





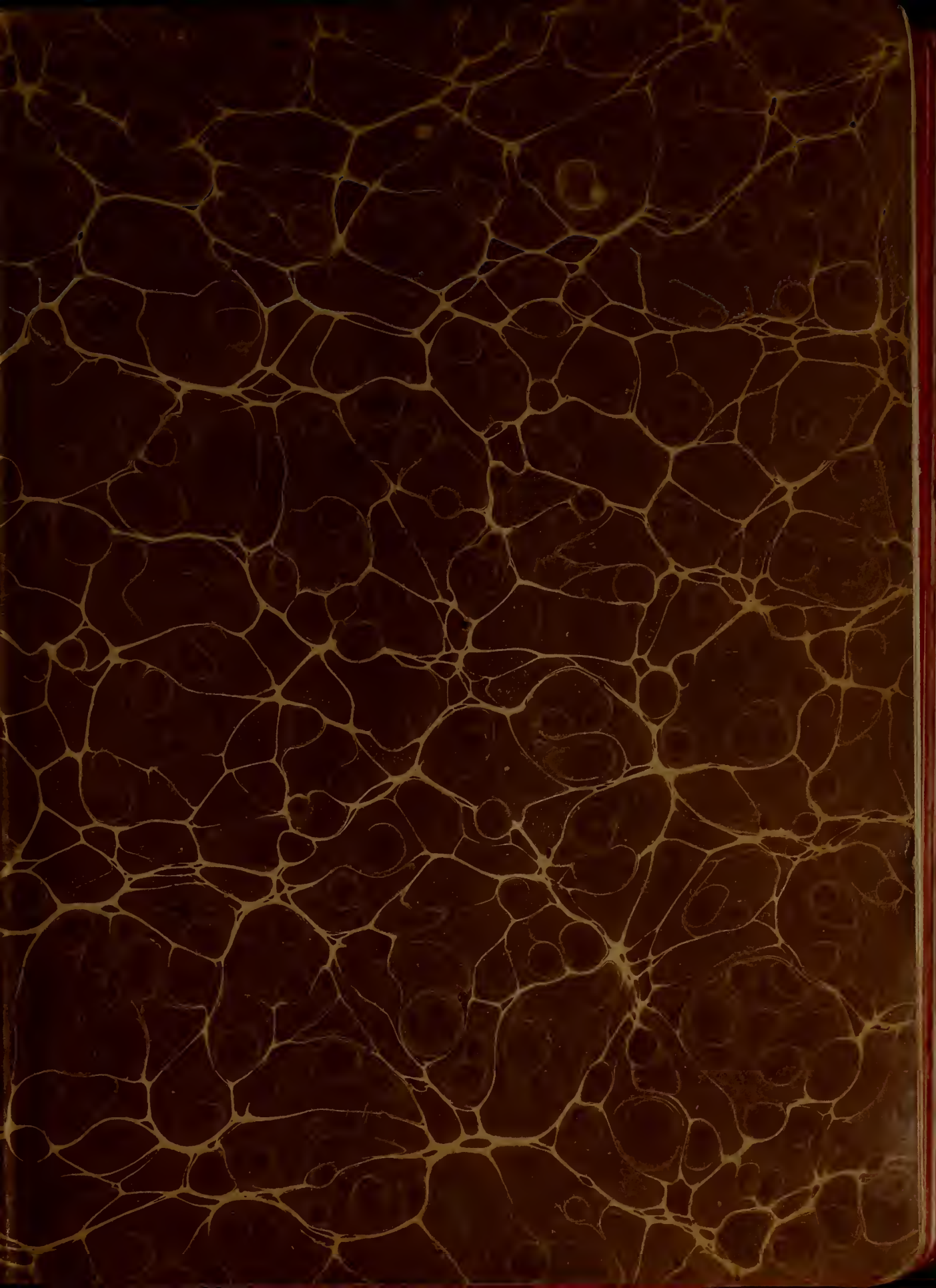
Class B3185

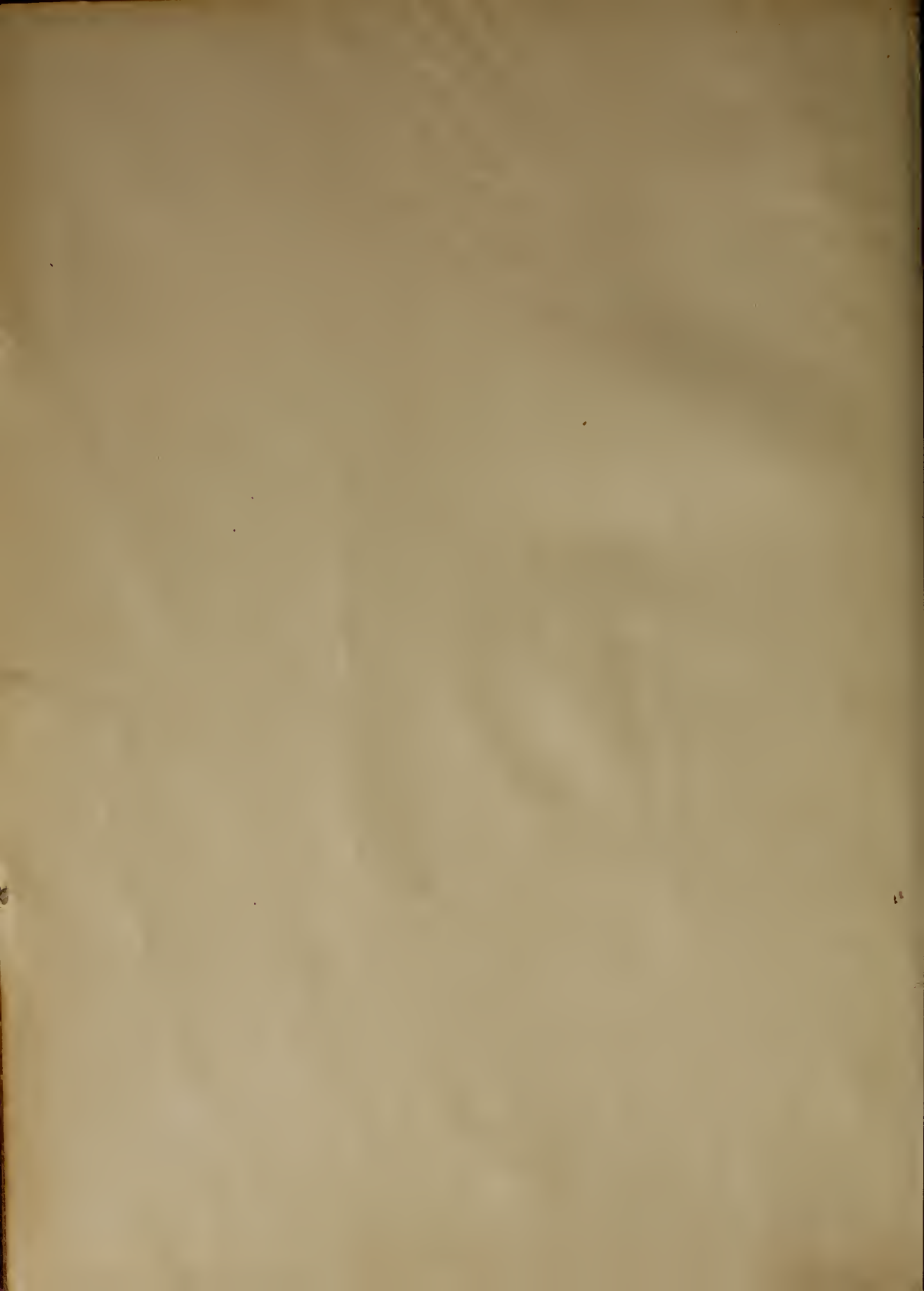
Book 1897

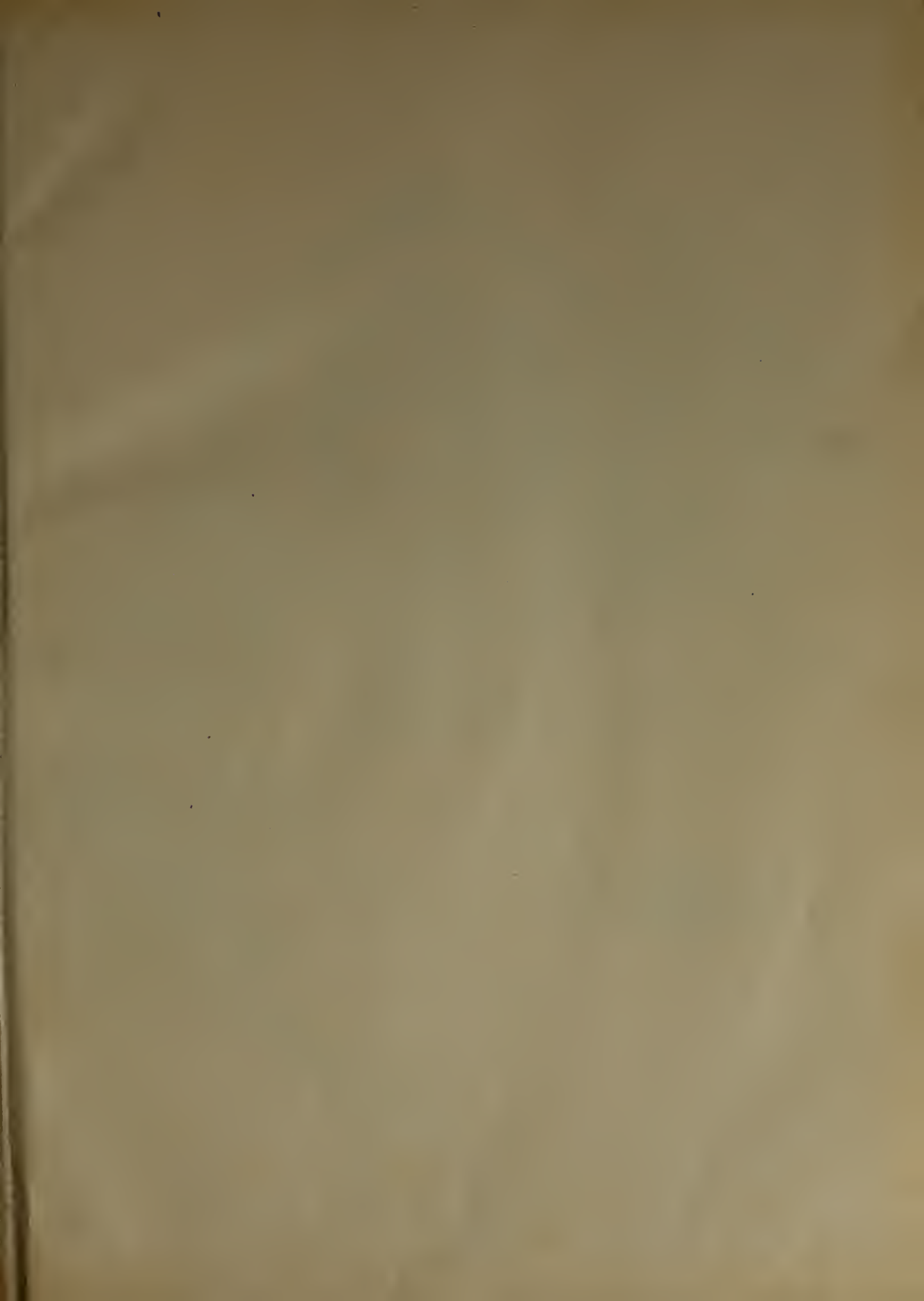
Copyright N° .P5

COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.















I AM THE WORD

Presented to

670  
484



Four horizontal lines for writing a name or address.





THE NEW ILLUMINATED  
HOLY BIBLE

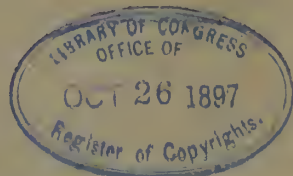
SELF-PRONOUNCING

WITH MARGINAL REFERENCES AND CONCORDANCE

*800 ORIGINAL ILLUSTRATIONS*

CONTAINING THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS: TRANSLATED  
OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES: AND WITH THE  
FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY  
COMPARED AND REVISED

*(THE TEXT CONFORMS TO THAT OF THE OXFORD BIBLE  
PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD)*



PHILADELPHIA  
AMERICAN BIBLE UNION

1897

5360

BS185  
1897  
P5

Copyright, 1897, by FRANK E. WRIGHT.

SPECIAL NOTICE. — The illustrations in this volume are protected by copyright, and they must not be reproduced or copied without written permission from the publishers. Disregard of this warning will subject the offender to the penalty provided by law.

*The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.*  
Electrotyped by H. O. Houghton and Company.

# PREFACE

---

This publication was undertaken with full knowledge of the fact that there were already in existence a wide variety of eminently satisfactory editions of the Holy Scriptures, some of them possessing a degree of merit that would seem to render improvement impossible. In many of these the type is large, clear and delightful to the eye ; the mechanical execution everything that could be desired ; to some editions has been added the very important feature of diacritical marks and accentuation, rendering the text "self-pronouncing" ; while the usual references and concordances, supplemented by the countless "helps" that have been devised and added to several of the most popular editions, give the Bible student an incalculable amount of assistance in the proper understanding of the Sacred Word. But all of these editions, superb though they are, lack one important feature, viz : intelligent, helpful illustration.

Our present edition amply supplies this deficiency. In it the chief essentials of perfection have been fully retained, the typography, mechanical execution, self-pronouncing features, references, concordance, etc., being unexcelled by any other edition ; while the eight hundred original illustrations, introduced directly into the text, and each a sermon in itself, give to our new Bible a distinctive character that entirely separates it from all others.

The educational value of truthful, descriptive illustrations can hardly be over-estimated ; but it is quite possible to embellish a book by the addition of pictures without truly illustrating the subject matter. Accurate pictures, intelligently conceived and artistically executed, appeal to the mind through the "windows of the soul", whose portals freely admit a flood of light alike to the illiterate and the learned ; for Art speaks in a universal language, intelligible to all nationalities, with no embarrassment of moods and tenses.

The advanced spirit of the age requires accuracy in illustrating ; and if this is demanded in miscellaneous literature, it is certainly much more desirable that Biblical illustration should be not only profuse and helpful, but of the highest possible artistic character. It is not too much to say that this edition of the Holy Bible is the first in which the text is faithfully and artistically illustrated in detail from beginning to end. In this work we have had the assistance of nearly one hundred of the most prominent and capable artists of America and Europe, guided by theologians and archæologists of ability and renown. As a result, the illustrations are historically accurate and breathe the true religious spirit of the texts pictorially portrayed.

In short, it may be said that this "illuminated edition" of the Book of Books has been made to meet the great and growing demand for a really illustrated Bible—a demand that could never be met by one containing reproductions of the dozen or more well-known canvases of the great masters, a few of the crude conceptions of a host of lesser artists



of past centuries, with perhaps some copies of more or less familiar photographs. Such an edition might be said to be "embellished", but not "illustrated". In this edition the texts are individually treated, with high artistic touch and with full knowledge of the people and places and texts of Scripture as now known and interpreted.

That this superb edition will fully meet the demand already noted, admits of no doubt. The advance pages elicited the warmest endorsement of countless Bible readers, and especially of those learned theologians who most fully appreciate the poverty of religious sentiment and the actual errors in conception that characterize the great majority of Biblical pictures heretofore existing. Sunday-school teachers will find the new Bible of incalculable benefit. Its one peculiar feature—the graphic illustrations—may be depended upon to engage and hold the attention of scholars as nothing else can ever do : pastors are sure to find fresh inspiration in these glowing pictures, which will enable them better to illustrate theme and lesson. In the household, this new edition will interest and instruct every member of the family, and cannot fail to lead to a closer reading and better understanding of the Scriptures. Its delightful, full-faced type, its ample marginal references, the "self-pronouncing" feature, and the copious Concordance, contribute value to this new edition in a degree second only to its wealth of illustrations, which are freely acknowledged to be infinitely superior in every way to those in any other edition of the Holy Scriptures ever made or contemplated.

THE NAMES OF  
THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT BOOKS,  
ARRANGED IN THEIR ORDER WITH PAGE AND NUMBER OF CHAPTERS.

*THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.*

	PAGE	CHAPS.		PAGE	CHAPS.		PAGE	CHAPS.
GENESIS . . . . .	3	50	II. Chronicles . . . . .	491	36	Daniel . . . . .	899	12
Exodus . . . . .	63	40	Ezra . . . . .	533	10	Hosea . . . . .	918	14
Leviticus . . . . .	113	27	Nehemiah . . . . .	545	13	Joel . . . . .	926	3
Numbers . . . . .	151	36	Esther . . . . .	561	10	Amos . . . . .	929	9
Deuteronomy . . . . .	203	34	Job . . . . .	571	42	Obadiah . . . . .	936	1
Joshua . . . . .	245	24	Psalms . . . . .	599	150	Jonah . . . . .	938	4
Judges . . . . .	277	21	Proverbs . . . . .	674	31	Micah . . . . .	940	7
Ruth . . . . .	309	4	Ecclesiastes . . . . .	699	12	Nahum . . . . .	947	3
I. Samuel . . . . .	313	31	The Song of Solomon . . . . .	707	8	Habakkuk . . . . .	949	3
II. Samuel . . . . .	353	24	Isaiah . . . . .	713	66	Zephaniah . . . . .	951	3
I. Kings . . . . .	385	22	Jeremiah . . . . .	771	52	Haggai . . . . .	953	2
II. Kings . . . . .	421	25	Lamentations . . . . .	837	5	Zechariah . . . . .	955	14
I. Chronicles . . . . .	457	29	Ezekiel . . . . .	843	48	Malachi . . . . .	965	4

*THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.*

	PAGE	CHAPS.		PAGE	CHAPS.		PAGE	CHAPS.
ST. MATTHEW . . . . .	3	28	Ephesians . . . . .	227	6	Hebrews . . . . .	254	13
St. Mark . . . . .	45	16	Philippians . . . . .	232	4	James . . . . .	264	5
St. Luke . . . . .	69	24	Colossians . . . . .	235	4	I. Peter . . . . .	268	5
St. John . . . . .	111	21	I. Thessalonians . . . . .	239	5	II. Peter . . . . .	272	3
The Acts . . . . .	141	28	II. Thessalonians . . . . .	242	3	I. John . . . . .	274	5
Romans . . . . .	181	16	I. Timothy . . . . .	244	6	II. John . . . . .	278	1
I. Corinthians . . . . .	197	16	II. Timothy . . . . .	248	4	III. John . . . . .	278	1
II. Corinthians . . . . .	212	13	Titus . . . . .	251	3	Jude . . . . .	279	1
Galatians . . . . .	222	6	Philemon . . . . .	253	1	Revelation . . . . .	281	22

NAMES OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT BOOKS,  
ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED.

[The heavy-face figures refer to books of the NEW TESTAMENT.]

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
ACTS . . . . .	141	James . . . . .	264	Nehemiah . . . . .	545
Amos . . . . .	929	Jeremiah . . . . .	771	Numbers . . . . .	151
Chronicles (I.) . . . . .	457	Job . . . . .	571	Obadiah . . . . .	936
Chronicles (II.) . . . . .	491	Joel . . . . .	926	Peter (I.) . . . . .	268
Colossians . . . . .	235	John . . . . .	111	Peter (II.) . . . . .	272
Corinthians (I.) . . . . .	197	John (I.) . . . . .	274	Philemon . . . . .	253
Corinthians (II.) . . . . .	212	John (II.) . . . . .	278	Philippians . . . . .	232
Daniel . . . . .	899	John (III.) . . . . .	278	Proverbs . . . . .	674
Deuteronomy . . . . .	203	Jonah . . . . .	938	Psalms . . . . .	599
Ecclesiastes . . . . .	699	Joshua . . . . .	245	Revelation . . . . .	281
Ephesians . . . . .	227	Jude . . . . .	279	Romans . . . . .	181
Esther . . . . .	561	Judges . . . . .	277	Ruth . . . . .	309
Exodus . . . . .	63	Kings (I.) . . . . .	385	Samuel (I.) . . . . .	313
Ezekiel . . . . .	843	Kings (II.) . . . . .	421	Samuel (II.) . . . . .	353
Ezra . . . . .	533	Lamentations . . . . .	837	Song of Solomon . . . . .	707
Galatians . . . . .	222	Leviticus . . . . .	113	Thessalonians (I.) . . . . .	239
Genesis . . . . .	3	Luke . . . . .	69	Thessalonians (II.) . . . . .	242
Habakkuk . . . . .	949	Malachi . . . . .	965	Timothy (I.) . . . . .	244
Haggai . . . . .	953	Mark . . . . .	45	Timothy (II.) . . . . .	248
Hebrews . . . . .	254	Matthew . . . . .	3	Titus . . . . .	251
Hosea . . . . .	918	Micah . . . . .	940	Zechariah . . . . .	955
Isaiah . . . . .	713	Nahum . . . . .	947	Zephaniah . . . . .	951

EXPLANATION OF CHARACTERS USED  
IN THE  
PRONUNCIATION OF SCRIPTURE PROPER NAMES.

---

THE classified table of vowel and consonant sounds presented herewith will enable the Bible reader to pronounce with ease the most difficult proper names contained in the sacred volume. The acute accent (´) is used to denote the accented syllables; the unaccented syllables are separated by the hyphen (-). Compound proper names are indicated by an en dash (-).

NOTE. — The diacritical marking, etc., herewith used is that of the “Pronunciation of Scripture Proper Names,” in Webster’s International Quarto Dictionary, and is used by permission of the publishers, G. & C. MERRIAM COMPANY, Springfield, Mass.

VOWEL SOUNDS.

LONG.	SHORT.	BROAD.	OBTUSE.	OBTUSE.
ā as in Ā´bel.	ǎ as in Bǎb´y-lon.	â as in Shâr´on.	ē as in Sēr´gi-ūs.	û as in Ūr.
ē “ Ē´sāu.	ě “ Běn´ja-mĭn.	à “ Shĕ´bà.	ī “ Sā´phĭr.	ù “ A-bish´ù-à.
ī “ Ī´rād.	ĭ “ Ĝĭl´e-ad.	ä “ Ār´non.	ô “ Tā´bôr.	ų “ Shų´á.
ō “ Ō´bed.	ö “ Nöd.	ą “ Sąul.		
ū “ Ū´ri-el.	ũ “ Lũz.			
ȳ “ Tȳre.	ÿ “ O-lÿm´pas.			

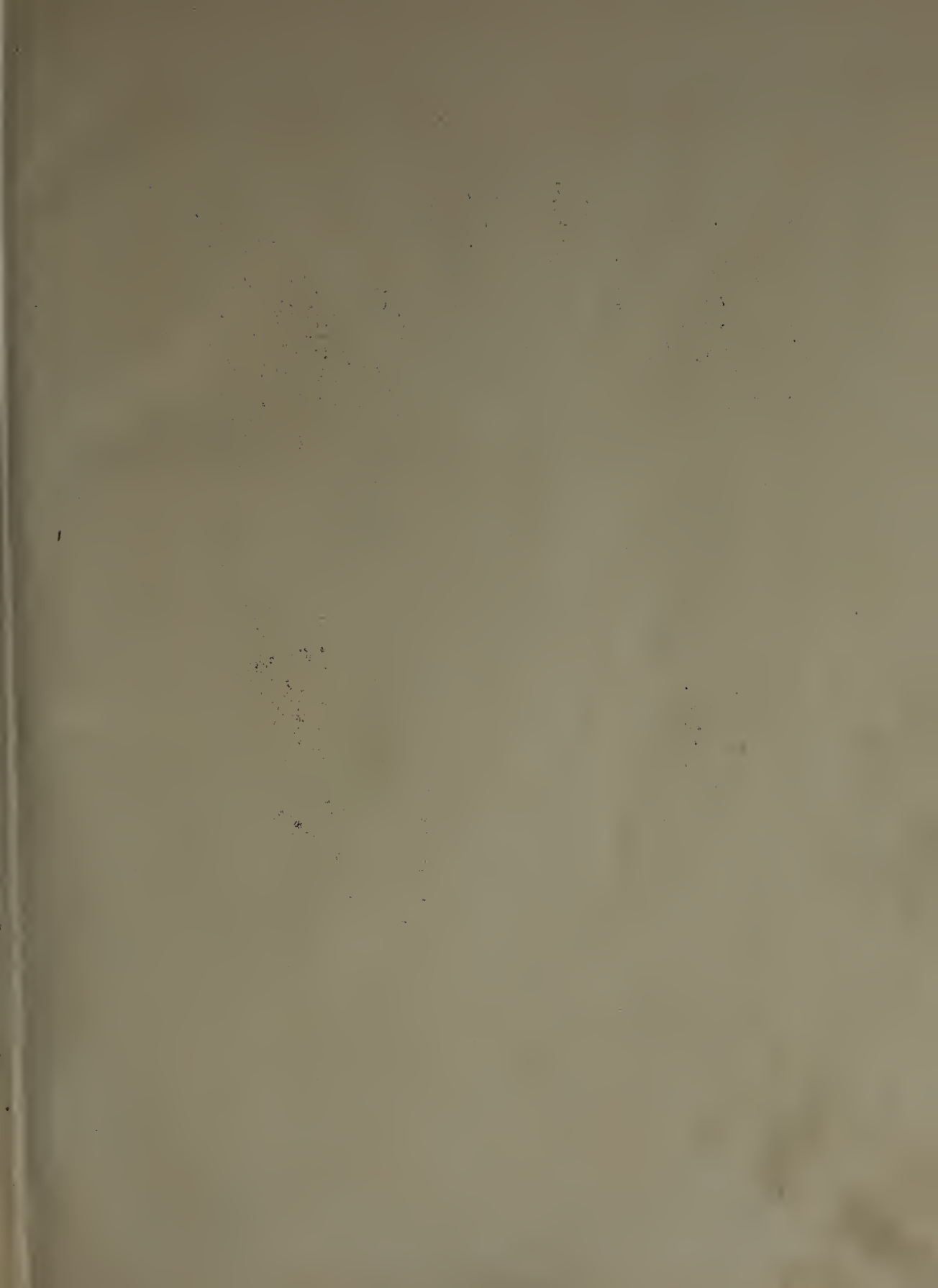
CONSONANT SOUNDS.

HARD.	SOFT.	SOFT.
ġ as in Ĝĕ´zer.	ç as in Çÿ´prus.	ş (z) as in Jewş.
ǣ (gs) as in Āl´ĕǣ-ān´der.	ġ “ Ĝĕn´tĭleş.	









ἄλφα  
Ὠμεία

The Word Was  
God.

The Word Was With  
God.



In The Beginning  
Was The Word.



## THE CREATION

---

The composition on the opposite page is a representation of the "six days of creation."

The circle is typical of "life everlasting and world without end;" the triangle symbolizes the Holy Trinity. Above the circle is "the firmament of heaven;" below is seen "the gathering together of the waters."

At the corners of the triangle are fruits, flowers and vegetables, representing the Vegetable Kingdom; in the upper margin appear the eagle, the whale, the lion and the serpent, typical of "every living creature that moveth;" each class represented by the highest of its kind, brought into being by the radiant power of Omnipotence.

The central figure shows the culminating work of creation—the man and woman in the midst of the beautiful earth created for their enjoyment and sustenance, guarded by an angelic companion, typifying divine origin and protection.

The Greek words "Alpha" and "Omega", in the upper border, signify the Infinite—the "beginning" and the "end." The three Scriptural texts from the Gospel according to St. John, are direct New Testament references to the events chronicled in Genesis I.

# NOTATION

The notation in this report is as follows:

1.  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are angles.

2.  $\gamma$  is the angle of the triangle.

3.  $\delta$  is the angle of the triangle.

4.  $\epsilon$  is the angle of the triangle.

5.  $\zeta$  is the angle.

6.  $\eta$  is the angle of the triangle.

7.  $\theta$  is the angle of the triangle.

8.  $\iota$  is the angle of the triangle.

9.  $\kappa$  is the angle of the triangle.

10.  $\lambda$  is the angle of the triangle.

11.  $\mu$  is the angle.

12.  $\nu$  is the angle of the triangle.

13.  $\xi$  is the angle of the triangle.

14.  $\omicron$  is the angle of the triangle.

15.  $\pi$  is the angle of the triangle.

16.  $\rho$  is the angle of the triangle.

17.  $\sigma$  is the angle of the triangle.

18.  $\tau$  is the angle of the triangle.

19.  $\upsilon$  is the angle of the triangle.



THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED  
**GENESIS.**

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> *The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 26 of man in the image of God. 23 Also the appointment of food.*



**I**N the <sup>a</sup>beginning <sup>b</sup>God created the heaven and the earth.

<sup>2</sup> And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. <sup>c</sup>And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>And God said, <sup>e</sup>Let there be light: and there was light.

<sup>4</sup> And God saw the light, that *it was good*: and God divided <sup>2</sup> the light from the darkness.

<sup>5</sup> And God called the light <sup>f</sup>Day, and the darkness he called Night. <sup>3</sup> And the evening and the morning were the first day.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And God said, <sup>g</sup>Let there be a <sup>4</sup>firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

<sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament <sup>h</sup>and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were <sup>i</sup>above the firmament: and it was so.

<sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And God said, <sup>k</sup>Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry *land* appear: and it was so.

<sup>10</sup> And God called the dry *land* Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>11</sup> And God said, Let the earth <sup>l</sup>bring forth <sup>5</sup>grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding <sup>m</sup>fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>13</sup> And the evening and the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ And God said, Let there be <sup>n</sup>lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide <sup>2</sup> the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and <sup>o</sup>for seasons, and for days, and years:

<sup>15</sup> And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

<sup>16</sup> And God <sup>p</sup>made two great lights; the greater light <sup>3</sup>to rule the day, and <sup>q</sup>the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* <sup>r</sup>the stars also.

<sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

<sup>18</sup> And to <sup>s</sup>rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>19</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the <sup>4</sup>moving creature that hath <sup>5</sup>life, and <sup>6</sup>fowl that may fly above the earth in the <sup>7</sup>open firmament of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>t</sup>God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, <sup>u</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

<sup>23</sup> And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

<sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that *it was good*.

<sup>26</sup> ¶ And God said, <sup>v</sup>Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and <sup>y</sup>let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

<sup>27</sup> So God created man in his own image, <sup>z</sup>in the image of God created he him; <sup>a</sup>male and female created he them.

B. C. 4004.  
<sup>a</sup> John 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 8. 3;  
 33. 6; 89.  
 11. 12;  
 102. 25;  
 136. 5;  
 146. 6;  
 Is. 44. 24.  
 Jer. 10.  
 12; 51.  
 15.  
 Zech. 12.  
 1.  
 Acts 14.  
 15; 17.  
 24.  
 Col. 1.  
 16, 17.  
 Heb. 11.  
 3.  
 Rev. 4.  
 11; 10. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 33.  
 6.  
 Is. 40.  
 13, 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 33.  
 9.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor.  
 4. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
 between  
 the light  
 and be-  
 tween  
 the dark-  
 ness.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 74.  
 16; 104.  
 20.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
 And the  
 evening  
 was, and  
 the  
 morning  
 was.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 37.  
 18.  
 Ps. 136.  
 5.  
 Jer. 10.  
 12; 51.  
 15.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. ex-  
 pansion.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov.  
 28.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 148.  
 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 26.  
 10; 38. 8.  
 Ps. 33. 7;  
 95. 5;  
 104. 9;  
 136. 6.  
 Prov. 8.  
 29.  
 Jer. 5.  
 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet.  
 3. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 6.  
 7.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
 tender  
 grass.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke  
 6. 44.

B. C. 4004.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut.  
 4. 19.  
 Ps. 74.  
 16; 136.  
 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
 between  
 the day  
 and be-  
 tween  
 the  
 night.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74.  
 17; 104.  
 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 136.  
 7, 8, 9;  
 146. 3, 5.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
 for the  
 rule of  
 the day.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 8. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Job 38.  
 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 31.  
 35.  
<sup>4</sup> Or,  
 creep-  
 ing.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
 soul.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb.  
 Let fowl  
 fly.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb.  
 face of  
 the firm-  
 ament  
 of hea-  
 ven.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 6.  
 20; 7.  
 14; 8. 19.  
 Ps. 104.  
 25.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 8.  
 17.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 5. 1;  
 9. 6.  
 Ps. 100.  
 3.  
 Eccles.  
 7. 29.  
 Acts 17.  
 26, 28,  
 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor.  
 11. 7.  
 Eph. 4.  
 24.  
 Col. 3.  
 10.  
 James  
 3. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 2.  
 Ps. 8. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor.  
 11. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 5.  
 2.  
 Mal. 2.  
 15.  
 Matt.  
 19. 4.  
 Mark  
 10. 6.



B. C. 4004.

b ch. 9. 1, 7.  
 Lev. 26. 6.  
 Ps. 127. 3; 128. 3, 4.  
 2 Heb. *creep-eth*.  
 3 Heb. *seedling*.  
 c ch. 9. 3. Job 36. 31.  
 Ps. 104. 14, 15; 136. 25; 146. 7.  
 Acts 14. 17.  
 d Ps. 145. 15, 16; 147. 9.  
 e Job 38. 41.  
 4 Heb. *a living soul*.  
 f Ps. 104. 24.  
 1 Tim. 4. 4.  
 a Ps. 33. 6.  
 b Ex. 20. 11; 31. 17.  
 Lev. 17. 17.  
 2 Heb. 4. 4.  
 c Neh. 9. 14.  
 Is. 58. 13.  
 5 Heb. *created to make*.  
 d ch. 1. 1. Ps. 30. 1, 2.  
 e ch. 1. 12. Ps. 104. 14.  
 f Job 38. 26, 27, 28.  
 g ch. 3. 23.  
 6 Or, *a mist which went up from*, &c.  
 7 Heb. *dust of the ground*.  
 h ch. 3. 19, 23. Ps. 103. 14.  
 Eccles. 12. 7.  
 Is. 64. 8.  
 1 Cor. 15. 47.  
 i Job 33. 4.  
 Acts 17. 25.  
 k ch. 7. 22.  
 l Is. 2. 22.  
 11 Cor. 15. 45.  
 m ch. 13. 10.  
 Is. 51. 3.  
 Ezek. 28. 13.  
 Joel 2. 3.  
 n ch. 3. 24.  
 o ch. 4. 36.  
 2 Kings 19. 12.  
 Ezek. 27. 23.  
 p ver. 15. q Ezek. 31. 8.  
 r ch. 3. 22.  
 Prov. 3. 18; 11. 30.  
 Rev. 2. 7; 22. 2, 14.  
 s ver. 17. t ch. 25. 18.  
 u Num. 11. 7.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, <sup>b</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over <sup>c</sup>fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that <sup>d</sup>moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb <sup>e</sup>bearing seed, which <sup>f</sup>is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which <sup>g</sup>is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; <sup>h</sup>to you it shall be for meat.

30 And <sup>i</sup>to every beast of the earth, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein <sup>j</sup>there is <sup>k</sup>a life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And <sup>l</sup>God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and <sup>a</sup>all the host of them.

2 <sup>b</sup>And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God <sup>c</sup>blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God <sup>d</sup>created and made.

4 ¶ <sup>e</sup>These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and <sup>f</sup>the heavens,

5 And every <sup>g</sup>plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not <sup>h</sup>caused it to rain upon the earth, and <sup>i</sup>there was not a man <sup>j</sup>to till the ground.

6 But <sup>k</sup>there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man <sup>l</sup>of the <sup>m</sup>dust of the ground, and <sup>n</sup>breathed into his <sup>o</sup>nostrils the breath of life; and <sup>p</sup>man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted <sup>q</sup>a garden <sup>r</sup>eastward in <sup>s</sup>Ēden; and there <sup>t</sup>he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow <sup>u</sup>every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; <sup>v</sup>the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, <sup>w</sup>and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Ēden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pīson: that is it which compasseth <sup>x</sup>the whole land of Hāv'i-lah, where <sup>y</sup>there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: <sup>z</sup>there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is

Gī'hōn: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>2</sup>Ē'thi-ō'pī-a.

14 And the name of the third river is <sup>a</sup>Hid-de-kēl: that is it which goeth <sup>b</sup>toward the east of As-sūr'i-a. And the fourth river is Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the LORD God took <sup>c</sup>the man, and <sup>d</sup>put him into the garden of Ēden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden <sup>e</sup>thou mayest freely eat:

17 <sup>f</sup>But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, <sup>g</sup>thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof <sup>h</sup>thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; <sup>i</sup>I will make him an help <sup>j</sup>meet for him.

19 <sup>k</sup>And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and <sup>l</sup>brought them unto <sup>m</sup>Ād'am to see what he would call them: and whatsoever <sup>n</sup>Ād'am called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Ād'am <sup>o</sup>gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Ād'am there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a <sup>p</sup>deep sleep to fall upon Ād'am, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, <sup>q</sup>made he a woman, and <sup>r</sup>brought her unto the man.

23 And Ād'am said, This is now <sup>s</sup>h bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called <sup>t</sup>Woman, because she was <sup>u</sup>taken out of <sup>v</sup>Man.

24 <sup>w</sup>Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 <sup>x</sup>And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not <sup>y</sup>ashamed.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The serpent deceiveth Eve. 6 Man's shameful fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

NOW <sup>a</sup>the serpent was <sup>b</sup>more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, <sup>c</sup>Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 <sup>d</sup>But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 <sup>e</sup>And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then <sup>f</sup>your eyes shall be opened,

B. C. 4004.

2 Heb. *Cush*.  
 2 Dan. 10.  
 3 Or, *eastward to Assiria*.  
 4 Or. *Adam*.  
 5 Heb. *cutting thou shalt eat*.  
 z ver. 9. a ch. 5. 1. 3, 11, 17. b ch. 5. 3, 19. Rom. 6. 23.  
 1 Cor. 15. 56. James 1. 15. 1 John 5. 16.  
 6 Heb. *dying thou shalt die*.  
 c ch. 3. 12.  
 1 Cor. 11. 9. 1 Tim. 2. 13.  
 7 Heb. *as be-fore him*.  
 e Ps. 8. 6. See ch. 6. 20.  
 8 Or, *the man*.  
 9 Heb. *called*.  
 j ch. 15. 12.  
 1 Sam. 24. 12.  
 2 Heb. *brides*.  
 3 Prov. 18. 22.  
 4 Heb. 13.  
 5 ch. 29. 14.  
 Judg. 9. 2.  
 2 Sam. 5. 13. 19. 13. Eph. 5. 30.  
 3 Heb. *Isht*.  
 i 1 Cor. 11. 8.  
 4 Heb. *Isht*.  
 k ch. 31. 15.  
 Ps. 45. 10.  
 Matt. 19. 10. 7.  
 1 Cor. 6. 16.  
 Eph. 5. 31.  
 1 ch. 3. 7. 10, 11.  
 16 Ex. 32. 25.  
 Is. 47. 3. a Rev. 12. 9. 2.  
 6 Matt. 10. 16.  
 2 Cor. 11. 3.  
 3 Heb. *Yea, because, &c.*

c ch. 2. 17.

d ver. 13. 2 Cor. 11. 3. 1 Tim. 2. 14. e ver. 7. As 26. 18.

B. C. 4004.

and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was <sup>2</sup> pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired, she took of the fruit thereof, <sup>f</sup> and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; <sup>g</sup> and he did eat.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a desire.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12, 17.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 25.

7 And <sup>h</sup> the eyes of them both were opened, <sup>i</sup> and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves <sup>3</sup> aprons.

<sup>3</sup> Or, things to gird about.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. wind.

<sup>5</sup> Job 31. 33.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 23. 24.

<sup>7</sup> Amos 9. 3.

<sup>8</sup> m ch. 2. 25.

<sup>9</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>10</sup> 1 John 3. 20.

<sup>11</sup> n ch. 2. 18.

<sup>12</sup> Job 31. 33.

<sup>13</sup> Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>14</sup> o ver. 4.

<sup>15</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 3.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 14.

<sup>17</sup> p Ex. 21. 23, 23.

<sup>18</sup> q Is. 65. 25.

<sup>19</sup> Mic. 7. 17.

<sup>20</sup> r Matt. 3. 7; 13. 38; 23. 33.

<sup>21</sup> John 8. 44.

<sup>22</sup> Acts 13. 10.

<sup>23</sup> 1 John 3. 8.

<sup>24</sup> s Ps. 132. 1.

<sup>25</sup> Is. 7. 14.

<sup>26</sup> Mic. 5. 3.

<sup>27</sup> Matt. 1. 23, 25.

<sup>28</sup> Luke 1. 31, 34, 35.

<sup>29</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>30</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

<sup>31</sup> Col. 2. 15.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. 2. 14.

<sup>33</sup> 1 John 5. 6.

<sup>34</sup> Rev. 12. 7, 17.

<sup>35</sup> u Ps. 48. 6.

<sup>36</sup> Is. 13. 8; 21. 3.

<sup>37</sup> John 16. 21.

<sup>38</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 15.

<sup>39</sup> x ch. 1. 7.

<sup>40</sup> y Or, subject to thy husband.

<sup>41</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 3; 14. 34.

<sup>42</sup> Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24.

<sup>43</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>44</sup> Tit. 2. 5.

<sup>45</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.

<sup>46</sup> z 2 Sam. 15. 23.

<sup>47</sup> a ver. 6.

<sup>48</sup> b ch. 2. 17.

8 And they heard <sup>k</sup> the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the <sup>4</sup> cool of the day: and Ād'am and his wife <sup>l</sup> hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Ād'am, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, <sup>m</sup> and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldst not eat?

12 And the man said, <sup>n</sup> The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

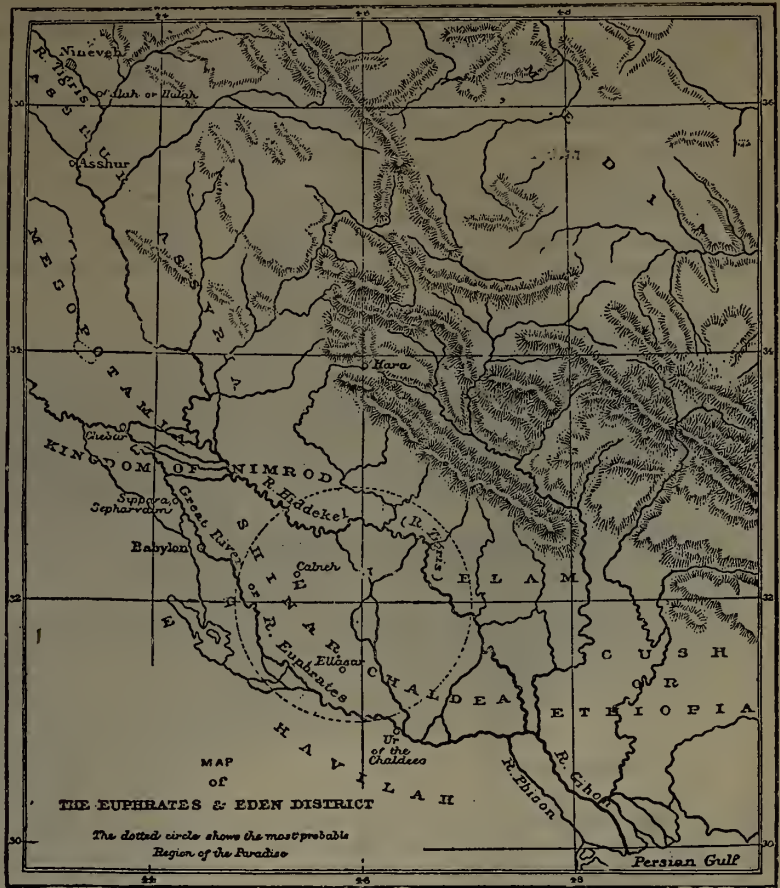
13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, <sup>o</sup> The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said <sup>p</sup> unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and <sup>q</sup> dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between <sup>r</sup> thy seed and <sup>s</sup> her seed; <sup>t</sup> it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; <sup>u</sup> in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; <sup>x</sup> and thy desire shall be <sup>5</sup> to thy husband, and he shall <sup>y</sup> rule over thee.

17 And unto Ād'am he said, <sup>z</sup> Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, <sup>a</sup> and hast eaten of the tree, <sup>b</sup> of which I



Gen. 2. 14.

commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: <sup>c</sup> cursed is the ground for thy sake; <sup>d</sup> in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;

18 <sup>e</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it <sup>2</sup> bring forth to thee; and <sup>f</sup> thou shalt eat the herb of the field;

19 <sup>g</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: <sup>h</sup> for dust thou art, and <sup>i</sup> unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Ād'am called his wife's name <sup>34</sup> Ève; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Ād'am also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, <sup>k</sup> Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, <sup>l</sup> and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of È'den, <sup>m</sup> to till the ground from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man; and he placed <sup>n</sup> at the east of the garden of È'den <sup>o</sup> Chēr'u-bims, and a flaming sword which turned

B. C. 4004.

<sup>c</sup> Eccles. 1. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 24. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 8. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Job 5. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Eccles. 2. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Job 31. 40.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Heb. cause to bud.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 104. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Eccles. 1. 13.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 10.

<sup>m</sup> h ch. 2. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Job 21. 28, 34.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Eccles. 3. 21.

<sup>q</sup> 12. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 5. 12.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>t</sup> 3 Heb. Chēr'ub.

<sup>u</sup> 4 That is, Living.

<sup>v</sup> k ver. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Like Is. 19. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 22. 23.

<sup>y</sup> 1 ch. 2. 9.

<sup>z</sup> m ch. 4. 2; n ch. 2. 8.

<sup>a</sup> o Ps. 104. 1. 7.



B. C.  
4003.

every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 11 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first city.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Ad'am knew Ève his wife; and she conceived, and bare <sup>2</sup> Cāin, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother <sup>3</sup> Ā'bel. And Ā'bel was <sup>4</sup> a keeper of sheep, but Cāin was <sup>a</sup> a tiller of the ground.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Gotten, or, Acquired.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. Hebr.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. a feeder.  
a ch. 3.  
23: 9. 20.

henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cāin said unto the LORD, <sup>2</sup> My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 <sup>k</sup> Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and <sup>l</sup> from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, <sup>m</sup> that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore

B. C.  
cir. 3875.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven.  
k Job 15. 20-24.  
l Psa. 51. 11.  
m ch. 9. 6. Num. 35. 19. 21, 27.



MURDER OF ABEL. — Gen. 4. 8.

3 And <sup>5</sup> in process of time it came to pass, that Cāin brought <sup>b</sup> of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Ā'bel, he also brought of <sup>c</sup> the firstlings of his <sup>6</sup> flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD had <sup>d</sup> respect unto Ā'bel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cāin and to his offering he had not respect. And Cāin was very wroth, <sup>e</sup> and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cāin, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not <sup>7</sup> be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And <sup>8</sup> unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cāin talked with Ā'bel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cāin rose up against Ā'bel his brother, and <sup>f</sup> slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cāin, <sup>9</sup> Where is Ā'bel thy brother? And he said, <sup>h</sup> I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's <sup>9</sup> blood <sup>i</sup> crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not

whosoever slayeth Cāin, vengeance shall be taken on him <sup>n</sup> sevenfold. And the LORD <sup>o</sup> set a mark upon Cāin, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cāin <sup>p</sup> went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nōd, on the east of È'den.

17 And Cāin knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare <sup>3</sup> È'noch: and he builded a city, <sup>q</sup> and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, È'noch.

18 And unto È'noch was born Ī'rād; and Ī'rād begat Me-hū'ja-el: and Me-hū'ja-el begat Me-thū'sa-el: and Me-thū'sa-el begat <sup>4</sup> Lā'mech.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. at the end of days.  
<sup>b</sup> Num. 18. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 18. 17.  
Prov. 3. 9.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. sheep, or, goats.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 4.

e ch. 31. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Or, have the excellency?  
Heb. 11. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Or, subject unto thee.  
ch. 3. 16.  
cir. 3875.

f Matt. 23. 35.  
1 John 3. 12.  
Jude 11.  
g Ps. 9. 12.  
h John 8. 44.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. bloods.  
i Heb. 12. 24.  
Rev. 6. 10.

n Ps. 79. 12.  
o Ezek. 9. 4, 6.

p 2 Kings 13. 23; 24. 20.  
Jer. 23. 39; 52. 3.

q Heb. Chanoch.  
g Ps. 49. 11.

4 Heb. Lamech.

B. C.  
cir. 3875.

19 ¶ And Lā'mech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Á'dah, and the name of the other Zil'lah.

20 And Á'dah bare Jā'bal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jū'bal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zil'lah, she also bare Tū'bal-cāin, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tū'bal-cāin was Nā'a-mah.

23 And Lā'mech said unto his wives, Á'dah and Zil'lah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lā'mech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cāin shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lā'mech seventy and sevenfold.

25 ¶ And Ád'am knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Sēth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Á'bel, whom Cāin slew.

26 And to Sēth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Ē'nos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

4004.

**T**HIS is the book of the generations of Ád'am. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him; Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Ád'am, in the day when they were created.

¶ And Ád'am lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Sēth: And the days of Ád'am after he had begotten Sēth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Ád'am lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

6 And Sēth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Ē'nos:

7 And Sēth lived after he begat Ē'nos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Sēth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Ē'nos lived ninety years, and begat Ca-īnan:

10 And Ē'nos lived after he begat Ca-īnan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Ē'nos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 ¶ And Ca-īnan lived seventy years, and begat Ma-hā'la-lē'el:

13 And Ca-īnan lived after he begat Ma-hā'la-lē'el eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Ca-īnan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Ma-hā'la-lē'el lived sixty and five years, and begat Jā'red:

16 And Ma-hā'la-lē'el lived after he begat Jā'red eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Ma-hā'la-lē'el were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jā'red lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Ē'noch:

19 And Jā'red lived after he begat Ē'noch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jā'red were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Ē'noch lived sixty and five years, and begat Me-thū'se-lah:

22 And Ē'noch walked with God after he begat Me-thū'se-lah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Ē'noch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Ē'noch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Me-thū'se-lah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lā'mech.

26 And Me-thū'se-lah lived after he begat Lā'mech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Me-thū'se-lah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lā'mech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name Nō'ah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lā'mech lived after he begat Nō'ah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lā'mech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Nō'ah was five hundred years old: and Nō'ah begat Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

**A**ND it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

B. C.  
3544.2 Heb.  
Jered.

3382.

i Jude  
14, 15.

3317.

3 Gr.  
Mathu-  
sela.

k ch. 6. 9;

17. 1;

24. 40.

2 Kings

20. 3.

Ps. 16. 8;

116. 9;

128. 1.

Mic. 6.

8.

Mal. 2.

6.

12 Kings

2. 11.

Heb. 11.

5.

3130.

4 Heb.  
Leuech.

2948.

5 Gr.  
Noe,

Luke 3.

36.

Heb. 11.

7.

1 Pet. 3.

20.

6 That is,

Rest, or,

Com-

fort.

m ch. 3.

17; 4. 11.

2353.

2448.

n ch. 6.

10.

o ch. 10.

21.

o ch. 1.  
28.b Deut.  
7. 3, 4.

c Gal. 5.

16. 17.

1 Pet. 3.

19, 20.

d Ps. 78.

39.

2469.





THE EVE OF THE DELUGE. — Gen. 6. 5.

B. C. 2448.  
 2 Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifies not only the imagination, but also the purposes and designs.  
 3 Heb. every day.  
 4 Heb. from man unto beast.  
 5 ch. 19.  
 6 Ex. 23. 12, 13, 16, 17. Luke 1. 30. Acts 7. 46. i ch. 7. 1. Ezek. 14. 14, 20. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 11. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 5. 5 Or, upright. k ch. 5. 22. j ch. 5. 32. m ch. 7. 1; 10. 9; 13. 15. 2 Chr. 34. 27. Luke 1. 6. Rom. 2. 13; 3. 19. n Ezek. 8. 17; 28. 16. Hab. 2. 8, 17. o ch. 18. 21. Ps. 14. 2; 33. 13, 14; 53. 2, 3. p Jer. 51. 13. Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6. Amos 8. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 7. q ver. 17. 6 Or, from the earth.

5 \* And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that <sup>2</sup>every <sup>e</sup>imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil <sup>3</sup>continually.

6 And <sup>j</sup>it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it <sup>g</sup>grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; <sup>4</sup>both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Nō'ah <sup>h</sup>found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 \* These are the generations of Nō'ah: <sup>i</sup>Nō'ah was a just man and <sup>5</sup>perfect in his generations, and Nō'ah <sup>k</sup>walked with God.

10 And Nō'ah begat three sons, <sup>l</sup>Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt <sup>m</sup>before God, and the earth was <sup>n</sup>filled with violence.

12 And God <sup>o</sup>looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Nō'ah, <sup>p</sup>The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; <sup>q</sup>and, behold, I will destroy them <sup>6</sup>with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood;

<sup>2</sup>rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the fashion* which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; *with lower, second, and third stories* shalt thou make it.

17 \* And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein *is the breath of life*, from under heaven; and every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and <sup>8</sup>thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, <sup>t</sup>two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort <sup>u</sup>shall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 \* Thus did Nō'ah; <sup>v</sup>according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

B. C. 2448.  
 2 Heb. nests.  
 3 ver. 13.  
 4 ch. 7. 4.  
 5 21, 22, 23.  
 6 2 Pet. 2. 5.  
 7 ch. 7. 1, 7, 19.  
 8 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
 9 2 Pet. 2. 5.  
 t ch. 7. 8, 9, 15, 16.  
 u ch. 7. 9, 15.  
 See ch. 2. 19.  
 v Heb. 11. 7.  
 See Ex. 40. 16.  
 w ch. 7. 3, 9, 16.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, enter into the ark. 17 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.

AND the LORD said unto Nō'ah, <sup>a</sup> Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for <sup>b</sup> thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every <sup>c</sup> clean beast thou shalt take to thee by <sup>2</sup> sevens, the male and his female: <sup>d</sup> and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth <sup>e</sup> forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I <sup>3</sup> destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 <sup>f</sup> And Nō'ah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Nō'ah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 <sup>g</sup> ¶ And Nō'ah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Nō'ah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Nō'ah.

10 And it came to pass <sup>4</sup> after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Nō'ah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all <sup>h</sup> the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the <sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup> windows of heaven were opened.

12 <sup>k</sup> And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day <sup>l</sup> entered Nō'ah, and Shēm, and Hām, and Jā'pheth, the sons of Nō'ah, and Nō'ah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 <sup>m</sup> They, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every <sup>6</sup> sort.

15 And they <sup>n</sup> went in unto Nō'ah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, <sup>o</sup> as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 <sup>p</sup> And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; <sup>q</sup> and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; <sup>r</sup> and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 <sup>8</sup> And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man:

22 All in <sup>t</sup> whose nostrils was <sup>2</sup> the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and <sup>u</sup> Nō'ah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark.

24 <sup>x</sup> And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the ark. 20 He buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.

AND God <sup>a</sup> remembered Nō'ah, and every <sup>b</sup> living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark: <sup>b</sup> and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged;

2 <sup>c</sup> The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and <sup>d</sup> the rain from heaven was restrained;

3 And the waters returned from off the earth <sup>3</sup> continually: and after the end <sup>e</sup> of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ār'a-rāt.

5 And the waters <sup>4</sup> decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Nō'ah opened <sup>f</sup> the window of the ark which he had made:

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth <sup>5</sup> to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground;

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: then he put forth his hand, and took her, and <sup>6</sup> pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark;

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening; and, lo, in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off: so Nō'ah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the

B. C. 2349.  
a ver. 7. 13. Matt. 24. 38. Luke 17. 26. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. b ch. 6. 9. Ps. 33. 18. 19. Prov. 10. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 9. c ver. 8. Lev. ch. 11. 2 Heb. seven seven. d Lev. 10. 10. Ezek. 44. 21. e ver. 12. 17. 3 Heb. hot out. f ch. 6. 22. 2349.

g ver. 1. 4 Or, on the seventh day.

h ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Ezek. 26. 19. 5 Or, fountains. i ch. 1. 7; 8. 2. Ps. 78. 25. k ver. 4. 17. l ver. 1. 7. ch. 6. 18. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5. m ver. 2. 3. 8. 9. 6 Heb. wings. n ch. 6. 20.

o ver. 2. 3. p ver. 4. 12.

q Ps. 104. 26. r Ps. 104. 6. Jer. 3. 23.

B. C. 2349.  
s ver. 4. ch. 6. 13. 17. Job 22. 16. Matt. 24. 39. Luke 17. 27. 2 Pet. 3. 6. t ch. 2. 7. 2 Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. u 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5; 3. 6. x ch. 8. 3; ch. 8. 4. compared with ver. 11 of this chapter.

a ch. 19. 29. Ex. 2. 24. 1 Sam. 1. 16. b Ex. 14. 21.

c ch. 7. 11. d Job 38. 37.

3 Heb. in going and returning. e ch. 7. 24.

4 Heb. were in going and decreasing.

f ch. 6. 16.

5 Heb. in going forth and returning.

6 Heb. caused her to come.

2348.





AND ALL THE HIGH HILLS, THAT WERE UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, WERE COVERED. — Gen. 7. 19.



B. C.  
2348.

first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Nō'ah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, <sup>g</sup> thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee <sup>h</sup> every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and <sup>i</sup> be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Nō'ah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their <sup>2</sup> kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Nō'ah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of <sup>k</sup> every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled <sup>l</sup> a sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again <sup>m</sup> curse the ground any more for man's sake; <sup>4</sup> for the <sup>n</sup> imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; <sup>o</sup> neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 <sup>p</sup> <sup>5</sup> While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and <sup>q</sup> day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant. 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenisheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his son, 25 curseth Canaan, 26 blesseth Shem, 27 prayeth for Japheth, 28 and dieth.

AND God blessed Nō'ah and his sons, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 <sup>b</sup> And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 <sup>c</sup> Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the <sup>d</sup> green herb have I given you <sup>e</sup> all things.

4 <sup>f</sup> But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; <sup>g</sup> at the hand of every beast will I require it, and <sup>h</sup> at the hand of man; at the hand of every <sup>i</sup> man's brother will I require the life of man.

6 <sup>k</sup> Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: <sup>l</sup> for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, <sup>m</sup> be ye fruitful, and multiply;

bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Nō'ah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, <sup>n</sup> behold, I establish <sup>o</sup> my covenant with you, and with your seed after you;

10 <sup>p</sup> And with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And <sup>q</sup> I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, <sup>r</sup> This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations:

13 I do set <sup>s</sup> my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And <sup>t</sup> I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember <sup>u</sup> the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Nō'ah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Nō'ah, that went forth of the ark, were Shēm, and Hām, and Jā'pheth: <sup>x</sup> and Hām is the father of <sup>2</sup> Cā'naan.

19 <sup>y</sup> These are the three sons of Nō'ah: <sup>z</sup> and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Nō'ah began to be <sup>a</sup> an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, <sup>b</sup> and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Hām, the father of Cā'naan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 <sup>c</sup> And Shēm and Jā'pheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Nō'ah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, <sup>d</sup> Cursed be Cā'naan; <sup>e</sup> a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

B. C.  
2348.

n ch. 6. 18.  
o Is. 54. 9.

p Ps. 145.  
9.

q Is. 54. 9.

r ch. 17.  
11.

s Rev. 4.  
3.

t Ex. 28.  
12.  
Lev. 26.  
42. 45.  
Ezek.  
16. 60.

u ch. 17.  
13, 19.

2347.

x ch. 10.  
6.

2 Heb.  
Che-  
naan.  
y ch. 5.  
32.

z ch. 10.  
32.

1 Chr. 1.  
4. 8c.  
a ch. 3.  
19, 23;  
4. 2.  
Prov. 12.  
11.

b Prov.  
20. 1.  
1 Cor.  
10. 12.

c Ex. 20.  
12.  
Gal. 6. 1.

d Deut.  
27. 16.  
e Josh. 9.  
23.  
1 Kings  
9. 20, 21.

g ch. 7.  
13.

h ch. 7.  
13.

i ch. 1. 22.

2 Heb.  
families.

k Lev.  
ch. 11.  
l Lev. 1.  
9.

Ezek.  
20. 41.  
2 Cor. 2.  
13.

Eph. 5.  
2.

3 Heb.  
a savour  
of rest.  
m ch. 3.  
17; 6. 17.

4 Or.  
though.

n ch. 6. 5.  
Job 14.  
4; 13. 14.  
Ps. 51. 5.  
Jer. 17. 2.  
Matt. 15.  
13.

o Rom. 1.  
21; 3. 23.  
p ch. 9.  
11, 15.

q Is. 54.  
9.

5 Heb. As  
me, all  
the days  
of the  
earth.

r Jer. 33.  
20, 25.

a ver. 7.  
19.

ch. 1. 28;  
10. 32.

b ch. 1. 28.  
Hos. 2.  
18.

c Deut.  
12. 15;  
14. 2.  
9, 11.

d Acts 10.  
12, 13.

e Rom. 14.  
14, 20.

f 1 Cor. 10.  
23, 26.  
Col. 2.  
16.

g 1 Tim.  
4. 3, 4.

h Lev. 17.  
10, 11, 14;  
19, 26.  
Deut.  
12. 23.

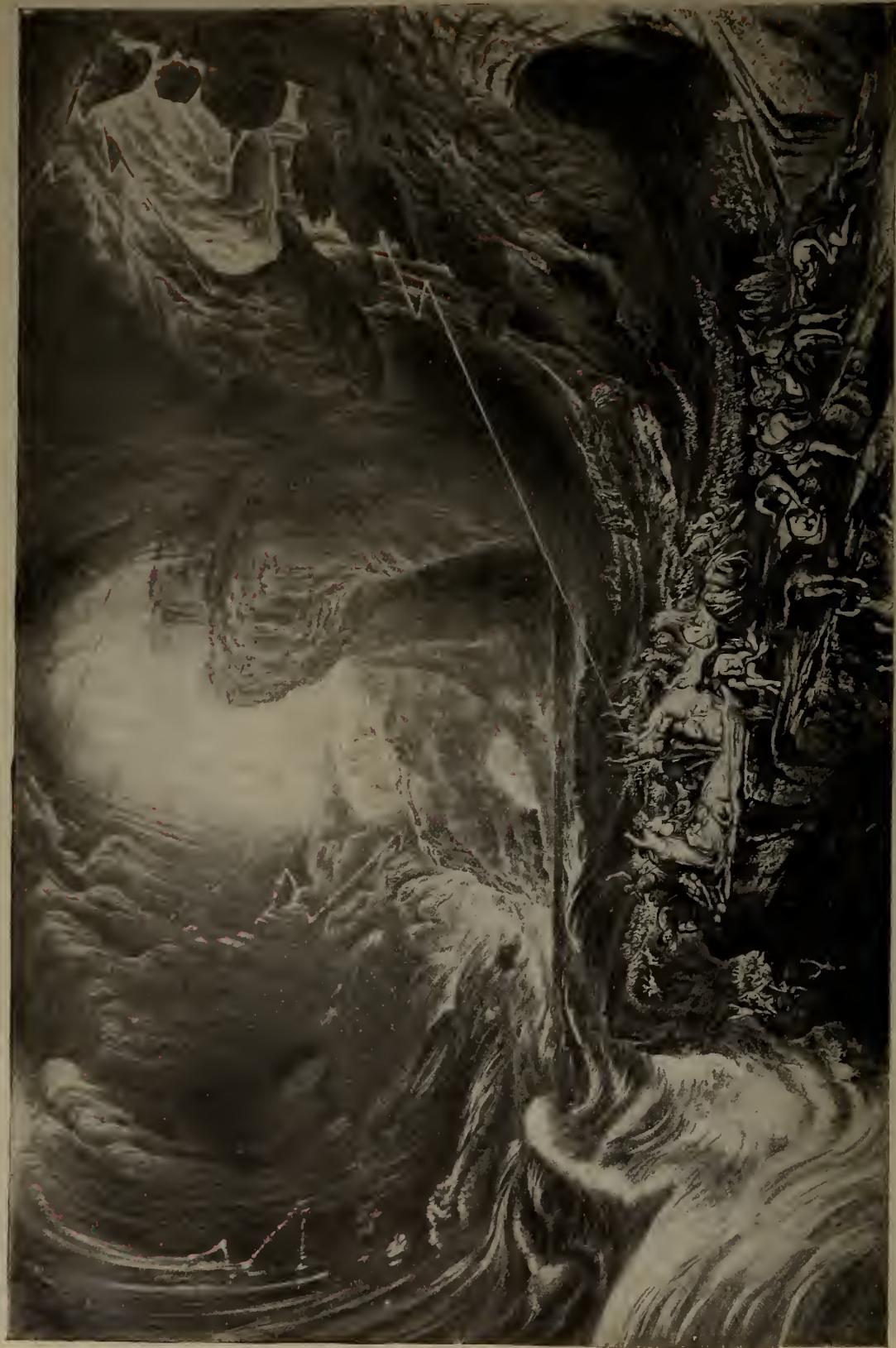
i Sam.  
14. 33.

j Acts 15.  
20, 29.

k Ex. 21.  
28.

l ch. 4.  
9, 10.  
Ps. 9. 12.  
l Acts 17.  
26.

m Ex. 21.  
12, 14.  
Lev. 24.  
17.  
Matt.  
26. 32.  
Rev. 13.  
10.  
n ch. 1. 27.  
m ver. 1.  
19.  
ch. 1. 28.



AND EVERY LIVING SUBSTANCE WAS DESTROYED WHICH WAS UPON THE FACE OF THE GROUND. — Gen. 7. 23.





B. C. 2347.  
 f Ps. 144.  
 15.  
 Heb. 11.  
 16.  
 2 Or, servant to them.  
 3 Or, persuade.  
 g Eph. 2.  
 13, 14;  
 3, 6.  
 1998.

26 And he said, <sup>f</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Shēm; and Cā'naan shall be <sup>2</sup> his servant.  
 27 God shall <sup>3</sup> enlarge Jā'pheth, <sup>g</sup> and he shall dwell in the tents of Shēm; and Cā'naan shall be his servant.  
 28 ¶ And Nō'ah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.  
 29 And all the days of Nō'ah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 Nimrod the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

2347.  
 a ch. 9, 1,  
 7, 19.  
 b 1 Chr. 1.  
 5, &c.  
 4 Or, as some read it, Rodanim.  
 c Ps. 72.  
 10.  
 Jer. 2.  
 10; 25.  
 22.  
 Zeph. 2.  
 d 1 Chr.  
 1, 8, &c.

**N**OW these are the generations of the sons of Nō'ah, Shēm, Hām, and Jā'pheth: <sup>a</sup> and unto them were sons born after the flood.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gōg, and Mād'a-i, and Jā'van, and Tū'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'ras.  
 3 And the sons of Gō'mer; Āsh'ke-nāz, and Rī'phāth, and To-gār'mah.  
 4 And the sons of Jā'van; E-lī'shah, and Tār'shish, Kīt'tim, and <sup>d</sup> Dōd'a-nim.  
 5 By these were <sup>c</sup> the isles of the Gēn'tiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.  
 6 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And the sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Miz'ra-īm, and Phūt, and Cā'naan.

MOUNT ARARAT. — Gen. 8. 4.

7 And the sons of Cūsh; Sē'bā, and Hāv'i-lah, and Sāb'tah, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chah: and the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan.  
 8 And Cūsh begat Nim'rōd: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.  
 9 He was a mighty <sup>e</sup> hunter <sup>f</sup> before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nim'rōd the mighty hunter before the LORD.  
 10 <sup>g</sup> And the beginning of his kingdom was <sup>2</sup> Bā'bel, and Ē'rech, and Āc'cad, and Cāl'neh, in the land of Shī'nar.  
 11 Out of that land <sup>3</sup> went forth Ās'shur, and builded Nin'e-veh, and <sup>4</sup> the city Re-hō'both, and Cā'lah,  
 12 And Rē'sen between Nin'e-veh and Cā'lah: the same is a great city.  
 13 And Miz'ra-īm begat Lū'dim, and Ān'a-mim, and Lē'ha-bim, and Nāph'tu-him,  
 14 And Pāth-ru'sim, and Cās'lu-him, (<sup>h</sup> out of whom came Phī-lis'tim,) and Cāph'to-rim.  
 15 ¶ And Cā'naan begat <sup>5</sup> Sī'don his first-born, and Hēth,  
 16 And the Jēb'u-site, and the Ām'o-rite, and the Āir'ga-site,  
 17 And the Hī'vite, and the Ārk'ite, and the Sī'nite,

B. C. 2347.

cir. 2218.

c Jer. 16.  
 16.  
 Mic. 7. 2.  
 f ch. 6.  
 11.  
 g Mic. 5.  
 6.  
 2 Gr. Echy-lon.  
 3 Or, he went out into Assyria.  
 4 Or, the streets of the city.

h 1 Chr. 1.  
 12.

5 Heb. Tsidon.

B. C. cir. 2218.

18 And the Ār'vad-ite, and the Zēm'a-rite, and the Hā'math-ite: and afterward were the families of the Cā'naan-ites spread abroad.

i ch. 13. 12, 14, 15. 17: 15. 18-21. Num. 34. 2-12. Josh. 12. 7, 8. 2 Heb. Azzah.

19<sup>i</sup> And the border of the Cā'naan-ites was from Sī'don, as thou comest to Ġē'rār, unto <sup>2</sup> Gā'zā; as thou goest, unto Sōd'om, and Gomōr'rah, and Ād'mah, and Ze-bō'im, even unto Lā'shā.

20 These are the sons of Hām, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shēm also, the father of all the children of Ē'ber, the brother of Jā'pheth the elder, even to him were children born.

k 1 Chr. 1. 17. See. 3 Heb. Arpachshad.

22 The <sup>k</sup> children of Shēm; Ē'lam, and Ās'shur, and <sup>3</sup> Ar-phāx'ad, and Lūd, and Ā'ram.

23 And the children of Ā'ram; Ūz, and Hül, and Ġē'thēr, and Māsh.

4 Heb. Shalah. i ch. 11. 12.

24 And Ar-phāx'ad begat <sup>4l</sup> Sā'lah; and Sā'lah begat Ē'ber.

m 1 Chr. 1. 19. 2247. 5 That is. Division.

25 <sup>m</sup> And unto Ē'ber were born two sons: the name of one was <sup>5</sup> Pē'leg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Jōk'tan.

26 And Jōk'tan begat Al-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah,

27 And Ha-dō'ram, and Ūzal, and Dik'lah,

28 And Ō'bal, and A-bīm'a-el, and Shē'bā,

29 And Ō'phir, and Hāv'i-lah, and Jō'bāb: all these were the sons of Jōk'tan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mē'shā, as thou goest unto Sé'phar a mount of the east.

31 These are the sons of Shēm, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

n ver. 1.

32 <sup>n</sup> These are the families of the sons of Nō'ah, after their generations, in their nations: <sup>o</sup> and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

o ch. 9. 13.

CHAPTER 11.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confusion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran.

6 Heb. lip. 7 Heb. words.

AND the whole earth was of one <sup>6</sup> language, and of one <sup>7</sup> speech.

8 Or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11.

2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed <sup>8</sup> from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shī'nar; and they dwelt there.

2 Sam. 6. 2. with 1 Chr. 18. 6.

3 And <sup>9</sup> they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and <sup>2</sup> burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

10 Heb. a man said to his neighbour.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, <sup>a</sup> whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

2 Heb. burn them to a burning.

5 <sup>b</sup> And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

a Deut. 1. 28.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, <sup>c</sup> the people is one, and they have all <sup>d</sup> one language; and

b ch. 13. 21.

c ch. 9. 19. Acts 17. 26. d ver. 1.

this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have <sup>e</sup> imagined to do.

7 Go to, <sup>f</sup> let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may <sup>g</sup> not understand one another's speech.

8 So <sup>h</sup> the LORD scattered them abroad from thence <sup>i</sup> upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called <sup>2</sup> Bā'bel; <sup>k</sup> because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ <sup>l</sup> These are the generations of Shēm: Shēm was an hundred years old, and begat Ar-phāx'ad two years after the flood:

11 And Shēm lived after he begat Ar-phāx'ad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Ar-phāx'ad lived five and thirty years, <sup>m</sup> and begat Sā'lah:

13 And Ar-phāx'ad lived after he begat Sā'lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Sā'lah lived thirty years, and begat Ē'ber:

15 And Sā'lah lived after he begat Ē'ber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 <sup>n</sup> And Ē'ber lived four and thirty years, and begat <sup>o</sup> Pē'leg:

17 And Ē'ber lived after he begat Pē'leg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Pē'leg lived thirty years, and begat Rē'u:

19 And Pē'leg lived after he begat Rē'u two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Rē'u lived two and thirty years, and begat <sup>p</sup> Sē'rug:

21 And Rē'u lived after he begat Sē'rug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Sē'rug lived thirty years, and begat Nā'hôr:

23 And Sē'rug lived after he begat Nā'hôr two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nā'hôr lived nine and twenty years, and begat <sup>q</sup> Tē'rah:

25 And Nā'hôr lived after he begat Tē'rah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Tē'rah lived seventy years, and <sup>r</sup> begat Ā'bram, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran.

27 ¶ Now these are the generations of Tē'rah: Tē'rah begat Ā'bram, Nā'hôr, and Hā'ran; and Hā'ran begat Lōt.

28 And Hā'ran died before his father Tē'rah in the land of his nativity, in Ūr of the Chāl-dees.

29 And Ā'bram and Nā'hôr took them wives: the name of Ā'bram's wife was <sup>s</sup> Sā'rāi; and the name of Nā'hôr's wife, <sup>t</sup> Mil'cah, the

B. C. cir. 2247.

e Ps. 2. 1. Jeh. 1. 26. Ps. 2. 4. Act. 2. 4, 5, 6. g ch. 42. 23.

Deut. 28. 49. Jer. 5. 15. 1 Cor. 14. 2, 11.

h Luke 1. 51.

i ch. 10. 25, 32. 2 That is, Confusion.

k 1 Cor. 14. 23.

l ch. 10. 22. 1 Chr. 1. 17.

2346.

2311. m See Luke 3. 36.

2281.

2247. n 1 Chr. 1. 19.

o Called, Luke 3. 35. Phatec.

2217.

2185. p Luke 3. 35. Nairuch.

2155.

2126. q Luke 3. 34. Thara.

2056. r Josh. 24. 2.

1 Chr. 1. 26. 1996.

s ch. 17. 15; 20. 12.

t ch. 22. 20.



B. C. 1996.  
u ch. 16. 1, 2; 18. 11, 12.  
x ch. 12. 1.

daughter of Hā'ran, the father of Mil'cah, and the father of Is'cah.

30 But <sup>u</sup> Sā'rāi was barren; she had no child.

31 And Tē'rah <sup>x</sup> took Ā'bram his son, and Lōt the son of Hā'ran his son's son, and Sā'rāi his daughter in law, his son Ā'bram's wife; and they went forth with them from

4 So Ā'bram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lōt went with him: and Ā'bram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Hā'ran.

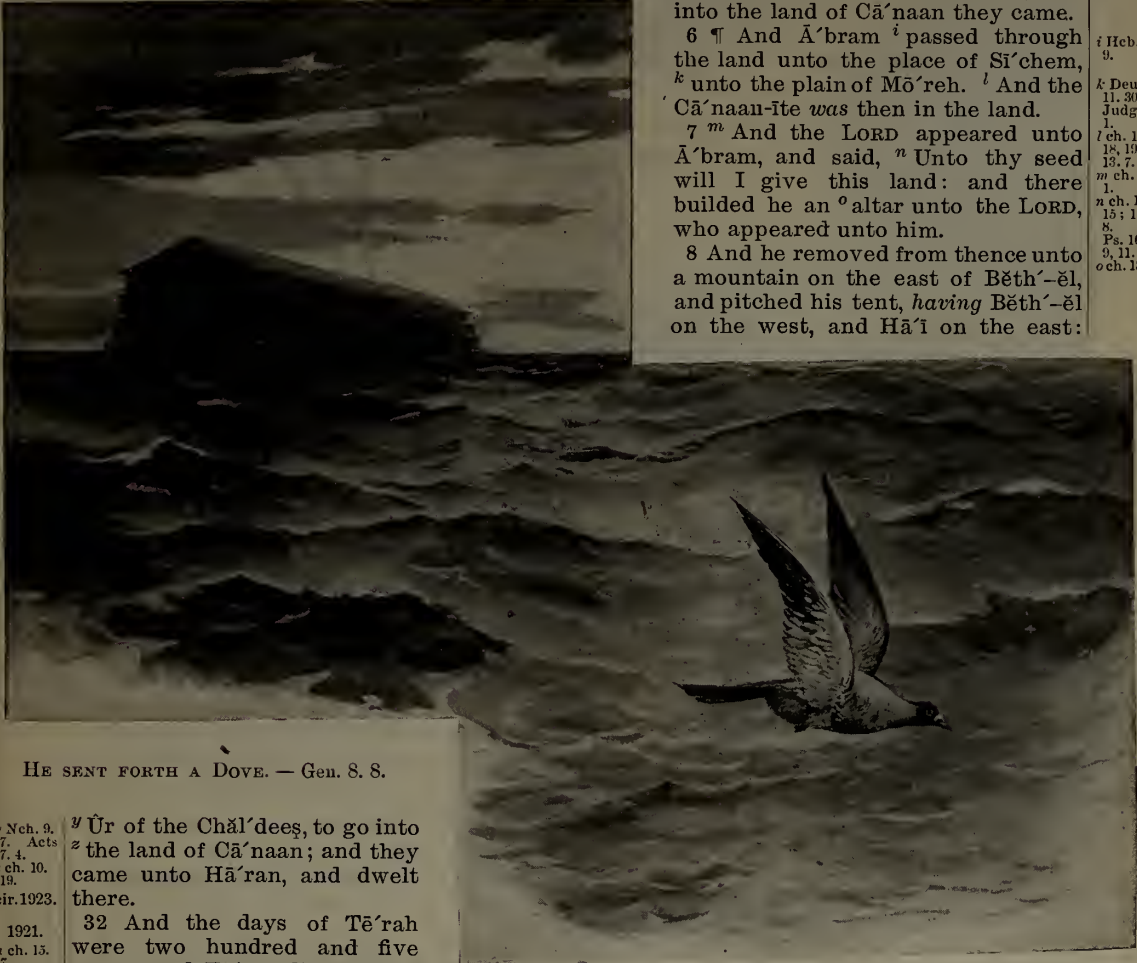
5 And Ā'bram took Sā'rāi his wife, and Lōt his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and <sup>g</sup> the souls that they had gotten <sup>h</sup> in Hā'ran; and they went forth to go into the land of Cā'naan; and into the land of Cā'naan they came.

6 ¶ And Ā'bram <sup>i</sup> passed through the land unto the place of Si'chem, <sup>k</sup> unto the plain of Mō'reh. <sup>l</sup> And the Cā'naan-ite was then in the land.

7 <sup>m</sup> And the LORD appeared unto Ā'bram, and said, <sup>n</sup> Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an <sup>o</sup> altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Bēth'-ēl, and pitched his tent, having Bēth'-ēl on the west, and Hā'i on the east:

B. C. 1921.  
g ch. 14. 14.  
h ch. 11. 31.  
i Heb. 11. 9.  
k Deut. 11. 30. Judg. 7. 1.  
l ch. 10. 18, 19; 13. 7.  
m ch. 17. 1.  
n ch. 13. 15; 17. 8.  
o Ps. 105. 9, 11. o ch. 13. 4.



HE SENT FORTH A DOVE. — Gen. 8. 8.

y Neh. 9. 7. Acts z ch. 10. 19. cir. 1923. 1921. a ch. 15. 1. Neh. 9. 7. Is. 41. 2. Acts 7. 3. Heb. 11. 8. b ch. 17. 6; 18. 18. Deut. 26. 5. 1 Kings 3. 8. c ch. 24. 23. d ch. 28. 4. Gal. 3. 14. e ch. 27. 29. Ex. 23. 22. Num. 24. 9. f ch. 18. 18; 26. 18; 26. 4. Ps. 72. 17. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Ūr of the Chāl'dees, to go into <sup>z</sup> the land of Cā'naan; and they came unto Hā'ran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Tē'rah were two hundred and five years: and Tē'rah died in Hā'ran.

CHAPTER 12.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He journeyeth through Canaan, which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driven by a famine into Egypt. 11 Fear maketh him feign his wife to be his sister. 14 Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOW the <sup>a</sup> LORD had said unto Ā'bram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 <sup>b</sup> And I will make of thee a great nation, <sup>c</sup> and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; <sup>d</sup> and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 <sup>e</sup> And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: <sup>f</sup> and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and <sup>p</sup> called upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Ā'bram journeyed, <sup>q</sup> going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was <sup>r</sup> a famine in the land: and Ā'bram <sup>s</sup> went down into E'gyp't to sojourn there; for the famine was <sup>t</sup> grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into E'gyp't, that he said unto Sā'rāi his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art <sup>u</sup> a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the E-gyp'tians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they <sup>x</sup> will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

p ch. 13. 4.  
q Heb. in going and journeying. q ch. 13. 3.  
r ch. 26. 1.  
s Ps. 105. 13.  
t ch. 43. 1.  
u ver. 14. ch. 26. 7.  
x ch. 20. 11; 26. 7.



H C. 1921.  
y ch. 20. 5, 14. See ch. 29: 7. cir. 1920. z ch. 29: 7. Matt. 5. 28.  
a ch. 20. 2.  
b ch. 20. 14.  
c ch. 29. 18. 1 Chr. 16, 21. Ps. 105. 14. 11ch. 13. 4. d ch. 20. 9; 26: 10.  
e Prov. 21. 1.  
cir. 1918.  
a ch. 12. 9.  
b ch. 24. 55.  
Ps. 112. 3.  
Prov. 10. 22.  
c ch. 12. 8, 9.  
d ch. 12. 7, 8.  
e Ps. 116. 17.  
f ch. 26: 7.  
g ch. 26. 20.  
h ch. 12. 6.  
i 1 Cor. 6. 7.  
2 Heb. men brethren: See ch. 11: 27, 31. Ex. 2. 34. Ps. 133. 1. Acts 7. 26.  
k ch. 29. 15; 24. 10.  
l Rom. 12. 18.  
m Heb. 12. 14. James 3. 17.  
n ch. 19. 17. Deut. 34. 3. Ps. 107. 34.

13 <sup>y</sup> Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.  
14 <sup>z</sup> And it came to pass, that, when Ā'bram was come into Ē'gypt, the E-gyp'tians <sup>z</sup> beheld the woman that she was very fair.  
15 The princes also of Phā'raōh saw her, and commended her before Phā'raōh: and the woman was <sup>a</sup> taken into Phā'raōh's house.  
16 And he <sup>b</sup> entreated Ā'bram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.  
17 And the LORD <sup>c</sup> plagued Phā'raōh and his house with great plagues because of Sā'rāi Ā'bram's wife.  
18 And Phā'raōh called Ā'bram, and said, <sup>d</sup> What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?  
19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.  
20 <sup>e</sup> And Phā'raōh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they quarrel. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Ā'bram went up out of Ē'gypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lōt with him, <sup>a</sup> into the south.  
2 <sup>b</sup> And Ā'bram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.  
3 And he went on his journeys <sup>c</sup> from the south even to Bēth'-ēl, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Bēth'-ēl and Hā'i;  
4 Unto the <sup>d</sup> place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Ā'bram <sup>e</sup> called on the name of the LORD.  
5 <sup>f</sup> And Lōt also, which went with Ā'bram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.  
6 And <sup>f</sup> the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.  
7 And there was <sup>g</sup> a strife between the herdmen of Ā'bram's cattle and the herdmen of Lōt's cattle: <sup>h</sup> and the Cā'naan-ite and the Pēr'iz-zīte dwelled then in the land.  
8 And Ā'bram said unto Lōt, <sup>i</sup> Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be <sup>2</sup> brethren.  
9 <sup>k</sup> Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: <sup>l</sup> if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.  
10 And Lōt lifted up his eyes, and beheld all <sup>m</sup> the plain of Jōr'dan, that it was well

watered every where, before the LORD <sup>n</sup> destroyed Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rah, <sup>o</sup> even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Ē'gypt, as thou comest unto <sup>p</sup> Zō'ar.  
11 Then Lōt chose him all the plain of Jōr'dan; and Lōt journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.  
12 Ā'bram dwelled in the land of Cā'naan, and Lōt <sup>q</sup> dwelled in the cities of the plain, and <sup>r</sup> pitched his tent toward Sōd'om.  
13 But the men of Sōd'om <sup>s</sup> were wicked and <sup>t</sup> sinners before the LORD exceedingly.  
14 <sup>u</sup> And the LORD said unto Ā'bram, after that Lōt <sup>u</sup> was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art <sup>x</sup> northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:  
15 For all the land which thou seest, <sup>y</sup> to thee will I give it, and <sup>z</sup> to thy seed for ever.  
16 And <sup>a</sup> I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, <sup>then</sup> shall thy seed also be numbered.  
17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.  
18 Then Ā'bram removed his tent, and came and <sup>b</sup> dwelt in the <sup>2</sup> plain of Mām're, <sup>c</sup> which is in Hē'bron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchizedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giveth him tithes. 22 The rest of the spoil, his partners having had their portions, he restoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ām'-ra-phēl king <sup>a</sup> of Shī'nar, Ā'ri-ōch king of Ēl'la-sar, Chēd'or-lā'o-mer king of Bē'lam, and Tī'dal king of nations;  
2 That these made war with Bē'rā king of Sōd'om, and with Bīr'shā king of Go-mōr'rah, Shī'nāb king of Ād'mah, and Shem-ē-rah king of Ze-boi'im, and the king of Bē'lā, which is <sup>d</sup> Zō'ar.  
3 All these were joined together in the vale of Sid'dim, <sup>e</sup> which is the salt sea.  
4 Twelve years <sup>f</sup> they served Chēd'or-lā'o-mer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.  
5 And in the fourteenth year came Chēd'or-lā'o-mer, and the kings that were with him, and smote <sup>g</sup> the Rēph'a-īm <sup>h</sup> in Āsh'terōth Kār'na-im, and <sup>i</sup> the Zū'zīm in Hām, <sup>k</sup> and the Ē'mīm in <sup>3</sup> Shā'veh Kīr'i-a-thā'im, <sup>l</sup> and the Hō'rītes in their mount Sē'ir, unto <sup>4</sup> Ēl'-pā'ran, which is by the wilderness.  
7 And they returned, and came to Ēn'-mīsh'pat, which is Kā'desh, and smote all the country of the Ām'a-lek-ites, and also the Ām'o-rītes, that dwelt <sup>m</sup> in Hāz'e-zōn-tā-mar.  
8 And there went out the king of Sōd'om, and the king of Go-mōr'rah, and the king of Ād'mah, and the king of Ze-boi'im, and the king of Bē'lā (the same is Zō'ar;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Sid'dim;

B. C. cir. 1918.  
n ch. 19. 24, 25. o ch. 2. 10. 1s. 61. 3. p ch. 14. 2, 8; 19. 22.  
q ch. 19. 2.  
r ch. 14. 12; 19. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8. s ch. 18. 20. Ezek. 16. 49. t Pet. 2. 7, 8. u ver. 11. v ch. 28. 14. w ch. 12. 7; 15. 18; 17. 8; 24. 7; 25. 4. Num. 34. 12. Deut. 34. 4. Acts 7. 5. z 2 Chr. 20. 7. 1s. 37. 22, 29; 112. 2. a ch. 15. 5; 22. 17; 26. 4; 28. 14; 32. 12. Ex. 32. 13. Num. 23. 10. Deut. 1. 10. 1 Kings 4. 20. 1 Chr. 27. 23. 1s. 48. 19. Jer. 33. 22. Rom. 4. 16, 17, 18. Heb. 11. 12. b ch. 14. 18. 2 Heb. plains. c ch. 35. 27; 37. 14. a ch. 10. 10; 11. 2. b 1s. 11. 11. c Deut. 20. 23. d ch. 19. 22. e Num. 34. 12. Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 3. 16. 1s. 107. 34. f ch. 9. 26. g ch. 1913. g ch. 15. 20. Deut. 3. 11. h Josh. 12. 4; 13. 12. i Deut. 2. 20. k Deut. 2. 10, 11. l Or, The plain of Kiria-thaim. m Deut. 2. 12, 22. n Or, The plain of Pavan, ch. 21. 21. Num. 12. 16; 13. 3. m 2 Chr. 20. 2.

B. C.  
cir. 1913.n ch. 11.  
3.o ch. 19.  
17, 30.p ver. 16,  
21.q ch. 12. 5.  
r ch. 13.  
12.s ch. 13.  
18.

t ver. 24.

u ch. 13.  
8.2 Or, led  
forth.  
3 Or, in-  
structed.  
e ch. 17.  
3; 17, 12.  
Eccles.  
2, 7.  
y Dent.  
34, 1.  
Judg.  
18, 25.z Is. 41.  
2, 3.a ver. 11.  
12.b Judg.  
11, 34.1 Sam.  
18, 6.c Heb. 7.  
1.d 2 Sam.  
18, 18.e Heb. 7.  
1.f Ps. 110.  
4.g Heb. 5.  
6.h Mic. 6.  
6.i Acts 16.  
17.j Ruth  
3, 10.k 2 Sam.  
2, 5.l ver. 22.  
25.m ch. 24.  
27.n Heb. 7.  
4.o Heb.  
son's.p Ex. 6.  
8.q Dan. 12.  
7.r Rev. 10.  
5, 6.

9 With Chēd'or-lā'o-mer the king of Ē'lam, and with Ti'dal king of nations, and Ām'ra-phēl king of Shi'nar, and Ā'ri-dōch king of Ē'l'a-sar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Sid'dim was full of <sup>n</sup> slimepits; and the kings of Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled <sup>o</sup> to the mountain.

11 And they took <sup>p</sup> all the goods of Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lōt, Ā'bram's <sup>q</sup> brother's son, <sup>r</sup> who dwelt in Sōd'om, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Ā'bram the Hē'brew; for <sup>s</sup> he dwelt in the plain of Mām're the Ām'o-rite, brother of Ēsh'cōl, and brother of Ā'ner: <sup>t</sup> and these were confederate with Ā'bram.

14 And when Ā'bram heard that <sup>u</sup> his brother was taken captive, he <sup>2</sup> armed his <sup>3</sup> trained servants, <sup>a</sup> born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them <sup>y</sup> unto Dān.

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and <sup>z</sup> smote them, and pursued them unto Hō'bah, which is on the left hand of Da-mās'cus.

16 And he brought back <sup>a</sup> all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lōt, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sōd'om <sup>b</sup> went out to meet him <sup>c</sup> after his return from the slaughter of Chēd'or-lā'o-mer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shā'veh, which is the <sup>d</sup> king's dale.

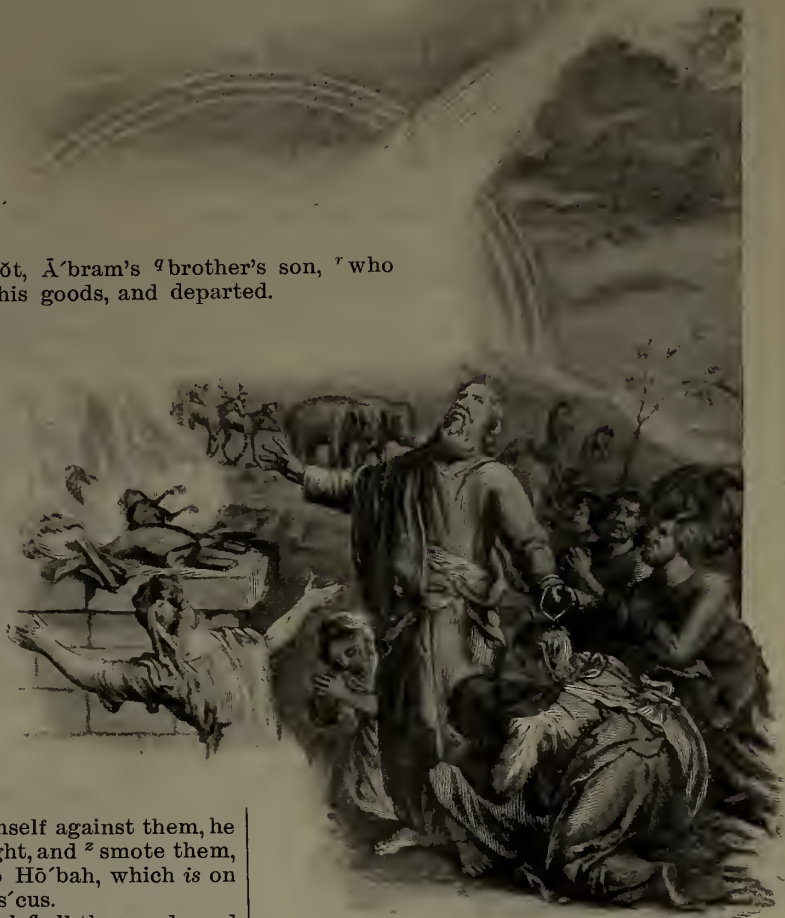
18 And <sup>e</sup> Mel-chiz'e-dēk king of Sā'lem brought forth bread and wine: and he was <sup>f</sup> the priest of <sup>g</sup> the most high God.

19 And he blessed him, and said, <sup>h</sup> Blessed be Ā'bram of the most high God, <sup>i</sup> possessor of heaven and earth:

20 And <sup>k</sup> blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes <sup>l</sup> of all.

21 And the king of Sōd'om said unto Ā'bram, Give me the <sup>m</sup> persons, and take the goods to thyself.

22 And Ā'bram said to the king of Sōd'om, I <sup>n</sup> have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the



NOAH BUILDED AN ALTAR UNTO THE LORD.—Gen. 8. 20.

most high God, <sup>n</sup> the possessor of heaven and earth,

23 That <sup>o</sup> I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Ā'bram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men <sup>p</sup> which went with me, Ā'ner, Ēsh'cōl, and Mām're; let them take their portion.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heir. 4 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is justified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign, 12 and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Ā'bram <sup>a</sup> in a vision, saying, <sup>b</sup> Fear not, Ā'bram: I am thy <sup>c</sup> shield, and thy exceeding <sup>d</sup> great reward.

B. C.  
cir. 1913.

n ver. 19.

ch. 21.

33.

o So

Esth.

9, 15, 16.

p ver. 13.

q Dan.

10, 1.

Acts 10,

10, 11.

b ch. 26.

24.

Dan. 10.

12.

Luke 1.

13, 30.

c Ps. 3, 3;

5, 12;

84, 11;

91, 4;

119, 114.

d Ps. 16.

5; 58, 11.

Prov.

11, 18.



## CHAPTER 16.

B. C.  
cir. 1913.

a Acts 7.

b Ps. 117.

c Gal. 4.

d 2 Sam.

e Ps. 117.

f Chr.

g Ps. 117.

h Jer. 33.

i ch. 22.

j Ex.

k Deut.

l 10;

m 22;

n Chr.

o Rom. 4.

p Heb. 11.

q Sec

r ch. 13.

s Rom. 4.

t Gal. 3. 6.

u James

v Ps. 106.

w ch. 12. 1.

x ch. 11.

y Ps. 105.

z 41.

aa Rom. 4.

ab 13.

ac See ch.

ad 23. 14.

ae Judg. 6.

af 17. 37.

ag Sam.

ah 14. 3. 10.

ai 2 Kings

aj 20. 8.

ak Luke 1.

al 18.

am Jer. 34.

an 18. 19.

ao Lev. 1.

ap 17.

aq ch. 2. 21.

ar Job 4. 15.

as Ex. 12.

at Ps. 105.

au 23.

av Acts 7. 6.

aw Ex. 1.

ax 11.

ay Ps. 105.

az 25.

ba Ex. 6. 6.

bb Deut. 6.

bc 22.

bd Ex. 12.

be 26.

bf Ps. 105.

bg 37.

bh Job 5.

bi 26.

bj Acts 13.

bk ch. 25. 8.

bl Ex. 12.

bm 40.

bn 1 Kings

bo 21. 20.

bp Dan.

bq 8. 23.

br Matt. 23.

bs 32.

bt 1 Thess.

bu 2. 16.

bv Heb. a

bw lamp of

bx fire.

by Jer. 34.

bz 18. 19.

ca ch. 24. 7.

cb ch. 12.

cc 13.

cd Ex. 23. 4.

ce 31.

cf Num.

cg 34. 3.

ch Deut. 1.

ci 7. 11. 24.

cj 24. 1.

ck Josh. 1.

cl 4.

2 And Ā'bram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, <sup>c</sup> seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Ē'li-ē'zer of Damā's'cus?

3 And Ā'bram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, <sup>f</sup> one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that <sup>g</sup> shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and <sup>h</sup> tell the <sup>i</sup> stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, <sup>k</sup> So shall thy seed be.

6 And he <sup>l</sup> believed in the LORD; and he <sup>m</sup> counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that <sup>n</sup> brought thee out of <sup>o</sup> Ūr of the Chāl'dees, <sup>p</sup> to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, <sup>q</sup> whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and <sup>r</sup> divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but <sup>s</sup> the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Ā'bram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, <sup>t</sup> a deep sleep fell upon Ā'bram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Ā'bram, Know of a surety <sup>u</sup> that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and <sup>x</sup> they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, <sup>y</sup> will I judge: and afterward <sup>z</sup> shall they come out with great substance.

15 And <sup>a</sup> thou shalt go <sup>b</sup> to thy fathers in peace; <sup>c</sup> thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But <sup>d</sup> in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity <sup>e</sup> of the Ām'o-rites <sup>f</sup> is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and <sup>2</sup> a burning lamp that <sup>g</sup> passed between those pieces.

18 In the same day the LORD <sup>h</sup> made a covenant with Ā'bram, saying, <sup>i</sup> Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Ē'gypt unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs:

19 The Kē'nites, and the Kē'niz-zites, and the Kād'mōn-ites,

20 And the Hit'tites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Rēph'a-ims,

21 And the Ām'o-rites, and the Cā'naan-ites, and the Ġir'ga-shites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

1 Sarai, being barren, giveth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar, being afflicted for despising her mistress, runneth away. 7 An angel sendeth her back to submit herself, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Ishmael is born.

NOW Sā'rāi Ā'bram's wife <sup>a</sup> bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, <sup>b</sup> an E-ġy'p'tian, whose name was <sup>c</sup> Hā'gar.

2 <sup>d</sup> And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'bram, Behold now, the LORD <sup>e</sup> hath restrained me from bearing: I pray thee, <sup>f</sup> go in unto my maid; it may be that I may <sup>2</sup> obtain children by her. And Ā'bram <sup>g</sup> hearkened to the voice of Sā'rāi.

3 And Sā'rāi Ā'bram's wife took Hā'gar her maid the E-ġy'p'tian, after Ā'bram <sup>h</sup> had dwelt ten years in the land of Cā'naan, and gave her to her husband Ā'bram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hā'gar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was <sup>i</sup> despised in her eyes.

5 And Sā'rāi said unto Ā'bram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid unto thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: <sup>k</sup> the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 <sup>l</sup> But Ā'bram said unto Sā'rāi, <sup>m</sup> Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her <sup>3</sup> as it pleaseth thee. And when Sā'rāi <sup>4</sup> dealt hardly with her, <sup>n</sup> she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, <sup>o</sup> by the fountain in the way to <sup>p</sup> Shūr.

8 And he said, Hā'gar, Sā'rāi's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sā'rāi.

9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and <sup>q</sup> submit thyself under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, <sup>r</sup> I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son, <sup>s</sup> and shalt call his name <sup>5</sup> Ish'ma-el; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 <sup>t</sup> And he will be a wild man; his hand will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; <sup>u</sup> and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him <sup>x</sup> that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called <sup>y</sup> <sup>6</sup> Bē'er-la-hāi'-roi; behold, it is <sup>z</sup> between Kā'desh and Bē'rad.

15 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> Hā'gar bare Ā'bram a son: and Ā'bram called his son's name, which Hā'gar bare, <sup>b</sup> Ish'ma-el.

16 And Ā'bram was fourscore and six years old, when Hā'gar bare Ish'ma-el to Ā'bram.

B. C.  
cir. 1913.

a ch. 15.

b ch. 21. 3.

c Gal. 4.

d 24.

e ch. 20.

f ch. 20.

g ch. 20.

h Sam.

i So ch. 4.

j 30. 3. 9.

k Heb. be

l builded

m by her.

n ch. 3.

o 17.

p 1911.

q ch. 12.

r 5.

s 2 Sam.

t Prov. 30.

u 21. 23.

v 31.

w ch. 31.

x Sam.

y 24. 12.

z Prov.

aa 15. 1.

ab 1 Pet. 3.

ac Job 2.

ad 6.

ae Ps. 106.

af 42.

ag Jer. 38.

ah 5.

ai Heb.

aj that

ak which is

al good in

am thine

an eyes.

ao Heb. of-

ap afflicted

aq her.

ar Ex. 2.

as 15.

at ch. 25.

au p Ex. 15.

av 22.

aw q Yt. 2. 9.

ax 1 Pet. 2.

ay 18.

az r ch. 17.

ba 20; 21.

bb 18; 25.

bc 12.

bd s ch. 17.

be 19.

bf Matt. 1.

bg 21.

bh Luke 1.

bi 13. 31.

bc That is,

bd God

be shall

bf hear.

bg ch. 21.

bh 20.

bi u ch. 25.

bc 18.

bd r ch. 31.

be 42.

bf y ch. 24.

bg 62; 25.

bh 11.

bi That is,

bc The next

bd of him

be that fir-

bf ch and

bg seeth me.

bh z Num.

bi 13. 26.

bc a Gal. 4.

bd 22.

be h ver. 11.

bf 1910.

B. C. 1898.

CHAPTER 17.

1 God reneweth the covenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and she blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when A'bram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD a appeared to A'bram, and said unto him, b I am the Almighty God; c walk before me, and be thou 2 d perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and e will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And A'bram f fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

12. 2; 13. 16; 22. 17. f ver. 17.

a stranger, all the land of Ca'naan, for an everlasting possession; and r I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto A'bra-ham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations.

10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; s Every man child among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be t a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And u he that is eight days old u shall be circumcised among you, every man child in

B. C. 1898.

r Ex. 6. 7. Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 4. 31; 14. 2; 26. 18; 29. 13. s Acts 7. 8. t Acts 7. 8. Rom. 4. 11. u Lev. 12. 3. Luke 2. 21. John 7. 22. Phil. 3. 5.

a ch. 12. 1. b ch. 28. 3; 35. 11. Ex. 6. 3. Deut. 10. 17. c ch. 5. 22; 48. 15. 1 Kings 2. 4; 8. 25. 2 Kings 20. 3. 2 Or, upright, or, sincere. d ch. 6. 9. Deut. 18. 13. Job 1. 1. Matt. 5. 48. e ch.



4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be g a father of 3 many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called A'bram, but h thy name shall be 4 A'bra-ham; i for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make k nations of thee, and l kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will m establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, n to be a God unto thee, and to o thy seed after thee.

8 And p I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land 5 q wherein thou art

your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul r shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto A'bra-ham, As for Sa'ra'i thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sa'ra'i, but 3 Sa'rah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, y and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and 4 she shall be a mother z of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

g Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16. Gal. 3. 29. h Heb. multitude of nations. i Gen. 9. 7. That is, Father of a great multitude. k Rom. 4. 17. l ch. 35. 11. ver. 16. ch. 35. 11. Matt. 1. 6, &c. m Gal. 3. 17. n ch. 26. 24; 28. 13. Heb. 11. 16. o Rom. 9. 8. p ch. 12. 7; 13. 15. Ps. 105. 9, 11. q Heb. of thy sojournings. r ch. 23. 4; 28. 4.

r Ex. 4. 24. s That is, Princess. y ch. 18. 10. z Heb. she shall become nations. 2 ch. 35. 11. Gal. 3. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 6.



H. C. 1898.

a ch. 18. 12; 21. 4.

b ch. 18. 10; 21. 2. Gal. 4. 28.

c ch. 16. 10. d ch. 25. 12, 16. e ch. 21. 18.

f ch. 21. 2.

g ch. 18. 19.

a ch. 13. 18; 14. 13.

b Heb. 13. 2. c ch. 19. 1. 1 Pet. 4. 9.

d ch. 19. 2; 45. 24. e Judg. 6. 18; 13. 15.

2 Heb. stay. f Judg. 19. 5. Ps. 104. 15.

g ch. 19. 8; 23. 10. 3 Heb. you have passed.

4 Heb. Hasten.

17 Then *Ā*'bra-ham fell upon his face, <sup>a</sup> and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a *child* be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall *Sā*'rah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And *Ā*'bra-ham said unto God, O that *Īsh*'ma-el might live before thee!

19 And God said, <sup>b</sup> *Sā*'rah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name *Ī*'saac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for *Īsh*'ma-el, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and <sup>c</sup> will multiply him exceedingly; <sup>d</sup> twelve princes shall he beget, <sup>e</sup> and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with *Ī*'saac, <sup>f</sup> which *Sā*'rah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from *Ā*'bra-ham.

23 ¶ And *Ā*'bra-ham took *Īsh*'ma-el his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of *Ā*'bra-ham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And *Ā*'bra-ham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And *Īsh*'ma-el his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day was *Ā*'bra-ham circumcised, and *Īsh*'ma-el his son.

27 And <sup>g</sup> all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the tent door in the heat of the day;

2 <sup>b</sup> And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: <sup>c</sup> and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let <sup>d</sup> a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:

5 And <sup>e</sup> I will fetch a morsel of bread, and <sup>f</sup> comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: <sup>g</sup> for therefore <sup>3</sup> are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.

6 And *Ā*'bra-ham hastened into the tent unto *Sā*'rah, and said, <sup>4</sup> Make ready quickly

three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And *Ā*'bra-ham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave *it* unto a young man; and he hastened to dress it.

8 And <sup>h</sup> he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set *it* before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is *Sā*'rah thy wife? And he said, Behold, <sup>i</sup> in the tent.

10 And he said, I <sup>k</sup> will certainly return unto thee <sup>l</sup> according to the time of life; and, lo, <sup>m</sup> *Sā*'rah thy wife shall have a son. And *Sā*'rah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now <sup>n</sup> *Ā*'bra-ham and *Sā*'rah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with *Sā*'rah <sup>o</sup> after the manner of women.

12 Therefore *Sā*'rah <sup>p</sup> laughed within herself, saying, <sup>q</sup> After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my <sup>r</sup> lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto *Ā*'bra-ham, Wherefore did *Sā*'rah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?

14 <sup>s</sup> Is any thing too hard for the LORD? <sup>t</sup> At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and *Sā*'rah shall have a son.

15 Then *Sā*'rah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward *Sōd*'om: and *Ā*'bra-ham went with them <sup>u</sup> to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, <sup>v</sup> Shall I hide from *Ā*'bra-ham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that *Ā*'bra-ham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be <sup>w</sup> blessed in him?

19 For I know him, <sup>z</sup> that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon *Ā*'bra-ham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because <sup>a</sup> the cry of *Sōd*'om and *Go-mōr*'rah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 <sup>b</sup> I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, <sup>c</sup> I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, <sup>d</sup> and went toward *Sōd*'om: but *Ā*'bra-ham <sup>e</sup> stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And *Ā*'bra-ham <sup>f</sup> drew near, and said, <sup>g</sup> Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 <sup>h</sup> Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this

B. C. 1898.

h ch. 19. 3.

i ch. 24. 67.

k ver. 14.

l 2 Kings 4. 16. m ch. 17. 19, 21.

n Rom. 9. 9. o ch. 17. 17.

p Rom. 4. 19. Heb. 11. 11, 12.

q ch. 31. 35. r ch. 17. 17.

s Luke 1. 18. r 1 Pet. 3. 6.

t Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6.

u Matt. 3. 9; 19. 28. Luke 1. 37.

v ver. 10. ch. 17. 21.

w 2 Kings 4. 16.

x Rom. 16. 24. 3 John 6. 10.

y Ps. 25. 14. Amos 3. 7.

z John 15. 16. y ch. 12. 3; 22. 18.

aa Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 8.

ab z Deut. 4. 9; 10; 6. 7. Josh. 24. 15.

ac Eph. 6. 4.

ad ch. 4. 10; 19. 13.

ae James 5. 4.

af b ch. 11. 5. Ex. 3. 8.

ag c Deut. 8. 2; 13. 3. Josh. 22. 22.

ah Luke 16. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 11.

ai d ch. 19. 1. e ver. 1.

aj f Heb. 10. 22.

ak g Num. 16. 22. 2 Sam. 24. 17.

al h Jer. 5. 1.

B. C. 1898.  
 Job 8. 20.  
 Is. 3. 10, 11.  
 Job 8. 3; 34. 17.  
 Ps. 38. 11; 94. 2.  
 Rom. 3. 6.  
 Jer. 5. 1.  
 Ezek. 22. 30.  
 Luke 18. 1.  
 Gen. ch. 3. 19.  
 Job 4. 19.  
 Eccles. 12. 7.  
 1 Cor. 15. 47.  
 2 Cor. 5. 1.

manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and <sup>i</sup> that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: <sup>k</sup> Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, <sup>l</sup> If I find in Söd'om fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Ä'bra-ham answered and said, <sup>m</sup> Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am <sup>n</sup> but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Ä'bra-ham: and Ä'bra-ham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> Lot entertaineth two angels. <sup>4</sup> The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindness. <sup>12</sup> Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. <sup>13</sup> He obtaineth leave to go into Zoar. <sup>24</sup> Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. <sup>26</sup> Lot's wife is a pillar of salt. <sup>30</sup> Lot dwelleth in a cave. <sup>31</sup> The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there <sup>a</sup> came two angels to Söd'om at even; and Löt sat in the gate of Söd'om: and <sup>b</sup> Löt seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, <sup>c</sup> turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and <sup>d</sup> wash your feet, and ye

B. C. 1898.  
 a ch. 18. 22.  
 b ch. 18. 1, &c.  
 c Heb. 13. 2.  
 d ch. 18. 4.



ABRAHAM DEPARTED . . . AND LOT WENT WITH HIM. — Gen. 12. 4.

there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, <sup>o</sup> Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. <sup>p</sup> And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, <sup>e</sup> Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; <sup>f</sup> and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Söd'om, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 <sup>g</sup> And they called unto Löt, and said unto him, Where *are* the men which came in to thee this night? <sup>h</sup> bring them out unto us, that we <sup>i</sup> may know them.

6 And <sup>k</sup> Löt went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

e See Luke 24. 28.  
 f ch. 18. 8.  
 g Is. 3. 9.  
 h Judg. 19. 22.  
 i ch. 4. 1.  
 Rom. 1. 24, 27.  
 Jude 7.  
 k Judg. 19. 23.

o Judg. 6. 33.  
 p James 5. 16.





ABRAHAM. — Gen. 18.

B. C.  
1898.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 <sup>l</sup>Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as *is* good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; <sup>m</sup>for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said *again*, This one *fellow* <sup>n</sup>came in to sojourn, <sup>o</sup>and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Löt, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Löt into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men <sup>p</sup>that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Löt, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, <sup>q</sup>bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the <sup>r</sup>cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD; and <sup>s</sup>the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Löt went out, and spake unto his sons in law, <sup>t</sup>which married his daughters, and said, <sup>u</sup>Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city. <sup>v</sup>But he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Löt, saying, <sup>y</sup>Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which <sup>2</sup>are here; lest thou be consumed in the <sup>3</sup>iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; <sup>z</sup>the LORD being merciful unto him: <sup>a</sup>and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, <sup>b</sup>Escape for thy life; <sup>c</sup>look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Löt said unto them, Oh, <sup>d</sup>not so, my Lord:

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is* a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (*is* it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, <sup>e</sup>I have

accepted <sup>2</sup>thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for <sup>f</sup>I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore <sup>g</sup>the name of the city was called <sup>3</sup>Zō'ar.

23 ¶ The sun was <sup>4</sup>risen upon the earth when Löt entered into Zō'ar.

24 Then <sup>h</sup>the LORD rained upon Söd'om and upon Go-mör'rah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and <sup>i</sup>that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became <sup>k</sup>a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Ä'bra-ham gat up early in the morning to the place where <sup>l</sup>he stood before the LORD:

28 And he looked toward Söd'om and Go-mör'rah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, <sup>m</sup>the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God <sup>n</sup>remembered Ä'bra-ham, and sent Löt out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Löt dwelt.

30 ¶ And Löt went up out of Zō'ar, and <sup>o</sup>dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zō'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth <sup>p</sup>to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we <sup>q</sup>may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Löt with child by their father.

37 And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Mō'ab: <sup>r</sup>the same *is* the father of the Mō'ab-ites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Bën'-äm'mi: <sup>s</sup>the same *is* the father of the children of Äm'mon unto this day.

B. C.  
1898.2 Heb.  
thy face.  
f See ch.  
32, 25, 26.  
Ex. 32.10.  
Deut. 9.  
14.  
Mark 6.  
5.g ch. 13.  
10; 14. 2.3 That is,  
Little.  
ver. 20.4 Heb.  
gone  
forth.  
f Deut.24, 25.  
18, 13, 19.  
Jer. 20.  
16; 50.  
40.Ezek.  
16, 49, 50.  
Hos. 11.  
8.Amos 4.  
11.  
Zeph. 2.  
9.Luke 17.  
29.  
2 Pet. 2.  
6.Jude 7.  
i ch. 14. 3.  
Ps. 107.  
84.k Luke  
17, 32.  
i ch. 18.  
22.m Rev.  
18. 9.  
n ch. 8. 1;  
18. 23.o ver. 17,  
19.p ch. 16.  
2, 4; 38.  
8, 9.Deut.  
25. 5.q Mark  
12. 19.

1897.

r Deut.  
2. 9.s Deut. 2.  
19.l See  
Judg.  
19. 24.m See ch.  
18. 5.n 2 Pet. 2.  
7, 8.  
o Ex. 2.  
14.p See 9  
Kings 6.  
18.  
Acts 13.  
11.q ch. 7. 1.  
2 Pet. 2.  
7, 9.r ch. 18.  
20.  
s 1 Chr.  
21. 15.t Matt. 1.  
18.  
u Num.  
16, 21, 45.  
x Ex. 9.  
21.  
Luke 17.  
28; 24.  
11.y Num.  
16, 24, 26.  
Rev. 18.  
4.z Heb.  
are  
found.3 Or,  
punish-  
ment.a Ps. 34.  
22.b 1 Kings  
19. 3.c ver. 23.  
Matt. 24.  
16, 17, 18.  
Luke 9.  
62.d Acts 10.  
14.e Job 42.  
8, 9.  
Ps. 145.  
19.



CHAPTER 20.

1 Abraham sojourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproved for her in a dream. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 r storh Sarah, 16 and reproieth her. 17 He is healed by Abraham's prayer.

AND A'bra-ham journeyed from a thence toward the south country, and dwelled between b Ka'desh and Shur, and c sojourned in Ge'rar.

2 And A'bra-ham said of Sa'rah his wife, d She is my sister: and A-bim'e-lech king of Ge'rar sent, and e took Sa'rah.

3 But f God came to A-bim'e-lech g in a dream by night, and said to him, h Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is 2 a man's wife.

4 But A-bim'e-lech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, i wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: k in the 3 integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for l I also withheld thee from sinning m against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; n for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, o know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, p and all that are thine.

8 Therefore A-bim'e-lech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then A-bim'e-lech called A'bra-ham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, q that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me r that ought not to be done.

10 And A-bim'e-lech said unto A'bra-ham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And A'bra-ham said, Because I thought, Surely s the fear of God is not in this place; and t they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed u she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when x God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, y say of me, He is my brother.

14 And A-bim'e-lech z took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave them unto A'bra-ham, and restored him Sa'rah his wife.

15 And A-bim'e-lech said, Behold, a my land is before thee: dwell 4 where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sa'rah he said, Behold, I have given b thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: c behold, he is to thee d a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So A'bra-ham e prayed unto God: and God healed A-bim'e-lech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children.

18 For the LORD f had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of A-bim'e-lech, because of Sa'rah A'bra-ham's wife.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Isaac is born. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarah's joy. 9 Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distress. 17 The angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech's covenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD a visited Sa'rah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sa'rah b as he had spoken.

2 For Sa'rah c conceived, and bare A'bra-ham a son in his old age, d at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And A'bra-ham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sa'rah bare to him, e I'saac.

4 And A'bra-ham f circumcised his son I'saac being eight days old, g as God had commanded him.

5 And h A'bra-ham was an hundred years old, when his son I'saac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sa'rah said, i God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear k will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto A'bra-ham, that Sa'rah should have given children suck? l for I have have born him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and A'bra-ham made a great feast the same day that I'saac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sa'rah saw the son of Ha'gar m the E-gyp'tian, n which she had born unto A'bra-ham, o mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto A'bra-ham, p Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with I'saac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in A'bra-ham's sight q because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto A'bra-ham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sa'rah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for r in I'saac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make s a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And A'bra-ham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Ha'gar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and t sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Be'er-she'ba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle,

B. C.

cir.1898.

b ver. 5. c ch. 26. 11. d ch. 24. 65.

e Job 42 9, 10.

f ch. 12. 17.

cir.1897.

a 1 Sam. 2. 21.

b ch. 17. 19; 18. 10, 14.

Gal. 4. 23, 28.

c Acts 7. 8.

Gal. 4. 22.

Heb. 11. 11.

d ch. 17. 21.

e ch. 17. 19.

f Acts 7. 8.

g ch. 17. 10, 12.

h ch. 17. 1, 17.

i Ps. 126. 2.

Is. 54. 1.

Gal. 4. 27.

k Luke 1. 58.

l ch. 18. 11, 12.

cir.1892.

m ch. 16. 1.

n ch. 16. 15.

o Gal. 4. 29.

p Gal. 4. 30.

q See ch. 25. 6; 56. 6, 7.

r ch. 17. 18.

r Rom. 9. 7, 8.

Heb. 11. 18.

s ver. 18. ch. 16. 10-17, 20.

t John 8. 35.

B. C.

cir.1898.

a ch. 18. 1.

b ch. 16. 7. 14.

c ch. 26. 6.

d ch. 12. 11; 26. 7.

e ch. 12. 13.

f Is. 103. 11.

g Job 33. 15.

h ver. 7. 2.

i Heb. married to an husband.

j ver. 18. ch. 18. 30.

k 2 Tim. 2. 13.

l Cor. 1. 12.

m Or, simplicity.

n Or, sin-city.

o ch. 31. 7; 35. 5. Ex. 34. 24.

p 1 Sam. 25. 35, 31. m ch. 39. 9.

q Lev. 6. 2. Ps. 31. 4.

r 1 Sam. 7. 5.

s King 5. 11.

t Job 42. 8. Jam. 5. 14, 15.

u John 5. 16. o ch. 2. 12.

v Num. 16. 32, 33.

q ch. 26. 10.

r Ex. 32. 21.

s Josh. 7. 25.

t ch. 24. 7.

a ch. 42. 18.

b Ps. 96. 1. Prov. 16. 6.

c ch. 12. 12; 26. 7.

d See ch. 11. 29.

e ch. 12. 1, 9, 11, &c.

f Heb. 11. 8.

g ch. 12. 13.

h ch. 12. 16.

i ch. 13. 9.

j Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

B. C. cir. 1892. and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him* a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

u Ex. 3. 7. 17 And <sup>u</sup> God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hā'gar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hā'gar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

r ver. 13. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for <sup>r</sup> I will make him a great nation.

u Num. 22. 31. See 2 Kings 6. 17, 18, 20. Luke 24. 16, 31. 19 And <sup>u</sup> God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

r ch. 28. 15; 39. 2, 3, 21. 20 And God <sup>r</sup> was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, <sup>a</sup> and became an archer.

a ch. 16. 12. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Pā'ran: and his mother <sup>b</sup> took him a wife out of the land of Ē'gypt.

b ch. 24. 4. 22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that <sup>c</sup> A-bīm'e-lēch and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host spake unto Ā'bra-ham, saying, <sup>d</sup> God is with thee in all that thou doest:

c ch. 20. 2, 26, 26. d ch. 26. 28. e Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21. 2 Heb. if thou shalt lie unto me. 23 Now therefore <sup>e</sup> swear unto me here by God <sup>2</sup> that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Ā'bra-ham said, I will swear.

25 And Ā'bra-ham reproved A-bīm'e-lēch because of a well of water, which A-bīm'e-lēch's servants <sup>f</sup> had violently taken away.

26 And A-bīm'e-lēch said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Ā'bra-ham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto A-bīm'e-lēch; and both of them <sup>g</sup> made a covenant.

28 And Ā'bra-ham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And A-bīm'e-lēch said unto Ā'bra-ham, <sup>h</sup> What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For *these* seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that <sup>i</sup> they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he <sup>k</sup> called that place <sup>3</sup> Bē'er-

B. C. cir. 1892.

h ch. 33. 8.

i ch. 31. 48, 52. k ch. 26. 33. 3 That is, The well of the oath.

u Ex. 3. 7.  
r ver. 13.  
u Num. 22. 31. See 2 Kings 6. 17, 18, 20. Luke 24. 16, 31.  
r ch. 28. 15; 39. 2, 3, 21.  
a ch. 16. 12.  
b ch. 24. 4.  
c ch. 20. 2, 26, 26.  
d ch. 26. 28.  
e Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 24. 21. 2 Heb. if thou shalt lie unto me.  
f See ch. 29. 15, 18, 20, 21, 22.  
g ch. 26. 31.



THE FLIGHT OF LOT. — Gen. 19. 26.

shē'bā; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Bē'er-shē'bā: then A-bīm'e-lēch rose up, and Phī'chol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Phī-lis'tīnes.

33 ¶ And Ā'bra-ham planted a <sup>4</sup> grove in Bē'er-shē'bā, and <sup>l</sup> called there on the name of the LORD, <sup>m</sup> the everlasting God.

34 And Ā'bra-ham sojourned in the Phī-lis'tīnes' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giveth proof of his faith and obedience. 11 The angel slayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that <sup>a</sup> God did tempt Ā'bra-ham, and

cir. 1891.

4 Or, tree. l ch. 4. 26. m Deut. 33. 27. n Rom. 16. 17. o 1 Tim. 1. 17.

1872. Jos. Ant. 2 1 Cor. 10. 13. Heb. 11. 17. James 1. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 7.



B. C.  
1872.2 Heb.  
Behold  
me.  
b Heb. 11.  
17.  
c 2 Chr.  
3. 1.

said unto him, *Ā*'bra-ham: and he said, <sup>2</sup> Be- hold, *here* I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, <sup>b</sup> thine only son *Ī*'saac, whom thou lovest, and get thee <sup>c</sup> into the land of Mo-ri'ah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 \* And *Ā*'bra-ham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and *Ī*'saac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day *Ā*'bra-ham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.  
5 And *Ā*'bra-ham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And *Ā*'bra-ham took the wood of the burnt offering, and <sup>d</sup> laid it upon *Ī*'saac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife; and they went both of them together.

d John  
19. 17.

7 And *Ī*'saac spake unto *Ā*'bra-ham his father, and said, My father: and he said, <sup>3</sup> Here *am* I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the <sup>4</sup> lamb for a burnt offering?

3 Heb.  
Behold  
me.  
4 Or, kid.

8 And *Ā*'bra-ham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and *Ā*'bra-ham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound *Ī*'saac his son, and <sup>e</sup> laid him on the altar upon the wood.

e Heb. 11.  
17.  
James 2.  
21.

10 And *Ā*'bra-ham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, *Ā*'bra-ham, *Ā*'bra-ham: and he said, Here *am* I.

f 1 Sam.  
15. 22.  
Mic. 6.  
7, 8.  
g ch. 26. 5.  
James 2.  
22.

12 And he said, <sup>f</sup> Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for <sup>g</sup> now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And *Ā*'bra-ham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and *Ā*'bra-ham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And *Ā*'bra-ham called the name of that place <sup>5</sup> *Je-hō'vah-jī'reh*: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

5 That is.  
The  
LORD  
will see,  
or, pro-  
vide.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto *Ā*'bra-ham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, <sup>h</sup> By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

h Ps. 105.  
9.  
Luke 1.  
73.  
i Heb. 6.  
13. 14.

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in

multiplying I will multiply thy seed <sup>i</sup> as the stars of the heaven, <sup>k</sup> and as the sand which is upon the sea <sup>2</sup> shore; and <sup>l</sup> thy seed shall possess <sup>m</sup> the gate of his enemies;

18 <sup>n</sup> And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; <sup>o</sup> because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So *Ā*'bra-ham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to <sup>p</sup> *Bē'er-shē'bā*; and *Ā*'bra-ham dwelt at *Bē'er-shē'bā*.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told *Ā*'bra-ham, saying, Behold, <sup>q</sup> *Mil'cah*, she hath also born children unto thy brother *Nā'hôr*;

21 <sup>r</sup> *Hūz* his firstborn, and *Būz* his brother, and *Kēm'u-el* the father <sup>s</sup> of *Ā*'ram,  
22 And *Chē'sed*, and *Hā'zo*, and *Pil'dāsh*, and *Jid'laph*, and *Be-thū'el*.

23 And <sup>t</sup> *Be-thū'el* begat <sup>u</sup> *Re-bēk'ah*: these eight *Mil'cah* did bear to *Nā'hôr*, *Ā*'bra-ham's brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was *Reu'mah*, she bare also *Tē'bah*, and *Gā'hām*, and *Thā'hāsh*, and *Mā'a-chah*.

B. C.  
1872.i ch. 15. 5.  
Jer. 33.  
22.k ch. 13.  
16.  
2 Heb.  
Tip.l ch. 24.  
60.  
m Mic. 1.  
9.n ch. 12.  
3; 18. 18;  
26. 4.  
Acts 3.  
25.Gal. 3. 8.  
9, 16. 18.  
o ver. 3.  
10.ch. 26. 5.  
p ch. 21.  
31.q ch. 11.  
29.  
r Job 1. 1.  
s Job 32.  
2.t ch. 24.  
15.u Called.  
Rom. 9.  
10. *Re-  
becca*.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah, 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND *Sā'rah* was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: *these were* the years of the life of *Sā'rah*.

1800.

2 And *Sā'rah* died in <sup>a</sup> *Kir'jath-ār'bā*; the same is <sup>b</sup> *Hē'bron* in the land of *Cā'naan*: and *Ā*'bra-ham came to mourn for *Sā'rah*, and to weep for her.

a Josh.  
14. 15.  
Judg.  
1. 10.  
b ver. 19.  
ch. 13.  
18.

3 ¶ And *Ā*'bra-ham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of *Hēth*, saying,

4 <sup>c</sup> I *am* a stranger and a sojourner with you: <sup>d</sup> give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

c ch. 17. 8.  
1 Chr.  
29. 15.  
Ps. 105.  
12.

5 And the children of *Hēth* answered *Ā*'bra-ham, saying unto him,

Heb. 11.  
9. 13.  
d Acts 7.  
5.

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art <sup>e</sup> a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And *Ā*'bra-ham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of *Hēth*.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to *Ē'phron* the son of *Zō'har*,

9 That he may give me the cave of *Mach-pē'lah*, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for <sup>4</sup> as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a burying-place amongst you.

3 Heb.  
a prince  
of God.  
e ch. 13.  
2; 14. 14;  
24. 35.4 Heb.  
fill  
money.

10 And *Ē'phron* dwelt amongst the children of *Hēth*: and *Ē'phron* the *Hit'tite* answered *Ā*'bra-ham in the <sup>5</sup> audience of the children

5 Heb.  
ears.



AND SHE DEPARTED.  
Gen. 21. 14.

B. C.  
1860.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 34.  
20, 24  
Ruth 4.  
4.

<sup>g</sup> See  
<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
24. 21-24.

of Hēth, *even* of all that <sup>f</sup> went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 <sup>g</sup> Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Ā'bra-ham bowed himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ē'phron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou *wilt give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take *it* of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ē'phron answered Ā'bra-ham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred <sup>h</sup> shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Ā'bra-ham hearkened unto Ē'phron; and Ā'bra-ham <sup>i</sup> weighed to Ē'phron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Hēth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And <sup>k</sup> the field of Ē'phron, which was in Mach-pē'lah, which was before Mām're, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Ā'bra-ham for a possession in the presence of the children of Hēth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this, Ā'bra-ham buried Sā-rah his wife in the cave of the field of Mach-pē'lah before Mām're: the same is Hē'bron in the land of Cā'naan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, <sup>l</sup> were made sure unto Ā'bra-ham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Hēth.

B. C.  
1860.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 30.  
13.  
Ezek.  
45. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 32.  
9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25.  
9; 49. 30,  
31, 32;  
50. 13.  
Acts 7.  
16.

<sup>l</sup> See  
Ruth 4.  
7, 8, 9, 10  
Jer. 32.  
10, 11.



SHE SAT OVER AGAINST HIM, AND LIFT UP HER VOICE, AND WEPT.  
Gen. 21. 16.



B. C.  
1857.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Abraham swearth his servant. 10 The servant's journey: 12 His prayer: 14 His sign. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his sign, 22 receiveth jewels. 23 sheweth her kindred, 25 and inviteth him home. 26 The servant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The servant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approve it. 58 Rebekah consenteth to go. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

a ch. 14.  
11: 21. 5  
2 Heb.  
3 Heb.  
4 ver. 35.  
ch. 13. 2.  
Ps. 112.  
3.  
Prov. 10.  
22.  
ch. 15. 2.  
1 ver. 10.  
ch. 39. 4.  
5. 6.  
ch. 47.  
29.  
1 Chr.  
23. 24.  
1 Sam. 5.  
6.  
ch. 14.  
22.  
Deut. 6.  
13.  
Josh. 2.  
12.  
ch. 36.  
3: 27.  
40: 28.  
2.  
Ex. 34.  
16.  
Deut. 7.  
5.  
ch. 28. 2.  
ch. 12. 1.

AND A'bra-ham <sup>a</sup> was old, and <sup>2</sup> well stricken in age: and the LORD <sup>b</sup> had blessed A'bra-ham in all things.

2 And A'bra-ham said <sup>c</sup> unto his eldest servant of his house, that <sup>d</sup> ruled over all that he had, <sup>e</sup> Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee <sup>f</sup> swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that <sup>g</sup> thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Ca'naan-ites, among whom I dwell:

4 <sup>h</sup> But thou shalt go <sup>i</sup> unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son I'saac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Perad-venture the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And A'bra-ham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which <sup>k</sup> took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swore unto me, saying, <sup>l</sup> Unto

B. C.  
1857.

k ch. 12. 1.  
l ch. 12.  
7: 13. 15:  
16. 18:  
17. 8. Ex.  
32. 13.  
Deut. 1.  
8: 24. 4.  
Acts 7. 5.



ABRAHAM OFFERING UP ISAAC. — Gen. 22. 9.

H. C. 1857.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 23. 20, 23; 33. 2; 14. ch. 1. 14. <sup>n</sup> Josh. 2. 17, 20.

thy seed will I give this land; <sup>m</sup> he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then <sup>n</sup> thou shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Á'bra-ham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; <sup>o</sup> for all the goods of his master *were* in his hand: and he arose, and went to Més'o-potā'mi-à, unto <sup>p</sup> the city of Nā'hôr.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, *even* the time <sup>q</sup> that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, <sup>r</sup> O LORD God of my master Á'bra-ham, I pray thee, <sup>s</sup> send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Á'bra-ham.

13 Behold, <sup>t</sup> I stand *here* by the well of water; and <sup>u</sup> the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: *let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Í'şaac*; and <sup>v</sup> thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Re-běk'ah came out, who was born to Be-thū'el, son of <sup>y</sup> Mil'cah, the wife of Nā'hôr, Á'bra-ham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel <sup>z</sup> *was* <sup>4</sup> very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 <sup>a</sup> And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw *water* for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether <sup>b</sup> the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden <sup>c</sup> earring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold;

23 And said, Whose daughter *art* thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room *in* thy father's house for us to lodge in?

B. C. 1857.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 23.

24 And she said unto him, <sup>d</sup> I am the daughter of Be-thū'el the son of Mil'cah, which she bare unto Nā'hôr.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man <sup>e</sup> bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, <sup>f</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of my master Á'bra-ham, who hath not left destitute my master of <sup>g</sup> his mercy and his truth: I *being* in the way, the LORD <sup>h</sup> led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran, and told *them* of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Re-běk'ah had a brother, and his name *was* <sup>i</sup> Lā'ban: and Lā'ban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the earring and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Re-běk'ah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, <sup>k</sup> thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he ungirded his camels, and <sup>l</sup> gave straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, <sup>m</sup> I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Á'bra-ham's servant.

35 And the LORD <sup>n</sup> hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sā'rah my master's wife <sup>o</sup> bare a son to my master when she was old: and <sup>p</sup> unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master <sup>q</sup> made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Cā'naan-ites, in whose land I dwell:

38 <sup>r</sup> But thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 <sup>s</sup> And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 <sup>t</sup> And he said unto me, The LORD, <sup>u</sup> before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house:

41 <sup>x</sup> Then shalt thou be clear from *this* my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give not thee *one*, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, <sup>y</sup> O LORD God of my master Á'bra-ham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

B. C. 1857.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 52 Ex. 4. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 18. 10.

Ruth 4. 14.

1 Sam. 25. 32, 39.

2 Sam. 18. 28.

Luke 1. 68.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 32. 10.

Ps. 98. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 48.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 29. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 29.

Judg. 17. 2.

Ruth 3. 10.

Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 43. 24.

Judg. 19. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Job 23. 12.

John 4. 84.

Eph. 6. 5, 6, 7.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 1. ch. 13. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 10; 25. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 7. u. ch. 17. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 12.



B. C.  
1857  
a ver. 18.

43 <sup>a</sup> Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: *let* the same *be* the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter *art* thou? And she said, The daughter of Be-thū'el, Nā'hôr's son, whom Mil'cah bare unto him: and I <sup>e</sup> put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 <sup>d</sup> And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Ā'bra-ham, which had led me in the right way to take <sup>e</sup> my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will <sup>f</sup> deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Lā'ban and Be-thū'el answered and said, <sup>g</sup> The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot <sup>h</sup> speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Re-bĕk'ah <sup>i</sup> is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Ā'bra-ham's servant heard their words, he <sup>k</sup> worshipped the LORD, *bowing himself* to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth <sup>l</sup> jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave *them* to Re-bĕk'ah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother <sup>m</sup> precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that *were* with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, <sup>n</sup> Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us <sup>o</sup> a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Re-bĕk'ah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Re-bĕk'ah their sister, and <sup>o</sup> her nurse, and Ā'bra-ham's servant, and his men.

B. C.  
1857.

c Ezek.  
16. 11, 12.

d ver. 26.

e ch. 22.  
23.

f ch. 47.  
29.  
Josh. 2.  
14.

g Ps. 118.  
23.  
Matt. 21.  
42.  
Mark 12.  
11.  
h ch. 31.  
24.  
i ch. 20.  
15.

k ver. 26.

l Heb.  
vessels.  
i Ex. 3.  
22; 11.  
2; 12. 35.

m 2 Chr.  
21. 3.  
Ezra 1.  
6.

n ver. 56.  
59.

o Or, a  
full  
year,  
or, ten  
months,  
Judg.  
14. 8.

o ch. 35. 8.



REBEKAH AND ISAAC. — Gen. 24. 64.

a ver. 15.  
b 1 Sam.  
1. 17.

45 <sup>a</sup> And before I had done <sup>b</sup> speaking in mine heart, behold, Re-bĕk'ah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew *water*: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drink,



<p>B. C. 1857. p ch. 17. 16. q ch. 22. 17.</p>	<p>60 And they blessed Re-běk'ah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou <sup>p</sup>the mother of thousands of millions, and <sup>q</sup>let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.</p>	<p>of the sons of Hěth: <sup>i</sup>there was Ā'bra-ham buried, and Sā'rah his wife.</p>	<p>B. C. 1822. i ch. 49. 31.</p>
<p>r ch. 16. 14; 25. 11. 2 Or, to pray. s Josh. 1. 8. Ps. 1. 2; 77. 12; 119. 15; 143. 5.</p>	<p>61 ¶ And Re-běk'ah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Re-běk'ah, and went his way.</p>	<p>11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Ā'bra-ham, that God blessed his son Ī'saac; and Ī'saac dwelt by the <sup>k</sup>well La-hāi'-roi.</p>	<p>k ch. 16. 14; 24. 62.</p>
<p>t Josh. 15. 18.</p>	<p>62 And Ī'saac came from the way of the <sup>r</sup>well La-hāi'-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.</p>	<p>12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Īsh'-ma-el, Ā'bra-ham's son, <sup>t</sup>whom Hā'gar the E-gyp'tian, Sā'rah's handmaid, bare unto Ā'bra-ham:</p>	<p>l ch. 16. 15. cir. 1800.</p>
<p>u ch. 38. 12.</p>	<p>63 And Ī'saac went out <sup>2s</sup>to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming.</p>	<p>13 And <sup>m</sup>these are the names of the sons of Īsh'-ma-el, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Īsh'-ma-el, Nebā'joth; and Kē'dar, and Ād'be-el, and Mib'sam,</p>	<p>m 1 Chr. 1. 29.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>64 And Re-běk'ah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Ī'saac, <sup>t</sup>she lighted off the camel.</p>	<p>14 And Mish'mā, and Dū'mah, and Mās'sā, 15 <sup>2</sup>Hā'dar, and Tē'mā, Jē'tur, Nā'phish, and Kēd'e-mah:</p>	<p>2 Or, Hadad, 1 Chr. 1. 30.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a veil, and covered herself.</p>	<p>16 These are the sons of Īsh'-ma-el, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; <sup>n</sup>twelve princes according to their nations.</p>	<p>n ch. 17. 20. 1773.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>66 And the servant told Ī'saac all things that he had done.</p>	<p>17 And these are the years of the life of Īsh'-ma-el, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and <sup>o</sup>he gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.</p>	<p>o ver. 8.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>67 And Ī'saac brought her into his mother Sā'rah's tent, and took Re-běk'ah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Ī'saac <sup>u</sup>was comforted after his mother's death.</p>	<p>18 <sup>p</sup>And they dwelt from Hāv'i-lah unto Shūr, that is before Ē'gypt, as thou goest toward As-syr'i-ā: and he <sup>3</sup>died <sup>q</sup>in the presence of all his brethren.</p>	<p>p 1 Sam. 15. 7.</p>
<p>1822.</p>	<p>CHAPTER 25.</p>	<p>19 ¶ And these are the generations of Ī'saac, Ā'bra-ham's son: <sup>r</sup>Ā'bra-ham begat Ī'saac:</p>	<p>q ch. 16. 12. r Matt. 1. 2. 1857.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The division of his goods. 7 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah, being barren. 22 The children strive in her womb. 24 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.</p>	<p>20 And Ī'saac was forty years old when he took Re-běk'ah to wife, <sup>s</sup>the daughter of Bethū'el the Syr'i-an of Pā'dan-ā'ram, <sup>t</sup>the sister to Lā'ban the Syr'i-an.</p>	<p>s ch. 22. 23. t ch. 24. 29.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>THEN again Ā'bra-ham took a wife, and her name was Ke-tū'rah.</p>	<p>21 And Ī'saac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: <sup>u</sup>and the LORD was intreated of him, and <sup>w</sup>Re-běk'ah his wife conceived.</p>	<p>u 1 Chr. 5. 29. w Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>2 And <sup>a</sup>she bare him Zīm'rān, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Īsh'bāk, and Shū'ah.</p>	<p>22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? <sup>y</sup>And she went to enquire of the LORD.</p>	<p>3 Heb. Jell, Ps. 78. 64. q ch. 16. 12. r Matt. 1. 2. 1857.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>3 And Jōk'shan begat Shē'bā, and Dē'dan. And the sons of Dē'dan were As-shū'rim, and Le-tū'shim, and Le-ūm'mim.</p>	<p>23 And the LORD said unto her, <sup>z</sup>Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and <sup>a</sup>the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and <sup>b</sup>the elder shall serve the younger.</p>	<p>3 Heb. Jell, Ps. 78. 64. q ch. 16. 12. r Matt. 1. 2. 1857.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>4 And the sons of Mid'i-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'pher, and Hā'noch, and A-bī'dah, and Ēl'da-ah. All these were the children of Ke-tū'rah.</p>	<p>24 ¶ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.</p>	<p>s ch. 22. 23. t ch. 24. 29.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>5 ¶ And <sup>b</sup>Ā'bra-ham gave all that he had unto Ī'saac.</p>	<p>25 And the first came out red, <sup>c</sup>all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Ē'sau.</p>	<p>u 1 Chr. 5. 29. w Chr. 33. 13. Ezra 8. 23.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Ā'bra-ham had, Ā'bra-ham gave gifts, and <sup>e</sup>sent them away from Ī'saac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto <sup>d</sup>the east country.</p>	<p>26 And after that came his brother out, and <sup>d</sup>his hand took hold on Ē'sau's heel; and <sup>e</sup>his name was called Jā'cob: and Ī'saac was threescore years old when she bare them.</p>	<p>z ch. 17. 16; 24. 60.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>7 And these are the days of the years of Ā'bra-ham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.</p>	<p>27 And the boys grew: and Ē'sau was <sup>f</sup>a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jā'cob was <sup>g</sup>a plain man, <sup>h</sup>dwelling in tents.</p>	<p>u 1 Chr. 9. 9; 10. 22.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>8 Then Ā'bra-ham gave up the ghost, and <sup>e</sup>died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and <sup>f</sup>was gathered to his people.</p>	<p>28 And Ī'saac loved Ē'sau, because <sup>4</sup>he did <sup>i</sup>eat of his venison: <sup>k</sup>but Re-běk'ah loved Jā'cob.</p>	<p>z ch. 17. 16; 24. 60.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>9 And <sup>g</sup>his sons Ī'saac and Īsh'-ma-el buried him in the cave of Mach-pē'lah, in the field of Ē'phron the son of Zō'har the Hit'tite, which is before Mām're;</p>	<p>29 ¶ And Jā'cob sod pottage: and Ē'sau came from the field, and he was faint:</p>	<p>a 2 Sam. 8. 14. b ch. 27. 29.</p>
<p>1853.</p>	<p>10 <sup>h</sup>The field which Ā'bra-ham purchased</p>	<p></p>	<p>c ch. 27. 11, 16, 23.</p>





B. C.  
cir.1804.m ch. 24.  
31.  
Ps. 115.  
15.  
n ch. 19.  
5.  
o ch. 21.  
31.

away in peace: <sup>m</sup> thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 <sup>n</sup> And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and <sup>o</sup>sware one to another: and I'saac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to pass the same day, that I'saac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it <sup>2</sup> Shē'bah: <sup>p</sup> therefore the name of the city is <sup>3</sup> Bē'er-shē'bā unto this day.

34 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And E'ssau was forty years old when he took to wife Jū'dith the daughter of Be-ērī the Hīt'tite, and Bāsh'e-māth the daughter of E'lon the Hīt'tite:

35 Which <sup>r</sup> were <sup>4</sup> a grief of mind unto I'saac and to Re-bēk'ah.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. 6 Rebekah instructeth Jacob to obtain the blessing. 15 Jacob under the person of Esau obtaineth it. 30 Esau bringeth venison. 33 Isaac trembleth. 34 Esau complaineth, and by importunity obtaineth a blessing. 41 He threateneth Jacob. 42 Rebekah disappointeth it.

AND it came to pass, that when I'saac was old, and <sup>a</sup> his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called E'ssau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I <sup>b</sup> know not the day of my death:

3 <sup>c</sup> Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and <sup>5</sup> take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul <sup>a</sup> may bless thee before I die.

5 And Re-bēk'ah heard when I'saac spake to E'ssau his son. And E'ssau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Re-bēk'ah spake unto Jā'cob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto E'ssau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, <sup>e</sup> obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them <sup>f</sup> savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he <sup>g</sup> may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jā'cob said to Re-bēk'ah his mother, Behold, <sup>h</sup> E'ssau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will <sup>i</sup> feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring <sup>k</sup> a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, <sup>l</sup> Upon

me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother <sup>m</sup> made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Re-bēk'ah took <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup> goodly raiment of her eldest son E'ssau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jā'cob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jā'cob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son?

19 And Jā'cob said unto his father, I am E'ssau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, <sup>o</sup> that thy soul may bless me.

20 And I'saac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it <sup>3</sup> to me.

21 And I'saac said unto Jā'cob, Come near, I pray thee, that I <sup>p</sup> may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son E'ssau or not.

22 And Jā'cob went near unto I'saac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jā'cob's voice, but the hands are the hands of E'ssau.

23 And he discerned him not, because <sup>q</sup> his hands were hairy, as his brother E'ssau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son E'ssau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, <sup>r</sup> that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father I'saac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, <sup>s</sup> the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore <sup>t</sup> God give thee of <sup>u</sup> the dew of heaven, and <sup>x</sup> the fatness of the earth, and <sup>y</sup> plenty of corn and wine:

29 <sup>z</sup> Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and <sup>a</sup> let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: <sup>b</sup> cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as I'saac had made an end of blessing Jā'cob, and Jā'cob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of I'saac his father, that E'ssau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his

B. C.  
cir.1760.m ver. 4.  
9.2 Heb. desira-  
ble.  
n ver. 27.

over. 4.

3 Heb. be-  
fore me.

p ver. 12.

q ver. 16.

r ver. 4.

s Hos. 14.  
6.

t Heb. 11.

21.

u Deut.

33, 13, 28.

2 Sam.

1. 21.

x ch. 45.

18.

y Deut.

33, 28.

z ch. 9.

25; 25.

23.

a ch. 49.

8.

b ch. 12. 3.

Num.

24. 9.

2 That is,  
An oath.  
p ch. 21.  
31.3 That is,  
The well  
of the  
oath.  
1796.  
q ch. 36. 2.r ch. 27.  
46; 28.  
1. 8.  
1 Heb.  
4 bitter-  
ness of  
spirit.

cir.1760.

o ch. 48.  
16.  
1 Sam. 3.  
2.p Prov.  
27. 1.  
James  
4. 14.  
r ch. 25.  
27. 28.  
5 Heb.  
hunt.q ver. 27.  
ch. 48. 9.  
15; 49.  
28.  
Deut.  
33. 1.

e ver. 13.

f ver. 4.

g ver. 4.

h ch. 25.  
25.  
i ver. 22.  
k ch. 9.  
25.  
Deut.  
27. 18.  
l ch. 43. 9.  
1 Sam.  
25. 24.  
2 Sam.  
14. 9.  
Matt.  
27. 25.





JACOB DECEIVING ISAAC. — Gen. 27. 16.

38 And Ē'sau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Ē'sau lifted up his voice, <sup>k</sup> and wept.

39 And Ī'saac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, <sup>l</sup> thy dwelling shall be <sup>2</sup> the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou

live, and <sup>m</sup> shalt serve thy brother; and <sup>n</sup> it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Ē'sau <sup>o</sup> hated Jā'cob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Ē'sau said in his heart, <sup>p</sup> The days of mourning for my father are at hand; <sup>q</sup> then will I slay my brother Jā'cob.

42 And these words of Ē'sau her elder son weretold to Re-bēk'ah: and she sent and called Jā'cob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Ē'sau, as touching thee, doth <sup>r</sup> comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Lā'ban my brother <sup>s</sup> to Hā'ran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget *that* which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Re-bēk'ah said to Ī'saac, <sup>t</sup> I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Hēth: "if Jā'cob take a wife of the daughters of Hēth, such as these *which are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-aram. 6 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael. 10 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 18 The stone of Beth-el. 20 Jacob's vow.

AND Ī'saac called Jā'cob, and <sup>a</sup> blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'naan.

B. C. cir. 1760.

c ver. 4.

2 Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

3 Heb. hunted. d ch. 28. 3, 4. Rom 11. 21.

e Heb. 12. 17.

f ch. 23. 21.

4 That is, A supplanter. g ch. 25. 33.

h Fulfilled. 2 Sam. 8. 14. i ver. 20. j ver. 28. k Or, supported.

B. C. cir. 1760.

k Heb. 12. 17.

l ver. 28. Heb. 11. 21. m Or, of the fatness.

n ch. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14. Obad. 18, 19, 20. o 2 Kings 8. 20.

p ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.

q Obad. 10.

r Ps. 64. 5.

s ch. 11. 31.

t ch. 26. 35; 28. 8.

u ch. 24. 3.

1760.

a ch. 27. 33.

b ch. 24. 3.

B. C. 1760.  
 c Hos. 12.  
 d ch. 25.  
 e ch. 22.  
 f ch. 24.  
 g ch. 17.  
 1, 6.  
 2 Heb. an assembly of people.  
 h ch. 12.  
 3 Heb. of thy journey.  
 i ch. 17. 8.  
 k ch. 24.  
 l 3; 26, 35.  
 m were evil in the eyes, &c.  
 n cir. 1760.  
 o ch. 36, 3.  
 p she is called Brishemath.  
 q ch. 25.  
 r Hos. 12.  
 s Called, Acts 7, 2.  
 t Chanaan.  
 u ch. 41.  
 v Job 33.  
 w John 1.  
 x Heb. 1.  
 y ch. 35.  
 z 1, 48, 3.  
 aa ch. 24.  
 ab ch. 13.  
 ac 15; 33.  
 ad ch. 13.  
 ae 16.  
 af Heb. break forth.  
 ag ch. 13.  
 ah 14.  
 ai Deut. 12.  
 aj 20.  
 ak ch. 12.  
 al 3; 18, 18;  
 am 22, 18;  
 an 26, 4.  
 ao 2 Sec ver.  
 ap 20, 21.  
 aq ch. 26.  
 ar 24; 31, 3.  
 as ch. 48.  
 at 16.  
 au Ps. 121.  
 av 5, 7, 8.  
 aw Deut. 35, 6.  
 ax 31, 6, 8.  
 ay Josh. 1.  
 az 5.  
 ba Kings 8.  
 bb Heb. 13.  
 bc 5.  
 bd Num.  
 be 21, 19.  
 bf Ex. 3, 5.  
 bg Josh. 3.  
 bh 15.  
 bi ch. 31.  
 bj 13, 45;  
 bk 32, 14.  
 bl Lev. 8.  
 bm 10, 11, 12.  
 bn Num. 7.  
 bo 1.  
 bp Judg. 1.  
 bq 23, 25.  
 br Hos. 4.  
 bs 15.

2<sup>c</sup> Arise, go to <sup>d</sup> Pā'dan-ā'ram, to the house of <sup>e</sup> Be-thū'el thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of <sup>f</sup> Lā'ban thy mother's brother.  
 3<sup>g</sup> And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be <sup>2</sup> a multitude of people;  
 4 And give thee <sup>h</sup> the blessing of Ā'bra-ham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land <sup>3i</sup> wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Ā'bra-ham.  
 5 And Ī'saac sent away Jā'cob: and he went to Pā'dan-ā'ram unto Lā'ban, son of Be-thū'el the Sŷr'i-an, the brother of Re-bēk'ah, Jā'cob's and Ē'sau's mother.  
 6 ¶ When Ē'sau saw that Ī'saac had blessed Jā'cob, and sent him away to Pā'dan-ā'ram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Cā'naan;  
 7 And that Jā'cob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Pā'dan-ā'ram;  
 8 And Ē'sau seeing <sup>k</sup> that the daughters of Cā'naan <sup>4</sup> pleased not Ī'saac his father;  
 9 Then went Ē'sau unto Īsh'ma-el, and took unto the wives which he had <sup>l</sup> Mā'ha-lath the daughter of Īsh'ma-el Ā'bra-ham's son, <sup>m</sup> the sister of Ne-bā'joth, to be his wife.  
 10 ¶ And Jā'cob <sup>n</sup> went out from Bē'er-shē'bā, and went toward <sup>o</sup> Hā'ran.  
 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put <sup>them</sup> for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.  
 12 And he <sup>p</sup> dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold <sup>q</sup> the angels of God ascending and descending on it.  
 13 <sup>r</sup> And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, <sup>s</sup> I am the LORD God of Ā'bra-ham thy father, and the God of Ī'saac: <sup>t</sup> the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;  
 14 And <sup>u</sup> thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt <sup>5</sup> spread abroad <sup>a</sup> to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and <sup>y</sup> in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.  
 15 And, behold, <sup>z</sup> I am with thee, and will <sup>a</sup> keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will <sup>b</sup> bring thee again into this land; for <sup>c</sup> I will not leave thee, <sup>d</sup> until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.  
 16 ¶ And Jā'cob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in <sup>e</sup> this place; and I knew <sup>it</sup> not.  
 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful <sup>is</sup> this place! <sup>is</sup> this <sup>is</sup> none other but the house of God, and this <sup>is</sup> the gate of heaven.  
 18 And Jā'cob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and <sup>f</sup> set it up for a pillar, <sup>g</sup> and poured oil upon the top of it.  
 19 And he called the name of <sup>h</sup> that place

<sup>2</sup> Bēth'-ēl: but the name of that city was called Lūz at the first.  
 20 <sup>i</sup> And Jā'cob vowed a vow, saying, If <sup>k</sup> God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me <sup>l</sup> bread to eat, and raiment to put on,  
 21 So that <sup>m</sup> I come again to my father's house in peace; <sup>n</sup> then shall the LORD be my God:  
 22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, <sup>o</sup> shall be God's house: <sup>p</sup> and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.  
 CHAPTER 29.  
 1 Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob covenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven years more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Levi, 35 and Judah.  
 THEN Jā'cob <sup>3</sup> went on his journey, <sup>a</sup> and came into the land of the <sup>4</sup> people of the east.  
 2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.  
 3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.  
 4 And Jā'cob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Hā'ran are we.  
 5 And he said unto them, Know ye Lā'ban the son of Nā'hôr? And they said, We know <sup>him</sup>.  
 6 And he said unto them, <sup>5b</sup> Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rā'chel his daughter cometh with the sheep.  
 7 And he said, Lo, <sup>6</sup> it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed <sup>them</sup>.  
 8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and <sup>till</sup> they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.  
 9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, <sup>c</sup> Rā'chel came with her father's sheep: for she kept <sup>them</sup>.  
 10 And it came to pass, when Jā'cob saw Rā'chel the daughter of Lā'ban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Lā'ban his mother's brother, that Jā'cob went near, and <sup>d</sup> rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Lā'ban his mother's brother.  
 11 And Jā'cob <sup>e</sup> kissed Rā'chel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.  
 12 And Jā'cob told Rā'chel that he was <sup>f</sup> her father's brother, and that he was Re-bēk'ah's son: <sup>g</sup> and she ran and told her father.  
 13 And it came to pass, when Lā'ban heard the <sup>7</sup> tidings of Jā'cob his sister's son, that

B. C. cir. 1760.  
 2 That is, The house of God.  
 i ch. 31.  
 Judg. 11.  
 30.  
 2 Sam. 15, 8.  
 6 ver. 15.  
 1 Tim. 6.  
 8.  
 m Judg. 11 31.  
 2 Sam. 11, 24, 30.  
 n Deut. 26, 17.  
 2 Sam. 15, 8.  
 2 Kings 5, 17.  
 o ch. 35, 7, 14.  
 p Lev. 27. 30.  
 3 Heb. lift up his feet.  
 a Num. 23, 7.  
 Hos. 12. 12.  
 4 Heb. children.  
 5 Heb. Is there peace to him?  
 b ch. 43.  
 7 Heb. yet the day is great.  
 c Ex. 2. 16.  
 e ch. 33, 4;  
 45, 14, 15.  
 f ch. 13.  
 8; 14, 14.  
 16.  
 g ch. 24. 28.  
 7 Heb. hearing.



B. C. cir. 1750.

A ch. 24.  
23.  
i ch. 2. 23.  
Judg. 9.  
2 Sam. 5.  
1; 10. 12.  
13.  
2 Heb. a month of days.

<sup>h</sup> he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Lā'ban all these things.

14 And Lā'ban said to him, <sup>i</sup> Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him <sup>2</sup> the space of a month.

15 <sup>κ</sup> And Lā'ban said unto Jā'cob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Lā'ban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Lē'ah, and the name of the younger was Rā'chel.

17 Lē'ah was tender eyed; but Rā'chel was beautiful and well favoured.

k ch. 31.  
41.  
2 Sam. 3.  
14.

18 And Jā'cob loved Rā'chel; and said, <sup>k</sup> I will serve thee seven years for Rā'chel thy younger daughter.

19 And Lā'ban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

l ch. 30.  
26.  
11 os. 12.  
12.

20 And Jā'cob <sup>l</sup> served seven years for Rā'chel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 <sup>κ</sup> And Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may <sup>m</sup> go in unto her.

m Judg. 15. 1.

22 And Lā'ban gathered together all the men of the place, and <sup>n</sup> made a feast.

n Judg. 14. 10.  
John 2.  
1. 2.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Lē'ah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Lā'ban gave unto his daughter Lē'ah Zil'pah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Lē'ah: and he said to Lā'ban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rā'chel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Lā'ban said, It must not be so done in our <sup>3</sup> country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

3 Heb. place.

27 <sup>o</sup> Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

o Judg. 14. 12.

28 And Jā'cob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rā'chel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Lā'ban gave to Rā'chel his daughter Bil'hah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rā'chel, and he <sup>p</sup> loved also Rā'chel more than Lē'ah, and served with him <sup>q</sup> yet seven other years.

p ver. 20.  
Deut. 21. 15.  
q ch. 30.  
26; 31.  
41.  
11 os. 12.  
12.

31 <sup>κ</sup> And when the LORD <sup>r</sup> saw that Lē'ah was hated, he <sup>s</sup> opened her womb: but Rā'chel was barren.

r Ps. 127. 5.  
s ch. 30. 1.  
cir. 1752.

32 And Lē'ah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name <sup>4</sup> Reu'ben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath <sup>t</sup> looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

t Ex. 3. 7; 4. 51.  
Deut. 23. 7.  
Ps. 25. 18; 106. 44.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name <sup>5</sup> Sim'e-on.

u ch. 17. 51.  
5 That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called <sup>2</sup> Lē'vī.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name <sup>u</sup> Jū'dah; and <sup>4</sup> left bearing.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Rachel, in grief for her barrenness, giveth Bilhah her maid unto Jacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giveth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Joseph. 25 Jacob desireth to depart. 27 Lāban stayeth him on a new covenant. 31 Jacob's policy, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rā'chel saw that <sup>a</sup> she bare Jā'cob no children, Rā'chel <sup>b</sup> envied her sister; and said unto Jā'cob, Give me children, <sup>c</sup> or else I die.

B. C. cir. 1750.

2 That is, Joined. See Num. 18. 2. 4. cir. 1749. u Matt. 1. 2.  
3 That is, Praise. 4 Heb. stood from bearing.

2 And Jā'cob's anger was kindled against Rā'chel: and he said, <sup>d</sup> Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

cir. 1749. a ch. 29. 31.  
b ch. 37. 11.  
c Job 5. 2.

3 And she said, Behold <sup>e</sup> my maid Bil'hah, go in unto her; <sup>f</sup> and she shall bear upon my knees, <sup>g</sup> that I may also <sup>5</sup> have children by her.

d ch. 16. 2.  
1 Sam. 1. 5.

4 And she gave him Bil'hah her handmaid <sup>h</sup> to wife: and Jā'cob went in unto her.

e ch. 16. 2. f ch. 50. 23.  
g Job 3. 12.  
h ch. 16. 2. 5 Heb. be built by her.

5 And Bil'hah conceived, and bare Jā'cob a son.

h ch. 16. 3; 35. 22.  
cir. 1748.

6 And Rā'chel said, God hath <sup>i</sup> judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name <sup>6</sup> Dān.

i Ps. 35. 24; 47. 1. Lam. 3. 50.

7 And Bil'hah Rā'chel's maid conceived again, and bare Jā'cob a second son.

6 That is, Judging. cir. 1747.

8 And Rā'chel said, With <sup>7</sup> great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name <sup>8</sup> Nāph'tali.

7 Heb. wrestlings of God. ch. 23. 6. 8 That is, My wrestling.

9 When Lē'ah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zil'pah her maid, and <sup>l</sup> gave her Jā'cob to wife.

k Called, Matt. 4. 13. Nephthalim. cir. 1749. l ver. 4. cir. 1748.

10 And Zil'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a son.

11 And Lē'ah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name <sup>9</sup> Gād.

9 That is, A troop, or, company. Is. 65. 11. cir. 1747.

12 And Zil'pah Lē'ah's maid bare Jā'cob a second son.

13 And Lē'ah said, <sup>2</sup> Happy am I, for the daughters <sup>m</sup> will call me blessed: and she called his name <sup>3</sup> Āsh'er.

2 Heb. In my happiness. m Prov. 31. 28. Luke 1. 48.

14 ¶ And Reu'ben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Lē'ah. Then Rā'chel said to Lē'ah, <sup>n</sup> Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

3 That is, Happy. cir. 1748.

15 And she said unto her, <sup>o</sup> Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rā'chel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

n ch. 25. 30.

16 And Jā'cob came out of the field in the

o Num. 16. 9, 13.





VISION OF JACOB'S LADDER. — Gen. 28. 12.

Salvator Rosa.

B. C.  
cir. 1748.

evening, and Lē'ah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

cir. 1747.

17 And God hearkened unto Lē'ah, and she conceived, and bare Jā'cob the fifth son.

18 And Lē'ah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name <sup>2</sup>Is'sachar.

<sup>2</sup> That is,  
An hire.

cir. 1746.

19 And Lē'ah conceived again, and bare Jā'cob the sixth son.

20 And Lē'ah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name <sup>3</sup>Zēb'u-lun.

<sup>3</sup> That is,  
Dwell-  
ing.  
<sup>p</sup> Called,  
Matt. 4.  
17.  
Zabulon.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name <sup>2</sup>Dī'nah.

22 ¶ And God <sup>q</sup>remembered Rā'chel, and God hearkened to her, and <sup>r</sup>opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away <sup>s</sup>my reproach:

24 And she called his name <sup>3</sup>Jō'seph; and said, <sup>t</sup>The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rā'chel had born Jō'seph, that Jā'cob said unto Lā'ban, <sup>u</sup>Send me away, that I may go unto <sup>x</sup>mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give *me* my wives and my children, <sup>y</sup>for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

B. C.  
cir. 1745.

<sup>2</sup> That is,  
Judg-  
ment.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1.  
19.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 29.  
<sup>21</sup>  
cir. 1745.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam.  
1. 6.  
Is. 4. 1.  
Luke 1.  
25.  
<sup>3</sup> That is,  
Adding.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 25. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 24.  
54, 55.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 78.  
33; 81. 55.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 29.  
20, 30.

B. C. cir. 1745.

e ch. 30, 3, 5. a See ch. 26, 24. b ch. 29, 15.

e ch. 31, 6, 38, 39, 41. Matt. 21, 43. Tit. 2, 10.

2 Heb. broken forth. ver. 43. 3 Heb. of my foot. d 1 Tim. 5, 8.

e ch. 31, 8.

f Ps. 37, 6.

4 Heb. to mark out. Ex. 13, 14.

g See ch. 31, 9-12.

27 And Lā'ban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for <sup>2</sup> I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me <sup>a</sup> for thy sake.

28 And he said, <sup>b</sup> Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, <sup>c</sup> Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now <sup>2</sup> increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee <sup>3</sup> since my coming: and now when shall I <sup>d</sup> provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jā'cob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and <sup>e</sup> of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my <sup>f</sup> righteousness answer for me <sup>4</sup> in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Lā'ban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jā'cob: and Jā'cob fed the rest of Lā'ban's flocks.

37 <sup>g</sup> And Jā'cob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chesnut tree; and piled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jā'cob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Lā'ban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Lā'ban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jā'cob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Lā'ban's, and the stronger Jā'cob's.

43 And the man <sup>h</sup> increased exceedingly, and <sup>i</sup> had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Jacob upon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her father's images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachel's policy to hide the images. 36 Jacob's complaint of Laban. 43 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Lā'ban's sons, saying, Jā'cob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this <sup>a</sup> glory.

2 And Jā'cob beheld <sup>b</sup> the countenance of Lā'ban, and, behold, it was not <sup>c</sup> toward him <sup>2</sup> as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jā'cob, <sup>d</sup> Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jā'cob sent and called Rā'chel and Lē'ah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, <sup>e</sup> I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father <sup>f</sup> hath been with me.

6 And <sup>g</sup> ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and <sup>h</sup> changed my wages <sup>i</sup> ten times; but God <sup>k</sup> suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, <sup>l</sup> The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked.

9 Thus God hath <sup>m</sup> taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the <sup>3</sup> rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled, and grised.

11 And <sup>n</sup> the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jā'cob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for <sup>o</sup> I have seen all that Lā'ban doeth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bēth'-ēl, <sup>p</sup> where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now <sup>q</sup> arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rā'chel and Lē'ah answered and said unto him, <sup>r</sup> Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for <sup>s</sup> he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is our's, and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 <sup>t</sup> Then Jā'cob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and

B. C. cir. 1745.

h ver. 30. i ch. 13, 2; 24, 35; 26, 13, 14.

1739.

a Ps. 40, 16. b ch. 4, 5.

c Deut. 28, 54. 2 Heb. as yesterday and the day before, 1 Sam. 19, 7.

d ch. 28, 15, 20, 21; 32, 9. e ver. 2.

f ver. 3.

g ver. 28, 33, 40, 41. ch. 30, 25.

h ver. 41.

i Num. 14, 22. Neh. 4, 12. Job 19, 3. Zech. 8, 23.

k ch. 20, 6. Ps. 105, 14.

l ch. 30, 32. m ver. 1, 16.

n ch. 48, 16.

o Ex. 3, 7. p ch. 28, 18, 19, 20.

q ver. 3, ch. 32, 9.

r ch. 2, 24.

s ch. 29, 15, 27.



B. C.  
1739.

all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Pá'dan-á'ram, for to go to Í'saac his father in the land of Cā'naan.

19 And Lā'ban went to shear his sheep: and Rā'chel had stolen the <sup>2</sup> images that were her father's.

20 And Jā'cob stole away <sup>3</sup> unawares to Lā'ban the Sŷr'i-an, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and <sup>u</sup> set his face toward the mount Gīl'e-ad.

22 And it was told Lā'ban on the third day that Jā'cob was fled.

23 And he took <sup>x</sup> his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gīl'e-ad.

24 And God <sup>y</sup> came to Lā'ban the Sŷr'i-an in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou <sup>z</sup> speak not to Jā'cob <sup>4</sup> either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Lā'ban overtook Jā'cob. Now Jā'cob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Lā'ban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gīl'e-ad.

26 And Lā'ban said to Jā'cob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and <sup>a</sup> carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and <sup>5</sup> steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me <sup>b</sup> to kiss my sons and my daughters? <sup>c</sup> thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the <sup>d</sup> God of your father spake unto me <sup>e</sup> yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jā'cob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, yet wherefore hast thou <sup>f</sup> stolen my gods?

31 And Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, <sup>g</sup> let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jā'cob knew not that Rā'chel had stolen them.

33 And Lā'ban went into Jā'cob's tent, and into Lē'ah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Lē'ah's tent, and entered into Rā'chel's tent.

34 Now Rā'chel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Lā'ban <sup>2</sup> searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot <sup>h</sup> rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

B. C.  
1739.2 Heb.  
fch.h Ex. 20.  
12.  
Lev. 19.  
32.

LABAN SEARCHING FOR THE STOLEN IMAGES. — Gen. 31. 33.

36 ¶ And Jā'cob was wroth, and chode with Lā'ban: and Jā'cob answered and said to Lā'ban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast <sup>3</sup> searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set *it* here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years *have I been* with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 <sup>i</sup> That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of <sup>k</sup> my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I <sup>l</sup> served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle:

3 Heb.  
felt.i Ex. 22.  
10, &c.  
k Ex. 22.  
12.l ch. 29.  
27, 28.



B. C. 1739.

m ver. 7. n Ps. 124. l. 2. o ver. 31. Is. 8. 13. p ch. 23. 32. Ex. 3. 7. q 1 Chr. 12. 17. Jude 9.

r ch. 26. 28. s Josh. 24. 27. t ch. 28. 18.

2 That is, The heap of witness. Chald. 3 That is, The heap of witness. Heb. n Josh. 24. 27. r Judg. 11. 21. 1 Sam. 7. 5. t That is, I be a com, or, watch-tower.

y ch. 16. 5. z ch. 21. 23. a ver. 42. 5 Or, killed beasts.

b ch. 28. 1. c ch. 18. 37; 30. 25.

a Ps. 91. 11. Heb. 1. 14. b Josh. 5. 14. Ps. 103. 21; 148. 2. Luke 2. 13. c That is, Two hosts, or, comp.

and <sup>m</sup> thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 <sup>n</sup> Except the God of my father, the God of <sup>o</sup> *Á*'bra-ham, and <sup>p</sup> the fear of *Í*'saac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. <sup>q</sup> God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and <sup>r</sup> rebuked thee yesternight.

43 <sup>s</sup> And *Lá*'ban answered and said unto *Já*'cob, *These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?*

44 Now therefore come thou, <sup>t</sup> let us make a covenant, I and thou; <sup>u</sup> and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And *Já*'cob <sup>v</sup> took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And *Já*'cob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And *Lá*'ban called it <sup>w</sup> *Jé*'gar-sá'ha-dú-thá: but *Já*'cob called it <sup>x</sup> *Gál*'e-éd.

48 And *Lá*'ban said, <sup>y</sup> This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called *Gál*'e-éd;

49 And <sup>z</sup> *Miz*'pah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take <sup>a</sup> other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And *Lá*'ban said to *Já*'cob, Behold this heap, and behold <sup>b</sup> this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and <sup>c</sup> this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of *Á*'bra-ham, and the God of *Ná*'hór, the God of thy father, <sup>d</sup> judge betwixt us. And *Já*'cob <sup>e</sup> sware by <sup>f</sup> the fear of his father *Í*'saac.

54 Then *Já*'cob <sup>g</sup> offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning *Lá*'ban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and <sup>h</sup> blessed them: and *Lá*'ban departed, and <sup>i</sup> returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Jacob's vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His message to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esau's coming.* 9 *He prayeth for deliverance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halloweth.*

AND *Já*'cob went on his way, and <sup>a</sup> the angels of God met him.

2 And when *Já*'cob saw them, he said, This is God's <sup>b</sup> host: and he called the name of that place <sup>c</sup> *Má*'ha-na'im.

3 And *Já*'cob sent messengers before him

to *É*'sau his brother <sup>e</sup> unto the land of *Se*'ur, <sup>d</sup> the <sup>2</sup> country of *É*'dom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, <sup>e</sup> Thus shall ye speak unto my lord *É*'sau; Thy servant *Já*'cob saith thus, I have sojourned with *Lá*'ban, and stayed there until now:

5 And <sup>f</sup> I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that <sup>g</sup> I may find grace in thy sight.

6 <sup>h</sup> And the messengers returned to *Já*'cob, saying, We came to thy brother *É*'sau, and also <sup>i</sup> he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then *Já*'cob was greatly afraid and <sup>j</sup> distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If *É*'sau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.

9 <sup>k</sup> And *Já*'cob said, <sup>l</sup> O God of my father *Á*'bra-ham, and God of my father *Í*'saac, the LORD <sup>m</sup> which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 <sup>n</sup> I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with <sup>o</sup> my staff I passed over this *Jór*'dan; and now I am become two bands.

11 <sup>p</sup> Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of *É*'sau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and <sup>q</sup> the mother <sup>4</sup> with the children.

12 And <sup>r</sup> thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 <sup>s</sup> And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand <sup>s</sup> a present for *É*'sau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered <sup>t</sup> them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When *É*'sau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose <sup>u</sup> art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose <sup>v</sup> are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, <sup>w</sup> They be thy servant *Já*'cob's; it is a present sent unto my lord *É*'sau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto *É*'sau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant *Já*'cob is behind us. For he said, I will <sup>x</sup> appease him with the present that goeth

L. C. 1739.

c ch. 33. 4. 16. d ch. 36. 6, 7, 8. Deut. 2. 5. Josh. 24. 1. 2 Heb. field. e Prov. 15. 4. f ch. 30. 43. g ch. 33. 8, 15.

h ch. 33. 1.

i ch. 33. 3.

k Ps. 50. 15. l ch. 28. 13. m ch. 31. 8, 13.

n Heb. I am less than all, &c. o ch. 24. 27. p Job 8. 7.

q Ps. 50. 1, 2.

r Hos. 10. 14. s Heb. upon. t ch. 28. 13, 14, 15.

u ch. 43. 11. Prov. 18. 16.

v Prov. 21. 14.

B. C. 1739.  
 2 Heb. my face, Job 42. 8, 9.  
 u Deut. 3. 16.  
 1 Heb. caused to pass.  
 x Hos. 12. 3, 4. Eph. 6. 12.  
 4 Heb. ascending of the morning.  
 y See Matt. 26. 41. 2 Cor. 12. 7.  
 z See Luke 24. 28.  
 a Hos. 12. 4.  
 b ch. 35. 10. 2 Kings 17. 34.  
 5 That is, A prince of God.  
 c Hos. 12. 3, 4. d ch. 25. 31; 27. 33.  
 e Judg. 13. 15.  
 G That is, The face of God. f ch. 16. 13. Ex. 24. 11; 33. 20. Deut. 5. 24. Judg. 6. 22; 13. 22. Is. 6. 5.  
 a ch. 32. 6.

before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept <sup>2</sup> of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two womenservants, and his eleven sons, <sup>u</sup> and passed over the ford Jāb'ok.

23 And he took them, and <sup>3</sup> sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jā'cob was left alone; and there <sup>x</sup> wrestled a man with him until the <sup>4</sup> breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and <sup>y</sup> the hollow of Jā'cob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And <sup>z</sup> he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, <sup>a</sup> I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jā'cob.

28 And he said, <sup>b</sup> Thy name shall be called no more Jā'cob, but <sup>5</sup> Īṣ'ra-el: for as a prince hast thou <sup>c</sup> power with God and <sup>d</sup> with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jā'cob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, <sup>e</sup> Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jā'cob called the name of the place <sup>6</sup> Pe-nī'el: for <sup>f</sup> I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Pe-nū'el the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Īṣ'ra-el eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jā'cob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shalem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called El-elohē-Israel.

AND Jā'cob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, <sup>a</sup> Ē'sau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the chil-

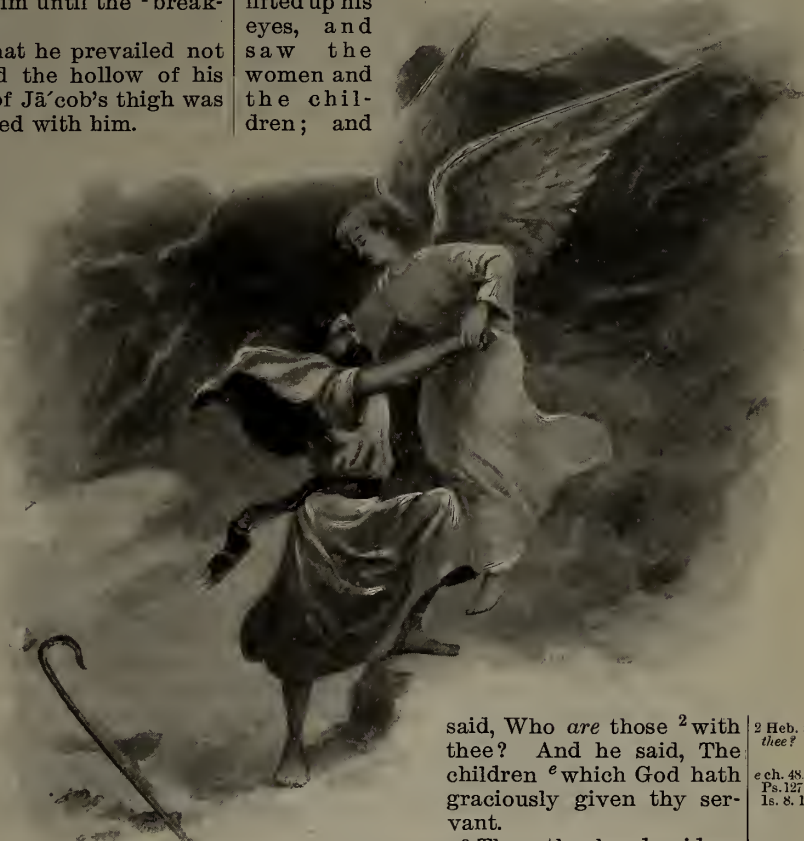
dren unto Lē'ah, and unto Rā'chel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Lē'ah and her children after, and Rā'chel and Jō'seph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and <sup>b</sup> bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 <sup>c</sup> And Ē'sau ran to meet him, and embraced him, <sup>d</sup> and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and



JACOB WRESTLING WITH THE ANGEL. — Gen. 32. 24.

said, Who are those <sup>2</sup> with thee? And he said, The children <sup>e</sup> which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Lē'ah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Jō'seph near and Rā'chel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, <sup>3</sup> What meanest thou by <sup>f</sup> all this drove which I met? And he said, These are <sup>g</sup> to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Ē'sau said, I have enough, my brother; <sup>4</sup> keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jā'cob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I <sup>h</sup> have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, <sup>i</sup> my blessing that is

B. C. 1739.  
 b ch. 18. 2; 42. 6; 45. 26. c ch. 32. 28. d ch. 45. 14, 15.  
 2 Heb. to thee?  
 e ch. 48. 9. Ps. 127. 3. Is. 8. 18.  
 3 Heb. What is all this band to thee? f ch. 32. 16. g ch. 32. 5. 4 Heb. be that to thee that is thine. h ch. 43. 3. 2 Sam. 3. 13; 14. 24, 28, 32. Matt. 18. 10. i Judg. 1. 15. 1 Sam. 25. 27; 30. 26. 2 Kings. 5. 15.



B. C. cir. 1732.

l ch. 13. 9-20, 15. l ch. 42. 24. m ch. 47. 27.

n Ex. 22. 16, 17. Dent. 22, 29. 1 Sam. 18, 25.

o See 2 Sam. 13, 24, &c.

p Josh. 5, 9.

q 1 Chr. 4, 9.

B. C. 1739.

2 Heb. all thump. Phil. 4. 18.

4 Kings 3, 25.

3 Heb. according to the foot of the work.

Ve. and wound up to the foot of the children.

1 Heb. set, or, place.

5 Heze. rise is this?

m ch. 24. 11 & 47. 27.

Ruth 2. 13.

n Josh. 13, 27. Judg. 8, 5.

Ps. 60, 6.

6 That is, booths.

a John 3, 23.

7 Called. Acts 7. 16.

Shechem. p. Josh. 21, 1.

9. 15. q Josh. 24, 32.

John 4, 5.

8 Called. Acts 7. 16.

9 Or, lands. r ch. 55, 7.

2 That is, God the God of Israel.

cir. 1732. a ch. 20. 21.

b Tit. 2, 5.

e ch. 6, 2. Judg. 14, 1.

d ch. 20, 2.

3 Heb. humbled her.

Dent. 22, 29.

4 Heb. to the heart of the damsel.

See Is. 40, 2. Hos. 2, 14.

e Judg. 14, 2.

f 1 Sam. 10, 27.

2 Sam. 13, 22.

g ch. 49, 7. 2 Sam. 13, 21.

h Josh. 7, 15. Judg. 20, 6.

i Dent. 21, 17. 2 Sam. 13, 12.

brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. <sup>k</sup> And he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, <sup>3</sup> according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord <sup>l</sup> unto Sē'ir.

15 And E'sau said, Let me now <sup>4</sup> leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, <sup>5</sup> What needeth it? <sup>m</sup> let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

16 ¶ So E'sau returned that day on his way unto Sē'ir.

17 And Jā'cob journeyed to <sup>n</sup> Sūc'oth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called <sup>6</sup> Sūc'oth.

18 ¶ And Jā'cob came to <sup>o</sup> Shā'lem, a city of <sup>7</sup> P Shē'chem, which is in the land of Cā'naan, when he came from Pā'dan-ā'ram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And <sup>q</sup> he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of <sup>8</sup> Hā'mor, Shē'chem's father, for an hundred <sup>9</sup> pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and <sup>r</sup> called it <sup>2</sup> El'-e-lō'he-Is'ra-el.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sueth to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city. 30 Jacob reproveth Simeon and Levi.

AND <sup>a</sup> Dī'nah the daughter of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Jā'cob, <sup>b</sup> went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shē'chem the son of Hā'mor the Hī'vite, prince of the country, <sup>c</sup> saw her, he <sup>d</sup> took her, and lay with her, and <sup>3</sup> defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dī'nah the daughter of Jā'cob, and he loved the damsel, and spake <sup>4</sup> kindly unto the damsel.

4 And Shē'chem <sup>e</sup> spake unto his father Hā'mor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Jā'cob heard that he had defiled Dī'nah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jā'cob <sup>f</sup> held his peace until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem went out unto Jā'cob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jā'cob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they <sup>g</sup> were very wroth, because he <sup>h</sup> had wrought folly in Is'ra-el in lying with Jā'cob's daughter; <sup>i</sup> which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hā'mor communed with them, say-

ing, The soul of my son Shē'chem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us: and <sup>k</sup> the land shall be before you; dwell and <sup>l</sup> trade ye therein, and <sup>m</sup> get you possessions therein.

11 And Shē'chem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

12 Ask me never so much <sup>n</sup> dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife.

13 And the sons of Jā'cob answered Shē'chem and Hā'mor his father <sup>o</sup> deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dī'nah their sister:

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for <sup>p</sup> that were a reproach unto us:

15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

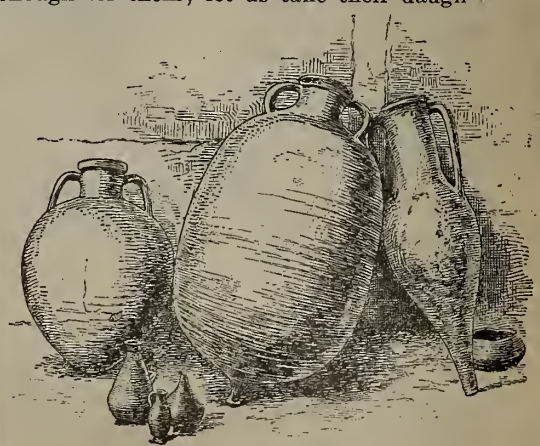
17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hā'mor, and Shē'chem Hā'mor's son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jā'cob's daughter: and he was <sup>q</sup> more honourable than all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein; for the land, behold, it is large enough for them; let us take their daugh-





B. C. cir. 1732.

ters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattle and their substance and every beast of their's be our's? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hā'mor and unto Shē'chem his son hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jā'cob, <sup>s</sup>Sim'e-on and Lē'vī, Dī'nah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hā'mor and Shē'chem his son with the <sup>2</sup>edge of the sword, and took Dī'nah out of Shē'chem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jā'cob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jā'cob said to Sim'e-on and Lē'vī, Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Cā'naan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 3 He buildeth an altar at Beth-el. 4 Deborah dieth at Allon-bachuth. 5 God blesseth Jacob at Beth-el. 6 Rachel travaileth of Benjamin, and dieth in the way to E'dar. 7 Reuben lieth with Bil'hah. 8 The sons of Jacob. 9 Jacob cometh to Isaac at Hebron. 10 The age, death, and burial of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jā'cob, Arise, go up to <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-ēl, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, <sup>b</sup>that appeared unto thee <sup>c</sup>when thou fleddest from the face of E'sau thy brother.

2 Then Jā'cob said unto his <sup>d</sup>household, and to all that were with him, Put away <sup>e</sup>the strange gods that are among you, and <sup>f</sup>be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Bēth'-ēl; and I will make there an altar unto God, <sup>g</sup>who answered me in the day of my distress, <sup>h</sup>and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jā'cob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their <sup>i</sup>earrings which were in their ears; and Jā'cob hid them under <sup>k</sup>the oak which was by Shē'chem.

5 And they journeyed: and <sup>l</sup>the terror of

God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jā'cob.

6 ¶ So Jā'cob came to <sup>m</sup>Lūz, which is in the land of Cā'naan, that is, Bēth'-ēl, he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he <sup>n</sup>built there an altar, and called the place <sup>2</sup>E'l'-bēth'-el: because <sup>o</sup>there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But <sup>p</sup>Dēb'o-rah Re-bēk'ah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bēth'-ēl under an oak: and the name of it was called <sup>3</sup>Āl-lon-bāch'uth.

9 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>God appeared unto Jā'cob again, when he came out of Pād'an-ā'ram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jā'cob: <sup>r</sup>thy name shall not be called any more Jā'cob, <sup>s</sup>but Iṣ'ra-el shall be thy name: and he called his name Iṣ'ra-el.

11 And God said unto him, <sup>t</sup>I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; <sup>u</sup>a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land <sup>x</sup>which I gave Ā'bra-ham and Iṣ'aac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God <sup>y</sup>went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jā'cob <sup>z</sup>set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, <sup>even</sup>a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jā'cob called the name of the place where God spake with him, <sup>a</sup>Bēth'-ēl.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bēth'-ēl; and there was but <sup>4</sup>a little way to come to Eph'rath: and Rā'chel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; <sup>b</sup>thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name <sup>5</sup>Bēn'-ō'nī: but his father called him <sup>6</sup>Bēn'ja-min.

19 And <sup>c</sup>Rā'chel died, and was buried in the way to <sup>d</sup>Eph'rath, which is Bēth'-le-hem.

20 And Jā'cob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rā'chel's grave <sup>e</sup>unto this day.

21 ¶ And Iṣ'ra-el journeyed, and spread his tent beyond <sup>f</sup>the tower of E'dar.

22 And it came to pass, when Iṣ'ra-el dwelt in that land, that Reu'ben went and <sup>g</sup>lay with Bil'hah his father's concubine: and Iṣ'ra-el heard it. Now the sons of Jā'cob were twelve:

23 The sons of Lē'ah; <sup>h</sup>Reu'ben, Jā'cob's firstborn, and Sim'e-on, and Lē'vī, and Jū'dah, and Iṣ'a-char, and Zēb'u-lūn:

24 The sons of Rā'chel; Jō'seph, and Bēn'ja-min:

25 And the sons of Bil'hah, Rā'chel's hand-maid; Dān, and Nāph'ta-li:

B. C. cir. 1732.

m ch. 28. 19, 22.

n Eccles. 5. 4. 2 That is, The God of Beth-el. o ch. 28. 13. p ch. 24. 39.

3 That is, The oak of weeping. q Hos. 12. 4.

r ch. 17. 5.

s ch. 32. 28.

t ch. 17. 1; 48. 3. 4. u Ex. 6. 3. v ch. 17. 5, 6, 16; 28. 3; 48. 4.

x ch. 12. 7. 13. 15; 26. 3. 4; 28. 13.

y ch. 17. 22.

z ch. 28. 18.

a ch. 28. 19.

4 Heb. a little piece of ground, 2 Kings 5. 19.

b ch. 30. 24.

1 Sam. 4. 20. cir. 1720.

5 That is, The son of my sorrow.

6 That is, The son of the right hand.

c ch. 48. 7. d Ruth 1. 2; 4. 11. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 6.

e 1 Sam. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 18. 16.

f Mic. 4. 8. g ch. 40. 4. 1 Chr. 5. 1. See

2 Sam. 16. 22; 20. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 1. h ch. 46. 8. Ex. 1. 2.

r ch. 23. 10.

s ch. 49. 5, 6, 7.

2 Heb. mouth.

r ch. 49. 6. v Josh. 7. 25. 2 Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. y Deut. 4. 27. Ps. 105. 12.

a ch. 28. 13. b ch. 28. 13. c ch. 27. 43. d ch. 18. 13. Josh. 24. 15. e ch. 31. 19, 34. Josh. 24. 23. 1 Sam. 7. 3. f Ex. 19. 10. g ch. 32. 7, 24. Ps. 107. 6. h ch. 28. 20; 31. 3, 42. i Hos. 2. 13. k Josh. 24. 26. Judg. 9. 6. l Ex. 15. 16; 23. 27; 34. 24. Deut. 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9; 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14.

B. C. cir. 1729.

26 And the sons of Zil'pah, Lē'ah's handmaid; Gād, and Aš'er: these are the sons of Jā'cob, which were born to him in Pā'dan-ā'ram.

i ch. 13. 18; 23. 2, 19. A Josh. 14. 15; 15. 13.

27 ¶ And Jā'cob came unto I'saac his father unto <sup>i</sup> Mām're, unto the <sup>k</sup> city of Ār'bah, which is Hē'bron, where Ā'bra-ham and I'saac sojourned.

28 And the days of I'saac were an hundred and fourscore years.

1716.

29 And I'saac gave up the ghost, and died,

and his daughters, and all the <sup>2</sup> persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Cā'naan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jā'cob.

7 <sup>f</sup> For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and <sup>g</sup> the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt E'sau in <sup>h</sup> mount Sē'ir: <sup>i</sup> E'sau is E'dom.

9 ¶ And these are the generations of E'sau the father of <sup>3</sup> the E'dom-ites in mount Sē'ir:

10 These are the names of E'sau's sons; <sup>k</sup> Ēl'i-phāz the son of Ā'dah the wife of E'sau, Reu'el the son of Bāsh'e-māth the wife of E'sau.

B. C. cir. 1740.

2 Heb. souls.

f ch. 13. 6, 11. g ch. 17. 8; 28. 4.

h ch. 32. 3.

Deut. 2. 5.

Josh. 24. 4.

i ver. 1.

3 Heb. Edom.

4 1 Chr. 1. 35, &c.



MEETING OF JACOB AND ESAU.—Gen. 33. 4.

i ch. 15. 15; 23. 8. m So ch. 25. 9; 43. 31.

and <sup>l</sup> was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and <sup>m</sup> his sons E'sau and Jā'cob buried him.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Esau's three wives. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sons. 15 The dukes which descended of his sons. 20 The sons and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of E'sau, <sup>a</sup> who is E'dom.

2 <sup>b</sup> E'sau took his wives of the daughters of Cā'naan; Ā'dah the daughter of E'lon the Hit'tite, and <sup>c</sup> A-hōl'i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zib'e-on the Hī'vite; 3 And <sup>d</sup> Bāsh'e-māth Īsh'ma-el's daughter, sister of Ne-bā'joth.

4 And <sup>e</sup> Ā'dah bare to E'sau Ēl'i-phāz; and Bāsh'e-māth bare Reu'el;

5 And A-hōl'i-bā'mah bare Jē'ush, and Ja-ā'lam, and Kō'rah: these are the sons of E'sau which were born unto him in the land of Cā'naan.

6 And E'sau took his wives, and his sons,

11 And the sons of Ēl'i-phāz were Tē'man, Ō'mar, <sup>4</sup> Zē'pho, and Gā'tam, and Kē'nāz.

12 And Tim'nā was concubine to Ēl'i-phāz E'sau's son; and she bare to Ēl'i-phāz <sup>l</sup> Ām'a-lēk: these were the sons of Ā'dah E'sau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reu'el; Nā'hāth, and Zē'rah, Shām'mah, and Miz'zah: these were the sons of Bāsh'e-māth E'sau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of A-hōl'i-bā'mah, the daughter of Ā'nah the daughter of Zib'e-on, E'sau's wife: and she bare to E'sau Jē'ush, and Ja-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of E'sau: the sons of Ēl'i-phāz the firstborn son of E'sau; duke Tē'man, duke Ō'mar, duke Zē'pho, duke Kē'nāz,

16 Duke Kō'rah, duke Gā'tam, and duke Ām'a-lēk: these are the dukes that came of Ēl'i-phāz in the land of E'dom; these were the sons of Ā'dah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reu'el

4 Or. Zephi.

1 Chr. 1. 36.

7 Ex. 17. 8, 14.

Num. 24. 20.

1 Sam. 15. 2, 3, &c.

cir. 1796. a ch. 25. 30. b ch. 26. 34.

c ver. 25.

cir. 1760. d ch. 23. 9.

e 1 Chr. 1. 35.

cir. 1740.

cir. 1715.



B. C. cir. 1715.

Ē'sau's son; duke Nā'hāth, duke Zē'rah, duke Shām'mah, duke Mīz'zah: these are the dukes that came of Reu'el in the land of Ē'dom; these are the sons of Bāsh'e-māth Ē'sau's wife.

18 ¶ And these are the sons of A-hōl'i-bā'mah Ē'sau's wife; duke Jē'ush, duke Ja-ā-lam, duke Kō'rah: these were the dukes that came of A-hōl'i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah, Ē'sau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Ē'sau, who is Ē'dom, and these are their dukes.

20 ¶ <sup>m</sup> These are the sons of Sē'ir <sup>n</sup> the Hō'rīte, who inhabited the land; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zīb'e-on, and Ā'nah,

21 And Dī'shon, and Ē'zer, and Dī'shan: these are the dukes of the Hō'rītes, the children of Sē'ir in the land of Ē'dom.

22 And the children of Lō'tan were Hō'rī and <sup>2</sup>Hē'mam; and Lō'tan's sister was Tīm'nā.

23 And the children of Shō'bal were these; <sup>3</sup>Āl'van, and Mān'a-hāth, and Ē'bal, <sup>4</sup>Shē'pho, and Ō'nam.

24 And these are the children of Zīb'e-on; both Ā'jah, and Ā'nah: this was that Ā'nah that found <sup>o</sup> the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zīb'e-on his father.

25 And the children of Ā'nah were these; Dī'shon, and A-hōl'i-bā'mah the daughter of Ā'nah.

26 And these are the children of Dī'shon; <sup>5</sup>Hēm'dan, and Ēsh'ban, and Īth'ran, and Chē'ran.

27 The children of Ē'zer are these; Bil'han, and Zā'a-vān, and <sup>6</sup>Ā'kan.

28 The children of Dī'shan are these; Ūz, and Ā'ran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Hō'rītes; duke Lō'tan, duke Shō'bal, duke Zīb'e-on, duke Ā'nah,

30 Duke Dī'shon, duke Ē'zer, duke Dī'shan: these are the dukes that came of Hō'rī, among their dukes in the land of Sē'ir.

31 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> these are the kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom, before there reigned any king over the children of Īš'ra-el.

32 And Bē'lā the son of Bē'or reigned in Ē'dom: and the name of his city was Dīn'ha-bah.

33 And Bē'lā died, and Jō'bāb the son of Zē'rah of Bōz'rah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jō'bāb died, and Hū'sham of the land of Tēm'a-nī reigned in his stead.

35 And Hū'sham died, and Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, who smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Ā'vith.

36 And Hā'dād died, and Sām'lah of Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

37 And Sām'lah died, and Səul of Re-hō' both by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Səul died, and Bā'al-hā'nān the son of Āch'bōr reigned in his stead.

39 And Bā'al-hā'nān the son of Āch'bōr died, and <sup>q</sup> Hā'dar reigned in his stead: and

the name of his city was Pā'u; and his wife's name was Me-hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mēz'a-hāb.

40 And these are the names of <sup>r</sup> the dukes that came of Ē'sau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Tīm'nah, duke <sup>2</sup>Āl'vah, duke Jē'theth,

41 Duke A-hōl'i-bā'mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,

42 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb'zar,

43 Duke Māg'di-el, duke Ī'ram: these be the dukes of Ē'dom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Ē'sau the father of <sup>3</sup> the Ē'dom-ites.

CHAPTER 37.

2 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreams. 13 Jacob sendeth him to visit his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saveth him. 26 They sell him to the Ishmeelites. 31 His father, deceived by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jā'cob dwelt in the land <sup>4 a</sup> wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Cā'naan.

2 These are the generations of Jā'cob. Jō'seph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bil'hah, and with the sons of Zil'pah, his father's wives: and Jō'seph brought unto his father <sup>b</sup> their evil report.

3 Now Īš'ra-el loved Jō'seph more than all his children, because he was <sup>c</sup> the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many <sup>5</sup> colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they <sup>d</sup> hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Jō'seph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, <sup>e</sup> behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, <sup>f</sup> the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and <sup>g</sup> thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And <sup>h</sup> his brethren envied him; but his father <sup>i</sup> observed the saying.

B. C. cir. 1496.

r 1 Chr. 1. 51.

2 Or, Aiah.

3 Heb. Edom.

4 Heb. of his father's sojournings.

a ch. 17. 8; 23. 4; 28. 4; 36. 7. Heb. 11. 9. 1729.

b 1 Sam. 2. 22. 23. 24.

c ch. 40. 20.

5 Or, pieces, Judg. 5. 30. 2 Sam. 13. 18. d ch. 27. 41; 49. 23.

e ch. 42. 6. 9; 43. 20; 44. 14.

f ch. 46. 23.

g ch. 27. 29. h Acts 7. 9. i Dan. 7. 28. Luke 2. 19, 51.

cir. 1840. m 1 Chr. 1. 38. n ch. 14. 6. Deut. 2. 12, 22.

2 Or, Homam, 1 Chr. 1. 39.

3 Or, Aiah, 1 Chr. 1. 40.

4 Or, Shephi, 1 Chr. 1. 40. o See Lev. 19. 13.

5 Or, Anram, 1 Chr. 1. 41.

6 Or, Jakm, 1 Chr. 1. 42. cir. 1780.

p 1 Chr. 1. 43.

q 1 Chr. 1. 50. Hadad. Poi. After his death was an Aristocracy, Ex. 15. 15.

B. C.  
cir. 1729.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shē'chem.

13 And Īs'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shē'chem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of <sup>k</sup> Hē'bron, and he came to Shē'chem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

I Cant. 1.  
7.

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: <sup>l</sup> tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dō'than. And Jō'seph went after his brethren, and found them in <sup>m</sup> Dō'than.

2 Kings  
6. 13.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, <sup>n</sup> they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this <sup>3</sup> dreamer cometh.

20 <sup>o</sup> Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And <sup>p</sup> Reu'ben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

n 1 Sam.  
19. 1.  
Ps. 31.  
13; 37.  
12; 32;  
94. 21.  
Matt. 27.  
1.  
Mark  
11. 1.  
John 11.  
53.  
Acts 23.  
12.  
3 Heb.  
master  
of  
dreams.  
a Prov. 1.  
11. 16; 6.  
17; 27. 4.  
p ch. 42.  
22.

22 And Reu'ben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jō'seph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Jō'seph out of his coat, his coat of many <sup>4</sup> colours that was on him;

4 Or,  
pieces.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

q Prov.  
30. 20.  
Amos 6.  
6.  
r See ver.  
28; 36.

25 <sup>q</sup> And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a company of <sup>r</sup> Īsh'me-el-ites came from Ġil'e-ad with their camels bearing spicery and <sup>s</sup> balm and myrrh, going to carry it down to Ē'gypt.

s Jer. 8.  
22.

26 And Jū'dah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and <sup>l</sup> conceal his blood?

t ver. 20.  
ch. 4. 10.  
Job 16.  
18.

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Īsh'mel-ites and <sup>u</sup> let not our hand be upon him; for he is <sup>w</sup> our brother and <sup>y</sup> our flesh. And his brethren <sup>5</sup> were content.

u 1 Sam.  
18. 17.  
o ch. 42.  
21.  
y ch. 29.  
14.

28 Then there passed by <sup>z</sup> Mid'i-an-ites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Jō'seph out of the pit, <sup>a</sup> and sold Jō'seph to the Īsh'me-el-ites for <sup>b</sup> twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Jō'seph into Ē'gypt.

5 Heb.  
heark-  
ened.  
z Judg. 6.  
3.  
a ch. 45.  
4. 5.  
Ps. 105.  
17.  
Acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reu'ben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Jō'seph was not in the pit; and he <sup>c</sup> rent his clothes.

b See  
Matt.  
27. 9.  
c Job 1.  
20.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child <sup>d</sup> is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took <sup>e</sup> Jō'seph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; an <sup>f</sup> evil beast hath devoured him; Jō'seph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jā'cob <sup>g</sup> rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters <sup>h</sup> rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For <sup>i</sup> I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And <sup>k</sup> the Mid'i-an-ites sold him into Ē'gypt unto Pōt'i-phar, an <sup>2</sup> officer of Phā'raōh's, and <sup>34</sup> captain of the guard.

## CHAPTER 38.

1 Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespass of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiveth Judah. 21 She beareth twins, Pharez and Zarah.

AND it came to pass at that time, that Jū'dah went down from his brethren, and <sup>a</sup> turned in to a certain A-dūl'lam-ite, whose name was Hī'rah.

2 And Jū'dah <sup>b</sup> saw there a daughter of a certain Cā'naan-ite, whose name was <sup>c</sup> Shū'ah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name <sup>d</sup> Ēr.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>e</sup> Ōnan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name <sup>f</sup> Shē'lah: and he was at Chē'zib, when she bare him.

6 And Jū'dah <sup>g</sup> took a wife for Ēr his firstborn, whose name was Tā'mar.

7 And <sup>h</sup> Ēr, Jū'dah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; <sup>i</sup> and the LORD slew him.

8 And Jū'dah said unto Ōnan, Go in unto <sup>k</sup> thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Ōnan knew that the seed should not be <sup>l</sup> his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did <sup>5</sup> displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew <sup>m</sup> him also.

11 Then said Jū'dah to Tā'mar his daughter in law, <sup>n</sup> Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shē'lah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tā'mar went and dwelt <sup>o</sup> in her father's house.

12 ¶ And <sup>6</sup> in process of time the daughter of Shū'ah Jū'dah's wife died; and Jū'dah <sup>p</sup> was comforted, and went up unto his

B. C.  
cir. 1729.

d ch. 42.  
13, 36.  
Jer. 31.  
15.  
e ver. 23.  
f ver. 20.  
ch. 44.  
28.  
g ver. 29.  
2 Sam. 3.  
31.  
h 2 Sam.  
12. 17.  
i ch. 42.  
38; 44.  
29; 31.  
k ch. 39. 1.  
2 Heb.  
eunuch:  
But the  
word  
doth  
signify  
not only  
eunuchs,  
but also  
cham-  
berlains,  
court-  
iers, and  
officers,  
Esth. 1.  
10.  
3 Heb.  
chief of  
the  
sleugh-  
termen,  
or, exe-  
cution-  
ers.  
4 Or,  
chief  
mar-  
shal.

a ch. 10.  
3.  
2 Kings  
4. 8.  
b ch. 34. 2.  
c 1 Chr.  
2. 3.

d ch. 46.  
12.  
Num. 26.  
19.  
cir. 1727.  
e ch. 46.  
12.  
Num. 26.  
19.  
f ch. 46.  
12.  
Num. 26.  
20.  
g ch. 21.  
21.  
h ch. 46.  
12.  
Num. 26.  
19.  
i 1 Chr. 2.  
3.

k Deut.  
25. 5.  
Matt. 22.  
24.

l Deut.  
25. 6.

5 Heb.  
was evil  
in the  
eyes of  
the  
LORD.  
m ch. 46.  
12.  
Num. 26.  
19.  
n Ruth 1.  
15.  
o Lev. 22.  
15.  
6 Heb. the  
days  
were  
multi-  
plied.  
p 2 Sam.  
13. 29.



B. C.  
cir. 1727.

sheepshearers to Tim'nath, he and his friend Hi'rah the A-dūl'lam-ite.

q Josh. 15.  
10, 37.  
Judg. 14.  
1.

13 And it was told Tā'mar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up <sup>q</sup> to Tim'nath to shear his sheep.

r Prov. 7.  
12.  
2 Heb. the  
door of  
eyes, or,  
of Ena-  
jim.  
s ver. 11,  
26.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and <sup>r</sup> sat in <sup>2</sup> an open place, which is by the way to Tim'nath; for she saw <sup>s</sup> that Shē'lah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Jū'dah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

t Ezek.  
16, 33.  
3 Heb. a  
kid of  
the  
goats.  
u ver. 20.  
z ver. 25.

17 And he said, <sup>t</sup> I will send thee <sup>3</sup> a kid from the flock. And she said, <sup>u</sup> Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, <sup>v</sup> Thy signet, and thy

bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and <sup>y</sup> laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Jū'dah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the A-dūl'lam-ite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was <sup>2</sup> openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Jū'dah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Jū'dah said, Let her take it to her, lest we <sup>3</sup> be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Jū'dah, saying, Tā'mar thy daughter in law hath <sup>z</sup> played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by

B. C.  
cir. 1727.

y ver. 14.

2 Or, in  
Enajim.

3 Heb.  
become  
a con-  
tempt.

z Judg.  
19, 2.



DEATH OF ISAAC. — Gen. 35. 29.

B. C. cir. 1727.

a Lev. 21. 9.  
Deut. 22. 21.

b ch. 37. 32.

c ver. 18.

d ch. 37. 33.

e 1 Sam. 24. 17.

f ver. 14.

g Job 34. 31, 32.

2 Or, Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

3 That is, I breach.

h ch. 46. 12.

Num. 26. 20.

1 Chr. 2. 4.

Matt. 1. 3.

whoredom. And Jū'dah said, Bring her forth, <sup>a</sup> and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, <sup>b</sup> Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, <sup>c</sup> the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Jū'dah <sup>d</sup> acknowledged them, and said, <sup>e</sup> She hath been more righteous than I; because that <sup>f</sup> I gave her not to Shē'lah my son. And he knew her again <sup>g</sup> no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, <sup>2</sup> How hast thou broken forth? *this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called <sup>3</sup> h Phā'rez.*

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zā'rah.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house. 7 He resisteth his mistress's temptation. 13 He is falsely accused. 20 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Jō'sēph was brought down to Ē'g̃ypt; and <sup>a</sup> Pōt'i-phar, an officer of Phā'raōh, captain of the guard, an E-g̃y'p'tian, <sup>b</sup> bought him of the hands of the Īsh'me-el-ites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And <sup>c</sup> the LORD was with Jō'sēph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the E-g̃y'p'tian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD <sup>d</sup> made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Jō'sēph <sup>e</sup> found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him <sup>f</sup> overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that <sup>g</sup> the LORD blessed the E-g̃y'p'tian's house for Jō'sēph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Jō'sēph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Jō'sēph <sup>h</sup> was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Jō'sēph; and she said, <sup>i</sup> Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: <sup>k</sup> how then can I do this great wickedness, and <sup>l</sup> sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Jō'sēph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Jō'sēph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And <sup>m</sup> she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hē'brew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a <sup>2</sup> loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she <sup>n</sup> spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hē'brew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his <sup>o</sup> wrath was kindled.

20 And Jō'sēph's master took him, and <sup>p</sup> put him into the <sup>q</sup> prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Jō'sēph, and <sup>3</sup> shewed him mercy, and <sup>r</sup> gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison <sup>s</sup> committed to Jō'sēph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because <sup>t</sup> the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAPTER 40.

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Joseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreams. 20 They come to pass according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the butler.

AND it came to pass after these things, that the <sup>a</sup> butler of the king of Ē'g̃ypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Ē'g̃ypt.

2 And Phā'raōh was <sup>b</sup> wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 <sup>c</sup> And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Jō'sēph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged

B. C. 1729.

m Prov. 7. 13, &c.

2 Heb. great.

n Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 120. 3.

o Prov. 6. 34, 35.

p Ps. 105. 18.

q 1 Pet. 2. 19.

r See ch. 40. 3, 15; 41. 14.

3 Heb. extended kindness unto him.

r Ex. 3. 21. 1. 3; 12. 36.

s Ps. 106. 45.

Prov. 16. 7.

Dan. 1. 9.

Acts 7. 9, 10.

s ch. 40. 3, 4.

t ver. 2, 3.

cir. 1720.

a Neh. 1. 11.

b Prov. 16. 14.

c ch. 39. 20, 23.

1729.

a ch. 37. 23.

Ps. 105. 17.

b ch. 37. 25.

c ver. 21. ch. 21. 22; 26. 24, 28; 28. 15.

1 Sam. 16. 13; 18. 14, 28.

Acts 7. 9.

d Ps. 1. 3.

e ver. 21. ch. 15. 3; 19. 19.

f ch. 24. 2.

g ch. 30. 27.

h 1 Sam. 16. 12.

i 2 Sam. 13. 11.

k Prov. 6. 29, 32.

l ch. 20. 6. Lev. 6. 2.

2 Sam. 12. 13. Ps. 51. 4.



B. C.  
cir. 1720.

cir. 1718.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
are your  
faces  
evil?  
Neh. 2.  
2.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 41.  
13.

Jō'seph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Ē'gypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Jō'seph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Phā'raōh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore <sup>2</sup> look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, <sup>d</sup> We have

dreamed a dream, and *there is no interpreter of it.* And Jō'seph said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me *them*, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Jō'seph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Phā'raōh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Phā'raōh's cup, and I gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand.

B. C.  
cir. 1718.

<sup>e</sup> See ch.  
41, 16,  
Dan. 2,  
11, 28, 47.



JOSEPH SOLD BY HIS BRETHREN TO THE ISHMEELITES. — Gen. 37. 28.

B. C. cir. 1718.

12 And Jō'seph said unto him, <sup>f</sup>This is the interpretation of it: The three branches <sup>g</sup>are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh <sup>h</sup>lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Phā'raōh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But <sup>i</sup>think on me when it shall be well with thee, and <sup>k</sup>shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Phā'raōh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hē'brews: <sup>l</sup>and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Jō'seph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three <sup>4</sup>white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket <sup>there</sup> was of all manner of <sup>5</sup>bakemeats for Phā'raōh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Jō'seph answered and said, <sup>m</sup>This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets <sup>are</sup> three days:

19 <sup>n</sup>Yet within three days shall Phā'raōh <sup>6</sup>lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to pass the third day, <sup>which</sup> was Phā'raōh's <sup>o</sup>birthday, that he <sup>p</sup>made a feast unto all his servants: and he <sup>q</sup>lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he <sup>r</sup>restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and <sup>s</sup>he gave the cup into Phā'raōh's hand:

22 But he <sup>t</sup>hanged the chief baker: as Jō'seph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Jō'seph, but <sup>u</sup>forgot him.

CHAPTER 41.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 33 He giveth Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

1715. **A**ND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Phā'raōh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the *other* kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Phā'raōh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stock, <sup>8</sup>rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Phā'raōh awoke, and, behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning <sup>a</sup>that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all <sup>b</sup>the magicians; and of <sup>c</sup>E'gypt, and all the <sup>c</sup>wise men thereof: and Phā'raōh told them his dream; but *there was* none that could interpret them unto Phā'raōh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Phā'raōh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Phā'raōh was <sup>d</sup>wroth with his servants, <sup>e</sup>and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, *both* me and the chief baker:

11 And <sup>f</sup>we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And *there was* there with us a young man, an Hē'brew, <sup>g</sup>servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he <sup>h</sup>interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, <sup>i</sup>as he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Then Phā'raōh sent and called Jō'seph, and they <sup>l</sup>brought him hastily <sup>m</sup>out of the dungeon: and he shaved *himself*, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Phā'raōh.

15 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, I have dreamed a dream, and *there is* none that can interpret it: <sup>n</sup>and I have heard say of thee, *that* <sup>3</sup>thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Jō'seph answered Phā'raōh, saying, <sup>o</sup>It is not in me: <sup>p</sup>God shall give Phā'raōh an answer of peace.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, <sup>q</sup>In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of E'gypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had <sup>4</sup>eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they *were* still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, <sup>5</sup>withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and <sup>r</sup>I told *this* unto the magicians; but *there was* none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Jō'seph said unto Phā'raōh, The

B. C. 1715.

a Dan. 2. 1; 4. 5. 19.

b Ex. 7. 11, 22. 15, 29. 14. Dan. 1. 20; 2. 2; 4. 7. c Matt. 2. 1.

d ch. 40. 2, 3. e ch. 39. 20.

f ch. 40. 5.

g ch. 37. 36. h ch. 40. 12, &c.

i ch. 40. 22.

k Ps. 105. 20. l Dan. 2. 25. 2 Heb. note him rom. m 1 Sam. 2. 8. n Ps. 113. 7, 8.

n ver. 12. Ps. 25. 14. Dan. 5. 16.

3 Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. o Dan. 2. 30. Acts 5. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 5. p ch. 40. 8. Dan. 2. 22, 24. 47; 4. 2. q ver. 1.

4 Heb. come to the inward parts of them.

5 Or, small.

r ver. 8. Dan. 4. 7.

f ver. 18. ch. 41. 12, 25. Judg. 7. 11. Dan. 2. 36; 4. 19. g ch. 41. 26. h 2 Kings 25. 27. Ps. 3. 3. Jer. 52. 31. 2 Or, reckon. 3 Heb. remember me with thee. i Luke 23. 42. j Josh. 2. 12. 1 Sam. 20. 14, 15. 2 Sam. 9. 1. 1 Kings 2. 7. l ch. 39. 20. 4 Or, full of holes. 5 Heb. meat of Phā'raōh, the work of a baker, or, cook. m ver. 12. n ver. 13. 6 Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee. o Matt. 14. 6. p Mark 6. 21. q ver. 13, 19. Matt. 25. 19. 7 Or, reckoned. r ver. 13. s Ch. 2. 1. t ver. 19. u Job 19. 14. Ps. 31. 12. Eccles. 9. 15, 16. Amos 6. 6.



B. C.  
1715.Dan. 2.  
23, 29, 45.  
Rev. 4. 1.

dream of Phā'raōh is one: <sup>8</sup> God hath shewed Phā'raōh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be <sup>t</sup> seven years of famine.

28 <sup>u</sup> This is the thing which I have spoken unto Phā'raōh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Phā'raōh.

29 Behold, there come <sup>x</sup> seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Ē'gypt:

30 And there shall <sup>y</sup> arise after them seven

2 Kings  
8. 1.  
u ver. 25.

x ver. 47.

y ver. 34



JOSEPH INTERPRETS THE DREAMS. — Gen. 40. 12-19.

years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Ē'gypt; and the famine <sup>z</sup> shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very <sup>2</sup> grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Phā'raōh twice; it is because the <sup>a</sup> thing is <sup>3</sup> established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Phā'raōh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Ē'gypt.

34 Let Phā'raōh do *this*, and let him appoint <sup>4</sup> officers over the land, and <sup>b</sup> take up the fifth part of the land of Ē'gypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And <sup>c</sup> let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Phā'raōh, and let them keep food in the cities.

z ch. 47.  
13.2 Heb.  
heavy.a Num.  
23. 19.  
Is. 46. 10,  
11.3 Or, pre-  
pared of  
God.4 Or, over-  
seers.  
b Prov. 6.  
6, 7, 8.

c ver. 48.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Ē'gypt; that the land <sup>2 d</sup> perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> the thing was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Phā'raōh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this is, a man <sup>f</sup> in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there* is none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

40 <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people <sup>3</sup> be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, See, I have <sup>h</sup> set thee over all the land of Ē'gypt.

42 And Phā'raōh <sup>i</sup> took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Jō'seph's hand, and <sup>k</sup> arrayed him in vestures of <sup>4</sup> fine linen, <sup>l</sup> and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; <sup>m</sup> and they cried before him, <sup>5 6</sup> Bow the knee: and he made him ruler <sup>n</sup> over all the land of Ē'gypt.

44 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, I am Phā'raōh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Ē'gypt.

45 And Phā'raōh called Jō'seph's name <sup>7</sup> Zāph'nath-pā'a-nē'ah; and he gave him to wife Ās'e-nāth the daughter of Pōt'i-phē'rah <sup>8</sup> priest of Ōn. And Jō'seph went out over *all* the land of Ē'gypt.

46 ¶ And Jō'seph was thirty years old when he <sup>o</sup> stood before Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt. And Jō'seph went out from the presence of Phā'raōh, and went throughout all the land of Ē'gypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Ē'gypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Jō'seph gathered corn <sup>p</sup> as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 <sup>q</sup> And unto Jō'seph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Ās'e-nāth the daughter of Pōt'i-phē'rah <sup>9</sup> priest of Ōn bare unto him.

B. C.  
1715.2 Heb. be  
not cut  
off;  
d ch. 47.  
15, 19.  
e Ps. 105.  
19.  
Acts 7.  
10.f Num.  
27. 18.  
Job 32. 8.  
Prov. 2.  
6.  
Dan. 4. 8,  
18; 5. 11,  
14; 6. 3.g Ps. 105.  
21, 22.  
Acts 7.  
10.  
8 Heb. be  
armed,  
or, kiss.h Dan. 6.  
3.i Esth. 3.  
10; 8. 2,  
8.k Esth. 8.  
15.  
4 Or, silk.  
l Dan. 5.  
7, 20.m Esth. 6.  
9.5 Or, Ten-  
der fa-  
ther,  
ch. 43. 8.6 Heb.  
Abrech.  
n ch. 42.  
6; 45. 8,  
26.  
Acts 7.  
10.7 Which  
in the  
Coptic  
signi-  
fies, *A*  
revealer  
of se-  
crets, or,  
*The man*  
to whom  
secrets  
are re-  
vealed.8 Or,  
prince,  
Ex. 2. 16.  
2 Sam. 8.  
18; 20. 25.  
cir. 17. 15.  
o 1 Sam.  
16. 21.  
1 Kings  
12. 6. 8.  
Dan. 1.  
19.p ch. 22.  
17.  
Judg. 7.  
12.  
1 Sam.  
13. 5.  
Ps. 78. 27.  
q ch. 46.  
20; 48. 5.  
9 Or,  
prince,  
ver. 45.  
2 Sam. 8.  
18.

B. C. cir. 1712.

2 That is, Forgetting.

cir. 1711. 3 That is, Fruitful. r ch. 49. 22. 1708.

s Ps. 105. 16. Acts 7. 11. t ver. 20.

4 Heb. all wherein was. u ch. 42. 6; 47. 14, 24.

r Deut. 9. 28.

1707. v Acts 7. 12.

b ch. 43. 8. Ps. 118. 17. Is. 38. 1.

e ver. 38.

d Acts 7. 11. e ch. 41. 41.

f ch. 37. 7.

5 Heb. hard things with them.

g ch. 37. 5, 9.

51 And Jō'seph called the name of the first-born <sup>2</sup>Ma-nās'seh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he <sup>3</sup>É'phra-im: For God hath caused me to be <sup>r</sup>fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of É'gypt, were ended.

54 <sup>s</sup> And the seven years of dearth began to come, <sup>t</sup> according as Jō'seph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of É'gypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of É'gypt was famished, the people cried to Phā'raōh for bread: and Phā'raōh said unto all the É-gýp'tians, Go unto Jō'seph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Jō'seph opened <sup>4</sup> all the storehouses, and <sup>u</sup> sold unto the É-gýp'tians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of É'gypt.

57 <sup>x</sup> And all countries came into É'gypt to Jō'seph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOW when <sup>a</sup> Jā'cob saw that there was corn in É'gypt, Jā'cob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in É'gypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may <sup>b</sup> live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Jō'seph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in É'gypt.

4 But Bēn'ja-min, Jō'seph's brother, Jā'cob sent not with his brethren; for he said, <sup>c</sup> Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Iš'ra-el came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was <sup>d</sup> in the land of Cā'naan.

6 And Jō'seph was the governor <sup>e</sup> over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Jō'seph's brethren came, and <sup>f</sup> bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Jō'seph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake <sup>5</sup> roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Cā'naan to buy food.

8 And Jō'seph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Jō'seph <sup>g</sup> remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Cā'naan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one <sup>h</sup> is not.

14 And Jō'seph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: <sup>i</sup> By the life of Phā'raōh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be <sup>2</sup> kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Phā'raōh surely ye are spies.

17 And he <sup>3</sup> put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Jō'seph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; <sup>k</sup> for I fear God:

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:

20 But <sup>l</sup> bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, <sup>m</sup> We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; <sup>n</sup> therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reu'ben answered them, saying, <sup>o</sup> Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is <sup>p</sup> required.

23 And they knew not that Jō'seph understood them; for <sup>4</sup> he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Sim'e-on, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Jō'seph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and <sup>q</sup> thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as <sup>r</sup> one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart <sup>5</sup> failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jā'cob their father unto the land of Cā'naan, and told him all that befell unto them; saying,

30 The man, who is the lord of the land, <sup>s</sup> spake <sup>6</sup> roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

B. C. 1707.

h ch. 37. 50. Lam. 5. 7. See ch. 44. 20. i See i Sam. 1. 26; 17. 55.

2 Heb. bound.

3 Heb. gathered.

k Lev. 25. 43. Nch. 5. 15.

l ver. 34. ch. 43. 5; 44. 23.

m Job 36. 8, 9. 11os. 5. 15.

n Prov. 21. 18. Matt. 7. 2.

o ch. 37. 21.

p ch. 9. 5. 1 Kings 2. 32. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ps. 9. 12. Luke 11. 50, 51.

q Heb. an interpreter was between them.

r Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 20, 21.

s See ch. 43. 21.

5 Heb. went forth.

s ver. 7. 6 Heb. with us hard things.



B. C.  
1707.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Cā'naan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, <sup>t</sup>Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone:

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall <sup>u</sup>traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, <sup>x</sup>every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jā'cob their father said unto them, Me have ye <sup>y</sup>bereaved of my children: Jō'seph is not, and Sīm'e-on is not, and ye will take Bēn'ja-mīn away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reū'ben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for <sup>z</sup>his brother is dead, and he is left alone: <sup>a</sup>if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye <sup>b</sup>bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

<sup>1</sup> Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. <sup>15</sup> Joseph entertaineth his brethren. <sup>31</sup> He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was <sup>a</sup>sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had

brought out of E'gypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.



POMEGRANATE (*Punica granatum*).

<sup>a</sup> ch. 41.  
54, 57.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 37,  
33; 44, 28.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 44, 29.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 37,  
35; 44, 31.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 34.  
10.

<sup>x</sup> See ch.  
43, 21.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 43.  
14.



JOSEPH THE GOVERNOR OVER THE LAND. — Gen. 42. 6.

B. C.  
1707.

3 And Jū'dah spake unto him, saying, The man <sup>2</sup>did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your <sup>b</sup>brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And İş'ra-el said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man <sup>3</sup>asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the <sup>4</sup>tenor of these words: <sup>5</sup>could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Jū'dah said unto İş'ra-el his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: <sup>c</sup>if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned <sup>6</sup>this second time.

11 And their father İş'ra-el said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and <sup>d</sup>carry down the man a present, a little <sup>e</sup>balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money <sup>f</sup>that was brought again in

<sup>2</sup> Heb. protesting protested.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 42, 21; 44, 23.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. asking asked us.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. mouth.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. knowing could we know.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 44, 32.  
<sup>d</sup> Phil. 18, 19.

<sup>e</sup> Or, twice by this.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 32, 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Prov. 18, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 37, 25.  
Jer. 8, 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 42, 25, 35.

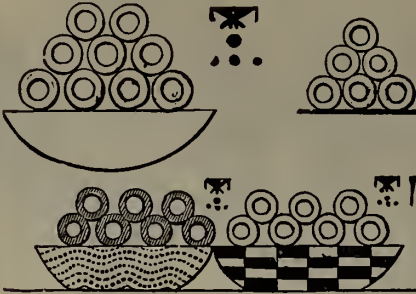
B. C.  
1707.

the mouth of your sacks, carry *it* again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Bën'ja-min. <sup>9</sup>2 If I be bereaved of *my children*, I am bereaved.

<sup>9</sup> Esth. 4.  
16.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, And I, as I have been, &c.



EGYPTIAN RING MONEY. — Gen. 42. 35.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Bën'ja-min; and rose up, and went down to E'gypt, and stood before Jō'seph.

16 And when Jō'seph saw Bën'ja-min with them, he said to the <sup>h</sup>ruler of his house, Bring *these men* home, and <sup>3</sup>slay, and make ready; for *these men* shall <sup>4</sup>dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Jō'seph bade; and the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Jō'seph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may <sup>5</sup>seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Jō'seph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, <sup>6</sup>we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And <sup>k</sup>it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, *every man's money was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: <sup>7</sup>I had your money. And he brought Sim'e-on out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Jō'seph's house, and <sup>l</sup>gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 24.  
2: 33. 4;  
14. 1.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
kill a  
killing,  
1 Sam.  
25. 11.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
eat.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
roll him-  
self upon  
us.  
Job 30.  
14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 42. 3.  
11.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.  
coming  
down we  
came  
down.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 42.  
27. 35.

<sup>7</sup> Heb.  
your mo-  
ney came  
to me.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 4;  
24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Jō'seph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Jō'seph came home, they brought him the present which *was* in their hand into the house, and <sup>m</sup>bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of *their* <sup>2</sup>welfare, and said, <sup>3</sup>Is your father well, the old man <sup>n</sup>of whom ye spake? *Is he yet alive?*

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive.

<sup>o</sup> And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Bën'ja-min, <sup>p</sup>his mother's son, and said, *Is this your younger brother, <sup>q</sup>of whom ye spake unto me?* And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Jō'seph made haste; for <sup>r</sup>his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought *where* to weep; and he entered into *his* chamber, and <sup>s</sup>wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on <sup>t</sup>bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the E-g'yp'tians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the E-g'yp'tians might not eat bread with the Hē'brews; for that *is* <sup>u</sup>an abomination unto the E-g'yp'tians.

33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took *and sent* messes unto them from before him: but Bën'ja-min's mess was <sup>v</sup>five times so much as any of their's. And they drank, and <sup>w</sup>were merry with him.

## CHAPTER 44.

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded <sup>5</sup>the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Jō'seph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Jō'seph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 *Is not this it* in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he <sup>6</sup>divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith

B. C.  
1707.m ch. 37.  
7. 10.2 Heb.  
peace,  
ch. 37.  
14.3 Heb.  
Is there  
peace to  
your  
father?  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 42.  
11. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 37. 7.  
10.<sup>p</sup> ch. 35.  
17. 18.<sup>q</sup> ch. 42.  
13.<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings  
3. 26.s ch. 42.  
24.

t ver. 25.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 46.  
34.  
Ex. 8. 2<sup>v</sup> ch. 43.  
22.4 Heb.  
drank  
largely:  
See Hag.  
1. 6.  
John 2.  
10.5 Heb.  
him that  
was over  
his  
house.6 Or,  
maketh  
trial?



B. C. 1707.

a ch. 43. 21.

b ch. 31. 32.

c ch. 37. 29, 34. Num. 14. 6.

2 Sam. 1. 11.

d ch. 37. 7.

e Or, make trial? ver. 5.

e ver. 9.

f Prov. 17. 15.

g ch. 18. 30, 32. Ex. 32. 22.

h ch. 37. 3.

i ch. 42. 15, 20.

k ch. 49. 3, 5.

my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, <sup>a</sup> the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Cā'naan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, <sup>b</sup> both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also *let it be* according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, *and* began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Bēn'ja-mīn's sack.

13 Then they <sup>c</sup> rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Jū'dah and his brethren came to Jō'seph's house; for he *was* yet there: and they <sup>d</sup> fell before him on the ground.

15 And Jō'seph said unto them, What deed *is* this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly <sup>e</sup> divine?

16 And Jū'dah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, <sup>e</sup> we *are* my lord's servants, both we, and *he* also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, <sup>f</sup> God forbid that I should do so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Jū'dah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and <sup>g</sup> let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou *art* even as Phā'raōh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and <sup>h</sup> a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, <sup>i</sup> Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, <sup>k</sup> Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

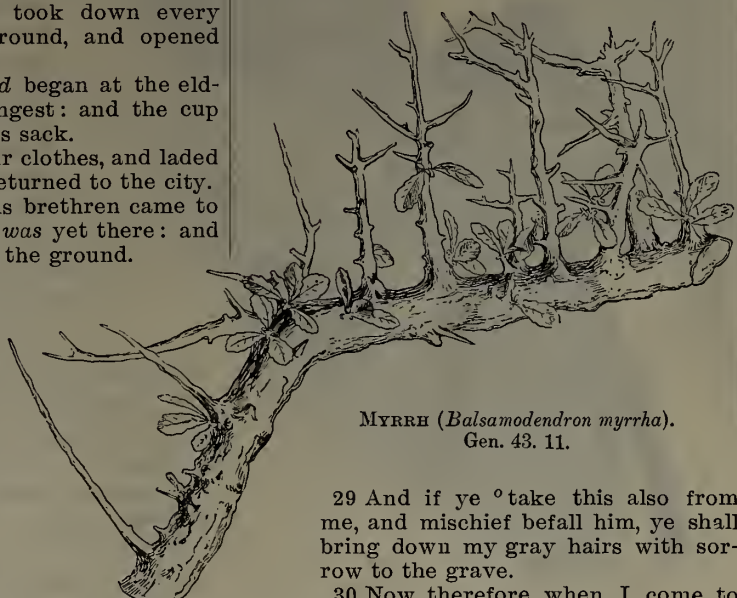
24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And <sup>l</sup> our father said, Go again, *and* buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother *be* with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that <sup>m</sup> my wife bare me two sons:

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, <sup>n</sup> Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:



MYRRH (*Balsamodendron myrrha*).  
Gen. 43. 11.

29 And if ye <sup>o</sup> take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *be* not with us; seeing that <sup>p</sup> his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad *is* not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, <sup>q</sup> If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>r</sup> let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad *be* not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall <sup>s</sup> come on my father.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in God's providence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and exhorteth them to concord.

**T**HEN Jō'seph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from

B. C. 1707.

l ch. 43. 2.

m ch. 46. 19.

n ch. 37. 33.

o ch. 42. 36, 38.

p 1 Sam. 18. 1.

q ch. 43. 9.

r Ex. 32. 32.

2 Heb. find my father. Ex. 18. 8. Job 31. 29. Ps. 116. 3; 119. 143.



HE FELL UPON HIS BROTHER BENJAMIN'S NECK. Gen. 45. 14.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Phā'raōh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Ē'ggypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Jō'seph, God hath made me lord of all Ē'ggypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Gō'shen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Bēn'ja-min, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Ē'ggypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Bēn'ja-min's neck, and wept; and Bēn'ja-min wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Phā'raōh's house, saying, Jō'seph's brethren are come: and it pleased Phā'raōh well, and his servants.

17 And Phā'raōh said unto Jō'seph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Cā'naan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Ē'ggypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Ē'ggypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Ē'ggypt is your's.

21 And the children of Īs'ra-el did so: and Jō'seph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Phā'raōh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Bēn'ja-min he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Ē'ggypt, and ten she asses laden with corn

B. C. 1706.

e ch. 41. 43. Judg. 17. 10. Job 29. 16.

f ch. 47. 1.

g ch. 42. 23.

h Acts 7. 14.

2 Heb. was good in the eyes of Phā'raōh, ch. 41. 37.

i ch. 27. 28. Num. 18. 12, 29.

3 Heb. let not your eye spare, &c.

4 Heb. month, Num. 3. 16.

k ch. 43. 34.

5 Heb. carrying.

B. C. 1707.

2 Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping, Num. 14. 1.

a Acts 7. 13.

3 Or, terrified, Job 4. 5; 23. 15. Matt. 14. 26. Mark 6. 50.

b ch. 37. 28. c 15. 40. 2.

2 Cor. 2. 7.

4 Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

1706. d ch. 50. 20.

Ps. 105. 16. 17. See

2 Sam. 16. 10, 11. Acts 4. 27. 28.

5 Heb. to put for you a remnant.

me. And there stood no man with him, while Jō'seph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Ē'ggyptians and the house of Phā'raōh heard.

3 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, a I am Jō'seph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Jō'seph your brother, b whom ye sold into Ē'ggypt.

5 Now therefore c be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: d for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.



B. C. 1706. and bread and meat for his father by the way.  
 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.  
 25 ¶ And they went up out of E'gypt, and came into the land of Ca'naan unto Ja'cob their father,  
 26 And told him, saying, Jo'seph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of E'gypt. ¶ And <sup>2</sup> Ja'cob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.  
 27 And they told him all the words of Jo'seph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Jo'seph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Ja'cob their father revived:  
 28 And Is'ra-el said, *It is enough*; Jo'seph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 29 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

AND Is'ra-el took his journey with all that he had, and came to <sup>a</sup> Be'er-shē'bā, and offered sacrifices <sup>b</sup> unto the God of his father I'saac.

2 And God spake unto Is'ra-el <sup>c</sup> in the visions of the night, and said, Ja'cob, Ja'cob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, <sup>d</sup> the God of thy father: fear not to go down into E'gypt; for I will there <sup>e</sup> make of thee a great nation:

4 <sup>f</sup> I will go down with thee into E'gypt; and I will also surely <sup>g</sup> bring thee up again: and <sup>h</sup> Jo'seph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And <sup>i</sup> Ja'cob rose up from Be'er-shē'bā: and the sons of Is'ra-el carried Ja'cob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons <sup>k</sup> which Pha'raōh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Ca'naan, and came into E'gypt, <sup>l</sup> Ja'cob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into E'gypt.

8 ¶ And <sup>m</sup> these are the names of the children of Is'ra-el, which came into E'gypt, Ja'cob and his sons: <sup>n</sup> Reu'ben, Ja'cob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reu'ben; Ha'noch, and Phāl'lu, and Hēz'ron, and Cār'mī.

10 ¶ And <sup>o</sup> the sons of Sim'e-on; <sup>2</sup> Je-mū'el, and Jā'min, and Ō'hād, and <sup>3</sup> Jā'chin, and <sup>4</sup> Zō'har, and Shā'ul the son of a Ca'naan-i'tish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of <sup>p</sup> Lē'vī; <sup>5</sup> Gēr'shon, Kō'hath, and Me-rā'ri.

12 ¶ And the sons of <sup>q</sup> Jūdah; Ēr, and Ō'nān, and Shē'lah, and Phā'rez, and Zā'rah: but <sup>r</sup> Ēr and Ō'nān died in the land of Ca'naan. And <sup>s</sup> the sons of Phā'rez were Hēz'ron and Hā'mul.

13 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And the sons of Is'sa-char; Tō'lā, and <sup>6</sup> Phū'vah, and Jōb, and Shim'ron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zēb'u-lūn; Sé'red, and E'lōn, and Jāh'le-el.

15 These be the sons of Lē'ah, which she bare unto Ja'cob in Pā'dān-ā'ram, with his daughter Dī'nah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gād; <sup>u</sup> Zīph'i-on, and Hāg'gī, Shū'ni, and <sup>7</sup> Ēz'bōn, Ē'ri, and <sup>8</sup> Ār'o-dī, and A-rē'lī.

17 ¶ <sup>x</sup> And the sons of Āsh'er; Jīm'nah, and Īsh'u-ah, and Īs'u-ī, and Be-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister: and the sons of Be-rī'ah; Hē'ber, and Māl'chi-el.

18 <sup>y</sup> These are the sons of Zīl'pah, <sup>z</sup> whom Lā'ban gave to Lē'ah his daughter, and these she bare unto Ja'cob, even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rā'chel <sup>a</sup> Ja'cob's wife; Jo'seph, and Bēn'ja-mīn.

20 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And unto Jo'seph in the land of E'gypt were born Ma-nās'seh and Ē'phra-īm, which Ās'e-nath the daughter of Pōt'i-phē'rah <sup>9</sup> priest of Ōn bare unto him.

21 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And the sons of Bēn'ja-mīn were Bē'lah, and Bē'cher, and Āsh'bel, Gē'rá, and

B. C. 1706.  
 m Ex. 1. 1; 6. 14.  
 n Num. 26. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1.  
 o Ex. 6. 15. 1 Chr. 4. 24. 2 Or. 2. 2. 2 Or. 3 Or. 4 Or. 1 Chr. 4. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16. 5 Or. Gēr'shon. 1 Chr. 2. 3; 4. 21. r ch. 38. 3. 7, 10. s ch. 38. 26. 1 Chr. 2. 5. 1 Chr. 7. 1. 6 Or. 7 Or. 8 Or. 9 Or. 1 Chr. 7. 30.  
 y ch. 30. 10. z ch. 29. 24.  
 a ch. 44. 27.  
 b ch. 41. 50.  
 9 Or. prince. c 1 Chr. 7. 6; 8. 1.

l Job 29. 24. Ps. 126. 1. Luke 24. 11, 41. 2 Heb. 11.

a ch. 21. 31, 33; 28. 10. b ch. 26. 24, 25; 28. 13; 31. 42. c ch. 15. 1. Job 33. 14, 15.

d ch. 28. 13.

e ch. 12. 2. Deut. 28. 5.

f ch. 28. 15; 48. 21.

g ch. 15. 16; 50. 13; 24. 25. Ex. 3. 8. h ch. 50. 1. i Acts 7. 13.

k ch. 45. 19, 21.

l Deut. 21. 5. Josh. 24. 4. Ps. 105. 23. Is. 52. 4.



MEETING OF JACOB AND JOSEPH. — Gen. 46. 29.

R. C. 1706. Nā'a-mān, <sup>d</sup>É'hī, and Rōsh, <sup>e</sup>Mūp'pim, and <sup>2</sup>Hūp'pim, and Ārd.

<sup>d</sup>Num. 26 '78. <sup>1</sup>Thirum. c Num. 26, 30. <sup>Shu-phaam.</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 12. <sup>Shūp-pim.</sup> 2 <sup>Ha-phaam.</sup> Num. 26. 1 Chr. 7. 12. <sup>Shūp-pim.</sup> 3 Or, <sup>Shūp-pim.</sup> Num. 26. 12. <sup>Shūp-pim.</sup> 4 Ex. 1. 5. 4 Heb. <sup>thūp.</sup> ch. 35. 11. <sup>thūp.</sup> 1 Deut. 10. 22. <sup>thūp.</sup> See Acts 7. 14.

22 These are the sons of Rā'chel, which were born to Jā'cob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dān; <sup>3</sup>Hū'shim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Nāph'ta-li; Jāh'ze-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zer, and Shil'lem.

25 <sup>h</sup>These are the sons of Bil'hah, <sup>i</sup>which Lā'ban gave unto Rā'chel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jā'cob: all the souls were seven.

26 <sup>k</sup>All the souls that came with Jā'cob into É'gypt, which came out of his <sup>4</sup>loins, besides Jā'cob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Jō'seph, which were born him in É'gypt, were two souls: <sup>l</sup>all the souls of the house of Jā'cob, which came into É'gypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Jū'dah before him unto Jō'seph, <sup>m</sup>to direct his face unto Gō'shen; and they came <sup>n</sup>into the land of Gō'shen.

29 And Jō'seph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet İ'sra-el his father, to Gō'shen, and presented himself unto him; and he <sup>o</sup>fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And İ'sra-el said unto Jō'seph, <sup>p</sup>Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, <sup>q</sup>I will go up, and shew Phā'raōh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Cā'naan, are come unto me;

32 And the men are shepherds, for <sup>5</sup>their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Phā'raōh shall call you, and shall say, <sup>r</sup>What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' <sup>s</sup>trade hath been about cattle <sup>t</sup>from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Gō'shen; for every shepherd is <sup>u</sup>an abomination unto the E-gyp'tians.

## CHAPTER 47.

1 Joseph presenteth five of his brethren, 7 and his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians' money, 16 their cattle, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The priests' land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Jacob's age. 29 He swear-eth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

<sup>a</sup>cn. 46. 31. <sup>b</sup>ch. 45. 10; 45. 28. <sup>c</sup>Acts 7. 13. <sup>d</sup>ch. 46. 33. **T**HEN Jō'seph <sup>a</sup>came and told Phā'raōh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Cā'naan; and, behold, they are in <sup>b</sup>the land of Gō'shen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and <sup>c</sup>presented them unto Phā'raōh.

3 And Phā'raōh said unto his brethren, <sup>d</sup>What is your occupation? And they said

unto Phā'raōh, <sup>e</sup>Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Phā'raōh, <sup>f</sup>For to sojourn in the land are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; <sup>g</sup>for the famine is sore in the land of Cā'naan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants <sup>h</sup>dwell in the land of Gō'shen.

5 And Phā'raōh spake unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 <sup>i</sup>The land of É'gypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; <sup>k</sup>in the land of Gō'shen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Jō'seph brought in Jā'cob his father, and set him before Phā'raōh: and Jā'cob blessed Phā'raōh.

8 And Phā'raōh said unto Jā'cob, <sup>2</sup>How old art thou?

9 And Jā'cob said unto Phā'raōh, <sup>l</sup>The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: <sup>m</sup>few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and <sup>n</sup>have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jā'cob <sup>o</sup>blessed Phā'raōh, and went out from before Phā'raōh.

11 ¶ And Jō'seph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of É'gypt, in the best of the land, in the land of <sup>p</sup>Rām'e-sēs, <sup>q</sup>as Phā'raōh had commanded.

12 And Jō'seph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, <sup>34</sup>according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, <sup>r</sup>so that the land of É'gypt and all the land of Cā'naan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 <sup>s</sup>And Jō'seph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of É'gypt, and in the land of Cā'naan, for the corn which they bought: and Jō'seph brought the money into Phā'raōh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of É'gypt, and in the land of Cā'naan, all the E-gyp'tians came unto Jō'seph, and said, Give us bread: for <sup>t</sup>why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Jō'seph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Jō'seph: and Jō'seph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he <sup>5</sup>fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in

B. C. 1706.

c ch. 46. 34. f ch. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 5. g ch. 43. 1. Acts 7. 11. h ch. 46. 34.

i ch. 20. 15.

k ver. 4.

2 Heb. How many are the days of the years of thy life? l Ps. 39. 12. m Heb. 11. 9, 13. n Job 14. 1. o ch. 25. 7; 35. 23.

o ver. 7.

p Ex. 1. 11; 12. 37. q ver. 6. 3 Or, as a little child is nourished. 4 Heb. according to the little ones, ch. 50. 21. r ch. 41. 20. Acts 7. 11. s ch. 41. 56.

1702.

t ver. 19.

5 Heb. led them.



B. C.  
1702.

the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands :

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Phā'raōh : and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

1701.

20 And Jō'seph bought all the land of Ē'gypt for Phā'raōh ; for the E-gyp'tians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them : so the land became Phā'raōh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Ē'gypt even to the other end thereof.

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 7.  
24.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
princes,  
ch. 41.  
45.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8.  
18.

22 <sup>u</sup> Only the land of the <sup>2</sup> priests bought he not ; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Phā'raōh, and did eat their portion which Phā'raōh gave them : wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Jō'seph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Phā'raōh : lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Phā'raōh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives : <sup>z</sup> let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Phā'raōh's servants.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 33.  
15.

26 And Jō'seph made it a law over the land of Ē'gypt unto this day, that Phā'raōh should have the fifth part ; <sup>y</sup> except the land of the <sup>3</sup> priests only, which became not Phā'raōh's.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>3</sup> Or,  
princes,  
ver. 22.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 11.

27 ¶ And Īś'ra-el <sup>z</sup> dwelt in the land of Ē'gypt, in the country of Gō'shen ; and they had possessions therein, and <sup>a</sup> grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

ach. 46. 3.

28 And Jā'cob lived in the land of Ē'gypt seventeen years : so <sup>4</sup> the whole age of Jā'cob was an hundred forty and seven years.

1689.  
4 Heb. the  
days of the  
years  
of his  
life.  
See ver.  
8.

29 And the time <sup>b</sup> drew nigh that Īś'ra-el must die : and he called his son Jō'seph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>c</sup> put, I pray thee, thy hand under

<sup>b</sup> So Deut.  
31. 14.  
1 Kings  
2. 1.  
ch. 24. 2.



JOSEPH PRESENTING HIS FATHER AND BRETHREN TO PHARAOH. — Gen. 47. 7.

my thigh, and <sup>d</sup> deal kindly and truly with me ; <sup>e</sup> bury me not, I pray thee, in Ē'gypt :

B. C.  
1689.

30 But <sup>f</sup> I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Ē'gypt, and <sup>g</sup> bury me in their buryingplace.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24.  
49.  
<sup>e</sup> So ch.  
50. 25.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam.  
19. 37.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 49.  
29 ; 50. 5,  
13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 48. 2.  
1 Kings  
1. 47.  
Heb. 11.  
21.

And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him. And <sup>h</sup> Īś'ra-el bowed himself upon the bed's head.

#### CHAPTER 48.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 2 Jacob strengtheneth himself to bless them. 3 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his own. 7 He telleth Joseph of his mother's grave. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He prophesieth their return to Canaan.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Jō'seph, Behold, thy father is sick : and he took with him his two sons, Ma-nās'seh and Ē'phra-im.

2 And one told Jā'cob, and said, Behold, thy son Jō'seph cometh unto thee : and Īś'ra-el strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jā'cob said unto Jō'seph, God Almighty appeared unto me at <sup>a</sup> Lüz in the land of Cā'naan, and blessed me,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28.  
13, 19 ; 35.  
6, 9, &c.

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people ; and will

B. C. 1689.

b ch. 17, 8.  
c ch. 41.  
60:46, 20.  
Josh. 13.  
7; 14. 4.

give this land to thy seed after thee <sup>b</sup> for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy <sup>c</sup> two sons, Ē'phra-īm and Ma-nās'seh, which were born unto thee in the land of Ē'gypt before I came unto thee into Ē'gypt, are mine; as Reu'ben and Sim'e-on, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

d ch. 55.  
9, 16, 19.

7 And as for me, when I came from Pā'dan, <sup>d</sup> Rā'chel died by me in the land of Cā'naan in the way, when yet there was but a little way to come unto Ēph'rath: and I buried her there in the way of Ēph'rath; the same is Bēth'-le-hem.

8 And Īš'ra-el beheld Jō'seph's sons, and said, Who are these?

e So ch. 33. 5.

9 And Jō'seph said unto his father, <sup>e</sup> They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and <sup>f</sup> I will bless them.

f ch. 27. 4.

10 Now <sup>g</sup> the eyes of Īš'ra-el were <sup>2</sup> dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; and <sup>h</sup> he kissed them, and embraced them.

g ch. 27. 1.  
2 Heb. h'aryy.  
Is. 6. 10;  
50. 1.  
h ch. 27. 27.

11 And Īš'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, <sup>i</sup> I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

i ch. 45. 26.

12 And Jō'seph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Jō'seph took them both, Ē'phra-īm in his right hand toward Īš'ra-el's left hand, and Ma-nās'seh in his left hand toward Īš'ra-el's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Īš'ra-el stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ē'phra-īm's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Ma-nās'seh's head, <sup>k</sup> guiding his hands wittingly; for Ma-nās'seh was the firstborn.

k ver. 19.

15 ¶ And <sup>l</sup> he blessed Jō'seph, and said, God, <sup>m</sup> before whom my fathers Ā'bra-ham and Ī'saac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

l Heb. 11. 21.  
m ch. 17. 1; 24. 40.

16 The Angel <sup>n</sup> which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let <sup>o</sup> my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Ā'bra-ham and Ī'saac; and let them <sup>3</sup> grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

n ch. 28. 15; 31. 11, 13, 24.  
Ps. 34. 22; 121. 7.  
o Amos 9. 12.  
Acts 15. 17.

17 And when Jō'seph saw that his father <sup>p</sup> laid his right hand upon the head of Ē'phra-īm, it <sup>4</sup> displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ē'phra-īm's head unto Ma-nās'seh's head.

3 Heb. as fishes do increase: See Num. 26. 34, 37.  
p ver. 14. 4 was evil in his eyes, ch. 28. 8.

18 And Jō'seph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, <sup>q</sup> I know <sup>r</sup> I know, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly <sup>r</sup> his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a <sup>5</sup> multitude of nations.

q ver. 14.  
r Num. 1. 23, 33; 2. 19, 21.  
Deut. 33. 17.  
Rev. 7. 6, 8.  
5 Heb. fulness.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, <sup>s</sup> In thee shall Īš'ra-el bless, saying, God make thee as Ē'phra-īm and as Ma-nās'seh: and he set Ē'phra-īm before Ma-nās'seh.

21 And Īš'ra-el said unto Jō'seph, Behold, I die: but <sup>t</sup> God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover <sup>u</sup> I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand <sup>x</sup> of the Ām'o-rite with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his burial. 33 He dieth.

AND Jā'cob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may <sup>a</sup> tell you that which shall befall you <sup>b</sup> in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jā'cob; and <sup>c</sup> hearken unto Īš'ra-el your father.

3 ¶ Reu'ben, thou art <sup>d</sup> my firstborn, my might, <sup>e</sup> and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:

4 Unstable as water, <sup>2f</sup> thou shalt not excel; because thou <sup>g</sup> wentest up to thy father's bed; then defiledst thou it: <sup>3</sup> he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Sim'e-on and Lē'vi are <sup>i</sup> brethren; <sup>4k</sup> instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, <sup>l</sup> come not thou into their secret; <sup>m</sup> unto their assembly, <sup>n</sup> mine honour, be not thou united: for <sup>o</sup> in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they <sup>5</sup> digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: <sup>p</sup> I will divide them in Jā'cob, and scatter them in Īš'ra-el.

8 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Jū'dah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: <sup>r</sup> thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; <sup>s</sup> thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Jū'dah is <sup>t</sup> a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: <sup>u</sup> he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

10 <sup>x</sup> The sceptre shall not depart from Jū'dah, nor <sup>y</sup> a lawgiver <sup>z</sup> from between his feet, <sup>a</sup> until Shī'lōh come; <sup>b</sup> and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 <sup>c</sup> Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:

12 His <sup>d</sup> eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Zēb'u-lūn shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zī'don.

27. Dan. 9. 25. Matt. 21. 9. Luke 1. 32. 33. b Is. 2. 2; 11. 10; 42. 1, 4; 49. 6, 7, 22. 23; 55. 4, 5; 60. 1, 3, 4, 5. Hag. 2. 7. Luke 2. 30, 31, 32. c 2 Kings 18. 32. d Prov. 23. 29. e Deut. 33. 18, 19. Josh. 19. 10, 11.

B. C. 1689.

s So Ruth 4. 11, 12.  
t ch. 46. 4;  
50, 24.  
u Josh. 24. 32.  
1 Chr. 5. 2.  
John 4. 5.  
x ch. 15. 16; 24. 29.  
Josh. 17. 14, &c.

a Deut. 33. 1.  
Amos 3. 7.

b Num. 24. 14.  
Deut. 4. 50.

c 1s. 2. 2;  
30. 6;  
Jer. 23. 29.

d Dan. 2. 28, 29.  
Acts 2. 17.

e Heb. 1. 2.  
c Ps. 34. 11.

f ch. 29. 32.  
e Deut. 21. 17.  
Ps. 78. 51.

g Heb. do not that  
erec.  
f 1 Chr. 5. 1.

h ch. 35. 22.  
Deut. 27. 20.

i 1 Chr. 5. 1.  
3 Or, my couch is gone.

h ch. 29. 33, 34.  
i Prov. 18. 6.

4 Or, their swords are weapons of violence.  
k ch. 34. 25.

l Prov. 1. 15, 16.  
m Ps. 26. 9.

n Eph. 5. 11.  
o Ps. 16. 9; 70. 12;  
57. 8.

o ch. 34. 26.  
5 Or, houghed oxen.

p Josh. 19. 1; 21. 5, 6, 7.  
1 Chr. 4. 24, 30.

q ch. 29. 35.  
Deut. 33. 7.

r Ps. 18. 40.  
s ch. 27. 29.

t 1 Chr. 5. 2.  
u Hos. 5. 14.

v Rev. 5. 5.  
w Num. 23. 24;  
24. 9.

x Num. 24. 17.  
Jer. 50. 21.

y Zech. 10. 7; 108. 8.  
or, Num. 21. 18.

z Deut. 28. 57.  
a Is. 11. 1; 62. 11.

b Ezek. 21. 22.

c 2 Kings 18. 32.

d Prov. 23. 29.

e Deut. 33. 18, 19.



B. C.  
1689.

f 1 Sam.  
10. 9.

g Deut.  
33. 22.  
Judg. 18.  
1. 2.  
h Judg.  
18. 27.  
2 Heb. an  
arrow-  
snake.

i Ps. 25. 5;  
119. 166,  
174.

k Deut.  
33. 20.  
1 Chr. 5.  
14.

l Deut.  
33. 24.  
Josh. 19.  
24.

m Deut.  
33. 23.

3 Heb.  
dough-  
ters.

n ch. 37. 4.  
24. 28. 30.  
20. 42. 21.  
Ps. 118.  
13.

o Job 29.  
25.  
Ps. 37. 15.  
p Ps. 132.  
2. 5.

q ch. 45.  
11. 47.  
12. 39. 21.

r Ps. 80. 1.  
s Is. 28. 16.  
t ch. 28.  
13. 21;  
33. 3; 43.  
23.

u ch. 17.  
1; 35. 11.  
x Deut.  
33. 13.

y Deut.  
33. 15.  
11ab. 3.  
6.

z Deut.  
33. 16.

a Judg.  
20. 21. 25.  
Ezek.  
22. 25. 27.

b Num.  
23. 24.  
Esth. 8.  
11.

c Ezek. 39.  
10.  
Zech. 14.  
1. 7.

e ch. 15.  
15; 25. 8.  
d ch. 47.  
30.

f 1 Sam.  
19. 37.  
e ch. 50.  
13.

g ch. 23.  
16.

h ch. 23.  
19; 25. 9.  
i ch. 35.  
29.

i ver. 29.

14 ¶ *Īs'sa-char* is a strong ass couching down between two burdens:

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed <sup>f</sup> his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup> *Dān* shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of *Īs'ra-el*.

17 <sup>h</sup> *Dān* shall be a serpent by the way, <sup>2</sup> an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 <sup>i</sup> I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>k</sup> *Gād*, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Out of *Āsh'er* his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ <sup>m</sup> *Nāph'ta-lī* is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ *Jō'seph* is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose <sup>3</sup> branches run over the wall:

23 The archers have <sup>n</sup> sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his <sup>o</sup> bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of <sup>p</sup> the mighty God of *Jā'cob*; (<sup>q</sup> from thence <sup>r</sup> is the shepherd, <sup>s</sup> the stone of *Īs'ra-el*.)

25 <sup>t</sup> Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; <sup>u</sup> and by the Almighty, <sup>v</sup> who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb:

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors <sup>y</sup> unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: <sup>z</sup> they shall be on the head of *Jō'seph*, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ *Bēn'ja-min* shall <sup>a</sup> ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, <sup>b</sup> and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of *Īs'ra-el*: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I <sup>c</sup> am to be gathered unto my people: <sup>d</sup> bury me with my fathers <sup>e</sup> in the cave that is in the field of *Ē'phron* the *Hit'tite*,

30 In the cave that is in the field of *Mach-pē'lah*, which is before *Mām're*, in the land of *Cā'naan*, <sup>f</sup> which *Ā'bra-ham* bought with the field of *Ē'phron* the *Hit'tite* for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 <sup>g</sup> There they buried *Ā'bra-ham* and *Sā'rah* his wife; <sup>h</sup> there they buried *Ī'saac* and *Re-bēk'ah* his wife; and there I buried *Lē'ah*.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein was from the children of *Hēth*.

33 And when *Jā'cob* had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and <sup>i</sup> was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 4 Joseph getteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who craved his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He seeth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesieth unto his brethren of their return. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth, and is chested.

**A**ND *Jō'seph* <sup>a</sup> fell upon his father's face, and <sup>b</sup> wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And *Jō'seph* commanded his servants the physicians to <sup>c</sup> embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed *Īs'ra-el*.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of those which are embalmed: and the *E-g'yp'tians* <sup>2 d</sup> mourned for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, *Jō'seph* spake unto <sup>e</sup> the house of *Phā'raōh*, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of *Phā'raōh*, saying,

5 <sup>f</sup> My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave <sup>g</sup> which I have digged for me in the land of *Cā'naan*, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And *Phā'raōh* said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And *Jō'seph* went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of *Phā'raōh*, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of *Ē'gypt*,

8 And all the house of *Jō'seph*, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of *Gō'shen*.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of *Ā'tad*, which is beyond *Jōr'dan*, and there they <sup>h</sup> mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: <sup>i</sup> and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the *Cā'naan-ites*, saw the mourning in the floor of *Ā'tad*, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the *E-g'yp'tians*: wherefore the name of it was called <sup>s</sup> *Ā'bēl-miz'ra-im*, which is beyond *Jōr'dan*.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For <sup>k</sup> his sons carried him into the land of *Cā'naan*, and buried him in the cave of the field of *Mach-pē'lah*, which *Ā'bra-ham* <sup>l</sup> bought with the field for a possession of a buryingplace of *Ē'phron* the *Hit'tite*, before *Mām're*.

14 ¶ And *Jō'seph* returned into *Ē'gypt*, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when *Jō'seph's* brethren saw that their father was dead, <sup>m</sup> they said, *Jō'seph* will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

B. C.  
1689.

ach. 46. 4.  
b 2 Kings  
13. 14.

c ver. 26.  
2 Chr.  
16. 14.  
Matt.  
26. 12.

d Mark 14.  
26. 12.  
Luke  
24. 1.

e John 12.  
7; 19.  
39. 40.

f 2 Heb.  
wcept.  
d Num.  
20. 29.  
Deut.  
34. 8.

g Esth.  
4. 2.

h ch. 47.  
29.  
g 2 Chr.  
16. 14.  
Is. 22. 16.

i Deut.  
34. 8.  
e Esth.  
4. 2.

j 2 Sam.  
1. 17.  
Acts 8. 2.

k 1 Sam.  
31. 13.  
Job 2. 13.

l That is,  
The mourn-  
ing of the  
Egyp-  
tians.

m ch. 49.  
29. 30.  
Acts 7.  
16.

n ch. 23.  
16.

o Job 17.  
21. 22.

B. C.  
1689.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
charged.n Prov.  
28. 13.o ch. 49.  
25.p ch. 37.  
5, 10.

q ch. 45. 5.

r Deut.  
32. 35.2 Kings  
5. 7.Job 34.  
20.Rom. 12.  
19.Heb. 10.  
39.

s Ps. 56. 5.

18. 10. 7.

t ch. 45.  
5. 7.Acts 3.  
13. 14. 15.u ch. 47.  
12.Matt. 5.  
44.

16 And they <sup>2</sup>sent a messenger unto Jō'seph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Jō'seph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; <sup>n</sup>for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of <sup>o</sup>the God of thy father. And Jō'seph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and <sup>p</sup>fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Jō'seph said unto them, <sup>q</sup>Fear not: <sup>r</sup>for am I in the place of God?

20 <sup>s</sup>But as for you, ye thought evil against me; <sup>t</sup>but <sup>u</sup>God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: <sup>u</sup>I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he

comforted them, and spake <sup>2</sup>kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Jō'seph dwelt in Ē'gypt, he, and his father's house: and Jō'seph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Jō'seph saw Ē'phra-im's children <sup>x</sup>of the third generation: <sup>y</sup>the children also of Mā'chir the son of Ma-nās'seh <sup>z</sup>were <sup>3</sup>brought up upon Jō'seph's knees.

24 And Jō'seph said unto his brethren, I die: and <sup>a</sup>God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land <sup>b</sup>which he sware to Ā'bra-ham, to Ī'saac, and to Jā'cob.

25 And <sup>c</sup>Jō'seph took an oath of the children of Ī's'ra-el, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Jō'seph died, *being* an hundred and ten years old: and they <sup>d</sup>embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Ē'gypt.

B. C.  
1689.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
to their  
hearts,  
ch. 34. 3.  
1635.x Job 42.  
16.y Num.  
32. 29.

z ch. 30. 3.

3 Heb.  
borne.a ch. 15.  
14: 46.

4: 48. 21.

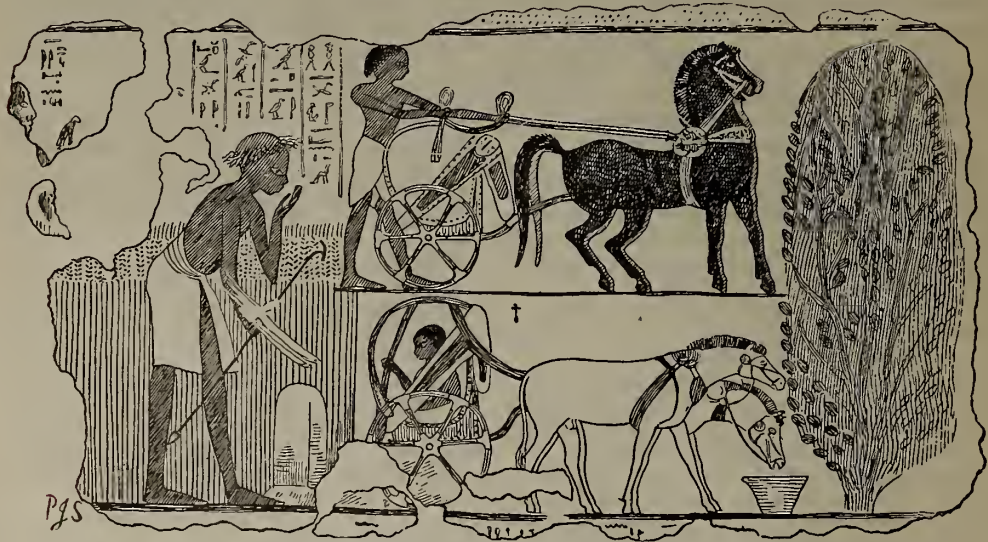
Ex. 3.  
16. 17.Heb. 11.  
22.b ch. 15.  
18: 20.

3: 55.

12: 46. 4.

c Ex. 13.  
19.Josh. 24.  
32.Acts 7.  
16.

d ver. 2.



EGYPTIAN HORSES AND CHARIOTS AND INSPECTOR OF STANDING CORN.

British Museum.



THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED  
EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The children of Israel, after Joseph's death, do multiply, <sup>22</sup> Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> these are the names of the children of Īš'ra-el, which came into Ē'ġypt; every man and his household came with Jā'cob.

2 Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Lē'vi, and Jū'dah,

3 Īs'sa-char, Zēb'u-lūn, and Bēn'ja-min,

4 Dān, and Nāph'ta-lī, Gād, and Āsh'er.

5 And all the souls that came out of the <sup>2</sup> loins of Jā'cob were <sup>b</sup> seventy souls: for Jō'seph was in Ē'ġypt *already*.

6 And <sup>c</sup> Jō'seph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And the children of Īš'ra-el were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there <sup>e</sup> arose up a new king over Ē'ġypt, which knew not Jō'seph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, <sup>f</sup> the people of the children of Īš'ra-el are more and mightier than we:

10 <sup>g</sup> Come on, let us <sup>h</sup> deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters <sup>i</sup> to afflict them with their <sup>k</sup> burdens. And they built for Phā'raōh treasure cities, Pī'thom <sup>l</sup> and Ra-ām'sēs.

12 <sup>3</sup> But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Īš'ra-el.

13 And the E-ġyptians made the children of Īš'ra-el to serve with rigour:

14 And they <sup>m</sup> made their lives bitter with hard bondage, <sup>n</sup> in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Ē'ġypt spake to the Hē'brew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shīph'rah, and the name of the other Pū'ah:

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hē'brew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives <sup>o</sup> feared God, and did not <sup>p</sup> as the king of Ē'ġypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Ē'ġypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And <sup>q</sup> the midwives said unto Phā'raōh, Because the Hē'brew women are not as the E-ġyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 ¶ Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, <sup>s</sup> that he made them houses.

22 And Phā'raōh charged all his people, saying, <sup>t</sup> Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Moses is born, <sup>3</sup> and in an ark cast into the flags. <sup>5</sup> He is found, and brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. <sup>11</sup> He slayeth an Egyptian. <sup>13</sup> He reproveth an Hebrew. <sup>15</sup> He flieth into Midian. <sup>21</sup> He marrieth Zipporah. <sup>22</sup> Gershom is born. <sup>23</sup> God respecteth the Israelites' cry.

**A**ND there went <sup>a</sup> a man of the house of Lē'vi, and took to wife a daughter of Lē'vi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and <sup>b</sup> when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 <sup>c</sup> And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the <sup>d</sup> daughter of Phā'raōh came down to wash *herself* at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and

B. C. cir. 1635.

<sup>q</sup> Sec Josh. 2 4, &c. 2 Sam. 17, 19, 20. <sup>r</sup> Prov. 11, 18. Eccles. 8, 12. Is. 3, 10. Heb. 6, 10. <sup>s</sup> Sec 1 Sam. 2, 35. 2 Sam. 7, 11, 13, 27, 29. 1 Kings 2, 24; 11, 38. Ps. 127, 1. cir. 1573. <sup>t</sup> Acts 7, 19.

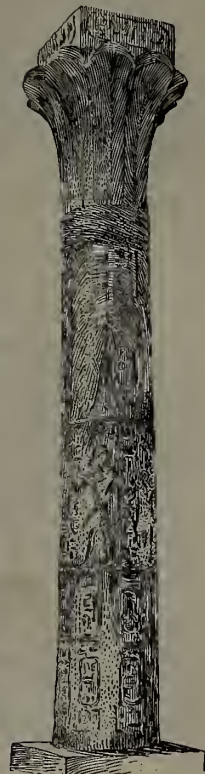
<sup>a</sup> ch. 6, 20. Num. 26, 59. 1 Chr. 23, 14.

1571.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 7, 20. Heb. 11, 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15, 20. Num. 26, 59.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 7, 21.



EGYPTIAN COLUMN BEARING NAMES OF RAMESSES II. AND MENEPHTAH I.

B. C. 1706.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46, 8. ch. 6, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *thipht*. <sup>b</sup> ver. 20. Gen. 46, 26, 27. Deut. 10, 22. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 50, 26. Acts 7, 15. 1635.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 46, 3. Deut. 26, 5. Ps. 105, 24. Acts 7, 17.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7, 18. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 105, 24. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 10, 2; 83, 3, 4. <sup>h</sup> Job 5, 13. Ps. 105, 25.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 16, 25; 21, 30. Acts 7, 19. <sup>j</sup> Gen. 15, 13. ch. 3, 7. Deut. 29, 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2, 11; 5, 4, 5. Ps. 81, 6. <sup>l</sup> Gen. 47, 11.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. *And as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.* <sup>n</sup> ch. 2, 23; 6, 9. Num. 20, 15. Acts 7, 19, 34. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 81, 6.

cir. 1635. <sup>p</sup> Prov. 16, 6. Dan. 3, 16, 18; 6, 13. Acts 5, 29.



KIOSK OR BED OF PHARAOH.  
(From Photograph.)

B. C.  
1571.

said, This is one of the Hē'brew's' children.

7 Then said his sister to Phā'raōh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hē'brew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Phā'raōh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Phā'raōh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Phā'raōh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Mō'seš: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Mō'seš was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an E-gŷp'tian smiting an Hē'brew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the E-gŷp'tian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hē'brew's strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the E-gŷp'tian? And Mō'seš feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Phā'raōh heard this thing, he sought to slay Mō'seš. But Mō'seš fled from the face of Phā'raōh, and dwelt in the land of Mid'i-an: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Mid'i-an had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Mō'seš stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reu'el their

father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An E-gŷp'tian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread.

21 And Mō'seš was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Mō'seš Zip-pō'rah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gēr'shom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of E-gŷpt died: and the children of Iŷ'ra-el sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Á'bra-ham, with I'saac, and with Jā'cob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Iŷ'ra-el, and God had respect unto them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 3 He sendeth him to deliver Israel. 14 The name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOW Mō'seš kept the flock of Jē'thro his father in law, the priest of Mid'i-an: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Hō'reb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Mō'seš said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Mō'seš, Mō'seš. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Á'bra-ham, the God of I'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. And Mō'seš hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in E-gŷpt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows;

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the E-gŷp'tians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Cā'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Ám'o-

B. C.  
1531.

7 Gen. 31, 34  
43, 25  
s ch. 4  
25; 18, 2  
2 That is,  
A stranger  
here.  
r ch. 18, 3  
u Acts 7.  
21  
Heb. 11.  
13, 14.  
x ch. 7, 7.  
Acts 7.  
30  
y Num.  
20, 16.  
Deut.  
26, 7.  
Ps. 12, 5.  
z Gen. 18,  
20.  
ch. 3, 9;  
22, 23, 27.  
Deut.  
24, 15.  
James  
5, 4.  
u ch. 6, 5.  
b ch. 5, 5.  
Ps. 105,  
8, 42;  
106, 45.  
c Gen. 15,  
13, 46, 4.  
d ch. 4,  
31.  
1 Sam.  
1, 11.  
2 Sam.  
16, 12.  
Luke  
1, 25.  
3 Heb.  
Kneec.  
e ch. 3, 7.  
1401.  
a ch. 2, 16.  
b ch. 18, 5.  
1 Kings  
19, 8.  
c Deut.  
33, 16.  
Is. 63, 9.  
Acts 7.  
21  
d Ps. 111,  
2.  
Acts 7.  
31.  
e Deut.  
33, 16.  
f ch. 19,  
12.  
Josh. 5,  
10.  
Acts 7.  
33.  
g ver. 15.  
Gen. 28,  
13.  
ch. 4, 5.  
Matt.  
22, 32.  
Mark  
12, 26.  
Luke  
20, 37.  
Acts 7.  
32.  
h So  
1 Kings-  
19, 13.  
Is. 6, 1, 5.  
i ch. 2, 25.  
24, 25.  
Neh. 9,  
9.  
Ps. 106,  
44.  
Acts 7.  
34.  
k ch. 1, 11.  
l Gen. 18,  
2.  
m ch. 2, 25.  
n Gen.  
11, 3, 7;  
18, 21;  
50, 24.  
o ch. 6, 6,  
8;  
12, 51.  
p Deut.  
1, 25; 8,  
15, 8, 9.  
q ver. 17.  
ch. 13,  
53; 33, 3.  
Num.  
13, 27.  
Deut. 26,  
9, 15.  
Jer. 11,  
5; 32, 22.  
Ezek.  
20, 6.  
q Gen.  
15, 18.

e Acts 7.  
21.  
2 That is,  
Drawn  
out.  
f Acts 7.  
23, 24.  
Heb. 11.  
24, 25, 26.  
g ch. 1, 11.  
1531.  
h Acts 7.  
24.  
i Acts 7.  
25.  
k Acts 7.  
27, 28.  
3 Heb. a  
mans, a  
prince.  
Gen. 13,  
8.  
l Acts 7.  
25.  
Heb. 11.  
27.  
m Gen. 24,  
11; 23, 2.  
n ch. 3, 1.  
4 Or,  
prince,  
as Gen.  
41, 45.  
o Gen.  
24, 11;  
29, 10.  
1 Sam.  
9, 11.  
p Gen.  
29, 10.  
q Num.  
10, 23,  
called  
also Je-  
thro, or  
Jethro,  
ch. 3, 1;  
4, 18; 18,  
1, sc.



B. C. 1491.  
rites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

r ch. 2. 23. 9 Now therefore, behold, <sup>r</sup> the cry of the children of Iṣ'ra-el is come unto me: and I have also seen the <sup>s</sup> oppression wherewith the E-gŷp'tians oppress them.

s ch. 1. 11, 13, 14, 22. t Ps. 105. 25. Mic. 6. 4. 10 <sup>t</sup> Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Phā'raōh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of Ē'gŷpt.

u See ch. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 18. 18. Is. 6. 5, 8. Jer. 1. 6. 11 ¶ And Mō'seṣ said unto God, <sup>u</sup> Who am I, that I should go unto Phā'raōh, and that I should bring forth the children of Iṣ'ra-el out of Ē'gŷpt?

x Gen. 31. 3. Dent. 31. 23. Josh. 1. 5. Rom. 8. 31. 12 And he said, <sup>x</sup> Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Ē'gŷpt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Mō'seṣ said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Mō'seṣ, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>y</sup> I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Mō'seṣ, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā'bra-ham, the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath sent me unto you: this is <sup>z</sup> my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Iṣ'ra-el together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Ā'bra-ham, of Ī'saac, and of Jā'cob, appeared unto me, saying, <sup>b</sup> I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Ē'gŷpt:

17 And I have said, <sup>c</sup> I will bring you up out of the affliction of Ē'gŷpt unto the land of the Cā'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Ām'o-rites,

and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Hi'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And <sup>d</sup> they shall hearken to thy voice: and <sup>e</sup> thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Iṣ'ra-el, unto the king of Ē'gŷpt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hē'brews hath <sup>f</sup> met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Ē'gŷpt <sup>g</sup> will not let you go, <sup>2</sup> no, not by a mighty hand.

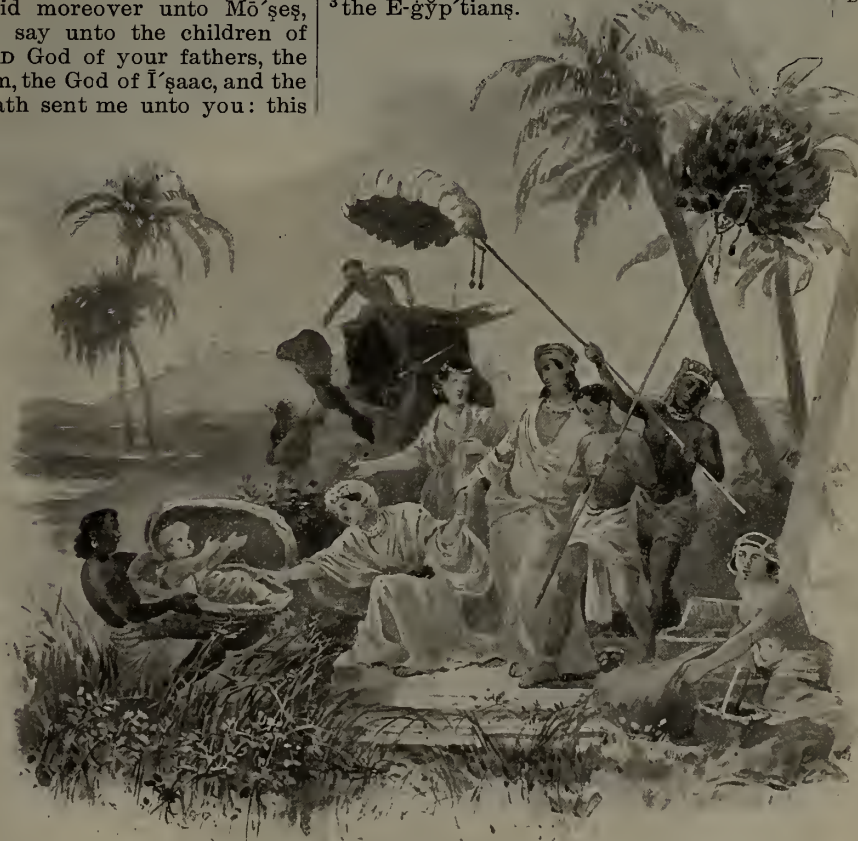
20 And I will <sup>h</sup> stretch out my hand, and smite Ē'gŷpt with <sup>i</sup> all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and <sup>k</sup> after that he will let you go.

21 And <sup>l</sup> I will give this people favour in the sight of the E-gŷp'tians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 <sup>m</sup> But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put *them* upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and <sup>n</sup> ye shall spoil <sup>3</sup> the E-gŷp'tians.

B. C. 1491.

d ch. 4. 31. e ch. 5. 1. 3. f Num. 23. 3, 4, 15, 16. g ch. 5. 2; 7. 4. h ch. 6. 6; 7. 5; 8. 15. i ch. 7. 3; 11. 9. Jer. 4. 31. l ch. 11. 3; 12. 36. m Gen. 15. 14. n Job 27. 17. o ch. 11. 2; 12. 35, 36. p ch. 12. 31. q ch. 12. 35. r ch. 12. 36. s ch. 12. 37. t ch. 12. 38. u ch. 12. 39. v ch. 12. 40. w ch. 12. 41. x ch. 12. 42. y ch. 12. 43. z ch. 12. 44. 1. 3. 2. 3. 3. 4. 4. 5. 5. 6. 6. 7. 7. 8. 8. 9. 9. 10. 10. 11. 11. 12. 12. 13. 13. 14. 14. 15. 15. 16. 16. 17. 17. 18. 18. 19. 19. 20. 20. 21. 21. 22. 22. 23. 23. 24. 24. 25. 25. 26. 26. 27. 27. 28. 28. 29. 29. 30. 30. 31. 31. 32. 32. 33. 33. 34. 34. 35. 35. 36. 36. 37. 37. 38. 38. 39. 39. 40. 40. 41. 41. 42. 42. 43. 43. 44. 44. 45. 45. 46. 46. 47. 47. 48. 48. 49. 49. 50. 50. 51. 51. 52. 52. 53. 53. 54. 54. 55. 55. 56. 56. 57. 57. 58. 58. 59. 59. 60. 60. 61. 61. 62. 62. 63. 63. 64. 64. 65. 65. 66. 66. 67. 67. 68. 68. 69. 69. 70. 70. 71. 71. 72. 72. 73. 73. 74. 74. 75. 75. 76. 76. 77. 77. 78. 78. 79. 79. 80. 80. 81. 81. 82. 82. 83. 83. 84. 84. 85. 85. 86. 86. 87. 87. 88. 88. 89. 89. 90. 90. 91. 91. 92. 92. 93. 93. 94. 94. 95. 95. 96. 96. 97. 97. 98. 98. 99. 99. 100. 100.



FINDING OF MOSES. — Ex. 2. 6.

B. C.  
1491.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Moses's rod is turned into a serpent.* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 10 *He is loth to be sent.* 14 *Aaron is appointed to assist him.* 18 *Moses departeth from Jethro.* 21 *God's message to Pharaoh.* 24 *Zipporah circumciseth her son.* 27 *Aaron is sent to meet Moses.* 31 *The people believeth them.*

AND Mō'sēs answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, <sup>a</sup> A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Mō'sēs fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may <sup>b</sup> believe that <sup>c</sup> the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Ā'braham, the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous <sup>d</sup> as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, <sup>e</sup> it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and <sup>f</sup> the water which thou takest out of the river <sup>2</sup> shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Mō'sēs said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not <sup>3</sup> eloquent, neither <sup>4</sup> heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but <sup>g</sup> I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>h</sup> Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or the deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be <sup>i</sup> with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, <sup>k</sup> send, I pray thee, by the hand of *him whom thou <sup>5</sup> wilt send.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Mō'sēs, and he said, Is not Aār'on the Lē'vite thy brother? I know that he

can speak well. And also, behold, <sup>l</sup> he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And <sup>m</sup> thou shalt speak unto him, and <sup>n</sup> put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and <sup>o</sup> will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and <sup>p</sup> thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take <sup>q</sup> this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Mō'sēs went and returned to

B. C.  
1491.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>s</sup> Sam. 16. 2, 3, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7.  
1. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 22. 38;  
23. 5.  
12. 16.  
Deut. 18. 18.  
15. 31.  
Jer. 1. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 5. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 7.  
1: 18. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17,  
20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 12. 10,  
2 Kings 5. 27.

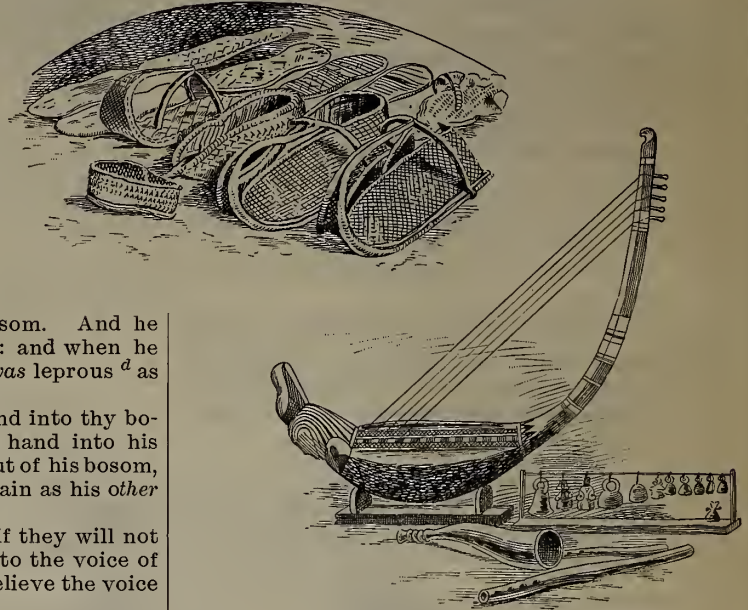
<sup>e</sup> Num. 12.  
13. 14.  
Deut. 32. 39.  
<sup>2</sup> Kings 5. 14.  
Matt. 8. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7.  
11.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. shall be and shall be.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man of words.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. since my certainty, nor since the third day.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
Jer. 1. 6.  
Ps. 14. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 50. 4.  
Jer. 1. 9.  
Matt. 10. 19.  
Mark 13. 11.  
Luke 12. 11.  
17: 21.  
14. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> See Jonah 1. 3.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, shouldst.



PAPYRUS SHOES, SANDALS, AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS FROM EGYPT.

British Museum.

<sup>2</sup> Jē'thro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Ē'gypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jē'thro said to Mō'sēs, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs in Mid'-i-an, Go, return into Ē'gypt: for <sup>r</sup> all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Mō'sēs took his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Ē'gypt: and Mō'sēs took <sup>s</sup> the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, When thou goest to return into Ē'gypt, see that thou do all those <sup>t</sup> wonders before Phā'raōh, which I have put in thine hand: but <sup>u</sup> I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>x</sup> Ī'sra-el is my son, <sup>y</sup> *even* my firstborn:

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Jethro.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2.  
15. 23.  
Matt. 2. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 9.  
Num. 20. 8. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 7.  
3. 13; 9. 12. 35; 10. 1;  
14. 8.  
Deut. 2. 30.  
Josh. 11. 20.  
Is. 62. 17.  
John 12. 40.  
Rom. 9. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> Hos. 11. 1.  
Rom. 9. 4.  
2 Cor. 6. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 31. 9.  
James 1. 18.



B. C. 1491.  
 z ch. 11. 5; 12. 29.  
 a Num. 22. 22.  
 b Gen. 17. 14.  
 c Josh. 5. 2. 3.  
 d Or. *knife*.  
 e Heb. *made it touch*.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, <sup>2</sup>I will slay thy son, *even* thy firstborn.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the LORD <sup>a</sup>met him, and sought to <sup>b</sup>kill him.

25 Then Zip-pō'rah took <sup>c</sup>a sharp <sup>2</sup>stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and <sup>3</sup>cast it at his feet, and said, Surely, a bloody husband *art* thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband *thou art*, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aār'on, Go into the wilderness <sup>d</sup>to meet Mō'seş.

And he went, and met him in <sup>e</sup>the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Mō'seş <sup>f</sup>told Aār'on all the words of the LORD who had sent him, and all the <sup>g</sup>signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Mō'seş and Aār'on <sup>h</sup>went and gathered together all the elders of the children of İş'ra-el:

30 <sup>i</sup>And Aār'on spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Mō'seş, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people <sup>k</sup>believed: and when they heard that the LORD had <sup>l</sup>visited the children of İş'ra-el, and that he <sup>m</sup>had looked upon their affliction, then <sup>n</sup>they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Pharaoh *chideth* Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He *increaseth* the Israelites' task. 15 He *checketh* their complaints. 20 They *cry out* upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses *complaineth* to God.

AND afterward Mō'seş and Aār'on went in, and told Phā'raōh, Thus saith the LORD God of İş'ra-el, Let my people go, that they may hold <sup>a</sup>a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Phā'raōh said, <sup>b</sup>Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let İş'ra-el go? I know not the LORD, <sup>c</sup>neither will I let İş'ra-el go.

3 And they said, <sup>d</sup>The God of the Hē'brews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Ē'gýpt said unto them,

Wherefore do ye, Mō'seş and Aār'on, let the people from their works? get you unto your <sup>e</sup>burdens.

5 And Phā'raōh said, Behold, the people of the land now *are* <sup>f</sup>many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.



MOSES DEFENDING THE DAUGHTERS OF JETHRO.— Ex. 2. 17.

6 And Phā'raōh commanded the same day the <sup>g</sup>taskmasters of the people, and their officers, saying,

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 <sup>2</sup>Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Phā'raōh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where ye can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Ē'gýpt to gather stubble instead of straw.

B. C. 1491.  
 e ch. 1. 11.  
 f ch. 1. 7. 9.  
 g ch. 1. 11.

d ver. 14.  
 e ch. 3. 1.  
 f ver. 15. 16.  
 g ver. 8, 9.  
 h ch. 3. 16.  
 i ver. 16.  
 k ver. 8, 9.  
 l ch. 3. 18.  
 m ch. 2. 25; 3. 7.  
 n Gen. 24. 26.  
 ch. 12. 27.  
 1 Chr. 29. 20.

a ch. 10. 9.  
 b 2 Kings 18. 35.  
 Job 21. 15.  
 c ch. 3. 19.  
 d ch. 3. 18.

2 Heb. *Let the work be heavy upon the men.*





B. C. 1619.

17<sup>x</sup> The sons of Ġēr'shon; Lib'nī, and Šīm'ī, according to their families.

18 And <sup>y</sup> the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'ram, and Īz'hār, and Hē'bron, and Uz-zī'el: and the years of the life of Kō'hath were an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And <sup>z</sup> the sons of Me-rārī; Mā'ha-lī and Mū'shi: these are the families of Lē'vī according to their generations.

20 And <sup>a</sup> Ām'ram took him Jōch'e-bēd his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aār'on and Mō'seš; and the years of the life of Ām'ram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> the sons of Īz'hār; Kō'rah, and Nē'pheg, and Zich'rī.

22 And <sup>c</sup> the sons of Uz-zī'el; Mīsh'a-el, and Ēl'za-phān, and Zith'rī.

23 And Aār'on took him E-lish'e-bā, daughter of <sup>d</sup> Am-mīn'a-dāb, sister of Na-āsh'on, to wife; and she bare him <sup>e</sup> Nā'dāb, and A-bī'hu, E'le-ā'zar, and Īth'a-mār.

24 And the <sup>f</sup> sons of Kō'rah; Ās'sir, and Ēl'ka-nah, and A-bī'a-sāph: these are the families of the Kōr'hītes.

25 And E'le-ā'zar Aār'on's son took him one of the daughters of Pū'ti-el to wife; and <sup>g</sup> she bare him Phīn'e-has: these are the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites according to their families.

26 These are that Aār'on and Mō'seš, <sup>h</sup> to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Īš'ra-el from the land of Ē'ġypt according to their <sup>i</sup> armies.

27 These are they which <sup>k</sup> spake to Phā-raōh king of Ē'ġypt, <sup>l</sup> to bring out the children of Īš'ra-el from Ē'ġypt: these are that Mō'seš and Aār'on.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Mō'seš in the land of Ē'ġypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying, <sup>m</sup> I am the LORD: <sup>n</sup> speak thou unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġypt all that I say unto thee.

30 And Mō'seš said before the LORD, Behold, <sup>o</sup> I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Phā'raōh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 14 God's message to Pharaoh. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'seš, See, I have made thee <sup>a</sup> a god to Phā'raōh: and Aār'on thy brother shall be <sup>b</sup> thy prophet.

2 Thou <sup>c</sup> shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aār'on thy brother shall speak unto Phā'raōh, that he send the children of Īš'ra-el out of his land.

3 And <sup>d</sup> I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, and <sup>e</sup> multiply my <sup>f</sup> signs and my wonders in the land of Ē'ġypt.

4 But Phā'raōh shall not hearken unto you, <sup>g</sup> that I may lay my hand upon Ē'ġypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Īš'ra-el, out of the land of Ē'ġypt <sup>h</sup> by great judgments.

5 And the E-ġyptians <sup>i</sup> shall know that I am the LORD, when I <sup>k</sup> stretch forth mine hand upon Ē'ġypt, and bring out the children of Īš'ra-el from among them.

6 And Mō'seš and Aār'on <sup>l</sup> did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Mō'seš was <sup>m</sup> fourscore years old, and Aār'on fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Phā'raōh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, saying,

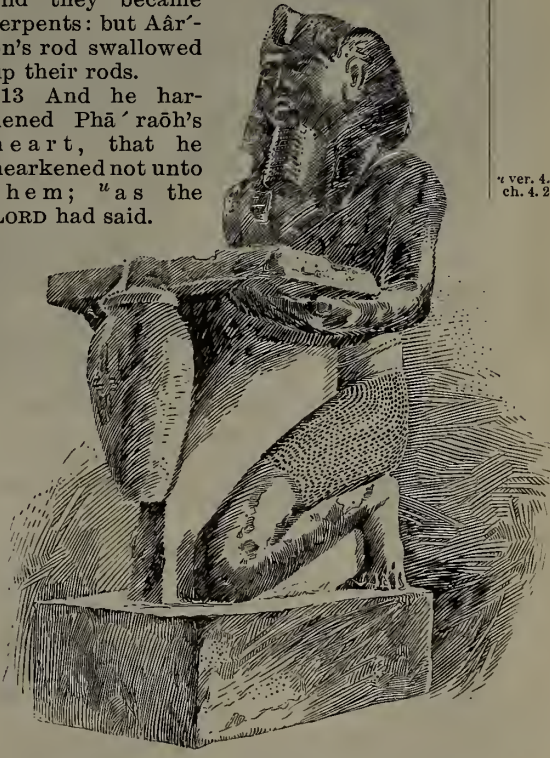
9 When Phā'raōh shall speak unto you, saying, <sup>n</sup> Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aār'on, <sup>o</sup> Take thy rod, and cast it before Phā'raōh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Mō'seš and Aār'on went in unto Phā'raōh, and they did so <sup>p</sup> as the LORD had commanded: and Aār'on cast down his rod before Phā'raōh, and before his servants, and it <sup>q</sup> became a serpent.

11 Then Phā'raōh also <sup>r</sup> called the wise men and <sup>s</sup> the sorcerers: now the magicians of Ē'ġypt, they also <sup>t</sup> did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aār'on's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Phā'raōh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; <sup>u</sup> as the LORD had said.



RAMESES II. HOLDING TABLE OF OFFERINGS.  
The Pharaoh of the Oppression.

B. C. 1491.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 1; 11. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 17. ch. 8. 22; 14. 4. 18. Ps. 9. 16. k ch. 3. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 23. 5; 31. 2; 34. 7. Acts 7. 23, 30.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 7. 11. John 2. 18; 6. 30. o ch. 4. 2, 17.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 41. 8. s 2 Tim. 3. 8. t ver. 22. ch. 8. 7, 18.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 4. ch. 4. 21.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 16. Jer. 1. 10. b ch. 4. 16. c ch. 4. 15. d ch. 4. 21. e ch. 11. 9. f ch. 4. 7.

B. C. 1491.

x ch. 8. 15; 10. 1, 20, 27.

y ver. 10. ch. 4. 2, 3.

z ch. 3. 18.

a ch. 3. 12, 18; 5. 1, 3.

b ver. 5. ch. 5. 2.

c ch. 4. 9. d Rev. 16. 4, 6.

e ver. 24.

f ch. 8. 5, 6, 16; 9. 22; 10. 12, 21; 14. 21, 26.

g Heb. gathering of their waters.

h ch. 17. 5.

i Ps. 78. 44; 105. 29.

j ver. 18.

k ver. 11.

l ver. 3.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>a</sup>Phā'raōh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Phā'raōh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and <sup>y</sup>the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, <sup>z</sup>The LORD God of the Hē'brews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, <sup>a</sup>that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this <sup>b</sup>thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and <sup>c</sup>they shall be turned <sup>d</sup>to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the E-gyptians shall <sup>e</sup>lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, Say unto Aār'on, Take thy rod, and <sup>f</sup>stretch out thine hand upon the waters of E'gypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their <sup>g</sup> pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of E'gypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Mō'seš and Aār'on did so, as the LORD commanded; and he <sup>h</sup>lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Phā'raōh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the <sup>i</sup> waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the E-gyptians <sup>j</sup> could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of E'gypt.

22 <sup>k</sup>And the magicians of E'gypt did so with their enchantments: and Phā'raōh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; <sup>l</sup>as the LORD had said.

23 And Phā'raōh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the E-gyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Frogs are sent. 8 Pharaoh saith to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removeth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the magicians could not do. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, Go unto Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, <sup>a</sup>that they may serve me.

2 And if thou <sup>b</sup>refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with <sup>c</sup>frogs:

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine

house, and into <sup>d</sup>thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy <sup>2</sup>kneadingtroughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, Say unto Aār'on, <sup>e</sup>Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of E'gypt.

6 And Aār'on stretched out his hand over the waters of E'gypt; and <sup>f</sup>the frogs came up, and covered the land of E'gypt.

7 <sup>g</sup>And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of E'gypt.

8 ¶ Then Phā'raōh called for Mō'seš and Aār'on, and said, <sup>h</sup>Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Mō'seš said unto Phā'raōh, <sup>3</sup>Glory over me: <sup>4</sup>when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, <sup>5</sup>to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, <sup>6</sup>To morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Mō'seš and Aār'on went out from Phā'raōh: and Mō'seš <sup>k</sup>cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Phā'raōh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'seš; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Phā'raōh saw that there was <sup>l</sup>respice, <sup>m</sup>he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Say unto Aār'on, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

17 And they did so; for Aār'on stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and <sup>n</sup>it became lice in man, and in beast; all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of E'gypt.

18 And <sup>o</sup>the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they <sup>2</sup>could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Phā'raōh, This is <sup>q</sup>the finger of God: and Phā'raōh's <sup>r</sup>heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

a ch. 3. 12, 18.

b ch. 7. 14; 9. 2.

c Rev. 16. 13.

d Ps. 105. 30.

2 Or, dough.

e ch. 7. 19.

f Ps. 78. 44; 105. 30.

g ch. 7. 11.

h ch. 9. 28; 10. 17.

Num. 21. 7.

1 Kings 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.

3 Or, Have this honour over me,

4 Or, against when.

5 Heb. to cut off.

6 Or, Against to morrow.

7 ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26.

2 Sam. 7. 22.

3 Chr. 17. 20.

Ps. 86. 8. Is. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.

k ver. 30. ch. 9. 33; 10. 18; 32. 11.

James 5. 16, 17, 18.

7 Eccles. 8. 11.

m ch. 7. 14.

n Ps. 105. 31.

o ch. 7. 11.

p Luke 11. 18.

2 Tim. 3. 8, 9.

q 1 Sam. 6. 3, 9.

r Ps. 8. 3. Matt. 12. 28. Luke 11. 20. r ver. 15.



B. C. 1491.

s ch. 7. 15.  
t ver. 1.

2 Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c.

u ch. 9. 4, 6, 26; 10. 23; 11. 6, 7; 12. 13.

3 Heb. a redemption.  
4 Or, by to-morrow.

x Ps. 78. 45; 105. 31.

5 Or, destroyed.

y Gen. 43. 32; 46. 24.  
Deut. 7. 25, 26; 12. 31.

z ch. 3. 18.

a ch. 3. 12.

b ver. 8. ch. 9. 28. 1 Kings 13. 6.

c ver. 13.

d ver. 12.

e ver. 15. ch. 4. 21.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seſ, <sup>s</sup> Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>t</sup> Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send <sup>2</sup> swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the E-gŷp'tians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And <sup>u</sup> I will sever in that day the land of Gō'shen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put <sup>3</sup> a division between my people and thy people:

<sup>4</sup> to-morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and <sup>x</sup> there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Phā'raōh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of E-gŷpt: the land was <sup>5</sup> corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Phā'raōh called for Mō'seſ and for Aār'on, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Mō'seſ said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice <sup>y</sup> the abomination of the E-gŷp'tians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the E-gŷp'tians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go <sup>z</sup> three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as <sup>a</sup> he shall command us.

28 And Phā'raōh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: <sup>b</sup> intreat for me.

29 And Mō'seſ said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: but let not Phā'raōh <sup>c</sup> deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Mō'seſ went out from Phā'raōh, and <sup>d</sup> intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Mō'seſ; and he removed the swarms of flies from Phā'raōh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

32 And Phā'raōh <sup>e</sup> hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The murrain of beasts. 8 The plague of boils and blains. 13 His message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh saeth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

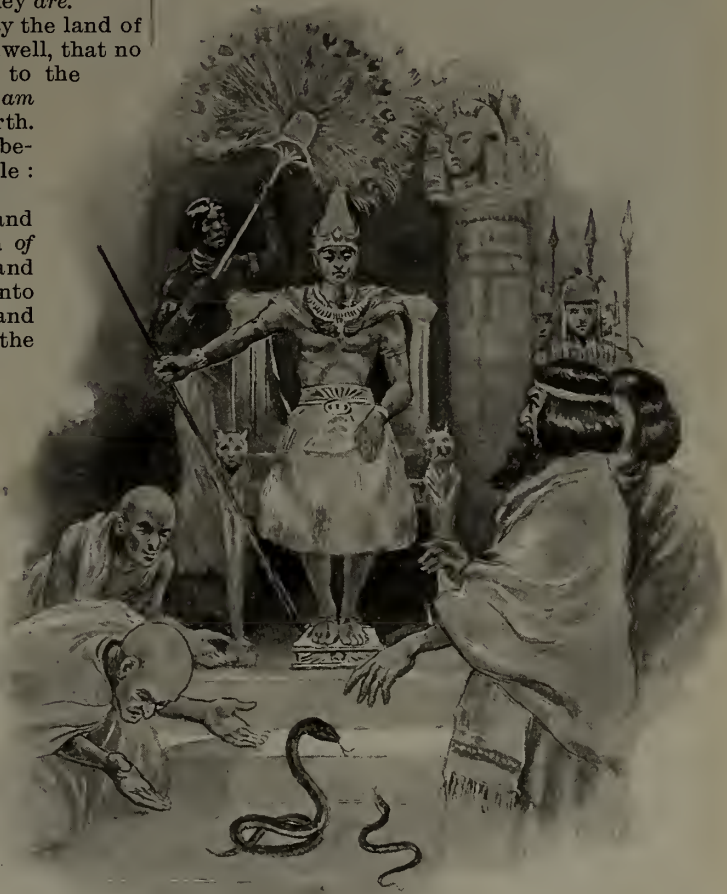
B. C. 1491.

a ch. 8. 1.

b ch. 8. 2.

THEN the LORD said unto Mō'seſ, <sup>a</sup> Go in unto Phā'raōh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hē'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou <sup>b</sup> refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,



MOSES AND AARON BEFORE PHARAOH. — Ex. 7. 11.

3 Behold, the <sup>c</sup> hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

c ch. 7. 4.

4 And <sup>d</sup> the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Iſ'ra-el and the cattle of E-gŷpt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Iſ'ra-el.

d ch. 8. 22.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and <sup>e</sup> all the cattle of E-gŷpt died: but

e Ps. 78. 50.

B. C. 1491.

of the cattle of the children of Īṣ'ra-el died not one.

f ch. 7. 14; 8. 32.

7 And Phā'raōh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Īṣ'ra-el-ites dead. And <sup>f</sup> the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

g Rev. 16. 2.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Mō'seš sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Phā'raōh.

h Deut. 29. 27.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Ē'gýpt, and shall be <sup>g</sup> a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Ē'gýpt.

i ch. 8. 18, 19. 2 Tim. 3. 9.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Phā'raōh; and Mō'seš sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became <sup>h</sup> a boil breaking forth *with* blains upon man, and upon beast.

k ch. 4. 21.

11 And the <sup>i</sup> magicians could not stand before Mō'seš because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the E-gýptians.

l ch. 8. 20.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Phā'raōh, and he hearkened not unto them; <sup>k</sup> as the LORD had spoken unto Mō'seš.

m ch. 8. 10.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>l</sup> Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Phā'raōh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the HĒ'brews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

n ch. 3. 20.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; <sup>m</sup> that thou mayest know that *there* is none like me in all the earth.

o See ch. 14. 17. Prov. 16. 4. Rom. 9. 17. 1 Pet. 2. 9. 2 Heb. made thee stand.

15 For now I will <sup>n</sup> stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for <sup>o</sup> this *cause* have I <sup>2</sup> raised thee up, for to shew *in* thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Ē'gýpt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Phā'raōh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses:

3 Heb. set not his heart unto, ch. 7. 23.

21 And he that <sup>3</sup> regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

p Rev. 16. 21.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be <sup>p</sup> hail in all the land of Ē'gýpt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Ē'gýpt.

B. C. 1491.

23 And Mō'seš stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and <sup>q</sup> the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Ē'gýpt.

q Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 13; 78. 47; 105. 32; 148. 8. Is. 30. 30. Ezek. 38. 22. Rev. 8. 7.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Ē'gýpt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Ē'gýpt all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the hail <sup>r</sup> smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

r Ps. 105. 33.

26 <sup>s</sup> Only in the land of Gō'shen, where the children of Īṣ'ra-el *were*, was there no hail.

s ch. 8. 22; 9. 4. 10. 23; 11. 7; 12. 13. Is. 32. 18. t ch. 10. 16. u 2 Chr. 12. 6. Ps. 129. 4; 145. 17. Lam. 1. 18. Dan. 9. 14. v ch. 8. 8, 28; 10. 17. Acts 8. 24. 2 Heb. voices of God.

27 ¶ And Phā'raōh sent, and called for Mō'seš and Aār'on, and said unto them, <sup>t</sup> I have sinned this time: <sup>u</sup> the LORD is righteous, and I and my people *are* wicked.

28 <sup>v</sup> Intreat the LORD (for *it* is enough) that there be no *more* <sup>2</sup> mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

w 1 Kings 8. 22, 38. Ps. 145. 6. Is. 1. 15. z Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28. a Is. 26. 10. b Ruth 1. 22; 2. 23.

29 And Mō'seš said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will <sup>y</sup> spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the <sup>z</sup> earth is the LORD's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, <sup>a</sup> I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: <sup>b</sup> for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not smitten: for they *were* <sup>3</sup> not grown up.

33 And Mō'seš went out of the city from Phā'raōh, and <sup>c</sup> spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

x ch. 8. 8, 28; 10. 17. Acts 8. 24. 2 Heb. voices of God. Ps. 29. 3, 4. y 1 Kings 8. 22, 38. Ps. 145. 6. Is. 1. 15. z Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 26, 28. a Is. 26. 10. b Ruth 1. 22; 2. 23.

34 And when Phā'raōh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And <sup>d</sup> the heart of Phā'raōh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Īṣ'ra-el go; as the LORD had spoken <sup>4</sup> by Mō'seš.

3 Heb. hidden, or, dark.

c ver. 29. ch. 8. 12.

d ch. 4. 21. 4 Heb. by the hand of Moses, ch. 4. 13.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God threateneth to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh, moved by his servants, inclineth to let the Israelites go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh saith to Moses. 21 The plague of darkness. 24 Pharaoh saith unto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Go in unto Phā'raōh: <sup>a</sup> for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, <sup>b</sup> that I might shew these my signs before him:

a ch. 4. 21; 7. 14. b ch. 7. 4.

2 And that <sup>c</sup> thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Ē'gýpt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I *am* the LORD.

c Deut. 4. 9. Ps. 44. 1; 71. 18; 78. 5, &c. Joel 1. 3.

3 And Mō'seš and Aār'on came in unto Phā'raōh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the HĒ'brews, How long wilt thou





THE LORD WENT BEFORE THEM . . . IN A PILLAR OF FIRE. — Ex. 13. 21.

B. C. 1491.

d 1 Kings 21. 23.  
2 Chr. 7. 11; 34. 27.  
Job 42. 6.  
Jer. 13. 18.  
James 4. 10.  
1 Pet. 5. 6.  
e Prov. 30. 27.  
Rev. 5. 3.  
2 Heb. eye, ver. 15.  
f ch. 9. 32.  
Joel 1. 4. 2. 25.  
g ch. 8. 3. 21.

h ch. 23. 35.  
Josh. 23. 13.  
1 Sam. 18. 21.  
Eccles. 7. 26.  
1 Cor. 7. 35.

3 Heb. who, and who, &c.

i ch. 5. 1.

k ch. 7. 19.

l ver. 4. 5.

m Ps. 78. 46; 105. 34.  
n Joel 2. 2.

o ver. 5.

p Ps. 105. 35.

4 Heb. hastened to call.  
q ch. 9. 27.

r ch. 9. 28.  
1 Kings 13. 6.

refuse to <sup>d</sup> humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the <sup>e</sup> locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the <sup>2</sup> face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and <sup>f</sup> they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field:

6 And they <sup>g</sup> shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the E-gyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Phā'raōh.

7 And Phā'raōh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be <sup>h</sup> a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that E-gypt is destroyed?

8 And Mō'seš and Aār'on were brought again unto Phā'raōh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: *but* <sup>3</sup> who are they that shall go?

9 And Mō'seš said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for <sup>i</sup> we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it; for evil is before you.

11 Not so: go now ye *that are* men, and serve the LORD; for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Phā'raōh's presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>k</sup> Stretch out thine hand over the land of E-gypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of E-gypt, and <sup>l</sup> eat every herb of the land, *even* all that the hail hath left.

13 And Mō'seš stretched forth his rod over the land of E-gypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And <sup>m</sup> the locusts went up over all the land of E-gypt, and rested in all the coasts of E-gypt: very grievous *were they*; <sup>n</sup> before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they <sup>o</sup> covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they <sup>p</sup> did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of E-gypt.

16 ¶ Then Phā'raōh <sup>4</sup> called for Mō'seš and Aār'on in haste; and he said, <sup>q</sup> I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and <sup>r</sup> intreat the LORD

your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he <sup>s</sup> went out from Phā'raōh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and <sup>2</sup> cast them <sup>t</sup> into the Red sea; there remained not one locust in all the coasts of E-gypt.

20 But the LORD <sup>u</sup> hardened Phā'raōh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Iś'ra-el go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>v</sup> Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of E-gypt, <sup>3</sup> even darkness *which* may be felt.

22 And Mō'seš stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a <sup>y</sup> thick darkness in all the land of E-gypt three days:

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: <sup>z</sup> but all the children of Iś'ra-el had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Phā'raōh called unto Mō'seš, and <sup>a</sup> said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your <sup>b</sup> little ones also go with you.

25 And Mō'seš said, Thou must give <sup>4</sup> us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for therefore must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD <sup>c</sup> hardened Phā'raōh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Phā'raōh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in *that* day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Mō'seš said, Thou hast spoken well, <sup>d</sup> I will see thy face again no more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 God's message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. 4 Moses threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firstborn.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Yet will I bring one plague *more* upon Phā'raōh, and upon E-gypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>a</sup> when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, <sup>b</sup> jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 <sup>c</sup> And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-gyptians. Moreover the man <sup>d</sup> Mō'seš was very great in the land of E-gypt, in the sight of Phā'raōh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Mō'seš said, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> About midnight will I go out into the midst of E-gypt:

5 And <sup>f</sup> all the firstborn in the land of E-gypt shall die, from the firstborn of Phā'raōh that

B. C. 1491.

e ch. 8. 30.

2 Heb. fastened. f Joel 2. 20.

u ch. 4. 21; 10.

v ch. 9. 22.

3 Heb. that one may feel darkness. y Ps. 105. 28.

z ch. 8. 22.

a ver. 8.

b ver. 10.

4 Heb. into our hands.

c ver. 20. ch. 4. 21; 14. 4, 8.

d Heb. 11. 27.

a ch. 12. 31, 33, 39.

b ch. 3. 22; 12. 35.

c ch. 3. 21; 12. 36. Ps. 106. 46.  
d 2 Sam. 7. 9. Esth. 9. 4.

e ch. 12. 12, 23, 29. Amos 5. 17.  
f ch. 12. 12, 29. Amos 4. 10.



B. C. 1491.

sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6<sup>g</sup> And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of E-gypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7<sup>h</sup> But against any of the children of Is-ra-el shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the E-gyptians and Is-ra-el.

8 And<sup>k</sup> all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people<sup>2</sup> that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pha-raoh in<sup>3</sup> a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Mo-sees, Pha-raoh shall not hearken unto you; that<sup>m</sup> my wonders may be multiplied in the land of E-gypt.

10 And Mo-sees and Aar-on did all these wonders before Pha-raoh: <sup>n</sup>and the LORD hardened Pha-raoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Is-ra-el go out of his land.

g ch. 12. 30. Amos 5. 17.

h ch. 8. 22. Josh. 10. 21.

k ch. 12. 33.

2 Heb. that is at thy feet. So Judg. 4. 10; 8. 5. 1 Kings 20. 10. 2 Kings 3. 9. 3 Heb. heat of anger. ch. 3. 19; 7. 4; 10. 1. m ch. 7. 3.

n ch. 10. 20, 27. Rom. 2. 5; 9. 22.

a ch. 13. 4. Deut. 16. 1.

4 Or, kid.

b Lev. 22. 19, 20, 21. Mal. 1. 8, 14. Heb. 9. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 10. 5 Heb. son of a year. Lev. 23. 1. c Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 3; 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1. 6 Heb. between the two evenings. ch. 16. 12.



CHAPTER 12.

1 The beginning of the year is changed. 3 The passover is instituted. 11 The rite of the passover. 15 Unleavened bread. 29 The firstborn are slain. 31 The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the passover.

AND the LORD spake unto Mo-sees and Aar-on in the land of E-gypt, saying,

2<sup>a</sup> This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Is-ra-el, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a<sup>4</sup> lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house:

4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be<sup>b</sup> without blemish, a male<sup>5</sup> of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:

6 And ye shall keep it up until the<sup>c</sup> fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Is-ra-el shall kill it<sup>6</sup> in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and<sup>d</sup> unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but<sup>e</sup> roast with fire; his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10<sup>f</sup> And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: <sup>g</sup>it is the LORD's passover.

12 For I<sup>h</sup> will pass through the land of E-gypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of E-gypt, both man and beast; and<sup>i</sup> against all the<sup>2</sup> gods of E-gypt I will execute judgment: <sup>k</sup>I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you<sup>3</sup> to destroy you, when I smite the land of E-gypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you<sup>l</sup> for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a<sup>m</sup> feast to the LORD throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast<sup>n</sup> by an ordinance for ever.

15<sup>o</sup> Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, <sup>p</sup>that soul shall be cut off from Is-ra-el.

B. C. 1491.

d ch. 34. 25. Num. 9. 11. Deut. 16. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 8. e Deut. 16. 7. f ch. 23. 18; 34. 25. g Deut. 16. 5. h ch. 11. 4. 5. Amos 3. 17. i Num. 33. 4. 2 Or, princes, ch. 21. 6; 22. 28. Ps. 82. 1. 6. John 10. 34, 35. k ch. 6. 2. 3 Heb. for a destruction. l ch. 13. 9. m Lev. 23. 4. 5. 2 Kings 23. 21. n ver. 24. 43. ch. 13. 10. o ch. 13. 6, 7; 23. 15; 34. 18, 25. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 5. 1 Cor. 5. 7. p Gen. 17. 14. Num. 9. 13.

B. C. 1491.

7 Lev. 23. 7, 8.  
Num. 28. 18, 25.  
2 Heb. soul.

r ch. 13. 3.

s Lev. 23. 5.  
Num. 28. 16.

t ch. 23. 15, 18.  
Deut. 16. 3.  
1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.  
u Num. 9. 13.

x ver. 3. Num. 9. 4.  
Josh. 5. 10.  
2 Kings 23. 21.  
Ezra 6. 20.  
Matt. 26. 18, 19.  
Mark 14. 12-16.  
Luke 22. 7, 8c.  
3 Or, kid.  
y Heb. 11. 28.  
z ver. 7. a ver. 12, 13.

b Ezek. 9. 6.  
Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4.  
c 2 Sam. 24. 15.  
1 Cor. 10. 10.  
Heb. 11. 28.

d ch. 3. 8, 17.

e ch. 13. 8, 14.  
Deut. 32. 7.  
Josh. 4. 9.  
Ps. 78. 6.  
f ver. 11.

g ch. 4. 31.

h Heb. 11. 28.

i ch. 11. 4.  
k Num. 8. 17; 33. 4.  
Ps. 78. 51; 105. 36; 135. 8; 136. 10.  
l ch. 4. 23; 11. 5.  
4 Heb. house of the pit.

16 And in the first day *there shall be* <sup>q</sup> an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every <sup>2</sup> man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe *the feast of* unleavened bread; for <sup>r</sup> in this selfsame day have I brought your armies out of the land of E'gypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ <sup>s</sup> In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 <sup>t</sup> Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, <sup>u</sup> even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of I's'ra-el, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Mō'seš called for all the elders of I's'ra-el, and said unto them, <sup>x</sup> Draw out and take you a <sup>3</sup> lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 <sup>y</sup> And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip *it* in the blood that *is* in the bason, and <sup>z</sup> strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that *is* in the bason; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 <sup>a</sup> For the LORD will pass through to smite the E-g'yp'tians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and <sup>b</sup> will not suffer <sup>c</sup> the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, <sup>d</sup> according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 <sup>e</sup> And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, <sup>f</sup> It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of I's'ra-el in E'gypt, when he smote the E-g'yp'tians, and delivered our houses. And the people <sup>g</sup> bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of I's'ra-el went away, and <sup>h</sup> did as the LORD had commanded Mō'seš and Aār'on, so did they.

29 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And it came to pass, that at midnight <sup>k</sup> the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of E'gypt, <sup>l</sup> from the firstborn of Phā-raōh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that *was* in the <sup>4</sup> dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle.

30 And Phā'raōh rose up in the night, he,

and all his servants, and all the E-g'yp'tians; and there was a <sup>m</sup> great cry in E'gypt; for *there was* not a house where *there was* not one dead.

31 ¶ And <sup>n</sup> he called for Mō'seš and Aār'on by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, <sup>o</sup> both ye and the children of I's'ra-el; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 <sup>p</sup> Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and <sup>q</sup> bless me also.

33 <sup>r</sup> And the E-g'yp'tians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, <sup>s</sup> We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their <sup>2</sup> kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of I's'ra-el did according to the word of Mō'seš; and they borrowed of the E-g'yp'tians <sup>t</sup> jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment:

36 <sup>u</sup> And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the E-g'yp'tians, so that they lent unto them *such things as they required*. And <sup>x</sup> they spoiled the E-g'yp'tians.

37 ¶ And <sup>y</sup> the children of I's'ra-el journeyed from <sup>z</sup> Rām'e-sēs to Sūc'coth, about <sup>a</sup> six hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And <sup>3</sup> a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, *even* very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of E'gypt, for it was not leavened; because <sup>b</sup> they were thrust out of E'gypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of I's'ra-el, who dwelt in E'gypt, *was* <sup>c</sup> four hundred and thirty years.

41 And it came to pass at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all <sup>d</sup> the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of E'gypt.

42 It is <sup>4 e</sup> a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of E'gypt: this *is* that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of I's'ra-el in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš and Aār'on, This *is* <sup>f</sup> the ordinance of the passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof:

44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast <sup>g</sup> circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 <sup>h</sup> A foreigner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house; <sup>i</sup> neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

B. C. 1491.

m ch. 11. 6.  
Prov. 21. 13.  
Amos 5. 13.  
James 2. 13.  
n ch. 11. 1.  
Ps. 105. 38.  
o ch. 10. 9.

p ch. 10. 26.  
q Gen. 27. 34.

r ch. 11. 8.  
Ps. 105. 38.  
s Gen. 20. 3.

2 Or, dough, ch. 8. 3.

t ch. 3. 22; 11. 2.

u ch. 3. 21; 11. 3.

x Gen. 15. 14.  
ch. 8. 22.  
Ps. 105. 37.  
y Num. 33. 5.  
z Gen. 47. 11.  
a Gen. 12. 2; 46. 3.  
ch. 38. 26.  
Num. 1. 46; 11. 21.  
3 Heb. a great mixture, Num. 11. 4.

b ver. 33. ch. 6. 1; 11. 1.

c Gen. 15. 13.  
Acts 7. 6.  
Gal. 3. 17.

d ver. 51. ch. 7. 4.

4 Heb. a night of observations.  
e See Deut. 16. 5.

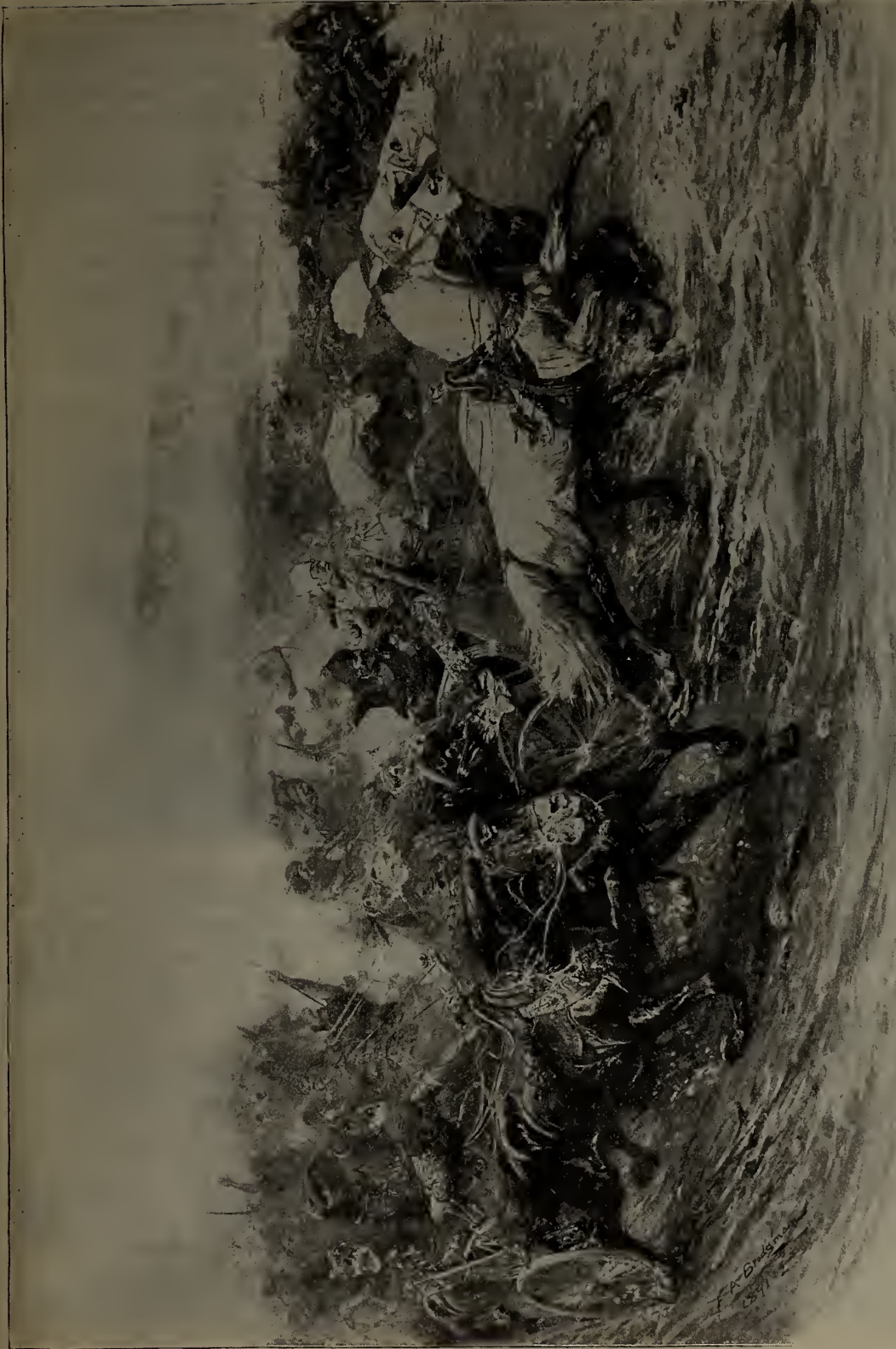
f Num. 9. 14.

g Gen. 17. 12, 13.

h Lev. 22. 10.

i Num. 9. 12.  
John 19. 33, 36.





From Art and Artists, by permission.

AND THE EGYPTIANS PURSUED, AND WENT IN AFTER THEM . . . EVEN ALL PHARAOH'S HORSES, HIS CHARIOTS, AND HIS HORSEMEN. — Ex. 14. 23.

From painting by F. A. Bridgman.

F. A. Bridgman  
1857

B. C. 1491.

*k* ver. 6. Num. 9. 13. 2 Heb. do it. 1 Num. 9. 14.

*m* Num. 9. 14; 15. 15, 16. Gal. 3. 28.

*n* ver. 41.

*o* ch. 6. 26.

*a* ver. 12. 13, 15. ch. 22. 29, 30; 34, 19. Lev. 27. 26. Num. 3. 13; 8. 16, 17; 18. 15. Deut. 15. 19. Luke 2. 23. *b* ch. 12. 42. Deut. 16. 3. *c* Heb. servants. *c* ch. 6. 1. *d* ch. 12. 8. *e* ch. 23. 15; 34. 18. Deut. 16. 1. *f* ch. 3. 8.

*g* ch. 6. 8.

*h* ch. 12. 25, 27.

*i* ch. 12. 15, 16.

*k* ch. 12. 19.

*l* ver. 14. ch. 12. 23.

*m* See ver. 16. ch. 12. 14.

Num. 15. 32. Deut. 6. 8; 11. 18. Prov. 1. 9.

Is. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24.

Matt. 23. 5.

*n* ch. 12. 14, 24.

*o* ver. 2. ch. 22. 23; 34. 19.

Lev. 27. 26.

Num. 8. 17; 18. 15.

Deut. 15. 19.

Ezek. 44. 30.

4 Heb. cause to pass over.

47 <sup>k</sup> All the congregation of Īṣ'ra-el shall <sup>2</sup> keep it.

48 And <sup>l</sup> when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 <sup>m</sup> One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Īṣ'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş and Aâr'on, so did they.

51 <sup>n</sup> And it came to pass the selfsame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Īṣ'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gÿpt <sup>o</sup> by their armies.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The firstborn are sanctified to God. 3 The memorial of the passover is commanded. 11 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Īṣ'ra-el, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Mō'seş said unto the people, <sup>b</sup> Remember this day, in which ye came out from Ē'gÿpt, out of the house of <sup>3</sup> bondage; for <sup>c</sup> by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: <sup>d</sup> there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 <sup>e</sup> This day came ye out in the month Ā'bib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall <sup>f</sup> bring thee into the land of the Cā'naan-ites, and the Hī'tites, and the Ām'o-rites, and the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites, which he <sup>g</sup> sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, <sup>h</sup> that thou shalt keep this service in this month.

6 <sup>i</sup> Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall <sup>k</sup> no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt <sup>l</sup> shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Ē'gÿpt.

9 And it shall be for <sup>m</sup> a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Ē'gÿpt.

10 <sup>n</sup> Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Cā'naan-ites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 <sup>o</sup> That thou shalt <sup>4</sup> set apart unto the

LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast; the males shall be the LORD's.

13 And <sup>p</sup> every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>2</sup> lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the firstborn of man among thy children <sup>q</sup> shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee <sup>3</sup> in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, <sup>s</sup> By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Ē'gÿpt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh would hardly let us go, that <sup>t</sup> the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Ē'gÿpt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for <sup>u</sup> a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'gÿpt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Phā'raōh had let the people go, that God led them not *through* the way of the land of the Pī-lis'tines, although that *was* near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people <sup>v</sup> repent when they see war, and <sup>w</sup> they return to Ē'gÿpt:

18 But God <sup>z</sup> led the people about, *through* the way of the wilderness of the Red sea: and the children of Īṣ'ra-el went up <sup>4</sup> harnessed out of the land of Ē'gÿpt.

19 And Mō'seş took the bones of Jō'seph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, <sup>a</sup> God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> they took their journey from Sū'coth, and encamped in Ē'tham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And <sup>c</sup> the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God instructeth the Israelites in their journey. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the camp. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red sea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> that they turn and encamp before <sup>b</sup> Pī'-ha-hī'roth, between <sup>c</sup> Mig'dol and the sea, over against Bā'al-zē'phon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Phā'raōh will say of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

B. C. 1491.

*p* ch. 34. 20. Num. 18. 15, 16. 2 Or. 34. 9 Num. 3. 46, 47; 18. 15, 16. *q* ch. 12. 26. Deut. 6. 20. *r* Josh. 4. 6, 21. 3 Heb. to morrow. *s* ver. 3.

*t* ch. 12. 29.

*u* ver. 9.

*x* ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1-4. *y* Deut. 17. 16. *z* ch. 14. 2. Num. 33. 6, &c. *4* Or, by fire in a rank.

*a* Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Acts 7. 16. *b* Num. 33. 6. *c* ch. 14. 19, 24; 40. 38. Num. 9. 15; 10. 34; 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14; 107. 7; Is. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

*a* ch. 13. 18. *b* Num. 33. 7. *c* Jer. 44. 1.

*d* Ps. 71. 11.



B. C.  
1491.e ch. 4.  
21; 7. 3.  
f ver. 17,  
18.  
ch. 9. 16.  
Rom. 9.  
17; 22, 23.  
g ch. 7. 5.  
h Ps. 105.  
25.

4 And <sup>e</sup> I will harden Phā'raōh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I <sup>f</sup> will be honoured upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host; <sup>g</sup> that the E-gŷp'tians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Ē'gŷt that the people fled: and <sup>h</sup> the heart of Phā'raōh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Iṣ'ra-el go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

i ch. 15. 4.

7 And he took <sup>i</sup> six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Ē'gŷt, and captains over every one of them.

k ver. 4.

8 And the LORD <sup>k</sup> hardened the heart of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gŷt, and

may serve the E-gŷp'tians? For it had been better for us to serve the E-gŷp'tians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Mō'seš said unto the people, <sup>q</sup> Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: <sup>2</sup> for the E-gŷp'tians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 <sup>r</sup> The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall <sup>s</sup> hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, that they go forward:

16 But <sup>t</sup> lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out

B. C.  
1491.q 2 Chr.  
20. 15, 17.  
Is. 41. 10,  
13, 14.  
2 Or, for  
whereas  
ye have  
seen the  
Egyp-  
tians to-  
day, &c.  
r ver. 25.  
Deut. 1.  
30; 3. 22;  
20. 4.  
Josh. 10.  
14, 42;  
23. 3.  
2 Chr. 20.  
29. Neh.  
4. 20.  
Is. 31. 4.  
Is. 36. 15.  
t ver. 21,  
26.  
ch. 7. 19.

AND MOSES STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND . . . AND THE SEA RETURNED TO HIS STRENGTH. — Ex. 14. 27.

l ch. 6. 1;  
13. 9.  
Num.  
33. 3.  
m ch. 15.  
9.  
Josh. 24.  
6.

he pursued after the children of Iṣ'ra-el: and <sup>l</sup> the children of Iṣ'ra-el went out with an high hand.

9 But the <sup>m</sup> E-gŷp'tians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Phā'raōh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pī'-hahī'roth, before Bā'al-zē'phon.

10 ¶ And when Phā'raōh drew nigh, the children of Iṣ'ra-el lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the E-gŷp'tians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>n</sup> cried out unto the LORD.

n Josh.  
24. 7.  
Neh. 9. 9.  
Ps. 34.  
17; 107. 6.  
o Ps. 106.  
7, 8.

11 <sup>o</sup> And they said unto Mō'seš, Because there were no graves in Ē'gŷt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Ē'gŷt?

p ch. 5.  
21; 6. 9.

12 <sup>p</sup> Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Ē'gŷt, saying, Let us alone, that we

thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will <sup>u</sup> harden the hearts of the E-gŷp'tians, and they shall follow them: and I will <sup>v</sup> get me honour upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the E-gŷp'tians <sup>y</sup> shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Phā'raōh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, <sup>z</sup> which went before the camp of Iṣ'ra-el, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the E-gŷp'tians and the camp of Iṣ'ra-el; and <sup>a</sup> it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave

u ver. 8.  
ch. 7. 3.

x ver. 4.

y ver. 4.

z ch. 13.  
21; 23.  
20; 32. 34.  
Num.  
20. 16.  
Is. 63. 9.a See Is.  
8. 14.  
2 Cor. 4.  
3.

B. C. 1491.

b ver. 16.

c Ps. 61. 6. d ch. 15. 4. Josh. 3. 16; 4. 23. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 74. 13; 106. 9; 114. 3. Is. 63. 12. e ver. 21. ch. 15. 19. Num. 33. 8. Ps. 69. 6; 78. 13. Is. 63. 13. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Heb. 11. 29. f Hab. 3. 11. g See Ps. 77. 17, &c.

2 Or, and made them to go heav'ly.

h ver. 14.

i ver. 16.

k Josh. 4. 18.

light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Mō'sēs<sup>b</sup> stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and<sup>c</sup> made the sea dry land, and the waters were<sup>d</sup> divided.

22 And<sup>e</sup> the children of Īś'ra-el went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were<sup>f</sup> a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

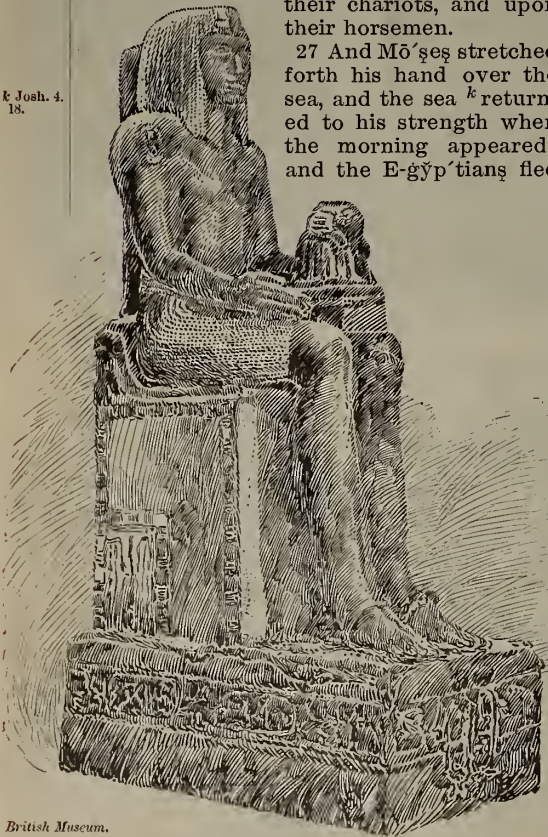
23 ¶ And the E-gŷp'tians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Phā'raōh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch<sup>g</sup> the LORD looked unto the host of the E-gŷp'tians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the E-gŷp'tians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels,<sup>2</sup> that they drave them heavily: so that the E-gŷp'tians said, Let us flee from the face of Īś'ra-el; for the LORD<sup>h</sup> fighteth for them against the E-gŷp'tians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs,<sup>i</sup> Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the E-gŷp'tians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Mō'sēs stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea<sup>k</sup> returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the E-gŷp'tians fled



British Museum.

MENEPHTAH II.

The Pharaoh of the Exodus.

against it; and the LORD<sup>l</sup> overthrew the E-gŷp'tians in the midst of the sea.

28 And<sup>m</sup> the waters returned, and<sup>n</sup> covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Phā'raōh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But<sup>o</sup> the children of Īś'ra-el walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD<sup>p</sup> saved Īś'ra-el that day out of the hand of the E-gŷp'tians; and Īś'ra-el<sup>q</sup> saw the E-gŷp'tians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Īś'ra-el saw that great<sup>3</sup> work which the LORD did upon the E-gŷp'tians: and the people feared the LORD, and<sup>r</sup> believed the LORD, and his servant Mō'sēs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Moses' song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm trees.

THEN sang<sup>a</sup> Mō'sēs and the children of Īś'ra-el this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will<sup>b</sup> sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and<sup>c</sup> song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him<sup>d</sup> an habitation; my<sup>e</sup> father's God, and I<sup>f</sup> will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of<sup>g</sup> war: the LORD is his<sup>h</sup> name.

4<sup>i</sup> Phā'raōh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: <sup>k</sup> his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5<sup>l</sup> The depths have covered them: <sup>m</sup> they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6<sup>n</sup> Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine<sup>o</sup> excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which<sup>p</sup> consumed them<sup>q</sup> as stubble.

8 And<sup>r</sup> with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, <sup>s</sup> the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9<sup>t</sup> The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will<sup>u</sup> divide the spoil; my lust shall be satisfied upon them; I will draw my sword, my hand shall<sup>v</sup> destroy them.

10 Thou didst<sup>w</sup> blow with thy wind, <sup>y</sup> the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11<sup>z</sup> Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the<sup>5</sup> gods? who is like thee, <sup>a</sup> glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, <sup>b</sup> doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out<sup>c</sup> thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast<sup>d</sup> led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast

B. C. 1491.

1 ch. 15. 1. 7. 2 Heb. shook off Deut. 11. 4. Neh. 9. 11. Ps. 78. 53. Heb. 11. 29. m Hab. 3. 8, 13. n Ps. 106. 11. o ver. 22. Ps. 77. 20; 78. 32, 53. p Ps. 106. 8, 10. q Ps. 53. 10; 69. 10. 3 Heb. Acan. r ch. 4. 31; 19. 9. Ps. 106. 12. John 2. 11; 11. 45.

a Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 11. Ps. 106. 12.

b ver. 21. c Deut. 10. 21. Ps. 118. 2; 22. 3; 69. 17; 62. 6; 109. 1; 118. 14; 140. 7. Is. 12. 2. Hab. 3. 18, 19. d Gen. 28. 21, 22. 2 Sam. 7. 5. Ps. 132. 5. e ch. 3. 15, 16. f 2 Sam. 22. 47.

g Ps. 59. 5; 118. 25. 1. h Ps. 24. 8. Rev. 19. 11.

i ch. 6. 3. Ps. 83. 18. k ch. 14. 7. l ch. 14. 28. m Neh. 9. 11.

n Ps. 118. 15, 16. o Deut. 33. 26. p Ps. 59. 13. q Is. 5. 24; 47. 14.

r ch. 14. 21. 2 Sam. 22. 16. s Job 24. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 8. t Ps. 78. 13.

u Hab. 3. 10. v Judg. 5. 30. w Gen. 49. 27. Is. 53. 12. Luke 11. 22.

x Or, possess. y ch. 14. 21. Ps. 147. 15.

z ver. 5. ch. 14. 28. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Kings 8. 23. Ps. 71. 19; 86. 8; 89. 6, 8. Jer. 10. 6; 49. 19.

5 Or, mighty ones? a Is. 6. 3. b Ps. 77. 14. c ver. 6. d Ps. 77. 15, 20; 78. 52; 80. 1. 106. 9. Is. 63. 12, 13. Jer. 2. 6.



B. C. 1491.

e Ps. 73. 54.  
 f Num. 14. 14.  
 Deut. 2. 25.  
 Josh. 2. 9, 10.  
 g Ps. 48. 6.  
 h Gen. 36. 40.  
 i Deut. 2. 4.  
 k Num. 22. 3.  
 l Hab. 3. 7.  
 m Josh. 5. 1.  
 n Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25.  
 Josh. 2. 9.  
 o 1 Sam. 25. 37.  
 p ch. 19. 5.  
 Deut. 32. 9.  
 q 2 Sam. 7. 23.  
 Ps. 74. 2.  
 Is. 43. 1.  
 Jer. 31. 11.  
 Tit. 2. 14.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 r Ps. 44. 2; 80. 8.  
 s Ps. 78. 54.  
 t Ps. 10. 16; 29. 10; 146. 10.  
 u Is. 57. 15.  
 v ch. 14. 23.  
 w Prov. 21. 31.  
 x ch. 14. 28, 29.  
 y Judg. 4. 4.  
 z 1 Sam. 10. 5.  
 aa Num. 26. 59.  
 ab 1 Sam. 18. 6.  
 ac Judg. 11. 34; 21. 21.  
 ad 2 Sam. 6. 16.  
 ae Ps. 68. 11, 25; 140. 3; 149. 4.  
 af 1 Sam. 18. 7.  
 ag b ver. 1.  
 ah Gen. 16. 7; 25. 18.  
 ai Num. 33. 8.  
 aj 2 That is, Bitterness.  
 ak Ruth 1. 20.  
 al ch. 16. 2; 17. 3.  
 am f ch. 14. 10; 17. 4.  
 an Ps. 50. 15.  
 ao See 2 Kings 2. 21; 4. 41.  
 ap h See Josh. 24. 25.  
 aq ch. 16. 4.  
 ar Deut. 8. 2, 16.  
 as Judg. 2. 22; 3. 1, 4.  
 at Ps. 66. 10; 81. 7.  
 au Deut. 7. 12, 15.  
 av Deut. 23. 27, 60.

guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.  
 14 <sup>f</sup>The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Pá'ar'es-tí'ná.  
 15 <sup>h</sup>Then <sup>i</sup>the dukes of É'dom shall be amazed; <sup>k</sup>the mighty men of Mó'ab, trembling shall take hold upon them; <sup>l</sup>all the inhabitants of Cá'náan shall melt away.  
 16 <sup>m</sup>Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still <sup>n</sup>as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, <sup>o</sup>which thou hast purchased.  
 17 Thou shalt bring them in, and <sup>p</sup>plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the <sup>q</sup>Sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.  
 18 <sup>r</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.  
 19 For the <sup>s</sup>horse of Phā'raōh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and <sup>t</sup>the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Íš'ra-el went on dry land in the midst of the sea.  
 20 ¶ And Mir'i-am <sup>u</sup>the prophetess, <sup>v</sup>the sister of Aār'on, <sup>w</sup>took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her <sup>z</sup>with timbrels and with dances.  
 21 And Mir'i-am <sup>a</sup>answered them, <sup>b</sup>Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.  
 22 So Mō'seš brought Íš'ra-el from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of <sup>c</sup>Shūr; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.  
 23 ¶ And when they came to <sup>d</sup>Mā'rah, they could not drink of the waters of Mā'rah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called <sup>e</sup>Mā'rah.  
 24 And the people <sup>f</sup>murmured against Mō'seš, saying, What shall we drink?  
 25 And he <sup>g</sup>cried unto the LORD; and the LORD shewed him a tree, <sup>h</sup>which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he <sup>i</sup>made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there <sup>j</sup>he proved them,  
 26 And said, <sup>k</sup>If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these <sup>l</sup>dis-

eases upon thee, which I have brought upon the E-gýp'tians: for I am the LORD <sup>m</sup>that healeth thee.  
 27 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And they came to É'lim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 3 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 4 Quails are sent, 14 and manna. 15 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be found on the sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserved.

AND they <sup>a</sup>took their journey from É'lim, and all the congregation of the children of Íš'ra-el came unto the wilderness of <sup>b</sup>Sin, which is between É'lim and Sí'nāi, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of É'gýpt.



CORIANDER (Coriandrum Sativum).  
 Ex. 16. 31.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Íš'ra-el <sup>c</sup>murmured against Mō'seš and Aār'on in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Íš'ra-el said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of É'gýpt, <sup>e</sup>when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.  
 4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Mō'seš, Behold, I

will rain <sup>f</sup>bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather <sup>g</sup>a certain rate every day, that I may <sup>h</sup>prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare <sup>i</sup>that which they bring in; and <sup>j</sup>it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Mō'seš and Aār'on said unto all the children of Íš'ra-el, <sup>k</sup>At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of É'gýpt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see <sup>l</sup>the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and <sup>m</sup>what are we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Mō'seš said, <sup>n</sup>This shall be, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but <sup>o</sup>against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Mō'seš spake unto Aār'on, Say unto all the congregation of the children of

B. C. 1491.

m ch. 23. 25.  
 Ps. 41. 3, 4; 103. 3;  
 147. 3.  
 n Num. 33. 9.

a Num. 33. 10, 11.

b Ezek. 30. 15.

c ch. 15. 24.  
 Ps. 106. 25.  
 1 Cor. 10. 10.

d Lam. 4. 9.

e Num. 11. 4, 5.

f Ps. 78. 24, 25; 105. 40.  
 John 6. 31, 32.  
 1 Cor. 10. 3.

g 2 Heb. the portion of a day in his day, Prov. 30. 8.

h Matt. 6. 11.  
 i ch. 15. 25.  
 Deut. 8. 2, 16.

j See ver. 22.  
 Lev. 25. 21.  
 k See ver. 12, 13; ch. 6. 7.

l Num. 16. 25, 29, 30.  
 m See ver. 10.  
 Is. 35. 2; 49. 5.  
 John 11. 4, 49.

n Num. 16. 11.  
 m See 1 Sam. 8. 7.  
 Luke 10. 16.

o Rom. 13. 2.

B. C. 1491.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 16. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 7. ch. 13. 21. Num. 16. 19. 1 Kings 8. 10. 11. p ver. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 6. q ver. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 11. 31. Ps. 78. 27. 28. 105. 40. t Num. 11. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Num. 11. 7. Deut. 8. 3. Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 24. 105. 40. 2 Or, What is this? or, It is a portion. x John 6. 31. 49. 58. 1 Cor. 10. 3. y ver. 36. 3 Heb. by the poll, or head. 4 Heb. souls.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 15.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 2. 3. ch. 20. 3. 31. 15. Lev. 23. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 9. 10.

Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>n</sup> Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.  
 10 And it came to pass, as Aâr'on spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD <sup>o</sup> appeared in the cloud.  
 11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,  
 12 <sup>p</sup> I have heard the murmurings of the children of Īṣ'ra-el: speak unto them, saying, <sup>q</sup> At even ye shall eat flesh, and <sup>r</sup> in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.  
 13 And it came to pass, that at even <sup>s</sup> the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning <sup>t</sup> the dew lay round about the host.  
 14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* <sup>u</sup> a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.  
 15 And when the children of Īṣ'ra-el saw it, they said one to another, <sup>2</sup> It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Mō'seš said unto them, <sup>x</sup> This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.  
 16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, <sup>y</sup> an omer <sup>3</sup> for every man, according to the number of your <sup>4</sup> persons; take ye every man for *them* which are in his tents.  
 17 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el did so, and gathered, some more, some less.  
 18 And when they did mete it with an omer, <sup>z</sup> he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.  
 19 And Mō'seš said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.  
 20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Mō'seš; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Mō'seš was wroth with them.  
 21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.  
 22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Mō'seš.  
 23 And he said unto them, This is *that* which the LORD hath said, To morrow is <sup>a</sup> the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake *to day*, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.  
 24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Mō'seš bade: and it did not <sup>b</sup> stink, neither was there any worm therein.  
 25 And Mō'seš said, Eat that to day; for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not find it in the field.  
 26 <sup>c</sup> Six days ye shall gather it; but on the

seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, How long <sup>d</sup> refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Īṣ'ra-el called the name thereof Manna: and <sup>e</sup> it was like coriander seed white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made* with honey.

32 ¶ And Mō'seš said, This is the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Ē'gypt.  
 33 And Mō'seš said unto Aâr'on, <sup>f</sup> Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Mō'seš, so Aâr'on laid it up <sup>g</sup> before the Testimony, to be kept.  
 35 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el did eat manna <sup>h</sup> forty years, <sup>i</sup> until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Cā'naan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth *part* of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The people murmur for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 Amalek is overcome by the holding up of Moses' hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar Jehovah-nissi.

AND <sup>a</sup> all the congregation of the children of Īṣ'ra-el journeyed from the wilderness of Sîn, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rēph'i-dîm: and *there was* no water for the people to drink.

2 <sup>b</sup> Wherefore the people did chide with Mō'seš, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Mō'seš said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye <sup>c</sup> tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people <sup>d</sup> murmured against Mō'seš, and said, Wherefore is this *that* thou hast brought us up out of Ē'gypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Mō'seš <sup>e</sup> cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to <sup>f</sup> stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>g</sup> Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Īṣ'ra-el; and thy rod, wherewith <sup>h</sup> thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

B. C. 1491.

d 2 Kings 17. 14. Ps. 78. 10. 22. 106. 13.

e Num. 11. 7. 8.

f Heb. 9. 4.

g ch. 25. 16. 21. 40. 20.

h Num. 17. 10.

i Deut. 10. 5.

1 Kings 8. 9.

A Num. 33. 38.

Deut. 8. 2. 3.

Neh. 9. 21. 21.

John 6. 31. 49.

J Josh. 5. 12.

Neh. 9. 15.

a ch. 16. 1. Num. 33. 12. 14.

b Num. 20. 3. 4.

c Deut. 6. 16.

Ps. 78. 18. 41.

Is. 7. 12.

Matt. 4. 7. 1 Cor. 10. 9.

J ch. 16. 2.

e ch. 14. 15.

f 1 Sam. 20. 6.

John 8. 31. 10. 31.

g Ezek. 2. 6.

h ch. 7. 20. Num. 20. 8.





MOUNT SINAI.

B. C. 1491.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 20. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 15, 20; 105. 41; 114. 8. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 20. 13. Ps. 31. 7; 95. 8. Heb. 3. 8. <sup>2</sup> That is, *Tentation*. <sup>3</sup> That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife*. <sup>1</sup> Gen. 36. 12. Num. 24. 20. Deut. 25. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 2. <sup>m</sup> Called *Jesus*. Acts 1. 4. Heb. 4. 8. <sup>n</sup> James 5. 16.

6 <sup>i</sup> Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Hō'reb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Mō'seş did so in the sight of the elders of İş'ra-el.

7 And he called the name of the place <sup>k</sup> Mās'sah, and <sup>3</sup> Mēr'i-bah, because of the chiding of the children of İş'ra-el, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ <sup>1</sup> Then came Ām'a-lēk, and fought with İş'ra-el in Rēph'i-dīm.

9 And Mō'seş said unto <sup>m</sup> Jōsh'u-ā, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Ām'a-lēk: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with <sup>n</sup> the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Jōsh'u-ā did as Mō'seş had said to him, and fought with Ām'a-lēk: and Mō'seş, Aār'on, and Hūr went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Mō'seş <sup>o</sup> held up his hand, that İş'ra-el prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Ām'a-lēk prevailed.

12 But Mō'seş' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aār'on and Hūr stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the

other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Jōsh'u-ā discomfited Ām'a-lēk and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, <sup>p</sup> Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Jōsh'u-ā: for <sup>q</sup> I will utterly put out the remembrance of Ām'a-lēk from under heaven.

15 And Mō'seş built an altar, and called the name of it <sup>2</sup> Je-hō'vah-nīs'sī:

16 For he said, <sup>3</sup> Because <sup>4</sup> the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Ām'a-lēk from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Jethro's counsel is accepted. 27 Jethro departeth.

WHEN <sup>a</sup> Jē'thro, the priest of Mīd'i-an, Mō'seş' father in law, heard of all that <sup>b</sup> God had done for Mō'seş, and for İş'ra-el his people, and that the LORD had brought İş'ra-el out of Ē'gypt;

2 Then Jē'thro, Mō'seş' father in law, took Zip-pō'rah, Mō'seş' wife, <sup>c</sup> after he had sent her back,

3 And her <sup>d</sup> two sons; of which the <sup>e</sup> name of the one was <sup>5</sup> Ġēr'shom; for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land:

B. C. 1491.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 27. <sup>q</sup> Num. 24. 20. 1 Sam. 15. 3, 7; 30. 1, 17. 2 Sam. 8. 12. Ezra 9. 14. <sup>2</sup> That is, *The LORD my banner*. See Judg. 6. 24. <sup>3</sup> Or, *Because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD*; therefore, &c. 4 Heb. *the hand upon the throne of the LORD*. <sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 16; 3. 1. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 44. 1; 77. 14, 15; 78. 4; 105. 5, 43; 106. 2, 8. <sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 25. <sup>d</sup> Acts 7. 29. <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 22. <sup>5</sup> That is, *A stranger there*.

B. C. 1491. 2 That is, My God is an help. f ch. 3. 1, 12. g Gen. 14. 17; 18. 2; 19. 1. 1 Kings 2. 19. h Gen. 29. 13; 33. 4. 3 Heb. peace. Gen. 43. 27. 2 Sam. 11. 7. 4 Heb. found them. Gen. 44. 14. Num. 29. 14. i Ps. 78. 42; 81. 7; 106. 10; 107. 2. k Gen. 14. 20. 2 Sam. 18. 28. Luke 1. 68. l 2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3; 97. 9; 135. 5. m ch. 1. 10, 16, 22; 2. 2, 7; 14. 8, 18. n 1 Sam. 2. 3. Job 9. 10, 16, 29. Job 40. 11, 12. Ps. 31. 23; 119. 21. Luke 1. 51. o Deut. 12. 7. 1 Chr. 29. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 18, 21, 31. p Lev. 24. 12. Num. 15. 34. q ch. 23. 7; 24. 14. Deut. 17. 8. 2 Sam. 15. 3. Job 31. 13. Acts 18. 15. 1 Cor. 6. 1. 5 Heb. a man and his fellows. r Lev. 24. 15. Num. 15. 35; 27. 16, &c.; 36. 6, 7, 8, 9. 6 Heb. Fadina thou wilt fade. s Num. 11. 14, 17. Deut. 1. 9, 12. t ch. 3. 12. u ch. 4. 16; 29. 19. Deut. 5. 5. x Num. 27. 5. y Deut. 4. 1; 5. 3; 6. 1, 2; 7. 11. z Ps. 143. 8.

4 And the name of the other was <sup>2</sup>E'li-ē'zer; for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Phā'raōh: 5 And Jē'thro, Mō'sēs' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Mō'sēs into the wilderness, where he encamped at <sup>f</sup>the mount of God: 6 And he said unto Mō'sēs, I thy father in law Jē'thro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. 7 ¶ And Mō'sēs <sup>g</sup>went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and <sup>h</sup>kissed him; and they asked each other of their <sup>3</sup>welfare; and they came into the tent. 8 And Mō'sēs told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Phā'raōh and to the E-gŷp'tians for Iŷ'ra-el's sake, and all the travail that had <sup>4</sup>come upon them by the way, and *how* the LORD <sup>i</sup>delivered them. 9 And Jē'thro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Iŷ'ra-el, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the E-gŷp'tians. 10 And Jē'thro said, <sup>k</sup>Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the E-gŷp'tians, and out of the hand of Phā'raōh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the E-gŷp'tians. 11 Now I know that the LORD *is* <sup>l</sup>greater than all gods: <sup>m</sup>for in the thing wherein they dealt <sup>n</sup>proudly he was above them. 12 And Jē'thro, Mō'sēs' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aār'on came, and all the elders of Iŷ'ra-el, to eat bread with Mō'sēs' father in law <sup>o</sup>before God. 13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'sēs sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Mō'sēs from the morning unto the evening. 14 And when Mō'sēs' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even? 15 And Mō'sēs said unto his father in law, Because <sup>p</sup>the people come unto me to enquire of God: 16 When they have <sup>q</sup>a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between <sup>5</sup>one and another, and I do <sup>r</sup>make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. 17 And Mō'sēs' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good. 18 <sup>6</sup>Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; <sup>s</sup>thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. 19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and <sup>t</sup>God shall be with thee: Be thou <sup>u</sup>for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest <sup>x</sup>bring the causes unto God: 20 And thou shalt <sup>y</sup>teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them <sup>z</sup>the way

wherein they must walk, and <sup>a</sup>the work that they must do. 21 Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people <sup>b</sup>able men, such as <sup>c</sup>fear God, <sup>d</sup>men of truth, <sup>e</sup>hating covetousness; and place *such* over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 22 And let them judge the people <sup>f</sup>at all seasons: <sup>g</sup>and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and <sup>h</sup>they shall bear the burden with thee. 23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be <sup>i</sup>able to endure, and all this people shall also go to <sup>k</sup>their place in peace. 24 So Mō'sēs hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said. 25 And <sup>l</sup>Mō'sēs chose able men out of all Iŷ'ra-el, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. 26 And they <sup>m</sup>judged the people at all seasons: the <sup>n</sup>hard causes they brought unto Mō'sēs, but every small matter they judged themselves. 27 ¶ And Mō'sēs let his father in law depart; and <sup>o</sup>he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 God's message by Moses unto the people out of the mount. 8 The people's answer returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountain must not be touched. 16 The fearful presence of God upon the mount.

**I**N the third month, when the children of Iŷ'ra-el were gone forth out of the land of E'gŷpt, the same day <sup>a</sup>came they into the wilderness of Sī'nāi. 2 For they were departed from <sup>b</sup>Rēph'i-dim, and were come to the desert of Sī'nāi, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Iŷ'ra-el camped before <sup>c</sup>the mount. 3 And <sup>d</sup>Mō'sēs went up unto God, and the LORD <sup>e</sup>called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jā'cob, and tell the children of Iŷ'ra-el; 4 <sup>f</sup>Ye have seen what I did unto the E-gŷp'tians, and *how* <sup>g</sup>I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now <sup>h</sup>therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then <sup>i</sup>ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for <sup>k</sup>all the earth *is* mine; 6 And ye shall be unto me a <sup>l</sup>kingdom of priests, and an <sup>m</sup>holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Iŷ'ra-el. 7 ¶ And Mō'sēs came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. 8 And <sup>n</sup>all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we

B. C. 1491. a Deut. 1. 18. b ver. 25. Deut. 1. 15, 16; 18. 2 Chr. 19. 5-10. Acts 6. 3. c Gen. 42. 18. 2 Sam. 23. 3. 2 Chr. 19. 9. d Ezek. 18. 8. e Deut. 16. 18. f ver. 26. g ver. 24. Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33; 27. 2; 36. 1. Deut. 1. 17; 17. 8. h Num. 11. 17. i ver. 18. k Gen. 18. 33; 30. 25. ch. 16. 29. 2 Sam. 17. 33. l Deut. 1. 15. Acts 6. 5. m ver. 22. n Job 29. 16. o Num. 10. 23, 30. a Num. 33. 15. b ch. 17. 1, 8. c ch. 3. 1, 12. d ch. 29. 21. Acts 7. 38. e ch. 3. 4. f Deut. 29. 2. g Deut. 32. 11. Is. 63. 9. Rev. 12. 14. h Deut. 5. 2. i Deut. 4. 20; 7. 6; 14. 2, 21; 26. 18; 32. 8, 9. 1 Kings 8. 53. Ps. 135. 4. Cant. 8. 12. Is. 41. 8; 43. 1. Jer. 10. 16. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14. k ch. 9. 29. Deut. 10. 14. Job 41. 11. Ps. 24. 1; 50. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 25, 28. l Deut. 33. 2, 3, 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. Rev. 1. 6. 5. 10; 29. 6. m Lev. 29. 24, 26; 1 Deut. 7. 6; 26. 19; 28. 9. Is. 62. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 17. 1 Thess 5. 27. n ch. 24. 3, 7. Deut. 5. 27; 26. 17





h. Hencke  
97

MOSES IN THE MOUNTAIN. — Ex. 19. 16.

will do. And Mō'seş returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Lo, I come unto thee <sup>o</sup> in a thick cloud, <sup>p</sup> that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and <sup>q</sup> believe thee for ever. And Mō'seş told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Go unto the people, and <sup>r</sup> sanctify them to day and to morrow, and let them <sup>s</sup> wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD <sup>t</sup> will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Si'nāi.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: <sup>u</sup> whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether *it* be beast or man, it shall not live: when the <sup>2x</sup> trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

B. C.  
1491.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 20. 21.  
24. 15. 6.  
Deut. 4.  
11.  
Ps. 18. 11,  
12; 97. 2.  
Matt. 17.  
5.

<sup>p</sup> Deut.  
4. 12. 36.  
John 12.  
29. 30.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 31.  
Lev. 11.  
44. 45.  
Heb. 10.  
22.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14.  
Gen. 35.  
2.

Lev. 15. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 16.  
18.

ch. 34. 5.  
Deut. 33.  
2.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 12.  
20.

<sup>2</sup> Or, cor-  
net.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 16,  
19.

B. C. 1491.

14 ¶ And Mō'sēs went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Mō'sēs brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sī'nāi was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Mō'sēs spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sī'nāi, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Mō'sēs up to the top of the mount; and Mō'sēs went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Mō'sēs said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sī'nāi: for thou chargedst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aār'on with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Mō'sēs went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The ten commandments. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying, I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the

fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work:

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates:

11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunders, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Mō'sēs, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Mō'sēs said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Mō'sēs drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Is'ra-el, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record

B. C. 1491.

Deut. 7. 9. Ps. 89.34. Rom. 11. 28.

Lev. 19. 12. Deut. 5. 11. Ps. 15. 4. Matt. 5. 33.

Mic. 6. 11. m ch. 31. 13, 14. Lev. 19. 3. 20; 25. 2.

Deut. 5. 12. n ch. 23. 12, 31. 15; 34. 21. Lev. 23. 3.

Ezek. 20. 12. Luke 13. 14. o Gen. 2. 2, 3.

ch. 16. 26; 31. 15. p Neh. 13. 16, 17. q Gen. 2. 2.

r ch. 23. 25. s Deut. 19. 3. Deut. 5. 16.

Jer. 35. 7. 18, 19. Matt. 15. 4; 19. 19. Mark 7. 10; 16, 19.

20. Eph. 6. 2. s Deut. 5. 21. Matt. 5. 21. Rom. 13. 9.

t Deut. 5. 18. Matt. 5. 27. u Lev. 19. 19.

Deut. 5. 19. Matt. 19. 18. Rom. 13. 9. 1 Thess. 4. 6.

v ch. 23. 1. Deut. 5. 21. 18. 13. Matt. 19. 18.

y Deut. 5. 21. Mic. 2. 2. Hab. 2. 9. Luke 12. 15.

Acts 20. 38. Rom. 7. 13. 9. Eph. 5. 3.

Heb. 13. 5. z Job 31. 9. Prov. 6. 29.

Jer. 5. 8. Matt. 5. 28. a Heb. 12. 18.

b Rev. 1. 10, 12. c ch. 19. 18. d Deut. 5. 27; 18, 16. Gal. 3. 19, 20. Heb. 12. 19.

e Deut. 5. 10; 6. 2. f 1 Sam. 12. 20. Is. 41. 10, 13. g Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 13. 3. A Deut. 10. 12; 17. 13, 19; 19. 20; 28. 58. Prov. 3. 7; 16. 6. Is. 8. 13. i ch. 19. 16.

5. 1 Kings 8. 12. k Deut. 4. 26. Neh. 9. 13. l ch. 32. 1, 2, 4. m Lev. 17. 33. Ezek. 20. 31; 43. 8. Dan. 5. 4, 23. Zeph. 1. 5. 2 Cor. 6. 14; 15. 16. n Lev. 1. 2. o Deut. 12. 5, 11, 21; 14. 23; 16. 6, 11; 26. 2. 1 Kings 8. 43; 9. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 6; 7. 16; 12. 13. Ezra 6. 12. Neh. 1. 9. Ps. 74. 7. Jer. 7. 10, 12.

y ver. 10. z ver. 11. a 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. Zech. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 5. b Ps. 77. 18. 18, 19. Rev. 4. 5; 8. 3; 11. 19. c ver. 9. ch. 30. 34. 2 Chr. 5. 14. d Rev. 1. 10; 4. 1. e Heb. 12. 21. f Deut. 4. 10. g Deut. 4. 11; 33. 2. Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 68. 7, 8. 18. 6, 4. 1 Hab. 3. 3. h ch. 3. 2; 24. 17. 2 Chr. 7. 1, 2, 3. i Gen. 15. 17. Ps. 144. 5. Rev. 15. 8. k Ps. 68. 8; 77. 18; 114. 7. Jer. 4. 24. Heb. 12. 26. l ver. 13. m Heb. 12. 21. n Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 51. 7. 2 Heb. contest. o See ch. 3. 5. 1 Sam. 6. 19. p Lev. 10. 3. q 2 Sam. 6. 7, 8. r ver. 12. Josh. 3. 4. a Deut. 5. 22. b Lev. 26. 1, 13. Deut. 5. 6. Ps. 81, 10. Hos. 13. 4. c ch. 13. 3. 3 Heb. servants. d Deut. 5. 7; 14. 2. 2 Kings 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6; 35. 15. e Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 4. 16; 1. 8; 27. 15. Ps. 97. 7. f ch. 23. 24. Josh. 23. 7. 2 Kings 17. 35. Is. 49. 15, 19. gch. 34. 14. Deut. 4. 24; 6. 15. Josh. 24. 19. Nah. 1. 2. h ch. 34. 7. Lev. 20. 5; 26. 33, 40. Num. 14. 18, 33. 1 Kings 21. 29. Job. 5. 4; 21. 19. Ps. 79. 8; 109. 14. Is. 34. 20. 21; 65. 4, 7. Jer. 2. 9; 32. 18.



B. C. 1491.

o Gen. 12.  
Deut. 7.  
13.  
p Deut. 27. 5.  
Josh. 8. 31.  
2 Heb. build them with hewing.

my name I will come unto thee, and I will <sup>o</sup> bless thee.  
25 And <sup>p</sup> if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not <sup>2</sup> build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.  
26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Laws for menservants. 5 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For womenservants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 23 For an ox that goreth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt <sup>a</sup> set before them.

2 <sup>b</sup> If thou buy an Hé'brew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in <sup>3</sup> by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have born him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 <sup>c</sup> And if the servant <sup>4</sup> shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the <sup>d</sup> judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall <sup>e</sup> bore his ear through with an aul; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man <sup>f</sup> sell his daughter to be a maidservant, she shall not go out <sup>g</sup> as the menservants do.

8 If she <sup>5</sup> please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, <sup>h</sup> and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup> He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And <sup>k</sup> if a man lie not in wait, but God <sup>l</sup> deliver him into his hand; then <sup>m</sup> I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come <sup>n</sup> presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; <sup>o</sup> thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> he that stealeth a man, and <sup>q</sup> sell-eth him, or if he be <sup>r</sup> found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> he that <sup>6</sup> curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

a ch. 24. 3. 4.  
Deut. 4. 14; 6. 1.  
b Lev. 25. 39, 40, 41.  
Deut. 15. 12.  
Jer. 34. 14.  
3 Heb. with his body.

c Deut. 15, 16, 17.  
4 Heb. saying shall say.

d ch. 12. 12; 22. 8, 28.

e Ps. 40. 6.

f Neh. 5. 5.  
g ver. 2. 3.

5 Heb. be evil in the eyes of, &c.

h 1 Cor. 7. 5.

i Gen. 9. 6.  
Lev. 24. 17.

Num. 35, 30, 31.  
Matt. 26. 22.

k Num. 35, 22.  
Deut. 19, 4, 5.

l 1 Sam. 24, 4, 10, 13.

m Num. 35, 11.  
Deut. 19, 3.

n Josh. 20. 2.

o Num. 15, 30; 35, 20.  
Deut. 19, 11, 12.  
Heb. 10, 26.

p 1 Kings 2, 28-34.  
2 Kings 11, 15.

q Deut. 24, 7.

r Gen. 37, 28.

s ch. 22, 4.  
Lev. 20, 9.

t Prov. 20, 20.  
Matt. 15, 4.  
Mark 7, 10.  
6 Or, revileth.

B. C. 1491.

2 Or, his neighbour. 12 Sam. 3, 29.

3 Heb. his ceasing.

4 Heb. avenged. Gen. 4, 15, 24. Rom. 13, 4.  
5 Lev. 25, 45, 46.

6 ver. 30. Deut. 22, 18, 19.

7 Lev. 24, 20. Deut. 19, 21. Matt. 5, 38.

8 Gen. 9, 5.

a ver. 22. Num. 35, 31.

b See Zech. 11, 12, 13. Matt. 25, 15. Phil. 2, 7.  
c ver. 28.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite <sup>2</sup> another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad <sup>t</sup> upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for <sup>3</sup> the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely <sup>4</sup> punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for <sup>u</sup> he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall <sup>v</sup> pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 <sup>y</sup> Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then <sup>z</sup> the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for <sup>a</sup> the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master <sup>b</sup> thirty shekels of silver, and the <sup>c</sup> ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 25 Of usury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reverence to magistrates. 29 Of the first-fruits.

If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and a four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is

not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 ¶ If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquors: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 ¶ Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Of slander and false witness. 3, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitable-ness. 10 Of the year of rest. 12 Of the sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THOU shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his

3, 9, 5 Heb. tear. f ch. 13, 2, 12; 34, 19. g Deut. 15, 19. h Lev. 22, 27. i ch. 19, 6. Lev. 19, 2. Deut. 14, 21. k Lev. 22, 8. Ezek. 4, 14; 44, 31. a ver. 7. Lev. 19, 16. Ps. 15, 3; 101, 5. Prov. 10, 18. See 2 Sam. 19, 27, with 16, 3. 6 Or receive. b ch. 20, 16. Deut. 19, 16, 17, 18. See 1 Kings 21, 10, 13. Ps. 35, 11. Prov. 19, 5, 9, 28; 24, 28. Matt. 26, 59, 60, 61. Acts 6, 11, 12. c Gen. 7, 1, 19, 4, 7. ch. 22, 1, 2. Josh. 15, 1. 1 Sam. 15, 9. 1 Kings 19, 10. Job 31, 34. Prov. 1, 10, 11, 15; 4, 14. Matt. 27, 24, 25. Mark 15, 15. Luke 23, 23. Acts 24, 27; 25, 9. d ver. 6, 7. Lev. 19, 15. Deut. 1, 17. Ps. 72, 2. 7 Heb. answer. e Deut. 22, 1. Job 31, 29. Prov. 24, 17; 25, 21. Matt. 5, 44. Rom. 12, 20. 1 Thess. 5, 15.

B. C. 1491.

2 Or, goat.

a 2 Sam. 12, 6. See Prov. 6, 31. Luke 19, 8.

b Matt. 24, 43. c Num. 35, 27.

d ch. 21, 2. e ch. 21, 16.

f See ver. 1, 7. Prov. 6, 31.

g ver. 4.

h ch. 21, 6. ver. 23.

i Deut. 25, 1. 2 Chr. 19, 10.

k Heb. G. 16.

l Gen. 31, 33.

m Deut. 22, 24, 29.

B. C. 1491.

2 Heb. weigh. Gen. 23, 16.

n Gen. 34, 12. Deut. 22, 29. 1 Sam. 18, 25.

o Lev. 19, 26, 31; 20, 27. Deut. 13, 10, 11.

1 Sam. 28, 3, 9. 2 Lev. 18, 23; 20, 15.

q Num. 25, 2, 7, 8. Deut. 13, 1, 2, 5, 6, 9, 13, 14, 15; 17, 2, 3, 5.

r ch. 23, 9. Job 35, 9. 33, 25, 35. Deut. 10, 19.

Jer. 7, 6. Zech. 7, 10.

Mal. 3, 5. s Deut. 10, 15; 24, 17; 27, 19.

Ps. 94, 6. Is. 1, 17, 23; 10, 12. Ezek. 22, 7.

Zech. 7, 10. James 1, 27.

t Deut. 15, 9; 24, 15.

Job 35, 9. Luke 18, 7.

u ver. 27. Job 34, 28.

Ps. 18, 6; 145, 19. James 4, 4.

x Job 31, 23. Ps. 69, 24.

y Ps. 109, 9. Lam. 5, 3.

z Lev. 25, 35, 36, 37. Deut. 23, 19, 20.

Neh. 5, 7. Ps. 15, 5. Ezek. 18, 17.

a Deut. 24, 6, 10, 13, 17. Job 22, 4; 24, 3, 9.

Prov. 20, 16; 22, 27. Ezek. 18, 7, 16.

Amos 2, 8. b ver. 23. c ch. 34, 6.

2 Chr. 30, 9. Ps. 86, 15.

d Eccles. 10, 20. Acts 23, 5.

Jude 8. 3 Or judges. ver. 8, 9.

Ps. 82, 6. 4 Heb. thy judgment. e ch. 23, 16, 19.

Prov. 19, 16. Ps. 15, 3; 101, 5. Prov. 10, 18. See 2 Sam. 19, 27, with 16, 3. 6 Or receive. b ch. 20, 16. Deut. 19, 16, 17, 18. See 1 Kings 21, 10, 13. Ps. 35, 11. Prov. 19, 5, 9, 28; 24, 28. Matt. 26, 59, 60, 61. Acts 6, 11, 12. c Gen. 7, 1, 19, 4, 7. ch. 22, 1, 2. Josh. 15, 1. 1 Sam. 15, 9. 1 Kings 19, 10. Job 31, 34. Prov. 1, 10, 11, 15; 4, 14. Matt. 27, 24, 25. Mark 15, 15. Luke 23, 23. Acts 24, 27; 25, 9. d ver. 6, 7. Lev. 19, 15. Deut. 1, 17. Ps. 72, 2. 7 Heb. answer. e Deut. 22, 1. Job 31, 29. Prov. 24, 17; 25, 21. Matt. 5, 44. Rom. 12, 20. 1 Thess. 5, 15.



B. C. 1491.

f Deut. 22. 4.  
 2 Or, will thou cease to help him? or, and wouldst cease to leave thy business for him; thou shalt surely leave it to join with him.  
 g ver. 2.  
 Deut. 27. 19.  
 Job 31. 13, 21.  
 Eccles. 5. 8, 18.  
 10. 1, 2.  
 Jer. 5. 28; 7. 6.  
 Amos 5. 12.  
 h ver. 1.  
 Lev. 19. 11.  
 Luke 3. 14.  
 Eph. 4. 25.  
 i Deut. 27. 25.  
 Ps. 34. 21.  
 Prov. 17. 15, 23.  
 Jer. 7. 6.  
 Matt. 27. 4.  
 k ch. 34. 7.  
 Rom. 1. 18.  
 l Deut. 16. 19.  
 1 Sam. 8. 3; 12. 3.  
 2 Chr. 19. 7.  
 Ps. 26. 10.  
 Prov. 15. 27; 17. 8.  
 23; 29. 4.  
 Is. 1. 23;  
 5. 23;  
 33. 15.  
 Amos 5. 12.  
 Acts 24. 26.

ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 <sup>f</sup> If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, <sup>2</sup> and wouldst forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause.

7 <sup>h</sup> Keep thee far from a false matter; <sup>i</sup> and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for <sup>k</sup> I will not justify the wicked.

8 <sup>l</sup> And <sup>l</sup> thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth <sup>3</sup> the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 <sup>m</sup> Also <sup>m</sup> thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the

of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 <sup>r</sup> Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 <sup>s</sup> Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month <sup>Á</sup> 'bib; for in it thou camest out from <sup>É</sup> 'gÿpt: <sup>t</sup> and none shall appear before me empty:)

16 <sup>u</sup> And the feast of harvest, the first-

B. C. 1491.

r ch. 34. 23.  
 Lev. 23. 4.  
 Deut. 16. 16.  
 s ch. 12. 15; 13. 6; 34. 18.  
 Lev. 23. 6.  
 Deut. 16. 8.  
 t ch. 34. 20.  
 Deut. 16. 16.  
 u ch. 34. 22.  
 Lev. 23. 10.



VIEW FROM DESERT OF SHUR, LOOKING TOWARDS BORDER OF RED SEA AND SUEZ.

3 Heb. the seeing.  
 m ch. 22. 21.  
 Deut. 10. 19; 24. 14, 17;  
 27. 19.  
 Ps. 34. 6.  
 Ezek. 22. 7.  
 Mal. 3. 5.  
 4 Heb. soul.  
 n Lev. 25. 3, 4.  
 5 Or, olive trees.  
 o ch. 20. 9.  
 Deut. 5. 13.  
 Luke 13. 14.  
 p Deut. 4. 9.  
 Josh. 22. 5.  
 Ps. 39. 1.  
 Eph. 5. 1.  
 1 Tim. 4. 16.  
 q Num. 32. 38.  
 Deut. 12. 8.  
 Josh. 23. 7.  
 Ps. 16. 4.  
 Hos. 2. 17.  
 r ch. 13. 2.

<sup>4</sup> heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of <sup>É</sup> 'gÿpt.

10 And <sup>n</sup> six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy <sup>5</sup> oliveyard.

12 <sup>o</sup> Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you <sup>p</sup> be circumspect: and <sup>q</sup> make no mention

fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and <sup>r</sup> the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 <sup>y</sup> Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord GOD.

18 <sup>z</sup> Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; neither shall the fat of my <sup>2</sup> sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 <sup>a</sup> The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God. <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not see the a kid in his mother's milk.

20 <sup>c</sup> Behold, I send an Angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

x Deut. 16. 13.  
 y ch. 34. 23.  
 Deut. 16. 16.  
 z ch. 12. 8; 34. 25.  
 Lev. 2. 11.  
 Deut. 16. 4.  
 2 Or, feast.  
 a ch. 22. 23; 34. 25.  
 Lev. 23. 10, 17.  
 Num. 18. 12, 13.  
 Deut. 26. 10.  
 Neh. 10. 35.  
 b ch. 34. 26.  
 Deut. 14. 21.  
 c ch. 14. 19; 32. 34; 33. 2, 14.  
 Num. 20. 16.  
 Josh. 5. 13; 6. 2.  
 Ps. 91. 11.  
 Is. 63. 9.

B. C. 1491.

d Num. 14. 11. Ps. 75. 40, 56. Eph. 4. 30. Heb. 3. 10, 16. e ch. 32. 34. Num. 14. 35. Deut. 18. 19. Josh. 24. 19. Jer. 5. 7. Heb. 3. 11. 1 John 5. 15. f 1s. 9. 6. Jer. 23. 6. John 10. 39, 38. g Gen. 12. 3. Deut. 30. 7. Jer. 30. 21. 2 Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee. h ver. 20. ch. 33. 2. i Josh. 24. 8, 11. k ch. 20. 5. l Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 12. 20, 31. m ch. 34. 13. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 5, 25; 12. 5. n Deut. 6. 13; 10. 12, 20; 11. 13. 14; 13. 4. Josh. 22. 5; 24. 14. 15, 21, 24. 1 Sam. 1. 3; 12. 20, 24. Matt. 4. 10. o Deut. 7. 13; 28. 5, 8. p ch. 15. 25. q Deut. 7. 15. r Deut. 7. 14; 28. 4. Job 21. 10. Mal. 3. 10, 11. s Gen. 25. 8; 35. 29. 1 Chr. 23. 1. Job 5. 26; 42. 17. Ps. 35. 23; 90. 10. t Deut. 35. 5. ch. 15. 14, 16. Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25. Josh. 2. 9, 11. 1 Sam. 14. 15. 2 Chr. 14. 14. u Deut. 7. 25. 3 Heb. neck, Ps. 18. 40. v Deut. 7. 20. Josh. 24. 12. z Deut. 7. 22. y Gen. 15. 18. Num. 34. 3. Deut. 11. 24. Josh. 1. 4. 1 Kings 4. 21, 24. Ps. 72. 8. z Josh. 21. 44. Judg. 1. 4; 11. 21. a ch. 34. 12, 15. Deut. 7. 2. b ch. 24. 12. Deut. 7. 16; 12. 30. Josh. 23. 13. Judg. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 18. 21. Ps. 106. 36. a ch. 28. 1. Lev. 10. 1, 2. b ch. 1. 5. Num. 11. 16. c ver. 13, 13, 18.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, <sup>d</sup> provoke him not; for he will <sup>e</sup> not pardon your transgressions: for <sup>f</sup> my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then <sup>g</sup> I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and <sup>2</sup> an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 <sup>h</sup> For mine Angel shall go before thee, and <sup>i</sup> bring thee in unto the Am'or-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Per'iz-zites, and the Canaan-ites, the Hi'vites, and the Jeb'u-sites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not <sup>k</sup> bow down to their gods, nor serve them, <sup>l</sup> nor do after their works: <sup>m</sup> but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall <sup>n</sup> serve the LORD your God, and <sup>o</sup> he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and <sup>p</sup> I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ <sup>q</sup> There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land: the number of thy days I will <sup>r</sup> fulfil.

27 I will send <sup>s</sup> my fear before thee, and will <sup>t</sup> destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their <sup>3</sup> backs unto thee.

28 And <sup>u</sup> I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hi'vite, the Canaan-ite, and the Hit'tite, from before thee.

29 <sup>x</sup> I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And <sup>y</sup> I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Phi-lis'tines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will <sup>z</sup> deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, <sup>b</sup> it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Moses is called up into the mountain. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an altar, and twelve pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the covenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur have the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountain, where he continueth forty days and forty nights.

AND he said unto Mō'seş, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aâr'on, <sup>a</sup> Nâ'dâb, and A-bi'hu, <sup>b</sup> and seventy of the elders of İş'ra-el; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Mō'seş <sup>c</sup> alone shall come near the

LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Mō'seş came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, <sup>d</sup> All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Mō'seş <sup>e</sup> wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve <sup>f</sup> pillars, according to the twelve tribes of İş'ra-el.

5 And he sent young men of the children of İş'ra-el, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Mō'seş <sup>g</sup> took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he <sup>h</sup> took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, <sup>i</sup> All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Mō'seş took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold <sup>k</sup> the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then <sup>l</sup> went up Mō'seş, and Aâr'on, Nâ'dâb, and A-bi'hu, and seventy of the elders of İş'ra-el:

10 And they <sup>m</sup> saw the God of İş'ra-el: and there was under his feet as it were a paved work of a <sup>n</sup> sapphire stone, and as it were the <sup>o</sup> body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of İş'ra-el he <sup>p</sup> laid not his hand: also <sup>q</sup> they saw God, and did <sup>r</sup> eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, <sup>s</sup> Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee <sup>t</sup> tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Mō'seş rose up, and <sup>u</sup> his minister Jōsh'u-â: and Mō'seş <sup>x</sup> went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aâr'on and Hûr <sup>are</sup> with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Mō'seş went up into the mount, and <sup>y</sup> a cloud covered the mount.

16 And <sup>z</sup> the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Si'nâi, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Mō'seş out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like <sup>a</sup> devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of İş'ra-el.

18 And Mō'seş went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and <sup>b</sup> Mō'seş was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

B. C. 1491.

d ver. 7. ch. 13. 3. Deut. 5. 27. Gal. 3. 19, 20. e Deut. 31. 9. f Gen. 28. 18; 31. 45. g Heb. 9. 18. h Heb. 9. 19. i ver. 3. k Heb. 9. 20; 1 Pct. 1. 2. l ver. 1. m See Gen. 32. 30. ch. 3. 6. Judg. 13. 22. 1s. 6. 1, 5. with ch. 33. 20, 23. John 1. 18. 1 Tim. 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12. n Ezek. 1. 26; 10. 1. Rev. 4. 3. o Matt. 17. 2. p ch. 19. 21. q ver. 10. Gen. 16. 13; 32. 30. ch. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 33. Judg. 13. 22. r Gen. 31. 34. ch. 18. 12. 1 Cor. 10. 18. s ver. 2. 15, 18. t ch. 31. 18; 32. 15, 16. Deut. 5. 22. u ch. 32. 17; 33. 11. z ver. 2. y ch. 19. 9, 16. Matt. 17. 5. v ch. 16. 10. Num. 14. 10. a ch. 3. 2; 19. 18. Deut. 4. 36. Heb. 12. 18, 22. b ch. 34. 28. Deut. 9. 9.





PEAKS OF "JEBEL MOUSA," MOUNTAIN OF MOSES, SINAI. — EX. 14.

B. C.  
1491.

CHAPTER 25.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the tabernacle. 10 The form of the ark. 17 The mercy seat, with the cherubims. 23 The table, with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlestick, with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, that they <sup>2</sup>bring me an <sup>3</sup>offering: <sup>a</sup>of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And this *is* the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>4</sup>fine linen, and goats' hair,

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 <sup>b</sup>Oil for the light, <sup>c</sup>spices for anointing oil, and for <sup>d</sup>sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the <sup>e</sup>ephod, and in the <sup>f</sup>breastplate.

8 And let them make me a <sup>g</sup>sanctuary; that <sup>h</sup>I may dwell among them.

9 <sup>i</sup>According to all that I shew thee, *after* the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put *them* in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 <sup>l</sup>The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark <sup>m</sup>the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And <sup>n</sup>thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: *even* <sup>o</sup>of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And <sup>o</sup>the cherubims shall stretch forth *their* wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 <sup>p</sup>And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and <sup>q</sup>in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And <sup>r</sup>there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from <sup>s</sup>between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all *things* which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Iſ'ra-el.

23 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make <sup>u</sup>the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, <sup>2</sup>to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table <sup>x</sup>shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ <sup>y</sup>And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and <sup>z</sup>they shall <sup>3</sup>light the lamps thereof, that they may <sup>a</sup>give light over against <sup>4</sup>it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

B. C.  
1491.

1 ch. 29.  
42, 43;  
30, 6, 56.  
Lev. 16.

2 Num.  
17, 4.

3 Num.

7, 80.

1 Sam.

4, 4.

2 Sam.

6, 2.

2 Kings

19, 15.

Ps. 80.

1; 90, 1.

15, 37, 16.

1 ch. 37.

10.

1 Kings

7, 48.

2 Chr.

4, 8.

Heb. 9, 2.

15.

Num.

4, 7.

2 Or, to

pour out

withal.

2 Lev. 24.

5, 6.

1 ch. 37.

15.

Num.

4, 7.

2 Or, to

pour out

withal.

2 Lev. 24.

5, 6.

1 ch. 37.

15.

1 Kings

7, 49.

Zech.

4, 2.

Heb. 9, 2.

Rev. 1.

12; 4, 5.

2 Heb.  
take for  
me.

3 Or,

heave

offering.

a ch. 35,

5, 21.

1 Chr.

29, 3, 5,

9, 14.

Ezra 2,

68; 3, 5;

7, 16.

Neh. 11,

2.

2 Cor. 8,

12; 9, 7.

4 Or,

silk,

Gen. 41,

42.

b ch. 27,

20.

c ch. 30,

23.

d ch. 30,

34.

e ch. 28,

4, 6.

f ch. 28,

15.

g ch. 36,

1, 3, 4;

Lev. 4,

6; 10, 4;

21, 12.

Heb. 9,

1, 2.

h ch. 29,

45.

1 Kings

6, 13.

2 Cor.

6, 15.

Heb. 3,

6.

Rev. 21,

3.

i ver. 40,

k ch. 37, 1.

Deut.

10, 3.

Heb. 9,

4.

l Kings

8, 8.

m ch. 16,

34; 31,

18.

Deut.

10, 2, 5;

31, 26.

1 Kings

8, 9.

2 Kings

11, 12.

Heb. 9, 4.

n ch. 37,

6.

Rom. 3,

25.

Heb. 9, 5.

5 Or,

of the

matter

of the

mercy

seat.

o 1 Kings

8, 7.

1 Chr.

28, 18.

Heb. 9, 5.

p ch. 26,

34.

q ver. 16.

z ch. 27,

21; 30, 8.

Lev. 24,

34.

2 Chr.

13, 11.

3 Or,

cause to

ascend.

a Num.

8, 2.

4 Heb. 2,

face

of it.



B. C. 1491.

b ch. 26. 30. Num. 8. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 19. Acts 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5. 2 Heb. which thou wast caused to see. a ch. 35. 8. 3 Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.

40 And <sup>b</sup> look that thou make *them* after their pattern, <sup>2</sup> which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats' hair. 14 The covering of rams' skins. 15 The boards of the tabernacle, with their sockets and bars. 31 The vail for the ark. 35 The hanging for the door.

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup> thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims <sup>3</sup> of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> thou shalt make curtains of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the <sup>4</sup> tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side <sup>5</sup> of that which remaineth in

the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And <sup>c</sup> thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

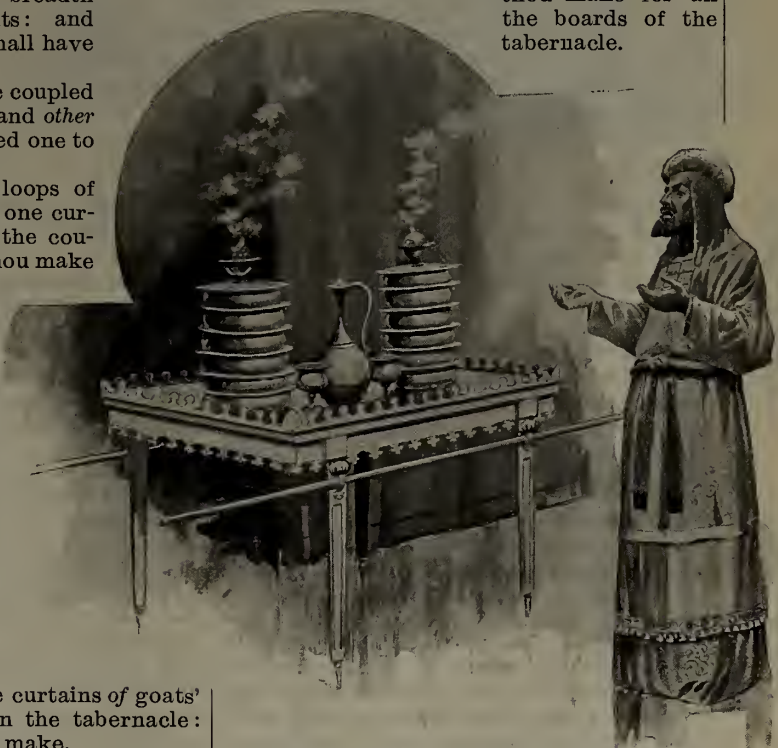
16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two <sup>2</sup> tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

B. C. 1491.

c ch. 36. 19.

2 Heb. hands.



THOU SHALT SET THE TABLE WITHOUT THE VAIL. — Ex. 26. 35.

b ch. 36. 14.

4 Or, covering.

5 Heb. in the remainder, or, surplusage.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards: 21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be <sup>3</sup> coupled together

3 Heb. twined.

B. C.  
1491.

beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle <sup>d</sup> according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made:

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail <sup>f</sup> the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between <sup>g</sup> the holy place and the most holy.

34 And <sup>h</sup> thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And <sup>i</sup> thou shalt set the table without the vail, and <sup>k</sup> the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And <sup>l</sup> thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging <sup>m</sup> five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 The altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The court of the tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the court. 20 The oil for the lamp.

AND thou shalt make <sup>a</sup> an altar of shittim wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and <sup>b</sup> thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: <sup>c</sup> as <sup>2</sup> it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 ¶ And <sup>d</sup> thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side:

10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth <sup>3</sup> fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> thou shalt command the children of Is'ra-el, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp <sup>4</sup> to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation <sup>f</sup> without the vail, which is before the testimony, <sup>g</sup> Aâr'on and his sons shall order it

B. C.  
1491.c ch. 25.  
40; 26.  
30.  
2 Heb. he  
shewed.  
d ch. 38. 9.d ch. 25.  
9, 40;  
27, 8.  
Acts 7.  
44.  
Heb. 8. 5.  
e ch. 36.  
35.  
Lev. 16.  
2.  
2 Chr.  
3, 14.  
Matt. 27.  
51.  
Heb. 9. 3.f ch. 25.  
16; 40.  
21.  
g Lev.  
16, 2.  
Heb. 9.  
2, 3.  
h ch. 25.  
21; 40.  
29.  
Heb. 9. 5.  
i ch. 40.  
22.  
Heb. 9. 2.  
k ch. 40.  
24.l ch. 36.  
37.m ch. 36.  
38.a ch. 38. 1.  
Ezek.  
43. 13.b See  
Num.  
16. 38.3 Heb.  
3/ty by  
3/ty.e Lev. 24.  
2.  
4 Heb. to  
ascend  
up.  
f ch. 26.  
31, 34.  
g ch. 30. 8.  
1 Sam. 3.  
3.  
Ch. 13.  
11.



B. C.  
1491.  
h ch. 25.  
43; 29. 3.  
28.  
Lev. 3.  
17:16.34;  
24. 9.  
Num. 18.  
23; 19. 21.  
1 Sam.  
30. 25.

from evening to morning before the LORD: <sup>h</sup> it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The ephod. 15 The breastplate with twelve precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the mitre. 39 The embroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aaron's sons.

a Num. 1.  
7.  
Heb. 5.  
1, 4.

AND take thou unto thee <sup>a</sup> Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Iſ'ra-el, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aâr'on, Nâ'dâb and A-bî'hu, Ê'le-â'zar and Îth'a-mâr, Aâr'on's sons.

b ch. 29. 5,  
29; 31.  
10; 39. 1.  
2.  
Lev. 8. 7,  
30.  
Num. 20.  
28, 28.  
c ch. 31.  
6; 36. 1.  
d ch. 31.  
3; 35. 39,  
31.

2 And <sup>b</sup> thou shalt make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And <sup>c</sup> thou shalt speak unto all *that are* wise hearted, <sup>d</sup> whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aâr'on's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

e ver. 15.  
f ver. 6.  
g ver. 31.  
h ver. 39.

4 And these *are* the garments which they shall make; <sup>e</sup> a breastplate, and <sup>f</sup> an ephod, and <sup>g</sup> a robe, and <sup>h</sup> a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

i ch. 39.

6 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

2 Or, em-bro-dered.

8 And the <sup>2</sup> curious girdle of the ephod, which *is* upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; *even* of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſ'ra-el:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Iſ'ra-el: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Iſ'ra-el: and <sup>k</sup> Aâr'on shall bear their names before the

t ver. 29.  
ch. 39. 7.



MOSES CALLED AARON AND HIS SONS TOGETHER. — EX. 28. 1.

LORD upon his two shoulders <sup>l</sup> for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold; 14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And <sup>m</sup> thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be *being* doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 <sup>n</sup> And thou shalt <sup>2</sup> set in it settings of stones, *even* four rows of stones: the first row shall be a <sup>3</sup> sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: *this shall be* the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their <sup>4</sup> inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Iſ'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the two

B. C.  
1491.

l See  
Josh. 4.  
7.  
Zech. 6.  
14.

m ch. 39.  
8.

n ch. 39.  
10, &c.  
2 Heb. fill  
in it fill-  
ings of  
stone.  
3 Or,  
ruby.

4 Heb.  
fillings.

B. C. 1491.

ouches, and put *them* on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which *is* in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that *it* may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aâr'on shall bear the names of the children of Îš'ra-el in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, <sup>o</sup>for a memorial before the LORD continually.

o ver. 12.

30 ¶ And <sup>p</sup>thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Ū'rim and the Thûm'mim; and they shall be upon Aâr'on's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aâr'on shall bear the judgment of the children of Îš'ra-el upon his heart before the LORD continually.

p Lev. 8. 8.  
Num. 27. 21.  
Deut. 33. 8.  
1 Sam. 28. 6.  
Ezra 2. 63.  
Neh. 7. 65.

31 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

q ch. 33. 22.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And *beneath* upon the <sup>2</sup>hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

2 Or, skirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aâr'on to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And <sup>r</sup>thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

r ch. 39. 30.  
Zech. 14. 20.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aâr'on's forehead, that Aâr'on may <sup>s</sup>bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Îš'ra-el shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be <sup>t</sup>accepted before the LORD.

s ver. 43. Lev. 10. 17; 22. 9. Num. 18. 1.  
Is. 53. 11.  
Ezek. 4. 4, 5, 6.  
John 1. 29.  
Heb. 9. 28.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

t ver. 4. ch. 39. 27, 28, 29, 41.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.

40 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And for Aâr'on's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them

girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aâr'on thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt <sup>x</sup>anoint them, and <sup>y</sup>consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them <sup>z</sup>linen breeches to cover <sup>3</sup>their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall <sup>4</sup>reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aâr'on, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near <sup>a</sup>unto the altar to minister in the holy *place*; that they <sup>b</sup>bear not iniquity, and die: <sup>c</sup>*it shall be* a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

1 The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 38 The continual burnt offering. 45 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: <sup>a</sup>Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And <sup>b</sup>unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aâr'on and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>c</sup>and shalt wash them with water.

5 <sup>d</sup>And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aâr'on the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with <sup>e</sup>the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 <sup>f</sup>And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing <sup>g</sup>oil, and pour *it* upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And <sup>h</sup>thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, Aâr'on and his sons, and <sup>5</sup>put the bonnets on them: and <sup>i</sup>the priest's office shall be their's for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt <sup>6</sup><sup>k</sup>consecrate Aâr'on and his sons.

10 And thou shalt <sup>cause</sup> a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and <sup>l</sup>Aâr'on and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou <sup>m</sup>shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon <sup>n</sup>the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And <sup>o</sup>thou shalt take all the fat that

B. C. 1491.

x ch. 29. 7; 30. 30; 40. 15.  
Lev. 10. 7.  
2 Heb. *All their hand.*  
y ch. 29. 9, &c.  
Lev. ch. 9. 8.  
Heb. 7. 28.  
z ch. 30. 28.  
Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4.  
Ezek. 44. 18.  
3 Heb. *flesh of their nakedness.*  
4 Heb. *he.*  
a ch. 20. 26.  
b Lev. 6. 1. 17; 20. 19, 20; 22. 9.  
Num. 9. 13; 18. 22.  
c ch. 27. 21.  
Lev. 17. 7.

a Lev. 8. 2.

b Lev. 2. 4; 6. 20, 21, 22.

c ch. 40. 12.  
Lev. 8. 6.  
Heb. 10. 22.  
d ch. 28. 2.  
Lev. 8. 7.  
e ch. 28. 8.

f Lev. 8. 9.

g ch. 28. 41; 30. 25.  
Lev. 8. 12; 10. 7; 21. 10.  
Num. 35. 25.

h Lev. 8. 13.

5 Heb. *band.*  
i Num. 18. 7.

6 Heb. *All the hand of.*  
k ch. 28. 41.  
Lev. 8. 22, &c.  
Heb. 7. 28.  
l Lev. 1. 4; 8. 14.

m Lev. 8. 15.  
n ch. 27. 2; 30. 2.

o Lev. 3. 3.



B. C.  
1491.

2 It seem-  
eth by  
ana-  
tomy,  
and the  
Hebrew  
doctors,  
to be *the*  
*midriff*.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 4.  
11, 12, 21.  
Heb. 13.  
11.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 8.  
18.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 1.  
4-9.

covereth the inwards, and <sup>2</sup> the caul *that is* above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat *that is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But <sup>p</sup> the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin offering.

15 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt also take one ram; and Aâr'on and his sons shall <sup>r</sup> put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and <sup>s</sup> unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto the LORD: it is a <sup>s</sup> sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aâr'on and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of Aâr'on, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of <sup>u</sup> the anointing oil, and sprinkle *it* upon Aâr'on, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and <sup>v</sup> he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for *it is* a ram of consecration:

23 <sup>y</sup> And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD:

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aâr'on, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt <sup>z</sup> wave them for a wave offering before the LORD.

25 <sup>a</sup> And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a

burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take <sup>b</sup> the breast of the ram of Aâr'on's consecration, and wave *it* for a wave offering before the LORD: and <sup>c</sup> it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify <sup>d</sup> the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, *even of that which is* for Aâr'on, and of *that which is* for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aâr'on's and his sons' <sup>e</sup> by a statute for ever from the children of Îs-ra-el: for *it is* an heave offering: and <sup>f</sup> it shall be an heave offering from the children of Îs-ra-el of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, *even their* heave offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aâr'on <sup>g</sup> shall be his sons' after him, <sup>h</sup> to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And <sup>2i</sup> that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on <sup>k</sup> seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and <sup>l</sup> seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aâr'on and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the <sup>m</sup> bread that is in the basket, *by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And <sup>n</sup> they shall eat those things where-with the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: <sup>o</sup> but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then <sup>p</sup> thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because *it is* holy.

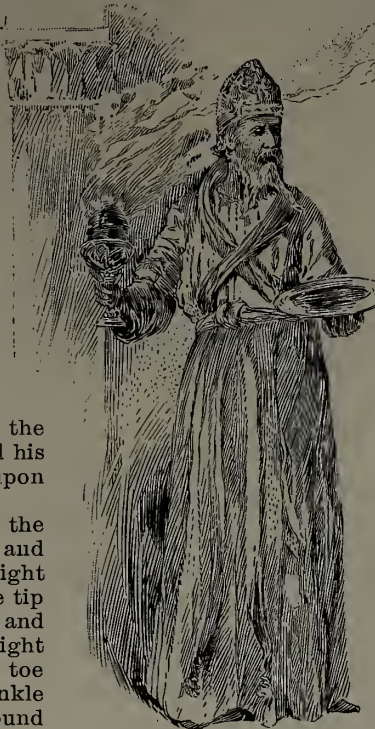
35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aâr'on, and to his sons, according to all *things* which I have commanded thee: <sup>q</sup> seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt <sup>r</sup> offer every day a bullock for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, <sup>s</sup> and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atone-

B. C.  
1491.b Lev. 8.  
29.

c Ps. 99. 6.

d Lev. 7.  
31, 34.  
Num. 18.  
11, 18.  
Deut. 18.  
3.e Lev. 10.  
15.f Lev. 7.  
34.g Num.  
20, 26, 28.  
h Num.  
18, 8; 35.  
25.2 Heb. he  
of his  
sons.  
i Num.  
20, 28.  
k Lev. 8.  
35; 9, 1,  
8.l Lev. 8.  
31.m Matt.  
12, 4.n Lev. 10.  
14, 15, 17.o Lev. 22.  
10.p Lev. 8.  
32.q Ex. 40.  
12.  
Lev. 8.  
33, 34, 35.  
r Heb. 10.  
11.s ch. 30.  
21, 28,  
29; 40, 10.

AARON IN ROBES. — Ex. 28. 41.

B. C.  
1491.

2 It seem-  
eth by  
ana-  
tomy,  
and the  
Hebrew  
doctors,  
to be *the*  
*midriff*.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 4.  
11, 12, 21.  
Heb. 13.  
11.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 8.  
18.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 1.  
4-9.

3 Or,  
upon.s Gen. 8.  
21.t ver. 3.  
Lev. 8.  
22.u ch. 30.  
25, 31.  
Lev. 8.  
30.v ver. 1.  
Heb. 9.  
22.y Lev. 8.  
26.

4 Or,  
shake  
to and  
fro.  
z Lev. 7.  
30.  
a Lev. 8.  
28.

B. C. 1491.

ch. 40. 10. u ch. 30. 23. Matt. 23. 19. Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40. 2 Chr. 2. 4. 13. 11; 31. 3. Ezra 3. 3. See Dan. 9. 27; 12. 11. 2 Kings 16. 15. Ezek. 46. 13, 14. 15. 1 Kings 18. 24, 36. 2 Kings 16. 15. Ezra 9. 4, 5. Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21. ver. 33. ch. 30. 8. Num. 25. 6. Dan. 8. 11, 12, 13. ch. 25. 22; 30. 6, 26. Num. 17. 4. Or, Israel. ch. 40. 34. 1 Kings 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14; 7. 1, 2, 3. Ezek. 43. 5. Hag. 2. 7, 9. Mal. 3. 1. Lev. 21. 15; 22. 3, 16. Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 12. Zech. 2. 10. John 14. 17, 27. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. g ch. 29. 2. a ch. 37. 25; 40. 5. b See ver. 5, 8, 10. Lev. 4. 7, 18. Rev. 8. 3. 3 Heb. roof. 4 Heb. walls. 5 Heb. ribs. c ch. 25. 21, 27. 6 Heb. incense of spices. d ver. 34. 1 Sam. 2. 28. 1 Chr. 23. 13. Luke 1. 9.

ment for the altar, and sanctify it; <sup>1</sup> and it shall be an altar most holy: <sup>2</sup> whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; <sup>3</sup> two lambs of the first year <sup>4</sup> day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer <sup>5</sup> in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt <sup>6</sup> offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be <sup>7</sup> a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD: <sup>8</sup> where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſ'ra-el, and <sup>9</sup> the tabernacle <sup>10</sup> shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will <sup>11</sup> sanctify also both Aâr'on and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And <sup>12</sup> I will dwell among the children of Iſ'ra-el, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that <sup>13</sup> I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brasen laver. 22 The holy anointing oil. 24 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make <sup>1</sup> an altar <sup>2</sup> to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the <sup>3</sup> top thereof, and the <sup>4</sup> sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two <sup>5</sup> corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before the <sup>6</sup> mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aâr'on shall burn thereon <sup>6d</sup> sweet

incense every morning: when <sup>7</sup> he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aâr'on <sup>23</sup> lighteth the lamps <sup>4</sup> at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no <sup>7</sup> strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And <sup>9</sup> Aâr'on shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

12 <sup>h</sup> When thou takest the sum of the children of Iſ'ra-el after <sup>5</sup> their number, then shall they give every man <sup>i</sup> a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no <sup>k</sup> plague among them, when thou numberest them.

13 <sup>l</sup> This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (<sup>m</sup> a shekel is twenty gerahs:) <sup>n</sup> an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The <sup>o</sup> rich shall not <sup>6</sup> give more, and the poor shall not <sup>7</sup> give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an <sup>p</sup> atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſ'ra-el, and <sup>q</sup> shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be <sup>r</sup> a memorial unto the children of Iſ'ra-el before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

18 <sup>8</sup> Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt <sup>t</sup> put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aâr'on and his sons <sup>u</sup> shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD:

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and <sup>x</sup> it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee <sup>y</sup> principal spices, of pure <sup>z</sup> myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even

B. C. 1491.

e ch. 27. 21. 2 Or, set- teth up. 3 Heb. causeth to ascend. 4 Heb. be- tween the two evens, ch. 12. 6. f Lev. 10. 1. g Lev. 16. 18; 23. 27. h ch. 38. 25. i Sam. 1. 2, 5; 26. 2. 2 Sam. 24. 2. 5 Heb. them that are to be num- bered. i See Num. 31. 50. Job 33. 24, 35. 13. Ps. 49. 7. Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. 1 Tim. 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Sam. 17. 24. 17. 24. m Lev. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. Ezek. 45. 12. n ch. 38. 26. o Job 34. 19. Prov. 22. 2. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 6 Heb. multi- ple. 7 Heb. di- minish. p ver. 12. q ch. 38. 25. r Num. 16. 40. s ch. 38. 8. 1 Kings 7. 38. t ch. 40. 7, 30. u ch. 40. 31, 32. Ps. 26. 6. Is. 52. 11. John 13. 10. Heb. 10. 22. x ch. 23. 43. y Cant. 4. 14. Ezek. 27. 22. z Ps. 45. 8. Prov. 7. 17.





MOSES RECEIVING LAW AND COMMANDMENTS ON MOUNT SINAI. — Ex. 31.

B. C. 1491.  
 a Cant. 4. 14.  
 Jer. 6. 20.  
 b Ps. 45. 8.  
 c ch. 20. 40.  
 2 Or, *perfumer.*  
 d ch. 37. 25.  
 Num. 85. 25.  
 Ps. 89. 20; 135. 2.  
 e ch. 40. 9.  
 Lev. 8. 10.  
 Num. 7. 1.  
 f ch. 29. 37.  
 g ch. 20. 7, &c.  
 Lev. 5. 12, 20.  
 h ver. 25. 37.  
 i ver. 38.  
 k Gen. 17. 14.  
 ch. 12. 15.  
 Lev. 7. 20, 21.  
 ch. 25. 6; 37. 23.  
 m ver. 25.  
 3 Heb. *salted.*  
 Lev. 2. 15.  
 n ch. 29. 42.  
 Lev. 16. 2.  
 o ver. 32. ch. 29. 37.  
 Lev. 2. 3.  
 p ver. 32.  
 q ver. 33.  
 a ch. 35. 30; 36. 1.  
 b 1 Chr. 2. 20.  
 c ch. 35. 31.  
 1 Kings 7. 14.

two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet <sup>a</sup> calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*,  
 24 And of <sup>b</sup> cassia five hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive an <sup>c</sup> hin :  
 25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the <sup>2</sup> apothecary : it shall be <sup>d</sup> an holy anointing oil.  
 26 <sup>e</sup> And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,  
 27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,  
 28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.  
 29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy : <sup>f</sup> whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.  
 30 <sup>g</sup> And thou shalt anoint Aâr'on and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.  
 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Îš'ra-el, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.  
 32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it : <sup>h</sup> it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.  
 33 <sup>i</sup> Whosoever compoundeth *any* like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, <sup>k</sup> shall even be cut off from his people.  
 34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, <sup>l</sup> Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum ; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense : of each shall there be a like *weight* :  
 35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection <sup>m</sup> after the art of the apothecary, <sup>3</sup> tempered together, pure and holy :  
 36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>n</sup> where I will meet with thee : <sup>o</sup> it shall be unto you most holy.  
 37 And *as for* the perfume which thou shalt make, <sup>p</sup> ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof : it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.  
 38 <sup>q</sup> Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called and made meet for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observation of the sabbath is again commanded. 13 Moses receiveth the two tables.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 2 <sup>a</sup> See, I have called by name Be-zâl'e-el the <sup>b</sup> son of Ū'rî, the son of Hûr, of the tribe of Jû'dah :  
 3 And I have <sup>c</sup> filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,  
 5 And in cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.  
 6 And I, behold, I have given with him <sup>d</sup> A-hô'li-âb, the son of A-his'a-mâch, of the tribe of Dân : and in the hearts of all that are <sup>e</sup> wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee ;  
 7 <sup>f</sup> The tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>g</sup> the ark of the testimony, and <sup>h</sup> the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the <sup>2</sup> furniture of the tabernacle,  
 8 And <sup>i</sup> the table and his furniture, and <sup>k</sup> the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,  
 9 And <sup>l</sup> the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and <sup>m</sup> the laver and his foot,  
 10 And <sup>n</sup> the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aâr'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,  
 11 <sup>o</sup> And the anointing oil, and <sup>p</sup> sweet incense for the holy *place* : according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.  
 12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 13 Speak thou also unto the children of Îš'ra-el, saying, <sup>q</sup> Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep : for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations ; that ye may know that I *am* the LORD that doth sanctify you.  
 14 <sup>r</sup> Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore ; for it is holy unto you : every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death : for <sup>s</sup> whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.  
 15 <sup>t</sup> Six days may work be done ; but in the <sup>u</sup> seventh is the sabbath of rest, <sup>3</sup> holy to the LORD : whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.  
 16 Wherefore the children of Îš'ra-el shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.  
 17 It is <sup>v</sup> a sign between me and the children of Îš'ra-el for ever : for <sup>w</sup> in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.  
 18 ¶ And he gave unto Mō'ses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Si'nâi, <sup>z</sup> two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 The people, in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calf. 7 God is angered thereby. 11 At the intreaty of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses cometh down with the tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron's excuse for himself. 25 Moses causeth the idolaters to be slain. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Mō'ses <sup>a</sup> delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aâr'on, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Up,

B. C. 1491.  
 d ch. 35. 34.  
 e ch. 28. 3; 35. 10, 35; 36. 1.  
 f ch. 36. 8.  
 g ch. 37. 1. h ch. 37. 6.  
 2 Heb. *vessels.*  
 i ch. 37. 10. k ch. 37. 17.  
 l ch. 38. 1. m ch. 38. 8.  
 n ch. 30. 1, 41. Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.  
 o ch. 30. 25, 31; 37. 29.  
 p ch. 30. 34; 37. 29.  
 q Lev. 19. 3, 30; 26. 2.  
 Ezek. 20. 12, 20, 44, 24.  
 r ch. 20. 8. Deut. 5. 12. Ezek. 20. 12.  
 s ch. 35. 2. Num. 15. 35.  
 t ch. 20. 9.  
 u Gen. 2. 2. ch. 16. 23; 20. 10.  
 3 Heb. *holiness.*  
 v ver. 13. Ezek. 20. 12, 20.  
 w Gen. 1. 31; 2. 2.  
 z ch. 24. 12; 32. 15, 16; 34. 28, 29. Deut. 4. 13; 5. 22; 9. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
 a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9. b Acts 7. 40.



B. C. 1491.

c ch. 13. 21.

make us gods, which shall <sup>e</sup> go before us; for *as for* this Mō'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Ē'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aâr'on said unto them, Break off the <sup>d</sup> golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aâr'on.

4 <sup>e</sup> And he received *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These *be* thy gods, O Īš'ra-el, which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gypt.

5 And when Aâr'on saw *it*, he built an altar before it; and Aâr'on made <sup>f</sup> proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and the <sup>g</sup> people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, <sup>h</sup> Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Ē'gypt, <sup>i</sup> have corrupted *themselves*:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which <sup>k</sup> I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, <sup>l</sup> These *be* thy gods, O Īš'ra-el, which have brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, <sup>m</sup> I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore <sup>n</sup> let me alone, that <sup>o</sup> my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and <sup>p</sup> I will make of thee a great nation.

11 <sup>q</sup> And Mō'ses besought <sup>2</sup> the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Ē'gypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?



FREE GIFTS FOR THE TABERNACLE.  
Ex. 35. 22.

12 <sup>r</sup> Wherefore should the E-gyp'tians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and <sup>s</sup> repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Ā'bra-ham, Ī'saac, and Īš'ra-el, thy servants, to whom thou <sup>t</sup> swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, <sup>u</sup> I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit *it* for ever.

14 And the LORD <sup>x</sup> repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And <sup>v</sup> Mō'ses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the <sup>z</sup> tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Jōsh'u-à heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Mō'ses, *There is a noise of war in the camp.*

18 And he said, *It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice*

d Judg. 8. 24, 25, 26, 27.

e ch. 20. 23. Deut. 9. 15. Judg. 17. 3, 4. 1 Kings 12. 28. Neh. 9. 18. Ps. 106. 19. Is. 46. 6. Acts 7. 41. Rom. 1. 23.

f Lev. 23. 2, 4, 21, 37. 2 Kings 10. 20. 2 Chr. 30. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 7.

g ch. 33. 1. Deut. 9. 12. Dan. 9. 24.

h Gen. 6. 11, 12. Deut. 4. 16; 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19.

i Hos. 9. 9. k ch. 20. 3, 4, 23. Deut. 9. 16. 1 Kings 12. 28.

m ch. 33. 3, 5; 34. 9. Deut. 9. 6, 13; 31. 27.

n 2 Chr. 30. 8. Is. 48. 4. Acts 7. 51.

o ch. 9. 14, 19. Deut. 9. 24.

p Num. 14. 12. q Deut. 9. 18, 26, 27, 29, 31. Is. 74. 1, 2; 104. 23.

r 2 Heb. the face of the LORD.

B. C. 1491.

r Num. 14. 13. Deut. 9. 28; 32. 27.

s ver. 14.

t Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 13.

u Gen. 12. 7; 13. 15; 15. 7, 18; 26. 4; 28. 13; 35. 11, 12.

x Deut. 32. 26. 2 Sam. 24. 16.

y Chr. 21. 17. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 18. 8; 26. 13.

z Joel 2. 13. Jonah 3. 10; 4. 2.

Deut. 9. 15. z ch. 31. 18.

B. C. 1491.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *weakeness.*  
a Deut. 9. 16, 17.

b Deut. 9. 21.

c Gen. 20. 9; 26. 10.

d ch. 14. 11; 15. 24; 16. 2. 20, 24; 17. 2, 4.  
e ver. 1.

f ver. 4. g ch. 33. 4, 5.  
h 2 Chr. 28. 19.

3 Heb. *those that rose up against them.*  
i Num. 25. 5.

k Num. 25. 11, 12, 13.  
Deut. 13. 6, 11; 33. 9, 10.

l Sam. 15. 18, 22.  
Prov. 21. 3.  
Zech. 13. 3.

Matt. 10. 37.  
4 Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, &c.*

5 Heb. *Fill your hands.*  
1 Sam. 12. 20, 23.  
Luke 15. 18.

m 2 Sam. 16. 12.  
Amos 5. 15.

n Num. 25. 13.  
o Deut. 9. 18.

p ch. 20. 23.  
q Ps. 63. 28.  
Rom. 9. 5.

r Ps. 57. 3; 130. 16.  
Dan. 12. 1.  
Phil. 4. 3.

s Rev. 8. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12; 15. 21.  
27, 22, 19.  
s Lev. 23. 30.  
Ezek. 18. 4.

of them that cry for <sup>2</sup> being overcome : but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that <sup>a</sup> he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Mō'ses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 <sup>b</sup> And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strayed it upon the water, and made the children of Iſ'ra-el drink of it.

21 And Mō'ses said unto Aār'on, <sup>c</sup> What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them ?

22 And Aār'on said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: <sup>d</sup> thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, <sup>e</sup> Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Mō'ses, the man that brought us up out of the land of É'g'gypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there <sup>f</sup> came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Mō'ses saw that the people were <sup>g</sup> naked; (for Aār'on <sup>h</sup> had made them naked unto their shame among <sup>3</sup> their enemies:)

26 Then Mō'ses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Lē'vī gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and <sup>i</sup> slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Lē'vī did according to the word of Mō'ses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 <sup>k</sup> 4 For Mō'ses had said, <sup>5</sup> Consecrate yourselves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Mō'ses said unto the people, <sup>l</sup> Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; <sup>m</sup> peradventure I shall <sup>n</sup> make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Mō'ses <sup>o</sup> returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have <sup>p</sup> made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, <sup>q</sup> blot me, I pray thee, <sup>r</sup> out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, <sup>s</sup> Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee:

<sup>t</sup> behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless <sup>u</sup> in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because <sup>x</sup> they made the calf, which Aār'on made.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The Lord refuseth to go as he had promised with the people. 4 The people murmur thereat. 7 The tabernacle is removed out of the camp. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Depart, and go up hence, thou <sup>a</sup> and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of É'g'gypt, unto the land which I swore unto Ā'bra-ham, to Ī'saac, and to Jā'cob, saying, <sup>b</sup> Unto thy seed will I give it:

2 <sup>c</sup> And I will send an angel before thee; <sup>d</sup> and I will drive out the Cā'naan-ite, the Ā'm'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, the Hiv'ite, and the Jēb'u-site:

3 <sup>e</sup> Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: <sup>f</sup> for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a <sup>g</sup> stiffnecked people: lest <sup>h</sup> I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, <sup>i</sup> they mourned: <sup>k</sup> and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Mō'ses, Say unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>l</sup> Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up <sup>m</sup> into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may <sup>n</sup> know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Iſ'ra-el stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Hō'reb.

7 And Mō'ses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, <sup>o</sup> and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which <sup>p</sup> sought the LORD went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Mō'ses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man <sup>q</sup> at his tent door, and looked after Mō'ses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to pass, as Mō'ses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD <sup>r</sup> talked with Mō'ses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up and <sup>s</sup> worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And <sup>t</sup> the LORD spake unto Mō'ses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but <sup>u</sup> his servant Jōsh'u-à, the son of Nūn, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Mō'ses said unto the LORD, See, <sup>v</sup> thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, <sup>y</sup> I

B. C. 1491.

t ch. 33. 2, 14, &c.  
Num. 20. 16.  
u Deut. 32. 35.  
Amos 3. 14.  
Rom. 9. 5, 6.  
s 2 Sam. 12. 9.  
Acts 7. 41.

a ch. 32. 7.

b Gen. 12. 7.  
ch. 32. 13.  
c ch. 32. 34; 34. 11.  
d Deut. 7. 22.  
Josh. 24. 11.  
e ch. 3. 8.

f ver. 15. 17.  
g ch. 32. 9; 34. 9.  
Deut. 9. 6, 13.  
h ch. 23. 21; 32. 10.  
Num. 16. 21, 45.

i Num. 14. 1; 39. 6.  
k Lev. 10. 2.  
l Sam. 10. 24.  
m 1 Kings 21. 27.  
n 2 Kings 19. 1.  
o Ezra 9. 3.

p Esth. 4. 1, 4.  
Job 1. 20; 13. 12.  
Is. 32. 11.  
Ezek. 24. 17, 23;  
26. 16.

q ver. 3. m See Num. 16. 45, 46.  
n Deut. 8. 18.  
Ps. 139. 23.

o ch. 20. 42, 43.  
p Deut. 4. 29.  
2 Sam. 21. 1.

q Num. 16. 27.

r ch. 25. 22; 31. 18.  
Ps. 93. 7.

s ch. 4. 31.  
t Gen. 32. 30.  
Num. 12. 8.

u Deut. 34. 10.  
v ch. 24. 13.  
x ch. 32. 10.  
y ver. 17.  
Gen. 18. 19.  
Ps. 1. 6.  
Jer. 1. 5.  
Johu 10. 14, 15.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.



B. C.  
1491.

z ch. 34. 9.

a Ps. 25.  
4: 27. 11;  
86. 11;  
119. 33.

b Deut. 9.  
26, 29.  
Joel 2.  
17.

c ch. 13.  
21; 40.  
34-34.

d Deut. 3.  
20.  
Joel 21.  
44; 22.

e ver. 3.  
c ch. 34. 9.  
f Num. 14.  
14. 14.

g ch. 34.  
10.

h Deut. 4.  
7, 34.  
2 Sam. 7.  
23.

i Kings 8.  
53.  
Ps. 147.  
20.

k Gen. 19.  
21.  
James 5.  
16.

l ver. 12.  
k ver. 20.  
1 Tim. 6.  
16.

m ch. 34. 5.  
6.  
Jer. 31.  
14.

n Rom. 9.  
15, 10, 18.  
o Rom. 4.  
4, 16.

p Gen. 32.  
30.  
Deut. 5.  
24.

q Judg. 6.  
22; 13, 22.  
Is. 6. 5.  
Rev. 1.  
15, 17.

r Sec ch.  
24. 10.  
s Ps. 2. 21.  
q Ps. 91.  
1, 4.

t ver. 20.  
John 1.  
18.

u ch. 32.  
16, 19.  
Deut. 10.  
1.

v ver. 28.  
Deut. 10.  
2, 4.

w ch. 19.  
20; 24. 12.

x ch. 19.  
12, 13, 21.

y ch. 33.  
19.  
Num.  
14. 17.

know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>z</sup>if I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>a</sup>shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is <sup>b</sup>thy people.

14 And he said, <sup>c</sup>My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee <sup>d</sup>rest.

15 And he said unto him, <sup>e</sup>If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? <sup>f</sup>is it not in that thou goest with us? so <sup>g</sup>shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>h</sup>I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for <sup>i</sup>thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me <sup>k</sup>thy glory.

19 And he said, <sup>l</sup>I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; <sup>m</sup>and will be <sup>n</sup>gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for <sup>o</sup>there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee <sup>p</sup>in a cliff of the rock, and will <sup>q</sup>cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall <sup>r</sup>not be seen.

CHAPTER 34.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them. 10 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain duties of the first table. 28 Moses after forty days in the mount cometh down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, <sup>a</sup>Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: <sup>b</sup>and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sī'nāi, and present thyself there to me <sup>c</sup>in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall <sup>d</sup>come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Mō'sēs rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sī'nāi, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and <sup>e</sup>proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD <sup>f</sup>God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in <sup>g</sup>goodness and <sup>h</sup>truth,

7 <sup>i</sup>Keeping mercy for thousands, <sup>k</sup>forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and <sup>l</sup>that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Mō'sēs made haste, and <sup>m</sup>bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, <sup>n</sup>let my Lord, I pray thee, go among us; for <sup>o</sup>it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for <sup>p</sup>thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, <sup>q</sup>I make a covenant: before all thy people I will <sup>r</sup>do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is <sup>s</sup>a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 <sup>t</sup>Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, <sup>u</sup>I drive out before thee the Ām'o-rīte, and the Cā'naan-ite, and the Hīt'ite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, and the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-site.

12 <sup>w</sup>Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for <sup>y</sup>a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall <sup>z</sup>destroy their altars, break their <sup>2</sup>images, and <sup>a</sup>cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship <sup>b</sup>no other god: for the LORD, whose <sup>c</sup>name is Jealous, is a <sup>d</sup>jealous God:

15 <sup>e</sup>Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they <sup>f</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and <sup>g</sup>one <sup>h</sup>call thee, and thou <sup>i</sup>eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of <sup>j</sup>their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters <sup>k</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 <sup>l</sup>Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of <sup>m</sup>unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Ā'bib: for in the <sup>n</sup>month Ā'bib thou camest out from Ē'gypt.

19 <sup>o</sup>All that openeth the matrix is mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But <sup>p</sup>the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>3</sup>lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me <sup>q</sup>empty.

21 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Six days thou shalt work, but on the

B. C.  
1491.

J Num.

14. 18.  
Chr.  
30. 9.

Neh. 9.  
17.  
Ps. 86.  
15; 103.  
8; 111. 4;  
112. 4;  
116. 5;  
145. 8.

Joel 2.  
15.

g Ps. 31.  
19.  
Rom. 2.  
4.

h Ps. 57.  
10; 108.  
4.

i ch. 20. 6.  
Deut. 5.  
10.

J Ps. 86. 15.  
Jer. 32.  
18.

Dan. 9. 4.  
k Ps. 103.  
3; 130. 4.

Dan. 9. 9.  
Eph. 4.  
32.

l John 1.  
9.

ch. 23.  
7, 21.  
Josh. 24.  
19.

Job 10.  
14.  
Mic. 6.  
11.

Nah. 1. 3.  
m ch. 4.  
31.

n ch. 23.  
15.  
o ch. 33. 3.

p Deut.  
32. 9.  
Ps. 28. 9;  
33. 12;  
78. 67;  
94. 14.

Jer. 10.  
16.  
Zech. 2.  
12.

q Deut. 5.  
2; 29. 12,  
14.

r Deut. 4.  
32.

2 Sam. 7.  
23.  
Ps. 77.  
14; 78. 12;  
147. 20.

s Deut.  
10. 21.  
Ps. 145.  
6.

Is. 64. 8.  
t Deut. 7. 5.  
32; 6. 3,  
25; 12.  
28, 32;  
28. 1.

u ch. 33. 2.  
z ch. 23.  
32.

Deut. 7.  
2.  
Judg. 2.  
2.

y ch. 23.  
33.

z ch. 23.  
24.

Deut. 12.  
3.

Judg. 2.  
2.

2 Heb.  
staves.

a Deut. 7. 5;  
12. 2.  
Judg. 6.  
25.

2 Kings  
18. 4; 23.  
14.

2 Chr.  
31. 1; 34.  
3, 4.

b ch. 20.  
3, 5.

c 20 Is. 9.  
6; 57. 15.

d ch. 20.  
5.

e ver. 12.  
f Deut.  
31. 16. Judg. 2. 17. Jer. 3. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. g Num. 25. 2. 1 Cor. 10. 27. h Ps. 106. 28. 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7, 10. i Deut. 7. 3. 1 Kings 11. 2. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 25. k Num. 25. 1. 1 Kings 11. 4. l ch. 32. 8. Lev. 15. 4. m ch. 12. 15; 23. 15. n ch. 13. 4. o ch. 13. 2; 15. 22, 29. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2. 23. p ch. 13. 15. Num. 18. 15. 3 Or. kid. q ch. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16. 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 24. 24. r ch. 20. 9; 23. 12; 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12, 13. Luke 13. 14.

seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the <sup>2</sup> year's end.

23 ¶ <sup>t</sup> Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Íš'ra-el.

24 For I will <sup>u</sup> cast out the nations before thee, and <sup>v</sup> enlarge thy borders: <sup>w</sup> neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the year.

25 <sup>z</sup> Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; <sup>a</sup> neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning.

26 <sup>b</sup> The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Write thou <sup>d</sup> these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Íš'ra-el.

28 <sup>e</sup> And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And <sup>f</sup> he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten <sup>3</sup> commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'seş came down from mount Sî'nai with the <sup>g</sup> two tables of testimony in Mō'seş' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Mō'seş wist not that <sup>h</sup> the skin of his face shone while he talked with him.

30 And when Aâr'on and all the children of Íš'ra-el saw Mō'seş, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Mō'seş called unto them; and Aâr'on and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Mō'seş talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Íš'ra-el came nigh: <sup>i</sup> and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sî'nai.

33 And till Mō'seş had done speaking with them, he put <sup>k</sup> a vail on his face.

34 But <sup>l</sup> when Mō'seş went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out, and spake unto the children of Íš'ra-el that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Íš'ra-el saw the face of Mō'seş, that the skin of Mō'seş' face shone: and Mō'seş put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAPTER 35.

1 The sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the tabernacle. 20 The readiness of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.

AND Mō'seş gathered all the congregation of the children of Íš'ra-el together, and

said unto them, <sup>a</sup> These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 <sup>b</sup> Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you <sup>2</sup> an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth work therein shall be put to death.

3 <sup>c</sup> Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Mō'seş spake unto all the congregation of the children of Íš'ra-el, saying, <sup>d</sup> This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: <sup>e</sup> whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,

7 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

8 And oil for the light, <sup>f</sup> and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And <sup>g</sup> every wise hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 <sup>h</sup> The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets,

12 <sup>i</sup> The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy seat, and the vail of the covering,

13 The <sup>k</sup> table, and his staves, and all his vessels, <sup>l</sup> and the shewbread,

14 <sup>m</sup> The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 <sup>n</sup> And the incense altar, and his staves, <sup>o</sup> and the anointing oil, and <sup>p</sup> the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 <sup>q</sup> The altar of burnt offering, with his brasen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

17 <sup>r</sup> The hangings of the court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 <sup>s</sup> The cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aâr'on the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation of the children of Íš'ra-el departed from the presence of Mō'seş.

21 And they came, every one <sup>t</sup> whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women,

B. C. 1491.  
e ch. 23. 16.  
Deut. 16. 10, 13.  
2 Heb. revelation of the year.  
t ch. 23. 14, 17.  
Deut. 16. 16.  
u ch. 33. 2. Lev. 18. 24.  
Deut. 7. 1.  
Ps. 78. 55; 84. 8.  
z Deut. 12. 20; 13. 8.  
y See Gen. 35. 5.  
2 Chr. 17. 10.  
Prov. 16. 7.  
Acts 18. 10.  
z ch. 23. 18.  
a ch. 12. 10.  
b ch. 23. 19.  
Deut. 26. 2, 10.  
c ch. 23. 19.  
Deut. 14. 21.  
d ver. 10. Deut. 4. 13; 31. 9.  
e ch. 24. 18.  
Deut. 9. 9, 18.  
f ver. 1. ch. 31. 18; 32. 16.  
Deut. 4. 13; 10. 2, 4.  
3 Heb. mirrors.  
g ch. 32. 15.  
h Mat. 17. 2.  
2 Cor. 3. 7, 13.  
i ch. 24. 3.  
k 2 Cor. 3. 13.  
l 2 Cor. 3. 16.

B. C. 1491.  
a ch. 34. 32.  
b ch. 20. 9; 31. 14, 15.  
c Lev. 2. 3.  
Num. 15. 32, &c.  
Deut. 5. 12.  
Luke 13. 14.  
2 Heb. holiness.  
c ch. 15. 23.  
d ch. 25. 1, 2.  
e ch. 25. 2.  
f ch. 25. 6.  
g ch. 31. 6.  
h ch. 26. 1, &c.  
i ch. 25. 10, &c.  
k ch. 25. 23.  
l ch. 25. 30.  
m Lev. 24. 5, 6.  
n ch. 25. 31, &c.  
o ch. 30. 1.  
p ch. 30. 34.  
q ch. 27. 1.  
r ch. 27. 9.  
s ch. 31. 10; 33. 1, 41.  
Num. 4. 5, 6, &c.  
t ver. 5, 22, 29, 29; ch. 25. 2; 26. 2.  
1 Chr. 28. 2, 9; 29. 9.  
Ezra 7. 27.  
2 Cor. 8. 12; 9. 7.



B. C.  
1491.

as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and earrings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

<sup>u</sup> 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it.

<sup>x</sup> 25 And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

<sup>y</sup> 27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

<sup>z</sup> 28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

<sup>a</sup> 29 The children of İs'ra-el brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Mō'seş.

<sup>b</sup> 30 ¶ And Mō'seş said unto the children of İs'ra-el, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezāl'e-el the son of Ū'rī, the son of Hūr, of the tribe of Jūdah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

<sup>c</sup> 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and A-hō'li-āb, the son of A-hīs'a-māch, of the tribe of Dān.

<sup>d</sup> 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

## CHAPTER 36.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen. 5 The liberality of the people is restrained. 8 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats' hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 31 The bars. 35 The veil. 37 The hanging for the door.

**T**HEN wrought Bezāl'e-el and A-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Mō'seş called Bezāl'e-el and A-hō'li-āb, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Mō'seş all the offering, which the children of İs'ra-el had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Mō'seş, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Mō'seş gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 ¶ Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty

B. C.  
1491.a ch. 28.  
3; 31. 6;  
35. 10, 35.

b ch. 25. 8.

c ch. 35.  
21, 26.  
1 Chr.  
29. 5.d ch. 35.  
27.e 2 Cor. 8.  
2, 3.

f ch. 26. 1.

g ch. 26. 5.



PROCLAMATION TO THE PEOPLE. — Ex. 36. 6.

B. C. 1491.

taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

h ch. 26.7.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

i ch. 26. 14.

19 <sup>i</sup> And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

k ch. 26. 15.

20 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

2 Heb. twinned.

29 And they were <sup>2</sup>coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, <sup>3</sup>under every board two sockets.

3 Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board. 1 ch. 26.26.

31 ¶ And he made <sup>l</sup>bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made <sup>m</sup>a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

B. C. 1491.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

m ch. 26. 31.

37 ¶ And he made an <sup>n</sup>hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, <sup>2</sup>of needlework;

n ch. 26. 36.

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

2 Heb. the work of a needle-worker, or, embroiderer.

CHAPTER 37.

1 The ark. 6 The mercy seat with cherubims. 10 The table with its vessels. 17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments. 25 The altar of incense. 29 The anointing oil and sweet incense.

AND Be-zāl'e-el made <sup>a</sup>the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it:

a ch. 25. 10.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the <sup>b</sup>mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

b ch. 25. 17.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat;

8 One cherub <sup>3</sup>on the end on this side, and another cherub <sup>4</sup>on the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

3 Or, out of, &c. 4 Or, out of, &c.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made <sup>c</sup>the table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

c ch. 25. 23.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.



B. C.  
1491.*d* ch. 25.  
21.  
*2* Or, to  
pour out  
withal.  
*e* ch. 25. 31.

16 And he made the vessels which *were* upon the table, his <sup>*d*</sup> dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers <sup>*2*</sup> to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the <sup>*e*</sup> candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same: 18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick *were* four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

*f* ch. 30. 1.

25 ¶ <sup>*f*</sup> And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; *it was* foursquare; and two cubits *was* the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made <sup>*g*</sup> the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

B. C.  
1491.*g* ch. 30.  
23, 34.

FASHIONING THE FURNITURE FOR THE TABERNACLE. — Ex. 37.

## CHAPTER 38.

1 The altar of burnt offering. 8 The laver of brass. 9 The court.  
21 The sum of that the people offered.

AND <sup>*a*</sup> he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits *was* the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; *it was* foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof.

*a* ch. 27. 1.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brass.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

B. C. 1491.

4 And he made for the altar a brasen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made <sup>b</sup> the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the <sup>2</sup> lookingglasses of the women <sup>3</sup> assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made <sup>c</sup> the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needlework, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver.

20 And all the <sup>d</sup> pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of <sup>e</sup> the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Mō'ses, for the service of the Lē'vites, <sup>f</sup> by the hand of İth'a-mār, son to Aār'on the priest.

22 And <sup>g</sup> Be-zāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son

of Hūr, of the tribe of Jū'dah, made all that the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

23 And with him was A-hō'li-āb, son of A-hīs'a-māch, of the tribe of Dān, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after <sup>h</sup> the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

26 <sup>i</sup> A bekah for <sup>2</sup> every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for <sup>k</sup> six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast <sup>l</sup> the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER 39.

1 The cloths of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breastplate. 22 The robe of the ephod. 27 The coots, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 30 The plate of the holy crown. 32 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

AND of <sup>a</sup> the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made <sup>b</sup> cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aār'on; <sup>c</sup> as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

2 <sup>d</sup> And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to

b ch. 30. 18. 2 Or, brasen glasses. 3 Heb. assembling by troops, as 1 Sam. 2. 22. c ch. 27. 9.

d ch. 27. 19. e Num. 1. 50, 53; 9. 15; 10. 11; 17. 7, 8; 18. 2. f Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44. g Num. 4. 28, 32. h ch. 31. 2, 6.

B. C. 1491.

h ch. 30. 13, 24. Lev. 5. 15; 27. 3, 25. Num. 3. 47; 18. 16.

i ch. 30. 13, 15. 2 Heb. a poll.

k Num. 1. 46.

l ch. 26. 19, 21, 23, 32.

a ch. 35. 23. b ch. 31. 10; 35. 19.

c ch. 28. 4.

d ch. 28. 6.



B. C.  
1491.

the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 9. 6 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven, as signets are graven, with the names of the children of İş'ra-el.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 12. 7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a <sup>f</sup> memorial to the children of İş'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 15. 8 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And he made the breastplate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 17, &c. 10 <sup>h</sup> And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a <sup>2</sup> sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of İş'ra-el, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did bind the breastplate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the

LORD commanded Mō'seş.

22 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.

23 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twined linen.

25 And they made <sup>k</sup> bells of pure gold, and

put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

27 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aâr'on, and for his sons,

28 <sup>m</sup> And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and <sup>n</sup> linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 <sup>o</sup> And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

30 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to

B. C.  
1491.<sup>i</sup> ch. 28.  
31.<sup>k</sup> ch. 28.  
33.<sup>l</sup> ch. 28.  
30, 40.<sup>m</sup> ch. 28.  
4, 30.  
Ezek. 44.  
18.<sup>n</sup> ch. 28.  
42.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 28.  
33.<sup>p</sup> ch. 28.  
36, 37.

THEY BEAT THE GOLD INTO THIN PLATES.—Ex. 39. 3.

B. C. 1491.

fasten *it* on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

g ver. 42, 43, ch. 25, 40.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of İŝ'ra-el did <sup>a</sup> according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seş, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Mō'seş, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and <sup>2</sup> the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

2 Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aâr'on the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seş, so the children of İŝ'ra-el <sup>r</sup> made all the work.

43 And Mō'seş did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Mō'seş <sup>s</sup> blessed them.

r ch. 35, 10, s Lev. 9, 22, 23, Num. 6, 23, Josh. 22, 6, 2 Sam. 6, 18, 1 Kings 8, 14, 2 Chr. 30, 27.

CHAPTER 40.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 On the first day of the <sup>a</sup> first month shalt thou set up <sup>b</sup> the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

a ch. 12, 2; 13, 4, b ver. 17, ch. 26, 1, 30.

3 And <sup>c</sup> thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

c ver. 21, ch. 25, 33, Num. 4, 5.

4 And <sup>d</sup> thou shalt bring in the table, and <sup>e</sup> set in order <sup>3</sup> the things that are to be set in order upon it; <sup>f</sup> and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

d ver. 22, ch. 25, 35, e ver. 23, ch. 25, 30, Lev. 24, 5, 6, 3 Heb. the order thereof, f ver. 24, 25, g ver. 26.

5 <sup>g</sup> And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt

offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

B. C. 1491.

7 And <sup>h</sup> thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

h ver. 30, ch. 30, 18.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and <sup>i</sup> anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

i ch. 30, 26.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and <sup>k</sup> it shall be an altar <sup>2</sup> most holy.

k ch. 29, 36, 37, 2 Heb. holiness of holiness.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 <sup>l</sup> And thou shalt bring Aâr'on and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

l Lev. 8, 1-13.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aâr'on the holy garments, <sup>m</sup> and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

m ch. 28, 41.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be <sup>n</sup> an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

n Num. 25, 13.

16 Thus did Mō'seş: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the <sup>o</sup> tabernacle was reared up.

1490.

18 And Mō'seş reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

o ver. 1, Num. 7, 1.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

20 ¶ And he took and put <sup>p</sup> the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark:

p ch. 25, 16.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and <sup>q</sup> set up the veil of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

q ch. 26, 33; 35, 12.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil.

r ch. 26, 35.

23 <sup>s</sup> And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Mō'seş.

s ver. 4.

24 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

t ch. 26, 35.

25 And <sup>u</sup> he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

u ver. 4, ch. 25, 37.

26 ¶ <sup>x</sup> And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the veil:

x ver. 5, ch. 30, 6.

27 <sup>y</sup> And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

y ch. 30, 7.



B. C. 1490.

28 ¶<sup>z</sup> And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

z ver. 5. ch. 26. 36. a ver. 6.

29 <sup>a</sup> And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and <sup>b</sup> offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

b ch. 29. 38, &c.

30 ¶<sup>c</sup> And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash *withal*.

c ver. 7. ch. 30. 18.

31 And Mō'seş and Aâr'on and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat:

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; <sup>d</sup> as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

d ch. 30. 19, 20.

33 <sup>e</sup> And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the

e ver. 8. ch. 27. 9. 16.

hanging of the court gate. So Mō'seş finished the work.

34 ¶<sup>f</sup> Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Mō'seş <sup>g</sup> was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 <sup>h</sup> And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of İş'ra-el <sup>2</sup> went onward in all their journeys:

37 But <sup>i</sup> if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For <sup>k</sup> the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of İş'ra-el, throughout all their journeys.

B. C. 1490.

f ch. 29. 48. Lev. 16. 2. Num. 9. 15. 1 Kings 8. 10, 11. 2 Chr. 5. 13; 7. 2. 1s. 6. 4. Rev. 15. 8.

g Lev. 16. 2. 1 Kings 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 14.

h Num. 9. 17; 10. 11. Neh. 9. 19. 2 Heb. journeyed.

i Num. 9. 19-22. 2 Chr. 13. 21. Num. 9. 15.



SETTING UP THE TABERNACLE. — Ex. 40. 17.



AARON AND HIS SONS PREPARING A BURNT SACRIFICE. — Lev. 1 and 6.



# THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICUS.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *The burnt offerings.* 3 *Of the herd, 10 of the flocks, 14 of the fowls.*



AND the LORD <sup>a</sup> called unto Mō'ses, and spake unto him <sup>b</sup> out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>c</sup> If any man of you bring an offering unto the

LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, *even* of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male <sup>d</sup> without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 <sup>e</sup> And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be <sup>f</sup> accepted for him <sup>g</sup> to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the <sup>h</sup> bullock before the LORD: <sup>i</sup> and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall bring the blood, <sup>k</sup> and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that *is by* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aâr'on the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and <sup>l</sup> lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is on* the fire which *is upon* the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a <sup>m</sup> sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male <sup>n</sup> without blemish.

11 <sup>o</sup> And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and the priests, Aâr'on's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is on* the fire which *is upon* the altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring *it* all, and burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall

bring his offering of <sup>p</sup> turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and <sup>q</sup> wring off his head, and burn *it* on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar:

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with <sup>r</sup> his feathers, and cast it <sup>q</sup> beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes:

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, *but* <sup>r</sup> shall not divide *it* asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that *is upon* the fire: <sup>s</sup> *it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *The meat offering of flour with oil and incense.* 4 *either baken in the oven.* 5 *or on a plate.* 7 *or in a fryingpan.* 12 *or of the first-fruits in the ear.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer <sup>a</sup> a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aâr'on's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn <sup>b</sup> the memorial of it upon the altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD:

3 And <sup>c</sup> the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aâr'on's and his sons': <sup>d</sup> *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, *it shall be* unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers <sup>e</sup> anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken <sup>4</sup> in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that *is made* of these things unto the LORD: and when it *is presented* unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering <sup>f</sup> a memorial thereof, and shall burn *it* upon the altar: *it is* an <sup>g</sup> offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And <sup>h</sup> that which *is left* of the meat offering shall be Aâr'on's and his sons': *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring

B. C.  
1490.

p ch. 5.  
7; 12. 8.  
Luke 2.  
24.

2 Or,  
pinch off  
the head  
with the  
nail.

3 Or, the  
fifth  
thereof.

q ch. 6. 16.  
r Gen. 15.  
10.

s ver. 9, 13.

a ch. 6.  
14; 9. 17.  
Num.  
15. 4.

b ver. 9.  
ch. 5. 12;  
6. 15;  
24. 7.  
Is. 66. 3.  
Acts 10.  
4.  
c ch. 7. 9;  
10. 12, 13.  
d Ex. 29.  
37.  
Num. 18.  
9.

e Ex. 29. 2.

4 Or, on a  
flat  
plate,  
or, slice.

f ver. 2.

g Ex. 29.  
18.

h ver. 3.

B. C.  
1490.

a Ex. 19.  
3.

b Ex. 40.  
34, 35.  
Num. 12.  
4, 5.

c ch. 22.  
18, 19.

d Ex. 12.

5.  
ch. 3. 1;  
22, 20, 21.  
Deut. 15.  
21.

Mal. 1.  
14.  
Eph. 5.  
27.  
1 Heb. 9.  
14.

1 Pet. 1.  
19.

e Ex. 20.  
10, 15, 19.  
ch. 3. 2,  
8, 13; 4.  
15; 8. 14,  
22; 10. 21.

f ch. 22.  
21, 27.  
Is. 56. 7.  
Rom. 12.  
1.

Phil. 4.  
18.

g ch. 4.  
20, 26, 31,  
35; 9. 7;  
16. 24.  
Num. 15.  
25.

2 Chr. 29.  
29, 24.  
Rom. 5.  
11.

h Mic. 6.  
6.

i 2 Chr.  
35. 11.  
Heb. 10.  
11.

k ch. 3. 8.  
Heb. 12.  
24.

1 Pet. 1.  
2.

l Gen. 22.  
9.  
m Gen. 8.  
21.

n Ezek.  
20, 28, 41.  
2 Cor. 2.  
15.

o Eph. 5. 2.  
Phil. 4.  
18.

p ver. 3.

q ver. 5.

B. C. 1490.  
 i ch. 6. 17.  
 See Matt. 16.  
 12. Mark 8. 15.  
 Luke 12. 1.  
 1 Cor. 5. 8.  
 Gal. 5. 9.  
 k Ex. 22. 29.  
 ch. 23. 10, 11.  
 2 Heb. ascend.  
 l Mark 9. 49.  
 Col. 4. 6.  
 m Num. 18. 19.  
 n Ezek. 43. 24.

unto the LORD, shall be made with <sup>i</sup> leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ <sup>k</sup> As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not <sup>2</sup> be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering <sup>l</sup> shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer <sup>m</sup> the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: <sup>n</sup> with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy

2 And <sup>e</sup> he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; <sup>a</sup> the <sup>2</sup> fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks, and the <sup>3</sup> caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aâr'on's sons <sup>e</sup> shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD *be* of the flock; male or female, <sup>f</sup> he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aâr'on's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the

flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* <sup>g</sup> the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering *be* a goat, then <sup>h</sup> he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aâr'on shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the

B. C. 1490.  
 c Ex. 29. 10.  
 ch. 1. 4, 5.  
 d Ex. 29. 13, 22.  
 ch. 4. 8, 9.  
 2 Or, *suet*.  
 3 Or, *midriff* over the liver, and over the kidneys.  
 c Ex. 29. 13.  
 ch. 6. 12.

f ver. 1, &c.

g See ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22; 22. 25  
 Ezek. 44. 7.  
 Mal. 1. 7, 12.  
 h ver. 1, 7, &c.



HIS OFFERING A KID OF THE GOATS. — Lev. 4. 23.

o ch. 23. 10, 14.

p 2 Kings 4. 42.  
 q ver. 1.

r ver. 2.

firstfruits unto the LORD, <sup>o</sup> thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, *even* corn beaten out of <sup>p</sup> full ears.

15 And <sup>q</sup> thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn <sup>r</sup> the memorial of it, *part* of the beaten corn thereof, and *part* of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The peace offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation be a <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer *it* of the herd; whether *it be* a male or female, he shall offer *it* <sup>b</sup> without blemish before the LORD.

a ch. 7. 11, 29; 22. 21.

b ch. 1. 3.



B. C. 1490.

c ch. 7. 23, 25.  
1 Sam. 2. 15.  
2 Chr. 7. 7.  
e ch. 6. 18; 7. 36; 17. 7; 23. 14.  
f ver. 16, compare with Deut. 32. 14. Neh. 8. 10.  
g Gen. 9. 4.  
ch. 7. 23, 26; 17. 10, 14.  
Deut. 12. 16.  
1 Sam. 14. 33.  
Ezek. 44. 7, 15.  
a ch. 5. 15, 17.  
Num. 15. 22, &c.  
1 Sam. 14. 27.  
Ps. 19. 12.  
b ch. 8. 12.

c ch. 9. 2.  
d ch. 1. 3, 4.

e ch. 16. 14.  
Num. 19. 4.

f ch. 8. 15; 9. 9;  
16. 18.

g ch. 5. 9.

h ch. 3. 3, 4, 5.

i Ex. 29. 14.  
Num. 19. 5.  
2 Heb. to without the camp.  
k ch. 8. 11.  
l Heb. 13. 11.

caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: <sup>i</sup> all the fat *is* the LORD's.

17 *It shall be* a <sup>k</sup> perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither <sup>l</sup> fat nor <sup>m</sup> blood.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The sin offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 21 for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, <sup>a</sup> If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 <sup>b</sup> If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, <sup>c</sup> a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock <sup>d</sup> unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed <sup>e</sup> shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall <sup>f</sup> put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of

the congregation; and shall pour <sup>g</sup> all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 <sup>h</sup> As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 <sup>i</sup> And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth <sup>2</sup> without the camp unto a clean place, <sup>k</sup> where the ashes are poured out, and <sup>l</sup> burn

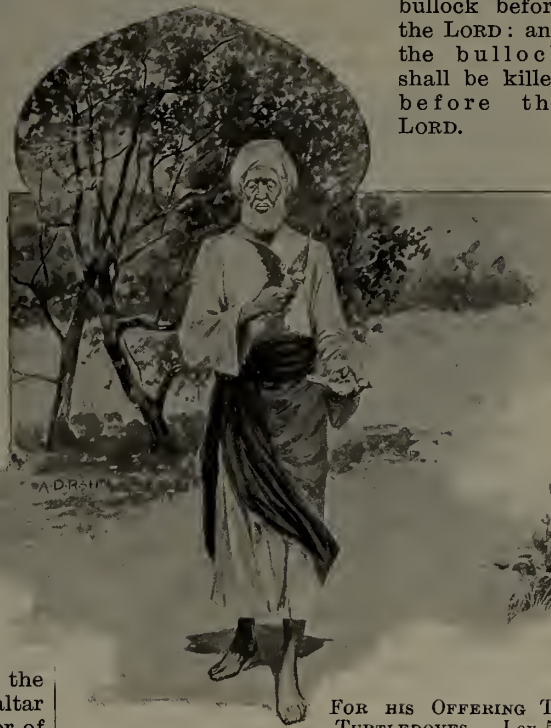
him on the wood with fire: <sup>2</sup> where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And <sup>m</sup> if the whole congregation of Iſ'ra-el sin through ignorance, <sup>n</sup> and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation <sup>o</sup> shall lay their hands upon the head of the

bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.



FOR HIS OFFERING TWO TURTLEDOVES. — Lev. 5. 7.

16 <sup>p</sup> And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seven times before the LORD, *even* before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn *it* upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did <sup>q</sup> with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: <sup>r</sup> and the priest shall

B. C. 1490.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at the pouring out of the ashes.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 15. 24.  
Josh. 7. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 2, 3, 4, 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5.  
Heb. 9. 12, 13, 14

<sup>q</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 15. 25.  
Dan. 9. 24.  
Rom. 5. 11.  
Heb. 2. 17; 10. 10, 11, 12.  
1 John 1. 7; 2. 2.

B. C.  
1490.

make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

s ver. 2,  
18.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and <sup>s</sup> done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

t ver. 14.

23 Or <sup>t</sup> if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

u ver. 4,  
&c.

24 And <sup>u</sup> he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

x ver. 30.

25 <sup>x</sup> And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

y ch. 3. 5.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as <sup>y</sup> the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: <sup>z</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

z ver. 20.  
Num.  
15. 28.

27 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> if <sup>2</sup> any one of the <sup>3</sup> common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

a ver. 2.  
Num.  
15. 27.  
2 Heb.  
any soul.  
3 Heb.  
people of  
the land.

28 Or <sup>b</sup> if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

b ver. 23.

29 <sup>c</sup> And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

c ver. 4,  
24.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

d ch. 3. 14.

31 And <sup>d</sup> he shall take away all the fat thereof, <sup>e</sup> as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a <sup>f</sup> sweet savour unto the LORD; <sup>g</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

e ch. 3. 3.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, <sup>h</sup> he shall bring it a female without blemish.

f Ex. 29.  
18.  
ch. 1. 9.  
g ver. 26.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

h ver. 23.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof,

as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, <sup>i</sup> according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: <sup>k</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

B. C.  
1490.

i ch. 3. 5.

k ver. 26,  
31.

CHAPTER 5.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an unclean thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespass offering, of the flock, 7 of fowls, 11 or of flour. 14 The trespass offering in sacrifice, 17 and in sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, <sup>a</sup> and hear the voice of <sup>A</sup> swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall <sup>b</sup> bear his iniquity.

a 1 Kings  
8. 31.  
Matt. 26.  
63.

b ver. 17.  
ch. 7. 18;  
17. 10;  
19. 8;  
20. 17.  
Num. 9.  
13.

c ch. 11.  
24. 28,  
31. 33.  
Num. 19.  
11. 13, 16.  
d ver. 17.

e ch. 12;  
13; 15.

2 Or <sup>c</sup> if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and <sup>d</sup> guilty.

3 Or if he touch <sup>e</sup> the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips <sup>f</sup> to do evil, or <sup>g</sup> to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

f See  
1 Sam.  
25. 22.  
Acts 23.  
12.

g See  
Mark 6.  
23.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall <sup>h</sup> confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

h ch. 16.  
21-26, 40.  
Num. 5.  
7.  
Ezra 10.  
11, 12.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And <sup>i</sup> if <sup>2</sup> he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two <sup>k</sup> turtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

i ch. 12.  
8; 14. 21.  
2 Heb. his  
hand  
cannot  
reach to  
the suf-  
ficiency  
of a  
lamb.  
k ch. 1. 14.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and <sup>l</sup> wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

l ch. 1. 13.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and <sup>m</sup> the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

m ch. 4. 7,  
18, 30, 34.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the <sup>n</sup> manner: <sup>o</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

3 Or, or-  
dinance.  
n ch. 1. 14.  
o ch. 4. 26.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; <sup>p</sup> he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

p Num.  
5. 15.



B. C. 1490.  
 q ch. 2. 2.  
 r ch. 4. 35.  
 s ch. 4. 26.  
 t ch. 2. 3.  
 u ch. 22. 14.  
 x Ezra 10. 19.  
 y Ex. 30. 12. ch. 27. 25.  
 z ch. 6. 5; 22. 14; 27. 13, 15; 27. 31. Num. 5. 7.  
 a ch. 4. 26.  
 b ch. 4. 2.  
 c ver. 13. ch. 4. 2. 13, 22, 27. Ps. 19. 12. Luke 12. 48. d ver. 1, 2. e ver. 15.  
 f ver. 16.  
 g Ezra 10. 2.  
 a Num. 5. 6. b ch. 19. 11. Acts 5. 4. Col. 3. 9.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, <sup>q</sup> even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, <sup>r</sup> according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

13 <sup>s</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and <sup>t</sup> the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

15 <sup>u</sup> If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then <sup>x</sup> he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after <sup>y</sup> the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and <sup>z</sup> shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: <sup>a</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a <sup>b</sup> soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; <sup>c</sup> though he wist it not, yet is he <sup>d</sup> guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 <sup>e</sup> And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: <sup>f</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass offering: <sup>g</sup> he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The trespass offering for sins done wittingly. 8 The law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin offering.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 If a soul sin, and <sup>a</sup> commit a trespass against the LORD, and <sup>b</sup> lie unto his neigh-

bour in that <sup>c</sup> which was delivered him to keep, or in <sup>23</sup> fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath <sup>d</sup> deceived his neighbour;

3 Or <sup>e</sup> have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and <sup>f</sup> sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,



FIRE SHALL EVER BE BURNING UPON THE ALTAR. — Lev. 6. 13.

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even <sup>g</sup> restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, <sup>45</sup> in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, <sup>h</sup> a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest:

7 <sup>i</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

9 Command Aâr'on and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: it is the burnt offering, <sup>b</sup> because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning,

B. C. 1490.  
 c Ex. 22. 7, 10.  
 d Or, in dealing.  
 e Heb. putting of the hand.  
 f Prov. 24. 28; 26. 10.  
 g Deut. 22. 1, 2, 3.  
 h Ex. 22. 11.  
 i ch. 19. 12. Jer. 7. 9. Zech. 5. 4.  
 g ch. 5. 16. Num. 5. 7.  
 2 Sam. 12. 6.  
 Luke 19. 8.  
 4 Or, in the day of his being found guilty.  
 5 Heb. in the day of his trespassing.  
 h ch. 5. 15. i ch. 4. 26.  
 k Or, for the burning.

B. C. 1490. and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 <sup>k</sup> And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them <sup>l</sup> beside the altar.

11 And <sup>m</sup> he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp <sup>n</sup> unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it; it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it; and he shall burn thereon <sup>o</sup> the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar; it shall never go out.

14 <sup>p</sup> And this is the law of the meat offering: the sons of Aâr'on shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, *even* the <sup>q</sup> memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And <sup>r</sup> the remainder thereof shall Aâr'on and his sons eat: <sup>s</sup> with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 <sup>t</sup> It shall not be baked with leaven. <sup>u</sup> I have given it *unto them* for their portion of my offerings made by fire; <sup>x</sup> it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 <sup>y</sup> All the males among the children of Aâr'on shall eat of it. <sup>z</sup> It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: <sup>a</sup> every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

20 <sup>b</sup> This is the offering of Aâr'on and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; the tenth part of an <sup>c</sup> ephah of fine flour for a meat offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; *and when it is baked*, thou shalt bring it in: *and the baked pieces of the meat offering shall thou offer* for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons <sup>d</sup> that is anointed in his stead shall offer it: *it is a statute* for ever unto the LORD; <sup>e</sup> it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aâr'on and to his sons, saying, <sup>f</sup> This is the law of the sin offering: <sup>g</sup> In the place where the burnt offering is killed

shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: <sup>h</sup> it is most holy.

26 <sup>i</sup> The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: <sup>k</sup> in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 <sup>l</sup> Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden <sup>m</sup> shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 <sup>n</sup> All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: <sup>o</sup> it is most holy.

30 <sup>p</sup> And no sin offering, whereof *any* of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withal* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 whether it be for a thanksgiving, 16 or a vow, or a freewill offering. <sup>22</sup> The fat, 26 and the blood, are forbidden. <sup>28</sup> The priests' portion in the peace offerings.

**L**IKEWISE <sup>a</sup> this is the law of the trespass offering: <sup>b</sup> it is most holy.

2 <sup>c</sup> In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it <sup>d</sup> all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 <sup>e</sup> Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: <sup>f</sup> it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is <sup>g</sup> the trespass offering: *there is one law* for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, *even* the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And <sup>h</sup> all the meat offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and <sup>2</sup> in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aâr'on have, one as much as another.

11 And <sup>i</sup> this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and

B. C. 1490.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 17. ch. 21. 22. <sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10. Ezek. 44. 28, 29. <sup>†</sup> ver. 16. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 29. 37; 30. 29.

m ch. 11. 33; 15. 12.

n ver. 18. Num. 18. 10.

o ver. 25. <sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 7. 11, 12, 18, 21; 10. 18; 16. 27. Heb. 13. 11.

a ch. 5; 6. 1-7. b ch. 6. 17, 25; 21. 22. c ch. 1. 3, 5, 11; 4. 24, 29, 33.

d Ex. 29. 13. ch. 3. 4, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16; 4. 8, 9.

e ch. 6. 16, 17, 18. Num. 18. 9, 10. <sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 3.

g ch. 6. 25, 26; 14. 13.

h ch. 2. 3, 10. Num. 18. 9. Ezek. 44. 28. <sup>2</sup> Or, *on the flat plate, or, slice.*

i ch. 3. 1; 22. 18, 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 2. <sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 3, 5, 11; 4. 24, 29, 33.



B. C. 1490.

k ch. 2. 4. Num. 6. 15. l Amos 4. 5.

m Num. 18. 8, 11, 19.

n ch. 22. 30.

o ch. 13. 6, 7, 8.

p Num. 18. 27.

q ch. 11. 10, 11, 41; 19. 7.

r ch. 15. 3.

s Gen. 17. 14.

t ch. 12; 13; 15. u ch. 11. 24, 28. x Ezek. 4. 14.

y ver. 20.

z ch. 3. 17. 2 Heb. *corvase*, ch. 17. 13. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14; 44. 31.

unleavened wafers <sup>k</sup> anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering <sup>l</sup> leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, <sup>m</sup> and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 <sup>n</sup> And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But <sup>o</sup> if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if <sup>any</sup> of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be <sup>p</sup> imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an <sup>abomination</sup>, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that <sup>pertain</sup> unto the LORD, <sup>r</sup> having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul <sup>s</sup> shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as <sup>t</sup> the uncleanness of man, or <sup>any</sup> <sup>u</sup> unclean beast, or any <sup>abominable</sup> unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which <sup>pertain</sup> unto the LORD, even that soul <sup>y</sup> shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of İš'ra-el, saying, <sup>z</sup> Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the <sup>2</sup> beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with

beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 <sup>a</sup> Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, <sup>whether it be</sup> of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul <sup>it be</sup> that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of İš'ra-el, saying, <sup>b</sup> He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 <sup>c</sup> His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that <sup>d</sup> the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

31 <sup>e</sup> And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: <sup>f</sup> but the breast shall be Aâr'on's and his sons'.

32 And <sup>g</sup> the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aâr'on, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For <sup>h</sup> the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of İš'ra-el from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aâr'on the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of İš'ra-el.

35 ¶ This <sup>i</sup> is the portion of the anointing of Aâr'on, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day <sup>when</sup> he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of İš'ra-el, <sup>j</sup> in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This <sup>k</sup> is the law of the burnt offering, <sup>l</sup> of



HIGH PRIEST IN ROBES AND BREASTPLATE. Lev. 8. 8.

B. C. 1490.

α Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17; 17. 10-14.

b ch. 3. 1.

c ch. 3. 3, 4, 14.

d Ex. 29. 24, 27. ch. 8. 27; 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.

e ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.

f ver. 34.

g ver. 34. ch. 9. 21. Num. 6. 20.

h Ex. 29. 28. ch. 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 18, 19. Deut. 18. 3.

i Ex. 40. 13, 15. ch. 8. 12, 30.

k ch. 6. 9. l ch. 6. 14.

B. C.  
1490.m ch. 6. 25.  
n ver. 1.  
o Ex. 23.  
1.  
ch. 6. 30.  
p ver. 11.

q ch. 1. 2.

a Ex. 29.  
1, 2, 3.  
b Ex. 29.  
2, 4.  
c Ex. 30.  
24, 25.d Ex. 29.  
4.e Ex. 29.  
4.  
f Ex. 29.  
5.  
g Ex. 29.  
4.h Ex. 28.  
30.i Ex. 29.  
6.k Ex. 28.  
37, &c.  
l Ex. 30.  
26, 27, 28,  
29.m Ex. 29.  
7, 30, 31.  
ch. 21.  
10, 12.  
Ps. 133.  
2.  
n Ex. 29.  
8, 9.  
2 Heb.  
bound.o Ex. 29.  
10.  
Ezek. 43.  
19.  
p ch. 4. 4.q Ex. 29.  
12, 36.  
ch. 4. 7.  
Ezek. 43.  
20, 36.  
Heb. 9.  
22.r Ex. 29.  
13.  
ch. 4. 8.

the meat offering, <sup>m</sup> and of the sin offering, <sup>n</sup> and of the trespass offering, <sup>o</sup> and of the consecrations, and <sup>p</sup> of the sacrifice of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Mō'seş in mount Sî'nâi, in the day that he commanded the children of İş'ra-el <sup>q</sup> to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sî'nâi.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14 Their sin offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ram of consecrations. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Take Aâr'on and his sons with him, and <sup>b</sup> the garments, and <sup>c</sup> the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Mō'seş did as the LORD commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Mō'seş said unto the congregation, <sup>d</sup> This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Mō'seş brought Aâr'on and his sons, <sup>e</sup> and washed them with water.

7 <sup>f</sup> And he put upon him the <sup>g</sup> coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound <sup>it</sup> unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate upon him: also he <sup>h</sup> put in the breastplate the Ū'rim and the Thûm'mim.

9 <sup>i</sup> And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, <sup>even</sup> upon his forefront, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD <sup>k</sup> commanded Mō'seş.

10 <sup>l</sup> And Mō'seş took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that <sup>was</sup> therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he <sup>m</sup> poured of the anointing oil upon Aâr'on's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 <sup>n</sup> And Mō'seş brought Aâr'on's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and <sup>2</sup> put bonnets upon them; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

14 <sup>o</sup> And he brought the bullock for the sin offering: and Aâr'on and his sons <sup>2</sup> laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew <sup>it</sup>; <sup>q</sup> and Mō'seş took the blood, and put <sup>it</sup> upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 <sup>r</sup> And he took all the fat that <sup>was</sup> upon

the inwards, and the caul <sup>above</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Mō'seş burned <sup>it</sup> upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD <sup>s</sup> commanded Mō'seş.

18 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And he brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aâr'on and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed <sup>it</sup>; and Mō'seş sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Mō'seş burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Mō'seş burnt the whole ram upon the altar: <sup>it was</sup> a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; <sup>u</sup> as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

22 ¶ And <sup>v</sup> he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aâr'on and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew <sup>it</sup>; and Mō'seş took of the blood of it, and put <sup>it</sup> upon the tip of Aâr'on's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aâr'on's sons, and Mō'seş put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Mō'seş sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 <sup>w</sup> And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that <sup>was</sup> upon the inwards, and the caul <sup>above</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 <sup>z</sup> And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that <sup>was</sup> before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put <sup>them</sup> on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all <sup>a</sup> upon Aâr'on's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved <sup>them</sup> for a wave offering before the LORD.

28 <sup>b</sup> And Mō'seş took them from off their hands, and burnt <sup>them</sup> on the altar upon the burnt offering: they <sup>were</sup> consecrations for a sweet savour: <sup>it is</sup> an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Mō'seş took the breast, and waved <sup>it</sup> for a wave offering before the LORD: <sup>for</sup> of the ram of consecration <sup>it was</sup> Mō'seş' <sup>c</sup> part; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

30 And <sup>d</sup> Mō'seş took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which <sup>was</sup> upon the altar, and sprinkled <sup>it</sup> upon Aâr'on, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aâr'on, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Mō'seş said unto Aâr'on and to his sons, <sup>e</sup> Boil the flesh <sup>at</sup> the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat <sup>it</sup> with the bread that <sup>is</sup> in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aâr'on and his sons shall eat <sup>it</sup>.

B. C.  
1490.s Ex. 29.  
14.  
ch. 4. 11.  
12.  
t Ex. 29.  
15.u Ex. 29.  
18.  
v Ex. 29.  
19, 31.w Ex. 29.  
22.z Ex. 29.  
23.a Ex. 29.  
24, &c.b Ex. 29.  
25.c Ex. 29.  
26.d Ex. 29.  
21; 30. 30.  
Num. 3.  
3.e Ex. 29.  
31, 32.



B. C. 1490.

f Ex. 29. 34.

g Ex. 29. 30, 35. Ezek. 43. 25, 26. h (Heb. 7. 16.

i Num. 3. 7; 9. 19. Deut. 11. 1. 1 Kings 2. 3.

a Ezek. 43. 27.

b Ex. 29. 1. ch. 4. 3; 8. 14. c ch. 8. 18.

d ch. 4. 23. Ezra 6. 17; 10. 19.

e ch. 2. 4. f ver. 6. 23. Ex. 29. 43.

g ver. 23. Ex. 24. 16.

h ch. 4. 3. 1 Sam. 3. 14. Heb. 5. 3; 7. 27; 9. 7.

i ch. 4. 16, 20. Heb. 5. 1.

k ch. 8. 15.

32<sup>f</sup> And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for <sup>g</sup>seven days shall he consecrate you.

34<sup>h</sup> As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and <sup>i</sup>keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aâr'on and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seş.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people. 8 The sin offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass on the eighth day, that Mō'seş called Aâr'on and his sons, and the elders of İş'ra-el;

2 And he said unto Aâr'on, <sup>b</sup>Take thee a young calf for a sin offering, <sup>c</sup>and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of İş'ra-el thou shalt speak, saying, <sup>d</sup>Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and <sup>e</sup>a meat offering mingled with oil: for <sup>f</sup>to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Mō'seş commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Mō'seş said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and <sup>g</sup>the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Mō'seş said unto Aâr'on, Go unto the altar, and <sup>h</sup>offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and <sup>i</sup>offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aâr'on therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself.

9<sup>k</sup> And the sons of Aâr'on brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his

finger in the blood, and <sup>l</sup>put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10<sup>m</sup> But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; <sup>n</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

11<sup>o</sup> And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, <sup>p</sup>which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13<sup>q</sup> And they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14<sup>r</sup> And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ <sup>s</sup>And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it <sup>t</sup>according to the <sup>2</sup>manner.

17 And he brought <sup>u</sup>the meat offering, and <sup>3</sup>took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, <sup>v</sup>beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for <sup>y</sup>a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aâr'on's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, <sup>z</sup>and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

B. C. 1490.

l See ch. 4. 7. m ch. 8. 16.

n ch. 4. 8.

o ch. 4. 11; 8. 17.

p ch. 1. 5; 8. 19.

q ch. 8. 20.

r ch. 8. 21.

s ver. 3. Is. 53. 10. Heb. 2. 17; 5. 3.

t ch. 1. 3, 10. 2 Or, ordinance, u ver. 4. ch. 2. 1, 2.

3 Heb. fillst his hand out of it. v Ex. 29. 38. w ch. 3. 1, &c.

z ch. 3. 5, 16.



AARON AND HIS SONS LAID THEIR HANDS UPON THE HEAD OF THE BULLOCK. Lev. 8. 14.

B. C. 1490.  
 a Ex. 29. 24, 26, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34.  
 b Num. 6. 25.  
 Deut. 21. 5.  
 Luke 24. 50.  
 c ver. 6.  
 Num. 14. 10; 16. 19, 42.  
 d Gen. 4. 1.  
 Judg. 6. 21.  
 1 Kings 18. 38.  
 2 Chr. 7. 1.  
 Ps. 29. 3.  
 e 1 Kings 18. 39.  
 2 Chr. 7. 3.  
 Ezra 3. 11.  
 a ch. 16. 17.  
 Num. 3. 3, 4; 26. 61.  
 1 Chr. 24. 2.  
 b ch. 16. 12.  
 Num. 16. 18.  
 c Ex. 30. 9.  
 d ch. 9. 24.  
 Num. 16. 33.  
 2 Sam. 6. 7.  
 e Ex. 19. 22; 29. 43.  
 ch. 21. 6, 17, 21.  
 Is. 52. 11.  
 Ezek. 20. 41; 42. 13.  
 f Is. 49. 3.  
 Ezek. 28. 22.  
 John 13. 31, 32; 14. 13.  
 2 Thess. 1. 10.  
 g Ps. 33. 9.  
 h Ex. 6. 18, 22.  
 Num. 3. 19, 30.  
 Luke 7. 12.  
 Acts 5. 6, 9, 10; 8. 2.  
 i Ex. 33. 5.  
 ch. 13. 45; 21. 1, 10.  
 Num. 6. 6, 7.  
 Deut. 23. 9.  
 Ezek. 24. 15, 17.  
 (Num. 16. 22, 46.  
 Josh. 7. 1; 22. 18, 29.  
 2 Sam. 24. 1.  
 m ch. 21. 12.  
 n Ex. 28. 41.  
 ch. 8. 30.  
 o Ezek. 44. 21.  
 Luke 1. 15.  
 1 Tim. 3. 3.  
 Titus 1. 7.  
 p ch. 11. 47; 20. 25.  
 Jer. 15. 19.  
 Ezek. 22. 26; 44. 23.  
 q Deut. 24. 8.  
 Neh. 8. 2, 8, 9, 13.  
 Jer. 18. 18.  
 Mal. 2. 7.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aâr'on waved <sup>a</sup>for a wave offering before the LORD; as Mō'seş commanded.  
 22 And Aâr'on lifted up his hand toward the people, and <sup>b</sup>blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.  
 23 And Mō'seş and Aâr'on went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: <sup>c</sup>and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.  
 24 And <sup>d</sup>there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: *which* when all the people saw, <sup>e</sup>they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to mourn for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND <sup>a</sup>Nā'dāb and A-bī'hu, the sons of Aâr'on, <sup>b</sup>took either of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered <sup>c</sup>strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there <sup>d</sup>went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Mō'seş said unto Aâr'on, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them <sup>e</sup>that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be <sup>f</sup>glorified. <sup>g</sup>And Aâr'on held his peace.

4 And Mō'seş called Mish'a-el and Êl'zaphān, the sons of <sup>h</sup>Uz-zī'el the uncle of Aâr'on, and said unto them, Come near, <sup>i</sup>carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Mō'seş had said.

6 And Mō'seş said unto Aâr'on, and unto Ê'le-ā'zar and unto Îth'a-mār, his sons, <sup>k</sup>Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest <sup>l</sup>wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Îş'ra-el, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 <sup>m</sup>And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: <sup>n</sup>for the anointing oil of the LORD *is* upon you. And they did according to the word of Mō'seş.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, saying,

9 <sup>o</sup>Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may <sup>p</sup>put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 <sup>q</sup>And that ye may teach the children of Îş'ra-el all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Mō'seş.

12 ¶ And Mō'seş spake unto Aâr'on, and unto Ê'le-ā'zar and unto Îth'a-mār, his sons that were left, Take <sup>r</sup>the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for <sup>s</sup>it is most holy:

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it *is* thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for <sup>t</sup>so I am commanded.

14 And <sup>u</sup>the wave breast and heave shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for *they be* thy due, and thy sons' due, *which* are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Îş'ra-el.

15 <sup>v</sup>The heave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave *it* for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Mō'seş diligently sought <sup>y</sup>the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Ê'le-ā'zar and Îth'a-mār, the sons of Aâr'on *which were left alive*, saying,

17 <sup>z</sup>Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, <sup>a</sup>the blood of it was not brought in within the holy *place*: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy *place*, <sup>b</sup>as I commanded.

19 And Aâr'on said unto Mō'seş, Behold, <sup>c</sup>this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and *if* I had eaten the sin offering to day, <sup>d</sup>should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Mō'seş heard *that*, he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowls. 29 The creeping things which are unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş and to Aâr'on, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Îş'ra-el, saying, <sup>a</sup>These *are* the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that *are* on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: *as* the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he *is* unclean unto you.

B. C. 1490.  
 r Ex. 29. 2.  
 ch. 6. 16.  
 Num. 15. 6, 10.  
 s ch. 21. 22.  
 t ch. 7. 23; 6. 16.  
 u Ex. 29. 24, 26, 27.  
 ch. 7. 31, 34.  
 Num. 15. 11.  
 v ch. 7. 29, 30, 34.  
 y ch. 9. 3, 15.  
 z ch. 6. 26, 29.  
 a ch. 6. 30.  
 b ch. 6. 26.  
 c ch. 9. 8, 12.  
 d Jer. 6. 20; 14. 12.  
 Hos. 9. 4.  
 Mal. 1. 10, 13.  
 e Deut. 14. 4.  
 Acts 10. 12, 14.



B. C.  
1490.b Is. 65. 4;  
66. 3, 17.c Is. 52. 11.  
See

Matt. 15.

11, 20.

Mark 7.

2, 15, 18.

Acts 10.

14, 15;

15, 29.

Rom. 14.

14, 17.

1 Cor. 8.

8.

Col. 2.

16, 21.

Heb. 9.

10.

d Deut.

14. 9.

e ch. 7. 18.

Deut. 14.

3.

f Deut.  
14. 12.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; <sup>b</sup> he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; <sup>c</sup> they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ <sup>d</sup> These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an <sup>e</sup> abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the os-sifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying

kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the car-

creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; <sup>g</sup> the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his

B. C.  
1490.g Matt. 3.  
4. Mark 1.  
6.

ABIDE AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE DAY AND NIGHT.  
Lev. 8. 35.

B. C.  
1490.

case of them <sup>h</sup> shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14,  
8; 15. 5,  
Num. 19,  
10, 22;  
31. 24.

26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcass shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcass of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and <sup>i</sup> the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

<sup>i</sup> Is. 66. 17.

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, where-

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15.  
12.

in any work is done, <sup>k</sup> it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and <sup>l</sup> ye shall break it.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 28;  
15. 12.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcass falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a gathering together of waters.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, <sup>2</sup> wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcass shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcass fall upon

any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcass fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcass thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And <sup>m</sup> he that eateth of the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcass of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 17,  
15; 22. 8,  
Deut. 14.  
21.  
Ezek. 4.  
14; 44. 31.



WHICH WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE SAW, THEY SHOUTED, AND FELL ON THEIR FACES.  
Lev. 9. 24.

upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever <sup>2</sup> hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. doth multiply feet.

43 <sup>n</sup> Ye shall not make your <sup>3</sup> selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20.  
25.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. souls.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and <sup>o</sup> ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 19.  
6.  
ch. 19. 2;  
20. 7. 26.  
1 Thess.  
4. 7.  
1 Pet. 1.  
15. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

45 <sup>p</sup> For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: <sup>q</sup> ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 44.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the



B. C. 1490.

fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 <sup>r</sup>To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, If a <sup>a</sup>woman have conceived seed, and born a man child: then <sup>b</sup>she shall be unclean seven days; <sup>c</sup>according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the <sup>d</sup>eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And <sup>e</sup>when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb <sup>2</sup>of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 <sup>f</sup>And if <sup>3</sup>she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: <sup>g</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and Aâr'on, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a <sup>4</sup>rising, <sup>a</sup>a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosy; <sup>b</sup>then he shall be brought unto Aâr'on the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than



THE SIN OF NADAB AND ABIHU. — Lev. 10. 2.

the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he <sup>c</sup>shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And if the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 <sup>d</sup>And the priest shall see him: and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be <sup>2</sup>quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh,

B. C. 1490.

c ch. 11. 23; 14. 8.

d Num. 12. 10, 12. 2 Kings 5. 27. 2 Chr. 26. 20. 2 Heb. the quickening of living flesh.

r ch. 10. 10.

a ch. 15. 19. b Luke 2. 22. c ch. 15. 19.

d Gen. 17. 12. Luke 1. 59; 2. 21. John 7. 22, 23.

e Luke 2. 22.

2 Heb. a son of his year.

f ch. 5. 7. Luke 2. 24. 3 Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of; g ch. 4. 26.

4 Or, swelling. a Deut. 24. 27. Is. 3. 17. b Deut. 17. 8, 9; 24. 8. Luke 17. 14.

B. C.  
1490.

he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh *is* unclean: it *is* a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

c Ex. 9.9.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a <sup>e</sup>boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it be not lower than the skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

2 Heb. a  
burning  
of fire.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* <sup>2</sup>a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it *be* no lower than the *other* skin, but *be* somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it *be* somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it *be* in sight deeper than the skin; and *there be* in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a

dry scall, *even* a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it *be* not in sight deeper than the skin, and *that there is* no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days:

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, *if* the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall *be* not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, *if* the scall be not spread in the skin, nor *be* in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he *is* unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there is* black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he *is* clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, *even* white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, *if* the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it *is* a freckled spot *that groweth* in the skin; he *is* clean.

40 And the man whose <sup>2</sup>hair is fallen off his head, he *is* bald; *yet is* he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he *is* forehead bald: *yet is* he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it *is* a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the rising of the sore *be* white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he *is* unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall <sup>f</sup>put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, <sup>g</sup>Unclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague *shall be* in him he shall be defiled; he *is* unclean: he shall dwell alone; <sup>h</sup>without the camp *shall* his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, *whether it be* a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

B. C.  
1490.2 Heb.  
head is  
pitted.f Ezek.  
24. 17, 22.  
Mic. 3. 7.  
g Lam.  
4. 15.h Num. 5.  
2. 12. 14.  
2 Kings  
7. 8;  
15. 5.  
2 Chr.  
26. 21.  
Luke  
17. 12.



B. C.  
1490.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
work of.<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
vessel,  
or, in-  
stru-  
ment.ch. 14.  
44.<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
whether  
it be  
bald in  
the head  
thereof,  
or in the  
forehead  
thereof.

48 Whether *it be* in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any <sup>2</sup> thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any <sup>3</sup> thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *it that hath* the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is <sup>4</sup> a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is

a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash *the thing* wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, *if* the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, <sup>4</sup> whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin *it be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

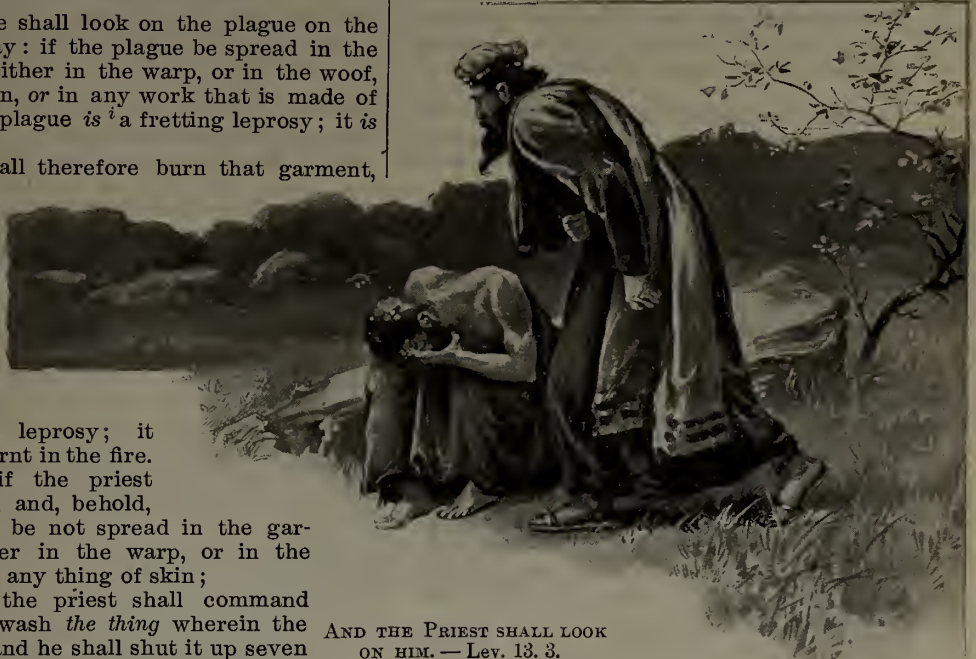
59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 33 The signs of leprosy in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, <sup>2</sup> This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He <sup>a</sup> shall be brought unto the priest:

<sup>3</sup> And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold,

B. C.  
1490.a Matt.  
8, 2, 4.  
Mark 1.  
40, 41.  
Luke 5.  
12, 14;  
17, 14.

AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK  
ON HIM. — Lev. 13. 3.

*if* the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two <sup>2</sup> birds alive and clean, and <sup>b</sup> cedar wood, and <sup>c</sup> scarlet, and <sup>d</sup> hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird *that was* killed over the running water:

7 And he shall <sup>e</sup> sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy <sup>f</sup> seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose <sup>3</sup> into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed <sup>g</sup> shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, <sup>h</sup> and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and <sup>i</sup> shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he

2 Or,  
spar-  
rows.  
b Num.  
19, 6.  
c Heb. 9.  
19.  
d Ps. 51.  
7.e Heb. 9.  
13.  
f 2 Kings  
5, 10, 14.3 Heb.  
upon the  
face of  
the field.  
g ch. 13. 6.  
h ch. 11.  
25.i Num.  
12, 15.

B. C. 1490.

shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day <sup>k</sup> he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb <sup>2</sup> of the first year without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour <sup>l</sup> for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh *him* clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and <sup>m</sup> offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and <sup>n</sup> wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb <sup>o</sup> in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for <sup>p</sup> as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: <sup>q</sup> it is most holy:

14 And the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put *it* <sup>r</sup> upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take *some* of the log of oil, and pour *it* into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: <sup>s</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer <sup>t</sup> the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And <sup>u</sup> if he be poor, and <sup>3</sup> cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering <sup>4</sup> to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 <sup>x</sup> And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 <sup>y</sup> And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 <sup>z</sup> And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, <sup>a</sup> and the priest shall take *some* of the blood of the trespass offering, and put *it* upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger *some* of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of <sup>b</sup> the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 *Even* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of *him* in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get <sup>c</sup> that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs and unto Aâr'on, saying,

34 <sup>d</sup> When ye be come into the land of Cā'naan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me *there is* as it were <sup>e</sup> a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they <sup>2</sup> empty the house, before the priest go *into it* to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, *if* the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they

B. C. 1490.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 10. 11.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22. ch. 15. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 17. 8. Num. 32. 22. Deut. 7. 1; 32. 49.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 01. 10. Prov. 3. 35. Zech. 5. 4. <sup>2</sup> Or, prepare.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 8. 1. Mark 1. 44. Luke 5. 14. <sup>2</sup> Heb. the daughter of her wear. Num. 15. 4, 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 2, 18; 6. 6, 7. <sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 11. ch. 1. 5. 11; 4. 4, 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3; 7. 6; 21. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 29. 20. ch. 8. 23.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 1. 6; 12. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 7; 12. 8. <sup>3</sup> Heb. his hand reach not. <sup>4</sup> Heb. for a waving.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 8; 15. 14, 15.



B. C.  
1490.

take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it is <sup>f</sup>a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry *them* forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house

all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest <sup>2</sup>shall come in, and look *upon it*, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And <sup>g</sup>he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 4.

f ch. 13.  
51.  
Zech.  
5. 4.



F. C. Schell-

WILDERNESS OF JUDEA.

“Without the camp shall his habitation be.” — Lev. 13. 46.

B. C. 1400.

*h* ver. 20.  
*i* ch. 13.  
30.  
*k* ch. 13.  
47.  
*l* ver. 34.  
*m* ch. 13.  
2.  
*n* Deut.  
24. 8.  
Ezek.  
44. 23.  
2 Heb. *in*  
*the day*  
*of the*  
*unclean,*  
*and in*  
*the day*  
*of the*  
*clean.*

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and <sup>h</sup>make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and <sup>i</sup>scall,

55 And for the <sup>k</sup>leprosy of a garment, <sup>l</sup>and of a house,

56 And <sup>m</sup>for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To <sup>n</sup>teach <sup>2</sup>when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The uncleanness of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The uncleanness of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and to Aâr'on, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Īš'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>When any man hath a <sup>3</sup>running issue out of his flesh, *because of his issue he is unclean.*

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every <sup>4</sup>thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, <sup>b</sup>and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth *any* of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the <sup>c</sup>vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then <sup>d</sup>he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him

<sup>e</sup>two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, <sup>f</sup>the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; <sup>g</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And <sup>h</sup>if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie *with* seed of copulation, they shall *both* bathe *themselves* in water, and <sup>i</sup>be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>if a woman have an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be <sup>2</sup>put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And <sup>l</sup>if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if <sup>m</sup>a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she *shall be* unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But <sup>n</sup>if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement

B. C. 1400.

*c* ch. 14.  
22, 23.

*f* ch. 14.  
30, 31.

*g* ch. 14.  
19, 31.

*h* ch. 22. 4.  
Deut.  
23. 10.

*i* 1 Sam.  
21. 4.

*k* ch. 12. 2.

2 Heb. *in*  
*her*  
*sepa-*  
*ration.*

7 See ch.  
20. 18.

*m* Matt.  
9. 20.  
Mark 5.  
25.  
Luke 8.  
43.

*n* ver. 13.

*a* ch. 22. 4.  
Num.  
5. 2.  
2 Sam.  
3. 29.  
Matt. 9.  
20.  
Mark  
5. 25.  
Luke 8.  
43.  
3 Or, *run-*  
*ning*  
*of the*  
*reins.*

*b* ch. 11.  
25; 17.  
15.

*c* ch. 6.  
28; 11.  
32, 33.

*d* ver. 28.  
ch. 14. 3.



B. C. 1490.

o ch. 11. 47.  
Deut. 24, 8.  
Ezek. 44, 23.  
p Num. 5, 3; 19, 13, 20.  
Ezek. 5, 11; 23, 38.  
q ver. 2.  
r ver. 16.  
s ver. 19.

t ver. 23.  
u ver. 24.

for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye <sup>o</sup> separate the children of Iſ'ra-el from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they <sup>p</sup> defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 <sup>q</sup> This is the law of him that hath an issue, <sup>r</sup> and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 <sup>s</sup> And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, <sup>t</sup> and of the woman, <sup>u</sup> and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

ark; that he die not: for <sup>e</sup> I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aâr'on <sup>d</sup> come into the holy place: <sup>e</sup> with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on <sup>f</sup> the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore <sup>g</sup> shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of <sup>h</sup> the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el two kids

B. C. 1490.

e Ex. 25, 22; 40, 34.  
1 Kings 8, 10, 11, 12.  
d Heb. 9, 7, 12, 24, 25.  
e ch. 4, 3.  
f Ex. 28, 30, 42, 43, ch. 6, 10.  
Ezek. 44, 17, 18.  
g Ex. 30, 20.  
ch. 8, 6, 7.

h See ch. 4, 14.  
Num. 29, 11.  
2 Chr. 29, 21.  
Ezra 6, 17.  
Ezek. 45, 22, 23.

of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aâr'on shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and <sup>i</sup> make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aâr'on shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the <sup>2</sup> scapegoat.

9 And Aâr'on shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot <sup>3</sup> fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make <sup>k</sup> an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aâr'on shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall

i ch. 9, 7.  
Heb. 5, 2; 7, 27, 28; 9, 7.

2 Heb. Azazel.  
3 Heb. went up.

k 1 John 2, 2.

α ch. 10, 1, 2.

β Ex. 30, 10.  
ch. 23, 27.  
Heb. 9, 7; 10, 19.

LET GO THE LIVING BIRD. — Lev. 14. 53.

CHAPTER 16.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place. 11 The sin offering for himself. 15 The sin offering for the people. 20 The scapegoat. 29 The yearly feast of the expiations.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses after <sup>a</sup> the death of the two sons of Aâr'on, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, Speak unto Aâr'on thy brother, that he <sup>b</sup> come not at all times into the holy place within the veil before the mercy seat, which is upon the



B. C. 1490.

7 ch. 10. 1. Num. 16. 18, 46. Rev. 8. 5. a Ex. 30. 34. b Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8. Num. 16. 7, 18, 46. Rev. 8. 5, 4. c Ex. 25. 21. d ch. 4. 5. Heb. 9. 13, 25; 10. 4. e ch. 4. 6.

f Heb. 2. 17; 5. 2; 9. 7, 28. g ver. 2. Heb. 6. 19; 9. 3, 7, 12.

h See Ex. 29. 35. Ezek. 45. 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.

i Heb. 2. 17. Heb. 9. 22, 23.

j See Ex. 31. 3. Luke 1. 10.

k Ex. 30. 10. ch. 4. 7, 18. Heb. 9. 22, 23.

l Ezek. 43. 20.

m ver. 16. Ezek. 43. 20.

n Is. 53. 6.

o Heb. 9. 22. Heb. 9. 22.

p 1 Pet. 2. 24.

q Heb. 9. 13, 25; 10. 4. r Ezek. 42. 14; 44. 19.

make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take <sup>l</sup> a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of <sup>m</sup> sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil:

13 <sup>n</sup> And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the <sup>o</sup> mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not:

14 And <sup>p</sup> he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and <sup>q</sup> sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood <sup>s</sup> within the veil, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall <sup>t</sup> make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of İs'ra-el, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, that <sup>2</sup> remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.

17 <sup>u</sup> And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of İs'ra-el.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and <sup>x</sup> make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and <sup>y</sup> hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of İs'ra-el.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of <sup>z</sup> reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aâr'on shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of İs'ra-el, and all their transgressions in all their sins, <sup>a</sup> putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of <sup>3</sup> a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall <sup>b</sup> bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land <sup>4</sup> not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aâr'on shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>c</sup> and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and

come forth, <sup>d</sup> and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And <sup>e</sup> the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, <sup>f</sup> and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 <sup>g</sup> And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall <sup>one</sup> carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that <sup>h</sup> in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to <sup>i</sup> cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 <sup>k</sup> It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls; by a statute for ever.

32 <sup>l</sup> And the priest, whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall <sup>2m</sup> consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and <sup>n</sup> shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And <sup>o</sup> he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 <sup>p</sup> And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of İs'ra-el for all their sins <sup>q</sup> once a year. And he did as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to devils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torn.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 Speak unto Aâr'on, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of İs'ra-el, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of İs'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 <sup>b</sup> And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be <sup>c</sup> imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man <sup>d</sup> shall be cut off from among his people:

B. C. 1490.

d ver. 3, 5. e ch. 4. 10.

f ch. 15. 3.

g ch. 4. 12. 21; 6. 30. Heb. 13. 11.

h Ex. 30. 10. ch. 23. 27. Num. 29. 7. Is. 58. 3, 5. Dan. 10. 3, 12.

i Ps. 51. 2. Jer. 33. 8.

j Eph. 5. 26.

k Heb. 9. 13, 14; 10. 1, 2.

l 1 John 1. 7, 9. 1 ch. 23. 32.

m 1 ch. 4. 3. 5, 16.

n 2 Heb. 9. 11. Heb. 9. 29.

o Num. 29. 30. Num. 20. 26, 28.

p ver. 4. 10. 1, 2. 16, 17. 18, 24.

q ch. 23. 31. Num. 20. 7.

r Ex. 30. 10. Heb. 9. 7, 25.

a See Deut. 12. 5, 15, 21.

b Deut. 12. 5, 6, 13, 14.

c Rom. 5. 13.

d Gen. 17. 14.





THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM AS THEY APPEAR TO-DAY

WALLS  
OF  
JERUSALEM

B. C. 1490.

Gen. 21. 23; 22. 23; 31. 54. Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kings 14. 23. 2 Kings 16. 4; 17. 10. 2 Chr. 28. 4. Ezek. 20. 28; 22. 9. 1 ch. 3. 2. Ex. 29. 18. ch. 3. 5. 15; 16; 4. 31. Num. 18. 17. h Deut. 32. 17. 2 Chr. 11. 15. Ps. 106. 37. 1 Cor. 10. 20. Rev. 9. 20. Ex. 24. 15. ch. 20. 5. Deut. 31. 16. Ezek. 23. 8. 1 ch. 1. 2, 3. 1 ver. 4. m Gen. 9. 4. ch. 3. 17; 7. 26; 27; 19. 26. Deut. 12. 16, 23; 15. 23. 1 Sam. 14. 32. Ezek. 44. 7. n ch. 20. 3, 5, 6; 25. 17. Jer. 44. 11. Ezek. 14. 8; 15. 7. o ver. 14. p Matt. 26. 28. Mark 14. 24. Rom. 3. 25; 5. 9. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14, 20. Heb. 13. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 2. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. q Heb. 3. 22. 2 Heb. that hunteth any beast. r ch. 7. 26. s Deut. 12. 16; 24; 15. 23. t Ezek. 24. 7. u ver. 11. 12. Gen. 9. 4. Deut. 12. 23. v Ex. 22. 31. ch. 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14; 44. 31. 3 Heb. a carcass. y ch. 11. 25. z ch. 15. 5. a ch. 5. 1; 7. 18; 19. 8. Num. 19. 20. a ver. 4. Ex. 6. 7. ch. 11. 4; 19. 4. 10, 34; 20. 7. Ezek. 20. 5, 7, 19, 20. b Ezek. 20. 7, 8; 23. 8.

5 To the end that the children of *İs'ra-el* may bring their sacrifices, <sup>e</sup> which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest <sup>f</sup> shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>g</sup> burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices <sup>h</sup> unto devils, after whom they <sup>i</sup> have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of *İs'ra-el*, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, <sup>k</sup> that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And <sup>l</sup> bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of *İs'ra-el*, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; <sup>n</sup> I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 <sup>o</sup> For the life of the flesh *is* in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar <sup>p</sup> to make an atonement for your souls: for <sup>q</sup> it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of *İs'ra-el*, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of *İs'ra-el*, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, <sup>2</sup> which <sup>r</sup> hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even <sup>s</sup> pour out the blood thereof, and <sup>t</sup> cover it with dust.

14 <sup>u</sup> For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it *is* for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of *İs'ra-el*, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh *is* the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 <sup>v</sup> And every soul that eateth <sup>3</sup> that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, *whether it be* one of your own country, or a stranger, <sup>y</sup> he shall both wash his clothes, <sup>z</sup> and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then <sup>a</sup> he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto *Mō'ses*, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of *İs'ra-el*, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup> I am the LORD your God.

3 <sup>b</sup> After the doings of the land of *E'gypt*,

wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and <sup>c</sup> after the doings of the land of *Cā'naan*, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 <sup>d</sup> Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: <sup>e</sup> which if a man do, he shall live in them: <sup>f</sup> I am the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is <sup>2</sup> near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD.

7 <sup>g</sup> The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she *is* thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 <sup>h</sup> The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy father's nakedness.

9 <sup>i</sup> The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, *whether she be* born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for their's *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she *is* thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she *is* thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she *is* thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 <sup>l</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she *is* thine aunt.

15 <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 <sup>n</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it *is* thy brother's nakedness.

17 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they *are* her near kinswomen: it *is* wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take <sup>3</sup> a wife to her sister, <sup>p</sup> to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her life *time*.

19 <sup>q</sup> Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover <sup>r</sup> thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed <sup>s</sup> pass through the fire to <sup>t</sup> *Mō'lech*, neither shalt thou <sup>u</sup> profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

B. C. 1490.

Ex. 23. 24. ch. 20. 23. Deut. 12. 4, 30, 31. d Deut. 4. 1, 2; 6. 1. Ezek. 20. 19. e Ezek. 20. 11. 19, 21. Luke 10. 28. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. f Ex. 12. 2, 6, 29. Mal. 3. 6. 2 Heb. remnant of his flesh. g ch. 20. 11. h Gen. 49. 4. ch. 20. 11. Deut. 22. 30; 27. 20. Ezek. 22. 10. Amos 2. 1. 1 Cor. 5. 1. i ch. 20. 17. 1 Sam. 18. 12. Ezek. 22. 11. k ch. 20. 19. l ch. 20. 20. m Gen. 38. 18, 26. ch. 20. 12. Ezek. 22. 11. n ch. 20. 21. Matt. 14. 4. See Deut. 25. 5. Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12. 10. o ch. 20. 14. 3 Or, one wife to another. Ex. 26. 3. p 1 Sam. 1. 6, 8. q ch. 20. 18. Ezek. 18. 6; 22. 10. r ch. 20. 10. Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18; 22. 22. Prov. 6. 29, 32. Mal. 3. 5. Matt. 5. 31. Rom. 2. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 13. 4. s ch. 20. 2. 2 Kings 16. 3; 21. 6; 29. 10. Jer. 19. 5. Ezek. 20. 31; 23. 37, 38. t 1 Kings 11. 7, 33. Called. Acts 7. 43. Molech. u ch. 19. 12; 20. 3; 21. 6; 22. 32. Ezek. 36. 20, &c. Mal. 1. 12.



B. C. 1490.  
 z ch. 20. 13.  
 Rom. 1. 27.  
 1 Cor. 6. 14.  
 1 Tim. 1. 10.  
 n ch. 20. 15, 16.  
 Ex. 22. 19.  
 z ch. 20. 12.  
 a ver. 30.  
 Matt. 15. 18, 19, 20.  
 Mark 7. 21, 22, 23.  
 1 Cor. 5. 17.  
 b ch. 20. 23.  
 Deut. 18. 12.  
 c Num. 35. 34.  
 Jer. 2. 7;  
 16. 18.  
 Ezek. 36. 17.

22 <sup>x</sup>Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination.  
 23 <sup>y</sup>Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is <sup>z</sup>confusion.  
 24 <sup>a</sup>Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: <sup>b</sup>for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:  
 25 And <sup>c</sup>the land is defiled: therefore I do <sup>d</sup>visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself <sup>e</sup>vomiteth out her inhabitants.  
 26 <sup>f</sup>Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and

CHAPTER 19.

A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.  
 3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and <sup>c</sup>keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.  
 4 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Turn ye not unto idols, <sup>e</sup>nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.  
 5 ¶ And <sup>f</sup>if ye offer a sacrifice of peace

B. C. 1490.  
 a ch. 11. 44; 20. 7, 26.  
 1 Pet. 1. 16.  
 b Ex. 20. 12.  
 c Ex. 20. 8; 31. 13.  
 d Ex. 20. 4.  
 ch. 26. 1.  
 1 Cor. 10. 14.  
 1 John 5. 21.  
 e Ex. 34. 17.  
 Deut. 27. 15.  
 f ch. 7. 16.

sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And <sup>g</sup>when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the

corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not <sup>k</sup>swear by my name falsely, <sup>l</sup>neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob <sup>n</sup>him: <sup>o</sup>the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, <sup>o</sup>nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt <sup>p</sup>fear thy God: I am the LORD.

g ch. 23. 22.  
 Deut. 24. 19, 20, 21.  
 Ruth 2. 15, 16.  
 h Ex. 20. 15; 22. 1, 7, 10-12.  
 Deut. 5. 19.  
 i ch. 6. 2. 25.  
 Col. 3. 9.  
 k Ex. 20. 7.  
 ch. 6. 3.  
 Deut. 5. 11.  
 Matt. 5. 33.  
 James 5. 12.  
 l ch. 18. 21.  
 m Mark 10. 19.  
 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
 n Deut. 24. 14, 15.  
 Mal. 3. 5.  
 James 5. 4.  
 o Deut. 27. 18.  
 Rom. 14. 13.  
 p ver. 32.  
 Gen. 42. 18.  
 ch. 25. 17.  
 Eccles. 5. 7.  
 1 Pet. 2. 17.

THE SCAPEGOAT. — Lev. 16. 21, 22.



d Ps. 89. 32.  
 Is. 26. 21.  
 Jer. 5. 9, 29; 9. 9;  
 14. 10;  
 23. 2.  
 Hos. 2. 13; 8. 13; 9. 9.  
 e ver. 28.  
 f ver. 5, 30.  
 ch. 20. 22, 23.  
 g ch. 20. 22.  
 Jer. 9. 19.  
 Ezek. 36. 13, 17.  
 a ver. 3, 26.  
 ch. 20. 23.  
 Deut. 18. 9.  
 ver. 24.  
 i ver. 2, 4.  
 k

my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;)

28 That <sup>g</sup>the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, <sup>h</sup>that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye <sup>i</sup>defile not yourselves therein: <sup>k</sup>I am the LORD your God.

B. C. 1490.

q Ex. 23. 2, 3. Deut. 1, 17; 16, 19; 27, 19; Ps. 82, 2. Prov. 24, 25. James 2, 9. c Ex. 23. 1. Ps. 15, 3; 50, 20. Prov. 11, 13; 20, 19. Ezek. 22, 9. s Ex. 23. 1, 7. 1 Kings 21, 13. Matt. 23, 27, 28. t John 2, 9, 11; 3, 15. u Matt. 18, 15. Luke 17, 3. Gal. 4, 1. Eph. 5, 11. 1 Tim. 5, 20. 2 Tim. 4, 2. Tit. 1, 15; 2, 15. 2 Or, that thou hear not sin for him: See Rom. 1, 32. 1 Cor. 5, 2. 1 Tim. 5, 22. 2 John 11. 2 Sam. 13, 22. Prov. 20, 22. Rom. 12, 17, 19. Gal. 5, 20. Eph. 4, 31. James 5, 9. 1 Pet. 2, 1. y Matt. 5, 43; 22, 53. Rom. 13, 9. Gal. 5, 14. James 2, 8. z Deut. 22, 9, 10. a Deut. 22, 11. 3 Or, abused by any. 4 Heb. re-proached by, or they. 5 Or, these shall be a scourging. b ch. 5, 15; 6, 6. 7 Heb. holiness of praises to the LORD. c Deut. 12, 17, 19. Prov. 5, 9. d ch. 17, 10, &c. Deut. 12, 23. e Deut. 18, 10, 11, 14. 1 Sam. 15, 23. 2 Kings 17, 17; 21, 6. 2 Chr. 33, 6. Mal. 3, 5. f ch. 21, 5. Is. 15, 2. Jer. 9, 20; 48, 37. g ch. 21, 5. Deut. 14, 1. Jer. 16, 6; 48, 37. h Deut. 23, 8. i Heb. profane. j ver. 3, ch. 26, 2. k Eccles. 5, 1. l Ex. 22, 18. ch. 20, 6, 27. Deut. 18, 10. 1 Sam. 28, 7. 1 Chr. 10, 13. Is. 8, 19. Acts 16, 16.

15 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou <sup>s</sup>stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: <sup>u</sup>thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, <sup>2</sup>and not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, <sup>y</sup>but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: <sup>z</sup>thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: <sup>a</sup>neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup>And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that *is* a bondmaid, <sup>34</sup>betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; <sup>56</sup>she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And <sup>b</sup>he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be <sup>7</sup>holy <sup>c</sup>to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: <sup>e</sup>neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not <sup>g</sup>make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

29 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Do not <sup>8</sup>prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and <sup>k</sup>revere my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Regard not them that have familiar

spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and <sup>n</sup>fear thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ <sup>o</sup>And <sup>o</sup>if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not <sup>2</sup>vex him.

34 ¶ <sup>p</sup>But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and <sup>q</sup>thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of *E'gypt*: I am the LORD your God.

35 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Just balances, just <sup>3</sup>weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of *E'gypt*.

37 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favour-eth such an one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11, 14, 17, 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. 15 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obedience is required with holiness. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'se's, saying, <sup>2</sup> ¶ <sup>a</sup>Again, thou shalt say to the children of *I's'ra-el*, <sup>b</sup>Whosoever *he* be of the children of *I's'ra-el*, or of the strangers that sojourn in *I's'ra-el*, that giveth *any* of his seed unto Mō'lech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And <sup>c</sup>I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Mō'lech, to <sup>d</sup>defile my sanctuary, and <sup>e</sup>to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Mō'lech, and <sup>f</sup>kill him not:

5 Then <sup>g</sup>I will set my face against that man, and <sup>h</sup>against his family, and will cut him off, and all that <sup>i</sup>go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Mō'lech, from among their people.

6 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And <sup>k</sup>the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: <sup>n</sup>I am the LORD which sanctify you.

9 ¶ <sup>o</sup>For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; <sup>p</sup>his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And <sup>q</sup>the man that committeth adultery with *another* man's wife, *even he* that committeth adultery with his neighbour's

B. C. 1490.

m Prov. 20, 29. 1 Tim. 5, 1. n ver. 14. o Ex. 22, 21; 23, 9. 2 Or, oppress. p Ex. 12, 48, 49. q Deut. 10, 19. r ver. 15. s Deut. 25, 13, 15. Prov. 11, 1; 16, 11; 20, 10. 3 Heb. stones. t ch. 18, 4, 5. Deut. 4, 5, 6; 5, 1; 6, 25. a ch. 18, 2. b ch. 18, 21. Deut. 12, 31; 18, 10. 2 Kings 17, 17; 23, 26. 3 Chr. 33, 6. Jer. 7, 31; 32, 35. Ezek. 31, 20, 26, 31. c ch. 17, 10. d Ezek. 5, 11; 23, 38, 39. e ch. 18, 21. f Deut. 17, 2, 3, 5. g ch. 17, 10. h Ex. 20, 9. i ch. 17, 7. k ch. 19, 31. l ch. 11, 44; 19, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 16. m ch. 19, 37. n Ex. 31, 13. ch. 21, 8. Ezek. 57, 28. o Ex. 21, 17. Deut. 27, 16. Prov. 20, 20. Matt. 15, 4. p ver. 11, 12, 13, 16, 27. 2 Sam. 1, 16. q ch. 18, 20. Deut. 22, 22. John 8, 4, 5.



<p>B. C. 1490.</p> <p>r ch. 18. 8. Deut. 27. 23.</p> <p>s ch. 18. 15.</p> <p>t ch. 18. 23.</p> <p>v ch. 18. 22. Deut. 23. 17. See Gen. 19. 5. Judg. 19. 22. r ch. 18. 17. Deut. 27. 23.</p> <p>y ch. 18. 23. Deut. 27. 21.</p> <p>z ch. 18. 9. Deut. 27. 22. See Gen. 20. 12.</p>	<p>wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.</p> <p>11 <sup>r</sup> And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.</p> <p>12 <sup>s</sup> And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: <sup>t</sup> they have wrought confusion; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.</p> <p>13 <sup>v</sup> If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.</p> <p>14 <sup>x</sup> And if a man take a wife and her mother, it <i>is</i> wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.</p> <p>15 <sup>y</sup> And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.</p> <p>16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood <i>shall be</i> upon them.</p> <p>17 <sup>z</sup> And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it <i>is</i> a wicked thing; and they shall be</p>	<p>cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.</p> <p>18 <sup>a</sup> And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath <sup>2</sup> discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.</p> <p>19 <sup>b</sup> And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: <sup>c</sup> for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.</p> <p>20 <sup>d</sup> And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.</p> <p>21 <sup>e</sup> And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it <i>is</i> <sup>3</sup> an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.</p> <p>22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my <sup>f</sup> statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, <sup>g</sup> spue you not out.</p> <p>23 <sup>h</sup> And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and <sup>i</sup> therefore I abhorred them.</p>	<p>B. C. 1490.</p> <p>a ch. 18. 19. See ch. 15. 24. 2 Heb. <i>made naked.</i></p> <p>b ch. 18. 12, 13.</p> <p>c ch. 18. 6.</p> <p>d ch. 18. 14.</p> <p>e ch. 18. 16. 3 Heb. <i>a separation.</i></p> <p>f ch. 18. 26; 19. 37.</p> <p>g ch. 18. 25, 28.</p> <p>h ch. 18. 3, 24, 30.</p> <p>i ch. 18. 27. Deut. 9. 5.</p>
---	--	---	---



THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI, WADY MORATEB.

B. C.  
1490.

k Ex. 3.  
17; 6. 8.  
l ver. 26.  
Ex. 19.  
5; 33. 16.  
Deut. 7.  
6; 14. 2.  
1 Kings  
8. 53.  
m ch. 11.  
47.  
Deut.  
14. 4.  
n ch. 11.  
43.  
2 Or.  
moveth.  
o ver. 7.  
ch. 19. 2.  
1 Pet. 1.  
16.  
p ver. 24.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
q Ex. 22.  
18.  
ch. 19. 31.  
Deut. 18.  
10, 11.  
1 Sam.  
28. 7, 8.  
r ver. 3.

24 But <sup>k</sup> I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, <sup>l</sup> which have separated you from other people.

25 <sup>m</sup> Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: <sup>n</sup> and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that <sup>o</sup> creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: <sup>o</sup> for I the LORD am holy, and <sup>p</sup> have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ <sup>q</sup> A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: <sup>r</sup> their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Of the priests' mourning. 6 Of their holiness. 8 Of their estimation. 7, 13 Of their marriages. 11 The priests that have blemishes must not minister in the sanctuary.*

AND the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aâr'on, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup> There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But <sup>b</sup> he shall not defile himself, *being* a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 <sup>b</sup> They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and <sup>c</sup> not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and <sup>d</sup> the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 <sup>e</sup> They shall not take a wife *that is* a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman <sup>f</sup> put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: <sup>g</sup> for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 <sup>i</sup> And *he that is* the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and <sup>k</sup> that is consecrated to put on the garments, <sup>l</sup> shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he <sup>m</sup> go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 <sup>n</sup> Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for <sup>o</sup> the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.

13 And <sup>p</sup> he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for <sup>q</sup> I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying,

17 Speak unto Aâr'on, saying, Whosoever <sup>r</sup> he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not <sup>r</sup> approach to offer the <sup>2</sup> bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man <sup>r</sup> he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing <sup>s</sup> superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbackt, or <sup>3</sup> a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or <sup>t</sup> hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aâr'on the priest shall come nigh to <sup>u</sup> offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the <sup>x</sup> most holy, and of the <sup>y</sup> holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that <sup>z</sup> he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Mō'sēs told *it* unto Aâr'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of İ's'ra-el.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priest's house may eat of the holy things. 11 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice. 28 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs, saying, 2 Speak unto Aâr'on and to his sons, that they <sup>a</sup> separate themselves from the holy things of the children of İ's'ra-el, and that they <sup>b</sup> profane not my holy name *in those things* which they <sup>c</sup> hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever <sup>r</sup> he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of İ's'ra-el hallow unto the LORD, <sup>d</sup> having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aâr'on is a leper, or hath <sup>e</sup> a <sup>4</sup> running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, <sup>f</sup> until he be clean. And <sup>g</sup> whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean *by* the dead, or <sup>h</sup> a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or <sup>i</sup> whosoever toucheth any creeping

a Ezek.  
44. 25.

3 Or, being a husband among his people, he shall not defile himself for his wife, &c. See Ezek. 24. 16, 17. b ch. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Ezek. 44. 20. c ch. 18. 21; 19. 12. d See ch. 3. 11. e Ezek. 44. 22. f See Deut. 24. 1, 2.

g ch. 20. 7, 8. h Gen. 38. 24.

i Ex. 29. 23, 30. ch. 8. 12; 16. 32. Num. 35. 25. k Ex. 28. 2. ch. 16. 32. l ch. 10. 6. m Num. 19. 14. See ver. 1, 2.

B. C.  
1490.

n ch. 10. 7. o Ex. 28. 36. ch. 8. 9. 12. 30. p ver. 7. Ezek. 44. 22.

q ver. 8.

r ch. 10. 3. Num. 16. 5. Ps. 65. 4. 2 Or, food. ch. 3. 11.

s ch. 22. 23.

3 Or, too slender.

t Deut. 23. 1.

u ver. 6.

x ch. 2. 3. 10; 6. 17; 29; 7. 1; 24. 9. Num. 18. 9. y ch. 22. 10, 11, 12. Num. 18. 19. z ver. 12.

a Num. 6. 3.

b ch. 18. 21. c Ex. 28. 38. Num. 14. 32. Deut. 15. 19.

d ch. 7. 20.

e ch. 15. 2. 4. Heb. running of the robe. f ch. 14. 2. 15. 13. g Num. 19. 11, 22. h ch. 15. 16. i ch. 11. 24. 45. 44.





BETH-HORON, LOOKING TOWARDS THE MEDITERRANEAN.  
 "When the sun is down." — Lev. 22. 7.

B. C. 1490.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 7, 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 5. Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 18. 11, 13.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 22. 31.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 17. 15. Ezek. 44. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 28. 43.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 18. 22, 32.

<sup>s</sup> See 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. with the purchase of his money.

thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or <sup>k</sup> a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he <sup>l</sup> wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because <sup>m</sup> it is his food.

8 <sup>n</sup> That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, <sup>o</sup> lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 <sup>p</sup> There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul <sup>q</sup> with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that

is born in his house: <sup>r</sup> they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priest's daughter also be *married* unto <sup>2</sup> a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is <sup>r</sup> returned unto her father's house, <sup>s</sup> as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And <sup>u</sup> they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Is'ra-el, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or <sup>3</sup> suffer them <sup>x</sup> to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

B. C. 1490.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 18, 11, 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a man a stranger.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 38. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 15, 11, 19.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 18. 32.

<sup>x</sup> Or, take themselves with the iniquity of trespass in their eating.

a ver. 9.

B. C. 1490.  
 y ch. 1. 2.  
 3. 10.  
 Num. 15. 14.  
 z ch. 1. 3.  
 a Dent. 15. 21;  
 17. 1;  
 Mal. 1.  
 8. 14.  
 Eph. 5. 27.  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 b ch. 3. 1.  
 6.  
 c ch. 7. 16.  
 Num. 15. 3, 8.  
 Dent. 23. 21, 23.  
 Ps. 61. 8;  
 65. 1.  
 Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

18 Speak unto Aâr'on, and to his sons, and unto all the children of İŝ'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>y</sup> Whatsoever *he be* of the house of İŝ'ra-el, or of the strangers in İŝ'ra-el, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering;  
 19 <sup>z</sup> *Ye shall offer* at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.  
 20 <sup>a</sup> *But* whatsoever hath a blemish, *that shall ye not offer*: for it shall not be acceptable for you.  
 21 And <sup>b</sup> whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD <sup>c</sup> to accom-

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 27 <sup>k</sup> When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.  
 28 And *whether it be cow or* <sup>2</sup> ewe, ye shall not kill it <sup>l</sup> and her young both in one day.  
 29 And when ye will <sup>m</sup> offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer *it* at your own will.  
 30 On the same day it

B. C. 1490.  
 k Ex. 22. 30.  
 2 Or, she goat.  
 l Deut. 22. 6.  
 m ch. 7. 12.  
 Ps. 107. 22; 116. 17.  
 Amos 4. 5.



GLEANING OF THY HARVEST. — Lev. 23. 22.

2 Or, goats.  
 d ver. 20.  
 Mal. 1. 8.  
 e ch. 1. 9.  
 13; 3. 3.  
 5.  
 3 Or, kid.  
 f ch. 21. 18.  
 g Num. 15. 15, 16.  
 h ch. 21. 6, 17.  
 i Mal. 1. 14.

plish *his* vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or <sup>2</sup> sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.  
 22 <sup>d</sup> Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make <sup>e</sup> an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.  
 23 Either a bullock or a <sup>3</sup> lamb that hath any thing <sup>f</sup> superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.  
 24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make *any offering thereof* in your land.  
 25 Neither <sup>g</sup> from a stranger's hand shall ye offer <sup>h</sup> the bread of your God of any of these; because their <sup>i</sup> corruption is in them, and blemishes *be* in them; they shall not be accepted for you.

shall be eaten up; ye shall leave <sup>n</sup> none of it until the morrow: I *am* the LORD.  
 31 <sup>o</sup> Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I *am* the LORD.  
 32 <sup>p</sup> Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but <sup>q</sup> I will be hallowed among the children of İŝ'ra-el: I *am* the LORD which <sup>r</sup> hallow you,  
 33 <sup>s</sup> That brought you out of the land of E'gypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

y ch. 7. 15.  
 o ch. 19. 37.  
 Num. 15. 40.  
 Deut. 4. 40.  
 p ch. 18. 21.  
 q ch. 10. 3.  
 Matt. 6. 9.  
 Luke 11. 2.  
 r ch. 20. 8.  
 s Ex. 6. 7.  
 ch. 11. 43; 19. 30; 25. 38.  
 Num. 15. 41.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The sabbath. 4 The passover. 9 The sheaf of firstfruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poor. 23 The feast of trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of tabernacles.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 2 Speak unto the children of İŝ'ra-el, and say unto them, Concerning <sup>a</sup> the feasts of

a ver. 4. 37.



B. C. 1490.  
 b Ex. 32. 5.  
 Ps. 81. 3.  
 c Ex. 20. 9, 23. 12.

the LORD, which ye shall <sup>b</sup> proclaim to be holy convocations, *even these are my feasts.*  
 3 <sup>c</sup> Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation; ye shall do no work *therein* :

7 <sup>f</sup> In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.  
 8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the

B. C. 1490.  
 f Ex. 12. 16.  
 Num. 28. 18, 25.



ch. 19. 3.  
 Deut. 5. 13.  
 Luke 13. 14.

it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

d ver. 2. 37.  
 Ex. 23. 14.

4 ¶ <sup>d</sup> These are the feasts of the LORD, *even holy convocations,*

g Ex. 12. 6, 14, 18;  
 13. 3, 10;  
 23. 15;  
 34. 18.  
 Num. 9. 2, 3; 28. 16, 17.  
 Dent. 16. 1-3.  
 Josh. 5. 10.

which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.  
 5 <sup>e</sup> In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.  
 6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

PROCLAMATION OF JUBILEE. — Lev. 25. 9.

seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein.*  
 9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,  
 10 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>g</sup> When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap

g Ex. 23. 16, 19;  
 34. 22, 26.  
 Num. 15. 2, 18;  
 28. 26.  
 Dent. 16. 9.  
 Josh. 3. 15.

1. C. 1490.  
 2 Or, *handful*.  
 3 Heb. *omer*.  
 4 Rom. 11. 16.  
 1 Cor. 15. 20.  
 James 1. 18.  
 Rev. 14. 4.  
 1 Ex. 29. 24.  
 k ch. 2. 14, 15, 16.

the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a <sup>23</sup> sheaf of <sup>h</sup> the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall <sup>i</sup> wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf an he lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 <sup>k</sup> And the meat offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.*

l Ex. 34. 22.  
 ch. 25. 8.  
 Dent. 16. 9.

15 ¶ And <sup>l</sup> ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

m Acts 2. 1.  
 Num. 28. 26.

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number <sup>m</sup> fifty days; and ye shall offer <sup>n</sup> a new meat offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; *they are* <sup>o</sup> the firstfruits unto the LORD.

o Ex. 23. 16, 19;  
 22, 29;  
 34, 22, 23.  
 Num. 15. 17-21;  
 28, 29;  
 Dent. 26. 1.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD.

p ch. 4. 23, 28.  
 Num. 28, 29.  
 q ch. 3. 1.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice <sup>p</sup> one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of <sup>q</sup> peace offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: <sup>r</sup> they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

r Num. 18. 12.  
 Dent. 18. 4.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work *therein*: *it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.*

s ch. 19. 9.

22 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, <sup>t</sup> neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: *I am* the LORD your God.

t Dent. 24. 19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

u Num. 23. 1.  
 v ch. 25. 9.

24 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, In the <sup>v</sup> seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, <sup>x</sup> a

memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work *therein*: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

27 <sup>y</sup> Also on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

y ch. 16. 30.  
 Num. 29. 7.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, <sup>z</sup> he shall be cut off from among his people.

z Gen. 17. 14.

30 And whatsoever soul *it be* that doeth any work in that same day, <sup>a</sup> the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

a ch. 20. 5, 3, 6.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.*

32 *It shall be* unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye <sup>2</sup> celebrate your sabbath.

2 Heb. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, <sup>b</sup> The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

b Ex. 23. 16.  
 Num. 29. 12.  
 Dent. 16. 13.  
 Ezra 3. 4.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

4. Neh. 8. 14.  
 Zach. 14. 16.  
 John 7. 2. c Num. 29. 35.  
 Neh. 8. 18.  
 John 7. 37.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: <sup>c</sup> on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a <sup>3d</sup> solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work *therein*.

37 <sup>e</sup> These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day:

3 Heb. day of restraint.  
 d Dent. 16. 8.  
 e Chr. 7. 9.  
 Neh. 8. 18.  
 Joel 1. 14; 2. 15.  
 f ver. 2. 4.  
 Num. 29. 33.

38 <sup>f</sup> Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have <sup>g</sup> gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

g Ex. 23. 16.  
 Dent. 16. 13.

40 And <sup>h</sup> ye shall take you on the first day the <sup>4</sup> boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; <sup>i</sup> and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

h Neh. 8. 15.  
 i Heb. fruit.

41 <sup>k</sup> And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be a*

i Dent. 16. 14, 15.  
 k Num. 29. 12.  
 Neh. 8. 18.



B. C. 1490. statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.  
 42 <sup>l</sup>Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Iſ'ra-el-ites born shall dwell in booths:  
 43 <sup>m</sup>That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſ'ra-el to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of E'g'yp't: I am the LORD your God.  
 44 And Mō'seſ <sup>n</sup>declared unto the children of Iſ'ra-el the feasts of the LORD.

the children of Iſ'ra-el by an everlasting covenant.  
 9 And <sup>f</sup>it shall be Aâr'on's and his sons'; <sup>g</sup>and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Iſ'ra-el-i-tish wo-

B. C. 1490.  
 f<sup>1</sup> Sam. 21. 6.  
 Matt. 12. 4.  
 Mark 2. 25.  
 Luke 6. 4.  
 Ex. 29. 35.  
 ch. 3, 31; 21. 22.



VILLAGES WHICH HAVE NO WALL ROUND ABOUT. — Lev. 25. 31.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The oil for the lamps. 5 The sheebread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seſ, saying,  
 2 <sup>a</sup>Command the children of Iſ'ra-el, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, <sup>2</sup>to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aâr'on order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.*

4 He shall order the lamps upon <sup>b</sup>the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve <sup>c</sup>cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, <sup>d</sup>upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon *each* row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 <sup>e</sup>Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken from*

man, whose father was an E-g'yp'tian, went out among the children of Iſ'ra-el: and this son of the Iſ'ra-el-i-tish woman

and a man of Iſ'ra-el strove together in the camp;

11 And the Iſ'ra-el-i-tish woman's son <sup>h</sup>blasphemeth the name of the LORD, and <sup>i</sup>cursed. And they <sup>k</sup>brought him unto Mō'seſ: (and his mother's name was Shêl'o-mîth, the daughter of Dib'rî, of the tribe of Dän:)

12 And they <sup>l</sup>put him in ward, <sup>2m</sup>that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seſ, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard *him* <sup>n</sup>lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, Whosoever curseth his God <sup>o</sup>shall bear his sin.

16 And he that <sup>p</sup>blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

a Ex. 27. 20, 21.

2 Heb. to cause to ascend.

b Ex. 31. 8; 39. 37.

c Ex. 25. 30.

d 1 Kings 7. 48.  
 2 Chr. 4. 19; 13. 11.  
 Heb. 9. 2.

e Num. 4. 7.  
 1 Chr. 9. 32.  
 2 Chr. 2. 4.

h ver. 16.  
 i Job 1. 5.  
 11. 22; 2. 3, 9, 10.  
 Is. 8. 21.  
 k Ex. 18. 22, 26.  
 l Num. 15. 34.  
 2 Heb. to expound into them according to the mouth of the LORD.  
 m Ex. 18. 15, 16.  
 Num. 27. 5; 31. 5, 6.  
 n Deut. 13. 9; 17. 7.  
 o ch. 5. 1; 20. 17.  
 Num. 9. 13.  
 p 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.  
 Ps. 74. 10, 18.  
 Matt. 12. 31.  
 Mark 3. 28.  
 James 2. 7.

B. C. 1490. 7 Ex. 21. 12. Num. 35. 31. Deut. 19. 11, 12. 2 Heb. smileth the life of a man. r ver. 21. 3 Heb. life for life. s Ex. 21. 24. Deut. 19. 21. Matt. 5. 38; 7. 2. r ver. 18. Ex. 21. 33. u ver. 17. x Ex. 12. 49. ch. 19. 34. Num. 15. 16. y ver. 14.

17 \* q And he that 2 killeth any man shall surely be put to death. 18 r And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; 3 beast for beast. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as s he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. 21 t And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: u and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. 22 Ye shall have x one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God. 23 ¶ And Mō'sēs spake to the children of İş'ra-el, y that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of İş'ra-el did as the LORD commanded Mō'sēs.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 2 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 14 Of oppression. 13 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 23 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poor. 33 The usage of bondmen. 41 The redemption of servants.

1491. AND the LORD spake unto Mō'sēs in mount Sī'nāi, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of İş'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land 4 keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 b That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes 5 of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet 6 of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, c in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and d proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; e and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto

you: f ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: g ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 h In the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, i ye shall not oppress one another:

15 k According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 l Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; m but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ n Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; o and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and p ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, q What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, r we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will s command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

22 t And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of u old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold 23 for ever: for x the land is mine; for ye are y strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ z If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if a any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and 4 himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then b let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: c and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is

B. C. 1491. f ver. 5. g ver. 6, 7. h ver. 10. ch. 27. 24. Num. 36. 4. i ver. 17. ch. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 12. 8, 4. Mic. 2. 2. 1 Cor. 6. 8. k ch. 27. 18, 23. l ver. 14. m ver. 43. ch. 19. 14, 32. n ch. 19. 37. o ch. 26. 5. Deut. 12. 10. Ps. 4. 8. Prov. 1. 33. Jer. 23. 6. p ch. 26. 5. Ezek. 34. 25, 27, 28. q Matt. 6. 25, 31. r ver. 4, 5. s See Ex. 16. 29. Deut. 28. 8. t 2 Kings 19. 23. u Josh. 5. 11, 12. 2 Or, to be quite cut off. 3 Heb. for cutting off. x Deut. 2 Chr. 7. 20. Ps. 85. 1. Joel 2. 18; 3. 2. y 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12; 119. 19. 1 Pet. 2. 11. z Ruth 2. 29; 4. 4, 6. a See Ruth 3. 2, 9, 12. Jer. 32. 7, 8. 4 Heb. his land hath obtained and found sufficiency, ch. 5. 7. b ver. 50, 51, 52. c ver. 13.



B. C.  
1491.

in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: <sup>2</sup>they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding <sup>d</sup>the cities of the Lē'vites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Lē'vites redeem at any time.

33 And if <sup>3</sup>a man purchase of the Lē'vites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 <sup>k</sup>I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, to give you the land of Cā'naan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And <sup>l</sup>if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee;

B. C.  
1491.

k ch. 22.  
32, 33.  
l Ex. 21.2  
Deut.  
15. 12.  
1 Kings  
9. 22.  
2 Kings  
4. 1.  
Neh. 5.  
5.  
Ex. 34.  
14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. redemption be-  
longth  
unto it.

<sup>d</sup> See  
Num.  
35. 2.  
Josh. 21.  
2, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, one  
of the  
Levites  
redeem  
them.



A DROUGHT IN THE JORDAN  
VALLEY.

"Your heaven as iron." — Lev. 26. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
serve  
thuself  
with him  
with the  
service,  
&c.  
ver. 46.  
Ex. 1. 14.  
Jer. 25.  
14; 27.  
7; 30. 8.  
m Ex. 21.  
3.  
n ver. 29.  
o ver. 55.  
Rom. 6.  
22.  
l Cor. 7.  
23.  
3 Heb.  
with the  
sale of a  
bond-  
man.  
p Eph. 6.  
9.  
Col. 4. 1.  
q ver. 46.  
Ex. 1. 13.  
r ver. 17.  
Ex. 1. 17.  
21. Deut.  
25. 18.  
Mal. 3. 5.

e ver. 28.  
f See  
Acts 4.  
36, 37.  
4 Heb. his  
hand  
palleth.  
5 Heb.  
strength-  
en.  
g Deut.  
15. 7, 8.  
Ps. 37.  
26; 41. 1;  
112. 5, 9.  
Prov. 14.  
31. Luke  
6. 35.  
Acts 11.  
23.  
Rom. 12.  
10.  
l John 3.  
17.  
h Ex. 22.  
25. Deut.  
23. 19. Neh. 5. 7. Ps. 15. 5. Prov. 28. 8. Ezek. 18. 8, 13, 17; 22. 12. i ver. 17. Neh. 5. 9.

possession, <sup>e</sup>shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Lē'vites are their possession among the children of Is'ra-el.

34 But <sup>f</sup>the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and <sup>4</sup>fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt <sup>5</sup>g relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 <sup>h</sup>Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but <sup>i</sup>fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

thou shalt not <sup>2</sup>compel him to serve as a bondservant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile:

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children <sup>m</sup>with him, and shall return unto his own family, and <sup>n</sup>unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are <sup>o</sup>my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: they shall not be sold <sup>3</sup>as bondmen.

43 <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not rule over him <sup>q</sup>with rigour; but <sup>r</sup>shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids,

B. C.  
1491.s Is. 56. 3,  
6.

t Is. 14. 2.

2 Heb. *ye shall serve yourselves with them,*

u ver. 43.

3 Heb. *his hand obtain,*

sc.

x ver. 25.

y ver. 25.

z ver. 25.

y Neh. 5.  
5.

z ver. 26.

a Job 7. 1.  
Is. 16.  
14, 21, 16.4 Or. *by these means,*

b ver. 41.

c ver. 42.

c ver. 42.

a Ex. 20.

4, 5.

Dent. 5.

8; 16, 22;

27, 15.

Ps. 97. 7.

5 Or. *pillar,*6 Or. *quared stone,*7 Heb. *a stone of picture,*

b ch. 19.

30.

c Dent. 11.

13, 14, 15;

28, 1-14.

d Is. 50.

23.

Ezek.

34, 26.

Joel 2.

23, 24.

e Ps. 67.

6; 85, 12.

Ezek. 34.

27, 30, 31.

Zech. 8.

12.

which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of <sup>s</sup> the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And <sup>t</sup> ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; <sup>2</sup> they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Iſ'ra-el <sup>u</sup> ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger <sup>3</sup> wax rich by thee, and <sup>x</sup> thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may <sup>y</sup> redeem him:

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or *any* that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if <sup>z</sup> he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, <sup>a</sup> according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If *there be* yet many years *behind*, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed <sup>4</sup> in these years, then <sup>b</sup> he shall go out in the year of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For <sup>c</sup> unto me the children of Iſ'ra-el are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of E'gypt: I am the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Of idolatry. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 4 A curse to those that break them. 50 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

**Y**E shall make you <sup>a</sup> no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a <sup>5</sup> standing image, neither shall ye set up *any* <sup>6, 7</sup> image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup> If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 <sup>d</sup> Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And <sup>f</sup> your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and <sup>g</sup> ye shall eat your bread to the full, and <sup>h</sup> dwell in your land safely.

6 And <sup>i</sup> I will give peace in the land, and <sup>k</sup> ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will <sup>2</sup> rid <sup>l</sup> evil beasts out of the land, neither shall <sup>m</sup> the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And <sup>n</sup> five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will <sup>o</sup> have respect unto you, and <sup>p</sup> make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat <sup>q</sup> old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 <sup>r</sup> And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not <sup>s</sup> abhor you.

12 <sup>t</sup> And I will walk among you, and <sup>u</sup> will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 <sup>x</sup> I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of E'gypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; <sup>y</sup> and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 ¶ <sup>z</sup> But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall <sup>a</sup> despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, *but* that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint <sup>3</sup> over you <sup>b</sup> terror, <sup>c</sup> consumption, and the burning ague, that shall <sup>d</sup> consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and <sup>e</sup> ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And <sup>f</sup> I will set my face against you, and <sup>g</sup> ye shall be slain before your enemies: <sup>h</sup> they that hate you shall reign over you; and <sup>i</sup> ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you <sup>k</sup> seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will <sup>l</sup> break the pride of your power; and I <sup>m</sup> will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass:

20 And your <sup>n</sup> strength shall be spent in vain: for <sup>o</sup> your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk <sup>4</sup> contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 <sup>p</sup> I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in

15. f ch. 17. 10. g Dent. 28. 25. Judg. 2. 14. Jer. 19. 7. A Ps. 106. 41. B Ps. 53. 5. Prov. 28. 1. C 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 119. 164. Prov. 24. 16. I Is. 25. 11. 26. 5. Ezek. 7. 24; 30. 6. m Dent. 28. 23. n Ps. 127. 1. Is. 49. 4. o Dent. 11. 17; 28. 18. Hag. 1. 10. 4 Or. at all adventures with me, and so ver. 24. p Dent. 32. 24. 2 Kings 17. 25. Ezek. 5. 17; 14. 15.

B. C.  
1491.

f Amos 9.

13.

g ch. 25.

18.

Deut. 11.

15.

Joel 2.

19, 20.

h ch. 25.

18.

Job 11.

18.

Ezek. 34.

25, 27, 28.

i Chr.

22. 9.

Ps. 29.

11; 147.

14.

Is. 45. 7.

IIag. 2.

k Job 11.

19.

Ps. 3. 5;

4. 8.

Is. 35. 9.

Jer. 30.

10.

Ezek.

34. 25.

Hos. 2.

18.

Zeph. 3.

13.

2 Heb.

cause to

l 2 Kings

17. 25.

Ezek. 5.

17; 14. 15.

m Ezek.

14. 17.

n Dent.

32. 30.

Josh. 23.

10.

o Ex. 2.

25.

2 Kings

13. 25.

p Gen. 17.

6. 7.

Neh. 9.

23.

Ps. 107.

38.

q ch. 25.

22.

r Ex. 25.

8; 21. 45.

Josh. 22.

19.

Ps. 76. 2.

Ezek. 37.

24; 27, 28.

Rev. 21.

3.

s ch. 20.

23.

Dent.

32. 19.

t 2 Cor. 6.

16.

u Ex. 6. 7.

Jer. 7.

23; 11. 4;

30. 22.

Ezek. 11.

21; 36. 28.

x ch. 25.

38, 42, 55.

y Jer. 2.

20.

z Dent.

34. 27.

2 Dent.

28. 15.

Lam. 2.

17.

Mal. 2. 2.

a ver. 43.

2 Kings

17. 15.

3 Heb.

upon

you.

b Dent.

28. 65, 66.

67; 32. 25.

Jer. 15.

8.

c Dent.

28. 22.

d 1 Sam.

2. 33.

e Dent.

28. 33, 51.

Job 91.

8.

f Jer. 5.

17; 12. 13.

Mic. 6.

1; 1. 6.

g Jer. 51.

26. 5.

h Ezek. 7.

24; 30. 6.

i Dent. 11.

17; 28. 18.

j Hag. 1.

10.

k Or. at all adventures with me, and so ver. 24.

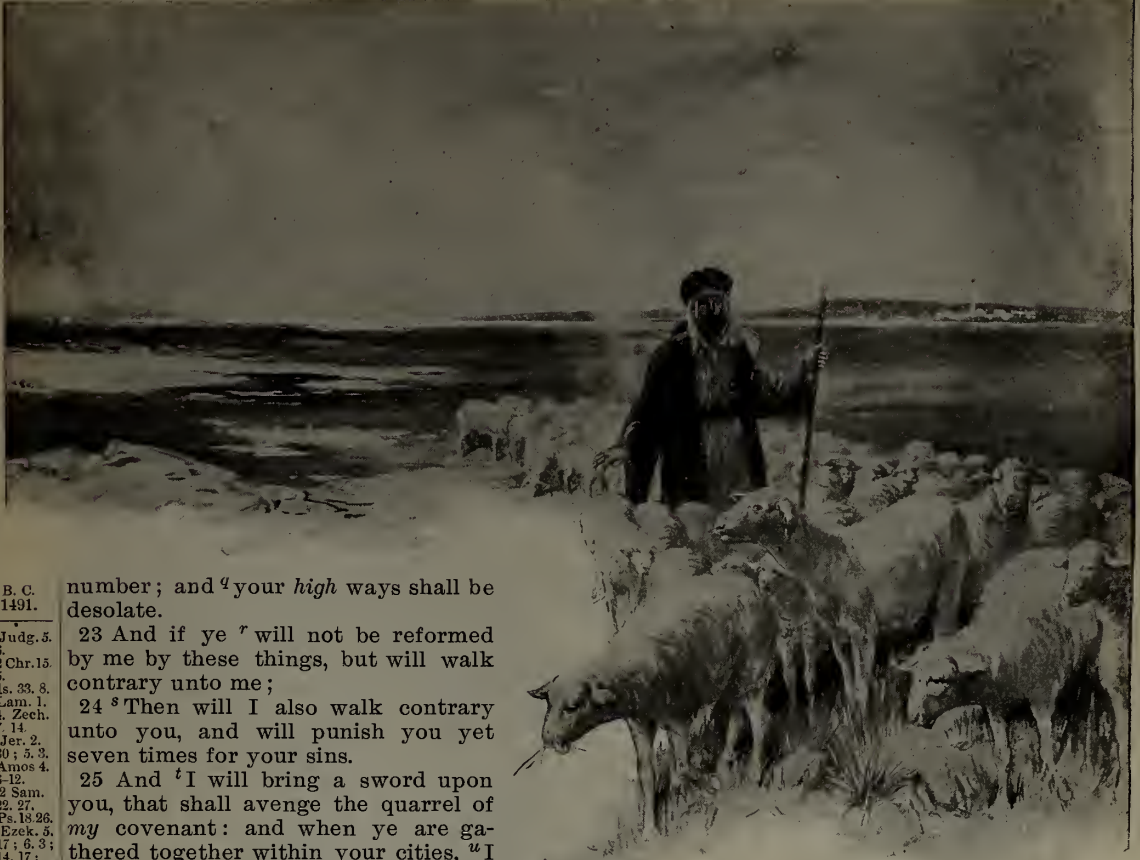
l Dent. 32. 24.

m 2 Kings

17. 25.

n Ezek. 5. 17; 14. 15.





I WILL GIVE YOU RAIN IN DUE SEASON. — Lev. 26. 4.

B. C. 1491.  
number; and <sup>q</sup>your high ways shall be desolate.

<sup>o</sup>Judg. 5. 6. 2 Chr. 15. 5. Is. 33. 8. Lam. 1. 4. Zech. 7. 14. <sup>r</sup>Jer. 2. 30; 5. 3. Amos 4. 6-12. <sup>s</sup>2 Sam. 23. 27. Ps. 18. 26. <sup>t</sup>Ezek. 5. 17; 6. 3; 14. 17; 29. 8; 33. 2. <sup>u</sup>Num. 14. 12. Deut. 28. 21. Jer. 14. 12; 24. 10; 29. 17, 18. Amos 4. 10. <sup>x</sup>Ps. 105. 16. Is. 3. 1. Ezek. 4. 16; 5. 16; 14. 13. <sup>y</sup>Is. 9. 20. Mic. 6. 14. Hag. 1. 6. <sup>z</sup>ver. 21. 24. <sup>a</sup>Is. 39. 18; 63. 3; 66. 15. Jer. 21. 5. Ezek. 5. 13, 15; 8. 18. <sup>b</sup>Deut. 28. 33. 2 Kings 6. 20. Lam. 4. 10. Ezek. 5. 10. <sup>c</sup>2 Chr. 34. 3. 4. 7. Is. 27. 9. Ezek. 6. 3, 4, 5, 6, 13. <sup>d</sup>2 Kings 23. 20. 2 Chr. 34. 5. <sup>e</sup>ch. 20. 23. Ps. 78. 59; 89. 38. Jer. 14. 19. <sup>f</sup>Neh. 2. 3. Jer. 4. 7. Ezek. 6. 6. <sup>g</sup>Ps. 74. 7. Lam. 1. 10. Ezek. 9. 6; 21. 2. <sup>h</sup>Jer. 9. 11; 25. 11, 18. <sup>i</sup>Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16; 19. 8. Ezek. 5. 15. <sup>k</sup>Deut. 4. 27; 28. 64. Ps. 44. 11. Jer. 9. 16. Ezek. 12. 15; 20. 23; 22. 15. Zech. 7. 14.

23 And if ye <sup>r</sup>will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me;

24 <sup>s</sup>Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And <sup>t</sup>I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, <sup>u</sup>I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 <sup>x</sup>And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and <sup>y</sup>ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And <sup>z</sup>if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also <sup>a</sup>in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 <sup>b</sup>And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And <sup>c</sup>I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and <sup>d</sup>cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall <sup>e</sup>abhor you.

31 <sup>f</sup>And I will make your cities waste, and <sup>g</sup>bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 <sup>h</sup>And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be <sup>i</sup>astonished at it.

33 And <sup>k</sup>I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you:

and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 <sup>l</sup>Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye <sup>m</sup>be in your enemies' land; <sup>n</sup>even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your <sup>o</sup>sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left <sup>p</sup>alive of you <sup>q</sup>I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and <sup>r</sup>the sound of a <sup>s</sup>shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And <sup>t</sup>they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and <sup>u</sup>ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you <sup>v</sup>shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

B. C. 1491.

2 Chr. 36. 21.

m ch. 25. 2. n Ezek. 21. 7, 12, 15. o ver. 17. Job 15. 21. Prov. 28. 1. 2 Heb. driven. p See Judg. 7. 22. q Sam. 14. 15, 16. Is. 10. 4. r Josh. 7. 14, 15. Judg. 2. 14. s Deut. 4. 27-28. 65. Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 3. 25. 29. 12, 13. Ezek. 4. 17; 6. 9; 20. 43; 24. 23; 35. 10; 36. 31. Hos. 5. 15. Zech. 10. 9.

B. C. 1491.  
 Num. 5, 7, 8, 33, 35, 47.  
 Neh. 9, 2.  
 Prov. 28. 15.  
 Dan. 9. 3, 4.  
 Luke 15. 18.  
 1 John 1. 9.  
 See Jer. 6. 10; 9. 25, 26.  
 Ezek. 44, 7.  
 Acts 7. 51.  
 Rom. 2. 29.  
 Col. 2. 11.  
 1 Kings 21. 29.  
 2 Chr. 12. 6, 7, 12; 32. 26; 33. 12, 13.  
 Ex. 2. 24; 6. 5.  
 Ps. 106. 45.  
 Ezek. 16. 60.  
 12. 136.  
 e ver. 34, 35.  
 a ver. 15.  
 b Deut. 4. 31.  
 2 Kings 15. 23.  
 Rom. 11. 2.  
 Rom. 11. 28.  
 1 ch. 22. 33; 25, 38.  
 c Ps. 98. 2.  
 Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.  
 fch. 27. 34.  
 Deut. 6. 1; 12. 1; 33. 4.  
 John 1. 17.  
 g ch. 25. 1.

40 <sup>a</sup>If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And *that* I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their <sup>c</sup>uncircumcised hearts be <sup>u</sup>humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I <sup>x</sup>remember my covenant with Jā'cob, and also my covenant with Ī'saac, and also my covenant with Ā'bra-ham will I remember; and I will <sup>y</sup>remember the land.

43 <sup>z</sup>The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they <sup>a</sup>despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, <sup>b</sup>I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I *am* the LORD their God.

45 But I will <sup>c</sup>for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, <sup>d</sup>whom I brought forth out of the land of Ē'gypt <sup>e</sup>in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I *am* the LORD.

46 <sup>f</sup>These *are* the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Ī's'ra-el <sup>g</sup>in mount Sī'nāi by the hand of Mō's'es.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *He that maketh a singular vow must be the Lord's.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast given by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a field, and the redemption thereof.* 25 *No devoted thing may be redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō's'es, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Ī's'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons *shall be* for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, <sup>b</sup>after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if *it be* from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it be* from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of silver.

7 And if *it be* from sixty years old and above; if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation,

then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him.

9 And if *it be* a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that *any* man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if *it be* any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: <sup>2</sup>as thou valuest it, *who art* the priest, so shall it be.

13 <sup>c</sup>But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth *part* thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 <sup>d</sup>And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD *some part* of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: <sup>3</sup>an homer of barley seed *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall <sup>e</sup>reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 <sup>f</sup>And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, <sup>g</sup>when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field <sup>h</sup>devoted; <sup>i</sup>the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if *a man* sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which *is* not of the fields of <sup>k</sup>his possession;

23 <sup>l</sup>Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 <sup>m</sup>In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did belong*.

B. C. 1491.  
 2 Heb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.  
 e ver. 15, 16.  
 d ver. 13.  
 3 Or, the land of an homer, &c.  
 e ch. 25. 15, 16.  
 f ver. 13.  
 g ch. 25. 10, 28, 31.  
 h ver. 28. i Num. 18. 14. Ezek. 44. 29.  
 k ch. 25. 10, 25. l ver. 13.  
 m ch. 25. 28.





I WILL MAKE YOUR CITIES WASTE, AND BRING YOUR SANCTUARIES UNTO DESOLATION. — Lev. 26. 31.

B. C.  
1491.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 30.  
13.  
Num. 3.  
47; 18, 16.  
Ezek.  
45, 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
first-  
born, &c.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 13.  
2, 12; 22.  
30.  
Num. 18.  
17.  
Deut. 15.  
19.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 11,  
12, 13.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.  
Josh. 6.  
17, 18, 19.

<sup>r</sup> Num.  
21, 2, 3.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: <sup>n</sup> twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the <sup>2o</sup> firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether *it be ox*, or sheep: *it is the LORD's*.

27 And if *it be* of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem *it* according to thine estimation, <sup>p</sup> and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 <sup>q</sup> Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both* of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 <sup>r</sup> None devoted, which shall be devoted

of men, shall be redeemed; *but* shall surely be put to death.

30 And <sup>s</sup> all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: *it is* holy unto the LORD.

31 <sup>t</sup> And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever <sup>u</sup> passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, <sup>v</sup> neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 <sup>y</sup> These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'seş for the children of İş'ra-el in mount Si'nāi.

B. C.  
1491.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 28.  
22.  
Num. 18.  
21, 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31.  
5, 6, 12.  
Neh. 13.  
12.  
Mal. 3, 8.  
10.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>u</sup> See Jer.  
33, 13.  
Ezek.  
20, 37.  
Mic. 7.  
14.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 26  
46.



THE WILDERNESS OF SINAI.  
The way of the Red Sea — the route from Wady Tarijibeth El Murha.



THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED  
NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The princes of the tribes. 17 The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.



AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš<sup>a</sup> in the wilderness of Sī'nāi,<sup>b</sup> in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of E'gýpt, saying,

2 <sup>c</sup>Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Iṣ'ra-el: thou and Aâr'on shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe* of Reu'ben; E-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.

6 Of Sim'e-on; She-lū'mi-el the son of Zū'ri-shād'dāi.

7 Of Jū'dah; Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dab.

8 Of Iś'sa-char; Ne-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

9 Of Zēb'u-lūn; E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.

10 Of the children of Jō'seph: of E'phra-īm; E-līsh'a-mā the son of Am-mī'hud: of Ma-nās'seh; Ga-mā'li-el the son of Pe-dāh'zur.

11 Of Bēn'ja-min; Āb'i-dān the son of Ġid'e-ō'nī.

12 Of Dān; Ā'hī-ē'zer the son of Ām-mi-shād'da-i.

13 Of Āsh'er; Pā'gī-el the son of Ōc'ran.

14 Of Gād; E-lī'a-sāph the son of <sup>d</sup>De-ū'el.

15 Of Nāph'ta-li; A-hī'rā the son of E'nan.

16 <sup>e</sup>These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, <sup>f</sup>heads of thousands in Iṣ'ra-el.

17 ¶ And Mō'seš and Aâr'on took these men which are expressed by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Mō'seš, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

20 And the children of Reu'ben, Iṣ'ra-el's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reu'ben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Sim'e-on, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Sim'e-on, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gād, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gād, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Jū'dah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Jū'dah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iś'sa-char, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Iś'sa-char, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zēb'u-lūn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Jō'seph, *namely*, of the children of E'phra-īm, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even*

B. C.  
1490.

α Ex. 19.  
1.  
ch. 10.  
11, 12.  
β Ex. 25.  
22.

c Ex. 30.  
12; 38. 26.  
ch. 26. 2.  
63, 64.  
2 Sum.  
24. 2.  
1 Chr. 21.

d ch. 2. 14,  
he is  
called  
Reuel.  
e ch. 7. 2.  
1 Chr. 27.  
16.  
f Ex. 18.  
21, 25.

B. C.  
1490.

B. C.  
1490.

of the tribe of Ē'phra-Im, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Ma-nās'seh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ma-nās'seh, were thirty and two thousand and four hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dān, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dān, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Āsh'er, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Āsh'er, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Nāph'ta-li, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war ;

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 <sup>g</sup>These are those that were numbered, which Mō'seš and Aār'on numbered, and the princes of Īš'ra-el, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Īš'ra-el, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Īš'ra-el ;

46 Even all they that were numbered were <sup>h</sup>six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But <sup>i</sup>the Lē'vites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Mō'seš, saying,

49 <sup>k</sup>Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Lē'vi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Īš'ra-el :

50 <sup>l</sup>But thou shalt appoint the Lē'vites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that

belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, <sup>m</sup>and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 <sup>n</sup>And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Lē'vites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Lē'vites shall set it up: <sup>o</sup>and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Īš'ra-el shall pitch their tents, <sup>p</sup>every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 <sup>q</sup>But the Lē'vites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no <sup>r</sup>wrath upon the congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el: <sup>s</sup>and the Lē'vites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Īš'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš, so did they.

## CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Every man of the children of Īš'ra-el shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: <sup>2 b</sup>far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Jū'dah pitch throughout their armies: and <sup>c</sup>Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dāb shall be captain of the children of Jū'dah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Īs'sa-char: and Ne-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar shall be captain of the children of Īs'sa-char.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zēb'ū-lūn: and E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon shall be captain of the children of Zēb'ū-lūn.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Jū'dah were an hundred thousand and four-score thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. <sup>d</sup>These shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reu'ben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reu'ben shall be E-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Sim'e-on: and the captain of the

B. C.  
1490.m ch. 3.  
23, 29, 35,  
38.n ch. 10.  
17, 21.o ch. 3, 10.  
38; 18, 22.p ch. 2, 2.  
34.

q ver. 50.

r Lev. 10.

ch. 8, 19;

16, 46;

18, 5.

1 Sam. 6.

13.

s ch. 3, 7.

8; 8, 24.

25, 26; 18.

3, 4, 5;

31, 30, 47.

1 Chr.

23, 32.

2 Chr. 13.

11.

a ch. 1, 52.

2 Heb.

over

against.

b Josh. 3.

4.

c ch. 10.

14.

Ruth 4.

20.

1 Chr. 2

10.

Matt. 1.

4.

Luke 3.

32, 33.

d ch. 10.

14.

g ch. 26.  
64.h Ex. 38.  
26.

See Ex.

12, 37.

ch. 2, 32;

26, 51.

i ch. 2, 33.

See ch.

31, 4; 26.

57.

1 Chr. 6;

21, 6.

k ch. 2.

33; 26, 62.

l Ex. 38.

21.

ch. 3, 7.

8; 4, 13.

25, 26, 27,  
33.



B. C.  
1490.

children of Sîm'e-on shall be She-lû'mi-el the son of Zû'ri-shăd'dâi.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Găd: and the captain of the sons of Găd shall be E-lî'a-săph the son of <sup>2</sup> Reu'el.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reu'ben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. <sup>e</sup> And they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the taberna-

<sup>2</sup> Deuel,  
ch. 1, 14;  
7, 42, 47;  
10, 20.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10,  
18.

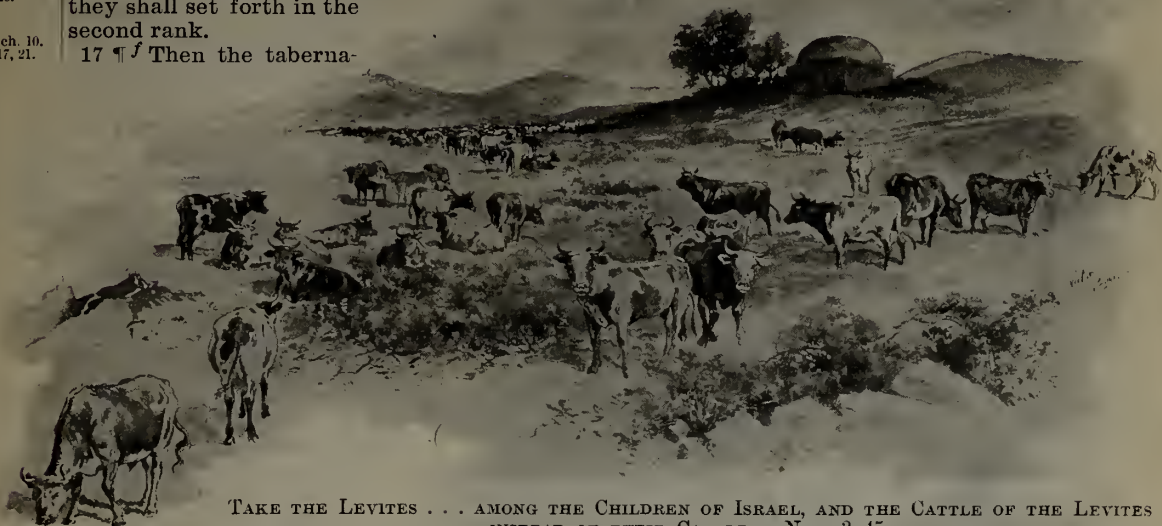
<sup>f</sup> ch. 10,  
17, 21.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ê'phra-im were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. <sup>g</sup> And they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dăn shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dăn shall be Ā'hî-ê'zer the son of Ām'mi-shăd'da-i.

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10,  
22.



TAKE THE LEVITES . . . AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, AND THE CATTLE OF THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF THEIR CATTLE. — Num. 3. 45.

cle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Lĕ'vites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ê'phra-im according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ê'phra-im shall be Ê-lîsh'a-mâ the son of Am-mî'hud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Ma-năs'seh: and the captain of the children of Ma-năs'seh shall be Ga-mă'li-el the son of Pe-dăh'zur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Bĕn'ja-mîn: and the captain of the sons of Bĕn'ja-mîn shall be Āb'i-dăn the son of Gîd'e-ô'nî.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Āsh'er: and the captain of the children of Āsh'er shall be Pă'gi-el the son of Ūc'ran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Năph'ta-lî: and the captain of the children of Năph'ta-lî shall be A-hî'râ the son of Ê'nan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dăn were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. <sup>h</sup> They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Īş'ra-el by the house of their fathers: <sup>i</sup> all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10,  
25.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 38,  
26,  
ch. 1, 46;  
11, 21.

B. C. 1490.  
1 ch. 1. 47.

33 But <sup>k</sup> the Lē'vites were not numbered among the children of Īš'ra-el; as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

7 ch. 24. 2, 5, 6.

34 And the children of Īš'ra-el did according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš: <sup>l</sup>so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The sons of Aaron. <sup>5</sup> The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, <sup>11</sup> instead of the firstborn. <sup>14</sup> The Levites are numbered by their families. <sup>21</sup> The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, <sup>27</sup> of the Kohathites, <sup>33</sup> of the Merarites. <sup>35</sup> The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. <sup>40</sup> The firstborn are freed by the Levites. <sup>44</sup> The overplus are redeemed.

1491.

**T**HESSE also are the generations of Aâr'on and Mō'seš in the day that the LORD spake with Mō'seš in mount Sī'nāi.



COMMAND . . . THAT THEY PUT OUT OF CAMP EVERY LEPER. Num. 5. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 6. 26.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aâr'on; Nā'dāb the <sup>a</sup> firstborn, and A-bī'hu, Ē'le-ā'zar, and Īth'a-mār.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 28. 41.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 8. 2  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. whose hand he filled.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aâr'on, <sup>b</sup> the priests which were anointed, <sup>2</sup> whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 10. 1, ch. 26. 61.  
<sup>f</sup> Chr. 24. 2.

4 <sup>c</sup> And Nā'dāb and A-bī'hu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, and they had no children: and Ē'le-ā'zar and Īth'a-mār ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aâr'on their father.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 6; 18. 2.

5 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying, <sup>6</sup> Bring the tribe of Lē'vī near, and present them before Aâr'on the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the

tabernacle of the congregation, to do <sup>e</sup> the service of the tabernacle.

B. C. 1490.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Īš'ra-el, to do the service of the tabernacle.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 50; 8. 11, 15, 24, 26.

9 And <sup>†</sup> thou shalt give the Lē'vites unto Aâr'on and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Īš'ra-el.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 19; 18. 6.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aâr'on and his sons, <sup>9</sup> and they shall wait on their priest's office: <sup>h</sup> and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Ver. 38. ch. 1. 51; 16. 40.

11 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

12 And I, behold, <sup>i</sup> I have taken the Lē'vites from among the children of Īš'ra-el instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Īš'ra-el: therefore the Lē'vites shall be mine;

<sup>i</sup> ver. 41. ch. 8. 16; 18. 6.

13 Because <sup>k</sup> all the firstborn are mine; <sup>l</sup> for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Ē'gýpt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Īš'ra-el, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I am the LORD.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 13. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 27. 26.  
ch. 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 13. 12, 13. ch. 8. 17.

14 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš in the wilderness of Sī'nāi, saying,

15 Number the children of Lē'vī after the house of their fathers, by their families: <sup>m</sup> every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 39. ch. 26. 62.

16 And Mō'seš numbered them according to the <sup>2</sup> word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. mouth.

17 <sup>n</sup> And these were the sons of Lē'vī by their names; Ĝēr'shon, and Kō'hath, and Me-rā'rī.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 46. 11.  
Ex. 6. 16. ch. 26. 57.  
<sup>o</sup> Chr. 6. 1. 16; 23. 6.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Ĝēr'shon by their families; <sup>o</sup> Lib'nī, and Shīm'e-i.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 6. 17.

19 And the sons of Kō'hath by their families; <sup>p</sup> Ām'ram, and Īz'e-hār, Hē-bron, and Uz-zī'el.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 6. 18.

20 <sup>q</sup> And the sons of Me-rā'rī by their families; Māh'lī, and Mū'shī. These are the families of the Lē'vites according to the house of their fathers.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 6. 19.

21 Of Ĝēr'shon was the family of the Lib'nites, and the family of the Shīm'ites: these are the families of the Ĝēr'shon-ites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 <sup>r</sup> The families of the Ĝēr'shon-ites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 53.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Ĝēr'shon-ites shall be E-lī'a-sāph the son of Lā'el.



<p>B. C. 1490.</p> <p>sch. 4. 24, 25, 26.  <sup>t</sup> Ex. 25, 9.  <sup>u</sup> Ex. 26, 1.  <sup>r</sup> Ex. 26, 7, 14.  <sup>y</sup> Ex. 26, 30.  <sup>z</sup> Ex. 27, 9.  <sup>a</sup> Ex. 27, 16.  <sup>b</sup> Ex. 35, 18.  <sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 26, 23.</p> <p>d ch. 1. 53.</p> <p>e ch. 4. 15.  <sup>f</sup> Ex. 25, 10.  <sup>g</sup> Ex. 25, 23.  <sup>h</sup> Ex. 25, 31.  <sup>i</sup> Ex. 27, 11; 30, 1.  <sup>k</sup> Ex. 26, 32.</p> <p>t ch. 1. 53.  <sup>2</sup> Heb. the office of the charge.  <sup>m</sup> ch. 4, 31, 32.</p> <p>n ch. 1. 53.</p> <p>o ch. 14. 5.  <sup>p</sup> ver. 7, 8.</p> <p>q ver. 10.</p> <p>r See ch. 26, 62.</p>	<p>25 And <sup>s</sup> the charge of the sons of Ġēr'shon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be <sup>t</sup> the tabernacle, and <sup>u</sup> the tent, <sup>x</sup> the covering thereof, and <sup>y</sup> the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,</p> <p>26 And <sup>z</sup> the hangings of the court, and <sup>a</sup> the curtain for the door of the court, which <sup>is</sup> by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and <sup>b</sup> the cords of it for all the service thereof.</p> <p>27 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And of Kō'hath was the family of the Ām'ram-ites, and the family of the Īz'e-har-ites, and the family of the Hē'bron-ites, and the family of the Ūz-zī'el-ites: these are the families of the Kō'hath-ites.</p> <p>28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.</p> <p>29 <sup>d</sup> The families of the sons of Kō'hath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.</p> <p>30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kō'hath-ites shall be E-liz'a-phān the son of Ūz-zī'el.</p> <p>31 And <sup>e</sup> their charge shall be <sup>f</sup> the ark, and <sup>g</sup> the table, and <sup>h</sup> the candlestick, and <sup>i</sup> the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and <sup>k</sup> the hanging, and all the service thereof.</p> <p>32 And Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Lē'vites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.</p> <p>33 ¶ Of Me-rā'ri was the family of the Māh'lītes, and the family of the Mū'shītes: these are the families of Me-rā'ri.</p> <p>34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.</p> <p>35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Me-rā'ri was Zū'ri-ēl the son of Āb'i-hā'il: <sup>l</sup> these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.</p> <p>36 And <sup>m</sup> under the custody and charge of the sons of Me-rā'ri shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,</p> <p>37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.</p> <p>38 ¶ <sup>n</sup> But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Mō'seş, and Aār'on and his sons, <sup>o</sup> keeping the charge of the sanctuary <sup>p</sup> for the charge of the children of Īş'ra-el; and <sup>q</sup> the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.</p> <p>39 <sup>r</sup> All that were numbered of the Lē'vites, which Mō'seş and Aār'on numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.</p>	<p>40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, <sup>s</sup> Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Īş'ra-el from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.</p> <p>41 <sup>t</sup> And thou shalt take the Lē'vites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Īş'ra-el; and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Īş'ra-el.</p> <p>42 And Mō'seş numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Īş'ra-el.</p> <p>43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.</p> <p>44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,</p> <p>45 <sup>u</sup> Take the Lē'vites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Īş'ra-el, and the cattle of the Lē'vites instead of their cattle; and the Lē'vites shall be mine: I am the LORD.</p> <p>46 And for those that are to be <sup>x</sup> redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Īş'ra-el, <sup>y</sup> which are more than the Lē'vites;</p> <p>47 Thou shalt even take <sup>z</sup> five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (<sup>a</sup> the shekel is twenty gerahs:)</p> <p>48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is <sup>to</sup> be redeemed, unto Aār'on and to his sons.</p> <p>49 And Mō'seş took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Lē'vites:</p> <p>50 Of the firstborn of the children of Īş'ra-el took he the money; <sup>b</sup> a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:</p> <p>51 And Mō'seş <sup>c</sup> gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aār'on and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.</p>	<p>B. C. 1490.</p> <p>s ver. 15.</p> <p>t ver. 12, 45.</p> <p>u ver. 12, 41.</p> <p>x Ex. 13, 13, ch. 13, 15.</p> <p>y ver. 39, 43.  <sup>z</sup> Lev. 27, 6.  <sup>a</sup> ch. 18, 16.</p> <p>α Ex. 30, 13.  <sup>b</sup> Lev. 27, 25.  <sup>c</sup> ch. 18, 16.  <sup>d</sup> Ezek. 45, 12.</p> <p>b ver. 46, 47.</p> <p>c ver. 48.</p> <p>α See ch. 8, 24.  <sup>1</sup> Chr. 23, 3, 24, 27.</p> <p>b ver. 15.</p> <p>c ver. 19.</p>
---	---	--	---

CHAPTER 4.

1 The age and time of the Levites' service. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş and unto Aār'on, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kō'hath from among the sons of Lē'vi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 <sup>a</sup> From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 <sup>b</sup> This shall be the service of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about <sup>c</sup> the most holy things:

B. C. 1490.  
d Ex. 26. 31.  
e Ex. 25. 10, 16.

f Ex. 25. 13.  
g Ex. 25. 23, 29, 30.  
Lev. 24. 6, 8.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aâr'on shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down <sup>d</sup> the covering vail, and cover the <sup>e</sup> ark of testimony with it:

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in <sup>f</sup> the staves thereof.

7 And upon the <sup>g</sup> table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon

15 And when Aâr'on and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, <sup>i</sup> the sons of Kō'hath shall come to bear <sup>u</sup>: <sup>m</sup> but they shall not touch *any* holy thing, lest they die. <sup>n</sup> These things are the burden of the sons of Kō'hath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Ê'le-â'zar the son of Aâr'on the priest *pertaineth* <sup>o</sup> the oil for the light, and the <sup>p</sup> sweet incense, and <sup>q</sup> the daily meat offering, and the <sup>r</sup> anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle,

B. C. 1490.  
l ch. 7. 9;  
10, 21.  
Deut. 31. 9.  
2 Sam. 6. 13.  
1 Chr. 15. 2, 15.  
m 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7.  
1 Chr. 12. 9, 10.  
n ch. 3. 31.  
o Ex. 25. 6.  
Lev. 24. 2.  
p Ex. 30. 34.  
q Ex. 29. 40.  
r Ex. 30. 23.



THE OFFERING OF THE PRINCES. — Num. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Or, pour out withal.

the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to <sup>2</sup> cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

h Ex. 25. 31.  
i Ex. 25. 37, 38.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the <sup>h</sup> candlestick of the light, <sup>i</sup> and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it:

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

k Ex. 30. 1, 3.

11 And upon <sup>k</sup> the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof:

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put *them* in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put *them* on a bar:

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

l Or, bowls.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the <sup>3</sup> basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses and unto Aâr'on, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kō'hath-ites from among the Lē-vites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto <sup>8</sup> the most holy things: Aâr'on and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

s ver. 4.

20 <sup>i</sup> But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

t See Ex. 19. 21.  
1 Sam. 6. 19.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Ĝēr'shon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 <sup>u</sup> From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in <sup>2</sup> to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

u ver. 3.

24 This is the service of the families of the Ĝēr'shon-ites, to serve, and for <sup>3</sup> burdens:

2 Heb. to war the warfare.

25 And <sup>x</sup> they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

3 Or, carriage. ch. 3. 25, 26.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the



B. C.  
1490.

court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
mouth.

27 At the <sup>2</sup> appointment of Aâr'on and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Ĝēr'shon-ites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Ĝēr'shon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Īth'a-mär the son of Aâr'on the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Me-rā'ri, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

<sup>4</sup> ver. 3.

30 <sup>4</sup> From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the <sup>3</sup> service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
warfare.  
<sup>2</sup> ch. 3.  
36, 37.

31 And <sup>2</sup> this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle

the Kō'hath-ites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Mō'seş and Aâr'on did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seş.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Ĝēr'shon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of the families of their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 <sup>d</sup> These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Ĝēr'shon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Mō'seş and Aâr'on did number according to the commandment of the LORD.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 22.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Me-rā'ri, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 26.  
15.

of the congregation; <sup>a</sup> the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall <sup>b</sup> reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 38.  
21.

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Me-rā'ri, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Īth'a-mär the son of Aâr'on the priest.

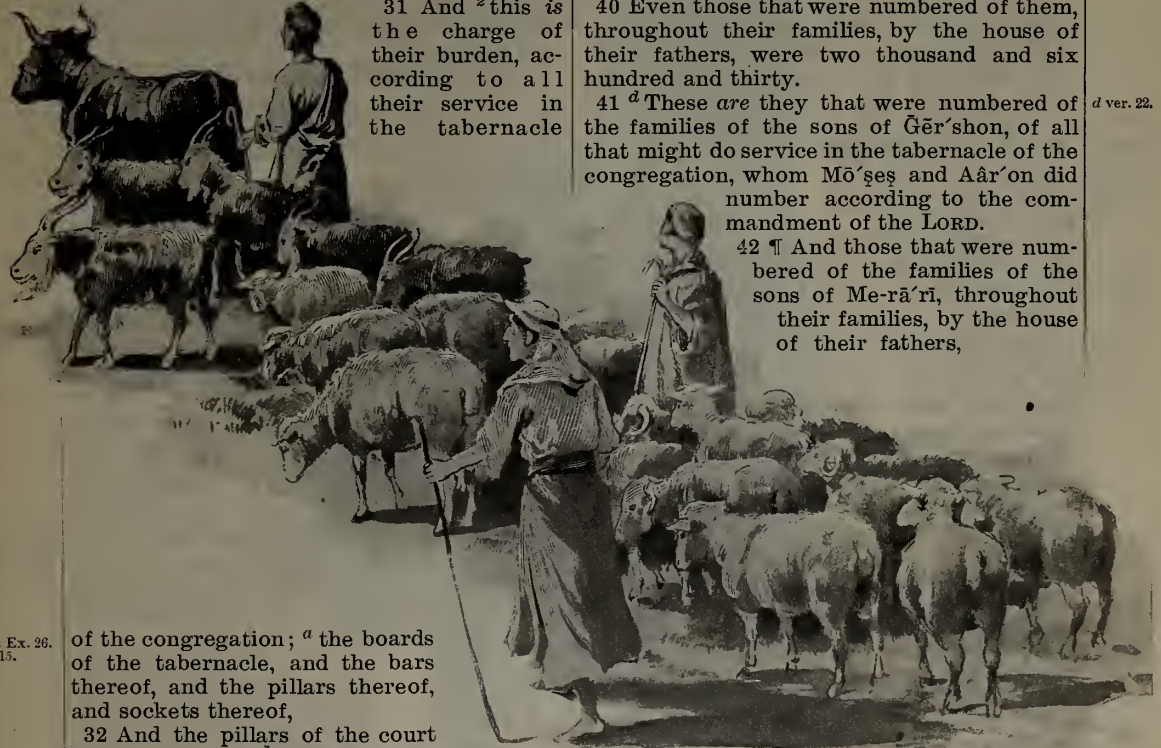
<sup>c</sup> ver. 2.

34 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And Mō'seş and Aâr'on and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Me-rā'ri, whom Mō'seş and Aâr'on numbered <sup>e</sup> according to

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29.

B. C.  
1490.

the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seş.

46 All those that were numbered of the Lē'vites, whom Mō'seş and Aār'on and the chief of İş'ra-el numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 <sup>f</sup>From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Mō'seş, <sup>g</sup>every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, <sup>h</sup>as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 *The unclean are removed out of the camp. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 Command the children of İş'ra-el, that they put out of the camp every <sup>a</sup> leper, and every one that hath an <sup>b</sup> issue, and whosoever is defiled by the <sup>c</sup> dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, <sup>d</sup>in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of İş'ra-el did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, so did the children of İş'ra-el.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of İş'ra-el, <sup>e</sup>When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty;

7 <sup>f</sup>Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his

trespass <sup>g</sup> with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth *part* thereof, and give it unto *him* against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside <sup>h</sup> the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every <sup>2 i</sup> offering of all the holy things of the children of İş'ra-el, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be <sup>h</sup> his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of İş'ra-el, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man <sup>l</sup> lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and *there be* no witness against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth *part* of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of *m e m o r i a l*,

<sup>m</sup> bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD:

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not

f ver. 3,  
29, 30.g ver. 15,  
24, 31.h ver. 1,  
21.a Lev. 13,  
3, 46;

ch. 12. 14.

b Lev. 15,  
2.c Lev. 21,  
1.ch. 9. 6,  
10; 19.11, 13;  
31. 13.d Lev. 26,  
11, 12.2 Cor. 6,  
16.e Lev. 6,  
2, 3.f Lev. 5,  
3; 26. 40.Josh. 7,  
19.B. C.  
1490.g Lev. 6,  
5.h Lev. 6,  
6, 7; 7. 7.i Lev. 6,  
17, 18,

26; 7. 6,

7. 9, 10,

14.

ch. 18. 8,

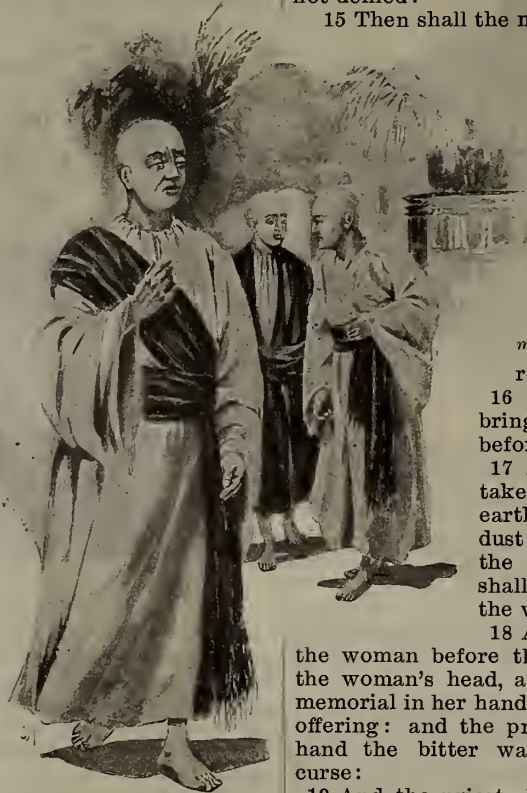
9, 19.

Deut. 18.

3, 4.

Ezek. 44.

29, 30.

k Lev. 10,  
13.l Lev. 18,  
20.m 1 Kings  
17, 18.Ezek. 29,  
16.

AND LET THEM SHAVE ALL THEIR FLESH. — Num. 8. 7.



B. C. 1490.

2 Or, being in the power of thy husband, Rom. 7. 2.

3 Heb. under thy husband, Josh. 6. 25.

1 Sam. 14. 24. Neh. 10. 29.

4 Heb. fall. Ps. 109. 18.

Deut. 27. 15.

r Lev. 8. 27.

s Lev. 2. 2, 9.

r Deut. 28. 37. Ps. 83. 9. 11. Jer. 24. 9. 24. 18. 22; 42. 18. Zech. 8. 18.

u ver. 19.

gone aside to uncleanness <sup>23</sup> with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall <sup>n</sup> charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, <sup>o</sup> The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to <sup>4</sup> rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse <sup>p</sup> shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: <sup>q</sup> And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall <sup>r</sup> wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar:

26 <sup>s</sup> And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to

pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman <sup>t</sup> shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another <sup>u</sup> instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman <sup>x</sup> shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The law of the Nazarites. 22 The form of blessing the people.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'se's, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall <sup>2 a</sup> separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nāz'a-rite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 <sup>b</sup> He shall separate *himself* from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the days of his <sup>3</sup> separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the <sup>4</sup> vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no <sup>c</sup> razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth *himself* unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

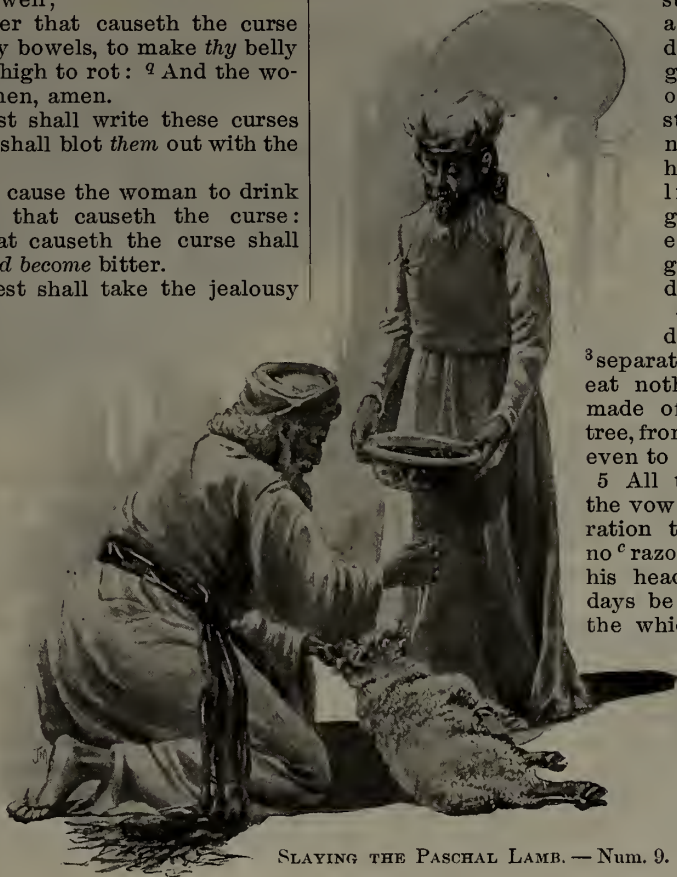
6 All the days that he separateth *himself* unto the LORD <sup>d</sup> he shall come at no dead body.

7 <sup>e</sup> He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the <sup>5</sup> consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall <sup>f</sup> shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And <sup>g</sup> on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest,



SLAYING THE PASCHAL LAMB. — Num. 9.

B. C. 1490.

a Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20.

2 Or, make themselves Nazarites. a Lev. 27. 2.

Judg. 13. 5. Acts 21. 23. Rom. 1. 1. b Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15.

3 Or, Nazarite-ship.

4 Heb. vine of the wine.

c Judg. 13. 5; 16. 17. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

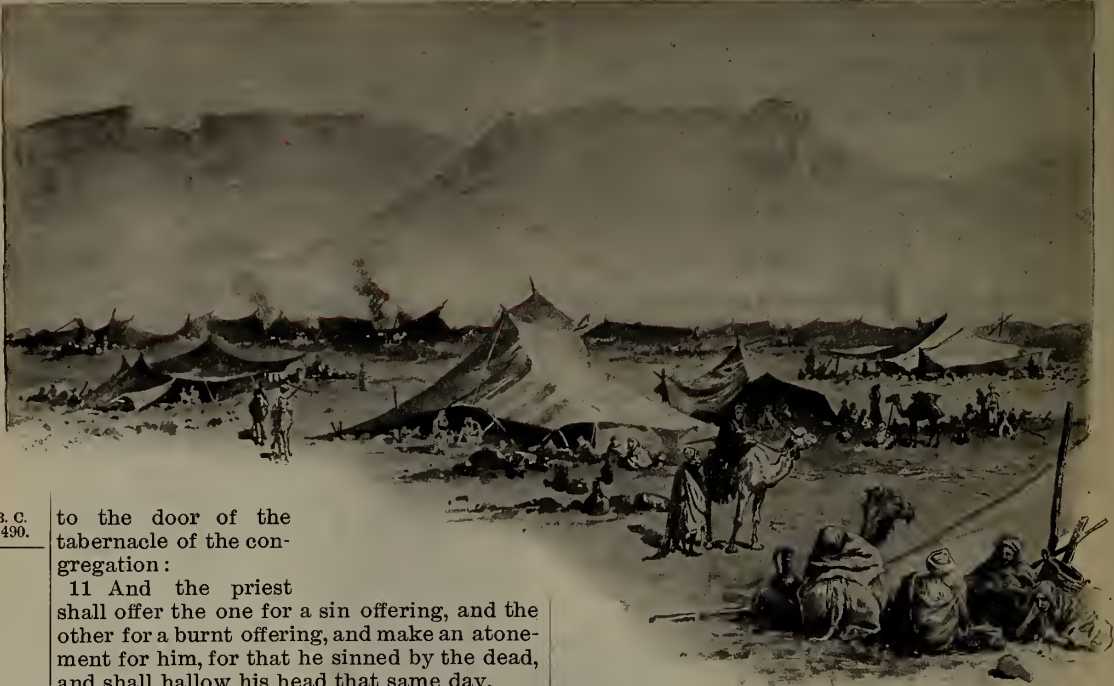
d Lev. 21. 11. ch. 19. 11, 16.

e Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11. ch. 9. 6.

5 Heb. separation.

f Acts 18. 18; 21. 24.

g Lev. 5. 7; 14. 22; 15. 14, 21.



B. C.  
1490.

to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year <sup>h</sup> for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall <sup>2</sup> be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nāz'a-rite, <sup>i</sup> when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish <sup>k</sup> for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish <sup>l</sup> for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, <sup>m</sup> cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread <sup>n</sup> anointed with oil, and their meat offering, and their <sup>o</sup> drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 <sup>p</sup> And the Nāz'a-rite shall shave the head of his separation *at* the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the <sup>q</sup> sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened

ABODE IN THEIR TENTS. — Num. 9. 22.

cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and <sup>r</sup> shall put *them* upon the hands of the Nāz'a-rite, after *the hair* of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave *them* for a wave offering before the LORD: <sup>s</sup> this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nāz'a-rite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nāz'a-rite who hath vowed, *and of* his offering unto the LORD for his separation, beside *that* that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aâr'on and unto his sons, saying, On this wise <sup>t</sup> ye shall bless the children of İş'ra-el, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and <sup>u</sup> keep thee:

25 The LORD <sup>v</sup> make his face shine upon thee, and <sup>w</sup> be gracious unto thee:

26 <sup>x</sup> The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and <sup>y</sup> give thee peace.

27 <sup>b</sup> And they shall put my name upon the children of İş'ra-el; and <sup>c</sup> I will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle.*  
10 *Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.*

AND it came to pass on the day that Mō'ses had fully <sup>a</sup> set up the tabernacle,

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 5.  
6.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
Jall.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 21.  
26.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 4.  
2, 27, 32.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 3. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 2.  
4.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29.  
2.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 15.  
5, 7, 10.

<sup>p</sup> Acts  
21. 24.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam.  
2. 13.

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 29.  
23, 24.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 29.  
27, 28.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 9.

22.

1 Chr.

23, 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 121.

7.

John 17.

11.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 31.

16; 67, 11;

80, 5, 7,

19; 119.

2 Thess.

3, 16.

<sup>b</sup> Deut.

28, 10.

2 Chr. 7.

14.

Is. 43, 7.

Dan. 9.

18, 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115.

12.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 40.

18.

Lev. 8.

10, 11.



B. C. 1490.			B. C. 1490.
	and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;	20 One spoon of gold of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	
b ch. 1. 4. &c.	2 That <sup>b</sup> the princes of Iṣ'ra-el, heads of the house of their fathers, who <i>were</i> the princes of the tribes, <sup>2</sup> and were over them that were numbered, offered:	21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
2 Heb. <i>who stood.</i>	3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.	22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
	4 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,	23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ne-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar.	
	5 Take <i>it</i> of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Lē'vites, to every man according to his service.	24 ¶ On the third day E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon, prince of the children of Zēb'u-lūn, <i>did offer</i> :	
	6 And Mō'seş took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Lē'vites.	25 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	
c ch. 4. 25.	7 Two wagons and four oxen <sup>c</sup> he gave unto the sons of Ġēr'shon, according to their service:	26 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	
d ch. 4. 31.	8 <sup>d</sup> And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Me-rā'rī, according unto their service, <sup>e</sup> under the hand of Ith'a-mār the son of Aār'on the priest.	27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
e ch. 4. 28, 33.	9 But unto the sons of Kō'hath he gave none: because <sup>f</sup> the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them <sup>g</sup> <i>was that</i> they should bear upon their shoulders.	28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
f ch. 4. 15.	10 ¶ And the princes offered for <sup>h</sup> dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.	29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lon.	
g ch. 4. 6, 8, 10, 12, 14.	11 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.	30 ¶ On the fourth day E-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur, prince of the children of Reu'ben, <i>did offer</i> :	
2 Sam. 6. 13.	12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day <sup>i</sup> <i>was</i> Nāh'shon the son of Ām-mīn'a-dāb, of the tribe of Jū'dah:	31 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	
h See Deut. 20. 5. 1 Kings 8. 63. 2 Chr. 7. 5, 9. Ezra 6. 16. Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30. title.	13 And his offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight thereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after <sup>k</sup> the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them <i>were</i> full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>l</sup> meat offering:	32 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	
i ch. 2. 3.	14 One spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> of gold, full of <sup>m</sup> incense:	33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
k Ex. 30. 13.	15 <sup>n</sup> One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
l Lev. 2. 1.	16 One kid of the goats for a <sup>o</sup> sin offering:	35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of E-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.	
m Ex. 30. 34.	17 And for <sup>p</sup> a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of Nāh'shon the son of Ām-mīn'a-dāb.	36 ¶ On the fifth day She-lū'mi-el the son of Zū'ri-shād'dāi, prince of the children of Sīm'e-on, <i>did offer</i> :	
n Lev. 1. 2.	18 ¶ On the second day Ne-thăn'e-el the son of Zū'ar, prince of Iṣ'sa-char, <i>did offer</i> :	37 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	
o Lev. 4. 25.	19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof <i>was</i> an hundred and thirty <i>shekels</i> , one silver bowl of seventy <i>shekels</i> , after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:	38 One golden spoon of ten <i>shekels</i> , full of incense:	
p Lev. 3. 1.		39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:	
		40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:	
		41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this <i>was</i> the offering of She-lū'mi-el the son of Zū'ri-shād'dāi.	
		42 ¶ On the sixth day E-lī'a-sāph the son of Deū'el, prince of the children of Gād, <i>offered</i> :	
		43 His offering <i>was</i> one silver charger of the	

B. C.  
1490.

weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five

silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

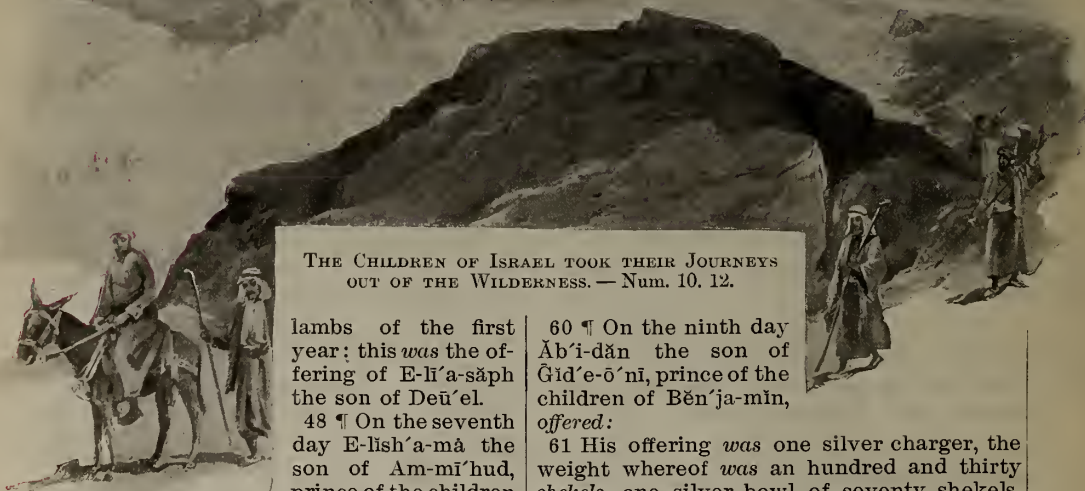
56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was

the offering of Ga-mā'li-el the son of Pe-dāh'-zur.

B. C.  
1490.

THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL TOOK THEIR JOURNEYS OUT OF THE WILDERNESS. — NUM. 10. 12.

lambs of the first year: this was the offering of E-li'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.

48 ¶ On the seventh day E-liš'a-mā the son of Am-mi'hud, prince of the children of E'phra-īm, offered:

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of E-liš'a-mā the son of Am-mi'hud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Ga-mā'li-el the son of Pe-dāh'zur, prince of the children of Ma-nās'seh:

55 His offering was one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one

60 ¶ On the ninth day Āb'i-dān the son of Ġid'e-ō'ni, prince of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, offered:

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Āb'i-dān the son of Ġid'e-ō'ni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ā'hi-ē'zer the son of Ām'mi-shād'da-i, prince of the children of Dān, offered:

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:



B. C.  
1490.

68 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Ā'hī-ē'zer the son of Ām'mi-shād'da-i.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran, prince of the children of Āsh'er, offered:

73 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day A-hī'rā the son of Ē'nan, prince of the children of Nāph'ta-lī, offered:

79 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this *was* the offering of A-hī'rā the son of Ē'nan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Īs'ra-el: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels *weighed* two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons *were* twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings *were* twenty and four

bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was <sup>q</sup>anointed.

89 And when Mō'seş was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation <sup>r</sup> to speak with <sup>2</sup>him, then he heard <sup>s</sup>the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that *was* upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER 8.

1 How the lamps are to be lighted. 5 The consecration of the Levites. 23 The age and time of their service.

AND the LORD spakè unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 Speak unto Aâr'on, and say unto him, When thou <sup>a</sup>lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aâr'on did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

4 <sup>b</sup>And this work of the candlestick *was* of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, *was* <sup>c</sup>beaten work: <sup>d</sup>according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Mō'seş, so he made the candlestick.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

6 Take the Lē'vites from among the children of Īs'ra-el, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle <sup>e</sup>water of purifying upon them, and <sup>3f</sup>let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with <sup>g</sup>his meat offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering.

9 <sup>h</sup>And thou shalt bring the Lē'vites before the tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>i</sup>and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Īs'ra-el together:

10 And thou shalt bring the Lē'vites before the LORD: and the children of Īs'ra-el <sup>k</sup>shall put their hands upon the Lē'vites:

11 And Aâr'on shall <sup>3</sup>offer the Lē'vites before the LORD for an <sup>5</sup>offering of the children of Īs'ra-el, that <sup>6</sup>they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 <sup>l</sup>And the Lē'vites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Lē'vites.

13 And thou shalt set the Lē'vites before Aâr'on, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Lē'vites from among the children of Īs'ra-el: and the Lē'vites shall be <sup>m</sup>mine.

15 And after that shall the Lē'vites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the

B. C.  
1490.

q ver. 1.

r Ex. 33.  
9, 11.  
ch. 12. 8.  
2 That is,  
God.  
s Ex. 25.  
22.

a Ex. 25.  
37; 40. 25.

b Ex. 25.  
31.

c Ex. 25.  
18.  
d Ex. 25.  
40.

e ch. 19.  
9, 17, 18.  
3 Heb. let  
them  
cause  
a razor  
to pass  
over, &c.  
f Lev. 14.  
8, 9.  
g Lev. 2. 1.

h Sec. Ex.  
29, 4; 40.  
12.  
i Lev. 8. 3.

k Lev. 1. 4.

4 Heb.  
wave.  
5 Heb.  
wave  
offering.  
6 Heb.  
they may  
be to  
execute,  
&c.  
l Ex. 29.  
10.

m ch. 3.  
45; 16. 9.



H.T. Cariss

B. C.  
1490.  
n ver. 11,  
13.

congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and <sup>n</sup> offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto

AND MOSES SENT THEM TO SPY  
OUT THE LAND OF CANAAN.—  
Num. 13. 17.

me from among the children of Iſ'ra-el; <sup>o</sup> instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Iſ'ra-el, have I taken them unto me.

17 <sup>p</sup> For all the firstborn of the children of Iſ'ra-el are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of E'gypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Lē'vites for all the firstborn of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

19 And <sup>q</sup> I have given the Lē'vites as <sup>2</sup> a

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3.  
12, 45.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 13.  
2, 12, 13,  
15.  
ch. 3. 13.  
Luke 2.  
23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
given.



B. C. 1490.

gift to Aâr'on and to his sons from among the children of Īš'ra-el, to do the service of the children of Īš'ra-el in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Īš'ra-el: <sup>r</sup> that there be no plague among the children of Īš'ra-el, when the children of Īš'ra-el come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Mō'seš, and Aâr'on, and all the congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el, did to the Lē'vites according unto all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš concerning the Lē'vites, so did the children of Īš'ra-el unto them.

21 <sup>s</sup> And the Lē'vites were purified, and they washed their clothes; <sup>t</sup> and Aâr'on offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aâr'on made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 <sup>u</sup> And after that went the Lē'vites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aâr'on, and before his sons: <sup>z</sup> as the LORD had commanded Mō'seš concerning the Lē'vites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* unto the Lē'vites: <sup>y</sup> from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in <sup>2</sup> to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall <sup>3</sup> cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>2</sup> to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Lē'vites touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The passover is commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were unclean or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the removings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš in the wilderness of Si'nāi, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Ē'gypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Īš'ra-el also keep <sup>a</sup> the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, <sup>4</sup> at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Mō'seš spake unto the children of Īš'ra-el, that they should keep the passover.

5 And <sup>b</sup> they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Si'nāi: according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš, so did the children of Īš'ra-el.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were <sup>c</sup> defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: <sup>d</sup> and they came before Mō'seš and before Aâr'on on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: where-

fore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Īš'ra-el?

8 And Mō'seš said unto them, Stand still, and <sup>e</sup> I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Īš'ra-el, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD.

11 <sup>f</sup> The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and <sup>g</sup> eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 <sup>h</sup> They shall leave none of it unto the morning, <sup>2</sup> nor break any bone of it: <sup>k</sup> according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul <sup>l</sup> shall be cut off from among his people: because he <sup>m</sup> brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall <sup>n</sup> bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: <sup>o</sup> ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and <sup>q</sup> at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud <sup>r</sup> was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Īš'ra-el journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Īš'ra-el pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Īš'ra-el journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: <sup>s</sup> as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in their tents.

19 And when the cloud <sup>2</sup> tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Īš'ra-el <sup>t</sup> kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud <sup>3</sup> abode from even unto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or *whether it were* two days, or a month,

r ch. 1. 53; 16. 46; 18. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 16.

s ver. 7. t ver. 11. 12.

u ver. 15.

z ver. 5. &c.

y See ch. 4. 8. 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27. 2 Heb. to wear the warfare of &c. 1 Tim. 1. 18. 3 Heb. return from the warfare of the service. z ch. 1. 53.

a Ex. 12. 1. &c. Lev. 23. 5. ch. 28. 16. Deut. 16. 1, 2. 4 Heb. between the two evenings. Ex. 12. 6.

b Josh. 5. 10.

c ch. 5. 2; 19. 11. 16. See John 18. 28. d Ex. 18. 15, 19, 26. ch. 27. 2.

B. C. 1490.

ech. 27. 5.

f 2 Chr. 30. 2. 15. g Ex. 12. 8.

h Ex. 12. 10. i Ex. 12. 46. John 19. 30. k Ex. 12. 48.

l Gen. 17. 14. Ex. 12. 15. m ver. 7. n ch. 5. 31.

o Ex. 12. 49.

p Ex. 40. 34. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Ps. 78. 14. q Ex. 13. 21; 40. 38.

r Ex. 40. 35. ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ps. 80. 1.

s J Cor. 10. 1.

2 Heb. prolonged. t ch. 1. 53; 3. 8.

3 Heb. was.



A BRANCH WITH ONE CLUSTER OF GRAPES. — Num. 13. 23.

B. C. 1490.

u Ex. 40. 36, 37.

z ver. 19.

a Is. 1. 13.

b Jer. 4. 5. Joel 2. 15.

or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſ'ra-el <sup>u</sup> abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they <sup>z</sup> kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'ses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *The use of the silver trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remove from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 23 *Hobab is invited by Moses not to leave them.* 33 *The blessing of Moses at the removing and resting of the ark.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying, 2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of a whole piece shalt thou make them: that thou mayest use them for the <sup>a</sup> calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when <sup>b</sup> they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one trumpet, then the princes, *which are* <sup>c</sup> heads of the thousands of Iſ'ra-el, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then <sup>d</sup> the camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie <sup>e</sup> on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, <sup>f</sup> ye shall blow, but ye shall not <sup>g</sup> sound an alarm.

8 <sup>h</sup> And the sons of Aâr'on, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And <sup>i</sup> if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that <sup>k</sup> oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be <sup>l</sup> remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also <sup>m</sup> in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the

B. C. 1490.

e Ex. 18. 21. ch. 1. 16; 7. 2.

d ch. 2. 3. e ch. 2. 10.

f ver. 3. g Joel 2. 1. h ch. 31. 6. Josh. 6. 4.

1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 13. 12.

i ch. 31. 6. j Josh. 6. 5.

2 Chr. 13. 14. k Judg. 2.

l 18: 4. 3. 6. 9; 10. 8. 12.

1 Sam. 10. 18. Ps. 106. 42.

i Gen. 8. 1. Ps. 106. 4. m ch. 23.

1 Chr. 15. 24. 2 Chr. 5. 12; 7. 6; 29. 26.

1. Ezra 3. 10. Neh. 12. 35.

Ps. 81. 3.



B. C. 1490.  
 n ver. 9.  
 o ch. 9. 17.  
 p Ex. 40. 36.  
 ch. 2. 9.  
 16, 24, 31.  
 q Ex. 19. 1.  
 ch. 1. 1;  
 9. 5.  
 r Gen. 21. 21.  
 ch. 12. 16;  
 18, 3, 26.  
 Deut. 1. 1.  
 s ver. 5, 6.  
 ch. 2. 34.  
 t ch. 2. 3.  
 9.  
 u ch. 1. 7.  
 sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may be to you <sup>n</sup> for a memorial before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud <sup>o</sup> was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el took <sup>p</sup> their journeys out of the <sup>q</sup> wilderness of Sī'nāi; and the cloud rested in the <sup>r</sup> wilderness of Pā'ran.

13 And they first took their journey <sup>s</sup> according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seš.

14 ¶ <sup>t</sup> In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Jū'dah according to their armies: and over his host was <sup>u</sup> Nāh'shon the son of Am-mīn'a-dāb.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Iṣ'sa-char was Ne-thān'e-el the son of Zū'ar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zēb'u-lūn was E-lī'ab the son of Hē'lōn.

17 And <sup>x</sup> the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Ġēr'shon and the sons of Mer-ā'ri set forward, <sup>y</sup> bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And <sup>z</sup> the standard of the camp of Reu'-ben set forward according to their armies: and over his host was E-lī'zur the son of Shēd'e-ur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on was She-lū'mi-el the son of Zū'ri-shād'dāi.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gād was E-lī'a-sāph the son of Deū'el.

21 And the Kō'hath-ites set forward, bearing the <sup>a</sup> sanctuary: and <sup>2</sup> the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> the standard of the camp of the children of Ē'phra-īm set forward according to their armies: and over his host was E-līsh'a-mā the son of Am-mī'hud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Ma-nās'seh was Ga-mā'li-el the son of Pe-dāh'zur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn was Āb'i-dān the son of Ġīd'e-ō'nī.

25 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> the standard of the camp of the children of Dān set forward, *which was* the reward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ā'hī-ē'zer the son of Ām'mi-shād'da-i.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Āsh'er was Pā'gi-el the son of Ōc'ran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-li was A-hī'rā the son of Ē'nan.

28 <sup>3 d</sup> Thus were the journeyings of the children of Iṣ'ra-el according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Mō'seš said unto Hō'bāb, the son of <sup>e</sup> Ra-gū'el the Mid'i-an-ite, Mō'seš' father

in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, <sup>f</sup> I will give it you: come thou with us, and <sup>g</sup> we will do thee good: for <sup>h</sup> the LORD hath spoken good concerning Iṣ'ra-el.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us <sup>i</sup> instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that <sup>k</sup> what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from <sup>l</sup> the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>m</sup> went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And <sup>n</sup> the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Mō'seš said, <sup>o</sup> Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the <sup>2</sup> many thousands of Iṣ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses' prayer. 4 The people lust for flesh, and loathe manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kibroth-hattavah.

AND <sup>a</sup> when the people <sup>3</sup> complained, <sup>4</sup> it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard *it*; <sup>b</sup> and his anger was kindled; and the <sup>c</sup> fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Mō'seš; and when Mō'seš <sup>d</sup> prayed unto the LORD, the fire <sup>5</sup> was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place <sup>6</sup> Tāb'e-rah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the <sup>e</sup> mixt multitude that was among them <sup>7</sup> fell a lusting: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el also <sup>8</sup> wept again, and said, <sup>f</sup> Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 <sup>g</sup> We remember the fish, which we did eat in Ē'gypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick:

6 But now <sup>h</sup> our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, beside this manna, before our eyes.

7 And <sup>i</sup> the manna was as coriander seed, and the <sup>9</sup> colour thereof as the colour of <sup>k</sup> bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered *it*, and ground *it* in mills, or beat *it* in a mortar, and baked *it* in pans, and made cakes of *it*: and <sup>l</sup> the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

B. C. 1490.

f Gen. 12. 7.  
 g Judg. 1. 16; 4. 11.  
 h Gen. 32. 12.  
 Ex. 3. 8;  
 6. 7, 8.

i Job 29. 15.

k Judg. 1. 16.

l See Ex. 3. 1.

m Deut. 1. 33.  
 Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6.  
 Ps. 132. 8.  
 Jer. 31. 2.  
 Ezek. 20. 6.

n Ex. 13. 21.  
 Neh. 9. 12, 19.  
 o Ps. 68. 1, 2; 132. 2.  
 Heb. ten thousand thousands.

x ch. 1. 51.  
 y ch. 4. 24.  
 31; 7. 6.  
 z ch. 2. 10, 16.

a ch. 4. 4.  
 15; 7. 9.  
 2 That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites: See ver. 17.  
 b ch. 1. 51.  
 18, 24.

c ch. 2. 25, 31.  
 Josh. 6. 9.

3 Heb. These.  
 d ch. 2. 34.

e Ex. 2. 18.



AND THE CONGREGATION STONED HIM WITH STONES. — Num. 15. 36.

B. C.  
1490.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 16.  
13, 14.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78.  
21.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 1.  
12.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 40.  
11.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 49.  
25.  
1 Thess.  
2, 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 26.  
3, 30, 24.  
Ex. 13, 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt.  
15, 32.  
Mark 8.  
4.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 18.  
18.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
1 Kings  
19, 4.  
Jonah 4.  
3.

9 And <sup>m</sup> when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Mō'sēs heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and <sup>n</sup> the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Mō'sēs also was displeased.

11 <sup>o</sup> And Mō'sēs said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, <sup>p</sup> Carry them in thy bosom, as a <sup>q</sup> nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou <sup>r</sup> swarest unto their fathers?

13 <sup>s</sup> Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat.

14 <sup>t</sup> I am not able to bear all this people alone, because *it is too heavy for me.*

15 And if thou deal thus with me, <sup>u</sup> kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found

favour in thy sight; and let me not <sup>x</sup> see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'sēs, Gather unto me <sup>y</sup> seventy men of the elders of Iſ'ra-el, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and <sup>z</sup> officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will <sup>a</sup> come down and talk with thee there: and <sup>b</sup> I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put *it* upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear *it* not thyself alone.

B. C.  
1490.

<sup>x</sup> Zeph. 3.  
15.  
<sup>y</sup> See Ex.  
24, 1, 9.

<sup>z</sup> Deut.  
18, 18.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 25.  
Gen. 11.  
5; 18, 21.  
Ex. 19.  
20.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam.  
10, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kings  
2, 15.  
Neh. 9.  
20.  
Is. 44, 3.  
Joel 2.  
28.



B. C. 1490.

c Ex. 19. 10.  
d Ex. 16. 7.  
e ver. 5.  
Acts 7. 39.

f Ps. 78. 29; 106. 15.  
2 Heb. month of days.

g ch. 21. 5.

h Gen. 12. Ex. 12. 37; 38. 26. ch. 1. 46.

i See 2 Kings 2. Matt. 15. 33. Mark 8. John 6. 7, 9. k Is. 50. 2; 59. 1.  
l ch. 23. 19. Ezek. 12. 23; 24. 14.  
m ver. 16.

n ver. 17. ch. 12. 5.

o See 2 Kings 2. 15. p See 1 Sam. 10. 5, 6, 10, 19. 20. 21. 23. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 14. 1, &c. q See 1 Sam. 20. 26. Jer. 36. 5.

r See Mark 9. 49. Luke 9. 49. John 3. 26. 1 Cor. 14. 5.

t Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26, 27, 28; 105. 40. 3 Heb. as it were a day of a day.

18 And say thou unto the people, <sup>c</sup> Sanctify yourselves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept <sup>d</sup> in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? <sup>e</sup> for it was well with us in <sup>f</sup> Ē'gypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days;

20 <sup>f</sup> But even a <sup>2</sup> whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which *is* among you, and have wept before him, saying, <sup>g</sup> Why came we forth out of <sup>f</sup> Ē'gypt?

21 And Mō'seš said, <sup>h</sup> The people, among whom I *am*, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 <sup>i</sup> Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>k</sup> Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether <sup>l</sup> my word shall come to pass unto thee or not.

24 <sup>†</sup> And Mō'seš went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and <sup>m</sup> gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD <sup>n</sup> came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that *was* upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, *that*, <sup>o</sup> when the spirit rested upon them, <sup>p</sup> they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one *was* Ēl'dād, and the name of the other Mē'dād: and the spirit rested upon them; and they *were* of them that were written, but <sup>q</sup> went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Mō'seš, and said, Ēl'dād and Mē'dād do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, the servant of Mō'seš, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Mō'seš, <sup>r</sup> forbid them.

29 And Mō'seš said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? <sup>s</sup> would God that all the LORD's people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Mō'seš gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Iſ'ra-el.

31 <sup>†</sup> And there went forth a <sup>t</sup> wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, <sup>3</sup> as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day,

and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten <sup>u</sup> homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the <sup>x</sup> flesh *was* yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place <sup>2</sup> Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 <sup>y</sup> And the people journeyed from Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah unto Ha-zē'roth; and <sup>3</sup> abode at Ha-zē'roth.

CHAPTER 12.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses. 14 God commandeth her to be shut out of the host.

AND Mir'i-am and Aâr'on spake against Mō'seš because of the <sup>4</sup> Ē-thi-ō'pi-an woman whom he had married: for <sup>a</sup> he had <sup>5</sup> married an Ē-thi-ō'pi-an woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Mō'seš? <sup>b</sup> hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD <sup>c</sup> heard it.

3 (Now the man Mō'seš *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

4 <sup>d</sup> And the LORD spake suddenly unto Mō'seš, and unto Aâr'on, and unto Mir'i-am, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 <sup>e</sup> And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aâr'on and Mir'i-am: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, *I* the LORD will make myself known unto him <sup>f</sup> in a vision, and will speak unto him <sup>g</sup> in a dream.

7 <sup>h</sup> My servant Mō'seš *is* not so, <sup>i</sup> who *is* faithful in all <sup>k</sup> mine house.

8 With him will I speak <sup>l</sup> mouth to mouth, even <sup>m</sup> apparently, and not in dark speeches; and <sup>n</sup> the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then <sup>o</sup> were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Mō'seš?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, <sup>p</sup> behold, Mir'i-am *became* <sup>q</sup> leprous, white as snow: and Aâr'on looked upon Mir'i-am, and, behold, *she was* leprous.

11 And Aâr'on said unto Mō'seš, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, <sup>r</sup> lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be <sup>s</sup> as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Mō'seš cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>t</sup> If her father had but spit in her face, should

B. C. 1490.

u Ex. 16. 36. Ezek. 45. 11.

x Ps. 78. 30, 31.

2 That is, The graves that, Deut. 9. 22. y ch. 33. 17. 3 Heb. they were in, &c.

4 Or, Cushite. a Ex. 2. 21. 5 Heb. taken.

b Ex. 15. 20. Mic. 6. 4. c Gen. 29. 33. ch. 11. 1. 2 Kings 19. 4. Is. 37. 4. Ezek. 35. 12, 13. d Ps. 76. 9.

e ch. 11. 25; 16. 19.

f Gen. 15. 1; 46. 2. Job 33. 15. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2. 10. 5, 16. 17. Luke 1. 11, 22. Acts 10. 11, 17; 22. 17, 18. g Gen. 31. 10, 11. 1 Kings 3. 5. Matt. 1. 20. h Ps. 105. 20. i Heb. 3. 2. 5. k 1 Tim. 3. 15. l Ex. 33. 11. Deut. 34. 10. m 1 Cor. 13. 12. n Ex. 33. 19. o 2 Pet. 2. 19. Jude 8. p Deut. 24. 9. q 2 Kings 3. 27; 15. 5. 2 Chr. 26. 19, 20. r Sam. 15. 19; 24. 10. Prov. 30. 32.

s Ps. 88. 4. t See Heb. 12. 3.

B. C.  
1490.u Lev. 13.  
46.  
ch. 5, 2, 3.  
v Deut.  
24, 9.  
2 Chr.  
26, 20, 21.w ch. 11.  
35; 23, 18.a ch. 32.  
Deut. 1.  
22.y ch. 2.  
16; 2, 8.  
Deut. 1.  
19; 9, 23.c ch. 34.  
19.  
1 Chr. 4.  
15.  
d ver. 30.  
ch. 14, 6.  
30.  
Josh. 14.  
6, 7, 13,  
14.  
Judg. 1.  
12.  
e ver. 16.f ver. 8.  
Ex. 17, 9.  
ch. 14, 6.  
30.g ver. 21.  
h Gen. 14.  
19.  
Judg. 1.  
9, 14.i Neh. 9.  
25, 35.  
Ezek. 34.  
14.  
k Deut.  
31, 6, 7.  
23.

she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in *again*.

15 <sup>x</sup> And Mir'i-am was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Mir'i-am was brought in *again*.

16 And afterward the people removed from <sup>y</sup> Ha-zē'roth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pā'ran.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 25 Their relation.

AND THE LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Send thou men, that they may search the land of Cā'naan, which I give unto the children of İş'ra-el: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Mō'seş by the commandment of the LORD sent them <sup>b</sup> from the wilderness of Pā'ran: all those men were heads of the children of İş'ra-el.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reū'ben, Sham-mū'á the son of Zăc'cur.

5 Of the tribe of Sim'e-on, Shā'phat the son of Hō'rī.

6 <sup>c</sup> Of the tribe of Jū'dah, <sup>d</sup> Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh.

7 Of the tribe of İ's'a-char, İ'gal the son of Jō'seph.

8 Of the tribe of Ē'phra-ım, <sup>e</sup> O-shé'á the son of Nūn.

9 Of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, Pāl'ti the son of Rā'phu.

10 Of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, Găd'di-el the son of Sō'dī.

11 Of the tribe of Jō'seph, *namely*, of the tribe of Ma-nás'seh, Găd'di the son of Sū'sī.

12 Of the tribe of Dăn, Ām'mi-el the son of Ğe-măl'lī.

13 Of the tribe of Āsh'er, Sē'thur the son of Mī'chael.

14 Of the tribe of Năph'ta-li, Năh'bī the son of Vōph'sī.

15 Of the tribe of Găd, Ğe-ū'el the son of Mă'chī.

16 These *are* the names of the men which Mō'seş sent to spy out the land. And Mō'seş called <sup>f</sup> O-shē'á the son of Nūn Je-hōsh'u-a.

17 ¶ And Mō'seş sent them to spy out the land of Cā'naan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* <sup>g</sup> southward, and go up into <sup>h</sup> the mountain:

18 And see the land, what it *is*; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And what the land *is* that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds;

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be <sup>i</sup> fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And <sup>k</sup> be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land <sup>l</sup> from the wilderness of Zīn unto <sup>m</sup> Rē'hōb, as men come to Hā'math.

22 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hē'bron; where <sup>n</sup> A-hī'măn, Shē'shāi, and Tăl'māi, <sup>o</sup> the children of Ā'năk, were. (Now <sup>p</sup> Hē'bron was built seven years before <sup>q</sup> Zō'an in Ē'ğypt.)

23 <sup>r</sup> And they came unto the <sup>2</sup> brook of Ĕsh'cōl, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the <sup>3</sup> brook <sup>4</sup> Ĕsh'cōl, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of İş'ra-el cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Mō'seş, and to Aăr'on, and to all the congregation of the children of İş'ra-el, <sup>s</sup> unto the wilderness of Pā'ran, to <sup>t</sup> Kă'desh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with <sup>u</sup> milk and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless <sup>v</sup> the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities *are* walled, and very great: and moreover we saw <sup>z</sup> the children of Ā'năk there.

29 <sup>a</sup> The Ām'a-lek-ites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hīt'tites, and the Jēb'usites, and the Ām'o-rites, dwell in the mountains: and the Că'naan-ites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jōr'dan.

30 And <sup>b</sup> Că'leb stilled the people before Mō'seş, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31 <sup>c</sup> But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32 And they <sup>d</sup> brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of İş'ra-el, saying, The land, through which we have gone to search it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and <sup>e</sup> all the people that we saw in it *are* <sup>5</sup> men of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants, <sup>f</sup> the sons of Ā'năk, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight <sup>g</sup> as grasshoppers, and so we were <sup>h</sup> in their sight.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 The people murmur at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateth them. 13 Moses persuadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and <sup>a</sup> the people wept that night.

B. C.  
1490.l ch. 34, 3.  
Josh. 15.m Josh.  
19, 28.n Josh. 11.  
21, 22;o Josh. 14.  
Judg. 1.

p ver. 33.

q Josh.  
21, 11.r Ps. 78.  
12.s Is. 19, 11;  
30, 4.t Deut. 1.  
24, 25.u Or,  
valley.v ch. 32, 9.  
Judg. 16.w Or,  
valley.x That is,  
A cluster  
of  
grapes.

y ver. 3.

z ch. 20, 1.  
16; 32, 8;aa Josh.  
33, 36.ab Deut. 1.  
19.ac Josh. 14.  
6.ad Ex. 3.  
8; 33, 3.ae Deut. 1.  
25.af Deut. 1.  
28; 9, 1, 2.

ag ver. 33.

ah Ex. 17.  
8.ai ch. 14.  
43.aj Judg. 6.  
3.ak 1 Sam.  
14, 28;

al Is. 3, 3c.

am See ch.  
14, 6, 24.an Josh. 14.  
7.

ao ch. 32, 9.

ap Deut.  
1, 28.aq Josh.  
14, 8.ar ch. 14.  
36, 37.as Amos  
2, 9.at Heb.  
men of  
statures.au Deut.  
1, 28; 2.

av 10; 9, 2.

aw Josh.  
14, 10.ax 1 Sam.  
17, 42.

ay ch. 11, 4.





THE EARTH OPENED HER MOUTH AND SWALLOWED THEM UP. — NUM. 16. 32.

B. C. 1490.

2<sup>b</sup> And all the children of Iſ'ra-el murmured against Mō'seſ and against Aār'on: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of E'gyp't! or <sup>c</sup>would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into E'gyp't?

4 And they said one to another, <sup>d</sup>Let us make a captain, and <sup>e</sup>let us return into E'gyp't.

5 Then <sup>f</sup>Mō'seſ and Aār'on fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

6 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And Jōsh'u-a the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Iſ'ra-el, saying, <sup>h</sup>The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD <sup>i</sup>delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; <sup>k</sup>a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only <sup>l</sup>rebel not ye against the LORD, <sup>m</sup>neither fear ye the people of the land; for <sup>n</sup>they are bread for us: their <sup>2</sup>defence is departed from them, <sup>o</sup>and the LORD is with us: fear them not.

10<sup>p</sup> But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And <sup>q</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Iſ'ra-el.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seſ, How long will this people <sup>r</sup>provoke me? and how long will it be ere they <sup>s</sup>believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and <sup>t</sup>will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And <sup>u</sup>Mō'seſ said unto the LORD, Then the E-gyp'tians shall hear

it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them;)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: <sup>x</sup>for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that <sup>y</sup>thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not <sup>z</sup>able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is <sup>a</sup>longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, <sup>b</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19 <sup>c</sup>Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people <sup>d</sup>according unto the greatness of

b Ex. 16. 2; 17. 3. ch. 16. 41. Ps. 106. 25. c See ver. 28, 29. d Neh. 9. 17. e See Deut. 17. 16. Acts 7. 33. f ch. 16. 4, 22. g ver. 24, 30, 38. ch. 13. 6, 8. h ch. 13. 27. Deut. 1. 25. i Deut. 10. 15. 2 Sim. 15. 23. 26; 22. 20. 1 Kings 10. 9. Ps. 22. 8; 147. 10, 11. 1s. 62. 4. k ch. 13. 27. l Deut. 9. 7, 23, 24. m Deut. 7. 18; 20. 3. n ch. 24. 8. 2 Heb. shalom, Ps. 121. 5. 1s. 30. 2, 3. Jer. 48. 45. o Gen. 43. 21. Ex. 33. 15. Deut. 20. 1, 3, 4; 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. Judg. 1. 22. 2 Chr. 13. 12; 15. 2; 20. 17; 32. 8. Ps. 46. 7, 11. 1s. 41. 10. Amos 5. 14. Zech. 8. 23. p Ex. 17. 4. q Ex. 16. 10; 24. 16, 17; 49. 34. Lev. 9. 23. ch. 16. 19, 42; 20. 5. r ver. 23. Deut. 9. 7, 8, 22. Ps. 35. 8. Heb. 3. 8, 16. s Deut. 1. 32; 9. 23. 1s. 78. 22, 32, 42; 106. 24. John 12. 37. Heb. 3. 18. t Ex. 32. 10. u Ex. 32. 12. Ps. 106. 23. Deut. 9. 26, 27, 28; 32. 27. Ezek. 20. 9, 14.

B. C. 1490.

x Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 9, 10; 5. 1. y Ex. 13. 21; 40. 38. ch. 10. 34. Neh. 9. 12. Ps. 78. 14; 105. 39. z Deut. 9. 28. Josh. 7. 9. a Ex. 34. 6, 7. Ps. 103. 8; 145. 8. Jonah 4. 2. b Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7. c Ex. 34. 9. d Ps. 106. 45.



AND, BEHOLD, THE ROD OF AARON WAS BUDDED. — Num. 17. 8.

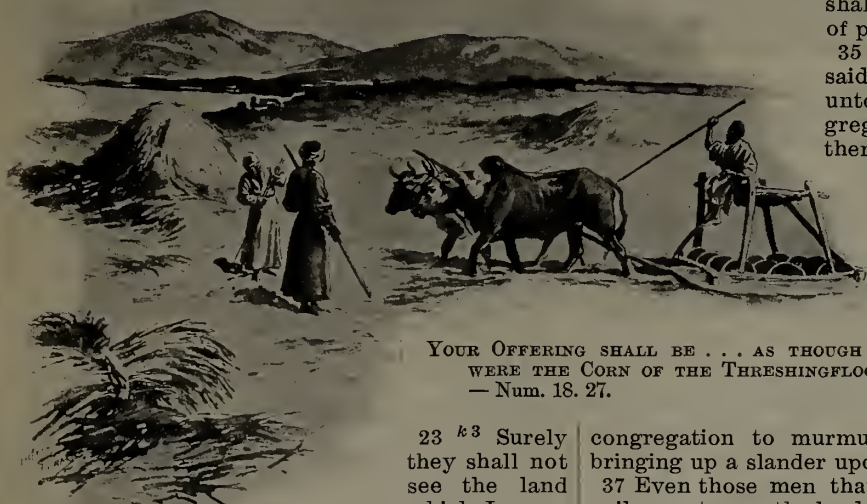


B. C. 1490.  
 e Ps. 78. 38.  
 2 Or.  
 f Ps. 106. 23.  
 James 5. 16.  
 1 John 5. 14.  
 15. 16.  
 g Ps. 72. 19.  
 h Deut. 1. 35.  
 Ps. 95. 11; 106. 26.  
 Heb. 3. 17, 18.  
 i Gen. 31. 7.

thy mercy, and <sup>e</sup> as thou hast forgiven this people, from Égypt even <sup>2</sup> until now.  
 20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned <sup>f</sup> according to thy word:  
 21 But *as truly as I live*, <sup>g</sup> all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.  
 22 <sup>h</sup> Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Égypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now <sup>i</sup> these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

concerning which I <sup>2</sup> sware to make you dwell therein, <sup>1</sup> save Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh, and Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn.  
 31 <sup>u</sup> But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which <sup>2</sup> ye have despised.  
 32 But *as for you*, <sup>y</sup> your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.  
 33 And your children shall <sup>3z</sup> wander in the wilderness <sup>a</sup> forty years, and <sup>b</sup> bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

B. C. 1490.  
 2 Heb. *lifted up my hand*, Gen. 14. 22.  
 t ver. 38. ch. 23. 65; 32. 12.  
 Deut. 1. 36, 38.  
 u Deut. 1. 39.  
 v Ps. 106. 24.  
 y 1 Cor. 10. 5.  
 Heb. 3. 17.  
 3 Or. *feed*.  
 z ch. 32. 15.  
 Ps. 107. 40.  
 a See Deut. 2. 14.  
 b Ezek. 23. 35.  
 c ch. 13. 25.  
 d Ps. 95. 10.  
 Ezek. 4. 6.  
 e See 1 Kings 8. 36.  
 Ps. 77. 3; 105. 42.  
 Heb. 4. 1.  
 4 Or. *altering of my purpose*.  
 f ch. 23. 19.  
 g ver. 27. 23.  
 ch. 26. 65.  
 1 Cor. 10. 5.  
 h ch. 13. 31, 32.



YOUR OFFERING SHALL BE . . . AS THOUGH IT WERE THE CORN OF THE THRESHINGFLOOR. — Num. 18. 27.

k cb. 32. 11.  
 Ezek. 20. 15.  
 3 Heb. *If they see the land*.  
 l Deut. 1. 36.  
 Josh. 14. 6, 8.  
 9. 14.  
 m ch. 32. 12.  
 n Deut. 1. 40.  
 o ver. 11. Ex. 16. 28.  
 Matt. 17. 17.  
 p Ex. 16. 12.  
 q ver. 23. ch. 26. 65; 32. 11.  
 Deut. 1. 35.  
 Heb. 3. 17.  
 r See ver. 2. s ch. 1. 45; 26. 64.

shall any of them that provoked me see it:  
 24 But my servant <sup>l</sup> Cā'leb, because he had another spirit with him, and <sup>m</sup> hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.  
 25 (Now the Ām'a-lek-ites and the Cā'naan-ites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, <sup>n</sup> and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.  
 26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, saying,  
 27 <sup>o</sup> How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? <sup>p</sup> I have heard the murmurings of the children of Īš'ra-el, which they murmur against me.  
 28 Say unto them, <sup>q</sup> *As truly as I live*, saith the LORD, <sup>r</sup> as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:  
 29 Your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and <sup>s</sup> all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,  
 30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land,

34 <sup>c</sup> After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, *even* <sup>d</sup> forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* forty years, <sup>e</sup> and ye shall know my <sup>4</sup> breach of promise.  
 35 <sup>f</sup> I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all <sup>g</sup> this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.  
 36 <sup>h</sup> And the men, which Mō'seš sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the

congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,  
 37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, <sup>i</sup> died by the plague before the LORD.  
 38 <sup>k</sup> But Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, and Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.  
 39 And Mō'seš told these sayings unto all the children of Īš'ra-el: <sup>l</sup> and the people mourned greatly.  
 40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, <sup>m</sup> we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.  
 41 And Mō'seš said, Wherefore now do ye transgress <sup>n</sup> the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.  
 42 <sup>o</sup> Go not up, for the LORD *is* not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.  
 43 For the Ām'a-lek-ites and the Cā'naan-ites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: <sup>p</sup> because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.  
 44 <sup>q</sup> But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Mō'seš, departed not out of the camp.

i 2 Cor. 10. 10.  
 Heb. 3. 17.  
 Jude 5.  
 k ch. 26. 65.  
 Josh. 14. 6, 10.  
 l Ex. 33. 4.  
 m Deut. 1. 41.  
 n ver. 25. 2 Chr. 24. 29.  
 o Deut. 1. 42.  
 p 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
 q Deut. 1. 48.

B. C. 1490.  
 r ver. 43.  
 Deut. I. 44.  
 s ch. 21. 3.  
 Judg. I. 17.

45 <sup>r</sup> Then the Ām'a-lek-ites came down, and the Cā'naan-ites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto <sup>s</sup> Hōr'mah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The law of the meat offering and the drink offering.* 13, 29 *The stranger is under the same law.* 17 *The law of the first of the dough for an heave offering.* 22 *The sacrifice for sin of ignorance.* 30 *The punishment of presumption.* 32 *He that violated the sabbath is stoned.* 37 *The law of fringes.*

a ver. 18.  
 Lev. 23. 10.  
 Deut. 7. 1.

**A**nd the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying, 2 <sup>a</sup> Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

b Lev. I. 2, 3.  
 c Lev. 7. 16; 22. 18, 21.  
 2 Heb. s'paw-ating, Lev. 27. 2.  
 d Lev. 23. 8, 12, 36.  
 ch. 28. 19, 27;  
 24. 2, 8, 13.  
 Deut. 16. 10.

3 And <sup>b</sup> will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice <sup>c</sup> in <sup>2</sup> performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or <sup>d</sup> in your solemn feasts, to make a <sup>e</sup> sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

e Gen. 3. 21.  
 Ex. 29. 18.  
 f Lev. 2. 1; 6. 14.  
 g Ex. 29. 40.  
 Lev. 23. 13.  
 h Lev. 14. 10.  
 ch. 28. 5.  
 i ch. 28. 7, 14.  
 k ch. 28. 12, 14.

4 Then <sup>f</sup> shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring <sup>g</sup> a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled <sup>h</sup> with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

l Lev. 7. 11.

5 <sup>i</sup> And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

m ch. 28. 12, 14.

6 <sup>k</sup> Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

n ch. 28.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or <sup>l</sup> peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring <sup>m</sup> with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 <sup>n</sup> Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by

fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 <sup>o</sup> One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

18 <sup>p</sup> Speak unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of <sup>q</sup> the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 <sup>r</sup> Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do <sup>s</sup> the heave offering of the threshingfloor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Mō'seš,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Mō'seš, from the day that the LORD commanded Mō'seš, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, <sup>u</sup> if ought be committed by ignorance <sup>2</sup> without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, <sup>x</sup> with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the <sup>3</sup> manner, and <sup>y</sup> one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 <sup>z</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering.

28 <sup>b</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that

B. C. 1490.  
 o ver. 29.  
 Ex. 12. 49.  
 ch. 9. 14.

p ver. 2.  
 Deut. 26. 1.

q Josh. 5. 11, 12.

r Deut. 26. 2, 10.  
 Prov. 3. 9, 10.  
 s Lev. 2. 14; 23. 10, 1.

t Lev. 4. 2.

u Lev. 4. 13.  
 2 Heb. from the eyes.

x ver. 8, 9, 10.  
 3 Or, ordinance.  
 y See Lev. 4. 23, ch. 28. 15.  
 Ezra 6. 17; 8. 35.  
 z Lev. 4. 20.

a Lev. 4. 27, 28.

b Lev. 4. 35.



AN OIL OR WINE PRESS. — Num. 18. 27-30.



B. C. 1490.

e ver. 15. doth.

d Deut. 17. 12. Ps. 19. 13. Heb. 10. 24. 2 Pet. 2. 10. 3 Heb. with an high hand.

e 2 Sam. 12. 9. Prov. 13. 13. Lev. 5. 1. Ezek. 18. 20. g Ex. 31. 14, 15; 35. 2, 3.

h Lev. 24. 12. i Ex. 31. 14, 15.

k Lev. 24. 14. 1 Kings 21. 13. Acts 7. 58.

l Deut. 22. 12. Matt. 23. 5.

m Sec. Deut. 29. 19. Job 31. 7. Jer. 9. 14. Ezek. 6. 9.

n Ps. 73. 27; 106. 39. James 4. 4.

o Lev. 11. 41, 45. Rom. 12. 1. Col. 1. 22. 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16.

cir. 1471. a Ex. 6. 21. ch. 28. 9; 27. 3. Jude 11.

b ch. 26. 9.

c Ps. 106. 16.

sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 <sup>e</sup> Ye shall have one law for him that <sup>2</sup> sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Iſ'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ <sup>d</sup> But the soul that doeth <sup>ought</sup> <sup>3</sup> presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath <sup>e</sup> despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; <sup>f</sup> his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſ'ra-el were in the wilderness, <sup>g</sup> they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Mō'seſ and Aâr'on, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him <sup>h</sup> in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Mō'seſ, <sup>i</sup> The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall <sup>k</sup> stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Mō'seſ.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seſ, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, and bid <sup>l</sup> them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye <sup>m</sup> seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use <sup>n</sup> to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be <sup>o</sup> holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'g'yp't, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels' tents. 31 The earth swalloweth up Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserved to holy use. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

NOW <sup>a</sup> Kō'rah, the son of Iẓ'hār, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, and Dā'than and A-bī'ram, the sons of E-lī'ab, and Ōn, the son of Pē'leth, sons of Reu'ben, took men:

2 And they rose up before Mō'seſ, with certain of the children of Iſ'ra-el, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, <sup>b</sup> famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And <sup>c</sup> they gathered themselves together

against Mō'seſ and against Aâr'on, and said unto them, <sup>2</sup> Ye take too much upon you, seeing <sup>d</sup> all the congregation are holy, every one of them, <sup>e</sup> and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Mō'seſ heard it, <sup>f</sup> he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Kō'rah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is <sup>g</sup> holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath <sup>h</sup> chosen will he cause to <sup>i</sup> come near unto him.

6 This do; Take you censers, Kō'rah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Lē'vī.

8 And Mō'seſ said unto Kō'rah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Lē'vī:

9 Seemeth it but <sup>h</sup> a small thing unto you, that the God of Iſ'ra-el hath <sup>i</sup> separated you from the congregation of Iſ'ra-el, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Lē'vī with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: <sup>m</sup> and what is Aâr'on, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Mō'seſ sent to call Dā'than and A-bī'ram, the sons of E-lī'ab: which said, We will not come up:

13 <sup>n</sup> Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou <sup>o</sup> make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into <sup>p</sup> a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou <sup>3</sup> put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Mō'seſ was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, <sup>q</sup> Respect not thou their offering: <sup>r</sup> I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Mō'seſ said unto Kō'rah, <sup>s</sup> Be thou and all thy company <sup>t</sup> before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aâr'on, to morrow:

17 And take every man his censor, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aâr'on, each of you his censor.

18 And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Mō'seſ and Aâr'on.

19 And Kō'rah gathered all the congrega-

B. C. cir. 1471.

2 Heb. It is much for you. d Ex. 19. 6. e Ex. 20. 45. ch. 14. 14; 35. 34. f ch. 14. 5; 20. 6.

g ver. 3. Lev. 21. 6, 7, 8, 12, 15. h Ex. 28. 1.

i ch. 17. 5. 1 Sam. 2. 28. Ps. 105. 26. j ch. 3. 10. Lev. 10. 3; 21. 17, 18. Ezek. 40. 46; 44. 15, 16.

k 1 Sam. 15. 23. Is. 7. 13. l ch. 3. 41, 45; 8. 14. Deut. 10. 8.

m Ex. 16. 8. 1 Cor. 3. 5.

n ver. 9.

o Ex. 2. 14. Acts 7. 27, 25.

p Ex. 3. 8. Lev. 20. 24. 3 Heb. bore out

q Gen. 4. 4. r 1 Sam. 12. 3. Acts 20. 33. 2 Cor. 7. 2. s ver. 6, 7. t 1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

u ver. 42.  
Ex. 16.  
7, 10.  
Lev. 9.  
6, 23.  
ch. 14.  
19.

x ver. 45.  
See Gen.  
19, 17, 22.  
Jer. 51, 16.  
Acts 2.  
40.  
Rev. 18.  
4.  
y ver. 45.  
Ex. 32.  
10; 33, 5.  
z ver. 45.  
ch. 14, 5.  
a ch. 27.  
16.  
Job 12.  
10.  
Eccles.  
12, 7.  
Is. 57.  
16.  
Zech.  
12, 1.  
Heb. 12.  
9.

tion against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and "the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, saying,

21 <sup>x</sup> Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may <sup>y</sup> consume them in a moment.

22 And they <sup>z</sup> fell upon their faces, and said, O God, <sup>a</sup> the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and A-bí'ram.

25 And Mō'seš rose up and went unto Dā'than and A-bí'ram; and the elders of Iſ'ra-el followed him.

works; for *I have not done them* <sup>d</sup> of mine own mind.

29 If these men die <sup>2</sup> the common death of all men, or if they be <sup>e</sup> visited after the visitation of all men; *then* the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD <sup>3</sup> make <sup>f</sup> a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

d ch. 24.  
13.  
Jer. 23.  
16.  
Ezek.  
13, 17.  
John 5.  
30; 6, 38.  
2 Heb. as  
every  
man  
dieth.



HE SMOTE THE ROCK TWICE AND THE WATER CAME OUT ABUNDANTLY. — Num. 20. 11.

b Gen. 19.  
12, 14.  
Is. 52, 11.  
2 Cor.  
6, 17.  
Rev. 18.  
4.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, <sup>b</sup> Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of their's, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Kō'rah, Dā'than, and A-bí'ram, on every side: and Dā'than and A-bí'ram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Mō'seš said, <sup>c</sup> Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these

them up, with all that *appertain* unto them, and they <sup>g</sup> go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And it came to pass, as he had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and <sup>i</sup> all the men that *appertained* unto Kō'rah, and all *their* goods.

33 They, and all that *appertained* to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſ'ra-el that *were* round about

e Ex. 20.  
5; 32, 34.  
Job 33.  
15.  
Is. 10, 3.  
Jer. 5, 9.  
3 Heb.  
create a  
creature,  
Is. 43, 7.  
f Job 31.  
3.  
Is. 28.  
21.  
g ver. 33.  
Ps. 55.  
15.  
h ch. 26.  
10; 27, 3.  
Deut.  
11, 6.  
Ps. 106.  
17.  
i See ver.  
17; ch.  
26, 11.  
1 Chr. 6.  
22, 37.

c Ex. 3.  
12.  
Deut.  
18, 22.  
Zech. 2.  
9, 11;  
4, 9.  
John 5.  
36.



B. C.  
cir. 1471.

k Lev. 10.  
2.  
ch. 11. 1.  
Ps. 106.  
18.  
l ver. 17.

m See  
Lev. 27.  
28.  
n Prov.  
20. 2.  
1 Hab. 2.  
10.

o ch. 17.  
10; 25.  
10.  
Ezek.  
14. 8.

p ch. 3.  
10.  
2 Chr.  
26. 18.

q ch. 14. 2.  
Ps. 106.  
25.

r Ex. 40.  
34.  
s ver. 19.  
ch. 20. 6.

t ver. 21.  
24.

u ver. 22.  
ch. 20. 6.

x Lev. 10.  
6.  
ch. 1. 53;  
8. 19; 11.  
33; 15. 5.  
1 Chr.  
27. 24.  
Ps. 106.  
29.

them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up *also*.

35 And there <sup>k</sup> came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed <sup>l</sup> the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

37 Speak unto Ê'le-â'zar the son of Aâr'on the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for <sup>m</sup> they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these <sup>n</sup> sinners against their own souls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed: <sup>o</sup> and they shall be a sign unto the children of İş'ra-el.

39 And Ê'le-â'zar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of İş'ra-el, <sup>p</sup> that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aâr'on, come near to offer incense before the LORD; that he be not as Kō'rah, and as his company: as the LORD said to him by the hand of Mō'seş.

41 ¶ But on the morrow <sup>q</sup> all the congregation of the children of İş'ra-el murmured against Mō'seş and against Aâr'on, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Mō'seş and against Aâr'on, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, <sup>r</sup> the cloud covered it, and <sup>s</sup> the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Mō'seş and Aâr'on came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

45 <sup>t</sup> Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And <sup>u</sup> they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Mō'seş said unto Aâr'on, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: <sup>x</sup> for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aâr'on took as Mō'seş commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Kō'rah.

50 And Aâr'on returned unto Mō'seş unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of İş'ra-el, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of *their* fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aâr'on's name upon the rod of Lē'vī: for one rod *shall* be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, <sup>a</sup> where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, *that* the man's rod, <sup>b</sup> whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of İş'ra-el, <sup>c</sup> whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Mō'seş spake unto the children of İş'ra-el, and every one of their princes gave him <sup>2</sup> a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aâr'on *was* among their rods.

7 And Mō'seş laid up the rods before the LORD in <sup>d</sup> the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Mō'seş went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aâr'on for the house of Lē'vī was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Mō'seş brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of İş'ra-el: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Bring <sup>e</sup> Aâr'on's rod again before the testimony, to be kept <sup>f</sup> for a token against the <sup>3</sup> rebels; <sup>g</sup> and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Mō'seş did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of İş'ra-el spake unto Mō'seş, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 <sup>h</sup> Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAPTER 18.

1 The charge of the priests and Levites. 9 The priests' portion. 21 The Levites' portion. 25 The heave offering to the priests out of the Levites' portion.

AND the LORD said unto Aâr'on, <sup>a</sup> Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall <sup>b</sup> bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Lē'vī, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be <sup>c</sup> joined unto thee, and <sup>d</sup> minister unto thee: but <sup>e</sup> thou and thy sons

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

a Ex. 25.  
22; 29.  
42, 43;  
30. 36.  
b ch. 16. 5.

c ch. 16.  
11.

2 Heb. a  
rod for  
one  
prince,  
a rod  
for one  
prince.

d Ex. 38.  
21.  
ch. 18. 2.  
Acts 7.  
44.

e Heb. 9.  
4.  
f ch. 16.  
38.  
3 Heb.  
children  
of rebel-  
lion.  
g ver. 5.

h ch. 1.  
31, 33;  
18. 4, 7.

a ch. 17.  
13.

b Ex. 28.  
38.

c See  
Gen.  
29. 34.  
d ch. 3.  
6, 7.  
e ch. 3. 10.

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

f ch. 3.  
25, 31, 36.  
g ch. 16.  
40.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and <sup>f</sup> the charge of all the tabernacle: <sup>g</sup> only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, <sup>h</sup> that neither they, nor ye also, die.

h ch. 4 15.

4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: <sup>i</sup> and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

i ch. 3. 10.

k Ex. 27.  
21; 30. 7.  
Lev. 24.  
3.  
ch. 8. 2.  
l ch. 16.  
46.

5 And ye shall keep <sup>k</sup> the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: <sup>l</sup> that there be no wrath any more upon the children of İs'ra-el.

m ch. 3.  
12, 45.

6 And I, behold, I have <sup>m</sup> taken your brethren the Lēvites from among the children of İs'ra-el: <sup>n</sup> to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

n ch. 3.  
9; 8. 19.

o ver. 5.  
ch. 3. 10.

7 Therefore <sup>o</sup> thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and <sup>p</sup> within the veil; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

p Heb. 9.  
3, 6.

q Lev. 6.  
16, 18,  
26; 7.  
6, 32.  
r Ex. 29.  
29; 40.  
13, 15.  
s Lev. 2.  
2, 3; 10.  
12, 13.  
t Lev. 4.  
22, 27;  
6, 25, 26.  
u Lev. 5.  
1; 7, 7;  
10, 12;  
14, 13.  
v Lev. 6.  
16, 18, 25,  
29; 7, 6.  
w Ex. 29.  
Lev. 7.  
30, 34.  
x Lev.  
10, 14.  
Deut.  
18, 5.  
y Lev. 22.  
2, 3, 11,  
12, 13.  
z Lev. 22.  
13.  
Deut.  
18, 4.  
Neh. 10.  
35, 36.  
2 Heb.  
fat. ver.  
29.  
c Ex. 22.  
29.  
d Ex. 22.  
29; 23.  
19; 34.  
25.  
e Lev. 2.  
14.  
ch. 15.  
19.  
Deut.  
26, 2.  
f ver. 11.  
j Lev.  
27, 28.  
g Ex. 13.  
2; 22, 29.  
Lev. 27.  
26.  
ch. 3. 13.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aār'on, Behold, <sup>q</sup> I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of İs'ra-el; unto thee have I given them <sup>r</sup> by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of their's, every <sup>s</sup> meat offering of their's, and every <sup>t</sup> sin offering of their's, and every <sup>u</sup> trespass offering of their's, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 <sup>w</sup> In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

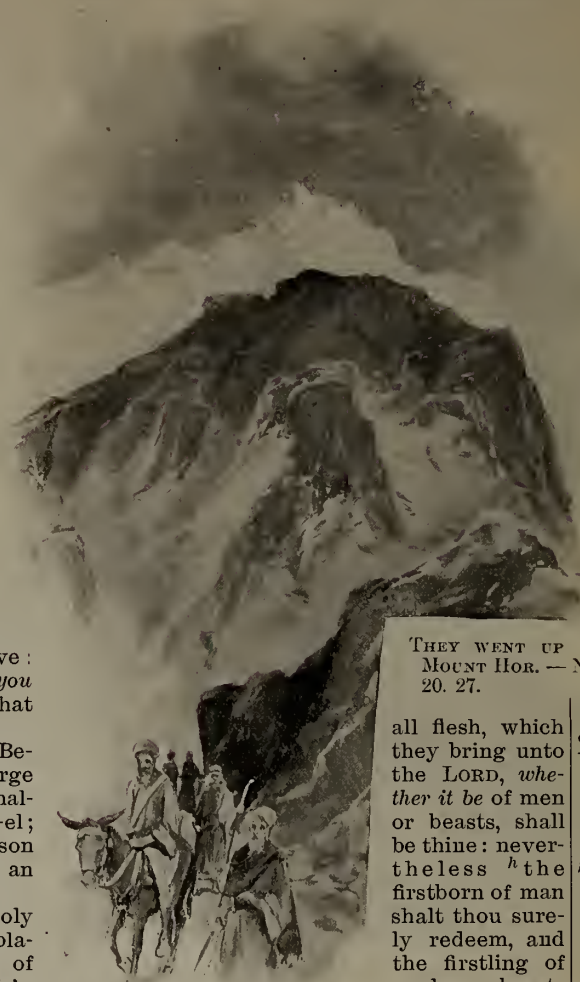
11 And this <sup>x</sup> is thine; <sup>y</sup> the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of İs'ra-el: I have given them unto <sup>z</sup> thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: <sup>a</sup> every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 <sup>b</sup> All the <sup>2</sup> best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, <sup>c</sup> the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, <sup>d</sup> which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; <sup>e</sup> every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 <sup>f</sup> Every thing devoted in İs'ra-el shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth <sup>g</sup> the matrix in



THEY WENT UP INTO MOUNT HOR. — Num. 20. 27.

all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless <sup>h</sup> the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

h Ex. 13.  
13; 34.  
20.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, <sup>i</sup> according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, <sup>k</sup> which is twenty gerahs.

i Lev. 27.  
2, 6.  
ch. 3. 47.

17 <sup>l</sup> But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: <sup>m</sup> thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

k Ex. 30.  
13.  
l Lev. 27.  
25.  
ch. 3. 47.  
Ezek.  
45. 12.  
l Deut.  
15. 19.  
m Lev. 3.  
2, 5.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the <sup>n</sup> wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

n Ex. 29.  
26, 28.  
Lev. 7.  
31, 32, 34.  
o ver. 11.

19 <sup>o</sup> All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of İs'ra-el offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: <sup>p</sup> it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

p Lev. 2.  
13.  
2 Chr.  
13. 5.



B. C.  
cir. 1471.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aâr'on, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: <sup>q</sup>I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Iſ'ra-el.

21 And, behold, <sup>r</sup>I have given the children of Lē'vī all the tenth in Iſ'ra-el for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, <sup>s</sup>even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 <sup>t</sup>Neither must the children of Iſ'ra-el henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>u</sup>lest they bear sin, <sup>2</sup>and die.

23 <sup>x</sup>But the Lē'vites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſ'ra-el they have no inheritance.

24 <sup>y</sup>But the tithes of the children of Iſ'ra-el, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given



to the Lē'vites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, <sup>z</sup>Among the children of Iſ'ra-el they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Lē'vites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Iſ'ra-el the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, <sup>a</sup>even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 <sup>b</sup>And *this* your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though *it were* the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Iſ'ra-el; and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aâr'on the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the <sup>2</sup>best thereof, <sup>c</sup>even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have

B. C.  
cir. 1471.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 20.  
Deut. 10.  
9; 14; 27.  
29; 18. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Heb.  
10. 38.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
1st. ver.  
12.

<sup>q</sup> Deut.  
10. 9; 12.  
12; 14.  
27. 29;  
18. 1, 2.  
Josh. 13.  
14. 33;  
14. 3;  
18. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 16. 5.  
Ezek.  
44. 28.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 24.  
26.  
Lev. 27.  
30. 32.  
Neh. 10.  
37; 12.  
44.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 7.  
5, 8, 9.  
1st. ch. 3.  
7, 8.  
1st. ch. 1. 51.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
to die.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 21.



AND THE LORD SAID UNTO MOSES, MAKE THEE A FIERY SERPENT AND SET IT UPON A POLE. — Num. 21. 8.

B. C. cir.1471.  
c ver. 27.

heaved the best thereof from it, <sup>c</sup>then it shall be counted unto the Lē'vites as the increase of the threshingfloor, and as the increase of the winepress.

d Matt. 10, 10, Luke 10, 7, 1 Cor. 9, 13, 1 Tim. 5, 18, e Lev. 19, 8; 22, 16, f Lev. 22, 7, 15.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is <sup>d</sup>your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall <sup>e</sup>bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye <sup>f</sup>pollute the holy things of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, lest ye die.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the use of it in purification of the unclean.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Aār'on, saying,

a Deut. 21, 3, 1 Sam. 6, 7, b Lev. 4, 12, 21, 16, 27, Heb. 13, 11.

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, <sup>a</sup>and upon which never came yoke:

c Lev. 4, 5; 16, 14, 19, Heb. 9, 13.

3 And ye shall give her unto Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, that he may bring her <sup>b</sup>forth without the camp, and *one* shall slay her before his face:

d Ex. 29, 14, Lev. 4, 11, 12, e Lev. 14, 4, 6, 13.

4 And Ē'le-ā'zar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and <sup>c</sup>sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

f Lev. 11, 25; 15, 5.

5 And *one* shall burn the heifer in his sight; <sup>d</sup>her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn:

g Heb. 9, 13.

6 And the priest shall take <sup>e</sup>cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

h ver. 13, 20, 21, ch. 31, 23.

7 <sup>f</sup>Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

i ver. 16, Lev. 21, 1, ch. 5, 2; 9, 6, 10; 31, 19, Lam. 4, 14, Hag. 2, 13.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up <sup>g</sup>the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Īṣ'ra-el <sup>h</sup>for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

j Heb. soul of man, k ch. 31, 19, l Lev. 15, 31.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 <sup>i</sup>He that toucheth the dead body of any <sup>2</sup>man shall be unclean seven days.

12 <sup>k</sup>He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, <sup>l</sup>defileth the tabernacle of the LORD;

and that soul shall be cut off from Īṣ'ra-el: because <sup>m</sup>the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; <sup>n</sup>his uncleanness is yet upon him.

B. C. cir.1471.  
m ver. 9, ch. 8, 7, n Lev. 7, 20; 22, 3.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

o Lev. 11, 32, ch. 31, 20, p ver. 11.

15 And every <sup>o</sup>open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And <sup>p</sup>whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

2 Heb. dust, q ver. 9, r Heb. living waters shall be given, Gen. 26, 19, r Ps. 51, 7.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the <sup>2q</sup>ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and <sup>3</sup>running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take <sup>r</sup>hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

s Lev. 14, 9.

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: <sup>s</sup>and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

t ver. 13.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath <sup>t</sup>defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And <sup>u</sup>whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and <sup>x</sup>the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

u Hag. 2, 13, v Lev. 15, 5.

CHAPTER 20.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmur for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rock bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage through Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

1453, a ch. 33, 36.

THEN <sup>a</sup>came the children of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>1453</sup>even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month; and the people abode in Kā'desh; and <sup>b</sup>Mir'i-am died there, and was buried there.

b Ex. 15, 20, ch. 26, 59, c Ex. 17, 1, d ch. 16, 19, 42.

2 <sup>c</sup>And there was no water for the congregation: <sup>d</sup>and they gathered themselves together against Mō'seš and against Aār'on.

e Ex. 17, 2, ch. 14, 2.

3 And the people <sup>e</sup>chode with Mō'seš, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died <sup>f</sup>when our brethren died before the LORD!

f ch. 11, 1, 33; 14, 37; 16, 32; 33, 49, g Ex. 17, 3.

4 And <sup>g</sup>why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Ē'g'gypt, to bring us in unto this evil



B. C. 1453.

place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Mō'seš and Aâr'on went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>h</sup> they fell upon their faces; and <sup>i</sup> the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying, 8 <sup>k</sup> Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aâr'on thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and <sup>l</sup> thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Mō'seš took the rod <sup>m</sup> from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Mō'seš and Aâr'on gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Mō'seš lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and <sup>o</sup> the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and Aâr'on, Because <sup>p</sup> ye believed me not, to <sup>q</sup> sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Iſ'ra-el, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 <sup>r</sup> This is the water of <sup>2</sup> Mēr'ibah; because the children of Iſ'ra-el strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And Mō'seš sent messengers from Kā'desh unto the king of E'dom, <sup>t</sup> Thus saith thy brother Iſ'ra-el, Thou knowest all the travel that hath <sup>3</sup> befallen us: 15 <sup>u</sup> How our fa-

thers went down into E'g'yp't, <sup>x</sup> and we have dwelt in E'g'yp't a long time; <sup>y</sup> and the E-g'yp'tians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And <sup>z</sup> when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and <sup>a</sup> sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of E'g'yp't: and, behold, we are in Kā'desh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 <sup>b</sup> Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's *high* way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

B. C. 1453.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 12. 40.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 1. 11, &c. Deut. 26. 5. Acts 7. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 2. 23; 3. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3. 2; 14. 19; 23. 20; 33. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 21. 22. Deut. 2. 27.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 5; 16. 4, 22, 45.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 17. 5.  
  
<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9. 15. Ps. 78. 15, 16; 105. 41; 114. 8. Is. 41. 20; 48. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 106. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 17. 6. Deut. 8. 15. 1 Cor. 10. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 14. Deut. 1. 37; 3. 26; 32. 51.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 10. 3. Ezek. 20. 41; 36. 23; 38. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 33. 8. Ps. 95. 8; 106. 32, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> That is, *Strife*. See Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 11. 16, 17.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 2. 4, &c.; 23. 7. Obad. 10, 12.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *found us*. Ex. 18. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 46. 6. Acts 7. 15.



AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD . . . STOOD IN A NARROW PLACE. — Num. 22. 26.

B. C. 1453.

18 And Ê'dom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

e Deut. 2. 6, 28.

19 And the children of Îš'ra-el said unto him, We will go by the high way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, <sup>c</sup> then I will pay for it: I will only, without *doing* any thing *else*, go through on my feet.

d Judg. 11. 17.

20 And he said, <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not go through. And Ê'dom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

e See Deut. 2. 27, 29.

21 Thus Ê'dom <sup>e</sup> refused to give Îš'ra-el passage through his border: wherefore Îš'ra-el <sup>f</sup> turned away from him.

f Deut. 2. 4, 5, 8. Judg. 11. 18. g ch. 33. 37. h ch. 21. 4.

22 ¶ And the children of Îš'ra-el, *even* the whole congregation, journeyed from <sup>g</sup> Kâ'desh, <sup>h</sup> and came unto mount Hôr.

i Gen. 25. 8.

23 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş and Aâr'on in mount Hôr, by the coast of the land of Ê'dom, saying,

j ch. 27. 13; 31. 2. Deut. 32. 50. k ver. 12. l Heb. month. m ch. 33. 38. Deut. 32. 50.

24 Aâr'on shall be <sup>i</sup> gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Îš'ra-el, because <sup>k</sup> ye rebelled against my <sup>l</sup> word at the water of Mēr'i-bah.

25 <sup>m</sup> Take Aâr'on and Ê'le-â'zar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hôr:

26 And strip Aâr'on of his garments, and put them upon Ê'le-â'zar his son: and Aâr'on shall be gathered *unto his people*, and shall die there.

n Ex. 29. 29, 30. 1452.

27 And Mō'seş did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hôr in the sight of all the congregation.

o ch. 33. 35. Deut. 10. 6; 32. 50.

28 <sup>n</sup> And Mō'seş stripped Aâr'on of his garments, and put them upon Ê'le-â'zar his son; and <sup>o</sup> Aâr'on died there in the top of the mount: and Mō'seş and Ê'le-â'zar came down from the mount.

p So Deut. 34. 8.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aâr'on was dead, they mourned for Aâr'on <sup>o</sup> thirty days, *even* all the house of Îš'ra-el.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a brass serpent. 10 Sundry journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sihon is overcome, 33 and Og.

1452.

AND when <sup>a</sup> king Â'râd the Că'naan-ite, which dwell in the south, heard tell that Îš'ra-el came <sup>b</sup> by the way of the spies; then he fought against Îš'ra-el, and took *some* of them prisoners.

a ch. 33. 40. See Judg. 1. 16. b ch. 13. 21.

2 <sup>c</sup> And Îš'ra-el vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then <sup>d</sup> I will utterly destroy their cities.

c Gen. 28. 20. Judg. 11. 39. d Lev. 27. 28.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Îš'ra-el, and delivered up the Că'naan-ites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place <sup>3</sup> Hôr'mah.

3 That is, Utter destruction. e ch. 20. 22; 33. 41. f Judg. 11. 18. 4 Or, grieved. 5 Heb. shortened. Ex. 6. 9. g Ps. 78. 19.

4 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> they journeyed from mount Hôr by the way of the Red sea, to <sup>f</sup> compass the land of Ê'dom: and the soul of the people was much <sup>4</sup> discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people <sup>g</sup> spake against God, and

against Mō'seş, <sup>h</sup> Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Ê'gypt to die in the wilderness? for *there is* no bread, neither *is there any* water; and <sup>i</sup> our soul loatheth this light bread.

B. C. 1452.

h Ex. 16. 3; 17. 3. i ch. 11. 6.

6 And <sup>k</sup> the LORD sent <sup>l</sup> fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Îš'ra-el died.

k 1 Cor. 10. 9. l Deut. 8. 15.

7 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Therefore the people came to Mō'seş, and said, We have sinned, for <sup>n</sup> we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; <sup>o</sup> pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Mō'seş prayed for the people.

m Ps. 78. 34. n ver. 5.

8 And the LORD said unto Mō'seş, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

o Ex. 8. 6, 28. 1 Sam. 12. 19. 1 Kings 13. 6. Acts 8. 24.

9 And <sup>p</sup> Mō'seş made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

p 2 Kings 18. 4. John 3. 14, 15.

10 ¶ And the children of Îš'ra-el set forward, and <sup>q</sup> pitched in Ô'both.

q ch. 33. 43.

11 And they journeyed from Ô'both, and <sup>r</sup> pitched at <sup>2</sup> Î'je-âb'a-rim, in the wilderness which *is* before Mō'ab, toward the sunrising.

r ch. 33. 44. 2 Or, Days of Aharim.

12 ¶ <sup>s</sup> From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Ză'rad.

s Deut. 2. 13.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Âr'non, which *is* in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Âm'o-rites: for <sup>t</sup> Âr'non *is* the border of Mō'ab, between Mō'ab and the Âm'o-rites.

t ch. 22. 36. Judg. 11. 18.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, <sup>3</sup> What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Âr'non,

3 Or, Valeh in Saphah.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Âr, <sup>u</sup> and <sup>4</sup> lieth upon the border of Mō'ab.

u Deut. 2. 18, 29. 4 Heb. leatheth.

16 And from thence *they went* <sup>v</sup> to Bē'er: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

v Judg. 9. 21.

17 ¶ <sup>w</sup> Then Îš'ra-el sang this song, <sup>5</sup> Spring up, O well; <sup>6</sup> sing ye unto it:

w Ex. 15. 1.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the *direction* of <sup>z</sup> the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness *they went* to Măt'ta-nah:

z 1 Ps. 105. 12. 5 Heb. Ascend. 6 Or, answer. 2 Is. 35. 22.

19 And from Măt'ta-nah to Na-hă'li-el: and from Na-hă'li-el to Bă'moth:

20 And from Bă'moth in the valley, that *is* in the <sup>7</sup> country of Mō'ab, to the top of <sup>8</sup> Piş'gah, which looketh <sup>a</sup> toward <sup>9</sup> Jësh'i-môn.

7 Heb. field. 8 Or, The hill. 9 Or, The wilderness.

21 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> Îš'ra-el sent messengers unto Sî'hon king of the Âm'o-rites, saying,

9 Or, The wilderness. b Deut. 2. 26, 27. Judg. 11. 19. c ch. 20. 17.

22 <sup>c</sup> Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyard; we will not drink of the waters of the well: *but* we will go along by the king's *high* way, until we be past thy borders.

23 <sup>d</sup> And Sî'hon would not suffer Îš'ra-el to pass through his border: but Sî'hon gathered all his people together, and went out against

d Deut. 21. 7.



B. C. 1452.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 2. 32. Judg. 11. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 2. 33; 29. 7. Josh. 12. 1, 2; 24. 8. Neh. 9. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 135. 10, 11; 136. 19. Amos 2. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. *laughters.*

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 48. 45, 46.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 2. 9, 18. Is. 15. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kings 11. 7, 33. 2 Kings 23. 18. Jer. 48. 7, 13. <sup>k</sup> Jer. 48. 18, 22.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 15. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 32. 1. Jer. 48. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 3. 1; 29. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 13. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 2. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 24. Ps. 135. 10, 11; 136. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 3. 3, 4, &c.

Īṣ'ra-el into the wilderness: <sup>e</sup> and he came to Jā'hāz, and fought against Īṣ'ra-el.

24 And <sup>f</sup> Īṣ'ra-el smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Ār'non unto Jāb'bok, even unto the children of Ām'mon: for the border of the children of Ām'mon was strong.

25 And Īṣ'ra-el took all these cities: and Īṣ'ra-el dwelt in all the cities of the Ām'o-rites, in Hēsh'bōn, and in all the <sup>2</sup> villages thereof.

26 For Hēsh'bōn was the city of Sī'hon the king of the Ām'o-rites, who had fought against the former king of Mō'ab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Ār'non.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Hēsh'bōn, let the city of Sī'hon be built and prepared:

28 For there is <sup>g</sup> a fire gone out of Hēsh'bōn, a flame from the city of Sī'hon: it hath consumed <sup>h</sup> Ār of Mō'ab, and the lords of the high places of Ār'non.

29 Woe to thee, Mō'ab! thou art undone, O people of <sup>i</sup> Chē'mōsh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites.

30 We have shot at them; Hēsh'bōn is perished even <sup>k</sup> unto Dī'bōn, and we have laid them waste even unto Nō'phah, which *reacheth* unto <sup>l</sup> Mēd'e-bā.

31 ¶ Thus Īṣ'ra-el dwelt in the land of the Ām'o-rites.

32 And Mō'seš sent to spy out <sup>m</sup> Jā'a-zēr, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Ām'o-rites that were there.

33 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And they turned and went up by the way of Bā'shan: and Ōg the king of Bā'shan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battle <sup>o</sup> at Ēd re-i.

34 And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>p</sup> Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and <sup>q</sup> thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, which dwelt at Hēsh'bōn.

35 <sup>r</sup> So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> Balak's first message for Balaam is refused. <sup>15</sup> His second message obtaineth him. <sup>22</sup> An angel would have slain him, if his ass had not saved him. <sup>36</sup> Balak entertaineth him.

AND <sup>a</sup> the children of Īṣ'ra-el set for-

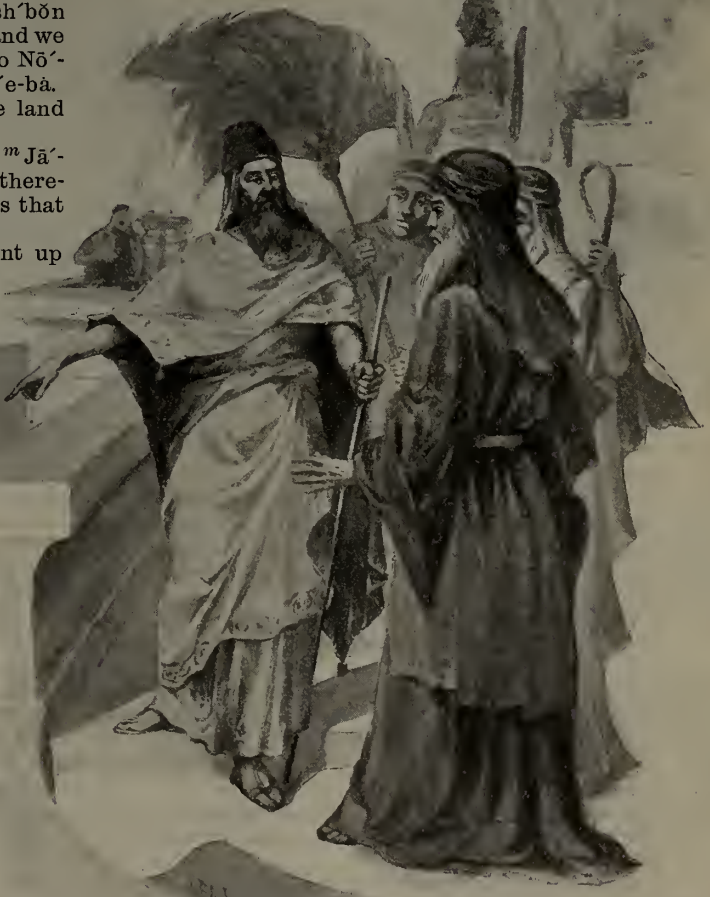
ward, and pitched in the plains of Mō'ab on this side Jōr'dan by Jēr'i-chō.

2 ¶ And <sup>b</sup> Bā'lak the son of Zīp'por saw all that Īṣ'ra-el had done to the Ām'o-rites.

3 And <sup>c</sup> Mō'ab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Mō'ab was distressed because of the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

4 And Mō'ab said unto <sup>d</sup> the elders of Mid'-i-an, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Bā'lak the son of Zīp'por was king of the Mō'ab-ites at that time.

5 <sup>e</sup> He sent messengers therefore unto Bā'laam the son of Bē'or to <sup>f</sup> Pē'thōr, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Ē'gypt: behold, they cover the <sup>2</sup> face of the earth, and they abide over against me:



B. C. 1452.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 11. 25. <sup>c</sup> Ex. 15. 15. <sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 8. Josh. 13. 21. <sup>e</sup> Deut. 23. 4. Josh. 13. 22; 24. 9. Neh. 13. 1, 2. Mic. 6. 5. <sup>f</sup> Pet. 2. 15. Jude 11. Rev. 2. 14. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 23. 7. Deut. 23. 4. <sup>h</sup> Heb. eye.

THENCE HE MIGHT SEE THE UTMOST PART OF THE PEOPLE. — Num. 22. 41.

B. C. 1452.  
 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>g</sup>curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Mō'ab and the elders of Mid'i-an departed with <sup>h</sup>the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Bā'laam, and spake unto him the words of Bā'lak.

8 And he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Mō'ab abode with Bā'laam.

9 <sup>k</sup>And God came unto Bā'laam, and said, What men *are* these with thee?

10 And Bā'laam said unto God, Bā'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab, hath sent unto me, *saying*,

11 Behold, *there is* a people come out of Ē'gypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure <sup>2</sup>I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Bā'laam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for <sup>l</sup>they *are* blessed.

13 And Bā'laam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Bā'lak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Mō'ab rose up, and they went unto Bā'lak, and said, Bā'laam refuseth to come with us.

15 ¶ And Bā'lak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Bā'laam, and said to him, Thus saith Bā'lak the son of Zip'por, <sup>3</sup>Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: <sup>m</sup>come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Bā'laam answered and said unto the servants of Bā'lak, <sup>n</sup>If Bā'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, <sup>o</sup>I can not go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, <sup>p</sup>tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

20 <sup>q</sup>And God came unto Bā'laam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, *and* go with them; but <sup>r</sup>yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Bā'laam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Mō'ab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went: <sup>s</sup>and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants *were* with him.

23 And <sup>t</sup>the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Bā'laam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall *being* on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Bā'laam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Bā'laam: and Bā'laam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD <sup>u</sup>opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Bā'laam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Bā'laam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, <sup>v</sup>for now would I kill thee.

30 <sup>y</sup>And the ass said unto Bā'laam, *Am* not I thine ass, <sup>2</sup>upon which thou hast ridden <sup>3</sup>ever since *I was* thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD <sup>z</sup>opened the eyes of Bā'laam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he <sup>a</sup>bowed down his head, and <sup>4</sup>fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out <sup>5</sup>to withstand thee, because *thy way is* <sup>b</sup>perverse before me:

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Bā'laam said unto the angel of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it <sup>6</sup>displease thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Bā'laam, Go with the men: <sup>d</sup>but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Bā'laam went with the princes of Bā'lak.

36 ¶ And when Bā'lak heard that Bā'laam was come, <sup>e</sup>he went out to meet him unto a city of Mō'ab, <sup>f</sup>which *is* in the border of Ār'non, which *is* in the utmost coast.

37 And Bā'lak said unto Bā'laam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed <sup>g</sup>to promote thee to honour?

38 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lak, Lo, I am

B. C. 1452.  
 t Sec 2 Kings 6. 17. Dan. 10. 7. Acts 22. 9. 2 Pet. 2. 16. Jude 11.  
 u 2 Pet. 2. 16.  
 v Prov. 12. 10.  
 y 2 Pet. 2. 16.  
 z Sec 2 Heb. who hast ridden upon me. 3 Or, ever since thou wast, &c.  
 a Gen. 21. 19. 2 Kings 6. 17. Luke 24. 16, 31. a Ex. 24. 8.  
 b Heb. bowed himself.  
 c Heb. to be an adversary unto thee.  
 d 2 Pet. 2. 14, 15.  
 e 1 Sam. 15. 24. 30; 26. 21.  
 f 1 Sam. 12. 13. Job 34. 31, 32.  
 g Heb. be evil in thine eyes.  
 h ver. 20.  
 i Gen. 14. 17. f ch. 21. 13.  
 j ver. 17. ch. 24. 11.



B. C.  
1452.<sup>h</sup> ch. 23.  
26: 24, 13.  
1 Kings  
22, 14.  
2 Chr.  
18, 13.  
2 Or, *A*  
city of  
streets.

come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? <sup>h</sup> the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Bā'laam went with Bā'lak, and they came unto <sup>2</sup> Kir'jath-hū'zoth.

40 And Bā'lak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Bā'laam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Bā'lak took Bā'laam, and brought him up into the <sup>i</sup> high places of Bā'al, that thence he might see the utmost *part* of the people.

<sup>i</sup> Deut.  
12, 2.

## CHAPTER 23.

1, 13, 28 *Balak's sacrifice.* 7, 13 *Balaam's parable.*

AND Bā'laam said unto Bā'lak, <sup>a</sup> Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Bā'lak did as Bā'laam had

α ver. 29.

7 And he <sup>g</sup> took up his parable, and said, Bā'lak the king of Mō'ab hath brought me from Ā'ram, out of the mountains of the east, *saying*, <sup>h</sup> Come, curse me Jā'cob, and come, <sup>i</sup> defy Iṣ'ra-el.

8 <sup>k</sup> How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, <sup>l</sup> the people shall dwell alone, and <sup>m</sup> shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 <sup>n</sup> Who can count the dust of Jā'cob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Iṣ'ra-el? Let <sup>2</sup> me die <sup>o</sup> the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

B. C.  
1452.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 24, 3.  
15, 23.  
Job 27.  
1: 29, 1.  
Ps. 78, 2.  
Ezek. 17.  
2.  
Mic. 2, 4.  
Hab. 2, 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 22.  
6, 11, 17.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam.  
17, 10.  
1 Is. 47.  
12, 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut.  
33, 28.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 33.  
16.  
Ezra 9.  
2.  
Eph. 2.  
14.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 13.  
16: 22, 17.  
2 Heb. *my*  
*soul*, or,  
*my life*.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 116.  
15.

PLAINS OF SHITTIM AND MOUNTAINS OF MOAB.  
Num. 23.<sup>b</sup> ver. 14,  
30.

spoken; and Bā'lak and Bā'laam <sup>b</sup> offered on *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 15.

3 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lak, <sup>c</sup> Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come <sup>d</sup> to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And <sup>3</sup> he went to an high place.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24, 1.<sup>3</sup> Or, *he*  
*went*  
*solitary*.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.

4 <sup>e</sup> And God met Bā'laam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon *every* altar a bullock and a ram.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 22, 35.  
Deut. 18,  
18.  
Jer. 1, 9.

5 And the LORD <sup>f</sup> put a word in Bā'laam's mouth, and said, Return unto Bā'lak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Mō'ab.

11 And Bā'lak said unto Bā'laam, What hast thou done unto me? <sup>p</sup> I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 22.  
11, 17;  
24, 10.

12 And he answered and said, <sup>q</sup> Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

<sup>q</sup> ch. 22.  
38.

13 And Bā'lak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zō'phim, to the top of <sup>3</sup> Piṣ'gah, <sup>r</sup> and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on *every* altar.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *Th*  
*hill*.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 1, 2.

15 And he said unto Bā'lak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the LORD* yonder.

16 And the LORD met Bā'laam, and <sup>s</sup> put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Bā'lak, and say thus.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 22, 35.

B. C. 1452.

(Judg. 3. 20.

# 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 6. Rom. 11. 29. Tit. 1. 2. James 1. 17.

g Gen. 12. 2. 22. 17. ch. 22. 12.

y Rom. 4. 7, 8.

z Ex. 13. 21; 23. 45, 46; 33. 14. c Ps. 81. 15. b ch. 21. 8. e Deut. 33. 17. Job. 32. 10, 11. 2 Or, in.

d Ps. 31. 19; 44. 1.

e Gen. 49. 9.

f Gen. 49. 27.

g ver. 12. ch. 22. 38. 1 Kings 22. 14. k ver. 13.

ieh. 21. 20.

k ver. 1.

a ch. 23. 3, 15. 3 Heb. to the meet- ing of enchant- ments.

b ch. 2. 2. 8c.

c ch. 11. 25.

1 Sam. 10. 10.

19. 29, 23.

2 Chr. 15. 1.

d ch. 23. 7, 18.

4 Heb. who had his eyes shut,

but now opened.

e See

1 Sam. 19. 24.

Ezek. 1. 28.

Dan. 8. 18; 10. 15, 16.

2 Cor. 12. 2, 3, 4.

Rev. 1. 10, 17.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Mō'ab with him. And Bā'lak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, <sup>f</sup>Rise up, Bā'lak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zip'por:

19 <sup>u</sup>God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should re- pent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless: and <sup>x</sup>he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 <sup>y</sup>He hath not beheld iniquity in Jā'cob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Iṣ'ra-el: <sup>z</sup>the LORD his God is with him, <sup>a</sup>and the shout of a king is among them.

22 <sup>b</sup>God brought them out of Ē'gypt; he hath as it were <sup>c</sup>the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment <sup>2</sup>against Jā'cob, neither is there any divination against Iṣ'ra-el: according to this time it shall be said of Jā'cob and of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>d</sup>What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up <sup>e</sup>as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: <sup>f</sup>he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Bā'lak said unto Bā'laam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Bā'laam answered and said unto Bā'lak, Told not I thee, saying, <sup>g</sup>All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Bā'lak said unto Bā'laam, <sup>h</sup>Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Bā'lak brought Bā'laam unto the top of Pē'or, that looketh <sup>i</sup>toward Jēsh'i-mōn.

29 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lak, <sup>k</sup>Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Bā'lak did as Bā'laam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Balaam, leaving divinations, prophesieth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balaak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Bā'laam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Iṣ'ra-el, he went not, as at <sup>a</sup>other times, <sup>3</sup>to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilder- ness.

2 And Bā'laam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Iṣ'ra-el <sup>b</sup>abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and <sup>c</sup>the spirit of God came upon him.

3 <sup>d</sup>And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'laam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man <sup>4</sup>whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, <sup>e</sup>falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jā'cob, and thy tabernacles, O Iṣ'ra-el!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, <sup>f</sup>as the trees of lign aloes <sup>g</sup>which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be <sup>h</sup>in many waters, and his king shall be higher than <sup>i</sup>Ā'gāg, and his <sup>k</sup>kingdom shall be exalted.

8 <sup>l</sup>God brought him forth out of Ē'gypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall <sup>m</sup>eat up the nations his enemies, and shall <sup>n</sup>break their bones, and <sup>o</sup>pierce them through with his arrows.

9 <sup>p</sup>He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up? <sup>q</sup>Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Bā'lak's anger was kindled against Bā'laam, and he <sup>r</sup>smote his hands together: and Bā'lak said unto Bā'laam, <sup>s</sup>I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: <sup>t</sup>I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Bā'laam said unto Bā'lak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 <sup>u</sup>If Bā'lak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and <sup>x</sup>I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people <sup>y</sup>in the latter days.

15 <sup>z</sup>¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Bā'laam the son of Bē'or hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 <sup>a</sup>I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come <sup>b</sup>a Star out of Jā'cob, and <sup>c</sup>a Sceptre shall rise out of Iṣ'ra-el, and shall <sup>2</sup>smite the corners of Mō'ab, and destroy all the children of Shēth.

18 And <sup>d</sup>Ē'dom shall be a possession, Sē'ir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Iṣ'ra-el shall do valiantly.

19 <sup>e</sup>Out of Jā'cob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Ām'a-lēk, he took up his parable, and said, Ām'a-lēk was <sup>3</sup>the first of the nations; but his latter end <sup>4</sup>shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kē'nites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwell-

B. C. 1452.

f Ps. 1. 3. Jer. 17. 8. g Ps. 104. 16.

h Jer. 51. 13. Rev. 17. 1. 15.

i 1 Sam. 13. 9.

k 2 Sam. 5. 12.

l Chr. 14. 2.

m ch. 23. 22.

n ch. 14. 9; 23. 24.

o Ps. 2. 9. Is. 38. 13.

Jer. 50. 17.

q Ps. 45. 5.

r Jer. 50. 3.

s Gen. 49. 9.

t Gen. 12. 3; 27. 29.

u Ezek. 14. 2.

v 17; 22. 13. sch. 23. 11.

Deut. 23. 4, 5.

Job. 24. 9, 10.

Neh. 13. 2.

ch. 22. 17, 37.

z ch. 22. 18.

z Mic. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 13.

y Gen. 49. 1.

Dan. 2. 28; 10. 14.

z ver. 3, 4.

a Rev. 1. 7.

b Matt. 2. 2.

Rev. 22. 16.

c Gen. 49. 10.

Ps. 110. 2.

2 Or,

smite

through

the

princes

of Moab,

2 Sam. 8. 2.

Jer. 48. 45.

d 2 Sam. 8. 14.

Ps. 10. 8.

9, 12.

e Gen. 49. 3; Or,

the first of the nations

that

warred

against

Israel,

Ex. 17. 8.

f Or,

shall be

even to destruc-

tion. Ex. 17. 14.

1 Sam. 13. 3, 8.



B. C. 1452.

ingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless <sup>2</sup> the Kē'nite shall be wasted, <sup>3</sup> until Ās'shur shall carry thee away captive.

<sup>23</sup> And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

<sup>24</sup> And ships shall come from the coast of <sup>f</sup> Chit'tim, and shall afflict Ās'shur, and shall afflict <sup>g</sup> Ē'ber, and he also shall perish for ever.

<sup>25</sup> And Bā'laam rose up, and went and <sup>h</sup> returned to his place: and Bā'lak also went his way.

CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> Israel at Shittim committeth whoredom and idolatry. <sup>6</sup> Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. <sup>10</sup> God therefore giveth him an everlasting priesthood. <sup>16</sup> The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Īs'ra-el abode in <sup>a</sup> Shit'tim, and <sup>b</sup> the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Mō'ab.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>c</sup> they called the people unto <sup>d</sup> the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and <sup>e</sup> bowed down to their gods.

<sup>3</sup> And Īs'ra-el joined himself unto Bā'al-pē'or: and <sup>f</sup> the anger of the LORD was kindled against Īs'ra-el.

<sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto Mō'ses, <sup>g</sup> Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, <sup>h</sup> that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Īs'ra-el.

<sup>5</sup> And Mō'ses said unto <sup>i</sup> the judges of Īs'ra-el, <sup>k</sup> Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Bā'al-pē'or.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Īs'ra-el came and brought unto his brethren a Mid'i-an-i'tish woman in the sight of Mō'ses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Īs'ra-el, <sup>l</sup> who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>m</sup> when Phīn'e-has, <sup>n</sup> the son of Ē'le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

<sup>8</sup> And he went after the man of Īs'ra-el into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Īs'ra-el, and the woman through her belly. So <sup>o</sup> the plague was stayed from the children of Īs'ra-el.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>p</sup> those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'ses, saying,

<sup>11</sup> <sup>q</sup> Phīn'e-has, the son of Ē'le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Īs'ra-el, while he was zealous <sup>2</sup> for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Īs'ra-el in <sup>r</sup> my jealousy.

<sup>12</sup> Wherefore say, <sup>s</sup> Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

<sup>13</sup> And he shall have it, and <sup>t</sup> his seed after him, even the covenant of <sup>u</sup> an everlasting priesthood; because he was <sup>x</sup> zealous for his God, and

<sup>y</sup> made an atonement for the children of Īs'ra-el.

<sup>14</sup> Now the name of the Īs'ra-el-ite that was slain, even that was slain with the Mid'i-an-i'tish woman, was Zim'ri, the son of Sā'lu, a prince of a <sup>3</sup> chief house among the Sim'e-on-ites.

<sup>15</sup> And the name of the Mid'i-an-i'tish woman that was slain was Cōz'bi, the daughter of <sup>z</sup> Zūr; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Mid'i-an.

B. C. 1452.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Josh. 2.

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 11.

Deut. 13, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 18.

<sup>21</sup>, <sup>25</sup>.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 32.

<sup>27</sup>.

Deut. 13.

<sup>6</sup>, <sup>9</sup>, <sup>13</sup>, <sup>15</sup>.

<sup>l</sup> Joel 2.17.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 106.

<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 6.

<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106.

<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 4. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 10.

<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 106.

<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. with my zeal.

See 2 Cor. 11. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20.

<sup>5</sup>.

Deut. 32.

<sup>16</sup>, <sup>21</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Kings 14. 22.

Ps. 78.

<sup>58</sup>.

Ezek. 16. 38.

Zeph. 1. 13; 3. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Mal. 2. 4, 5; 3. 1.

<sup>t</sup> See 1 Chr. 6.

<sup>4</sup>, &c.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 40.

<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 22.

<sup>3</sup>.

Rom. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 2.

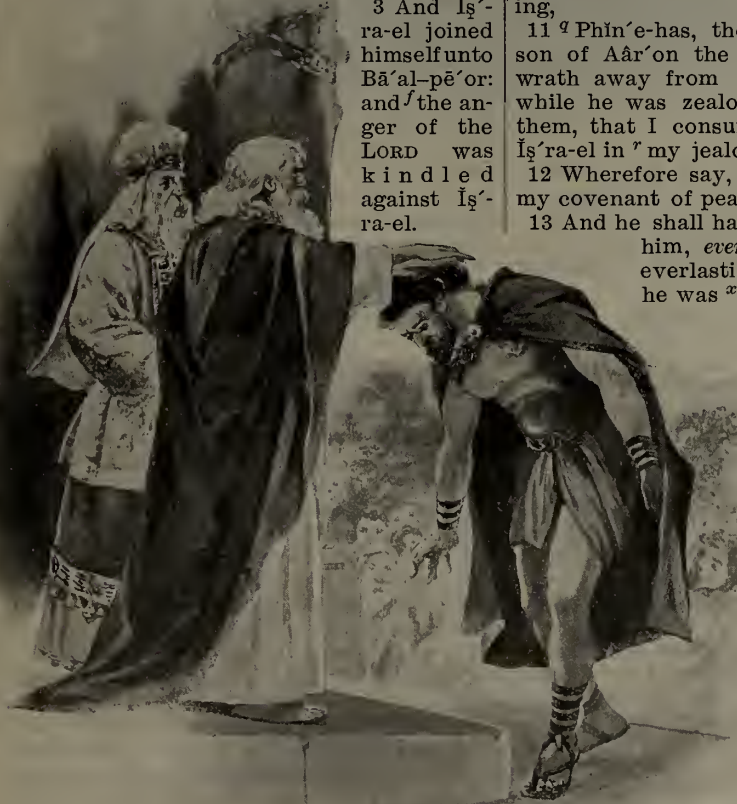
<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. house of a father.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 31. 8.

Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 33. 49. Josh. 2. 1. Mic. 6. 5. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 8. <sup>c</sup> Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10. <sup>d</sup> Ex. 34. 15, 16. 1 Cor. 10. 20. <sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 5. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 21.



HE LAID HIS HANDS UPON HIM AND GAVE HIM A CHARGE. — NUM. 27. 23.

B. C. 1452.

16 <sup>a</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

17 <sup>a</sup> Vex the Mid'i-an-ites, and smite them :

18 For they vex you with their <sup>b</sup> wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Pē'or, and in the matter of Cōz'bi, the daughter of a prince of Mid'i-an, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Pē'or's sake.

CHAPTER 26.

1 *The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.*

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Mō'seš and unto Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on the priest, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup> Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el, <sup>b</sup> from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Īš'ra-el.

3 And Mō'seš and Ē'le-ā'zar the priest spake with them <sup>c</sup> in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD <sup>d</sup> commanded Mō'seš and the children of Īš'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'g'gypt.

5 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Reu'ben, the eldest son of Īš'ra-el: the children of Reu'ben; Hā'noch, of whom cometh the family of the Hā'noch-ites: of Pāl'lu, the family of the Pāl'lu-ites:

6 Of Hēz'ron, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of Cār'mī, the family of the Cār'mītes.

7 These are the families of the Reu'ben-ites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pāl'lu; E-lī'ab.

9 And the sons of E-lī'ab; Nēm'u-el, and Dā'than, and A-bī'ram. This is that Dā'than and A-bī'ram, which were <sup>f</sup> famous in the congregation, who strove against Mō'seš and against Aār'on in the company of Kō'rah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 <sup>g</sup> And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Kō'rah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: <sup>h</sup> and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding <sup>i</sup> the children of Kō'rah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Sim'e-on after their families: of <sup>k</sup> Nēm'u-el, the family of the Nēm'u-el-ites: of Jā'min, the family of the Jā'min-ites: of <sup>l</sup> Jā'chin, the family of the Jā'chin-ites:

13 Of <sup>m</sup> Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hītes: of Shā'ul, the family of the Shā'ul-ites.

14 These are the families of the Sim'e-on-ites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gād after their families: of <sup>n</sup> Zē'phon, the family of the Zē'phon-ites:

of Hāg'gī, the family of the Hāg'gītes: of Shū'nī, the family of the Shū'nītes:

16 Of <sup>o</sup> Ōz'nī, the family of the Ōz'nītes: of Ē'rī, the family of the Ē'rītes:

17 Of <sup>p</sup> Ā'rōd, the family of the Ā'rod-ites: of A-rē'lī, the family of the A-rē'lītes.

18 These are the families of the children of Gād according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ <sup>q</sup> The sons of Jū'dah were Ēr and Ō'nan: and Ēr and Ō'nan died in the land of Cā'naan.

20 And <sup>r</sup> the sons of Jū'dah after their families were; of Shē'lah, the family of the Shē'lan-ites: of Phā'rez, the family of the Phār'zītes: of Zē'rah, the family of the Zār'hītes.

21 And the sons of Phā'rez were; of Hēz'ron, the family of the Hēz'ron-ites: of Hā'mul, the family of the Hā'mul-ites.

22 These are the families of Jū'dah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Of the sons of Īs'sa-char after their families: of Tō'lā, the family of the Tō'lā-ites: of <sup>s</sup> Pū'ā, the family of the Pū'nītes:

24 Of <sup>t</sup> Jā'shub, the family of the Jā'shub-ites: of Shim'ron, the family of the Shim'ron-ites.

25 These are the families of Īs'sa-char according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Of the sons of Zēb'u-lūn after their families: of Sē'red, the family of the Sār'dītes: of Ē'lōn, the family of the Ē'lōn-ites: of Jāh'le-el, the family of the Jāh'le-el-ites:

27 These are the families of the Zēb'u-lun-ites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ <sup>t</sup> The sons of Jō'seph after their families were Ma-nās'seh and Ē'phra-īm.

29 Of the sons of Ma-nās'seh: of <sup>u</sup> Mā'chir, the family of the Mā'chir-ites: and Mā'chir begat Ġīl'e-ad: of Ġīl'e-ad come the family of the Ġīl'e-ad-ites.

30 These are the sons of Ġīl'e-ad: of <sup>x</sup> Je-ē'zer, the family of the Je-ē'zer-ites: of Hē'lek, the family of the Hē'lek-ites:

31 And of Ās'ri-el, the family of the Ās'ri-el-ites: and of Shē'chem, the family of the Shē'chem-ites:

32 And of She-mī'dā, the family of the She-mī'dā-ites: and of Hē'pher, the family of the Hē'pher-ites.

33 ¶ And <sup>y</sup> Ze-lō'phe-hād the son of Hē'pher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Ze-lō'phe-hād were Māh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mil'cah, and Tīr'zah.

34 These are the families of Ma-nās'seh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ē'phra-īm after

B. C. 1452.

2 Or, Ez-lon, Gen. 46. 16. 1 Or, Gen. 46. 16. Arodi.

3 Gen. 38. 2. 4 Or, 12.

5 1 Chr. 2. 3.

6 Gen. 46. 13. 1 Chr. 7. 1. 3 Or, Phuvah. 4 Or, Job.

7 Gen. 46. 14.

8 Gen. 46. 20.

9 Josh. 17. 1. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.

10 Called, Abiezer, Josh. 17. 2. Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

11 1 Chr. 27. 1 & 36. 11.

a ch. 31. 2. b ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.

a Ex. 30. 12; 38. 25, 26; ch. 1. 2. b ch. 1. 3.

c ver. 63. ch. 22. 1; 31. 12; 35. 48; 35. 1. d ch. 1. 1.

e Gen. 46. 8. Ex. 6. 14. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

f ch. 16. 1, 2.

g ch. 16. 32, 33.

h ch. 16. 28. See 1 Cor. 10. 6. 2 Pet. 2. 6. i Ex. 6. 24. 1 Chr. 6. 22. k Gen. 46. 10. Ex. 6. 15. l 1 Chr. 4. 24. Jarrōb.

m Gen. 46. 10. Zohar.

n Gen. 46. 16. Ziphion.





GET THEE UP INTO THIS MOUNT ABARIM. — Num. 27. 12.

<p>B. C. 1452.</p> <p><sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 20. <i>Bered.</i></p> <p><sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 21. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 6.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Gen. 46. 21. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 1. <i>Abrah.</i></p> <p><sup>c</sup> Gen. 46. 21. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 1. <i>Map-pim and Huppim.</i></p> <p><sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup> Chr. 8. 3. <i>Addar.</i></p> <p><sup>e</sup> Gen. 46. 23. <sup>2</sup> Or, <i>Hushim.</i></p>	<p>their families: of Shu'the-lah, the family of the Shu'thal-hites: of <sup>2</sup> Be'cher, the family of the Ba'ch'rites: of Ta'hän, the family of the Tä'hän-ites.</p> <p>36 And these are the sons of Shu'the-lah: of E'ran, the family of the E'ran-ites.</p> <p>37 These are the families of the sons of E'phra-im according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Jo'seph after their families.</p> <p>38 ¶ <sup>a</sup> The sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: of Be'lä, the family of the Be'lä-ites: of Äsh'bel, the family of the Äsh'bel-ites: of <sup>b</sup> A-hi'ram, the family of the A-hi'ram-ites:</p> <p>39 Of <sup>c</sup> Shu'pham, the family of the Shu'pham-ites: of Hü'pham, the family of the Hü'pham-ites.</p> <p>40 And the sons of Be'lä were <sup>d</sup> Ärd and Nä'a-män: of Ärd, the family of the Ärd-ites: and of Nä'a-män, the family of the Nä'a-mites.</p> <p>41 These are the sons of Ben'ja-min after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.</p> <p>42 ¶ <sup>e</sup> These are the sons of Dän after their families: of <sup>2</sup> Shu'ham, the family of the Shu'ham-ites. These are the families of Dän after their families.</p>	<p>43 All the families of the Shu'ham-ites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.</p> <p>44 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Of the children of Äsh'er after their families: of Jim'nä, the family of the Jim'nites: of Jës'u-i, the family of the Jës'u-ites: of Be-rí'ah, the family of the Be-rí-ites.</p> <p>45 Of the sons of Be-rí'ah: of Hë'ber, the family of the Hë'ber-ites: of Mäl'chi-el, the family of the Mäl'chi-el-ites.</p> <p>46 And the name of the daughter of Äsh'er was Sä'rah.</p> <p>47 These are the families of the sons of Äsh'er according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.</p> <p>48 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Of the sons of Näph'ta-li after their families: of Jäh'ze-el, the family of the Jäh'ze-el-ites: of Gü'nî, the family of the Gü'nites:</p> <p>49 Of Jë'zer, the family of the Jë'zer-ites: of <sup>h</sup> Shil'lem, the family of the Shil'lem-ites.</p> <p>50 These are the families of Näph'ta-li according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.</p> <p>51 <sup>i</sup> These were the numbered of the children of İ's'ra-el, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.</p>	<p>B. C. 1452.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> Gen. 46. 17. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 30.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 24. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 13.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> <sup>1</sup> Chr. 7. 13. <i>Shaltum.</i></p> <p><sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 46.</p>
---	--	--	--

B. C. 1452.

1. Josh. 11, 23; 14, 1.

1 ch. 33, 51. 2 Heb. multiply his inheritance. 3 Heb. diminish his inheritance.

m ch. 33, 51; 34, 13. Josh. 11, 23; 14, 2.

n Gen. 46, 11. Ex. 6, 16, 17, 18, 19. 1 Chr. 6, 1, 16.

o Ex. 2, 1, 6, 20.

p ch. 3, 2.

q Lev. 10, 1, 2. ch. 3, 4. 1 Chr. 24, 2. r See ch. 3, 39. sch. 1, 49.

t ch. 18, 20, 23, 24. Deut. 10, 9. Josh. 13, 14, 33; 14, 3.

u ver. 3.

v ch. 1, Deut. 2, 14, 15.

w ch. 14, 28, 29. 1 Cor. 10, 7, 8. z ch. 14, 30.

aa ch. 25, 33; 36, 1, 11. Josh. 17, 3.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

53 <sup>k</sup> Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

54 <sup>l</sup> To many thou shalt <sup>2</sup> give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt <sup>3</sup> give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be <sup>m</sup> divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And these are they that were numbered of the Lē'vites after their families: of Ġēr'shon, the family of the Ġēr'shon-ites: of Kō'hath, the family of the Kō'hath-ites: of Me-rā'ri, the family of the Me-rā'rites.

58 These are the families of the Lē'vites: the family of the Lib'nites, the family of the Hē'bron-ites, the family of the Māh'lites, the family of the Mū'shites, the family of the Kō'rath-ites. And Kō'hath begat Ām'ram.

59 And the name of Ām'ram's wife was <sup>o</sup> Jōch'e-bēd, the daughter of Lē'vi, whom her mother bare to Lē'vi in Ē'gypt: and she bare unto Ām'ram Aār'on and Mō'seš, and Mīr'i-am their sister.

60 <sup>p</sup> And unto Aār'on was born Nā'dāb, and A-bī'hu, Ē'le-ā'zar, and Īth'a-mār.

61 And <sup>q</sup> Nā'dāb and A-bī'hu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 <sup>r</sup> And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: <sup>s</sup> for they were not numbered among the children of Īš'ra-el, because there was <sup>t</sup> no inheritance given them among the children of Īš'ra-el.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Mō'seš and Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, who numbered the children of Īš'ra-el <sup>u</sup> in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'ī-chō.

64 <sup>v</sup> But among these there was not a man of them whom Mō'seš and Aār'on the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Īš'ra-el in the wilderness of Sī'nāi.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They <sup>w</sup> shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, <sup>z</sup> save Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moses, being told of his death, saith for a successor. 18 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

WHEN came the daughters of <sup>a</sup> Ze-lō'phe-hād, the son of Hē'pher, the son of Ġil'e-ad, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Ma-nās'seh, of the families of Ma-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph: and these are the names of his daughters; Māh'lah, Nō'ah, and Hōg'lah, and Mil'cah, and Tir'zah.

2 And they stood before Mō'seš, and before Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and before the princes

and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father <sup>b</sup> died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD <sup>c</sup> in the company of Kō'rah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be <sup>2</sup> done away from among his family, because he hath no son? <sup>d</sup> Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Mō'seš <sup>e</sup> brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

7 The daughters of Ze-lō'phe-hād speak right: <sup>f</sup> thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Īš'ra-el, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Īš'ra-el <sup>g</sup> a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>h</sup> Get thee up into this mount Āb'a-rim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Īš'ra-el.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also <sup>i</sup> shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aār'on thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye <sup>k</sup> rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zīn, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes: that is the <sup>l</sup> water of Mēr'ībah in Kā'desh in the wilderness of Zīn.

15 ¶ And Mō'seš spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, <sup>m</sup> the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 <sup>n</sup> Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not <sup>o</sup> as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Take thee Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, a man <sup>p</sup> in whom is the spirit, and <sup>q</sup> lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and before all the congregation; and <sup>r</sup> give him a charge in their sight.

20 And <sup>s</sup> thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Īš'ra-el <sup>t</sup> may be obedient.

B. C. 1452.

b ch. 14, 33; 25, 64, 65.

c ch. 16, 1, 2.

2 Heb. diminished. d Josh. 17, 4.

e Ex. 18, 15, 19.

f ch. 36, 2.

g ch. 35, 23.

h ch. 33, 47. Deut. 3, 27; 32, 49; 34, 1.

i ch. 20, 24, 28; Deut. 34, 6.

k ch. 20, 12, 24.

l Deut. 1, 37; 32, 51. Ps. 106, 32. Ex. 17, 7.

m ch. 16, 22. Heb. 12, 9.

n Deut. 31, 2.

o 1 Sam. 8, 20; 18, 13. 2 Chr. 1, 10.

p 1 Kings 22, 17. Zech. 10, 2.

q Matt. 9, 36. Mark 6, 34.

r Gen. 41, 38. Judg. 3, 10; 11, 29.

s 1 Sam. 16, 13, 18. g Deut. 34, 9.

t Deut. 31, 7. s See ch. 11, 17, 28.

1 Sam. 10, 6, 9. 2 Kings 2, 13.

Josh. 1, 16, 17.



B. C.  
1452.

<sup>u</sup> See  
Josh. 9.  
14.  
Judg. 1.  
1: 20, 18,  
23, 26.  
1 Sam.  
23, 9; 30.  
7.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 28.  
30.  
<sup>y</sup> Josh. 9.  
14.  
1 Sam.  
22, 10,  
13, 15.

21 <sup>u</sup> And he shall stand before Ê'le-â'zar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him <sup>x</sup> after the judgment of Û'rim before the LORD: <sup>y</sup> at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Îš'ra-el with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Mō'seş did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Jōsh'u-à, and set him before Ê'le-â'zar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, <sup>z</sup> and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seş.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 3 The continual burnt offering. 9 The offering on the sabbath, 11 on the new moons, 16 at the passover, 26 in the day of firstfruits.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

2 Command the children of Îš'ra-el, and say unto them, My offering, and <sup>a</sup> my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for <sup>2a</sup> a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, <sup>b</sup> This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot <sup>3</sup> day by day, for a continual burnt offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer <sup>4</sup> at even;

5 And <sup>c</sup> a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a <sup>d</sup> meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an <sup>e</sup> hin of beaten oil.

6 It is <sup>f</sup> a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount SÎ'nâi for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: <sup>g</sup> in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth

deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof:

10 This is <sup>h</sup> the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

11 ¶ And <sup>i</sup> in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bul-

locks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And <sup>k</sup> three tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat offering unto one lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And <sup>l</sup> one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

16 <sup>m</sup> And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 <sup>n</sup> And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the <sup>o</sup> first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: <sup>p</sup> they shall be unto you without blemish:

20 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And <sup>q</sup> one goat for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering.

B. C.  
1452.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek.  
46. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10.  
10.

1 Sam.  
20. 5.

1 Chr.  
23. 31.

2 Chr. 2.  
4.

Ezra 3.5.

Neh. 10.  
33.

Isaiah 1.  
13, 14.

Ezek.  
45. 17;

46. 6.

Ilos. 2.  
11.

Col. 2.  
16.

1 Ch. 15.  
4-12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 15. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 12.  
6, 18.

Lev. 23.  
5.

ch. 9. 3.

Deut.  
16. 1.

Ezek.  
45. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 23.  
6.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12.  
16.

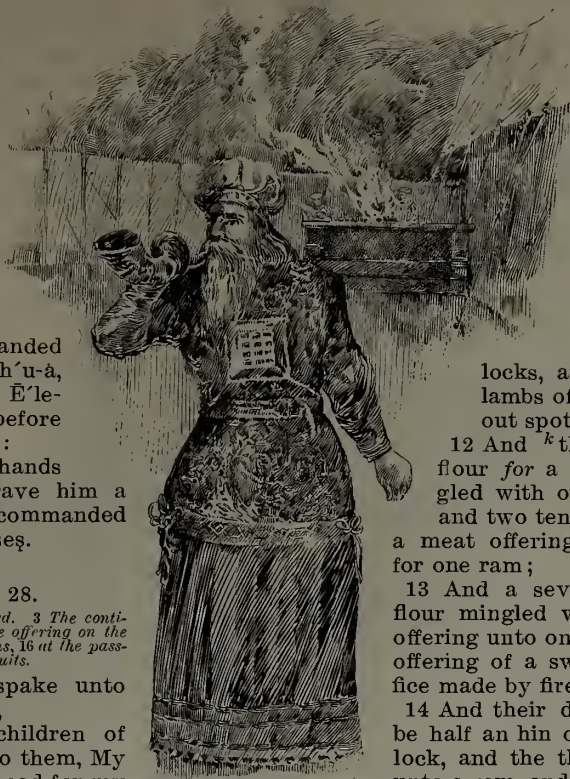
Lev. 23.  
7.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 31.  
Lev. 22.  
20.

ch. 29. 8.

Deut.  
15. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 15.



A DAY OF BLOWING THE TRUMPETS UNTO YOU. — Num. 29. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 3.  
11; 21. 6,  
8.  
Mal. 1.  
7, 12.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a savour of my rest.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 29.  
35.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in a day.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. between the two evenings, Ex. 12. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 16.  
36.  
ch. 15. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 2.  
1.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29.  
40.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29.  
42.

See Amos 5. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 29.  
42.

B. C. 1452. 24 After this manner ye shall offer daily, throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and his drink offering.

r Ex. 12. 16; 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8. 25 And <sup>r</sup> on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

s Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22. Lev. 23. 10, 15. Deut. 16. 10. Acts 2. 1. 26 ¶ Also <sup>s</sup> in the day of the firstfruits, when ye bring a new meat offering unto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

t Sec Lev. 23. 18, 19. 27 But ye shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; <sup>t</sup> two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

u ver. 19. 31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, (<sup>u</sup> they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink offerings.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 *The offering at the feast of trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 33 and on the eight days of the feast of tabernacles.*

a Lev. 23. 24. **A**ND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: <sup>a</sup> it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats *for a sin offering*, to make an atonement for you:

b ch. 28. 11. c ch. 28. 3. 6 Beside <sup>b</sup> the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and <sup>c</sup> the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, <sup>d</sup> according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

d ch. 15. 11, 12. 7 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall <sup>f</sup> afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work *therein*:

e Lev. 16. 29; 23. 27. f Pa. 35. 13. Is. 58. 5. 8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD *for a sweet savour*; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; <sup>g</sup> they shall be unto you without blemish:

g ch. 28. 19. 9 And their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*, three tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats *for a sin offering*; beside <sup>h</sup> the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

i Lev. 23. 34. Deut. 16. 13. Ezek. 45. 25. 12 ¶ And <sup>i</sup> on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

k Ezra 3. 4. 13 And <sup>k</sup> ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering *shall be of flour mingled with oil*, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats *for a sin offering*; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number*, <sup>l</sup> after the manner:

l ver. 3, 4. 9. 10. ch. 15. 12; 28. 7, 14. 19 And one kid of the goats *for a sin offering*; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number*, <sup>m</sup> after the manner:

m ver. 13. 22 And one goat *for a sin offering*; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number*, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats *for a sin offering*; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be according to their number*, after the manner:

28 And one goat *for a sin offering*; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks,



B. C.  
1452.

two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

31 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

34 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly : ye shall do no servile work therein :

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweetsavour unto the LORD : one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish :

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner :

38 And one goat for a sin offering ; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Mō'seş told the children of İş'ra-el according to all that the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maid's vow. 6 Of a wife's. 9 Of a widow's, or her that is divorced.

AND Mō'seş spake unto <sup>a</sup> the heads of the tribes concerning the children of İş'-

B. C.  
1452.a ch. 1. 4.  
16; 7. 2.

MOSES, AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND ALL THE PRINCES . . . WENT FORTH TO MEET THEM. — Num. 31. 13.

ra-el, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 <sup>b</sup> If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond ; he shall not <sup>2</sup> break his word, he shall <sup>d</sup> do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth ;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her : then all her vows shall stand, and every

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23.  
36.

<sup>2</sup> Or.  
offer.  
<sup>3</sup> Lev. 23.  
2.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr.  
23. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr.  
31. 3.  
Ezra  
3. 5.  
Neh. 10.  
33.  
Is. 1. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 7.  
11, 16 ;  
22, 21, 23.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 27.  
2.  
Deut.  
23. 21.  
Judg 11.  
30, 35.  
Eccles.  
5. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 5.  
4.  
Matt.  
14. 9.  
Acts 23.  
14.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
jura'mc.  
Ps. 55.  
20.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 22.  
27.  
Ps. 22.  
25 ; 50.  
14:66, 13.  
14 ; 116.  
14, 18.  
Nah. 1.  
15.

B. C. 1452.

bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

2 Heb. her vows were upon her, Ps. 56. 12.

6 And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

e Gen. 3. 16.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Mō'seš, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers, for saving the women alive. 19 How the soldiers, with their captives and spoil, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to be divided. 48 The voluntary oblation unto the treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

a ch. 25. 17. b ch. 27. 13.

2 Avenge the children of Iſ'ra-el of the Mid'i-an-ites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Mō'seš spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Mid'i-an-ites, and avenge the LORD of Mid'i-an.

4 Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Iſ'ra-el, shall ye send to the war.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Iſ'ra-el, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Mō'seš sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phin'e-has the son of É'le-ā'zar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Mid'i-an-ites, as the LORD commanded Mō'seš; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Mid'i-an, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, É'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē'bā, five kings of Mid'i-an: Bā'laam also the son of Bē'or they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Iſ'ra-el took all the women of Mid'i-an captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Mō'seš, and É'le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Iſ'ra-el, unto the camp at the plains of Mō'ab, which are by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō.

13 And Mō'seš, and É'le-ā'zar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Mō'seš was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Mō'seš said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Iſ'ra-el, through the counsel of Bā'laam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of Pē'or, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood.

21 And É'le-ā'zar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Mō'seš;

B. C. 1452.

2 Heb. A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

e ch. 10. 9.

d Deut. 20. 13. Judg. 21. 11. 1 Sam. 27. 9. 1 Kings 11. 15, 16. e See Judg. 6. 1, 2, 35. f Josh. 13. 21. g Josh. 13. 22.

h Deut. 20. 14.

3 Heb. host of war.

i See Deut. 20. 14. 1 Sam. 15. 3.

k ch. 25. 2. l ch. 24. 14.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Rev. 2. 14.

m ch. 25. 9.

n Judg. 21. 11.

4 Heb. a male.

o ch. 5. 2.

p ch. 19. 11, &c.

5 Heb. instrument, or vessel of skin.



B. C. 1452. 22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,  
 23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified <sup>q</sup> with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.  
 24 <sup>r</sup> And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.  
 25 <sup>†</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,  
 26 Take the sum of the prey <sup>2</sup> that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and É'le-á'zar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:  
 27 And <sup>s</sup> divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:  
 28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: <sup>t</sup> one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:  
 29 Take it of their half, and give it unto É'le-á'zar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.  
 30 And of the children of Íş'ra-el's half, thou shalt take <sup>u</sup> one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the <sup>3</sup> flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Lē'vites, <sup>v</sup> which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.  
 31 And Mō'seş and É'le-á'zar the priest did as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.  
 32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,  
 33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves,  
 34 And threescore and one thousand asses,  
 35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.  
 36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:  
 37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep

was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.  
 38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve.  
 39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one.  
 40 And the persons were sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.  
 41 And Mō'seş gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave offering, unto É'le-á'zar the priest, <sup>y</sup> as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.  
 42 And of the children of Íş'ra-el's half, which Mō'seş divided from the men that warred,  
 43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,  
 44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,  
 45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,  
 46 And sixteen thousand persons;)  
 47 Even <sup>z</sup> of the children of Íş'ra-el's half, Mō'seş took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Lē'vites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Mō'seş.  
 48 <sup>†</sup> And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Mō'seş:  
 49 And they said unto Mō'seş, Thy servants have taken the

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 9, 17.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 11. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. of the captivity.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 22. 3. 1 Sam. 30. 24.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 30, 47. ch. 18. 26.

<sup>u</sup> See ver. 42-47.

<sup>v</sup> Or, goats. <sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8, 25, 31, 36; 18. 3, 4.

B. C. 1452.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 18. 5, 19.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 30.



B. C. 1452.

2 Heb. hand.  
3 Heb. found.

a Ex. 30. 12, 16.

4 Heb. heart offering.

b Deut. 20, 14.

c Ex. 30. 16.

sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Mō'sēs and Ê'le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Mō'sēs and Ê'le-ā'zar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of İ's'ra-el before the LORD.

CHAPTER 32.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan. 6 Moses reprovoth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOW the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of Jā'zer, and the land of Gīl'e-ad, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gād and the children of Reu'ben came and spake unto Mō'sēs, and to Ê'le-ā'zar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Āt'a-rōth, and Dī'bon, and Jā'zer, and Nim'rah, and Hēsh'bōn, and Ê'le-ā'leh, and Shē'bām, and Nē'bo, and Bē'on,

4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of İ's'ra-el, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jōr'dan.

6 ¶ And Mō'sēs said unto the children of Gād and to the children of Reu'ben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye

the heart of the children of İ's'ra-el from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kā'desh-bār-ne-ā to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Êsh'cōl, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of İ's'ra-el, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Êgypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Ā'bra-ham, unto İ'saac, and unto Jā'cob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh the Kē'nez-ite, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against İ's'ra-el, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward İ's'ra-el.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of İ's'ra-el, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of İ's'ra-el have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jōr'dan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jōr'dan eastward.

B. C. 1452.

h ch. 13. 24, 31. Deut. 1. 24, 28.

i ch. 14. 11, 21. Deut. 1. 34.

k ch. 14. 28, 29. Deut. 1. 35.

l ch. 14. 11, 21. 21leb. fulfilled after me.

m ch. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 35.

n ch. 14. 8, 9. 33, 34, 35. o ch. 26. 64, 65.

p Deut. 1. 34.

q Deut. 30, 17. Josh. 22. 16, 18. 2 Chr. 7. 19; 13. 2.

r Josh. 4. 12, 13.

s Josh. 22. 4.

t ver. 33. Josh. 12. 1; 13. 8.

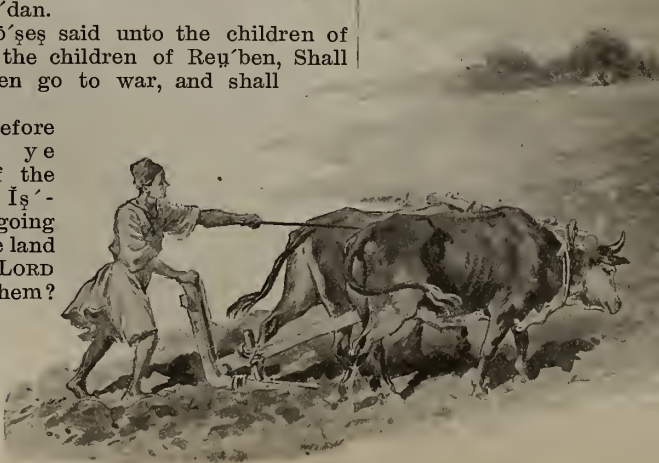
a ch. 21. 32. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5.

b ver. 36. Beth-nirrah. c ver. 28. Shih-mah. d ver. 38. Beal-neon. e ch. 21. 24, 34.

5 Heb. break.

f ch. 13. 3, 23.

g Deut. 1. 22.



YE SHALL DISPOSSESS THE INHABITANTS . . . AND DWELL THEREIN. — Num. 33. 53.





YE SHALL EVEN HAVE THE GREAT SEA FOR A BORDER. — Num. 34. 6.

29 And Mō'seş said unto them, If the children of Gäd and the children of Reu'ben will pass with you over Jör'dan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gïl'e-ad for a possession:

B. C. 1452.

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Cä'naan.

31 And the children of Gäd and the children of Reu'ben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Cä'naan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jör'dan may be our's.

33 And Mō'seş gave unto them, *even* to the children of Gäd, and to the children of Reu'ben, and unto half the tribe of Ma-näs'seh the son of Jō'seph, *g* the kingdom of Sï'hon king of the Äm'o-rites, and the kingdom of Ög king of Bäs'han, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, *even* the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gäd built *h* Di'bon, and Ät'a-röth, and *i* Är'o-er,

35 And Ät'röth, Shö'phan, and *k* Jä'a-zër, and Jög'be-hah,

36 And *l* Bëth'-nim'rah, and Bëth'-hä'ran, *m* fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reu'ben *n* built Hësh'bön, and É'le-ä'leh, and Kïr'ja-thä'im, 38 And *o* Nē'bo, and *p* Bä'al-mē'on, (*q* their names being changed,) and Shib'mah: and *2* gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

*f* Deut. 3. 12-17; 29. 8. Josh. 12. 6; 13. 8; 22. 4. *g* ch. 21. 24, 33, 35. *h* ch. 33. 45, 46. *i* Deut. 2. 36. *k* ver. 1, 3. *Jazer*. (ver. 3. *Nimrah*. *m* ver. 24. *n* ch. 21. 27. *o* Is. 46. 1. *p* ch. 22. 41. *q* See ver. 3. Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. *2* Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

20 ¶ And *u* Mō'seş said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jör'dan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And *x* the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward *y* ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before İş'ra-el; and *z* this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure *a* your sin will find you out.

24 *b* Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gäd and the children of Reu'ben spake unto Mō'seş, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 *c* Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gïl'e-ad:

27 *d* But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So *e* concerning them Mō'seş commanded É'le-ä'zar the priest, and Jösh'u-ä the son of Nün, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of İş'ra-el:

B. C. 1452.

*u* Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 14; 4. 12, 13.

*x* Deut. 3. 29. Josh. 11. 23; 18. 1. *y* Josh. 22. 4. *z* Deut. 3. 12, 15, 16, 18.

Josh. 1. 15; 13. 8, 32; 22. 4, 9. *a* Gen. 4. 7; 44. 16. Is. 59. 12. *b* ver. 16. 34, &c.

*c* Josh. 1. 14.

*d* Josh. 4. 12.

*e* Josh. 1. 13.

B. C.  
1452.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 50: 25.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 3. 12, 13, 15.  
 Josh. 13. 31; 17. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 3. 14.  
 Josh. 13. 30.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 21, 22, 25.  
<sup>u</sup> Judg. 10. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Kings 4. 13.

39 And the children of <sup>r</sup> Mā'chir the son of Ma-nās'eh went to Gil'e-ad, and took it, and dispossessed the Ām'o-rite which was in it.

40 And Mō'seš <sup>s</sup> gave Gil'e-ad unto Mā'chir the son of Ma-nās'eh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And <sup>t</sup> Jā'ir the son of Ma-nās'eh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them <sup>u</sup> Hā'voth-jā'ir.

42 And Nō'bah went and took Kē'nath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nō'bah, after his own name.

## CHAPTER 33.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

**T**HESE are the journeys of the children of Īš'ra-el, which went forth out of the land of Ē'gypt with their armies under the hand of Mō'seš and Aār'on.

2 And Mō'seš wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 37.  
 1491.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 2; 13. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 14. 8.

3 And they <sup>a</sup> departed from Rām'e-sēs in <sup>b</sup> the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the pass-over the children of Īš'ra-el went out <sup>c</sup> with an high hand in the sight of all the E-gyp'tians.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 12. 12; 18. 11.  
 Is. 19. 1.  
 Rev. 12. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 37.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 13. 20.

4 For the E-gyp'tians buried all their first-born, <sup>d</sup> which the LORD had smitten among them: <sup>e</sup> upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 <sup>f</sup> And the children of Īš'ra-el removed from Rām'e-sēs, and pitched in Sūc'coth.

6 And they departed from <sup>g</sup> Sūc'coth, and pitched in Ē'tham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 14. 2, 9.

7 And <sup>h</sup> they removed from Ē'tham, and turned again unto Pī'-ha-hi'roth, which is before Bā'al-zē'phon: and they pitched before Mig'dol.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 14. 22; 15. 22, 23.

8 And they departed from before Pī'-ha-hi'roth, and <sup>i</sup> passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Ē'tham, and pitched in Mā'rah.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 27.

9 And they removed from Mā'rah, and <sup>k</sup> came unto Ē'lim: and in Ē'lim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Ē'lim, and encamped by the Red sea.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 16. 1.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the <sup>l</sup> wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dōph'kah.

13 And they departed from Dōph'kah, and encamped in Ā'lush.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 17. 1; 19. 2.  
 1490.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 16. 1; 19. 1, 2.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 34.  
<sup>2</sup> That is, The graves of Iust.

14 And they removed from Ā'lush, and encamped at <sup>m</sup> Rēph'i-dim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rēph'i-dim, and pitched in the <sup>n</sup> wilderness of Sī'nā.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sī'nāi, and pitched <sup>o</sup> at <sup>2</sup> Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah.

17 And they departed from Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, and <sup>p</sup> encamped at Ha-zē'roth.

18 And they departed from Ha-zē'roth, and pitched in <sup>q</sup> Rith'mah.

19 And they departed from Rith'mah, and pitched at Rīm'mon-pā'rēz.

20 And they departed from Rīm'mon-pā'rēz, and pitched in Lib'nah.

21 And they removed from Lib'nah, and pitched at Rīs'sah.

22 And they journeyed from Rīs'sah, and pitched in Ke-hēl'a-thah.

23 And they went from Ke-hēl'a-thah, and pitched in mount Shā'pher.

24 And they removed from mount Shā'pher, and encamped in Hār'a-dah.

25 And they removed from Hār'a-dah, and pitched in Mak-hē'loth.

26 And they removed from Mak-hē'loth, and encamped at Tā'hāth.

27 And they departed from Tā'hāth, and pitched at Tā'rah.

28 And they removed from Tā'rah, and pitched in Mith'cah.

29 And they went from Mith'cah, and pitched in Hash-mō'nah.

30 And they departed from Hash-mō'nah, and <sup>r</sup> encamped at Mo-sē'roth.

31 And they departed from Mo-sē'roth, and pitched in Bēn'e-jā'a-kān.

32 And they removed from <sup>s</sup> Bēn'e-jā'a-kān, and <sup>t</sup> encamped at Hōr'-ha-gīd'gad.

33 And they went from Hōr'-ha-gīd'gad, and pitched in Jōt'ba-thah.

34 And they removed from Jōt'ba-thah, and encamped at E-brō'nah.

35 And they departed from E-brō'nah, <sup>u</sup> and encamped at Ē'zi-on-gā'ber.

36 And they removed from Ē'zi-on-gā'ber, and pitched in the <sup>v</sup> wilderness of Zīn, which is Kā'desh.

37 And they removed from <sup>y</sup> Kā'desh, and pitched in mount Hōr, in the edge of the land of Ē'dom.

38 And <sup>z</sup> Aār'on the priest went up into mount Hōr at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Īš'ra-el were come out of the land of Ē'gypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aār'on was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hōr.

40 And <sup>a</sup> king Ā'rād the Cā'naan-ite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Cā'naan, heard of the coming of the children of Īš'ra-el.

41 And they departed from mount <sup>b</sup> Hōr, and pitched in Zal-mō'nah.

42 And they departed from Zal-mō'nah, and pitched in Pū'non.

43 And they departed from Pū'non, and <sup>c</sup> pitched in Ō'both.

44 And <sup>d</sup> they departed from Ō'both, and pitched in <sup>2</sup> Ī'je-āb'a-rim, in the border of Mō'ab.

45 And they departed from Ī'im, and pitched <sup>f</sup> in Dī'bon-gād.

B. C.  
1490-  
1453.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 35.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 36. 27.  
 Deut. 10. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 42.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 10. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 2. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Kings 9. 20;  
 22. 45.  
 1453.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 1; 27. 14.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 22, 23;  
 21. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 20. 23, 28.  
 Deut. 10. 6; 32. 50.

1452.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 1, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Heaps of Abrahim.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 34.



B. C. 1452.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 48. 22.  
Ezek. 6. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
Deut. 32. 49.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 1.

46 And they removed from Dī'bon-gād, and encamped in Āl'mon<sup>g</sup>-dīb-la-thā'im.

47 And they removed from Āl'mon-dīb-la-thā'im, <sup>h</sup> and pitched in the mountains of Āb'a-rim, before Nē'bo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Āb'a-rim, and <sup>i</sup> pitched in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō.

49 And they pitched by Jōr'dan, from Bēth-jēs'i-mōth even unto <sup>2k</sup> Ā'bel-shit'tim in the plains of Mō'ab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of İş'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>l</sup> When ye are passed over Jōr'dan into the land of Cā'naan;

52 <sup>m</sup> Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places :

53 And ye shall dispossess *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And <sup>n</sup> ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall <sup>3</sup> give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall <sup>4</sup> give the less inheritance: every man's *inheritance* shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* <sup>o</sup> pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, *that* I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

## CHAPTER 34.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which shall divide the land.*

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying, 2 Command the children of İş'ra-el, and say unto them, When ye come into <sup>a</sup> the land of Cā'naan; (this *is* the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, *even* the land of Cā'naan with the coasts thereof:)

3 Then <sup>b</sup> your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Ē'dom, and your south border shall be the outmost coast of <sup>c</sup> the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south <sup>d</sup> to the ascent of A-krāb'bim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south <sup>e</sup> to Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, and shall go on to <sup>f</sup> Hā'zar-ād'dar, and pass on to Āz'mon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Āz'mon <sup>g</sup> unto the river of Ē'gypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you <sup>h</sup> mount Hôr:

8 From mount Hôr ye shall point out *your border* <sup>i</sup> unto the entrance of Hā'math; and the goings forth of the border shall be to <sup>k</sup> Zē'dād:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziph'ron, and the goings out of it shall be at <sup>l</sup> Hā'zar-ē'nan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hā'zar-ē'nan to Shē'pham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shē'pham <sup>m</sup> to Rib'lah, on the east side of Ā'in; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the <sup>2</sup> side of the sea <sup>n</sup> of Chin'e-rēth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jōr'dan, and the goings out of it shall be at <sup>o</sup> the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Mō'seş commanded the children of İş'ra-el, saying, <sup>p</sup> This *is* the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 <sup>q</sup> For the tribe of the children of Reu'ben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gād according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*; and half the tribe of Ma-nās'seh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Mō'seş, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: <sup>r</sup> Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

18 And ye shall take one <sup>s</sup> prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Jū'dah, Cā'leb the son of Jephūn'neh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Sīm'e-on, She-mū'el the son of Am-mī'hud.

21 Of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, E-lī'dad the son of Chīs'lon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dān, Būk'kī the son of Jōg'li.

23 The prince of the children of Jō'seph, for the tribe of the children of Ma-nās'seh, Hān'ni-el the son of Ē'phod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ē'phra-īm, Kēm'u-el the son of Shīph'tan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zēb'u-lūn, E-līz'a-phān the son of Pār'nāch.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of İs'sa-char, Pāl'ti-el the son of Āz'zan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Āsh'er, A-hī'hud the son of Shēl'o-mī.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-lī, Pēd'a-hēl the son of Am-mī'hud.

B. C. 1452.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 33. 37.<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 21.<sup>2</sup> Kings 14. 25.<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 47. 15.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 47. 17.<sup>m</sup> 2 Kings 23. 33.<sup>n</sup> Jer. 39. 5, 6.<sup>2</sup> Heb. shoulder.<sup>o</sup> Deut. 3. 17.<sup>p</sup> Josh. 11. 2; 19. 35.<sup>q</sup> Matt. 14. 24.<sup>r</sup> Luke 5. 1.<sup>o</sup> ver. 3.<sup>s</sup> ver. 1.<sup>1</sup> Josh. 14. 1, 2.<sup>q</sup> ch. 32. 23.<sup>r</sup> Josh. 14. 2, 3.<sup>r</sup> Josh. 14. 1; 19. 51.<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 4, 16.<sup>a</sup> Gen. 17. 8.<sup>1</sup> Deut. 1. 7.<sup>1</sup> Ps. 78. 55; 105. 11.<sup>1</sup> Ezek. 47. 14.<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15. 1.

See Ezek. 47. 13, &amp;c.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 14. 2.<sup>3</sup> Josh. 15. 2.<sup>d</sup> Josh. 15. 3.<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 26; 32. 8.<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 15. 3, 4.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 15. 18.<sup>1</sup> Josh. 15. 4, 7.<sup>1</sup> Kings 8. 65.<sup>1</sup> Is. 27. 12.

B. C.  
1452.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Īš'ra-el in the land of Cā'naan.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Eight and forty cities for the Levites with their suburbs, and measure thereof. 6 Six of them are to be cities of refuge. 9 The laws of murder. 31 No satisfaction for murder.

1451.

AND the LORD spake unto Mō'seš in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup> Command the children of Īš'ra-el, that they give unto the Lē'vites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Lē'vites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Lē'vites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Lē'vites there shall be <sup>b</sup> six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and <sup>2</sup> to them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Lē'vites shall be <sup>c</sup> forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be <sup>d</sup> of the possession of the children of Īš'ra-el: <sup>e</sup> from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Lē'vites according to his inheritance which <sup>3</sup> he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Īš'ra-el, and say unto them, <sup>f</sup> When ye be come over Jōr'dan into the land of Cā'naan;

11 Then <sup>g</sup> ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person <sup>4</sup> at unawares.

12 <sup>h</sup> And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give <sup>i</sup> six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 <sup>k</sup> Ye shall give three cities on this side Jōr'dan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Cā'naan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Īš'ra-el, and <sup>l</sup> for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them:

that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 <sup>m</sup> And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him <sup>2</sup> with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 <sup>n</sup> The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But <sup>o</sup> if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him <sup>p</sup> by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly <sup>q</sup> without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then <sup>r</sup> the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and <sup>s</sup> he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, <sup>t</sup> which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; <sup>3</sup> he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for <sup>u</sup> a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the <sup>x</sup> mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is <sup>4</sup> guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

B. C.  
1451.

m Ex. 21.  
12. 14.  
Lev. 24.  
17.  
Deut. 19.  
11. 12.  
2 Heb.  
with a  
stone of  
the hand.

n ver. 21.  
24. 27.  
Deut. 19.  
6. 12.  
Josh. 20.  
8. 5.  
o Gen. 4.  
8.  
2 Sam. 3.  
27; 20. 10.  
1 Kings.  
2. 31. 32.  
p Ex. 21.  
14.  
Deut.  
19. 11.

q Ex. 21.  
13.

r ver. 12.  
Josh.  
20. 6.

s Josh.  
20. 6.  
t Ex. 29. 7.  
Lev. 4.  
3; 21. 10.

3 Heb.  
no blood  
shall be  
to him,  
Ex. 22. 2.

u ch. 27.  
11.

x Deut.  
17. 6;  
19. 15.  
3 Matt.  
18. 16.  
2 Cor.  
13. 1.  
Heb.  
10. 28.  
4 11 ch.  
faulty  
to die.

a Josh.  
14. 3, 4;  
21. 2.  
See  
Ezek. 45.  
1, &c.;  
48. 8, &c.

b ver. 13.  
Deut. 4.  
41.  
Josh. 20.  
2, 7, 8;  
21. 3, 13,  
21. 27, 32.  
36, 38.  
2 Heb.  
above  
them ye  
shall  
give.  
c Josh.  
21. 41.  
d Josh.  
21. 3.  
e ch. 26.  
34.

3 Heb.  
they  
inherit.

f Deut.  
19. 2.  
Josh.  
20. 2.  
g Ex. 21.  
13.

4 Heb. by  
error.

h Deut.  
19. 6.  
Josh. 20.  
3, 5, 6.

i ver. 6.

k Deut.  
4. 41.  
Josh.  
20. 8.

l ch. 15.  
16.



B. C.  
1451.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 106.  
38.  
Mic. 4.  
11.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
there  
can be  
no ex-  
piation  
for the  
land.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen.  
9. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Lev.  
18. 25.  
Deut.  
21. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 29.  
45. 46.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26.  
29.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 26.  
55; 33. 54.  
Josh.  
17. 3.  
ch. 27.  
1. 7.  
Josh. 17.  
3. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
unto  
whom  
they  
shall be.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev.  
25. 10.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood <sup>y</sup> it defileth the land: and <sup>z</sup> the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but <sup>z</sup> by the blood of him that shed it.

34 <sup>a</sup> Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for <sup>b</sup> I the LORD dwell among the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

## CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters 5 is remedied by marrying in their own tribes, <sup>7</sup> lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. <sup>10</sup> The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the <sup>a</sup> children of Ġil'e-ad, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Ma-nās'seh, of the families of the sons of Jō'seph, came near, and spake before Mō'seş, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Īṣ'ra-el:

2 And they said, <sup>b</sup> The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Īṣ'ra-el: and <sup>c</sup> my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Ze-lō'phe-hād our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe <sup>3</sup> whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when <sup>d</sup> the jubile of the children of Īṣ'ra-el shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Mō'seş commanded the children of Īṣ'ra-el according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Jō'seph <sup>e</sup> hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Ze-lō'phe-hād, saying, Let them <sup>2</sup> marry to whom they think best; <sup>f</sup> only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Īṣ'ra-el remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Īṣ'ra-el shall <sup>3</sup> keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And <sup>h</sup> every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Īṣ'ra-el, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Īṣ'ra-el may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Īṣ'ra-el shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Mō'seş, so did the daughters of Ze-lō'phe-hād:

11 <sup>i</sup> For Māh'lah, Tir'zah, and Hōg'lah, and Mil'cah, and Nō'ah, the daughters of Ze-lō'phe-hād, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 And they were married <sup>4</sup> into the families of the sons of Ma-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seş unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el <sup>k</sup> in the plains of Mō'ab by Jōr'dan near Jēr'i-chō.

B. C.  
1451.

ech. 27. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be  
wives.  
<sup>f</sup> v. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
cleave to  
the, &c.  
of 1 Kings  
21. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr.  
23. 22.

i ch. 27. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to  
some  
that  
were of  
the fa-  
milies.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26.  
3; 33. 50.



THE WILDERNESS OF JUDEA.



MOSES SPAKE UNTO ALL ISRAEL. — Deut. 1. 1.



# THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> *Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story of God's promise, 13 of giving them officers, 13 of sending the spies to search the land, 34 of God's anger for their incredulity, 41 and disobedience.*



**M**HESE be the words which Mō'seš spake unto all İš'ra-el <sup>a</sup> on this side Jōr'dan in the wilderness, in the plain over against <sup>2</sup> the Red sea, between Pā'ran, and Tō'phel, and Lā'ban, and Ha-zē'roth, and Diz'a-hāb.

<sup>2</sup> (There are eleven days' journey from Hō'reb by the way of mount Sē'ir <sup>b</sup> unto Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā.)

<sup>3</sup> And it came to pass <sup>c</sup> in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Mō'seš spake unto the children of İš'ra-el, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> After he had slain Sī'hon the king of the Ām'o-rites, which dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, and Ōg the king of Bā'shan, which dwelt at Ās'ta-rōth <sup>e</sup> in Ēd're-i:

<sup>5</sup> On this side Jōr'dan, in the land of Mō'ab, began Mō'seš to declare this law, saying,

<sup>6</sup> The LORD our God spake unto us <sup>f</sup> in Hō'reb, saying, Ye have dwelt long <sup>g</sup> enough in this mount:

<sup>7</sup> Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Ām'o-rites, and unto <sup>3</sup> all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea side, to the land of the Cā'naan-ites, and unto Lēb'a-non, unto the great river Eū-phrā'tēš.

<sup>8</sup> Behold, I have <sup>4</sup> set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, <sup>h</sup> Ā'bra-ham, İ'saac, and Jā'cob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And <sup>i</sup> I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

<sup>10</sup> The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, <sup>k</sup> ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

<sup>11</sup> (<sup>l</sup> The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, <sup>m</sup> as he hath promised you!)

<sup>12</sup> <sup>n</sup> How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

<sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup> Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

<sup>14</sup> And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

<sup>15</sup> So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, <sup>p</sup> and <sup>2</sup> made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

<sup>16</sup> And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and <sup>q</sup> judge righteously between every man and his <sup>r</sup> brother, and the stranger that is with him.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ye shall not <sup>3</sup> respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for <sup>t</sup> the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, <sup>u</sup> bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

<sup>18</sup> And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ And when we departed from Hō'reb, <sup>v</sup> we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Ām'o-rites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and <sup>y</sup> we came to Kā'desh-bār'ne-a.

<sup>20</sup> And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Ām'o-rites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

<sup>21</sup> Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; <sup>z</sup> fear not, neither be discouraged.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

<sup>23</sup> And the saying pleased me well: and <sup>a</sup> I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>b</sup> they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Ēsh'cōl, and searched it out.

<sup>25</sup> And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, <sup>c</sup> It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

<sup>26</sup> <sup>d</sup> Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

<sup>27</sup> And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD <sup>e</sup> hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Ēg'gypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'o-rites, to destroy us.

<sup>28</sup> Whither shall we go up? our brethren have <sup>f</sup> discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven;

B. C. 1451.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 18. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. gave.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> John 7. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 24. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Lev. 19. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 19. 16. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Prov. 24. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> James 2. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. acknowledge faces.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 18. 22. 26. 1490.  
<sup>a</sup> Num. 10. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 2. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 13. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Josh. 1. 9.

1490.  
<sup>a</sup> Num. 13. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Num. 13. 22, 23, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 13. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 1, 2, 3, 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 24, 25.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. melted, Josh. 2. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 15. 28, 31, 32, 38.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 1, 2.





B. C. 1451.  
 9 1 Kings 9. 26.  
 2 Or, Use no hostility against Moab.  
 h Num. 21. 28.  
 i Gen. 19. 36, 37.  
 k Gen. 14. 5.  
 l Num. 13. 22, 33, ch. 9. 2.  
 m ver. 22.  
 Gen. 14. 6; 36. 29.  
 3 Heb. inherited them.  
 4 Or, room.  
 n Num. 21. 12.  
 5 Or, valley, Num. 13. 24.  
 o Num. 13. 26.  
 p Num. 14. 33; 26. 64.  
 q Num. 14. 35, ch. 1. 34, 35.  
 Ezek. 20. 15.  
 r Ps. 78. 33; 106. 26.  
 s Gen. 19. 33.  
 t Gen. 14. 5.  
 5 Zuzims.  
 u See ver. 10.  
 x Gen. 36. 8.  
 y ver. 12.  
 Gen. 14. 6; 36. 20-30.  
 z Josh. 23. 3.  
 a 1 Cr. 25. 20.  
 b Gen. 10. 14.  
 Amos 9. 7.  
 c Num. 21. 13, 14.  
 Judg. 11. 18, 21.  
 6 Heb. begin, possess.

Sē'ir, through the way of the plain from Ē'ē'lath, and from Ē'zi-on-gā'ber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Mō'ab.  
 9 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>2</sup>Distress not the Mō'ab-ites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given <sup>h</sup>Ār unto <sup>i</sup>the children of Lōt for a possession.  
 10 <sup>k</sup>The Ē'mimš dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as <sup>l</sup>the Ān'a-kimš;  
 11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Ān'a-kimš; but the Mō'ab-ites call them Ē'mimš.  
 12 <sup>m</sup>The Hō'rimš also dwelt in Sē'ir before-time; but the children of Ē'sau <sup>3</sup>succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their <sup>4</sup>stead; as Īs'ra-el did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.  
 13 Now rise up, <sup>n</sup>said I, and get you over <sup>n</sup>the <sup>5</sup>brook Zē're'd. And we went over the brook Zē're'd.  
 14 And the space in which we came <sup>o</sup>from Kā'desh-bār'ne-à, until we were come over the brook Zē're'd, was thirty and eight years; <sup>p</sup>until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, <sup>q</sup>as the LORD sware unto them.  
 15 For indeed the <sup>r</sup>hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.  
 16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,  
 17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,  
 18 Thou art to pass over through Ār, the coast of Mō'ab, this day:  
 19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ām'mon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ām'mon any possession; because I have given it unto <sup>s</sup>the children of Lōt for a possession.  
 20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ām'mon-ites call them <sup>t</sup>Zam-zūm'mimš; <sup>u</sup>21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Ān'a-kimš; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:  
 22 As he did to the children of Ē'sau, <sup>x</sup>which dwelt in Sē'ir, when he destroyed <sup>y</sup>the Hō'rimš from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:  
 23 And <sup>z</sup>the Ā'vimš which dwelt in Ha-zē-rim, even unto <sup>a</sup>Āz'zah, <sup>b</sup>the Cāph'to-rimš, which came forth out of Cāph'tōr, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)  
 24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and <sup>c</sup>pass over the river Ār'non: behold, I have given into thine hand Sī'hon the Ām'o-rīte, king of Hēsh'bōn, and his land: <sup>6</sup>begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.

25 <sup>d</sup>This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.  
 26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kēd'e-mōth unto Sī'hon king of Hēsh'bōn <sup>e</sup>with words of peace, saying,  
 27 <sup>f</sup>Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left.  
 28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: <sup>g</sup>only I will pass through on my feet;  
 29 (<sup>h</sup>As the children of Ē'sau which dwell in Sē'ir, and the Mō'ab-ites which dwell in Ār, did unto me;) until I shall pass over Jōr'dan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.  
 30 <sup>i</sup>But Sī'hon king of Hēsh'bōn would not let us pass by him: for <sup>k</sup>the LORD thy God <sup>l</sup>hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as <sup>m</sup>appeareth this day.  
 31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to <sup>m</sup>give Sī'hon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land.  
 32 <sup>n</sup>Then Sī'hon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jā'hāz.  
 33 And <sup>o</sup>the LORD our God delivered him before us; and <sup>p</sup>we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.  
 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and <sup>q</sup>utterly destroyed <sup>2</sup>the men, and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none to remain:  
 35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.  
 36 <sup>r</sup>From Ār'o-er, which <sup>is</sup> by the brink of the river of Ār'non, and <sup>from</sup> the city that <sup>is</sup> by the river, even unto Ġil'e-ad, there was not one city too strong for us: <sup>s</sup>the LORD our God delivered all unto us:  
 37 Only unto the land of the children of Ām'mon thou camest not, <sup>nor</sup> unto any place of the river <sup>t</sup>Jāb'ok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto <sup>u</sup>whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan. 11 The bigness of his bed. 12 The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half. 23 Moses' prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to see it.

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bā'shan: and <sup>a</sup>Ōg the king of Bā'shan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle <sup>b</sup>at Ēd're-i.  
 2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto <sup>c</sup>Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, which dwelt at Hēsh'bōn.  
 3 So the LORD our God delivered into our

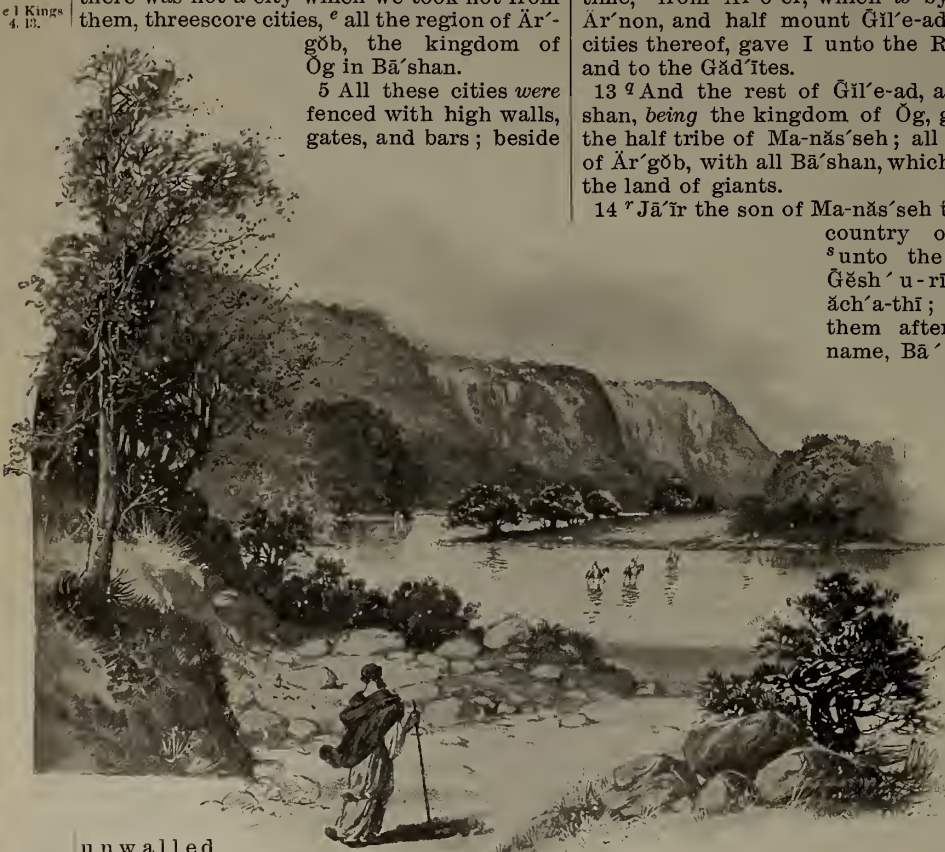
B. C. 1451.  
 d Ex. 15. 14, 15, ch. 11. 25.  
 Josh. 2. 9, 10.  
 e ch. 20. 10.  
 f Num. 21. 21, 22.  
 Judg. 11. 19.  
 g Num. 20. 19.  
 h See Num. 20. 18, ch. 23. 3.  
 i Judg. 11. 17, 18.  
 j Num. 21. 23.  
 k Josh. 11. 20.  
 l Ex. 4. 21.  
 m ch. 1. 8.  
 n Num. 21. 23.  
 o ch. 7. 2; 20. 16.  
 p Num. 21. 24, ch. 20. 7.  
 q Lev. 27. 28, ch. 7. 2, 26.  
 2 Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.  
 r ch. 3. 12; 4. 48.  
 Josh. 13. 9.  
 s Ps. 44. 3.  
 t Gen. 32. 22.  
 u Num. 21. 24, ch. 3. 16.  
 u ver. 5, 9, 19.  
 a Num. 21. 35, &c.  
 ch. 29. 7, b ch. 1. 4.  
 c Num. 21. 34.

B. C. 1451.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 21. 35.

hands Og also, the king of Bā'shan, and all his people: <sup>a</sup>and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, <sup>e</sup>all the region of Ār'gōb, the kingdom of Og in Bā'shan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside



A FORD NEAR PILGRIMS' BATHING PLACE.

unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Si'hon king <sup>f</sup>of Hēsh'bōn, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Ām'o-rites the land that was on this side Jōr'dan, from the river of Ār'non unto mount Hēr'mon;

9 (Which <sup>g</sup>Hēr'mon the Si-dō'ni-ans call Sir'i-ōn; and the Ām'o-rites call it <sup>h</sup>Shē'nir;)

10 <sup>i</sup>All the cities of the plain, and all Ĝil'e-ad, and <sup>k</sup>all Bā'shan, unto Sāl'chah and Ēd're-i, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shan.

11 <sup>l</sup>For only Ōg king of Bā'shan remained of the remnant of <sup>m</sup>giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 24.  
 Ps. 135. 10, 11, 12.  
 195, 19.  
 20, 21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 48.  
 Ps. 29. 6.  
 1 I Chr. 5. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 49.  
 1 Josh. 12. 5; 13. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 2. 9.  
 Gen. 14. 5.

B. C. 1451.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 26.  
 Jer. 49. 2.  
 Ezek. 21. 20.  
 o ch. 2. 36.  
 Josh. 12. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Num. 32. 33.  
 Josh. 12. 6; 13. 8, &c.  
 1 Josh. 13. 29.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 13. 13.  
 2 Sam. 3. 3; 10. 6.  
 1 Num. 32. 41.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 32. 39.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 21. 24.  
 Josh. 12. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 34. 11.  
 Num. 34. 12.  
 ch. 4. 49.  
 Josh. 12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 14. 3.  
 2 Or, under the springs of Pis-gah, or, the hill.  
 c Num. 32. 20, &c.  
 3 Heb. sons of power.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 22. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 27. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Rāb'bath of the children of Ām'mon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land, which we possessed at that time, <sup>o</sup>from Ār'o-er, which is by the river Ār'non, and half mount Ĝil'e-ad, and <sup>p</sup>the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reu'ben-ites and to the Gād'ites.

13 <sup>q</sup>And the rest of Ĝil'e-ad, and all Bā'shan, being the kingdom of Ōg, gave I unto the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh; all the region of Ār'gōb, with all Bā'shan, which was called the land of giants.

14 <sup>r</sup>Jā'ir the son of Ma-nās'seh took all the country of Ār'gōb <sup>s</sup>unto the coasts of Ĝesh'u-rī and Mā-āch'a-thī; and <sup>t</sup>called them after his own name, Bā'shan-hā'-voth-jā'ir, unto this day.

15 <sup>u</sup>And I gave Ĝil'e-ad unto Mā'chir.

16 And unto the Reu'ben-ites <sup>x</sup>and unto the Gād'ites I gave from Ĝil'e-ad even unto the river Ār'non half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jāb'bok, <sup>y</sup>which is the border of the children of Ām'mon;

17 The plain also, and Jōr'dan, and the coast thereof, from <sup>z</sup>Chin'ne-rēth <sup>a</sup>even unto the sea of the plain, <sup>b</sup>even the salt sea, <sup>2</sup>under Āsh'doth-pis'gah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: <sup>c</sup>ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Īs'ra-el, all that are <sup>3</sup>meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jōr'dan: and then shall ye <sup>d</sup>return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 ¶ And <sup>e</sup>I commanded Jōsh'u-ā at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that



B. C.  
1451.

the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for <sup>f</sup> the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And <sup>g</sup> I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant <sup>h</sup> thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: for <sup>i</sup> what God is *there* in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see <sup>k</sup> the good land that is beyond Jôr'dan, that goodly mountain, and Leb'a-non.

26 But the LORD <sup>l</sup> was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 <sup>m</sup> Get thee up into the top of <sup>2</sup> Pis'gah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dan.

28 But <sup>n</sup> charge Jôsh'u-â, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in <sup>o</sup> the valley over against Bêth'-pé'or.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Jordan.

**N**OW therefore hearken, O Is'ra-el, unto <sup>a</sup> the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do *them*, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 <sup>b</sup> Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of <sup>c</sup> Bâ'al-pé'or: for all the men that followed Bâ'al-pé'or, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them*; for this *is* <sup>d</sup> your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For <sup>e</sup> what nation is *there* so great, who hath <sup>f</sup> God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in *all things* that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is *there* so great, that hath

statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and <sup>g</sup> keep thy soul diligently, <sup>h</sup> lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but <sup>i</sup> teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* <sup>k</sup> the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Hô'reb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the <sup>l</sup> mountain burned with fire unto the <sup>2</sup> midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 <sup>m</sup> And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: <sup>n</sup> ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; <sup>o</sup> only *ye heard* a voice.

13 <sup>p</sup> And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* <sup>q</sup> ten commandments; and <sup>r</sup> he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> the LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 <sup>t</sup> Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of <sup>u</sup> similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake unto you in Hô'reb out of the midst of the fire:

16 Lest ye <sup>v</sup> corrupt *yourselves*, and <sup>w</sup> make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, <sup>x</sup> the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou <sup>a</sup> lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, *even* <sup>b</sup> all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to <sup>c</sup> worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath <sup>d</sup> divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and <sup>d</sup> brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *even* out of É'gypt, <sup>e</sup> to be unto him a people of inheritance, as *ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore <sup>f</sup> the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jôr'dan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But <sup>g</sup> I must die in this land, <sup>h</sup> I must not go over Jôr'dan: but ye shall go over, and possess <sup>i</sup> that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, <sup>k</sup> lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, <sup>l</sup> and make you a

B. C.  
1451.g Prov. 4.  
23.  
h Prov. 3.  
1, 3; 4.  
21.i Gen. 18.  
19.  
ch. 6. 7;  
11. 19.  
Ps. 78.  
5, 6.  
Pph. 7.  
k Ex. 19.  
9, 16;  
20. 18.  
Heb. 12.  
18, 19.l Ex. 19.  
18.  
ch. 5. 23.  
2 Heb.  
heart.  
m ch. 5.  
4, 22.  
n ver.  
33, 36.  
o Ex. 20.  
22.p 1 Kings  
19. 12.  
3 Heb.  
save a  
voice.  
q ch. 9.  
9, 11.  
q Ex. 34.  
28.  
r Ex. 24.  
12, 31, 18.  
s Ex. 21.  
1; ch. 22;  
ch. 23.t Josh.  
23. 11.  
u Is. 40.  
18.x Ex. 32.  
7.  
y ver. 23.  
Ex. 20.  
4, 5.  
ch. 5. 8.  
z Rom. 1.  
23.a ch. 17.3.  
Job 31.  
26, 27.b Gen. 2.  
1.  
2 Kings  
17. 16;  
21. 3.  
c Rom. 1.  
25.  
4 Or, im-  
parted.d 1 Kings  
8. 51.  
Jer. 11.4.  
e Ex. 19.  
5.  
ch. 9.  
29; 32. 9.  
f Num.  
20. 12.  
ch. 1.  
37; 3. 26.g See  
2 Pct. 1.  
13, 14, 15.  
h ch. 3. 27.  
i ch. 3. 25.  
k ver. 9.  
l ver. 16.  
Ex. 20.  
4, 5.f Ex. 14.  
14.  
ch. 1. 30;  
20. 4.  
g See  
2 Cor.  
12. 8, 9.h ch. 11. 2.  
i Ex. 15.  
11.  
2 Sam. 7.  
22.  
Ps. 71.  
19; 85. 8;  
89. 6, 8.  
k Ex. 3. 8.  
ch. 4. 22.l Num.  
20. 12;  
27. 14.  
ch. 1. 37;  
21. 2, 32.  
11, 52;  
34. 4.  
Ps. 106.  
32.  
m Num.  
27. 12.  
2 Or, The  
hill.n Num.  
27. 18, 23.  
ch. 1. 38;  
31. 8, 7.o ch. 4.  
46; 34. 6.

1451.

a Lev. 19.  
37; 20. 8;  
22. 31.  
ch. 5. 1;  
8. 1.  
Ezek.  
20. 11.  
Rom. 10.  
5.  
b ch. 12.  
32.  
Josh. 1.  
7.  
Prov. 30.  
6.  
Eccles.  
12. 13.  
Rev. 22.  
18, 19.c Num.  
25. 4, &c.  
Josh. 22.  
17.  
Ps. 106.  
28, 29.d Job 28.  
28.  
Ps. 19. 7;  
111. 10.  
Prov. 1.  
7.e 2 Sam.  
7. 23.  
f Ps. 48. 1;  
145. 18;  
148. 14.  
18. 55. 6.

B. C. 1451.

graven image, or the likeness of any *thing*, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For <sup>m</sup> the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* <sup>n</sup> a jealous God.

25 <sup>r</sup> When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and <sup>o</sup> shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, or the

thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God is <sup>z</sup> a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For <sup>a</sup> ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and *ask* <sup>b</sup> from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it?

33 <sup>c</sup> Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go *and* take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation,

<sup>d</sup> by temptations, <sup>e</sup> by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and <sup>f</sup> by a mighty hand, and <sup>g</sup> by a stretched out arm, <sup>h</sup> and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in E'gypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; <sup>i</sup> there is none else beside him.

36 <sup>k</sup> Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed

thee his great fire; and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because <sup>l</sup> he loved thy fathers, therefore he

chose their seed after them, and <sup>m</sup> brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of E'gypt;

38 <sup>n</sup> To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou *art*, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider *it* in thine heart, that <sup>o</sup> the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: *there is none else*.

40 <sup>p</sup> Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, <sup>q</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* days upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

B. C. 1451.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 9. Nch. 9. 31. Ps. 116. 5. Jonah 4. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Job 8. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 24. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 24. 11; 33. 20. ch. 5. 24, 26.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 19; 29. 3. <sup>e</sup> Ex. 7. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 13. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 8; 34. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 32. 39. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Is. 45. 5. 18. 22. Mark 12. 29, 32. <sup>k</sup> Ex. 19. 9, 19; 20. 18, 22; 24. 16. Heb. 12. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 13. 8, 9, 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 1; 9. 1, 4, 5.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 35. Josh. 2. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 22. 31.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 16; 6. 5. 18; 12. 25. 28; 22. 7. Eph. 6. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 24. 17. ch. 9. 3. Is. 33. 14. Heb. 12. 29. <sup>n</sup> Ex. 20. 5. ch. 6. 15. Is. 42. 8. <sup>o</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kings 17. 17, &c. <sup>q</sup> ch. 30. 18, 19. Is. 1. 2. Mic. 6. 2. <sup>r</sup> Lev. 26. 23. ch. 28. 62, 64. Nch. 1. 8. <sup>s</sup> ch. 28. 64. 1 Sam. 26. 19. Jer. 16. 13. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 115. 4, 5. Is. 44. 9; 46. 7. <sup>u</sup> Lev. 26. 33, 39. ch. 30. 1, 2, 3. 2 Chr. 15. 4. Nch. 1. 9. Is. 35. 6, 7. Jer. 29. 12, 13, 14. <sup>v</sup> Heb. have found thee. Ex. 18. 8. ch. 31. 17. <sup>w</sup> Gen. 49. 1. ch. 31. 29. Hos. 3. 5. <sup>x</sup> Joel 2. 12.

FROM AROER . . . UNTO MT. SION, WHICH IS HERMON.—Deut. 4. 48.

likeness of any *thing*, and <sup>p</sup> shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 <sup>q</sup> I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your* days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD <sup>r</sup> shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And <sup>s</sup> there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, <sup>t</sup> which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 <sup>u</sup> But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find *him*, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things <sup>2</sup> are come upon thee, <sup>v</sup> *even* in the latter days, if thou <sup>y</sup> turn to the LORD





B. C. 1451.  
 r Num. 35, 6, 14, s ch. 19. 4.  
 t Josh. 20. 8.  
 u ch. 3. 29.  
 z Num. 21, 24, ch. 1. 4.  
 y Num. 21, 35, ch. 3. 3, 4.  
 z ch. 2. 36; 3. 12.  
 a ch. 3. 9, Ps. 133. 3.  
 b ch. 3. 17.  
 2 Heb. keep to do them. 1491.  
 a Ex. 19. 5.  
 b See Matt. 13. 17, Heb. 8. 9.  
 c Ex. 19. 9, 19; 20. 22, ch. 4. 33, 36; 24. 10.  
 d Ex. 20. 21.  
 Gal. 3. 19.  
 e Ex. 19. 16; 20. 18; 24. 2.  
 f Ex. 20. 2, &c. Lev. 26. 1.  
 ch. 6. 4, Ps. 81. 10.  
 3 Heb. servants.  
 g Ex. 20. 3.  
 h Ex. 20. 4.  
 i Ex. 34. 7.

41 ¶ Then Mō'seš severed three cities on this side Jōr'dan toward the sun rising;  
 42 <sup>s</sup> That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:  
 43 <sup>t</sup> Namely, <sup>t</sup> Bē'zer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reu'ben-ites; and Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ad, of the Gād'ites; and Gō'lan in Bā'shan, of the Mā-nās'sites.  
 44 ¶ And this is the law which Mō'seš set before the children of Iṣ'ra-el:  
 45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Mō'seš spake unto the children of Iṣ'ra-el, after they came forth out of E'gypt,  
 46 On this side Jōr'dan, <sup>u</sup> in the valley over against Bēth'pē'or, in the land of Si'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, who dwelt at Hēsh'bōn, whom Mō'seš and the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>x</sup> smote, after they were come forth out of E'gypt:  
 47 And they possessed his land, and the land <sup>y</sup> of Ōg king of Bā'shan, two kings of the Ām'o-rites, which were on this side Jōr'dan toward the sun rising;  
 48 <sup>z</sup> From Ār'o-er, which is by the bank of the river Ār'non, even unto mount Si'on, which is <sup>a</sup> Hēr'mon,  
 49 And all the plain on this side Jōr'dan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the <sup>b</sup> springs of Piṣ'gah.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.

AND Mō'seš called all Iṣ'ra-el, and said unto them, Hear, O Iṣ'ra-el, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and <sup>2</sup> keep, and do them.  
 2 <sup>a</sup> The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Hō'reb.  
 3 The LORD <sup>b</sup> made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.  
 4 <sup>c</sup> The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,  
 5 (<sup>d</sup> I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for <sup>e</sup> ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,  
 6 ¶ <sup>f</sup> I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of <sup>3</sup> bondage.  
 7 <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt have none other gods before me.  
 8 <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:  
 9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, <sup>i</sup> visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the

third and fourth generation of them that hate me,  
 10 <sup>k</sup> And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me and keep my commandments.  
 11 <sup>l</sup> Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.  
 12 <sup>m</sup> Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.  
 13 <sup>n</sup> Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:  
 14 But the seventh day is the <sup>o</sup> sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.  
 15 <sup>p</sup> And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of E'gypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence <sup>q</sup> through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm:

B. C. 1451.  
 k Jer. 32. 18, Dan. 9. 4.  
 l Ex. 20. 7, Lev. 19. 12, Matt. 5. 33.  
 m Ex. 20. 8.  
 n Ex. 23. 12; 35. 2, Ezek. 20. 12, o Gen. 2. 2, Ex. 16. 29, 30, Heb. 4. 4.  
 p ch. 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18, 22, q ch. 4. 34, 37.



THOU SHALT WRITE THEM UPON THE POSTS OF THY HOUSE. — Deut. 6. 9.

B. C. 1451.  
 r Ex. 20. 12.  
 Lev. 19. 3.  
 ch. 27. 16.  
 Eph. 6. 2, 3.  
 Col. 3. 20.  
 ch. 4. 40.  
 t Ex. 20. 13.  
 Matt. 5. 21.  
 u Ex. 20. 14.  
 Luke 18. 20.  
 James 2. 11.

therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; <sup>s</sup> that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 <sup>t</sup> Thou shalt not kill.

18 <sup>u</sup> Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

no more. And <sup>a</sup> he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that

ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

B. C. 1451.  
 σ Ex. 24. 12; 31. 18.  
 ch. 4. 13.  
 δ Ex. 20. 18, 19.



BOOTHS AT PILGRIMS' CAMP ON THE JORDAN.

z Ex. 20. 15.  
 Rom. 13. 9.  
 Ex. 20. 16.  
 Ex. 20. 17.  
 Mic. 2. 2.  
 Hab. 2. 9.  
 Luke 12. 15.  
 Rom. 7. 7, 13. 5.

19 <sup>x</sup> Neither shalt thou steal.

20 <sup>y</sup> Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 <sup>z</sup> Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory and his greatness, and <sup>c</sup> we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he <sup>d</sup> liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: <sup>e</sup> if we <sup>2</sup> hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 <sup>f</sup> For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and <sup>g</sup> speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice

c Ex. 19. 19.  
 d ch. 4. 33.  
 Judg. 13. 22.  
 e ch. 18. 16.  
 2 Heb. add to hear.  
 f ch. 4. 33.

g Ex. 20. 19.  
 h Heb. 12. 19.



B. C. 1451.

h ch. 18. 17.

i ch. 32. 29.

Ps. 81. 13.

Is. 48. 18.

Matt. 23. 37.

Luke 19. 42.

k ch. 11. 1.

l ch. 4. 40.

m Gal. 3. 19.

n ch. 17. 20; 23. 14.

Josh. 1. 7; 23. 6.

Prov. 4. 27.

o ch. 10. 12.

Ps. 119. 6.

Jer. 7. 23.

Luke 1. 6.

p ch. 4. 40.

q ch. 4. 1; 5. 31; 12. 1.

2 Heb. pass over.

b Ex. 20. 20.

ch. 10. 12, 13.

Ps. 111. 10; 123. 1.

Eccles. 12. 13.

c ch. 4. 40.

Prov. 3. 1, 2.

d Gen. 15. 5; 22. 17.

e Ex. 3. 8.

f Is. 42. 8.

Mark 12. 29, 32.

John 17. 3.

1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

g ch. 10. 12.

h Matt. 22. 37.

Mark 12. 30.

Luke 10. 27.

h 2 Kings 23. 25.

i ch. 11. 18; 32. 46.

Ps. 37. 31; 40. 8; 119. 11, 98.

Prov. 3. 3.

Is. 51. 7.

k ch. 4. 9; 11. 19.

Ps. 78. 4, 5, 6.

Eph. 6. 4.

l Heb. whet, or, sharpen.

1 Ex. 13. 9, 15.

ch. 11. 13.

Prov. 3. 3; 6. 21; 7. 3.

m ch. 11. 20.

of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: <sup>h</sup> they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 <sup>i</sup> O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and <sup>k</sup> keep all my commandments always, <sup>l</sup> that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, <sup>m</sup> and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do *them* in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: <sup>n</sup> ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in <sup>o</sup> all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, <sup>p</sup> and *that it may be* well with you, and *that ye may prolong your days* in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

**N**OW these *are* <sup>a</sup> the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye <sup>2</sup> go to possess it:

2 <sup>b</sup> That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; <sup>c</sup> and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Īš'ra-el, and observe to do *it*; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, <sup>d</sup> as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in <sup>e</sup> the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 <sup>f</sup> Hear, O Īš'ra-el: the LORD our God *is* one LORD:

5 And <sup>g</sup> thou shalt love the LORD thy God <sup>h</sup> with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And <sup>i</sup> these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And <sup>k</sup> thou shalt <sup>3</sup> teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 <sup>l</sup> And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as front-lets between thine eyes.

9 <sup>m</sup> And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Ābra-ham, to Ī'saac, and to Jā'cob, to give thee great and goodly cities, <sup>n</sup> which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good *things*, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not; <sup>o</sup> when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Ē'g'gypt, from the house of <sup>2</sup> bondage.

13 Thou shalt <sup>p</sup> fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and <sup>q</sup> shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not <sup>r</sup> go after other gods, <sup>s</sup> of the gods of the people which *are* round about you;

15 (For <sup>t</sup> the LORD thy God *is* a jealous God among you) <sup>u</sup> lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ <sup>v</sup> Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, <sup>v</sup> as ye tempted *him* in Mās'sah.

17 Ye shall <sup>z</sup> diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou <sup>a</sup> shalt do *that which is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers,

19 <sup>b</sup> To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And <sup>c</sup> when thy son asketh thee <sup>3</sup> in time to come, saying, What *mean* the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Phā'raōh's bondmen in Ē'g'gypt; and the LORD brought us out of Ē'g'gypt <sup>d</sup> with a mighty hand:

22 <sup>e</sup> And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and <sup>4</sup> sore, upon Ē'g'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, <sup>f</sup> to fear the LORD our God, <sup>g</sup> for our good always, that <sup>h</sup> he might preserve us alive, as *it is* at this day.

25 And <sup>i</sup> it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden. 4 For fear of idolatry, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 17 for the assuredness of victory which God will give over them.

**W**HEN the <sup>a</sup> LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, <sup>b</sup> the Hit'tites, and the Ġūr'gashites, and the Ām'o-rites, and the Cā'naanites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Īvites, and the Jēb'u-sites, seven nations <sup>c</sup> greater and mightier than thou;

B. C. 1451.

o ch. 8. 10, &c.

2 Heb. bondmen, or, servants.

p ch. 10. 12, 20;

13. 4.

Matt. 4. Luke 4. 8.

q Ps. 63. 11.

Is. 45. 23;

65. 16.

Jer. 4. 2; 5. 7;

12. 16.

r ch. 8. 10; 11. 28.

Jer. 25. 6.

s ch. 13. 7.

t Ex. 20. 5.

ch. 4. 24.

u ch. 7. 4;

11. 17.

x Matt. 4. 7.

Luke 4. 12.

y Ex. 17. 2, 7.

Num. 20. 3, 4;

21. 4, 5.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

z ch. 11. 13, 22.

Ps. 119. 4.

aa Ex. 15. 2.

ch. 12. 28; 13. 18.

b Num. 33. 32, 33.

c Ex. 13. 14.

3 Heb. to-morrow.

d Ex. 3. 19; 13. 3.

e Ex. 7; 8; 9; 10;

11; 12.

Ps. 135. 9.

4 Heb. evil.

f ver. 2.

g ch. 10. 13.

Job 35. 7, 8.

Jer. 32. 39.

h ch. 4. 1; 8. 1.

Ps. 41. 2.

Luke 10. 28.

i Lev. 18. 5.

ch. 24. 13.

Rom. 10. 3, 5.

a ch. 31. 3.

Ps. 44. 2, 3.

b Gen. 15. 19, &c.

Ex. 33. 2.

c ch. 4. 38; 9. 1.

B. C. 1451.

d ver. 23.  
ch. 23.  
14.  
e Lev. 27.  
28, 29.  
Num.  
33, 52.  
ch. 24.  
16, 17.  
Josh. 6.  
17; 8, 24;  
9, 24; 10.  
28, 40;  
11, 11, 12.  
f Ex. 23.  
32; 34.  
12, 15, 16.  
Judg.  
2, 2.  
See ch.  
20, 10, &c.  
Josh. 2.  
14; 14, 18.  
Judg.  
1, 24.  
g Josh.  
25, 12.  
h Kings  
11, 2.  
Ezra  
9, 2.  
i ch. 6, 15.  
j Ex. 23.  
24; 34, 13.  
ch. 12.  
2, 5.  
2 Heb.  
statutes,  
or,  
pillars.  
k Ex. 19.  
6.  
ch. 14, 2;  
26, 19.  
Ps. 50, 5.  
Jer. 2, 2.  
l Ex. 10, 5.  
Amos  
3, 2.  
1 Pet.  
2, 4.  
m ch. 10.  
22.  
n ch. 10.  
15.  
o Ex. 32.  
13.  
Ps. 105.  
8, 9, 10.  
Luke 1.  
55, 72, 73.  
p Ex. 13.  
3, 14.  
q Is. 49, 7.  
1 Cor. 1.  
9, 10, 13.  
2 Cor. 1.  
18.  
1 Thess.  
5, 24.  
2 Thess.  
3, 3.  
2 Tim.  
2, 13.  
Heb. 11.  
11.  
1 John  
1, 4.  
r Ex. 20, 6.  
ch. 5, 10.  
Neh. 1.  
5.  
Dan. 9, 4.  
s Is. 53.  
18.  
Nah. 1, 2.  
t ch. 32.  
35.  
u Lev. 26.  
3.  
ch. 28, 1.  
3 Heb.  
because, z  
Ps. 105.  
8, 9.  
Luke 1.  
55, 72, 73.  
y John  
14, 21.  
z ch. 28, 4.

2 And when the LORD thy God shall <sup>d</sup> deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and <sup>e</sup> utterly destroy them; <sup>f</sup> thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 <sup>g</sup> Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: <sup>h</sup> so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them; ye shall <sup>i</sup> destroy their altars, and break down their <sup>j</sup> images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 <sup>k</sup> For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: <sup>l</sup> the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were <sup>m</sup> the fewest of all people:

8 But <sup>n</sup> because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep <sup>o</sup> the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, <sup>p</sup> hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, <sup>q</sup> the faithful God, <sup>r</sup> which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And <sup>s</sup> repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: <sup>t</sup> he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ <sup>u</sup> Wherefore it shall come to pass, <sup>v</sup> if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee <sup>w</sup> the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will <sup>y</sup> love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: <sup>z</sup> he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: <sup>a</sup> there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the <sup>b</sup> evil diseases of Ē'gypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And <sup>c</sup> thou shalt consume all the people

which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee; <sup>d</sup> thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be <sup>e</sup> a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I <sup>f</sup> dispossess them?

18 <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well <sup>h</sup> remember what the LORD thy God did unto Phā'raōh, and unto all Ē'gypt; 19 <sup>i</sup> The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 <sup>k</sup> Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is <sup>l</sup> among you, <sup>m</sup> a mighty God and terrible.

22 <sup>n</sup> And the LORD thy God will <sup>o</sup> put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them <sup>p</sup> unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And <sup>q</sup> he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name <sup>r</sup> from under heaven: <sup>s</sup> there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods <sup>t</sup> shall ye burn with fire: thou <sup>u</sup> shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be <sup>v</sup> snared therein: for it is <sup>w</sup> an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; <sup>x</sup> for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day <sup>a</sup> shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God <sup>b</sup> led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and <sup>c</sup> to prove thee, <sup>d</sup> to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and <sup>e</sup> suffered thee to hunger, and <sup>f</sup> fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth <sup>g</sup> not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

B. C. 1451.

d ch. 13.  
8; 19, 13.  
21; 35, 12.  
e Ex. 23.  
33.  
ch. 12, 30.  
Judg. 8.  
27.  
Ps. 106.  
36.  
f Num.  
33, 33.  
g ch. 31, 6.  
h Ps. 105.  
5.  
i ch. 4.  
34; 29, 33.  
k Ex. 23.  
28.  
Josh. 24.  
l Num.  
11, 20;  
14, 9, 14,  
42; 16, 5.  
Josh. 5.  
10.  
m ch. 10.  
17.  
n Neh. 1.  
5; 4, 14;  
9, 32.  
o Ex. 23.  
21, 30.  
p Heb.  
pluck off.  
3 Heb.  
before  
thy face,  
ver. 2.  
q Josh. 10.  
24, 25, 42;  
12, 1, &c.  
r Ex. 17.  
14.  
ch. 9, 14;  
25, 19;  
29, 20.  
s ch. 11.  
25.  
Josh. 1.  
5; 10, 8;  
23, 9.  
t ver. 5.  
Ex. 32.  
20.  
ch. 12, 3.  
1 Chr.  
5, 12, 22.  
u Josh. 7.  
1, 21.  
v Judg. 8.  
27.  
w Zeph. 1.  
3.  
x ch. 17, 1.  
e Lev. 27.  
28.  
ch. 13, 17.  
Josh. 6.  
17, 18;  
7, 1.

a Ex. 23.  
26, &c.

b Ex. 9.  
14; 15, 26.  
ch. 28.  
27, 60.

c ver. 2.

a ch. 4, 1;  
5, 32, 33;  
6, 1, 2, 3.

b ch. 1, 3;  
2, 7; 29.  
Ps. 136.  
16.  
Amos 2.  
10.  
c Ex. 16, 4.  
ch. 13, 3.  
d 2 Chr.  
32, 31.  
John 2.  
25.  
e Ex. 16.  
2, 3.  
f Ex. 16.  
12, 14, 35.  
g Ps. 104.  
20.  
Matt.  
4, 4.  
Luke  
4, 4.



B. C. 1451.  
 1 ch. 29. 5.  
 Neh. 9. 21.  
 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
 Ps. 89. 32.  
 Prov. 3. 12.  
 Heb. 12. 5, 6.  
 Rev. 3. 19.

4 <sup>h</sup> Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.  
 5 <sup>i</sup> Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

B. C. 1451.

12 <sup>o</sup> Lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

o ch. 28. 47; 32. 15.  
 Prov. 30. 9.  
 Hos. 13. 6.

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;



A LAND OF WHEAT, AND BARLEY, AND VINES, AND FIG TREES. — Deut. 8. 8.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, <sup>k</sup> to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, <sup>l</sup> a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land <sup>2</sup> of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land <sup>m</sup> whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 <sup>n</sup> When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

14 <sup>p</sup> Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou <sup>q</sup> forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of

p 1 Cor. 4. 7.  
 q Ps. 106. 21.

the land of E'gypt, from the house of bondage;

r Is. 63. 12, 13, 14.  
 Jer. 2. 6.

15 Who <sup>r</sup> led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, <sup>s</sup> wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; <sup>t</sup> who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

s Num. 21. 6.  
 Hos. 13. 5.  
 t Num. 20. 11.  
 Ps. 78. 15; 114. 8.

B. C. 1451.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 3. Ex. 16. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 4. Cor. 4. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 10. 22. Hos. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 8, 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 26; 30, 18.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 11, 12.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with "manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, <sup>2</sup> to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 <sup>y</sup> And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: <sup>z</sup> for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, <sup>a</sup> that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, <sup>b</sup> I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, <sup>c</sup> so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

## CHAPTER 9.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 3. 16; 4. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 38; 7. 1; 11. 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 13. 22, 23, 32, 33.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 3.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 3. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 24.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 29.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 31.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 17.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 11. 6, 29.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 4, 7.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>Lev.</sup> 18. 24, 25.

<sup>ch.</sup> 18. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Tit. 3. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 12. 7; 13. 15; 15. 7; 17. 8; 26. 4; 28. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 13. Ex. 32. 9; 33. 3; 34. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 14. 11; 16. 2; 17. 2.

<sup>Num.</sup> 11. 4; 20. 2; 25. 2.

<sup>ch.</sup> 31. 27.

**H**EAR, O Is<sup>r</sup>ael: Thou art to <sup>a</sup> pass over Jor<sup>d</sup>an this day, to go in to possess nations <sup>b</sup> greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and <sup>c</sup> fenced up to heaven,

2 A people great and tall, <sup>d</sup> the children of the An<sup>'</sup>a-kims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of A<sup>'</sup>nakk!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which <sup>e</sup> goeth over before thee; as a <sup>f</sup> consuming fire <sup>g</sup> he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: <sup>h</sup> so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 <sup>i</sup> Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but <sup>k</sup> for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 <sup>l</sup> Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform <sup>m</sup> the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, A<sup>'</sup>bra-ham, I<sup>'</sup>saac, and Ja<sup>'</sup>cob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art <sup>n</sup> a stiffnecked people.

7 <sup>o</sup> Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: <sup>p</sup> from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of E<sup>'</sup>gypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also <sup>p</sup> in Ho<sup>'</sup>reb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 <sup>q</sup> When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then <sup>r</sup> I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread nor drink water:

10 <sup>s</sup> And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was *written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire <sup>t</sup> in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, *that* the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, *even* the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>u</sup> Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of E<sup>'</sup>gypt have corrupted *themselves*; they are <sup>x</sup> quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore <sup>y</sup> the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, <sup>z</sup> it is a stiffnecked people:

14 <sup>a</sup> Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and <sup>b</sup> blot out their name from under heaven: <sup>c</sup> and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 <sup>d</sup> So I turned and came down from the mount, and <sup>e</sup> the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant *were* in my two hands.

16 And <sup>f</sup> I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I <sup>g</sup> fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 <sup>h</sup> For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. <sup>i</sup> But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with A<sup>'</sup>ar<sup>'</sup>on to have destroyed him: and I prayed for A<sup>'</sup>ar<sup>'</sup>on also the same time.

21 And <sup>k</sup> I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, *even* until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at <sup>l</sup> Tab<sup>'</sup>e-rah, and at <sup>m</sup> Mas<sup>'</sup>sah, and

B. C. 1451.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 106.

<sup>19</sup>.

1491.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 24.

12, 15.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 24.

18; 34. 28.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 31.

18.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 19.

17; 20. 1.

<sup>ch.</sup> 4.

10; 10.

4; 18. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 32.

7.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 31.

29.

<sup>Judg.</sup> 2.

17.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 32.

9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>ch.</sup> 10.

16; 31. 27.

<sup>2</sup> Kings

17. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 32.

10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 29.

20.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 9. 5;

<sup>Rom.</sup> 13.

<sup>c</sup> Num.

14. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32.

15.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 19.

18.

<sup>ch.</sup> 4. 11;

5. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32.

19.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 34.

28.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106.

23.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 32.

10, 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 32.

14; 33. 17.

<sup>ch.</sup> 10. 10.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106.

23.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 32.

20.

<sup>Is.</sup> 31. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 11.

1, 3, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 17.

7.



B. C. 1451.  
 n Num. 11, 4, 34.  
 o Num. 13, 3;  
 14, 1.  
 p Ps. 106, 24, 25.  
 q ch. 31, 27.  
 r ver. 18.

at <sup>n</sup> Kib'roth-hat-tā'a-vah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise <sup>o</sup> when the LORD sent you from Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and <sup>p</sup> ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 <sup>q</sup> Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 <sup>r</sup> Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the LORD had said he would destroy you.



I FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LORD.  
 Deut. 9. 25.

s Ex. 32, 11, &c.  
 t Gen. 41, 57.  
 1 Sam. 14, 25.  
 u Ex. 32, 12.  
 Num. 14, 16.  
 v ch. 4, 20.  
 1 Kings 8, 51.  
 Neh. 1, 10.  
 Ps. 95, 7.

26 <sup>s</sup> I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of E'gypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Ā'bra-ham, Ī'saac, and Jā'cob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

28 Lest <sup>t</sup> the land whence thou broughtest us out say, <sup>u</sup> Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 <sup>v</sup> Yet they *are* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God's mercy in restoring the two tables, 6 in continuing the priesthood, 8 in separating the tribe of Levi, 10 in hearkening unto Moses' suit for the people. 12 An exhortation unto obedience.

**A**T that time the LORD said unto me, <sup>a</sup> Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and <sup>b</sup> make thee an ark of wood.

α Ex. 34, 1, 2.  
 β Ex. 25, 10.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and <sup>c</sup> thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of <sup>d</sup> shittim wood, and <sup>e</sup> hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And <sup>f</sup> he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>g</sup> commandments, <sup>g</sup> which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire <sup>h</sup> in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned myself and <sup>i</sup> came down from the mount, and <sup>k</sup> put the tables in the ark which I had made; <sup>l</sup> and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Ī's'ra-el took their journey from Be-ē'roth <sup>m</sup> of the children of Jā'a-kān to

<sup>n</sup> M o - s ē ' r á : <sup>o</sup> there A ā ' r o n died, and there he was buried; and Ē'le-ā'zar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead.

7 <sup>p</sup> From thence they journeyed unto Gūd'-go-dah; and from Gūd'go-dah to Jōt'bath, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time <sup>q</sup> the LORD separated the tribe of Lē'vī, <sup>r</sup> to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, <sup>s</sup> to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and <sup>t</sup> to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 <sup>u</sup> Wherefore Lē'vī hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD *is* his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And <sup>v</sup> I stayed in the mount, according to the <sup>3</sup> first time, forty days and forty nights, and <sup>y</sup> the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 <sup>z</sup> And the LORD said unto me, Arise, <sup>4</sup> take *thy* journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Ī's'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but <sup>b</sup> to fear the LORD thy God, <sup>c</sup> to walk in all his ways, and <sup>d</sup> to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul,

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day <sup>e</sup> for thy good?

14 Behold, <sup>f</sup> the heaven and the heaven of heavens *is* the LORD's thy God, <sup>g</sup> the earth also, with all that therein *is*.

15 <sup>h</sup> Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their

B. C. 1451.  
 c Ex. 20, 16, 21.  
 d Ex. 25, 5, 10;  
 37, 1.  
 e Ex. 34, 4.  
 f Ex. 34, 28.  
 g Heb. words, g Ex. 20, 1.  
 h Ex. 19, 17, ch. 9, 10;  
 18, 16.  
 i Ex. 34, 29.  
 k Ex. 40, 20.  
 l 1 Kings 8, 9.  
 m Num. 33, 31.  
 n Num. 33, 30.  
 o Num. 20, 28;  
 33, 38.  
 p Num. 33, 32, 33.  
 q Num. 3, 6; 4, 4;  
 8, 14;  
 16, 9.  
 r Num. 4, 15.  
 s ch. 18, 5.  
 t Lev. 9, 22.  
 u Num. 6, 23.  
 v ch. 21, 5.  
 w Num. 18, 20, 24.  
 ch. 18, 1, 2.  
 Ezek. 44, 28.  
 x Ex. 34, 28.  
 y ch. 9, 18, 25.  
 z Or, former days, 1491.  
 1 Kings 32, 14, 33, 34;  
 33, 17.  
 ch. 9, 19.  
 2 Ex. 32, 34; 33, 1.  
 4 Heb. go on journey.  
 a Mic. 6, 8.  
 1451.  
 b ch. 6, 13.  
 c ch. 5, 33.  
 d ch. 6, 5;  
 11, 17;  
 30, 16, 20.  
 Matt. 22, 37.  
 e ch. 6, 24.  
 f 1 Kings 8, 27.  
 Ps. 115, 16; 148, 4.  
 g Gen. 14, 19.  
 Ex. 19, 5.  
 Ps. 24, 1.  
 h ch. 4, 37.

B. C. 1451.

i See Lev. 26. 41. ch. 30. 4. Lev. 4. 4. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 13. ch. 9. 6, 13. i Josh. 22. 22. Ps. 136. 2. Dan. 2. 47; 11. 36. m Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16. n ch. 7. 21. o 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 34. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. g ch. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 3. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 11. p Ps. 68. 5; 146. 9. q Lev. 19. 33, 34. r Ps. 6. 13. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. s ch. 11. 22; 13. 4. t Ps. 63. 11. u Ex. 15. 2. v Ps. 23. 3. Jer. 17. 14. x 1 Sam. 12. 24. 2 Sam. 7. 23. Ps. 106. 21, 22. y Gen. 46. 27. Ex. 1. 5. Acts 7. 14. z Gen. 15. 5. ch. 1. 10; 28. 32. a ch. 10. 12; 30. 16, 20. b Zech. 4. 7. c ch. 8. 5. d ch. 5. 24. e ch. 7. 19. f Ps. 78. 12; 135. 9. g Ex. 14. 27, 28; 15. 9, 10. Ps. 106. 11. h Num. 16. 1, 31; 27. 3. Ps. 106. 17. 2 Or, in- veng sub- stance which followed them. 3 Heb. was at their feet. i ch. 5. 3; 7. 19. k Josh. 1. 6, 7. l ch. 4. 4; 5. 16. Prov. 10. 27. m ch. 9. 5. n Ex. 3. 8.

seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore <sup>i</sup> the foreskin of your heart, and be no more <sup>k</sup> stiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God is <sup>l</sup> God of gods, and <sup>m</sup> LORD of lords, a great God, <sup>n</sup> a mighty, and a terrible, which <sup>o</sup> regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 <sup>p</sup> He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 <sup>q</sup> Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of <sup>r</sup> *E'gypt*.

20 <sup>s</sup> Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou <sup>t</sup> cleave, <sup>u</sup> and swear by his name.

21 <sup>v</sup> He is thy praise, and he is thy God, <sup>w</sup> that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into <sup>x</sup> *E'gypt* <sup>y</sup> with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee <sup>z</sup> as the stars of heaven for multitude.

CHAPTER. 11.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 by their own experience of God's great works, 8 by promise of God's great blessings, 16 and by threatenings. 18 A careful study is required in God's words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

**T**HEREFORE thou shalt <sup>a</sup> love the LORD thy God, and <sup>b</sup> keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, alway.

2 And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen <sup>c</sup> the chastisement of the LORD your God, <sup>d</sup> his greatness, <sup>e</sup> his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm,

3 <sup>f</sup> And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midst of *E'gypt* unto *Pha'raoh* the king of *E'gypt*, and unto all his land;

4 And what he did unto the army of *E'gypt*, unto their horses, and to their chariots; <sup>g</sup> how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and <sup>h</sup> how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day;

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;

6 And <sup>i</sup> what he did unto *Da'than* and *A-bi'ram*, the sons of *E-li'ab*, the son of *Re'u'ben*: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the <sup>j</sup> substance that <sup>k</sup> was in their possession, in the midst of all *I's'ra-el*:

7 But <sup>l</sup> your eyes have seen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may <sup>m</sup> be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

9 And <sup>n</sup> that ye may prolong your days in the land, <sup>o</sup> which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, <sup>p</sup> a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 <sup>q</sup> For the land, whither thou goest in to

possess it, is not as the land of *E'gypt*, from whence ye came out, <sup>r</sup> where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs:

11 <sup>s</sup> But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God <sup>t</sup> careth for: <sup>u</sup> the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

13 <sup>v</sup> And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken <sup>w</sup> diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, <sup>x</sup> to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

14 That <sup>y</sup> I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, <sup>z</sup> the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 <sup>a</sup> And I will <sup>b</sup> send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest <sup>c</sup> eat and be full.

16 Take heed to yourselves, <sup>d</sup> that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and <sup>e</sup> serve other gods, and worship them;

17 And <sup>f</sup> then <sup>g</sup> the LORD'S wrath be kindled against you, and he <sup>h</sup> shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and <sup>i</sup> lest <sup>j</sup> ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 <sup>k</sup> Therefore <sup>l</sup> shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and <sup>m</sup> bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 <sup>n</sup> And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 <sup>o</sup> And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That <sup>p</sup> your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, <sup>q</sup> as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 <sup>r</sup> For if <sup>s</sup> ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and <sup>t</sup> to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD <sup>u</sup> drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall <sup>v</sup> possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 <sup>w</sup> Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be your's: <sup>x</sup> from the wilderness and *Le'b'a-non*, from the river, the river *Eu-phra'tes*, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 <sup>y</sup> There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall <sup>z</sup> lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, <sup>a</sup> as he hath said unto you.

B. C. 1451.

o Zech. 14. 18. p ch. 8. 7. 2 Heb. seeketh. q 1 Kings 9. 3. r ver. 22. ch. 6. 17. s ch. 10. 12. t Lev. 26. 4. ch. 28. 12. u Joel 2. 23. James 5. 7. v Ps. 104. 14. 3 Heb. give. y ch. 6. 11. Joel 2. 19. z ch. 29. 18. Job 31. 27. a ch. 8. 19; 30. 17. b ch. 6. 15. c 1 Kings 3. 35. 2 Chr. 6. 26; 7. 13. d ch. 4. 26; 8. 19. 20; 30. 18. Josh. 23. 13, 15, 16. e ch. 6. 6; 32. 46. f ch. 6. 8. g ch. 4. 9. 10; 6. 7. h ch. 6. 9. i ch. 4. 40; 6. 2. Prov. 3. 2; 4. 10; 9. 11. k Ps. 72. 5; 89. 29. l ver. 13. ch. 6. 17. m ch. 10. 20; 30. 20. n ch. 4. 38; 9. 5. o ch. 9. 1. p Josh. 1. 5; 14. 9. q Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3, 8c. r ch. 7. 24. s ch. 2. 25. t Ex. 23. 27.



B. C.  
1451.

u ch. 30.  
1, 15, 19.

x ch. 23. 2.

y ch. 23.  
15.

z ch. 27.  
12, 13.  
Josh. 8.  
33.

a Gen.  
12. 6.  
Judg. 7.  
1.  
b ch. 9. 1.  
Josh. 1.  
11.

c ch. 5.  
32; 12. 32.

α ch. 6. 1.

b ch. 4. 10.  
1 Kings  
8. 40.

c Ex. 34.  
18.  
ch. 7. 5.

2 Or,  
inherit.

d 2 Kings  
16. 4; 17.  
10, 11.

e Num.  
33. 32.  
Judg. 2.  
3.

3 Heb.  
break  
down.

26 ¶ <sup>u</sup> Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; 27 <sup>x</sup> A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a <sup>y</sup> curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put <sup>z</sup> the blessing upon mount Gêr-i-zim, and the curse upon mount Ê'bal.

30 *Are they not on the other side Jôr'dan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Că'naan-ites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gîl'gāl, <sup>a</sup> beside the plains of Mō'reh?*

31 <sup>b</sup> For ye shall pass over Jôr'dan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe <sup>c</sup> to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service is to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 26 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levite is not to be forsaken. 29 Idolatry is not to be enquired after.*

**T**HESE are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, <sup>b</sup> all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2 <sup>c</sup> Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall <sup>2</sup> possess served their gods, <sup>a</sup> upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

3 And <sup>e</sup> ye shall <sup>3</sup> overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven



A LAND OF HILLS AND VALLEYS, AND DRINKETH WATER OF THE RAIN. — Deut. 11. 11.

images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 <sup>f</sup> Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall <sup>g</sup> choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And <sup>h</sup> thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your <sup>i</sup> tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And <sup>k</sup> there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and <sup>l</sup> ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, <sup>m</sup> every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and

B. C.  
1451.

f ver. 31.

g ver. 11.

ch. 23. 2.

Josh. 9.  
27.

1 Kings  
8. 29.

2 Chr.  
7. 12.

Ps. 78.  
68.

h Lev. 17.  
3. 4.

i ver. 17.

ch. 14.  
22, 23;

15, 19, 20.  
k ch. 14.  
26.

l ver. 12.  
18.  
Lev. 23.  
40.

ch. 16.  
11, 14.  
15; 26.  
11; 27. 7.

m Judg.  
17. 6;  
21. 25.

B. C. 1451.

n ch. 11. 31.

o ver. 5. 14, 18, 21, 26; ch. 14, 23, 15, 20; 16, 2, &c. 17, 21, 18, 6, 23, 16; 2k, 2; 31. 11. Josh. 18, 1.

1 Kings 8, 29, 68.

2 Heb. the choice of your sons. p ver. 7.

q ch. 10, 9; 14, 23.

r Lev. 17, 4.

s ver. 11.

t ver. 21.

u ver. 22.

x ch. 14, 5; 15, 22. y Gen. 9, 4.

Lev. 7, 26; 17, 10, ch. 15, 23; ver. 23, 24.

z ver. 11, 12; ch. 14, 23.

a ch. 14, 27.

3 Heb. all thy days.

b Gen. 15, 18; 28, 14. Ex. 34, 24, ch. 11, 24; 19, 8.

c ver. 15.

to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But *when* <sup>n</sup> ye go over Jôr'dan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be <sup>o</sup> a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all <sup>2</sup> your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And <sup>p</sup> ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maid-servants, and the Lē'vite that is within your gates; forasmuch as <sup>q</sup> he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 <sup>r</sup> Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 <sup>s</sup> But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding <sup>t</sup> thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: <sup>u</sup> the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, <sup>as</sup> as of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

16 <sup>y</sup> Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

17 <sup>¶</sup> Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

18 <sup>z</sup> But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lē'vite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 <sup>a</sup> Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Lē'vite <sup>3</sup> as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 <sup>¶</sup> When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, <sup>b</sup> as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 <sup>c</sup> Even as the roebuck and the hart is

eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 <sup>d</sup> Only <sup>2</sup> be sure that thou eat not the blood: <sup>e</sup> for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; <sup>f</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, <sup>g</sup> when thou shalt do *that which is right* in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy <sup>h</sup> holy things which thou hast, and <sup>i</sup> thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall choose:

27 And <sup>k</sup> thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, <sup>l</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest *that which is good and right* in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 <sup>¶</sup> When <sup>m</sup> the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou <sup>3</sup> succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thyself <sup>n</sup> that thou be not snared <sup>4</sup> by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every <sup>5</sup> abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for <sup>p</sup> even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: <sup>q</sup> thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Enticers to idolatry, 6 how near soever unto thee, 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

**I**F there arise among you a prophet, or a <sup>a</sup> dreamer of dreams, <sup>b</sup> and giveth thee a sign or a wonder,

2 And <sup>c</sup> the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God <sup>d</sup> proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall <sup>e</sup> walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and <sup>f</sup> cleave unto him.

5 And <sup>g</sup> that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he

B. C. 1451.

d ver. 16. 2 Heb. be strong. e Gen. 9, 4.

Lev. 17, 11, 14.

f ch. 4, 40. Is. 3, 10.

g Ex. 15, 26; ch. 13, 18.

1 Kings 11, 38.

h Num. 5, 9, 10; 18, 19.

i Sam. 1, 21, 22, 24.

j Lev. 1, 5, 9, 13; 17, 11.

k ver. 25.

l Ex. 23, 23.

m ch. 19, 1 Josh. 23, 4.

3 Heb. inheritest, or, possesseth them.

n ch. 7, 16.

4 Heb. after them.

o ver. 4. Lev. 18, 3, 26, 30.

2 Kings 17, 15.

5 Heb. abomination of the

p Lev. 18, 21; 20, 2, ch. 18, 10.

q Jer. 32, 35.

Ezek. 23, 37.

r ch. 4, 2; 13, 18.

Josh. 1, 7.

Prov. 30, 5.

Rev. 22, 18.

a Zech. 10, 2.

b Matt. 24, 24.

2 Thess. 2, 9.

c See ch. 18, 22.

Jer. 28, 9, Matt. 7, 22.

d ch. 8, 2.

See Matt. 24, 24.

1 Cor. 11, 19.

2 Thess. 2, 11.

Rev. 13, 14.

2 Kings 23, 3.

2 Chr. 34, 31.

f ch. 10, 20; 30, 20.

g ch. 18, 20.

Jer. 14, 15.

Zech. 13, 3.



B. C. 1451.

2 Heb. spoken revolt against the LORD. h ch. 17. 7; 22. 21, 25, 24. i Cor. 5. 13. i ch. 17. 2. k See Gen. 15. 5. ch. 28. 54. Prov. 5. 20. Mic. 7. 5. 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3; 20. 17.

m Prov. 1. 10.

n ch. 17. 5. o ch. 17. 7. Acts 7. 55.

3 Heb. bondsmen. p ch. 17. 13; 19. 20.

q Josh. 22. 11, &c. Judg. 20. 1, 2. 4 Or. naughty men: See Judg. 19. 22. 1 Sam. 2. 12; 25. 17, 25. 1 Kings 21. 10, 13. 2 Cor. 6. 15. r John 2. 19. Jude 19. s 2 Kings 17. 21. t ver. 2, 6.

hath <sup>2</sup> spoken to turn *you* away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. <sup>h</sup> So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ <sup>i</sup> If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or <sup>k</sup> the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, <sup>l</sup> which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth;

8 *Thou* shalt <sup>m</sup> not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But <sup>n</sup> thou shalt surely kill him; <sup>o</sup> thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt, from the house of <sup>p</sup> bondage.

11 And <sup>q</sup> all I's'ra-el shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ <sup>r</sup> If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 *Certain* men, <sup>s</sup> the children of Be'lial, <sup>t</sup> are gone out from among you, and have <sup>u</sup> withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, <sup>v</sup> Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, *if it be* truth,

and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, <sup>u</sup> destroying it utterly, and all that is therein,

and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 *And* thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt <sup>x</sup> burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof

every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be <sup>y</sup> an heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

17 And <sup>z</sup> there shall cleave nought of the <sup>2</sup> cursed thing to thine hand: that the LORD may <sup>a</sup> turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, <sup>b</sup> as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, <sup>c</sup> to keep all his *com*mandments which I command thee this day, to do that *which is* right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> God's children are not to disfigure themselves in mourning. <sup>3</sup> What may, and what may not be eaten, <sup>4</sup> of beasts, <sup>9</sup> of fishes, <sup>11</sup> of fowls. <sup>21</sup> That which dieth of itself may not be eaten. <sup>22</sup> Tithes of divine service. <sup>23</sup> Tithes and firstlings of rejoicing before the Lord. <sup>28</sup> The third year's tithes of alms and charity.

B. C. 1451.

v Ex. 22. 20. Lev. 27. 28. Josh. 6. 17, 21.

x Josh. 6. 24.

y Josh. 8. 28. Is. 17. 1; 25. 2. Jer. 49. 2. z ch. 7. 25. Josh. 8. 18. 2 Or. devoted. a Josh. 6. 26.

b Gen. 22. 17; 26. 4, 24; 28. 14.

c ch. 12. 25, 28, 32.

a Rom. 8. 16; 9. 8, 26. Gal. 3. 28.

b Lev. 19. 28; 21. 5. Jer. 16. 6; 41. 5; 47. 5.

1 Thess. 4. 13.

c Lev. 20. 26.

ch. 7. 6; 26. 18, 19.

d Ezek. 4. 14.

Acts 10. 13, 14.



ROEBUCK.



CHAMOIS — WILD SHEEP. — Deut. 14. 5.



WILD GOAT.

**Y**E are <sup>a</sup> the children of the LORD your God: <sup>b</sup> ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

2 <sup>c</sup> For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing.

B. C. 1451.	4 <sup>e</sup> These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat,	bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:	B. C. 1451.
c Lev. 11. 2. &c. 2 Or, bison. 3 Heb. dishon.	5 The hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat, and the <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> pygarg, and the wild ox, and the chamois.	26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul <sup>2</sup> desireth: <sup>3</sup> and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou, and thine household,	2 Heb. asketh of thee. s ch. 12. 7, 18; 26. 11.
J Lev. 11. 24, 27.	6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat.	27 And <sup>t</sup> the Lē'vite that is within thy gates; thou shalt not forsake him; for <sup>u</sup> he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.	ch. 12. 12, 18, 19. u Num. 18. 20. ch. 18. 1, 2. x ch. 26. 12. Amos 4. 4.
g Lev. 11. 9.	7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof; as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof; therefore they are unclean unto you.	28 ¶ <sup>x</sup> At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:	y ch. 26. 12. z ver. 27. ch. 12. 12.
J Lev. 11. 24, 27.	8 And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it is unclean unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, <sup>f</sup> nor touch their dead carcase.	29 <sup>y</sup> And the Lē'vite, (because <sup>z</sup> he hath no part nor inheritance with thee,) and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that <sup>a</sup> the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.	a ch. 15. 10. Prov. 3. 9, 10. See Mat. 3. 10.
g Lev. 11. 9.	9 ¶ <sup>g</sup> These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:		
J Lev. 11. 13.	10 And whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye may not eat; it is unclean unto you.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye shall eat.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	12 <sup>h</sup> But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospraying,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	14 And every raven after his kind,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	15 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	17 And the pelican, and the gier eagle, and the cormorant,		
J Lev. 11. 13.	18 And the stork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	19 And <sup>i</sup> every creeping thing that flieth is unclean unto you: <sup>k</sup> they shall not be eaten.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	20 But of all clean fowls ye may eat.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	21 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto an alien: <sup>m</sup> for thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God. <sup>n</sup> Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother's milk.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	22 <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	23 <sup>p</sup> And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and <sup>q</sup> the firstlings of thy herds and of thy flocks; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always.		
J Lev. 11. 13.	24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it; or <sup>r</sup> if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:		
J Lev. 11. 13.	25 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and		
		CHAPTER 15.	
		1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 7 It must be no let of lending or giving. 12 An Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All firstling males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.	
		AT the end of <sup>a</sup> every seven years thou shalt make a release.	
		2 And this is the manner of the release: Every <sup>3</sup> creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.	
		3 <sup>b</sup> Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;	
		4 <sup>c</sup> Save when there shall be no poor among you; <sup>c</sup> for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:	
		5 Only <sup>d</sup> if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.	
		6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and <sup>e</sup> thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and <sup>f</sup> thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.	
		7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>g</sup> thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:	
		8 <sup>h</sup> But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.	
		9 Beware that there be not a <sup>5</sup> thought in thy <sup>6</sup> wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine <sup>i</sup> eye be evil against thy poor brother, and	
			a Ex. 21. 2, 23, 10. 11. Lev. 25. 2, 4. ch. 31. 10. Jer. 34. 14. 3 Heb. master of the lending of his hand. b See ch. 23. 20. 4 Or, To the end that there be no poor among you. c ch. 28. 8. d ch. 28. 1. e ch. 28. 12, 44. f ch. 28. 13. Prov. 22. 7. g 1 John 3. 17. h Lev. 25. 35. Matt. 5. 42. Luke 6. 34, 35. 5 Heb. word. 6 Heb. Belial. ch. 28. 54, 56. Prov. 23. 6; 28. 22. Matt. 20. 15.



B. C. 1451.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 25. 41, 42.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 5, 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 29; 24. 19.  
Ps. 41. 1.  
Prov. 22. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 26. 11.  
Mark 14. 7.  
John 12. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 21. 2.  
Lev. 25. 39.  
Jer. 34. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 10. 22.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 15; 16. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 21. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> See Is. 16. 14; 21. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 13. 2; 34. 19.  
Lev. 27. 26.  
Num. 3. 13.

thou givest him nought; and <sup>k</sup> he cry unto the LORD against thee, and <sup>l</sup> it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and <sup>m</sup> thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that <sup>n</sup> for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For <sup>o</sup> the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> if thy brother, an Hē'brew man, or an Hē'brew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy winepress: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath <sup>q</sup> blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And <sup>r</sup> thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, <sup>s</sup> if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee; for he hath been worth <sup>t</sup> a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ <sup>u</sup> All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no

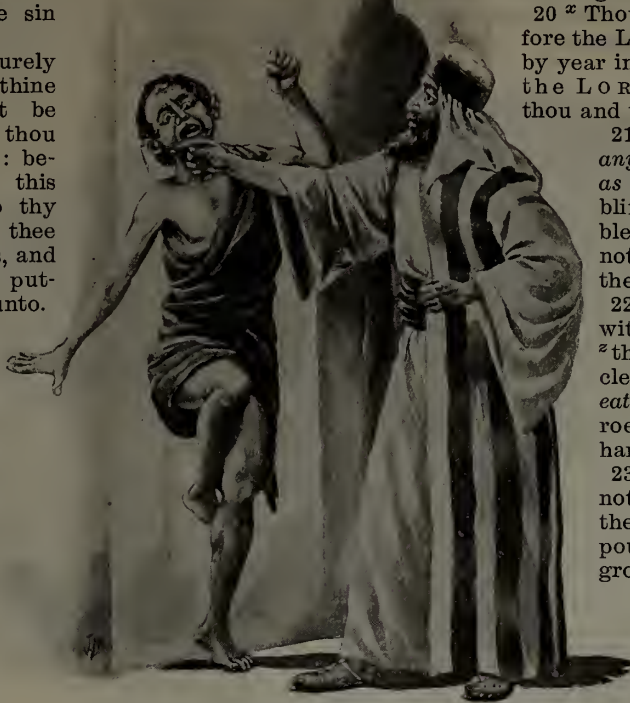
work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 <sup>w</sup> And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: <sup>x</sup> the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 <sup>y</sup> Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.



TAKE AN AUL, AND THRUST IT THROUGH. — Deut. 15. 17.

CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

OBSERVE the <sup>a</sup> month of Ā'bib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for <sup>b</sup> in the month of Ā'bib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of E'gypt <sup>c</sup> by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and <sup>d</sup> the herd, in the <sup>e</sup> place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of E'gypt all the days of thy life.

4 <sup>g</sup> And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days; <sup>h</sup> neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not <sup>i</sup> sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover <sup>j</sup> at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of E'gypt.

7 And thou shalt <sup>k</sup> roast and eat it <sup>l</sup> in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose:

B. C. 1451.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 5, 6, 7, 17; 14. 23; 16. 11, 14.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 22. 20. ch. 17. 1.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 15, 22.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 2, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 4; 34. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 12. 29, 42.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 28. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 5, 26.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 15, 19, 39; 13. 3, 6, 7; 34. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 13. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 12. 10; 34. 25.

2 Or, kill.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 12. 8, 9.  
2 Chr. 35. 13.  
12 Kings 23. 23.  
John 2. 13, 23; 11. 55.

B. C. 1451.  
*m* Ex. 12. 16; 13. 6. Lev. 23. 8.  
 2 Heb. restraint. Lev. 23. 36.

and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.  
 8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and <sup>m</sup> on the seventh day shall be a <sup>2</sup>solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

14 And <sup>s</sup> thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

B. C. 1451.  
 s Neh. 8. 9, &c.



THE FEAST OF THE PASSOVER. — Deut. 16. 3.

15 <sup>t</sup>Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

t Lev. 23. 33, 40.

16 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles:

u Ex. 23. 14, 17; 34. 23.

n Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22. Lev. 23. 15.  
 Num. 28. 21.  
 Acts 2. 1.

9 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

and <sup>x</sup> they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

3 Or, sufficiency.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with <sup>3</sup>a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, <sup>o</sup> according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

17 Every man shall give <sup>2</sup> as he is able, <sup>y</sup> according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

o ver. 17. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

11 And <sup>p</sup> thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Lēvite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

18 ¶ <sup>z</sup>Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

p ver. 14. ch. 12. 7, 12, 18.

12 <sup>q</sup>And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Ēgypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

19 <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not wrest judgment; <sup>b</sup> thou shalt not respect persons, <sup>c</sup> neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the <sup>3</sup> words of the righteous.

q ch. 15. 15.  
 r Ex. 23. 16.  
 Lev. 23. 34.  
 Num. 28. 12.  
 4 Heb. floor, and thy wine-press.

13 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy <sup>4</sup> corn and thy wine:

20 <sup>4</sup>That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest <sup>a</sup> live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 <sup>f</sup>Neither shalt thou set thee up any <sup>5</sup> image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

r Ex. 23. 15; 34. 20.  
 2 Heb. according to the gift of husband, 2 Cor. 8. 12.  
 y ver. 10. z ch. 1. 16.  
 1 Chr. 23. 4; 28. 23.  
 2 Chr. 19. 5, 8.  
 a Ex. 23. 2, 6.  
 Lev. 19. 15.  
 b ch. 1. 17.  
 Prov. 24. 23.  
 c Ex. 23. 8.  
 Prov. 17. 23.  
 Eccles. 7. 7.  
 3 Or, matters.  
 4 Heb. Justice, justice.  
 d Ezek. 18. 5, 9.  
 e Ex. 34. 13.  
 1 Kings 14. 15;  
 16. 33.  
 2 Kings 17. 16;  
 21. 3.  
 f Chr. 33. 3.  
 f Lev. 26. 1.  
 5 Or, statue, or pillar.



B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slain.* 3 *Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges.* 12 *The contemner of that determination must die.* 14 *The election, 15 and duty of a king.*

a ch. 15. 21. Mal. 1. 8, 13, 14. 2 Or, goat.

THOU<sup>a</sup> shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or<sup>2</sup> sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

b ch. 13. 6.

2 ¶<sup>b</sup> If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God,<sup>c</sup> in transgressing his covenant,

c Josh. 7. 11, 15; 23, 16. Judg. 2. 20. 2 Kings 18, 12. Hos. 3. 1. d ch. 4. 19. Job 31. 26. e Jer. 7. 22, 23, 31; 19. 5; 32. 35. f ch. 13. 12, 14.

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either<sup>d</sup> the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, <sup>e</sup>which I have not commanded;

4<sup>f</sup> And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Is'ra-el:

g Lev. 24. 14, 16. ch. 13. 10. Josh. 7. 25. h Num. 35, 30. ch. 19. 13. Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17. 2 Cor. 13. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 19. Heb. 10. 28.

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and<sup>g</sup> shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6<sup>h</sup> At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

i ch. 13. 9. Acts 7. 58.

7<sup>i</sup> The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So<sup>k</sup> thou

k ver. 12. ch. 13. 3; 19, 19.

shalt put the evil away from among you.

l 2 Chr. 19, 10. Hag. 2. 11. Mal. 2, 7.

8 ¶<sup>l</sup> If there arise a matter too hard for

thee in judgment,<sup>m</sup> between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise,<sup>n</sup> and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

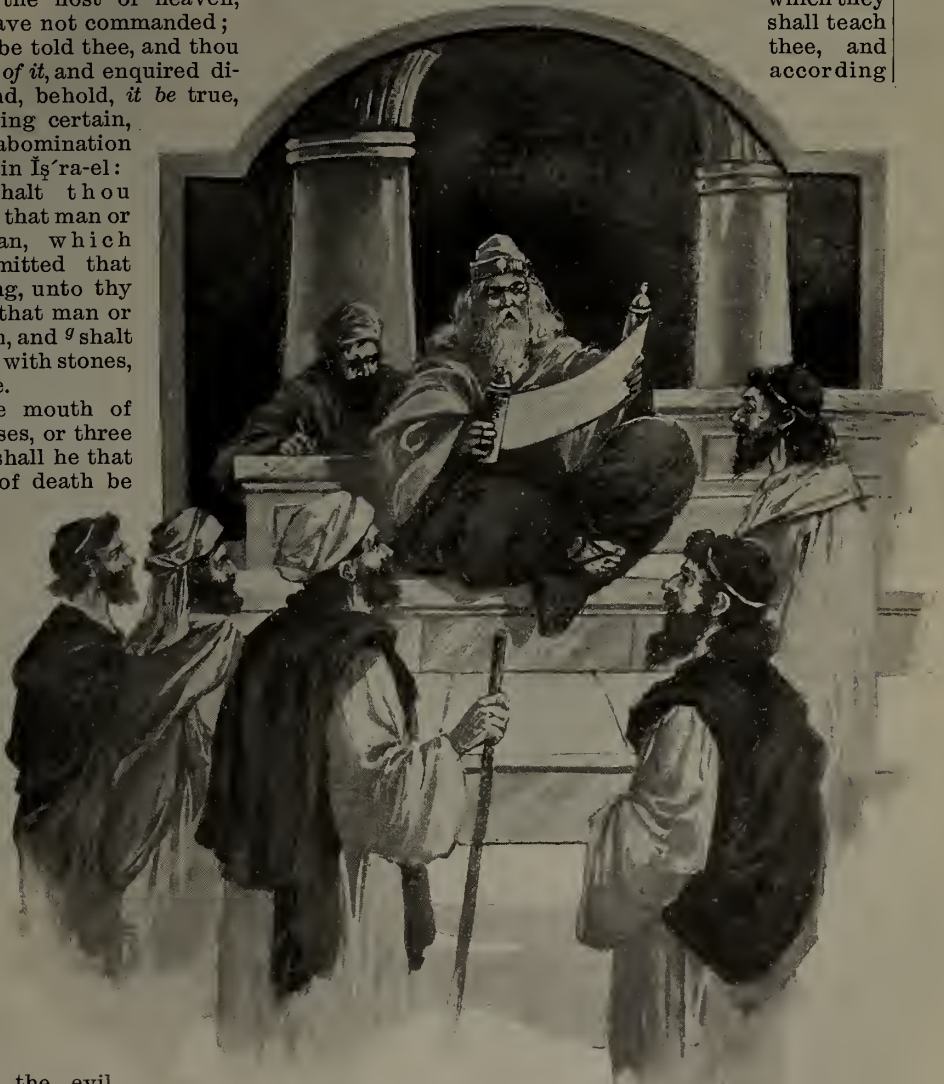
B. C. 1451.

m See Ex. 21, 13, 20, 22, 28; 22, 2. Num. 35. 11, 16, 19. ch. 19. 4, 10, 11. n ch. 12. 5; 19. 17. Ps. 122. 5. o See Jer. 18, 18. p ch. 19. 17. q Ezek. 44, 24.

9 And<sup>o</sup> thou shalt come unto the priests the Lē'vites, and<sup>p</sup> unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; <sup>q</sup>and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according



THEY SHALL SHEW THEE THE SENTENCE OF JUDGMENT. — Deut. 17. 9.

B. C. 1451.

to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And <sup>r</sup> the man that will do presumptuously, <sup>2</sup> and will not hearken unto the priest <sup>s</sup> that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and <sup>t</sup> thou shalt put away the evil from Iſ'ra-el.

13 <sup>u</sup> And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, <sup>2</sup> I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king over thee, <sup>y</sup> whom the LORD thy God shall choose: *one* <sup>z</sup> from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply <sup>a</sup> horses to himself, nor cause the people <sup>b</sup> to return to E'gypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as <sup>c</sup> the LORD hath said unto you, <sup>d</sup> Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that <sup>e</sup> his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 <sup>f</sup> And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of <sup>g</sup> that which is before the priests the Lē-vites:

19 And <sup>h</sup> it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he <sup>i</sup> turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Iſ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance. 3 The priests' due. 6 The Levite's portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

**T**HE priests the Lē-vites, and all the tribe of Lē-vi, <sup>a</sup> shall have no part nor inheritance with Iſ'ra-el: they <sup>b</sup> shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether *it* be ox or sheep; and <sup>c</sup> they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 <sup>d</sup> The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For <sup>e</sup> the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, <sup>f</sup> to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Lē-vite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſ'ra-el, where he <sup>g</sup> sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind <sup>h</sup> unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, <sup>i</sup> as all his brethren the Lē-vites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like <sup>k</sup> portions to eat, beside <sup>2</sup> that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>l</sup> thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter <sup>m</sup> to pass through the fire, <sup>n</sup> or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 <sup>o</sup> Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a <sup>p</sup> necromancer.

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and <sup>q</sup> because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be <sup>3</sup> perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt <sup>4</sup> possess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Hō'reb <sup>s</sup> in the day of the assembly, saying, <sup>t</sup> Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>u</sup> They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 <sup>x</sup> I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and <sup>y</sup> will put my words in his mouth; <sup>z</sup> and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 <sup>a</sup> And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But <sup>b</sup> the prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or <sup>c</sup> that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

r Num. 15. 39.  
Ezra 10. 8.  
Hos. 4. 4. 2 Heb. not to hearken.  
s ch. 13. 5.  
u ch. 13. 11; 13. 20.

x I Sam. 8. 5, 19, 20.

y See 1 Sam. 9. 15; 10. 24; 16. 12.  
1 Chr. 22. 10.

z Jer. 30. 21.  
a 1 Kings 4. 26; 10. 26, 28.  
Ps. 20. 7.  
b Is. 31. 1.  
Ezek. 17. 15.

c Ex. 13. 17.  
Num. 14. 3, 4.  
d ch. 28. 68.  
See Jer. 42. 15.  
Hos. 11. 5.

e See 1 Kings 11. 3, 4.  
f 2 Kings 11. 12.

g ch. 31. 9.  
See 2 Kings 22. 8.  
h Josh. 1. 8.  
Ps. 119. 97, 98.

i ch. 5. 32.  
1 Kings 15. 5.

a Num. 18. 20; 26. 62.  
ch. 10. 9.  
b Num. 18. 8, 9.  
1 Cor. 9. 13.

c Lev. 7. 30-34.

B. C. 1451.

d Ex. 22. 29.  
Num. 13. 12, 24.  
Ex. 23. 1.  
Num. 3. 10.  
f ch. 10. 3; 17. 12.

g Num. 33. 2, 3.

h ch. 12. 5.

i 2 Chr. 31. 2.

k 2 Chr. 31. 4.  
Neh. 12. 44, 47.  
2 Heb. his sales by the fathers.  
l Lev. 18. 26, 27, 30.  
ch. 12. 29, 30, 31.

m Lev. 18. 21.  
ch. 12. 31.  
n Lev. 19. 26, 31;  
20. 27.  
Is. 8. 19.

o Lev. 20. 27.

p 1 Sam. 28. 7.

q Lev. 18. 24, 25.  
ch. 9. 4.

r Or, upright, or, sincere.  
Gen. 17. 1.  
4 Or, inherit.

r ver. 18. John 1. 45.  
Acts 3. 22; 7. 37.

s ch. 9. 10.

t Ex. 20. 19.  
1 Chr. 12. 19.

u ch. 5. 28.

x ver. 15. John 1. 45.  
Acts 3. 22; 7. 37.  
y Is. 51. 16.  
John 17. 8.

z John 4. 25; 8. 28;  
12. 49, 50.  
a Acts 3. 23.

b ch. 13. 5.  
Jer. 14. 14, 15.  
Zech. 13. 3.  
c ch. 13. 1.  
Jer. 2. 8.



B. C. 1451.

d Jer. 23. 9.  
e Sec ch. 13. 2.  
f ver. 20.

22<sup>d</sup> When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD,<sup>e</sup> if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it<sup>f</sup> presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmark is not to be removed. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witness.

WHEN the LORD thy God<sup>a</sup> hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou<sup>2</sup> succeedest

a ch. 12. 20.

2 Heb. inheritest, or, possessest.



IF ANY MAN HATE HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND LIE IN<sup>\*</sup>WAIT FOR HIM. — Deut. 19. 11.

them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2<sup>b</sup> Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of

thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And<sup>c</sup> this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live:

b Ex. 21. 13.  
Num. 35. 10, 14.  
Josh. 20. 2.

c Num. 35. 15.  
ch. 4. 42.

Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not<sup>2</sup> in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the<sup>3</sup> head slippeth from the<sup>4</sup> helve, and<sup>5</sup> lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6<sup>d</sup> Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and<sup>6</sup> slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not<sup>7</sup> in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God<sup>e</sup> enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways;

<sup>f</sup> then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But<sup>g</sup> if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him<sup>8</sup> mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13<sup>h</sup> Thine eye shall not pity him,<sup>i</sup> but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Is<sup>\*</sup>ra-el, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶<sup>k</sup> Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 ¶<sup>l</sup> One witness shall not rise up against

B. C. 1451.

2 Heb. From yesterday the third day.

3 Heb. Iron.  
4 Heb. wood.  
5 Heb. findeth.

d Num. 35. 12.

6 Heb. smite him in life.

7 Heb. From yesterday the third day.

e Gen. 15. 18.  
ch. 12. 20.

f Josh. 20. 7, 8.

g Ex. 21. 12, &c.  
Num. 35. 16, 24.  
ch. 27. 24.  
Prov. 28. 17.

h Heb. in life.  
i Job 13. 8;  
25. 12.

j Num. 35. 33, 34.  
ch. 21. 9.  
1 Kings 2. 31.  
k ch. 27. 17.  
Job 24. 2.  
Prov. 22. 28.

l Hos. 5. 10.

m Num. 33. 30.  
ch. 17. 6.  
Matt. 18. 16.  
John 8. 17.  
2 Cor. 13. 1.  
1 Tim. 5. 19.  
Heb. 10. 28.

B. C. 1451.

a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 27. 12; 35. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, falling away.

16 ¶ If a false witness <sup>m</sup> rise up against any man to testify against him <sup>2</sup> that which is wrong;

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 9; 21. 5.

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, <sup>n</sup> before the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the

shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> The priest's exhortation to encourage the people to battle. <sup>5</sup> The officers' proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. <sup>10</sup> How to use the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. <sup>16</sup> What cities must be devoted. <sup>19</sup> Trees of man's meal must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest <sup>a</sup> horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is <sup>b</sup> with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt.

2 And it shall be, when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 20. 7. Is. 31. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 23. 21. ch. 31. 6. 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12; 32. 7. 8.



AND WHEN YE ARE COME NIGH UNTO THE BATTLE THE PRIEST SHALL SPEAK UNTO THE PEOPLE.—Deut. 20. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 19. 5, 9. Dan. 6. 24. <sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 5; 17. 7; 21. 21; 22. 21. 24; 24. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 18; 21. 21. <sup>r</sup> ver. 13. s Ex. 21. 23, 24. Lev. 24. 20. Matt. 5. 38.

witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 <sup>o</sup> Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so <sup>p</sup> shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 <sup>q</sup> And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 <sup>r</sup> And thine eye shall not pity; but <sup>s</sup> life

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O I's'ra-el, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts <sup>2</sup> faint, fear not, and do not <sup>3</sup> tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, <sup>c</sup> to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not <sup>d</sup> dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be tender. <sup>3</sup> Heb. make haste.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 30; 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

<sup>d</sup> See Neh. 12. 27. Ps. 30. title.



B. C.  
1451.

vineyard, and hath not yet<sup>2</sup> eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man eat of it.

7<sup>e</sup> And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say,<sup>f</sup> What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart<sup>3</sup> faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies<sup>4</sup> to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it,<sup>g</sup> then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it:

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands,<sup>h</sup> thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword:

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou<sup>5</sup> take unto thyself; and<sup>k</sup> thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But<sup>l</sup> of the cities of these people, which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hit'tites, and the Am'o-rites, the Ca'naan-ites, and the Për'iz-zites, the Hi'vites, and the Jëb'u-sites; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That<sup>m</sup> they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye<sup>n</sup> sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down<sup>6</sup> (for the tree of the field is man's life)<sup>7</sup> to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until<sup>8</sup> it be subdued.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to wife. 15 The firstborn is not to be disinherited upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley:

5 And the priests the sons of Lë'vi shall come near; for<sup>a</sup> them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and<sup>b</sup> by their<sup>2</sup> word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried:

6 And all the elders of that city, that are next unto the slain man,<sup>c</sup> shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O LORD, unto thy people İş'ra-el, whom thou hast redeemed,<sup>d</sup> and lay not innocent blood<sup>3</sup> unto thy people of İş'ra-el's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So<sup>e</sup> shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife;

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and<sup>4</sup> pare her nails;

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and<sup>5</sup> bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast<sup>6</sup> humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved,<sup>h</sup> and another hated, and they have born him

B. C.  
1451.

2 Heb. made it common: See Lev. 15. 23, 24. ch. 23, 30. e ch. 24. 5.

f Judg. 7. 3.

3 Heb. melt.

4 Heb. to be in the head of the people. g 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

h Num. 31. 7.

i Josh. 8. 2, 3, 35; 5 Heb. spoil. k Josh. 22. 8.

l Num. 21. 2, 3, 35; 33. 52. ch. 7. 1, 2. Josh. 11. 14.

m ch. 7. 4; 12. 30, 31; 18. 9.

n Ex. 23. 33.

6 Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege.

7 Heb. to go from before thee. 8 Heb. it come down.

a ch. 10. 8. 1 Chr. 23. 13.

b ch. 17. 8, 9. 2 Heb. mouth.

c See Ps. 19. 12; 25. 6. Matt. 27. 24.

d Jonah 1. 14. 3 Heb. in the midst.

e ch. 19. 13.

4 Or, suffer to grow. 5 Heb. make, or, dress. f See Ps. 45. 10.

g Gen. 34. 2. ch. 22. 29. Judg. 19. 24. h Gen. 29. 33.

B. C.  
1451.i Chr. 5.  
2: 25, 10.  
2 Chr. 11.  
19, 22.k Sec  
1 Chr. 5.  
1.  
2 Heb.  
that is  
found  
with  
him.  
l Gen. 49.  
8.  
m Gen.  
25: 31, 33.n ch. 13.  
5: 19, 19,  
20: 22,  
21, 24,  
o ch. 13.  
11.  
p ch. 19.  
6: 22, 26.  
Acts 23.  
29; 25.  
11: 27;  
26: 31.  
q Josh. 8.  
29; 10.  
26, 27.  
Jobn 19.  
31.  
r Gal. 3.  
13.  
3 Heb. the  
curse of  
Gal.  
See  
Num.  
25: 4.  
2 Sam.  
21: 6.  
s Lev. 18.  
25.  
Num. 35.  
34.

children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be her's that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, <sup>i</sup> when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, <sup>k</sup> by giving him a double portion of all <sup>l</sup> that he hath: for he is <sup>l</sup> the beginning of his strength; <sup>m</sup> the right of the firstborn is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: <sup>n</sup> so shalt thou put evil away from among you; <sup>o</sup> and all İſ'ra-el shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin <sup>p</sup> worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 <sup>q</sup> His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day; (for <sup>r</sup> he that is hanged is <sup>s</sup> accursed of God;) that <sup>s</sup> thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The sex is to be distinguished by apparel. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The house must have battlements. 9 Confusion is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20, 22 Of adultery, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

a Ex. 23.  
4.

**T**HOU <sup>a</sup> shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

b Ex. 23.  
5.

4 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, <sup>c</sup> thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; <sup>d</sup> that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the <sup>2</sup> fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee <sup>h</sup> fringes upon the four <sup>3</sup> quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and <sup>i</sup> go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of İſ'ra-el: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath <sup>k</sup> wrought folly in İſ'ra-el, to play the whore in her father's house: <sup>l</sup> so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ <sup>m</sup> If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from İſ'ra-el.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be <sup>n</sup> be-

B. C.  
1451.c Lev. 22.  
28.

d ch. 4. 40.

e Lev. 19.  
19.  
2 Heb.  
fulness  
of thy  
seed.f See  
2 Cor. 6.  
14, 15, 16.  
g Lev. 19.  
19.h Num.  
15: 38.  
Matt. 23.  
5.i Heb.  
wings.  
j Gen. 29.  
21.  
Judg. 15.  
1.k Gen. 34.  
7.  
Judg. 20.  
6, 10.  
2 Sam.  
13: 12, 13.  
l ch. 13. 6.  
m Lev.  
20: 10.  
John 8.  
5.n Matt. 1.  
18, 19.



B. C. 1451.

trothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath <sup>o</sup> humbled his neighbour's wife: <sup>p</sup> so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man <sup>2</sup> force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; *there is* in the damsel no sin *worthy* of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter:

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and *there was* none to save her.

28 ¶ <sup>q</sup> If a man find a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; <sup>r</sup> because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ <sup>s</sup> A man shall not take his father's wife, nor <sup>t</sup> discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Uncleanmess to be avoided in the host. 15 Of the fugitive servant. 17 Of filthiness. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of usury. 21 Of vows. 24 Of trespasses.

**H**E that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 <sup>a</sup> An *Am'mon-ite* or *Mō'ab-ite* shall not

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 14.

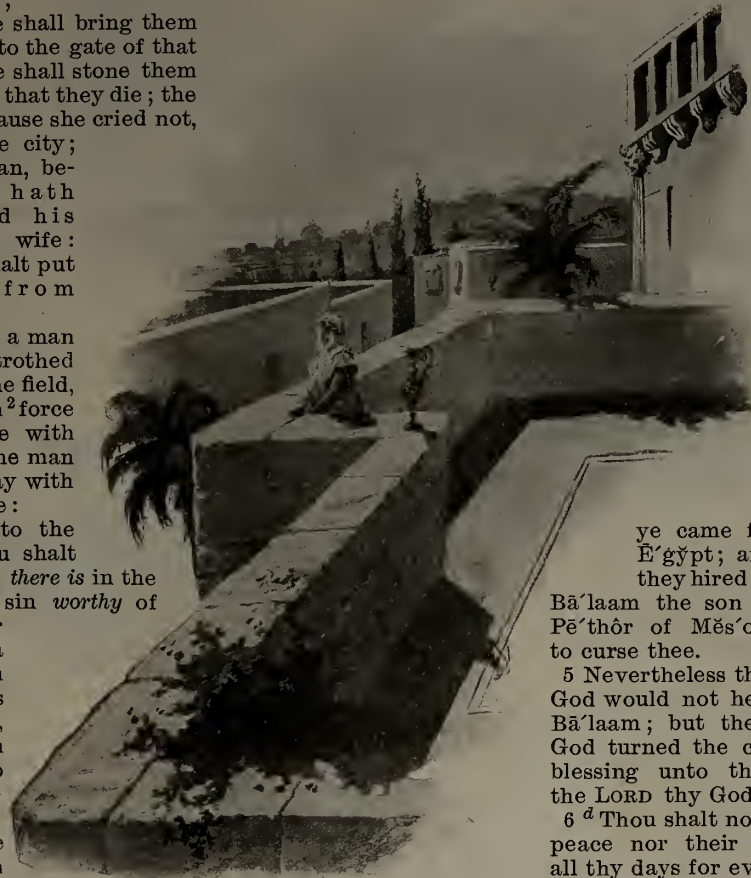
<sup>p</sup> ver. 21. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Or, take strong hold of her, 2 Sam. 13. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 22. 16, 17.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24. <sup>s</sup> Lev. 18. 8; 20. 11. ch. 27. 20. <sup>t</sup> Cor. 5. 1. <sup>u</sup> See Ruth 3. 9. Ezek. 16. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 13. 1, 2.



A BATTLEMENT FOR THY ROOF. — Deut. 22. 8.

*E-gyp'tian*; because <sup>f</sup> thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup> If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening <sup>3</sup> cometh on, <sup>h</sup> he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou <sup>4</sup> wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever:

4 <sup>b</sup> Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when

ye came forth out of *E'gypt*; and <sup>c</sup> because they hired against thee

*Bā'laam* the son of *Bē'or* of *Pē'thōr* of *Mēs'o-po-tā'mi-ā*, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto *Bā'laam*; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their <sup>2</sup> prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an *E'dom-ite*; <sup>e</sup> for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an

B. C. 1451.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 22. 5, 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ezra 9. 12. <sup>2</sup> Heb. good.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. <sup>f</sup> Obad. 10, 12. <sup>g</sup> Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9. <sup>h</sup> Lev. 19. 34. ch. 10. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 13. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. turneth toward. <sup>h</sup> Lev. 13. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. sittest down.

B. C. 1451.

1 Lev. 23. 12.

2 Heb. nakedness of any thing. & 1 Sam. 30. 15.

3 Heb. is good for him. 1 Ex. 22. 21. 4 Or, so-domitess. m Lev. 19. 29. See Prov. 2. 16. n Gen. 19. 2 Kings 23. 7.

o Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 35, 37. Neh. 5. 2, 7. Ps. 15. 5. Luke 6. 34, 35. p See Lev. 19. 34; ch. 15. 3. q ch. 15. 10.

r Num. 30. 2. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

s Num. 30. 2. Ps. 106. 13, 14.

t Matt. 12. 1. Mark 2. 28. Luke 6. 1.

a Matt. 5. 31; 19. 7. Mark 10. 4.

5 Heb. matter of wickedness. 6 Heb. cutting off.

14 For the LORD thy God <sup>i</sup>walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no <sup>2</sup>unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, *even* among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it <sup>3</sup>liketh him best: <sup>l</sup>thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no <sup>4</sup>whore <sup>m</sup>of the daughters of Iſ'ra-el, nor <sup>n</sup>a sodomite of the sons of Iſ'ra-el.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is leut upon usury:

20 <sup>p</sup>Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: <sup>q</sup>that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ <sup>r</sup>When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 <sup>s</sup>That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, <sup>t</sup>then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Of divorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosy. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice. 19 Of charity.

WHEN a <sup>a</sup>man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found <sup>5</sup>some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of <sup>6</sup>divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it*

in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 <sup>b</sup>Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that *is* abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for* an inheritance.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, <sup>2</sup>neither shall he be charged with any business: *but* he shall be free at home one year, and shall <sup>d</sup>cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a *man's* life to pledge.

7 ¶ <sup>e</sup>If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſ'ra-el, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; <sup>f</sup>and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in <sup>g</sup>the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Lē'vites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 <sup>h</sup>Remember what the LORD thy God did <sup>i</sup>unto Mir'i-am by the way, after that ye were come forth out of E'gypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost <sup>3</sup>lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 <sup>k</sup>In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and <sup>l</sup>bless thee: and <sup>m</sup>it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not <sup>n</sup>oppress an hired servant that *is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day <sup>o</sup>thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he *is* poor, and <sup>4</sup>setteth his heart upon it: <sup>p</sup>lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 <sup>q</sup>The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherless; <sup>s</sup>nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But <sup>t</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in E'gypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ <sup>u</sup>When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it:

B. C. 1451.

b Jer. 3. 1.

c ch. 20. 7. 2 Heb. not any thing shall pass upon him. d Prov. 5. 18.

e Ex. 21. 16.

f ch. 19. 19.

g Lev. 13. 2; 14. 2.

h See Luke 17. 32.

i Cor. 10. 6. 1490.

j Num. 12. 10. 3 Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.

k Ex. 22. 26.

l Job 29. 11, 13; 31. 20.

m Cor. 9. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 18.

n ch. 6. 25. Ps. 106. 31; 112. 9.

o Dan. 4. 27. n Mal. 3. 5.

p Lev. 19. 13. Jer. 22. 13.

q James 5. 4.

r Heb. lifteth his soul unto it. Ps. 25. 1; 81. 4.

s James 5. 4. q 2 Kings 14. 6.

t Chr. 25. 4. Jer. 31. 29, 30.

u Ezek. 18. 20. r Ex. 22. 21, 22.

v Prov. 22. 22. Is. 1. 23. Jer. 5. 28; 22. 3.

w Ezek. 22. 29. Zech. 7. 10.

x Mal. 3. 5. s Ex. 22. 26.

y ver. 22. ch. 16. 12. n Lev. 19. 9, 10; 23. 22.



B. C. 1451.

it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may <sup>x</sup> bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, <sup>2</sup> thou shalt not go over the boughs again:

it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it <sup>3</sup> afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And <sup>y</sup> thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of E'gypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

WHEN THOU BEATEST THINE OLIVE TREE. — Deut. 24. 20.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed unto a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

**I**F there be a <sup>a</sup> controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they <sup>b</sup> shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be <sup>c</sup> worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, <sup>d</sup> and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 <sup>e</sup> Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should <sup>f</sup> seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he <sup>4</sup> treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ <sup>h</sup> If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her <sup>5</sup> husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

r ch. 15. 10. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 19. 17.

2 Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.

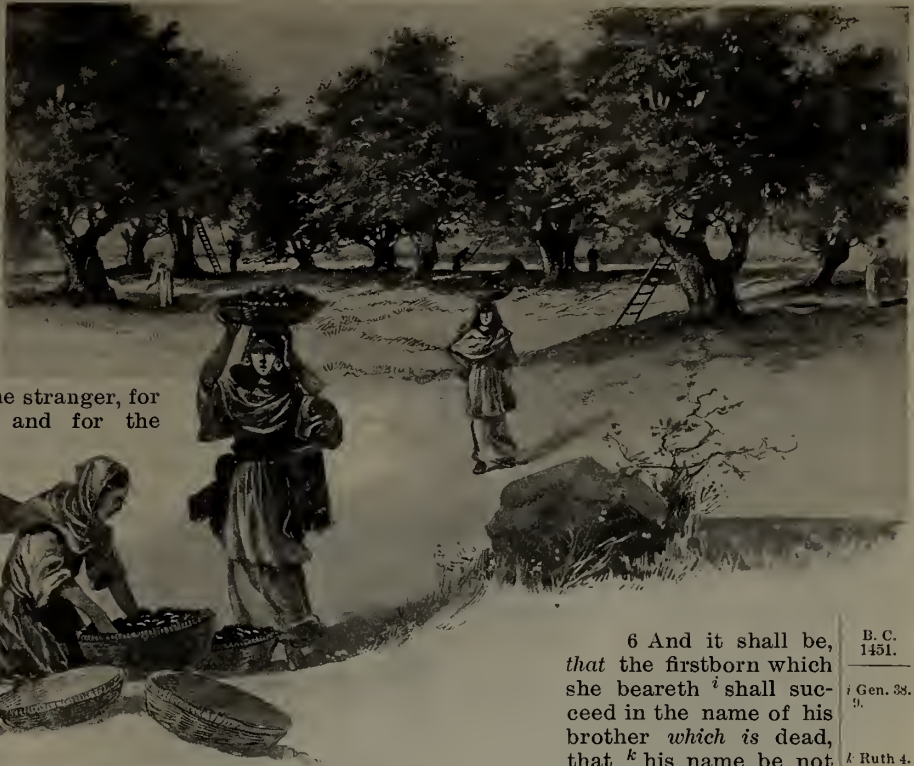
3 Heb. after thee.

y ver. 18.

a ch. 19. 17. Ezek. 41. 24. b See Prov. 17. 15.

c Luke 12. 48. d Matt. 10. 17. e 2 Cor. 11. 24. f Job 18. 8. g Prov. 12. 10. 1 Cor. 9. 9. h Tim. 5. 18. i Heb. thresheth. Hos. 10. 11. j Matt. 22. 24. Mark 12. 19. Luke 20. 28.

k Or, next Amalek. Gen. 38. 8. Ruth 1. 13. l 3. 3.



6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth <sup>i</sup> shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that <sup>k</sup> his name be not put out of I's'ra-el.

7 And if the man like not to take his <sup>2</sup> brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the <sup>l</sup> gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in I's'ra-el, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and *if* he stand to it, and say, <sup>m</sup> I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and <sup>n</sup> loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not <sup>o</sup> build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in I's'ra-el, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, <sup>p</sup> thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag <sup>3</sup> divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house <sup>4</sup> divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou

B. C. 1451.

i Gen. 38. 9.

k Ruth 4. 10.

2 Or, next kinsman's wife. l Ruth 4. 1. 2.

m Ruth 4. 6.

n Ruth 4. 7.

o Ruth 4. 11.

p ch. 19. 13. q Lev. 19. 35, 36. Prov. 11. 1.

r Ezek. 45. 10. Mic. 6. 11.

s Heb. a stone and a stone.

t Heb. an ephah and an ephah.

B. C.  
1451.r Ex. 20.  
12.  
s Prov.  
11. 1.  
1 Thess.  
4. 6.t Ex. 17.  
8.u Ps. 36.  
1.  
v Prov. 16.  
6.  
Rom. 3.  
18.  
z 1 Sam.  
15. 3.y Ex. 17.  
14.

have: <sup>r</sup> that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For <sup>s</sup> all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ <sup>t</sup> Remember what Ām'a-lēk did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Ē'gypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he <sup>u</sup> feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, <sup>v</sup> when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt <sup>y</sup> blot out the remembrance of Ām'a-lēk from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 *The confession of him that offereth the basket of firstfruits.* 12 *The prayer of him that giveth his third year's tithes.* 16 *The covenant between God and the people.*

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 <sup>a</sup> That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt <sup>b</sup> go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, <sup>c</sup> A Sŷr'i-an <sup>d</sup> ready to perish was my father, and <sup>e</sup> he went down into Ē'gypt, and sojourned there with a <sup>f</sup> few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

6 And <sup>g</sup> the E-gŷp'tians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And <sup>h</sup> when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And <sup>i</sup> the LORD brought us forth out of Ē'gypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and <sup>k</sup> with great terrible-ness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even <sup>l</sup> a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before

the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God:

11 And <sup>m</sup> thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Lē'vite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the <sup>n</sup> tithes of thine increase the third year, which is <sup>o</sup> the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Lē'vite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Lē'vite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, <sup>p</sup> neither have I forgotten them:

14 <sup>q</sup> I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 <sup>r</sup> Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Īs'ra-el, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast <sup>s</sup> avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And <sup>t</sup> the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee <sup>u</sup> high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be <sup>x</sup> an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones,* 5 *and to build an altar of whole stones.* 11 *The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Mō'ses with the elders of Īs'ra-el commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day <sup>a</sup> when ye shall pass over Jōr'dan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that <sup>b</sup> thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

B. C.  
1451.m ch. 12.  
7, 12, 18;  
16. 11.n Lev. 27.  
30.  
Num.  
18, 24.  
o ch. 14.  
28, 29.p Ps. 119.  
141, 153,  
176.q Lev. 7.  
20; 21. 1.  
11.  
Hos. 9. 4.r Is. 63. 15.  
Zech. 2.  
13.s Ex. 20.  
19.t Ex. 6. 7;  
19. 5.  
ch. 7. 6;  
14. 2;  
28. 9.u ch. 4. 7.  
8; 28. 1.  
Ps. 148.  
14.  
v Ex. 19.  
6.  
ch. 7. 6;  
28. 9.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.a Josh. 4.  
1.b Josh. 8.  
32.



B. C. 1451.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jôr'dan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, <sup>c</sup>in mount E'bal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: <sup>d</sup>thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Mō'seş and the priests the Lē'vites spake unto all İş'ra-el, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O İş'ra-el;

<sup>e</sup>this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Mō'seş charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand <sup>f</sup>upon mount Ğēr'i-zîm to bless the people, when ye are come over Jôr'dan; Sîm'e-on, and Lē'vi, and Jū'dah, and İs'sa-char, and Jō'seph, and Bēn'ja-min: 13 And <sup>g</sup>these shall stand upon mount E'bal to curse; Reu'ben, Găd, and Āsh'er, and Zēb'u-lūn, Dăn, and Năph'ta-li.

14 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>the Lē'vites shall speak, and say unto all the men of İş'ra-el with a loud voice, 15 <sup>i</sup>Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. <sup>k</sup>And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 <sup>l</sup>Cursed be he that setteth light by his

father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 <sup>m</sup>Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 <sup>n</sup>Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 <sup>o</sup>Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 <sup>p</sup>Cursed be he that lieth with his father's

B. C. 1451.

m ch. 19. 14. Prov. 22. 28.

n Lev. 19. 14.

o Ex. 22. 21, 22. ch. 10. 13; 24. 17. Mal. 3. 5. p Lev. 18. 8; 20. 11. ch. 22. 30.

c ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30.

d Ex. 20. 25. Josh. 8.

e ch. 26. 18.

f ch. 11. 29.

g Josh. 8. 33.

h Judg. 9. 7.

i ch. 11. 23.

j Josh. 8. 33.

k Heb. for a curse.

l ch. 23. 10.

m Josh. 8. 33.

n Dan. 9. 11.

o Ex. 20. 4, 23; 24. 17.

p Lev. 19. 14; 26. 1.

q ch. 4. 16; 23; 5. 8.

r Is. 44. 9.

s Hos. 13. 2.

t See Num. 5. 22.

u Jer. 11. 5.

v 1 Cor. 14. 16.

w Ex. 20. 12; 21. 17.

x Lev. 19. 8.

y ch. 21. 18.



THOU SHALT NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHEN HE TREADETH OUT THE CORN. — Deut. 25. 4.

wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 <sup>q</sup>Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 <sup>r</sup>Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 <sup>s</sup>Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 <sup>t</sup>Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 <sup>u</sup>Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 <sup>v</sup>Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

AND it shall come to pass, <sup>a</sup>if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his

q Lev. 18. 23; 20. 15.

r Lev. 18. 9; 20. 17.

s Lev. 18. 17; 20. 14.

t Ex. 20. 13; 21. 12, 14.

u Lev. 24. 17.

v Num. 35. 31.

w ch. 19. 11.

x Ex. 23. 7, 8.

y ch. 10. 17; 16. 19.

z Ezek. 22. 12.

aa ch. 28. 15.

ab Ps. 119. 21.

ac Jer. 11. 3.

ad Gal. 3. 10.

ae Ex. 15. 26.

af Lev. 26. 3.

ag Is. 55. 2.

B. C. 1451.

b ch. 26. 19.

c ver. 15. Zech. 1. 6.

d Ps. 128. 1, 4.

e Gen. 39. 5.

f ver. 11. Gen. 22. 17; 49:25. ch. 7:13. Ps. 107. 38; 127. 3; 128. 3. Prov. 10. 22. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

g Or, dough, or, kneading-trough. Ps. 121. 8.

h Lev. 26. 7, 8. 2 Sam. 22. 38. 34. 41. Ps. 89:23. See ver. 25.

i Lev. 25. 21. Or, barns. Prov. 3. 10. e ch. 15. 10.

j Ex. 19:5. 6. ch. 7. 6; 26:18, 19; 29. 13.

k Num. 6. 27. 2 Chr. 7. 14. Is. 63:19. Dan. 9. 18, 19. n ch. 11. 25.

l ver. 4. Or, for good. 5 Heb. belty. p Lev. 26. 4. ch. 11:14. 29. r ch. 15. 6.

s Is. 9. 14. 15.

commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God<sup>b</sup> will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and<sup>c</sup> overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3<sup>d</sup> Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be<sup>e</sup> in the field.

4 Blessed shall be<sup>f</sup> the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy<sup>g</sup> store.

6<sup>g</sup> Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The LORD<sup>h</sup> shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall

come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall<sup>i</sup> command the blessing upon thee in thy<sup>j</sup> storehouses, and in all that thou<sup>k</sup> settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9<sup>l</sup> The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art<sup>m</sup> called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be<sup>n</sup> afraid of thee.

11 And<sup>o</sup> the LORD shall make thee plentiful<sup>a</sup> in goods, in the fruit of thy<sup>5</sup> body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swear unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven<sup>p</sup> to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and<sup>q</sup> to bless all the work of thine hand: and<sup>r</sup> thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee<sup>s</sup> the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be



WITHIN THY GATES. — Deut. 26. 12.

above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

14<sup>t</sup> And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15<sup>u</sup> But it shall come to pass,<sup>v</sup> if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and<sup>x</sup> overtake thee:

16 Cursed shalt thou be<sup>y</sup> in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. 18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee<sup>z</sup> cursing, vexation, and<sup>b</sup> rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto<sup>2</sup> for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make<sup>c</sup> the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22<sup>d</sup> The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the<sup>3</sup> sword, and with<sup>e</sup> blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And<sup>f</sup> thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy

B. C. 1451.

t ch. 5. 32; 11. 16.

u Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11, 13. Mal. 2. 2.

x ver. 2.

y ver. 3. &c.

z Mal. 2:2. a 1 Sam. 14. 20. Zech. 14. 13. b Ps. 80. 16. Is. 30:17; 51. 20; 66. 15. 2 Heb. which thou wouldst do.

c Lev. 26. 25. Jer. 24. 10. d Lev. 26. 16.

e Or, drought. c Amos 4. 9.

f Lev. 26. 19.



B. C. 1451.

land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25<sup>g</sup> The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and <sup>h</sup> shalt be <sup>2</sup> removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And <sup>i</sup> thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with <sup>k</sup> the botch of <sup>E</sup>gypt, and with <sup>l</sup> the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and <sup>m</sup> astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt <sup>n</sup> grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save *thee*.

30<sup>o</sup> Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: <sup>p</sup> thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: <sup>q</sup> thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not <sup>3</sup> gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall* be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall* be violently taken away from before thy face, and <sup>4</sup> shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall* be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall* be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and <sup>r</sup> fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and *there shall* be no might in thine hand.

33<sup>s</sup> The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed *always*:

34 So that thou shalt be mad <sup>t</sup> for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall <sup>u</sup> smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall <sup>x</sup> bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and <sup>y</sup> there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become <sup>z</sup> an astonishment, a proverb, <sup>a</sup> and a byword, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38<sup>b</sup> Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for <sup>c</sup> the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat *them*.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thy-

self with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but <sup>2</sup> thou shalt not enjoy them; for <sup>d</sup> they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust <sup>3</sup> consume.

43 The stranger that *is* within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44<sup>e</sup> He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: <sup>f</sup> he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover <sup>g</sup> all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee <sup>h</sup> for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47<sup>i</sup> Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, <sup>k</sup> for the abundance of all *things*;

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things*: and he <sup>l</sup> shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49<sup>m</sup> The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, <sup>n</sup> as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not <sup>4</sup> understand;

50 A nation <sup>5</sup> of fierce countenance, <sup>o</sup> which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall <sup>p</sup> eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall <sup>q</sup> besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And <sup>r</sup> thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own <sup>6</sup> body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 *So that* the man that *is* tender among you, and very delicate, <sup>s</sup> his eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward <sup>t</sup> the wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among

B. C. 1451.

2 Heb. they shall not be thine. d Lam. 1. 5. 3 Or, possess.

e ver. 12.

f ver. 13. Lam. 1. 5.

g ver. 15.

h Is. 8. 18. Ezek. 14. 8.

i Neh. 9. 35, 36, 37.

k ch. 32. 15.

l Jer. 28. 14.

m Jer. 5. 15; 6. 22, 23. Luke 19. 43.

n Jer. 48. 40; 49. 22. Lam. 4. 19. Ezek. 17. 3, 12. Hos. 8. 1. 4 Heb. bear. 5 Heb. strong of face. Prov. 7. 13. Eccles. 8. 1. Dan. 8. 29.

o 2 Chr. 35. 17. Is. 47. 6. p ver. 33. Is. 1. 7; 62. 8. q 2 Kings 25. 1, 2, 4.

r Lev. 26. 29.

2 Kings 6. 28, 29. Jer. 19. 9. Lam. 2. 20; 4. 10. 6 Heb. belly.

s ch. 15. 9.

t ch. 13. 6.

B. C. 1451.  
u ver. 54.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. after-birth.  
<sup>7</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, <sup>u</sup> her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her <sup>2</sup> young one that cometh out <sup>x</sup> from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege

whereas ye were <sup>c</sup> as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, *that* as the LORD <sup>d</sup> rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD <sup>e</sup> will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD <sup>f</sup> shall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and <sup>g</sup> there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And <sup>h</sup> among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: <sup>i</sup> but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and <sup>k</sup> sorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:

67 <sup>l</sup> In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and <sup>m</sup> for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD <sup>n</sup> shall bring thee into E'gypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt see

it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

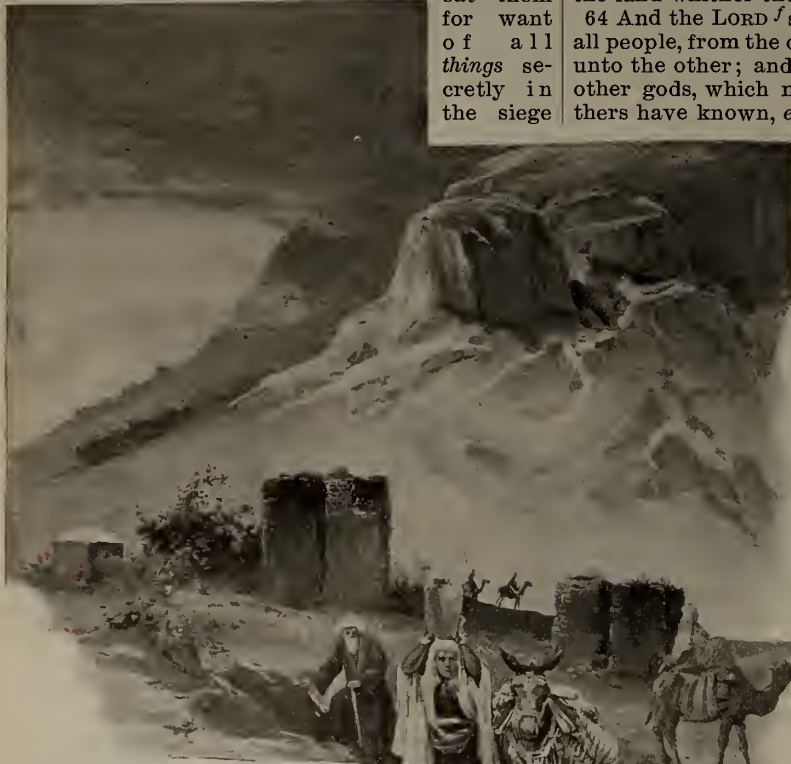
CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. <sup>10</sup> All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. <sup>18</sup> The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness. <sup>29</sup> Secret things belong unto God.

**T**HESSE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Mō'ses to make with the children of Iſ'ra-el in the land of Mō'ab, beside <sup>a</sup> the covenant which he made with them in Hō'reb.

2 ¶ And Mō'ses called unto all Iſ'ra-el, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of E'gypt unto Phā'raōh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

<sup>3</sup> The great temptations which thine eyes



MOUNT EBAL. — Deut. 27. 4.  
“The Mountain of Darkness.”

and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 6. 3. in this book, that thou mayest fear <sup>y</sup> this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 9. 12. 59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues <sup>z</sup> wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 15. 60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all <sup>a</sup> the diseases of E'gypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. cause to ascend. <sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 27. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which *is* not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD <sup>3</sup> bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye <sup>b</sup> shall be left few in number,

B. C. 1451.  
c ch. 10. 22.  
Neh. 9. 23.  
d ch. 30. 9. Jer. 32. 41.  
e Prov. 1. 26.  
Is. 1. 24.

f Lev. 26. 33.  
ch. 4. 27. 28.  
Neh. 1. 8. Jer. 16. 13.  
g ver. 36.

h Amos 9. 4.

i Lev. 26. 36.

k Lev. 26. 16.

l Job 7. 4.

m ver. 34.

n Jer. 43. 7.  
Hos. 8. 13; 9. 3.

o ch. 17. 16.

a ch. 5. 2. 3.

b Ex. 19. 4.

c ch. 4. 34; 7. 19.



B. C. 1451. have seen, the signs, and those great miracles :

4 Yet <sup>d</sup> the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 <sup>e</sup> And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: <sup>f</sup> your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 <sup>g</sup> Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, <sup>h</sup> Sī'hon the king of Hēsh'bōn, and Ōg the king of Bā'shan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:

8 And we took their land, and <sup>i</sup> gave it for an inheritance unto the Reu'ben-ites, and to the Gād'ites, and to the half tribe of Ma'nās'seh.

9 <sup>k</sup> Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may <sup>l</sup> prosper in all that ye do.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Iſ'ra-el,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from <sup>m</sup> the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest <sup>2</sup> enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and <sup>n</sup> into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may <sup>o</sup> establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, <sup>p</sup> as he hath said unto thee, and <sup>q</sup> as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Á'braham, to Ī'saac, and to Jā'cob.

14 Neither with you only <sup>r</sup> do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with <sup>s</sup> him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, <sup>3</sup> and also with <sup>s</sup> him that is not here with us this day:

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of E'g'gypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their <sup>3</sup> idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:)

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, <sup>t</sup> whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; <sup>u</sup> lest there should be among you a root that beareth <sup>4</sup> gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk <sup>v</sup> in the <sup>6</sup> imagination of mine heart, <sup>y</sup> to add <sup>7</sup> drunkenness to thirst:

20 <sup>z</sup> The LORD will not spare him, but then <sup>a</sup> the anger of the LORD and <sup>b</sup> his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie

upon him, and the LORD <sup>c</sup> shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD <sup>d</sup> shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Iſ'ra-el, according to all the curses of the covenant that <sup>2</sup> are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses <sup>3</sup> which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, <sup>e</sup> and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, <sup>f</sup> like the overthrow of Sōd'om, and Go-mōr'rah, Ād'mah, and Ze-bō'im, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, <sup>g</sup> Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what <sup>meaneth</sup> the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of E'g'gypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and <sup>4</sup> whom he had not <sup>5</sup> given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, <sup>h</sup> to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD <sup>i</sup> rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

## CHAPTER 30.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND <sup>a</sup> it shall come to pass, when <sup>b</sup> all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and <sup>c</sup> thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt <sup>d</sup> return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 <sup>e</sup> That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and <sup>f</sup> gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 <sup>g</sup> If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

B. C. 1451.

c ch. 9. 14.  
d Matt. 24. 51.

2 Heb. is written.

3 Heb. where-with the LORD hath made it sick.  
e Ps. 107. 34.

Jer. 17. 6.  
Zeph. 2. 9.

f Gen. 19. 24, 25.  
Jer. 20. 16.

g 1 Kings 9. 8, 9.  
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

4 Or, who had not given to them any portion.  
5 Heb. divided.

h Dan. 9. 11, 13, 14.  
i 1 Kings 14. 15.  
2 Chr. 7. 20.  
Ps. 52. 5.  
Prov. 2. 22.

a Lev. 26. 40.  
b ch. 28.

c ch. 4. 24, 30.  
1 Kings 8. 47, 48.

d Neh. 1. 9.  
Is. 55. 7.  
Lam. 3. 40.  
Joel 2. 12, 13.

e Ps. 106. 45; 126. 1, 4.  
Jer. 29. 14.

f Lam. 3. 22, 32.  
g Ps. 147. 2.

Jer. 32. 37.  
Ezek. 34. 13;  
36. 24.

g ch. 28. 61.  
Neh. 1. 9.

B. C. 1451.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And <sup>h</sup> the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

h ch. 10. 16. Jer. 32. 39. Ezek. 11. 19. 36. 26.

ieh. 28. 11.

9 <sup>i</sup> And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again <sup>k</sup> rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

k ch. 28. 63. Jer. 32. 41.

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, <sup>l</sup> it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

l Is. 45. 19.

12 <sup>m</sup> It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

m Rom. 10. 6. sc.

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, <sup>n</sup> I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

n ver. 1. 19. ch. 11. 26.

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 <sup>o</sup> I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jôr'dan to go to possess it.

o ch. 4. 26; 8. 19.

19 <sup>p</sup> I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that <sup>q</sup> I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

p ch. 4. 26; 31. 28. q ver. 15.

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD

r Ps. 27. 1. 34. 9. John 11. 25.

sware unto thy fathers, to Ābra-ham, to Īśaac, and to Jācob, to give them.

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh year to the people. 13 God giveth a charge to Joshua, 19 and a song to testify against the people. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Mō'sēs went and spake these words unto all Īś'ra-el.

2 And he said unto them, I <sup>a</sup> am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more <sup>b</sup> go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt not go over this Jôr'dan.

a Ex. 7. 7. ch. 34. 7.

b Num. 27. 17. 1 Kings 3. 7.

c Num. 20. 12; 27. 13. ch. 3. 27. d ch. 9. 3.

3 The LORD thy God, <sup>d</sup> he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Jōsh'u-ā, he shall go over before thee, <sup>e</sup> as the LORD hath said.

e Num. 27. 21. ch. 3. 28. Jch. 3. 21. g Num. 21. 24, 33.

4 <sup>f</sup> And the LORD shall do unto them <sup>g</sup> as he did to Sī'hon and to Ōg, kings of the Ām'orites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

h ch. 7. 2.

5 And <sup>h</sup> the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

i Josh. 10. 25. 1 Chr. 22. 13. k ch. 1. 29; 7. 18. l ch. 20. 4. m Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5.

6 <sup>i</sup> Be strong and of a good courage, <sup>k</sup> fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, <sup>l</sup> he it is that doth go with thee; <sup>m</sup> he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

n Josh. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 5. o ver. 23. ch. 1. 38; 3. 28. Josh. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Mō'sēs called unto Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him in the sight of all Īś'ra-el, <sup>n</sup> Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, <sup>o</sup> he it is that doth go before thee; <sup>p</sup> he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

o Ex. 13. 21. 22; 33. 14. ch. 9. 3. p Josh. 1. 5. 9. 1 Chr. 28. 20. q ver. 25. ch. 17. 18.

9 ¶ And Mō'sēs wrote this law, <sup>q</sup> and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Lēvī, <sup>r</sup> which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Īś'ra-el.

r Num. 4. 15. Josh. 3. 3. 1 Chr. 15. 12, 13.

10 And Mō'sēs commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the <sup>s</sup> year of release, <sup>t</sup> in the feast of tabernacles,

s ch. 15. 1. t Lev. 23. 34.

11 When all Īś'ra-el is come to <sup>u</sup> appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, <sup>v</sup> thou shalt read this law before all Īś'ra-el in their hearing.

u ch. 16. 16.

12 <sup>y</sup> Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

v Josh. 8. 34, 35. 2 Kings 23. 2. Nch. 8. 1, 2, 3. &c. y ch. 4. 10.

13 And that their children, <sup>z</sup> which have not known any thing, <sup>a</sup> may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jôr'dan to possess it.

z ch. 11. 2. a Ps. 78. 6, 7.





MOSES THE SERVANT OF THE LORD DIED THERE IN THE LAND OF MOAB. — Deut. 34. 5.

B. C. 1451.

b Num. 27. 13. ch. 34. 5. c ver. 25. Num. 27. 19.

d Ex. 33. 9.

2 Heb. *Hebron*. 2 Sam. 7. 12. e Ex. 32. 6. f Ex. 34. 15. Judg. 2. 17. g ch. 32. 15. Judg. 2. 12; 10. 6, 13. h Judg. 2. 20. i 2 Chr. 15. 2. k ch. 32. 21. Ps. 104. 23. Is. 8. 17; 64. 7. Ezek. 39. 23. 3 Heb. *And them*. Nch. 9. 32. l Judg. 6. 13. m Num. 14. 42. n ver. 17. o ver. 26.

p ch. 32. 15. Nch. 9. 23, 26. Hos. 13. 6. q ver. 16. r ver. 17.

4 Heb. *before*.

s Hos. 5. 3; 13. 5, 6. t Amos 5. 25, 26. 5 Heb. *do*.

u ver. 14.

x ver. 7. Josh. 1. 6.

y ver. 9.

z See 2 Kings 22. 8.

a ver. 19. b ch. 9. 24; 32. 20. c Ex. 32. 9. ch. 9. 6.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, <sup>b</sup> Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Jōsh'u-ā, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that <sup>c</sup> I may give him a charge. And Mō'seš and Jōsh'u-ā went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And <sup>d</sup> the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Mō'seš, Behold, thou shalt <sup>e</sup> sleep with thy fathers; and this people will <sup>e</sup> rise up, and <sup>f</sup> go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go <sup>to be</sup> among them, and will <sup>g</sup> forsake me, and <sup>h</sup> break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and <sup>i</sup> I will forsake them, and I will <sup>k</sup> hide my face from them, and they shall be <sup>de</sup> devoted, and many evils and troubles shall <sup>l</sup> befall them; so that they will say in that day, <sup>l</sup> Are not these evils come upon us, because our God <sup>m</sup> is not among us?

18 And <sup>n</sup> I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Iſ'ra-el: put it in their mouths, that this song may be <sup>o</sup> a witness for me against the children of Iſ'ra-el.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, <sup>p</sup> and waxen fat; <sup>q</sup> then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, <sup>r</sup> when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify <sup>s</sup> against them as a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for <sup>s</sup> I know their imagination <sup>t</sup> which they <sup>u</sup> go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear.

22 ¶ Mō'seš therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Iſ'ra-el.

23 <sup>u</sup> And he gave Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn a charge, and said, <sup>x</sup> Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Iſ'ra-el into the land which I swear unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Mō'seš had made an end of <sup>y</sup> writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Mō'seš commanded the Lē'vites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, <sup>z</sup> and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there <sup>a</sup> for a witness against thee.

27 <sup>b</sup> For I know thy rebellion, and thy <sup>c</sup> stiff

neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, <sup>d</sup> and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly <sup>e</sup> corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and <sup>f</sup> evil will befall you <sup>g</sup> in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Mō'seš spake in the ears of all the congregation of Iſ'ra-el the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it. 48 God sendeth him up to mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.*

GIVE <sup>a</sup> ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 <sup>b</sup> My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, <sup>c</sup> as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: <sup>d</sup> ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* <sup>e</sup> the Rock, <sup>f</sup> his work *is* perfect: for <sup>g</sup> all his ways *are* judgment: <sup>h</sup> a God of truth and <sup>i</sup> without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

5 <sup>2 k</sup> They have corrupted themselves, <sup>3</sup> their spot *is not* the spot of his children: *they are* a <sup>l</sup> perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus <sup>m</sup> requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? *is not* he <sup>n</sup> thy father that hath <sup>o</sup> bought thee? hath he not <sup>p</sup> made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the days of old, consider the years of <sup>4</sup> many generations: <sup>q</sup> ask thy father, and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High <sup>r</sup> divided to the nations their inheritance, when he <sup>s</sup> separated the sons of Ād'am, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

9 For <sup>t</sup> the LORD's portion *is* his people; Jā'cob *is* the <sup>5</sup> lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him <sup>u</sup> in a desert land, and in the waste howling wilderness; he <sup>6</sup> led him about, he <sup>x</sup> instructed him, he <sup>y</sup> kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 <sup>z</sup> As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did lead him, and *there was* no strange god with him.

13 <sup>a</sup> He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields; and he made him to suck

B. C. 1451.

d ch. 30. 19; 32. 1. e ch. 32. 5. Judg. 2. 19. Hos. 9. 9. f ch. 28. 15. g Gen. 49. 1. ch. 4. 30. 30. 19; 31. 28. Ps. 50. 4. Is. 1. 2. Jer. 2. 12; 6. 19. h Is. 55. 10. 11. i Cor. 3. 6, 7, 8. c Ps. 72. 6. Mic. 5. 7. d 1 Chr. 23. 11. e Sam. 22. 3; 23. 3. Ps. 13. 2, 31, 46. Hab. 1. 12. f 2 Sam. 22. 31. g Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 3. h Jer. 10. 10. i Job 34. 10. Ps. 32. 15. 2 Heb. *He hath corrupted himself to himself*. k ch. 31. 29.

3 Or, that they are not his children, that is their fate. l Matt. 17. 17. Luke 9. 41. Phil. 2. 15. m Ps. 116. 12. n Is. 63. 7. ver. 15. o Ps. 74. 2. p ver. 15. Is. 27. 11; 44. 2. 4 Heb. *generation and generation*. q Ex. 13. 14. Ps. 44. 1; 78. 3, 4. r Zech. 9. 2. Acts 17. 26. s Gen. 11. 8. t Ex. 15. 16; 19. 5. 1 Sam. 10. 1. Ps. 78. 7. 5 Heb. *cord*. u ch. 8. 15. Jer. 2. 6. Hos. 13. 5. 6 Or, *compassed him about*. x ch. 4. 36. y Ps. 17. 8. Prov. 7. 2. Zech. 2. 8. z Ex. 19. 4.

ch. 1. 31. Is. 31. 5; 46. 4; 63. 9. Hos. 11. 3. a ch. 33. 29. Is. 58. 14. Ezek. 36. 2.



B. C. 1451.  
 b Job 29.6. Ps. 81.16.  
 c Ps. 81. 16; 147. 14.  
 d Gen. 49. 11.  
 e ch. 33. 5, 26. Is. 44. 2.  
 f 1 Sam. 2. 29.  
 g ch. 31. 20.  
 Neh. 9. 25.  
 Ps. 17.10. Jer. 2. 7; 5. 7, 28. Hos. 13. 6.  
 h ch. 31. 16.  
 Is. 1. 4.  
 i ver. 6. Is. 51. 13.  
 k 2 Sam. 22. 47. Ps. 33.26; 95. 1.  
 l 1 Kings 14. 22. 1 Cor. 10. 22.  
 m Lev. 17. 7. Ps. 106. 37.  
 n 1 Cor. 10. 20.  
 Rev. 9. 20.  
 o Or, which were not God, ver. 21. n Is. 17. 10.  
 p Jer. 2. 32.  
 q Judg. 2. 14.  
 r Or, despised, Lam. 2. 6.  
 s Is. 1. 2. r ch. 31. 17.  
 t Is. 30. 9. Matt. 17. 17.  
 u ver. 16. Ps. 78.33.  
 v 1 Sam. 12. 21.  
 w 1 Kings 16. 13, 26. Ps. 31. 6. Jer. 8. 19; 10. 8; 14. 22.  
 x Jonah 2. 8.  
 Acts 14. 15.  
 y Hos. 1. 10.  
 z Rom. 10. 13.  
 aa Jer. 15. 14; 17. 4.  
 ab Lam. 4. 11.  
 ac Or, hath burned.  
 ad Or, hath consumed.  
 ae Ps. 7. 12, 13. Ezek. 5. 16.

<sup>b</sup> honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;  
 14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bā'shan, and goats, <sup>c</sup> with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure <sup>d</sup> blood of the grape.  
 15 ¶ But <sup>e</sup> Jēsh'-u-rūn waxed fat, and <sup>f</sup> kicked: <sup>g</sup> thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with <sup>h</sup> fatness; then he <sup>i</sup> forsook God which <sup>j</sup> made him, and lightly esteemed the <sup>k</sup> Rock of his salvation.  
 16 <sup>l</sup> They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, with abominations provoked they him to anger.  
 17 <sup>m</sup> They sacrificed unto devils, <sup>n</sup> not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.  
 18 <sup>o</sup> Of the Rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast <sup>p</sup> forgotten God that formed thee.  
 19 <sup>q</sup> And when the LORD saw it, he <sup>r</sup> abhorred them, <sup>s</sup> because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.  
 20 And he said, <sup>t</sup> I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, <sup>u</sup> children in whom is no faith.  
 21 <sup>v</sup> They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger <sup>w</sup> with their vanities: and <sup>x</sup> I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.  
 22 For <sup>y</sup> a fire is kindled in mine anger, and <sup>z</sup> shall burn unto the lowest hell, and <sup>aa</sup> shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.  
 23 I will <sup>ab</sup> heap mischiefs upon them; <sup>ac</sup> I will spend mine arrows upon them.  
 24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and de-



MOUNT GERIZIM. — Deut. 27. 12.  
 "The Mountain of Light."

is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.  
 28 For they are a nation void of counsel, <sup>g</sup> neither is there any understanding in them.  
 29 <sup>h</sup> O that they were wise, that they understood this, <sup>i</sup> that they would consider their latter end!  
 30 How should <sup>k</sup> one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock <sup>l</sup> had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?  
 31 For <sup>m</sup> their rock is not as our Rock, <sup>n</sup> even our enemies themselves being judges.  
 32 For <sup>o</sup> their vine <sup>p</sup> is of the vine of Sōd'om, and of the fields of Go-mōr'rah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:  
 33 Their wine is <sup>q</sup> the poison of dragons, and the cruel <sup>r</sup> venom of asps.  
 34 Is not this <sup>s</sup> laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?  
 35 <sup>t</sup> To me belongeth vengeance, and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.  
 36 <sup>u</sup> For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when

voured with <sup>2</sup> burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send <sup>b</sup> the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.  
 25 <sup>c</sup> The sword without, and terror <sup>3</sup> within, shall <sup>d</sup> destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.  
 26 <sup>d</sup> I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:  
 27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should <sup>f</sup> say, <sup>5</sup> Our hand

B. C. 1451.  
 2 Heb. burning coals; Heb. 3. 5.  
 b Lev. 26. 22.  
 c Lam. 1. 20. Ezek. 7. 15. 2 Cor. 7. 5.  
 3 Heb. from the chambers.  
 4 Heb. bereave.  
 d Ezek. 20. 13, 14, 23.  
 e Jer. 19. 4.  
 f Ps. 140. 5.  
 g Or, Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.  
 h Is. 47. 7.  
 i Lam. 1. 9.  
 k Lev. 26. 8.  
 l Jesh. 23. 10.  
 m 2 Chr. 24. 24.  
 n Is. 30. 17.  
 o Ps. 44. 12.  
 p Is. 50. 1; 52. 3.  
 q 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
 r 1 Sam. 4. 8.  
 s Jer. 40. 3.  
 t Is. 1. 10.  
 u Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.  
 v Ps. 58. 4.  
 w Ps. 140. 3.  
 x Rom. 3. 13.  
 y Job 14. 17.  
 z Jer. 2. 22. Hos. 13. 12.  
 aa Rom. 2. 5.  
 ab Ps. 94. 1.  
 ac Rom. 12. 19.  
 ad Heb. 10. 30.  
 ae 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
 af Ps. 135. 14.  
 ag Judg. 2. 18.  
 ah Ps. 106. 45.  
 ai Jer. 31. 20.  
 aj Joel 2.14.

B. C. 1451.

he seeth that *their*<sup>2</sup> power is gone, and *ye*<sup>3</sup> there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, <sup>2</sup> Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted,

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings; let them rise up and help you, and be <sup>3</sup> your protection.

39 See now that <sup>a</sup> I, even I, am he, and <sup>b</sup> there is no god with me: <sup>c</sup> I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 <sup>d</sup> For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 <sup>e</sup> If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; <sup>f</sup> I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows <sup>g</sup> drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of <sup>h</sup> revenges upon the enemy.

43 <sup>i</sup> Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will <sup>k</sup> avenge the blood of his servants, and <sup>l</sup> will render vengeance to his adversaries, and <sup>m</sup> will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Mō'seš came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and <sup>5</sup> Ho-shē'á the son of Nūn.

45 And Mō'seš made an end of speaking all these words to all Iſ'ra-el:

46 And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it is not a vain thing for you; <sup>o</sup> because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jōr'dan to possess it.

48 <sup>p</sup> And the LORD spake unto Mō'seš that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this <sup>q</sup> mountain Āb'rīm, unto mount Nē'bo, which is in the land of Mō'ab, that is over against Jēr'i-chō; and behold the land of Cā'naan, which I give unto the children of Iſ'ra-el for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as

<sup>r</sup> Aār'on thy brother died in mount Hōr, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because <sup>s</sup> ye trespassed against me among the children of Iſ'ra-el at the waters of <sup>2</sup> Mēr'i-bah-Kā'desh, in the wilderness of Zín; because ye <sup>t</sup> sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Iſ'ra-el.

52 <sup>u</sup> Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Iſ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excellency of Israel.

AND this is <sup>a</sup> the blessing, wherewith Mō'seš <sup>b</sup> the man of God blessed the children of Iſ'ra-el before his death.



AND THY CARCASS SHALL BE MEAT . . . UNTO THE BEASTS. — Deut. 28. 26.

2 And he said, <sup>c</sup> The LORD came from Sī'nāi, and rose up from Sē'ir unto them; he shined forth from mount Pā'ran, and he came with <sup>d</sup> ten thousands of saints: from his right hand went <sup>3</sup> a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, <sup>e</sup> he loved the people; <sup>f</sup> all his saints are in thy hand: and they <sup>g</sup> sat down at thy feet; *every one* shall <sup>h</sup> receive of thy words.

4 <sup>i</sup> Mō'seš commanded us a law, <sup>k</sup> even the inheritance of the congregation of Jā'cob.

5 And he was <sup>l</sup> king in <sup>m</sup> Jēsh'u-rūn, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Iſ'ra-el were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reū'ben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Jū'dah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Jū'dah, and bring him unto his people: <sup>n</sup> let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou <sup>o</sup> an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Lē'vī he said, <sup>p</sup> Let thy Thūm'mim and thy Ū'rim be with thy holy one,

2 Heb. *hauil*  
 1 Kings 14. 13, 17  
 2 Kings 9. 8; 14. 26  
 -Judg. 10. 14  
 Jer. 2. 28  
 3 Heb. *an hitlay*  
 for you. a Ps. 102. 27.  
 Is. 41. 4; 48. 12  
 b ch. 4. 25.  
 Is. 45. 5, 18, 22  
 c 1 Sam. 2. 6  
 2 Kings 5. 7  
 Job 5. 18  
 Ps. 68. 21  
 Hos. 6. 1  
 d Gen. 14. 22  
 Ex. 6. 8  
 Num. 14. 30  
 e Is. 27. 1; 34. 5; 65. 15  
 Ezek. 21. 9, 10, 14, 20  
 f Is. 1. 24  
 Nah. 1. 2  
 g Jer. 46. 10

h Job 13. 24  
 Jer. 30. 14  
 Lam. 2. 5  
 4 Or, *Praise his people, ye nations; or, Sing ye.*  
 i Rom. 15. 10  
 k Rev. 6. 10; 19. 2  
 l ver. 41  
 m Ps. 85. 1

5 Or, *Joshua.*

n ch. 6. 6; 11. 18  
 Ezek. 40. 4

o ch. 30. 19  
 Lev. 18. 5  
 Prov. 3. 2, 22; 4. 22  
 Rom. 10. 5  
 p Num. 27. 12, 13  
 q Num. 23. 47, 48  
 ch. 34. 1

B. C. 1451.

r Num. 20. 25, 28; 33. 38  
 s Num. 20. 11, 12, 13; 27. 14  
 2 Or, *Strife at Kadesh.*  
 t See Lev. 19. 3  
 u Num. 27. 12  
 ch. 34. 4

a Gen. 49. 28  
 b Ps. 90. title

1491.  
 c Ex. 19. 18, 20  
 d Judg. 5. 4, 5  
 Hab. 3. 3  
 e See Ps. 68. 17  
 Dan. 7. 10  
 Acts 7. 53  
 Gal. 3. 19  
 11eb. 2. 2  
 Rev. 5. 11; 9. 16  
 3 Heb. a *fire of law.*  
 e Ex. 19. 3  
 ch. 7. 7, 8  
 Ps. 47. 4  
 Hos. 11. 1  
 Mal. 1. 2  
 f ch. 7. 6  
 1 Sam. 2. 9  
 Ps. 50. 5  
 g Luke 10. 39  
 Acts 22. 8  
 h Prov. 2. 1  
 i John 1. 17; 7. 19  
 k Ps. 119. 111  
 l See Gen. 26. 31  
 Judg. 9. 2; 17. 6  
 m ch. 32  
 n Gen. 49. 8  
 o Ps. 146. 5  
 p Ex. 28. 30



B. C. 1451.  
 7 Ex. 17. 7.  
 Num. 20. 13.  
 ch. 8. 2.  
 3. 16.  
 Ps. 81. 7.  
 Gen. 23. 32.  
 1 Chr. 17. 17.  
 Job 37. 24.  
 Ex. 32. 26, 27, 28.  
 See Jer. 18. 18.  
 Mal. 2. 3, 5.  
 Or, let them teach, &c.  
 Lev. 10. 11.  
 ch. 17. 9.  
 10, 11;  
 24. 8.  
 Ezek. 44. 23, 24.  
 Mal. 2. 7.  
 Or, let them put incense.  
 Ex. 30. 7, 8.  
 Num. 16. 40.  
 1 Sam. 2. 28.  
 Heb. at thy nose.  
 Lev. 1. 9, 13, 17.  
 Es. 51. 19.  
 Ezek. 43. 27.  
 2 S. 10. 24, 23.  
 Ps. 20. 3.  
 Ezek. 20. 40, 41;  
 43. 27.  
 Gen. 49. 25.  
 Gen. 27. 28.  
 Heb. thus forth.  
 Heb. none.  
 Gen. 49. 26.  
 Hab. 3. 6.  
 Ex. 3. 2, 4.  
 Acts 7. 39, 35.  
 Gen. 49. 26.  
 1 Chr. 5. 1.  
 Num. 23. 22.  
 Ps. 92. 10.  
 Heb. an unicorn.  
 1 Kings 22. 11.  
 Ps. 44. 5.  
 Gen. 48. 19.  
 Gen. 49. 13, 14, 15.

9 whom thou didst prove at Mās'sah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mēr'i-bah;  
 9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not <sup>r</sup> seen him; <sup>s</sup> neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for <sup>t</sup> they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.  
 10 <sup>u</sup> They shall teach Jā'cob thy judgments, and Īs'ra-el thy law: <sup>3</sup> <sup>x</sup> they shall put incense <sup>4</sup> before thee, <sup>y</sup> and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.  
 11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and <sup>z</sup> accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.  
 12 ¶ And of Bēn'ja-mīn he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.  
 13 ¶ And of Jō'seph he said, <sup>a</sup> Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for <sup>b</sup> the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,  
 14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things <sup>5</sup> put forth by the <sup>6</sup> moon,  
 15 And for the chief things of <sup>c</sup> the ancient mountains, and for the precious things <sup>d</sup> of the lasting hills,  
 16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of <sup>e</sup> him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing <sup>f</sup> come upon the head of Jō'seph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.  
 17 His glory is like the <sup>g</sup> firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like <sup>h</sup> the horns of <sup>7</sup> unicorns: with them <sup>i</sup> he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and <sup>k</sup> they are the ten thousands of Ē'phra-im, and they are the thousands of Ma-nās'seh.  
 18 ¶ And of Zēb'-u-lūn he said, <sup>l</sup> Rejoice, Zēb' u - lūn,

in thy going out; and, Īs'sa-char, in thy tents.  
 19 They shall <sup>m</sup> call the people unto the mountain; there <sup>n</sup> they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.  
 20 ¶ And of Gād he said, Blessed be he that <sup>o</sup> enlargeth Gād: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.  
 21 And <sup>p</sup> he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver, was he <sup>2</sup> seated; and <sup>q</sup> he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Īs'ra-el.

B. C. 1451.  
 Is. 2. 3.  
 Ps. 4. 5.  
 See Josh. 13. 10, &c.  
 1 Chr. 12. 8, &c.  
 Num. 32. 16, 17, &c.  
 Heb. cield.  
 Josh. 4. 12.



AND THE LORD APPEARED IN THE TABERNACLE IN A PILLAR OF A CLOUD Deut. 31. 15.

B. C. 1451.

r Josh. 13, 47.  
 Judg. 18, 27.  
 s Gen. 49, 21.  
 t See Josh. 19, 32, &c.  
 u Gen. 49, 29.  
 x See Job 29, 6.  
 2 Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron.  
 y ch. 8, 9.  
 z Ex. 15, 11.  
 Ps. 81, 8.  
 Jer. 10, 15.  
 a ch. 32, 15.  
 b Ps. 68, 4, 33, 34;  
 104, 3.  
 Hab. 3, 8.  
 c Ps. 90, 1.  
 d ch. 9, 3, 4, 5.  
 e Num. 23, 9.  
 Jer. 23, 6; 33, 16.  
 f ch. 8, 7, 8.  
 g Gen. 27, 28.  
 ch. 11, 11.  
 h Ps. 144, 15.  
 i 2 Sam. 7, 23.  
 k Ps. 115, 9, 10, 11.  
 l 2 Sam. 22, 45.  
 Ps. 18, 44; 65, 3;  
 81, 15.  
 3 Or, shall be subdued.  
 m ch. 32, 15.  
 a Num. 27, 12;  
 33, 47.  
 ch. 32, 49.  
 4 Or, The hill.  
 b ch. 3, 27.  
 c Gen. 14, 14.

22 ¶ And of Dān he said, Dān is a lion's whelp: <sup>r</sup> he shall leap from Bā'shan.

23 ¶ And of Nāph'ta-li he said, O Nāph'ta-li, <sup>s</sup> satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: <sup>t</sup> possess thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Āsh'er he said, <sup>u</sup> Let Āsh'er be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him <sup>x</sup> dip his foot in oil.

25 <sup>2</sup> Thy shoes shall be <sup>y</sup> iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 ¶ There is <sup>z</sup> none like unto the God of <sup>a</sup> Jēsh'u-rūn, <sup>b</sup> who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy <sup>c</sup> refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms; and <sup>d</sup> he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them.

28 <sup>e</sup> Īs'ra-el then shall dwell in safety alone; <sup>f</sup> the fountain of Jā'cob shall be upon a land of corn and wine; also his <sup>g</sup> heavens shall drop down dew.

29 <sup>h</sup> Happy art thou, O Īs'ra-el: <sup>i</sup> who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, <sup>k</sup> the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies <sup>l</sup> shall be found liars unto thee; and <sup>m</sup> thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His burial. 7 His age. 8 Thirty days' mourning for him. 9 Joshua succeedeth him. 10 The praise of Moses.

AND Mō'ses went up from the plains of Mō'ab <sup>a</sup> unto the mountain of Nē'bo, to the top of <sup>4</sup> Pī's'gah, that is over against Jēr'i-chō. And the LORD <sup>b</sup> shewed him all the land of Gīl'e-ad, <sup>c</sup> unto Dān, 2 And all Nāph'ta-li, and the land of

Ē'phra-im, and Ma-nās'seh, and all the land of Jū'dah, <sup>d</sup> unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jēr'i-chō, <sup>e</sup> the city of palm trees, unto Zō'ar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>f</sup> This is the land which I swore unto Ā'bra-ham, unto Ī'saac, and unto Jā'cob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: <sup>g</sup> I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ <sup>h</sup> So Mō'ses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Mō'ab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Mō'ab, over against Bēth'-pé'or: but <sup>i</sup> no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And Mō'ses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: <sup>l</sup> his eye was not dim, nor his <sup>2</sup> natural force <sup>3</sup> abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Īs'ra-el wept for Mō'ses in the plains of Mō'ab <sup>m</sup> thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Mō'ses were ended.

9 ¶ And Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn was full of the <sup>n</sup> spirit of wisdom; for <sup>o</sup> Mō'ses had laid his hands upon him; and the children of Īs'ra-el hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Mō'ses.

10 ¶ And there <sup>p</sup> arose not a prophet since in Īs'ra-el like unto Mō'ses, <sup>q</sup> whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all <sup>r</sup> the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Ē'gypt to Phā'raōh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Mō'ses shewed in the sight of all Īs'ra-el.

B. C. 1451.

d ch. 11, 24.  
 e Judg. 1, 16; 3, 13.  
 2 Chr. 28, 15.  
 f Gen. 12, 7; 13, 15; 15, 15; 18, 25; 3, 27.  
 g ch. 3, 27; 32, 52.  
 h ch. 32, 50.  
 Josh. 1, 1, 2.  
 i See Jude 9.  
 k ch. 31, 2.  
 l See Gen. 27, 1; 48, 10.  
 Josh. 14, 10, 11.  
 2 Heb. moisture.  
 3 Heb. Med.  
 m See Gen. 50, 3, 10.  
 Num. 20, 29.  
 n Is. 11, 2.  
 Dan. 6, 3.  
 o Num. 27, 18, 23.  
 p See ch. 15, 15, 18.  
 q Ex. 33, 11.  
 Num. 12, 6, 8.  
 ch. 5, 4.  
 r ch. 4, 24; 7, 19.





# THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The Lord appointeth Joshua to succeed Moses. 3 The borders of the promised land. 5, 9 God promiseth to assist Joshua. 8 He giveth him instructions. 10 He preparath the people to pass over Jordan. 12 Joshua putteth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses. 16 They promise him fealty.*



OW after the death of Mō'seş the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, Mō'seş? <sup>a</sup> minister, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Mō'seş my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jōr'dan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of İş'ra-el.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Mō'seş.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> From the wilderness and this Lēb'a-non even unto the great river, the river Eū-phrā'tēs, all the land of the Hīt'ites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup> There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: <sup>f</sup> as I was with Mō'seş, so <sup>g</sup> I will be with thee: <sup>h</sup> I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup> Be strong and of a good courage: for <sup>2</sup> unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give them.

<sup>7</sup> Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, <sup>k</sup> which Mō'seş my servant commanded thee: <sup>l</sup> turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest <sup>3</sup> prosper whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but <sup>n</sup> thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt <sup>4</sup> have good success.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; <sup>p</sup> be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Then Jōsh'u-à commanded the officers of the people, saying,

<sup>11</sup> Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for <sup>q</sup> within three days ye shall pass over this Jōr'dan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And to the Reūben-ites, and to the Gād-ites, and to half the tribe of Ma-nās'seh, spake Jōsh'u-à, saying,

<sup>13</sup> Remember <sup>r</sup> the word which Mō'seş the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

<sup>14</sup> Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Mō'seş gave you on this side Jōr'dan; but ye shall pass before your brethren <sup>2</sup> armed, all the mighty men of valour, and help them;

<sup>15</sup> Until the LORD have given you brethren rest, as *he hath given* you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: <sup>s</sup> then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Mō'seş the LORD's servant gave you on this side Jōr'dan toward the sunrising.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ And they answered Jōsh'u-à, saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go.

<sup>17</sup> According as we hearkened unto Mō'seş in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God <sup>t</sup> be with thee, as he was with Mō'seş.

<sup>18</sup> Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The covenant between her and them. 23 Their return and relation.*

AND Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn <sup>3</sup> sent <sup>a</sup> out of Shit'tim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jēr'i-chō. And they went, and <sup>b</sup> came into an harlot's house, named <sup>c</sup> Rā'hāb, and <sup>4</sup> lodged there.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>d</sup> it was told the king of Jēr'i-chō, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night of the children of İş'ra-el to search out the country.

<sup>3</sup> And the king of Jēr'i-chō sent unto Rā'hāb, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup> And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

<sup>5</sup> And it came to pass *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>f</sup> she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

<sup>7</sup> And the men pursued after them the way

B. C. 1451.

a Ex. 24. 13. Deut. 1. 38. b Deut. 34. 5.

c Deut. 11. 24. ch. 14. 9.

d Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. Num. 34. 3-12.

e Deut. 7. 24. f Ex. 3. 12. g ver. 9.

Deut. 31. 8, 23. ch. 3. 7; 6. 27. Is. 43. 2, 5.

h Deut. 31. 6, 8. Heb. 13. 5.

i Deut. 31. 7, 23.

2 Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, &c.

k Num. 27. 23. Deut. 31. 7.

ch. 11. 15. l Deut. 5. 32; 28. 14.

3 Or, do wisely, Deut. 29. 9.

m Deut. 17. 18, 19. n Ps. 1. 2.

4 Or, do wisely, ver. 7.

o Deut. 31. 7, 8, 23.

p Ps. 27. 1. Jer. 1. 8.

q ch. 3. 2. See Deut. 1. 11. 31.

B. C. 1451.

r Num. 32. 20-28. ch. 22. 2, 3, 4.

2 Heb. marshalled by five: as Ex. 18. 18.

s ch. 22. 4, &c.

t ver. 5. 1 Sam. 20. 13. 1 Kings 1. 37.

3 Or, had sent. a Num. 25. 1.

b Heb. 11. 31. James 2. 25.

c Matt. 1. 5.

d Heb. 1. Prov. 21. 30.

e See 2 Sam. 17. 19, 20.

f See Ex. 1. 17. 2 Sam. 17. 19.



13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life <sup>2</sup> for your's, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that <sup>q</sup> we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she <sup>r</sup> let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be <sup>s</sup> blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: <sup>u</sup> and thou shalt <sup>3</sup> bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, <sup>v</sup> his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Jōsh'u-à, Truly <sup>y</sup> the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do <sup>4</sup> faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Joshua cometh to Jordan. <sup>2</sup> The officers instruct the people for the passage. <sup>7</sup> The Lord encourageth Joshua. <sup>9</sup> Joshua encourageth the people. <sup>14</sup> The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Jōsh'u-à rose early in the morning; and they removed <sup>a</sup> from Shit'tim, and

B. C. 1451.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. instead of you to die.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 1. 24. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 5. 7. <sup>r</sup> Acts 9. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 6. 23. <sup>3</sup> Heb. gather.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 27. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 23. 31. <sup>4</sup> Heb. 21. 44. <sup>4</sup> Heb. melt, ver. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 1.

B. C. 1451.

to Jōr'dan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that <sup>9</sup> your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land <sup>2</sup> faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD <sup>h</sup> dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Ê'gypt; and <sup>i</sup> what ye did unto the two kings of the Am'o-rites, that were on the other side Jōr'dan, Si'hon and Ōg, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had <sup>k</sup> heard these things, <sup>l</sup> our hearts did melt, neither <sup>3</sup> did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for <sup>m</sup> the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, <sup>n</sup> swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto <sup>o</sup> my father's house, and <sup>p</sup> give me a true token:

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 33. 5. <sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 27. <sup>i</sup> Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25. <sup>2</sup> Heb. melt. <sup>Ex.</sup> 15. 13. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 21. <sup>ch.</sup> 4. 23. <sup>†</sup> Num. 21. 24, 34, 35. <sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 14, 15. <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>7. 5.</sup> <sup>Je.</sup> 13. 7. <sup>3</sup> Heb. rose up. <sup>m</sup> Deut. 4. 38. <sup>n</sup> See 1. 8 un. 20, 14, 15, 17. <sup>o</sup> See 1 Tim. 5. 8. <sup>p</sup> ver. 18.



B. C. 1451.

b ch. 1. 10, 11.

c See Num. 10. 33. d Deut. 31. 9, 25.

e Ex. 13. 12.

2 Heb. *sinceretary*, and the third day. f Ex. 19. 10, 14, 15. Lev. 20. 7. Num. 11. 13. ch. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5. Joel 2. 16. g Num. 4. 15.

h ch. 4. 14. 1 Chr. 29. 25. 2 Chr. 1. 1. i ch. 1. 5. k ver. 3.

l ver. 17.

m Deut. 3. 26. 1 Sam. 17. 23. 2 Kings 19. 4. Hos. 1. 10. Matt. 16. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 9. n Ex. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 44. 7.

o ver. 13. Mic. 4. 13. Zech. 4. 14; 6. 5.

p ch. 4. 2.

came to Jôr'dan, he and all the children of Īṣ'ra-el, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass <sup>b</sup> after three days, that the officers went through the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, <sup>c</sup> When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, <sup>d</sup> and the priests the Lē'vites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 <sup>e</sup> Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this way* <sup>2</sup> heretofore.

5 And Jōsh'u-à said unto the people, <sup>f</sup> Sanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Jōsh'u-à spake unto the priests, saying, <sup>g</sup> Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-à, This day will I begin to <sup>h</sup> magnify thee in the sight of all Īṣ'ra-el, that they may know that, <sup>i</sup> as I was with Mō'ses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command <sup>k</sup> the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jôr'dan, <sup>l</sup> ye shall stand still in Jôr'dan.

9 ¶ And Jōsh'u-à said unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Jōsh'u-à said, Hereby ye shall know that <sup>m</sup> the living God is among you, and that he will without fail <sup>n</sup> drive out from before you the Cā'naan-ites, and the Hit'tites, and the Hi'vites, and the Pēr-iz-zites, and the Ĝir-ga-shites, and the Am'o-rites, and the Jēb'u-sites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of <sup>o</sup> the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jôr'dan.

12 Now therefore <sup>p</sup> take ye out of the

tribes of Īṣ'ra-el, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, <sup>q</sup> as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, <sup>r</sup> the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jôr'dan, that the waters of Jôr'dan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they <sup>s</sup> shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jôr'dan, and the priests bearing the <sup>t</sup> ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jôr'dan, and <sup>u</sup> the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for <sup>v</sup> Jôr'dan overfloweth all his banks <sup>w</sup> all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Ad'am, that is beside <sup>z</sup> Zār-e-tān: and those that came down <sup>a</sup> toward the sea of the plain, *even* <sup>b</sup> the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jēr'i-chō.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jôr'dan, <sup>c</sup> and all the Īṣ'ra-el-ites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jôr'dan.

B. C. 1451.

q ver. 15, 16.

r ver. 11.

s Ps. 78. 13; 114. 3.

t Acts 7. 45.

u ver. 13.

x 1 Chr. 12. 15. Jer. 12. 5; 49. 19. y ch. 4. 18; 5. 10, 12.

z 1 Kings 4. 12; 7. 46. a Deut. 3. 17. b Gen. 14. 3. Num. 34. 3.

c See Ex. 14. 29.



AND HID THEM WITH THE STALKS OF FLAX. — Joshua 2. 6.

B. C. 1451.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 9 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 10, 19 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua. 20 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed <sup>a</sup> over Jôr'dan, that the LORD spake unto Jôsh'u-â, saying,

2 <sup>b</sup> Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jôr'dan, out of the place where <sup>c</sup> the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in <sup>d</sup> the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Jôsh'u-â called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Îs'ra-el, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Jôsh'u-â said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jôr'dan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Îs'ra-el:

6 That this may be a sign among you, that <sup>e</sup> when your children ask their fathers <sup>2</sup> in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That <sup>f</sup> the waters of

Jôr'dan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jôr'dan, the waters of Jôr'dan were cut off: and these stones shall be for <sup>g</sup> a memorial unto the children of Îs'ra-el for ever.

8 And the children of Îs'ra-el did so as Jôsh'u-â commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jôr'dan, as the

LORD spake unto Jôsh'u-â, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Îs'ra-el, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Jôsh'u-â set up twelve stones in the midst of Jôr'dan, in the place where the

feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jôr'dan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Jôsh'u-â to speak unto the people, according to all that Mō'ses commanded Jôsh'u-â: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And <sup>h</sup> the children of Reu'ben, and the children of Găd, and half the tribe of Manăs'seh, passed over armed before the children of Îs'ra-el, as Mō'ses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand <sup>2</sup> prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jēr'i-chō.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD <sup>i</sup> magnified Jôsh'u-â in

the sight of all Îs'ra-el; and they feared him, as they feared Mō'ses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Jôsh'u-â, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear <sup>k</sup> the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jôr'dan.

B. C. 1451.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 27. 2. ch. 3. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 19, 20.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 21. Ex. 12. 26; 13. 14. Deut. 5. 29. Ps. 44. 1; 78. 3, 4, 5, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to-morrow.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 13, 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 12. 14. Num. 16. 40.



THEN SHE LET THEM DOWN BY A CORD THROUGH THE WINDOW. — Joshua 2. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 32. 20, 27, 28.

<sup>2</sup> Or, ready armed.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 16, 22.



B. C. 1451.

17 Jōsh'u-ā therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jōr'dan. 18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jōr'dan, and the soles of the priests' feet were <sup>2</sup>lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jōr'dan returned unto their place, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>3</sup>flowed over all his banks, as they *did* before.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. plucked up.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 3. 15. <sup>3</sup> Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jōr'dan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped <sup>m</sup> in Ġil-gāl, in the east border of Jēr-i-chō.

m ch. 5. 9.

20 And <sup>n</sup> those twelve stones, which they took out of Jōr'dan, did Jōsh'u-ā pitch in Ġil-gāl.

n ver. 3.

21 And he spake unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, <sup>o</sup>When your children shall ask their fathers <sup>4</sup>in time to come, saying, What *mean* these stones?

o ver. 6.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, <sup>p</sup>Īṣ'ra-el came over this Jōr'dan on dry land.

p ch. 3. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings 8. 42, 43.

<sup>2</sup> Kings 19. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 15. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 89. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 14. 31.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 6. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 89. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 10. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. all days.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jōr'dan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, <sup>q</sup>which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 <sup>r</sup>That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* <sup>s</sup>mighty: that ye might <sup>t</sup>fear the LORD your God <sup>5</sup>for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The Canaanites are afraid. <sup>2</sup> Joshua reneweth circumcision. <sup>10</sup> The passover is kept at Gilgal. <sup>12</sup> Manna ceaseth. <sup>13</sup> An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Ām'o-rites, which were on the side of Jōr'dan westward, and all the kings of the Cānaan-ites, <sup>a</sup>which were by the sea, <sup>b</sup>heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jōr'dan from before the children of Īṣ'ra-el, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, <sup>c</sup>neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

a Num. 13. 29.

b Ex. 15. 14, 15.

ch. 2. 9.

10, 11.

Ps. 48. 6.

Ezek. 21. 7.

c 1 Kings 10. 5.

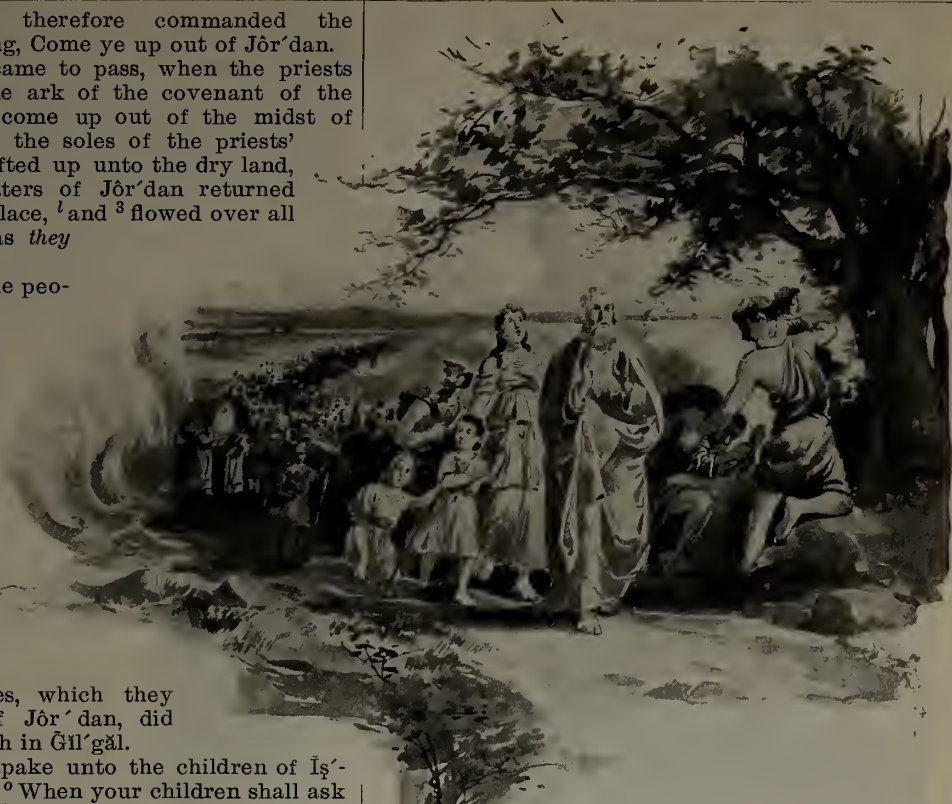
2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Make thee <sup>6</sup>d sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Īṣ'ra-el the second time.

6 Or. Knives of flints.

d Ex. 4. 25.

3 And Jōsh'u-ā made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Īṣ'ra-el at <sup>7</sup>the hill of the foreskins.

7 Or. Gibeah-haara-loth.



AND THE PRIESTS THAT BARE THE ARK . . . AND ALL THE ISRAELITES PASSED OVER ON DRY GROUND. — Josh. 3. 17.

4 And this *is* the cause why Jōsh'u-ā did circumcise: <sup>e</sup>All the people that came out of Ē'g'gypt, that were males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Ē'g'gypt.

B. C. 1451.

5 Now all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Ē'g'gypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

e Num. 14. 29; 26. 64, 65. Deut. 2. 16.

6 For the children of Īṣ'ra-el walked <sup>f</sup>forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Ē'g'gypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD sware that <sup>g</sup>he would not shew them the land, which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, <sup>h</sup>a land that floweth with milk and honey.

f Num. 14. 33. Deut. 1. 3; 2. 7, 14. Ps. 95. 10.

g Num. 14. 23.

Ps. 95. 11.

h Heb. 3. 11.

i Ex. 3. 8.

j Num. 14. 31.

Deut. 1. 39.

2 Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

k See Gen. 34. 25.

l Gen. 34. 25.

m Sam. 14. 6.

See Lev. 18. 3.

ch. 24. 14.

Ezek. 20. 7; 23. 3.

s.

7 And <sup>i</sup>their children, whom he raised up in their stead, *them* Jōsh'u-ā circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, <sup>2</sup>when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, <sup>k</sup>till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, This day have I rolled away <sup>l</sup>the reproach of

B. C. 1451.

Égypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called <sup>2m</sup> Ġil'gál unto this day.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Rolling. m ch. 4. 19. n Ex. 12. 16. Num. 9. 5.

10 ¶ And the children of Īś'ra-el encamped in Ġil'gál, and kept the passover <sup>n</sup> on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jĕr'i-chō.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

o Ex. 16. 35.

12 ¶ And <sup>o</sup> the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Īś'ra-el manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Cā'naan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-ā was by Jĕr'i-chō, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood <sup>p</sup> a man over against him <sup>q</sup> with his sword drawn in his hand: and Jōsh'u-ā went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

p Gen. 18. 2; 32. 24. Ex. 23. 23. Zech. 1. 8. Acts 1. 10. q Num. 22. 25. 3 Or, priore. See Ex. 23. 20. Dan. 10. 13; 21; 12. 1. Rev. 12. 1; 19. 11, 14. r Gen. 17. 3. s Ex. 3. 5. Acts 7. 23.

14 And he said, Nay; but as <sup>3</sup> captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>r</sup> fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>s</sup> Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Jōsh'u-ā did so.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 26 The builder of Jericho is cursed.

NOW Jĕr'i-chō <sup>4</sup> was straitly shut up because of the children of Īś'ra-el: none went out, and none came in.

4 Heb. did shut up, and was shut up. a ch. 2. 9. 24; 8. 1. b Deut. 7. 24.

2 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, See, <sup>a</sup> I have given into thine hand Jĕr'i-chō, and the <sup>b</sup> king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all <sup>ye</sup> men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven <sup>c</sup> trumpets of rams' horns: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and <sup>d</sup> the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

c See Judg. 7. 16, 22. d Num. 10. 8.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down <sup>5</sup> flat, and the people shall ascend up every man straight before him.

5 Heb. under it.

6 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-ā had spied unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, <sup>e</sup> and the <sup>2</sup> reward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

B. C. 1451.

e Num. 10. 25. 2 Heb. gathering host.

10 And Jōsh'u-ā had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor <sup>3</sup> make any noise with your voice, neither shall <sup>any</sup> word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

3 Heb. make your voice to be heard.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about <sup>it</sup> once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā rose early in the morning, <sup>f</sup> and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

f Deut. 31. 25.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the reward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Jōsh'u-ā said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be <sup>4</sup> accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rā'hāb the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because <sup>g</sup> she hid the messengers that we sent.

4 Or, devoted, Lev. 27. 28. Mic. 4. 13. g ch. 2. 4.

18 And ye, <sup>h</sup> in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Īś'ra-el a curse, <sup>i</sup> and trouble it.

i Deut. 7. 26; 13. 17. ch. 7. 11, 12.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are <sup>5</sup> consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

i ch. 7. 25. 1 Kings 18. 17, 18. Jonah 1. 12.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that <sup>k</sup> the wall fell down <sup>6</sup> flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

5 Heb. holiness.

21 And they <sup>l</sup> utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

k ver. 5. Heb. 11. 30. l Heb. under it.

22 But Jōsh'u-ā had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the

l Deut. 7. 2.



B. C. 1451.

m ch. 2. 14. Heb. 11. 31.

n ch. 2. 13.

2 Heb. Jamites.

o ver. 19.

p See Matt. 1. 8.

q 1 Kings 16. 24.

r ch. 1. 5.

s ch. 9. 1. 3.

a ch. 22. 29.

3 Achar, 1 Chr. 2. 7.

4 Or, Zimri, 1 Chr. 2. 6.

5 Heb. about 2000 men, or about 3000 men.

harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, <sup>m</sup> as ye swear unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rā'hāb, <sup>n</sup> and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her <sup>2</sup> kindred, and left them without the camp of Īs'ra-el.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that *was* therein: <sup>o</sup> only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Jōsh'u-ā saved Rā'hāb the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and <sup>p</sup> she dwelleth in Īs'ra-el *even* unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Jōsh'u-ā sent to spy out Jēr'i-chō.

26 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā adjudged *them* at that time, saying, <sup>q</sup> Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jēr'i-chō: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 <sup>r</sup> So the LORD was with Jōsh'u-ā; and <sup>s</sup> his fame was *noised* throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

**B**UT the children of Īs'ra-el committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for <sup>a</sup> A'chan, the son of Cār'mī, the son of <sup>3</sup> Zāb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Īs'ra-el.

2 And Jōsh'u-ā sent men from Jēr'i-chō to Ā'ī, which *is* beside Bēth'-ā'ven, on the east side of Bēth'-ēl, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ā'ī.

3 And they returned to Jōsh'u-ā, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let <sup>5</sup> about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ā'ī; and *make* not all the

people to labour thither; for they *are* but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: <sup>b</sup> and they fled before the men of Ā'ī.

5 And the men of Ā'ī smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate *even* unto Shēb'a-rīm, and smote them <sup>2</sup> in the going down: wherefore <sup>c</sup> the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>d</sup> rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Īs'ra-el, and <sup>e</sup> put dust upon their heads.

7 And Jōsh'u-ā said, Alas, O LORD GOD, <sup>f</sup> wherefore hast thou at all brought this people



CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF THE LORD AM I. — Joshua 5. 14.

over Jōr'dan, to deliver us into the hand of the Ām'o-rites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jōr'dan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Īs'ra-el turneth their <sup>3</sup> backs before their enemies!

9 For the Cā'naan-ites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of *it*, and shall environ us round, and <sup>g</sup> cut off our name from

B. C. 1451.

b Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25.

2 Or, in Morad, c ch. 2. 9, 11. Lev. 26. 36. Ps. 22. 14. d Gen. 37. 29, 34.

e 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2; 13. 19. Neh. 9. 1. Job 2. 12. f Ex. 5. 22. 2 Kings 3. 10.

3 Heb. necks.

g Ps. 83. 4.

B. C.  
1451.<sup>h</sup> See Ex.  
32. 12.  
Num.  
14. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
fullest.  
i ver. 1.A ch. 6. 17,  
18.<sup>l</sup> See Acts  
5. 1, 2.<sup>m</sup> See  
Num. 14.  
45.  
Judg. 2.  
14.<sup>n</sup> Deut. 7.  
26.  
ch. 6. 18.<sup>o</sup> Ex. 19.  
10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 5.<sup>q</sup> Prov.  
16. 33.<sup>r</sup> See  
1 Sam.  
14. 38, 39.<sup>s</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 34.  
7.  
Judg. 20.  
6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
retoked-  
ness.<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam.  
14. 42.<sup>x</sup> See  
1 Sam. 6.  
5.  
Jer. 13.  
16.  
John 9.  
24.<sup>y</sup> Num. 5.  
6, 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr.  
20, 22.  
Ps. 51. 3.  
Dan. 9. 4.<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam.  
14. 43.<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
tongue.

the earth: and <sup>h</sup> what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Get thee up; wherefore <sup>2</sup> liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 <sup>i</sup> Īš'ra-el hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: <sup>k</sup> for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and <sup>l</sup> dissembled also, and they have put *it* even among their own stuff.

12 <sup>m</sup> Therefore the children of Īš'ra-el could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned *their* backs before their enemies, because <sup>n</sup> they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, <sup>o</sup> sanctify the people, and say, <sup>p</sup> Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Īš'ra-el, *There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Īš'ra-el: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.*

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, *that* the tribe which <sup>q</sup> the LORD taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 <sup>r</sup> And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath <sup>s</sup> transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he <sup>t</sup> hath wrought <sup>3</sup> folly in Īš'ra-el.

16 ¶ So Jōsh'u-ā rose up early in the morning, and brought Īš'ra-el by their tribes; and the tribe of Jū'dah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Jū'dah; and he took the family of the Zār'hites: and he brought the family of the Zār'hites man by man; and Zāb'dī was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Ā'chan, the son of Cār'mī, the son of Zāb'dī, the son of Zē'rah, of the tribe of Jū'dah, <sup>u</sup> was taken.

19 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto Ā'chan, My son, <sup>x</sup> give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Īš'ra-el, <sup>y</sup> and make confession unto him; and <sup>z</sup> tell me now what thou hast done; hide *it* not from me.

20 And Ā'chan answered Jōsh'u-ā, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Īš'ra-el, and thus and thus have I done:

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Bāb'y-lō'nish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a <sup>4</sup> wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they *are* hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Jōsh'u-ā sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, *it was* hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Jōsh'u-ā, and unto all the children of Īš'ra-el, and <sup>2</sup> laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Jōsh'u-ā, and all Īš'ra-el with him, took Ā'chan the son of Zē'rah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto <sup>a</sup> the valley of Ā'chor.

25 And Jōsh'u-ā said, <sup>b</sup> Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. <sup>c</sup> And all Īš'ra-el stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they <sup>d</sup> raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So <sup>e</sup> the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, <sup>f</sup> The valley of <sup>3</sup> Ā'chor, unto this day.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 2 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 23 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Joshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the law on stones, 33 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>a</sup> Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ā'ī: see, <sup>b</sup> I have given into thy hand the king of Ā'ī, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ā'ī and her king as thou didst unto <sup>c</sup> Jēr'i-chō and her king: only <sup>d</sup> the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Jōsh'u-ā arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ā'ī: and Jōsh'u-ā chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, <sup>e</sup> ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that *are* with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that <sup>f</sup> we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have <sup>4</sup> drawn them from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. <sup>g</sup> See, I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Jōsh'u-ā therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, on the west side of Ā'ī: but Jōsh'u-ā lodged that night among the people.

10 And Jōsh'u-ā rose up early in the morn-

B. C.  
1451.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
poured.<sup>a</sup> ver. 24.  
ch. 15. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 18.  
1 Chr. 2.  
7.Gal. 5.  
12.<sup>c</sup> Deut.  
17. 5.<sup>d</sup> ch. 8.  
29.18. 17.  
Lam. 3.  
53.<sup>e</sup> Deut.  
13. 17.2 Sam.  
21. 14.<sup>f</sup> ver. 24.  
Is. 65. 10.Hos. 2.  
15.<sup>3</sup> That is,  
Trouble.<sup>a</sup> Deut. 1.  
21. 17, 18;  
31. 8.  
ch. 1. 9.<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 2.<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 21.<sup>d</sup> Deut.  
20. 14.<sup>e</sup> Judg.  
20. 23.<sup>f</sup> Judg.  
20. 32.<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
pulled.<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam.  
13. 23.



B. C.  
1451.

ing, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Īš'ra-el, before the people to Ā'ī.

A ver. 5.

11 <sup>h</sup> And all the people, *even the people of war that were with him*, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ā'ī: now *there was a valley between them and Ā'ī.*

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Bēth'-ēl and Ā'ī, on the west side <sup>2</sup> of the city.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of At.

13 And when they had set the people, *even all the host that was on the north of the city*, and <sup>3</sup> their liers in wait on the west of the city, Jōsh'u-ā went that night into the midst of the valley.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *their lying in wait*, ver. 4.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ā'ī saw *it*, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Īš'ra-el to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he <sup>4</sup> wist not that *there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.*

<sup>4</sup> Judg. 20. 34. Eccles. 9. 12. <sup>k</sup> Judg. 20. 36, &c.

15 And Jōsh'u-ā and all Īš'ra-el <sup>k</sup> made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that *were in Ā'ī* were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Jōsh'u-ā, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ā'ī or Bēth'-ēl, that went not out after Īš'ra-el: and they left the city open, and pursued after Īš'ra-el.

18 And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, Stretch out the spear that *is in thy hand toward Ā'ī*; for I will give it into thine hand. And Jōsh'u-ā stretched out the spear that *he had in his hand toward the city.*

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ā'ī looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of



THE PLAINS OF JERICHO.

the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no <sup>2</sup> power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Jōsh'u-ā and all Īš'ra-el saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ā'ī.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Īš'ra-el, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they <sup>l</sup> let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ā'ī they took alive, and brought him to Jōsh'u-ā.

24 And it came to pass, when Īš'ra-el had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ā'ī in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Īš'ra-el-ites returned unto Ā'ī, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, *that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ā'ī.*

26 For Jōsh'u-ā drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ā'ī.

27 <sup>m</sup> Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Īš'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves,

B. C.  
1451.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *hand.*

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 31. 22, 26.

B. C. 1451.

n ver. 2. o Deut. 13. 18.

p ch. 10. 26. 15. 107. 40; 110. 5. q Deut. 21. 23. ch. 10. 27. r ch. 7. 26; 10. 27.

s Deut. 27. 4, 5.

r Ex. 20. 25. Deut. 27. 5, 6. u Ex. 30. 24.

x Deut. 27. 2, 8.

y Deut. 31. 4, 25. z Deut. 31. 12.

a Deut. 11. 29; 27. 12.

b Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 3. c Deut. 28. 2. 15, 45; 29. 20, 21; 30. 19.

d Deut. 31. 12. e ver. 33. 2 Heb. walked.

a Num. 24. 6. b Ex. 3. 17; 23. 23.

c Ps. 83. 3, 5.

3 Heb. month. d ch. 10. 2. 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2. e ch. 4. 27.

according unto the word of the LORD which he <sup>n</sup> commanded Jōsh'u-ā.

28 And Jōsh'u-ā burnt Ā'ī, and made it <sup>o</sup> an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 <sup>p</sup> And the king of Ā'ī he hanged on a tree until eventide: <sup>q</sup> and as soon as the sun was down, Jōsh'u-ā commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and <sup>r</sup> raise thereon a great heap of stones, *that remaineth* unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Jōsh'u-ā built an altar unto the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el <sup>s</sup> in mount Ē'bal,

31 As Mō'seš the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Īṣ'ra-el, as it is written in the <sup>t</sup> book of the law of Mō'seš, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up *any* iron; and <sup>u</sup> they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And <sup>x</sup> he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Mō'seš, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

33 And all Īṣ'ra-el, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Lē'vites, <sup>y</sup> which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well <sup>z</sup> the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against mount Ġēr'i-zim, and half of them over against mount Ē'bal; <sup>a</sup> as Mō'seš the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Īṣ'ra-el.

34 And afterward <sup>b</sup> he read all the words of the law, <sup>c</sup> the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mō'seš commanded, which Jōsh'u-ā read not before all the congregation of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> with the women, and the little ones, and <sup>e</sup> the strangers that <sup>2</sup> were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which *were* on this side Jōr'dan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of <sup>a</sup> the great sea over against Lēb'a-non, <sup>b</sup> the Hīt'tite, and the Ām'o-rite, the Cā'naan-ite, the Pēr'iz-zite, the Hī'vite, and the Jēb'u-site, heard thereof;

2 That they <sup>c</sup> gathered themselves together, to fight with Jōsh'u-ā and with Īṣ'ra-el, with one <sup>3</sup> accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of <sup>d</sup> Ġib'e-on <sup>e</sup> heard what Jōsh'u-ā had done unto Jēr'i-chō and to Ā'ī,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet,

and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry *and* mouldy.

6 And they went to Jōsh'u-ā <sup>f</sup> unto the camp at Ġil'gāl, and said unto him, and to the men of Īṣ'ra-el, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Īṣ'ra-el said unto the <sup>g</sup> Hī'vites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and <sup>h</sup> how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>i</sup> We are thy servants. And Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, <sup>k</sup> From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have <sup>l</sup> heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Ē'ġypt,

10 And <sup>m</sup> all that he did to the two kings of the Ām'o-rites, that *were* beyond Jōr'dan, to Sī'hon king of Hesh'bōn, and to Ōg king of Bā'shan, which *was* at Āsh'ta-rōth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals <sup>2</sup> with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot *for* our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine, which we filled, *were* new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And <sup>3</sup> the men took of their victuals <sup>n</sup> and asked not *counsel* at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>o</sup> made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and *that* they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities *were* <sup>p</sup> Ġib'e-on, and Chephī'rah, and Be-ē'roth, and Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim.

18 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el smote them not, <sup>q</sup> because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest <sup>r</sup> wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

B. C. 1451.

f ch. 5. 10.

g ch. 11. 19.

h Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2; 20. 16. Judg. 2. 2.

i Deut. 20. 11. 2 Kings 10. 5. k Deut. 20. 15.

l Ex. 15. 14. Josh. 2. 10. m Num. 21. 24, 33.

2 Heb. in your hand.

3 Or, they received the men by reason of their victuals.

n Num. 27. 21. 1s. 30. 1. 2.

See Judg. 1. 1. 1 Sam. 22. 10; 23. 10, 11; 30. 5. 2 Sam. 2. 1; 5. 19. o ch. 11. 19. 2 Sam. 21. 2. p ch. 18. 25, 26, 28. Ezra 2. 25.

q Ps. 15. 4. Eccles. 5. 2.

r See 2 Sam. 21. 1, 2, 6. Ezek. 17. 13, 15, 18, 19. Zech. 5. 3, 4. Mal. 3. 5.



B. C. 1451.  
 Deut. 23. 11.  
 1 ver. 15.  
 ver. 6, 9.  
 x ver. 16.  
 y Gen. 9. 25.  
 2 Heb. not be cut off from you.  
 z ver. 21, 27.

a Ex. 23. 32.  
 Deut. 7. 1, 2.

b Ex. 15. 14.

c Gen. 15. 6.

3 Heb. gave, or, delivered to be.  
 1 Chr. 9. 2.  
 Ezra 8. 20.  
 d ver. 21, 23.  
 e Deut. 12. 5.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be <sup>s</sup> hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had <sup>t</sup> promised them.

22 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, <sup>u</sup> We are very far from you; when <sup>x</sup> ye dwell among us?

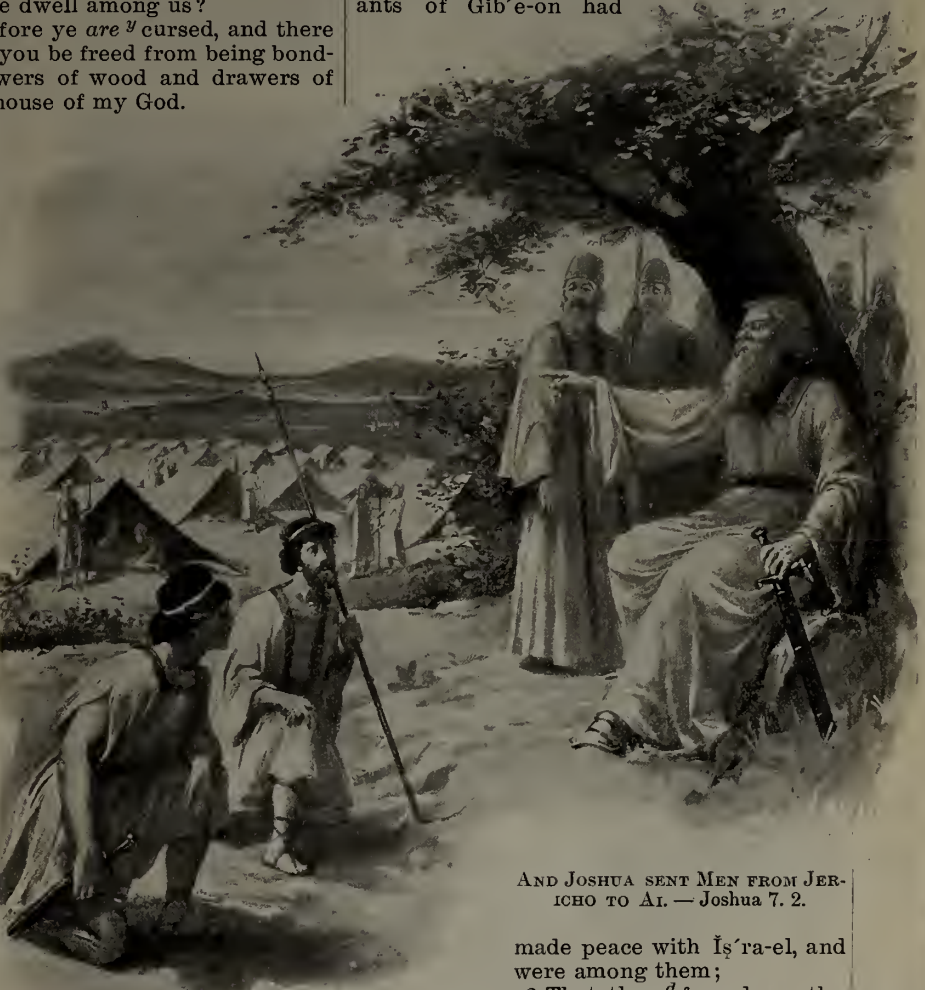
23 Now therefore ye <sup>y</sup> are <sup>z</sup> cursed, and there shall <sup>2</sup> none of you be freed from being bondmen, and <sup>z</sup> hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Jōsh'u-ā, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup> commanded his servant Mō'seş to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore <sup>b</sup> we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we <sup>c</sup> are <sup>c</sup> in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Iş'ra-el, that they slew them not.

27 And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>3</sup> made them that day <sup>d</sup> hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, <sup>e</sup> in the place which he should choose.



AND JOSHUA SENT MEN FROM JERICHO TO AI. — Joshua 7. 2.

made peace with Iş'ra-el, and were among them;

2 That they <sup>d</sup> feared greatly, because Ğib'e-on *was* a great city, as one of the <sup>2</sup> royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ā'ī, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore A-dō'nī-zē'dec king of Je-ru'sa-lēm sent unto Hō'ham king of Hē'bron, and unto Pī'ram king of Jār'muth, and unto Ja-phī'ā king of Lā'chish, and unto Dē'bir king of Ēg'lon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Ğib'e-on: <sup>e</sup> for it hath made peace with Jōsh'u-ā and with the children of Iş'ra-el.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Ām'o-rites, the king of Je-ru'sa-lēm, the king of Hē'bron, the king of Jār'muth, the king of Lā'chish, the king of Ēg'lon, <sup>f</sup> gathered them-

B. C. 1451.  
 a ch. 6. 21.  
 b ch. 8. 22.  
 26. 28.  
 c ch. 9. 15.

d Ex. 15. 14, 15, 16.  
 Deut. 11. 25.  
 2 Heb. cities of the kingdom.

e ver. 1. ch. 9. 15.

f ch. 9. 2.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon. 6 Joshua rescueth it. 10 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 16 The five kings are mired in a cave. 23 They are brought forth, 24 scornfully used, 25 and hanged. 28 Seven kings more are conquered. 43 Joshua returneth to Gilgal.



JOSHUA STRETCHED OUT THE SPEAR THAT HE HAD IN HIS HAND TOWARD THE CITY. — Joshua 8. 18.

B. C. 1451.

selves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Ġib'e-on, and made war against it.

g ch. 5. 10; 9. 6.

6 ¶ And the men of Ġib'e-on sent unto Jōsh'u-ā<sup>g</sup> to the camp to Ġil'gāl, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Ām'ō-rites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

A ch. 8. 1.

7 So Jōsh'u-ā ascended from Ġil'gāl, he, and <sup>h</sup>all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

i ch. 11. 6; Judg. 4. 14.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-ā, <sup>i</sup>Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; <sup>k</sup>there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

k ch. 1. 5.

9 Jōsh'u-ā therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Ġil'gāl all night.

l Judg. 4. 15; 1 Sam. 7. 10, 12; Ps. 18. 14; Is. 28. 21; m ch. 16. 3, 5; n ch. 15. 35.

10 And the LORD <sup>l</sup>discomfited them before Īš'ra-el, and slew them with a great slaughter at Ġib'e-on, and chased them along the way that goeth up <sup>m</sup>to Bēth'-hō'ron, and smote them to <sup>n</sup>A-zē'kah, and unto Mak-kē'dah.

o Ps. 18. 13, 14; 77. 17; Is. 30. 30; Rev. 16. 21.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Īš'ra-el, and were in the going down to Bēth'-hō'ron, <sup>o</sup>that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto A-zē'kah, and they died: *they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Īš'ra-el slew with the sword.*

p Is. 28. 21; Hab. 3. 11; 2 Heb. be *stent*; q Judg. 12. 12.

12 ¶ Then spake Jōsh'u-ā to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Ām'ō-rites before the children of Īš'ra-el, and he said in the sight of Īš'ra-el, <sup>p</sup>Sun, <sup>2</sup>stand thou still upon Ġib'e-on; and thou, Moon, in the valley of <sup>q</sup>Āj'a-lōn.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. <sup>r</sup>Is not this written in the book of <sup>2</sup>Jā'sher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hastened not to go down about a whole day.

B. C. 1451.

r 2 Sam. 1. 18.

2 Or, *The upright?*

14 And there was <sup>s</sup>no day like that before it or after

s See Is. 38. 8.

it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for <sup>t</sup>the LORD fought for Īš'ra-el.

t ver. 42. Deut. 1. 30; ch. 23. 3.

15 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And Jōsh'u-ā returned, and all Īš'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Ġil'gāl.

u ver. 43.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Mak-kē'dah.

17 And it was told Jōsh'u-ā, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Mak-kē'dah.

18 And Jōsh'u-ā said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and <sup>3</sup>smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

3 Heb. *cut off the tail.*

20 And it came to pass, when Jōsh'u-ā and the children of Īš'ra-el had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Jōsh'u-ā at Mak-kē'dah in peace: <sup>4</sup>none moved his tongue against any of the children of Īš'ra-el.

4 Ex. 11. 7.

22 Then said Jōsh'u-ā, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Je-ru'sa-lēm, the king of Hē'bron, the king of Jār'muth, the king of Lā'chish, and the king of Ēg'lōn.



B. C.  
1451.B. C.  
1451.y Ps. 107.  
40; 110.  
5; 149, 8,  
9.  
Is. 26, 5,  
6.  
Mal. 4, 3.z Deut.  
31, 6, 8,  
ch. 1, 9.a Deut. 3.  
21; 7, 19.

b ch. 8, 29.

c Deut.  
21, 23,  
ch. 8, 29.

d ch. 6, 21.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Jōsh'u-ā, that Jōsh'u-ā called for all the men of Īṣ'ra-el, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, <sup>y</sup> put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Jōsh'u-ā said unto them, <sup>z</sup> Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for <sup>a</sup> thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Jōsh'u-ā smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they <sup>b</sup> were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Jōsh'u-ā commanded, and they <sup>c</sup> took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Jōsh'u-ā took Mak-kē'-dah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Mak-kē'dah <sup>d</sup> as he did unto the king of Jēr'i-chō.

29 Then Jōsh'u-ā passed from Mak-kē'dah, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, unto Lib'nah, and fought against Lib'nah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Īṣ'ra-el; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jēr'i-chō.

31 ¶ And Jōsh'u-ā passed from Lib'nah, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, unto Lā'-chish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lā'chish into the hand of Īṣ'ra-el, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Lib'nah.

33 ¶ Then Hō'ram king of Ĝē'zer came up to help Lā'chish; and Jōsh'u-ā smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lā'chish Jōsh'u-ā passed unto Ēg'l'on, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lā'-chish.



GIBEON.  
Joshua 9. 3.  
(The Ruins of the  
Castle Mizpeh.)

B. C. 1451.

See ch. 14. 13; 15. 13. Judg. 1. 10.

See ch. 15. 15. Judg. 1. 11.

Deut. 20. 16, 17.

Gen. 10. 19. i ch. 11. 16.

ver. 14.

1450.

ch. 10. 3. b ch. 19. 15.

Num. 34. 11. d ch. 17. 11. Judg. 1. 27. 1 Kings 4. 11.

Judg. 3. 3. f ch. 13. 11.

Gen. 31. 42. h Gen. 22. 17; 32. 12. Judg. 7. 12. 1 Sam. 13. 5. 2 Heb. assembled by appointment.

ch. 10. 8.

2 Sam. 8. 4.

36 And Jōsh'u-à went up from Eg'lōn, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, unto<sup>e</sup> Hē'brōn; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Ēg'lōn; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Jōsh'u-à returned, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, to<sup>f</sup> Dē'bir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hē'brōn, so he did to Dē'bir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Lib'nah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Jōsh'u-à smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el<sup>g</sup> commanded.

41 And Jōsh'u-à smote them from Kā'desh-bār'ne-à even unto<sup>h</sup> Gā'zā, and all the country of Gō'shen, even unto Ġib'e-on.

42 And all these kings and their land did Jōsh'u-à take at one time,<sup>k</sup> because the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el fought for Īṣ'ra-el.

43 And Jōsh'u-à returned, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, unto the camp to Ġil'gāl.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to pass, when Jā'bin king of Hā'zōr had heard those things, that he<sup>a</sup> sent to Jō'bāb king of Mā'dōn, and to the king<sup>b</sup> of Shim'ron, and to the king of Āch'shāph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of<sup>c</sup> Chīn'ne-rōth, and in the valley, and in the borders<sup>d</sup> of Dōr on the west,

3 And to the Cā'naan-ite on the east and on the west, and to the Ām'o-rite, and the Hit'tite, and the Pēr'iz-zite, and the Jēb'u-site in the mountains,<sup>e</sup> and to the Hī'vite under<sup>f</sup> Hēr'mōn<sup>g</sup> in the land of Miz'peh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people,<sup>h</sup> even as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were<sup>2</sup> met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Mē'rom, to fight against Īṣ'ra-el.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Jōsh'u-à,<sup>i</sup> Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Īṣ'ra-el: thou shalt<sup>k</sup> hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Jōsh'u-à came, and all the people of

war with him, against them by the waters of Mē'rom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Īṣ'ra-el, who smote them, and chased them unto<sup>2</sup> great Zī'dōn, and unto<sup>l34</sup> Mis're-phōth-mā'im, and unto the valley of Miz'peh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Jōsh'u-à did unto them<sup>m</sup> as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Jōsh'u-à at that time turned back, and took Hā'zōr, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hā'zōr beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not<sup>5</sup> any left to breathe: and he burnt Hā'zōr with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Jōsh'u-à take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them,<sup>n</sup> as Mō'seš the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still<sup>6</sup> in their strength, Īṣ'ra-el burned none of them, save Hā'zōr only; that did Jōsh'u-à burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Īṣ'ra-el took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Mō'seš his servant, so<sup>p</sup> did Mō'seš command Jōsh'u-à, and<sup>q</sup> so did Jōsh'u-à; <sup>7</sup> he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

16 So Jōsh'u-à took all that land, <sup>7</sup> the hills, and all the south country, <sup>8</sup> and all the land of Gō'shen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Īṣ'ra-el, and the valley of the same;

17 <sup>t</sup> Even from<sup>8</sup> the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to Sē'ir, even unto Bā'al-gād in the valley of Lēb'a-non under mount Hēr'mōn: and<sup>u</sup> all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 <sup>9</sup> Jōsh'u-à made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Īṣ'ra-el, save<sup>x</sup> the Hī'vites the inhabitants of Ġib'e-on: all other they took in battle.

20 For<sup>y</sup> it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Īṣ'ra-el in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, <sup>z</sup> as the LORD commanded Mō'seš.

21 ¶ And at that time came Jōsh'u-à, and cut off<sup>a</sup> the Ān'a-kims from the mountains, from Hē'brōn, from Dē'bir, from Ā'nab, and from all the mountains of Jū'dah, and from all the mountains of Īṣ'ra-el: Jōsh'u-à destroyed them utterly with their cities.

B. C. 1450.

2 Or, Zidon-rabbah. 1 ch. 13. 6. 3 Or, Salt pits. 4 Heb. Burnings. m ver. 6.

5 Heb. any breath.

n Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2; 20. 16, 17. 6 Heb. on their heap.

o Ex. 34. 11, 12. p Deut. 7. 2. q Heb. he removed nothing.

r ch. 12. 8. s ch. 10. 41.

t ch. 12. 7. 8 Or, the smooth mountain.

u Deut. 7. 24. ch. 12. 7.

y Tull 1445. ver. 23.

x ch. 9. 3, 7.

y Deut. 2. 30. Judg. 14. 4. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 1 Kings 12. 15. Rom. 9. 18.

z Deut. 20. 16, 17. a Num. 13. 22, 23. Deut. 1. 28. ch. 15. 13, 14.





AND THE SUN STOOD STILL, AND THE MOON STAYED. — Josh. 10. 13.

B. C. 1450.  
b 1 Sam. 17, 4.  
c ch. 15. 46.  
d Num. 34, 2, &c.  
e Num. 26, 51.  
ch. 14. 15; 16; 17; 18; 19.  
f ch. 14. 15; 21. 44; 22. 4; 21. 1. 1445.  
ver. 18.

1452.  
a Num. 21, 24.  
b Deut. 3. 8, 9.

c Num. 21, 24.  
Deut. 2. 33, 36;  
3. 6, 16.

d Deut. 3. 17.

e ch. 13. 20.  
2 Or, *Toman,*

3 Or, *The springs of Pis-gah, or, The hill,*

f Deut. 3. 17; 4. 49.  
g Num. 21, 35.  
Deut. 3. 4, 10.

h Deut. 3. 11, ch. 13. 12.

i Deut. 1. 4.  
k Deut. 3. 8.

l Deut. 3. 10, ch. 13. 11.  
m Deut. 3. 14.  
n Num. 21, 24, 33.  
Deut. 3. 11, 12, ch. 13. 8.

o Num. 32, 29, 33.  
Deut. 3. 11, 12, ch. 13. 8.  
p ch. 11. 17.

q Gen. 14. 6; 32. 3.  
Deut. 2. 1, 4.

r ch. 11. 23.  
s ch. 10. 40; 11. 16.

t Ex. 3. 8; 23. 23.  
ch. 9. 1.

1451.  
u ch. 6. 2.  
v ch. 8. 23.  
w ch. 10. 25.

z ch. 10. 33.

22 There was none of the Ān'a-kimş left in the land of the children of İş'ra-el: only in Gā'zā, in <sup>b</sup>Gāth, <sup>c</sup>and in Āsh'dōd, there remained.

23 So Jōsh'u-ā took the whole land, <sup>d</sup> according to all that the LORD said unto Mō'seş; and Jōsh'u-ā gave it for an inheritance unto İş'ra-el <sup>e</sup> according to their divisions by their tribes. <sup>f</sup> And the land rested from war.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.*

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of İş'ra-el smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jōr'dan toward the rising of the sun, <sup>a</sup> from the river Ār'nōn <sup>b</sup> unto mount Hēr'mon, and all the plain on the east:

2 <sup>c</sup> Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, who dwelt in Hēsh'bōn, and ruled from Ār'o-er, which is upon the bank of the river Ār'nōn, and from the middle of the river, and from half Ğil'e-ad, even unto the river Jāb'bok, which is the border of the children of Ām'mon;

3 And <sup>d</sup> from the plain to the sea of Chīn'ne-rōth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea on the east, <sup>e</sup> the way to Bēth'-jēsh'i-mōth; and from <sup>2</sup> the south, under <sup>3f</sup> Āsh'doth-piş'gah:

4 ¶ And <sup>g</sup> the coast of Ög king of Bā'shan, which was of <sup>h</sup> the remnant of the giants, <sup>i</sup> that dwelt at Āsh'ta-rōth and at Ēd're-i,

5 And reigned in <sup>k</sup> mount Hēr'mon, <sup>l</sup> and in Sāl'cah, and in all Bā'shan, <sup>m</sup> unto the border of the Ğesh'u-rites and the Ma-āch'a-thites, and half Ğil'e-ad, the border of Sī'hon king of Hēsh'bōn.

6 <sup>n</sup> Them did Mō'seş the servant of the LORD and the children of İş'ra-el smite: and <sup>o</sup> Mō'seş the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country <sup>p</sup> which Jōsh'u-ā and the children of İş'ra-el smote on this side Jōr'dan on the west, from Bā'al-gād in the valley of Lēb'a-non even unto the mount Hā'lāk, that goeth up to <sup>q</sup> Sē'ir; which Jōsh'u-ā <sup>r</sup> gave unto the tribes of İş'ra-el for a possession according to their divisions;

8 <sup>s</sup> In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; <sup>t</sup> the Hīt'tites, the Ām'o-rites, and the Cā'naan-ites, the Pēr'iz-zites, the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites:

9 ¶ <sup>u</sup> The king of Jēr'i-chō, one; <sup>v</sup> the king of Ā'i, which is beside Bēth'-ēl, one;

10 <sup>w</sup> The king of Je-ru'sa-lēm, one; the king of Hē'bron, one;

11 The king of Jār'muth, one; the king of Lā'chish, one;

12 The king of Ēg'lon, one; <sup>z</sup> the king of Ğē'zer, one;

13 <sup>a</sup> The king of Dē'bir, one; the king of Ğē'der, one;

14 The king of Hōr'mah, one; the king of Ā'rād, one;

15 <sup>b</sup> The king of Līb'nah, one; the king of A-dū'l'am, one;

16 <sup>c</sup> The king of Mak-kē'dah, one; <sup>d</sup> the king of Bēth'-ēl, one;

17 The king of Tāp'pu-ah, one; <sup>e</sup> the king of Hē'pher, one;

18 The king of Ā'phek, one; the king of <sup>2</sup> La-shā'ron, one;

19 The king of Mā'don, one; <sup>f</sup> the king of Hā'zōr, one;

20 The king of <sup>g</sup> Shīm'ron-mē'ron, one; the king of Āch'shaph, one;

21 The king of Tā'a-nāch, one; the king of Me-ġid'do, one;

22 <sup>h</sup> The king of Kē'desh, one; the king of Jōk'ne-ām of Cār'mel, one;

23 The king of Dōr in the <sup>i</sup> coast of Dōr, one; the king of <sup>k</sup> the nations of Ğil'gāl, one;

24 The king of Tīr'zah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half. 14, 33 The Lord and his sacrifices are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slain. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the half tribe of Manasseh.*

NOW Jōsh'u-ā <sup>a</sup> was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land <sup>3</sup> to be possessed.

2 <sup>b</sup> This is the land that yet remaineth: <sup>c</sup> all the borders of the Phi-lis'tines, and all <sup>d</sup> Ğesh'u-rī,

3 <sup>e</sup> From Sī'hōr, which is before Ē'ġypt, even unto the borders of Ēk'ron northward, which is counted to the Cā'naan-ite: <sup>f</sup> five lords of the Phi-lis'tines; the Gā'zath-ites, and the Āsh'doth-ites, the Ēsh'ka-lon-ites, the Ğit'tites, and the Ēk'ron-ites; also <sup>g</sup> the Ā'vites:

4 From the south, all the land of the Cā'naan-ites, and <sup>4</sup> Me-ā'rah that is beside the Sī-dō'ni-anş, <sup>h</sup> unto Ā'phek, to the borders of <sup>i</sup> the Ām'o-rites:

5 And the land of <sup>k</sup> the Ğib'lites, and all Lēb'a-non, toward the sunrise, <sup>l</sup> from Bā'al-gād under mount Hēr'mon unto the entering into Hā'math.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lēb'a-non unto <sup>m</sup> Mīs're-phōth-mā'im, and all the Sī-dō'ni-anş, them <sup>n</sup> will I drive out from before the children of İş'ra-el: only <sup>o</sup> divide thou it by lot unto the İş'ra-el-ites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh,

8 With whom the Reu'ben-ites and the Gād'ites have received their inheritance,

B. C. 1451.

a ch. 10. 38.

b ch. 10. 23.

c ch. 10. 28.

d ch. 8. 17.

e 1 Kings 4. 10.

f ch. 11. 10.

g ch. 11. 1; 13. 15.

h ch. 13. 37.

i ch. 11. 2.

k Gen. 14. 1, 2.

l Is. 9. 1.

m ch. 13. 37.

n See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

o See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

p See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

q See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

r See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

s See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

t See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

u See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

v See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

w See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

x See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

y See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

z See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

aa See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ab See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ac See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ad See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ae See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

af See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ag See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ah See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ai See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

aj See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ak See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

al See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

am See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

an See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ao See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ap See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

aq See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

ar See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

as See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.

at See ch. 14. 10; 23. 1.



B. C. 1445.  
 p Num. 32, 33.  
 Deut. 3. 12, 13.  
 ch. 22. 4.  
 q ver. 16.  
 Num. 21, 30.  
 r Num. 21, 24, 25.  
 ch. 12. 5.  
 t Deut. 3. 11.  
 ch. 12. 4.  
 u Num. 21, 24, 35.  
 x ver. 11.  
 y Num. 18. 20, 23, 24.  
 ch. 14. 3, 4.  
 z ver. 33.  
 a ch. 12. 2.  
 b Num. 21, 28.  
 c ver. 9.  
 Num. 21, 30.  
 2 Or.  
 The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-wcon.  
 See Num. 32, 33.  
 d Num. 21, 23.  
 e Num. 32, 37.  
 f Num. 32, 38.

<sup>p</sup> which Mō'seš gave them, beyond Jōr'dan eastward, *even* as Mō'seš the servant of the LORD gave them;  
 9 From Ār'o-er, that *is* upon the bank of the river Ār'non, and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, <sup>q</sup> and all the plain of Mēd'e-bā unto Dī'bon;  
 10 And <sup>r</sup> all the cities of Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, unto the border of the children of Ām'mon;  
 11 <sup>s</sup> And Ġil'e-ad, and the border of the Ġēsh'u-rites and Ma-āch'a-thītes, and all mount Hēr'mon, and all Bā'shan unto Sāl'cah;  
 12 All the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shan, which reigned in Āsh'ta-rōth and in Ēd're-i, who remained of <sup>t</sup> the remnant of the giants: <sup>u</sup> for these did Mō'seš smite, and cast them out.  
 13 Nevertheless the children of Īš'ra-el expelled <sup>x</sup> not the Ġēsh'u-rites, nor the Ma-āch'a-thītes: but the Ġēsh'u-rites and the Ma-āch'a-thītes <sup>d</sup> well among the Īš'ra-el-ites until this day.  
 14 <sup>y</sup> Only unto the tribe of Lē'vi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Īš'ra-el made by fire *are* their inheritance, <sup>z</sup> as he said unto them.  
 15 ¶ And Mō'seš gave unto the tribe of the children of Reu'ben *inheritance* according to their families.  
 16 And their coast was <sup>a</sup> from Ār'o-er, that *is* on the bank of the river Ār'non, <sup>b</sup> and the city that *is* in the midst of the river, <sup>c</sup> and all the plain by Mēd'e-bā;  
 17 Hēsh'bōn, and all her cities that *are* in the plain; Dī'bon, and <sup>2</sup> Bā'mōth-bā'al, and Bēth'-bā'al-mē'on,  
 18 <sup>d</sup> And Ja-hā'zā, and Kēd'e-mōth, and Mēph'a-āth,  
 19 <sup>e</sup> And Kīr-ja-thā'im, and <sup>f</sup> Sib'mah, and Zā'reth-shā'har in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bēth'-pē'or, and <sup>g</sup> <sup>2</sup> Āsh'doth-pīš'-gah, and Bēth'-jēsh'i-mōth,  
 21 <sup>h</sup> And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, which reigned in Hēsh'bōn, <sup>i</sup> whom Mō'seš smote <sup>k</sup> with the princes of Mid'i-an, Ē'vī, and Rē'kem, and Zūr, and Hūr, and Rē'bā, *which were* dukes of Sī'hon, dwelling in the country.  
 22 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Bā'laam also the son of Bē'or, the <sup>3</sup> soothsayer, did the children of Īš'ra-el slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

B. C. 1445.  
 q Deut. 3. 17.  
 ch. 12. 3.  
 2 Or.  
 Springs of Pīš-gah, or, The hill.  
 h Deut. 3. 10.  
 i Num. 21, 24.  
 k Num. 31. 8.  
 l Num. 22. 5; 31. 8.  
 3 Or.  
 diviner.



23 And the border of the children of Reu'ben was Jōr'dan, and the border thereof. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Reu'ben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.  
 24 And Mō'seš gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gād, *even* unto the children of Gād according to their families.  
 25 <sup>m</sup> And their coast was Jā'zer, and all the cities of Ġil'e-ad, <sup>n</sup> and half the land of the children of Ām'mou, unto Ār'o-er that *is* before <sup>o</sup> Rāb'bah;  
 26 And from Hēsh'bōn unto Rā'math-mīz'-peh, and Bēt'o-nīm; and from Mā'ha-nā'im unto the border of Dē'bir;  
 27 And in the valley, <sup>p</sup> Bēth'-ā'ram, and

m Num. 32, 35.  
 n Compare Num. 21. 20, 28, 29.  
 with Deut. 2. 19; Judg. 11. 18.  
 15. 8c.  
 o 2 Sam. 11. 1; 12. 26.  
 p Num. 32, 36.



JABNEEL. — Joshua 15. 11.  
(Scene at a Well.)

fathers of the tribes of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, distributed for inheritance to them.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seš, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> For Mō'seš had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jōr'dan: but unto the Lē'vites he gave none inheritance among them.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>d</sup> the children of Jō'seph were two tribes, Ma-nās'seh and Ē'phraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Lē'vites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup> As the LORD commanded Mō'seš,

so the children of Iṣ'ra-el did, and they divided the land.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ Then the children of Jū'dah came unto Jōsh'u-ā in Gil'gāl: and Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh the <sup>f</sup> Kē'nez-ite said unto him, Thou knowest <sup>g</sup> the thing that the LORD said unto Mō'seš the man of God concerning me and thee <sup>h</sup> in Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā.

<sup>7</sup> Forty years old *was* I when Mō'seš the servant of the LORD <sup>i</sup> sent me from Kā'desh-bār'ne-ā to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as *it was* in mine heart.

<sup>8</sup> Nevertheless <sup>k</sup> my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly <sup>l</sup> followed the LORD my God.

<sup>9</sup> And Mō'seš swore on that day, saying, <sup>m</sup> Surely the land <sup>n</sup> whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

<sup>10</sup> And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, <sup>o</sup> as he said, these forty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Mō'seš, while the children of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>2</sup> wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I *am* this day fourscore and five years old.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup> As yet I *am* as strong this day as I *was* in the day that Mō'seš sent me: as my strength *was* then, even so *is* my strength

B. C. cir.1444.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 26. 55; 33. 54; 34. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 8, 32, 33.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 33. 2. ch. 21. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 32. 12. ch. 15. 17. <sup>g</sup> Num. 14. 24, 30. Deut. 1. 36, 38. <sup>h</sup> Num. 13. 26. <sup>i</sup> Num. 13. 6; 14. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 13. 31, 32. Deut. 1. 28. <sup>l</sup> Num. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 14. 23, 24. Deut. 1. 36. ch. 1. 3. <sup>n</sup> Num. 13. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 14. 31. 1444.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *walked*.

<sup>p</sup> See Deut. 34. 7.

Bēth-nim'rah, <sup>q</sup> and Sūc'oth, and Zā'phon, the rest of the kingdom of Sī'hon king of Hēsh'bōn, Jōr'dan and his border, *even* unto the edge <sup>r</sup> of the sea of Chin'ne-rēth on the other side Jōr'dan eastward.

<sup>28</sup> This *is* the inheritance of the children of Gād after their families, the cities, and their villages.

<sup>29</sup> ¶ And Mō'seš gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh: and *this was* the possession of the half tribe of the children of Ma-nās'seh by their families.

<sup>30</sup> And their coast was from Mā'ha-nā'im, all Bā'shan, all the kingdom of Ōg king of Bā'shan, and <sup>s</sup> all the towns of Jā'ir, which are in Bā'shan, threescore cities:

<sup>31</sup> And half Gil'e-ad, and <sup>t</sup> Āsh'ta-rōth, and Ēd're-ī, cities of the kingdom of Ōg in Bā'shan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Mā'chir the son of Ma-nās'seh, *even* to the one half of the <sup>u</sup> children of Mā'chir by their families.

<sup>32</sup> These *are* the countries which Mō'seš did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Mō'ab, on the other side Jōr'dan, by Jēr'i-chō, eastward.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>x</sup> But unto the tribe of Lē'vi Mō'seš gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el *was* their inheritance, <sup>y</sup> as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. <sup>6</sup> Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.

**A**ND these *are* the countries which the children of Iṣ'ra-el inherited in the land of Cā'naan, <sup>a</sup> which Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and the heads of the

B. C. 1445.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 33. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Kings 7. 46.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 34. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 32. 41. 1 Chr. 2. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 32. 39, 40.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 14. ch. 18. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Num. 18. 20. Deut. 10. 9; 14. 1, 2.

cir.1444.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 34. 17, 18.



B. C.  
1444.q Deut.  
31. 2.r Num.  
13. 28, 33.s Ps. 18.  
32, 34;  
63. 12.  
Rom. 8.  
31.t ch. 13.  
14.u Judg. 1.  
20.v ch. 22. 6.  
w ch. 10.  
x ch. 15. 13.y Judg.  
1. 20.z See ch.  
21. 11, 12.1 Chr. 6.  
55, 56.2 ch. 21.  
12.

3 ver. 8, 9.

4 Gen.  
29. 2.5 ch. 15. 13.  
6 ch. 11.  
23.

now, for war, both <sup>q</sup> to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how <sup>r</sup> the Ān'a-kimş were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: <sup>s</sup> if so be the LORD will be with me, then <sup>t</sup> I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Jōsh'u-ā <sup>u</sup> blessed him, <sup>v</sup> and gave unto Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh Hē'bron for an inheritance.

14 <sup>y</sup> Hē'bron therefore became the inheritance of Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh the Kē'nez-ite unto this day, because that he <sup>z</sup> wholly followed the LORD God of Iş'ra-el.

15 And <sup>a</sup> the name of Hē'bron before was Kir'jath-ār'bā; which Ār'bā was a great man among the Ān'a-kimş. <sup>b</sup> And the land had rest from war.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest. 16 Ōthniel, for his valour, hath Achsah, Caleb's daughter, to wife. 18 She obtaineth a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah. 63 The Jebusites not conquered.

**T**HIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah by their families; <sup>a</sup> even to the border of Ē'dom the <sup>b</sup> wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the <sup>2</sup> bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side <sup>c</sup> to <sup>3</sup> Ma-āl'eh-a-crāb'bim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kā'desh-bār'ne-a, and passed along to Hēz'ron, and went up to Ā'dar, and fetched a compass to Kār'ka-ā:

4 From thence it passed <sup>d</sup> toward Āz'mon, and went out unto the river of Ē'ġypt; and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jōr'dan. And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jōr'dan:

6 And the border went up to <sup>e</sup> Bēth'-hōg'lā, and passed along by the north of Bēth'-ār'abah; and the border went up <sup>f</sup> to the stone of Bō'han the son of Reu'ben:

7 And the border went up toward Dē'bir from <sup>g</sup> the valley of Ā'chor, and so northward, looking toward Ġil'gāl, that is before the going up to A-dūm'mim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of Ēn'-shē'mesh, and the goings out thereof were at <sup>h</sup> Ēn'-rō'ġel:

8 And the border went up <sup>i</sup> by the valley of the son of Hin'nom unto the south side of the <sup>k</sup> Jēb'u-site; the same is Je-ru'sa-lēm: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hin'nom westward, which is at the end <sup>l</sup> of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top

of the hill unto <sup>m</sup> the fountain of the water of Nēph'to-ah, and went out to the cities of mount Ē'phron; and the border was drawn <sup>n</sup> to Bā'al-ah, which is <sup>o</sup> Kir'jath-jē'a-rim:

10 And the border compassed from Bā'al-ah westward unto mount Sē'ir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jē'a-rim, which is Chēs'a-lōn, on the north side, and went down to Bēth'-shē'mesh, and passed on to <sup>p</sup> Tim'nah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of <sup>q</sup> Ēk'ron northward: and the border was drawn to Shic'ron, and passed along to mount Bā'al-ah, and went out unto Jāb'ne-el; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was <sup>r</sup> to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Jū'dah round about according to their families.

13 <sup>†</sup> And unto Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh he gave a part among the children of Jū'dah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Jōsh'u-ā, even <sup>†2</sup> the city of Ār'bā the father of Ā'nāk, which city is Hē'bron.

14 And Cā'leb drove thence <sup>u</sup> the three sons of Ā'nāk, <sup>v</sup> Shē'shāi, and A-hī'man, and Tāl'māi, the children of Ā'nāk.

15 And <sup>y</sup> he went up thence to the inhabitants of Dē'bir: and the name of Dē'bir before was Kir'jath-sē'pher.

16 <sup>†</sup> And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kir'jath-sē'pher, and taketh it, to him will I give Āch'sah my daughter to wife.

17 And <sup>a</sup> Ōth'ni-el the <sup>b</sup> son of Kē'nāz, the brother of Cā'leb, took it: and he gave him Āch'sah his daughter to wife.

18 <sup>c</sup> And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and <sup>d</sup> she lighted off her ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a <sup>e</sup> blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah toward the coast of Ē'dom southward were Kāb'ze-el, and Ē'der, and Jā'gur,

22 And Kī'nah, and Di-mō'nah, and Ād'adah,

23 And Kē'desh, and Hā'zōr, and Īth'nan,

24 Ziph, and Tē'lem, and Bē'a-lōth,

25 And Hā'zōr, Ha-dāt'tah, and Kē'ri-ōth, and Hēz'ron, which is Hā'zōr,

26 Ā'mam, and Shē'mā, and Mōl'a-dah,

27 And Hā'zar-gād'dah, and Hēsh'mōn, and Bēth'-pā'let,

28 And Hā'zar-shū'al, and Bē'er-shē'bā, and Biz-jōth'jah,

29 Bā'al-ah, and Ī'im, and Ā'zem,

30 And El-tō'lad, and Chē'sil, and Hōr'mah,

B. C.  
1444.m ch. 18.  
15.  
n 1 Chr.  
13. 6.  
o Judg.  
18. 12.p Gen.  
38. 13.  
Judg.  
14. 1.q ch. 19.  
43.r ver. 47.  
Num.  
34. 6, 7.s ch. 14.  
13.t ch. 14.  
15.2 Or, Kir-  
jath-  
ar'ba.u Judg. 1.  
10, 21.v Num.  
13. 22.y ch. 10.  
28.z Judg. 1.  
11.

B. C. 1444. 31 And <sup>f</sup>Zík'läg, and Mad-män'nah, and San-säu'nah,  
<sup>f</sup>1 Sam. 27. 6. 32 And Lëb'a-öth, and Shil'him, and Á'in, and Rim'mon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages:  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 13. 23. 33 And in the valley, <sup>g</sup>Esh'ta-öl, and Zö're-ah, and Ásh'nah,  
 34 And Za-nö'ah, and Ĕn'-gán'nim, Táp-pu-ah, and Ĕnam,

51 <sup>l</sup> And Gō'shen, and Hō'lon, and Ğí'loh; eleven cities with their villages:  
 52 Á'rab, and Dų'mah, and Ĕ'she-än,  
 53 And <sup>2</sup>Já'num, and Bëth'-táp'pu-ah, and A-phë'kah,  
 54 And Hüm'tah, and <sup>m</sup>Kír'jath-är'bä, which *is* Hë'bron, and Zi'or; nine cities with their villages:  
 55 Mä'on, Cär'mel, and Ziph, and Jüt'tah,  
 56 And Jëz're-el, and Jök'dë-äm, and Za-nö'ah,  
 57 Cäin, Ğib'e-ah, and Tim'nah; ten cities with their villages:  
 58 Häl'hul, Bëth'-zür, and Ğë'dör,  
 59 And Mä'a-räth, and Bëth'-ä'noth, and Ĕl'te-kön; six cities with their villages:

B. C. 1444. <sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 41: 11. 16. <sup>2</sup> Or. Janus. <sup>m</sup> ver. 13 ch. 14. 15.



35 Jär'muth, and A-dül'-lam, Sö'coh, and A-zë'kah,  
 36 And Sha-rä'im, and Äd-i-thä'im, and Ğe-dë'rah, <sup>2</sup>and Ğëd'e-ro-thä'im; fourteen cities with their villages:  
 37 Zë'nan, and Häd'a-shah, and Mig'dal-gäd,  
 38 And Dil'e-än, and Miz'peh, <sup>h</sup>and Jök'the-el,  
 39 Lächish, and Böz'kath, and Ĕg'lon,  
 40 And Cäb'bon, and Läh'mam, and Kith'lish,  
 41 And Ğe-dë'roth, Bëth'-dä'gon, and Nā'amah, and Mak-kë'dah; sixteen cities with their villages:  
 42 Lib'nah, and Ĕ'ther, and Á'shan,  
 43 And Jiph'tah, and Ásh'nah, and Në'zib,  
 44 And Këi'lah, and Äch'zib, and Ma-rë'shah; nine cities with their villages:  
 45 Ĕk'ron, with her towns and her villages:  
 46 From Ĕk'ron even unto the sea, all that lay <sup>3</sup>near Ásh'död, with their villages:  
 47 Ásh'död with her towns and her villages, Gázä with her towns and her villages, unto <sup>i</sup>the river of Ĕ'gypt, and <sup>k</sup>the great sea, and the border *thereof*:  
 48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shä'mir, and Jät'tir, and Sö'coh,  
 49 And Dän'nah, and Kír'jath-sän'nah, which *is* Dë'bir,  
 50 And Á'näb, and Ĕsh'te-möh, and Á'nim,

2 Or. ar.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kings 14. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the place of.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 4. & Num. 34. 6.

60 <sup>n</sup>Kír'jath-bä'al, which *is* Kír'jath-jë'a-rim, and Ráb'bah; two cities with their villages:  
 61 In the wilderness, Bëth'-är'a-bah, Míd'din, and Sëc'acah,  
 62 And Nib'shän, and the city of Salt, and Ĕn'-gë'di; six cities with their villages.  
 63 ¶ As for the Jëb'u-sites the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lëm, <sup>o</sup>the children of Jü'dah could not drive them out: <sup>p</sup>but the Jëb'u-sites dwell with the children of Jü'dah at Je-ru'sa-lëm unto this day.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> See Judg. 1. 8. 21. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 5. 6. <sup>p</sup> Judg. 1. 21.

THE MEN WENT AND PASSED THROUGH THE LAND. — Joshua 18. 9.

CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The general borders of the sons of Joseph. <sup>5</sup> The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. <sup>10</sup> The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Jō'seph <sup>3</sup>fell from Jör'dan by Jër'i-chö, unto the water of Jër'i-chö on the east, to the

<sup>3</sup> Heb. went forth.



B. C. 1444.

a ch. 18. 13. Judg. 1. 26.

b ch. 18. 13. 2 Chr. 8. 5.

c 1 Kings 9. 15. 1 Chr. 7. 28. d ch. 17. 14.

e ch. 18. 13. f 2 Chr. 8. 5.

g ch. 17. 7.

h 1 Chr. 7. 28.

i ch. 17. 9.

j ch. 17. 9.

k Judg. 1. 29. See 1 Kings 9. 16.

wilderness that goeth up from Jēr'i-chō throughout mount Bēth'-ēl,

2 And goeth out from Bēth'-ēl to <sup>a</sup>Lūz, and passeth along unto the borders of Ār'chī to Āt'a-rōth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Jāph'lē-tī, <sup>b</sup>unto the coast of Bēth'-hō'ron the nether, and to <sup>c</sup>Gē'zer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 <sup>d</sup>So the children of Jō'seph, Ma-nās'seh and Ē'phra-īm, took their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ē'phra-īm, according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was <sup>e</sup>Āt'a-rōth-ād'dar, <sup>f</sup>unto Bēth'-hō'ron the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to <sup>g</sup>Mich'me-thah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Tā'a-nath-shī'loh, and passed by it on the east to Janō'hah;

7 And it went down from Janō'hah to Āt'a-rōth, <sup>h</sup>and to Nā'a-rāth, and came to Jēr'i-chō, and went out at Jōr'dan.

8 The border went out from Tāp'pu-ah westward unto the <sup>i</sup>river Kā'nah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ē'phra-īm by their families.

9 And <sup>k</sup>the separate cities for the children of Ē'phra-īm were among the inheritance of the children of Ma-nās'seh, all the cities with their villages.

10 <sup>l</sup>And they drave not out the Cā'naan-ites that dwell in Gē'zer: but the Cā'naan-ites dwell among the Ē'phra-īm-ites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Ma-nās'seh; for he was the <sup>a</sup>firstborn of Jō'seph; to wit, for <sup>b</sup>Mā'chir the firstborn of Ma-nās'seh, the father of Gīl'e-ad: because he was a man of war, therefore he had <sup>c</sup>Gīl'e-ad and Bā'shan.

2 There was also a lot for <sup>d</sup>the rest of the children of Ma-nās'seh by their families; <sup>e</sup>for the children of <sup>2</sup>Ā-bī-ē'zer, and for the children of Hē'lek, <sup>f</sup>and for the children of Ās'ri-el, and for the children of Shē'chem, <sup>g</sup>and for the children of Hē'pher, and for the children of She-mī'dā: these were the male children of Ma-nās'seh the son of Jō'seph by their families.

3 ¶ But <sup>h</sup>Ze-lō'phe-hād, the son of Hē'pher, the son of Gīl'e-ad, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Ma-nās'seh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Māh'lah, and Nō'ah, Hōg'lah, Mil'cah, and Tīr'zah.

4 And they came near before <sup>i</sup>Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and before Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn, and before the princes, saying, <sup>k</sup>The LORD commanded Mō'seš to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

B. C. 1444.

a Gen. 41. 51; 48. 20; 48. 18. b Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29; 32. 33, 40.

c 1 Chr. 7. 14. d Deut. 3. 15. e Num. 26. 29-32. f 1 Chr. 7. 18. g Num. 26. 29. h Num. 26. 31. i Num. 26. 32.

j Num. 26. 33; 27. 1; 36. 2.

k Num. 26. 33; 27. 1; 36. 2.

l ch. 14. 1.

m Num. 27. 5, 7.



APPOINT OUT . . . CITIES OF REFUGE . . . THAT THE SLAYER THAT KILLETH . . . UNWITTINGLY MAY FLEE THITHER. Joshua 20. 2, 3.

B. C. 1444.

5 And there fell ten portions to Ma-nás'seh, beside the land of Gí'l'e-ad and Bā'shan, which were on the other side Jôr'dan;

6 Because the daughters of Ma-nás'seh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Ma-nás'seh's sons had the land of Gí'l'e-ad.

7 ¶ And the coast of Ma-nás'seh was from Āsh'er to <sup>l</sup>Mích'me-thah, that lieth before Shē'chem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of Ēn'tāp'pu-ah.

8 Now Ma-nás'seh had the land of Tāp'pu-ah: but <sup>m</sup>Tāp'pu-ah on the border of Ma-nás'seh belonged to the children of Ēphra-im;

9 And the coast descended <sup>n</sup>unto the <sup>2</sup>river Kā'nah, southward of the river: <sup>o</sup>these cities of Ēphra-im are among the cities of Ma-nás'seh: the coast of Ma-nás'seh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ēphra-im's, and northward it was Ma-nás'seh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Āsh'er on the north, and in Ís'sa-char on the east.

11 <sup>p</sup>And Ma-nás'seh had in Ís'sa-char and in Āsh'er <sup>q</sup>Bēth'-shē'an and her towns, and Īb'le-ām and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Ēn'-dôr and her towns, and the inhabitants of Tā'a-nāch and her towns, and the inhabitants of Me-gíd'do and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet <sup>r</sup>the children of Ma-nás'seh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of those cities; but the Cā'naan-ites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Ís'ra-el were waxen strong, that they put the Cā'naan-ites to <sup>s</sup>tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 <sup>t</sup>And the children of Jō'seph spake unto Jōsh'u-á, saying, Why hast thou given me but <sup>u</sup>one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am <sup>v</sup>a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Jōsh'u-á answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Pēr'iz-zites and of the <sup>3</sup>giants, if mount Ēphra-im be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Jō'seph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Cā'naan-ites that dwell in the land of the valley have <sup>y</sup>chariots of iron, both they who are of Bēth'-shē'an and her towns, and they who are <sup>z</sup>of the valley of Jēz're-el.

17 And Jōsh'u-á spake unto the house of Jō'seph, even to Ēphra-im and to Ma-nás'seh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and

the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Cā'naan-ites, <sup>a</sup>though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is described, and divided into seven parts. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Ís'ra-el assembled together <sup>a</sup>at Shí'lōh, and <sup>b</sup>set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Ís'ra-el seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Jōsh'u-á said unto the children of Ís'ra-el, <sup>c</sup>How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: <sup>d</sup>Jū'dah shall abide in their coast on the south, and <sup>e</sup>the house of Jō'seph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, <sup>f</sup>that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 <sup>g</sup>But the Lē'vites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: <sup>h</sup>and Gād, and Reu'ben, and half the tribe of Ma-nás'seh, have received their inheritance beyond Jôr'dan on the east, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Jōsh'u-á charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shí'lōh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Jōsh'u-á to the host at Shí'lōh.

10 ¶ And Jōsh'u-á cast lots for them in Shí'lōh before the LORD: and there Jōsh'u-á divided the land unto the children of Ís'ra-el according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-min came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Jū'dah and the children of Jō'seph.

12 <sup>i</sup>And their border on the north side was from Jôr'dan; and the border went up to the side of Jēr'i-chō on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Bēth'-ā'ven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Lūz, to the side of Lūz, <sup>k</sup>which is

B. C. 1444.

a Deut. 20. 1.

a ch. 19. 51; 21. 2; 22. 9. Jer. 7. 12. b Judg. 18. 31. 1 Sam. 1. 3, 24; 4. 3, 4.

c Judg. 18. 9.

d ch. 15. 1.

e ch. 16. 1, 4.

f ver. 10. ch. 14. 2.

g ch. 13. 33.

h ch. 13. 8.

i See ch. 15. 1.

k Gen. 28. 19. Judg. 1. 23.



B. C. 1444.  
 4 ch. 16. 3. Bēth'-ēl, southward; and the border descended to Āt'a-rōth-ā'dār, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side <sup>l</sup> of the nether Bēth'-hō'ron.

14 And the border was drawn *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Bēth'-hō'ron southward; and the goings out thereof were at <sup>m</sup> Kir'jath-bā'al, which *is* Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, a city of the children of Jū'dah: this *was* the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter *was* from the end of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to <sup>n</sup> the well of waters of Nēph'to-ah:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before <sup>o</sup> the valley of the son of Hin'nom, and which *is* in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hin'nom, to the side of Jēb'u-sī on the south, and descended to <sup>p</sup> Ēn'-rō'gel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Ēn'-shē'mesh, and went forth toward Ġēl'i-lōth, which *is* over against the going up of A-dūm'mim, and descended to <sup>q</sup> the stone of Bō'hān the son of Reū'ben,

18 And passed along toward the side over against <sup>r</sup> 2 Ār'a-bah northward, and went down unto Ār'a-bah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Bēth'-hōg'lah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north <sup>3</sup> bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jōr'dan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jōr'dan was the border of it on the east side. This *was* the inheritance of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn according to their families were Jēr'i-chō, and Bēth'-hōg'lah, and the valley of Kē'ziz,

22 And Bēth'-ār'a-bah, and Zēm-a-rā'im, and Bēth'-ēl,

23 And Ā'vim, and Pā'rah, and Ōph'rah,

24 And Chē'phar-ha-ām'mo-nāi, and Ōph'nī,

and Gā'bā; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Ġīb'e-on, and Rā'mah, and Be-ē'roth,

26 And Miz'peh, and Che-phī'rah, and Mō'zah,

27 And Rē'kem, and Īr'pe-el, and Tār'a-lah,

28 And Zē'lah, E'leph, and <sup>s</sup> Jēb'u-sī, which

*is* Je-ru'sa-lēm, Ġīb'e-ath, and Kir'jath; four-

ch. 15. 8.



THEY . . . BUILT THERE AN ALTAR BY JORDAN, A GREAT ALTAR TO SEE TO. — Joshua 22. 10.

teen cities with their villages. This *is* the inheritance of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn according to their families.

B. C. 1444.

#### CHAPTER 19.

1 *The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan. 49 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua.*

AND the second lot came forth to Sim'e-on, *even* for the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on according to their families: <sup>a</sup> and their inheritance *was* within the inheritance of the children of Jū'dah.

2 And <sup>b</sup> they had in their inheritance Bē'er-shē'bā, and Shē'bā, and Mōl'a-dah,

3 And Hā'zar-shū'al, and Bā'lah, and Ā'zem,

4 And El-tō'lad, and Bē'thul, and Hōr'mah,

5 And Zik'lāg, and Bēth'-mār'ca-bōth, and Hā'zar-sū'sah,

6 And Bēth'-lēb'a-ōth, and Sha-ru'hen;

thirteen cities and their villages:

7 Ā'in, Rēm'mon, and Ē'ther, and Ā'shan;

four cities and their villages:

8 And all the villages that *were* round about

these cities to Bā'al-āth-bē'er, Rā'math of the south. This *is* the inheritance of the

α ver. 9.

β 1 Chr. 4. 28.

B. C.  
1444.

tribe of the children of Sím'e-on according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Jū'dah was the inheritance of the children of Sím'e-on: for the part of the children of Jū'dah was too much for them: <sup>c</sup> therefore the children of Sím'e-on had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zēb'u-lūn according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sā'rid:

11 <sup>d</sup> And their border went up toward the sea, and Mār'a-lah, and reached to Dāb'ba-shēth, and reached to the river that is <sup>e</sup> before Jōk'ne-ām;

12 And turned from Sā'rid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chīs'loth-tā'bor, and then goeth out to Dāb'e-rāth, and goeth up to Ja-phī'ā,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gīt'tah-hē'pher, to It'tah-kā'zin, and goeth out to Rēm'mon-<sup>2</sup>mēth'o-ār to Nē'ah;

14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hān'na-thōn: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jīph'tah-ēl:

15 And Kāt'tath, and Na-hāl'lal, and Shīm'ron, and Īd'a-lah, and Bēth'-le-hem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zēb'u-lūn according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Īs'achar, for the children of Īs'achar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jēz're-el, and Che-sūl'loth, and Shū'nem,

19 And Haph-rā'im, and Shī'hon, and Ān'a-hā'rath,

20 And Rāb'bith, and Kīsh'i-ōn, and Ā'bez,

21 And Rē'meth, and Ēn'-gān'nim, and Ēn'-hād'dah, and Bēth'-pāz'zez;

22 And the coast reacheth to Tā'bōr, and Sha-hāz'i-mah, and Bēth'-shē'mesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jōr'dan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Īs'achar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Āsh'er according to their families.

25 And their border was Hēl'kath, and Hā'li, and Bē'ten, and Āch'shaph,

26 And A-lām'me-lēch, and Ā'mād, and Mī'she-al; and reacheth to Cār'mel westward, and to Shī'hōr-līb'nath;

27 And turneth toward the sunrising to Bēth'-dā'gon, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lūn, and to the valley of Jīph'tah-ēl toward the north side of Bēth'-ē'mek, and Ne-ī'el, and goeth out to Cā'bul on the left hand,

28 And Hē'bron, and Rē'hōb, and Hām'mon, and Kā'nah, <sup>f</sup> even unto great Zī'don;

29 And then the coast turneth to Rā'mah, and to the strong city <sup>2</sup>Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hō'sah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to <sup>g</sup>Āch'zib:

30 Ūm'mah also, and Ā'phek, and Rē'hōb: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Āsh'er according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Nāph'ta-li even for the children of Nāph'ta-li according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Hē'leph, from Āl'lon to Zā'a-nān'nim, and Ād'a-mī, Nē'keb, and Jāb'ne-el, unto Lāk'um; and the outgoings thereof were at Jōr'dan:

34 And then <sup>h</sup> the coast turneth westward to Āz'noth-tā'bor, and goeth out from thence to Hūk'kok, and reacheth to Zēb'u-lūn on the south side, and reacheth to Āsh'er on the west side, and to Jū'dah upon Jōr'dan toward the sunrising.

35 And the fenced cities are Zīd'dim, Zēr, and Hām'math, Rāk'kath, and Chīn'ne-rēth,

36 And Ād'a-mah, and Rā'mah, and Hā-zōr,

37 And Kē'desh, and Ēd're-i, and Ēn'-hā-zor,

38 And Ī'ron, and Mīg'dal-ēl, Hō'rem, and Bēth'-ā'nath, and Bēth'-shē'mesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nāph'ta-li according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zō'rah, and Ēsh'ta-ōl, and Īr'-shē'mesh,

42 And <sup>i</sup>Shā'al-āb'bin, and Āj'a-lōn, and Jēth'lal,

43 And Ē'lon, and Thīm'na-thah, and Ēk'ron,

44 And Ēl'te-kēh, and Gīb'be-thōn, and Bā'al-āth,

45 And Jē'hud, and Bēn'e-bē'arak, and Gāth'-rīm'mon,

46 And Mē'-jār'kon, and Rāk'kon, with the border <sup>3</sup> before <sup>4</sup> Jā'pho.

47 And <sup>k</sup> the coast of the children of Dān went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dān went up to fight against Lē'shem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Lē'shem, <sup>l</sup> Dān, after the name of Dān their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dān according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coats, the children of Īs'ra-el gave an inheritance to Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even

c ver. 1.

d Gen. 41.  
13.e ch. 12.  
22.2 Or,  
which is  
drawn.f ch. 11.  
8.  
Judg. 1.  
31.B. C.  
1444.2 Heb.  
Zor,  
2 Sam. 5.  
11.  
3 Gen. 38.  
5.  
Judg. 1.  
31.  
Mic. 1.  
14.h Deut.  
33. 23.i Judg. 1.  
35.3 Or, over  
against.  
4 Or,  
Joppa,  
Acts 9.  
36.  
f See  
Judg. 18.l Judg.  
18. 29.



B. C.  
1444.

*m* ch. 24.  
24.

*n* 1 Chr. 7.  
24.

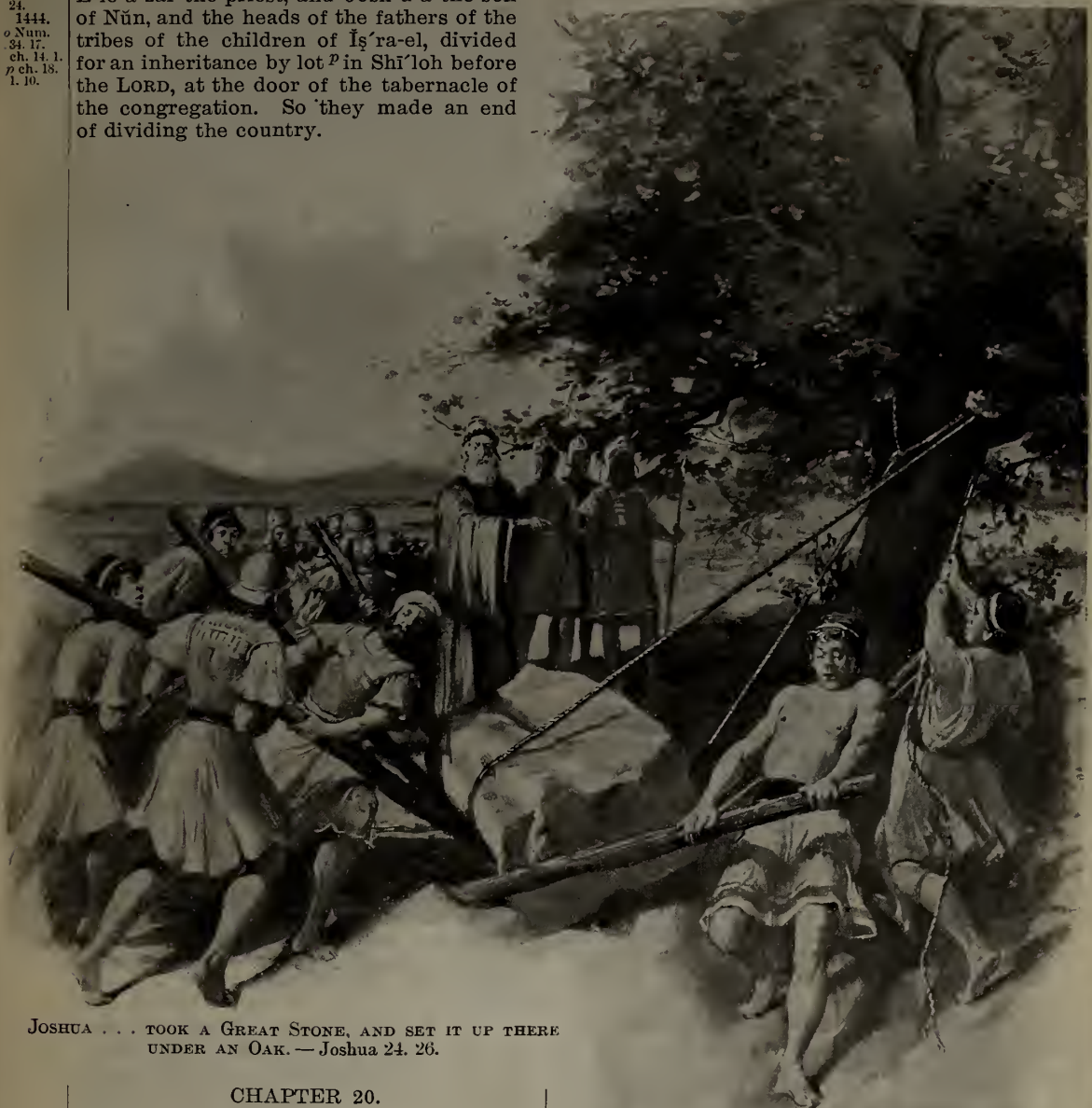
1444.  
*o* Num.

24, 17.  
ch. 14, 1.

*p* ch. 13.  
1, 10.

*m* Tim'nath-<sup>n</sup>sē'rah in mount Ē'phra-im: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 <sup>o</sup>These are the inheritances, which Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Īš'ra-el, divided for an inheritance by lot <sup>p</sup>in Shī'loh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.



JOSHUA . . . TOOK A GREAT STONE, AND SET IT UP THERE UNDER AN OAK. — Joshua 24. 26.

CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> God commandeth, <sup>7</sup> and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

**T**HE LORD also spake unto Jōsh'u-à, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Speak to the children of Īš'ra-el, saying, <sup>a</sup> Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Mō'ses:

<sup>3</sup> That the slayer that killeth *any* person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

<sup>4</sup> And when he that doth flee unto one of

those cities shall stand at the entering of <sup>b</sup> the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them,

B. C.  
1444.

<sup>b</sup> Ruth 4.  
1, 2.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 21.  
13.  
Num. 35  
6, 11, 14.  
Deut. 19.  
2, 9.

B. C. 1444.  
 and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.  
 5<sup>c</sup> And if the avenger of blood pursue the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.  
 6 And he shall dwell in that city, <sup>d</sup> until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.  
 7 ¶ And they <sup>e</sup> appointed Kē'desh in Gāl'ī-lēe in mount Nāph'ta-li, and <sup>f</sup> Shē'chem in mount Ē'phra-īm, and <sup>g</sup> Kir'jath-ār'bā, which is Hē'bron, in <sup>h</sup> the mountain of Jū'dah.  
 8 And on the other side Jōr'dan by Jēr'ichō eastward, they assigned <sup>i</sup> Bē'zer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reū'ben, and <sup>k</sup> Rā'moth in Gīl'e-ad out of the tribe of Gād, and <sup>l</sup> Gō'lan in Bā'shan out of the tribe of Ma-nās'seh.  
 9 <sup>m</sup> These were the cities appointed for all the children of Īš'ra-el, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, <sup>n</sup> until he stood before the congregation.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest unto the Israelites, according to his promise.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Lē'vites unto <sup>a</sup> Ē'le-ā'zar the priest, and unto Jōsh'u-à the son of Nūn, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Īš'ra-el;

2 And they spake unto them at <sup>b</sup> Shī'loh in the land of Cā'naan, saying, <sup>c</sup> The LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seş, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Īš'ra-el gave unto the Lē'vites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kō'hath-ites: and <sup>d</sup> the children of Aār'on the priest, which were of the Lē'vites, <sup>e</sup> had by lot out of the tribe of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, thirteen cities.

5 And <sup>f</sup> the rest of the children of Kō'hath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ē'phra-īm, and out of the tribe of Dān, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, ten cities.

6 And <sup>g</sup> the children of Ĝēr'shon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Īs'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Āsh'er, and out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, and out of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh in Bā'shan, thirteen cities.

7 <sup>h</sup> The children of Me-rā'rī by their families had out of the tribe of Reū'ben, and out of

the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, twelve cities.

8 <sup>i</sup> And the children of Īš'ra-el gave by lot unto the Lē'vites these cities with their suburbs, <sup>k</sup> as the LORD commanded by the hand of Mō'seş.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, these cities which are <sup>here</sup> <sup>l</sup> mentioned by name,

10 <sup>m</sup> Which the children of Aār'on, being of the families of the Kō'hath-ites, who were of the children of Lē'vī, had: for their's was the first lot.

11 <sup>n</sup> And they gave them <sup>o</sup> the city of Ār'bā the father of <sup>p</sup> Ā'nāk, which city is Hē'bron, <sup>q</sup> in the hill country of Jū'dah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But <sup>r</sup> the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus <sup>s</sup> they gave to the children of Aār'on the priest <sup>t</sup> Hē'bron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; <sup>u</sup> and Lib'nah with her suburbs,

14 And <sup>v</sup> Jāt'tir with her suburbs, <sup>w</sup> and Ēsh'te-mō'ā with her suburbs,

15 And <sup>x</sup> Hō'lon with her suburbs, <sup>y</sup> and Dē'bir with her suburbs,

16 And <sup>z</sup> Ā'in with her suburbs, <sup>a</sup> and Jūt'tah with her suburbs, and <sup>b</sup> Bēth'-shē'mesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, <sup>c</sup> Ĝīb'e-on with her suburbs, <sup>d</sup> Ĝē'bā with her suburbs,

18 Ān'a-thōth with her suburbs, and <sup>e</sup> Āl'mon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aār'on, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And the families of the children of Kō'hath, the Lē'vites which remained of the children of Kō'hath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ē'phra-īm.

21 For they gave them <sup>g</sup> Shē'chem with her suburbs in mount Ē'phra-īm, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ĝē'zer with her suburbs,

22 And Kib'za-īm with her suburbs, and Bēth'-hō'ron with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dān, Ēl'te-kēh with her suburbs, Ĝīb'be-thōn with her suburbs,

24 Āij'a-lōn with her suburbs, Gāth'-rīm'mon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, Tā'nāch with her suburbs, and Gāth'-rīm'mon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kō'hath that remained.

27 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And unto the children of Ĝēr'shon, of the families of the Lē'vites, out of the other half tribe of Ma-nās'seh they gave <sup>i</sup> Gō'lan in Bā'shan with her suburbs, to be a city

B. C. 1444.

i ver. 3.

k Num. 35. 2.

2 Heb. called. l ver. 4.

m 1 Chr. 6. 55.

3 Or, Kir'jath-ārba,

G en. 23. 2.

n ch. 15. 13, 14.

o ch. 20. 7.

p Luke 1. 30.

q ch. 14. 14.

r 1 Chr. 6. 55.

s 1 Chr. 6. 57, &amp;c.

t ch. 15. 54; 20. 7.

u ch. 15. 42.

v ch. 15. 48.

w ch. 15. 50.

x 1 Chr. 6. 58, Hilen,

ch. 15. 51.

y ch. 15. 49.

z 1 Chr. 6. 59.

a Ashan,

ch. 15. 42.

b ch. 15. 10.

c ch. 18. 25.

d ch. 18. 24, Gaba.

e 1 Chr. 6. 60, Ale-meth.

f ver. 5.

1 Chr. 6. 66.

g ch. 20. 7.

h ver. 6.

1 Chr. 6. 71.

i ch. 20. 5.





AND THE BONES OF JOSEPH . . . BURIED THEY IN SHECHEM.  
Joshua 24. 32.

B. C. 1444.

of refuge for the slayer; and Be-esh'te-rah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Is'sa-char, Ki'shon with her suburbs, Dab'a-reh with her suburbs,

29 Jar'muth with her suburbs, En-gan'nim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Ash'er, Mi'shal with her suburbs, Ab'don with her suburbs,

31 Hel'kath with her suburbs, and Re'hob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naph'ta-li, <sup>k</sup> Ke'-desh in Gal'i-lee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ham'moth-dor with her suburbs, and Kar'tan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Ger'shon-ites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Me-ra'ri, the rest of the Le'vites, out of the tribe of Zeb'u-lun, Jok'ne-am with her suburbs, and Kar'tah with her suburbs,

35 Dim'nah with her suburbs, Nah'alal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reu'ben, <sup>m</sup> Be'zer

with her suburbs, and Ja'ha-zah with her suburbs,

37 Ked'e-moth with her suburbs, and Meph'a-ath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, <sup>n</sup> Ra'moth in Gil'e-ad with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Ma'ha-na'im with her suburbs,

39 Hesh'bon with her suburbs, Ja'zer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities of the children of Me-ra'ri by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Le'vites, were by their lot twelve cities.

41 ° All the cities of the Le'vites within the possession of the children of Is'ra-el were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Is'ra-el <sup>p</sup> all

B. C. 1444.

n ch. 20. 8.

o Num. 33. 7.

p Gen. 13. 15; 15. 18; 26. 3; 28. 4, 13.

ech. 20. 7.

l ver. 7. See 1 Chr. 6. 77.

m ch. 20. 8.

B. C. 1444.  
 the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.  
 q ch. 11. 23; 22. 1.  
 r Deut. 7. 24.  
 sch. 23. 14.  
 44 <sup>q</sup> And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and <sup>r</sup> there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.  
 45 <sup>s</sup> There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of İř'ra-el; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The two tribes and half with a blessing are sent home.* 10 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.* 11 *The Israelites are offended thereat.* 21 *They give them good satisfaction.*

**T**HEN Jōsh'u-ā called the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād-ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept <sup>a</sup> all that Mō'seş the servant of the LORD commanded you, <sup>b</sup> and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, <sup>c</sup> which Mō'seş the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jōr'dan.

5 But <sup>d</sup> take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Mō'seş the servant of the LORD charged you, <sup>e</sup> to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Jōsh'u-ā <sup>f</sup> blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Ma-nās'seh Mō'seş had given *possession* in Bā'shan: <sup>g</sup> but unto the *other* half thereof gave Jōsh'u-ā among their brethren on this side Jōr'dan westward. And when Jōsh'u-ā sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: <sup>h</sup> divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh returned, and departed from the children of İř'ra-el out of Shi'loh, which *is* in the land of Cā'naan, to go unto <sup>i</sup> the country of Ğil'e-ad, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seş.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jōr'dan, that *are* in the land of Cā'naan, the children of Reu'ben and the children of

Gād and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh built there an altar by Jōr'dan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of İř'ra-el <sup>k</sup> heard say, Behold, the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh have built an altar over against the land of Cā'naan, in the borders of Jōr'dan, at the passage of the children of İř'ra-el.

12 And when the children of İř'ra-el heard of *it*, <sup>l</sup> the whole congregation of the children of İř'ra-el gathered themselves together at Shi'loh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of İř'ra-el <sup>m</sup> sent unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, into the land of Ğil'e-ad, <sup>n</sup> Phin'e-has the son of E'le-ā'zar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each <sup>2</sup> chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of İř'ra-el; and <sup>o</sup> each one *was* an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of İř'ra-el.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gād, and to the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, unto the land of Ğil'e-ad, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass *is* this that ye have committed against the God of İř'ra-el, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, <sup>p</sup> that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 *Is* the iniquity <sup>q</sup> of Pē'or too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow <sup>r</sup> he will be witheth the whole congregation of İř'ra-el.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession *be* unclean, *then* pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, <sup>s</sup> wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 <sup>t</sup> Did not Ā'chan the son of Zē'rah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of İř'ra-el? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gād and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of İř'ra-el,

22 The LORD <sup>u</sup> God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he <sup>x</sup> knoweth, and İř'ra-el he shall know; if *it* *be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day,)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer there-

a Num. 32. 29. Deut. 5. 18. b ch. 1. 16. 17.

c Num. 32. 33. Deut. 29. 8. ch. 13. 8.

d Deut. 6. 17; 11. 22.

e Deut. 10. 12.

f Gen. 47. 7. Ex. 39. 43. ch. 14. 13. 2 Sam. 6. 15. Luke 24. 50. g ch. 17. 5.

h Num. 31. 27. 1 Sam. 30. 24.

i Num. 32. 1, 26, 29.

B. C. 1444.

k Deut. 13. 12, &c. Judg. 20. 12.

l Judg. 20. 1.

m Deut. 13. 14. Judg. 20. 12.

n Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7.

o Heb. house of the fathers. Num. 1. 4.

p See Lev. 17. 8, 9. Deut. 12. 13, 14. q Num. 25. 3, 4. Deut. 4. 3.

r Num. 16. 22.

s ch. 18. 1

t ch. 7. 1, 5.

u Deut. 10. 17. 2 Kings 19. 33. Job 10. 7; 23. 10. Ps. 44. 21; 139. 1, 2. Jer. 12. 3. 2 Cor. 11. 11, 31.



B. C. 1444.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 18, 19. <sup>1</sup> Sam. 20, 16. <sup>2</sup> Heb. To-morrow.

on burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself <sup>y</sup> require it ;

24 And if we have not *rather* done it for fear of *this* thing, saying, <sup>2</sup> In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el ?

25 For the LORD hath made Jôr'dan a border between us and you, ye children of Reu'ben and children of Gäd; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be <sup>z</sup> a wit-

<sup>z</sup> ver. 34. Gen. 31. 48. ch. 24.27.



THE VALE OF SHECHEM.

ness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might <sup>a</sup> do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *again*, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, <sup>b</sup> to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12, 13, 14.

30 ¶ And when Phîn'e-has the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Iſ'ra-el which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gäd and the children of Ma-näs'seh spake, <sup>2</sup> it pleased them.

31 And Phîn'e-has the son of Ê'le-ā'zar the priest said unto the children of Reu'ben, and to the children of Gäd, and to the children of Ma-näs'seh, This day we perceive that the LORD is <sup>c</sup> among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: <sup>3</sup> now ye have delivered the children of Iſ'ra-el out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phîn'e-has the son of Ê'le-ā'zar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reu'ben, and from the children of Gäd, out of the land of Gîl'e-ad, unto the land of Cä'naan, to the children of Iſ'ra-el, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Iſ'ra-el; and the children of Iſ'ra-el <sup>d</sup> blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reu'ben and Gäd dwelt.

34 And the children of Reu'ben and the children of Gäd called the altar <sup>4</sup> Êd: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

B. C. 1444.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. it was good in their eyes.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 11, 12. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 15, 2. <sup>3</sup> Heb. then.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 29, 20. Neh. 8. 6. Dan. 2. 19. Luke 2. 28.

<sup>4</sup> That is, A witness: So ch. 24.27.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatenings.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD <sup>a</sup> had given rest unto Iſ'ra-el from all their enemies round about, that Jösh'u-ä <sup>b</sup> waxed old and <sup>5</sup> stricken in age.

2 And Jösh'u-ä <sup>c</sup> called for all Iſ'ra-el, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for

cir. 1427. <sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 44; 22. 4. <sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 1. <sup>5</sup> Heb. come in-to days. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 31, 28. ch. 24. 1. 1 Chr. 28. 1.

B. C. cir.1427.

their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age :

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you ; for the <sup>d</sup> LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, <sup>e</sup> I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jôr'dan, with all the greats that I have cut off, even unto the great sea <sup>2</sup> westward.

5 And the LORD your God, <sup>f</sup> he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight ; and ye shall possess their land, <sup>g</sup> as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 <sup>h</sup> Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Mō'seş, <sup>i</sup> that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left ;

7 That ye <sup>k</sup> come not among these nations, these that remain among you ; neither <sup>l</sup> make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them :

8 <sup>3</sup> But <sup>m</sup> cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 <sup>4 n</sup> For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong ; but *as* for you, <sup>o</sup> no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 <sup>p</sup> One man of you shall chase a thousand : for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, <sup>q</sup> as he hath promised you.

11 <sup>r</sup> Take good heed therefore unto <sup>5</sup> yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise <sup>s</sup> go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall <sup>t</sup> make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you :

13 Know for a certainty that <sup>u</sup> the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you ; <sup>x</sup> but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day <sup>y</sup> I am going the way of all the earth : and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that <sup>z</sup> not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you ; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 <sup>a</sup> Therefore it shall come to pass, *that* as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you ; so shall the LORD bring upon you <sup>b</sup> all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them ; then shall

the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shēchem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 14 He reneweth the covenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witness of the covenant. 29 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 32 Joseph's bones are buried. 33 El'azar dieth.

AND Jōsh'u-à gathered all the tribes of the Īş'ra-el to <sup>a</sup> Shē'chem, and <sup>b</sup> called for the elders of Īş'ra-el, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers ; and they <sup>c</sup> presented themselves before God.

2 And Jōsh'u-à said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Īş'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Tē'rah, the father of Ā'bra-ham, and the father of Nā'chôr : and <sup>e</sup> they served other gods.

3 And <sup>f</sup> I took your father Ā'bra-ham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Cā'naan, and multiplied his seed, and <sup>g</sup> gave him Ī'saac.

4 And I gave unto Ī'saac <sup>h</sup> Jā'cob and Ē'sau : and I gave unto <sup>i</sup> Ē'sau mount Sē'ir, to possess it ; <sup>k</sup> but Jā'cob and his children went down into Ē'ġypt.

5 <sup>l</sup> I sent Mō'seş also and Aār'on, and <sup>m</sup> I plagued Ē'ġypt, according to that which I did among them : and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I <sup>n</sup> brought your fathers out of Ē'ġypt : and <sup>o</sup> ye came unto the sea ; <sup>p</sup> and the E-ġypt'ians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they <sup>q</sup> cried unto the LORD, <sup>r</sup> he put darkness between you and the E-ġypt'ians, <sup>s</sup> and brought the sea upon them, and covered them ; and <sup>t</sup> your eyes have seen what I have done in Ē'ġypt : and ye dwelt in the wilderness <sup>u</sup> a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Ām'o-rites, which dwelt on the other side Jôr'dan ; <sup>x</sup> and they fought with you : and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land ; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then <sup>y</sup> Bā'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab, arose and warred against Īş'ra-el, and <sup>z</sup> sent and called Bā'laam the son of Bē'or to curse you :

10 <sup>a</sup> But I would not hearken unto Bā'laam ; <sup>b</sup> therefore he blessed you still : so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And <sup>c</sup> ye went over Jôr'dan, and came unto Jēr'i-chō : and <sup>d</sup> the men of Jēr'i-chō fought against you, the Ām'o-rites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Cā'naan-ites, and the Hīt'tites, and the Ġir'ga-shites, the Hī'vites, and the Jēb'u-sites ; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And <sup>e</sup> I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Ām'o-rites ; *but* <sup>f</sup> not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

d Ex. 14. 14. ch. 10. 14, 42. e ch. 13. 2. 6 ; 18. 10.

2 Heb. at the sun-set.

f Ex. 23. 30 ; 34. 2 ; 34. 11. Deut. 11. 23. ch. 13. 6.

g Num. 33. 33. h ch. 1. 7.

i Deut. 5. 32 ; 28. 14.

k Ex. 23. 23.

l Deut. 7. 2, 3. Prov. 4. 14. Eph. 5. 11.

m Ex. 23. 13. Ps. 16. 4. Jer. 5. 7. Zeph. 1. 5.

n See Num. 32. 38.

o Or, For if ye will cleave,

p Deut. 10. 20 ; 11. 22 ; 13. 4. ch. 22. 5.

q Or, Then the LORD will drive.

r Deut. 11. 23. o ch. 1. 5. p Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 32. 30.

s See Judg. 3. 31 ; 15. 15. 2 Sam. 23. 8.

t Ex. 14. 14 ; 23. 27. Deut. 3. 22. r ch. 22. 5.

u Heb. your souls.

v Heb. 10. 38, 39. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

w Deut. 7. 3. u Judg. 2. 3.

x Ex. 23. 33. Num. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 16. 1 Kings 11. 4.

y 1 Kings 2. 2. See Heb. 9. 27.

z ch. 21. 45. Luke 21. 33. a Deut. 28. 35.

b Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 15, 16, &c.

B. C. cir.1427.

a Gen. 35. 4. b ch. 23. 2.

c 1 Sam. 10. 19.

d Gen. 11. 26, 31.

e Gen. 31. 33.

f Gen. 12. 1. Acts 7. 3.

g Gen. 21. 2, 3. Ps. 127. 3.

h Gen. 25. 24, 25, 26. 1 Gen. 35. 8.

i Deut. 2. 5. k Gen. 46. 1, 6. Acts 7. 15.

l Ex. 3. 10. m Ex. 7. 8 ; 9 ; 10 ; 12.

n Ex. 12. 37, 51. o Ex. 14. 2.

p Ex. 14. 9. q Ex. 14. 10.

r Ex. 14. 20. s Ex. 14. 27, 28. t Deut. 4. 34 ; 29. 2.

u ch. 5. 6.

v See Num. 21. 33. Deut. 2. 32 ; 3. 1.

w Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4.

x Deut. 23. 5. b Num. 23. 11. 20 ; 24. 10.

c ch. 3. 14. 17 ; 4. 10, 11, 12. d ch. 6. 1 ; 10. 1 ; 11. 1.

e Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20.

f Ps. 44. 3, 6.



B. C. cir.1427.

Deut. 6. 10, 11. ch. 11. 13. Deut. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 24. Gen. 17. 1; 20. 5. Deut. 18. 13. Ps. 119. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 12. Eph. 6. 24. 1 Cor. 2. 23. Lev. 17. 7. Ezek. 20. 18.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and <sup>g</sup> cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in <sup>i</sup> sincerity and in truth: and <sup>k</sup> put away the gods which your

20 <sup>u</sup> If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, <sup>x</sup> then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that <sup>y</sup> ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are witnesses.*

23 Now therefore <sup>z</sup> put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el.

24 And the people said unto Jōsh'ū-ā, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Jōsh'ū-ā <sup>a</sup> made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance <sup>b</sup> in Shē'chem.

26 ¶ And Jōsh'ū-ā <sup>c</sup> wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took <sup>d</sup> a great stone, and <sup>e</sup> set it up there <sup>f</sup> under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be <sup>g</sup> a witness unto us; for <sup>h</sup> it hath heard all the words of the LORD

which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So <sup>i</sup> Jōsh'ū-ā let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And it came to pass after these things, that Jōsh'ū-ā the son of Nūn, the servant of the LORD, died, *being* an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>l</sup> Tīm'nath-sē'rah, which is in mount Ē'phra-īm, on the north side of the hill of Gā'ash.

31 And <sup>m</sup> Īṣ'ra-el served the LORD all the days of Jōsh'ū-ā, and all the days of the elders that <sup>2</sup> overlived Jōsh'ū-ā, and which had <sup>n</sup> known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Īṣ'ra-el.

32 ¶ And <sup>o</sup> the bones of Jō'seph, which the children of Īṣ'ra-el brought up out of Ē'gypt, buried they in Shē'chem, in a parcel of ground <sup>p</sup> which Jā'cob bought of the sons of Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem for an hundred <sup>3</sup> pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Jō'seph.

33 And Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Aār'on died; and they buried him in a hill *that pertained to* <sup>q</sup> Phīm'e-has his son, which was given him in mount Ē'phra-īm.

B. C. cir.1427.

1 Chr. 28. 9. 2 Chr. 15. 2. Ezra 8. 22. Is. 1. 28; 65. 11, 12. Jer. 17. 13. 1 Chr. 23. 15. Is. 63. 10. Acts 7. 42. Ps. 119. 173. 2 Cor. 14. Gen. 35. 2. Judg. 10. 16. 1 Sam. 7. 3.

a See Ex. 15. 25. 2 Kings 11. 17.

b ver. 26.

c Deut. 31. 24.

d See Judg. 9. 6.

e See Gen. 28. 18. ch. 4. 3. f Gen. 35. 4.

g See Gen. 31. 48, 52. Deut. 31. 19, 21, 26. ch. 22. 27, 28, 34. h Deut. 32. 1.

i Judg. 2. 6.

kir.1426. k Judg. 2. 8.

l ch. 19. 50. Judg. 2. 9.

m Judg. 2. 7.

2 Heb. prolonged their days after Joshua.

n See Deut. 11. 2; 31. 13. o Gen. 50. 25. Ex. 13. 19. p Gen. 33. 19. q Or, lands. cir.1420.

q Ex. 6. 25. Judg. 20. 28.

fathers served on the other side of the flood, and <sup>l</sup> in Ē'gypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, <sup>m</sup> choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether <sup>n</sup> the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or <sup>o</sup> the gods of the Ām'ō-rites, in whose land ye dwell: <sup>p</sup> but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he *it is* that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Ē'gypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Ām'ō-rites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

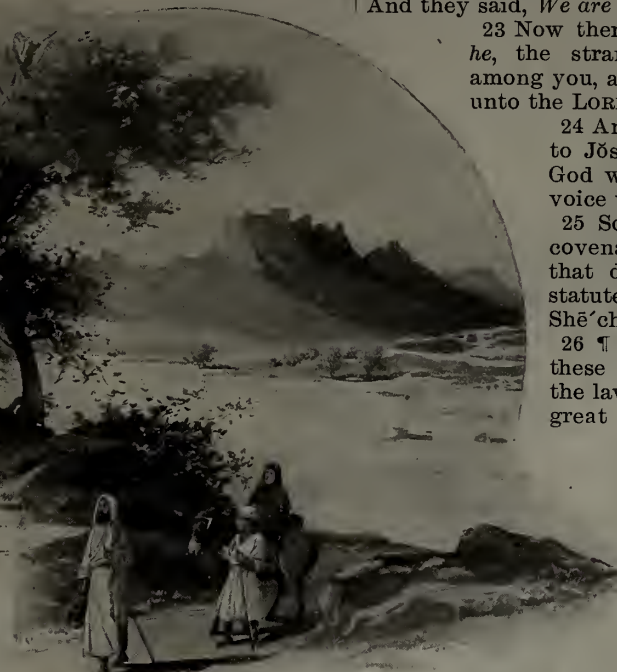
19 And Jōsh'ū-ā said unto the people, <sup>q</sup> Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an <sup>r</sup> holy God; he is <sup>s</sup> a jealous God; <sup>t</sup> he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

l Ezek. 20. 7, 8; 23. 3.

m See Ruth 1. 15. 1 Kings 18. 21. Ezek. 20. 39. John 6. 67. n ver. 14. o Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33; 34. 15. Deut. 13. 7; 29. 18. Judg. 6. 10. p Gen. 18. 19.

q Matt. 6. 24. r Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5. s Ex. 5. 16. t Ex. 23. 21.

THE WILDERNESS OF ZIN.





THEY BLEW THE TRUMPETS, AND BRAKE THE PITCHERS. — Judges 7. 19.



THE  
BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The acts of Judah and Simeon. <sup>4</sup> Adoni-bezek justly requited. <sup>8</sup> Jerusalem taken. <sup>10</sup> Hebron taken. <sup>11</sup> Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. <sup>16</sup> The Kenites dwell in Judah. <sup>17</sup> Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. <sup>21</sup> The acts of Benjamin. <sup>22</sup> Of the house of Joseph, who take Beth-el. <sup>30</sup> Of Zebulun. <sup>31</sup> Of Asher. <sup>33</sup> Of Naphtali. <sup>34</sup> Of Dan.



**N**OW after the death of Jōsh'u-à it came to pass, that the children of İş'ra-el <sup>a</sup> asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Cā'naan-ites first, to fight against them?

<sup>2</sup> And the LORD said, <sup>b</sup> Jū'dah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

<sup>3</sup> And Jū'dah said unto Sim'e-on his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Cā'naan-ites; and <sup>c</sup> I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Sim'e-on went with him.

<sup>4</sup> And Jū'dah went up; and the LORD delivered the Cā'naan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites into their hand: and they slew of them in <sup>d</sup> Bē'zek ten thousand men.

<sup>5</sup> And they found A-dō'nī-bē'zek in Bē'zek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Cā'naan-ites and the Pēr'iz-zites.

<sup>6</sup> But A-dō'nī-bē'zek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

<sup>7</sup> And A-dō'nī-bē'zek said, Threescore and ten kings, having <sup>2</sup> their thumbs and their great toes cut off, <sup>3</sup> gathered *their meat* under my table: <sup>e</sup> as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and there he died.

<sup>8</sup> Now <sup>f</sup> the children of Jū'dah had fought against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ <sup>g</sup> And afterward the children of Jū'dah went down to fight against the Cā'naan-ites, that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the <sup>4</sup> valley.

<sup>10</sup> And Jū'dah went against the Cā'naan-ites that dwell in Hē'bron: (now the name of Hē'bron before was <sup>h</sup> Kīr'jath-ār'bā:) and they slew Shē'shāi, and A-hī'man, and Tāl'māi.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup> And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Dē'bir: and the name of Dē'bir before was Kīr'jath-sē'phēr:

<sup>12</sup> <sup>k</sup> And Cā'leb said, He that smiteth Kīr'jath-sē'phēr, and taketh it, to him will I give Ach'sah my daughter to wife.

<sup>13</sup> And Oth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz, <sup>l</sup> Cā'leb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Ach'sah his daughter to wife.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup> And it came to pass, when she came to *him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field; and she lighted from off *her* ass; and Cā'leb said unto her, What wilt thou?

<sup>15</sup> And she said unto him, <sup>n</sup> Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Cā'leb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ <sup>o</sup> And the children of the Kē'nite, Mō'ses' father in law, went up out <sup>p</sup> of the city of palm trees with the children of Jū'dah into the wilderness of Jū'dah, which *lieth* in the south of <sup>q</sup> Ā'rād; <sup>r</sup> and they went and dwelt among the people.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup> And Jū'dah went with Sim'e-on his brother, and they slew the Cā'naan-ites that inhabited Zē'phath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called <sup>t</sup> Hōr'mah.

<sup>18</sup> Also Jū'dah took <sup>u</sup> Gā'zā with the coast thereof, and Ās'ke-lōn with the coast thereof, and Ēk'ron with the coast thereof.

<sup>19</sup> And <sup>x</sup> the LORD was with Jū'dah; and <sup>y</sup> he drave out *the inhabitants* of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had <sup>y</sup> chariots of iron.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup> And they gave Hē'bron unto Cā'leb, as Mō'ses' said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Ā'nāk.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup> And the children of Bēn'ja-mīn did not drive out the Jēb'u-sites that inhabited Je-ru'sa-lēm; but the Jēb'u-sites dwell with the children of Bēn'ja-mīn in Je-ru'sa-lēm unto this day.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ And the house of Jō'seph, they also went up against Bēth'-ēl: <sup>b</sup> and the LORD was with them.

<sup>23</sup> And the house of Jō'seph <sup>c</sup> sent to descry Bēth'-ēl. (Now the name of the city before was <sup>d</sup> Lüz.)

<sup>24</sup> And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and <sup>e</sup> we will shew thee mercy.

<sup>25</sup> And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let go the man and all his family.

<sup>26</sup> And the man went into the land of the Hīt'ites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Lüz: which *is* the name thereof unto this day.

<sup>27</sup> ¶ <sup>f</sup> Neither did Ma-nās'seh drive out *the inhabitants* of Bēth'-shē'an and her towns, nor Tā'a-nāch and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dōr and her towns, nor the inhabi-

B. C. cir.1425.

a Num. 27, 21. ch. 20. 13.

b Gen. 49. 8.

c ver. 17.

d 1 Sam. 11. 8.

2 Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.

3 Or, gleaned.

c Lev. 24. 19.

1 Sam. 15. 33, James 2. 13.

f See Josh. 15. 63.

g Josh. 10. 36; 11. 21; 15. 13.

4 Or, low country.

A Josh. 14. 13; 15. 13, 14.

i Josh. 15. 15.

1444.

k Josh. 15. 16, 17.

l ch. 3. 9.

B. C. 1444.

m Josh. 15. 18, 19.

n Gen. 33. 11.

cir.1425.

o ch. 4. 11, 17.

1 Sam. 15. 6.

1 Chr. 2. 55.

Jer. 23. 2.

p Deut. 34. 3.

q Num. 21. 1.

r Num. 10. 32.

s ver. 3.

t Num. 21. 3.

Josh. 19. 4.

u Josh. 11. 22.

x ver. 2.

2 Kings 18. 7.

2 Or, he possessed the mountain.

y Josh. 17. 16, 18.

z Num. 14. 24.

Deut. 1. 36.

Josh. 14. 9, 13; 15. 13, 14.

a See Josh. 15. 63; 18. 28.

b ver. 19.

c Josh. 2. 1; 7. 2.

ch. 18. 2.

d Gen. 28. 19.

e Josh. 2. 12, 14.

f Josh. 17. 11, 12, 13.





B. C. cir. 1406.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 23, 13. <sup>2</sup> ch. 3, 1, 4. <sup>3</sup> Deut. 8, 2, 16; 13, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Or, suffered.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2, 21, 22.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 13, 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2, 22.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 106, 35.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 34, 16. <sup>2</sup> Deut. 7, 3.

21 <sup>h</sup> I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Jōsh'u-ā left when he died:

22 <sup>i</sup> That through them I may <sup>k</sup> prove Īš'-ra-el, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD <sup>2</sup> left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Jōsh'u-ā.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> The nations which were left to prove Israel. <sup>6</sup> By communion with them they commit idolatry. <sup>8</sup> Othniel delivereth them from Cushan-rishathaim. <sup>12</sup> Ehud from Eglon. <sup>31</sup> Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are <sup>a</sup> the nations which the LORD left, to prove Īš'-ra-el by them, even as many of Īš'-ra-el as had not known all the wars of Cā'naan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Īš'-ra-el might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 *Namely,* <sup>b</sup> five lords of the Philis'tines, and all the Cā'naan-ites, and the Si-dō'ni-ans, and the Hī'vites that dwelt in mount Lēb'a-non, from mount Bā'al-hēr-mon unto the entering in of Hā'math.

4 <sup>c</sup> And they were to prove Īš'-ra-el by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Mō'ses.

5 <sup>d</sup> And the children of Īš'-ra-el dwelt among the Cā'naan-ites, Hit'tites, and Ām'-o-rites, and Pēr'iz-zites, and Hī'vites, and Jēb'u-sites:

6 And <sup>e</sup> they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 <sup>f</sup> And the children of Īš'-ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, <sup>g</sup> and served Bā'al'im and <sup>h</sup> the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Īš'-ra-el, and he <sup>2</sup> sold them into the hand of <sup>k</sup> Chū'shan-rish'a-thā'im king of <sup>2</sup> Mēs'o-po-tā'mi-ā: and the children of Īš'-ra-el served Chū'shan-rish'a-thā'im eight years.

9 And when the children of Īš'-ra-el <sup>1</sup> cried unto the LORD, the LORD <sup>m</sup> raised up a <sup>3</sup> deliverer to the children of Īš'-ra-el, who delivered them, even <sup>n</sup> Ōth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz, Cā'leb's younger brother.

B. C. cir. 1406.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 2, 11. <sup>2</sup> ch. 2, 13. <sup>3</sup> Ex. 34, 13. <sup>4</sup> Deut. 16, 21. <sup>5</sup> ch. 6, 25. <sup>6</sup> ch. 2, 14. <sup>7</sup> Hab. 3, 7. <sup>8</sup> cir. 1402. <sup>9</sup> Heb. Aram-naharaim. <sup>10</sup> ver. 15; ch. 4, 3; 6, 7; 10, 10. <sup>11</sup> Sam. 12, 10. <sup>12</sup> Neh. 9, 27.



THOU HAST GIVEN ME A SOUTH LAND; GIVE ME ALSO SPRINGS OF WATER. — Judges 1. 15.

10 And <sup>o</sup> the Spirit of the LORD <sup>4</sup> came upon him, and he judged Īš'-ra-el, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chū'shan-rish'a-thā'im king of <sup>5</sup> Mēs'o-po-tā'mi-ā into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chū'shan-rish'a-thā'im.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Ōth'ni-el the son of Kē'nāz died.

Ps. 22, 5. 106, 44; 107, 13, 19. <sup>10</sup> ch. 2, 16. <sup>11</sup> Heb. saviour. <sup>12</sup> cir. 1394. <sup>13</sup> ch. 1, 13. <sup>14</sup> See Num. 27, 18. <sup>15</sup> ch. 6, 34; <sup>16</sup> Aram.

11, 29; 13, 25; 14, 6, 19. 1 Sam. 11, 6. 2 Chr. 13, 1. 4 Heb. was. 5 Heb. Aram.

B. C. cir. 1354.  
7 ch. 2. 19.  
cir. 1354.  
9 1 Sam. 12. 9.

reh. 5. 14.  
sch. 1. 16.

t Deut. 28. 48.  
cir. 1336.  
u ver. 9. Ps. 78. 34.

2 Or, the son of Jemini.  
3 Heb. shut of his right hand.  
ch. 20. 16.

3 Josh. 4. 20.  
4 Or, seven images.

5 Heb. a parlour of eating.  
ing: See Amos 3. 13.

6 Or, it came out at the fundament.

7 Or, doth his easement.  
1 Sam. 24. 3.

9 ch. 5. 14; 6. 34.  
1 Sam. 13. 9.  
2 Josh. 17. 15.  
ch. 7. 24; 19. 1.  
a ch. 7. 9. 13.  
1 Sam. 17. 47.

12 ¶ And the children of Iš'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened <sup>q</sup>Eġ'lon the king of Mō'ab against Iš'ra-el, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ām'mon and Ṛ'ām'a-lēk, and went and smote Iš'ra-el, and possessed <sup>s</sup>the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Iš'ra-el <sup>t</sup>served Ēġ'lon the king of Mō'ab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Iš'ra-el <sup>u</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ē'hud the son of Gē'rā, <sup>2</sup>a Bēn'jamīte, a man <sup>3</sup>lefthanded: and by him the children of Iš'ra-el sent a present unto Ēġ'lon the king of Mō'ab.

16 But Ē'hud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Ēġ'lon king of Mō'ab: and Ēġ'lon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again <sup>a</sup>from the <sup>4</sup>quarries that were by Ġil'gāl, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ē'hud came unto him; and he was sitting in <sup>5</sup>a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ē'hud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of <sup>b</sup>his seat.

21 And Ē'hud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and <sup>6</sup>the dirt came out.

23 Then Ē'hud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he <sup>7</sup>covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened <sup>c</sup>them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ē'hud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Sē'i-rāth.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that <sup>9</sup>he blew a trumpet in the <sup>z</sup>mountain of Ē'phra-im, and the children of Iš'ra-el went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath delivered your enemies

the Mō'ab-ites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took <sup>b</sup>the fords of Jōr'dan toward Mō'ab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Mō'ab at that time about ten thousand men, all <sup>2</sup>lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Mō'ab was subdued that day under the hand of Iš'ra-el. And <sup>c</sup>the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was <sup>d</sup>Šhām'gar the son of Ā'nath, which slew of the Phī-lis'tineš six hundred men <sup>e</sup>with an ox goad: <sup>f</sup>and he also delivered <sup>9</sup>Iš'ra-el.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera. 18 Jael killeth Sisera.

AND <sup>a</sup>the children of Iš'ra-el again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ē'hud was dead.

2 And the LORD <sup>b</sup>sold them into the hand of Jā'bin king of Cā'naan, that reigned in <sup>c</sup>Ha'zōr; the captain of whose host was <sup>d</sup>Sis'e-rā, which dwelt in <sup>e</sup>Ha-rō'shēth of the Ġēn'tileš.

3 And the children of Iš'ra-el cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred <sup>f</sup>chariots of iron; and twenty years <sup>g</sup>he mightily oppressed the children of Iš'ra-el.

4 ¶ And Dēb'o-rah, a prophetess, the wife of Lāp'i-dōth, she judged Iš'ra-el at that time.

5 <sup>h</sup>And she dwelt under the palm tree of Dēb'o-rah between Rā'mah and Bēth'-ēl in mount Ē'phra-im: and the children of Iš'ra-el came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called <sup>i</sup>Bā'rak the son of A-bin'o-ām out <sup>k</sup>of Kē'desh-nāph'ta-li, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iš'ra-el commanded, <sup>l</sup>saying, Go and draw toward mount Tā'bōr, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Nāph'ta-li and of the children of Zēb'u-lūn?

7 And <sup>l</sup>I will draw unto thee to the <sup>m</sup>river Kī'shon Sis'e-rā, the captain of Jā'bin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Bā'rak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, <sup>n</sup>then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall <sup>o</sup>sell Sis'e-rā into the hand of a woman. And Dēb'o-rah arose, and went with Bā'rak to Kē'desh.

10 ¶ And Bā'rak called <sup>o</sup>Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-li to Kē'desh; and he went up with ten thousand men <sup>p</sup>at his feet: and Dēb'o-rah went up with him.

11 Now Hē'ber <sup>q</sup>the Kē'nite, which was of the children of Ṛ'Hō'bāb the father in law of Mō'seš, had severed himself from the Kē'nites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zā'a-nā'im, <sup>s</sup>which is by Kē'desh.

B. C. cir. 1336.

b Josh. 2. 7. ch. 12. 5. 2 Heb. 1st. c ver. 11. d ch. 5. 6. 8.

1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. It seems to concern only the country next to the Philistines.

e 1 Sam. 17. 47, 50. f ch. 2. 16. g So part is called Israel, ch. 4. 1. 3. & c. 10. 7, 17; 11. 4, & c. 1 Sam. 4. 1.

1 Sam. 4. 1. cir. 1316. a ch. 2. 19.

b ch. 2. 14.

c Josh. 11. 1, 10; 19. 35. d 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 83. 9. It seems to concern only North Israel.

e ver. 13. 16. f ch. 1. 19. g ch. 5. 8. Ps. 106. 42.

h Gen. 35. 8.

1 Sam. 12. 9. cir. 1296. i Heb. 11. 32. k Josh. 19. 37.

l Ex. 14. 4. m ch. 5. 21. n Kings 18. 40. Ps. 83. 9. 10.

o ch. 5. 18.

p See Ex. 11. 8. 1 Kings 20. 10. q ch. 1. 16. r Num. 10. 29.

s ver. 6.





THE PEOPLE LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND WEPT. — Judges 2. 4.

B. C.  
cir. 1296.

12 And they shewed Sis'e-rā that Bā'rak the son of A-bin'o-ām was gone up to mount Tā'bōr.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. gathered by cry, or, proclamation.

13 And Sis'e-rā <sup>2</sup> gathered together all his chariots, *even* nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that *were* with him, from Ha-rō'shēth of the Gēn'tileş unto the river of Kī'shon.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. 9.  
<sup>3</sup> Sam. 5.  
<sup>24</sup> Ps. 68. 7.  
<sup>18</sup> Is. 32. 12.

14 And Dēb'o-rah said unto Bā'rak, Up; for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sis'e-rā into thine hand: <sup>t</sup>is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Bā'rak

went down from mount Tā'bōr, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And "the LORD discomfited Sis'e-rā, and all *his* chariots, and all *his* host, with the edge of the sword before Bā'rak; so that Sis'e-rā lighted down off *his* chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Bā'rak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Ha-rō'shēth of the Gēn'tileş: and all the host of Sis'e-rā fell upon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not <sup>2</sup> a man left.

B. C.  
cir. 1296.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. 83.  
9, 10.  
See Josh. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. unto one.

B. C. cir. 1296.

17 Howbeit Sis'e-rá fled away on his feet to the tent of Já'el the wife of Hē'ber the Kē'nite: for there was peace between Já'bin the king of Hā'zôr and the house of Hē'ber the Kē'nite.

18 ¶ And Já'el went out to meet Sis'e-rá, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a <sup>2</sup> mantle.

2 Or, rug, or, blanket.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened <sup>x</sup> a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

x ch. 5. 25.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Já'el Hē'ber's wife <sup>y</sup> took a nail of the tent, and <sup>3</sup> took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

y ch. 5. 26. 3 Heb. put.

22 And, behold, as Bā'rák pursued Sis'e-rá, Já'el came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sis'e-rá lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

z Ps. 18. 47.

23 So <sup>z</sup> God subdued on that day Já'bin the king of Cā'naan before the children of Íš'ra-el.

24 And the hand of the children of Íš'ra-el <sup>4</sup> prospered, and prevailed against Já'bin the king of Cā'naan, until they had destroyed Já'bin king of Cā'naan.

4 Heb. going went and was hard.

CHAPTER 5.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> sang Dēb'o-rah and Bā'rák the son of A-bin'o-ám on that day, saying,

a See Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 18. title. b Ps. 18. 47. c 2 Chr. 17. 16. d Deut. 32. 1, 3. Ps. 2. 10. e Deut. 33. 2. Ps. 68. 7. f 2 Sam. 22. 8. Ps. 68. 8. Is. 64. 3. Hab. 3. 3, 10. g Deut. 4. 11. Ps. 97. 5. h Ex. 19. 18. i ch. 3. 31. k ch. 4. 17. l Lev. 26. 22. m 2 Chr. 15. 2. Lam. 3. 8. Lam. 1. 4. 4. 13. n Heb. walkers of paths. o Heb. crooked ways. m Is. 49. 25. n Deut. 32. 16. ch. 2. 12. 17. o So. 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. ch. 4. 3.

2 Praise ye the LORD for the <sup>b</sup> avenging of Íš'ra-el, <sup>c</sup> ye when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 <sup>d</sup> Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, *even* I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Íš'ra-el.

4 LORD, <sup>e</sup> when thou wentest out of Sē'ir, when thou marchedst out of the field of E'dom, <sup>f</sup> the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 <sup>g</sup> The mountains <sup>5</sup> melted from before the LORD, *even* <sup>h</sup> that Sī'nai from before the LORD God of Íš'ra-el.

6 In the days of <sup>i</sup> Shām'gar the son of Ā'nath, in the days of <sup>k</sup> Já'el, <sup>l</sup> the highways were unoccupied, and the <sup>6</sup> travellers walked through <sup>7</sup> byways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Íš'ra-el, until that I Dēb'o-rah arose, that I arose <sup>m</sup> a mother in Íš'ra-el.

8 They <sup>n</sup> chose new gods; then was war in the gates: <sup>o</sup> was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Íš'ra-el?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Íš'

ra-el, that <sup>p</sup> offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 <sup>2 q</sup> Speak, ye <sup>r</sup> that ride on white asses, <sup>s</sup> ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the <sup>3 t</sup> righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Íš'ra-el: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 <sup>u</sup> Awake, awake, Dēb'o-rah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Bā'rák, and <sup>x</sup> lead thy captivity captive, thou son of A-bin'o-ám.

13 Then he made him that remaineth <sup>y</sup> have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 <sup>z</sup> Out of E'phra-ím was there a root of them <sup>a</sup> against Ām'a-lēk; after thee, Bēn'jamīn, among thy people; out of <sup>b</sup> Mā'chir came down governors, and out of Zēb'u-lūn they that <sup>4</sup> handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Ís'sa-char were with Dēb'o-rah; *even* Ís'sa-char, and also <sup>c</sup> Bā'rák: he was sent on <sup>5</sup> foot into the valley.

6 For the divisions of Reu'ben there were great <sup>7</sup> thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou <sup>d</sup> among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks?

8 For the divisions of Reu'ben there were great searchings of heart.

17 <sup>e</sup> Gīl'e-ad abode beyond Jór'dan: and why did Dān remain in ships? <sup>f</sup> Āsh'er continued on the sea <sup>9</sup> shore, and abode in his <sup>2</sup> breaches.

18 <sup>g</sup> Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-li were a people that <sup>3</sup> jeopardized their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Cā'naan in Tā'a-nāch by the waters of Me-gīd'do; <sup>h</sup> they took no gain of money.

20 <sup>i</sup> They fought from heaven; <sup>k</sup> the stars in their <sup>4</sup> courses fought against Sis'e-rá.

21 <sup>l</sup> The river of Kī'shon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kī'shon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the <sup>5</sup> pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Mē'rōz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; <sup>m</sup> because they came not to the help <sup>n</sup> of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall <sup>o</sup> Já'el the wife of Hē'ber the Kē'nite be, <sup>p</sup> blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 <sup>q</sup> He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 <sup>r</sup> She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and <sup>6</sup> with the hammer she smote Sis'e-rá, she

B. C. cir. 1296.

p ver. 2. q Or, Meditate. q Ps. 103. 2: 145. 5. r ch. 10. 4: 12. 14. s Ps. 107. 32.

3 Heb. righteousness of the LORD. t 1 Sam. 12. 7. Ps. 145. 7. u Ps. 57. 8.

x Ps. 68. 18.

y Ps. 49. 14.

z ch. 3. 27.

a ch. 3. 13.

b Num. 32. 39, 40.

4 Heb. draw with the pen, &c. c ch. 4. 14.

5 Heb. his feet.

6 Or, In the divisions, &c.

7 Heb. impressions.

8 Num. 32. 1.

9 Or, In.

c See Josh. 13. 25, 31. f Josh. 19. 29, 31.

g Or, part.

h Or, creeks.

i ch. 4. 10.

j Heb. exposed to reproach.

k ch. 4. 16.

l Ps. 44. 12.

m See ver. 30.

n See Josh. 10. 11.

o Ps. 77. 17, 18.

p ch. 4. 15.

q Heb. paths.

r ch. 4. 7.

s Or, trampings, or, plungings.

m ch. 21. 9, 10.

n ch. 3. 5.

o 1 Sam. 17. 47; 18. 17.

p ch. 4. 17.

q Luke 1. 28.

r ch. 4. 19.

s ch. 4. 21.

t Heb. she hammered.



B. C. cir. 1296. smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Between.* 27<sup>2</sup> At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down<sup>3</sup> dead.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *de-stroyed.* 28 The mother of Sis'e-rà looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned<sup>4</sup> answer to herself,

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *her words.* 30<sup>3</sup> Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; <sup>5</sup> to every man a damsel or two; to Sis'e-rà a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *to the head of a man.* 31<sup>1</sup> So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be<sup>u</sup> as the sun<sup>w</sup> when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 83. 9, 10. <sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 4. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 19. 5.

B. C. cir. 1256. and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Iſ'ra-el was greatly impoverished because of the Mid'i-an-ites; and the children of Iſ'ra-el<sup>h</sup> cried unto the LORD.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 15. Hos. 5. 15. cir. 1249. 7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Iſ'ra-el cried unto the LORD because of the Mid'i-an-ites,

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *a man a prophet.* 8 That the LORD sent<sup>2a</sup> a prophet unto the children of Iſ'ra-el, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, I brought you up from E'g'yp't, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the E-g'yp'tians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and<sup>i</sup> drave them out from before you, and gave you their land;

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 44. 2, 3. 10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God; <sup>k</sup> fear not the gods of the Am'o-rites,

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kings 17. 35, 37, 38. Jer. 10. 2.

CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites for their sin are oppressed by Midian. <sup>8</sup> A prophet rebuketh them. <sup>11</sup> An angel sendeth Gideon for their deliverance. <sup>17</sup> Gideon's present is consumed with fire. <sup>25</sup> Gideon destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah-shalom. <sup>23</sup> Joash defendeth his son, and calleth him Jerubbaal. <sup>33</sup> Gideon's army. <sup>36</sup> Gideon's signs.

<sup>a</sup> AND the children of Iſ'ra-el did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand<sup>b</sup> of Mid'i-an seven years.

<sup>b</sup> Hab. 3. 7. 2 And the hand of Mid'i-an<sup>6</sup> prevailed against Iſ'ra-el: and because of the Mid'i-an-ites the children of Iſ'ra-el made them<sup>c</sup> the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 6. Heb. 11. 33. 3 And so it was, when Iſ'ra-el had sown, that the Mid'i-an-ites came up, and the Am'a-lek-ites,<sup>e</sup> and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 13. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 29. 1. ch. 7. 12; 8. 10. 1 Kings 4. 30. Job 1. 3. 4 And they encamped against them, and<sup>f</sup> destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Ga'za, and left no sustenance for Iſ'ra-el, neither<sup>7</sup> sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 33, 51. Mic. 6. 15. 5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came<sup>g</sup> as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they

<sup>g</sup> Or. goat. ch. 7. 12.



HE BLEW A TRUMPET IN THE MOUNTAIN OF EPHRAIM. — Judges 3. 27.



JAEL WENT OUT TO MEET SISERA. — Judges 4. 18.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and <sup>b</sup>lay them upon this rock, and <sup>c</sup>pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened

B. C. cir. 1249.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 19.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Kings 18. 33, 34.

<sup>d</sup> 1. ev. 9. 24. 1 Kings 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 16. 13; 32. 30. Ex. 33. 20. ch. 13. 22. <sup>g</sup> Dan. 10. 19.

<sup>2</sup> That is, The LORD send <sup>peace</sup>.

See Gen. 22. 14. Ex. 17. 15. Jer. 33. 16. Ezek. 48. 35. 1. ch. 8. 32. 3 Or, and. 1 Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 7. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. strong place.

<sup>5</sup> Or, in an orderly manner.

B. C. cir. 1249.

in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Òph'rah, that pertained unto Jō'āsh <sup>1</sup> the Ā'bi-ēz'rite: and his son <sup>m</sup> Ġid'e-on threshed wheat by the winepress, <sup>2</sup> to hide it from the Mid'i-an-ites.

12 And the <sup>n</sup> angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is <sup>o</sup> with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Ġid'e-on said unto him, Oh my LORD, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and <sup>p</sup> where be all his miracles <sup>q</sup> which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Ē'gypt? but now the LORD hath <sup>r</sup> forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Mid'i-an-ites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, <sup>s</sup> Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Īš'ra-el from the hand of the Mid'i-an-ites: <sup>t</sup> have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my LORD, wherewith shall I save Īš'ra-el? behold, <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> my family is poor in Ma-nās'seh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>w</sup> Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Mid'i-an-ites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then <sup>y</sup> shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 <sup>z</sup> Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my <sup>4</sup> present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again.

19 ¶ And Ġid'e-on went in, and made ready <sup>5</sup> a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

cakes; and <sup>a</sup> there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Ġid'e-on <sup>e</sup> perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Ġid'e-on said, Alas, O LORD GOD! <sup>f</sup> for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Ġid'e-on built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it <sup>2</sup> Je-hō'vah-shā'lom: unto this day it is yet <sup>h</sup> in Òph'rah of the Ā'bi-ēz'rites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, <sup>3</sup> even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Bā'al that thy father hath, and <sup>i</sup> cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this <sup>4</sup> rock, <sup>5</sup> in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Ġid'e-on took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Bā'al was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Ġid'e-on the son of Jō'āsh hath done this thing.

<sup>1</sup> Josh. 17. 2. <sup>m</sup> Heb. 11. 32. called Gideon. <sup>2</sup> Heb. to cause it to flee. <sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11. 28. <sup>o</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>p</sup> So Ps. 89. 49. Is. 59. 1; 63. 15. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 44. 1. <sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 11. Heb. 11. 32, 34. <sup>t</sup> Josh. 1. 9. ch. 4. 6.

<sup>u</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. my thousand is the monument: Ex. 18. 21. 25. Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Ex. 3. 12. Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 35. 57.

Ex. 4. 1-8. 2 Kings 20. 8.

Ps. 83. 17. Is. 7. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Gen. 18. 3, 5. ch. 13. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Or, meat offering. <sup>a</sup> Gen. 18. 6, 7, 8.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a kid of the goats.



B. C. cir.1249.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Jō'āsh, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Bā'al, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Jō'āsh said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Bā'al? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him <sup>2</sup>Je-rūb'ba-āl, saying, Let Bā'al plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all <sup>1</sup>the Mid'i-an-ites and the Ām'a-lek-ites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in <sup>m</sup>the valley of Jēz're-el.

34 But <sup>n</sup>the Spirit of the LORD <sup>3</sup>came upon Gīd'e-on, and he <sup>o</sup>blew a trumpet; and Ā'bi-ē'zer <sup>4</sup>was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Ma-nās'seh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Āsh'er, and unto Zēb'u-lūn, and unto Nāph'ta-li; and they came up to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gīd'e-on said unto God, If thou wilt save Iṣ'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 <sup>p</sup>Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt save Iṣ'ra-el by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gīd'e-on said unto God, <sup>q</sup>Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, and I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

B. C. cir.1249.

2 That is, Let Baal plead. 1 Sam. 12, 11. 2 Sam. 11, 21. Jerub-besheth; that is, Let the shameful thing plead. See Jer. 11, 13. Hos. 9, 10. 1 ver. 3. m Josh. 17, 16. cir.1249. n ch. 3, 10. 1 Chr. 12, 18. 2 Chr. 24, 20. 3 Heb. clothed. o Num. 10, 3. ch. 3, 27. 4 Heb. was called after him.

p See Ex. 4, 3, 4, 6, 7.

q Gen. 18, 32.



THEN SANG DEBORAH AND BARAK THE SON OF ABINOAM. — Judges 5. 1.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Gideon's army of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. <sup>9</sup> He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. <sup>16</sup> His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. <sup>24</sup> The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THEN <sup>a</sup>Je-rūb'ba-āl, who is Gīd'e-on, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Hā'rod: so that the host of the Mid'i-an-ites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Mō'reh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gīd'e-on, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Mid'i-an-ites into their hands, lest Iṣ'ra-el <sup>b</sup>vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears

a ch. 6. 32.

b Deut. 8, 17. 15, 10, 13. 1 Cor. 1, 29. 2 Cor. 4, 7.

B. C. cir.1249.

e Deut. 20. 8.

of the people, saying, <sup>c</sup> Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Ġid'e-ad. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Ġid'e-on, The people *are* yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, *that* of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Ġid'e-on, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

d 1 Sam. 14. 6.

7 And the LORD said unto Ġid'e-on, <sup>d</sup> By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Mid'i-an-ites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest* of Ġs'ra-el every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Mid'i-an was beneath him in the valley.

e Gen. 41. 2, 3.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same <sup>e</sup> night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phū'rah thy servant down to the host:

f ver. 13, 14, 15. See Gen. 24. 14. 1 Sam. 14. 9, 10.

11 And thou shalt <sup>f</sup> hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phū'rah his servant unto the outside of the <sup>2</sup> armed men that *were* in the host.

2 Or ranks by fire, Ex. 13. 18.

12 And the Mid'i-an-ites and the Ām'a-lek-ites and <sup>g</sup> all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels *were* without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

g ch. 6. 5, 33; 8. 10.

13 And when Ġid'e-on was come, behold, *there was* a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Mid'i-an, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This *is* nothing else save the sword of Ġid'e-on the son of Jō'āsh, a man of Ġs'ra-el: *for* into his hand hath God delivered Mid'i-an, and all the host.

3 Heb. the breaking thereof.

15 ¶ And it was so, when Ġid'e-on heard the telling of the dream, and <sup>3</sup> the interpretation

thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Ġs'ra-el, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Mid'i-an.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put <sup>2</sup> a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and <sup>3</sup> lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be *that*, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that *are* with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Ġid'e-on.

19 ¶ So Ġid'e-on, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Ġid'e-on.

21 And they <sup>h</sup> stood every man in his place round about the camp: <sup>i</sup> and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred <sup>k</sup> blew the trumpets, and <sup>l</sup> the LORD set <sup>m</sup> every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bēth'-shīt'tah <sup>4</sup> in Zēr'e-rāth, and to the <sup>5</sup> border of Ā'bel-me'hō'lah, unto Tāb'bath.

23 And the men of Ġs'ra-el gathered themselves together out of Nāph'ta-li, and out of Āsh'er, and out of all Ma-nās'seh, and pursued after the Mid'i-an-ites.

24 ¶ And Ġid'e-on sent messengers throughout all <sup>n</sup> mount Ē'phra-im, saying, Come down against the Mid'i-an-ites, and take before them the waters unto Bēth'-bā'rah and Jōr'dan. Then all the men of Ē'phra-im gathered themselves together, and <sup>o</sup> took the waters unto <sup>p</sup> Bēth'-bā'rah and Jōr'dan.

25 And they took <sup>q</sup> two princes of the Mid'i-an-ites, Ō'reb and Zē'eb; and they slew Ō'reb upon <sup>r</sup> the rock Ō'reb, and Zē'eb they slew at the winepress of Zē'eb, and pursued Mid'i-an, and brought the heads of Ō'reb and Zē'eb to Ġid'e-on on the <sup>s</sup> other side Jōr'dan.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Peniel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Peniel are destroyed. 18 Gideon revengeth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth government. 24 His epod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideon's children, and death. 33 The Israelites' idolatry and ingratitude.

AND <sup>a</sup> the men of Ē'phra-im said unto him, <sup>6</sup> Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Mid'i-an-ites? And they did chide with him <sup>7</sup> sharply.

B. C. cir.1249.

2 Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them. 3 Or, fire-brands, or, torches.

h Ex. 14. 13, 14. 2 Chr. 20. 17. i 2 Kings 7. 7. k Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20. See 2 Cor. 4. 7. l Ps. 83. 9. m 1 Sam. 14. 20. n 2 Chr. 20. 23. o Or, tower. 5 Heb. lip.

n ch. 3. 27

o ch. 3. 28.

p John 1. 28. q ch. 8. 3. Ps. 83. 11.

r Is. 10. 26.

s ch. 8. 4.

a See ch. 12. 1. 2 Sam. 19. 41. 6 Heb. What thing is this thou hast done unto us. 7 Heb. strongly.



B. C. cir. 1249.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? *Is not the glean- ing of the grapes of Ê'phra'im better than the vintage of Ā'bi-ē'zer?*

b ch. 7. 24, 25. Phil. 2. 3.

3 <sup>b</sup> God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Mid'i-an, Ō'reb and Zē'eb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their <sup>2c</sup> anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

2 Heb. writ. c Prov. 15. 1.

4 ¶ And Ġid'e-on came to Jōr'dan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*.

d Gen. 33. 17. Ps. 60. 6.

5 And he said unto the men of <sup>d</sup> Sūc'coth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, kings of Mid'i-an.

e See 1 Kings 20. 11.

6 ¶ And the princes of Sūc'coth said, <sup>e</sup> *Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that <sup>f</sup> we should give bread unto thine army?

f See 1 Sam. 25. 11.

7 And Ġid'e-on said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā into mine hand, <sup>g</sup> then I will <sup>3</sup> tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

g ver. 16. 3 Heb. thresh.

8 ¶ And he went up thence <sup>h</sup> to Pe-nū'el, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Pe-nū'el answered him as the men of Sūc'coth had answered *him*.

h Gen. 32. 30. 1 Kings 12. 25.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Pe-nū'el, saying, When I <sup>i</sup> come again in peace, <sup>k</sup> I will break down this tower.

i 1 Kings 22. 27. k ver. 17.

10 ¶ Now Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā *were* in Kār'kōr, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand *men*, all that were left of <sup>l</sup> all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell <sup>4</sup> an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

l ch. 7. 12.

4 Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword, ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25. 2 Kings 3. 26. m Num. 32. 35, 42. n ch. 18. 27. 1 Thess. 5. 3. o Ps. 83. 11. 5 Heb. terrified.

11 ¶ And Ġid'e-on went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of <sup>m</sup> Nō'bah and Jōg'be-hāh, and smote the host: for the host was <sup>n</sup> secure.

12 And when Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā fled, he pursued after them, and <sup>o</sup> took the two kings of Mid'i-an, Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, and <sup>5</sup> discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Ġid'e-on the son of Jō'āsh returned from battle before the sun *was* up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Sūc'coth, and enquired of him: and he <sup>6</sup> described unto him the princes of Sūc'coth, and

6 Heb. writ.

the elders thereof, *even* threescore and seven- teen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Sūc'coth, and said, Behold Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, with whom ye did <sup>p</sup> upbraid me, saying, *Are* the hands of Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men *that are* weary?

B. C. cir. 1249.

p ver.

16 <sup>q</sup> And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he <sup>2</sup> taught the men of Sūc'coth.

q ver. 7.

17 <sup>r</sup> And he beat down the tower of <sup>s</sup> Pe-nū'el, and slew the men of the city.

2 Heb. made to know. r ver. 9. s 1 Kings 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, What manner of men *were* they whom ye slew at <sup>t</sup> Tā'bōr? And they answered, As thou *art*, so *were* they; each one <sup>3</sup> resembled the children of a king.

t ch. 4. 6. Ps. 83. 12. 3 Heb. according to the form &c.

19 And he said, They *were* my brethren, *even* the sons of my mother: *as* the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

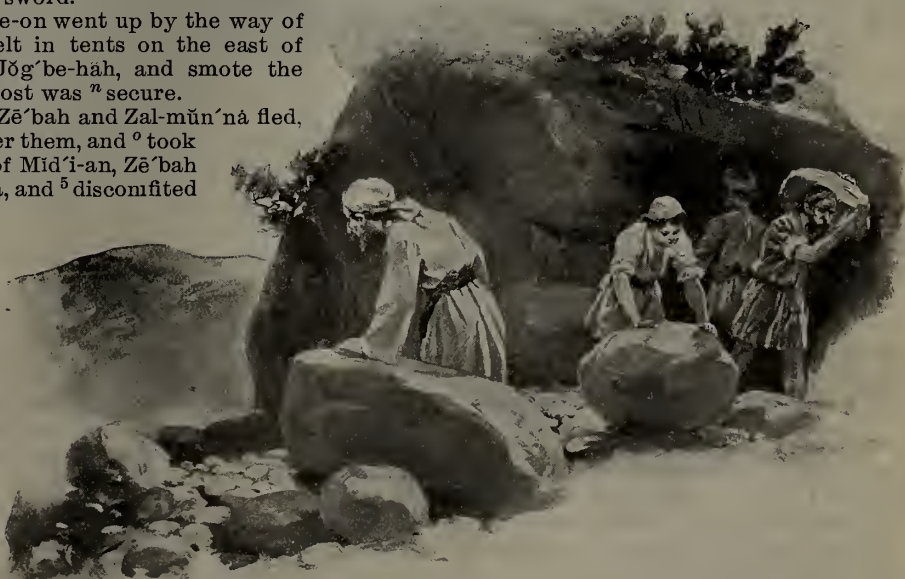
20 And he said unto Jē'ther his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he *was* yet a youth.

21 Then Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Ġid'e-on arose, and <sup>u</sup> slew Zē'bah and Zal-mūn'nā, and took away the <sup>4</sup> ornaments that *were* on their camels' necks.

u Ps. 83. 11. 4 Or, ornaments like the moon.

22 ¶ Then the men of Īṣ'ra-el said unto Ġid'e-on, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Mid'i-an.

23 And Ġid'e-on said unto them, I will not



THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL MADE THEM THE DENS WHICH ARE IN THE MOUNTAINS. Judges 6. 2.

B. C. cir. 1249.  
x 1 Sam. 8. 7; 10. 19; 12. 12.

y Gen. 25. 13; 37. 25, 28.

2 Or. sweet jewels.

z ch. 17. 5.  
a ch. 6. 24.  
b Ps. 106. 39.  
c Deut. 7. 16.

d ch. 5. 31.

e ch. 9. 2. 5.  
3 Heb. going out of his thigh.  
f ch. 9. 1.

4 Heb. set.

g Gen. 25. 8.  
Job 5. 26.  
cir. 1209.  
h ver. 27.  
ch. 5. 24.  
i ch. 2. 19.

k ch. 2. 17.  
l ch. 9. 4. 46.  
m Ps. 78. 11, 42; 106. 13, 21.

n ch. 9. 16, 17, 18.  
Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

cir. 1209.  
ach. 8. 31.

5 Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: <sup>x</sup> the LORD shall rule over you.

24 <sup>†</sup> And Ġid'e-on said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, <sup>y</sup> because they were Ġsh'ma-el-ites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ornaments, and <sup>2</sup> collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Mid'i-an, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Ġid'e-on <sup>z</sup> made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* <sup>a</sup> in Ōph'rah: and all Ġš'ra-el <sup>b</sup> went thither a whoring after it: which thing became <sup>c</sup> a snare unto Ġid'e-on, and to his house.

28 <sup>†</sup> Thus was Mid'i-an subdued before the children of Ġš'ra-el, so that they lifted up their heads no more. <sup>d</sup> And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Ġid'e-on.

29 <sup>†</sup> And Je-rüb'ba-äl the son of Jō'ash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Ġid'e-on had <sup>e</sup> threescore and ten sons <sup>3</sup> of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 <sup>f</sup> And his concubine that was in Shē'chem, she also bare him a son, whose name he <sup>4</sup> called A-bim'e-lēch.

32 <sup>†</sup> And Ġid'e-on the son of Jō'ash died <sup>g</sup> in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Jō'ash his father, <sup>h</sup> in Ōph'rah of the Ā'bi-ēz'rites.

33 And it came to pass, <sup>i</sup> as soon as Ġid'e-on was dead, that the children of Ġš'ra-el turned again, and <sup>k</sup> went a whoring after Bā'al-īm, <sup>l</sup> and made Bā'al-bē'rith their god.

34 And the children of Ġš'ra-el <sup>m</sup> remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 <sup>n</sup> Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Je-rüb'ba-äl, *namely*, Ġid'e-on, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Ġš'ra-el.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Abimelech by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealeth it. 34 Abimelech overcometh them, and soweth the city with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thöbez he is slain by a piece of a millstone. 56 Jotham's curse is fulfilled.

AND A-bim'e-lēch the son of Je-rüb'ba-äl went to Shē'chem unto <sup>a</sup> his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem, <sup>5</sup> Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Je-rüb'ba-äl,

which are <sup>b</sup> threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I *am* <sup>c</sup> your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shē'chem all these words: and their hearts inclined <sup>2</sup> to follow A-bim'e-lēch; for they said, He is our <sup>d</sup> brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten *pieces* of silver out of the house of <sup>e</sup> Bā'al-bē'rith, wherewith A-bim'e-lēch hired <sup>f</sup> vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house <sup>g</sup> at Ōph'rah, and <sup>h</sup> slew his brethren the sons of Je-rüb'ba-äl, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding yet Jō'tham the youngest son of Je-rüb'ba-äl was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shē'chem gathered together, and all the house of Mil'lo, and went, and made A-bim'e-lēch king, <sup>3</sup> by the plain of the pillar that was in Shē'chem.

7 <sup>†</sup> And when they told it to Jō'tham, he went and stood in the top of <sup>i</sup> mount Ġēr'izim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shē'chem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 <sup>k</sup> The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, <sup>l</sup> Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive, <sup>m</sup> *ey* said unto them, Should I leave my <sup>o</sup> oil, <sup>5</sup> *wherewith* by me they honour God and man, and <sup>4</sup> go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, <sup>n</sup> which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the <sup>5</sup> bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come and put your trust in my <sup>o</sup> shadow: and if not, <sup>p</sup> let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the <sup>q</sup> cedars of Lēb'a-non.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made A-bim'e-lēch king, and if ye have dealt well with Je-rüb'ba-äl and his house, and have done unto him <sup>r</sup> according to the deserving of his hands;

17 (For my father fought for you, and <sup>6</sup> adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Mid'i-an:

18 <sup>s</sup> And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made A-bim'e-lēch, the son of his

B. C. cir. 1209.  
b ch. 8. 20.  
c Gen. 29. 14.

2 Heb. after.  
d Gen. 29. 15.

e ch. 8. 33.  
f ch. 11. 3.  
g Chr. 13. 7.  
Prov. 12. 11.  
Acts 17. 5.  
g ch. 6. 24.  
h 2 Kings 11. 1, 2.

3 Or. by the oak of the pillar: See Josh. 24. 26.  
i Deut. 11. 29; 27. 12.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
John 4. 20.  
k See 2 Kings 14. 9.  
l ch. 8. 22, 23.

m Ps. 104. 15.  
4 Heb. go up and down for other trees.

n Ps. 104. 15.

5 Or. thistle.

o Is. 70. 2.  
Dan. 4. 12.  
Ios. 14. 7.

p ver. 20.  
Num. 21. 28.  
Ezek. 19. 14.  
q 2 Kings 14. 9.  
Ps. 104. 16.  
r s. 2. 13; 37. 24.  
Ezek. 31. 3.

s ch. 8. 33.  
6 Heb. cast his life.

s ver. 5, 6.



B. C. cir. 1209.

B. C. cir. 1206.

Is. 8. 6. Phil. 3. 6.

ver. 15, 36, 37.

2 Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

3 Or, songs: See Is. 16. 9, 10. Jer. 25. 30. b ver. 4.

c 1 Sam. 25. 10. 1 Kings 12. 16.

d Gen. 34. 2, 6.

e 2 Sam. 15. 4.

4 Or, hot.

5 Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.

6 Heb. as thine hand shall find, 1 Sam. 10. 7; 25. 8. Eccl. 3. 10.

maidservant, king over the men of Shē'chem, because he is your brother ;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Je-rūb'ba-āl and with his house this day, then <sup>t</sup>rejoice ye in A-bīm'e-lēch, and let him also rejoice in you :

20 But if not, <sup>u</sup>let fire come out from A-bīm'e-lēch, and devour the men of Shē'chem, and the house

the men of Shē'chem, which <sup>2</sup>aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shē'chem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told A-bīm'e-lēch.

26 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed came with his brethren, and went over to Shē'chem: and the men of Shē'chem put their confidence in him.

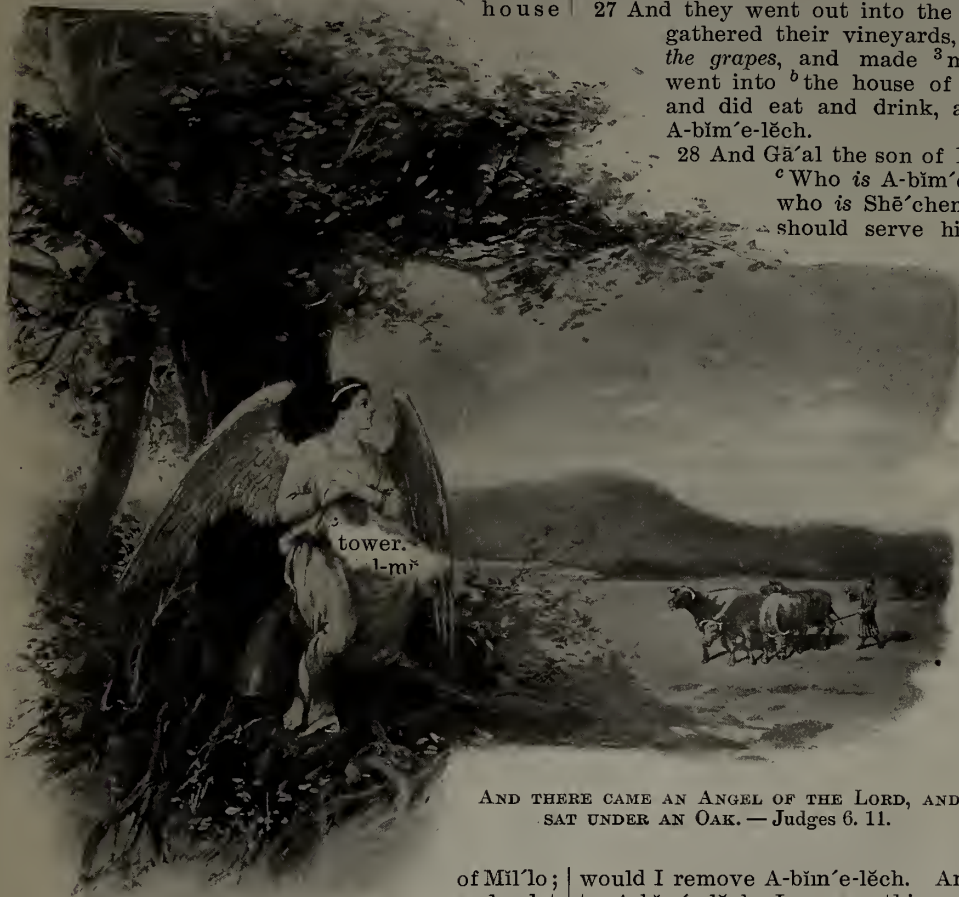
27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made <sup>3</sup>merry, and went into <sup>b</sup>the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed A-bīm'e-lēch.

28 And Gā'al the son of Ē'bed said, <sup>c</sup>Who is A-bīm'e-lēch, and who is Shē'chem, that we should serve him? is not

he the son of Je-rūb'-ba-āl? and Zē'bul his officer? servethe men of <sup>d</sup>Hā'mor the father of Shē'chem: for why should we serve him?

29 And <sup>e</sup>would to God this people were under myhand! then

AND THERE CAME AN ANGEL OF THE LORD, AND SAT UNDER AN OAK. — Judges 6. 11.



of Mil'lo; and let fire come out from the men

would I remove A-bīm'e-lēch. And he said to A-bīm'e-lēch, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zē'bul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gā'al the son of Ē'bed, his anger was <sup>4</sup>kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto A-bīm'e-lēch <sup>5</sup>privily, saying, Behold, Gā'al the son of Ē'bed and his brethren be come to Shē'chem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field :

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them <sup>6</sup>as thou shalt find occasion.

of Shē'chem, and from the house of Mil'lo, and devour A-bīm'e-lēch.

21 And Jō'tham ran away, and fled, and went to <sup>2</sup>Bē'er, and dwelt there, for fear of A-bīm'e-lēch his brother.

22 ¶ When A-bīm'e-lēch had reigned three years over İ's'ra-el,

23 Then <sup>3</sup>God sent an evil spirit between A-bīm'e-lēch and the men of Shē'chem; and the men of Shē'chem <sup>2</sup>dealt treacherously with A-bīm'e-lēch :

24 <sup>a</sup>That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Je-rūb'ba-āl might come, and their blood be laid upon A-bīm'e-lēch their brother, which slew them; and upon

2 Sam. 20. 14. cir. 1206. y 1 Sam. 16. 14: 18. 9, 10. See 1 Kings 12. 15; 22. 22. 2 Chr. 10. 15; 18. 19. See Is. 19. 2, 14. z Is. 33. 1. a 1 Kings 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. Ps. 7. 16. Matt. 23. 33, 36.

B. C.  
cir.1206.

34 ¶ And A-bim'e-lēch rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shē'chem in four companies.

35 And Gā'al the son of É'bed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and A-bim'e-lēch rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gā'al saw the people, he said to Zē'bul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zē'bul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gā'al spake again and said, See there come people down by the <sup>2</sup>middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of <sup>3</sup>Me-ōn'e-nim.

38 Then said Zē'bul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou <sup>f</sup>saidst, Who is A-bim'e-lēch, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gā'al went out before the men of Shē'chem, and fought with A-bim'e-lēch.

40 And A-bim'e-lēch chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And A-bim'e-lēch dwelt at A-ru'mah: and Zē'bul thrust out Gā'al and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shē'chem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told A-bim'e-lēch.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people were come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And A-bim'e-lēch, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And A-bim'e-lēch fought against the city all that day; and <sup>g</sup>he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and <sup>h</sup>beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shē'chem heard that, they entered into an hold of the house <sup>i</sup>of the god Bē'rith.

47 And it was told A-bim'e-lēch, that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem were gathered together.

48 And A-bim'e-lēch gat him up to mount <sup>k</sup>Zāl'mon, he and all the people that were with him; and A-bim'e-lēch took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen <sup>4</sup>me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed A-bim'e-lēch, and put them to the hold, and set the

hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shē'chem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went A-bim'e-lēch to Thē'bez, and encamped against Thē'bez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And A-bim'e-lēch came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman <sup>l</sup>cast a piece of a millstone upon A-bim'e-lēch's head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then <sup>m</sup>he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Ís'ra-el saw that A-bim'e-lēch was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Thus God rendered the wickedness of A-bim'e-lēch, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shē'chem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came <sup>o</sup>the curse of Jō'tham the son of Je-rüb'ba-äl.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Tola judgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Jair, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 10 In their misery God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Upon their repentance he pitieeth them.

AND after A-bim'e-lēch there <sup>a</sup>arose to <sup>23</sup>defend Ís'ra-el Tō'lā the son of Pū'ah, the son of Dō'do, a man of Ís'sa-char; and he dwelt in Shā'mir in mount E'phra-im.

2 And he judged Ís'ra-el twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shā'mir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jā'ir, a Gīl'e-ad-ite, and judged Ís'ra-el twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that <sup>b</sup>rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, <sup>c</sup>which are called <sup>4</sup>Hā'voth-jā'ir unto this day, which are in the land of Gīl'e-ad.

5 And Jā'ir died, and was buried in Cā'mon.

6 ¶ And <sup>a</sup>the children of Ís'ra-el did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>e</sup>served Bā'al-im, and Ásh'ta-rōth, and <sup>f</sup>the gods of Sýr'i-á, and the gods of <sup>g</sup>Zi'don, and the gods of Mō'ab, and the gods of the children of Ám'mon, and the gods of the Phī-lis'tines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Ís'ra-el, and he <sup>h</sup>sold them into the hands of the Phī-lis'tines, and into the hands of the children of Ám'mon.

8 And that year they vexed and <sup>5</sup>oppressed the children of Ís'ra-el: eighteen years, all the children of Ís'ra-el that were on the other side Jōr'dan in the land of the Ám'or-ites, which is in Gīl'e-ad.

9 Moreover the children of Ám'mon passed

2 Heb.  
navel.3 Or,  
The re-  
garters  
of thine,  
Deut.  
14. 14.  
f ver. 28,  
29.

g ver. 20.

h Deut.  
24. 23.  
1 Kings  
12. 25.  
2 Kings  
3. 25.

i ch. 8. 27.

k Ps. 68.  
14.4 Heb. I  
have  
done.B. C.  
cir.1206.l 2 Sam.  
11. 21.m So  
1 Sam.  
31. 4.n ver. 24.  
Job 31. 3.  
Ps. 94. 23.  
Prov. 5.  
22.

o ver. 20.

cir.1206.  
a ch. 2.16.  
2 Or, de-  
river.  
3 Heb.  
save.

cir.1183.

b ch. 5.10:  
12. 14.  
c Deut. 3.  
14.  
4 Or, The  
villages  
of Jair.  
Num.  
32. 41.  
cir.1161.d ch. 2.  
11: 3. 7;  
4. 1: 6. 1;  
13. 1.  
e ch. 2. 13.  
f ch. 2. 12.  
g 1 Kings  
11. 33.  
Ps. 106.  
36.h ch. 2. 14.  
1 Sam.  
12. 9.i Heb.  
cruseth.





THE DAUGHTERS OF ISRAEL WENT YEARLY TO LAMENT. — Judges 11. 40.

B. C. cir. 1161.

1 Sam. 12. 10.

Ex. 14. 30.  
Num. 21. 21.  
24. 25.  
m ch. 3. 12, 13.  
n ch. 3. 31.  
o ch. 5. 19.  
p ch. 6. 3.  
q Ps. 106. 42, 43.

r Deut. 32. 15.  
Jer. 2. 13.

s Deut. 32. 37, 38.  
2 Kings 3. 13.  
Jer. 2. 28.  
1 Sam. 3. 13.  
2 Sam. 15. 26.  
2 Heb. is god in thine eyes.  
u 2 Chr. 7. 14;  
15. 3.  
Jer. 18. 7, 8.  
3 Heb. gods of strangers.  
x Ps. 106. 44, 45.  
18. 63, 9.  
4 Heb. was short-ened.  
5 Heb. cried together.  
y Gen. 31. 49.  
ch. 11. 11, 29.  
z ch. 11. 8, 11.

a Heb. 11. 32, called Jephthah.  
b ch. 6. 12.  
2 Kings 5. 1.  
6 Heb. a woman as harlot.

7 Heb. from the sacr.

c ch. 9. 4.  
1 Sam. 22. 2.

8 Heb. after days.

over Jôr'dan to fight also against Jû'dah, and against Bën'ja-min, and against the house of Ê'phra-im; so that Îš'ra-el was sore distressed.

10 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And the children of Îš'ra-el cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Bâ'al-im.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Îš'ra-el, *Did not I deliver you* <sup>k</sup> from the Ê-gÿp'tians, and <sup>l</sup> from the Âm'o-rites, <sup>m</sup> from the children of Âm'mon, <sup>n</sup> and from the Phi-lis'tines?

12 <sup>o</sup> The Zi-dô'ni-anş also, <sup>p</sup> and the Âm'a-lek-ites, and the Mâ'on-ites, <sup>q</sup> did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 <sup>r</sup> Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and <sup>s</sup> cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Îš'ra-el said unto the LORD, We have sinned: <sup>t</sup> do thou unto us whatsoever <sup>2</sup> seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 <sup>u</sup> And they put away the <sup>3</sup> strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and <sup>x</sup> his soul <sup>4</sup> was grieved for the misery of Îš'ra-el.

17 Then the children of Âm'mon were <sup>5</sup> gathered together, and encamped in Ğil'e-ad. And the children of Îš'ra-el assembled themselves together, and encamped in <sup>y</sup> Miz'peh.

18 And the people and princes of Ğil'e-ad said one to another, What man *is he* that will begin to fight against the children of Âm'mon? he shall <sup>z</sup> be head over all the inhabitants of Ğil'e-ad.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 2 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is in vain. 29 Jephthah's vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW <sup>a</sup> Jëph'thah the Ğil'e-ad-ite was <sup>b</sup> a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of <sup>6</sup> an harlot: and Ğil'e-ad begat Jëph'thah.

2 And Ğil'e-ad's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jëph'thah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jëph'thah fled <sup>7</sup> from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Töb: and there were gathered <sup>c</sup> vain men to Jëph'thah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>8</sup> in process of time, that the children of Âm'mon made war against Îš'ra-el.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Âm'mon made war against Îš'ra-el, the elders of Ğil'e-ad went to fetch Jëph'thah out of the land of Töb:

6 And they said unto Jëph'thah, Come, and

be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Âm'mon.

7 And Jëph'thah said unto the elders of Ğil'e-ad, <sup>d</sup> Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 <sup>e</sup> And the elders of Ğil'e-ad said unto Jëph'thah, Therefore we <sup>f</sup> turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Âm'mon, and be <sup>g</sup> our head over all the inhabitants of Ğil'e-ad.

9 And Jëph'thah said unto the elders of Ğil'e-ad, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Âm'mon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Ğil'e-ad said unto Jëph'thah, <sup>h</sup> The LORD <sup>2</sup> be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jëph'thah went with the elders of Ğil'e-ad, and the people made him <sup>i</sup> head and captain over them: and Jëph'thah uttered all his words <sup>k</sup> before the LORD in Miz'peh.

12 ¶ And Jëph'thah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Âm'mon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Âm'mon answered unto the messengers of Jëph'thah, <sup>l</sup> Because Îš'ra-el took away my land, when they came up out of Ê'gÿpt, from Âr'non even unto <sup>m</sup> Jâb'bok, and unto Jôr'dan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jëph'thah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Âm'mon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jëph'thah, <sup>n</sup> Îš'ra-el took not away the land of MÖ'ab, nor the land of the children of Âm'mon:

16 But when Îš'ra-el came up from Ê'gÿpt, and <sup>o</sup> walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and <sup>p</sup> came to Kâ'desh;

17 Then <sup>q</sup> Îš'ra-el sent messengers unto the king of Ê'dom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: <sup>r</sup> but the king of Ê'dom would not hearken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of MÖ'ab: but he would not consent: and Îš'ra-el <sup>s</sup> abode in Kâ'desh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and <sup>t</sup> compassed the land of Ê'dom, and the land of MÖ'ab, and <sup>u</sup> came by the east side of the land of MÖ'ab, <sup>x</sup> and pitched on the other side of Âr'non, but came not within the border of MÖ'ab: for Âr'non was the border of MÖ'ab.

19 And <sup>y</sup> Îš'ra-el sent messengers unto Si'hon king of the Âm'o-rites, the king of Hësh'bön; and Îš'ra-el said unto him, <sup>z</sup> Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 <sup>a</sup> But Si'hon trusted not Îš'ra-el to pass through his coast: but Si'hon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jâ'hâz, and fought against Îš'ra-el.

21 And the LORD God of Îš'ra-el delivered

B. C. cir. 1161.

d Gen. 28. 27.

e ch. 10. 18.

f Luke 17. 4.

g ch. 10. 18.

h Jer. 42. 5.

2 Heb. be the heaver between us.

i ver. 8.

k ch. 10. 17, 20, 1. 1 Sam. 10. 17; 11. 15.

lir. 1143.

m Num. 21. 24, 25, 26.

n Gen. 32. 22.

o Deut. 2. 9, 19.

p Num. 14. 25.

q Deut. 1. 40.

r Josh. 5. 15.

s Num. 13. 26; 20. 1.

t Deut. 1. 46.

u Num. 20. 14.

v Num. 20. 18, 21.

w Num. 20. 1.

x Num. 21. 4.

y Deut. 2. 15.

z Num. 21. 11.

1 Num. 21. 19; 22. 36.

2 Num. 21. 23.

3 Deut. 2. 32.



B. C. cir. 1143.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 21, 24, 25. Deut. 2. 33, 34. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

Si'hon and all his people into the hand of Iſ'ra-el, and they <sup>b</sup> smote them: so Iſ'ra-el possessed all the land of the Ām'o-rites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed <sup>c</sup> all the coasts of the Ām'o-rites, from Ār'non even unto Jāb'bok, and from the wilderness even unto Jōr'dan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el hath dispos-

and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Ār'non, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover *them* within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD <sup>i</sup> the

Judge <sup>k</sup> be judge this day between the children of Iſ'ra-el and the chil-

B. C. cir. 1143.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 18. 25. <sup>k</sup> Gen. 16. 5; 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12, 15.



GIVE, I PRAY YOU, LOAVES OF BREAD, . . . FOR THEY BE FAINT.—Judges 8. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 21, 29. 1 Kings 11. 7. Jer. 48. 7. <sup>e</sup> Deut. 9. 4, 5; 18. 12. Josh. 3. 10. <sup>f</sup> Num. 22. 2. See Josh. 24. 9. <sup>g</sup> Num. 21, 25. <sup>h</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

essed the Ām'o-rites from before his people Iſ'ra-el, and shouldest thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which <sup>d</sup> Chē'mōsh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever <sup>e</sup> the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now *art* thou any thing better than <sup>f</sup> Bā'lak the son of Zip'por, king of Mō'ab? did he ever strive against Iſ'ra-el, or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Iſ'ra-el dwelt in <sup>g</sup> Hēsh'bōn and her towns, and in <sup>h</sup> Ār'o-er and her towns,

dren of Ām'mon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ām'mon hearkened not unto the words of Jēph'thah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then <sup>i</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came upon <sup>2</sup> Jēph'thah, and he passed over Ġil'e-ad, and Ma-nās'seh, and passed over Miz'peh of Ġil'e-ad, and from Miz'peh of Ġil'e-ad he passed over *unto* the children of Ām'mon.

30 And Jēph'thah <sup>m</sup> vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 10. <sup>2</sup> Jeph'thah seems to have been Judge only of North east Israel. <sup>m</sup> Gen. 28. 20. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

B. C. cir. 1143.

2 Heb. that which cometh forth, which shall come forth.  
 1 Sam. 27. 23, &c.  
 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28; 2. 18.  
 3 Or, or I will offer.  
 4 Or, Abel.  
 q ver. 11, ch. 10. 17.  
 r Ex. 15. 20.  
 1 Sam. 18. 5.  
 Ps. 68. 25.  
 Jer. 31. 4.  
 5 Or, he had not of his own either son or daughter.  
 6 Heb. of himself.  
 s Gen. 37. 23, 34.  
 t Eccles. 5. 2.  
 u Num. 30. 2.  
 Ps. 15. 4.  
 Eccles. 5. 4, 5.  
 v Num. 30. 2.  
 w 2 Sam. 18. 19, 31.

7 Heb. go and go down.

z ver. 31.  
 1 Sam. 1. 22, 24;  
 2. 18.  
 8 Or, ordinance.  
 9 Heb. from year to year.  
 2 Or, to talk with.  
 ch. 3. 11.

deliver the children of Am'mon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that <sup>2</sup> whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Am'mon, <sup>n</sup> shall surely be the LORD's, <sup>3o</sup> and I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jeph'thah passed over unto the children of Am'mon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Ar'o-er, even till thou come to <sup>p</sup> Min'nith, *even* twenty cities, and unto <sup>4</sup> the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Am'mon were subdued before the children of Is'ra-el.

34 ¶ And Jeph'thah came to <sup>q</sup> Miz'peh unto his house, and, behold, <sup>r</sup> his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she *was his only child*; <sup>5 6</sup> beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he <sup>s</sup> rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I <sup>t</sup> have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and <sup>u</sup> I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, <sup>x</sup> do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as <sup>y</sup> the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, *even* of the children of Am'mon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may <sup>7</sup> go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who <sup>z</sup> did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a <sup>8</sup> custom in Is'ra-el,

40 *That* the daughters of Is'ra-el were <sup>9</sup> yearly <sup>2</sup> to lament the daughter of Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slain by the Gileadites. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

AND <sup>a</sup> the men of E'phra-im <sup>3</sup> gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jeph'thah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Am'mon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jeph'thah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Am'mon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

a See ch. 8. 1.  
 3 Heb. were called.

B. C. cir. 1143.

b 1 Sam. 19. 5; 28. 21.  
 Job 15. 14.  
 Ps. 119. 109.  
 c See 1 Sam. 25. 10.  
 Ps. 78. 9.

d Josh. 22. 11.  
 ch. 3. 28;  
 7. 24.

2 Which signifieth a stream, or flood.  
 Ps. 69. 2, 15.  
 Is. 27. 12.

cir. 1137.

3 He seems to have been only a civil judge to do justice in North east Israel.  
 cir. 1130.

4 A civil judge in North east Israel.

cir. 1120.

5 A civil judge also in North east Israel.  
 6 Heb. sons' sons.  
 e ch. 5. 10; 10. 4.  
 cir. 1112.  
 f ch. 3. 13, 27;  
 5. 14.

cir. 1161.  
 7 Heb. added to commit, &c.  
 a ch. 2. 11; 3. 7;  
 4. 1; 6. 1; 10. 6.

8 This seems a partial captivity.  
 b 1 Sam. 12. 9.  
 c Josh. 19. 41.

d ch. 6. 12.  
 Luke 1. 11, 13, 29, 31.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I <sup>b</sup> put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Am'mon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jeph'thah gathered together all the men of Gil'e-ad, and fought with E'phra-im: and the men of Gil'e-ad smote E'phra-im, because they said, Ye Gil'e-ad-ites <sup>c</sup> are fugitives of E'phra-im among the E'phra-im-ites, and among the Ma-nas'sites.

5 And the Gil'e-ad-ites took the <sup>d</sup> passages of Jôr'dan before the E'phra-im-ites: and it was so, that when those E'phra-im-ites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gil'e-ad said unto him, *Art* thou an E'phra-im-ite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now <sup>2</sup> Shib'bo-lêth: and he said Sib'bo-lêth: for he could not frame to pronounce *it* right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jôr'dan: and there fell at that time of the E'phra-im-ites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jeph'thah judged Is'ra-el six years. Then died Jeph'thah the Gil'e-ad-ite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gil'e-ad.

8 ¶ And after him <sup>3</sup> Ib'zân of Bêth'-le-hem judged Is'ra-el.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Is'ra-el seven years.

10 Then died Ib'zân, and was buried at Bêth'-le-hem.

11 ¶ And after him <sup>4</sup> E'lon, a Zêb'u-lon-ite, judged Is'ra-el; and he judged Is'ra-el ten years.

12 And E'lon the Zêb'u-lon-ite died, and was buried in Ai'ja-lôn in the country of Zêb'u-lôn.

13 ¶ And after him <sup>5</sup> Ab'don the son of Hil'lel, a Pir'a-thon-ite, judged Is'ra-el.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty <sup>6</sup> nephews, that <sup>e</sup> rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Is'ra-el eight years.

15 And Ab'don the son of Hil'lel the Pir'a-thon-ite died, and was buried in Pir'a-thon in the land of E'phra-im, <sup>f</sup> in the mount of the Am'a-lek-ites.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. 8 The angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Is'ra-el <sup>7 a</sup> did evil again in the sight of the LORD; <sup>8</sup> and the LORD delivered them <sup>b</sup> into the hand of the Phi-lis'tines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of <sup>c</sup> Zô'rah, of the family of the Dän'ites, whose name was Ma-nô'ah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the <sup>d</sup> angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.



B. C.  
cir. 1161.e ver. 14.  
Num. 6.  
2, 3.  
Luke 1.  
15.  
f Num.  
6, 5.  
1 Sam.  
1, 11.  
g Num.  
6, 2.  
h See  
1 Sam.  
7, 13.  
2 Sam.  
8, 1.  
1 Chr.  
18, 1.  
i Deut.  
33, 1.  
1 Sam. 2.  
27; 9, 6.  
1 Kings  
17, 24.  
k Matt.  
28, 3.  
Luke 9.  
29.  
Acts 6.  
15.  
l ver. 17,  
18.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and<sup>e</sup> drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean *thing*:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no<sup>f</sup> razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be<sup>g</sup> a Nāz'a-rite unto God from the womb: and he shall<sup>h</sup> begin to deliver Iſ'ra-el out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying,  
<sup>i</sup> A man of God came unto me, and his<sup>k</sup> countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I<sup>l</sup> asked him not whence he *was*, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean *thing*: for the child shall be a Nāz'a-rite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Ma-nō'ah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Ma-nō'ah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Ma-nō'ah her husband *was* not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day.

11 And Ma-nō'ah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, *Art* thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I *am*.

12 And Ma-nō'ah said, Now let thy words come to pass. <sup>2</sup>How shall we order the child, and <sup>3,4</sup>*how* shall we do unto him?

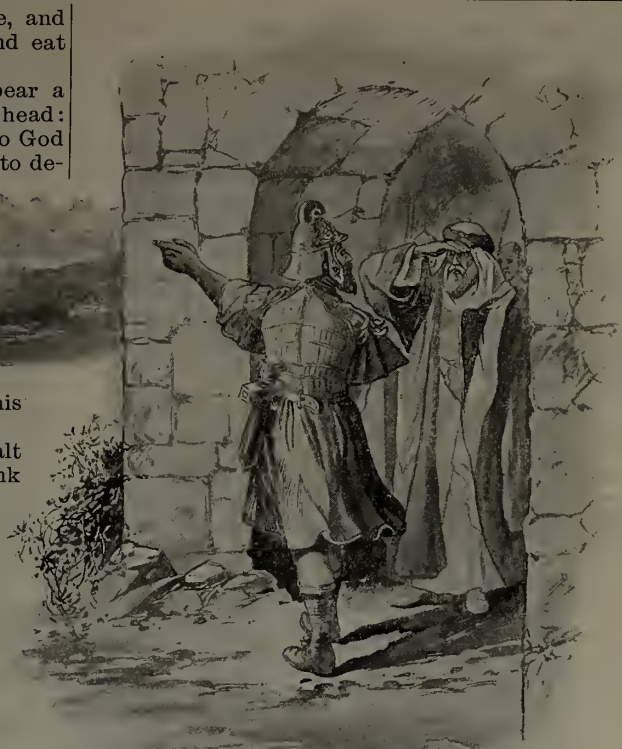
13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-nō'ah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any *thing* that cometh of the vine,<sup>m</sup> neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean *thing*: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Ma-nō'ah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee,<sup>n</sup> let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid<sup>5</sup> for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Ma-nō'ah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Ma-nō'ah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Ma-nō'ah said unto the angel of the



SEE, THERE COME PEOPLE. — Judges 9. 37.

LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him,<sup>o</sup> Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is<sup>2</sup> secret?

19 So Ma-nō'ah took a kid with a meat offering,<sup>p</sup> and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and *the angel* did wonderfully; and Ma-nō'ah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Ma-nō'ah and his wife looked on it, and<sup>q</sup> fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Ma-nō'ah and to his wife. <sup>r</sup>Then Ma-nō'ah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Ma-nō'ah said unto his wife,<sup>s</sup> We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these *things*, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name<sup>t</sup> Sām'son: and<sup>u</sup> the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 <sup>x</sup>And the Spirit of the LORD began to

B. C.  
cir. 1161.o Gen. 32.  
29.  
2 Or, *wonderful*,  
Is. 9, 6.  
p ch. 6.  
19, 20.q Lev. 9.  
24.  
1 Chr.  
21, 16.  
Ezek. 1.  
28.  
Matt. 17.  
6.  
r ch. 6.22.s Gen. 32.  
30.  
Ex. 3.  
20.  
Deut. 5.  
26.  
ch. 6.22.t Heb. 11.  
32.  
u 1 Sam.  
3, 19.  
Luke 1.  
80; 2, 32.  
x ch. 3.10.  
1 Sam.  
11, 6.  
Matt. 4.  
1.2 Heb.  
What  
shall be  
the man-  
ner of  
the, &c.  
3 Or,  
what  
shall he  
do?  
4 Heb.  
what  
shall be  
his  
work?  
v ver. 4.n Gen. 18.  
5.  
ch. 6. 18.  
5 Heb.  
before  
thee.

B. C. cir. 1161.

2 Heb. Mahanochan, as ch. 18. 12. a Josh. 15. 33. ch. 18. 11.

cir. 1141.

a Gen. 38. 13. Josh. 15. 10. b Gen. 34. 2.

c Gen. 21. 21; 34. 4.

d Gen. 24. 3, 4.

e Gen. 34. 14. Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3.

3 Heb. she is right in mine eyes. f Josh. 11. 20.

1 Kings 12. 15. 2 Kings 6. 33. 2 Chr. 10. 15; 22. 7; 25. 20.

g ch. 13. 1. Deut. 28. 48. 4 Heb. in meeting him.

h ch. 3. 10; 13. 23. 1 Sam. 11. 6.

i 1 Kings 10. 1. Ezek. 17. 2. Luke 14. 7.

k Gen. 24. 27. 5 Or, shirts.

l Gen. 45. 22. 2 Kings 5. 22.

move him at times in <sup>2</sup> the camp of Dān <sup>y</sup> between Zō'rah and Ēsh'ta-ōl.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He spoileth thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Sām'son went down <sup>a</sup> to Tim'nath, and <sup>b</sup> saw a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tineš.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Tim'nath of the daughters of the Phi-lis'tineš: now therefore <sup>c</sup> get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of <sup>d</sup> thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the <sup>e</sup> uncircumcised Phi-lis'tineš? And Sām'son said unto his father, Get her for me; for <sup>3</sup> she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was <sup>f</sup> of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Phi-lis'tineš: for at that time <sup>g</sup> the Phi-lis'tineš had dominion over Īs'ra-el.

5 ¶ Then went Sām'son down, and his father and his mother, to Tim'nath, and came to the vineyards of Tim'nath: and, behold, a young lion roared <sup>4</sup> against him.

6 And <sup>h</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Sām'son well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Sām'son made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Sām'son said unto them, I will now <sup>i</sup> put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me <sup>k</sup> within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty <sup>5</sup> sheets and thirty <sup>l</sup> change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came

forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Sām'son's wife, <sup>m</sup> Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, <sup>n</sup> lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us <sup>2</sup> to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Sām'son's wife wept before him, and said, <sup>o</sup> Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him <sup>3</sup> the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Āsh'ke-lōn, and slew thirty men of them, and took their <sup>4</sup> spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Sām'son's wife <sup>q</sup> was given to his companion, whom he had used as <sup>r</sup> his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is denied his wife. 2 He burneth the Philistines' corn with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philistines. 7 Samson smiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone. 18 God maketh the fountain En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat harvest, that Sām'son visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly <sup>a</sup> hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? <sup>5</sup> take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Sām'son said concerning them, <sup>6</sup> Now shall I be more blameless than the Phi-lis'tineš, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Sām'son went and caught three hundred foxes, and took <sup>7</sup> firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Phi-lis'tineš, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Phi-lis'tineš said, Who hath

B. C. cir. 1141.

m ch. 16. 5.

n ch. 15. 6.

2 Heb. to possess us, or, to impoverish us? o ch. 16. 15.

3 Or, the rest of the seven days, &c.

p ch. 3. 10; 13. 25.

4 Or, apparel.

q ch. 15. 2. r John 3. 29.

cir. 1140.

a ch. 14. 20.

5 Heb. let her be thine.

6 Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though, &c.

7 Or, torches.



B. C. cir. 1140.

done this? And they answered, Sām'son, the son in law of the Tim'nite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. <sup>b</sup> And the Phi-lis'tineš came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 15.

7 ¶ And Sām'son said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock E'tam.

down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Phi-lis'tineš. And Sām'son said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

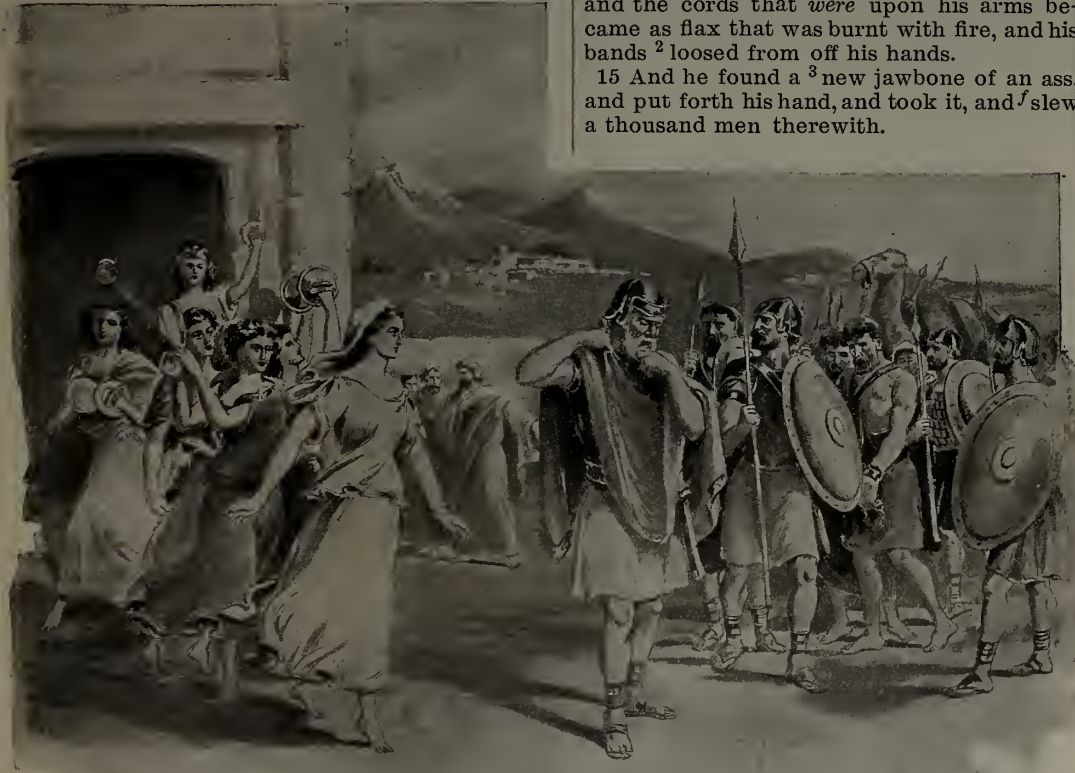
14 ¶ And when he came unto Lē'hi, the Phi-lis'tineš shouted against him: and <sup>e</sup> the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands <sup>2</sup> loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a <sup>3</sup> new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and <sup>f</sup> slew a thousand men therewith.

B. C. cir. 1140.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 10; 14. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. were melted.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. moist.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 26. 8. Josh. 23. 10. ch. 3. 31.



BEHOLD HIS DAUGHTER CAME OUT TO MEET HIM, . . . AND SHE WAS HIS ONLY CHILD. — Judges 11. 34.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 19.

9 ¶ Then the Phi-lis'tineš went up, and pitched in Jū'dah, and spread themselves <sup>c</sup> in Lē'hi.

10 And the men of Jū'dah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Sām'son are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. went down.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 4.

11 Then three thousand men of Jū'dah <sup>2</sup> went to the top of the rock E'tam, and said to Sām'son, Knowest thou not that the Phi-lis'tineš are <sup>a</sup> rulers over us? what *is* this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come

16 And Sām'son said, With the jawbone of an ass, <sup>4</sup> heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place <sup>5</sup> Rā'math-lē'hi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, <sup>g</sup> Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in <sup>6</sup> the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, <sup>h</sup> his spirit came

<sup>4</sup> Heb. an heap, two heaps.

<sup>5</sup> That is, The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 3. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Lehi.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 45. 27.  
1s. 40. 29.

B. C. cir. 1140.

<sup>2</sup> That is, The well of him that called, or cried, Ps. 34. 6.

<sup>3</sup> He seems to have judged South west Israel during twenty years of their servitude of the Philistines.

ch. 13. 1. cir. 1120.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a woman an harlot. a 1 Sam. 23. 26. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. Acts 3. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. silent.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. with the bar.

<sup>7</sup> Or, by the brook.

again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof <sup>2</sup> Ēn'-hāk'ko-re, which is in Lē'hi unto this day.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>3</sup> And he judged Īš'ra-el <sup>i</sup> in the days of the Phi-lis'tineš twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Samson at Gaza escapeth, and carrieth away the gates of the city. <sup>4</sup> Delilah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticeth Samson. <sup>6</sup> Thrice she is deceived. <sup>15</sup> At last she overcometh him. <sup>21</sup> The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. <sup>22</sup> His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

**T**HEN went Sām'son to Ġā'zā, and saw there <sup>4</sup> an harlot, and went in unto her.

<sup>2</sup> And it was told the Gā'zites, saying, Sām'son is come hither. And they <sup>a</sup> compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were <sup>5</sup> quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

<sup>3</sup> And Sām'son lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, <sup>6</sup> bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hē-bron.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman <sup>7</sup> in the valley of Sō'rek, whose name was De-li'lah.

<sup>5</sup> And the lords of the Phi-lis'tineš came up unto

her, and said unto her, <sup>b</sup> Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to <sup>2</sup> afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And De-li'lah said to Sām'son, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

<sup>7</sup> And Sām'son said unto her, If they bind me with seven <sup>3 4</sup> green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as <sup>5</sup> another man.

<sup>8</sup> Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tineš brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

<sup>9</sup> Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Phi-lis'tineš be upon thee, Sām'son. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it <sup>6</sup> toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

<sup>10</sup> And De-li'lah said unto Sām'son, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

<sup>11</sup> And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes <sup>7</sup> that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

<sup>12</sup> De-li'lah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tineš be upon thee, Sām'son. And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

<sup>13</sup> And De-li'lah said unto Sām'son, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

<sup>14</sup> And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Phi-lis'tineš be upon thee, Sām'son. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ And she said unto him, <sup>c</sup> How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these

B. C. cir. 1120.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 15. See Prov. 2. 16-19; 5. 3-11; 6. 24, 25, 26; 7. 21, 22, 23. <sup>2</sup> Or, humble.

<sup>3</sup> Or, new cords. <sup>4</sup> Heb. moist. <sup>5</sup> Heb. one.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. smelleth.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 16.



THE ANGEL OF THE LORD ASCENDED IN THE FLAME. — Judges 13. 20.



B. C.  
cir. 1120.

three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shortened.  
<sup>d</sup> Mic. 7. 5.

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nāz'a-rite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 6. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 5.

18 And when De-li'lah saw that he had told

her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 7. 26, 27.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Phi-lis'tines be upon thee, Sām'son. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 14. 9.  
42, 43.  
Josh. 7. 12.

21 But the Phi-lis'tines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gā'zā, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 16. 14;  
18. 12;  
23. 15, 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 15. 2.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bowed out.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, as when he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Phi-lis'tines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dā'gon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Sām'son our enemy into our hand.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 5.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. and who multiplied our slain.



AND HE RENT HIM AS HE WOULD HAVE RENT A KID. — Judges 14. 6.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Sām'son, that he may make us sport. And they called for Sām'son out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

B. C.  
cir. 1120.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 27.

26 And Sām'son said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. before them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Phi-lis'tines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Sām'son made sport.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 22. 8.

28 And Sām'son called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Phi-lis'tines for my two eyes.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 15. 15.

29 And Sām'son took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

<sup>3</sup> Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Sām'son said, Let me die with the Phi-lis'tines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. my soul.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of

B. C. cir.1120.  
m. ch. 13. 25.

his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and <sup>m</sup>buried him between Zō'rah and Ēsh'ta-ōl in the buryingplace of Ma-nō'ah his father. And he judged Īš'ra-el twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

cir.1406.

AND there was a man of mount Ē'phra-im, whose name was Mī'cah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

α Gen. 14. 19. Ruth 3. 10.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to <sup>b</sup>make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

β See Ex. 20. 4, 23. Lev. 19. 4.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother <sup>c</sup>took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Mī'cah.

c Is. 46. 6.

5 And the man Mī'cah had an house of gods, and made an <sup>d</sup>ephod, and <sup>e</sup>teraphim, and <sup>2</sup>consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

d ch. 8. 27. e Gen. 31. 19, 30. Hos. 3. 4.

6 <sup>f</sup>In those days there was no king in Īš'ra-el, <sup>g</sup>but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

2 Heb. filled the hand, Ex. 29. 9. 1 Kings 13. 33.

7 <sup>†</sup>And there was a young man out of <sup>h</sup>Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah of the family of Jū'dah, who was a Lē'vite, and he sojourned there.

f ch. 18. 1. 19. 1. 21. 25. Deut. 33. 5.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to mount Ē'phra-im to the house of Mī'cah, <sup>3</sup>as he journeyed.

g Deut. 32. 8.

9 And Mī'cah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Lē'vite of Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place.

h See Josh. 19. 15. ch. 19. 1. Ruth 1. 1, 2. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.

10 And Mī'cah said unto him, Dwell with me, <sup>i</sup>and be unto me a <sup>k</sup>father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and <sup>45</sup>a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Lē'vite went in.

i ch. 18. 19.

11 And the Lē'vite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.

k Gen. 45. 8. Joh. 29. 16.

12 And Mī'cah <sup>l</sup>consecrated the Lē'vite; and the young man <sup>m</sup>became his priest, and was in the house of Mī'cah.

4 Or, a double suit, &c.

13 Then said Mī'cah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Lē'vite to my priest.

5 Heb. on order of garments.

l ver. 5. m ch. 18. 30.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Danites send five men to seek out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah, they consult with Jonathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring back news of good hope. 11 Six hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his priest and his consecrate things. 21 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set up idolatry, wherein Jonathan inherited the priesthood.

B. C. cir.1406.

IN <sup>a</sup>those days there was no king in Īš'ra-el: and in those days <sup>b</sup>the tribe of the Dān'ites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Īš'ra-el.

α ch. 17. 6: 21. 25. β Josh. 19. 47.

2 And the children of Dān sent of their family five men from their coasts, <sup>2</sup>men of valour, from <sup>c</sup>Zō'rah, and from Ēsh'ta-ōl, <sup>d</sup>to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ē'phra-im, to the <sup>e</sup>house of Mī'cah, they lodged there.

2 Heb. sons. c ch. 13. 25. d Num. 33. 17. Josh. 2. 1. e ch. 17. 1.

3 When they were by the house of Mī'cah, they knew the voice of the young man the Lē'vite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

f ch. 17. 10.

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealt Mī'cah with me, and hath <sup>f</sup>hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, <sup>g</sup>Ask counsel, we pray thee, <sup>h</sup>of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

g 1 Kings 22. 5. Is. 30. 1. Hos. 4. 12.

6 And the priest said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

h See ch. 17. 5: ver. 14. i 1 Kings 22. 6.

7 <sup>†</sup>Then the five men departed, and came to <sup>k</sup>Lā'ish, and saw the people that were therein, <sup>l</sup>how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zi-dō'ni-anṣ, quiet and secure; and there was no <sup>3</sup>magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zi-dō'ni-anṣ, and had no business with any man.

k Josh. 19. 47, called, Leshem. l ver. 27, 28. 3 Heb. possess- or, or, their of re- straint.

8 And they came unto their brethren to <sup>m</sup>Zō'rah and Ēsh'ta-ōl: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

m ver. 2.

9 And they said, <sup>n</sup>Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye <sup>o</sup>still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

n Num. 13. 30. Josh. 2. 23, 24. o 1 Kings 22. 3.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people <sup>p</sup>secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; <sup>q</sup>a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

p ver. 7. q Deut. 8. 9.

11 <sup>†</sup>And there went from thence of the family of the Dān'ites, out of Zō'rah and out of Ēsh'ta-ōl, six hundred men <sup>4</sup>appointed with weapons of war.

4 Heb. girded.

12 And they went up, and pitched in <sup>r</sup>Kīr'-jath-jē'a-rim, in Jū'dah: wherefore they called that place <sup>s</sup>Mā'ha-neh-dān unto this day: behold, it is behind Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim.

r Josh. 15. 61.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ē'phra-im, and came unto <sup>t</sup>the house of Mī'cah.

s ch. 13. 25.

14 <sup>†</sup>Then answered the five men that went

t ver. 2.

u 1 Sam. 14. 28.



B. C. cir. 1406.

x ch. 17. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. asked him of peace, Gen. 43. 27. 1 Sam. 17. 22. <sup>y</sup> ver. 11. <sup>z</sup> ver. 2. 14.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Job 21. 5; 29. 9; 40. 4. Prov. 30. 32. Mic. 7. 16. <sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 10.

to spy out the country of Lā'ish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that <sup>a</sup> there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Lē'vite, even unto the house of Mī'cah, and <sup>2</sup> saluted him.

16 And the <sup>y</sup> six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dān, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And <sup>z</sup> the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took <sup>a</sup> the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Mī'cah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, <sup>b</sup> lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, <sup>c</sup> and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Iṣ'ra-el?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Mī'cah, the men that were in the houses near to Mī'cah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dān.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dān. And they turned their

faces, and said unto Mī'cah, What aileth thee, <sup>2</sup> that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dān said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest <sup>3</sup> angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dān went their way: and when Mī'cah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

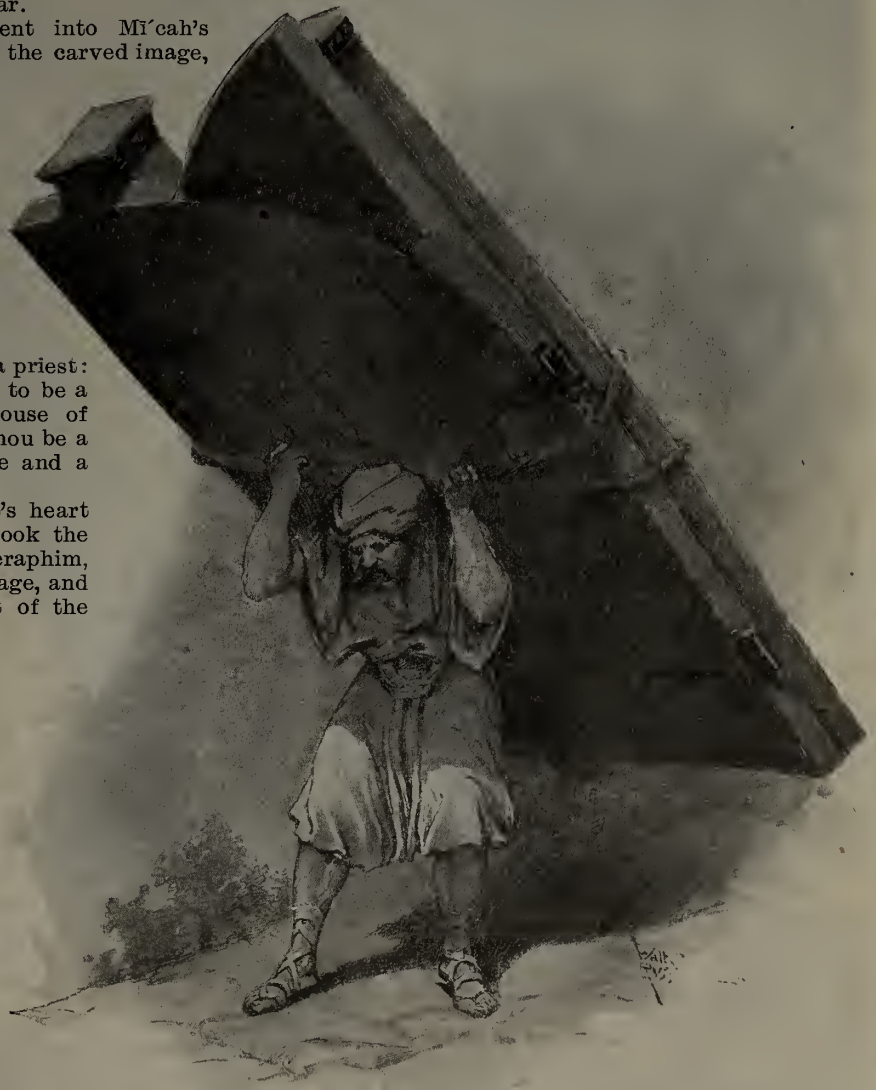
27 And they took the things which Mī'cah had made, and the priest which he had, and <sup>a</sup> came unto Lā'ish, unto a people that were

B. C. cir. 1406.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. that thou art gathered together?

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bitter of soul, 2 Sam. 17. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 7. 10. Deut. 33. 22.



AT MIDNIGHT TOOK THE DOORS OF THE GATE OF THE CITY. — Judges 16. 3.



BUT THE PHILISTINES TOOK HIM, . . . AND BROUGHT HIM DOWN TO GAZA.—Judges 16. 21.

B. C.  
cir. 1406.

e Josh.  
19. 47.

f ver. 7.

g Num.  
13. 21.  
2 Sam.  
10. 6.  
h Josh.  
19. 47.  
i Gen. 14.  
14.  
ch. 20. 1.  
1 Kings  
12. 29, 30;  
13. 20.

k ch. 13. 1.  
1 Sam.  
4. 2, 3,  
10, 11.  
14. 7, 8.  
15. 6, 7.  
l Josh.  
18. 1.  
ch. 19.  
18; 21. 12.

at quiet and secure: <sup>e</sup> and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was <sup>f</sup> far from Zi'don, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth <sup>g</sup> by Bēth'-rē'hob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And <sup>h</sup> they called the name of the city <sup>i</sup> Dān, after the name of Dān their father, who was born unto Iṣ'ra-el: howbeit the name of the city was Lā'ish at the first.

30 <sup>†</sup> And the children of Dān set up the graven image: and Jōn'a-than, the son of Gēr'shōm, the son of Ma-nās'seh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dān <sup>k</sup> until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Mi'cah's graven image, which he made, <sup>l</sup> all the time that the house of God was in Shī'loh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 23 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to pass in those days, <sup>a</sup> when there was no king in Iṣ'ra-el, that there was a certain Lē'vite sojourning on the side of mount Ē'phra-im, who took to him <sup>2a</sup> a concubine out of <sup>b</sup> Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah, and was there <sup>34</sup> four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak <sup>5</sup> friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 <sup>†</sup> And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, <sup>6c</sup> Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

B. C.  
cir. 1406.

a ch. 17.  
6; 18. 1;  
21. 23.  
2 Heb. a woman a concubine, or, a wife a concubine.

b ch. 17. 7.

3 Or, a year and four months.

4 Heb. days four months.

5 Heb. to her heart, Gen. 34. 3.

6 Heb. Strengthen. Gen. 18. 5.



B. C.  
cir.1406.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried <sup>2</sup>until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day <sup>3</sup>draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, <sup>4</sup>the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go <sup>5</sup>home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came <sup>6</sup>over against <sup>a</sup>Jēbus, which is Je-rū'sa-lēm; and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jēbus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city <sup>e</sup>of the Jēb'u-sites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Īs'ra-el; we will pass over <sup>f</sup>to Gīb'e-ah.

13 And he said unto his servant,

Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gīb'e-ah, or in <sup>g</sup>Rā'mah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gīb'e-ah, which belongeth to Bēn'ja-mīn.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gīb'e-ah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a

street of the city: for there was no man that <sup>h</sup>took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from <sup>i</sup>his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount E'phra-īm; and he so-

B. C.  
cir.1406.

<sup>e</sup>Josh. 15  
8, 63.  
ch. 1. 21.  
<sup>2</sup>Sam.  
5. 6.

<sup>f</sup>Josh.  
18. 28.

<sup>g</sup>Josh.  
18. 25.

<sup>h</sup>Matt.  
25. 43.  
Heb. 13.  
<sup>2</sup>Ps. 104.  
23.



AND HE BOWED HIMSELF WITH ALL HIS MIGHT.  
Judges 16. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. till the day declined.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. is weak.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. it is the picking time of the day.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to thy tent.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. to over against.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

B. C.  
cir. 1406.

journed in Ġib'e-ah: but the men of the place were Bēn'ja-mītes.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah toward the side of mount Ē'phra-īm; from thence am I: and I went to Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah, but I am now going to <sup>k</sup> the house of the LORD; and there is no man that <sup>2</sup> receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, <sup>l</sup> Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; <sup>m</sup> only lodge not in the street.

21 <sup>n</sup> So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: <sup>o</sup> and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, <sup>p</sup> the men of the city, certain <sup>q</sup> sons of Bē'li-al, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, <sup>r</sup> Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And <sup>s</sup> the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, <sup>t</sup> do not this folly.

24 <sup>u</sup> Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and <sup>x</sup> humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not <sup>3</sup> so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they <sup>y</sup> knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But <sup>z</sup> none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and <sup>a</sup> divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Īš'ra-el.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it said,

There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Īš'ra-el came up out of the land of Ē'gypt unto this day: consider of it, <sup>b</sup> take advice, and speak your minds.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being cited, make head against the Israelites. 13 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.

THEN <sup>a</sup> all the children of Īš'ra-el went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from <sup>b</sup> Dān even to Bē'er-shē'ba, with the land of Ġil'e-ad, unto the LORD <sup>c</sup> in Miz'peh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Īš'ra-el, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen <sup>d</sup> that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Bēn'ja-mīn heard that the children of Īš'ra-el were gone up to Miz'peh.) Then said the children of Īš'ra-el, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And <sup>2</sup> the Lēv'ite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, <sup>e</sup> I came into Ġib'e-ah that belongeth to Bēn'ja-mīn, I and my concubine, to lodge.

5 <sup>f</sup> And the men of Ġib'e-ah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: <sup>g</sup> and my concubine have they <sup>3</sup> forced, that she is dead.

6 And <sup>h</sup> I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Īš'ra-el: for they <sup>i</sup> have committed lewdness and folly in Īš'ra-el.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Īš'ra-el; <sup>k</sup> give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Ġib'e-ah; we will go up by lot against it;

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Īš'ra-el, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Ġib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mīn, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Īš'ra-el.

11 So all the men of Īš'ra-el were gathered against the city, <sup>4</sup> knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Īš'ra-el sent men through all the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, <sup>m</sup> the children of Bē'li-al, which are in Ġib'e-ah, that we may put them to death, and <sup>n</sup> put away evil from Īš'ra-el. But the children of Bēn'ja-mīn would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Īš'ra-el:

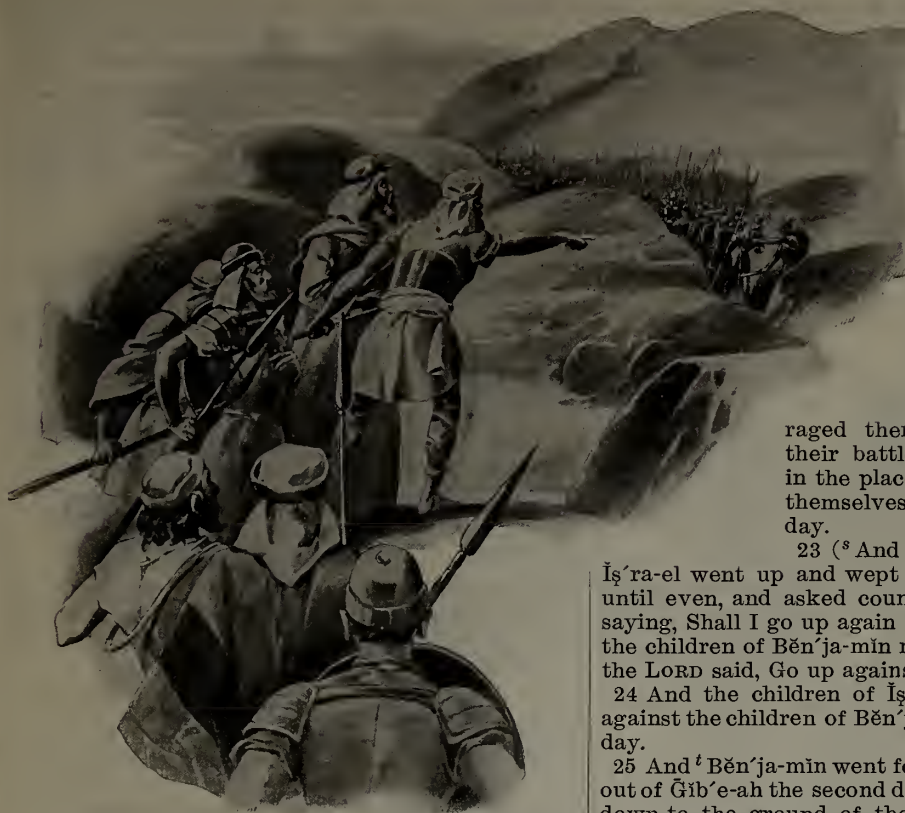
14 But the children of Bēn'ja-mīn gathered

B. C.  
cir. 1406.b ch. 20. 7.  
Prov.  
13. 10.a Deut.  
13. 12.  
Josh. 22.  
12.  
ch. 21. 5.  
1 Sam.  
11. 7.  
5 ch. 18.  
21.  
1 Sam.  
3. 20.  
2 Sam. 3.  
10; 24. 2.  
e Judg.  
10. 17;  
11. 11.  
1 Sam. 7.  
5; 10. 17.  
d ch. 8. 10.2 Heb.  
the  
man the  
Levite.  
e ch. 19.  
15.f ch. 19.  
22.g ch. 19.  
25. 26.  
3 Heb.  
humbled.  
h ch. 19.  
25.i Josh.  
7. 15.k ch. 19.  
30.4 Heb.  
fellows.  
f Deut.  
14. 14.  
Josh. 22  
13. 16.m Deut.  
13. 13.  
ch. 19.  
22.  
n Deut.  
17. 12.4 Josh.  
18. 1.  
ch. 18.  
31; 20. 18.  
1 Sam. 1.  
3. 7.  
2 Heb.  
gather-  
eth, ver.  
15.1 Gen. 43.  
23.  
ch. 6. 23.m Gen.  
19. 2.  
n Gen. 24.  
32; 43. 24.  
o Gen.  
18. 4.  
John  
13. 5.p Gen.  
19. 4.  
ch. 20. 5.  
Hos. 3.  
9; 10. 9.  
q Deut.  
13. 13.r Gen.  
19. 5.  
Rom. 1.  
26, 27.  
s Gen. 19.  
6, 7.t 2 Sam.  
13. 12.  
u Gen.  
19. 8.x Gen.  
34. 2.  
Deut.  
21. 14.  
3 Heb.  
the  
matter  
of this  
folly.  
y Gen.  
4. 1.

z ch. 20. 3.

a ch. 20. 6.  
See  
1 Sam.  
11. 7.





THE MEN . . . WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND OVERTOOK THE CHILDREN OF DAN. — Judges 18. 22.

21 And <sup>r</sup>the children of Běn'ja-mîn came forth out of Ġib'e-ah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Īṣ'ra-el-ites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Īṣ'ra-el encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

B. C. cir.1406.  
r Gen. 49. 27.

23 <sup>s</sup>And the children of Īṣ'ra-el went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Běn'ja-mîn my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

s ver. 26, 27.

24 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el came near against the children of Běn'ja-mîn the second day.

25 And <sup>t</sup>Běn'ja-mîn went forth against them out of Ġib'e-ah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Īṣ'ra-el again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

t ver. 21.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Īṣ'ra-el, and all the people, <sup>u</sup>went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

u ver. 18.

27 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el enquired of the LORD, (for <sup>v</sup>the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days,

r Josh. 18. 1.  
1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.  
y Josh. 24. 33.  
z Deut. 10. 8;  
18. 5.

28 <sup>y</sup>And Phîn'e-has, the son of Ē'le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on, <sup>z</sup>stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Běn'ja-mîn my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

α So Josh. 8. 4.

29 And Īṣ'ra-el <sup>α</sup>set liers in wait round about Ġib'e-ah.

30 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el went up against the children of Běn'ja-mîn on the third day, and put themselves in array against Ġib'e-ah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Běn'ja-mîn went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began <sup>2</sup>to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to <sup>3</sup>the house of God, and the other to Ġib'e-ah in the field, about thirty men of Īṣ'ra-el.

2 Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at;  
3 Or. Beth-el.

32 And the children of Běn'ja-mîn said,

B. C. cir.1406.

themselves together out of the cities unto Ġib'e-ah, to go out to battle against the children of Īṣ'ra-el.

15 And the children of Běn'ja-mîn were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Ġib'e-ah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

o ch. 3. 15.  
1 Chr. 12. 2.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men <sup>o</sup>lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Īṣ'ra-el, beside Běn'ja-mîn, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

p ver. 23, 26.  
q Num. 27. 21.  
ch. 1. 1.

18 ¶ And the children of Īṣ'ra-el arose, and <sup>p</sup>went up to the house of God, and <sup>q</sup>asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Běn'ja-mîn? And the LORD said, Jū'dah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el rose up in the morning, and encamped against Ġib'e-ah.

20 And the men of Īṣ'ra-el went out to battle against Běn'ja-mîn; and the men of Īṣ'ra-el put themselves in array to fight against them at Ġib'e-ah.

B. C.  
cir. 1406.

They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Íš'ra-el said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the highways.

33 And all the men of Íš'ra-el rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Bā'al-tā'mar: and the liers in wait of Íš'ra-el came forth out of their places, *even* out of the meadows of Ġib'e-ah.

b Josh. 8.  
14.  
1s. 47. 11.

34 And there came against Ġib'e-ah ten thousand chosen men out of all Íš'ra-el, and the battle was sore: <sup>b</sup> but they knew not that evil was near them.

35 And the LORD smote Bēn'ja-mīn before Íš'ra-el: and the children of Íš'ra-el destroyed of the Bēn'ja-mītes that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

c Josh. 8.  
15.

36 So the children of Bēn'ja-mīn saw that they were smitten: <sup>c</sup> for the men of Íš'ra-el gave place to the Bēn'ja-mītes, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Ġib'e-ah.

d Josh. 8.  
19.  
2 Or,  
made  
a long  
sound  
with the  
trumpet,  
Josh. 6. 5.  
3 Or,  
time.  
4 Heb.  
with.  
5 Heb. ele-  
vation.

37 <sup>d</sup> And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Ġib'e-ah; and the liers in wait <sup>2</sup> drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed <sup>3</sup> sign between the men of Íš'ra-el <sup>4</sup> and the liers in wait, that they should make a great <sup>5</sup> flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

6 Heb. to  
smite the  
ground-  
ed.

39 And when the men of Íš'ra-el retired in the battle, Bēn'ja-mīn began <sup>6</sup> to smite and kill of the men of Íš'ra-el about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battle.

e Josh. 8.  
20.  
7 Heb.  
the  
whole  
consump-  
tion.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Bēn'ja-mītes <sup>e</sup> looked behind them, and, behold, <sup>7</sup> the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

8 Heb.  
touched  
them.

41 And when the men of Íš'ra-el turned again, the men of Bēn'ja-mīn were amazed: for they saw that evil <sup>8</sup> was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Íš'ra-el unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 Thus they inclosed the Bēn'ja-mītes round about, and chased them, and trode them down <sup>9</sup> with ease <sup>2</sup> over against Ġib'e-ah toward the sunrising.

9 Or,  
from  
Men-  
schah, &c.  
2 Heb.  
unto  
over  
against.

44 And there fell of Bēn'ja-mīn eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of <sup>f</sup> Rīm'mon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Ġidōm, and slew two thousand men of them.

f Josh.  
15. 32.

46 So that all which fell that day of Bēn'ja-mīn were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

47 <sup>g</sup> But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rīm'mon, and abode in the rock Rīm'mon four months.

48 And the men of Íš'ra-el turned again upon the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that <sup>2</sup> came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that <sup>3</sup> they came to.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOW <sup>a</sup> the men of Íš'ra-el had sworn in Miz'peh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Bēn'ja-mīn to wife.

D. C.  
cir. 1406.g ch. 21.  
13.2 Heb.  
was  
found.  
3 Heb.  
were  
found.

a ch. 20. 1.

2 And the people came <sup>b</sup> to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

b ch. 20.  
18, 20.

3 And said, O LORD God of Íš'ra-el, why is this come to pass in Íš'ra-el, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Íš'ra-el?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and <sup>c</sup> built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

c 2 Sam.  
24. 25.

5 And the children of Íš'ra-el said, Who is there among all the tribes of Íš'ra-el that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? <sup>d</sup> For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Miz'peh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

d ch. 5. 23.

6 And the children of Íš'ra-el repented them for Bēn'ja-mīn their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Íš'ra-el this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Íš'ra-el that came not up to Miz'peh to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from <sup>e</sup> Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad to the assembly.

e 1 Sam.  
11. 1; 31.  
11.

9 For the people were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, <sup>f</sup> Go and smite the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

f ver. 5;  
ch. 5. 23.  
1 Sam.  
11. 7.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, <sup>g</sup> Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that <sup>4</sup> hath lain by man.

g Num.  
31. 17.  
4 Heb.  
knoweth  
the lying  
with  
men.  
5 Heb.  
young  
women  
virgins.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad four hundred <sup>5</sup> young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to <sup>h</sup> Shī'loh, which is in the land of Cānaan.

h Josh.  
18. 1.



B. C. cir. 1406.  
 2 Heb. and spake and called. ch. 20. 47.  
 3 Or, proclaim peace, Deut. 20. 10.  
 k ver. 6.

13 And the whole congregation sent *some* <sup>2</sup> to speak to the children of Běn'ja-min <sup>i</sup> that were in the rock Rīm'mon, and to <sup>3</sup> call peaceably unto them.

14 And Běn'ja-min came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jā'bish-gīl'e-ad: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people <sup>k</sup> repented them for Běn'-

21 And see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shī'loh come out <sup>m</sup> to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shī'loh, and go to the land of Běn'ja-min.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, <sup>2</sup> Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye

B. C. cir. 1406.  
 m See Ex. 15. 20. ch. 11. 34. 1 Sam. 18. 6. Jer. 31. 13.

2 Or, Gratitude us in them.



ja-min, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Īṣ'-ra-el.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Běn'ja-min?

17 And they said, *There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Běn'ja-min*, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Īṣ'-ra-el.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: <sup>l</sup> for the children of Īṣ'-ra-el have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Běn'ja-min.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is a feast of the LORD in Shī'loh* <sup>4</sup> yearly *in a place which is on the north side of Bēth'-ēl,* <sup>5</sup> on the east side <sup>6</sup> of the highway that goeth up from Bēth'-ēl to Shē'chem, and on the south of Le-bō'nah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Běn'ja-min, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN . . . TOOK THEM WIVES, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, OF THEM THAT DANCED. — Judges 21. 23.

did not give unto them at this time, *that ye should be guilty.*

23 And the children of Běn'ja-min did so, and took *them* wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and <sup>n</sup> repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Īṣ'-ra-el departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 <sup>o</sup> In those days *there was no king in Īṣ'-ra-el:* <sup>p</sup> every man did *that which was right* in his own eyes.

l ver. 1. ch. 11. 35.

4 Heb. from year to year.  
 5 Or, toward the sun rising.  
 6 Or, on.

n See ch. 20. 48.

o ch. 17. 6; 18. 1; 19. 1.  
 p Deut. 12. 8. ch. 17. 6.



GO NOT TO GLEAN IN ANOTHER FIELD, NEITHER GO FROM HENCE, BUT ABIDE HERE FAST BY MY MAIDENS.  
Ruth 2. 8.



THE  
BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAPTER I.

*1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.*



OW it came to pass in the days when <sup>a</sup> the judges <sup>2</sup> ruled, that there was <sup>b</sup> a famine in the land. And a certain man of <sup>c</sup> Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah went to sojourn in the country of Mō'ab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was E-lim'e-lēch, and the name of his wife Na-ō'mī, and the name of his two sons Māh'lon and Chil'i-on, <sup>d</sup> Eph'rath-ites of Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah. And they came <sup>e</sup> into the country of Mō'ab, and <sup>3</sup> continued there.

3 And E-lim'e-lēch Na-ō'mī's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Mō'ab; the name of the one was Ōr'pah, and the name of the other Rūth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Māh'lon and Chil'i-on died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Mō'ab: for she had heard in the country of Mō'ab how that the LORD had <sup>f</sup> visited his people in <sup>g</sup> giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Jū'dah.

8 And Na-ō'mī said unto her two daughters in law, <sup>h</sup> Go, return each to her mother's house: <sup>i</sup> the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with <sup>k</sup> the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that ye may find <sup>l</sup> rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Na-ō'mī said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? <sup>m</sup> are there yet any more sons in my womb, <sup>n</sup> that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go *your way*; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, <sup>4</sup> if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye <sup>5</sup> tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from hav-

ing husbands? nay, my daughters; for <sup>2</sup> it grieveth me much for your sakes that <sup>n</sup> the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Ōr'pah kissed her mother in law; but Rūth <sup>o</sup> clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto <sup>p</sup> her gods: <sup>q</sup> return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Rūth said, <sup>3</sup> Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: <sup>s</sup> thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: <sup>t</sup> the LORD do so to me, and more also, *if ought* but death part thee and me.

18 <sup>u</sup> When she saw that she <sup>4</sup> was stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went until they came to Bēth'-le-hem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Bēth'-le-hem, that <sup>x</sup> all the city was moved about them, and they said, <sup>y</sup> Is this Na-ō'mī?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not <sup>5</sup> Na-ō'mī, call me <sup>6</sup> Mā'rā: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, <sup>z</sup> and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Na-ō'mī, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Na-ō'mī returned, and Rūth the Mō'ab-ī'tess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Mō'ab: and they came to Bēth'-le-hem <sup>a</sup> in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

*1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 sheweth her great favour. 13 That which she got, she carrieth to Naomi.*

AND Na-ō'mī had a <sup>a</sup> kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of E-lim'e-lēch; and his name was <sup>b</sup> Bō'az.

2 And Rūth the Mō'ab-ī'tess said unto Na-ō'mī, Let me now go to the field, and <sup>c</sup> glean ears of corn after *him* in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her <sup>d</sup> hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Bō'az, who was of the kindred of E-lim'e-lēch.

4 ¶ And, behold, Bō'az came from Bēth'-le-hem, and said unto the reapers, <sup>d</sup> The

B. C. cir. 1322.

a Judg. 2. 16.  
2 Heb. Judg. 6 See Gen. 12. 10; 26. 1.  
2 Kings 8. 1.  
c Judg. 17. 8.

d See Gen. 35. 19.  
e Judg. 3. 31.  
3 Heb. were.

f Ex. 4. 31.

g Luke 1. 68.  
h Ps. 132. 15.  
i Matt. 6. 11.

j See Josh. 24. 15.  
k 2 Tim. 1. 16, 17, 18.  
l ver. 5. ch. 2. 20.  
m ch. 3. 1.

n Gen. 28. 11.  
o Deut. 25. 5.

p Or, if I were with an husband.

q Heb. hope.

B. C. cir. 1312.

2 Heb. I have much bitter-ness.

n Judg. 2. 15.  
Job 19. 17, 17; 18. 24.

o Prov. 17. 17; 18. 24.  
p Judg. 11. 24.

q See Josh. 24. 15, 19.  
2 Kings 2. 2.  
Luke 24. 28.

r Or, Be not against me.  
2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6.

s ch. 2. 11, 12.  
t 1 Sam. 3. 17; 25. 22.  
2 Sam. 19. 13.

u Acts 21. 14.  
4 Heb. strength-ened her-self.

x Matt. 21. 10.  
y See Is. 23. 7.  
Lam. 2. 15.

5 That is, Plea-sant.  
6 That is, Bitter.  
z Job 1. 21.

a Ex. 9. 31, 32.  
b ch. 2. 23.  
2 Sam. 21. 9.

a ch. 3. 2. 12.

b ch. 4. 21.  
7 Called, Boaz, Matt. 1. 5.  
c Lev. 19. 11.  
Deut. 24. 19.

d Heb. hap-happened.

e Ps. 129. 7, 8.  
Luke 1. 28.  
2 Thess. 3. 16.



WHETHER THOU GOEST, I  
WILL GO; AND WHERE  
THOU LODGEST, I WILL  
LODGE. — Ruth 1. 16.

B. C.  
cir.1312.

LORD be with you. And they answered him,  
The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Bō'az unto his servant that  
was set over the reapers, Whose damsel *is*  
this?

e ch. 1. 22.

6 And the servant that was set over the  
reapers answered and said, It *is* the Mō'ab-  
i'tish damsel *o* that came back with Na-ō'mī  
out of the country of Mō'ab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and  
gather after the reapers among the sheaves:  
so she came, and hath continued even from  
the morning until now, that she tarried a  
little in the house.

8 Then said Bō'az unto Ruth, Hearst thou  
not, my daughter? Go not to glean in an-  
other field, neither go from hence, but abide  
here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they  
do reap, and go thou after them: have I not  
charged the young men that they shall not  
touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go

unto the vessels, and  
drink of *that* which  
the young men have  
drawn.

B. C.  
cir.1312.

10 Then she *f* fell on  
her face, and bowed  
herself to the ground,  
and said unto him,  
Why have I found  
grace in thine eyes,  
that thou shouldest  
take knowledge of me,  
seeing I *am* a stran-  
ger?

f 1 Sam.  
25. 23.

11 And Bō'az an-  
swered and said unto  
her, It hath fully been  
shewed me, *g* all that  
thou hast done unto  
thy mother in law  
since the death of  
thine husband: and  
*how* thou hast left thy  
father and thy mother,  
and the land of thy  
nativity, and art come  
unto a people which

g ch. 1.  
14, 16, 17.

thou knewest not heretofore.

12 *h* The LORD recompense thy work, and  
a full reward be given thee of the LORD  
God of Is'ra-el, *i* under whose wings thou  
art come to trust.

h 1 Sam.  
24. 19.

13 Then she said, *2k* Let me find favour in  
thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast com-  
forted me, and for that thou hast spoken  
*3* friendly unto thine handmaid, *l* though I be  
not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

i ch. 1. 16.  
Ps. 17. 8;  
56. 7; 57.  
1; 63. 7.  
2 Or, *l*  
*find fa-  
vour.*

14 And Bō'az said unto her, At mealtime  
come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and  
dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat  
beside the reapers: and he reached her  
parched *corn*, and she did eat, and *m* was suf-  
ficed, and left.

k Gen. 33.  
15.

l 1 Sam. 1.  
18.

3 Heb. to  
the

heart,  
Gen. 34.  
3.

Judg. 19.  
2.

l 1 Sam.  
25. 41.

m ver. 18.

15 And when she was risen up to glean,  
Bō'az commanded his young men, saying,  
Let her glean even among the sheaves, and  
*4* reproach her not:

4 Heb.

shame  
her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of  
purpose for her, and leave *them*, that she  
may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even,  
and beat out that she had gleaned: and it  
was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took *it* up, and went into the  
city: and her mother in law saw what she  
had gleaned: and she brought forth, and  
gave to her *n* that she had reserved after she  
was sufficed.

n ver. 14.

19 And her mother in law said unto her,  
Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where  
wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did  
*o* take knowledge of thee. And she shewed  
her mother in law with whom she had  
wrought, and said, The man's name with  
whom I wrought to day *is* Bō'az.

o ver. 10.  
Ps. 41. 1.

20 And Na-ō'mī said unto her daughter in



B. C.  
cir.1312.

p ch. 3.  
10.  
2 Sam. 2.  
5.  
Job 29.  
13.

q Prov.  
17, 17.  
r ch. 3. 9;  
4, 6.

2 Or, one  
that  
hath  
right to  
redeem.  
See Lev.  
25. 25.  
3 Or, fall  
upon  
thee.

law, <sup>p</sup> Blessed be he of the LORD, who <sup>q</sup> hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Na-ō'mī said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, <sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Rūth the Mō'ab-ī'tess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Na-ō'mī said unto Rūth her daughter in law, *It is good*, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they <sup>3</sup> meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Bō'az to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

**T**HEN Na-ō'mī her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, <sup>a</sup> shall I not seek <sup>b</sup> rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Bō'az of our kindred, <sup>c</sup> with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, <sup>d</sup> and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and <sup>4</sup> uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Bō'az had eaten and drunk, and <sup>e</sup> his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and <sup>5</sup> turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Rūth

thine handmaid: <sup>f</sup> spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art <sup>2 g</sup> a near kinsman.

10 And he said, <sup>h</sup> Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than <sup>i</sup> at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the <sup>3</sup> city of my people doth know that thou art <sup>k</sup> a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I am thy <sup>l</sup> near kinsman: howbeit <sup>m</sup> there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, *that* if he will <sup>n</sup> perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part

B. C.  
cir.1312.

f Ezek.  
16. 8.

2 Or, one  
that  
hath  
right to  
redeem.  
g ver. 12.  
ch. 2. 20.  
h ch. 2. 20.  
i ch. 1. 8.

3 Heb.  
gate.  
k Prov.  
12. 4.  
l ver. 9.  
m ch. 4. 1.

n Deut.  
25. 5.  
ch. 4. 5.  
Matt. 22.  
24.

a 1 Cor. 7.  
36.

1 Tim. 5.  
8

b ch. 1. 9.

c ch. 2. 8.

d 2 Sam.  
14. 2.

4 Or, lift  
up the  
clothes  
that are  
on his  
feet.

e Judg.  
19. 6, 9,  
22.

2 Sam.  
13. 28.

Esth. 1.  
10.

5 Or, took  
hold on.



HE MEASURED SIX MEASURES OF BARLEY. — Ruth 3. 15.

B. C. cir.1312.

of a kinsman to thee, °as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

o Judg. 8. 19. Jer. 4. 2.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could wink another. And he said, <sup>p</sup>Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

p Rom. 12. 17. 14. 16. 1 Cor. 10. 32.

15 Also he said, Bring the <sup>2</sup>vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

2 Cor. 8. 21.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

1 Thess. 5. 22.

2 Or, sheet, or, apron.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

q Ps. 37. 3, 5.

18 Then said she, <sup>q</sup>Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 18 The generation of Pharez.

ach. 3. 12.

**T**HEN went Bō'az up to the gate, and sat thim down there: and, behold, <sup>a</sup>the kinsman of whom Bō'az spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

b 1 Kings 21. 8. Prov. 11. 23.

2 And he took ten men of <sup>b</sup>the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Na-ō'mī, that is come again out of the country of Mō'ab, selleth a parcel of land, which was our brother E-lim'e-lēch's:

3 Heb. I said I will re-veat in thine ear.

c Jer. 32. 7, 8.

d Gen. 23. 18. e Lev. 25. 25.

4 And <sup>3</sup>I thought to advertise thee, saying, <sup>c</sup>Buy it <sup>d</sup>before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: <sup>e</sup>for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Bō'az, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Na-ō'mī, thou must buy it also of Rūth the Mō'ab-i'tess, the wife of the dead, <sup>f</sup>to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

f Gen. 38. 8.

g Dent. 25. 5, 6. ch. 3. 13. Matt. 22. 24.

h Gen. 3. 12. 13.

6 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

i Deut. 25. 7, 9.

7 <sup>h</sup>Now this was the manner in former time in İš'ra-el concerning redeeming and con-

cerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in İš'ra-el.

B. C. cir.1312.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Bō'az, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Bō'az said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was E-lim'e-lēch's, and all that was Chīl'i-on's and Māh'lon's, of the hand of Na-ō'mī.

10 Moreover Rūth the Mō'ab-i'tess, the wife of Māh'lon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, <sup>i</sup>that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

i Deut. 25. 6.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. <sup>k</sup>The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rā'chel and like Lē'ah, which two did <sup>l</sup>build the house of İš'ra-el: and <sup>2</sup>do thou worthily in <sup>m</sup>Eph'ra-tah, and <sup>3</sup>be famous in Bēth'-le-hem:

k Ps. 127. 3; 128. 3.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Phā'rez, <sup>n</sup>whom Tā'mar bare unto Jū'dah, of <sup>o</sup>the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

l Deut. 25. 9.

2 Or, get thee riches, or, power.

m Gen. 35. 16, 19.

n Heb. proclaim thy name.

o Gen. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 4.

1 Matt. 1. 3.

o 1 Sam. 2. 20. 2 ch. 9. 11.

q Gen. 29. 31; 35. 5. r Luke 1. 58.

1 Rom. 12. 15.

4 Heb. cease to cease unto thee.

5 Or, redeemer.

6 Heb. to nourish. Gen. 45. 11.

7 Heb. thy gray hairs. s 1 Sam. 1. 8.

t Luke 1. 58, 59.

u 1 Chr. 2. 4. &c. Matt. 1. 7.

2 Num. 1. 7.

y Matt. 1. 4, &c.

8 Or, salmah.

z 1 Chr. 2. 15. Matt. 1. 6.

13 ¶ So Bō'az <sup>p</sup>took Rūth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, <sup>q</sup>the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And <sup>r</sup>the women said unto Na-ō'mī, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not <sup>4</sup>left thee this day without a <sup>5</sup>kinsman, that his name may be famous in İš'ra-el.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and <sup>6</sup>a nourisher of <sup>7</sup>thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is <sup>8</sup>better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Na-ō'mī took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 <sup>t</sup>And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Na-ō'mī; and they called his name Ō'bed: he is the father of Jēs'se, the father of Dā'vid.

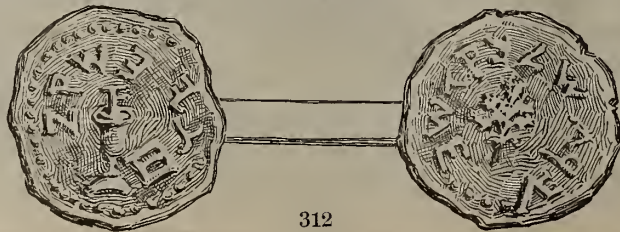
18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Phā'rez: <sup>u</sup>Phā'rez begat Hēz'ron,

19 And Hēz'ron begat Rām, and Rām begat Am-mīn'a-dāb,

20 And Am-mīn'a-dāb begat <sup>x</sup>Nāh'shon, and Nāh'shon begat <sup>y</sup>Sāl'mon,

21 And Sāl'mon begat Bō'az, and Bō'az begat Ō'bed,

22 And Ō'bed begat Jēs'se, and Jēs'se begat <sup>z</sup>Dā'vid.





# THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Elkanah a Levite, having two wives, worshippeth yearly at Shiloh. <sup>4</sup> He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and provoked by Peninnah. <sup>9</sup> Hannah in grief prayeth for a child. <sup>12</sup> E'li first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her. <sup>19</sup> Hannah having born Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned. <sup>24</sup> She presenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.



**N**OW there was a certain man of Rā'math-ā'im-zō'phim, of mount E'phrā'im, and his name was <sup>a</sup> E'li-kannah, the son of Je-rō'hām, the son of E-lī'hu, the son of Tō'hu, the son of Zūph, <sup>b</sup> an E'ph'rath-ite:

<sup>2</sup> And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hān'nah, and the name of the other Pe-nin'nah: and Pe-nin'nah had children, but Hān'nah had no children.

<sup>3</sup> And this man went up out of his city <sup>c</sup> yearly <sup>d</sup> to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in <sup>e</sup> Shī'loh. And the two sons of E'li, Hōph'nī and Phin'e-has, the priests of the LORD, were there.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And when the time was that E'li-kannah <sup>f</sup> offered, he gave to Pe-nin'nah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

<sup>5</sup> But unto Hān'nah he gave <sup>g</sup> a worthy portion; for she loved Hān'nah: <sup>h</sup> but the LORD had shut up her womb.

<sup>6</sup> And her adversary also <sup>4 h</sup> provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

<sup>7</sup> And as he did so year by year, <sup>5 6</sup> when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

<sup>8</sup> Then said E'li-kannah her husband to her, Hān'nah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I <sup>i</sup> better to thee than ten sons?

<sup>9</sup> ¶ So Hān'nah rose up after they had eaten in Shī'loh, and after they had drunk. Now E'li the priest sat upon a seat by a post of <sup>k</sup> the temple of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>l</sup> And she was <sup>7</sup> in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

<sup>11</sup> And she <sup>m</sup> vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed <sup>n</sup> look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and <sup>o</sup> remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid <sup>8</sup> a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and <sup>p</sup> there shall no razor come upon his head.

<sup>12</sup> And it came to pass, as she <sup>9</sup> continued praying before the LORD, that E'li marked her mouth.

<sup>13</sup> Now Hān'nah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore E'li thought she had been drunken.

<sup>14</sup> And E'li said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

<sup>15</sup> And Hān'nah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman <sup>2</sup> of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have <sup>2</sup> poured out my soul before the LORD.

<sup>16</sup> Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of <sup>r</sup> Bē'li-al: for out of the abundance of my <sup>3</sup> complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

<sup>17</sup> Then E'li answered and said, <sup>s</sup> Go in peace: and <sup>t</sup> the God of Iṣ'ra-el grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

<sup>18</sup> And she said, <sup>u</sup> Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman <sup>x</sup> went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

<sup>19</sup> ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Rā'mah: and E'li-kannah <sup>y</sup> knew Hān'nah his wife; and <sup>z</sup> the LORD remembered her.

<sup>20</sup> Wherefore it came to pass, <sup>4</sup> when the time was come about after Hān'nah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name <sup>5</sup> Sām'u-el, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> And the man E'li-kannah, and all his house, <sup>a</sup> went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

<sup>22</sup> But Hān'nah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will <sup>b</sup> bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there <sup>c</sup> abide <sup>d</sup> for ever.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>e</sup> E'li-kannah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; <sup>f</sup> only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

<sup>24</sup> ¶ And when she had weaned him, she <sup>g</sup> took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto <sup>h</sup> the house of the LORD in Shī'loh: and the child was young.

<sup>25</sup> And they slew a bullock, and <sup>i</sup> brought the child to E'li.

<sup>26</sup> And she said, Oh my lord, <sup>k</sup> as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>l</sup> For this child I prayed; and the LORD

B. C. cir.1171.

a 1 Chr. 6. 27, 34.

b Ruth 1. 2.

c Ex. 23.

14.

d Deut. 16.

16.

e Luke 2.

41.

f Heb.

from year to year.

g Deut. 12. 5, 6.

h Josh. 18.

1.

i Deut. 12. 17, 18;

16. 11.

j Or, a double portion.

k Gen. 30.

2.

l Heb. angered her.

m Job 24. 21.

n Or, from the time that she, &c.

o Heb. from her going up.

p Ruth 4. 15.

q Ex. 3. 3.

r Job 7. 11; 10. 1.

s Heb. bitter of soul.

t 2 Sam. 17. 8.

u Gen. 28. 20.

v Num. 30. 2.

w Judg. 11. 30.

x Gen. 29. 32.

y Ex. 4. 31.

z 2 Sam. 16. 12.

aa Ps. 25. 18.

ab Gen. 8. 1; 30. 22.

ac Heb. seed of men.

ad Num. 6. 5.

ae Judg. 13. 5.

af Heb. multiplied to pray.

B. C. cir.1171.

2 Heb. hard of spirit.

g Ps. 62. 8; 142. 2.

r Deut. 13. 13.

s Or, meditation.

t Judg. 18. 6.

u Mark 5. 34.

v Luke 7. 50; 8. 48.

w Ps. 20. 4, 5.

x Gen. 23. 15.

y Ruth 2. 13.

z Eccles. 9. 7.

aa Gen. 4. 1.

ab Gen. 30. 22.

ac Heb. in revolution of days.

ad That is, asked of God.

ae ver. 3.

b Luke 2. 22.

c ver. 11, 28.

d ch. 2. 11, 18; 3. 1.

e Ex. 21. 6.

f Num. 30. 7.

g 2 Sam. 7. 25.

h cir.1165.

i Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11.

j Josh. 18. 1.

k Luke 2. 22.

l Gen. 42. 15.

m 2 Kings 2. 2, 4, 6.

n Matt. 7. 7.

B. C. cir. 1165.

m ver. 11, 22.

Or, returned him, whom

I have obtained by petition, to the LORD.

Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned.

n Gen. 24, 25, 32.

a Phil. 4, 6.

b See Luke 1, 45, &c.

c Ps. 92, 10, 112, 9.

d Ps. 9, 14, 13, 5; 21, 5; 35, 9.

e Ex. 15, 11.

f Deut. 3, 24; 32, 39.

g Ps. 86, 8; 89, 6, 8.

h Deut. 4, 35.

i Sam. 2, 2, 32.

j Ps. 94, 4.

k Mal. 3, 14.

l Jude 15, 4 Heb. word.

m Ps. 37, 15, 17; 76, 3.

n Ps. 34, 10, Luke 1, 33.

o Ps. 113, 9.

p Is. 54, 1, Jer. 15, 9.

q Deut. 32, 39.

r Job 5, 18, 116, 5, 1.

s Job 1, 21.

t Ps. 75, 7, 113, 7, 8.

u Dan. 4, 17.

v Luke 1, 52.

w Job 36, 7.

x Job 38, 4, 5, 6.

y Ps. 24, 2; 102, 25; 104, 5.

z Heb. 1, 3, 11; 121, 3.

aa Ps. 2, 9, u ch. 7, 10.

ab Ps. 18, 13, 2, Ps. 93, 13; 98, 9.

ac Ps. 89, 24.

ad z ver. 18, ch. 3, 1.

ae Deut. 15, 13.

af Judg. 2, 10.

ag Jer. 22, 16.

ah Rom. 1, 28.

ai c Lev. 3, 3, 4, 5, 16.

hath given me my petition which I asked of him :

28 <sup>m</sup> Therefore also I have <sup>2</sup> lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth <sup>3</sup> he shall be lent to the LORD. And he <sup>n</sup> worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Hannah's song in thankfulness.* 12 *The sin of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.* 20 *By Eli's blessing Hannah is more fruitful.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 27 *A prophecy against Eli's house.*

AND Hān'nah <sup>a</sup> prayed, and said, <sup>b</sup> My heart <sup>c</sup> rejoiceth in the LORD, <sup>c</sup> mine horn is exalted in the LORD; my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I <sup>d</sup> rejoice in thy salvation.

2 <sup>e</sup> There is none holy as the LORD: for there is <sup>f</sup> none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; <sup>g</sup> let not <sup>4</sup> arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by his actions are weighed.

4 <sup>h</sup> The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 <sup>i</sup> They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that <sup>k</sup> the barren hath born seven; and <sup>l</sup> she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 <sup>m</sup> The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD <sup>n</sup> maketh poor, and maketh rich: <sup>o</sup> he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 <sup>p</sup> He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, <sup>q</sup> to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for <sup>r</sup> the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 <sup>s</sup> He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be <sup>t</sup> broken to pieces; <sup>u</sup> out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: <sup>x</sup> the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and <sup>y</sup> exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Ēl'ka-nah went to Rā'mah to his house. <sup>z</sup> And the child did minister unto the LORD before Ē'li the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Ē'li were <sup>a</sup> sons of Bē'li-al; <sup>b</sup> they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shil'oh unto all the Īṣ'ra-el-ites that came thither.

15 Also before they <sup>c</sup> burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man

that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And <sup>d</sup> if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat <sup>2</sup> presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, *Nay*; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great <sup>e</sup> before the LORD: for men <sup>e</sup> abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Sām'u-el ministered before the LORD, being a child, <sup>g</sup> girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she <sup>h</sup> came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Ē'li <sup>i</sup> blessed Ēl'ka-nah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the <sup>3</sup> loan which is <sup>k</sup> lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD <sup>l</sup> visited Hān'nah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Sām'u-el <sup>m</sup> grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Ē'li was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Īṣ'ra-el; and how they lay with <sup>n</sup> the women that <sup>4</sup> assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for <sup>5</sup> I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people <sup>6</sup> to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man <sup>o</sup> sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, <sup>p</sup> because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Sām'u-el <sup>q</sup> grew on, and was <sup>r</sup> in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Ē'li, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>t</sup> Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Ē'gypt in Phā-raōh's house?

28 And did I <sup>u</sup> choose him out of all the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and <sup>x</sup> did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Īṣ'ra-el?

29 Wherefore <sup>y</sup> kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my <sup>z</sup> habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Īṣ'ra-el my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el

B. C. cir. 1165.

2 Heb. as on the day.

d Gen. 6, 11.

e Mal. 2, 8.

f ver. 11.

g Ex. 28, 4.

h ch. 1, 3.

i Gen. 14, 19.

j Or, petition which she asked, &c.

k ch. 1, 28.

l Gen. 21, 1.

m ver. 26.

n Judg. 18, 24.

o Luke 1, 80; 2, 40.

p See Ex. 28, 8.

q Heb. assembled by troops.

r Or, I hear evil words of you.

s Or, to cry out.

t Num. 15, 30.

u Josh. 11, 20.

v Prov. 15, 10.

w g ver. 21.

x Prov. 3, 4.

y Luke 2, 52.

z Acts 2, 47.

aa Rom. 14, 18.

ab 1 Kings 13, 1.

ac Ex. 4, 14, 27.

ad Ex. 28, 1, 4.

ae Num. 16, 5.

af Lev. 2, 3, 10; 6, 16; 7, 7.

ag 8, 34, 35; 10, 14, 15.

ah Num. 5, 9, 10; 28, 8-19.

ai Deut. 32, 15.

aj Deut. 12, 5, 6.



B. C. cir.1165.

a Ex. 21. 9.

b Jer. 18. 10.

c Ps. 18. 20; 91. 14.

d Mal. 2. 9.

e 1 Kings 2. 27.

f Ezek. 44. 10.

g See ch. 4. 11, 13, 20; 14. 3; 22. 18, &c.

h Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

i See Ezek. 8. 4.

j Heb. men.

k 1 Kings 13. 3.

l ch. 4. 11.

m 1 Kings 2. 55.

n 1 Chr. 29. 22.

o Ezek. 44. 15.

p 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

q 1 Kings 11. 38.

r Ps. 2. 2; 18. 50.

s 1 Kings 2. 27.

t Heb. Join.

u Or, some what about the priest-hood.

saith, <sup>a</sup> I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, <sup>b</sup> Be it far from me; for them that honour me <sup>c</sup> I will honour, and <sup>d</sup> they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, <sup>e</sup> the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see <sup>2</sup> an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give <sup>3</sup> Is'ra-el: and there shall not be <sup>f</sup> an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die <sup>3</sup> in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be <sup>g</sup> a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; <sup>h</sup> in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And <sup>i</sup> I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and <sup>k</sup> I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before <sup>l</sup> mine anointed for ever.

36 <sup>m</sup> And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and shall say, <sup>n</sup> Put me, I pray thee, into <sup>5</sup> one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> How the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. <sup>11</sup> God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. <sup>15</sup> Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. <sup>19</sup> Samuel groweth in credit.

a ch. 2. 11.

AND <sup>a</sup> the child Sám'u-el ministered unto the LORD before É'li. And <sup>b</sup> the word of the LORD was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

b Ps. 74. 9.

c Amos 8. 11.

d See ver. 21.

e ch. 11. 14.

2 And it came to pass at that time, when É'li was laid down in his place, <sup>c</sup> and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

f Gen. 27. 1; 48. 10.

g ch. 2. 22; 4. 15.

h Ex. 27. 21.

i Lev. 24. 3.

j 2 Chr. 13. 11.

k ch. 1. 9.

3 And ere <sup>a</sup> the lamp of God went out <sup>e</sup> in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Sám'u-el was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Sám'u-el: and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto É'li, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Sám'u-el. And Sám'u-el arose and went to É'li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 <sup>2</sup> Now Sám'u-el <sup>f</sup> did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Sám'u-el again the third time. And he arose and went to É'li, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And É'li perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore É'li said unto Sám'u-el, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Sám'u-el went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Sám'u-el, Sám'u-el. Then Sám'u-el answered, Speak; for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Sám'u-el, Behold, I will do a thing in Is'ra-el, <sup>g</sup> at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against É'li <sup>h</sup> all things which I have spoken concerning his house: <sup>3</sup> when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 <sup>4</sup> For I have told him that I will <sup>k</sup> judge his house for ever for the iniquity

B. C. cir.1165.

2 Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him. f See Acts 19. 2.

g 2 Kings 21. 12. Jer. 19. 3. h ch. 2. 29-35. i Heb. beginning and ending. j Or, And I will tell him, &c. k ch. 2. 20, 30, 31, &c. l Ezek. 7. 3; 18. 30.



ELI SAT BY A POST OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD.—1 Sam. 1. 9.

B. C. cir. 1165.

1 ch. 2, 12, 17, 22.

2 Or, accursed.

3 Heb. frowned not upon them.

m ch. 2, 23, 25.

4 Num. 15, 29, 31, 15, 22, 14.

which he knoweth; because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of E'li, that the iniquity of E'li's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Sām'u-el lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Sām'u-el feared to shew E'li the vision.

16 Then E'li called Sām'u-el, and said, Sām'u-el, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: ° God do so to thee, and ° more

also, if thou hide any ° thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Sām'u-el told him ° every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ° It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Sām'u-el ° grew, and ° the LORD was with him, ° and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Iṣ'ra-el ° from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā knew that Sām'u-el was ° established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shī'loh: for the LORD revealed himself to Sām'u-el in Shī'loh by ° the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines at Eben-ezer. 3 They fetch the ark unto the terror of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophai and Phinchas are slain. 12 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 13 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Sām'u-el ° came to all Iṣ'ra-el. Now Iṣ'ra-el went out against the Phī-lis'tines to battle, and pitched beside ° Eb'en-ē'zer: and the Phī-lis'tines pitched in Ā'phek.

2 And the Phī-lis'tines put themselves in array against Iṣ'ra-el: and when ° they joined battle, Iṣ'ra-el was smitten before the Phī-

° Ruth 1, 17.

4 Heb. so said.

5 Or, word.

6 Heb. all the things, or, words.

7 Job 1, 21; 2, 10.

Ps. 39, 9. Is. 33, 8.

9 ch. 2, 21.

10 Gen. 39, 2, 21, 23.

11 Judg. 20, 1.

12 Or, faithful.

13 Heb. 1141.

14 ver. 1, 4.

5 Or, came to pass.

6 Heb. was.

7 ch. 5, 1; 7, 12.

8 Heb. the battle was spread.



TO BURN INCENSE BEFORE ME.

1 Sam. 2, 28.

lis'tines: and they slew of ° the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Iṣ'ra-el said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Phī-lis'tines? Let us ° fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shī'loh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shī'loh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, ° which dwelleth between ° the cherubims: and

the two sons of E'li, Hōph'nī and Phīn'e-has, were there with the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Iṣ'ra-el shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Phī-lis'tines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hē'brews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Phī-lis'tines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing ° heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the E-gyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 ° Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Phī-lis'tines, that ye be not servants unto the Hē'brews, ° as they have been to you: ° quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Phī-lis'tines fought, and ° Iṣ'ra-el was smitten, and they fled every man

B. C. cir. 1141.

2 Heb. the array.

3 Heb. take unto us.

4, 2 Sam. 6, 2.

Ps. 80.

1; 98, 1.

c Ex. 25, 18, 22.

Num. 7, 89.

4 Heb. yesterday, or, the third day.

d 1 Cor. 16, 13.

e Judg. 13, 1.

5 Heb. be men.

f ver. 2, Lev. 26, 17.

Deut. 28, 25. Ps. 78, 4, 62.





DAGON WAS FALLEN UPON HIS FACE . . . AND BOTH THE PALMS OF HIS HANDS WERE CUT OFF. — 1 Sam. 5. 4.

B. C.  
cir. 1141.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 32.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 61.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 64.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
died.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Sam.  
1. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 7.  
6.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
13. 19;  
15. 32.  
<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Job 2. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
stood.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam.  
1. 4.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
is the  
thing.

into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Iſ'ra-el thirty thousand footmen.

11 And <sup>g</sup> the ark of God was taken; and <sup>h</sup> the two sons of Ê'li, Hôph'nî and Phîn'e-has, <sup>2</sup> were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Bën'ja-min out of the army, and <sup>i</sup> came to Shî'loh the same day with his clothes rent, and <sup>k</sup> with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Ê'li sat upon <sup>l</sup> a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told *it*, all the city cried out.

14 And when Ê'li heard the noise of the crying, he said, What *meaneth* the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Ê'li.

15 Now Ê'li was ninety and eight years old; and <sup>m</sup> his eyes <sup>3</sup> were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Ê'li, I *am* he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, <sup>n</sup> What <sup>4</sup> is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Iſ'ra-el is fled before the Phî-lis'tînes, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hôph'nî and Phîn'e-has, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made men-

tion of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. <sup>2</sup> And he had judged Iſ'ra-el forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phîn'e-has' wife, was with child, <sup>3</sup> near <sup>3</sup> to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains <sup>4</sup> came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death <sup>o</sup> the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, <sup>5</sup> neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child <sup>6</sup> P'î'-cha-bod, saying, <sup>q</sup> The glory is departed from Iſ'ra-el: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Iſ'ra-el: for the ark of God is taken.

#### CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The Philistines having brought the ark into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. <sup>3</sup> Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with emerods. <sup>8</sup> So God dealt with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: <sup>10</sup> and so with them of Ekron, when it was brought thither.

AND the Phî-lis'tînes took the ark of God, and brought it <sup>a</sup> from Êb'en-ê'zer unto Ash'dôd.

<sup>2</sup> When the Phî-lis'tînes took the ark of

B. C.  
cir. 1141.

<sup>2</sup> He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in South west Israel. <sup>3</sup> Or, to cry out. <sup>4</sup> Heb. were turned. <sup>o</sup> Gen. 35. 17.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. set not her heart.

<sup>6</sup> That is, Where is the glory? or, There is no glory. <sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 3. <sup>8</sup> Ps. 26. 8; 78. 61.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1; 7. 12.

B. C. cir. 1141.

b Judg. 16. 23.

c Is. 19. 1.

46. 1. 2.

d Is. 46. 7.

7.

f Jer. 50. 2.

Ezek. 6. 4. 6.

Mic. 1. 7.

2 Or, the fishy part.

f See Zeph. 1. 9.

g ver. 7. 11.

Ex. 9. 3.

Ps. 32. 4.

Acts 13. 11.

h ch. 6. 5.

i Deut. 28. 27.

Ps. 78. 66.

k Deut. 2. 15.

ch. 7. 13.

12. 15.

l ver. 11.

m ver. 6.

Ps. 78. 66.

3 Heb. me, to slay me and my.

4 Heb. me not, and my.

n ver. 0. 9.

o ver. 4. 5.

p Josh. 15. 10.

5 Or, it.

q ver. 3.

God, they brought it into the house of <sup>b</sup>Dā'gon, and set it by Dā'gon.

3 ¶ And when they of Āsh'dōd arose early on the morrow, behold, Dā'gon was <sup>c</sup>fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dā'gon, and <sup>d</sup>set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dā'gon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; and <sup>e</sup>the head of Dā'gon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only <sup>2</sup>the stump of Dā'gon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dā'gon, nor any that come into Dā'gon's house, <sup>f</sup>tread on the threshold of Dā'gon in Āsh'dōd unto this day.

6 But <sup>g</sup>the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Āsh'dōd, and he <sup>h</sup>destroyed them, and smote them with <sup>i</sup>emerods, even Āsh'dōd and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Āsh'dōd saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dā'gon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīneš unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el be carried about unto Gāth. And they carried the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el about <sup>thither</sup>.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, <sup>k</sup>the hand of the LORD was against the city <sup>l</sup>with a very great destruction: and <sup>m</sup>he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ēk'ron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ēk'ron, that the Ēk'ron-ites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el to <sup>3</sup>us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Phī-lis'tīneš, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay <sup>4</sup>us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; <sup>n</sup>the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6.

1 After seven months the Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark. 21 They send to them of Kirjath-jearim to fetch it.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Phī-lis'tīneš seven months.

2 And the Phī-lis'tīneš <sup>a</sup>called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us where-with we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Īṣ'ra-el, send it not <sup>b</sup>empty; but in any wise return him <sup>c</sup>a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall <sup>d</sup>be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, <sup>e</sup>according to the number of the lords of the Phī-lis'tīneš: for one plague was on <sup>2</sup>you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that <sup>j</sup>mar the land; and ye shall <sup>g</sup>give glory unto the God of Īṣ'ra-el: peradventure he will <sup>h</sup>lighten his hand from off you, and from off <sup>i</sup>your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, <sup>k</sup>as the E-gyp'tians and Phā'raōh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought <sup>3</sup>wonderfully among them, <sup>l</sup>did they not let <sup>4</sup>the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make <sup>m</sup>a new cart, and take two milch kine, <sup>n</sup>on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put <sup>o</sup>the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to <sup>p</sup>Bēth'-shē'mesh, then <sup>5</sup>he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then <sup>q</sup>we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bēth'-shē'mesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Phī-lis'tīneš went after them unto the border of Bēth'-shē'mesh.

13 And they of Bēth'-shē'mesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Jōsh'u-ā, a Bēth'-shē'mite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Lēvites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bēth'-shē'mesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when <sup>r</sup>the five lords of the Phī-lis'-

B. C. cir. 1140.

b Ex. 23. 15.

Deut. 16. 16.

c Lev. 5. 15, 16.

d ver. 9.

e See ver. 17, 18.

Josh. 13. 8.

Judg. 3. 8.

f Heb. them.

g ch. 5. 6.

h Josh. 7. 19.

i Is. 42. 12.

Mal. 2. 2.

John 9. 24.

h See ch. 5. 6, 11.

Ps. 39. 10.

i ch. 5. 3.

k Ex. 7. 13; 8. 15;

14. 17.

l Or, reproachfully.

Ex. 12. 81.

4 Heb. them.

m 2 Sam. 6. 5.

n Num. 19. 2.

o ver. 4. 5.

p Josh. 15. 10.

5 Or, it.

q ver. 3.

r Josh. 13. 3.



B. C. cir. 1140.

tines had seen it, they returned to Ēk'ron the same day.

s ver. 4.

17 <sup>s</sup> And these are the golden emerods which the Phī-lis'-tines returned for a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Āsh'dōd one, for Gā'za one, for Ās'-ke-lōn one, for Gāth one, for Ēk'ron one;

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Phī-lis'-tines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the <sup>2</sup> great stone of Ā'bel,

whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Jōsh'u-a, the Bēth'-shē'mite.

19 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> he smote the men of Bēth'-shē'-mesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bēth'-shē'mesh said, "Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?"

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of <sup>x</sup> Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim, saying, The Phī-lis'-tines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

1 They of Kīr'jath-jearim bring the ark into the house of Abinadab, and sanctify Eleazar his son to keep it. 2 After twenty years 3 the Israelites, by Samuel's means, solemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfith the Philistines by thunder at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously judgeth Israel.

AND the men of <sup>a</sup> Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of <sup>b</sup> A-bin'a-dāb in the hill, and sanctified Ē'le-ā'zar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Īṣ'ra-el lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Sām'u-el spake unto all the house of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, If ye do <sup>c</sup> return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then <sup>d</sup> put away the strange gods and <sup>e</sup> Āsh'ta-rōth from among you, and <sup>f</sup> prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and <sup>g</sup> serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Phī-lis'-tines.

4 Then the children of Īṣ'ra-el did put away



ELI SAT UPON A SEAT BY THE WAYSIDE WATCHING: FOR HIS HEART TREMBLED FOR THE ARK OF GOD. — 1 Sam. 4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Bā'al-īm and Āsh'ta-rōth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Sām'u-el said, <sup>i</sup> Gather all Īṣ'ra-el to Miz'peh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Miz'peh, <sup>k</sup> and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and <sup>l</sup> fasted on that day, and said there, <sup>m</sup> We have sinned against the LORD. And Sām'u-el judged the children of Īṣ'ra-el in Miz'peh.

7 And when the Phī-lis'-tines heard that the children of Īṣ'ra-el were gathered together to Miz'peh, the lords of the Phī-lis'-tines went up against Īṣ'ra-el. And when the children of Īṣ'ra-el heard it, they were afraid of the Phī-lis'-tines.

8 And the children of Īṣ'ra-el said to Sām'u-el, <sup>2n</sup> Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Phī-lis'-tines.

9 ¶ And Sām'u-el took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and <sup>o</sup> Sām'u-el cried unto the LORD for Īṣ'ra-el; and the LORD <sup>3</sup> heard him.

10 And as Sām'u-el was offering up the burnt offering, the Phī-lis'-tines drew near to battle against Īṣ'ra-el: <sup>p</sup> but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Phī-lis'-tines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Īṣ'ra-el.

11 And the men of Īṣ'ra-el went out of Miz'peh, and pursued the Phī-lis'-tines, and smote them, until they came under Bēth'-cār.

1 See Ex. 19. 21. Num. 4. 5, 15, 20. 2 Sam. 6. 7.

2 Sam. 6. 9. Mal. 3. 2.

3 Josh. 18. 14. Judg. 18. 12. 1 Chr. 13. 2, 6.

a ch. 6. 21. Ps. 132. 6. b 2 Sam. 6. 4. cir. 1120. c Deut. 30. 2-10. 1 Kings 8. 48. Is. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 12. d Gen. 35. 2. Josh. 24. 14, 23. e Judg. 2. 13. f 2 Chr. 30. 19. Job 11. 13, 14. g Deut. 6. 13; 10. 20; 13. 4. Matt. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8.

B. C. cir. 1120.

h Judg. 2. 11. i Judg. 20. 1. 2 Kings 23. 23.

k 2 Sam. 14. 14. l Neh. 9. 2. Dan. 9. 3, 4, 5. Joel 2. 12. m Judg. 10. 10. 1 Kings 8. 47. Ps. 106. 6.

2 Heb. Be not silent from us from crying. n Is. 37. 4.

o Ps. 99. 6. Jer. 15. 1. 3 Or. answered.

p See Josh. 10. 10. Judg. 4. 15; 5. 20. ch. 2. 10. 2 Sam. 22. 14, 15.



D. C. cir. 1120.  
*q* Gen. 28. 18; 31. 45; 35. 14.  
 Josh. 4. 4; 24. 23.  
 2 That is, The stone of help;  
 ch. 4. 1.  
*r* Judg. 13. 1.  
 ch. 13. 3.

*t* ver. 6. ch. 12. 11.  
 Judg. 2. 16.  
 3 Heb. *and he circumsized.*  
*u* ch. 8. 4.  
 2 Judg. 21. 4.

cir. 1112.  
*a* Deut. 16. 18. 2 Chr. 19. 5.  
 6 See Judg. 10. 4; 12. 14, compared with Judg. 5. 10.  
 4 *Vashni*, 1 Chr. 6. 28.  
*c* Jer. 22. 15, 16, 17.  
*d* Ex. 18. 21.  
 1 Tim. 3. 3; 6. 10.  
*e* Deut. 15. 19.  
 Ps. 15. 5. 1095.  
*f* ver. 19. 20.  
 Deut. 17. 14.  
 Hos. 13. 10.  
 Acts 13. 9.  
 5 Heb. *was evil in the eyes of Samuel.*  
*g* See Ex. 16. 8.  
*h* ch. 10. 19; 12. 17, 19.  
 Hos. 13. 10, 11.  
 6 Or, *obey.*  
 7 Or, *notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.*  
*i* ver. 11. & See Deut. 17. 16, &c. ch. 10. 25.  
 ch. 14. 32.

12 Then Sām'u-el <sup>q</sup> took a stone, and set it between Miz'peh and Shēn, and called the name of it <sup>2</sup> Eb'en-ē'zer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ <sup>r</sup> So the Phī-lis'tineš were subdued, and they <sup>s</sup> came no more into the coast of Iṣ'ra-el: and the hand of the LORD was against the Phī-lis'tineš all the days of Sām'u-el.

14 And the cities which the Phī-lis'tineš had taken from Iṣ'ra-el were restored to Iṣ'ra-el, from Ēk'ron even unto Gāth; and the coasts thereof did Iṣ'ra-el deliver out of the hands of the Phī-lis'tineš. And there was peace between Iṣ'ra-el and the Ām'o-rites.

15 And Sām'u-el <sup>t</sup> judged Iṣ'ra-el all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year <sup>3</sup> in circuit to Bēth-ēl, and Ġil'gāl, and Miz'peh, and judged Iṣ'ra-el in all those places.

17 And <sup>u</sup> his return was to Rā'mah; for there was his house; and there he judged Iṣ'ra-el; and there he <sup>v</sup> built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By occasion of the ill government of Samuel's sons, the Israelites ask a king. 6 Samuel praying in grief, is comforted by God: 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yield unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to pass, when Sām'u-el was old, that he <sup>a</sup> made his <sup>b</sup> sons judges over Iṣ'ra-el.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was <sup>4</sup> Jō'el; and the name of his second, A-bī'ah: they were judges in Bē'er-shē'bā.

3 And his sons <sup>c</sup> walked not in his ways, but turned aside <sup>d</sup> after lucre, and <sup>e</sup> took bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Iṣ'ra-el gathered themselves together, and came to Sām'u-el unto Rā'mah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now <sup>f</sup> make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing <sup>5</sup> displeased Sām'u-el, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Sām'u-el prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for <sup>g</sup> they have not rejected thee, but <sup>h</sup> they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Ē'gypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore <sup>6</sup> hearken unto their voice: <sup>7</sup> howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and <sup>i</sup> shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Sām'u-el told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, <sup>k</sup> This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: <sup>l</sup> He will take your sons, and appoint them for

himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and some shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And <sup>m</sup> he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his <sup>2</sup> officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD <sup>n</sup> will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people <sup>o</sup> refused to obey the voice of Sām'u-el; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be <sup>p</sup> like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Sām'u-el heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Sām'u-el, <sup>q</sup> Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Sām'u-el said unto the men of Iṣ'ra-el, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul despairing to find his father's asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to God's revelation, 18 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOW there was a man of Bēn'ja-min, whose name was <sup>a</sup> Kish, the son of Ā'bi-el, the son of Zē'rōr, the son of Be-chō'rath, the son of A-phī'ah, <sup>3</sup> a Bēn'ja-mite, a mighty man of <sup>4</sup> power.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Sāul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Iṣ'ra-el a goodlier person than he: <sup>b</sup> from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Sāul's father were lost. And Kish said to Sāul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ē'phra-im, and passed through the land of <sup>c</sup> Shāl'i-shā, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shā'lim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Bēn'ja-mites, but they found them not.

D. C. 1095.

*m* 1 Kings- 21. 7. See Ezek. 46. 18.

*2* Heb. *emuchs.* Gen. 37. 35.

*n* Prov. 1. 25, 26, 27, 28. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. Jer. 44. 16.

*p* ver. 5.

*q* ver. 7. Hos. 15. 11.

*a* ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33; 9. 39. *3* Or, *the son of a man of Jamini.* *4* Or, *substance.*

*b* ch. 10. 23.

*c* 2 Kings 4. 42.



B. C.  
1095.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zūph, Sāul said to his servant that *was* with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

*d* Deut. 33. 1.  
1 Kings 18. 1.  
*e* ch. 3. 19.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city *d* a man of God, and *he is* an honourable man; *e* all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; per-adventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Sāul to his servant,

called a Prophet was beforetime called *h* a Seer.)

10 Then said Sāul to his servant, *2* Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up *3* the hill to the

B. C.  
1095.

*h* 2 Sam. 24. 11.  
*2* Kings 17. 13.  
1 Chr. 26. 28;  
29. 29.



*f* See Judg. 6. 18; 13. 17.  
1 Kings 14. 3.  
2 Kings 4. 42;  
8. 8.  
2 Heb. *is gone out of, &c.*

3 Heb. *is with us.*

4 Heb. *there is found in my hand.*

*g* Gen. 25. 22.

But, behold, if we go, *f* what shall

we bring the man? for the bread *2* is spent in our vessels, and *there is* not a present to bring to the man of God: what *3* have we?

8 And the servant answered Sāul again, and said, Behold, *4* I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: *that* will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Iſ'ra-el, when a man *g* went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for *he that is* now

AND THE LEVITES TOOK DOWN THE ARK OF THE LORD, AND THE COFFER THAT WAS WITH IT. — 1 Sam. 6. 15.

city, *2* they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for *k* there is a

*the city.* † Gen. 24. 11. ‡ Gen. 31. 54. ch. 16. 2.

2 Chr. 16. 7, 10.  
Is. 30. 10.  
Amos 7. 12.  
2 Heb. *Thy word is good.*  
3 Heb. *in the ascent of*

B. C. 1095. <sup>2</sup>sacrifice of the people to day <sup>1</sup>in the high place:

<sup>2</sup> Or, feast. <sup>1</sup> Kings 3. 2. 13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about <sup>3</sup>this time ye shall find him.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to day. 14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Sām'u-el came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

m ch. 15. 1. Acts 13. 21. 15 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Now the LORD had <sup>4</sup>told Sām'u-el in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

<sup>4</sup> Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel, ch. 30. 2. ch. 10. 1. 16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Bēn'ja-min, <sup>n</sup> and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Iş'ra-el, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines: for I have <sup>o</sup>looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 12. Hos. 13. 11. <sup>5</sup> Heb. restrain in. 17 And when Sām'u-el saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, <sup>p</sup> Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall <sup>5</sup>reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Sām'u-el in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Sām'u-el answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 3. <sup>6</sup> Heb. to day three days. r ch. 8. 3. 19; 12. 13. 20 And as for <sup>q</sup> thine asses that were lost <sup>6</sup> three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom <sup>r</sup> is all the desire of Iş'ra-el? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 17. t Judg. 20. 46, 47, 48. Ps. 68. 27. <sup>u</sup> See Judg. 6. 15. <sup>7</sup> Heb. according to this word? 21 And Saul answered and said, <sup>s</sup> Am not I a Bēn'ja-mite, of the <sup>t</sup> smallest of the tribes of Iş'ra-el? and <sup>u</sup> my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn? wherefore then speakest thou <sup>7</sup> so to me?

22 And Sām'u-el took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Sām'u-el said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 7. 32, 33. Ezek. 24. 4. 24 And the cook took up <sup>x</sup> the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Sām'u-el said, Behold that which is <sup>8</sup> left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Sām'u-el that day.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 22. 8. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 11. 2. Acts 10. 9. 25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Sām'u-el communed with Saul upon <sup>y</sup> the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Sām'u-el called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And

Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Sām'u-el, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Sām'u-el said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still <sup>2</sup> a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three signs. 3 Saul's heart is changed, and he prophesieth. 4 He concealeth the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 17 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his subjects.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> Sām'u-el took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, <sup>b</sup> and kissed him, and said, Is it not because <sup>c</sup> the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over <sup>d</sup> his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by <sup>e</sup> Rā'chel's sepulchre in the border of Bēn'ja-min <sup>f</sup> at Zēl'zah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left <sup>3</sup> the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tā'bôr, and there shall meet thee three men going <sup>g</sup> to God to Bēth'-ēl, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will <sup>4</sup> salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to <sup>h</sup> the hill of God, <sup>i</sup> where is the garrison of the Phi-lis'tines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down <sup>k</sup> from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; <sup>l</sup> and they shall prophesy:

6 And <sup>m</sup> the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and <sup>n</sup> thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And <sup>5</sup> let it be, when these <sup>o</sup> signs are come unto thee, <sup>6</sup> that thou do as occasion serve thee; for <sup>p</sup> God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me <sup>q</sup> to Gīl'gāl; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: <sup>r</sup> seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his <sup>7</sup> back to go from Sām'u-el, God <sup>8</sup> gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And <sup>8</sup> when they came thither to the hill, behold, <sup>t</sup> a company of prophets met him; and <sup>u</sup> the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people

B. C. 1095. <sup>2</sup> Heb. to day.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 16; 16. 13. <sup>2</sup> Kings 9. 3, 6. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 2. 12. <sup>c</sup> Acts 13. 21. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 9. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 71.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 35. 19, 20. <sup>f</sup> Josh. 15. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the business.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 28. 22; 25. 1, 3, 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. ask thee of peace: <sup>8</sup> Judg. 18. 15. <sup>h</sup> ver. 10. <sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 12

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 20, 21. <sup>2</sup> Kings 3. 15. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 1. <sup>m</sup> Num. 11. 25. <sup>n</sup> ver. 10. <sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 23, 24.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs, &c. <sup>o</sup> Ex. 4. 8. <sup>1</sup> Luke 2. 12. <sup>6</sup> Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall find, <sup>8</sup> Judg. 9. 33. <sup>p</sup> Judg. 6. 12. <sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 14, 15; <sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 8. <sup>7</sup> Heb. shoulder. <sup>8</sup> Heb. turned. <sup>s</sup> ver. 5. <sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 20. <sup>u</sup> ver. 6.





AND THE MEN OF ISRAEL WENT OUT OF MIZEEH, AND PURSUED THE PHILISTINES. — 1 Sam. 7. 11.

B. C. 1095.	said <sup>2</sup> one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? <sup>2</sup> Is Saul also among the prophets?	CHAPTER 11. 1 Nahash offereth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition, 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdom renewed.	B. C. 1095.
2 Heb. a man to his neighbour. x ch. 19. 24. Matt. 13. 54, 55. John 7. 15. Acts 4. 13. 3 Heb. from thence. y Is. 54. 13. John 6. 45; 7. 16.	12 And one <sup>3</sup> of the same place answered and said, But <sup>y</sup> who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?	<b>T</b> HEN <sup>a</sup> Nā'hāsh the Ām'mon-ite came up, and encamped against <sup>b</sup> Jā'bes̄h-gīl'e-ad: and all the men of Jā'bes̄h said unto Nā'hāsh, <sup>c</sup> Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.	a ch. 12. 12. b Judg. 21. 8.
	13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.	2 And Nā'hāsh the Ām'mon-ite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for <sup>d</sup> a reproach upon all Īṣ'ra-el.	c Gen. 26. 28. Ex. 23. 32. 1 Kings 20. 34. Job 41. 4. Ezek. 17. 13. d Gen. 34. 14. ch. 17. 26.
	14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Sām'u-el.	3 And the elders of Jā'bes̄h said unto him, <sup>2</sup> Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Īṣ'ra-el: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.	2 Heb. Forbear us.
	15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Sām'u-el said unto you.	4 ¶ Then came the messengers <sup>e</sup> to Ġib'e-ah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and <sup>f</sup> all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.	c ch. 10. 26; 15. 34. 2 Sam. 21. 6. d Judg. 2. 4; 21. 2.
z Judg. 11. 11; 20. 1. a ch. 11. 15. a ch. 7. 5, 6. b Judg. 6. 8, 9.	17 ¶ And Sām'u-el called the people together <sup>z</sup> unto the LORD <sup>a</sup> to Miz'peh;	5 And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jā'bes̄h.	e ch. 10. 26; 15. 34. 2 Sam. 21. 6. f Judg. 2. 4; 21. 2.
	18 And said unto the children of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>b</sup> Thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el, I brought up Īṣ'ra-el out of E'gypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the E-gyp'tians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:	6 <sup>g</sup> And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.	g Judg. 3. 10; 6. 34; 11. 29; 13. 25; 14. 6. ch. 10. 10; 16. 13. h Judg. 19. 25.
c ch. 8. 7, 19; 12. 12.	19 <sup>c</sup> And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.	7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and <sup>h</sup> hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Īṣ'ra-el by the hands of messengers, saying, <sup>i</sup> Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Sām'u-el, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out <sup>3</sup> with one consent.	i Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.
d Josh. 7. 14, 16, 17. Acts 1. 24, 26.	20 And when Sām'u-el had <sup>d</sup> caused all the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el to come near, the tribe of Bēn'ja-min was taken.	8 And when he numbered them in <sup>k</sup> Bē'zek, the children <sup>l</sup> of Īṣ'ra-el were three hundred thousand, and the men of Jū'dah thirty thousand.	j Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.
	21 When he had caused the tribe of Bēn'ja-min to come near by their families, the family of Mā'tri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.	9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jā'bes̄h-gīl'e-ad, To morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have <sup>4</sup> help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jā'bes̄h; and they were glad.	k Judg. 1. 5. l 2 Sam. 24. 9.
e ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11.	22 Therefore they <sup>e</sup> enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.	10 Therefore the men of Jā'bes̄h said, To morrow <sup>m</sup> we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.	4 Or, deliverance.
f ch. 9. 2. g 2 Sam. 21. 6. h 1 Kings 1. 25, 30. 2 Kings 11. 12. i Heb. Let the King live.	23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, <sup>f</sup> he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.	11 And it was so on the morrow, that <sup>n</sup> Saul put the people <sup>o</sup> in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ām'mon-ites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.	m ver. 3.
j ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11. k 1 Kings 17. 14, &c. ch. 8. 11. l Judg. 20. 14. ch. 11. 4. m Dent. 13. 13. n 2 Sam. 8. 2. 1 Kings 4. 21; 20. 25. 17. 5. Ps. 72. 10. Matt. 2. 11.	24 And Sām'u-el said to all the people, See ye him <sup>g</sup> whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, <sup>h</sup> God save the king.	12 ¶ And the people said unto Sām'u-el, <sup>p</sup> Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? <sup>q</sup> bring the men, that we may put them to death.	n See ch. 31. 11. o Judg. 7. 16.
p ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11. q See Luke 19. 27. r 2 Sam. 13. 22. s Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5.	25 Then Sām'u-el told the people <sup>i</sup> the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Sām'u-el sent all the people away, every man to his house.	13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day <sup>s</sup> the LORD hath wrought salvation in Īṣ'ra-el.	p ch. 10. 27. q See Luke 19. 27. r 2 Sam. 13. 22. s Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5.
r ch. 23. 2, 4, 10, 11. s Ex. 14. 13, 30. ch. 19. 5.	26 ¶ And Saul also went home <sup>k</sup> to Ġib'e-ah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.		
t Or, he was as though he had been deaf.	27 <sup>t</sup> But the <sup>m</sup> children of Bē'li-al said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, <sup>n</sup> and brought him no presents. But <sup>5</sup> he held his peace.		



B. C. 1095.

ch. 10. 8.

ch. 10.

ch. 10. 8.

ch. 8.

5, 19, 20.

24; 11.

14, 15.

c Num.

27, 17.

ch. 8. 20.

d ch. 8. 1.

5.

14 Then said Sām'u-el to the people, Come, and let us go <sup>t</sup> to Ġil'gāl, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Ġil'gāl; and there they made Sāul king <sup>u</sup> before the LORD in Ġil'gāl; and <sup>x</sup> there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Sāul and all the men of Iṣ'ra-el rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harvest time. 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Sām'u-el said unto all Iṣ'ra-el, Behold, I have hearkened unto <sup>a</sup> your voice in all that ye said unto me, and <sup>b</sup> have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king <sup>c</sup> walketh before you: <sup>d</sup> and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons *are* with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*: witness against me before the LORD, and before <sup>e</sup> his anointed: <sup>f</sup> whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received *any* <sup>2</sup> bribe <sup>3</sup> to <sup>g</sup> blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD *is* witness against you, and his anointed *is* witness this day, <sup>h</sup> that ye have not found ought <sup>i</sup> in my hand. And they answered, *He is* witness.

6 ¶ And Sām'u-el said unto the people, <sup>k</sup> *It is* the LORD that <sup>4</sup> advanced Mō'seš and Aār'on, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of E'g'gypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may <sup>l</sup> reason with you before the LORD of all the <sup>5</sup> righteous acts of the LORD, which he did <sup>6</sup> to you and to your fathers.

8 <sup>m</sup> When Jā'cob was come into E'g'gypt, and your fathers <sup>n</sup> cried unto the LORD, then the LORD <sup>o</sup> sent Mō'seš and Aār'on, which brought forth your fathers out of E'g'gypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they <sup>p</sup> forgat the LORD their God, <sup>q</sup> he sold them into the hand of Sis'e-rā, captain of the host of Hā'zōr, and into the hand of <sup>r</sup> the Pī-lis'tineš, and into the hand of the

king <sup>s</sup> of Mō'ab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, <sup>t</sup> We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, <sup>u</sup> and have served Bā'al-im and Āsh'ta-rōth: but now <sup>v</sup> deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent <sup>y</sup> Je-rūb'ba-āl, and Bē'dan, and <sup>z</sup> Jēph'thah, and <sup>a</sup> Sām'u-el, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that <sup>b</sup> Nā'hāsh the king of the children of Ām'mon came against you, <sup>c</sup> ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when <sup>d</sup> the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore <sup>e</sup> behold the king <sup>f</sup> whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired! and, behold, <sup>g</sup> the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will <sup>h</sup> fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the <sup>i</sup> commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you <sup>8</sup> continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will <sup>i</sup> not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the

B. C. 1095.

e ver. 5.

ch. 10. 1;

24. 6.

2 Sam. 1.

14, 16.

f Num.

16, 15.

Acts 20.

33.

1 Thess.

2, 5.

2 Heb.

ransom.

3 Or, that

I should

hide

mine

eyes at

him.

g Deut.

16, 19.

h John 18.

38.

Acts 23.

9; 24.

16, 20.

i Ex. 22. 4.

k Mic. 6. 4.

4 Or,

made.

l Is. 1. 18;

5. 8, 4.

Mic. 6.

2, 5.

5 Heb.

right-

con-

scious-

nesses,

or, bene-

fits,

g Judg. 5.

11.

6 Heb.

with.

m Gen.

46, 5, 6.

n Ex. 2. 23.

o Ex. 3.

10; 4. 16.

p Judg.

3. 11.

q Judg. 4.

2.

r Judg. 10.

7; 13. 1.

s Judg. 3.

12.

t Judg.

10, 16.

u Judg. 2.

13.

v Judg.

10, 15, 16.

y Judg. 6.

14, 32.

z Judg.

11, 1.

ach. 7. 13.

b ch. 11. 1.

c ch. 8.

5, 19.

d Judg.

8, 23.

ch. 8. 7;

10, 19.

e ch. 10.

24.

f ch. 8. 5;

9, 20.

g Hos. 13.

11.

h Josh.

24, 14.

Ps. 81.

13, 14.

7 Heb.

mouth.

8 Heb. he

after.

i Lev. 26.

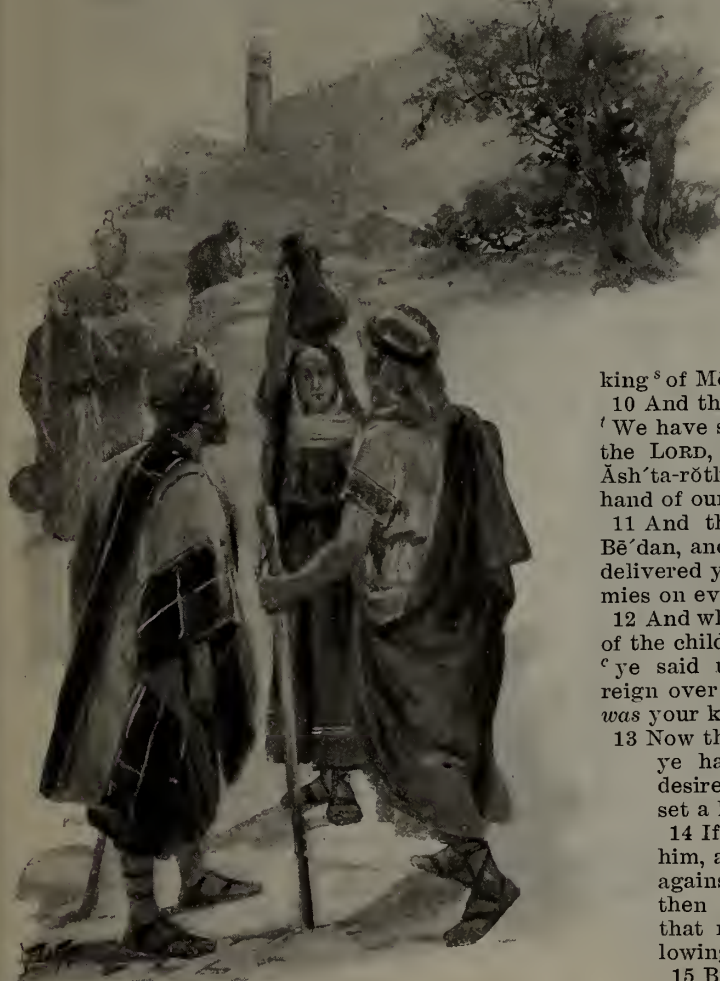
14, 15. &c.

Deut. 28.

15, &c.

Josh. 24.

20.



AS THEY WENT UP . . . TO THE CITY, THEY FOUND YOUNG MAIDENS GOING OUT TO DRAW WATER. — 1 Sam. 9. 11.

B. C. 1095.

t ver. 9.  
l Ex. 14.  
13, 31.

m Prov. 26, 1.  
n Josh. 10, 12.  
ch. 7, 9, 10.  
James 5, 16, 17, 18.  
o ch. 8, 7.

p Ex. 14, 31.  
See Ezra 10, 9.

q Ex. 9, 28; 10, 17.  
James 5, 15.  
1 John 5, 16.

r Deut. 11, 16.  
s Jer. 16, 19.  
Hab. 2, 18.  
1 Cor. 8, 4.

hand of the LORD be against you, <sup>k</sup> as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore <sup>l</sup> stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 *Is it not* <sup>m</sup> wheat harvest to day? <sup>n</sup> I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that <sup>o</sup> your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Sām'u-el called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and <sup>p</sup> all the people greatly feared the LORD and Sām'u-el.

19 And all the people said unto Sām'u-el, <sup>q</sup> Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins *this* evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Sām'u-el said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And <sup>r</sup> turn ye not aside: <sup>s</sup> for *then should ye go after vain things*, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For <sup>t</sup> the LORD will not forsake his people <sup>u</sup> for his great name's sake: because <sup>x</sup> it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD <sup>y</sup> in ceasing to pray for you: but <sup>z</sup> I will teach you the <sup>a</sup> good and the right way:

24 <sup>b</sup> Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for <sup>c</sup> consider <sup>3</sup> how <sup>d</sup> great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, <sup>e</sup> ye shall be consumed, <sup>f</sup> both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Saul's selected band.* 3 *He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten.* 5 *The Philistines' great host.* 6 *The distress of the Israelites.* 8 *Saul, weary of staying for Samuel, sacrificeth.* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 17 *The three spoiling bands of the Philistines.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.*

SAUL <sup>4</sup> reigned one year; and when he had <sup>a</sup> reigned two years over Iſ'ra-el,

2 Səul chose him three thousand men of Iſ'ra-el; *whereof* two thousand were with Səul in Mich'mash and in mount Bēth'-ēl, and a thousand were with Jōn'a-than in <sup>a</sup> Gīb'e-ah of Bēn'a-min: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jōn'a-than smote <sup>b</sup> the garrison of the Philis'tineſ that was in <sup>5</sup> Gē-bā, and the Phi-lis'tineſ heard of it. And Səul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hē'brewſ hear.

4 And all Iſ'ra-el heard say that Səul had smitten a garrison of the Phi-lis'tineſ, and that Iſ'ra-el also <sup>6</sup> was had in abomination with the Phi-lis'tineſ. And the people were called together after Səul to Gil'gāl.

5 ¶ And the Phi-lis'tineſ gathered themselves together to fight with Iſ'ra-el, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Mich'mash, eastward from Bēth'-ā-ven.

6 When the men of Iſ'ra-el saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people <sup>c</sup> did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hē'brewſ went over Jōr'dan to the land of Gād and Gil'e-ād.

B. C. 1095.

t 1 Kings 6, 13.  
Ps. 94, 14.

u Josh. 7, 9.  
Ps. 106, 8.  
Jer. 14, 21.

x Ezek. 20, 9, 14.  
2 Deut. 7, 7, 8;  
14, 2.

y Mal. 1, 2.  
2 Heb. from

ceasing.  
y Acts 12, 5.

z Rom. 1, 9.  
Col. 1, 9.  
2 Tim. 1, 3.

a Ps. 34, 11.  
Prov. 4, 11.

1 Kings 6, 36.  
2 Chr. 6, 27.  
Jer. 6, 16.

b Eccles. 12, 13.  
c Is. 5, 12.  
3 Or, what a great thing, &c.

d Deut. 10, 21.  
Ps. 126, 2, 3.

e Josh. 24, 20.  
f Deut. 28, 30.

g Heb. the son of one year in his reigning.

a ch. 10, 26.  
b ch. 10, 5.  
5 Or, The hill.

6 Heb. did stink.

Gen. 34, 30.  
Ex. 5, 21.

c Judg. 6, 2.



THEN SAMUEL TOOK A VIAL OF OIL, AND Poured IT UPON HIS HEAD. — 1 Sam. 10. 1. As for Səul, he was yet in



B. C. 1093.

Ġil'gāl, and all the people <sup>2</sup> followed him trembling.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. trembled after him. d ch. 10.8.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Sām'u-el had appointed: but Sām'u-el came not to Ġil'gāl; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Sāul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Sām'u-el came; and Sāul went out to meet him, that he might <sup>3</sup> salute him.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bless him.

11 ¶ And Sām'u-el said, What hast thou done? And Sāul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days

appointed, and that the Phī-lis'tineš gathered themselves together at Mich'mash;

12 Therefore said I, The Phī-lis'tineš will come down now upon me to Ġil'gāl, and I have not <sup>4</sup> made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in-treated the face.

13 And Sām'u-el said to Sāul, <sup>e</sup> Thou hast done foolishly: <sup>f</sup> thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Īš'ra-el for ever.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 9. f ch. 15. 11.

14 <sup>g</sup> But now thy kingdom shall not continue: <sup>h</sup> the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 28. h Ps. 80. 20. Acts 13. 22.

15 And Sām'u-el arose, and gat him up from Ġil'gāl unto Ġib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min. And Sāul numbered the people that were <sup>5</sup> present with him, <sup>i</sup> about six hundred men.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. found. i ch. 14. 2.

16 And Sāul, and Jōn'a-than his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in <sup>6</sup> Ġib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-min: but the Phī-lis'tineš encamped in Mich'mash.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Geba, ver. 3.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Phī-lis'tineš in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to <sup>k</sup> Ōph'rah, unto the land of Shū'al:

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 18. 23.

18 And another company turned the way to <sup>l</sup> Bēth'hō'ron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of <sup>m</sup> Ze-bō'im toward the wilderness.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 16. 3; 18. 13, 14. m Neh. 11. 34. n See 2 Kings 24. 14. Jer. 24. 11.

19 ¶ Now <sup>n</sup> there was no smith found

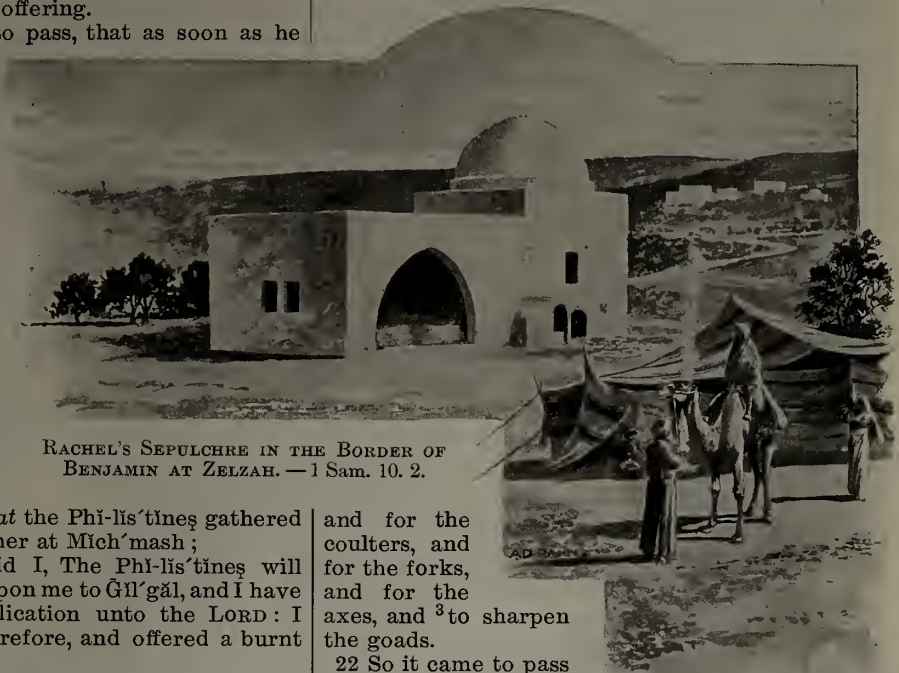
throughout all the land of Īš'ra-el: for the Phī-lis'tineš said, Lest the Hē'brewš make them swords or spears:

20 But all the Īš'ra-el-ites went down to the Phī-lis'tineš, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had <sup>2</sup> a file for the mattocks,

B. C. 1093.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a file with mouths.



RACHEL'S SEPULCHRE IN THE BORDER OF BENJAMIN AT ZELZAH. — 1 Sam. 10. 2.

and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and <sup>3</sup> to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that <sup>o</sup> there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Sāul and Jōn'a-than: but with Sāul and with Jōn'a-than his son was there found.

23 <sup>p</sup> And the <sup>4</sup> garrison of the Phī-lis'tineš went out to the passage of Mich'mash.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to set. o So Judg. 5. 8. p ch. 14. 1, 4. 4 Or, standing camp.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Jonathan, unwitting to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines' garrison. <sup>15</sup> A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. <sup>17</sup> Saul, not staying the priest's answer, setteth on them. <sup>21</sup> The captivated Hebrews, and the hidden Israelites, join against them. <sup>24</sup> Saul's unadvised adjuration hindereth the victory. <sup>32</sup> He restraineth the people from eating blood. <sup>35</sup> He buildeth an altar. <sup>36</sup> Jonathan, taken by lot, is saved by the people. <sup>41</sup> Saul's strength and family.

NOW <sup>5</sup> it came to pass upon a day, that Jōn'a-than the son of Sāul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Phī-lis'tineš' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

cir. 1087. 5 Or, there was a day.

2 And Sāul tarried in the uttermost part of Ġib'e-ah under a pomegranate tree which is in Mig'ron: and the people that were with him were <sup>a</sup> about six hundred men;

3 And <sup>b</sup> A-hi'ah, the son of A-hi'tub, <sup>c</sup> Ī'chabod's brother, the son of Phīn'e-has, the son of E'li, the LORD's priest in Shī'loh, <sup>d</sup> wear-

a ch. 13. 15. b ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, called Ahimelech. c ch. 4. 21. d ch. 2. 28.



B. C.  
cir. 1087.

ing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jōn'a-than was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages, by which Jōn'a-than sought to go over <sup>e</sup> unto the Philis'tineš' garrison, *there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bō'zez, and the name of the other Sē'neh.*

5 The <sup>2</sup> forefront of the one *was* situate northward over against Mich'mash, and the other southward over against Ġib'e-ah.

6 And Jōn'a-than said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there is* no restraint to the LORD <sup>f</sup> to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that *is* in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jōn'a-than, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, <sup>2</sup> Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and <sup>9</sup> *this shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philis'tineš: and the Philis'tineš said, Behold, the Hē'brewš come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jōn'a-than said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Iš'ra-el.

13 And Jōn'a-than climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jōn'a-than; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were <sup>3</sup> an half acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 And <sup>h</sup> there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and <sup>i</sup> the spoil-

ers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was <sup>k</sup> a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Sāul in Ġib'e-ah of Bēn'ja-mín looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they <sup>l</sup> went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Sāul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jōn'a-than and his armourbearer *were* not *there.*

18 And Saul said unto A-hī'ah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Iš'ra-el.

B. C.  
cir. 1087

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
*Be still.*

<sup>9</sup> See  
Gen. 24.  
14.  
Judg. 7.  
11.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *half a furrow of an acre of land,*  
Judg. 7.  
21.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kings  
7.  
Job 18.  
11.

ich. 13. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a trem-bling of God.*  
k Gen. 35.  
5.  
l ver. 20.

e ch. 13.  
23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
*tooth.*

<sup>f</sup> Judg.  
7.  
Chr.  
14. 11.





AND THE LORD SENT THUNDER AND RAIN THAT DAY: AND ALL THE PEOPLE GREATLY FEARED THE LORD AND SAMUEL.—  
1 Sam. 12. 18.

B. C.  
cir. 1087.

<sup>m</sup> Num.  
27. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
taunt.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul <sup>m</sup> talked unto the priest, that the <sup>2</sup> noise that was in the host of the Phi-lis'tines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
were  
cried  
together.  
<sup>n</sup> Judg.  
7. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr.  
20. 24.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him <sup>3</sup> assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, <sup>n</sup> every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the He'b'brews that were with the Phi-lis'tines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Is'ra-el-ites that were with Saul and Jön'a-than.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 6.

22 Likewise all the men of Is'ra-el which <sup>o</sup> had hid themselves in mount E'phra-im, when they heard that the Phi-lis'tines fled,

even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 <sup>p</sup> So the LORD saved Is'ra-el that day: and the battle passed over <sup>q</sup> unto Beth'-ā-ven.

24 ¶ And the men of Is'ra-el were distressed that day: for Saul had <sup>r</sup> adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 <sup>s</sup> And all they of the land came to a wood; and there was <sup>t</sup> honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jön'a-than heard not when his father charged the people with the oath:

B. C.  
cir. 1087.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 14.  
30.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 44. 6.  
7.  
<sup>s</sup> Hos. 1. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 6.  
26.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 9.  
28.  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 3.  
5.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
Num. 13.  
27.  
<sup>w</sup> Matt. 3.  
4.

B. C.  
cir.1087.

wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed *be* the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were <sup>2</sup>faint.

2 Or.  
weary.

29 Then said Jōn'a-than, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Phī-lis'tineš?

31 And they smote the Phī-lis'tineš that day from Mich'mash to Ai'ja-lōn: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* <sup>u</sup>with the blood.

u Lev. 3.  
17:7, 26;  
17:10;  
19:26;  
Deut. 12.  
16, 23, 24.

33 ¶ Then they told Sāul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have <sup>3</sup>transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

3 Or,  
dealt  
treacherously.

34 And Sāul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox <sup>4</sup>with him that night, and slew *them* there.

4 Heb. in  
his hand.

35 And Sāul <sup>a</sup>built an altar unto the LORD: <sup>5</sup>the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

a ch. 7.17.  
5 Heb.  
that  
altar he  
began to  
build  
unto the  
LORD.

36 ¶ And Sāul said, Let us go down after the Phī-lis'tineš by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Sāul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Phī-lis'tineš? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Iṣ'ra-el? But <sup>y</sup>he answered him not that day.

y ch. 23.6.

38 And Sāul said, <sup>z</sup>Draw ye near hither, all the <sup>6</sup>chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

z Josh. 7.  
14.  
ch. 10.19.  
6 Heb.  
covets,  
Judg. 20.  
2.  
a 2 Sam.  
12.5.

39 For, <sup>a</sup>as the LORD liveth, which saveth Iṣ'ra-el, though it be in Jōn'a-than my son, he shall surely die. But *there* was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Iṣ'ra-el, Be ye on one side, and I and Jōn'a-than my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Sāul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

7 Or,  
Shew the  
innocent.  
b Prov.  
16.33.  
Acts 1.  
24.  
c Josh. 7.  
18.  
ch. 10.  
20, 21.  
8 Heb.  
went  
forth.

41 Therefore Sāul said unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>7 b</sup>Give a perfect lot. <sup>c</sup>And Sāul and Jōn'a-than were taken: but the people <sup>8</sup>escaped.

42 And Sāul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jōn'a-than my son. And Jōn'a-than was taken.

43 Then Sāul said to Jōn'a-than, <sup>d</sup>Tell me what thou hast done. And Jōn'a-than told him, and said, <sup>e</sup>I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and*, lo, I must die.

B. C.  
cir.1087.d Josh. 7.  
19.

e ver. 27.

44 And Sāul answered, <sup>f</sup>God do so and more also: <sup>g</sup>for thou shalt surely die, Jōn'a-than.

f Ruth 1.  
17.  
g ver. 39.

45 And the people said unto Sāul, Shall Jōn'a-than die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Iṣ'ra-el? God forbid: <sup>h</sup>as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jōn'a-than, that he died not.

h 2 Sam.  
14.11.  
1 Kings  
1.52.  
Luke 21.  
18.

46 Then Sāul went up from following the Phī-lis'tineš: and the Phī-lis'tineš went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Sāul took the kingdom over Iṣ'ra-el, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Mō'ab, and against the children of <sup>i</sup>Ām'mon, and against E'dom, and against the kings of <sup>k</sup>Zō'bah, and against the Phī-lis'tineš: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

i ch. 11.11.

k 2 Sam.  
10.6.

48 And he <sup>2</sup>gathered an host, and <sup>l</sup>smote the Ām'a-lek-ites, and delivered Iṣ'ra-el out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

2 Or,  
wrought  
mightily.  
l ch. 15.  
3, 7.

49 Now <sup>m</sup>the sons of Sāul were Jōn'a-than, and Iṣ'h'u-ī, and Mēl-chī-shū'ā: and the names of his two daughters were *these*; the name of the firstborn Mē'rab, and the name of the younger Mī'chal:

m ch. 31.2.  
1 Chr. 8.  
33.

50 And the name of Sāul's wife was A-hīn'o-ām, the daughter of A-hīm'a-āz: and the name of the captain of his host was <sup>3</sup>Āb'ner, the son of Nēr, Sāul's uncle.

3 Heb.  
Abiner.

51 <sup>n</sup>And Kish was the father of Sāul; and Nēr the father of Āb'ner was the son of Ā'bi-el.

n ch. 9.1.

52 And there was sore war against the Phī-lis'tineš all the days of Sāul: and when Sāul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, <sup>o</sup>he took him unto him.

o ch. 8.11.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, commending and excusing himself. God's rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Saul's humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SĀM'U-EL also said unto Sāul, <sup>a</sup>The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Iṣ'ra-el: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

cir. 1079.

a ch. 9.16.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Ām'a-lēk did to Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>how he laid *wait* for him in the way, when he came up from E'g'pt.

b Ex. 17.  
8, 14.  
Num.  
24.20.  
Deut. 25.  
17, 18, 19.  
c Lev. 27.  
28, 29.  
Josh. 6.  
17, 21.

3 Now go and smite Ām'a-lēk, and <sup>c</sup>utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.



B. C.  
cir. 1079.

B. C.  
cir. 1079.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Te-lā'im, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Jū'dah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Ām'a-lēk, and <sup>2</sup> laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto <sup>d</sup> the Kē'nites, <sup>e</sup> Go, depart, get you down from among the Ām'a-lek-ites, lest I destroy you with them: for <sup>f</sup> ye shewed kindness to all the children of Īš'ra-el, when they came up out of Ē'g̃ypt. So the Kē'nites departed from among the Ām'a-lek-ites.

7 <sup>g</sup> And Saul smote the Ām'a-lek-ites from <sup>h</sup> Hāv'i-lah until thou comest to <sup>i</sup> Shūr, that is over against Ē'g̃ypt.

8 And <sup>k</sup> he took Ā'g̃āg the king of the Ām'a-lek-ites alive, and <sup>l</sup> utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people <sup>m</sup> spared Ā'g̃āg, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and <sup>3</sup> of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Sām'u-el, saying,

11 <sup>n</sup> It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is <sup>o</sup> turned back from following me, <sup>p</sup> and hath not performed my commandments. And it <sup>q</sup> grieved Sām'u-el; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Sām'u-el rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Sām'u-el, saying, Saul came to <sup>r</sup> Cār-mel, and, behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gil'gāl.

13 And Sām'u-el came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, <sup>s</sup> Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Sām'u-el said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in

mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Ām'a-lek-ites: <sup>t</sup> for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Sām'u-el said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Sām'u-el said, <sup>u</sup> When thou wast little in thine own sight, <sup>v</sup> wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Īš'ra-el, and the LORD anointed thee king over Īš'ra-el?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Ām'a-lek-ites, and fight against them until <sup>2</sup> they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Sām'u-el, Yea, <sup>x</sup> I have

<sup>2</sup> Or, fought.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 24. 21.  
Judg. 1. 10; 4. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 25; 19. 12, 14.  
Rev. 18. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 18. 10, 19.  
Num. 10. 29, 32.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 48.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 2. 11; 25. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 16. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Kings 20. 34, 35, &c.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 30. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ver. 3. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Or, of the second sort.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 35.  
Gen. 6. 6, 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Sam. 24. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Josh. 22. 16.  
1 Kings 9. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 3. 9.  
ch. 13. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 35. ch. 16. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 13. 55.

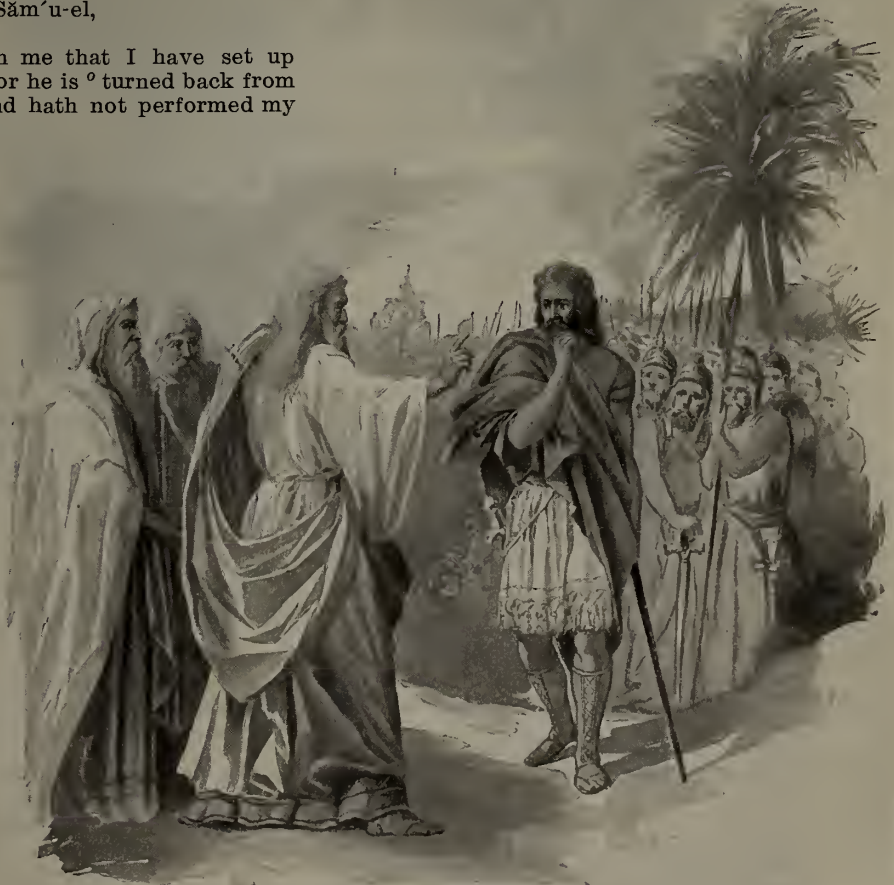
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 14. 19.  
Judg. 17. 2.  
Ruth 3. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 9, 21.  
Gen. 3. 12.  
Prov. 23. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 9, 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. they consume them.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 13.



THOU HAST NOT KEPT THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD THY GOD. — 1 Sam. 13. 13.



away, <sup>f</sup> he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Sām'u-el said unto him, <sup>g</sup> The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Iṣ'ra-el from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that is better than thou.*

29 And also the <sup>2</sup> Strength of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>h</sup> will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet <sup>i</sup> honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Iṣ'ra-el, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Sām'u-el turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Sām'u-el, Bring ye hither to me A'gäg the king of the Am'a-lek-ites. And A'gäg came unto him delicately. And A'gäg said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Sām'u-el said, <sup>k</sup> As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Sām'u-el hewed A'gäg in pieces before the LORD in Gil'gäl.

34 ¶ Then Sām'u-el went to Rā'mah; and Saul went up to his house to <sup>l</sup> Gib'e-ah of Saul.

35 And <sup>m</sup> Sām'u-el came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Sām'u-el <sup>n</sup> mourned for Saul: and the LORD <sup>o</sup> repented that he had made Saul king over Iṣ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 6 His human judgment is removed. 11 He anointeth David. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Sām'u-el, <sup>a</sup> How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing <sup>b</sup> I have rejected him from reigning over Iṣ'ra-el? <sup>c</sup> fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jēs'se the Bēth'-le-hem-ite: for <sup>d</sup> I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Sām'u-el said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer <sup>3</sup> with thee, and say, <sup>e</sup> I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jēs'se to the sacrifice, and <sup>f</sup> I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and <sup>g</sup> thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Sām'u-el did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bēth'-le-hem. And the elders of the town <sup>h</sup> trembled at his <sup>4</sup> coming, and said, <sup>i</sup> Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: <sup>k</sup> sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice.

B. C. cir.1079.

y ver. 15.

z Ps. 50.  
8, 9.  
Prov. 21.  
5.  
Is. 1, 11,  
12, 13,  
15, 17.  
Jer. 7,  
22, 25.  
Mic. 6.  
6, 7, 8.  
Heb. 10.  
6, 7, 8, 9.  
a Eccles.  
5, 1.  
Hos. 6, 6.  
Matt. 5.  
24 ch. 13;  
12, 7.  
Mark 12.  
53.  
2 Heb.  
anoint-  
tion,  
Deut.  
18, 10.  
b ch. 13.  
14.  
c See  
2 Sam.  
12, 13.  
d Ex. 23.  
2.  
Prov. 21.  
25.  
14, 51, 12,  
13.  
e See  
ch. 2, 30.

obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought A'gäg the king of Am'a-läk, and have utterly destroyed the Am'a-lek-ites.

21 <sup>y</sup> But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gil'gäl.

22 And Sām'u-el said, <sup>z</sup> Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, <sup>a</sup> to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of <sup>2</sup> witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, <sup>b</sup> he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And Saul said unto Sām'u-el, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I <sup>d</sup> feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Sām'u-el said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: <sup>e</sup> for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Iṣ'ra-el.

27 And as Sām'u-el turned about to go

B. C. cir.1079.

f See 1 Kings 11, 30. g ch. 28, 17, 18. 1 Kings 11, 31.

2 Or, Eternity, or, Victory. h Num. 23, 19. Ezek. 24, 14. 2 Tim. 2, 13. Titus 1, 2. John 5, 44, 12, 43.

k Ex. 17, 11. Num. 14, 45. See Judg. 1, 7.

l ch. 11, 4.

m See ch. 19, 23.

n ver. 11, ch. 16, 1.

o ver. 11.

cir.1063. a ch. 15, 35.

b ch. 15, 23.

c ch. 9, 16, 2 Kings 9, 1.

d Ps. 78, 70; 89, 19, 20. Acts 13, 22.

3 Heb. in the hand. e ch. 9, 12; 20, 29. f Ex. 4, 15. g ch. 9, 16.

h ch. 21, 1. i Heb. anointing. j 1 Kings 2, 13. 2 Kings 9, 22. k Ex. 19, 10, 14.



B. C. cir. 1063.

And he sanctified Jês'se and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on <sup>l</sup>E-li'ab, and <sup>m</sup>said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Sãm'-u-el, Look not on <sup>n</sup>his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: <sup>o</sup>for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man <sup>p</sup>looketh on the <sup>2</sup>outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the <sup>q</sup>heart.

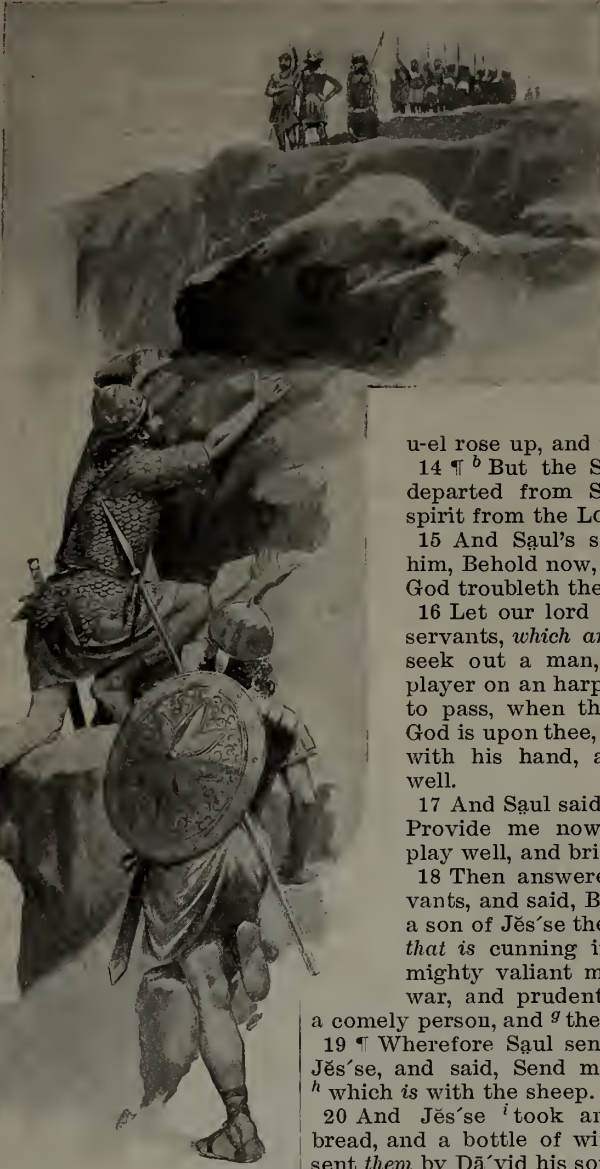
8 Then Jês'se called <sup>r</sup>'A-bin'-a-dãb, and made him pass before Sãm'u-el. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jês'se made <sup>s</sup>3 Shãm'mah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jês'se made seven of his sons to pass before Sãm'u-el. And Sãm'u-el said unto Jês'se, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Sãm'u-el said unto Jês'se, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, <sup>t</sup>There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Sãm'u-el said unto Jês'se, <sup>u</sup>Send and fetch him: for we will not sit <sup>4</sup>down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was <sup>x</sup>ruddy, and withal <sup>5</sup>of a beautiful



AND JONATHAN CLIMBED UP UPON HIS HANDS AND UPON HIS FEET, AND HIS ARMOURBEARER AFTER HIM. — 1 Sam. 14. 13.

countenance, and goodly to look to. <sup>y</sup>And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

13 Then Sãm'-u-el took the horn of oil, and <sup>z</sup>anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of the LORD came upon Dã'vid from that day forward. So Sãm'-

u-el rose up, and went to Rã'mah.

14 ¶ <sup>b</sup>But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Sãul, and <sup>c</sup>an evil spirit from the LORD <sup>2</sup>troubled him.

15 And Sãul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, *which are* <sup>d</sup>before thee, to seek out a man, *who is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall <sup>e</sup>play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Sãul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring *him* to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jês'se the Bëth'-le-hem-ite, *that is* cunning in playing, and <sup>f</sup>a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in <sup>3</sup>matters, and a comely person, and <sup>g</sup>the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Sãul sent messengers unto Jês'se, and said, Send me Dã'vid thy son, <sup>h</sup>which is with the sheep.

20 And Jês'se <sup>i</sup>took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dã'vid his son unto Sãul.

21 And Dã'vid came to Sãul, and <sup>k</sup>stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Sãul sent to Jês'se, saying, Let Dã'vid, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when <sup>l</sup>the evil spirit from God was upon Sãul, that Dã'vid took an harp, and played with his hand: so Sãul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, 4 Goliath cometh proudly forth to challenge a combat. 12 David, sent by his father to visit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He sheweth the reason of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the giant. 35 Saul taketh notice of David.*

B. C. cir. 1063.

<sup>y</sup> So ch. 9. 17.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 1. Ps. 89. 20.

<sup>a</sup> See Num. 27. 18. Judg. 11. 29; 13. 25; 14. 6. ch. 10. 6, 10.

cir. 1065.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 16. 20. ch. 11. 6; 18. 12; 26. 15. Ps. 51. 11. c Judg. 9. 23. ch. 18. 10; 19. 9. 2 Or, terrified.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 21. 22. Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kings 10. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 23. 2 Kings 3. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 32, 34, 35, 36.

<sup>3</sup> Or, speech. <sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 19; 18. 12, 14.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 11. ch. 17. 15, 34.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 10. 27; 17. 18. Gen. 43. 11.

Prov. 18 16.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 41. 46. 1 Kings 10. 8. Prov. 22. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 14. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 13, called *Elihu*, 1 Chr. 27. 18. 1 Kings 12. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 147. 10, 11.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 8.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7. 2 Heb. eyes.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kings 8. 39. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12. Acts 1. 24. <sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 13. <sup>3</sup> *Shimma*, 2 Sam. 13. 3. *Shimma*, 1 Chr. 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 12. <sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 8. Ps. 78. 70. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *round*. <sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 42. Cant. 5. 10. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *fair of eyes*.

B. C.  
cir.1063.a ch. 13. 5.  
b Josh. 15.  
35.  
2 Chr.  
28. 18.  
2 Or, The  
coast of  
Dam-  
min,  
called  
Pas-  
dam-  
min,  
1 Chr. 11.  
13.  
3 Heb.  
ranged  
the  
battle.c 2 Sam.  
21. 19.  
d Josh.  
11. 22.4 Heb.  
clothed.5 Or,  
gorget.e 2 Sam.  
21. 19.f ch. 8.  
17.

g ch. 11. 1.

h ver. 26.  
2 Sam.  
21. 21.i ver. 58.  
Ruth 4.  
22.  
ch. 16. 1,  
18,  
1 Gen. 35.  
19,  
i ch. 16.  
10, 11.  
See  
1 Chr. 2.  
13, 14, 15.m ch. 16.  
6, 8, 9,  
1 Chr. 2.  
13.n ch. 16.  
19.

NOW the Phī-lis'tīneš<sup>a</sup> gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at<sup>b</sup> Shō'choh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and pitched between Shō'choh and A-zē'kah, in<sup>2</sup> Ē'phes-dām'mim.

2 And Sāul and the men of Īš'ra-el were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Ē'lah, and<sup>3</sup> set the battle in array against the Phī-lis'tīneš.

3 And the Phī-lis'tīneš stood on a mountain on the one side, and Īš'ra-el stood on a mountain on the other side: and *there was* a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Phī-lis'tīneš, named<sup>c</sup> Go-lī'ath, of<sup>d</sup> Gāth, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brass upon his head, and he *was*<sup>4</sup> armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And *he had* greaves of brass upon his legs, and a<sup>5</sup> target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the<sup>e</sup> staff of his spear *was* like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head *weighed* six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Īš'ra-el, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set *your* battle in array? *am* not I a Phī-lis'tīne, and ye<sup>f</sup> servants to Sāul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and<sup>g</sup> serve us.

10 And the Phī-lis'tīne said, I<sup>h</sup> defy the armies of Īš'ra-el this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Sāul and all Īš'ra-el heard those words of the Phī-lis'tīne, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dā'vid *was*<sup>i</sup> the son of that<sup>k</sup> Ēph'rath-ite of Bēth'-le-hem-jū'dah, whose name *was* Jēs'se; and he had<sup>l</sup> eight sons: and the man went among men *for* an old man in the days of Sāul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jēs'se went and followed Sāul to the battle: and the<sup>m</sup> names of his three sons that went to the battle *were* E-lī'ab the firstborn, and next unto him A-bīn'a-dāb, and the third Shām'mah.

14 And Dā'vid *was* the youngest: and the three eldest followed Sāul.

15 But Dā'vid went and returned from Sāul to feed his father's sheep at Bēth'-le-hem.

16 And the Phī-lis'tīne drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

17 And Jēs'se said unto Dā'vid his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten<sup>2</sup> cheeses unto the<sup>3</sup> captain of *their* thousand, and<sup>o</sup> look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Sāul, and they, and all the men of Īš'ra-el, *were* in the valley of Ē'lah, fighting with the Phī-lis'tīneš.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jēs'se had commanded him; and he came to the<sup>4</sup> trench, as the host *was* going forth to the<sup>5</sup> fight, and shouted for the battle.

21 For Īš'ra-el and the Phī-lis'tīneš had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And Dā'vid left<sup>6</sup> his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and<sup>7</sup> saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Phī-lis'tīne of Gāth, Go-lī'ath by name, out of the armies of the Phī-lis'tīneš, and spake<sup>p</sup> according to the same words: and Dā'vid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Īš'ra-el, when they saw the man, fled<sup>8</sup> from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Īš'ra-el said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Īš'ra-el is he come up: and it shall be, *that* the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and<sup>q</sup> will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Īš'ra-el.

26 And Dā'vid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Phī-lis'tīne, and taketh away<sup>r</sup> the reproach from Īš'ra-el? for who is this<sup>s</sup> uncircumcised Phī-lis'tīne, that he should<sup>t</sup> defy the armies of<sup>u</sup> the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying,<sup>x</sup> So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And E-lī'ab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and E-lī'ab's<sup>y</sup> anger *was* kindled against Dā'vid, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle.

29 And Dā'vid said, What have I now done?<sup>z</sup> *Is there* not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and<sup>a</sup> spake after the same<sup>9</sup> manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dā'vid spake, they rehearsed *them* before Sāul: and he<sup>2</sup> sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Sāul,<sup>b</sup> Let no man's heart fail because of him; <sup>c</sup> thy servant will go and fight with this Phī-lis'tīne.

33 And Sāul said to Dā'vid,<sup>d</sup> Thou art not able to go against this Phī-lis'tīne to fight

B. C.  
cir.1063.2 Heb.  
cheeses  
of milk.  
3 Heb.  
captain  
of a  
thous-  
sand.  
4 Gen. 37.  
14.4 Or,  
place of  
the car-  
riage,  
ch. 26. 5.5 Or,  
battle  
array,  
or, place  
of fight.6 Heb.  
the ves-  
sels  
from  
upon  
him.7 Heb.  
asked  
his bre-  
thren of  
peace,  
as Judg.  
18. 15.  
p ver. 8.8 Heb.  
from his  
face.q Josh. 15.  
16.

r ch. 11. 2.

s ch. 14. 6.

t ver. 10.  
u Deut. 5.  
26.

x ver. 25.

y Gen. 37.  
4, 8, 11.  
Matt. 10.  
36.

z ver. 17.

a ver. 26,  
27.  
9 Heb.  
word.2 Heb.  
took him.  
b Deut.  
20. 1, 3.  
c ch. 16.  
18.  
d See  
Num. 13.  
31.  
Deut. 9.  
2.



B. C.  
cir.1063.B. C.  
cir.1063.

with him: for thou *art but* a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And Dā'vid said unto Sāul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a <sup>2</sup> lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught *him* by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Phī-lis'tine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 Dā'vid said moreover, <sup>e</sup> The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Phī-lis'tine. And Sāul said unto Dā'vid, Go, and <sup>f</sup> the LORD be with thee.

38 † And Sāul <sup>3</sup> armed Dā'vid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And Dā'vid girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved *it*. And Dā'vid said unto Sāul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved *them*. And Dā'vid put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the <sup>4</sup> brook, and put them in a shepherd's <sup>5</sup> bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his sling

was in his hand: and he drew near to the Phī-lis'tine.

41 And the Phī-lis'tine came on and drew near unto Dā'vid; and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Phī-lis'tine looked about, and saw Dā'vid, he <sup>g</sup> disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and <sup>h</sup> ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Phī-lis'tine said unto Dā'vid, <sup>i</sup> Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Phī-lis'tine cursed Dā'vid by his gods.

44 And the Phī-lis'tine <sup>k</sup> said to Dā'vid, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dā'vid to the Phī-lis'tine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: <sup>l</sup> but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Iṣ'ra-el, whom thou hast <sup>m</sup> defied.

46 This day will the LORD <sup>2</sup> deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give <sup>n</sup> the carcasses of the host of the Phī-lis'tines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; <sup>o</sup> that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iṣ'ra-el.

2 Or, kid.

e Ps. 18.  
16, 17; 68.  
7; 77. 11.  
2 Cor. 1.  
10.  
2 Tim. 4.  
17, 18.  
f ch. 20.  
13.  
1 Chr. 22.  
11. 16.  
3 Heb.  
clothed  
David  
with his  
clothes.

4 Or,  
valley.5 Heb.  
vessel.

g Ps. 123.  
3, 4.  
1 Cor. 1.  
27, 28.  
h ch. 16.  
12.  
i ch. 24.  
14.  
2 Sam. 3.  
4; 9. 8;  
16. 9.  
2 Kings  
3, 15.  
k 1 Kings  
20. 10, 11.

l 2 Sam.  
22. 33, 35.  
Ps. 124.  
8; 125. 1.  
2 Cor. 10.  
4.  
Heb. 11.  
33, 34.  
m ver. 10.  
2 Heb.  
shut thee  
up.  
n Deut.  
28. 26.  
o Josh. 4.  
24.  
1 Kings  
8. 43; 18.  
36.  
2 Kings  
19. 19.  
Is. 52. 10.



AS THY SWORD HATH MADE WOMEN CHILDLESS, SO SHALL THY MOTHER BE CHILDLESS AMONG WOMEN. — 1 Sam. 15. 33.

B. C.  
cir. 1063.p Ps. 44.  
6, 7.  
Hos. 1. 7.  
Zech. 4.  
6.  
q 2 Chr.  
20. 15.r ch. 21. 9.  
See  
Judg. 3.  
31. 15. 15.  
2 Sam.  
23. 21.s Heb. 11.  
34.t Josh. 15.  
35.u See ch.  
16. 21. 22.

x ver. 54.

y ver. 12.

a Gen. 44.  
30.b ch. 19. 2:  
20. 17.  
2 Sam. 1.  
21.  
Deut. 13.  
6.  
c ch. 17.  
15.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD <sup>p</sup> saveth not with sword and spear: for <sup>q</sup> the battle is the LORD's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass, when the Phī-lis'tine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet Dā'vid, that Dā'vid hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Phī-lis'tine.

49 And Dā'vid put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang *it*, and smote the Phī-lis'tine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So <sup>r</sup> Dā'vid prevailed over the Phī-lis'tine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Phī-lis'tine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of Dā'vid.

51 Therefore Dā'vid ran, and stood upon the Phī-lis'tine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Phī-lis'tineš saw their champion was dead, <sup>s</sup> they fled.

52 And the men of Iṣ'ra-el and of Jū'dah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Phī-lis'tineš, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ēk'ron. And the wounded of the Phī-lis'tineš fell down by the way to <sup>t</sup> Shā'a-rā'im, even unto Gāth, and unto Ēk'ron.

53 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el returned from chasing after the Phī-lis'tineš, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dā'vid took the head of the Phī-lis'tine, and brought it to Je-ru'sa-lēm; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Sāul saw Dā'vid go forth against the Phī-lis'tine, he said unto Āb'ner, the captain of the host, Āb'ner, <sup>u</sup> whose son is this youth? And Āb'ner said, *As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.*

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as Dā'vid returned from the slaughter of the Phī-lis'tine, Āb'ner took him, and brought him before Sāul <sup>x</sup> with the head of the Phī-lis'tine in his hand.

58 And Sāul said to him, Whose son *art* thou, *thou* young man? And Dā'vid answered, <sup>y</sup> *I am* the son of thy servant Jēs'se the Bēth'-le-hem-ite.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jona'han loveth David.* 5 *Saul envieth his praise,* 10 *seeketh to kill him in his fury,* 12 *fearth him for his good success,* 17 *offerth him his daughters for a wife.* 22 *David persuaded to be the king's son in law, giveth two hundred foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry.* 28 *Saul's hatred,* and *David's glory increaseth.*

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Sāul, that <sup>a</sup> the soul of Jōn'a-than was knit with the soul of Dā'vid, <sup>b</sup> and Jōn'a-than loved him as his own soul.

2 And Sāul took him that day, <sup>c</sup> and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jōn'a-than and Dā'vid made a cove-

nant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jōn'a-than stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to Dā'vid, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid went out whithersoever Sāul sent him, and <sup>2</sup> behaved himself wisely: and Sāul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sāul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when Dā'vid was returned from the slaughter of the <sup>3</sup> Phī-lis'tine, that <sup>d</sup> the women came out of all cities of Iṣ'ra-el, singing and dancing, to meet king Sāul, with tabrets, with joy, and with <sup>4</sup> instruments of musick.

7 And the women <sup>e</sup> answered *one another* as they played, and said, <sup>f</sup> Sāul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands.

8 And Sāul was very wroth, and the saying <sup>5g</sup> displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto Dā'vid ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he have more but <sup>h</sup> the kingdom?

9 And Sāul eyed Dā'vid from that day and onward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>i</sup> the evil spirit from God came upon Sāul, <sup>k</sup> and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dā'vid played with his hand, as at other times: <sup>l</sup> and *there was* a javelin in Sāul's hand.

11 And Sāul <sup>m</sup> cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite Dā'vid even to the wall *with it*. And Dā'vid avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Sāul was <sup>n</sup> afraid of Dā'vid, because <sup>o</sup> the LORD was with him, and was <sup>p</sup> departed from Sāul.

13 Therefore Sāul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and <sup>q</sup> he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dā'vid <sup>6</sup> behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and <sup>r</sup> the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherefore when Sāul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But <sup>s</sup> all Iṣ'ra-el and Jū'dah loved Dā'vid, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Sāul said to Dā'vid, Behold my elder daughter Mē'rāb, <sup>t</sup> her will I give thee to wife: only be thou <sup>7</sup> valiant for me, and fight <sup>u</sup> the LORD's battles. For Sāul said, <sup>x</sup> Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Phī-lis'tineš be upon him.

18 And Dā'vid said unto Sāul, <sup>y</sup> Who *am* I? and what *is* my life, or my father's family in Iṣ'ra-el, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Mē'rāb Sāul's daughter should have been given to Dā'vid, that she was given unto <sup>z</sup> Ā'dri-el the <sup>a</sup> Me-hō'lath-ite to wife.

B. C.  
cir. 1063.2 Or,  
pros-  
pered,  
ver. 14,  
15, 30.3 Or, Phī-  
listines,  
d Ex. 15.

20.

Judg. 11.

34.

4 Heb.

three-

stringed

instru-

ments.

e Ex. 15.

21.

11; 23. 5.

5 Heb.

was evil

in his

eyes.

g Eccles.

4. 4.

h ch. 15.

28.

i ch. 16.

14.

k ch. 19.

24.

l 1 Kings

18. 29.

Acts 16.

16.

m ch. 19.

10; 20. 33.

Prov. 27.

4.

n ver. 15.

21.

o ch. 16.

13. 18.

p ch. 16.

14; 28. 15.

q ver. 16.

Num. 27.

17.

2 Sam. 5.

2.

6 Or,

pros-

pered,

ver. 5.

r Gen. 29.

2. 3. 25.

29.

Josh. 6.

27.

s ver. 5.

t ch. 17.

27.

u Heb. a

son of

valour.

v Num.

32. 29. 27.

29.

ch. 25.

28.

x ver. 21.

25.

y 2 Sam.

12. 9.

z See ver.

23.

ch. 9. 21.

2 Sam. 7.

18.

a 2 Sam.

21. 8.

a Judg. 7.

22.



B. C.  
cir. 1063.h ver. 28.  
2 Heb.  
was

20 <sup>b</sup> And Mí'chal S̄aul's daughter loved Dā'vid: and they told S̄aul, and the thing <sup>2</sup> pleased him.

21 And S̄aul said, I will give him her, that

their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And S̄aul gave him Mí'chal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And S̄aul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dā'vid, and that Mí'chal S̄aul's daughter loved him.

29 And S̄aul was yet the more afraid of Dā'vid; and S̄aul became Dā'vid's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Phī-lis'tines <sup>m</sup> went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that Dā'vid <sup>n</sup> behaved himself

B. C.  
cir. 1063.m 2 Sam.  
11. 1.  
n ver. 5.

HE CHOSE HIM FIVE SMOOTH STONES OUT OF THE BROOK. — 1 Sam. 17. 40.

right  
in his  
eyes.  
c Ex. 10.  
7.  
d ver. 17.  
e See ver.  
25.

she may be <sup>c</sup> a snare to him, and that <sup>d</sup> the hand of the Phī-lis'tines may be against him. Wherefore S̄aul said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt <sup>e</sup> this day be my son in law in *the one of the twain*.

22 ¶ And S̄aul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with Dā'vid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And S̄aul's servants spake those words in the ears of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of S̄aul told him, saying, <sup>3</sup> On this manner spake Dā'vid.

25 And S̄aul said, Thus shall ye say to Dā'vid, The king desireth not any <sup>f</sup> dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Phī-lis'tines, to be <sup>g</sup> avenged of the king's enemies. But S̄aul <sup>h</sup> thought to make Dā'vid fall by the hand of the Phī-lis'tines.

26 And when his servants told Dā'vid these words, it pleased Dā'vid well to be the king's son in law: and <sup>i</sup> the days were not <sup>4</sup> expired.

27 Wherefore Dā'vid arose and went, he and <sup>k</sup> his men, and slew of the Phī-lis'tines two hundred men; and <sup>l</sup> Dā'vid brought

3 Heb.  
According  
to  
these  
words.  
f Gen.  
24. 12.  
Ex. 22.  
17.  
g ch. 14.  
24.  
h ver. 17.i See ver.  
21.  
4 Heb.  
fulfilled.  
k ver. 13.  
l 2 Num.  
3. 11.

DAVID RAN, AND STOOD UPON THE PHILISTINE, AND TOOK HIS SWORD, . . . AND SLEW HIM. — 1 Sam. 17. 51.

more wisely than all the servants of S̄aul; so that his name was much <sup>2</sup> set by.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David, 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of David's good success in a new war, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in David's bed. 18 David cometh to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul's messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

AND Saul spake to Jōn'a-than his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill Dā'vid.

2 But Jōn'a-than S̄aul's son <sup>a</sup> delighted much in Dā'vid: and Jōn'a-than told Dā'vid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will

2 Heb.  
precious,  
ch. 26.  
21.  
2 Kings  
1. 13.  
Ps. 116.  
15.a ch. 18.  
1.

B. C.  
cir. 1063.b Prov.  
31. 8, 9.c Gen. 42.  
22.  
Ps. 37.  
12; 109. 5.  
Prov. 17.  
13.  
Jer. 18.  
20.d Judg. 9.  
17; 12. 3.  
ch. 28.  
21.e ch. 17.  
49, 50.  
1 Sam.  
11. 13.f 1 Chr.  
11. 14.  
g ch. 20.  
32.  
h Matt.  
27. 4.i ch. 16. 21;  
18. 2, 13.  
2 Heb.  
yester-  
day  
third  
day.cir. 1062.  
3 Heb. his  
face.  
k ch. 16.  
14; 18.  
10, 11.l Ps. 59.  
title.m So  
Josh. 2.  
15.  
Acts 9.  
24. 25.4 Heb.  
tera-  
phim,  
Gen. 31.  
13.Judg. 17.  
5.n 2 Sam.  
2. 22.o See  
John 7.  
32, 45,  
&c.p ch. 10.  
5, 6.  
1 Cor. 14.  
3, 24, 25.

commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jōn'a-than<sup>b</sup> spake good of Dā'vid unto Sāul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king<sup>c</sup> sin against his servant, against Dā'vid; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works *have been* to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his<sup>d</sup> life in his hand, and<sup>e</sup> slew the Phī-lis'tine, and<sup>f</sup> the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Īs'ra-el: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: <sup>g</sup>wherefore then wilt thou<sup>h</sup> sin against innocent blood, to slay Dā'vid without a cause?

6 And Sāul hearkened unto the voice of Jōn'a-than: and Sāul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jōn'a-than called Dā'vid, and Jōn'a-than shewed him all those things. And Jōn'a-than brought Dā'vid to Sāul, and he was in his presence, <sup>i</sup>as <sup>2</sup>in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and Dā'vid went out, and fought with the Phī-lis'tines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from<sup>3</sup> him.

9 And<sup>k</sup> the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Sāul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and Dā'vid played with his hand.

10 And Sāul sought to smite Dā'vid even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Sāul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and Dā'vid fled, and escaped that night.

11<sup>l</sup> Sāul also sent messengers unto Dā'vid's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Mī'chal Dā'vid's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Mī'chal<sup>m</sup> let Dā'vid down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Mī'chal took an<sup>4</sup> image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Sāul sent messengers to take Dā'vid, she said, He is sick.

15 And Sāul sent the messengers again to see Dā'vid, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.

17 And Sāul said unto Mī'chal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Mī'chal answered Sāul, He said unto me, Let me go; <sup>n</sup>why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dā'vid fled, and escaped, and came to Sām'u-el to Rā'mah, and told him all that Sāul had done to him. And he and Sām'u-el went and dwelt in Nā'ioth.

19 And it was told Sāul, saying, Behold, Dā'vid is at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

20 And<sup>o</sup> Sāul sent messengers to take Dā'vid: <sup>p</sup>and when they saw the company of

the prophets prophesying, and Sām'u-el standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Sāul, and they also<sup>q</sup> prophesied.

21 And when it was told Sāul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Sāul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Rā'mah, and came to a great well that is in Sē'chu: and he asked and said, Where are Sām'u-el and Dā'vid? And *one* said, Behold, *they be* at Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

23 And he went thither to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah: and<sup>r</sup> the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Nā'ioth in Rā'mah.

24<sup>s</sup> And he stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Sām'u-el in like manner, and<sup>2</sup> lay down 'naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, <sup>u</sup>Is Sāul also among the prophets?

## CHAPTER 20.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety. 11 Jonathan and David renew their covenant by oath. 18 Jonathan's token to David. 24 Saul, missing David, seeketh to kill Jonathan. 35 Jonathan lovingly taketh his leave of David.

AND Dā'vid fled from Nā'ioth in Rā'mah, and came and said before Jōn'a-than, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will<sup>3</sup> shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And Dā'vid sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jōn'a-than know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jōn'a-than unto Dā'vid, <sup>4</sup>Whatsoever thy soul<sup>5</sup> desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And Dā'vid said unto Jōn'a-than, Behold, to morrow is the<sup>a</sup> new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may<sup>b</sup> hide myself in the field unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me that he might run<sup>c</sup> to Bēth'-le-hem his city: for *there is* a yearly<sup>6</sup> sacrifice there for all the family.

7<sup>d</sup> If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, *then be* sure that<sup>e</sup> evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt<sup>f</sup> deal kindly with thy servant; for<sup>g</sup> thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, <sup>h</sup>if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jōn'a-than said, Far be it from thee:

B. C.  
cir. 1062.q Num.  
11. 25.  
Joel 2.  
28.r ch. 10.  
10.  
s Is. 20. 2.  
2 Heb.  
Jell,  
Num. 24.  
4.  
t Mic. 1.  
8.  
See  
2 Sam. 6.  
14, 20.  
u ch. 10.  
11.3 Heb.  
uncover  
mine  
ear,  
ver. 12.  
ch. 3. 15.4 Or, Say  
what is  
thy  
mind,  
and I  
will do,  
&c.5 Heb.  
speak  
th, or,  
thinketh.  
a Num. —  
10. 10;  
28. 11.  
b ch. 19. 2.

c ch. 16. 4.

6 Or,  
feast,  
ch. 9. 12.d See  
Deut. 1.  
23.  
2 Sam.  
17. 4.e ch. 25.  
17.  
Esth. 7.  
7.f Josh. 2.  
14.g ver. 16.  
ch. 18. 3;  
23. 14.  
h 2 Sam.  
14. 32.



B. C.  
cir.1062.

for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dā'vid to Jōn'a-than, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jōn'a-than said unto Dā'vid, O LORD God of Īš'ra-el, when I have <sup>2</sup>sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, *if there be good toward Dā'vid*, and I then send not unto thee, and <sup>3</sup>shew it thee;

13 <sup>i</sup>The LORD do so and much more to Jōn'a-than: but if it please my father to *do* thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and <sup>k</sup>the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* <sup>l</sup>thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when

the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dā'vid every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jōn'a-than <sup>2</sup>made a covenant with the house of Dā'vid, *saying*, <sup>m</sup>Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Dā'vid's enemies.

17 And Jōn'a-than caused Dā'vid to swear again, <sup>3</sup>because he loved him: <sup>n</sup>for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, <sup>o</sup>To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be <sup>4</sup>empty.

19 And *when* thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down <sup>5 6</sup>quickly, and come to <sup>p</sup>the place where thou didst hide thyself <sup>7</sup>when the business was *in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone <sup>8</sup>E'zel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for *there is peace* to thee, and <sup>9</sup>no hurt; <sup>q</sup>as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man,

B. C.  
cir.1062.

2 Heb. cut.  
m ch. 25. 22.  
See ch. 31. 2.  
2 Sam. 4. 7; 21. 8.  
3 Or, by his love toward him.  
n ch. 18. 1. o ver. 3.

4 Heb. missed.

5 Or, diligently.  
6 Heb. greatly.  
p ch. 19. 2.

7 Heb. in the day of the business.  
8 Or, that sheweth the way.

9 Heb. not any thing.  
q Jer. 4. 2.

2 Heb.  
searched.

3 Heb. uncover thine ear, ver. 2.  
i Ruth 1. 17.

k Josh. 1. 5.  
ch. 17. 37.  
1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.

l 2 Sam. 9. 1, 3, 7;  
21. 7.



AND DAVID PLAYED WITH HIS HAND, . . . AND THERE WAS A JAVELIN IN SAUL'S HAND. — 1 Sam. 18. 10.

B. C.  
cir. 1062.r ver. 14,  
15.  
See ver.  
42.

Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And *as touching* <sup>r</sup> the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So Dā'vid hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jōn'a-than arose, and Āb'ner sat by Saul's side, and Dā'vid's place was empty.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jōn'a-than, and he said unto him, <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> Thou son of the perverse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jēs'se to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jēs'se liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he <sup>4</sup> shall surely die.

32 And Jōn'a-than answered Saul his father, and said unto him, <sup>u</sup> Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul <sup>x</sup> cast a javelin at him to smite him: <sup>y</sup> whereby Jōn'a-than knew that it was determined of his father to slay Dā'vid.

34 So Jōn'a-than arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for Dā'vid, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jōn'a-than went out into the field at the time appointed with Dā'vid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. *And* as the lad ran, he shot an arrow <sup>5</sup> beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jōn'a-than had shot, Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, and said, *Is* not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jōn'a-than cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jōn'a-than's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jōn'a-than and Dā'vid knew the matter.

40 And Jōn'a-than gave his <sup>6</sup> artillery unto <sup>7</sup> his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, Dā'vid arose out of a *place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until Dā'vid exceeded.

42 And Jōn'a-than said to Dā'vid, <sup>z</sup> Go in peace, <sup>8</sup> forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jōn'a-than went into the city.

B. C.  
cir. 1062.2 Or, -  
Thou  
perverse  
rebel.  
3 Heb.  
Son of  
perverse  
rebellian.4 Heb. is  
the son of  
death.u ch. 19. 5.  
Matt. 27.  
23.  
Luke 23.  
22.  
z ch. 18.  
11.  
y ver. 7.5 Heb. to  
pass over  
him.6 Heb.  
instru-  
ments.  
7 Heb.  
that was  
his.

z ch. 1. 17.

8 Or, the  
LORD be  
witness  
of that  
which,  
sc.  
See ver.  
23.

I WILL DELIVER THINE ENEMY INTO THINE HAND.  
1 Sam. 24. 4.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* <sup>s</sup> not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the month, that Dā'vid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jōn'a-than his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jēs'se to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jōn'a-than <sup>t</sup> answered Saul, Dā'vid earnestly asked *leave* of me to go to Bēth'-le-hem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

s Lev. 7.  
21; 15. 5,  
8c.

t ver. 6.



B. C.  
cir. 1062.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh Goliath's sword. 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

a ch. 14. 3,  
called  
Abiath,  
Called  
also  
Abiathar,  
Mark 2.  
26,  
b ch. 16. 4.

**T**HEN came Dā'vid to Nōb to <sup>a</sup>A-him'e-lēch the priest: and A-him'e-lēch was <sup>b</sup>afraid at the meeting of Dā'vid, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dā'vid said unto A-him'e-lēch the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is <sup>2</sup>present.

4 And the priest answered Dā'vid, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is <sup>c</sup>hallowed bread; <sup>d</sup>if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And Dā'vid answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the <sup>e</sup>vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, <sup>3</sup>yea, though it were sanctified this day <sup>f</sup>in the vessel.

6 So the priest <sup>g</sup>gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, <sup>h</sup>that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Sāul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was <sup>i</sup>Dō'eg, an Ē'dom-ite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Sāul.

8 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto A-him'e-lēch, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Go-lī'ath the Phī-lis'tine, whom thou slewest in <sup>k</sup>the valley of Ē'lah, <sup>l</sup>behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And Dā'vid said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and fled that day for fear of Sāul, and went to <sup>4</sup>Ā'chish the king of Gāth.

11 And <sup>m</sup>the servants of Ā'chish said unto him, Is not this Dā'vid the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, <sup>n</sup>Sāul hath slain his thousands, and Dā'vid his ten thousands?

12 And Dā'vid <sup>o</sup>laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Ā'chish the king of Gāth.

13 And <sup>p</sup>he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and <sup>5</sup>scrabbled on the doors of the

gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Ā'chish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man <sup>2</sup>is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

## CHAPTER 22.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, he cometh to Hebrath. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants' unfaithfulness. 8 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

**D**Ā'VID therefore departed thence, and <sup>a</sup>escaped <sup>b</sup>to the cave A-dūl'am: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 <sup>c</sup>And every one that was in distress, and every one that <sup>3</sup>was in debt, and every one that was <sup>4</sup>discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid went thence to Miz'peh of Mō'ab: and he said unto the king of Mō'ab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Mō'ab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dā'vid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet <sup>d</sup>Gād said unto Dā'vid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Jū'dah. Then Dā'vid departed, and came into the forest of Hā'reth.

6 ¶ When Sāul heard that Dā'vid was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Sāul abode in Ġib'e-ah under a <sup>5</sup>tree in Rā'mah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him;)

7 Then Sāul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Bēn'ja-mites; will the son of Jēs'se <sup>e</sup>give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that <sup>6</sup>sheweth me that <sup>f</sup>my son hath made a league with the son of Jēs'se, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered <sup>g</sup>Dō'eg the Ē'dom-ite, which was set over the servants of Sāul, and said, I saw the son of Jēs'se coming to Nōb, to <sup>h</sup>A-him'e-lēch the son of <sup>i</sup>A-hī'tub.

10 <sup>k</sup>And he enquired of the LORD for him, and <sup>l</sup>gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Go-lī'ath the Phī-lis'tine.

11 Then the king sent to call A-him'e-lēch the priest, the son of A-hī'tub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nōb: and they came all of them to the king.

B. C.  
cir. 1062.2 Or,  
playeth  
the mad  
man.a Ps. 57,  
title;  
142, title.  
b 2 Sam.  
23. 13.  
c Judg.  
11. 3.  
3 Heb.  
hath a  
creditor.  
4 Heb.  
bitter of  
soul.d 2 Sam.  
24. 11.  
1 Chr.  
21. 9.  
2 Chr.  
29. 25.5 Or,  
gave in  
a high  
place.

e ch. 8. 14.

6 Heb.  
uncovers  
eth mine  
ear, ch.  
20. 2.  
7 ch. 18. 3;  
20. 30.g ch. 21. 7.  
Ps. 52,  
title;  
ver. 1, 2,  
3.h ch. 21. 1.  
i ch. 14. 3.  
k Num.  
27. 21.  
l ch. 21. 6,  
9.

B. C. cir.1062.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Behold me.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of A-hi'tub. And he answered, <sup>2</sup>Here I *am*, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jes'se, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then A-him'e-lech answered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as Da'vid, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, <sup>3</sup>less or more.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. little or great.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, A-him'e-lech, thou, and all thy father's house.

<sup>4</sup> Or, guard. <sup>5</sup> Heb. runners.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the <sup>45</sup>footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with Da'vid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king <sup>m</sup>would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

<sup>m</sup> See Ex. 1. 17.

18 And the king said to Do'eg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Do'eg the E'dom-ite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and <sup>n</sup>slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 2. 31.

19 <sup>o</sup>And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 9, 11.

20 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And one of the sons of A-him'e-lech the son of A-hi'tub, named A-bi'a-thar, <sup>q</sup>escaped, and fled after Da'vid.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 6. <sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 33.

21 And A-bi'a-thar shewed Da'vid that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And Da'vid said unto A-bi'a-thar, I knew *it* that day, when Do'eg the E'dom-ite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings 2. 26.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: <sup>r</sup>for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou *shalt be* in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> David, enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, rescueth Keilah. <sup>7</sup> God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. <sup>14</sup> In Ziph Jonathan cometh and comforteth him. <sup>19</sup> The Ziphites discover him to Saul. <sup>25</sup> At Mizon he is rescued from Saul by the invasion of the Philistines. <sup>29</sup> He dwelleth at En-gedi.

**T**HEN they told Da'vid, saying, Behold, the Phi-lis'tines fight against <sup>a</sup>Kei'lah, and they rob the threshingfloors.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 44.

2 Therefore Da'vid <sup>b</sup>enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Phi-lis'tines? And the LORD said unto Da'vid,

<sup>b</sup> ver. 4, 6, 9. <sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 8. <sup>d</sup> Sam. 5. 19, 25.

Go, and smite the Phi-lis'tines, and save Kei'lah.

3 And Da'vid's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Ju'dah: how much more then if we come to Kei'lah against the armies of the Phi-lis'tines?

4 Then Da'vid enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Kei'lah; for I will deliver the Phi-lis'tines into thine hand.

5 So Da'vid and his men went to Kei'lah, and fought with the Phi-lis'tines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So Da'vid saved the inhabitants of Kei'lah.

6 And it came to pass, when A-bi'a-thar the son of A-him'e-lech <sup>c</sup>fled to Da'vid to Kei'lah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Da'vid was come to Kei'lah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

cir.1061.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Kei'lah, to besiege Da'vid and his men.

9 ¶ And Da'vid knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and <sup>d</sup>he said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 27. 21. ch. 30. 7.

10 Then said Da'vid, O LORD God of Is'-ra-el, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Kei'lah, <sup>e</sup>to destroy the city for my sake.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 19.

11 Will the men of Kei'lah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Is'-ra-el, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said Da'vid, Will the men of Kei'lah <sup>2</sup>deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee* up.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shut up.

13 ¶ Then Da'vid and his men, <sup>f</sup>which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Kei'lah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that Da'vid was escaped from Kei'lah; and he forbore to go forth.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 2; 25. 13.

14 And Da'vid abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in <sup>g</sup>a mountain in the wilderness of <sup>h</sup>Ziph. And Saul <sup>i</sup>sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 11. 1. <sup>h</sup> Josh. 15. 55. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 34. 3, 4.

15 And Da'vid saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and Da'vid *was* in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jon'a-than Saul's son arose, and went to Da'vid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Is'-ra-el, and I shall be next unto thee; and <sup>k</sup>that also Saul my father knoweth.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 20. <sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 3; 20. 16, 42. <sup>m</sup> Sam. 21. 7.

18 And they two <sup>l</sup>made a covenant before



B. C. cir.1061.

m See ch. 26. 1. Ps. 54, title.

2 Heb. on the right hand. 3 Or. The wilderness?

n Ps. 54.3.

the LORD: and Dā'vid abode in the wood, and Jōn'a-than went to his house.

19 ¶ Then <sup>m</sup> came up the Ziph'ites to Sāul to Ġīb'e-ah, saying, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, which is <sup>2</sup> on the south of <sup>3</sup> Jēsh'i-mōn?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and <sup>n</sup> our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Sāul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his

men <sup>q</sup> compassed Dā'vid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Sāul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Phi-lis'tineš have <sup>2</sup> invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Sāul returned from pursuing after Dā'vid, and went against the Phi-lis'tineš: therefore they called that place <sup>3</sup> Sē-la-ham-māh'le-kōth.

29 ¶ And Dā'vid went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at <sup>4</sup> Ēn-gē'di.

B. C. cir.1061.

q Ps. 17.9. r See 2 Kings 19.9.

2 Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

3 That is, The rock of divisions.

s 2 Chr. 20.2.

CHAPTER 24.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life. 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul, acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.



4 Heb. foot shall be.

place where his <sup>4</sup> haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Jū'dah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Sāul: but Dā'vid and his men were in the wilderness <sup>o</sup> of Mā'on, in the plain on the south of Jēsh'i-mōn.

25 Sāul also and his men went to seek him. And they told Dā'vid: wherefore he came down <sup>5</sup> into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Mā'on. And when Sāul heard that, he pursued after Dā'vid in the wilderness of Mā'on.

26 And Sāul went on this side of the mountain, and Dā'vid and his men on that side of the mountain: <sup>p</sup> and Dā'vid made haste to get away for fear of Sāul; for Sāul and his

o Josh. 15.55, ch. 25.2.

5 Or, from the rock.

p Ps. 31.22.

UPON ME, MY LORD, UPON ME LET THIS INIQUITY BE.—1 Sam. 25. 24.

AND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> when Sāul was returned from <sup>4</sup> following the Phi-lis'tineš, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dā'vid is in the wilderness of Ēn-gē'di.

2 Then Sāul took three thousand chosen men out of all İš'ra-el, and <sup>b</sup> went to seek Dā'vid and his

men upon the rocks of the sheepcotes.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and <sup>c</sup> Sāul went in to <sup>a</sup> cover his feet: and <sup>e</sup> Dā'vid and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 <sup>f</sup> And the men of Dā'vid said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then Dā'vid arose, and cut off the skirt of <sup>5</sup> Sāul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>g</sup> Dā'vid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Sāul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, <sup>h</sup> The LORD

a ch. 23.28.

4 Heb. after.

b Ps. 38.12.

c Ps. 141.6. d Judg. 3.24. e Ps. 37, title 142. f ch. 26.8.

5 Heb. the robe which was Saul's. g 2 Sam. 24.10.

h ch. 26.11.



BEHOLD THE KING'S SPEAR! — 1 Sam. 26. 22.

said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou<sup>m</sup> huntest my soul to take it.

12 <sup>n</sup>The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Ís-ra-el come out? after whom dost thou pursue? <sup>o</sup>after a dead dog, after <sup>p</sup>a flea.

15 <sup>q</sup>The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and <sup>r</sup>see, and <sup>s</sup>plead my cause, and <sup>2</sup>deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid had made an end of speaking these words unto Sāul, that Sāul said, <sup>t</sup>Is this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Sāul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 <sup>u</sup>And he said to Dā'vid, Thou art <sup>x</sup>more righteous than I: for <sup>y</sup>thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when <sup>z</sup>the LORD had <sup>3</sup>delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, <sup>a</sup>I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Ís-ra-el shall be established in thine hand.

21 <sup>b</sup>Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, <sup>c</sup>that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And Dā'vid sware unto Sāul. And Sāul went home; but Dā'vid and his men gat them up unto <sup>d</sup>the hold.

B. C. cir.1061.

1 Ps. 7. 3; 35. 7.

m ch. 26. 20.

n Gen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27. ch. 26. 10. Job 5. 8.

o ch. 17. 43. 2 Sam. 9. 8. p ch. 26. 20. q ver. 12. r 2 Chr. 24. 22. s Ps. 35. 1: 43. 1: 119. 154. t He. 7. 9. 2 Heb. judge. u ch. 26. 17.

v ch. 26. 21. Gen. 38. 26. y Matt. 5. 44.

z ch. 26. 23. 3 Heb. shut up. ch. 23. 12: 26. 8.

a ch. 23. 17.

b Gen. 21. 23. c 2 Sam. 21. 6, 8.

d ch. 23. 29.

B. C. cir.1061.

forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

2 Heb. cut off. 1 Ps. 7. 4. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 17, 19.

7 So Dā'vid <sup>2</sup> stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Sāul. But Sāul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 Dā'vid also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Sāul, saying, My lord the king. And when Sāul looked behind him, Dā'vid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

1 Ps. 141. 6. Prov. 16. 28; 17. 9.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Sāul, <sup>k</sup> Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, Dā'vid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I



B. C.  
cir. 1060.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal's churlishness, he intendeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail understanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 pacifieth David. 36 Nabal hearing thereof dieth. 39 David taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wives. 44 Michal is given to Phalti.

a ch. 28. 3.

b Num.  
20, 29.  
Deut.  
34. 8.

c Gen. 21.

21.

Ps. 120.

5. d ch. 23.

24.

2 Or.

business.

e Josh. 15.

35.

f Gen. 38.

13.

2 Sam.

13. 29.

3 Heb.

ask him

in my

name of

peace.

ch. 17.

22.

g 1 Chr.

12. 18.

Ps. 122.

7.

Luke 10.

5.

4 Heb.

shamed.

h ver. 15,

21.

i Neh. 8.

10.

Esth. 9.

19.

5 Heb.

rested.

k Judg. 9.

24.

Ps. 73. 7.

8: 123.

3. 4.

l Judg. 8.

6.

m Heb.

laughter.

7.

shearers, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dā'vid's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dā'vid said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and Dā'vid also girded on his sword: and there went up after Dā'vid about four hundred men; and two hundred<sup>m</sup> abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abi-gail, Nā'bal's wife, saying, Behold, Dā'vid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he<sup>2</sup> railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and<sup>n</sup> we were not<sup>3</sup> hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were<sup>o</sup> a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for<sup>p</sup> evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of<sup>q</sup> Bē'li-al, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abi-gail made haste, and<sup>r</sup> took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred<sup>4</sup> clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, <sup>s</sup>Go on

B. C.  
cir. 1060.m ch. 30.  
24.2 Heb.  
flew  
upon  
them.  
n ver. 7.  
3 Heb.  
shamed.o Ex. 14.  
22.  
Job 1. 10p ch. 20.  
7.q Deut.  
13. 13.  
Judg.  
19. 22.  
r Gen. 32.  
15.  
Prov. 18.  
16; 21. 144 Or.  
lumps.s Gen. 32.  
16, 20.

I SAW GODS ASCENDING OUT OF THE EARTH. — 1 Sam. 28. 13.

B. C.  
cir. 1060.

before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nā'bal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, Dā'vid and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now Dā'vid had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath <sup>t</sup> required me evil for good.

22 <sup>u</sup> So and more also do God unto the enemies of Dā'vid, if I <sup>x</sup> leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light <sup>y</sup> any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Āb'i-gāil saw Dā'vid, she hastened, and <sup>z</sup> lighted off the ass, and fell before Dā'vid on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine <sup>2</sup> audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, <sup>3</sup> regard this man of Bē'li-al, even Nā'bal: for as his name is, so is he; <sup>4</sup> Nā'bal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, <sup>a</sup> as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath <sup>b</sup> withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from <sup>5c</sup> avenging thyself with thine own hand, now <sup>d</sup> let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nā'bal.

27 And now <sup>e</sup> this <sup>6</sup> blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that <sup>7</sup> follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for <sup>f</sup> the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord <sup>g</sup> fighteth the battles of the LORD, and <sup>h</sup> evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he <sup>i</sup> sling out, <sup>8</sup> as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Īs'ra-el;

31 That this shall be <sup>9</sup> no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Āb'i-gāil, <sup>k</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, which hast <sup>l</sup> kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Īs'ra-el liveth, which hath <sup>m</sup> kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had <sup>n</sup> not been left unto Nā'bal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dā'vid received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, <sup>o</sup> Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have <sup>p</sup> accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Āb'i-gāil came to Nā'bal; and, behold, <sup>q</sup> he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nā'bal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nā'bal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nā'bal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dā'vid heard that Nā'bal was dead, he said, <sup>r</sup> Blessed be the LORD, that hath <sup>s</sup> pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nā'bal, and hath <sup>t</sup> kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath <sup>u</sup> returned the wickedness of Nā'bal upon his own head. And Dā'vid sent and communed with Āb'i-gāil, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of Dā'vid were come to Āb'i-gāil to Cār'mel, they spake unto her, saying, Dā'vid sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let <sup>x</sup> thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Āb'i-gāil hastened, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went <sup>2</sup> after her; and she went after the messengers of Dā'vid, and became his wife.

43 Dā'vid also took A-hīn'o-am <sup>y</sup> of Jēz're-el; <sup>z</sup> and they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Sāul had given <sup>a</sup> Mī'chal his daughter, Dā'vid's wife, to <sup>3</sup> Phāl'tī the son of Lā'ish, which was of <sup>b</sup> Gāl'lim.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Saul, by the discovery of the Ziphites, cometh to Hachilah against David. 5 David coming into the trench stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his spear and cruse. 13 David reproveth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sin.

AND the Ziph'ites came unto Sāul to Ġīb'e-ah, saying, <sup>a</sup> Doth not Dā'vid hide himself in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, which is before Jēsh'i-mōn?

2 Then Sāul arose, and went down to the

t Ps. 109.

5.  
Prov. 17.13.  
Ruth 1.17.  
ch. 3. 17;

20. 13, 16.

x ver. 24.

y 1 Kings

14. 10;

21. 21.

2 Kings

9. 8.

z Josh.

15. 18.

Judg. 1.

14.

2 Heb.

ears.

3 Heb.

lay it to

his

heart.

4 That is,

Fool.

a 2 Kings

16.

b ver. 33.

c Gen. 20.

6.

5 Heb.

saying

thysself.

c Rom. 12.

13.

d 2 Sam.

18. 32.

e Gen. 33.

11.

f ch. 30. 20.

2 Kings

5. 15.

g Or,

present.

7 Heb.

walk at

the feet

of, &amp;c.

ver. 42.

Judg. 4.

10.

f 2 Sam.

7. 11. 27.

1 Kings

9. 5.

1 Chr. 17.

10. 25.

g ch. 18.

17.

h ch. 24.

11.

i Jer. 10.

18.

8 Heb. in

the midst

of the

bought

of a

sling.

9 Heb. no

stanger-

ind, or,

stun-

bling.

k Gen. 24.

27.

Ex. 18.

10.

Ps. 41.

13. 72. 18.

Luke 1.

68.

B. C.

cir. 1060.

l ver. 26.

m ver. 26.

n ver. 22.

o ch. 20.

42.

2 Sam.

15. 9.

2 Kings

5. 19.

Luke 7.

50; 8. 48.

y Gen.

19. 21.

q 2 Sam.

13. 23.

r ver. 32.

s Prov. 22.

23.

t ver. 26.

34.

u 1 Kings

2. 44.

Ps. 7. 16.

x Ruth 2.

10. 13.

Prov. 15.

33.

2 Heb. at

her feet,

ver. 27.

y Josh.

15. 56.

z ch. 27.

3; 30. 5.

a 2 Sam.

3. 14.

3 Phat-

iel,

2 Sam.

3. 15.

b Is. 10. 30.

a ch. 23.

19.

Ps. 54.

title.





EN-GANNIM — MOUNTAINS OF GILBOA IN THE DISTANCE.

1 Sam. 31. 1.

B. C.  
cir.1060.

wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Iṣ'ra-el with him, to seek Dā'vid in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Sṗul pitched in the hill of Hāch'i-lah, which is before Jēsh'i-mōn, by the way. But Dā'vid abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Sṗul came after him into the wilderness.

4 Dā'vid therefore sent out spies, and understood that Sṗul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid arose, and came to the place where Sṗul had pitched: and Dā'vid beheld the place where Sṗul lay, and <sup>b</sup>Āb'ner the son of Nēr, the captain of his host: and Sṗul lay in the <sup>2</sup>trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dā'vid and said to A-hīm'e-lēch the Hit'tite, and to A-bīsh'a-ī <sup>c</sup>the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah, brother to Jō'ab, saying, Who will <sup>d</sup>go down with me to Sṗul to the camp? And A-bīsh'a-ī said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dā'vid and A-bīsh'a-ī came to the people by night: and, behold, Sṗul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Āb'ner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said A-bīsh'a-ī to Dā'vid, God hath <sup>3</sup>delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dā'vid said to A-bīsh'a-ī, Destroy him not: <sup>e</sup>for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 Dā'vid said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, <sup>f</sup>the LORD shall smite him; or <sup>g</sup>his day shall come to die; or he shall <sup>h</sup>descend into battle, and perish.

11 <sup>i</sup>The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So Dā'vid took the spear and the cruse

of water from Sṗul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because <sup>k</sup>a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then Dā'vid went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space *being* between them:

14 And Dā'vid cried to the people, and to Āb'ner the son of Nēr, saying, Answerest thou not, Āb'ner? Then Āb'ner answered and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the king?

15 And Dā'vid said to Āb'ner, *Art* not thou a *valiant* man? and who *is* like to thee in Iṣ'ra-el? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye *are* <sup>2</sup>worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear *is*, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Sṗul knew Dā'vid's voice, and said, <sup>l</sup>Is this thy voice, my son Dā'vid? And Dā'vid said, *It is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, <sup>m</sup>Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have <sup>n</sup>stirred thee up against me, let him <sup>3</sup>accept an offering; but if *they be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; <sup>o</sup>for they have driven me out this day from <sup>4</sup>abiding in the <sup>p</sup>inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Iṣ'ra-el is come out to seek <sup>q</sup>a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Sṗul, <sup>r</sup>I have sinned: return, my son Dā'vid: for I will no more do thee

B. C.  
cir.1060.1 Gen. 2.  
21:15.12.b ch. 14.  
50:17.55.2 Or,  
midst of  
his car-  
riages,  
ch.17.20.c 1 Chr.  
2. 16.d Judg. 7.  
10, 11.3 Heb.  
shut up,  
ch. 24.18.e ch. 24.  
6, 7.  
2 Sam. 1.  
16.f ch. 25.  
Ps. 94. 1,  
2, 28.  
Luke 18.  
7.  
Rom. 12.  
19.g See  
Gen. 47.  
29.  
Deut. 31.  
14.  
Job 7. 1;  
14. 5.  
Ps. 37.18.  
h ch. 31.6.  
i ch. 24. 6,  
12.2 Heb. the  
sons of  
death,  
2 Sam.  
12. 5.l ch. 24.  
16.m ch. 24.  
9, 11.n 2 Sam.  
16. 11;  
24. 1.  
3 Heb.  
swell,  
Gen. 8.  
21.  
Lev. 26.  
31.o Dent. 4.  
28.  
Ps. 120.5.4 Heb.  
clearing.  
p 2 Sam.  
14. 16;  
20. 19;  
q ch. 24.  
14.r ch. 15.  
24:24.17.

B. C.  
cir. 1060.s ch. 18.  
34.

harm, because my soul was <sup>s</sup> precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And Dá'vid answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

t Ps. 7. 8.  
18. 20.

23 <sup>t</sup>The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

u Gen. 32.  
28.

25 Then Sàul said to Dá'vid, Blessed be thou, my son Dá'vid: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still <sup>u</sup> prevail. So Dá'vid went on his way, and Sàul returned to his place.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath seeketh no more for him. 5 David begueth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He, invading other countries, persuadeth Achish he fought against Judah.

cir. 1058.  
2 Heb.  
be con-  
sumed.

AND Dá'vid said in his heart, I shall now <sup>a</sup> perish one day by the hand of Sàul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Phi-lis'tineş; and Sàul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of İş'ra-el: so shall I escape out of his hand.

a ch. 25.  
13.

2 And Dá'vid arose, <sup>a</sup> and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him <sup>b</sup> unto Á'chish, the son of Mä'och, king of Gáth.

b ch. 21.  
10.

3 And Dá'vid dwelt with Á'chish at Gáth, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* Dá'vid <sup>c</sup> with his two wives, A-hin'o-am the Jéz're-el-í'tess, and Áb'i-gáil the Cár'mel-í'tess, Náb'al's wife.

c ch. 25.  
43.

4 And it was told Sàul that Dá'vid was fled to Gáth: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And Dá'vid said unto Á'chish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Á'chish gave him Zik'lág that day: wherefore <sup>d</sup> Zik'lág pertaineth unto the kings of Jádah unto this day.

7 And <sup>3</sup> the time that Dá'vid dwelt in the country of the Phi-lis'tineş was <sup>4</sup> a full year and four months.

d Josh 15.  
31: 19. 5.  
3 Heb. the  
number  
of days.  
4 Heb. a  
year of  
days.  
See ch.  
29. 3, till  
1055.  
e Josh.  
13. 2.  
f Josh.  
16. 10.  
Judg. 1.  
29.  
5 Or,  
Gerzites.  
g Ex. 17.  
16.  
See ch.  
15. 7. 8.  
h Gen. 25.  
18.  
6 Or, Did  
not yet  
make a  
road,  
&c.

8 ¶ And Dá'vid and his men went up, and invaded <sup>e</sup> the Gesh'u-rites, <sup>f</sup> and the <sup>5</sup> Géz'r-ites, and the <sup>g</sup> Ám'a-lek-ites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, <sup>h</sup> as thou goest to Shûr, even unto the land of É'gypt.

9 And Dá'vid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Á'chish.

10 And Á'chish said, <sup>6</sup> Whither have ye made

a road to day? And Dá'vid said, Against the south of Jádah, and against the south of <sup>i</sup> the Je-ráh'me-el-ites, and against the south of <sup>k</sup> the Ké'nites.

11 And Dá'vid saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gáth, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did Dá'vid, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Phi-lis'tineş.

12 And Á'chish believed Dá'vid, saying, He hath made his people İş'ra-el <sup>2</sup> utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul, having destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his fear forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth up Samuel. 13 Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass in those days, that the Phi-lis'tineş gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with İş'ra-el. And Á'chish said unto Dá'vid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And Dá'vid said to Á'chish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Á'chish said to Dá'vid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now <sup>b</sup> Sám'u-el was dead, and all İş'ra-el had lamented him, and buried him in Rá'mah, even in his own city. And Sàul had put away <sup>c</sup> those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Phi-lis'tineş gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in <sup>d</sup> Shû-nem: and Sàul gathered all İş'ra-el together, and they pitched in <sup>e</sup> Gil-bó'a.

5 And when Sàul saw the host of the Phi-lis'tineş, he was <sup>f</sup> afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Sàul enquired of the LORD, <sup>g</sup> the LORD answered him not, neither by <sup>h</sup> dreams, nor <sup>i</sup> by Ü'rim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Sàul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Én'dór.

8 And Sàul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and <sup>k</sup> he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Sàul hath done, how he hath <sup>l</sup> cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Sàul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring

B. C.  
cir. 1053.i See  
1 Chr. 2.  
9. 25.  
k Judg.  
1. 16.2 Heb. to  
stink.cir. 1056.  
a ch. 29. 1.

b ch. 25. 1.

c ver. 9.  
Ex. 22.  
18.  
1. ev. 19.  
31: 20, 27.  
Deut. 18.  
10, 11.  
d Josh.  
19. 18.  
2 Kings  
4. 8.  
e ch. 31. 1.f Job 18.  
11.g ch. 14.  
37.  
Prov. 1.  
28.  
Lam. 2.  
9.  
h Num.  
12. 6.  
i Ex. 28.  
4. 8.  
Num.  
27. 21.  
Deut.  
33. 8.k Deut.  
18. 11.  
1 Chr.  
10. 13.  
Is. 8. 19.

l ver. 3.



B. C.  
cir. 1056.

up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Sām'u-el.

12 And when the woman saw Sām'u-el, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Sāul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Sāul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Sāul, I saw <sup>m</sup> gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, <sup>2</sup> What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with <sup>n</sup> a mantle. And Sāul perceived that it was Sām'u-el, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Sām'u-el said to Sāul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Sāul answered, <sup>o</sup> I am sore distressed; for the Phī-lis'tines make war against me, and <sup>p</sup> God is departed from me, and <sup>q</sup> answereth me no more, neither <sup>3</sup> by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Sām'u-el, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done <sup>4</sup> to him, <sup>r</sup> as he spake by <sup>5</sup> me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to Dā'vid:

18 <sup>s</sup> Because thou obeyedst not the voice of

the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Am'a-lēk, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Īṣ'-ra-el with thee into the hand of the Phī-lis'tines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Īṣ'-ra-el into the hand of the Phī-lis'tines.

20 Then Sāul <sup>2</sup> fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Sām'u-el: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Sāul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have <sup>t</sup> put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hastened, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

B. C.  
cir. 1056.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 22.  
28.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
What  
is his  
form?  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 15.  
27.  
<sup>3</sup> Kings  
2, 8, 13.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 5.  
11, 12,  
13: 14, 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18.  
12.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. by  
the hand  
of pro-  
phets.

<sup>4</sup> Or, for  
himself,  
Prov. 16.  
4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15.  
28.

<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
mine  
hand.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15, 9.

1 Kings  
20, 42.

1 Chr.  
10, 13.

Jer. 48.  
10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
made  
haste,  
and fell  
with the  
fulness  
of his  
stature.

<sup>t</sup> Judg.  
12, 5.  
ch. 19, 5.  
Job 13.  
14.



AND WHEN HIS ARMOURBEARER SAW THAT SAUL WAS DEAD, HE FELL LIKEWISE UPON HIS SWORD, AND DIED WITH HIM. — 1 Sam. 31. 5.

B. C. cir.1056.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David marching with the Philistines, is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

a ch. 28. 1.  
b ch. 4. 1.

NOW <sup>a</sup> the Phi-lis'tineſ gathered together all their armies <sup>b</sup> to A'phek: and the Iſ'ra-el-ites pitched by a fountain which is in Jéz're-el.

c ch. 28. 1, 2.

2 And the lords of the Phi-lis'tineſ passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dá'vid and his men passed on in the rereward <sup>c</sup> with A'chish.

d See ch. 27. 7.  
e Dan. 6. 5.

3 Then said the princes of the Phi-lis'tineſ, What do these Hē'brewſ here? And A'chish said unto the princes of the Phi-lis'tineſ, Is not this Dá'vid, the servant of Saul the king of Iſ'ra-el, which hath been with me <sup>d</sup> these days, or these years, and I have <sup>e</sup> found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

f 1 Chr. 12. 19.

4 And the princes of the Phi-lis'tineſ were wroth with him; and the princes of the Phi-lis'tineſ said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest <sup>g</sup> in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

g As ch. 14. 21.

5 Is not this Dá'vid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, <sup>h</sup> Saul slew his thousands, and Dá'vid his ten thousands?

h ch. 18. 7: 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then A'chish called Dá'vid, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and <sup>i</sup> thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for <sup>k</sup> I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless <sup>2</sup> the lords favour thee not.

i 2 Sam. 3. 25.  
2 Kings 19. 27.  
k ver. 3.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou <sup>3</sup> displeasest not the lords of the Phi-lis'tineſ.

2 Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.  
3 Heb. do not evil in the eyes of the lords.  
4 Heb. before thee.

8 ¶ And Dá'vid said unto A'chish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been <sup>4</sup> with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

l 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20; 19. 27.  
m ver. 4.

9 And A'chish answered and said to Dá'vid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, <sup>l</sup> as an angel of God: notwithstanding <sup>m</sup> the princes of the Phi-lis'tineſ have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

n 2 Sam. 4. 4.

11 So Dá'vid and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Phi-lis'tineſ. <sup>n</sup> And the Phi-lis'tineſ went up to Jéz're-el.

CHAPTER 30.

B. C. cir.1056.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David asking counsel is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the means of a revived Egyptian he is brought to the enemies, and recovereth all the spoil. 22 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when Dá'vid and his men were come to Zik'lág on the third day, that the <sup>a</sup> Am'a-lek-ites had invaded the south, and <sup>a</sup> Zik'lág, and smitten Zik'lág, and burned it with fire;

a See ch. 15. 7: 27. 8.

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dá'vid and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then Dá'vid and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

b ch. 25. 42, 43.  
2 Sam. 2. 2.

5 And Dá'vid's <sup>b</sup> two wives were taken captives, A-hin'o-am the Jéz're-el-i'tess, and Ab'i-gail the wife of Ná'bal the Cár'mel-ite.

c Ex. 17. 4.

6 And Dá'vid was greatly distressed; <sup>c</sup> for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was <sup>2</sup> grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: <sup>d</sup> but Dá'vid encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

2 Heb. bitter, Judg. 18. 25.  
ch. 1. 10  
2 Sam. 17. 8.  
2 Kings 4. 27.  
d Ps. 42. 5; 56. 3.  
4. 11.  
Hab. 3. 17, 18.  
e ch. 23. 6, 9.  
f ch. 23. 2, 4.

7 <sup>e</sup> And Dá'vid said to A-bi'a-thar the priest, A-him'e-léch's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And A-bi'a-thar brought thither the ephod to Dá'vid.

8 <sup>f</sup> And Dá'vid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So Dá'vid went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Bē'sôr, where those that were left behind stayed.

g ver. 12.

10 But Dá'vid pursued, he and four hundred men: <sup>g</sup> for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Bē'sôr.

11 ¶ And they found an E-gýp'tian in the field, and brought him to Dá'vid, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and <sup>h</sup> when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

h So Judg. 15. 19.  
ch. 14. 27.

13 And Dá'vid said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of E'gýpt, servant to an Am'a-lek-ite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of <sup>i</sup> the Chēr'e-thites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Jū'dah, and upon the south of <sup>k</sup> Cā'leb; and we burned Zik'lág with fire.

i ver. 16.  
2 Sam. 8. 18.  
1 Kings 1. 28, 44.  
Ezek. 25. 16.  
Zeph. 2. 5.  
k Josh. 14. 13;  
15. 13.

15 And Dá'vid said to him, Canst thou bring



B. C.  
cir. 1056.

me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

11 Thess.  
5. 3.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, *they* were spread abroad upon all the earth, <sup>1</sup>eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Phi-lis'tines, and out of the land of Jū'dah.

2 Heb.  
their  
morrow.

17 And Dā'vid smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of <sup>2</sup>the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And Dā'vid recovered all that the Ām'alek-ites had carried away: and Dā'vid rescued his two wives.

m ver. 8.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any *thing* that they had taken to them: <sup>m</sup>Dā'vid recovered all.

20 And Dā'vid took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drove before those *other* cattle, and said, This is Dā'vid's spoil.

n ver. 10.

21 ¶ And Dā'vid came to the <sup>n</sup>two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow. Dā'vid, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Bē'sôr: and they went forth to meet Dā'vid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dā'vid came near to the people, he <sup>3</sup>saluted them.

3 Or,  
asked  
them  
how  
they did,  
Judg.  
18. 15.  
o Deut.  
13. 13.  
Judg.  
19. 22.  
4 Heb.  
men.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and *men* <sup>o</sup>of Bē'li-al, of <sup>4</sup>those that went with Dā'vid, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said Dā'vid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

7 See  
Num.  
31. 27.  
Josh. 22.  
8.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but <sup>p</sup>as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarryeth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

5 Heb.  
and for-  
ward.

25 And it was so from that day <sup>5</sup>forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Īs'ra-el unto this day.

6 Heb.  
blessing,  
Gen. 33.  
11.  
ch. 25. 27.

26 ¶ And when Dā'vid came to Zik'lāg, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Jū'dah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a <sup>6</sup>present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD;

7 Josh.  
19. 8.  
7 Josh.  
33.

27 To *them* which *were* in Bēth'-ēl, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>q</sup>south Rā'moth, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>r</sup>Jāt'tir,

8 Josh.  
15. 48.  
8 Josh.  
13. 16.

28 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>s</sup>Ār'o-er, and to *them* which *were* in Siph'moth, and to *them* which *were* in <sup>t</sup>Esh'te-mō'a,

7 Josh.  
15. 50.  
u ch. 27.  
10.

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rā'chāl, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of <sup>u</sup>the Je-

rāh'me-el-ites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the <sup>v</sup>Kē'nites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>v</sup>Hôr'mah, and to *them* which *were* in Chôr-ā'shan, and to *them* which *were* in Ā'thäch,

31 And to *them* which *were* in <sup>z</sup>Hē'bron, and to all the places where Dā'vid himself and his men were wont to haunt.

## CHAPTER 31.

1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves.* 7 *The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcasses.* 11 *They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

NOW <sup>a</sup>the Phi-lis'tines fought against Īs'-ra-el: and the men of Īs'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines, and fell down <sup>2</sup>slain in mount <sup>b</sup>Ĝil-bō'a.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew <sup>c</sup>Jōn'a-than, and A-bin'a-dāb, and Mēl-chi-shū'a, Saul's sons.

3 And <sup>d</sup>the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>3</sup>archers <sup>4</sup>hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 <sup>e</sup>Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest <sup>f</sup>these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and <sup>5</sup>abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; <sup>g</sup>for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and <sup>h</sup>fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Īs'ra-el that *were* on the other side of the valley, and *they* that *were* on the other side Jōr'dan, saw that the men of Īs'ra-el fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Ĝil-bō'a.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Phi-lis'tines round about, to <sup>i</sup>publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 <sup>k</sup>And they put his armour in the house of <sup>l</sup>Āsh'ta-rōth: and <sup>m</sup>they fastened his body to the wall of <sup>n</sup>Bēth'-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jā'besh-gil'e-ad heard <sup>6</sup>of that which the Phi-lis'tines had done to Saul;

12 <sup>p</sup>All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bēth'-shan, and came to Jā'besh, and <sup>q</sup>burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and <sup>r</sup>buried them under a tree at Jā'besh, <sup>s</sup>and fasted seven days.

B. C.  
cir. 1056.x Judg.  
1. 16.  
y Judg.  
1. 17.z Josh.  
14. 13.  
2 Sam.  
2. 1.a 1 Chr.  
10. 1-12.2 Or,  
wound-  
ed.  
b ch. 28. 4.c ch. 14.  
49.  
1 Chr. 8.  
33.d See  
2 Sam.  
1. 6. &c.3 Heb.  
shooters,  
men with  
bows.  
4 Heb.  
found  
him.e So  
Judg.  
9. 54.  
f ch. 14.  
6. 17. 26.5 Or,  
mock me.  
g 2 Sam.  
1. 14.  
h 2 Sam.  
1. 10.i 2 Sam.  
1. 20.  
k ch. 21. 9.  
l Judg.  
2. 13.m 2 Sam.  
21. 12.  
n Josh.  
17. 11.  
Judg. 1.  
27.o ch. 11.  
3. 9. 11.  
6 Or, con-  
cerning  
him.p See ch.  
11. 1-11.  
2 Sam. 2.  
4-7.q 2 Chr.  
16. 14.  
Jer. 34. 5.  
Amos 6.  
10.r 2 Sam. 2.  
4. 5. 21.  
12. 13. 14.  
s Gen. 30.  
10.



SO DAVID AND ALL THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF THE LORD. — 2 Sam. 6. 15.



# THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

## THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.*



OW it came to pass after the death of S<sup>a</sup>ul, when D<sup>a</sup>'vid was returned from <sup>a</sup> the slaughter of the *Ām'-a-lek-ites*, and D<sup>a</sup>'vid had abode two days in Zik'lāg;

<sup>2</sup> It came even to pass on the third day, that, be-

hold, <sup>b</sup> a man came out of the camp from S<sup>a</sup>ul <sup>c</sup> with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to D<sup>a</sup>'vid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

<sup>3</sup> And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of *Īṣ'ra-el* am I escaped.

<sup>4</sup> And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto him, <sup>2</sup> How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and S<sup>a</sup>ul and Jōn'a-than his son are dead also.

<sup>5</sup> And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that S<sup>a</sup>ul and Jōn'a-than his son be dead?

<sup>6</sup> And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon <sup>a</sup> mount *Ĝil-bō'a*, behold, <sup>e</sup> S<sup>a</sup>ul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

<sup>7</sup> And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, <sup>3</sup> Here am I.

<sup>8</sup> And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an *Ām'-a-lek-ite*.

<sup>9</sup> He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for <sup>4</sup> anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

<sup>10</sup> So I stood upon him, and <sup>f</sup> slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

<sup>11</sup> Then D<sup>a</sup>'vid took hold on his clothes, and <sup>g</sup> rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him:

<sup>12</sup> And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for S<sup>a</sup>ul, and for Jōn'a-than his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of *Īṣ'ra-el*; because they were fallen by the sword.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto the young man

that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an *Ām'-a-lek-ite*.

<sup>14</sup> And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto him, <sup>h</sup> How wast thou not <sup>i</sup> afraid to <sup>k</sup> stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>l</sup> D<sup>a</sup>'vid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

<sup>16</sup> And D<sup>a</sup>'vid said unto him, <sup>m</sup> Thy blood be upon thy head; for <sup>n</sup> thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ And D<sup>a</sup>'vid lamented with this lamentation over S<sup>a</sup>ul and over Jōn'a-than his son:

<sup>18</sup> (° Also he bade them teach the children of Jū'dah the use of the bow: behold, it is written <sup>p</sup> in the book <sup>2</sup> of Jā'sher.)

<sup>19</sup> The beauty of *Īṣ'ra-el* is slain upon thy high places: <sup>q</sup> how are the mighty fallen!

<sup>20</sup> <sup>r</sup> Tell it not in Gāth, publish it not in the streets of *Ās'ke-lōn*; lest <sup>s</sup> the daughters of the *Phī-lis'tineṣ* rejoice, lest the daughters of <sup>t</sup> the uncircumcised triumph.

<sup>21</sup> Ye <sup>u</sup> "mountains of *Ĝil-bō'a*, <sup>x</sup> let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of S<sup>a</sup>ul, as though he had not been <sup>y</sup> anointed with oil.

<sup>22</sup> From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, <sup>z</sup> the bow of Jōn'a-than turned not back, and the sword of S<sup>a</sup>ul returned not empty.

<sup>23</sup> S<sup>a</sup>ul and Jōn'a-than were lovely and <sup>3</sup> pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were <sup>a</sup> stronger than lions.

<sup>24</sup> Ye daughters of *Īṣ'ra-el*, weep over S<sup>a</sup>ul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

<sup>25</sup> How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jōn'a-than, thou wast slain in thine high places.

<sup>26</sup> I am distressed for thee, my brother Jōn'a-than: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: <sup>b</sup> thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>c</sup> How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> David, by God's direction, with his company goeth up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. <sup>5</sup> He commendeth them of *Jabesh-gilead* for their kindness to Saul. <sup>8</sup> Abner maketh *Ish-bosheth* king of Israel. <sup>12</sup> A mortal skirmish between twelve of Abner's and twelve of Joab's men. <sup>18</sup> Asahel is slain. <sup>25</sup> At Abner's motion Joab soundeth a retreat. <sup>32</sup> Asahel's burial.

B. C. 1056.

a 1 Sam. 30. 17, 26.

b ch. 4. 10. c 1 Sam. 4. 12.

d Heb. What was, &c. 1 Sam. 4. 16.

e 1 Sam. 31. 1. e See 1 Sam. 31. 2, 3, 4.

f Heb. Behold me.

g Or, my coat of mail, or, my embroidered coat hindereth me that my, &c. f Judg. 9. 54.

h ch. 3. 31. 13. 31.

B. C. 1056.

h Num. 12. 8. i 1 Sam. 31. 4. k 1 Sam. 24. 6; 26. 9. Ps. 105. 15. l ch. 4. 10, 12. m 1 Sam. 26. 9. n Kings 2. 32, 33, 37. o ver. 10. Luke 19. 22.

p 1 Sam. 31. 3.

q Josh. 10. 13. r Or, of the upright. q ver. 27. s 1 Sam. 31. 9. Mic. 1. 10. See Judg. 16. 23. s See Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. t 1 Sam. 18. 6. u 1 Sam. 31. 4. v 1 Sam. 31. 1.

x So Judg. 5. 23. y Job 3. 3, 4. Jer. 20. 14. z 1 Sam. 10. 1. 1 Sam. 18. 4. 3 Or, sweet.

a Judg. 14. 15.

b 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3; 19. 2; 20. 17, 41; 23. 16. c ver. 19.

B. C.  
1056.

a Judg.  
1. 1.  
1 Sam.  
23. 2, 4,  
9; 30.  
7, 8.  
b ver. 11.  
1 Sam.  
30. 31.  
ch. 5. 1,  
3.  
1 Kings  
2. 11.  
c 1 Sam.  
30. 5.  
d 1 Sam.  
27. 2, 3;  
30. 1.  
1 Chr.  
12. 1.  
cir. 1055.  
e ver. 11.  
ch. 5. 5.  
f 1 Sam.  
31. 11, 13.

g Ruth 2.  
20; 3. 10.  
Ps. 115.  
15.

h 2 Tim.  
1. 16, 18.

2 Heb. be  
ye the  
sons of  
valour.

i 1 Sam.  
14. 30.  
3 Heb.  
the host  
which  
was  
Saul's.  
4 Or,  
Esh-  
baal.  
1 Chr. 8.  
33; 9. 39.

1055.

k ch. 5. 5.  
1 Kings  
2. 11.  
5 Heb.  
number  
of days.

l Josh.  
18. 25.  
cir. 1053.

6 Heb.  
them to-  
gether.  
m Jer. 41.  
12.

7 That is,  
The field  
of strong  
men.

AND it came to pass after this, that Dā'vid<sup>a</sup> enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Jū'dah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And Dā'vid said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto<sup>b</sup> Hē'bron.

2 So Dā'vid went up thither, and his<sup>c</sup> two wives also, A-hin'o-am the Jēz're-el-ī'tess, and Āb'ī-gāl Nā'bal's wife the Cār-mel-ite.

3 And<sup>d</sup> his men that were with him did Dā'vid bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hē'bron.

4<sup>e</sup> And the men of Jū'dah came, and there they anointed Dā'vid king over the house of Jū'dah. And they told Dā'vid, saying, That<sup>f</sup> the men of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad were they that buried Sāul.

5 ¶ And Dā'vid sent messengers unto the men of Jā'besh-gīl'e-ad, and said unto them, <sup>g</sup>Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Sāul, and have buried him.

6 And now<sup>h</sup> the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and<sup>2</sup> be ye valiant: for your master Sāul is dead, and also the house of Jū'dah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But<sup>i</sup> Āb'ner the son of Nēr, captain of 3 Sāul's host, took<sup>4</sup> Īsh'-bō'sheth the son of Sāul, and brought him over to Mā'ha-nā'im; 9 And made him king over Gīl'e-ad, and over the Āsh'ur-ites, and over Jēz're-el, and over Ē'phra-īm, and over Bēn'ja-mīn, and over all Īš'ra-el.

10 Īsh'-bō'sheth Sāul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Īš'ra-el, and reigned two years. But the house of Jū'dah followed Dā'vid.

11 And<sup>k</sup> the<sup>5</sup> time that Dā'vid was king in Hē'bron over the house of Jū'dah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Āb'ner the son of Nēr, and the servants of Īsh'-bō'sheth the son of Sāul, went out from Mā'ha-nā'im to<sup>l</sup> Gīb'e-on.

13 And Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah, and the servants of Dā'vid, went out, and met<sup>6</sup> together by<sup>m</sup> the pool of Gīb'e-on: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Āb'ner said to Jō'ab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Jō'ab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Bēn'ja-mīn, which pertained to Īsh'-bō'sheth the son of Sāul, and twelve of the servants of Dā'vid.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called<sup>7</sup> Hēl'kath-hāz'zu-rim, which is in Gīb'e-on.

17 And there was a very sore battle that

day; and Āb'ner was beaten, and the men of Īš'ra-el, before the servants of Dā'vid.

18 ¶ And there were<sup>n</sup> three sons of Zēr'u-ī'ah there, Jō'ab, and A-bish'a-ī, and Ā'sā-hēl: and Ā'sā-hēl was<sup>o</sup> as light<sup>2</sup> of foot<sup>3</sup> as a wild roe.

19 And Ā'sā-hēl pursued after Āb'ner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left<sup>4</sup> from following Āb'ner.

20 Then Āb'ner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Ā'sā-hēl? And he answered, I am.

21 And Āb'ner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his<sup>5</sup> armour. But Ā'sā-hēl would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Āb'ner said again to Ā'sā-hēl, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Jō'ab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Āb'ner with the hinder end of the spear smote him<sup>q</sup> under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Ā'sā-hēl fell down and died stood still.

24 Jō'ab also and A-bish'a-ī pursued after Āb'ner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ām'mah, that<sup>r</sup> before Gī'ah by the way of the wilderness of Gīb'e-on.

25 ¶ And the children of Bēn'ja-mīn gathered themselves together after Āb'ner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Āb'ner called to Jō'ab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Jō'ab said, As God liveth, unless<sup>r</sup> thou hadst<sup>s</sup> spoken, surely then<sup>6</sup> in the morning the people had<sup>7</sup> gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Jō'ab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Īš'ra-el no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Āb'ner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jór'dan, and went through all Bith'ron, and they came to Mā'ha-nā'im.

30 And Jō'ab returned from following Āb'ner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dā'vid's servants nineteen men and Ā'sā-hēl.

31 But the servants of Dā'vid had smitten of Bēn'ja-mīn, and of Āb'ner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Ā'sā-hēl, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bēth'-le-hem. And Jō'ab and his men went all night, and they came to Hē'bron at break of day.

B. C.  
cir. 1053.n 1 Chr.  
2. 16.

o 1 Chr.  
12. 8.  
2 Heb. of  
his feet.  
3 Heb. as  
one of  
the roes  
that is in  
the field.  
p Ps. 18.  
33.  
q Cant. 2.  
17: 8. 14.  
4 Heb.  
from  
after  
Almer.

5 Or,  
spoil.  
Judg.  
14. 19.

r ch. 3.  
27: 4. 6;  
20. 10.

r ver. 14.  
Prov. 17.  
14.  
6 Heb.  
from the  
morning.  
7 Or, gone  
away.



B. C.  
cir. 1053.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 During the war David still waxeth stronger. 2 Six sons were born to him in Hebron. 6 Abner, displeased with Ish-bosheth, 12 revolteth to David. 13 David requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner, having communed with the Israelites, is feasted by David, and dismissed. 22 Joab, returning from battle, is displeased with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 David curseth Joab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of S̄aul and the house of Dā'vid: but Dā'vid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of S̄aul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> unto Dā'vid were sons born in Hē'bron: and his firstborn was Ām'nōn, <sup>b</sup> of A-hīn'o-am the Jēz're-el-i'tess;

3 And his second, <sup>2</sup> Chīl'e-āb, of Āb'i-gāil the wife of Nā'bal the Cār'mel-ite; and the third, Āb'sa-lom the son of Mā'a-cah the daughter of Tāl'māi king <sup>c</sup> of Gē'shur;

4 And the fourth, <sup>d</sup> Ād'o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gēth; and the fifth, Shēph'a-tī'ah the son of Āb'i-tāl;

5 And the sixth, Īth're-ām, by Ēg'lah Dā'vid's wife. These were born to Dā'vid in Hē'bron.

¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of S̄aul and the house of Dā'vid, that Āb'ner made himself strong for the house of S̄aul.

7 And S̄aul had a concubine, whose name was <sup>e</sup> Riz'pah, the daughter of A-i'ah: and Ish'-bō'sheth said to Āb'ner, Wherefore hast thou <sup>f</sup> gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Āb'ner very wroth for the words of Ish'-bō'sheth, and said, Am I <sup>g</sup> a dog's head, which against Jū'dah do shew kindness this day unto the house of S̄aul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of Dā'vid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 <sup>h</sup> So do God to Āb'ner, and more also, except, <sup>i</sup> as the LORD hath sworn to Dā'vid, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of S̄aul, and to set up the throne of Dā'vid

over Īš'ra-el and over Jū'dah, <sup>k</sup> from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā.

11 And he could not answer Āb'ner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Āb'ner sent messengers to Dā'vid on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Īš'ra-el unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, <sup>2</sup> that is, <sup>l</sup> Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring <sup>m</sup> Mī'chal S̄aul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And Dā'vid sent messengers to Īsh'-bō'sheth S̄aul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Mī'chal, which I espoused to me <sup>n</sup> for an hundred foreskins of the Phī-lis'tīnes.

15 And Īsh'-bō'sheth sent, and took her from

B. C.  
cir. 1053.k Judg.  
20. 1.  
ch. 17. 11.  
1 Kings  
4. 25.  
1048.2 Heb.  
saying.  
l So Gen.  
43. 2.  
m 1 Sam.  
18. 20.n 1 Sam.  
18. 25, 27.a 1 Chr.  
3. 1-4.  
b 1 Sam.  
25. 43.2 Or,  
Daniël,  
1 Chr.  
3. 1.c 1 Sam.  
27. 8.  
ch. 13.  
37.  
d 1 Kings  
1. 5.e ch. 21.  
8. 10.f ch. 16.  
21.g Deut.  
23. 18.  
1 Sam.  
24. 14.  
ch. 9. 8;  
16. 9.h Ruth 1.  
17.  
1 Kings  
19. 2.  
i 1 Sam.  
15. 28;  
16. 1, 12;  
23. 17.  
1 Chr.  
12. 23.

her hus-  
band, even  
f r o m  
<sup>o</sup> Phāl'ti-el the  
son of Lā'ish.

16 And her husband went with her <sup>3</sup> along weeping behind her to <sup>p</sup> Ba-hū'rim. Then said Āb'ner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Āb'ner had communication with the elders of

o 1 Sam.  
25. 44.  
Phalti.3 Heb.  
going  
and  
weeping.  
p ch. 19.  
16.

AND DAVID SENT ABNER AWAY; AND HE WENT IN PEACE. — 2 Sam. 3. 21.

B. C. 1048.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. both yesterday and the third day. q ver. 9.

r 1 Chr. 12. 29.

Īš'ra-el, saying, Ye sought for Dā'vid <sup>2</sup> in times past to be king over you :

18 Now then do it: <sup>q</sup> for the LORD hath spoken of Dā'vid, saying, By the hand of my servant Dā'vid I will save my people Īš'ra-el out of the hand of the Phī-lis'tineš, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Āb'ner also spake in the ears of <sup>r</sup> Bēn'ja-mīn: and Āb'ner went also to speak in the ears of Dā'vid in Hē'bron all that seemed good to Īš'ra-el, and that seemed good to the whole house of Bēn'ja-mīn.

23 When Jō'ab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Jō'ab, saying, Āb'ner the son of Nēr came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Jō'ab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Āb'ner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Āb'ner the son of Nēr, that he came to deceive thee, and to know <sup>u</sup> thy going out and thy coming in, and to

know all that thou doest.

26 And when Jō'ab was come out from Dā'vid, he sent messengers after Āb'ner, which brought him again from the well of Sī'rah: but Dā'vid knew it not.

27 And when Āb'ner was returned to Hē'bron, Jō'ab <sup>x</sup> took him aside in the gate to speak with him <sup>y</sup> quietly, and smote him there <sup>z</sup> under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of

<sup>z</sup> Ā'sā-hēl his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dā'vid heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the <sup>3</sup> blood of Āb'ner the son of Nēr:

29 <sup>a</sup> Let it rest on the head of Jō'ab, and on all his father's house; and let there not <sup>b</sup> fail from the house of Jō'ab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Jō'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother slew Āb'ner, because he had slain their brother <sup>c</sup> Ā'sā-hēl at Gīb'e-on in the battle.

31 ¶ And Dā'vid said to Jō'ab, and to all the people that were with him, <sup>d</sup> Rend your clothes, and <sup>e</sup> gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Āb'ner. And king Dā'vid himself followed the <sup>5</sup> bier.

32 And they buried Āb'ner in Hē'bron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Āb'ner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Āb'ner, and said, Died Āb'ner as a <sup>f</sup> fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before <sup>6</sup> wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

B. C. cir.1048.

r 1 Sam. 29. 6. Is. 37. 28.

r 1 Kings 2. 5. Soch. 20. 9, 10.

2 Or. inaccessibly. y ch. 4. 6.

z ch. 2. 23.

3 Heb. bloods. a 1 Kings 2. 32, 33. 4 Heb. be cut off. b Lev. 15. 2.

c ch. 2. 23.

d Josh. 7. 6. ch. 1. 2. 11. e Gen. 37. 34. 5 Heb. bed.

f ch. 13. 12, 13.

6 Heb. children of iniquity.



AND THEY BROUGHT THE HEAD OF ISH-BOSHETH UNTO DAVID.—2 Sam. 4. 8.

20 So Āb'ner came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and twenty men with him. And Dā'vid made Āb'ner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Āb'ner said unto Dā'vid, I will arise and go, and <sup>s</sup> will gather all Īš'ra-el unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest <sup>t</sup> reign over all that thine heart desireth. And Dā'vid sent Āb'ner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of Dā'vid and Jō'ab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Āb'ner was not with Dā'vid in Hē'bron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

s ver. 10, 12.

t 1 Kings 11. 37.

u cir.1048.



B. C. cir. 1048.

g ch. 12. 17. Jer. 16. 7. h Ruth 1. 17. i ch. 1. 12.

2 Heb. was good in their eyes.

3 Heb. tender. k ch. 19. 7. l See ch. 19. 13. 1 Kings 2. 5, 6, 33, 34. Ps. 28. 4; 62. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

a Ezra 4. 4. Is. 13. 7. b Matt. 2. 3.

4 Heb. second.

c Josh. 18. 25.

d Neh. 11. 33.

e ch. 9. 3.

f 1 Sam. 29. 1, 11.

5 Or, Me-phib'o-sheth.

g ch. 2. 23.

h 1 Sam. 19. 2, 10, 11; 23. 15; 25. 29.

35 And when all the people came <sup>g</sup> to cause Dā'vid to eat meat while it was yet day, Dā'vid sware, saying, <sup>h</sup> So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, <sup>i</sup> till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it <sup>2</sup> pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Īṣ'ra-el understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Āb'ner the son of Nēr.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Īṣ'ra-el?

39 And I am this day <sup>3</sup> weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zēr'u-i'ah <sup>k</sup> be too hard for me: <sup>l</sup> the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 3 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

AND when Sāul's son heard that Āb'ner was dead in Hē'bron, <sup>a</sup> his hands were feeble, and all the Īṣ'ra-el-ites were <sup>b</sup> troubled.

2 And Sāul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Bā'a-nah, and the name of the <sup>4</sup> other Rē'chāb, the sons of Rīm'mon a Be-ē'roth-ite, of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn: (for <sup>c</sup> Be-ē'roth also was reckoned to Bēn'ja-mīn.

3 And the Be-ē'roth-ites fled to <sup>d</sup> Ġīt'ta'im, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And <sup>e</sup> Jōn'a-than, Sāul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Sāul and Jōn'a-than <sup>f</sup> out of Jēz're-el, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was <sup>5</sup> Me-phib'o-shēth.

5 And the sons of Rīm'mon the Be-ē'roth-ite, Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Īsh'-bō'sheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him <sup>g</sup> under the fifth rib: and Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Īsh'-bō'sheth unto Dā'vid to Hē'bron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Īsh'-bō'sheth the son of Sāul thine enemy, <sup>h</sup> which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Sāul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dā'vid answered Rē'chāb and Bā'a-nah his brother, the sons of Rīm'mon the

Be-ē'roth-ite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, <sup>i</sup> who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When <sup>k</sup> one told me, saying, Behold, Sāul is dead, <sup>2</sup> thinking to have brought good tidings, I took hold of him, and slew him in Zīk'lāg, <sup>3</sup> who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now <sup>l</sup> require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dā'vid <sup>m</sup> commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hē'bron. But they took the head of Īsh'-bō'sheth, and buried it in the <sup>n</sup> sepulchre of Āb'ner in Hē'bron.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 David's age. 6 He taking Zion from the Jebusites dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to David. 13 Eleren sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David, directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baul-perazim, 22 and again at the mulberry trees.

THEN <sup>a</sup> came all the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, and spake, saying, Behold, <sup>b</sup> we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Sāul was king over us, <sup>c</sup> thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Īṣ'ra-el: and the LORD said to thee, <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt feed my people Īṣ'ra-el, and thou shalt be a captain over Īṣ'ra-el.

3 <sup>e</sup> So all the elders of Īṣ'ra-el came to the king to Hē'bron; <sup>f</sup> and king Dā'vid made a league with them in Hē'bron <sup>g</sup> before the LORD: and they anointed Dā'vid king over Īṣ'ra-el.

4 ¶ Dā'vid was thirty years old when he began to reign, <sup>h</sup> and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hē'bron he reigned over Jū'dah <sup>i</sup> seven years and six months: and in Je-ru'sa-lēm he reigned thirty and three years over all Īṣ'ra-el and Jū'dah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went <sup>k</sup> to Je-ru'sa-lēm unto <sup>l</sup> the Jēb'u-sites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto Dā'vid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: <sup>4</sup> thinking, Dā'vid cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless Dā'vid took the strong hold of Zī'on: <sup>m</sup> the same is the city of Dā'vid.

8 And Dā'vid said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jēb'u-sites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of Dā'vid's soul, <sup>n</sup> he shall be chief and captain. <sup>5</sup> Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dā'vid dwelt in the fort, and called it <sup>o</sup> the city of Dā'vid. And Dā'vid built round about from Mil'lo and inward.

10 And Dā'vid <sup>6</sup> went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> Hī'ram king of Ty're sent messengers to Dā'vid, and cedar trees, and car-

B. C. cir. 1048.

i Gen. 48. 16. 1 Kings 1. 29. Ps. 31. 7. k ch. 1. 2, 4, 15. 2 Heb. he was in his own eyes as a bringer, &c. l Or, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. m Gen. 9. 5, 6. n ch. 1. 15.

o ch. 3. 32.

a 1 Chr. 11. 1, 12. 12. 23.

b Gen. 29. 14.

c 1 Sam. 18. 13.

d 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12. Ps. 78. 71. See ch. 7. 7.

e 1 Chr. 11. 3.

f 2 Kings 1. 17. g Judg. 11. 11. 1 Sam. 23. 18.

h 1 Chr. 26. 31; 29. 27. i ch. 2. 11. 1 Chr. 3. 4.

k Judg. 1. 21. l Josh. 15. 63. Judg. 1. 8; 19. 11, 12.

m Or, saying, David shall not see us. n ver. 9. 1 Kings 2. 10; 8. 1.

o 1 Chr. 11. 6-9. p Or, because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house. q ver. 7. 6 Heb. went going and growing. r 1 Kings 5. 2. 1 Chr. 14. 1.

B. C.  
cir. 1043.2 Heb.  
*havers  
of the  
stone of  
the wall.*7 Deut.  
17, 17.  
1 Chr. 5.  
9; 14, 3.r 1 Chr. 3.  
5; 14, 4.  
8 Or,  
*Shamea,*  
1 Chr. 3.  
5.4 Or, *Eli-  
shama,*  
1 Chr. 3.  
6.6 Or, *De-  
liada,*  
1 Chr.  
14, 7.s 1 Chr.  
11, 16;  
14, 8.  
1047.ch. 23.  
14.u Josh.  
15, 8.  
15, 17, 5.  
x 1 Sam.  
23, 2, 4;  
30, 8;  
ch. 2, 1.

y Is. 28, 21.

6 That is,  
*The  
plain of  
breaches.*z Deut. 7.  
5, 25.  
1 Chr.  
14, 12.7 Or, *took  
them  
away.*a 1 Chr.  
14, 13.  
b ver. 19.c So  
2 Kings  
7, 6.d Judg.  
4, 14.e 1 Chr.  
14, 16.  
*Gibcon.*  
f Josh.  
16, 10.

1042.

a 1 Chr.  
13, 5, 6.  
8 Or,  
*Baanah,*  
that is,  
*Kirjath-  
jearim,*  
Josh. 15.  
9, 60.9 Or, *at  
which  
the  
name,  
even the  
name of  
the  
LORD  
of hosts,  
was  
called  
upon.*

penters, and <sup>2</sup> masons : and they built Dā'vid an house.

12 And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had established him king over Iṣ'ra-el, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Iṣ'ra-el's sake.

13 ¶ And <sup>q</sup> Dā'vid took *him* more concubines and wives out of Je-ru'sa-lēm, after he was come from Hē'bron : and there were yet sons and daughters born to Dā'vid.

14 And <sup>r</sup> these *be* the names of those that were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lēm ; <sup>3</sup> Sham-mū'ah, and Shō'bāb, and Nā'than, and Sōl'o-mon,

15 Ib'har also, and <sup>4</sup> Ēl'i-shū'ā, and Nē'pheg, and Ja-phī'ā,

16 And E-lish'a-mā, and <sup>5</sup> E-li'a-dā, and E-liph'a-lēt.

17 ¶ <sup>s</sup> But when the Phi-lis'tineṣ heard that they had anointed Dā'vid king over Iṣ'ra-el, all the Phi-lis'tineṣ came up to seek Dā'vid ; and Dā'vid heard of *it*, <sup>t</sup> and went down to the hold.

18 The Phi-lis'tineṣ also came and spread themselves in <sup>u</sup> the valley of Rēph'a-im.

19 And Dā'vid <sup>x</sup> enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Phi-lis'tineṣ ? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand ? And the LORD said unto Dā'vid, Go up : for I will doubtless deliver the Phi-lis'tineṣ into thine hand.

20 And Dā'vid came to <sup>y</sup> Bā'al-pēr'a-zim, and Dā'vid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place <sup>6</sup> Bā'al-pēr'a-zim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dā'vid and his men <sup>z</sup> burned them.

22 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And the Phi-lis'tineṣ came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rēph'a-im.

23 And when <sup>b</sup> Dā'vid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up ; *but* fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou <sup>c</sup> hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself : for then <sup>d</sup> shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Phi-lis'tineṣ.

25 And Dā'vid did so, as the LORD had commanded him ; and smote the Phi-lis'tineṣ from <sup>e</sup> Gē'bā until thou come to <sup>f</sup> Gā'zer.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten of Perez-uzzah. 9 God blesseth Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David bringing the ark into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

**A** GAIN, Dā'vid gathered together all the chosen men of Iṣ'ra-el, thirty thousand.

2 And <sup>a</sup> Dā'vid arose, and went with all the people that were with him from <sup>8</sup> Bā'al-ē of Jū'dah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, <sup>9</sup> whose name is called by the name

of the LORD of hosts <sup>b</sup> that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they <sup>2</sup> set the ark of God <sup>c</sup> upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of A-bin'a-dāb that was in <sup>3</sup> Gīb'e-ah : and Ūz'zah and A-hī'o, the sons of A-bin'a-dāb, drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of <sup>d</sup> the house of A-bin'a-dāb which was at Gīb'e-ah, <sup>4</sup> accompanying the ark of God : and A-hī'o went before the ark.

5 And Dā'vid and all the house of Iṣ'ra-el played before the LORD on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to <sup>e</sup> Nā'chōn's threshingfloor, Ūz'zah <sup>f</sup> put forth *his hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it ; for the oxen <sup>5</sup> shook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ūz'zah ; and <sup>g</sup> God smote him there for *his* <sup>6</sup> error ; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And Dā'vid was displeas'd, because the LORD had <sup>7</sup> made a breach upon Ūz'zah : and he called the name of the place <sup>8</sup> Pē-rez-ūz'zah to this day.

9 And <sup>h</sup> Dā'vid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me ?

10 So Dā'vid would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of Dā'vid : but Dā'vid carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom <sup>i</sup> the Gīt'tite.

11 <sup>k</sup> And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Gīt'tite three months : and the LORD <sup>l</sup> blessed Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dā'vid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that *pertaineth* unto him, because of the ark of God. <sup>m</sup> So Dā'vid went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom into the city of Dā'vid with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when <sup>n</sup> they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed <sup>o</sup> oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dā'vid <sup>p</sup> danced before the LORD with all *his* might ; and Dā'vid was girded <sup>q</sup> with a linen ephod.

15 <sup>r</sup> So Dā'vid and all the house of Iṣ'ra-el brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And <sup>s</sup> as the ark of the LORD came into the city of Dā'vid, Mī'chal Sāul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dā'vid leaping and dancing before the LORD ; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in <sup>u</sup> his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that Dā'vid had <sup>9</sup> pitched for it : and Dā'vid <sup>x</sup> offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as Dā'vid had made an end

B. C.

1042.

b 1 Sam.

4, 4.

Ps. 80, 1.

2 Heb.

made to

ride.

c See

Num. 7.

9.

1 Sam.

6, 7.

3 Or, *The*

hill.

d 1 Sam.

7, 1.

4 Heb.

with.

e 1 Chr.

13, 9, he

is called

Chidon.

f See

Num. 4.

15.

5 Or,

stumbled.

g 1 Sam.

19.

6 Or,

rashness.

7 Heb.

broken.

8 That is,

The

breach

of

Uzzah.

h Ps. 119.

120.

See

Luke 5.

8, 9.

i 1 Chr.

13, 13.

k 1 Chr.

15, 14.

l Gen. 30.

27; 30, 5.

m 1 Chr.

15, 25.

n Num. 4.

15.

Josh. 3.

3.

1 Chr. 15.

2, 15.

o See

1 Kings

8, 5.

1 Chr.

15, 25.

p See Ex.

15, 20.

Ps. 30, 11.

q 1 Sam.

2, 18.

1 Chr.

15, 27.

r 1 Chr.

15, 28.

s 1 Chr.

15, 23.

t 1 Chr.

16.

u 1 Chr.

15, 1.

Ps. 132, 8.

9 Heb.

stretch-

ed.

x 1 Kings

8, 5, 62,

63.



B. C. 1042.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kings 8. 55.  
1 Chr. 16. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 3.  
cir. 1042.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 30, title

of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, <sup>y</sup> he blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 <sup>z</sup> And he dealt among all the people, *even* among the whole multitude of Iſ'ra-el, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Then Dā'vid returned to bless his

and will be base in mine own sight: and <sup>2</sup> of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Mi'chal the daughter of Sāul had no child <sup>e</sup> unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, <sup>4</sup> after by the word of God forbiddeth him. <sup>12</sup> He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. <sup>18</sup> David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nā'than the prophet, See now, I dwell in <sup>b</sup> an house of cedar, <sup>c</sup> but the ark of God dwelleth within <sup>d</sup> curtains.

3 And Nā'than said to the king, Go, do all that <sup>e</sup> is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nā'than, saying,

5 Go and tell <sup>3</sup> my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup> Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house <sup>g</sup> since the time that I brought up the children of Iſ'ra-el out of E'gypt, even to this day, but have walked in <sup>h</sup> a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherein I have <sup>i</sup> walked with all the children of Iſ'ra-el spake I a

word with <sup>4</sup> any of the tribes of Iſ'ra-el, whom I commanded <sup>k</sup> to feed my people Iſ'ra-el, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>l</sup> I took thee from the sheepcote, <sup>5</sup> from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Iſ'ra-el:

9 And <sup>m</sup> I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, <sup>n</sup> and have cut off all thine enemies <sup>6</sup> out of thy sight, and have made thee <sup>o</sup> a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Iſ'ra-el, and will <sup>p</sup> plant them, that

B. C. cir. 1042.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of the hand-maids of my servants.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Sam. 15. 35. Is. 22. 14. Matt. 1. 25.

1042. <sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 1, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See Acts 7. 46.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 26. 1; 40. 21.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kings 8. 17, 18. 1 Chr. 22. 7; 28. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to my servant, to David.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Kings 5. 3; 8. 19. 1 Chr. 22. 8; 28. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 8. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 40. 18, 19, 34.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 11, 12. Deut. 23. 14.

<sup>4</sup> any of the judges, 1 Chr. 17. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 2. Ps. 78. 71, 72.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 2. 6. Acts 20. 28.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12. Ps. 78. 70.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. from after. <sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 14. ch. 5. 10; 8. 6, 14.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 6. Ps. 83. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. from thy face. <sup>o</sup> Gen. 12. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 44. 2; 80. 8. Jer. 24. 6. Amos 9. 15.



VESSELS OF SILVER, AND VESSELS OF GOLD, AND VESSELS OF BRASS: WHICH ALSO KING DAVID DID DEDICATE UNTO THE LORD. — 2 Sam. 8. 10, 11.

household. And Mi'chal the daughter of Sāul came out to meet Dā'vid, and said, How glorious was the king of Iſ'ra-el to day, who <sup>b</sup> uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the <sup>c</sup> vain fellows <sup>2</sup> shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And Dā'vid said unto Mi'chal, It was before the LORD, <sup>d</sup> which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Iſ'ra-el: therefore will I play before the LORD. 22 And I will yet be more vile than thus,

<sup>b</sup> ver. 14, 16. 1 Sam. 19. 24. <sup>c</sup> Judg. 9. 4. <sup>2</sup> Or, openly. <sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 14; 15. 28.



AND THERE FELL SOME OF THE PEOPLE OF THE SERVANTS OF DAVID; AND URIAH THE HITTITE DIED ALSO. — 2 Sam. 11. 17.

B. C.  
1042.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 89.  
22.

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 2.  
14, 15, 16.  
1 Sam.  
12. 9, 11.  
Ps. 104.  
42.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 27.  
Ex. 1. 21.  
1 Kings  
11. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Kings  
2. 1.

they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; <sup>q</sup> neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as <sup>r</sup> since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Iſ'ra-el, and have <sup>s</sup> caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee <sup>t</sup> that he will make thee an house.

12 <sup>u</sup> And <sup>v</sup> when thy days be fulfilled, and

thou <sup>x</sup> shalt sleep with thy fathers, <sup>y</sup> I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 <sup>z</sup> He shall build an house for my name, and I will <sup>a</sup> establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 <sup>b</sup> I will be his father, and he shall be my son. <sup>c</sup> If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, <sup>d</sup> as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And <sup>e</sup> thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and accord-

B. C.  
1042.

<sup>r</sup> Deut.  
31. 16.  
1 Kings  
1. 21.  
Acts 13.  
36.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kings  
8. 20.  
Ps. 132.  
11.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Kings  
5. 5; 6.  
12. 8. 19.  
1 Chr.  
28. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
Ps. 89. 4.  
29. 36, 37.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 1. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89.  
30, 31, 32.  
33.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam.  
15. 23, 28.  
1 Kings  
11. 13, 34.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 13.  
John 12.  
34.



B. C. 1042.  
ing to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dā'vid in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, <sup>f</sup> Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; <sup>g</sup> but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. <sup>h</sup> And is this the <sup>2</sup> manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can Dā'vid say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, <sup>i</sup> knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore <sup>k</sup> thou art great, O LORD God: for <sup>l</sup> there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And <sup>m</sup> what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Īṣ'ra-el, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before <sup>n</sup> thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Ē'gyp't, from the nations and their gods?

24 For <sup>o</sup> thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Īṣ'ra-el to be a people unto thee for ever: <sup>p</sup> and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Īṣ'ra-el: and let the house of thy servant Dā'vid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Īṣ'ra-el, hast <sup>q</sup> revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and <sup>r</sup> thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now <sup>s</sup> let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken it: and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 8.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadzer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Joram with presents to bless him. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 16 David's officers.

AND <sup>a</sup> after this it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phi-lis'tines, and subdued them: and Dā'vid took <sup>b</sup> Mē'theg-ām'mah out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines.

2 And <sup>c</sup> he smote Mō'ab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive.

And so the Mō'ab-ites <sup>e</sup> became Dā'vid's servants, and <sup>d</sup> brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dā'vid smote also <sup>2</sup> Hād'ad-ē'zer, the son of Rē'hōb, king of <sup>e</sup> Zō'bah, as he went to recover <sup>f</sup> his border at the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

4 And Dā'vid took <sup>3</sup> from him a thousand <sup>4</sup> chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dā'vid <sup>g</sup> houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

5 <sup>h</sup> And when the Sŷ'r'i-anṣ of Da-mās'cus came to succour Hād'ad-ē'zer king of Zō'bah, Dā'vid slew of the Sŷ'r'i-anṣ two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sŷ'r'i-ā of Da-mās'cus: and the Sŷ'r'i-anṣ <sup>i</sup> became servants to Dā'vid, and brought gifts. <sup>k</sup> And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took <sup>l</sup> the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād'ad-ē'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

8 And from <sup>5</sup> Bē'tah, and from <sup>6</sup> Bēr'o-thāi, cities of Hād'ad-ē'zer, king Dā'vid took exceeding much brass.

9 ¶ When <sup>7</sup> Tō'ī king of Hā'math heard that Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād'ad-ē'zer,

10 Then Tō'ī sent <sup>m</sup> Jō'ram his son unto king Dā'vid, to <sup>8</sup> salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hād'ad-ē'zer, and smitten him: for Hād'ad-ē'zer <sup>9</sup> had wars with Tō'ī. And Jō'ram <sup>2</sup> brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also king Dā'vid <sup>n</sup> did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

12 Of Sŷ'r'i-ā and of Mō'ab, and of the children of Ām'mon, and of the Phi-lis'tines, and of Ām'a-lēk, and of the spoil of Hād'ad-ē'zer, son of Rē'hōb, king of Zō'bah.

13 And Dā'vid gat him a name when he returned from <sup>3</sup> smiting of the Sŷ'r'i-anṣ in <sup>o</sup> the valley of salt, <sup>p</sup> being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Ē'dom; throughout all Ē'dom put he garrisons, and <sup>q</sup> all they of Ē'dom became Dā'vid's servants. <sup>r</sup> And the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

15 And Dā'vid reigned over all Īṣ'ra-el; and Dā'vid executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 <sup>8</sup> And Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-iah was over the host; and <sup>l</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A-hī'lud was <sup>5</sup> recorder;

17 And <sup>u</sup> Zā'dok the son of A-hī'tub, and A'hīm'e-lēch the son of A-bī'a-thar, were the priests; and Se-rā'iah was the <sup>6</sup> scribe;

18 <sup>x</sup> And Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā was over both the <sup>y</sup> Chēr'e-thites and the Pē'l'e-thites; and Dā'vid's sons were <sup>7</sup> chief rulers.

f Gen. 32. 10.  
g ver. 12, 13.  
h Is. 55. 8.  
i Heb. lae.  
i Gen. 18. 19.  
Ps. 139. 1.  
k 1 Chr. 16. 25.  
2 Chr. 2. 5.  
Ps. 48. 1; 86. 10;  
96. 4;  
135. 5; 143. 3.  
Jer. 10. 6.  
l Deut. 3. 24; 4. 35;  
32. 30.  
1 Sam. 2. 2.  
Ps. 86. 8;  
89. 6, 8.  
Is. 43. 5.  
18. 22.  
m Deut. 4. 7, 32.  
34; 33. 29.  
Ps. 147. 20.  
n Deut. 9. 26.  
Neh. 1. 10.  
o Deut. 26. 18.  
p Ps. 48. 14.  
q Heb. opened the ear.  
Ruth 4. 4.  
1 Sam. 9. 15.  
r John 17. 17.  
s Heb. be thou pleased and bless.  
t ch. 22. 51.

B. C. cir. 1040.  
c ver. 6, 14.  
d Ps. 72. 10.  
See 1 Sam. 10. 27.  
2 Or, Hadadzer, 1 Chr. 18. 3.  
ech. 10. 6.  
Ps. 60. title.  
f See Gen. 15. 18.  
g Or, of his.  
4 As 1 Chr. 18. 4.  
g Josh. 11. 6, 9.  
h 1 Kings 11. 23, 24, 25.  
i ver. 2.  
k ver. 14. ch. 7. 9.  
l See 1 Kings 10. 16.  
5 Or, Tihath.  
6 Or, Chan, 1 Chr. 18. 8.  
7 Ton, 1 Chr. 18. 4.  
m 1 Chr. 18. 10.  
n Hadadram.  
8 Heb. ask him of peace.  
9 Heb. was a man of wars with.  
2 Heb. in his hand were.  
n 1 Kings 7. 41.  
1 Chr. 18. 11; 26. 26.  
3 Heb. his smiting.  
o 2 Kings 14. 7.  
p See 1 Chr. 18. 12.  
Ps. 60. title.  
4 Or, slaying.  
q Gen. 27. 29, 37, 40.  
r Sam. 24. 18.  
r ver. 6.  
s ch. 19. 13; 20. 23.  
t 1 Chr. 11. 6; 18. 15.  
t 1 Kings 4. 3.  
5 Or, remembrance, or, writer of chronicles.  
u 1 Chr. 24. 3.  
6 Or, secretary.  
v 1 Chr. 18. 17.  
y 1 Sam. 30. 14.  
7 Or, princes, ch. 20. 26.

B. C.  
cir. 1040.a 1 Sam.  
18, 27, 30,  
14, 15, 16,  
17, 32,  
Prov.  
27, 10,  
b ch. 16,  
1, 19, 17,  
29.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 David by Ziba sendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Jonathan's sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND Dā'vid said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Sāul, that I may <sup>a</sup> shew him kindness for Jōn'a-than's sake?2 And there was of the house of Sāul a servant whose name was <sup>b</sup> Zī'bā. And when they

Jōn'a-than, the son of Sāul, was come unto Dā'vid, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And Dā'vid said, Me-phib'ō-shēth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And Dā'vid said unto him, Fear not: <sup>f</sup> for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jōn'a-than thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Sāul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such <sup>g</sup> a dead dog as I am?9 ¶ Then the king called to Zī'bā, Sāul's servant, and said unto him, <sup>h</sup> I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Sāul and to all his house.10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Me-phib'ō-shēth thy master's son <sup>i</sup> shall eat bread always at my table. Now Zī'bā had <sup>k</sup> fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Zī'bā unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Me-phib'ō-shēth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Me-phib'ō-shēth had a young son, <sup>l</sup> whose name was Mī'chā. And all that dwelt in the house of Zī'bā were servants unto Me-phib'ō-shēth.13 So Me-phib'ō-shēth dwelt in Je-ru'salēm: <sup>m</sup> for he did eat continually at the king's table; and <sup>n</sup> was lame on both his feet.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abisai. 15 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

AND it came to pass after this, that the <sup>a</sup> king of the children of Ām'mon died, and Hā'nun his son reigned in his stead.

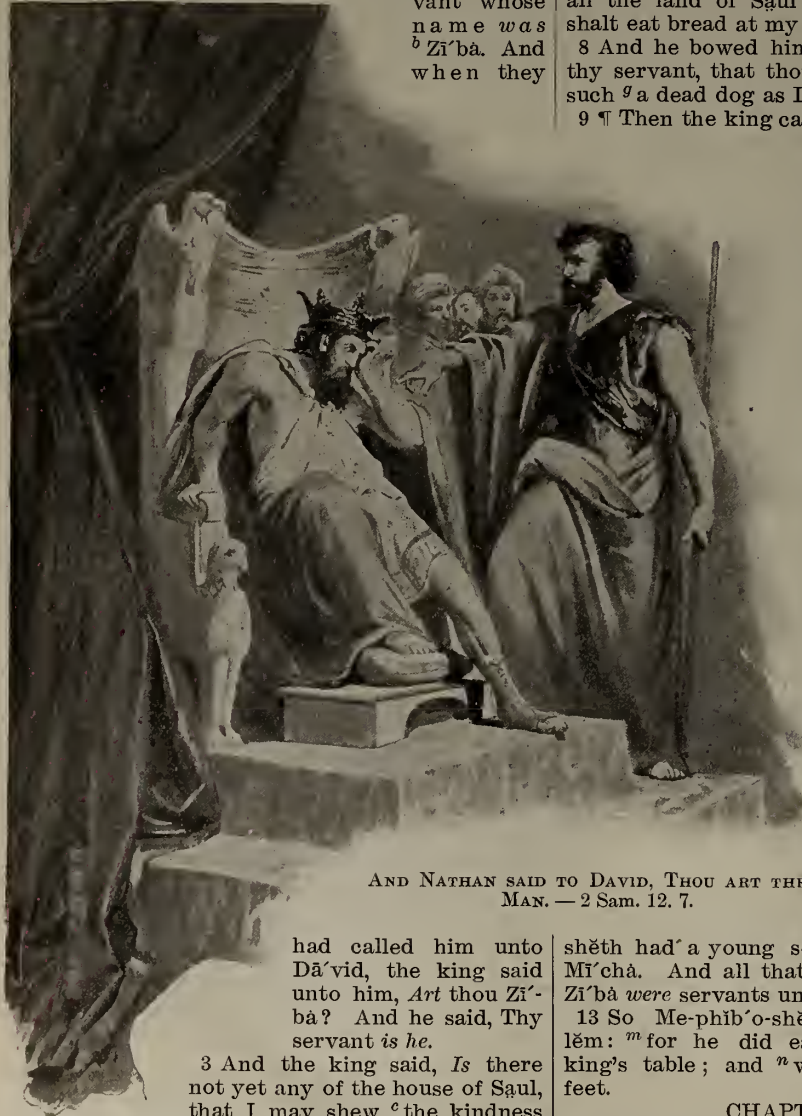
2 Then said Dā'vid, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nun the son of Nā'hāsh, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And Dā'vid did send to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And Dā'vid's ser-

B. C.  
cir. 1040.

f ver. 1, 3.

g 1 Sam.  
24, 14,  
ch. 15, 9.h See  
ch. 16, 4;  
19, 29.i ver. 7,  
11, 13,  
ch. 19,  
28,  
k ch. 19,  
17.l 1 Chr. 8,  
34.m ver. 7,  
10,  
n ver. 3.

cir. 1037.

a 1 Chr.  
19, 1, &c.

AND NATHAN SAID TO DAVID, THOU ART THE MAN. — 2 Sam. 12. 7.

had called him unto Dā'vid, the king said unto him, Art thou Zī'bā? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Sāul, that I may shew <sup>c</sup> the kindness of God unto him? And Zī'bā said unto the king, Jōn'a-than hath yet a son, which is <sup>d</sup> lame on his feet.4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Zī'bā said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of <sup>e</sup> Mā'chir, the son of Ām'mi-el, in Lō'-dē'bar.

5 ¶ Then king Dā'vid sent, and fetched him out of the house of Mā'chir, the son of Ām'mi-el, from Lō'-dē'bar.

6 Now when <sup>2</sup> Me-phib'ō-shēth, the son ofc 1 Sam.  
20, 14.

d ch. 4, 4.

e ch. 17,  
27.2 Called,  
Mephibosheth,  
1 Chr. 8,  
34.



B. C. cir. 1037. vants came into the land of the children of Ām'mon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ām'mon said unto Hā'nun their lord, <sup>2</sup>Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not Dā'vid rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hā'nun took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, <sup>b</sup>even to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told it unto Dā'vid, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, Tarry at Jēr'ichō until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ām'mon saw that they <sup>c</sup>stank before Dā'vid, the children of Ām'mon sent and hired <sup>d</sup>the Sŷr'i-anŷ of Bēth-rē'hob, and the Sŷr'i-anŷ of Zō'bā, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Mā'a-cah a thousand men, and of <sup>3</sup>Ish-tōb twelve thousand men.

7 And when Dā'vid heard of it, he sent Jō'ab, and all the host of <sup>e</sup>the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ām'mon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and <sup>f</sup>the Sŷr'i-anŷ of Zō'bā, and of Rē'hōb, and Ish-tōb, and Mā'a-cah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Jō'ab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Iŷ'ra-el, and put them in array against the Sŷr'i-anŷ:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of A-bīsh'a-i his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ām'mon.

11 And he said, If the Sŷr'i-anŷ be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ām'mon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 <sup>g</sup>Be of good courage, and let us <sup>h</sup>play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and <sup>i</sup>the LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Jō'ab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Sŷr'i-anŷ: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ām'mon saw that the Sŷr'i-anŷ were fled, then fled they also before A-bīsh'a-i, and entered into the city. So Jō'ab returned from the children of Ām'mon, and came to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

15 ¶ And when the Sŷr'i-anŷ saw that they were smitten before Iŷ'ra-el, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hād'ar-ē'zer sent, and brought out the Sŷr'i-anŷ that were beyond <sup>4</sup>the river: and they came to Hē'lam; and <sup>5</sup>Shō'bāch the captain of the host of Hād'ar-ē'zer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dā'vid, he gathered all Iŷ'ra-el together, and passed over Jōr-

dan, and came to Hē'lam. And the Sŷr'i-anŷ set themselves in array against Dā'vid, and fought with him.

18 And the Sŷr'i-anŷ fled before Iŷ'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Sŷr'i-anŷ, and forty thousand <sup>k</sup>horsemen, and smote Shō'bāch the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hād'ar-ē'zer saw that they were smitten before Iŷ'ra-el, they made peace with Iŷ'ra-el, and <sup>l</sup>served them. So the Sŷr'i-anŷ feared to help the children of Ām'mon any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committeth adultery with Bath-sheba. 6 Uriah, sent for by David to cover the adultery, would not go home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 18 Joab sendeth the news thereof to David. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to pass, <sup>2</sup>after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid sent Jō'ab, and his servants with him, and all Iŷ'ra-el; and they destroyed the children of Ām'mon, and besieged Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried still at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an eveningtide, that Dā'vid arose from off his bed, <sup>b</sup>and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he <sup>c</sup>saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And Dā'vid sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this <sup>3</sup>Bāth-shē'bā, the daughter of <sup>4</sup>E-li'am, the wife <sup>d</sup>of U-rī'ah the Hit'tite?

4 And Dā'vid sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and <sup>e</sup>he lay with her; <sup>5</sup>for she was <sup>f</sup>purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told Dā'vid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dā'vid sent to Jō'ab, saying, Send me U-rī'ah the Hit'tite. And Jō'ab sent U-rī'ah to Dā'vid.

7 And when U-rī'ah was come unto him, Dā'vid demanded of him <sup>6</sup>how Jō'ab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Go down to thy house, and <sup>g</sup>wash thy feet. And U-rī'ah departed out of the king's house, and there <sup>7</sup>followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But U-rī'ah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told Dā'vid, saying, U-rī'ah went not down unto his house, Dā'vid said unto U-rī'ah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And U-rī'ah said unto Dā'vid, <sup>h</sup>The ark, and Iŷ'ra-el, and Jū'dah, abide in tents; and <sup>i</sup>my lord Jō'ab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I

B. C. cir. 1036.

k 1 Chr. 19. 18, footmen.

l ch. 8. 6.

cir. 1035. 2 Heb. at the return of the year, 1 Kings 20. 22, 26. 2 Chr. 26. 10. a 1 Chr. 20. 1.

b Deut. 22. 8.

c Gen. 34. 2. Job 31. 1. Matt. 5. 28.

3 Or, Bath-shuah, 1 Chr. 3. 5.

4 Or, Ammiel. d ch. 23. 39. e Ps. 51. title. James 1. 14.

5 Or, and when she had purified herself, &c. she returned. f Lev. 15. 19, 28; 18. 19.

6 Heb. of the peace of, &c.

g Gen. 18. 4; 19. 2.

7 Heb. went out after him.

h ch. 7. 2, 6.

i ch. 20. 6.

2 Heb. In thine eyes doth David.

b Is. 20. 4; 47. 2.

c Gen. 34. 30. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 13. 4. d ch. 8. 3, 5.

3 Or, The men of Tob. See Judg. 11. 3, 5. e ch. 23. 8.

f ver. 6.

g Deut. 31. 6. h 1 Sam. 4. 9. 1 Cor. 10. 13. i 1 Sam. 3. 18.

cir. 1036.

4 That is, Euphrates. 5 Or, Shobach, 1 Chr. 19. 16.



AND THE KING KISSED ABSALOM. — 2 Sam. 14. 33.

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote <sup>o</sup> A-bim'e-lēch the son of <sup>p</sup> Je-rūb'be-shēth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thē'bez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant U-rī'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dā'vid all that Jō'ab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto Dā'vid, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants;

and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant U-rī'ah the Hit'tite is dead also.

25 Then Dā'vid said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Jō'ab, Let not this thing <sup>2</sup> displease thee, for the sword devour-eth <sup>3</sup> one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of U-rī'ah heard that U-rī'ah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dā'vid sent and fetched her to his house, and she <sup>q</sup> became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that Dā'vid had done <sup>4</sup> displeased the LORD.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge. 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it lived. 24 Solomon is born, and named Jedidiah. 26 David taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nā'than unto Dā'vid. And <sup>a</sup> he came unto him, and <sup>b</sup> said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and

then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And Dā'vid said to U-rī'ah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So U-rī'ah abode in Je-ru'sa-lēm that day, and the morrow.

13 And when Dā'vid had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him <sup>k</sup> drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed <sup>l</sup> with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Dā'vid <sup>m</sup> wrote a letter to Jō'ab, and sent it by the hand of U-rī'ah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye U-rī'ah in the forefront of the <sup>2</sup> hottest battle, and retire ye <sup>3</sup> from him, that he may <sup>n</sup> be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Jō'ab observed the city, that he assigned U-rī'ah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Jō'ab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of Dā'vid; and U-rī'ah the Hit'tite died also.

18 ¶ Then Jō'ab sent and told Dā'vid all the things concerning the war;

B. C. cir. 1035.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 19. 33, 35. <sup>l</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Kings 21. 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. strong. <sup>3</sup> Heb. from after him. <sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 9.

B. C. cir. 1035.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 9. 53. <sup>p</sup> Judg. 6. 32. <sup>q</sup> Jerub-baal.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be erit in thine eyes. <sup>3</sup> Heb. so and such.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 9. <sup>4</sup> Heb. was erit in the eyes of.

cir. 1034. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 51, title. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 14. 5, &c. 1 Kings 20. 35-41. Is. 5. 3.



B. C.  
cir. 1034.

2 Heb.  
morsel.

nourished up : and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own <sup>2</sup> meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dā'vid's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nā'than, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this *thing* <sup>3</sup> shall surely die :

6 And he shall restore the lamb <sup>e</sup> fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nā'than said to Dā'vid, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, I <sup>d</sup> anointed thee king over Iṣ'ra-el, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Sāul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Iṣ'ra-el and of Jū'dah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 <sup>e</sup> Wherefore hast thou <sup>f</sup> despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? <sup>g</sup> thou hast killed U-rī'ah the Hit'ite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ām mon.

10 Now therefore <sup>h</sup> the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of U-rī'ah the Hit'ite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will <sup>i</sup> take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly : <sup>k</sup> but I will do this thing before all Iṣ'ra-el, and before the sun.

13 <sup>l</sup> And Dā'vid said unto Nā'than, <sup>m</sup> I have sinned against the LORD. And Nā'than said



AND HE CAST STONES AT DAVID, AND AT ALL THE SERVANTS OF KING DAVID. — 2 Sam. 16. 6.

unto Dā'vid, The LORD also hath <sup>n</sup> put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD <sup>o</sup> to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nā'than departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that U-rī'ah's wife bare unto Dā'vid, and it was very sick.

16 Dā'vid therefore besought God for the child; and Dā'vid <sup>2</sup> fasted, and went in, and <sup>p</sup> lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth : but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of Dā'vid feared to tell him that the child was dead : for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice : how will he then <sup>3</sup> vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dā'vid saw that his servants whispered, Dā'vid perceived that the child was dead : therefore Dā'vid said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dā'vid arose from the earth, and washed, and <sup>q</sup> anointed himself, and changed

3 Or, is  
worthy  
to die,  
or, is a  
son of  
death,  
1 Sam.  
28. 16.  
e Ex. 22. 1.  
Luke 19.  
8.

d 1 Sam.  
16. 13.

e See  
1 Sam.  
15. 19.  
f Num.  
15. 31.  
g ch. 11.  
15, 16, 17,  
27.

h Amos  
7. 9.

i Deut.  
28. 30.  
ch. 16. 22.

k ch. 16.  
22.  
l See  
1 Sam.  
15. 24.  
m ch. 24.  
10.  
Job 7. 20.  
Ps. 32. 5;  
51. 4.  
Prov. 28.  
13.

B. C.  
cir. 1034.

n ch. 24.  
10.  
Job 7. 21.  
Ps. 32. 1.  
Mic. 7.  
18.  
Zech. 3.  
4.  
o Is. 52. 5.  
Ezek.  
36. 20, 23.  
Rom. 2.  
24.

2 Heb.  
fasted a  
fast.  
p ch. 13.  
31.

3 Heb.  
do hurt.

q Ruth  
3. 3.

B. C.  
cir. 1034.

r Job 1.  
20.

his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And Dā'vid comforted Bāth'-shē'ba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Sōl'o-mon: and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nā'than the prophet; and he called his name <sup>2</sup>Jēd'i-dī'ah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And <sup>3</sup>Jō'ab fought against <sup>2</sup>Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mon, and took the royal city.

27 And Jō'ab sent messengers to Dā'vid, and said, I have fought against Rāb'bah, and have taken the city of waters.



HE TOOK THREE DARTS . . . AND THRUST THEM THROUGH THE HEART OF ABSALOM. — 2 Sam. 18. 14.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and <sup>2</sup>it be called after my name.

29 And Dā'vid gathered all the people together, and went to Rāb'bah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 <sup>a</sup>And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on Dā'vid's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city <sup>3</sup>in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put

them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ām'mon. So Dā'vid and all the people returned unto Jeru'sa-lēm.

### CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Amnon loving Tamar, by Jonadab's counsel feigning himself sick, ravisheth her. <sup>15</sup> He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. <sup>19</sup> Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. <sup>25</sup> At a sheepshearing, among all the king's sons, he killeth Amnon. <sup>30</sup> David grieving at the news is comforted by Jonadab. <sup>37</sup> Absalom fieth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to pass after this, <sup>a</sup> that Āb'-sa-lom the son of Dā'vid had a fair sister, whose name was <sup>b</sup>Tā'mar; and Ām'-non the son of Dā'vid loved her.

B. C.  
1033.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. my name be called upon it.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. very great.

<sup>s</sup> See Is. 38. 1, 5. Jonah 3. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Job 7. 8, 9, 10. 1033.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 1. 6. <sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Beloved of the LORD. <sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 1. <sup>z</sup> Deut. 3. 11.

cir. 1032. <sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 2, 3. <sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 9.



B. C. cir.1032.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. it was marvelous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.  
<sup>3</sup> See 1 Sam. 16. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thin.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. morning by morning.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 18. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Or, paste.

<sup>6</sup> Gen. 45. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. 39. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. humble me, Gen. 34. 2.  
<sup>9</sup> Lev. 18. 9, 11; 20. 17.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. it ought not so to be done. h. Gen. 34. 7.  
Judg. 19. 23; 20. 6.

2 And Ām'non was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tā'mar; for she was a virgin; and <sup>2</sup> Ām'non thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Ām'non had a friend, whose name was Jōn'a-dāb, <sup>a</sup> the son of Shim'e-ah Dā'vid's brother: and Jōn'a-dāb was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, <sup>3</sup> lean <sup>4</sup> from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Ām'non said unto him, I love Tā'mar, my brother Āb'salom's sister.

5 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tā'mar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ām'non lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Ām'non said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tā'mar my sister come, and <sup>a</sup> make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dā'vid sent home to Tā'mar, saying, Go now to thy brother Ām'non's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tā'mar went to her brother Ām'non's house; and he was laid down. And she took <sup>5</sup> flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Ām'non said, <sup>e</sup> Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Ām'non said unto Tā'mar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tā'mar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ām'non her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he <sup>f</sup> took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not <sup>6</sup> force me; for <sup>9</sup> no such thing ought to be done in Īs'ra-el: do not thou this <sup>h</sup> folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Īs'ra-el. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto

the king; <sup>i</sup> for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, <sup>k</sup> forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Ām'non hated her <sup>2</sup> exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Ām'non said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had <sup>l</sup> a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tā'mar put <sup>m</sup> ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and <sup>n</sup> laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Āb'salom her brother said unto her, Hath <sup>3</sup> Ām'non thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; <sup>4</sup> regard not this thing. So Tā'mar remained <sup>5</sup> desolate in her brother Āb'salom's house.

21 ¶ But when king Dā'vid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Āb'salom spake unto his brother Ām'non <sup>o</sup> neither good nor bad: for Āb'salom <sup>p</sup> hated Ām'non, because he had forced his sister Tā'mar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Āb'salom <sup>q</sup> had sheepshearers in Bā'al-hā'zor, which is beside Ē'phra'im: and Āb'salom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Āb'salom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Āb'salom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Āb'salom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Ām'non go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

B. C. cir.1032.

<sup>i</sup> See Lev. 18. 9, 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 22. 25. See ch. 12. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. with great hatred greatly.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 37. 3.  
Judg. 5. 30.  
Ps. 45. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 7. 6.  
ch. 1. 2.  
Job 2. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 2. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Amnon.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. set not thine heart.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. and desolate.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 24. 50; 31. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 19. 17, 18.

1030.

<sup>q</sup> See Gen. 28. 12, 13.  
1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.



THE TOMB OF ABSALOM.

B. C.  
1030.

27 But Āb'sa-lom pressed him, that he let Ām'non and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Āb'sa-lom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Ām'non's <sup>7</sup> heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Ām'non; then kill him, fear not: <sup>2</sup> have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be <sup>3</sup> valiant.

29 And the servants of Āb'sa-lom did unto Ām'non as Āb'sa-lom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man <sup>4</sup> gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dā'vid, saying, Āb'sa-lom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and <sup>8</sup> tare his garments, and <sup>1</sup> lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And <sup>4</sup> Jōn'a-dāb, the son of Shim'e-ah Dā'vid's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose *that* they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Ām'non only is dead: for by the <sup>5</sup> appointment of Āb'sa-lom this hath been <sup>6</sup> determined from the day that he forced his sister Tā'mar.

33 Now therefore <sup>2</sup> let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Ām'non only is dead.

34 <sup>7</sup> But Āb'sa-lom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jōn'a-dāb said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: <sup>7</sup> as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept <sup>8</sup> very sore.

37 ¶ But Āb'sa-lom fled, and went to <sup>2</sup> Tāl'māi, the son of <sup>9</sup> Am-mi'hud, king of Ġē'shur. And Dā'vid mourned for his son every day.

38 So Āb'sa-lom fled, and went to <sup>a</sup> Ġē'shur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king Dā'vid <sup>2</sup> longed to go forth unto Āb'sa-lom: for he was <sup>b</sup> comforted concerning Ām'non, seeing he was dead.

## CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Joab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. <sup>25</sup> Absalom's beauty, hair, and children. <sup>28</sup> After two years, Absalom by Joab is brought into the king's presence.

**N**OW Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah perceived that the king's heart was <sup>a</sup> toward Āb'sa-lom.

2 And Jō'ab sent to <sup>b</sup> Te-kō'ah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, <sup>c</sup> and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Jō'ab <sup>d</sup> put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Te-kō'ah spake to the king, she <sup>e</sup> fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, <sup>2f</sup> Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, <sup>g</sup> I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and *there* was <sup>3</sup> none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, <sup>h</sup> the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband *neither* name nor remainder <sup>4</sup> upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Te-kō'ah said unto the king, My lord, O king, <sup>i</sup> the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: <sup>k</sup> and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith *ought* unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, <sup>5</sup> that thou wouldest not suffer <sup>l</sup> the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, <sup>m</sup> As the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak *one* word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against <sup>n</sup> the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again <sup>o</sup> his banished.

14 For we <sup>p</sup> must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; <sup>6</sup> neither doth God respect *any* person: yet doth he <sup>q</sup> devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, *it is* because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that* would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be <sup>r</sup> comfortable: for <sup>r</sup> as an angel of God, so *is* my lord the

B. C.  
1027.d ver. 19.  
Ex. 4. 15.e 1 Sam.  
20. 41.  
ch. 1. 2.  
21 Heb.  
Sarc.  
f See  
2 Kings  
6. 26, 28.  
g See  
ch. 12. 1.3 Heb. no  
deliverer  
between  
them.  
h Num.  
35. 19.  
Deut. 19.  
12.4 Heb.  
upon the  
face of  
the  
earth.i Gen. 27.  
13.  
j Num.  
25. 24.  
Matt. 27.  
25.  
k 1 Kings 3. 28.  
23.  
1 Kings  
2. 33.5 Heb.  
that the  
revenger  
of blood  
do not  
multiply  
to de-  
stroy.  
l Num.  
35. 19.  
m 1 Sam.  
14. 45.  
Acts 27.  
34.n Judg.  
20. 2.o ch. 13.  
27, 38.p Job 34.  
15.  
Heb. 9.  
27.q Or,  
because  
God  
hath  
not taken  
away his  
life, he  
hath also  
devised  
means,  
&c.r Num.  
23. 15, 25,  
28.7 Heb.  
for rest.  
r ver. 20.  
ch. 19. 27.r Judg.  
19. 6, 9,  
22.  
Ruth 3.  
7.1 Sam.  
25. 36.  
Esth. 1.  
10.  
Ps. 104.  
15.2 Or, will  
you not,  
since I  
have  
com-  
manded  
you?  
Josh. 1.  
4.3 Heb.  
sons of  
violour.  
4 Heb.  
rule.  
s ch. 1. 11.  
t ch. 12.  
16.  
u ver. 3.5 Heb.  
mouth.  
6 Or,  
settled.x ch. 19.  
13.

y ver. 38.

7 Heb.  
accord-  
ing to  
the word  
of thy  
servant.8 Heb.  
with a  
great  
weeping  
greatly.  
1030.

z ch. 3. 3.

9 Or, Am-  
mi-hud.a ch. 14.  
25, 32;  
15. 8.2 Or, was  
con-  
sumed.b Gen. 38.  
12.

1027.

c ch. 13.  
30.d 2 Chr.  
11. 6.e See  
Ruth 3.  
3.



B. C. 1027.  
king<sup>2</sup> to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to hear.  
18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, *Is not* the hand of Jō'ab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, *As* thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Jō'ab, he bade me, and <sup>8</sup> he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

<sup>s</sup> ver. 3.  
20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Jō'ab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, <sup>t</sup> according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all *things* that *are* in the earth.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 17. ch. 19 27.  
21 ¶ And the king said unto Jō'ab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Āb'sa-lom again.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. blessed.  
22 And Jō'ab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and <sup>3</sup> thanked the king: and Jō'ab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of <sup>4</sup> his servant.

<sup>4</sup> Or, thy. <sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 37.  
23 So Jō'ab arose <sup>u</sup> and went to Gē'shur, and brought Āb'sa-lom to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him <sup>x</sup> not see my face. So Āb'sa-lom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ <sup>2</sup> But in all Īš'ra-el there was none to be so much praised as Āb'sa-lom for his beauty: <sup>y</sup> from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it: because *the hair* was heavy on him, therefore he polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And <sup>z</sup> unto Āb'sa-lom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tā'mar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Āb'sa-lom dwelt two full years in Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>a</sup> and saw not the king's face.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 24. 1025.  
29 Therefore Āb'sa-lom sent for Jō'ab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Jō'ab's field is <sup>3</sup> near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Āb'sa-lom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Jō'ab arose, and came to Āb'sa-lom

B. C. 1027.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 43. 3. ch. 3. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly. <sup>y</sup> Is. 1. 6.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 18. 18.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 24. 1025.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. near my place.



VALLEY OF JEHOSEPHAT.

B. C.  
1025.

unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Āb'sa-lom answered Jō'ab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Ġē'shur? *it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.*

33 So Jō'ab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Āb'sa-lom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king <sup>b</sup> kissed Āb'sa-lom.

b Gen. 32.  
4; 45. 15.  
Luke 15.  
20.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 *Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stoleth the hearts of Israel. 7 Under pretence of a vow he obtaineth leave to go to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 David upon the news fleeth from Jerusalem. 19 Itai would not leave him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent back with the ark. 30 David and his company go up mount Olivet weeping. 31 He curseth Ahithophel's counsel. 32 Hushai is sent back with instructions.*

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass after this, that Āb'sa-lom <sup>b</sup> prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Āb'sa-lom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy <sup>2</sup> came to the king for judgment, then Āb'sa-lom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Īs'ra-el.

3 And Āb'sa-lom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but <sup>3</sup> there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Āb'sa-lom said moreover, <sup>c</sup> Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Āb'sa-lom to all Īs'ra-el that came to the king for judgment: <sup>d</sup> so Āb'sa-lom stole the hearts of the men of Īs'ra-el.

7 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>e</sup> after forty years, that Āb'sa-lom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hē'bron.

8 <sup>f</sup> For thy servant <sup>g</sup> vowed a vow <sup>h</sup> while I abode at Ġē'shur in Sŷr'i-ā, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Je-ru'sa-lēm, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hē'bron.

10 ¶ But Āb'sa-lom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Īs'ra-el, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Āb'sa-lom reigneth in Hē'bron.

11 And with Āb'sa-lom went two hundred men out of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that were <sup>i</sup> called; and they went <sup>k</sup> in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Āb'sa-lom sent for A-hith'o-phēl the Ġī'lo-nite, <sup>l</sup> Dā'vid's counsellor, from his city, even from <sup>m</sup> Ġī'loh, while he offered sacrifices.

And the conspiracy was strong; for the people <sup>n</sup> increased continually with Āb'sa-lom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dā'vid, saying, <sup>o</sup> The hearts of the men of Īs'ra-el are after Āb'sa-lom.

14 And Dā'vid said unto all his servants that were with him at Je-ru'sa-lēm, Arise, and let us <sup>p</sup> flee; for we shall not else escape from Āb'sa-lom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and <sup>2</sup> bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall <sup>3</sup> appoint.

16 And <sup>q</sup> the king went forth, and all his household <sup>4</sup> after him. And the king left <sup>r</sup> ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; <sup>s</sup> and all the Chēr'e-thites, and all the Pēl'e-thites, and all the Ġit'tites, six hundred men which came after him from Gāth, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to <sup>t</sup> It'tai the Ġit'tite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day <sup>5</sup> make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go <sup>u</sup> whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And It'tai answered the king, and said, <sup>v</sup> As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And Dā'vid said to It'tai, Go and pass over. And It'tai the Ġit'tite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook <sup>6</sup> Kid'ron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the <sup>y</sup> wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zā'dok also, and all the Lē-vites were with him, <sup>z</sup> bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and A-bī'a-thar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zā'dok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he <sup>a</sup> will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no <sup>b</sup> delight in thee; behold, *here am I*, <sup>c</sup> let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zā'dok the priest, Art not thou a <sup>d</sup> seer? return into the

B. C.  
1023.

n Ps. 3. 1.

o ver. 6.  
Judg. 9.  
3.p ch. 19.  
9.  
Ps. 3.  
title.  
2 Heb.  
thrust.3 Heb.  
choose.  
q Ps. 3,  
title.  
4 Heb. at  
his feet.  
r ch. 16.  
21, 22.

s ch. 8. 18.

t ch. 18. 2.

5 Heb.  
make  
thee  
wander  
in going.  
u 1 Sam.  
23. 13.x Ruth 1.  
16, 17.  
Prov. 17.  
17, 18, 24.6 Called,  
John 18.  
1.  
Cedron.  
y ch. 16. 2.  
z Num. 4.  
15.a Ps. 43. 3.  
b Num.  
14. 8.  
ch. 22. 20.  
1 Kings  
10. 3.  
2 Chr. 9.  
8.  
1s. 62. 4.  
c 1 Sam.  
3. 18.d 1 Sam.  
9. 9.1024.  
a ch. 12.  
11.  
b 1 Kings  
1. 3.2 Heb. <sup>2</sup>  
come.3 Or, none  
will hear  
thee  
from the  
king  
down-  
ward.  
c Judg. 9.  
29.d Rom.  
16. 18.1023.  
e 1 Sam.  
16. 1.f 1 Sam.  
16. 2.  
g Gen. 28.  
20, 21.  
h ch. 13.  
38.i 1 Sam. 9.  
13; 16. 3,  
5.  
k Gen. 20.  
5.  
l Ps. 41. 9.  
55, 12, 13,  
14.m Josh.  
15. 51.



B. C. 1023.

e See ch. 17. 17. f ch. 17. 16.

city in peace, and <sup>e</sup> your two sons with you, A-him'a-az thy son, and Jōn'a-than the son of A-bī'a-thar.

28 See, <sup>f</sup> I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zā'dok therefore and A-bī'a-thar carried the ark of God again to Je-ru'sa-lēm: and they carried there.

30 ¶ And Dā'vid went up by the ascent of mount Ōl'i-vēt, <sup>2</sup> and wept as he went up, and <sup>g</sup> had his head covered, and he went <sup>h</sup> barefoot: and all the people that *was* with him <sup>i</sup> covered every man his head, and they went up, <sup>k</sup> weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told Dā'vid, say-

ing, <sup>l</sup> A-hith'o-phēl is among the conspirators with Āb'sa-lom. And Dā'vid said, O LORD, I pray thee, <sup>m</sup> turn the counsel of A-hith'o-phēl into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Dā'vid was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hū'shāi the <sup>n</sup> Ār'chite came to meet him <sup>o</sup> with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom Dā'vid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be <sup>p</sup> a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Āb'sa-lom, <sup>q</sup> I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of A-hith'o-phēl.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zā'dok and A-bī'a-thar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, <sup>r</sup> thou shalt tell it to Zā'dok and A-bī'a-thar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there <sup>s</sup> with them their two sons, A-him'a-az Zā'dok's son, and Jōn'a-than A-bī'a-thar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hū'shāi <sup>t</sup> Dā'vid's friend came into the city, <sup>u</sup> and Āb'sa-lom came into Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Heb. going up, and weeping. q ch. 19. 4. Esth. 6. 12. h Is. 20. 2, 4. i Jer. 14. 3, 4. k Ps. 126. 6. l Ps. 3. 1, 2; 55. 12, &c.

m ch. 16. 23; 17. 14, 23.

n Josh. 16. 2. o ch. 1. 2.

p ch. 19. 35.

q ch. 16. 19.

r ch. 17. 15, 16.

s ver. 27.

t ch. 16. 16. u ch. 16. 27, 33. u ch. 16. 15.

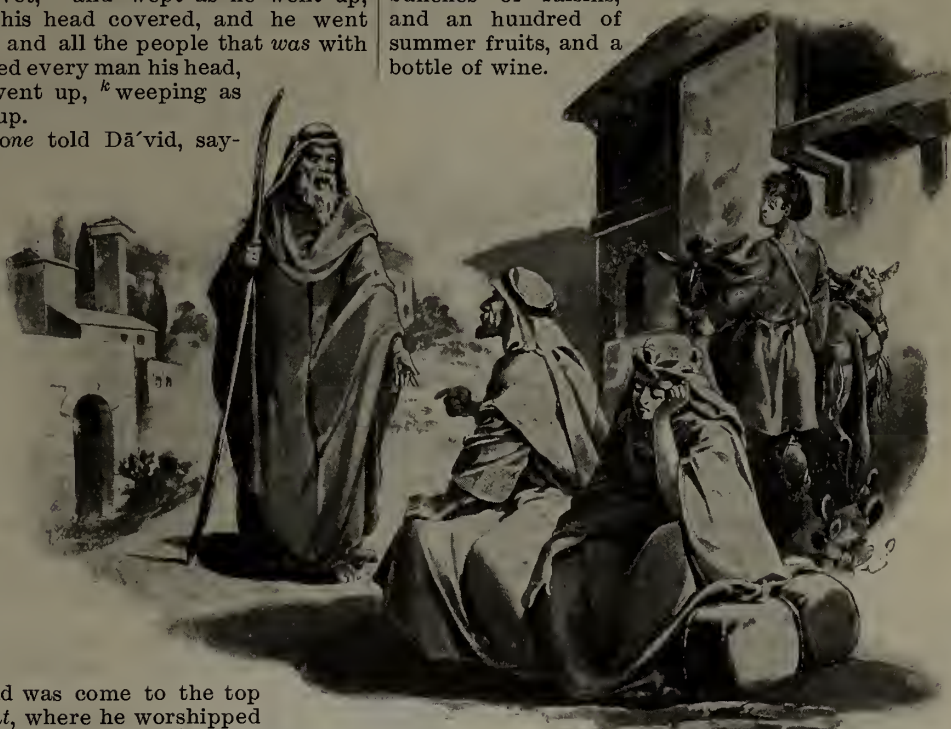
CHAPTER 16.

B. C. 1023.

1 Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master's inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abstaineth, and restraineth others, from revenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himself into Absalom's counsel. 20 Ahithophel's counsel.

AND <sup>a</sup> when Dā'vid was a little past the top of the hill, behold, <sup>b</sup> Zī'bā the servant of Me-phib'o-shēth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

a ch. 15. 30, 32. b ch. 3. 2.



SO AMASA WENT TO ASSEMBLE THE MEN OF JUDAH. — 2 Sam. 20. 5.

2 And the king said unto Zī'bā, What meanest thou by these? And Zī'bā said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, <sup>c</sup> that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where *is* thy master's son? <sup>d</sup> And Zī'bā said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Je-ru'sa-lēm: for he said, To day shall the house of Ī's-ra-el restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 <sup>e</sup> Then said the king to Zī'bā, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Me-phib'o-shēth. And Zī'bā said, <sup>2</sup> I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king Dā'vid came to Ba-hū-rim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saūl, whose name was

c ch. 15. 29.

d ch. 19. 27.

e Prov. 18. 13.

2 Heb. I do obedience.

B. C. 1023.

f ch. 13.  
16.  
1 Kings 2. 8, 44.  
2 Or, he still curseth and curs. d.  
3 Heb. unto of blood.  
9 Deut. 13. 13.  
h Judg. 9. 24, 36, 37.  
1 Kings 2. 32, 33.  
i See ch. 1. 16; 3. 28, 29; 4. 11, 12.  
4 Heb. hee hold thee in thy evil.

k 1 Sam. 24. 14 ch. 9. 8.  
l Ex. 22. 28.  
m ch. 19. 22.  
1 Pet. 2. 23.  
n See 2 Kings 18. 25.  
o Lam. 3. 38.  
p Rom. 9. 20.  
q ch. 12. 11.  
r Gen. 15. 4.

s Or, 1000.  
6 Heb. epr. Gen. 29. 32.  
1 Sam. 1. 11.  
Ps. 25. 18.  
r Rom. 8. 28.  
7 Heb. dusted him with dust.

s ch. 15. 37.

t ch. 15. 37.

8 Heb. L i the king live.

u ch. 19. 25.  
Prov. 17. 17.

x ch. 15. 34.

y ch. 15. 16; 20. 3.  
z Gen. 34. 20.  
1 Sam. 13. 4.

f Shim'e-i, the son of Gē'ra: <sup>2</sup> he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dā'vid, and at all the servants of king Dā'vid: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shim'e-i when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou <sup>3</sup> bloody man, and thou <sup>9</sup> man of Bé'li-al:

8 The LORD hath <sup>h</sup> returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Āb'sa-lom thy son: and, <sup>4</sup> behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said A-bish'a-i the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah unto the king, Why should this <sup>k</sup> dead dog <sup>l</sup> curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, <sup>m</sup> What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr'u-ī'ah? so let him curse, because <sup>n</sup> the LORD hath said unto him, Curse Dā'vid. <sup>o</sup> Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dā'vid said to A-bish'a-i, and to all his servants, Behold, <sup>p</sup> my son, which <sup>q</sup> came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Bēn'ja-mīte do it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine <sup>5 6</sup> affliction, and that the LORD will <sup>r</sup> requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dā'vid and his men went by the way, Shim'e-i went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and <sup>7</sup> cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> Āb'sa-lom, and all the people the men of Iṣ'ra-el, came to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and A-hith'o-phēl with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hū'shāi the Ār'chite, <sup>t</sup> Dā'vid's friend, was come unto Āb'sa-lom, that Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lom, <sup>8</sup> God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Āb'sa-lom said to Hū'shāi, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? <sup>u</sup> why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Iṣ'ra-el, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, <sup>x</sup> whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Āb'sa-lom to A-hith'o-phēl, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And A-hith'o-phēl said unto Āb'sa-lom, Go in unto thy father's <sup>y</sup> concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Iṣ'ra-el shall hear that thou <sup>z</sup> art abhorred of

thy father: then shall <sup>a</sup> the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Āb'sa-lom a tent upon the top of the house; and Āb'sa-lom went in unto his father's concubines <sup>b</sup> in the sight of all Iṣ'ra-el.

23 And the counsel of A-hith'o-phēl, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the <sup>2</sup> oracle of God: so was all the counsel of A-hith'o-phēl <sup>c</sup> both with Dā'vid and with Āb'sa-lom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown by Hushai's, according to God's appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasa is made captain. 27 David at Mahanaim is furnished with provision.

MOREOVER A-hith'o-phēl said unto Āb'sa-lom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dā'vid this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is <sup>a</sup> weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will <sup>b</sup> smite the king only:

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying <sup>3</sup> pleased Āb'sa-lom well, and all the elders of Iṣ'ra-el.

5 Then said Āb'sa-lom, Call now Hū'shāi the Ār'chite also, and let us hear likewise <sup>4</sup> what he saith.

6 And when Hū'shāi was come to Āb'sa-lom, Āb'sa-lom spake unto him, saying, A-hith'o-phēl hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his <sup>5</sup> saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hū'shāi said unto Āb'sa-lom, The counsel that A-hith'o-phēl hath <sup>6</sup> given is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hū'shāi, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be <sup>7</sup> chafed in their minds, as <sup>c</sup> a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be <sup>8</sup> overthrowu at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Āb'sa-lom.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly <sup>d</sup> melt: for all Iṣ'ra-el knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Iṣ'ra-el be generally gathered unto thee, <sup>e</sup> from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, <sup>f</sup> as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and <sup>9</sup> that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that

B. C. 1023.

a ch. 2. 7. Zech. 13. 13.

b ch. 12. 11, 12.

2 Heb. word. c ch. 15. 12.

a See Deut. 25. 18. ch. 16. 14. b Zech. 13. 7.

3 Heb. was right in the eyes of. sc. 1 Sam. 18. 20. 4 Heb. what is in his mouth.

5 Heb. word?

6 Heb. counselled.

7 Heb. bitter of soul. Judg. 18. 27. c Hos. 13. 8.

8 Heb. fallen.

d Josh. 2. 11.

e Judg. 20. 1. f Gen. 22. 17.

9 Heb. that thy face, or, presence go, sc.



B. C. 1023. are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Īṣ'ra-el bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Āb'sa-lom and all the men of Īṣ'ra-el said, The counsel of Hū'shāi the Ār'chīte is better than the counsel of A-hīth'o-phēl. For <sup>g</sup> the LORD had <sup>2</sup> appointed to defeat the good counsel of A-hīth'o-phēl, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Āb'sa-lom.

15 <sup>h</sup> Then said Hū'shāi unto Zā'dok and to A-bī'a-thar the priests, Thus and thus did A-hīth'o-phēl counsel Āb'sa-lom and the elders of Īṣ'ra-el; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dā'vid, saying, Lodge not this night <sup>i</sup> in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 <sup>k</sup> Now Jōn'a-than and A-him'a-āz <sup>l</sup> stayed by <sup>m</sup> Ēn-rō'gel; for they might not be seen to come into the city: and a wench went and told them; and they went and told king Dā'vid.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Āb'sa-lom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house <sup>n</sup> in Bahū'rim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And <sup>o</sup> the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon; and the thing was not known.

20 And when Āb'sa-lom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is A-him'a-āz and Jōn'a-than? And <sup>p</sup> the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king Dā'vid, and said unto Dā'vid, <sup>q</sup> Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath A-hīth'o-phēl counselled against you.

22 Then Dā'vid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jōr'dan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not-gone over Jōr'dan.

23 ¶ And when A-hīth'o-phēl saw that his counsel was not <sup>2</sup> followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to <sup>r</sup> his city, and <sup>3</sup> put his household in order, and <sup>s</sup> hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dā'vid came to <sup>t</sup> Mā'ha-nā'im. And Āb'sa-lom passed over Jōr'dan, he and all the men of Īṣ'ra-el with him.

25 ¶ And Āb'sa-lom made Ām'a-sā captain of the host instead of Jō'ab: which Ām'a-sā was a man's son, whose name was <sup>4</sup> Īth'rā an Īṣ'ra-el-ite, that went in to <sup>u</sup> <sup>5</sup> Āb'i-gail the daughter of <sup>6</sup> Nā'hāsh, sister to Zēr'u-ī'ah Jō'ab's mother.

26 So Īṣ'ra-el and Āb'sa-lom pitched in the land of Gīl'e-ad.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when Dā'vid was come to Mā'ha-nā'im, that <sup>x</sup> Shō'bī the son of Nā'hāsh of Rāb'bah of the children of Ām'mon, and <sup>y</sup> Mā'chir the son of Ām'mi-el of Lō'-dē'bar, and <sup>z</sup> Bār-zil'la-ī the Gīl'e-adite of Rō'ge-lim,

28 Brought beds, and <sup>7</sup> basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for Dā'vid, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said,

B. C. 1023.

2 Heb. done.  
r ch. 15. 12.  
3 Heb. gave charge concerning his house.  
2 Kings 20. 1.  
s Matt. 27. 5.  
t Gen. 32. 2.  
Josh. 13. 26.  
ch. 2. 8.  
4 Or. Jether an Ishmaelite.  
u 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17.  
5 Heb. Abigail.  
6 Or. Jesse.  
See 1 Chr. 2. 13, 16.  
7 See ch. 10. 1; 12. 29.  
y ch. 9. 4.  
z ch. 19. 31, 32.  
1 Kings 2. 7.  
7 Or. cups.

g ch. 15. 31, 34.  
2 Heb. commanded.

h ch. 15. 35.

i ch. 15. 28.

k ch. 15. 27, 36.  
l Josh. 2. 4, 5.  
m Josh. 15. 7; 18. 16.

n ch. 16. 5.

o See Josh. 2. 6.

p See Ex. 1. 19.  
Josh. 2. 4, 5.

q ver. 15, 16.



THEN THERE WAS A FAMINE IN THE DAYS OF DAVID. — 2 Sam. 21. 1.

B. C. 1023.

The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, <sup>a</sup> in the wilderness.

B. C. 1023.

a ch. 16. 2.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David viewing the armies in their march giveth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absalom's place. 19 Ahimuz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dā'vid numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And Dā'vid sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Jō'ab, and a third part under the hand of A-bish'a-i the son of Zēr'u-i'ah, Jō'ab's brother, <sup>a</sup> and a third part under the hand of It'tai the Gīt'tite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

a ch. 15. 19.

3 <sup>b</sup> But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not <sup>c</sup> care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art <sup>d</sup> worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou <sup>e</sup> succour us out of the city.

b ch. 21. 17.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

2 Heb. set their heart on us.

5 And the king commanded Jō'ab and A-bish'a-i and It'tai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Āb'sa-lom. <sup>c</sup> And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Āb'sa-lom.

3 Heb. as ten thousand of us.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Īš'ra-el: and the battle was in the <sup>d</sup> wood of E'phra-im;

4 Heb. he to succour.

7 Where the people of Īš'ra-el were slain before the servants of Dā'vid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

c ver. 12.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood <sup>e</sup> devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

d Josh. 17. 13, 18.

9 ¶ And Āb'sa-lom met the servants of Dā'vid. And Āb'sa-lom rode upon a mule, and

5 Heb. multiplied to devour.

the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw it, and told Jō'ab, and said, Behold, I saw Āb'sa-lom hanged in an oak.

11 And Jō'ab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Jō'ab, Though I should <sup>2</sup> receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: <sup>e</sup> for in our hearing the king charged thee and A-bish'a-i and It'tai, saying, <sup>3</sup> Beware that none touch the young man Āb'sa-lom.

2 Heb. weigh upon mine hand, ever. 5.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against me.

3 Heb. Beware who-so-ever ye be of, &c.

14 Then said Jō'ab, I may not tarry thus <sup>4</sup> with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Āb'sa-lom, while he was yet alive in the <sup>5</sup> midst of the oak.

4 Heb. before thee.

15 And ten young men that bare Jō'ab's armour compassed about and smote Āb'sa-lom, and slew him.

5 Heb. heart.

16 And Jō'ab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Īš'ra-el: for Jō'ab held back the people.

17 And they took Āb'sa-lom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and <sup>f</sup> laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Īš'ra-el fled every one to his tent.

f Josh. 7. 26.

18 ¶ Now Āb'sa-lom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in <sup>g</sup> the king's dale: for he said, <sup>h</sup> I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Āb'sa-lom's place.

g Gen. 14. 17. h See ch. 14. 27.

19 ¶ Then said A-him'a-az the son of Zā'dok,



EGYPTIAN CONQUEST OF A FORTRESS.



B. C.  
1023.

Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath <sup>2</sup>avenged him of his enemies.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *judged him from the hand, &c.*  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *be a man of tidings.*

20 And Jō'ab said unto him, Thou shalt not <sup>3</sup>bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Jō'ab to Cū'shī, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cū'shī bowed himself unto Jō'ab, and ran.

22 Then said A-hīm'a-āz the son of Zā'dok yet again to Jō'ab, But <sup>4</sup>howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cū'shī. And Jō'ab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings <sup>5</sup>ready?

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *be what may.*

23 But howsoever, *said* he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then A-hīm'a-āz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cū'shī.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *convenient.*

24 And Dā'vid sat between the two gates: and <sup>1</sup>the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings 9. 17.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *I see the running.*

27 And the watchman said, <sup>6</sup>Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of A-hīm'a-āz the son of Zā'dok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And A-hīm'a-āz called, and said unto the king, <sup>7</sup><sup>8</sup>All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath <sup>9</sup>delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *Peace be to thee.*  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. *Peace.*

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *shut up.*

29 And the king said, <sup>2</sup>Is the young man Āb'sa-lom safe? And A-hīm'a-āz answered, When Jō'ab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Is there peace?*

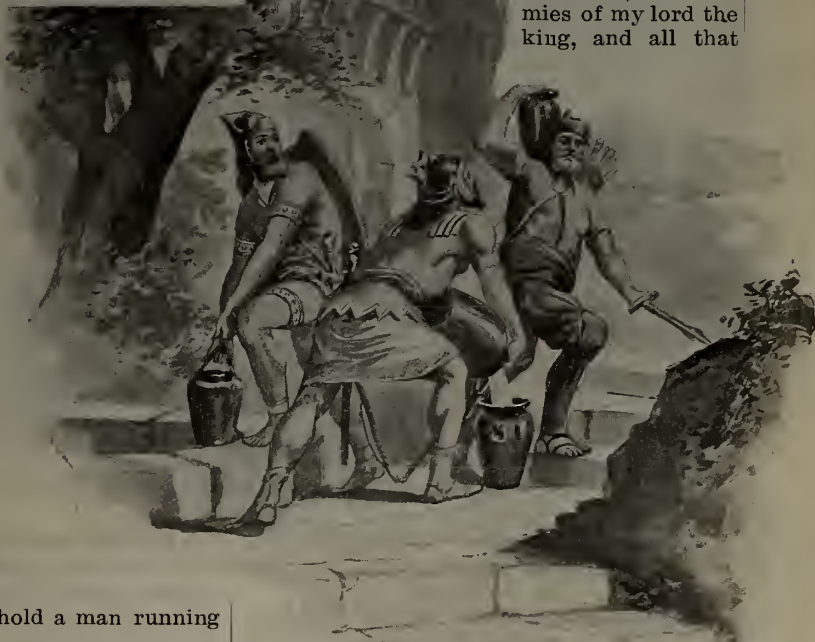
30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Tidings is brought.*

31 And, behold, Cū'shī came; and Cū'shī said, <sup>3</sup>Tidings, my lord the king: for the

LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cū'shī, *Is* the young man Āb'sa-lom safe? And Cū'shī answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that

B. C.  
1023.

THREE MIGHTY MEN BRAKE THROUGH . . . AND DREW WATER OUT OF THE WELL. — 2 Sam. 23. 16.

rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 <sup>1</sup>And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, <sup>2</sup>O my son Āb'sa-lom, my son, my son Āb'sa-lom! would God I had died for thee, O Āb'sa-lom, my son, my son!

<sup>2</sup> 1 Ch. 19. 4

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning.* <sup>9</sup> *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back.* <sup>11</sup> *David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah.* <sup>18</sup> *Shimei is pardoned.* <sup>24</sup> *Mephibosheth excused.* <sup>32</sup> *Barzillai dismissed, Chimham his son is taken into the king's family.* <sup>41</sup> *The Israelites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.*

AND it was told Jō'ab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Āb'sa-lom.

2 And the <sup>2</sup>victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *salvation, or, deliverance.*

3 And the people gat them by stealth that

<p>B. C. 1023.</p> <p>a ver. 32. b ch. 15. c ch. 18. 33.</p> <p>2 Heb. <i>By loving,</i> s.</p> <p>3 Heb. <i>that princes or servants are not to thee.</i></p> <p>4 Heb. <i>to the heart of thy servants,</i> Gen. 34. 3.</p> <p>d ch. 15. 14.</p> <p>5 Heb. <i>are ye silent?</i></p> <p>e ch. 5. 1.</p> <p>f ch. 17. 25. g Ruth 1. 17.</p> <p>h Judg. 20. 1.</p> <p>i Josh. 5. 3.</p> <p>k ch. 16. 5. 1 Kings 2. 8.</p> <p>l ch. 9. 2, 10; 16. 1, 2.</p>	<p>day <sup>a</sup> into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.</p> <p>4 But the king <sup>b</sup> covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, <sup>c</sup> O my son Āb'sa-lom, O Āb'sa-lom, my son, my son!</p> <p>5 And Jō'ab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;</p> <p>6 <sup>2</sup> In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, <sup>3</sup> that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Āb'sa-lom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.</p> <p>7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak <sup>4</sup> comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.</p> <p>8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Īš'ra-el had fled every man to his tent.</p> <p>9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Īš'ra-el, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Phi-lis'tines; and now he is <sup>d</sup> fled out of the land for Āb'sa-lom.</p> <p>10 And Āb'sa-lom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why <sup>5</sup> speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?</p> <p>11 ¶ And king Dā'vid sent to Zā'dok and to A-bī'a-thar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Jū'dah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Īš'ra-el is come to the king, <i>even</i> to his house.</p> <p>12 Ye <i>are</i> my brethren, ye <i>are</i> <sup>e</sup> my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?</p> <p>13 <sup>f</sup> And say ye to Ām'a-sā, <i>Art</i> thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? <sup>g</sup> God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Jō'ab.</p> <p>14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Jū'dah, <sup>h</sup> even as <i>the heart</i> of one man; so that they sent <i>this word</i> unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.</p> <p>15 So the king returned, and came to Jōr'dan. And Jū'dah came to <sup>i</sup> Ġil'gāl, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jōr'dan.</p> <p>16 ¶ And <sup>k</sup> Shīm'e-i the son of Ġē'rā, a Bēn'-ja-mite, which <i>was</i> of Ba-hū'rim, hasted and came down with the men of Jū'dah to meet king Dā'vid.</p> <p>17 And <i>there were</i> a thousand men of Bēn'-ja-min with him, and <sup>l</sup> Zī'bā the servant of</p>	<p>the house of Sāul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jōr'dan before the king.</p> <p>18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do <sup>2</sup> what he thought good. And Shīm'e-i the son of Ġē'rā fell down before the king, as he was come over Jōr'dan;</p> <p>19 And said unto the king, <sup>m</sup> Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember <sup>n</sup> that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that the king should <sup>o</sup> take it to his heart.</p> <p>20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all <sup>p</sup> the house of Jō'seph to go down to meet my lord the king.</p> <p>21 But A-bish'a-i the son of Zēr'u-i'ah answered and said, Shall not Shīm'e-i be put to death for this, because he <sup>q</sup> cursed the LORD's anointed?</p> <p>22 And Dā'vid said, <sup>r</sup> What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zēr'u-i'ah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? <sup>s</sup> shall there any man be put to death this day in Īš'ra-el? for do not I know that I <i>am</i> this day king over Īš'ra-el?</p> <p>23 Therefore <sup>t</sup> the king said unto Shīm'e-i, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.</p> <p>24 ¶ And <sup>u</sup> Me-phis'o-shēth the son of Sāul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came <i>again</i> in peace.</p> <p>25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Je-ru'sa-lēm to meet the king, that the king said unto him, <sup>v</sup> Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Me-phis'o-shēth?</p> <p>26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant <i>is</i> lame.</p> <p>27 And <sup>w</sup> he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; <sup>x</sup> but my lord the king <i>is</i> as an angel of God: do therefore <i>what is</i> good in thine eyes.</p> <p>28 For all <sup>y</sup> of my father's house were but <sup>3</sup> dead men before my lord the king: <sup>a</sup> yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?</p> <p>29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Zī'bā divide the land.</p> <p>30 And Me-phis'o-shēth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.</p> <p>31 And <sup>b</sup> Bār-zil'la-i the Ġil'e-ad-ite came down from Rō'ge-lim, and went over Jōr'dan with the king, to conduct him over Jōr'dan.</p>	<p>B. C. 1023.</p> <p>i Heb. <i>the food in his eyes.</i></p> <p>m 1 Sam. 22. 15.</p> <p>n ch. 16. 5, 6, &amp;c.</p> <p>o ch. 13. 33.</p> <p>p See ch. 16. 5.</p> <p>q Ex. 22. 28.</p> <p>r ch. 16. 10.</p> <p>s 1 Sam. 11. 13.</p> <p>t 1 Kings 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.</p> <p>u ch. 9. 6.</p> <p>v ch. 16. 17.</p> <p>w ch. 16. 3. l ch. 14. 17, 20.</p> <p>x Heb. <i>men of death,</i> 1 Sam. 26. 16.</p> <p>y ch. 3. 7, 10, 18.</p> <p>z 1 Kings 2. 7.</p>
--	---	---	---



B. C.  
1023.

32 Now Bär-zil'la-i was a very aged man, *even* fourscore years old: and <sup>c</sup> he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mā'ha-nā'im; for he *was* a very great man.

c ch. 17.  
27.

33 And the king said unto Bär-zil'la-i, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Heb.  
How many days are the years of my life.

34 And Bär-zil'la-i said unto the king, <sup>2</sup>How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Je-ru'sa-lēm?

d Ps. 90.  
10.

35 I *am* this day <sup>d</sup> fourscore years old: *and*

can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jôr'dan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

e 1 Kings  
2. 7.  
Jer. 41.  
17.

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, *and be buried* by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant <sup>e</sup>Chim'hām; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

3 Heb.  
choose.

38 And the king answered, Chim'hām shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt <sup>3</sup>require of me, *that* will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jôr'dan. And when the king was come over, the king <sup>f</sup>kissed Bär-zil'la-i, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

f Gen. 31.  
53.

40 Then the king went on to Ġil'gāl, and <sup>4</sup>Chim'hām went on with him: and all the people of Jū'dah conducted the king, and also half the people of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 Heb.  
Chim-ham.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Iṣ'ra-el came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Jū'dah stolen thee away, and <sup>g</sup>have brought the king, and his household, and all Dā'vid's men with him, over Jôr'dan?

g ver. 15.



BAY OF ZIDON FROM SAREPTA. — 2 Sam. 24. 6.

42 And all the men of Jū'dah answered the men of Iṣ'ra-el, Because the king *is* <sup>h</sup>near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

B. C.  
1023.

h ver. 12.

43 And the men of Iṣ'ra-el answered the men of Jū'dah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more *right* in Dā'vid than ye: why then did ye <sup>2</sup>despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And <sup>i</sup>the words of the men of Jū'dah were fiercer than the words of the men of Iṣ'ra-el.

2 Heb.  
set us  
at light.i See  
Judg. 8.  
1; 12. 1.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *David's ten counsellors are shut up in perpetual prison:* 4 *Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city by Sheba's head.* 23 *David's officers.*

AND there happened to be there a man of Bē'li-al, whose name *was* Shē'bā, the son of Bīch'ri, a Bēn'ja-mīte: and he blew a trumpet, and said, <sup>a</sup>We have no part in Dā'vid, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: <sup>b</sup>every man to his tents, O Iṣ'ra-el.

cir. 1022.

a ch. 19.  
43.b 1 Kings  
12. 16.  
2 Chr.  
10. 16.

2 So every man of Iṣ'ra-el went up from after Dā'vid, *and* followed Shē'bā the son of Bīch'ri: but the men of Jū'dah clave unto their king, from Jôr'dan even to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

B. C. cir.1022.

c ch. 15.  
16 : 16.  
21. 22.  
2 Heb. on house of ward.  
3 Heb. bound.  
4 Heb. in widowhood of life.  
d ch. 19.  
13.  
5 Heb. Cal.

e ch. 11.  
11.  
1 Kings 1. 33.  
6 Heb. deliver himself from our eyes.  
f ch. 8. 18.  
1 Kings 1. 38.

g Matt. 26. 49.  
Luke 22. 47.

h 1 Kings 2. 5.  
i ch. 2. 23.

7 Heb. doubted not his stroke.

k 2 Kings 15. 29.  
2 Chr. 16. 4.

l 2 Kings 19. 32.

8 Or, it stood against the outmost wall.

9 Heb. married to throw down.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid came to his house at Je-ru'-sa-lēm; and the king took the ten women his <sup>c</sup> concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in <sup>2</sup> ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were <sup>3</sup> shut up unto the day of their death, <sup>4</sup> living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ām'a-sā, <sup>d</sup> 5 Assemble me the men of Jū'dah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Ām'a-sā went to assemble the men of Jū'dah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dā'vid said to A-bish'a-i, Now shall Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri do us more harm than *did* Āb'sa-lom: take thou <sup>e</sup> thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and <sup>6</sup> escape us.

7 And there went out after him Jō'ab's men, and the <sup>f</sup> Chēr'e-thites, and the Pél'e-thites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Je-ru'-sa-lēm, to pursue after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Ġib'e-on, Ām'a-sā went before them. And Jō'ab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Jō'ab said to Ām'a-sā, *Art* thou in health, my brother? <sup>g</sup> And Jō'ab took Ām'a-sā by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Ām'a-sā took no heed to the sword that was in Jō'ab's hand: so <sup>h</sup> he smote him therewith <sup>i</sup> in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and <sup>7</sup> struck him not again; and he died. So Jō'ab and A-bish'a-i his brother pursued after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

11 And one of Jō'ab's men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Jō'ab, and he that is for Dā'vid, let him go after Jō'ab.

12 And Ām'a-sā wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Ām'a-sā out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Jō'ab, to pursue after Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Īš'ra-el unto <sup>k</sup> Ā'bel, and to Bēth'-mā'a-chah, and all the Bēr'ites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Ā'bel of Bēth'-mā'a-chah, and they <sup>l</sup> cast up a bank against the city, and <sup>8</sup> it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Jō'ab <sup>9</sup> battered the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Jō'ab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Jō'ab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, <sup>2</sup> They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at Ā'bel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Īš'ra-el: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Īš'ra-el: why wilt thou swallow up <sup>m</sup> the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Jō'ab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ē'phra-im, Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri <sup>3</sup> by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against Dā'vid: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Jō'ab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people <sup>n</sup> in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Shē'ba the son of Bich'ri, and cast it out to Jō'ab. And he blew a trumpet, and they <sup>4</sup> retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Jō'ab returned to Je-ru'-sa-lēm unto the king.

23 ¶ Now <sup>o</sup> Jō'ab was over all the host of Īš'ra-el: and Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā was over the Chēr'e-thites and over the Pél'e-thites:

24 And A-dō'ram was <sup>p</sup> over the tribute: and <sup>q</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A-hi'lud was <sup>5</sup> recorder:

25 And Shē'vā was scribe: and <sup>r</sup> Zā'dok and A-bi'a-thar were the priests:

26 <sup>s</sup> And Ī'rā also the Jā'ir-ite was <sup>6</sup> a chief ruler about Dā'vid.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The three years' famine for the Gibeonites ceaseth, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Rizpah's kindness unto the dead. 12 David burieth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre. 15 Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiant of David slay four giants.

WHEN there was a famine in the days of Dā'vid three years, year after year; and Dā'vid <sup>7</sup> enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is for* Sāul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Ġib'e-on-ites.

2 And the king called the Ġib'e-on-ites, and said unto them; (now the Ġib'e-on-ites were not of the children of Īš'ra-el, but <sup>a</sup> of the remnant of the Ām'o-rites; and the children of Īš'ra-el had sworn unto them: and Sāul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah.)

3 Wherefore Dā'vid said unto the Ġib'e-on-ites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may be <sup>b</sup> the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Ġib'e-on-ites said unto him, <sup>8</sup> We will have no silver nor gold of Sāul, nor of

B. C. cir.1022.

2 Or, They plainly speak in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Ābel, and so make an end: See Deut. 20. 11. m 1 Sam. 26. 18. ch. 21. 3.

3 Heb. by his name.

n Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

4 Heb. were scattered. o ch. 8. 16, 18. p 1 Kings 4. 6. q ch. 8. 16. 1 Kings 4. 3.

5 Or, remnant-breeder. r ch. 8. 17. 1 Kings 4. 4. s ch. 23. 38. 6 Or, a prince. Gen. 41. 45. ex. 2. 16. ch. 8. 18.

cir. 1021.

7 Heb. sought the face, &c. See Num. 27. 21.

a Josh. 9. 3, 15, 16, 17.

b ch. 20. 18.

8 Or, It is not silver nor gold that we have to do with Saul or his house, neither pertains it to us to kill, &c.



B. C.  
cir. 1021.B. C.  
1619.

his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Iṣ'ra-el. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that <sup>2</sup>devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Iṣ'ra-el,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD <sup>e</sup>in Ġib'e-ah of Saḷ, <sup>d3</sup>whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Me-phib'o-shēth, the son of Jōn'a-than the son of Saḷ, because of <sup>e</sup>the LORD's oath that was between them, between Dā'vid and Jōn'a-than the son of Saḷ.

8 But the king took the two sons of <sup>f</sup>Riz'pah the daughter of A-ī'ah, whom she bare unto Saḷ, Ar-mō'ni and Me-phib'o-shēth; and the five sons of <sup>4</sup>Mī'chal the daughter of Saḷ, whom she <sup>5</sup>brought up for Ā'dri-el the son of Bār-zil'la-ī the Me-hō'lath-ite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Ġib'e-on-ites, and they hanged them in the hill <sup>g</sup>before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>Riz'pah the daughter of A-ī'ah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, <sup>i</sup>from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dā'vid what Riz'pah the daughter of A-ī'ah, the concubine of Saḷ, had done.

12 ¶ And Dā'vid went and took the bones of Saḷ and the bones of Jōn'a-than his son from the men of <sup>k</sup>Jā'bes-gil'e-ad, which had stolen them from the street of Bēth-shān, where the <sup>l</sup>Phī-lis'tineš had hanged them, when the Phī-lis'tineš had slain Saḷ in Ġil-bō'a:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saḷ and the bones of Jōn'a-than his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saḷ and Jōn'a-than his son buried they in the country of Bēn'jamīn in <sup>m</sup>Zē'lah, in the sepulchre of Kīsh his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that <sup>n</sup>God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Phī-lis'tineš had yet war again with Iṣ'ra-el; and Dā'vid went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Phī-lis'tineš: and Dā'vid waxed faint.

16 And Iṣh'bi-bē'nob, which was of the sons of <sup>2</sup>the giant, the weight of whose <sup>3</sup>spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain Dā'vid.

17 But A-bīsh'a-ī the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah succoured him, and smote the Phī-lis'tine, and killed him. Then the men of Dā'vid sware unto him, saying, <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the <sup>p4</sup>light of Iṣ'ra-el.

18 <sup>q</sup>And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Phī-lis'tineš at Gōb: then <sup>r</sup>Sīb'be-chāi the Hū'shath-ite slew <sup>5</sup>Sāph, which was of the sons of <sup>6</sup>the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gōb with the Phī-lis'tineš, where El-hā'nān the

2 Sam.  
31. 11,  
12, 13.  
1 Sam.  
31. 10.m Josh.  
18. 28.n So Josh.  
7. 25.  
ch. 24.  
25.  
cir. 1018.2 Or,  
Rapha.  
3 Heb.  
the staff,  
or, the  
head.o ch. 18. 3.  
p 1 Kings  
11. 36;  
15. 4.  
Ps. 132.  
17.  
4 Heb.  
candle,  
or lamp.  
q 1 Chr.  
20. 4.  
r 1 Chr.  
11. 29.  
3 Or,  
Sippai.  
6 Or,  
Rap'ā.2 Or, cut  
us off.c 1 Sam.  
10. 26;  
11. 4.d 1 Sam.  
10. 24.3 Or,  
chosen  
of the  
LORD.e 1 Sam.  
18. 3; 20.  
8, 15, 42;  
23. 18.

f ch. 3. 7.

4 Or,  
Michal's  
sister.5 Heb.  
bare to  
Adriel,  
1 Sam.  
18. 19.  
1019.

g ch. 6. 17.

h ver. 8.  
ch. 3. 7.i See  
Deut.  
21. 23.

THE REMAINS OF TYRE. — 2 Sam. 24. 7.

B. C. cir. 1018.

2 Or, *Jair*.  
 See  
 1 Chr. 21. 3.  
 1 Chr. 21. 6.  
 3 Or, *Rapha*.  
 4 Or, *re-purchase*.  
 1 Sam. 17. 19.  
 25. 26.  
 a 1 Sam. 16. 9.  
*Shau-und*.  
 c 1 Chr. 20. 8.  
 1018.  
 a Ex. 15. 1.  
 Judg. 5. 1.  
 b Ps. 18. title.  
 Ps. 34. 19.  
 c Deut. 32. 4.  
 Ps. 18. 2. ec. 1. 31. 3; 71. 3; 91. 2.  
 144. 2.  
 d Heb. 2. 13.  
 e Gen. 15. 1.  
 f Luke 1. 69.  
 g Prov. 18. 10.  
 h Ps. 49. 9; 14. 5; 39. 16; 71. 7.  
 Jer. 16. 19.  
 5 Or, *praisings*.  
 6 Heb. *Behel*.  
 7 Or, *corde*.  
 i Ps. 116. 3.  
 k Ps. 116. 4; 129. 1.  
 Jonah 2. 2.  
 l Ex. 3. 7. Ps. 34. 6. 15. 17.  
 m Judg. 5. 4.  
 Ps. 77. 18; 97. 4.  
 n Job 26. 11.  
 8 Heb. *hij*.  
 o Ps. 97. 3.  
 Hab. 3. 5.  
 Heb. 12. 29.  
 p Ps. 144. 5.  
 Is. 64. 1.  
 q Ex. 24. 21.  
 1 Kings 8. 12.  
 Ps. 97. 2.  
 r Ps. 104. 3.  
 s ver. 10.  
 Ps. 97. 2.  
 9 Heb. *binding of waters*.  
 t ver. 3.  
 u Judg. 5. 20.  
 1 Sam. 2. 10; 7. 10.  
 Ps. 29. 3.  
 18. 30. 30.  
 2 Deut. 32. 24.  
 Ps. 7. 17; 77. 17;  
 144. 6.  
 Hab. 3. 11.  
 y Ex. 15. 8.  
 Ps. 106. 9.  
 Nah. 1. 4.  
 Matt. 8. 26.  
 2 Or, *anger*.  
 Ps. 74. 1.  
 z Ps. 144. 7.  
 3 Or, *great*.

son of <sup>2</sup> Jā'a-re-ōr'e-gim, a Bēth'-le-hem-ite, slew <sup>3</sup> the brother of Go-I'ath the Ġit'tite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.  
 20 And <sup>t</sup> there was yet a battle in Gāth, where was a man of *great* stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to <sup>3</sup> the giant.  
 21 And when he <sup>4</sup> defied Īs'ra-el, Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>u</sup> Shim'e-ah the brother of Dā'vid slew him.  
 22 <sup>x</sup> These four were born to the giant in Gāth, and fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND Dā'vid <sup>a</sup> spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had <sup>b</sup> delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Sāul:  
 2 And he said, <sup>c</sup> The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer;  
 3 The God of my rock; <sup>d</sup> in him will I trust: *he is* my <sup>e</sup> shield, and the <sup>f</sup> horn of my salvation, my high <sup>g</sup> tower, and my <sup>h</sup> refuge, my saviour; *thou savest me from violence.*  
 4 I will call on the LORD, *who is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.  
 5 When the <sup>5</sup> waves of death compassed me, the floods of <sup>6</sup> ungodly men made me afraid;  
 6 The <sup>7</sup> sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;  
 7 In my distress <sup>k</sup> I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did <sup>l</sup> hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.  
 8 Then <sup>m</sup> the earth shook and trembled; <sup>n</sup> the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wrath.  
 9 There went up a smoke <sup>8</sup> out of his nostrils, and <sup>o</sup> fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.  
 10 He <sup>p</sup> bowed the heavens also, and came down; and <sup>q</sup> darkness was under his feet.  
 11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen <sup>r</sup> upon the wings of the wind.  
 12 And he made <sup>s</sup> darkness pavilions round about him, <sup>9</sup> dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.  
 13 Through the brightness before him were <sup>t</sup> coals of fire kindled.  
 14 The LORD <sup>u</sup> thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.  
 15 And he sent out <sup>x</sup> arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.  
 16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the <sup>y</sup> rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his <sup>2</sup> nostrils.  
 17 <sup>z</sup> He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of <sup>3</sup> many waters;

18 <sup>a</sup> He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.  
 19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.  
 20 <sup>b</sup> He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he <sup>c</sup> delighted in me.  
 21 <sup>d</sup> The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the <sup>e</sup> cleanness of my hauds hath he recompensed me.  
 22 For I have <sup>f</sup> kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.  
 23 For all his <sup>g</sup> judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.  
 24 I was also <sup>h</sup> upright <sup>2</sup> before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.  
 25 Therefore <sup>i</sup> the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness <sup>3</sup> in his eye sight.  
 26 With <sup>k</sup> the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.  
 27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and <sup>l</sup> with the froward thou wilt <sup>4</sup> shew thyself unsavoury.  
 28 And the <sup>m</sup> afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon <sup>n</sup> the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.  
 29 For thou art my <sup>5</sup> lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.  
 30 For by thee I have <sup>6</sup> run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.  
 31 As for God, <sup>o</sup> his way is perfect; <sup>p</sup> the word of the LORD is <sup>7</sup> tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.  
 32 For <sup>q</sup> who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?  
 33 God is my <sup>r</sup> strength and power: and he <sup>8</sup> maketh my way <sup>t</sup> perfect.  
 34 He <sup>9</sup> maketh my feet <sup>u</sup> like hinds' feet: and <sup>x</sup> setteth me upon my high places.  
 35 <sup>y</sup> He teacheth my hands <sup>2</sup> to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.  
 36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath <sup>3</sup> made me great.  
 37 Thou hast <sup>z</sup> enlarged my steps under me; so that my <sup>4</sup> feet did not slip.  
 38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.  
 39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen <sup>a</sup> under my feet.  
 40 For thou hast <sup>b</sup> girded me with strength to battle: <sup>c</sup> them that rose up against me hast thou <sup>5</sup> subdued under me.  
 41 Thou hast also given me the <sup>d</sup> necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.  
 42 They looked, but *there was none to save*;

B. C. 1018.  
 a ver. 1.  
 b Ps. 31. 8; 118. 5. c ch. 15. 26.  
 Ps. 22. 8. d Ps. 119. 155.  
 1 Sam. 26. 23.  
 1 Kings 8. 32.  
 Ps. 7. 8. e Ps. 24. 4.  
 f Gen. 18. 19.  
 Ps. 119. 3; 128. 1. Prov. 8. 32.  
 g Deut. 32. 4.  
 Ps. 119. 30, 102. h Gen. 6. 9; 17. 1. Job 1. 1. 2 Heb. to him.  
 i ver. 21. j Heb. before his eyes.  
 k Matt. 23. 26.  
 l Lev. 26. 27, 28.  
 4 Or, *weeble*.  
 Ps. 18. 26.  
 m Ex. 3. 7. 8.  
 n Ps. 72. 12. 33.  
 o Job 40. 11. 12. 11. Is. 2. 11. 12. 17; 5. 15.  
 p Dan. 4. 37.  
 5 Or, *cauld*.  
 Job 23. 3.  
 Ps. 27. 1. 6 Or, *broken a troop*.  
 q Matt. 32. 4.  
 Dan. 4. 37. Rev. 15. 5.  
 r Ps. 12. 6; 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.  
 7 Or, *refined*.  
 q 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
 Is. 45. 5, 6.  
 r Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 27. 1; 29. 7, 8; 31. 4.  
 Is. 12. 2. 8 Heb. *riddeeth*, or, *loaseth*.  
 s Hb. 13. 21.  
 t Deut. 18. 13.  
 Job 22. 3. Ps. 101. 2. 6;  
 119. 1. 9 Heb. *equiteth*.  
 u ch. 2. 18.  
 Hab. 3. 19.  
 v Dent. 32. 13.  
 Is. 39. 16; 58. 1.  
 y Ps. 144. 1.  
 z Heb. *for the war*.  
 3 Heb. *multiplied me*.  
 z Prov. 4. 13.  
 a Heb. *ankles*.  
 a Mal. 4. 3.  
 b Ps. 18. 32, 39.  
 c Ps. 44. 5. 5 Heb. *caused to bow*.  
 d Gen. 49. 8. Ex. 23. 27. Josh. 10. 21.



B. C. 1018. Job 27. 9. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. / 2 Kings 13. 7. Ps. 35. 5. Dan. 2. 35. / Is. 10. 6. Mic. 7. 10. Zech. 10. 5. h ch. 3. 1. 5. 1. 19. 9. 14. 20. 1. 2. 22. i Deut. 28. 13. ch. 8. 1-14. Ps. 2. 8. k Is. 55. 5. 2 Heb. Sons of the stranger. 3 Or. nicht retained obedience. 4 Heb. Ir.: See Deut. 23. 29. Ps. 66. 3. 81. 13.

even <sup>e</sup> unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small <sup>f</sup> as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them <sup>g</sup> as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 <sup>h</sup> Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be <sup>i</sup> head of the heathen: <sup>k</sup> a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45 <sup>2</sup> Strangers shall <sup>3 4</sup> submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear they shall be obedient unto me.

of the God of Jā'cob, and the sweet psalmist of Iṣ'ra-el, said,

2 <sup>c</sup> The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Iṣ'ra-el said, <sup>d</sup> the Rock of Iṣ'ra-el spake to me, <sup>2</sup> He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling <sup>e</sup> in the fear of God.

4 And <sup>f</sup> he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; <sup>g</sup> yet he hath made with me an everlasting

B. C. 1018. 2 Pet. 1. 21. / Deut. 32. 4. 31. ch. 22. 2. 32. 2 Or. Be thou ruler, &c. Ps. 110. 2. e Ex. 18. 21. / Judg. 5. 31. Ps. 89. 36. Prov. 4. 18. Hos. 6. 5 See Ps. 110. 3. g ch. 7. 15. 16. Ps. 89. 29. Is. 55. 3.



LET MY LORD THE KING TAKE AND OFFER UP WHAT SEEMETH GOOD UNTO HIM. — 2 Sam. 24. 22.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid <sup>i</sup> out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the <sup>m</sup> rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that <sup>5</sup> avengeth me, and that <sup>n</sup> bringeth down the people under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the <sup>o</sup> violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among <sup>p</sup> the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 <sup>q</sup> He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his <sup>r</sup> anointed, unto Dā'vid, and <sup>s</sup> to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

NOW these be the last words of Dā'vid. Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se said, <sup>a</sup> and the man who was raised up on high, <sup>b</sup> the anointed

covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Bē'li-al shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them must be <sup>3</sup> fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had: <sup>4</sup> The Tāch'mo-nite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Ād'i-nō the Ēz'nite: <sup>5</sup> he lift up his spear against eight hundred, <sup>6</sup> whom he slew at one time.

9 And after him was <sup>h</sup> Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Dō'do the A hō'hite, one of the three mighty men with Dā'vid, when they defied the Philis'tineš that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Iṣ'ra-el were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philis'tineš until his hand was weary, and his hand clave

i Mic. 7. 17. m Ps. 89. 26. 5 Heb. greeth vengeance for me. 1 Sam. 25. 39. ch. 18. 19. 31. n Ps. 144. 2. o Ps. 140. 1. p Rom. 15. 9. q Is. 144. 10. r Ps. 89. 20. s ch. 7. 12. 13. Ps. 89. 29.

3 Heb. filed. 4 Or. Jasteb-tassebet the Tach-monite, head of the three. 5 See 1 Chr. 11. 11; 27. 2. 6 Heb. slain. h 1 Chr. 11. 12; 27. 4.

B. C.  
1018.

unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 27.  
<sup>2</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 13, 14.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, for group.

11 And after him was <sup>i</sup> Shām'mah the son of Āg'e-ē the Hā'ra-rīte. <sup>k</sup> And the Philistines were gathered together <sup>2</sup> into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

<sup>11</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 15.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, the three captains over the thirty.  
<sup>13</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1.  
<sup>14</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>15</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.

13 And <sup>13</sup> three of the thirty chief went down, and came to Dā'vid in the harvest time unto <sup>m</sup> the cave of A-dūl'am: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in <sup>n</sup> the valley of Rēph'a-im.

14 And Dā'vid was then in <sup>o</sup> an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Bēth'-le-hem.

15 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth'-le-hem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bēth'-le-hem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Dā'vid: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 17. 10.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this <sup>p</sup> the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 20.

18 And <sup>q</sup> A-bīsh'a-i, the brother of Jō'ab, the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, <sup>4</sup> and slew them, and had the name among three.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. slain.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 15. 21.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. great of acts.  
<sup>6</sup> Ex. 15. 15.  
<sup>7</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 22.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. lions of God.

20 And Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant man, of <sup>7</sup> Kāb'ze-el, <sup>5</sup> who had done many acts, <sup>8</sup> he slew two <sup>6</sup> lion-like men of Mō'ab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

<sup>7</sup> Heb. a man of countenance, or, sight: called, 1 Chr. 11. 23, a man of great stature.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, honourable among the thirty.  
<sup>9</sup> 1 Chr. 11. 23, 24.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, counsel.

21 And he slew an E-gyp'tian, <sup>7</sup> a goodly man: and the E-gyp'tian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gyp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and had the name among three mighty men.

<sup>9</sup> Or, counsel.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. at his command.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 22. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 27.

23 He was <sup>8</sup> more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three. And Dā'vid set him <sup>t</sup> over his <sup>9, 2</sup> guard.

24 <sup>u</sup> Ā'sā'hēl the brother of Jō'ab was one of the thirty; El-hā'nan the son of Dō'do of Bēth'-le-hem,

25 <sup>x</sup> Shām'mah the Hā'rod-ite, Ēl'i-kā the Hā'rod-ite,

26 Hē'lez the Pāl'tite, Ī'rā the son of Īk'-kesh the Te-kō'ite,

27 Ā'bi-ē'zer the Ān'e-thōth-ite, Me-būn'nāi the Hū'shath-ite,

28 Zāl'mon the A-hō'hite, Ma-hār'a-i the Ne-tō'pha-thite,

29 Hē'leb the son of Bā'a-nah, a Ne-tō'pha-thite, Īt'tai the son of Rī'bāi out of Ġib'e-ah of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn,

30 Be-nā'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite, Hīd'dai of the <sup>2</sup> brooks of <sup>y</sup> Gā'ash,

31 Ā'bi-āl'bon the Ār'bath-ite, Āz'ma-vēth the Bar-hū'mite,

32 E-li'ah-bā the Sha-āl'bo-nite, of the sons of Jā'shen, Jōn'a-than,

33 Shām'mah the Hā'ra-rīte, A-hī'am the son of Shā'rar the Hā'ra-rite,

34 E-liph'e-lēt the son of A-hās'ba-i, the son of the Ma-āch'a-thite, E-li'am the son of A-hith'o-phēl the Ġī'lo-nite,

35 Hēz'ra-i the Cār'mel-ite, Pā'a-rāi the Ār'bite,

36 Ī'gal the son of Nā'than of Zō'bah, Bā'nī the Gād'ite,

37 Ze'lek the Ām'mon-ite, Nā'ha-rī the Bē'roth-ite, armourbearer to Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah,

38 <sup>z</sup> Ī'rā an Īth'rīte, Gā'reb an Īth'rīte,

39 <sup>a</sup> U-rī'ah the Hit'tite: thirty and seven in all.

B. C.  
1018.

<sup>2</sup> Or, valleys, Deut. 1. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Judg. 2. 3.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 20. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 3, 6.

## CHAPTER 24.

<sup>1</sup> David, tempted by Satan, foreteth Joab to number the people. <sup>5</sup> The captains, in nine months and twenty days, bring the muster of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. <sup>10</sup> David, having three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence. <sup>15</sup> After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> David, by God's direction, purchaseth Araunoh's threshingfloor; where, having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.

AND <sup>a</sup> again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Īs'ra-el, and <sup>3</sup> he moved Dā'vid against them to say, <sup>b</sup> Go, number Īs'ra-el and Jū'dah.

<sup>2</sup> For the king said to Jō'ab the captain of the host, which was with him, <sup>4</sup> Go now through all the tribes of Īs'ra-el, <sup>c</sup> from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, and number ye the people, that <sup>d</sup> I may know the number of the people.

<sup>3</sup> And Jō'ab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

<sup>4</sup> Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Jō'ab, and against the captains of the host. And Jō'ab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Īs'ra-el.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And they passed over Jōr'dan, and pitched in <sup>e</sup> Ār'o-er, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the <sup>5</sup> river of Gād, and toward <sup>f</sup> Jā'zer:

<sup>6</sup> Then they came to Ġil'e-ad, and to the <sup>6</sup> land of Tāh'tim-hōd'shī; and they came to <sup>g</sup> Dān'-jā'an, and about to <sup>h</sup> Zī'don,

<sup>7</sup> And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hī'vites, and of the Cā'naan-ites: and they went out to the south of Jū'dah, even to Bē'er-shē'bā.

1017.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Satan.  
See 1 Chr. 21. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> James 1. 13, 14.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 23, 24.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Compass.  
<sup>e</sup> Judg. 20. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 17. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 2. 36.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 13. 9, 16.

<sup>5</sup> Or, valleys.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 32. 1, 3.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, neither land newly inhabited.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 19. 47.  
<sup>h</sup> Judg. 18. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 19. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> Judg. 18. 28.





THE TOWER OF DAVID AT JERUSALEM.

B. C.  
1017.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Je-ru'sa-lēm at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Jō'ab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: <sup>2</sup>and there were in Īš'ra-el eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Jū'dah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And <sup>k</sup>Dā'vid's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And Dā'vid said unto the LORD, <sup>l</sup>I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have <sup>m</sup>done very foolishly.

11 For when Dā'vid was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet <sup>n</sup>Gād, Dā'vid's <sup>o</sup>seer, saying,  
12 Go and say unto Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and told him, and said unto him, Shall <sup>p</sup>seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; <sup>q</sup>for his mercies are <sup>2</sup>great: and <sup>r</sup>let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So <sup>s</sup>the LORD sent a pestilence upon Īš'ra-el from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā seventy thousand men.

16 <sup>t</sup>And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Je-ru'sa-lēm to destroy it, <sup>u</sup>the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshingplace of <sup>v</sup>A-raḡ'nah the Jēb'u-site.

17 And Dā'vid spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, <sup>y</sup>I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gād came that day to Dā'vid, and said unto him, <sup>z</sup>Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshingfloor of <sup>3</sup>A-raḡ'nah the Jēb'u-site.

19 And Dā'vid, according to the saying of Gād, went up as the LORD commanded.

20 And A-raḡ'nah looked, and saw the king

B. C.  
1017.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 103.  
8, 13, 14;  
119. 156.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*many.*  
<sup>r</sup> See  
Is. 47. 6.  
Zech. 1.  
15.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr.  
21. 14;  
27. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12.  
23.  
1 Chr.  
21. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 6.  
6.  
1 Sam.  
15. 11.  
Jud. 2.  
13, 14.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr.  
21. 15.  
*Oman:*  
See ver.  
18.  
2 Chr.  
3. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr.  
21. 17.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr.  
21. 18,  
22.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
*Arca-*  
*nah.*

<sup>1</sup> See  
1 Chr.  
21. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam.  
24. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12.  
13.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam.  
13. 13.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam.  
22. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam.  
9. 9.  
1 Chr.  
23. 23.

<sup>p</sup> See  
1 Chr.  
21. 12.

B. C.  
1017.

and his servants coming on toward him: and A-rau'nah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And A-rau'nah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? <sup>a</sup> And Da'vid said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that <sup>b</sup> the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And A-rau'nah said unto Da'vid, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: <sup>c</sup> behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these *things* did A-rau'nah, as a king,

give unto the king. And A-rau'nah said unto the king, The LORD thy God <sup>d</sup> accept thee.

24 And the king said unto A-rau'nah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So <sup>e</sup> Da'vid bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And Da'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. <sup>f</sup> So the LORD was intreated for the land, and <sup>g</sup> the plague was stayed from Iſ'ra-el.

B. C.  
1017.<sup>d</sup> Ezek.  
20, 40, 41.<sup>e</sup> See  
1 Chr.  
21, 24, 25.<sup>f</sup> ch. 21.  
14.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.<sup>a</sup> See  
Gen. 23.  
8-16.<sup>b</sup> Num.  
16, 48, 50.<sup>c</sup> 1 Kings  
13, 21.



# THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

## THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. <sup>5</sup> Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdom. <sup>11</sup> By the counsel of Nathan, <sup>15</sup> Bath-sheba moveth the king, <sup>22</sup> and Nathan secondeth her. <sup>23</sup> David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. <sup>32</sup> Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. <sup>41</sup> Jonathan, bringing these news, Adonijah's guests fly. <sup>50</sup> Adonijah, flying to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is dismissed by Solomon.



OW king Dā'vid was old and <sup>2</sup> stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

<sup>2</sup> Wherefore his servants said unto him, <sup>3</sup> Let there be sought for my lord the king <sup>4</sup> a young virgin: and let her stand before the

king, and let her <sup>5</sup> cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

<sup>3</sup> So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Iṣ'ra-el, and found Āb'i-shāg a <sup>a</sup> Shū'nam-mite, and brought her to the king.

<sup>4</sup> And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Then <sup>b</sup> Ād'o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gīth exalted himself, saying, I will <sup>6</sup> be king: and <sup>c</sup> he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

<sup>6</sup> And his father had not displeased him <sup>7</sup> at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; <sup>d</sup> and his mother bare him after Āb'sa-lom.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>8</sup> he conferred with Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah, and with <sup>e</sup> A-bī'a-thar the priest: and <sup>f</sup> they <sup>9</sup> following Ād'o-nī'jah helped him.

<sup>8</sup> But Zā'dok the priest, and Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and Nā'than the prophet, and <sup>g</sup> Shīm'e-ī, and Rē'ī, and <sup>h</sup> the mighty men which belonged to Dā'vid, were not with Ād'o-nī'jah.

<sup>9</sup> And Ād'o-nī'jah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zō'he-lēth, which is by <sup>2</sup> Ēn'-rō'gēl, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Jū'dah the king's servants:

<sup>10</sup> But Nā'than the prophet, and Be-nā'iah, and the mighty men, and Sōl'o-mon his brother, he called not.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Wherefore Nā'than spake unto Bāth'-shē'bā the mother of Sōl'o-mon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Ād'o-nī'jah the son of <sup>i</sup> Hāg'gīth doth reign, and Dā'vid our lord knoweth it not?

<sup>12</sup> Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Sōl'o-mon.

<sup>13</sup> Go and get thee in unto king Dā'vid, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, <sup>k</sup> Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Ād'o-nī'jah reign?

<sup>14</sup> Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and <sup>2</sup> confirm thy words.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ And Bāth'-shē'bā went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Āb'i-shāg the Shū'nam-mite ministered unto the king.

<sup>16</sup> And Bāth'-shē'bā bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, <sup>3</sup> What wouldest thou?

<sup>17</sup> And she said unto him, My lord, <sup>l</sup> thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne.

<sup>18</sup> And now, behold, Ād'o-nī'jah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

<sup>19</sup> <sup>m</sup> And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and A-bī'a-thar the priest, and Jō'ab the captain of the host: but Sōl'o-mon thy servant hath he not called.

<sup>20</sup> And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Iṣ'ra-el are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

<sup>21</sup> Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall <sup>n</sup> sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Sōl'o-mon shall be counted <sup>4</sup> offenders.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nā'than the prophet also came in.

<sup>23</sup> And they told the king, saying, Behold Nā'than the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

<sup>24</sup> And Nā'than said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Ād'o-nī'jah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

<sup>25</sup> <sup>o</sup> For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and A-bī'a-thar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, <sup>p</sup> <sup>5</sup> God save king Ād'o-nī'jah.

<sup>26</sup> But me, even me thy servant, and Zā'dok the priest, and Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and thy servant Sōl'o-mon, hath he not called.

B. C. 1015.

2 Heb. entered into days.

3 Heb. Let them seek.

4 Heb. a damsel, a virgin.

5 Heb. be a cherisher unto him.

a Josh. 19. 18.

b 2 Sam. 3. 4. 6 Heb. virgin.

c 2 Sam. 15. 1.

d 2 Sam. 3. 3. 4. 1 Chr. 3. 2.

e Heb. his words were with Jō'ab.

f 2 Sam. 20. 25. 1 ch. 2. 22. 28. g Heb. helped after Adonijah.

g ch. 4. 18. h 2 Sam. 23. 8.

2 Or. The well Royal. 2 Sam. 17. 17.

i 2 Sam. 3. 4.

B. C. 1015.

k 1 Chr. 22. 9.

2 11eb. fill up.

3 11eb. What? thee? 1 ver. 13. 30.

m ver. 7. 8. 4. 25.

n Deut. 31. 16. ch. 2. 10.

4 Heb. stumers.

o ver. 19.

p 1 Sam. 10. 24. 5 11eb. Let king Adonijah live.

B. C. 1015.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

2 Heb. before the king.

28 ¶ Then king Dā'vid answered and said, Call me Bāth'-shē'bā. And she came<sup>2</sup> into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

q 2 Sam. 4. 9.

29 And the king sware, and said, <sup>q</sup> As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

r ver. 17.

30 <sup>r</sup> Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Īš'ra-el, saying, Assuredly Sōl'o-mon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bāth'-shē'bā bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, <sup>s</sup> Let my lord king Dā'vid live for ever.

s Neh. 2. 5.

32 ¶ And king Dā'vid said, Call me Zā'dok the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Ben-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā. And they came before the king.

t 2 Sam. 20. 6.

33 The king also said unto them, <sup>t</sup> Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Sōl'o-mon my son to ride upon <sup>3</sup> mine own mule, and bring him down to <sup>u</sup> Ġihōn:

u 2 Chr. 32. 30.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

3 Heb. which belongeth to me: See Esth. 6. 8.

34 And let Zā'dok the priest and Nā'than the prophet <sup>x</sup> anoint him there king over Īš'ra-el: and <sup>y</sup> blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Sōl'o-mon.

B. C. 1015.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Īš'ra-el and over Jū'dah.

z 1 Sam. 10. 1; 16. 3, 12.

z 2 Sam. 2. 4; 5. 3. ch. 19. 16.

z 2 Kings 9. 3; 11. 12.

z 2 Kings 15. 10.

z 2 Kings 9. 13; 11. 14.

36 And Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

z 2 Kings 15. 10.

z 2 Kings 9. 13; 11. 14.

37 <sup>z</sup> As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Sōl'o-mon, and <sup>a</sup> make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king Dā'vid.

z 2 Kings 15. 10.

z 2 Kings 9. 13; 11. 14.

z 2 Kings 15. 10.

z 2 Kings 9. 13; 11. 14.

38 So Zā'dok the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, <sup>b</sup> and Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'e-thites, and the Pēl'e-thites, went down, and caused Sōl'o-mon to ride upon king Dā'vid's mule, and brought him to Ġihōn.

z Josh. 1. 5, 17.

z 1 Sam. 20. 13.

z a ver. 47.

z Josh. 1. 5, 17.

z 1 Sam. 20. 13.

z a ver. 47.

z Josh. 1. 5, 17.

z 1 Sam. 20. 13.

z a ver. 47.

39 And Zā'dok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and <sup>d</sup> anointed Sōl'o-mon. And they blew the trumpet; <sup>e</sup> and all the people said, God save king Sōl'o-mon.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

b 2 Sam. 8. 18; 23. 20-23.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with <sup>2</sup> pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Ād'o-nī'jah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Jō'ab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jōn'a-than the son of A-bī'a-thar the priest came: and Ād'o-nī'jah said unto him, Come in; for <sup>f</sup> thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

c Ex. 30. 23, 25, 32.

c Ps. 83. 20.

c d 1 Chr. 29. 22.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

c e 1 Sam. 10. 24.

43 And Jōn'a-than answered and said to Ād'o-nī'jah, Verily our lord king Dā'vid hath made Sōl'o-mon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zā'dok the priest, and Nā'than the prophet, and Ben-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and the Chēr'e-thites, and the Pēl'e-thites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule:

45 And Zā'dok the priest and Nā'than the prophet have anointed him king in Ġihōn: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is



B. C. 1015.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

1 ch. 2. 28

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

m 1 Sam. 14. 45. 2 Sam. 14. 11. Acts 27. 34.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER 2.

1 David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousness, 5 of Joab, 7 of Batsheba, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah, moving Bath-sheba to sue unto Solomon for Abiathar, is put to death. 26 Abiathar, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 33 Joab fleeing to the horns of the altar is there slain. 35 Benaiah is put in Joab's room, and Zadok in Abiathar's. 36 Shimei, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

a Gen. 47. 29. Deut. 31. 14.

NOW a the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

b Josh. 23. 14. c Deut. 17. 19, 20.

2 b I go the way of all the earth: c be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

d Deut. 29. 9. Josh. 1. 7.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest d prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

1 Chr. 22. 12, 13. 2 Chr. do wisely, 1 Sam. 18. 5. 14. 30. e 2 Sam. 7. 25. f Ps. 132. 12.

4 That the LORD may e continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, f If thy children take heed to their way, to g walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, h there shall not i fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

g 2 Kings 20. 3. h 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. ch. 8. 25. i Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Neri, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about

B. C. 1015.

12 Sam. 3. 39; 18. 5, 12, 14, 19. 5, 6, 7. k 2 Sam. 3. 27. l 2 Sam. 20. 10. 2 Heb. put.



HE CHARGED SOLOMON HIS SON. — 1 Kings 2. 1.

his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore m according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

m ver. 9. Prov. 20. 26.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so p they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

n 2 Sam. 19. 31, 38.

8 And, behold, thou hast with thee q Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a r grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but s he came down to meet me at Jordan, and t I swear to him by the LORD,

o 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10; 19. 28. p 2 Sam. 17. 27. q 2 Sam. 16. 5.

r Heb. strong. s 2 Sam. 19. 18. t 2 Sam. 19. 23.

B. C. 1015.	saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.	Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā; and he fell upon him that he died.	B. C. 1014.
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 20. 7. Job 9. 28.	9 Now therefore <sup>t</sup> hold him not guiltless: for thou <i>art</i> a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head <sup>u</sup> bring thou down to the grave with blood.	26 ¶ And unto A-bī'a-thar the priest said the king, Get thee to <sup>l</sup> Ān'a-thōth, unto thine own fields; for thou <i>art</i> <sup>2</sup> worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, <sup>m</sup> because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before Dā'vid my father, and because <sup>n</sup> thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.	<sup>l</sup> Josh. 21. 18. <sup>2</sup> Heb. <i>a man of death.</i> <sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 6. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 15. 24, 29. <sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 20, 23. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 15. 24.
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 42. 38; 44. 31.	10 So <sup>x</sup> Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>y</sup> the city of Dā'vid.	27 So Söl'o-mon thrust out A-bī'a-thar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might <sup>o</sup> fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Ē'lī in Shī'loh.	<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 31-35.
<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 21. Acts 2. 29; 13. 36. <sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7. <sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 4. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 26, 27.	11 And the days that Dā'vid <sup>z</sup> reigned over Īš'ra-el were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lēm.	28 ¶ Then tidings came to Jō'ab: for Jō'ab <sup>p</sup> had turned after Ād'o-nī'jah, though he turned not after Āb'sa-lom. And Jō'ab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and <sup>q</sup> caught hold on the horns of the altar.	<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 50.
<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 23. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 1. 1.	12 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Then sat Söl'o-mon upon the throne of Dā'vid his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.	29 And it was told king Söl'o-mon that Jō'ab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, <i>he is</i> by the altar. Then Söl'o-mon sent Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, saying, Go, fall upon him.	
1014.	13 ¶ And Ād'o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gīth came to Bāth'-shē'bā the mother of Söl'o-mon. And she said, <sup>b</sup> Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.	30 And Be-nā'iah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Be-nā'iah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Jō'ab, and thus he answered me.	
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 4, 5.	14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.	31 And the king said unto him, <sup>r</sup> Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; <sup>s</sup> that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Jō'ab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.	<sup>r</sup> Ex. 21. 14. <sup>s</sup> Num. 35. 33. Deut. 19. 13; 21. 8, 9. <sup>t</sup> Judg. 9. 24, 57. Ps. 7. 16.
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 5.	15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was <sup>c</sup> mine, and <i>that</i> all Īš'ra-el set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for <sup>a</sup> it was his from the LORD.	32 And the LORD <sup>t</sup> shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous <sup>u</sup> and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dā'vid not knowing <i>thereof, to wit.</i> <sup>v</sup> Āb'ner the son of Nēr, captain of the host of Īš'ra-el, and <sup>v</sup> Ām'a-sā the son of Jē'ther, captain of the host of Jū'dah.	<sup>t</sup> Ex. 21. 14. <sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 13. <sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 27. <sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 10.
<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10; 28. 6, 7. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 2. 21.	16 And now I ask one petition of thee, <sup>2</sup> deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.	33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Jō'ab, and <sup>z</sup> upon the head of his seed for ever: <sup>a</sup> but upon Dā'vid, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.	<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 29. <sup>a</sup> Prov. 25. 5.
<sup>2</sup> Heb. <i>turn not away my face.</i> Ps. 132. 10. <sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3, 4.	17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Söl'o-mon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me <sup>e</sup> Āb'i-shāg the Shū'nām-mite to wife.	34 So Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.	1014.
<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10; 28. 6, 7. Prov. 21. 30. Dan. 2. 21.	18 And Bāth'-shē'bā said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.	35 ¶ And the king put Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā in his room over the host: and <sup>b</sup> Zā'dok the priest did the king put in the room of <sup>c</sup> A-bī'a-thar.	<sup>b</sup> Num. 25. 11, 12, 13. <sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 35. See 1 Chr. 6. 33; 24. 3. <sup>d</sup> ver. 8. <sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 5. <sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 23. <sup>f</sup> Lev. 20. 9. Josh. 2. 19. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 16.
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 20. 12.	19 ¶ Bāth'-shē'bā therefore went unto king Söl'o-mon, to speak unto him for Ād'o-nī'jah. And the king rose up to meet her, and <sup>f</sup> bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; <sup>g</sup> and she sat on his right hand.	36 ¶ And the king sent and called for <sup>d</sup> Shīm'e-i, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.	
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 45. 9.	20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; <i>I pray thee</i> , say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.	37 For it shall be, <i>that</i> on the day thou goest out, and passest over <sup>e</sup> the brook Kid'ron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: <sup>f</sup> thy blood shall be upon thine own head.	
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 7.	21 And she said, Let Āb'i-shāg the Shū'nām-mite be given to Ād'o-nī'jah thy brother to wife.		
<sup>i</sup> Ruth 1. 17.	22 And king Söl'o-mon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Āb'i-shāg the Shū'nām-mite for Ād'o-nī'jah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he <i>is</i> mine elder brother; even for him, and for <sup>h</sup> A-bī'a-thar the priest, and for Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah.		
<sup>i</sup> Ruth 1. 17.	23 Then king Söl'o-mon sware by the LORD, saying, <sup>i</sup> God do so to me, and more also, if Ād'o-nī'jah have not spoken this word against his own life.		
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 22. 10.	24 Now therefore, <i>as</i> the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of Dā'vid my father, and who hath made me an house, as he <sup>k</sup> promised, Ād'o-nī'jah shall be put to death this day.		
	25 And king Söl'o-mon sent by the hand of		



B. C.  
1014.

38 And Shim'e-i said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shim'e-i dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm many days.

1011.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shim'e-i ran away unto <sup>g</sup> Ā'chish son of Mā'a-chah king of Gāth. And they told Shim'e-i, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gāth.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam.  
27. 2.

40 And Shim'e-i arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gāth to Ā'chish to seek his servants: and Shim'e-i went, and brought his servants from Gāth.

41 And it was told Sōl'o-mon that Shim'e-i had gone from Je-ru'sa-lēm to Gāth, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shim'e-i, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shim'e-i, Thou knowest <sup>h</sup> all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to Dā'vid my father: therefore the LORD shall <sup>i</sup> return thy wickedness upon thine own head; 45 And king Sōl'o-mon shall be blessed, and <sup>k</sup> the throne of Dā'vid shall be established before the LORD for ever.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam.  
16. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 7. 16.  
Ezek.  
17. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Prov.  
25. 5.

46 So the king commanded Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the <sup>l</sup> kingdom was established in the hand of Sōl'o-mon.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 12.  
3 Chr.  
1. 1.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaoh's daughter. 2 High places being in use, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 3 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gave him, preferring wisdom, obtaineth wisdom, riches, and honour. 16 Solomon's judgment between the two harlots maketh him renowned.

AND <sup>a</sup> Sōl'o-mon made affinity with Phā-raōh king of Ē'gypt, and took Phā-raōh's daughter, and brought her into the <sup>b</sup> city of Dā'vid, until he had made an end of building his <sup>c</sup> own house, and <sup>d</sup> the house of the LORD, and <sup>e</sup> the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm round about.

2 <sup>f</sup> Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Sōl'o-mon <sup>g</sup> loved the LORD, <sup>h</sup> walking in the statutes of Dā'vid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

1014.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 8;  
9. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam.  
5. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 9.  
15, 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 17.  
3, 4, 5.  
Deut. 12.  
2, 4, 5.  
ch. 22.  
43.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut.  
6. 5; 30.  
16, 20.  
Ps. 31.  
23.  
Rom. 8.  
28.  
1 Cor.  
8. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 6.  
14.



B. C.  
1014.

EVERY MAN UNDER HIS VINE AND . . . FIG TREE. — 1 Kings 4. 25.

4 And <sup>i</sup> the king went to Ġib'e-on to sacrifice there; <sup>k</sup> for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Sōl'o-mon offer upon that altar.

5 <sup>l</sup> In Ġib'e-on the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon <sup>m</sup> in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 <sup>n</sup> And Sōl'o-mon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant Dā'vid my father great <sup>o</sup> mercy, according as he <sup>o</sup> walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou <sup>p</sup> hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of Dā'vid my father: <sup>q</sup> and I am but a little child: I know not <sup>r</sup> how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou <sup>s</sup> hast chosen, a great people, <sup>t</sup> that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 <sup>u</sup> Give therefore thy servant an <sup>s</sup> understanding heart <sup>x</sup> to judge thy people, that I may <sup>y</sup> discern between good and bad: for

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr.  
1. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr.  
16. 39.  
2 Chr.  
1. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 2.  
2 Chr.  
1. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Num.  
12. 6.  
Matt. 1.  
20. 2.  
18, 19.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr.  
1. 8, &c.  
2 Or.  
bounty.  
4; 9. 4.  
2 Kings  
20. 3.  
Isa. 15. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 48.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr.  
29. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Num.  
27. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut.  
7. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 13.  
16; 15. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr.  
1. 10.  
Prov. 2.  
3-9.  
James  
1. 5.  
3 Heb.  
hearing.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 72.  
1. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> 11 ch. 5.  
14.

B. C.  
1014.

who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Söl'o-mon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast <sup>2</sup>not asked for thyself <sup>2</sup>long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding <sup>3</sup>to discern judgment;

12 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I have done according to thy words: <sup>b</sup>lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also <sup>c</sup>given thee that which thou hast not asked, both <sup>d</sup>riches, and honour: so that there <sup>4</sup>shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, <sup>e</sup>as thy father Dá'vid did walk, then I will <sup>f</sup>lengthen thy days.

15 And Söl'o-mon <sup>g</sup>awoke; and, behold, *it was a dream.* And he came to Je-ru'sa-lém, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and <sup>h</sup>made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were harlots*, unto the king, and <sup>i</sup>stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we *were* together; *there was* no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living *is* my son, and the dead *is* thy son. And this said, No; but the dead *is* thy son, and the living *is* my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living

child *was* unto the king, for <sup>k</sup>her bowels <sup>2</sup>yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Ís'ra-el heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the <sup>l</sup>wisdom of God *was* <sup>3</sup>in him, to do judgment.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 *Solomon's riches.* 7 *His twelve officers for provision.* 20, 24 *The peace and largeness of his kingdom.* 22 *His daily provision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisdom.*

**S**O king Söl'o-mon was king over all Ís'ra-el.

2 And these *were* the princes which he had; Áz'a-rí'ah the son of Zā'dok <sup>4</sup>the priest,

3 Éli-hō'reph and A-hí'ah, the sons of Shí'shá, <sup>5</sup>scribes; <sup>a</sup>Je-hōsh'a-phät the son of A-hí'lud, the <sup>6</sup>recorder.

4 And <sup>b</sup>Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā *was* over the host: and Zā'dok and <sup>c</sup>A-bí'a-thar *were* the priests:

5 And Áz'a-rí'ah the son of Nā'than *was* over <sup>d</sup>the officers: and Zā'bud the son of Nā'than *was* <sup>e</sup>principal officer, and <sup>f</sup>the king's friend:

6 And A-hí'shar *was* over the household: and <sup>g</sup>Ád'o-ní'ram the son of Áb'dā *was* over the <sup>7</sup>tribute.

7 ¶ And Söl'o-mon had twelve officers over all Ís'ra-el, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these *are* their names: <sup>8</sup>The son of Hûr, in mount É'phra-ím:

9 <sup>9</sup>The son of Dē'kar, in Mā'káz, and in Sha-ál'bim, and Bēth'-shē'mēsh, and É'lon-bēth-hā'nán:

10 <sup>2</sup>The son of Hē'sed, in Á'r'ū-bōth; to him *pertained* Sō'chah, and all the land of Hē'pher:

11 <sup>3</sup>The son of A-bin'a-dāb, in all the region of Dôr; which had Tā'phath the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife:

12 Bā'a-nā the son of A-hí'lud; to him *pertained* Tā'a-nāch and Me-ġid'do, and all Bēth'-shē'an, which *is* by Zār'ta-nah beneath Jēz're-el, from Bēth'-shē'an to Á'bel-me-hō'lah, *even* unto the place that *is* beyond Jók'ne-ām:

13 <sup>4</sup>The son of Ĝē'ber, in Rā'moth-ġil'e-ad; to him *pertained* <sup>h</sup>the towns of Jā'ir the son of Ma-nās'seh, which *are* in Ĝil'e-ad; to him *also pertained* <sup>i</sup>the region of Ár'ġōb, which *is* in Bā'shan; threescore great cities with walls and brasen bars:

14 A-hin'a-dāb the son of Íd'do had <sup>5</sup>Mā'ha-nā'im:

15 A-him'a-áz *was* in Nāph'ta-lí; he also took Bās'math the daughter of Söl'o-mon to wife:

16 Bā'a-nah the son of Hū'shāi *was* in Ásh'er and in Á'loth:

B. C.  
1014.

A Gen. 43. 30.  
Is. 49. 15.  
Jer. 31. 20.  
Hos. 11.  
2 Heb. were hot.

l ver. 9,  
11, 12.  
3 Heb. in the midst of him.

4 Or. the chief officer.  
5 Or. secretaries.  
a 2 Sam. 8. 16;  
20. 24.  
6 Or. remembrance.  
b ch. 2. 35.  
c See ch. 2. 27.

d ver. 7.

e 2 Sam. 8. 14;  
20. 26.  
f 2 Sam. 13. 37;  
16. 16.  
g Chr. 27. 33.  
h ch. 5. 14.  
i Or. levy.

8 Or. Ben-hur.

9 Or. Ben-dekar.

2 Or. Ben-hesed.

3 Or. Ben-abinadab.

4 Or. Ben-geber.  
h Num. 32. 41.

i Deut. 3. 4.

5 Or. to Mahanaim.

2 James 4. 2.  
2 Heb. many days.

3 Heb. to hear.  
a 1 John 5. 14, 15.  
b ch. 4. 29,  
29. 31; 5. 12; 10. 24.  
Eccles. 1. 16.

c Matt. 6. 23.  
Eph. 3. 20.

d ch. 4. 21,  
24; 10. 23,  
25, &c.  
Prov. 3. 16.

4 Or. hath not been.  
e ch. 15. 5.

f Ps. 91. 16.  
Prov. 3. 2.

g So Gen. 41. 7.

h So Gen. 40. 20.  
ch. 8. 65.  
Esth. 1. 8.

Dan. 5. 1.  
Mark 6. 21.

i Num. 27. 2.





O MY LORD, GIVE HER THE LIVING CHILD, AND IN NO WISE SLAY IT. — 1 Kings 3. 26.

B. C. 1014.

17 Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Pa-rū'ah, in Īs'sa-char :

18 Shīm'e-i the son of Ē'lah, in Bēn'jā-min :

k Deut. 3. 8.

19 Ġē'ber the son of Ū'ri was in the country of Ġil'e-ad, in <sup>k</sup> the country of Sī'hon king of the Ām'o-rites, and of Ūg king of Bā'shan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

l Gen. 22. 17. ch. 3. 8. Prov. 14. 28.

20 ¶ Jū'dah and Īš'ra-el were many, <sup>l</sup> as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, <sup>m</sup> eating and drinking, and making merry.

m Ps. 72. 3, 7.

21 And <sup>n</sup> Sōl'o-mon reigned over all kingdoms from <sup>o</sup> the river unto the land of the Phī-lis'tineš, and unto the border of Ē'gypt: <sup>p</sup> they brought presents, and served Sōl'o-mon all the days of his life.

n 2 Chr. 9. 26.

22 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon's <sup>2</sup> provision for one day was thirty <sup>3</sup> measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

o Gen. 15. 18.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roebucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

p Ps. 72. 11.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiph'sah even to Āz'zah, over <sup>q</sup> all the kings on this side the river: and <sup>r</sup> he had peace on all sides round about him.

q Ps. 72. 11.

25 And Jū'dah and Īš'ra-el <sup>s</sup> dwelt <sup>4</sup> safely, <sup>t</sup> every man under his vine and under his fig tree, <sup>u</sup> from Dān even to Bē'er-shē'bā, all the days of Sōl'o-mon.

r 1 Chr. 22. 9.

26 ¶ And <sup>x</sup> Sōl'o-mon had forty thousand stalls of <sup>y</sup> horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

s Heb. bread. cors.

27 And <sup>z</sup> those officers provided victual for king Sōl'o-mon, and for all that came unto king Sōl'o-mon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

t Jer. 31. 5.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and <sup>5</sup> dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

u Mic. 4. 4.

29 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> God gave Sōl'o-mon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that <sup>is</sup> on the sea shore.

v Zech. 3. 10.

30 And Sōl'o-mon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children <sup>b</sup> of the east country, and all <sup>c</sup> the wisdom of Ē'gypt.

w Judg. 20. 1.

31 For he was <sup>d</sup> wiser than all men; <sup>e</sup> than Ē'than the Ēz'ra-hite, <sup>f</sup> and Hē'man, and Chāl'cōl, and Dār'da, the sons of Mā'hōl: and his fame was in all nations round about.

x 2 Chr. 14. 3. 25.

32 And <sup>g</sup> he spake three thousand proverbs: and his <sup>h</sup> songs were a thousand and five.

y 2 Chr. 17. 16.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that <sup>is</sup> in Lēb'a-non even unto the hys-sop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

z 2 Chr. 17. 7.

34 And <sup>i</sup> there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

a Or, angles, or, swiftness.

b Gen. 25. 6.

c See Acts 7. 22.

d ch. 3. 12.

e 1 Chr. 15. 19.

f Ps. 89. title.

g See 1 Chr. 2. 9; 6. 33; 16. 19.

h Ps. 88. title.

i Prov. 1. 1.

j Eccles. 12. 9.

k Cant. 1. 1.

l ch. 10. 1.

m 2 Chr. 9. 1, 23.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereof. 7 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

B. C. 1014.

AND <sup>a</sup> Hī'ram king of Tīre sent his ser-vants unto Sōl'o-mon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: <sup>b</sup> for Hī'ram was ever a lover of Dā'vid.

a ver. 10. 18.

b 2 Chr. 2. 3.

c Hiram.

d 2 Sam. 5. 11.

e 1 Chr. 14. 1.

f Amos 1. 9.

g 2 Chr. 2. 3.

2 And <sup>c</sup> Sōl'o-mon sent to Hī'ram, saying, 3 Thou knowest how that Dā'vid my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God <sup>d</sup> for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

g 1 Chr. 22. 8;

h 23. 3.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me <sup>e</sup> rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent.

i e. ch. 24. 1 Chr. 22. 9.

5 <sup>f</sup> And, behold, I <sup>2</sup> purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, <sup>g</sup> as the LORD spake unto Dā'vid my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

j 2 Chr. 2. 4.

k 2 Heb. say.

l g 2 Sam. 7. 13.

m 1 Chr. 17. 12;

n 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me <sup>h</sup> cedar trees out of Lēb'a-non; and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt <sup>3</sup> appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sī-dō'ni-anš.

o ch. 4. 24.

p 1 Chr. 22. 9.

q 2 Chr. 2. 4.

r 2 Heb. say.

s g 2 Sam. 7. 13.

t 1 Chr. 17. 12;

u 22. 10.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hī'ram heard the words of Sōl'o-mon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto Dā'vid a wise son over this great people.

v ch. 4. 24.

w 1 Chr. 22. 9.

x 2 Chr. 2. 4.

y 2 Heb. say.

z g 2 Sam. 7. 13.

aa 1 Chr. 17. 12;

ab 22. 10.

8 And Hī'ram sent to Sōl'o-mon, saying, I have <sup>4</sup> considered the things which thou sentest to me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

ac 3 Heb. say.

ad 4 Heb. heard.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lēb'a-non unto the sea: <sup>i</sup> and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt <sup>5</sup> appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, <sup>k</sup> in giving food for my household.

ae 4 Heb. heard.

af 2 Chr. 2. 16.

ag 5 Heb. send.

10 So Hī'ram gave Sōl'o-mon cedar trees and fir trees according to all his desire.

ah See Ezra 3. 7.

ai Ezek. 27. 17.

aj Acts 12. 20.

11 <sup>l</sup> And Sōl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty thousand <sup>6</sup> measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Sōl'o-mon to Hī'ram year by year.

ak See 2 Chr. 2. 10.

al 6 Heb. cors.

12 And the LORD gave Sōl'o-mon wisdom, <sup>m</sup> as he promised him; and there was peace between Hī'ram and Sōl'o-mon; and they two made a league together.

am ch. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And king Sōl'o-mon raised a <sup>7</sup> levy out of all Īš'ra-el; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

an 7 Heb. tribute of men.

14 And he sent them to Lēb'a-non, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lēb'a-non, and two months at home: and <sup>n</sup> Ād'o-nī'ram was over the levy.

ao ch. 4. 6.



B. C. 1014.  
 ch. 9. 21.  
 2 Chr. 2.  
 17, 18.

15 ° And Söl'o-mon had three-score and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Söl'o-mon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought

great stones, costly stones, and <sup>p</sup>hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Söl'o-mon's builders and Hí'ram's builders did hew them, and the <sup>2</sup>stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The building of Solomon's temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 God's promise unto it. 15 The cieling and adorning of it. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Iş'ra-el were come out of the land of Ē'g'ýpt, in the fourth year of Söl'o-mon's reign over Iş'ra-el, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that <sup>b</sup> he <sup>3</sup> began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And <sup>c</sup> the house which king Söl'o-mon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made <sup>d</sup> windows of narrow lights.



AND ALL THE ELDERS OF ISRAEL CAME. — 1 Kings 8. 3.

5 ¶ And <sup>2</sup> against the wall of the house he built <sup>e</sup> chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple <sup>f</sup> and of the oracle: and he made <sup>4</sup> chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made <sup>5</sup> narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And <sup>g</sup> the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor ax nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right <sup>6</sup> side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 <sup>h</sup> So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house <sup>7</sup> with beams and boards of cedar.

B. C. 1012.

<sup>2</sup> Or, upon, or, joining to.

<sup>c</sup> See Ezek. 41. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. floors.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16, 19, 20, 21, 31.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. ribs.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. narrowings, or, rebate-ments.

<sup>g</sup> See Deut. 27. 5, 6.

ch. 5. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. shoulder. 1005.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14, 38.

<sup>7</sup> Or, the vault-beams and the cielings with cedar.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Gibbes: as Ezek. 27. 9.

1012.  
<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 7. 47.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. built.

<sup>c</sup> See Ezek. 41. 1, &c.

<sup>d</sup> See Ezek. 40. 16; 41. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Or, windows broad within, and narrow without:

or, skewed and closed.

B. C. 1005.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Sól'o-mon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, <sup>i</sup>if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, <sup>k</sup>which I spake unto Dā'vid thy father:

13 And <sup>l</sup>I will dwell among the children of Íš'ra-el, and will not <sup>m</sup>forsake my people Íš'ra-el.

14 <sup>n</sup>So Sól'o-mon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, <sup>2</sup>both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the <sup>o</sup>most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with <sup>3</sup>knops and <sup>4</sup>open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with <sup>5</sup>pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Sól'o-mon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also <sup>p</sup>the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle <sup>q</sup>he made two cherubims of <sup>67</sup>olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and <sup>r8</sup>they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and

their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and <sup>2</sup>open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts were <sup>3a</sup>a fifth part of the wall.

32 The <sup>4</sup>two doors also were of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and <sup>5</sup>open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, <sup>6a</sup>a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors were of fir tree: the <sup>8</sup>two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ <sup>t</sup>In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bül, which is the eighth month, was the house finished <sup>7</sup>throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he <sup>u</sup>seven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The building of Solomon's house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of judgment. 8 Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten tables, 40 and all the vessels.

**B**UT Sól'o-mon was building his own house <sup>a</sup>thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Léb'a-non; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the <sup>8</sup>beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and <sup>9</sup>light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the <sup>2</sup>doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was <sup>3</sup>before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were <sup>4</sup>before them.

B. C. 1005.

2 Heb. openings of flowers.

3 Or, five-square. 4 Or, leaves of the doors. 5 Heb. openings of flowers.

6 Or, four-square.

8 Ezek. 41, 23, 24, 25.

t ver. 1. 7 Or, with all the appendances thereof, and with all the ordnances thereof. 1005. u Compare ver. 1.

f ch. 2. 4: 9. 4.

k 2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chr. 22. 19. l Ex. 25. 8. Lev. 26. 11. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Rev. 21. 3. m Deut. 31. 6. n ver. 38. 2 Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c., and so ver. 16.

o Ex. 26. 33. Lev. 16. 2. ch. 8. 6. 2 Chr. 3. 8. Ezek. 45. 3. Heb. 9. 3. 3 Or, guards. 4 Heb. openings of flowers.

5 Heb. shut up.

p Ex. 30. 1, 3, 6.

q Ex. 27. 7, 8, 9. 2 Chr. 3. 10, 11, 12. 6 Or, oily. 7 Heb. trees of oil.

r Ex. 25. 20; 37. 9. 2 Chr. 5. 8.

s Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

1005 till 992. a ch. 9. 10. 2 Chr. 8. 1.

8 Heb. ribs.

9 Heb. sight against sight. 2 Or, spares and pillars were square in prospect. 3 Or, according to them. 4 Or, according to them.



B. C.  
1005.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, *even* the porch of judgment: and *it was* covered with cedar<sup>2</sup> from one side of the floor to the other.

2 Heb.  
from  
floor to  
floor.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which was* of the like work. Sōl'o-mon made also an house for Phā'raōh's daughter, <sup>b</sup> whom he had taken *to wife*, like unto this porch.

b ch. 3. 1.  
2 Chr. 8.  
11.

9 All these *were* of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter *was* five cubits, and the height of the other chapter *was* five cubits:

17 *And* nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which *were* upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows

B. C.  
1005.

AND KING SOLOMON MADE A NAVY OF SHIPS. — 1 Kings 9. 26.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above *were* costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about *was* with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, <sup>c</sup> and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Sōl'o-mon sent and fetched <sup>d</sup> Hī'ram out of Tÿre.

14 <sup>e</sup> He *was* <sup>3</sup> a widow's son of the tribe of Nāph'ta-li, and <sup>f</sup> his father *was* a man of Tÿre, a worker in brass: and <sup>g</sup> he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Sōl'o-mon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he <sup>4</sup> cast <sup>h</sup> two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that *were* upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars *had* pomegranates also above, over against the belly which *was* by the network: and the pomegranates *were* <sup>i</sup> two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 <sup>k</sup> He set up the pillars in <sup>l</sup> the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>2</sup> Jā'chin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof <sup>3</sup> Bō'az.

c John  
10. 23.  
Acts 3.  
11.  
d 2 Chr.  
4. 11.  
Hiram.  
See ver.  
40.  
e 2 Chr.  
2. 14.  
3 Heb.  
the son  
of a  
widow  
woman.  
f 2 Chr.  
4. 16.  
g Ex. 31.  
3: 36. 1.  
4 Heb.  
fashion-  
ed.  
h 2 Kings  
25. 17.  
2 Chr. 3.  
15: 4. 12.  
Jer. 52.  
21.

i See  
2 Chr. 3.  
16: 4. 13.  
Jer. 52.  
23.  
k 2 Chr.  
3. 17.  
l ch. 6. 3.  
2 That is,  
He shall  
establish.  
3 That is,  
In it is  
strength.

B. C. 1005.

m 2 Kings 25. 13.  
2 Chr. 4. 2.  
Jer. 52. 17.  
2 Heb. from his brim to his brim.

n 2 Chr. 4. 3.

o 2 Chr. 4. 4, 5.  
Jer. 52. 20.

p See 2 Chr. 4. 5.

3 Heb. in the base.

4 Heb. nakedness.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made <sup>m</sup> a molten sea, ten cubits <sup>2</sup> from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, <sup>n</sup> compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon <sup>o</sup> twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained <sup>p</sup> two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersettors: under the laver were undersettors molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were <sup>3</sup> joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersettors to the four corners of one base: and the undersettors were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the <sup>4</sup> proportion of every tree, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases:

all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then <sup>q</sup> made he ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right <sup>2</sup> side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And <sup>3</sup> Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Söl'omon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two <sup>r</sup> networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were <sup>4</sup> upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 <sup>s</sup> And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Söl'omon for the house of the LORD, were of <sup>5</sup> bright brass.

46 <sup>t</sup> In the plain of Jör'dan did the king cast them, <sup>6</sup> in the clay ground between <sup>u</sup> Süc'oth and <sup>x</sup> Zär'than.

47 And Söl'omon left all the vessels unweighed, <sup>7</sup> because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass <sup>8</sup> found out.

48 And Söl'omon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD: <sup>y</sup> the altar of gold, and <sup>z</sup> the table of gold, whereupon <sup>a</sup> the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the <sup>9</sup> censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Söl'omon made for the house of the LORD. And Söl'omon brought in the <sup>2</sup> things <sup>b</sup> which Dä'vid his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple. 12, 54 Solomon's blessing. 22 Solomon's prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THEN <sup>a</sup> Söl'omon assembled the elders of Iş'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the <sup>3</sup> chief of the fathers of the children of Iş'ra-el, unto king Söl'omon in Je-ru'sa-lēm,

B. C. 1005.

q 2 Chr. 4. 6.

r 2 Heb. shoulder.

s 3 Heb. Hiram: See ver. 13.

t ver. 17, 18.

u 4 Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

v Ex. 27. 3. 2 Chr. 4. 16.

w 5 Heb. made bright, or, scoured. t 2 Chr. 4. 17. u 6 Heb. in the thickness of the ground.

x Gen. 33. 17.

y 3 Heb. search-ed. 1 Chr. 22. 14.

z 7 Ex. 37. 25, &c.

a 8 Ex. 37. 10, &c.

b 9 Ex. 25. 30.

c Lev. 24. 5-8.

d 9 Heb. ash pans.

e 2 Heb. holy things of David. b 2 Sam. 8. 11. 2 Chr. 5. 1.

f 2 Chr. 5. 2, &c.

g 3 Heb. princes.



B. C.  
1005.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam.  
6, 17.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam.  
5, 7, 9; 6,  
12, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Lev.  
23, 34.  
2 Chr. 7.  
8,  
1004.

<sup>e</sup> Num.  
4, 15.  
Deut.  
31, 9.  
Josh. 3.  
3, 6,  
1 Chr.  
15, 14, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3, 4.  
2 Chr. 1.  
3.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam.  
6, 13.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam.  
6, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 26.  
33, 34.  
ch. 6, 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 6, 27.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 25.  
14, 15.  
2 Heb.

<sup>m</sup> Or, ark;  
as 2 Chr.  
5, 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 25.  
21.  
Deut.  
10, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Deut.  
10, 5.  
Heb. 9, 4.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 40.  
20.

<sup>q</sup> Or,  
where.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 21.  
Ex. 34.  
27, 28.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 4.  
13.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 40.  
34, 35.  
2 Chr. 5.  
13, 14.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr.  
7, 2.  
6, 1, &c.  
3 Lev. 16.  
2.  
Ps. 18.  
11; 37, 2.

<sup>b</sup> that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>c</sup> out of the city of Dā'vid, which is Zi'on.

2 And all the men of Īṣ'-ra-el assembled themselves unto king Sōl'o-mon at the <sup>d</sup> feast in the month Ēth'-a-nim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Īṣ'-ra-el came, <sup>e</sup> and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, <sup>f</sup> and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Lē'vites bring up.

5 And king Sōl'o-mon, and all the congregation of Īṣ'-ra-el, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, <sup>g</sup> sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests <sup>h</sup> brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto <sup>i</sup> his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even <sup>k</sup> under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

8 And they <sup>l</sup> drew out the staves, that the <sup>2</sup> ends of the staves were seen out in the <sup>3</sup> holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 <sup>m</sup> There was nothing in the ark <sup>n</sup> save the two tables of stone, which Mō'sēs <sup>o</sup> put there at Hō'reb, <sup>4</sup> <sup>p</sup> when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Īṣ'-ra-el, when they came out of the land of Ē'g'gypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud <sup>q</sup> filled the house of the LORD,

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Then spake Sōl'o-mon, The LORD said that he would dwell <sup>s</sup> in the thick darkness.



HE FORSAK THE COUNSEL OF THE OLD MEN . . . AND CONSULTED WITH THE YOUNG MEN. — 1 Kings 12. 8.

13 <sup>t</sup> I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and <sup>u</sup> blessed all the congregation of Īṣ'-ra-el: (and all the congregation of Īṣ'-ra-el stood;)

15 And he said, <sup>v</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Īṣ'-ra-el, which <sup>2</sup> spake with his mouth unto Dā'vid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 <sup>a</sup> Since the day that I brought forth my people Īṣ'-ra-el out of Ē'g'gypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Īṣ'-ra-el to build an house, that <sup>b</sup> my name might be therein; but I chose <sup>c</sup> Dā'vid to be over my people Īṣ'-ra-el.

17 And <sup>d</sup> it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Īṣ'-ra-el.

18 <sup>e</sup> And the LORD said unto Dā'vid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless <sup>f</sup> thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out

B. C.  
1004.

<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
7, 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 132.  
14.

<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
6, 13.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 1.  
68.  
16, 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
7, 5, 23.

<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
7, 6.  
2 Chr. 6.  
5, &c.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 29.  
Deut.  
12, 11.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam.  
16, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
7, 8.  
1 Chr.  
28, 4.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam.  
7, 2.

1 Chr.  
17, 1.  
2 Chr.  
6, 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
7, 5, 12.  
18.  
ch. 5, 3, 5.



HE FOUND HIS CARCASE CAST IN THE WAY, AND THE ASS AND THE LION STANDING BY THE CARCASE. — 1 Kings 13. 28.

B. C. 1004.

of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and sit on the throne of Īš'ra-el, <sup>g</sup> as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Īš'ra-el.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is <sup>h</sup> the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Ē'gýpt.

22 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon stood before <sup>i</sup> the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Īš'ra-el, and <sup>k</sup> spread forth his hands toward heaven :

23 And he said, LORD God of Īš'ra-el, <sup>l</sup> there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, <sup>m</sup> who keepest covenant and mercy with thy servants that <sup>n</sup> walk before thee with all their heart :

24 Who hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Īš'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, <sup>o</sup> There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Īš'ra-el; <sup>p</sup> so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me.

26 <sup>p</sup> And now, O God of Īš'ra-el, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou

spakest unto thy servant Dā'vid my father.

27 But <sup>q</sup> will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and <sup>r</sup> heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to day :

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, <sup>s</sup> My name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make <sup>t</sup> toward this place.

30 <sup>u</sup> And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Īš'ra-el, when they shall pray <sup>v</sup> toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, <sup>w</sup> and <sup>x</sup> an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house :

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, <sup>y</sup> condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ <sup>z</sup> When thy people Īš'ra-el be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and <sup>a</sup> shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee <sup>b</sup> in this house :

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Īš'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ <sup>c</sup> When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them :

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Īš'ra-el, that thou <sup>d</sup> teach them <sup>e</sup> the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 9. Deut. 31. 26.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 12, sc.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 9. 39. Ezra 9. 5. Is. 1. 15. 1 Ex. 15. 11. 2 Sam. 7. 22. <sup>m</sup> Deut. 7. 9. Nch. 1. 5. Dan. 9. 4. <sup>n</sup> Gen. 17. 1. ch. 3. 6. 2 Kings 20. 3.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. ch. 2. 4. <sup>p</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight. <sup>q</sup> Heb. only if. <sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 25.

B. C. 1004.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 6. Is. 66. 1. Jer. 23. 24. Acts 7. 49; 17. 24. <sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 12. 11. <sup>t</sup> Dan. 6. 10. <sup>u</sup> Or, in this place. <sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 3. Nch. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> Or, in this place.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. and he require an oath of him. <sup>y</sup> Ex. 22. 11. <sup>z</sup> Deut. 25. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28. 25. <sup>b</sup> Lev. 26. 39, 40. Nch. 1. 9. <sup>c</sup> Or, toward.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 25. 4; 27. 11; 34. 12; 149. 8. <sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 23.



B. C.  
1004.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 26.  
16, 25, 26.  
Deut. 28.  
21, 22, 27,  
38, 42, 52.  
2 Chr.  
20, 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
juris-  
diction.

37 ¶ <sup>e</sup> If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their <sup>2</sup> cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soever be *made* by any man, or by all thy people Īś'ra-el, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *even* thou only, <sup>f</sup> knowest the hearts of all the children of men;)

40 <sup>g</sup> That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Īś'ra-el, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy <sup>h</sup> strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm:) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: <sup>i</sup> that all people of the earth may know thy name, to <sup>k</sup> fear thee, as do thy people Īś'ra-el; and that they may know that <sup>3</sup> this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD <sup>4</sup> toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>5</sup> cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (<sup>l</sup> for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives <sup>m</sup> unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 <sup>n</sup> Yet if they shall <sup>6</sup> be-think themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, <sup>o</sup> saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so <sup>p</sup> return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in

the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and <sup>q</sup> pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their <sup>2</sup> cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and <sup>r</sup> give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For <sup>s</sup> they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Ē'gÿpt, <sup>t</sup> from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Īś'ra-el, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, <sup>u</sup> as thou spakest by the hand of Mō'seš thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Ē'gÿpt, O Lord God.

54 And it was so, that when Sōl'o-mon had

B. C.  
1004.

<sup>q</sup> Dan. 6.  
10.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
right.

<sup>r</sup> Ezra 7.  
6.  
Ps. 106.  
48.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 9.  
29.  
Neh. 1.  
10.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 4.  
20.  
Jer. 11.4.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 19.  
5.  
Deut. 9.  
28, 29;  
14. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam.  
16. 7.

1 Chr.  
28. 9.  
Ps. 11. 4.  
Jer. 17.  
10.

Acts 1.  
24.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 130.  
4.

<sup>h</sup> Deut.  
3. 24.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam.  
17. 46.  
2 Kings  
19. 19.  
Ps. 67. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 102.  
15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
thy name  
is called  
upon this  
house.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
the way  
of the  
city.

<sup>5</sup> Or,  
right.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 6.  
26.  
Prov. 20.  
9.  
Eccles.  
7. 20.  
James 3.  
2.

<sup>1</sup> John 1.  
8. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Lev.  
26. 34, 44.  
Deut. 28.  
36, 64.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26.  
40.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.  
bring  
back to  
their  
heart.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 1.  
6.  
Ps. 106. 6.  
Dan. 9. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 29.  
12, 13, 14.



ZIMRI . . . BURNT THE KING'S HOUSE OVER HIM . . . AND DIED. — 1 Kings 16. 18.

B. C.  
1004.

made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 6: 18. 55 And he stood, <sup>x</sup> and blessed all the congregation of Īṣ'ra-el with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Īṣ'ra-el, according to all that he promised: <sup>y</sup> there hath not <sup>2</sup> failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Mō'seş his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: <sup>z</sup> let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may <sup>a</sup> incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Īṣ'ra-el <sup>3</sup> at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 <sup>b</sup> That all the people of the earth may know that <sup>c</sup> the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your <sup>d</sup> heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> the king, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Sōl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Īṣ'ra-el dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 <sup>f</sup> The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because <sup>g</sup> the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Sōl'o-mon held <sup>h</sup> a feast, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, a great congregation, from <sup>i</sup> the entering in of Hā'math unto <sup>k</sup> the river of Ē'g'gypt, before the LORD our God, <sup>l</sup> seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

66 <sup>m</sup> On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they <sup>4</sup> blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for Dā'vid his servant, and for Īṣ'ra-el his people.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutual presents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomon's works the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable servants. 24 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house. 25 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. 26 His navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, when Sōl'o-mon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, <sup>b</sup> and the king's house, and <sup>c</sup> all Sōl'o-mon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Sōl'o-mon the second time, <sup>d</sup> as he had appeared unto him at Ġib'e-on.

3 And the LORD said unto him, <sup>e</sup> I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, <sup>f</sup> to put my name there for ever; <sup>g</sup> and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt <sup>h</sup> walk before me, <sup>i</sup> as Dā'vid thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Īṣ'ra-el for ever, <sup>k</sup> as I promised to Dā'vid thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Īṣ'ra-el.

6 <sup>l</sup> But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 <sup>m</sup> Then will I cut off Īṣ'ra-el out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed <sup>n</sup> for my name, will I cast out of my sight; <sup>o</sup> and Īṣ'ra-el shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And <sup>p</sup> at this house, which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, <sup>q</sup> Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Ē'g'gypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And <sup>r</sup> it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Sōl'o-mon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 <sup>s</sup> (Now Hī'ram the king of Tÿre had furnished Sōl'o-mon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Sōl'o-mon gave Hī'ram twenty cities in the land of Gāl'ilee.

12 And Hī'ram came out from Tÿre to see the cities which Sōl'o-mon had given him; and they <sup>2</sup> pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? <sup>t</sup> And he called them the land of <sup>3</sup> Cā'bul unto this day.

14 And Hī'ram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of <sup>u</sup> the levy

B. C.  
cir.992.e 2 Chr. 7.  
11, &c.  
b ch. 7. 1.  
c 2 Chr. 8.  
6.

d ch. 3. 5.

e 2 Kings  
20. 5.  
Ps. 10. 17.

f ch. 8. 29.

g Deut.  
11. 12.

h Gen. 17.

i ch. 11. 4.  
6. 38; 14.  
8: 15. 5.k 2 Sam.  
7. 12. 16.  
ch. 2. 4;  
6. 12.l 1 Chr.  
22. 10.  
Ps. 132.  
12.m 2 Sam.  
7. 14.

n 2 Chr. 7.

o 1 Chr. 22.  
19. 20.  
Ps. 69.  
30, &c.

p 2 Chr. 7.

q Deut.  
4. 26.r 2 Kings  
17. 23;  
25. 21.s Jer. 7.  
14.t Deut.  
28. 37.  
Ps. 44. 14.u 2 Chr.  
7. 21.v Deut.  
29. 24.  
25. 26.  
Jer. 22.  
8, 9.w ch. 6. 37.  
38; 7. 1.x 2 Chr.  
8. 1.y 2 Chr.  
8. 2.z 2 Chr.  
8. 2.aa 2 Heb.  
were not  
right in  
his eyes.  
1 Josh. 19.  
27.ab That is,  
Dis-  
pleas-  
ing, or,  
Dirty.

ac ch. 5. 13.

3 Heb. the  
thing of  
a day in  
his day.

4 Josh. 4.

5 24.

6 1 Sam.

7 17. 46.

8 2 Kings

9 19. 19.

10 c Deut. 4.

11 25; 33.

12 d ch. 11.

13 4; 15.

14 3. 14.

15 2 Kings

16 20. 3.

17 e 2 Chr. 7.

18 4, &amp;c.

f 2 Chr.

7. 7.

g 2 Chr.

4. 1.

h ver. 2.

i Lev. 23.

j 34.

k Num.

34. 8.

l Josh. 13.

m 5.

n Judg. 3.

o 7.

p 2 Kings

14. 25.

q Gen.

15. 18.

r Num.

34. 5.

s 2 Chr. 7.

t 8.

u 2 Chr.

7. 9, 10.

v Or,  
thanked.



B. C.  
cir. 992.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 5, 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Josh. 19, 36.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 17, 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Josh. 16, 10.  
Judg. 1, 29.  
cir. 1014.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 16, 10.  
cir. 992.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 16, 3; 21, 22.  
2 Chr. 8, 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 13, 44.  
2 Chr. 8, 4, 6, &c.  
ech. 4, 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 8, 7, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 1, 21, 27, 29; 3, 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Josh. 15, 63; 17, 12.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 1, 28.

<sup>l</sup> See Gen. 9, 25, 26.  
Ezra 2, 55, 58.  
Neh. 7, 37; 11, 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 25, 39.

<sup>n</sup> See 2 Chr. 8, 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3, 1.  
2 Chr. 8, 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7, 8.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 5, 9.  
ch. 11, 27.  
2 Chr. 32, 5.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 8, 12, 13, 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon it.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 8, 17, 18.  
<sup>4</sup> Num. 33, 35.  
Deut. 2, 8.  
ech. 22, 48.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. tip.

which king Söl'o-mon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and <sup>x</sup> Mil'lo, and the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and <sup>y</sup> Hā'zôr, and <sup>z</sup> Me-ġid'do, and <sup>a</sup> Ğē'zer.

16 For Phā'raōh king of Ē'ġypt had gone up, and taken Ğē'zer, and burnt it with fire, <sup>b</sup> and slain the Cā'naan-ites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Söl'o-mon's wife.

17 And Söl'o-mon built Ğē'zer, and <sup>c</sup> Bēth'-hō'ron the nether,

18 And <sup>d</sup> Bā'al-āth, and Tād'môr in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Söl'o-mon had, and cities for <sup>e</sup> his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and <sup>2</sup> that which Söl'o-mon <sup>f</sup> desired to build in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and in Lēb'a-non, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 <sup>g</sup> And all the people that were left of the Ām'or-rites, Hit'tites, Pēr'iz-zites, Hi'vites, and Jēb'u-sites, which were not of the children of Īs'ra-el,

21 Their children <sup>h</sup> that were left after them in the land, <sup>i</sup> whom the children of Īs'ra-el also were not able utterly to destroy, <sup>k</sup> upon those did Söl'o-mon levy a tribute of <sup>l</sup> bondservice unto this day.

22 But of the children of Īs'ra-el did Söl'o-mon <sup>m</sup> make no bondmen: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Söl'o-mon's work, <sup>n</sup> five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But <sup>o</sup> Phā'raōh's daughter came up out of the city of Dā'vid unto <sup>p</sup> her house which Söl'o-mon had built for her: <sup>q</sup> then did he build Mil'lo.

25 ¶ <sup>r</sup> And three times in a year did Söl'o-mon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense <sup>3</sup> upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

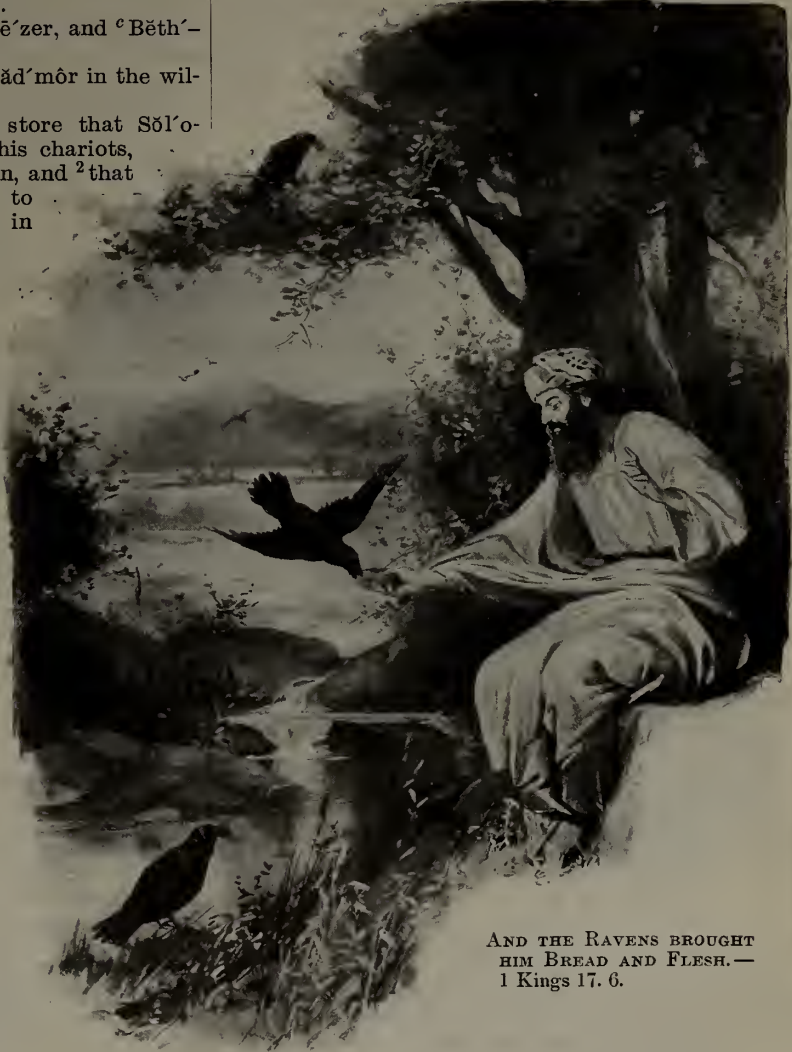
26 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> king Söl'o-mon made a navy of ships in <sup>t</sup> Ē'zi-on-ġē'ber, which is beside Ē'loth, on the <sup>4</sup> shore of the Red sea, in the land of Ē'dom.

27 <sup>u</sup> And Hī'ram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Söl'o-mon.

28 And they came to <sup>x</sup> Ō'phir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Söl'o-mon.

B. C.  
cir. 992.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Job 22, 24.



AND THE RAVENS BROUGHT HIM BREAD AND FLESH.—  
1 Kings 17. 6.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the <sup>a</sup> queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Söl'o-mon concerning the name of the LORD, she came <sup>b</sup> to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Je-ru'sa-lēm with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Söl'o-mon, she

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 9, 1, &c.  
Matt. 12, 42.  
Luke 11, 31.  
<sup>b</sup> See Judg. 14, 12.  
Prov. 1, 6.

B. C. cir. 992.

2 Heb. words.

3 Heb. standing. 4 Or. butlers. c 1 Chr. 26. 16.

5 Heb. word. 6 Or. sayings.

7 Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the same. d Prov. 8. 34.

e ch. 5. 7.

f 2 Sam. 8. 15. Ps. 72. 2. Prov. 8. 15. g Ps. 72. 10, 15.

h ch. 9. 27.

8 algum trees. 2 Chr. 2. 8; 9. 10, 11. i 2 Chr. 9. 11. 9 Or. sails. 2 Heb. a prop. k 2 Chr. 9. 10.

3 Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

l 2 Chr. 9. 24. Ps. 72. 10. 4 Or. captains.

m ch. 14. 26.

n ch. 7. 2.

o 2 Chr. 9. 17, &c.

communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Söl'o-mon told her all her 2 questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Shē-ba had seen all Söl'o-mon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the 3 attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his 4 cup-bearers, c and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true 5 report that I heard in mine own land of thy 6 acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: 7 thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 a Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 e Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of İš'ra-el: because the LORD loved İš'ra-el for ever, therefore made he thee king, f to do judgment and justice.

10 And she g gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Shē'ba gave to king Söl'o-mon.

11 h And the navy also of Hī'ram, that brought gold from Ö'phir, brought in from Ö'phir great plenty of 8 almug trees, and precious stones.

12 i And the king made of the almug trees 9 2 pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such k almug trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Söl'o-mon gave unto the queen of Shē'ba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Söl'o-mon gave her 3 of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Söl'o-mon in one year was six hundred three-score and six talents of gold,

15 Beside that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and l of all the kings of A-rā'bi-ā, and of the 4 governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made m three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the n house of the forest of Lēb'a-non.

18 ¶ o Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round 2 behind: and there were 3 stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not 4 the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ p And all king Söl'o-mon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non were of pure gold; 5 none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Söl'o-mon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of q Thār'shish with the navy of Hī'ram: once in three years came the navy of Thār'shish, bringing gold, and silver, 6 ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So r king Söl'o-mon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth 7 sought to Söl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ s And Söl'o-mon t gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

27 u And the king 8 made silver to be in Je-ru'sa-lēm as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ x 9 And Söl'o-mon had horses brought out of E'gýpt, and y linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of E'gýpt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: z and so for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Sýr'i-ā, did they bring them out 2 by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threateneth him. 14 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Jeroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomon's acts, reign, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT a king Söl'o-mon loved b many strange women, 3 together with the daughter of Phā'raōh, women of the Mō'ab-ites, Am'mon-ites, E'dom-ites, Zi-dō'ni-anş, and Hit'tites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of İš'ra-el, c Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Söl'o-mon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

B. C. cir. 992.

2 Heb. on the hinder part thereof. 3 Heb. hands.

4 Heb. so.

p 2 Chr. 9. 20, &c.

5 Or, there was no silver in them.

q Gen. 10. 4.

2 Chr. 20. 36.

6 Or, elephants' teeth.

r ch. 3. 12, 13; 4. 30.

7 Heb. sought the face of.

s ch. 4. 26. 2 Chr. 1. 14; 9. 25. 17. 16.

u 2 Chr. 1. 15-17. 8 Heb. gave. x Deut. 17. 16.

2 Chr. 1. 16; 9. 28.

9 Heb. And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's. y Ezek. 27. 7. z Josh. 1. 4. 2 Kings 7. 6. 2 Heb. by their hand.

cir. 992.

a Neh. 13. 26.

b Deut. 17. 17.

3 Or, beside.

c Ex. 34. 16. Deut. 7. 3, 4.



B. C.  
cir.984.d Deut.  
17, 17.  
Neh. 13.  
26.e ch. 8. 61.  
26.  
f ch. 9. 4.  
g ver. 33.  
Judg. 2.  
13.2 Kings  
23. 13.2 Called,  
Molech,  
ver. 7.3 Heb.  
fulfilled  
not  
after.  
Num.  
14. 24.h Num.  
33. 52.i Num.  
21. 29.  
Judg.  
11. 24.k 2 Kings  
23. 13.

l ver. 2, 3.

m ch. 3.  
5; 9. 2.n ch. 6.  
12; 9. 6.4 Heb. is  
with  
thee.o ver. 31.  
ch. 12.  
15, 16.p 2 Sam.  
7. 15.  
Ps. 89. 33.q ch. 12.  
20.r Deut.  
12. 11.  
s 1 Chr. 5.  
26.t 2 Sam.  
8. 14.  
1 Chr. 18.  
12. 13.u Num.  
24. 19.  
Deut.  
20. 13.

4 For it came to pass, when Söl'o-mon was old, <sup>d</sup> that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his <sup>e</sup> heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, <sup>f</sup> as was the heart of Dā'vid his father.

5 For Söl'o-mon went after <sup>g</sup> Āsh'to-rēth the goddess of the Zi-dō'ni-anſ, and after <sup>2</sup> Mil'com the abomination of the Ām'mon-ites.

6 And Söl'o-mon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>3</sup> went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

7 <sup>h</sup> Then did Söl'o-mon build an high place for <sup>i</sup> Chē'mōsh, the abomination of Mō'ab, in <sup>k</sup> the hill that *is* before. Je-ru'sa-lēm, and for Mō'lech, the abomination of the children of Ām'mon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Söl'o-mon, because <sup>l</sup> his heart was turned from the LORD God of İſ'-ra-el, <sup>m</sup> which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And <sup>n</sup> had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Söl'o-mon, Forasmuch as this <sup>4</sup> is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, <sup>o</sup> I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for Dā'vid thy father's sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 <sup>p</sup> Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; *but* will give <sup>q</sup> one tribe to thy son for Dā'vid my sērvant's sake, and for Je-ru'sa-lēm's sake <sup>r</sup> which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD <sup>s</sup> stirred up an adversary unto Söl'o-mon, Hā'dād the Ē'dom-ite: he was of the king's seed in Ē'dom.

15 <sup>t</sup> For it came to pass, when Dā'vid was in Ē'dom, and Jō'ab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, <sup>u</sup> after he had smitten every male in Ē'dom;

16 (For six months did Jō'ab remain there with all İſ'-ra-el, until he had cut off every male in Ē'dom:)

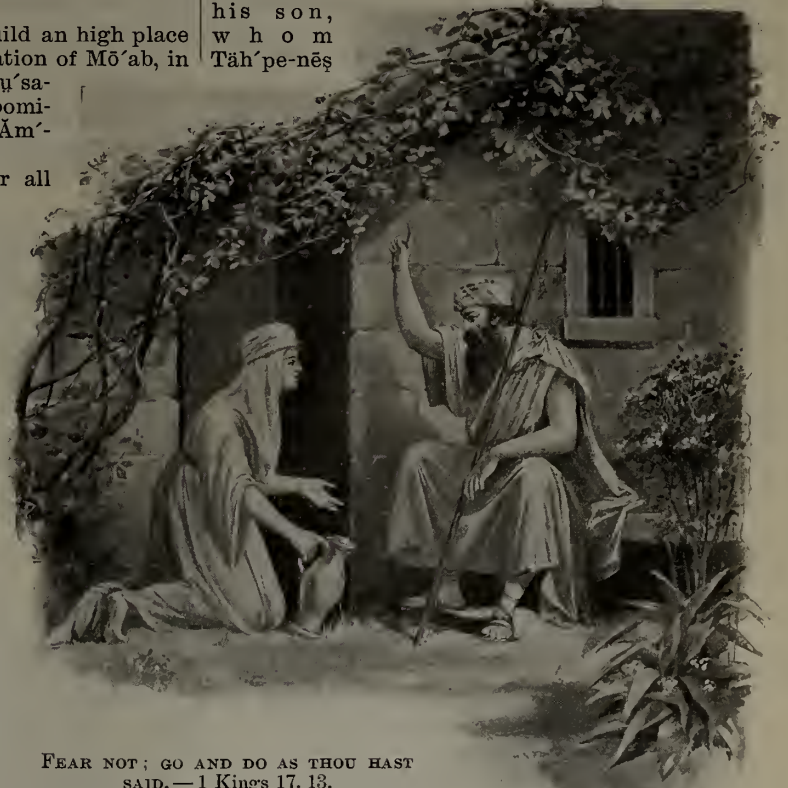
17 That Hā'dād fled, he and certain Ē'dom-ites of his father's servants with him, to go into Ē'gypt; Hā'dād *being* yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Mid'i-an, and came

to Pā'ran: and they took men with them out of Pā'ran, and they came to Ē'gypt, unto Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hā'dād found great favour in the sight of Phā'raōh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tāh'pe-nēš the queen.

20 And the sister of Tāh'pe-nēš bare him Ĝe-nū'bath his son, w h o m Tāh'pe-nēš



FEAR NOT; GO AND DO AS THOU HAST SAID. — 1 Kings 17. 13.

weaned in Phā'raōh's house: and Ĝe-nū'bath was in Phā'raōh's household among the sons of Phā'raōh.

21 <sup>x</sup> And when Hā'dād heard in Ē'gypt that Dā'vid slept with his fathers, and that Jō'ab the captain of the host was dead, Hā'dād said to Phā'raōh, <sup>2</sup> Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Phā'raōh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, <sup>3</sup> Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up *another* adversary, Rē'zon the son of E-lī'a-dah, which fled from his lord <sup>y</sup> Hād'ad-ē'zer king of Zō'bah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, <sup>z</sup> when Dā'vid slew them of Zō'bah: and they went to

B. C.  
cir.984.x ch. 2.  
10, 34.2 Heb.  
Send me  
away.3 Heb.  
Yot.y 2 Sam.  
8. 3.z 2 Sam.  
8. 3; 10.  
8, 18.

B. C. cir. 984.

Da-mās'cus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Da-mās'cus.

25 And he was an adversary to Īš'ra-el all the days of Sōl'o-mon, beside the mischief that Hā'dād *did* : and he abhorred Īš'ra-el, and reigned over Sŷr'i-a.

a ch. 12.2. 2 Chr. 13. 6.

26 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, an Ēph'rath-ite of Zēr'e-dā, Sōl'o-mon's servant, whose mother's name was Ze-ru'ah, a widow woman, even he <sup>b</sup> lifted up his hand against the king.

b 2 Sam. 20. 21.

27 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: <sup>c</sup> Sōl'o-mon built Mil'lo, and <sup>2</sup> repaired the breaches of the city of Dā'vid his father.

c ch. 9. 24. 2 Heb. closed.

28 And the man Jēr'o-bō'am was a mighty man of valour: and Sōl'o-mon seeing the young man that he <sup>3</sup> was industrious, he made him ruler over all the <sup>4</sup> charge of the house of Jō'seph.

3 Heb. did work. 4 Heb. burden. cir. 980.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jēr'o-bō'am went out of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that the prophet <sup>d</sup> A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field:

d ch. 14.2.

30 And A-hī'jah caught the new garment that was on him, and <sup>e</sup> rent it in twelve pieces:

e See 1 Sam. 15. 27. 24. 5.

31 And he said to Jēr'o-bō'am, Take thee ten pieces: for <sup>f</sup> thus saith the LORD, the God of Īš'ra-el, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Sōl'o-mon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

f ver. 11. 13.

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant Dā'vid's sake, and for Je-ru'sa-lēm's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Īš'ra-el:)

g ver. 5. 6, 7.

33 <sup>g</sup> Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Āsh'to-rēth the goddess of the Zī-dō'ni-anš, Chēmōsh the god of the Mō'ab-ites, and Mil'com the god of the children of Ām'on, and have not walked in my ways, to do *that which is right* in mine eyes, and to *keep* my statutes and my judgments, as *did* Dā'vid his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for Dā'vid my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

h ch. 12. 16, 17.

35 But <sup>h</sup> I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, *even* ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that <sup>i</sup> Dā'vid my servant may have a <sup>5</sup> light away before me in Je-ru'sa-lēm, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

i ch. 15. 4. 2 Kings 8. 19. Ps. 132. 17. 5 Heb. lamp, or, candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Īš'ra-el.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do *that is right* in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as

Dā'vid my servant did; that <sup>k</sup> I will be with thee, and <sup>l</sup> build thee a sure house, as I built for Dā'vid, and will give Īš'ra-el unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of Dā'vid, but not for ever.

40 Sōl'o-mon sought therefore to kill Jēr'o-bō'am. And Jēr'o-bō'am arose, and fled into Ē'gypt, unto Shī'shāk king of Ē'gypt, and was in Ē'gypt until the death of Sōl'o-mon.

41 ¶ And <sup>m</sup> the rest of the <sup>2</sup> acts of Sōl'o-mon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Sōl'o-mon?

42 <sup>n</sup> And the <sup>3</sup> time that Sōl'o-mon reigned in Je-ru'sa-lēm over all Īš'ra-el was forty years.

43 <sup>o</sup> And Sōl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and <sup>p</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. cir. 980.

k Josh. 1. 5. 12 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

m 2 Chr. 9. 29. 2 Or, words, or, things. n 2 Chr. 9. 30. 3 Heb. days.

o cir. 975. 2 Chr. 9. 31.

p Matt. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel by the advice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam, raising an army, is forbidden by Shebassah. 25 Jeroboam strengtheneth himself by calves, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calves.

AND <sup>a</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for all Īš'ra-el were come to Shē'chem to make him king.

a 2 Chr. 10. 1, &c.

2 And it came to pass, when <sup>b</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who was yet in <sup>c</sup> Ē'gypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Sōl'o-mon, and Jēr'o-bō'am dwelt in Ē'gypt;)

b ch. 11. 25. c ch. 11. 40.

3 That they sent and called him. And Jēr'o-bō'am and all the congregation of Īš'ra-el came, and spake unto Rē'ho-bō'am, saying,

975.

4 Thy father made our <sup>d</sup> yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

d 1 Sam. 8. 11-18. ch. 4. 7.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rē'ho-bō'am consulted with the old men, that stood before Sōl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, <sup>e</sup> If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

e 2 Chr. 10. 7. Prov. 15. 1.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy,



B. C. 975.

but make thou *it* lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Jēr'ō-bō'am and all the people came to Rē'ho-bō'am the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. hardly.

13 And the king answered the people <sup>2</sup>roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 24. Judg. 14. 4. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 10. 15. <sup>22</sup> 7. 25. 20. <sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 11. 31.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for <sup>f</sup> the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying, which the LORD <sup>g</sup> spake by A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte unto Jēr'ō-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

16 ¶ So when all İş'ra-el saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, <sup>h</sup> What portion have we in Dā'vid? neither *have we* inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: to your tents, O İş'ra-el: now see to thine own house, Dā'vid. So İş'ra-el departed unto their tents.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 1.

17 But <sup>i</sup> as for the children of İş'ra-el which dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē'ho-bō'am reigned over them.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 13. 36.

18 Then king Rē'ho-bō'am <sup>k</sup> sent A-dō'ram, who was over the tribute; and all İş'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rē'ho-bō'am <sup>3</sup> made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Je-rū'sa-lēm.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 6. 5. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. strengthened himself.

19 So <sup>l</sup> İş'ra-el <sup>4</sup> rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kings 17. 21. <sup>4</sup> Or, fell away.

20 And it came to pass, when all İş'ra-el heard that Jēr'ō-bō'am was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made

him king over all İş'ra-el: there was none that followed the house of Dā'vid, but the tribe of Jū'dah <sup>m</sup> only.

B. C. 975.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 13. 32. <sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 1.

21 ¶ And when <sup>n</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am was come to Je-rū'sa-lēm, he assembled all the house of Jū'dah, with the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of İş'ra-el, to bring the kingdom again to Rē'ho-bō'am the son of Söl'o-mon.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 2.

22 But <sup>o</sup> the word of God came unto She-mā'iah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rē'ho-bō'am, the son of Söl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and unto all the house of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of İş'ra-el: return every man to his house; <sup>p</sup> for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 15.

25 ¶ Then Jēr'ō-bō'am <sup>q</sup> built Shē'chem in mount Ē'phra-īm, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built <sup>r</sup> Pe-nū'el.

<sup>q</sup> See Judg. 9. 45.

26 And Jēr'ō-bō'am said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of Dā'vid:

<sup>r</sup> Judg. 8. 17.



AND ELIJAH TOOK THE CHILD, AND BROUGHT HIM DOWN. — 1 Kings 17. 23.

B. C. 975.

<sup>s</sup> Dent. 12. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kings 10. 29; 17. 16.

27 If this people <sup>s</sup> go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lēm, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rē'ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rē'ho-bō'am king of Jū'dah.

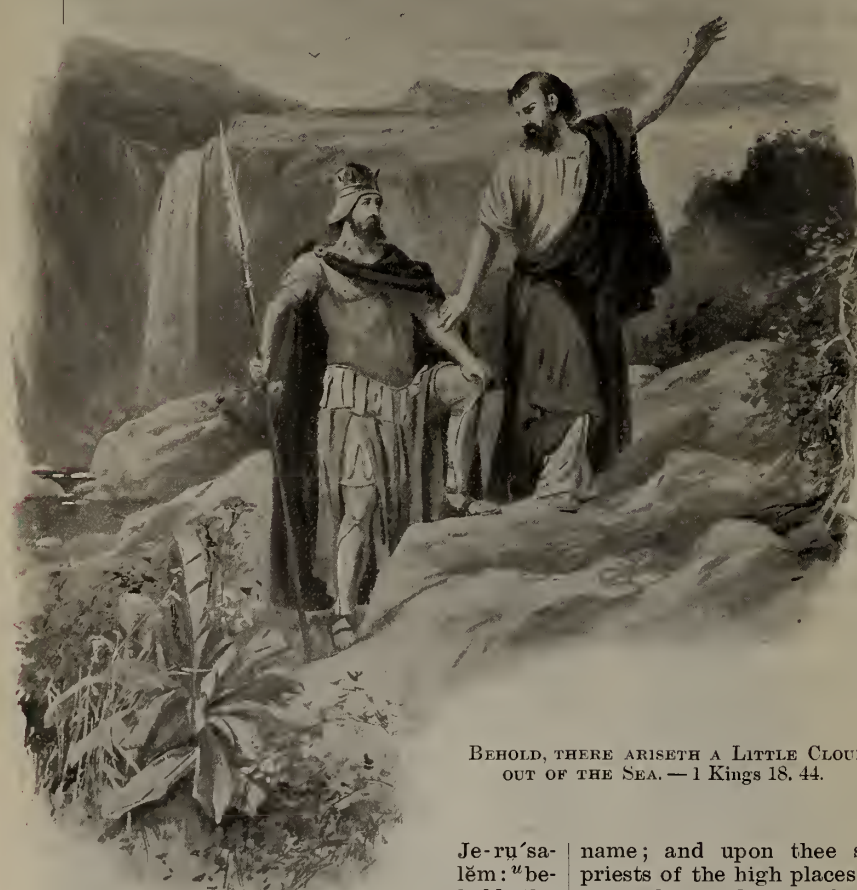
28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and <sup>t</sup> made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to

month, like unto <sup>c</sup> the feast that is in Jū'dah, and he <sup>2</sup> offered upon the altar. So did he in Bēth'-ēl, <sup>3</sup> sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: <sup>d</sup> and he placed in Bēth'-ēl the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he <sup>4</sup> offered upon the altar which he had made in Bēth'-ēl the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had <sup>e</sup> devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Is'-ra-el: and he offered upon the altar, <sup>5</sup> and <sup>f</sup> burnt incense.

B. C. 975.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 23. 33, 34. Num. 29. 12. ch. 8. 2, 5. <sup>2</sup> Or, *went up to the altar*, &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, *to sacrifice*. <sup>d</sup> Amos 7. 13. <sup>4</sup> Or, *went up to the altar*, &c. <sup>e</sup> Num. 15. 33. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *to burn incense*. <sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 1.



BEHOLD, THERE ARISETH A LITTLE CLOUD OUT OF THE SEA. — 1 Kings 18. 44.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bēth-el, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 7 The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Bēth-el. 11 An old prophet, seeing him, bringeth him back. 20 He is reprov'd by God, 23 slain by a lion, 26 buried by the old prophet, 31 who confirmeth his prophecy. 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy.

AND, behold, there <sup>a</sup> came a man of God out of Jū'dah by the word of the LORD unto Bēth'-ēl: <sup>b</sup> and Jēr'o-bō'am stood by the altar <sup>6</sup> to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of Dā'vid, <sup>c</sup> Jo-sī'ah by

Je-ru'sa-lēm: <sup>u</sup> behold thy gods, O Is'-ra-el,

name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave <sup>d</sup> a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jēr'o-bō'am heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bēth'-ēl, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 32. 4, 8. <sup>x</sup> Gen. 28. 19. Hos. 4. 15. <sup>y</sup> Judg. 18. 23. <sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 34. <sup>2</sup> Kings 17. 21. <sup>acth.</sup> 13. 22. <sup>b</sup> Num. 3. 10. <sup>ch.</sup> 13. 23. <sup>2</sup> Kings 17. 32. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 11. 14, 15. Ezek. 44. 7, 8.

which brought thee up out of the land of Ē'gypt.

29 And he set the one in <sup>x</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and the other put he in <sup>y</sup> Dān.

30 And this thing became <sup>z</sup> a sin: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dān.

31 And he made an <sup>a</sup> house of high places, <sup>b</sup> and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Lē'vī.

32 And Jēr'o-bō'am ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 23. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 32, 33.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *to offer*.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kings 23. 13, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 7. 14. John 2. 18. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 22.



B. C.  
975.

sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

c Ex. 8. 8 :  
9. 24 :  
10. 17.  
Num.  
21. 7.  
Acts 8.  
24.  
James  
5. 16.  
2 Heb. the  
face of  
the  
LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, <sup>e</sup>Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought <sup>2</sup>the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

f 1 Sam.  
9. 7.  
2 Kings  
5. 15.  
9 So  
Num. 22.  
18: 24. 13.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and <sup>f</sup>I will give thee a reward.

h 1 Cor.  
5. 11.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, <sup>g</sup>If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, <sup>h</sup>Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bēth'-ēl.

3 Heb.  
son.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bēth'-ēl; and his <sup>3</sup>sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bēth'-ēl: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Jū'dah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Jū'dah? And he said, *I am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

i ver. 8, 9.

16 And he said, <sup>i</sup>I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

4 Heb. a  
word  
was.  
k ch. 20.  
35.  
1 Thess.  
4. 15.

17 For <sup>4</sup>it was said to me <sup>k</sup>by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, *I am* a prophet also as thou *art*; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread

and drunk water in the <sup>l</sup>place, of the which *the LORD* did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to *wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, <sup>m</sup>a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof*, he said, *It is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath <sup>2</sup>torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor <sup>3</sup>torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, <sup>n</sup>Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; <sup>o</sup>lay my bones beside his bones:

32 <sup>p</sup>For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bēth'-ēl, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of <sup>q</sup>Sa-mā'ri-ā, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ <sup>r</sup>After this thing Jēr'o-bō'am returned not from his evil way, but <sup>4</sup>made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he <sup>5</sup>consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 <sup>s</sup>And this thing became sin unto the house of Jēr'o-bō'am, even <sup>t</sup>to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 *Abijah bring sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Abijah, forewarned by God, denunceth God's judgment.* 17 *Abijah dieth, and is buried.* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Jeroboam.* 21 *Rehoboam's wicked reign.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Jerusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

**A**T that time A-bī'jah the son of Jēr'o-bō'am fell sick.

2 And Jēr'o-bō'am said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jēr'o-bō'am; and get thee to Shī'loh: behold, there *is* A-hī'jah

B. C.  
975.

l ver. 9.

m ch. 20.  
35.2 Heb.  
broken.3 Heb.  
broken.n Jer. 22.  
18.o 2 Kings  
23. 17, 18.p ver. 2.  
2 Kings  
23. 16, 19.q See ch.  
16. 24.r ch. 12.  
31, 32.2 Chr. 11.  
15; 13. 9.

cir. 974.

4 Heb.  
returned  
and  
made.5 Heb.  
filled his  
hand,  
Judg.  
17. 12.s ch. 12.  
30.t ch. 14.  
10.

956.

B. C. 956.

a ch. 11. 31.  
 b See 1 Sam. 4, 7, 8.  
 2 Heb. in thine hand.  
 3 Or, cakes.  
 4 Or, bottle.  
 c ch. 11. 21.  
 5 Heb. stood for his heartiness.

6 Heb. hard.

d See 2 Sam. 12, 7, 8. ch. 16. 2.

e ch. 11. 31.

f ch. 11. 33, 38; 15. 5.

g ch. 12. 28.

2 Chr. 11. 15.

h Neh. 9. 26.

i Ps. 50. 17.

Ezek. 23. 35.

cir. 956.

j ch. 15. 29.

k ch. 21. 21.

2 Kings 9. 3.

l Deut. 32. 36.

2 Kings 14. 26.

m ch. 16. 4; 21. 24.

n ver. 17.

o 2 Chr. 12. 12; 19. 3.

p ch. 15. 27, 24, 23.

q 2 Kings 17. 6.

Ps. 52. 5.

r Josh. 23. 15, 16.

s 2 Kings 15. 29.

t Ex. 34. 13.

Deut. 12. 3, 4.

the prophet, which told me that <sup>a</sup> I should be king over this people.

3 <sup>b</sup> And take <sup>2</sup> with thee ten loaves, and <sup>3</sup> cracknels, and a <sup>4</sup> cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jēr'ō-bō'am's wife did so, and arose, <sup>c</sup> and went to Shī'loh, and came to the house of A-hī'jah. But A-hī'jah could not see; for his eyes <sup>5</sup> were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto A-hī'jah, Behold, the wife of Jēr'ō-bō'am cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when A-hī'jah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jēr'ō-bō'am; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I *am* sent to thee with <sup>6</sup> heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jēr'ō-bō'am, Thus saith the LORD God of İš'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people İš'ra-el,

8 And <sup>e</sup> rent the kingdom away from the house of Dā'vid, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant Dā'vid, <sup>f</sup> who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: <sup>g</sup> for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and <sup>h</sup> hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, <sup>i</sup> I will bring evil upon the house of Jēr'ō-bō'am, and <sup>k</sup> will cut off from Jēr'ō-bō'am him that pisseth against the wall, <sup>l</sup> and him that is shut up and left in İš'ra-el, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jēr'ō-bō'am, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 <sup>m</sup> Him that dieth of Jēr'ō-bō'am in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and <sup>n</sup> when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all İš'ra-el shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jēr'ō-bō'am shall come to the grave, because in him <sup>o</sup> there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of İš'ra-el in the house of Jēr'ō-bō'am.

14 <sup>p</sup> Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over İš'ra-el, who shall cut off the house of Jēr'ō-bō'am that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite İš'ra-el, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall <sup>q</sup> root up İš'ra-el out of this <sup>r</sup> good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them <sup>s</sup> beyond the river, <sup>t</sup> because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give İš'ra-el up because of the sins of Jēr'ō-bō'am, <sup>u</sup> who did sin, and who made İš'ra-el to sin.

17 ¶ And Jēr'ō-bō'am's wife arose, and departed, and came to <sup>x</sup> Tīr'zah: and <sup>y</sup> when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all İš'ra-el mourned for him, <sup>z</sup> according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant A-hī'jah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jēr'ō-bō'am, how he <sup>a</sup> warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of İš'ra-el.

20 And the days which Jēr'ō-bō'am reigned were two and twenty years: and he <sup>2</sup> slept with his fathers, and Nā'dāb his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rē'ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon reigned in Jū'dah. <sup>b</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Je-ru-salēm, the city <sup>c</sup> which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of İš'ra-el, to put his name there. <sup>d</sup> And his mother's name was Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-ı'tess.

22 <sup>e</sup> And Jū'dah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they <sup>f</sup> provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them <sup>g</sup> high places, and <sup>3</sup> images, <sup>h</sup> and groves, on every high hill, and <sup>i</sup> under every green tree.

24 <sup>k</sup> And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of İš'ra-el.

25 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rē'ho-bō'am, that Shī'shāk king of Ē'gypt came up against Je-ru-salēm:

26 <sup>m</sup> And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold <sup>n</sup> which Sōl'o-mon had made.

27 And king Rē'ho-bō'am made in their stead brasen shields, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the <sup>4</sup> guard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Rē'ho-bō'am, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

30 And there was <sup>p</sup> war between Rē'ho-bō'am and Jēr'ō-bō'am all their days.

31 <sup>q</sup> And Rē'ho-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. <sup>r</sup> And his mother's name was Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-ı'tess. And <sup>s</sup> A-bī'jam his son reigned in his stead.

B. C. cir. 956.

u ch. 12. 30; 13. 34; 15. 30. 34; 16. 2. z ch. 16. 6. 8, 15, 25. Cant. 6. 4. y ver. 12.

z ver. 13.

a 2 Chr. 13. 2. &c.

2 Heb. lay down.

954.

b 2 Chr. 12. 13. 975.

c ch. 11. 36.

d ver. 31.

972.

e 2 Chr. 12. 1.

f Deut. 32. 21.

Ps. 78. 58.

1 Cor. 10. 22.

g Deut. 12. 2.

Ezek. 16. 24, 25.

3 Or, standing images, or, statues.

h 2 Kings 17. 9, 10.

i 15. 35.

k Deut. 23. 17.

ch. 15. 13; 22. 46.

2 Kings 23. 7.

971.

l ch. 11. 40.

2 Chr. 12. 2.

m 2 Chr. 12. 9.

n ch. 10. 17.

4 Heb. runners.

o 2 Chr. 12. 15.

p ch. 12. 24; 15. 6.

2 Chr. 12. 15.

958.

q 2 Chr. 12. 16.

r ver. 21.

s 2 Chr. 12. 16. Abijah. Matt. 1. 7. Abi.



B. C.  
958.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa's good reign. 16 The war between Baasha and him causeth him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Baasha conspiring against him executeth Ahijah's prophecy. 31 Nadab's acts and death. 33 Baasha's wicked reign.

a 2 Chr.  
13. 1, 2.

NOW <sup>a</sup> in the eighteenth year of king Jēr'ō-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt reigned A-bī'jam over Jū'dah.

b 2 Chr.  
11. 20,  
21, 22.

2 Three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

c 2 Chr.  
13. 2,  
Mifla-rah the daughter of Uziel.

<sup>b</sup> And his mother's name was <sup>c</sup> Mā'a-chah, the daughter of <sup>d</sup> A-bish'a-lōm.

d 2 Chr.  
11. 21,  
Absalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and <sup>e</sup> his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dā'vid his father.

e ch. 11. 4.  
Ps. 119.  
80.

4 Nevertheless <sup>f</sup> for Dā'vid's sake did the LORD his God give him a <sup>2</sup> lamp in Je-ru'sa-lēm, to set up his son after him, and to establish Je-ru'sa-lēm:

f ch. 11.  
32, 36.  
2 Chr.  
21. 7.

5 Because Dā'vid <sup>g</sup> did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, <sup>h</sup> save only in the matter of U-rī'ah the Hīt'ite.

g Or, can'te, ch. 11. 36.

h 2 Sam.  
11. 4, 15;  
12. 9.

6 <sup>i</sup> And there was war between Rē'ho-bō'am and Jēr'ō-bō'am all the days of his life.

i ch. 14.  
30.

7 <sup>k</sup> Now the rest of the acts of A-bī'jam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

k 2 Chr.  
13. 2,  
3, 22.

And there was war between A-bī'jam and Jēr'ō-bō'am.

955.  
2 Chr.  
14. 1.

8 <sup>l</sup> And A-bī'jam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'sā his son reigned in his stead.

9 <sup>m</sup> And in the twentieth year of Jēr'ō-bō'am king of Iṣ'ra-el reigned Ā'sā over Jū'dah.

3 That is, grand-mother's, ver. 2.  
m 2 Chr.  
14. 2.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his <sup>n</sup> mother's name was Mā'a-chah, the daughter of A-bish'a-lōm.

11 <sup>m</sup> And Ā'sā did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dā'vid his father.

cir. 951.  
n ch. 14.  
24; 22. 46.

12 <sup>n</sup> And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also <sup>o</sup> Mā'a-chah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Ā'sā <sup>2</sup> destroyed her idol, and <sup>p</sup> burnt it by the brook Kid'ron.

14 <sup>q</sup> But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Ā'sā's <sup>r</sup> heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the

B. C.  
cir. 951.

o 2 Chr.  
15. 16.

p Heb. cut off.

q So Ex. 32. 20.  
r ch. 22. 43.

s 2 Chr. 15. 17, 18.

r See ver. 3.



AND THE ANGEL . . . SAID, ARISE AND EAT.— 1 Kings 19. 7.

<sup>s</sup> things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

3 Heb. holy.

16 <sup>t</sup> And there was war between Ā'sā and Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el all their days.

17 And <sup>u</sup> Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el went up against Jū'dah, and built <sup>v</sup> Rā'mah, <sup>w</sup> that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Ā'sā king of Jū'dah.

s 2 Chr. 16. 1, &c.  
t Josh. 18. 25.  
u See ch. 12. 27.

18 Then Ā'sā took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Ā'sā sent them to <sup>x</sup> Bēn'-hā'dad, the son of Tāb'ri-mōn, the son of Hē'zi-ōn, king of Syr'ia, that dwelt at <sup>y</sup> Da-mās'cus, saying,

x 2 Chr. 16. 2.

y ch. 11. 23, 24.

B. C. cir. 951.

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. go up.

20 So Bén'-hādad hearkened unto king Ā'sā, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Iṣ'ra-el, and smote <sup>2</sup>I'jon, and <sup>a</sup>Dān, and <sup>b</sup>Ā'bel-bēth-mā'achah, and all Cín'ne-rōth, with all the land of Nāph'ta-li.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Kings 15. 29. <sup>a</sup> Judg. 18. 21. <sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 14.

21 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shā heard thereof, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and dwelt in Tír'zah.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 6. <sup>3</sup> Heb. free.

22 <sup>c</sup>Then king Ā'sā made a proclamation throughout all Jū'dah; none was <sup>3</sup>exempted: and they took away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shā had builded; and king Ā'sā built with them <sup>d</sup>Ġē-bā of Bén'ja-min, and <sup>e</sup>Miz'pah.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 21. 17. <sup>e</sup> Josh. 18. 26.

23 The rest of all the acts of Ā'sā, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah? Nevertheless <sup>f</sup>in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 12.

914.

24 And Ā'sā slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: <sup>g</sup>and <sup>h</sup>Je-hōsh'aphāt his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 17. 1. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 1. 8. called Josaphat.

25 ¶ And Nā'dāb the son of Jēr'o-bō'am <sup>4</sup>began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in the second year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah, and reigned over Iṣ'ra-el two years.

954. <sup>4</sup> Heb. reigned.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in <sup>i</sup>his sin wherewith he made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 30; 14. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 14.

27 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And Bā'a-shā the son of A-hī'jah, of the house of Iṣ'sachar, conspired against him; and Bā'a-shā smote him at <sup>l</sup>Ġib'be-thōn, which belonged to the Phī-lis'tines; for Nā'dāb and all Iṣ'ra-el laid siege to Ġib'be-thōn.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 19. 44; 21. 23. ch. 16. 15.

28 Even in the third year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah did Bā'a-shā slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jēr'o-bō'am; he left not to Jēr'o-bō'am any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto <sup>m</sup>the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nite:

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 10, 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 9. 16.

30 <sup>n</sup>Because of the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am which he sinned, and which he made Iṣ'ra-el sin, by his provocation wherewith

he provoked the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nā'dāb, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?

B. C. 954.

32 <sup>o</sup>And there was war between Ā'sā and Bā'a-shā king of Iṣ'ra-el all their days.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

33 In the third year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began Bā'a-shā the son of A-hī'jah to reign over all Iṣ'ra-el in Tír'zah, twenty and four years.

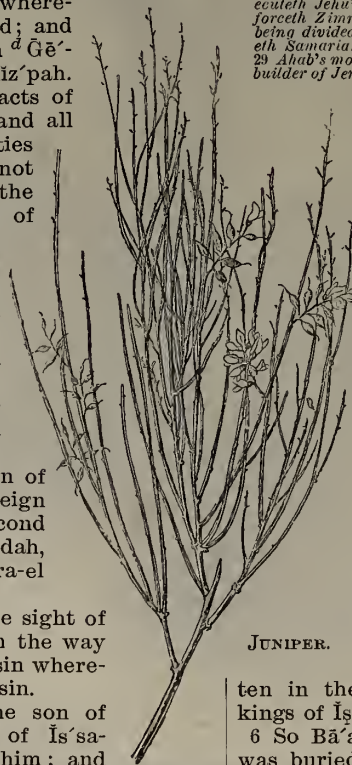
953.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in <sup>p</sup>the way of Jēr'o-bō'am, and in his sin wherewith he made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 28, 29; 13. 33; 14. 16.

CHAPTER 16.

1, 7 Jehu's prophecy against Baasha. 6 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Jehu's prophecy. 15 Omri, made king by the soldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burn himself. 21 The kingdom being divided, Omri prevaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reign. 27 Ahab succeedeth him. 29 Ahab's most wicked reign. 34 Joshua's curse upon Hiel the builder of Jericho.



JUNIPER.

**T**HEN the word of the LORD came to <sup>a</sup>Jē'hu the son of Ha-nā'nī against Bā'a-shā, saying,

cir. 930.

2 <sup>b</sup>Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Iṣ'ra-el; and <sup>c</sup>thou hast walked in the way of Jēr'o-bō'am, and hast made my people Iṣ'ra-el to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 19. 21. 20. 34.

3 Behold, I will <sup>d</sup>take away the posterity of Bā'a-shā, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like <sup>e</sup>the house of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Né'bāt.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 7.

4 <sup>f</sup>Him that dieth of Bā'a-shā in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 34.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Bā'a-shā, and what he did, and his might, <sup>g</sup>are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?

<sup>d</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 10; 15. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 11.

6 So Bā'a-shā slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>h</sup>Tír'zah: and Ē'lah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 1.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet <sup>i</sup>Jē'hu the son of Ha-nā'nī came the word of the LORD against Bā'a-shā, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jēr'o-bō'am; and because <sup>k</sup>he killed him.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 17; 15. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 1.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began Ē'lah the son of Bā'a-shā to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Tír'zah, two years.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 27, 29. See Hos. 1. 4.

930.

9 <sup>l</sup>And his servant Zīm'rī, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kings 9. 31.



B. C.  
930.2 Heb.  
which  
was  
over,  
929.m 1 Sam.  
25, 22.  
3 Or,  
both his  
kinsmen  
and his  
friends.  
n ver. 3.  
4 Heb.  
by the  
hand of.  
o ver. 1.p Deut.  
32, 21.  
1 Sam.  
12, 21.  
15, 41, 29.  
Jonah  
2, 8.  
1 Cor. 8.  
4; 10, 19.  
929.q ch. 15.  
27.r ch. 12.  
28; 15.  
26, 34.

925.

5 Heb.  
Shome-  
ron.  
s See ch.  
13, 32.  
2 Kings  
17, 24.  
John 4.  
4.

in Tir'zah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Ar'zā <sup>2</sup> steward of his house in Tir'zah.

10 And Zim'ri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Bā'a-shā: he left him <sup>m</sup> not one that pisseth against a wall, <sup>3</sup> neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zim'ri destroy all the house of Bā'a-shā, <sup>n</sup> according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Bā'a-shā <sup>4o</sup> by Jē'hu the prophet,

13 For all the sins of Bā'a-shā, and the sins of Ē'lah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Īṣ'ra-el to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el to anger <sup>p</sup> with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Ē'lah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah did Zim'ri reign seven days in Tir'zah. And the people were encamped <sup>q</sup> against Ġib'be-thōn, which belonged to the Phi-lis'tines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zim'ri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Īṣ'ra-el made Ōm'ri, the captain of the host, king over Īṣ'ra-el that day in the camp.

17 And Ōm'ri went up from Ġib'be-thōn, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him, and they besieged Tir'zah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zim'ri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died,

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>r</sup> in walking in the way of Jēr'o-bō'am, and in his sin which he did, to make Īṣ'ra-el to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zim'ri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Īṣ'ra-el divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tib'ni the son of Ġi'nath, to make him king; and half followed Ōm'ri.

22 But the people that followed Ōm'ri prevailed against the people that followed Tib'ni the son of Ġi'nath: so Tib'ni died, and Ōm'ri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began Ōm'ri to reign over Īṣ'ra-el, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tir'zah.

24 And he bought the hill Sa-mā'ri-ā of Shē'mer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shē'mer, owner of the hill, <sup>5s</sup> Sa-mā'ri-ā.

25 ¶ But <sup>t</sup> Ōm'ri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he <sup>u</sup> walked in all the way of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and in his sin wherewith he made Īṣ'ra-el to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el to anger with their <sup>v</sup> vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Ōm'ri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el?

28 So Ōm'ri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-mā'ri-ā: and Ā'hāb his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah began Ā'hāb the son of Ōm'ri to reign over Īṣ'ra-el: and Ā'hāb the son of Ōm'ri reigned over Īṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā twenty and two years.

30 And Ā'hāb the son of Ōm'ri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, <sup>2</sup> as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, <sup>y</sup> that he took to wife Jēz'e-bēl the daughter of Ēth'bā'al king of the <sup>z</sup> Zi-dō'ni-anṣ, <sup>a</sup> and went and served Bā'al, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Bā'al in <sup>b</sup> the house of Bā'al, which he had built in Sa-mā'ri-ā.

33 <sup>c</sup> And Ā'hāb made a grove; and Ā'hāb <sup>d</sup> did more to provoke the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el to anger than all the kings of Īṣ'ra-el that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hī'el the Bēth'-ēl-ite build Jēr'i-chō: he laid the foundation thereof in A-bī'ram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Sē'gub, <sup>e</sup> according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Jōsh'u-ā the son of Nūn.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 *Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiseth the widow's son. 24 The woman believeth him.*

AND <sup>3</sup> E-li'jah the Tish'bīte, who was of the inhabitants of Ġil'e-ad, said unto Ā'hāb, <sup>a</sup> As the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el liveth, <sup>b</sup> before whom I stand, <sup>c</sup> there shall not be dew nor rain <sup>d</sup> these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Chē'rith, that is before Jōr'dan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Chē'rith, that is before Jōr'dan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

B. C.  
925.t Mic. 6.  
16.  
u ver. 19.

v ver. 13.

918.

2 Heb.  
was it a  
light  
thing,  
y Deut.  
7, 3.z Judg.  
18, 7.a ch. 21.  
25, 26.  
2 Kings  
10, 18;b 2 Kings  
10, 21.  
26, 27.c 2 Kings  
13, 6; 17.  
10; 21, 3.  
Jer. 17.  
2.d ver. 30.  
ch. 21.  
25.e Josh.  
6, 25.

cir. 910.

3 Heb.  
Eli'jah,  
Luke 1.  
17; 4, 25.he is  
called  
Elias.  
a 2 Kings  
3, 14.b Deut.  
10, 8.  
c James  
5, 17.d Luke  
4, 25.

B. C. cir. 910.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at the end of days.

<sup>e</sup> Obad. <sup>20</sup> Luke <sup>4</sup> 26. called *Sarcpta*.

7 And it came to pass <sup>2</sup> after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to <sup>e</sup> Zār'e-phāth, which *belongeth* to Zī'don, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zār'e-phāth. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman *was* there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.



11 And as she was going to fetch *it*, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I *am* gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And E-li'jah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of İş'ra-el, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither

shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD <sup>2</sup> sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of E-li'jah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat <sup>3</sup> many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>4</sup> by E-li'jah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto E-li'jah, <sup>f</sup> What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 <sup>g</sup> And he <sup>5</sup> stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come <sup>6</sup> into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of E-li'jah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he <sup>h</sup> revived.

23 And E-li'jah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and E-li'jah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to E-li'jah, now by this <sup>i</sup> I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> In the extremity of famine Elijah, sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. <sup>9</sup> Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. <sup>17</sup> Elijah, reproving Ahab, by fire from heaven convinceth Baal's prophets. <sup>41</sup> Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followeth Ahab to Jezreel.

AND it came to pass after <sup>a</sup> many days, that the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah in the third year, saying, Go, shew

B. C. cir. 910.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *giveth*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a full year.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *by the hand of*.

<sup>f</sup> See Luke 5. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 4. 34, 35. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *measured*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *into his inward parts*.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 11. 35.

<sup>i</sup> John 3. 2; 16. 30.

cir. 906 a Luke 4. 25. James 5. 17.



B. C.  
cir. 906.

b Deut.  
28, 12.

2 Heb.  
Obad-  
iahu.  
3 Heb.  
over his  
house.  
4 Heb.  
Izebel.

5 Heb.  
that we  
cut not  
off our-  
selves  
from the  
beasts.

c 2 Kings  
2, 16.  
Ezek. 3,  
15, 14.  
Matt. 4,  
1.  
Acts 8,  
39.

d ch. 21,  
29.  
e Josh. 7,  
25.  
Acts 16,  
30.

f 2 Chr.  
15, 2.

g Josh.  
19, 26.

thyself unto *Ā'hāb*; and <sup>b</sup>I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And *E-lī'jah* went to shew himself unto *Ā'hāb*. And *there* was a sore famine in *Samā'ri-ā*.

3 And *Ā'hāb* called <sup>2</sup>*Ō'ba-dī'ah*, which was <sup>3</sup>the governor of *his* house. (Now *Ō'ba-dī'ah* feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when <sup>4</sup>*Jēz'e-bēl* cut off the prophets of the LORD, that *Ō'ba-dī'ah* took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And *Ā'hāb* said unto *Ō'ba-dī'ah*, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, <sup>5</sup>that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: *Ā'hāb* went one way by himself, and *Ō'ba-dī'ah* went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as *Ō'ba-dī'ah* was in the way, behold, *E-lī'jah* met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord *E-lī'jah*?

8 And he answered him, *I am*: go, tell thy lord, Behold, *E-lī'jah is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of *Ā'hāb*, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, *He is not there*; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *E-lī'jah is here*.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that <sup>c</sup>the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell *Ā'hāb*, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when *Jēz'e-bēl* slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, *E-lī'jah is here*: and he shall slay me.

15 And *E-lī'jah* said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So *Ō'ba-dī'ah* went to meet *Ā'hāb*, and told him: and *Ā'hāb* went to meet *E-lī'jah*.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when *Ā'hāb* saw *E-lī'jah*, that *Ā'hāb* said unto him, <sup>d</sup>*Art* thou he that <sup>e</sup>troubleth *İş'ra-el*?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled *İş'ra-el*; but thou, and thy father's house, <sup>f</sup>in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed *Bā'al-im*.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all *İş'ra-el* unto mount <sup>g</sup>*Cār'mel*, and the

prophets of *Bā'al* four hundred and fifty, <sup>h</sup>and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at *Jēz'e-bēl's* table.

20 So *Ā'hāb* sent unto all the children of *İş'ra-el*, and <sup>i</sup>gathered the prophets together unto mount *Cār'mel*.

21 And *E-lī'jah* came unto all the people, and said, <sup>k</sup>How long halt ye between two <sup>2</sup>opinions? if the LORD *be* God, follow him: but if *Bā'al*, <sup>l</sup>then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said *E-lī'jah* unto the people, <sup>m</sup>I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; <sup>n</sup>but *Bā'al's* prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire *under*:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that <sup>o</sup>answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, <sup>3</sup>It is well spoken.

25 And *E-lī'jah* said unto the prophets of *Bā'al*, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress *it* first; for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire *under*.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of *Bā'al* from morning even until noon, saying, *O Bā'al*, <sup>4</sup>hear us. But *there was* <sup>p</sup>no voice, nor any that <sup>5</sup>answered. And they <sup>6</sup>leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that *E-lī'jah* mocked them, and said, Cry <sup>7</sup>aloud: for he *is* a god; either <sup>8</sup>he is talking, or he <sup>9</sup>is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and <sup>q</sup>cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till <sup>2</sup>the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, <sup>r</sup>and they prophesied until the *time* of the <sup>3</sup>offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that *there was* <sup>s</sup>neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any <sup>4</sup>that regarded.

30 And *E-lī'jah* said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. <sup>t</sup>And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And *E-lī'jah* took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of *Jā'cob*, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, <sup>u</sup>*İş'ra-el* shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar <sup>x</sup>in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he <sup>y</sup>put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid *him* on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water,

B. C.  
cir. 906.

h ch. 16,  
33.

i ch. 22, 6.

k 2 Kings  
17, 41.  
Matt. 6,  
24.  
l Or,  
thoughts?  
m See  
Josh.  
24, 15.  
n ch. 19,  
10, 14.  
o ver. 19.

o ver. 38.  
1 Chr.  
21, 26.

3 Heb.  
The  
word is  
good.

4 Or,  
answer.  
p Ps. 114  
5.  
Jer. 10,  
5.

1 Cor. 8,  
4, 12, 2.

5 Or,  
heard.

6 Or,  
leaped  
up and  
down  
at the  
altar.

7 Heb.  
with a  
great  
voice.

8 Or, he  
medit-  
ated.

9 Heb.  
hath a  
pursuit.

q Lev.  
19, 28.

Deut.  
14, 1.

2 Heb.  
poured  
out blood  
upon  
them.

r 1 Cor.  
11, 4, 5.

3 Heb.  
ascend-  
ing.

s ver. 26.

4 Heb.  
atten-  
tion.

t ch. 19,  
10.

u Gen. 32,  
28, 35, 10.

2 Kings  
17, 34.

x Col. 3,  
17.

y Lev. 1,  
6, 7, 8.



THEN THE FIRE OF THE LORD FELL, AND CONSUMED THE BURNT SACRIFICE. — 1 Kings 18. 38.



B. C. cir. 906.

<sup>2</sup> See Judg. 6. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. went. a ver. 32, 38.

<sup>6</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 43. <sup>2</sup> Kings 14. 19. <sup>Ps.</sup> 83. 13. <sup>d</sup> Num. 16. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 9. 24. <sup>Judg.</sup> 6. 21. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 21. 26. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Or. *Approachd.* <sup>g</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kings 10. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 13. 5; 18. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Or. *a sound of a noise of rain.*

<sup>i</sup> James 5. 17, 18.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *Tie, or, Bind.*

<sup>k</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kings 4. 29; 9. 1.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *till thou come to Jezreel.*

<sup>α</sup> ch. 18. 40. <sup>h</sup> Ruth 1. 17. <sup>ch.</sup> 20. 10. <sup>2</sup> Kings 6. 31.

and <sup>2</sup> pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water <sup>2</sup> ran round about the altar; and he filled <sup>a</sup> the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that E-li'jah the prophet came near, and said, LORD <sup>b</sup> God of A'bra-ham, I'saac, and of I's'ra-el, <sup>c</sup> let it be known this day that thou art God in I's'ra-el, and that I am thy servant, and that <sup>d</sup> I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then <sup>e</sup> the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, <sup>f</sup> The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And E-li'jah said unto them, <sup>g</sup> Take the prophets of Ba'al; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and E-li'jah brought them down to the brook Ki'shon, and <sup>h</sup> slew them there.

41 ¶ And E-li'jah said unto A'h'ab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is <sup>a</sup> a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So A'h'ab went up to eat and to drink. And E-li'jah went up to the top of Car'mel; <sup>i</sup> and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto A'h'ab, <sup>5</sup> Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And A'h'ab rode, and went to Jez're-el.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on E-li'jah; and he <sup>k</sup> girded up his loins, and ran before A'h'ab <sup>6</sup> to the entrance of Jez're-el.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *Elijah, threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer-sheba. 4 In the wilderness, being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth unto him, sending him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha, taking leave of his friends, followeth Elijah.*

AND A'h'ab told Jez'e-b'el all that E-li'jah had done, and withal how he had <sup>a</sup> slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jez'e-b'el sent a messenger unto E-li'jah, saying, <sup>b</sup> So let the gods do to me,

and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to B'e'er-sh'e'ba, which *belongeth* to Ju'dah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he <sup>c</sup> requested <sup>2</sup> for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his <sup>3</sup> head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat <sup>d</sup> forty days and forty nights unto <sup>e</sup> Ho'reb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, E-li'jah?

10 And he said, <sup>f</sup> I have been very <sup>g</sup> jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of I's'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and <sup>h</sup> slain thy prophets with the sword; and <sup>i</sup> I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand <sup>k</sup> upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and <sup>l</sup> a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when E-li'jah heard it, that <sup>m</sup> he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. <sup>n</sup> And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, E-li'jah?

14 <sup>o</sup> And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of I's'ra-el have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Da-m'as'cus: <sup>p</sup> and when thou comest, anoint Haz'a-el to be king over Sy'r'i-a:

16 And <sup>q</sup> Je'hu the son of Nim'shi shalt thou anoint to be king over I's'ra-el: and <sup>r</sup> E-li'sha

B. C. cir. 906.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 11. 15. <sup>Jonah</sup> 4. 3. 8. <sup>2</sup> Heb. for his life.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bolster.

<sup>d</sup> So Ex. 34. 28. <sup>Deut.</sup> 9. 9. 18. <sup>Matt.</sup> 4. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 11. 3. <sup>g</sup> Num. 25. 11, 13. <sup>Ps.</sup> 69. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 22. <sup>Rom.</sup> 11. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 24. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 1. 4; 37. 7.

<sup>m</sup> So Ex. 3. 6. <sup>15</sup> v. 6. 2. <sup>a</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>p</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kings 8. 12, 13. <sup>q</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kings 9. 1-3. <sup>r</sup> Luke 4. 27. called *Eliseus.*

B. C.  
cir. 906.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Kings  
8. 12; 9.  
14, &c.;  
10. 1, &c.;  
13. 3.

<sup>t</sup> See Hos.  
6. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom.  
11. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, I  
will  
leave.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
Hos. 13.  
2.

the son of Shā'phat of Ā'bel-me-hō'lah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And <sup>s</sup> it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hāz'a-el shall Jē'hu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jē'hu <sup>t</sup> shall E-lī'shā slay.

18 <sup>u</sup> Yet <sup>2</sup> I have left me seven thousand in Īs'ra-el, all the knees which have not bowed unto Bā'al, <sup>v</sup> and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found E-lī'shā the son of Shā'phat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and E-lī'jah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

AND Bēn'-hā'dad the king of Sūr'i-ā gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Sa-mā'ri-ā, and warred against it.

<sup>2</sup> And he sent messengers to Ā'hāb king of Īs'ra-el into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Bēn'-hā'dad,

<sup>3</sup> Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

<sup>4</sup> And the king of Īs'ra-el answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

B. C.  
901.



I WILL BRING EVIL UPON THEE, AND WILL TAKE AWAY THY POSTERITY. — 1 Kings 21. 21.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after E-lī'jah, and said, <sup>y</sup> Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, <sup>3</sup> Go back again: for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and <sup>z</sup> boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after E-lī'jah, and ministered unto him.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Bēn'-hā'dad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

<sup>6</sup> Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is <sup>2</sup> pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

<sup>7</sup> Then the king of Īs'ra-el called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and <sup>3</sup> I denied him not.

<sup>8</sup> And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Harken not unto him, nor consent.

#### CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Ben-hadad, not content with Ahab's homage, besiegeth Samaria. <sup>13</sup> By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. <sup>22</sup> As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphak. <sup>23</sup> By the word of the prophet, and God's judgment, the Syrians are smitten again. <sup>31</sup> The Syrians submitting themselves, Ahab sendeth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. <sup>35</sup> The prophet, under the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to judge himself, denounceth God's judgment against him.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 8.  
21, 22.  
Luke 9.  
61, 62.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
Go  
return.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam.  
24. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. de-  
sirable.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. I  
kept not  
back from  
him.



9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Bēn'-hā'dad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Bēn'-hā'dad sent unto him, and said, <sup>a</sup>The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Sa-mā'ri-ā shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that <sup>2</sup>follow me.

11 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el answered and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Bēn'-hā'dad heard this <sup>3</sup>message, as he *was* <sup>b</sup>drinking, he and the kings in the <sup>4</sup>pavilions, that he said unto his servants, <sup>5</sup>Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there <sup>6</sup>came a prophet unto Ā'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, <sup>c</sup>I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

14 And Ā'hāb said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, *Even* by the <sup>7</sup>young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall <sup>8</sup>order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, *even* all the children of Iṣ'ra-el, *being* seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon. But Bēn'-hā'dad *was* <sup>a</sup>drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Bēn'-hā'dad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Sa-mā'ri-ā.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Sŷr'i-anṣ fled; and Iṣ'ra-el pursued them: and Bēn'-hā'dad the king of Sŷr'i-ā escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Sŷr'i-anṣ with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Iṣ'ra-el, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: <sup>e</sup>for at the return of the year the king of Sŷr'i-ā will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Sŷr'i-ā said unto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we;

B. C. 901.

a ch. 19.2.

2 Heb. are at my feet. So Ex. 11. 8. Judg. 4. 10.

3 Heb. word. b ver. 16.

4 Or, tents.

5 Or, Place the engines: And they placed engines.

6 Heb. up. c ver. 28.

7 Or, servants.

8 Heb. bind, or, tie.

d ver. 12. ch. 16. 3.

e 2 Sam. 11. 1.

but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army <sup>2</sup>that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Bēn'-hā'dad numbered the Sŷr'i-anṣ, and went up to <sup>f</sup>Ā'phek, <sup>3</sup>to fight against Iṣ'ra-el.

27 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el were numbered, and <sup>4</sup>were all present, and went against them: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Sŷr'i-anṣ filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Sŷr'i-anṣ have said, The LORD *is* God of the hills, but he *is* not God of the valleys, therefore <sup>g</sup>will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Iṣ'ra-el slew of the Sŷr'i-anṣ an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Ā'phek, into the city; and *there* a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men *that were* left. And Bēn'-hā'dad fled, and came into the city, <sup>56</sup>into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Iṣ'ra-el *are* merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, <sup>h</sup>put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Iṣ'ra-el: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iṣ'ra-el, and said, Thy servant Bēn'-hā'dad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, *Is* he yet alive? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether *any thing would* come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Bēn'-hā'dad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Bēn'-hā'dad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Bēn'-hā'dad said unto him, <sup>i</sup>The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Da-mās'cus, as my father made in Sa-mā'ri-ā. Then said Ā'hāb, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of <sup>k</sup>the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour <sup>l</sup>in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

B. C. 901.

2 Heb. that was fallen.

3 Heb. to the war with Israel.

4 Or, were victorious.

5 Or, From chamber to chamber.

6 Heb. into a chamber within a chamber, ch. 22. 25.

7 Gen. 37. 34.

i ch. 15. 20.

k 2 Kings 2. 3, 5, 7, 15.

l ch. 13. 17, 18.

900.

f Josh. 13. 4.

g ver. 13.

B. C. 900.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, <sup>m</sup> a lion found him, and slew him.

m ch. 13. 24.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, <sup>2</sup> so that in smiting he wounded him.

2 Heb. smiting and wounding.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

n See 2 Sam. 12. 1, &c.

39 And <sup>n</sup> as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then <sup>o</sup> shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt <sup>3</sup> pay a talent of silver.

o 2 Kings 10. 24. 3 Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, <sup>4</sup> he was gone. And the king of Iſ'ra-el said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

4 Heb. he was not.

41 And he hastened, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Iſ'ra-el discerned him that he was of the prophets.

p ch. 22. 31-37.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>p</sup> Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

q ch. 21. 4.

43 And the king of Iſ'ra-el <sup>q</sup> went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Sa-mā'ri-ā.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Ahab being denied Naboth's vineyard is grieved. 5 Jezabel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezabel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the judgment.

899.

AND it came to pass after these things, **A** that Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite had a vineyard, which was in Jēz're-el, hard by the palace of Ā'hāb king of Sa-mā'ri-ā.

a 1 Sam. 8. 14.

2 And Ā'hāb spake unto Nā'bōth, saying, Give me thy <sup>a</sup> vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it <sup>5</sup> seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

5 Heb. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Nā'bōth said to Ā'hāb, The LORD forbid it me, <sup>b</sup> that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

b Lev. 25. 29. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 46. 18.

4 And Ā'hāb came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jēz'e-bēl his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, and said unto

him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jēz'e-bēl his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Iſ'ra-el? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ā'hāb's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Nā'bōth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Nā'bōth <sup>2</sup> on high among the people:

2 Heb. in the top of the people.

10 And set two men, sons of Bē'li-al, before him, to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst <sup>c</sup> blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and <sup>d</sup> stone him, that he may die.

c Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 15, 16. Acts 6. 11. d Lev. 24. 14.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jēz'e-bēl had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 ¶ They proclaimed a fast, and set Nā'bōth on high among the people.

e Is. 58. 4.

13 And there came in two men, children of Bē'li-al, and sat before him: and the men of Bē'li-al witnessed against him, even against Nā'bōth, in the presence of the people, saying, Nā'bōth did blaspheme God and the king. ¶ Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

f See 2 Kings 9. 26.

14 Then they sent to Jēz'e-bēl, saying, Nā'bōth is stoned, and is dead.

899.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jēz'e-bēl heard that Nā'bōth was stoned, and was dead, that Jēz'e-bēl said to Ā'hāb, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Nā'bōth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ā'hāb heard that Nā'bōth was dead, that Ā'hāb rose up to go down to the vineyard of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And the word of the LORD came to E-li'jah the Tish'bīte, saying,

g Ps. 9. 12.

18 Arise, go down to meet Ā'hāb king of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>h</sup> which is in Sa-mā'ri-ā: behold, he is in the vineyard of Nā'bōth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

h ch. 13. 32. 2 Chr. 22. 9.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup> In the place where dogs licked the blood of Nā'bōth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

i ch. 22. 35.

20 And Ā'hāb said to E-li'jah, <sup>k</sup> Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because <sup>l</sup> thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

k ch. 13. 17. l 2 Kings 17. 17. Rom. 7. 14.



B. C. 899.  
 m ch. 14.  
 10.  
 2 Kings 9, 34.  
 n 1 Sam. 25, 22.  
 o ch. 14.  
 10.  
 p ch. 15.  
 23.  
 q ch. 16.  
 8, 11.

21 Behold, <sup>m</sup> I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Á'hăb <sup>n</sup> him that pisseth against the wall, and <sup>o</sup> him that is shut up and left in Íš'ra-el,

22 And will make thine house like the house of <sup>p</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'băt, and like the house of <sup>q</sup> Bā'a-shā the son of A-hí'jah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Íš'ra-el to sin.

23 And <sup>r</sup> of Jéz'e-bél also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jéz'e-bél by the <sup>2</sup> wall of Jéz're-el.

24 <sup>s</sup> Him that dieth of Á'hăb in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But <sup>t</sup> there was none like unto Á'hăb, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, <sup>u</sup> whom Jéz'e-bél his wife <sup>3</sup> stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all *things* <sup>v</sup> as did the Ám'o-rîtes, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Íš'ra-el.

27 And it came to pass, when Á'hăb heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and <sup>y</sup> put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to E-lí'jah the Tish'bite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Á'hăb humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: *but* <sup>z</sup> in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 *Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 37 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 45 His acts. 50 Jehoram succeedeth him. 51 Ahaziah's evil reign.*

897.  
 AND they continued three years without war between Sýr'i-à and Íš'ra-el.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that <sup>a</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phăt the king of Jūdah came down to the king of Íš'ra-el.

3 And the king of Íš'ra-el said unto his servants, Know ye that <sup>b</sup> Rā'moth in Ĝil'e-ad is our's, and we *be* <sup>4</sup> still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Sýr'i-à?

4 And he said unto Je-hōsh'a-phăt, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Rā'moth-ĝil'e-ad? And Je-hōsh'a-phăt said to the king of Íš'ra-el, <sup>c</sup> I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Je-hōsh'a-phăt said unto the king of Íš'ra-el, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Íš'ra-el <sup>d</sup> gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Rā'moth-ĝil'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

7 And <sup>e</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phăt said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Íš'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phăt, *There is yet one man*, Mi-cā'iah the son of Ím'lah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Je-hōsh'a-phăt said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Íš'ra-el called an <sup>2</sup> officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Mi-cā'iah the son of Ím'lah.

10 And the king of Íš'ra-el and Je-hōsh'a-phăt the king of Jūdah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a <sup>3</sup> void place in the entrance of the gate of Sa-mā'ri-à; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zéd'e-kí'ah the son of Che-nā'a-nah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Sýr'i-ans, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rā'moth-ĝil'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Mi-cā'iah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is good*.

14 And Mi-cā'iah said, As the LORD liveth, <sup>f</sup> what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Mi-cā'iah, shall we go against Rā'moth-ĝil'e-ad to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but *that which is true* in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Íš'ra-el <sup>g</sup> scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Íš'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phăt, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: <sup>h</sup> I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, <sup>2</sup> and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall <sup>4</sup> persuade Á'hăb, that he may go up and fall at Rā'moth-ĝil'e-ad? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

B. C. 897.

2 Or, eunuch.

3 Heb. floor.

f Num. 22, 38.

g Matt. 9, 36.

h Is. 6, 1. Dan. 7, 9. Job 1, 6; 2, 1. Ps. 103, 20, 21. Dan. 7, 10. Zecl. 1, 10. Matt. 18, 10. Heb. 1, 7, 14. 4 Or, deceiv.

B. C. 897.	22 And the LORD said unto him, Where-with? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt persuade <i>him</i> , and prevail also: go forth, and do so.	37 ¶ So the king died, and <sup>2</sup> was brought to Sa-mā'ri-ā; and they buried the king in Sa-mā'ri-ā.	B. C. 897.
k Judg. 9. 23. Job 12. 16. Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thess. 2. 11. 1 Ezek. 14. 9.	23 <sup>l</sup> Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.	38 And <i>one</i> washed the chariot in the pool of Sa-mā'ri-ā; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according <sup>q</sup> unto the word of the LORD which he spake.	2 Heb. came.
m 2 Chr. 18. 23.	24 But Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Che-nā'a-nah went near, and smote Mī-cā'iah on the cheek, and said, <sup>m</sup> Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?	39 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hāb, and all that he did, and <sup>r</sup> the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?	q ch. 21. 19.
2 Or, from chamber to chamber. 3 Heb. a chamber in a chamber, ch. 20. 30.	25 And Mī-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go <sup>2</sup> into <sup>3</sup> an inner chamber to hide thyself.	40 So Ā'hāb slept with his fathers; and Ā'ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.	r Amos 3. 15.
n Num. 16. 29. Deut. 18. 20, 21, 22.	26 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said, Take Mī-cā'iah, and carry him back unto Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'ash the king's son;	41 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Ā'sā began to reign over Jū'dah in the fourth year of Ā'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el.	897.
4 Or, when he was to disguise himself, and enter into the battle. 5 Chr. 35. 22.	27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.	42 Je-hōsh'a-phāt was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was A-zū'bah the daughter of Shī'l'hī.	914. Began to reign alone, ver. 51. s 2 Chr. 20. 31.
p 2 Chr. 18. 31. Prov. 13. 20.	28 And Mī-cā'iah said, If thou return at all in peace, <sup>n</sup> the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.	43 And <sup>t</sup> he walked in all the ways of Ā'sā his father; he turned not aside from it, doing <i>that which was</i> right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless <sup>u</sup> the high places were not taken away; <i>for</i> the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.	t 2 Chr. 17. 3.
5 Heb. in his simplicity, 2 Sam. 15. 11. 6 Heb. joints and the breast-plate. 7 Heb. made sick. 8 Heb. ascended.	29 So the king of Iṣ'ra-el and Je-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad.	44 And <sup>x</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt made peace with the king of Iṣ'ra-el.	u ch. 14. 23; 15. 14. 2 Kings 12. 3.
9 Heb. bosom.	30 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phāt, <sup>4</sup> I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Iṣ'ra-el <sup>o</sup> disguised himself, and went into the battle.	45 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hōsh'a-phāt, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, <i>are</i> they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?	x 2 Chr. 18. 2. 2 Cor. 6. 14.
	31 But the king of Sūr'i-ā commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Iṣ'ra-el.	46 <sup>y</sup> And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Ā'sā, he took out of the land.	y ch. 14. 24; 15. 12.
	32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, Surely it is the king of Iṣ'ra-el. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Je-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>p</sup> cried out.	47 <sup>z</sup> There was then no king in Ē'dom: a deputy was king.	z Gen. 25. 23. 2 Sam. 8. 14.
	33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Iṣ'ra-el, that they turned back from pursuing him.	48 <sup>a</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>3b</sup> made ships of Thār'shish to go to Ō'phir for gold: <sup>c</sup> but they went not; for the ships were broken at <sup>d</sup> Ē'zi-on-gē'ber.	2 Kings 3. 9; 8. 20. 3 Chr. 20. 35, &c.
	34 And a <i>certain</i> man drew a bow <sup>5</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Iṣ'ra-el between the <sup>6</sup> joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am <sup>7</sup> wounded.	49 Then said Ā'ha-zī'ah the son of Ā'hāb unto Je-hōsh'a-phāt, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Je-hōsh'a-phāt would not.	3 Or, had ten ship s. b ch. 10. 22. c 2 Chr. 20. 37. d ch. 9. 26.
	35 And the battle <sup>8</sup> increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Sūr'i-anṣ, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the <sup>9</sup> midst of the chariot.	50 ¶ And <sup>e</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Je-hō'ram his son reigned in his stead.	e 2 Chr. 21. 1.
	36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.	51 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Ā'ha-zī'ah the son of Ā'hāb began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā the seventeenth year of Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, and reigned two years over Iṣ'ra-el.	889.
		52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>g</sup> walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin:	Now he begins to reign alone, ver. 40. 898.
		53 For <sup>h</sup> he served Bā'al, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, according to all that his father had done.	g ch. 15. 26.
			h Judg. 2. 11. ch. 16. 31.



# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

## THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Jehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.



**T**HEN Mō'ab <sup>a</sup> rebelled against Īš'ra-el <sup>b</sup> after the death of Ā'hāb.

2 And Ā'ha-zī'ah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto

them, Go, enquire of Bā'al-zē'bub the god of Ēk'ron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to E-lī'jah the Tish'bite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Sa-mā'ri-ā, and say unto them, *Is it not because there is not a God in Īš'ra-el, that ye go to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bub the god of Ēk'ron?*

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And E-lī'jah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Īš'ra-el, that thou sendest to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bub the god of Ēk'ron?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, <sup>3</sup>What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* <sup>d</sup>an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is E-lī'jah the Tish'bite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And E-lī'jah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then <sup>e</sup>let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another

captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And E-lī'jah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and <sup>2</sup>fell on his knees before E-lī'jah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, <sup>f</sup>be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto E-lī'jah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Bā'al-zē'bub the god of Ēk'ron, *is it not because there is no God in Īš'ra-el to enquire of his word?* therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which E-lī'jah had spoken. And <sup>3</sup>Je-hō'ram reigned in his stead in the second year of Je-hō'ram the son of Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'ha-zī'ah which he did, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el?*

### CHAPTER 2.

1 Elijah with his mantle divideth Jordan, 9 and, granting Elisha his request, is taken by a fiery chariot into heaven. 12 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the unwholesome waters. 23 Bears destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

**A**ND it came to pass, when the LORD would <sup>a</sup>take up E-lī'jah into heaven by a whirlwind, that E-lī'jah went with <sup>b</sup>E-lī'shā from GĪl'gāl.

2 And E-lī'jah said unto E-lī'shā, <sup>c</sup>Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Bēth'-ēl. And E-lī'shā said unto him, *As the LORD liveth, and* <sup>d</sup>*as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* So they went down to Bēth'-ēl.

3 And <sup>e</sup>the sons of the prophets that were at Bēth'-ēl came forth to E-lī'shā, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day?

B. C.  
cir. 896.

a 2 Sam.  
8. 2.  
b ch. 3. 5.

c 1 Sam.  
5. 10.

2 Heb.  
The bed  
whither  
thou art  
gone up,  
thou  
shalt not  
come  
down  
from it.

3 Heb.  
What  
was the  
manner  
of the  
man?  
d See  
Zech. 13.  
4.  
Matt. 3.  
4.

e Luke 9.  
54.

B. C.  
cir. 896.

2 Heb.  
bowed.

f 1 Sam.  
26. 21.  
Ps. 72. 14.

896.  
3 The  
second  
year  
that  
Jehoram  
was Pro-  
phet, and  
the eigh-  
teenth  
of Je-  
hoshaphat,  
ch. 3. 1.

a Gen. 5.  
24.

b 1 Kings  
19. 21.  
c See  
Ruth 1.  
15, 16.

d ver. 4. 6.  
1 Sam. 1.  
26.  
ch. 4. 20.

e ver. 5. 7,  
15  
1 Kings  
20. 35.  
ch. 4. 1,  
38; 9. 1.

B. C.  
896.

And he said, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

4 And E-li'jah said unto him, E-li'shà, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jër'i-chò. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jër'i-chò.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jër'i-chò came to E-li'shà, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*; hold ye your peace.

6 And E-li'jah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jòr'dan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood <sup>2</sup> to view afar off: and they two stood by Jòr'dan.

8 And E-li'jah took his mantle, and wrapped

*it* together, and smote the waters, and <sup>f</sup> they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that E-li'jah said unto E-li'shà, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And E-li'shà said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, <sup>2</sup> Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* <sup>g</sup> a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and E-li'jah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And E-li'shà saw *it*, and he cried, <sup>h</sup> My father, my father, the chariot of Iſ'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and went back and stood by the <sup>3</sup> bank of Jòr'dan;

14 And he took the mantle of E-li'jah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of E-li'jah? and when he also had smitten the waters, <sup>i</sup> they parted hither and thither: and E-li'shà went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which were <sup>k</sup> to view at Jër'i-chò saw him, they said, The spirit of E-li'jah doth rest on E-li'shà. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty <sup>4</sup> strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: <sup>l</sup> lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon <sup>5</sup> some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jër'i-chò,) he said

B. C.  
896./ ver. 14.  
So Ex.  
14. 21.  
Josh. 3.  
16.2 Heb.  
Thou  
hast  
done  
hard  
in ask-  
ing.g ch. 6. 17.  
Ps. 104.  
4.h ch. 13.  
14.3 Heb.  
ly.

i ver. 8.

k ver. 7.

4 Heb.  
sons of  
strength.l See  
1 Kings  
18. 12.  
Ezek. 8.  
3.Acts 8.  
26.5 Heb.  
one of the  
mountains.2 Heb.  
in sight,  
or, over  
against.

AND HE SAID UNTO HIM . . . THOU SHALT NOT  
COME DOWN OFF THAT BED . . . BUT SHALT  
SURELY DIE. — 2 Kings 1. 16.



B. C.  
896.

unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto E-li'shā, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground <sup>2</sup>barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and <sup>m</sup>cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of E-li'shā which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bēth'-ēl: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Cār'-mel, and from thence he returned to Sa-mā'-ri-ā.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Jehoram's reign. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Jehoram, with Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites, deceived by the colour of the water, coming to spoil, are overcome. 26 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of Edom's son, raiseth the siege.

NOW <sup>a</sup>Je-hō'ram the son of Ā'hāb began to reign over Iṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'-ri-ā the eighteenth year of Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the <sup>3</sup>image of Bā'al <sup>b</sup>that his father had made.

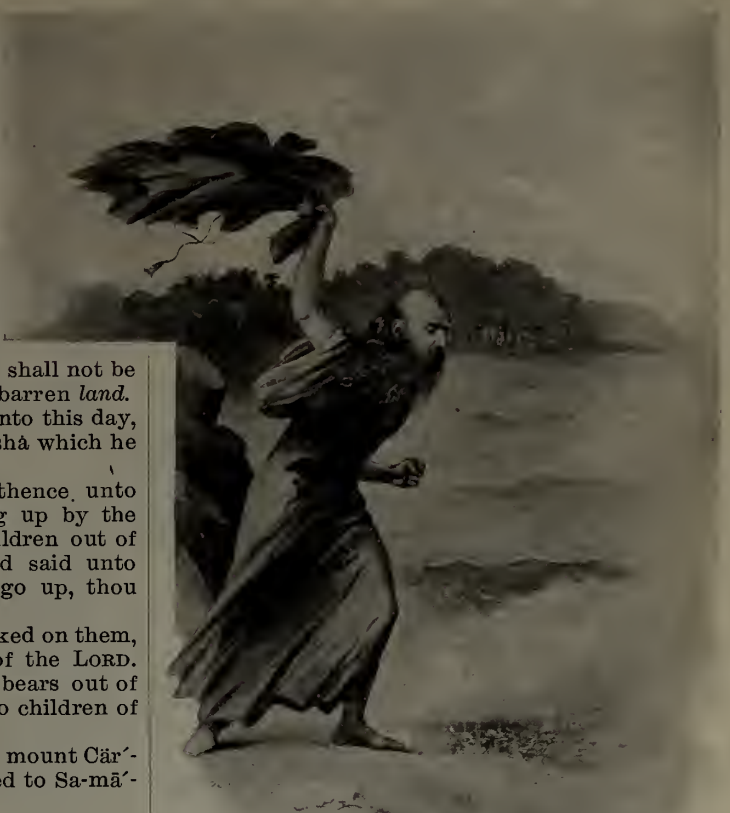
3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto <sup>c</sup>the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, which made Iṣ'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mē'shā king of Mō'ab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Iṣ'ra-el an hundred thousand <sup>d</sup>lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when <sup>e</sup>Ā'hāb was dead, that the king of Mō'ab rebelled against the king of Iṣ'ra-el.

6 ¶ And king Je-hō'ram went out of Sa-mā'-ri-ā the same time, and numbered all Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And he went and sent to Je-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah, saying, The king of Mō'ab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Mō'ab to battle? And he said, I will go up: <sup>f</sup>I am as thou art, my peo-



AND HE TOOK THE MANTLE OF ELLIAH . . . AND SMOTE THE WATERS. — 2 Kings 2. 14.

ple as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Ē'dom.

9 So the king of Iṣ'ra-el went, and the king of Jū'dah, and the king of Ē'dom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle <sup>2</sup>that followed them.

10 And the king of Iṣ'ra-el said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab!

11 But <sup>g</sup>Je-hōsh'a-phāt said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iṣ'ra-el's servants answered and said, Here is E-li'shā the son of Shā'phat, which poured water on the hands of E-li'jah.

12 And Je-hōsh'a-phāt said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iṣ'ra-el and Je-hōsh'a-phāt and the king of Ē'dom <sup>h</sup>went down to him.

13 And E-li'shā said unto the king of Iṣ'-

<sup>2</sup> Heb. causing to mis-carry.

<sup>m</sup> See Ex. 15. 25. ch. 4. 41; 6. 6. John 9. 6.

896. a ch. 1. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. statue. <sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 16. 31, 32. <sup>c</sup> 1 Kings 12. 28, 31, 32.

<sup>d</sup> See Is. 16. 1.

e ch. 1. 1.

895.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kings 22. 4.

B. C.  
895.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at their feet See Ex. 11. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 22. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 25.

B. C. 895.

<sup>1</sup> Ezek. 14. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> So Judg. 10. 14.  
<sup>3</sup> Ruth 1. 15.  
<sup>4</sup> 1 Kings 18. 19.  
<sup>5</sup> 1 Kings 17. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> ch. 5. 16.

<sup>7</sup> See 1 Sam. 10. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Ezek. 1. 3; 3. 14, 22; 8. 1.  
<sup>9</sup> p ch. 4. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. grievance.

<sup>11</sup> Ex. 29. 39, 40.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. were cried together.  
<sup>13</sup> Heb. gird himself with a girdle.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. destroyed.

<sup>15</sup> Or, they smote in it even smiting.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. until he left the stones thereof in Kir-harsheth. r Is. 16. 7. 11.

<sup>17</sup> Amos 2. 1.

<sup>18</sup> ch. 8. 20.

ra-el, <sup>i</sup> What have I to do with thee? <sup>k</sup> get thee to <sup>l</sup> the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of <sup>1</sup> Is'ra-el said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Mō'ab.

14 And E-li'shā said, <sup>m</sup> As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Je-hōsh'aphāt the king of Jū'dah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me <sup>n</sup> a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that <sup>o</sup> the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>p</sup> Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is *but* a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Mō'ab-ites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and <sup>2</sup> mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when <sup>q</sup> the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Ê'dom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Mō'ab-ites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they <sup>3</sup> gathered all that were able to <sup>4</sup> put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Mō'ab-ites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely <sup>5</sup> slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Mō'ab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Is'ra-el, the Is'ra-el-ites rose up and smote the Mō'ab-ites, so that they fled before them: but <sup>6</sup> they went forward smiting the Mō'ab-ites, even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: <sup>7</sup> only in <sup>r</sup> Kir'-hār'a-sēth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Mō'ab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through *even* unto the king of Ê'dom: but they could not.

27 Then <sup>s</sup> he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Is'ra-el: <sup>t</sup> and they departed from him, and returned to *their own* land.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. <sup>8</sup> He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. <sup>18</sup> He raiseth again her dead son. <sup>38</sup> At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage. <sup>42</sup> He satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaves.

**N**OW there cried a certain woman of the wives of <sup>a</sup> the sons of the prophets unto E-li'shā, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditor is come <sup>b</sup> to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

2 And E-li'shā said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels; <sup>c</sup> borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out.

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not a vessel more.* And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy <sup>3</sup> debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And <sup>4</sup> it fell on a day, that E-li'shā passed to <sup>d</sup> Shū'nam, where *was* a great woman; and she <sup>5</sup> constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Ĝe-hā'zī his servant, Call this Shū'nam-mite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Ĝe-hā'zī answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, <sup>e</sup> About this <sup>6</sup> season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a

B. C. 895.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 20. 35.

<sup>b</sup> See Lev. 25. 39. Matt. 18. 25.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 16. <sup>2</sup> Or, scant not.

<sup>3</sup> Or, creditor.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. there was a day. d Josh. 19. 18. <sup>5</sup> Heb. laid hold on him.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 10, 14. <sup>6</sup> Heb. set time.



B. C. 895.

f ver. 28.

son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, <sup>f</sup>do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that E-li'shà had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head.

And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is* neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* <sup>2</sup>well.

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; <sup>3</sup>slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went and came unto the man of God <sup>g</sup>to mount Câr'mel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Ĝe-hâ'zî his servant, Behold, *yonder is that Shû'nam-mîte* :

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well*.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught <sup>4</sup>him by the feet: but Ĝe-hâ'zî came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul *is* <sup>5</sup>vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? <sup>h</sup>did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Ĝe-hâ'zî, <sup>i</sup>Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, <sup>k</sup>salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and <sup>l</sup>lay my staff upon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, <sup>m</sup>As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Ĝe-hâ'zî passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was* neither voice, nor <sup>2</sup>hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is <sup>n</sup>not awaked.

32 And when E-li'shà was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He <sup>o</sup>went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, <sup>p</sup>and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and

lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and <sup>q</sup>he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house <sup>3</sup>to and fro; and went up, <sup>r</sup>and stretched himself upon him: and <sup>s</sup>the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Ĝe-hâ'zî, and said, Call this Shû'nam-mîte. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and <sup>t</sup>took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And E-li'shà came again to <sup>u</sup>Ĝil'gäl: and *there was* a <sup>v</sup>dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* <sup>y</sup>sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on

B. C. 895.

h ver. 16.  
i 1 Kings 18. 46.  
ch. 9. 1.  
k Luke 10. 4.

l See Ex. 7. 19; 14. 16.  
m ch. 2. 8, 14.  
Acts 19. 12.  
n ch. 2. 2.

2 Heb. attention.

n John 11. 11.

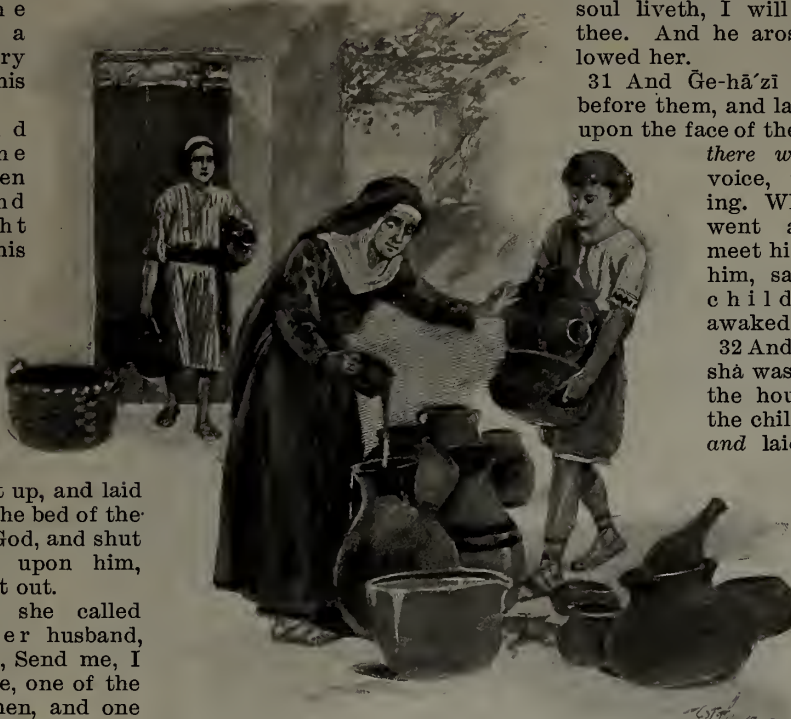
o ver. 4.  
Matt. 6. 6.

p 1 Kings 17. 20.

q 1 Kings 17. 21.  
Acts 20. 10.

3 Heb. once bitter, and once thither.  
r 1 Kings 17. 21.  
s ch. 8. 1, 5.

t 1 Kings 17. 25.  
Hob. 11. 35.  
cir. 891.  
u ch. 2. 1.  
x ch. 8. 1.  
y ch. 2. 3.  
Luke 10. 39.  
Acts 22. 5.



HER SONS . . . BROUGHT THE VESSELS TO HER; AND SHE Poured OUT. — 2 Kings 4. 5.

2 Heb. peace.

3 Heb. restrain not for me to ride.  
g ch. 2. 25.

4 Heb. by his feet.  
Matt. 28. 9.  
5 Heb. bitter,  
1 Sam. 1. 10.

B. C. cir. 891.

the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And <sup>a</sup> he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no <sup>2</sup> harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from <sup>b</sup> Bā'al-shāl'i-shā, <sup>c</sup> and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn <sup>3</sup> in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servant said, <sup>d</sup> What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, <sup>f</sup> and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 10. 17.

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 15. 25.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 9. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 9. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 14. 20;

15. 37.

John 6. 13.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

John 6. 17.

John 6. 11.

CHAPTER 5.

B. C. 894.

1 Naaman, by the report of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, curseth him. 15 He refusing Naaman's gifts grudgeth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW <sup>a</sup> Nā'a-mān, captain of the host of the king of Sŷr'i-ā, was <sup>b</sup> a great man <sup>2</sup> with his master, and <sup>3 4</sup> honourable, because by him the LORD had given <sup>5</sup> deliverance unto Sŷr'i-ā: he was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was a leper.*

2 And the Sŷr'i-anŷ had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Iŷ'ra-el a little maid; and she <sup>6</sup> waited on Nā'a-mān's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were <sup>7</sup> with the prophet that is in Sa-mā'ri-ā! for he would <sup>8</sup> recover him of his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Iŷ'ra-el.

5 And the king of Sŷr'i-ā said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Iŷ'ra-el. And he departed, and <sup>c</sup> took <sup>9</sup> with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Iŷ'ra-el, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have *therewith* sent Nā'a-mān my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Iŷ'ra-el had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I <sup>d</sup> God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when E-li'shā the man of God had heard that the king of Iŷ'ra-el had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Iŷ'ra-el.

9 So Nā'a-mān came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of E-li'shā.

10 And E-li'shā sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and <sup>e</sup> wash in Jōr'dan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Nā'a-mān was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, <sup>2 3</sup> I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and <sup>4</sup> strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not <sup>5</sup> Ab'a-nā and Phār'par, rivers of Da-mās'cus, better than all the waters of Iŷ'ra-el? may I

<sup>a</sup> Luke 4. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 11. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>3</sup> Or, gracious.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. lifted up, or, accepted in countenance.

<sup>5</sup> Or, victory.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. was before.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. gather in.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>af</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>al</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>an</sup> Gen. 30. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>ap</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.



WOULD GOD MY LORD WERE WITH THE PROPHET THAT IS IN SAMARIA! — 2 Kings 5. 3.



B. C. cir.894.

not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jôr'dan, according to the saying of the man of God: and <sup>f</sup>his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and <sup>g</sup>he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that

there is <sup>h</sup>no God in all the earth, but in Îs'ra-el: now therefore, I pray thee, take <sup>i</sup>a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, <sup>k</sup>As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, <sup>l</sup>I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*; but he refused.

17 A n d Nā'a-mān said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given

to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rim'mon to worship there, and <sup>m</sup>he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rim'mon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rim'mon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him <sup>2</sup>a little way.

20 ¶ But Ğe-hā'zī, the servant of E-lī'shā the man of Ğod, said, Behold, my master hath spared Nā'a-mān this Sÿr'i-an, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Ğe-hā'zī followed after Nā'a-mān. And when Nā'a-mān saw *him* running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, <sup>3</sup>Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me,

B. C. cir.894.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a little piece of ground, as Gen. 35. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Is there peace?

<sup>f</sup> Job 33. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 4. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 2. 47; 3. 23; 6. 26, 27.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 33. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 14. 23. See Matt. 10. 8. Acts 8. 18, 20.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 2. 17.



THE KING OF ISRAEL WAS PASSING BY UPON THE WALL. — 2 Kings 6. 26.

saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ê'phra-im two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Nā'a-mān said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the <sup>4</sup>tower, he took *them* from their hand, and bestowed

<sup>4</sup> Or, secret place.

B. C.  
cir. 894.

them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And E-lí'shâ said unto him, Whence comest thou, Ġe-hâ'zî? And he said, Thy servant went <sup>2</sup> no whither.

2 Heb.  
not  
thither or  
thither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?*

7 1 Tim.  
6. 10.  
o Ex. 4. 6.  
Num. 12.  
10.  
ch. 15. 5.

27 The leprosy therefore of Nâ'a-mân <sup>7</sup> shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence <sup>o</sup> a leper as white as snow.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 *Elisha, giving leave to the young prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth iron to swim. 8 He discloseth the king of Syria's counsel. 13 The army, which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their own children. 30 The king sendeth to slay Elisha.*

cir. 893.  
a ch. 4. 38.

AND <sup>a</sup> the sons of the prophets said unto E-lí'shâ, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jôr'dan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jôr'dan, they cut down wood.

3 Heb.  
iron.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the <sup>3</sup> ax head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

b ch. 2. 21.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And <sup>b</sup> he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Sÿr'i-â warred against Īṣ'ra-el, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my <sup>4</sup> camp.

4 Or, en-  
camp-  
ing.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Sÿr'i-anſ are come down.

10 And the king of Īṣ'ra-el sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Sÿr'i-â was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Īṣ'ra-el?

5 Heb.  
No.

12 And one of his servants said, <sup>5</sup> None, my lord, O king: but E-lí'shâ, the prophet that is in Īṣ'ra-el, telleth the king of Īṣ'ra-el the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in <sup>c</sup> Dō'than.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a <sup>2</sup> great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the <sup>3</sup> servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for <sup>d</sup> they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

17 And E-lí'shâ prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of <sup>e</sup> horses and chariots of fire round about E-lí'shâ.

18 And when they came down to him, E-lí'shâ prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And <sup>f</sup> he smote them with blindness according to the word of E-lí'shâ.

19 ¶ And E-lí'shâ said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: <sup>4</sup> follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Sa-mā'ri-â.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Sa-mā'ri-â, that E-lí'shâ said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Sa-mā'ri-â.

21 And the king of Īṣ'ra-el said unto E-lí'shâ, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? <sup>g</sup> set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So <sup>h</sup> the bands of Sÿr'i-â came no more into the land of Īṣ'ra-el.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Bēn'-hādād king of Sÿr'i-â gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Sa-mā'ri-â.

25 And there was a great famine in Sa-mā'ri-â: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of dove's dung for five pieces of silver.

26 And as the king of Īṣ'ra-el was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, <sup>5</sup> If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winepress?

28 And the king said unto her, What ail-eth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat

B. C.  
cir. 893.c Gen. 37.  
17.2 Heb.  
heavy.3 Or, mi-  
nister.d 9 Chr.  
32. 7.  
Ps. 55. 18.  
Rom. 8.  
31.e ch. 2. 11.  
Ps. 34. 7;  
68. 17.  
Zech. 1.  
8; 6. 1-7.f Gen. 19.  
11.4 Heb.  
come ye  
after me.g Rom.  
12. 20.h Jer. 8, 9.  
ch. 5. 2.

cir. 892.

5 Or, Let  
not the  
LORD  
save  
thee.



B. C. cir. 892.  
 i Lev. 26.  
 24.  
 Dent. 28.  
 53, 57.  
 2 Heb. other.  
 1 Kings 21. 27.

him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So <sup>i</sup> we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the <sup>2</sup> next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he <sup>k</sup> rent

CHAPTER 7.

B. C. cir. 892.

<sup>1</sup> Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. <sup>3</sup> Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. <sup>12</sup> The king, finding by spies the news to be true, spoileth the tents of the Syrians. <sup>17</sup> The lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the press.

THEN E-li'shà said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Sa-mā'ri-à.

2 <sup>b</sup> Then <sup>2</sup> a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said.

a ver. 18, 19.  
 b ver. 17, 19, 20.  
 2 Heb. a lord which belonged to the king leaning upon his hand, ch. 5. 18.



THESE LEPERS . . . WENT INTO ONE TENT, AND DID EAT AND DRINK, AND CARRIED THENCE SILVER, AND GOLD, AND RAIMENT. — 2 Kings 7. 8.

his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, <sup>i</sup> God do so and more also to me, if the head of E-li'shà the son of Shā'-phat shall stand on him this day.

32 But E-li'shà sat in his house, and <sup>m</sup> the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, <sup>n</sup> See ye how this son of <sup>o</sup> a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD; <sup>p</sup> what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

i Ruth 1. 17.  
 Kings 19. 2.  
 m Ezek. 8. 1: 20. 1.  
 n Luke 13. 32.  
 o 1 Kings 18. 4.  
 p Job 2. 9.

Behold, <sup>c</sup> if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men <sup>d</sup> at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Sÿr'i-anç: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Sÿr'i-anç: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Sÿr'i-à, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Sÿr'i-anç <sup>e</sup> to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great

c Mal. 3. 10.  
 d Lev. 13. 46.  
 e 2 Sam. 5. 24. ch. 19. 7. Job 15. 21.

B. C. cir. 892.

f 1 Kings 10. 29.

g Ps. 48. 4, 5, 6. Prov. 28. 1.

host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Īs'ra-el hath hired against us <sup>f</sup> the kings of the Hit'tites, and the kings of the E-gŷp'tians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they <sup>g</sup> arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, <sup>2</sup> some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Sŷr'i-anŷ, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Sŷr'i-anŷ have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left <sup>3</sup> in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Īs'ra-el that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Īs'ra-elites that are consumed: ) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Sŷr'i-anŷ, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jôr'dan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Sŷr'i-anŷ had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Sŷr'i-anŷ. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, <sup>h</sup> according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, <sup>i</sup> as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, <sup>k</sup> Two mea-

asures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Sa-mā'ri-ā:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, *if* the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The Shunammite, having left her country seven years, to avoid the forewarned famine, for Elisha's miracle sake hath her land restored by the king. 1 Hazael, being sent with a present by Ben-hadad to Elisha at Damascus, after he had heard the prophecy, killeth his master, and succeedeth him. 16 Jehoram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Lihnah revolt. 23 Ahaziah succeedeth Jehoram. 25 Ahaziah's wicked reign. 25 He visiteth Jehoram wounded, at Jezreel.

**T**HEN spake E-lī'shā unto the woman, <sup>a</sup> whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD <sup>b</sup> hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Phī-lis'tineŷ seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Phī-lis'tineŷ: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with <sup>c</sup> Ĝe-hā'zī the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that E-lī'shā hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had <sup>d</sup> restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Ĝe-hā'zī said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom E-lī'shā restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain <sup>e</sup> officer, saying, Restore all that *was* her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And E-lī'shā came to Da-mās'cus; and Bēn'-hā'dad the king of Sŷr'i-ā was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto <sup>e</sup> Hāz'a-el, <sup>f</sup> Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and <sup>g</sup> enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hāz'a-el went to meet him, and took a present <sup>3</sup> with him, even of every good thing of Da-mās'cus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Bēn'-hā'dad king of Sŷr'i-ā hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And E-lī'shā said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit

B. C. cir. 892.

cir. 891. ach. 4.35.

h Ps. 105. 16. Hag. 1. 11.

cir. 885.

c ch. 5. 27.

d ch. 4. 35.

2 Or. eunuch.

885.

e 1 Kings 19. 15. f 1 Sam. 9. 7. i Kings 14. 3. ch. 5. 5. g ch. 1. 2.

3 Heb. in his hand.

2 Heb. we shall find punishment.

3 Heb. in it.

h ver. 1.

i ver. 2. ch. 6. 32.

k ver. 1.



B. C. 885.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. and set it.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 19. 41.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 32; 12. 17; 13. 5, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Amos 1. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Hos. 13. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Amos 1. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 43.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kings 19. 15.

the LORD hath shewed me that <sup>h</sup> he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance <sup>2</sup>stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God <sup>i</sup> wept.

12 And Ház'a-el said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know <sup>k</sup> the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Íš'ra-el: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and <sup>l</sup> wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Ház'a-el said, But what, <sup>m</sup> is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And E-li'shá answered, <sup>n</sup> The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Sýr'i-a.

14 So he departed from E-li'shá, and came to his master; who said to him, What said E-li'shá to thee? And he answered, He

told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Ház'a-el reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Jō'ram the son of Á'háb king of Íš'ra-el, Je-hōsh'a-phāt being then king of Jū'dah, <sup>o</sup> Je-hō'ram the son of Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah <sup>2</sup> began to reign.

17 <sup>p</sup> Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Je-ry'sa-lēm.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Íš'ra-el, as did the house of Á'háb: for <sup>q</sup> the daughter of Á'háb was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Jū'dah for Dā'vid his servant's sake, <sup>r</sup> as he promised him to give him alway a <sup>3</sup> light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days <sup>s</sup> É'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah, <sup>t</sup> and made a king over themselves.

21 So Jō'ram went over to Zā'ir, and all the chariots with him: and he rose by night, and smote the É'dom-ites which compassed him about, and the captains

B. C. 885.

892.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 3, 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. <sup>portuged</sup>.  
<sup>p</sup> Began to reign in consort with his father.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 5. &c.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Kings 11. 36;  
15. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 21. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. <sup>candle</sup>, or, <sup>lamp</sup>.  
<sup>4</sup> Gen. 27. 40.  
ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>5</sup> Chr. 21. 8, 9, 10.  
<sup>6</sup> 1 Kings 22. 47.



AND ATHALIAH RENT HER CLOTHES, AND CRIED, TREASON, TREASON! — 2 Kings 11. 14.

B. C. 892.

2 And so fulfilled, Gen. 27. 40. 2 Chr. 21. 10.

2 Chr. 22. 1. 885.

3 Called, Jazariyah, 2 Chr. 22. 6, and Jehoiachaz, 2 Chr. 21. 17; 23. 31. 2 Chr. 22. 2.

4 Or, grand-daughter: See ver. 18. 2 Chr. 22. 3, 4.

884. a 2 Chr. 22. 5.

b eb. 9. 15. 5 Heb. where-with the Syrians had wound-ed. 6 Called, Ramoth, ver. 28. c eh. 8. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 6, 7. 7 Heb. wound-ed.

884. a 1 Kings 20. 35.

b eh. 4. 29. Jer. 1. 17. c eh. 8. 28, 29.

d ver. 5. 11. 8 Heb. chamber in a chamber. e 1 Kings 19. 16.

f 1 Kings 19. 16. 2 Chr. 22. 7.

of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 <sup>2</sup> Yet E'dom revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. <sup>u</sup> Then Lib'nah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Jō'ram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

24 And Jō'ram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and <sup>3</sup> A'ha-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Jō'ram the son of A'hāb king of Iṣ'ra-el did A'ha-zī'ah the son of Je-hō'ram king of Jū'dah begin to reign.

26 <sup>y</sup> Two and twenty years old was A'ha-zī'ah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Je-ruṣ'a-lēm. And his mother's name was A'hā-lī'ah, the <sup>4</sup> daughter of Ōm'ri king of Iṣ'ra-el.

27 <sup>z</sup> And he walked in the way of the house of A'hāb, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of A'hāb: for he was the son in law of the house of A'hāb.

28 ¶ And he went <sup>a</sup> with Jō'ram the son of A'hāb to the war against Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'i-ā in Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad; and the Sūr'i-anš wounded Jō'ram.

29 And <sup>b</sup> king Jō'ram went back to be healed in Jēz're-el of the wounds <sup>5</sup> which the Sūr'i-anš had given him at <sup>6</sup> Rā'mah, when he fought against Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'i-ā. <sup>c</sup> And A'ha-zī'ah the son of Je-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Jō'ram the son of A'hāb in Jēz're-el, because he was <sup>7</sup> sick.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead. 4 The prophet having done his message fleeth. 11 Jehu, being made king by the soldiers, killeth Joram in the field of Naboth. 21 Ahaziah is slain at Gur, and buried at Jerusalem. 30 Proud Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

**A**ND E-lī'shā the prophet called one of <sup>a</sup> the children of the prophets, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, <sup>c</sup> and go to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad:

2 And when thou comest thither look out there Jē'hu the son of Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nim'shī, and go in, and make him arise up from among <sup>d</sup> his brethren, and carry him to an <sup>8</sup> inner chamber;

3 Then <sup>e</sup> take the box of oil, and pour *it* on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iṣ'ra-el. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man the prophet, went to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host *were* sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jē'hu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Thus saith the LORD God of Iṣ'-

ra-el, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of A'hāb thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, <sup>g</sup> at the hand of Jēz'e-bēl.

8 For the whole house of A'hāb shall perish: and <sup>h</sup> I will cut off from A'hāb <sup>i</sup> him that pisseth against the wall, and <sup>k</sup> him that is shut up and left in Iṣ'ra-el:

9 And I will make the house of A'hāb like the house of <sup>l</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, and like the house of <sup>m</sup> Bā'a-shā the son of A-hī'jah:

10 <sup>n</sup> And the dogs shall eat Jēz'e-bēl in the portion of Jēz're-el, and *there shall be none* to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jē'hu came forth to the servants of his lord: and *one* said unto him, *Is* all well? wherefore came <sup>o</sup> this mad *fellow* to thee? And he said unto them, *Ye* know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is false; tell us now*. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iṣ'ra-el.

13 Then they hasted, and <sup>p</sup> took every man his garment, and put *it* under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jē'hu <sup>2</sup> is king.

14 So Jē'hu the son of Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of Nim'shī conspired against Jō'ram. (Now Jō'ram had kept Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad, he and all Iṣ'ra-el, because of Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'i-ā.

15 But <sup>q</sup> king <sup>3</sup> Jō'ram was returned to be healed in Jēz're-el of the wounds which the Sūr'i-anš <sup>4</sup> had given him, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'i-ā.) And Jē'hu said, If it be your minds, *then* <sup>5</sup> let none go forth *nor* escape out of the city to go to tell *it* in Jēz're-el.

16 So Jē'hu rode in a chariot, and went to Jēz're-el; for Jō'ram lay there. <sup>r</sup> And A'ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah was come down to see Jō'ram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jēz're-el, and he spied the company of Jē'hu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Jō'ram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Jē'hu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came

B. C. 884.

o 1 Kings 18. 4; 21. 15.

l 1 Kings 14. 10; 21. 21.

i 1 Sam. 25. 22.

k Deut. 32. 36.

l 1 Kings 14. 10; 15. 29; 21. 22.

m 1 Kings 16. 3, 11.

n ver. 35, 36.

o 1 Kings 21. 23.

o Jer. 29. 26.

John 10. 20.

Acts 26. 24.

1 Cor. 4. 10.

p Matt. 21. 7.

2 Heb. reigneth.

q eh. 8. 29.

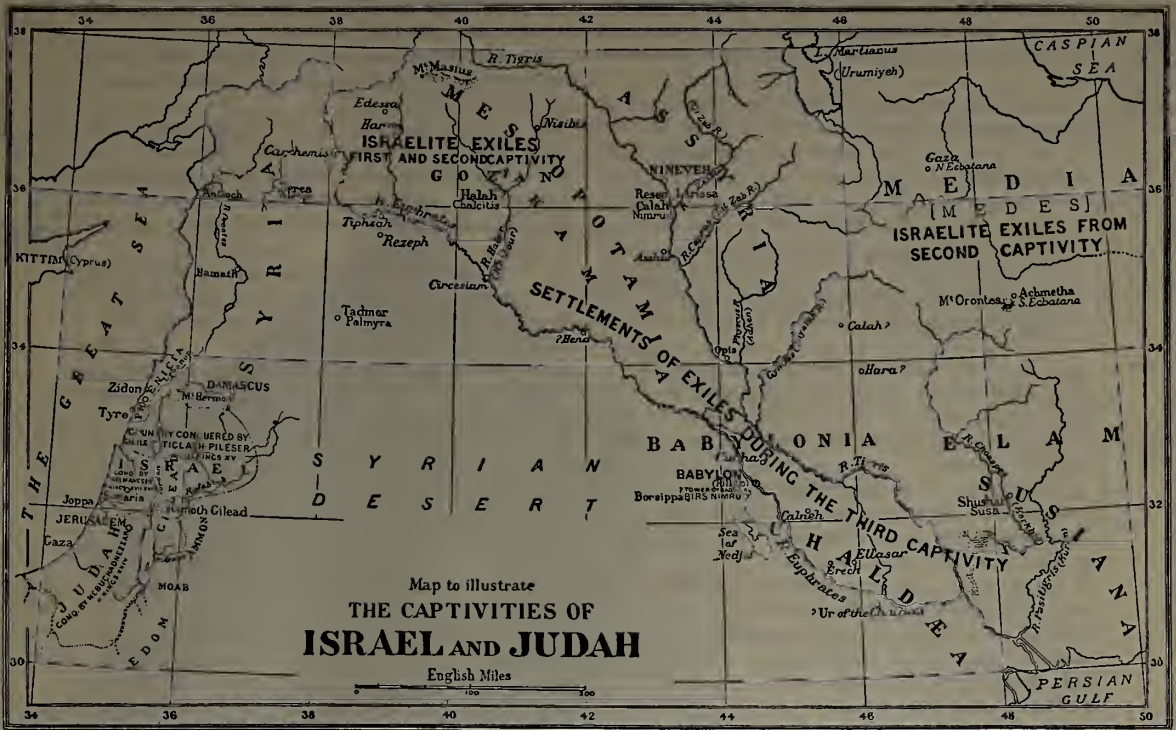
3 Heb. Jehoram.

4 Heb. snote.

5 Heb. let no escape go, &c.

r eh. 8. 29





B. C. 884.

<sup>2</sup> Or, marching.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. in maj'ness.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. find.  
<sup>5</sup> 2 Chr. 22, 7.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. found.

even unto them, and cometh not again: and the <sup>2</sup>driving is like the driving of Jē'hu the son of Nim'shī; for he driveth <sup>3</sup>furiously.

21 And Jō'ram said, <sup>4</sup>Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And <sup>5</sup>Jō'ram king of Iš'ra-el and Ā'ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jē'hu, and <sup>6</sup>met him in the portion of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite.

22 And it came to pass, when Jō'ram saw Jē'hu, that he said, *Is it peace, Jē'hu?* And he answered, *What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jēz'e-bēl and her witchcrafts are so many?*

23 And Jō'ram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ā'ha-zī'ah, *There is treachery, O Ā'ha-zī'ah.*

<sup>6</sup> Heb. filled his hand with a bow.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. bowed.

24 And Jē'hu <sup>6</sup>drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Je-hō'ram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he <sup>7</sup>sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jē'hu to Bid'kar his captain, *Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Nā'bōth the Jēz're-el-ite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ā'hāb his father, <sup>8</sup>the LORD laid this burden upon him;*

<sup>7</sup> 1 Kings 21, 29.

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the <sup>8</sup>blood of Nā'bōth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and <sup>9</sup>I will requite thee in this <sup>9</sup>plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Kings 21, 19.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ā'ha-zī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw this, he fled by the way of the gar-

den house. And Jē'hu followed after him, and said, *Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gūr, which is by Il'e-am. And he fled to <sup>20</sup>Ma-pid'do, and died there.*

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

29 And in the eleventh year of Jō'ram the son of Ā'hāb began Ā'ha-zī'ah to reign over Jū'dah.

30 ¶ And when Jē'hu was come to Jēz're-el, Jēz'e-bēl heard of it; <sup>10</sup>and she <sup>2</sup>paintred her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jē'hu entered in at the gate, she said, <sup>2</sup>Had Zim'ri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, *Who is on my side? who?* And there looked out to him two or three <sup>3</sup>eunuchs.

33 And he said, *Throw her down.* So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, *Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for <sup>a</sup>she is a king's daughter.*

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, *This is the word of the*

B. C. 884.

<sup>20</sup> In the kingdom of Samaria.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22, 9.

cir. 886.

Then he began to reign as viceroy to his father in his sickness,  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 21, 18, 19.

But in Joram's 12th year he began to reign alone,

ch. 8, 25.  
cir. 884.

<sup>10</sup> Ezek. 23, 40.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.

*put her eyes in painting.*  
<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings 16, 9-20.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, chamberlains.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 16, 31.

B. C. cir. 834.  
 2 Heb. by the hand of.  
 b 1 Kings 21, 23.  
 c Ps. 83. 10.

LORD, which he spake <sup>2</sup> by his servant E-lī'jah the Tish'bīte, saying, <sup>b</sup> In the portion of Jēz're-el shall dogs eat the flesh of Jēz'e-bēl:

37 And the carcase of Jēz'e-bēl shall be <sup>c</sup> as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jēz're-el; so that they shall not say, This is Jēz'e-bēl.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Jehu, by his letters, causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. 8 He excuseth the fact by the prophecy of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren. 15 He taketh Jehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Jehu haz succeedeth Jehu.

884.

AND **A**hāb had seventy sons in Sa-mā'ri-ā. And Jē'hu wrote letters, and sent to Sa-mā'ri-ā, unto the rulers of Jēz're-el, to the elders, and to <sup>3</sup> them that brought up **A**hāb's children, saying,

3 Heb. nourish-ers.

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jē'hu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

4 Heb. for me.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be <sup>4</sup> mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jēz're-el by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and <sup>a</sup> slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jēz're-el.

a 1 Kings 21. 21.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, <sup>b</sup> I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

b ch. 9. 14. 24.

10 Know now that there shall <sup>c</sup> fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of **A**hāb: for the LORD hath done that which he spake <sup>d</sup> by his servant E-lī'jah.

c 1 Sam. 3. 19.

11 So Jē'hu slew all that remained of the house of **A**hāb in Jēz're-el, and all his great

d 1 Kings 21. 19, 21, 29.  
 5 Heb. by the hand of.

men, and his <sup>2</sup> kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Sa-mā'ri-ā. And as he was at the <sup>3</sup> shearing house in the way,

13 <sup>e</sup> Jē'hu <sup>4</sup> met with the brethren of **A**hazī'ah king of Jū'dah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of **A**hazī'ah; and we go down <sup>5</sup> to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he <sup>6</sup> lighted on <sup>f</sup> Je-hōn'a-dāb the son of <sup>g</sup> Rē'chāb coming to meet him: and he <sup>7</sup> saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Je-hōn'a-dāb answered, It is. If it be, <sup>h</sup> give me thine hand. And he gave *him* his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my <sup>i</sup> zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Sa-mā'ri-ā, <sup>k</sup> he slew all that remained unto **A**hāb in Sa-mā'ri-ā, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, <sup>l</sup> which he spake to E-lī'jah.

18 ¶ And Jē'hu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, <sup>m</sup> **A**hāb served Bā'al a little; but Jē'hu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the <sup>n</sup> prophets of Bā'al, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Bā'al; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jē'hu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Bā'al.

20 And Jē'hu said, <sup>8</sup> Proclaim a solemn assembly for Bā'al. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jē'hu sent through all Iṣ'ra-el: and all the worshippers of Bā'al came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the <sup>o</sup> house of Bā'al; and the house of Bā'al was <sup>9</sup> full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Bā'al. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jē'hu went, and Je-hōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, into the house of Bā'al, and said unto the worshippers of Bā'al, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Bā'al only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jē'hu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, <sup>p</sup> his life shall be for the life of him.

B. C. 834.

2 Or. acquaintance.  
 3 Heb. house of shepherds binding sheep.  
 e ch. 8. 29.  
 2 Chr. 22. 8.  
 4 Heb. found.  
 5 Heb. to the peace of, &c.

6 Heb. found.  
 7 Jer. 35. 6, &c.  
 8 1 Chr. 2. 55.  
 7 Heb. blessed.  
 h Ezra 10. 19.

i 1 Kings 19. 10.

k ch. 9. 8. 2 Chr. 22. 8.

l 1 Kings 21. 21.

m 1 Kings 16. 31, 32.

n 1 Kings 22. 6.

8 Heb. Sanctify.

o 1 Kings 16. 32.

9 Or. so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

p 1 Kings 20. 33.



B. C. 884.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jē'hu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with <sup>2</sup> the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast *them* out, and went to the city of the house of Bā'al.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the mouth.

26 And they brought <sup>3</sup> images out of the house of Bā'al, and burned <sup>4</sup> them.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. statues. <sup>4</sup> 1 Kings 14. 23.

27 And they brake down the image of Bā'al, and brake down

the house of

31 But Jē'hu <sup>2</sup> took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el with all his heart: for he departed not from <sup>4</sup> the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am, which made Iṣ'ra-el to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began <sup>3</sup> to cut Iṣ'ra-el short: and <sup>2</sup> Hāz'a-el smote them in all the coasts of Iṣ'ra-el;

33 From Jōr'dan <sup>4</sup> eastward, all the land of Gīl'e-ad, the Gād'ites, and the Reṽben-ites, and the Ma-nās'sites, from Ār'o-er, which *is* by the river Ār'non, <sup>5</sup> even <sup>6</sup> Gīl'e-ad and Bā'shan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jē'hu, and all that he did, and all his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el?

35 And Jē'hu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Sa-mā'ri-ā. And Je-hō'a-hāz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And <sup>6</sup> the time that Jē'hu reigned over Iṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā was twenty and eight years.

B. C. 884.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. observed not. <sup>3</sup> 1 Kings 14. 16. <sup>4</sup> Heb. toward the rising of the sun. <sup>5</sup> Or, even to Gil-ead and Bashan. <sup>6</sup> Amos 1. 3.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the days were.

CHAPTER 11.

*1 Jehoash, being saved by Jehosheba his aunt from Athaliah's massacre of the seed royal, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiaada, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year annihilated him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiaada restoreth the worship of God.*

AND when <sup>a</sup> Āth'a-li'ah <sup>b</sup> the mother of Ā'ha-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the <sup>7</sup> seed royal.

884. <sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 10. <sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 26.

2 But <sup>8</sup> Je-hōsh'e-bā, the daughter of king Jō'ram, sister of Ā'ha-zī'ah, took <sup>9</sup> Jō'āsh the son of Ā'ha-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons *which were* slain; and they hid him, *even* him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Āth'a-li'ah, so that he was not slain.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. seed of the kingdom. <sup>8</sup> Jehosheba. <sup>9</sup> Chr. 22. 11. <sup>9</sup> Or, Jehoash.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Āth'a-li'ah

878. <sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 1. &c.

did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> the seventh year Je-hoi'a-dā sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in <sup>a</sup> on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 25.

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sūr; and a third part at the gate behind the



PUT THINE HAND UPON THE BOW. 2 Kings 13. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Ezra 6. 11. Dan. 2. 5; 3. 29.

Bā'al, <sup>r</sup> and made it a draught house unto this day.

28 Thus Jē'hu destroyed Bā'al out of Iṣ'ra-el.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, Jē'hu departed not from after them, *to wit*, <sup>s</sup> that the golden calves that *were* in Bēth'-ēl, and that *were* in Dān.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kings 12. 28, 29.

30 And the LORD said unto Jē'hu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that which* is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ā'hāb according to all that *was* in mine heart, <sup>t</sup> thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Iṣ'ra-el.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 35. ch. 13. 1, 10; 14. 23; 15. 8, 12.



B. C. 878.

<sup>2</sup> Or, from breaking up.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, rom-paives.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. hands.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Let the king live.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 12, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 31.

guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house,<sup>2</sup> that it be not broken down.

7 And two<sup>3 4</sup> parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9<sup>e</sup> And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Je-hoi'a-dà the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Je-hoi'a-dà the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Dà'vid's spears and shields, that were in the presence of the LORD.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right<sup>5</sup> corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said,<sup>6 f</sup> God save the king.

13<sup>g</sup> And when Àth'a-lí'ah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by<sup>h</sup> a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people

of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Àth'a-lí'ah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason.

15 But Je-hoi'a-dà the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

17<sup>i</sup> And Je-hoi'a-dà made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; <sup>k</sup> between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the<sup>l</sup> house of Bā'al, and brake it down; his altars and his images<sup>m</sup> brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Māt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars. And<sup>n</sup> the priest appointed<sup>2</sup> officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Àth'a-lí'ah with the sword beside the king's house.

21<sup>o</sup> Seven years old was Je-hō'ash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 11 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

**I**n the seventh year of Jē'hu<sup>a</sup> Je-hō'ash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Zib'i-ah of Bē'er-shē'bā.

2 And Je-hō'ash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Je-hoi'a-dà the priest instructed him.

3 But<sup>b</sup> the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4<sup>c</sup> And Je-hō'ash said to the priests, All the money of the<sup>3 4</sup> dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even<sup>d</sup> the money of every one that passeth the account,<sup>5</sup> the money that every man is set at, and all the money that<sup>6 e</sup> cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that<sup>7</sup> in the three and twen-

B. C. 878.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 16.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 12. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 23. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 18, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. offices.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 1.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 24. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 15. 14; 22. 43.  
ch. 14. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Or, holy things.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. holinesses,  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 30. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the money of the sons of his estimation,  
Lev. 27. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 35. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 3.  
856.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. in the twentieth year and third year



British Museum.

TIGLATH-PILESER III.



B. C.  
856.<sup>f</sup> 3 Chr.  
24. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr.  
24. 6.

tieth year of king Je-hō'ash<sup>f</sup> the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7<sup>g</sup> Then king Je-hō'ash called for Je-hoi'a-dā the priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no *more* money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no

LORD: and they<sup>2</sup> laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that<sup>3</sup> was laid out for the house to repair *it*.

13 Howbeit<sup>i</sup> there were not made for the

B. C.  
856.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
brought  
it forth.<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
went  
forth.<sup>f</sup> See  
2 Chr.  
24. 14.

SO WAS ISRAEL CARRIED AWAY OUT OF THEIR OWN LAND TO ASSYRIA. — 2 Kings 17. 23.

more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Je-hoi'a-dā the priest took<sup>h</sup> a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the<sup>2</sup> door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's<sup>3</sup> scribe and the high priest came up, and they<sup>4</sup> put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the

house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover<sup>k</sup> they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16<sup>l</sup> The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: <sup>m</sup> it was the priests'.

17<sup>n</sup> Then<sup>n</sup> Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'i-ā went up, and fought against Gāth, and took it: and<sup>o</sup> Hāz'a-el set his face to go up to Je-ru'-sa-lēm.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr.  
24. 8, &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
thresh-  
old.<sup>3</sup> Or, se-  
cretary.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
bound  
up.<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 7.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 5.  
15, 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 7.<sup>n</sup> Num.  
18. 9.  
cir. 840.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 12.<sup>o</sup> See  
2 Chr.  
24. 23.

B. C.  
cir. 840.7 1 Kings  
15, 18,  
ch. 18,  
15, 16.2 Heb.  
went up.

4 ch. 14, 5.

2 Chr.  
24, 25,  
839.3 Or,  
Beth-  
millo.2 Chr.  
24, 26,  
Zabud.4 Or,  
Shim-  
rith.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

2 Chr.  
24, 27.

839.

18 And Je-hō'ash king of Jū'dah <sup>p</sup> took all the hallowed things that Je-hōsh'a-phāt, and Je-hō'ram, and A'ha-zī'ah, his fathers, kings of Jū'dah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'i-ā: and he <sup>2</sup> went away from Je-rū'sa-lēm.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jō'ash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And <sup>q</sup> his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jō'ash in <sup>3</sup> the house of Mil'lo, which goeth down to Sil'la.

21 For <sup>r</sup> Jōz'a-char the son of Shim'é-āth, and Je-hōz'a-bād the son of <sup>4</sup> Shō'mer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and <sup>5</sup> Ām'a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Jehoahaz's wicked reign. 3 Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazael, is relieved by prayer. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 10 His wicked reign. 12 Jeroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying prophesieth to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisha's bones raise up a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

**I**N <sup>5</sup> the three and twentieth year of Jō'ash the son of Ā'ha-zī'ah king of Jū'dah Je-hō'a-hāz the son of Jē'hu began to reign over Īš'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>6</sup> followed the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, which made Īš'ra-el to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> the anger of the LORD was kindled against Īš'ra-el, and he delivered them into the hand of <sup>b</sup> Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'i-ā, and into the hand of Bēn'-hādād the son of Hāz'a-el, all their days.

4 And Je-hō'a-hāz <sup>c</sup> besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for <sup>d</sup> he saw the oppression of Īš'ra-el, because the king of Sŷr'i-ā oppressed them.

5 (<sup>e</sup> And the LORD gave Īš'ra-el a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Sŷr'i-anŷ: and the children of Īš'ra-el dwelt in their tents, <sup>7</sup> as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jēr'o-bō'am, who made Īš'ra-el sin, but <sup>8</sup> walked therein: <sup>f</sup> and there <sup>9</sup> remained the grove also in Sa-mā'ri-ā.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Je-hō'a-hāz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Sŷr'i-ā had destroyed them, <sup>g</sup> and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Je-hō'a-hāz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el?

9 And Je-hō'a-hāz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Sa-mā'ri-ā: and <sup>2</sup> Jō'ash his son reigned in his stead.\*

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah began <sup>2</sup> Je-hō'ash the son of Je-hō'a-hāz to reign over Īš'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īš'ra-el sin: but he walked therein.

12 <sup>h</sup> And the rest of the acts of Jō'ash, and <sup>i</sup> all that he did, and <sup>k</sup> his might wherewith he fought against Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el?

13 And Jō'ash slept with his fathers; and Jēr'o-bō'am sat upon his throne: and Jō'ash was buried in Sa-mā'ri-ā with the kings of Īš'ra-el.

14 ¶ Now E-lī'shā has fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Jō'ash the king of Īš'ra-el came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, <sup>l</sup> the chariot of Īš'ra-el, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And E-lī'shā said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Īš'ra-el, <sup>3</sup> Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and E-lī'shā put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then E-lī'shā said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Sŷr'i-ā: for thou shalt smite the Sŷr'i-anŷ in <sup>m</sup> Ā'phek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Īš'ra-el, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Sŷr'i-ā till thou hadst consumed it: <sup>n</sup> whereas now thou shalt smite Sŷr'i-ā but thrice.

20 ¶ And E-lī'shā died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Mō'ab-ites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of E-lī'shā: and when the man <sup>4</sup> was let down, and touched the bones of E-lī'shā, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But <sup>o</sup> Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'i-ā oppressed Īš'ra-el all the days of Je-hō'a-hāz.

23 <sup>p</sup> And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and <sup>q</sup> had respect unto them, <sup>r</sup> because of his covenant with Ā'bra-ham, Ī'saac, and Jā'cob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his <sup>5</sup> presence as yet.

24 So Hāz'a-el king of Sŷr'i-ā died; and Bēn'-hādād his son reigned in his stead.

B. C.  
841.2 In con-  
sort  
with his  
father,  
ch. 14. 1.

4 ch. 14.

15.

1 See ver.

14, 25.

4 ch. 14.

9, &amp;c.

2 Chr. 25.

17, &amp;c.

825.

cir. 839.

1 ch. 2. 12.

3 Heb.

Make

thine

hand to

ride.

m 1 Kings

20. 26.

n ver. 25.

cir. 838.

4 Heb.

went

down.

o ch. 8. 12.

p ch. 14.

27.

q Ex. 2.

24, 25.

r Ex. 32.

13.

5 Heb.

face.

cir. 839.



B. C. cir. 839.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. returned and took. cir. 836. s ver. 18, 19.

25 And Je-hō'ash the son of Je-hō'a-hāz<sup>2</sup> took again out of the hand of Bēn'-hā'dad the son of Hāz'a-el the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Je-hō'a-hāz his father by war. <sup>3</sup> Three times did Jō'ash beat him, and recovered the cities of Iṣ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Amaziah's good reign. <sup>5</sup> His justice on the murderers of his father. <sup>7</sup> His victory over Edom. <sup>8</sup> Amaziah, provoking Jehoash, is overcome and spoiled. <sup>15</sup> Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. <sup>17</sup> Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. <sup>21</sup> Azariah succeedeth him. <sup>23</sup> Jeroboam's wicked reign. <sup>23</sup> Zachariah succeedeth him.

839. a ch. 13. 10. b 2 Chr. 25. 1.

**I**N <sup>a</sup> the second year of Jō'ash son of Je-hō'a-hāz king of Iṣ'ra-el reigned <sup>b</sup> Ām'a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah.

<sup>2</sup> He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē-ho-ād'dan of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dā-vid his father: he did according to all things as Jō'ash his father did.

<sup>4</sup> Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants <sup>d</sup> which had slain the king his father.

<sup>6</sup> But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Mō'seš, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>e</sup> The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

<sup>7</sup> He slew of Ē'dom in <sup>g</sup> the valley of salt ten thousand, and took <sup>3</sup> Sē'lah by war, <sup>h</sup> and called the name of it Jōk'the-el unto this day.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ Then Ām'a-zī'ah sent messengers to Je-hō'ash, the son of Je-hō'a-hāz son of Jē'hu, king of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

<sup>9</sup> And Je-hō'ash the king of Iṣ'ra-el sent to Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, <sup>k</sup> The

thistle that was in Lēb'a-non sent to the <sup>l</sup> cedar that was in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

<sup>10</sup> Thou hast indeed smitten Ē'dom, and <sup>m</sup> thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry <sup>2</sup> at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

<sup>11</sup> But Ām'a-zī'ah would not hear. Therefore Je-hō'ash king of Iṣ'ra-el went up; and he and Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah looked one another in the face at <sup>n</sup> Bēth'-shē'mesh, which belongeth to Jū'dah.

<sup>12</sup> And Jū'-

B. C. cir. 826.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kings 4. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 8. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 32. 25.

Ezek. 28. 2.

5. 17.

IIab. 2.4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at thy house.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 19. 38. 21. 16.



AND TOLD HIM THE WORDS OF RAB-SHAKEH. — 2 Kings 18. 37.

c ch. 12. 3.

d ch. 12. 20.

e Deut. 24. 16.

Ezek. 18. 4, 20.

cir. 827.

f 2 Chr. 25. 11.

g 2 Sam. 8. 18.

Ps. 60. title.

3 Or. The rock.

h Josh. 15. 38.

cir. 826.

Joseph.

Ant. IX.

i 2 Chr. 25. 17.

13. Ec.

& See Judg. 9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

9. 8.

dah <sup>3</sup> was put to the worse before Iṣ'ra-el; and they fled every man to their tents.

<sup>13</sup> And Je-hō'ash king of Iṣ'ra-el took Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Je-hō'ash the son of Ā'ha-zī'ah, at Bēth'-shē'mesh, and came to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm from <sup>o</sup> the gate of Ē'phra-im unto <sup>p</sup> the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

<sup>14</sup> And he took all <sup>q</sup> the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Sa-mā'ri-a.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. was smitten.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 8. 16.

12. 39.

p Jer. 31. 38.

Zeck. 14. 10.

q 1 Kings 7. 51.

B. C. cir. 825.  
r ch. 13. 12.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Je-hō'ash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el?

16 And Je-hō'ash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Sa-mā'ri-à with the kings of Īš'ra-el; and Jēr'o-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Ām'a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Je-hō'ash son of Je-hō'a-ház king of Īš'ra-el fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Ām'a-zī'ah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and he fled to Lā'chish; but they sent after him to Lā'chish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Je-ru'sa-lēm with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Jū'dah took Āz'a-rī'ah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Ām'a-zī'ah.

22 He built Ḳ'ē'lath, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Ām'a-zī'ah the son of Jō'ash king of Jū'dah Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash king of Īš'ra-el began to reign in Sa-mā'ri-à, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īš'ra-el to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Īš'ra-el to the entering of Hā'math unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Īš'ra-el, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jō'nah, the son of A-mī'tāi, the prophet, which was of Gāth'-hē'pher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Īš'ra-el, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Īš'ra-el.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Īš'ra-el from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jēr'o-bō'am, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Da-mās'cus, and Hā'math, which belonged to Jū'dah, for Īš'ra-el, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el?

29 And Jēr'o-bō'am slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Īš'ra-el; and Zāch'a-rī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jehu's generation, reigning ill, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 18 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

s 2 Chr. 25. 25, &c.

r 2 Chr. 25. 27. v Josh. 10. 31.

810.

cir. 810. r ch. 15. 13; 2 Chr. 26. 1, he is called Uzzi'ah. v ch. 16. 6. 2 Chr. 26. 2. 825. Now he begins to reign alone.

z Num. 13. 21; 34. 8. a Deut. 3. 17.

b Jonah 1. 1. Matt. 12. 39, 40, called Jona's. c Josh. 13. 15. d ch. 13. 4. e Deut. 32. 36. 822. f ch. 13. 5.

g 2 Sam. 8. 6. 1 Kings 11. 24. 2 Chr. 8. 3. h After an interregnum of 11 years, ch. 15. 8. 784.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jēr'o-bō'am king of Īš'ra-el began Āz'a-rī'ah son of Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Jēch'o-lī'ah of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ām'a-zī'ah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jō'tham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Āz'a-rī'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

7 So Āz'a-rī'ah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Āz'a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah did Zāch'a-rī'ah the son of Jēr'o-bō'am reign over Īš'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-à six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īš'ra-el to sin.

10 And Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zāch'a-rī'ah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jē'hu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Īš'ra-el unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah; and he reigned a full month in Sa-mā'ri-à.

14 For Mēn'a-hēm the son of Gā'dī went up from Tīr'zah, and came to Sa-mā'ri-à, and smote Shāl'lum the son of Jā'besh in Sa-mā'ri-à, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shāl'lum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īš'ra-el.

16 ¶ Then Mēn'a-hēm smote Tīph'sah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tīr'zah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Āz'a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah began Mēn'a-hēm the

B. C. cir. 810.

This in the 27th year of Jeroboam's partnership in the kingdom with his father, who made him consort at his going to the Syrian wars. It is the 16th year of Jeroboam's monarchy. a ch. 14. 21. 2 Chr. 26. 1, 3, 4. b Called Uzzi'ah, ver. 15, 30, &c. 2 Chr. 26. 1. c ver. 35. ch. 12. 3; 14. 4. cir. 7C5. d 2 Chr. 26. 19-21. e Lev. 13. 46. cir. 758. f 2 Chr. 26. 23. cir. 773. There having been an interregnum for 11 years.

cir. 772. g As prophesied, Amos 7. 9.

h ch. 10. 30.

cir. 772. i Matt. 1. 8, 9, called Ozias, and ver. 1, Azariah. 2 Heb. a month of days. k 1 Kings 14. 17.

l 1 Kings 4. 24.

m ch. 8. 12.

772.





AND HE BROUGHT THE SHADOW TEN DEGREES BACKWARD. — 2 Kings 20. 11.

B. C.  
772.

son of Gā'di to reign over Īṣ'ra-el, and reigned ten years in Sa-mā'ri-ā.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īṣ'ra-el to sin.

771.  
1 Chr.  
5. 26.  
Is. 9. 1.  
Hos. 8. 3.  
o eh. 14. 5.

19 And Pūl the king of As-sūr'i-ā came against the land: and Mēn'a-hēm gave Pūl a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

2 Heb.  
counsel  
to come  
forth.

20 And Mēn'a-hēm exacted the money of Īṣ'ra-el, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of As-sūr'i-ā. So the king of As-sūr'i-ā turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Mēn'a-hēm, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el?

22 And Mēn'a-hēm slept with his fathers; and Pēk'a-hī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

761.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Āz'a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pēk'a-hī'ah the son of Mēn'a-hēm began to reign over Īṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īṣ'ra-el to sin.

25 But Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Sa-mā'ri-ā, in the palace of the king's house, with Ār'gōb and A-rī'eh, and with him fifty men of the Gīl'e-adites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pēk'a-hī'ah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of

the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Āz'a-rī'ah king of Jū'dah Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah began to reign over Īṣ'ra-el in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Īṣ'ra-el to sin.

29 In the days of Pē'kah king of Īṣ'ra-el came Tīg'lath-pī-lē'ser king of As-sūr'i-ā, and took Ī'jon, and Ā'bel-beth-mā'a-chah, and Ja-nō'ah, and Kē'desh, and Hāzōr, and Gīl'e-ad, and Gāl'i-lēe, all the land of Nāph'ta-lī, and carried them captive to As-sūr'i-ā.

30 And Ho-shē'ā the son of Ē'lāh made a conspiracy against Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jō'tham the son of Uz-zī'ah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pē'kah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Īṣ'ra-el.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah king of Īṣ'ra-el began Jō'tham the son of Uz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Je-ru'shā, the daughter of Zā'dok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uz-zī'ah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned

B. C.  
759.

759.  
p Is. 7. 1

740.

q 1 Chr.  
5. 26.  
Is. 9. 1.  
r 1 Kings  
15. 20.

739.

s After an  
anarchy  
for some  
years,  
ch. 17. 1.  
Hos. 10.  
3, 7, 15.  
t In the  
fourth  
year of  
Ahaz,  
in the  
twenti-  
eth year  
after Jo-  
tham  
had be-  
gun to  
reign:  
Cster.  
758.  
v 2 Chr.  
27. 1.

x ver. 3.

y ver. 4.

B. C. 753.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Chr. 27. 3, &c.

cir. 742. At the end of Jotham's reign. a ch. 16. 3. Is. 7. 1. b ver. 27. 742.

cir. 742. a 2 Chr. 28. 1, &c.

b Lev. 18. 21. 2 Chr. 23. 3. Ps. 106. 37, 38. c Deut. 12. 31.

d Deut. 12. 2. 1 Kings 14. 23. 742. e Is. 7. 1. 4, &c.

f ch. 14. 22. 2 Heb. Eloth. g ch. 15. 29. 3 Heb. Tiglath-pileser. 1 Chr. 5. 26; 2 Chr. 28. 20. Tiglath-pileser. 740.

h ch. 12. 18. Sec 2 Chr. 23. 21.

4 Heb. Damascus. i Fore-told. Amos 1. 5.

incense still in the high places. <sup>2</sup> He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Jū'dah <sup>a</sup> Rē'zin the king of Sŷr'i-ā, and <sup>b</sup> Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah.

38 And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Ā'hāz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> Ahaz's wicked reign. <sup>5</sup> Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath-pileser against them. <sup>10</sup> Ahaz, sending a pattern of an altar from Damascus to Urijah, directeth the brasen altar to his own devotion. <sup>17</sup> He spoileth the temple. <sup>19</sup> Hezekiah succeedeth him.

**I**N the seventeenth year of Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah <sup>a</sup> Ā'hāz the son of Jō'tham king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ā'hāz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like Dā'vid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Īš'ra-el, yea, <sup>b</sup> and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the <sup>c</sup> abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Īš'ra-el.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and <sup>d</sup> on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Then Rē'zin king of Sŷr'i-ā and Pē'kah son of Rēm'a-lī'ah king of Īš'ra-el came up to Je-ru'sa-lēm to war: and they besieged Ā'hāz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rē'zin king of Sŷr'i-ā <sup>f</sup> recovered É'lath to Sŷr'i-ā, and drave the Jews from <sup>2</sup> É'lath: and the Sŷr'i-anŷ came to É'lath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ā'hāz sent messengers <sup>g</sup> to <sup>3</sup> Tig'lath-pī-lē'šer king of As-sŷr'i-ā, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Sŷr'i-ā, and out of the hand of the king of Īš'ra-el, which rise up against me.

8 And Ā'hāz <sup>h</sup> took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of As-sŷr'i-ā.

9 And the king of As-sŷr'i-ā hearkened unto him: for the king of As-sŷr'i-ā went up against <sup>4</sup> Da-mās'cus, and <sup>i</sup> took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kīr, and slew Rē'zin.

10 ¶ And king Ā'hāz went to Da-mās'cus to meet Tig'lath-pī-lē'šer king of As-sŷr'i-ā, and saw an altar that was at Da-mās'cus: and king Ā'hāz sent to U-rī'jah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And U-rī'jah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ā'hāz had sent from Da-mās'cus: so U-rī'jah the priest

made it against king Ā'hāz came from Da-mās'cus.

12 And when the king was come from Da-mās'cus, the king saw the altar: and <sup>k</sup> the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of <sup>2</sup> his peace offerings, upon the altar.

14 And he brought also <sup>l</sup> the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ā'hāz commanded U-rī'jah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn <sup>m</sup> the morning burnt offering, and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did U-rī'jah the priest, according to all that king Ā'hāz commanded.

17 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And king Ā'hāz cut off <sup>o</sup> the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down <sup>p</sup> the sea from off the brasen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of As-sŷr'i-ā.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ā'hāz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

20 And Ā'hāz slept with his fathers, and <sup>q</sup> was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid: and Hēz'e-kī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Hoshea's wicked reign. <sup>3</sup> Being subdued by Salmanser, he conspireth against him with So king of Egypt. <sup>5</sup> Samaria for their sins is captivated. <sup>24</sup> The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religion.

**I**N the twelfth year of Ā'hāz king of Jū'dah began <sup>a</sup> Ho-shē'ā the son of É'lāh to reign in Sa-mā'ri-ā over Īš'ra-el nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Īš'ra-el that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up <sup>b</sup> Shāl'ma-nē'šer king of As-sŷr'i-ā; and Ho-shē'ā became his servant, and <sup>3</sup> gave him <sup>4</sup> presents.

4 And the king of As-sŷr'i-ā found conspiracy in Ho-shē'ā: for he had sent messengers to Sō king of É'gypt, and brought no present to the king of As-sŷr'i-ā, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of As-sŷr'i-ā shut him up, and bound him in prison.

B. C. 740.

k 2 Chr. 26. 16, 19.

2 Heb. which were his.

l 2 Chr. 4. 1.

m Ex. 29. 30, 40, 41.

739.

n 2 Chr. 28. 24. o 1 Kings 7. 27, 28. p 1 Kings 7. 23, 25.

726.

q 2 Chr. 28. 27.

730.

a After an inter-regnum, ch. 15. 30.

b ch. 18. 9.

3 Heb. recovered. 2 Sam. 8. 2. c Or, tribute.

725.





AND HEZEKIAH HEARKENED UNTO THEM, AND SHEWED THEM ALL THE HOUSE OF HIS PRECIOUS THINGS. — 2 Kings 20. 13.

heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Īs'ra-el, and of the kings of Īs'ra-el, which they had made.

9 And the children of Īs'ra-el did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, <sup>h</sup> from the tower of the

watchmen to the fenced city.

10 <sup>i</sup> And they set them up <sup>2</sup> images and <sup>k</sup> groves <sup>l</sup> in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as <sup>did</sup> the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, <sup>m</sup> whereof the LORD had said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Īs'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, <sup>3</sup> by all the prophets, and by all <sup>o</sup> the seers, saying, <sup>p</sup> Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but <sup>q</sup> hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, <sup>r</sup> and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against

B. C. 721.

h ch. 18. 8.

i 1 Kings 14. 23. Is. 57. 5.

2 Heb. statues. k Ex. 34. 13. l Deut. 16. 21. Mic. 5. 14. m Deut. 12. 2. ch. 16. 4.

n Ex. 20. 3, 4. Lev. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 7, 8. o Deut. 4. 13. p Heb. by the hand of all. q 1 Sam. 8. 9. r Jer. 18. 11; 25. 5; 35. 15.

q Deut. 31. 27. Prov. 29. 1.

r Deut. 29. 25.

B. C. 723.

ch. 18. 9.

721. d ch. 18. 10, 11. Hos. 13. 16, foretold. e Lev. 26. 32, 33. Deut. 28. 36, 14; 29, 27, 28. f 1 Chr. 5. 25.

g Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. ch. 16. 3.

5 ¶ Then <sup>e</sup> the king of As-sŷr'i-ā came up throughout all the land, and went up to Sa-mā'ri-ā, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ <sup>d</sup> In the ninth year of Ho-shē'ā the king of As-sŷr'i-ā took Sa-mā'ri-ā, and <sup>e</sup> carried Īs'ra-el away into As-sŷr'i-ā, <sup>f</sup> and placed them in Hā'lah and in Hā'bôr by the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdeḡ.

7 For so it was, that the children of Īs'ra-el had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Ē'gŷpt, from under the hand of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gŷpt, and had feared other gods,

8 And <sup>g</sup> walked in the statutes of the

B. C. 721.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 32, 21.  
1 Kings 16, 13.  
1 Cor. 8, 4.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 115, 8.  
Rom. 1, 21.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 12, 30, 31.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 32, 8.

1 Kings 12, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Kings 14, 15, 23;  
15, 13;  
16, 35.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kings 16, 31;  
22, 53.  
ch. 11, 18.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 18, 21.  
ch. 16, 3, Ezek. 23, 37.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 18, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kings 21, 20.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 11, 13, 32.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 3, 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13, 8; 15, 29.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 11, 11, 31.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kings 12, 20, 28.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kings 14, 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 6.

cir. 678.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezra 4, 2, 10.  
<sup>m</sup> See ver. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 18, 34, *Ivah*.

them; and they followed <sup>s</sup> vanity, and <sup>t</sup> became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should <sup>u</sup> not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and <sup>x</sup> made them molten images, *even* two calves, <sup>y</sup> and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, <sup>z</sup> and served Bā'al.

17 <sup>a</sup> And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and <sup>b</sup> used divination and enchantments, and <sup>c</sup> sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Īš'ra-el, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left <sup>d</sup> but the tribe of Jū'dah only.

19 Also <sup>e</sup> Jū'dah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Īš'ra-el which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Īš'ra-el, and afflicted them, and <sup>f</sup> delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For <sup>g</sup> he rent Īš'ra-el from the house of Dā'vid; and <sup>h</sup> they made Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt king: and Jēr'o-bō'am drave Īš'ra-el from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Īš'ra-el walked in all the sins of Jēr'o-bō'am which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Īš'ra-el out of his sight, <sup>i</sup> as he had said by all his servants the prophets. <sup>k</sup> So was Īš'ra-el carried away out of their own land to As-sūr'i-à unto this day.

24 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And the king of As-sūr'i-à brought *men* <sup>m</sup> from Bāb'y-lon, and from Cū'thah, and from <sup>n</sup> Ā'vā, and from Hā'math, and from Sēph'ar-vā'im, and placed *them* in the cities of Sa-mā'ri-à instead of the children of Īš'ra-el: and they possessed Sa-mā'ri-à, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew *some* of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of As-sūr'i-à, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Sa-mā'ri-à, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of As-sūr'i-à commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Sa-mā'ri-à came and dwelt in Bēth'-ēl, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Sa-mār'i-tanš had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of <sup>o</sup> Bāb'y-lon made Sūc'-coth-bē'noth, and the men of Cūth made Nēr'gal, and the men of Hā'math made Āsh'-i-mā,

31 <sup>p</sup> And the Ā'vītes made Nib'hāz and Tār'tāk, and the Sēphar-vītes <sup>q</sup> burnt their children in fire to A-drām'me-lēch and A-nām'me-lēch, the gods of Sēph'ar-vā'im.

32 So they feared the LORD, <sup>r</sup> and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 <sup>s</sup> They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations <sup>t</sup> whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jā'cob, <sup>u</sup> whom he named Īš'ra-el;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, <sup>v</sup> Ye shall not fear other gods, nor <sup>w</sup> bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Ē'gypt with great power and <sup>y</sup> a stretched out arm, <sup>z</sup> him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, <sup>a</sup> ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you <sup>b</sup> ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 <sup>c</sup> So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyeth idolatry, and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins. 13 Sennacherib invading Judah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rab-shakeh sent by Sennacherib again, revileth Hezekiah, and by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.

**N**OW it came to pass in the third year of Ho-shē'ā son of Ē'lah king of Īš'ra-el, that <sup>a</sup> Hēz'e-kī'ah the son of Ā'hāz king of Jū'dah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's

B. C. cir. 678.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Ezra 4, 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 18, 21.  
Deut. 12, 31.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings 12, 31.

<sup>s</sup> Zeph. 1, 5.

<sup>t</sup> Or, who carried them away from thence.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 32, 28; 35, 10.  
1 Kings 18, 31.  
<sup>v</sup> Judg. 6, 10.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 20, 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 6, 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 10, 20.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 5, 32.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 4, 23.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 32, 33.

cir. 726.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 28, 27; 29, 1. He is called Hezekias Matt. 1, 9.



B. C. cir. 726.  
 b 2 Chr. 29. 1, Abijah.  
 c 2 Chr. 31. 1.  
 2 Heb. statues.  
 d Num. 21. 9.  
 3 That is, A piece of brass.  
 e ch. 19. 10.  
 Job 13. 15.  
 Ps. 13. 5.  
 f ch. 23. 25.

name also was <sup>b</sup> Ā'bi, the daughter of Zāch'-ar-ri'ah.

3 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā-vid his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the <sup>2</sup> images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the <sup>d</sup> brasen serpent that Mō'seş had made: for unto those days the children of İş'-ra-el did burn incense to it: and he called it <sup>3</sup> Ne-hūsh'tan.

5 He <sup>e</sup> trusted in the LORD God of İş'-ra-el; <sup>f</sup> so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Jū'dah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he

came up against Sa-mā'ri-ā, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it: *even* in the sixth year of Hēz'-e-kī'ah, that *is* <sup>o</sup> the ninth year of Ho-shē'ā king of İş'-ra-el, Sa-mā'ri-ā was taken.

11 <sup>p</sup> And the king of As-sūr'i-ā did carry away İş'-ra-el unto As-sūr'i-ā, and put them <sup>q</sup> in Hā'lah and in Hā'bōr by the river of Gō'zan, and in the cities of the Mēdeş:

12 <sup>r</sup> Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Mō'seş the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now <sup>s</sup> in the fourteenth year of king Hēz'-e-kī'ah did <sup>2</sup> Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-ā come up against all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

14 And Hēz'-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent to the king of As-sūr'i-ā to Lā'chish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of As-sūr'i-ā appointed unto Hēz'-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hēz'-e-kī'ah <sup>t</sup> gave *him* all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hēz'-e-kī'ah cut off the *gold* from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hēz'-e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah had overlaid, and gave <sup>3</sup> it to the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

17 ¶ And the king of As-sūr'i-ā sent Tār'tan and Rāb'saris and Rāb'-sha-kēh from Lā'chish to king Hēz'-e-kī'ah with a <sup>4</sup> great host against Je-ru'sa-lēm. And they went up and came to Je-ru'sa-lēm. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, <sup>u</sup> which is in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, then came out to them E-li'a-kim the son of Hil-kī'ah, which was over the household, and Shēb'nā the <sup>5</sup> scribe, and Jō'ah the son of Ā'saph the recorder.

19 And Rāb'-sha-kēh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hēz'-e-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-sūr'i-ā, <sup>x</sup> What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou <sup>6</sup> sayest, (but they are but <sup>7</sup> vain words,) <sup>8</sup> I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 <sup>y</sup> Now, behold, thou <sup>9</sup> trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon E'ğypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his

B. C. cir. 723.  
 cir. 721.  
 o ch. 17. 6.  
 p ch. 17. 6.  
 q 1 Chr. 5. 26.  
 r ch. 17. 7. Dan. 9. 6, 10.

713.  
 s 2 Chr. 32. 1, &c. Is. 36. 1, &c.  
 2 Heb. San-herib.

t ch. 16. 8.

3 Heb. them.

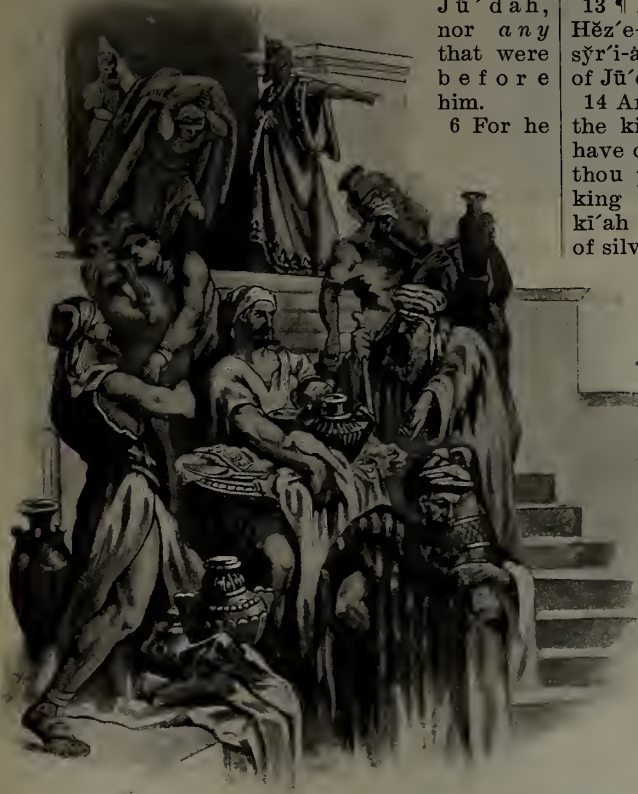
cir. 710.

4 Heb. heavy.

u Is. 7. 3.

5 Or, secretary.

x 2 Chr. 32. 10, &c.  
 6 Or, talkest.  
 7 Heb. word of the lips.  
 8 Or, But counsel and strength are for the war.  
 y Ezek. 29. 6, 7.  
 9 Heb. trustest thee.



THE KING COMMANDED . . . TO BRING FORTH . . . ALL THE VESSELS THAT WERE MADE FOR BAAL. — 2 Kings 23. 4.

g Deut. 10. 20. Josh. 23. 8.  
 4 Heb. from after him.  
 h 2 Chr. 15. 2. cir. 725.  
 i 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14. Ps. 69. 12.  
 k ch. 16. 7.  
 l 1 Chr. 4. 41.  
 m ch. 17. 9.  
 n ch. 17. 3. cir. 723.

<sup>g</sup> clave to the LORD, and departed not <sup>4</sup> from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Mō'seş.

7 And the LORD <sup>h</sup> was with him; and he <sup>i</sup> prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he <sup>k</sup> rebelled against the king of As-sūr'i-ā, and served him not.

8 <sup>l</sup> He smote the Phī-lis'tines, *even* unto <sup>5</sup> Gā'zā, and the borders thereof, <sup>m</sup> from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And <sup>n</sup> it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hēz'-e-kī'ah, which was the seventh year of Ho-shē'ā son of Ē'lah king of İş'-ra-el, that Shāl'ma-nē'şer king of As-sūr'i-ā

B. C. cir. 710.

z ver. 4.  
2 Chr. 31.  
1; 32. 12.

2 Or, hostages.

3 Heb. the water of their feet.

a 2 Chr. 32. 15.

hand, and pierce it: so is Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, <sup>z</sup> whose high places and whose altars Hēz'e-kī'ah hath taken away, and hath said to Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar in Je-ru'sa-lēm?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give <sup>2</sup>pledges to my lord the king of As-sūr'i-ā, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said E-lī'a-kīm the son of Hil-kī'ah, and Shēb'nā, and Jō'ah, unto Rāb'-sha-kēh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Sūr'i-an language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jew's language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rāb'-sha-kēh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink <sup>3</sup>their own piss with you?*

28 Then Rāb'-sha-kēh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jew's language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of As-sūr'i-ā:

29 Thus saith the king, <sup>a</sup>Let not Hēz'e-

kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hēz'e-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

31 Hearken not to Hēz'e-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of As-sūr'i-ā, <sup>2, 3</sup>Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his <sup>4</sup>cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, <sup>b</sup>a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hēz'e-kī'ah, when he <sup>5</sup>persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 <sup>c</sup>Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā?

34 <sup>d</sup>Where are the gods of Hā'math, and of Ār-pād? where are the gods of Sēph'ar-vā'im, Hē'nā, and <sup>e</sup>I'vah? have they delivered Sa-mā'ri-ā out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, <sup>f</sup>that the LORD should deliver Je-ru'sa-lēm out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came E-lī'a-kīm the son of Hil-kī'ah, which was over the household, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and Jō'ah the son of Ā'saph the recorder, to Hēz'e-kī'ah <sup>g</sup>with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'-sha-kēh.

B. C. cir. 710.

2 Or, Seek my favour.  
3 Heb. Make with me a blessing.  
4 Or, pit.  
5 Deut. 8. 7, 8.

5 Or, deceiveth.

e ch. 19. 32.  
f Chr. 32. 14.  
Is. 10. 10, 11.  
d ch. 19. 18.

e ch. 17. 24, Ara?

f Dan. 3. 15.

g Is. 33. 7.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain by his own sons.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, when king Hēz'e-kī'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-lī'a-kīm, which was over the house-

a Is. 37. 1 &c.



THE EUPHRATES (NEAR BIR).—2 Kings 24. 7.



B. C. cir.710.

b Luke 3. 4. called Esaias.

2 Or, pro-vocation.

c 2 Sam. 16. 12. d ch. 18. 35.

e Ps. 50. 21.

3 Heb. found.

f Is. 37. 6. &c.

g ch. 18. 17.

h ver. 35. 36. 37. Jer. 51. 1.

i ch. 18. 14. 710. k See 1 Sam. 23. 27.

l ch. 18. 5.

m ch. 18. 33.

n Ezek. 27. 23. o ch. 18. 34.

p Is. 37. 14. &c.

q 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1. r 1 Kings 18. 39. Is. 44. 6. Jer. 10. 10. 11. 12. s Ps. 31. 2.

t 2 Chr. 6. 40. u ver. 4.

hold, and Shēb'nā the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to b Ī-sā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'moz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz'e-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and 2 blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 c It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rāb'-sha-kēh, d whom the king of As-sūr'i-ā his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will e reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are 3 left.

5 So the servants of king Hēz'e-kī'ah came to Ī-sā'iah.

6 ¶ And Ī-sā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the g servants of the king of As-sūr'i-ā have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send h a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb'-sha-kēh returned, and found the king of As-sūr'i-ā warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed i from Lā'chish.

9 And k when he heard say of Tīr'ha-kah king of Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hēz'e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God l in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lēm shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-sūr'i-ā have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

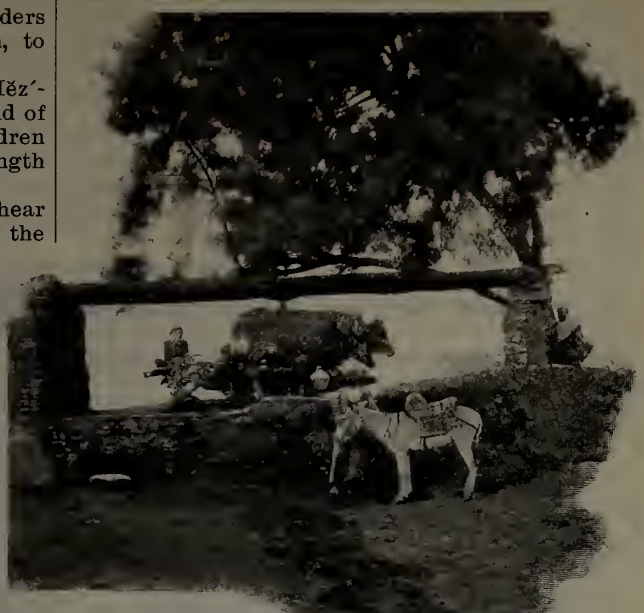
12 m Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gō'zan, and Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of n Ē'den which were in The-lā'sar?

13 o Where is the king of Hā'math, and the king of Ār'pād, and the king of the city of Sēph'ar-vā'im, of Hē'nā, and Ī'vah?

14 ¶ And Hēz'e-kī'ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz'e-kī'ah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz'e-kī'ah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Īś'ra-el, q which dwellest between the cherubims, r thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, s bow down thine ear, and hear: t open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sen-nāch'e-rib, u which hath sent him to reproach the living God.



AN EGYPTIAN WELL.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-sūr'i-ā have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have 2 cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but x the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, y that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 ¶ Then Ī-sā'iah the son of Ā'moz sent to Hēz'e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Īś'ra-el, z That which thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-ā a I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin b the daughter of Zī'on hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm c hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against d the Holy One of Īś'ra-el.

23 3e By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, f With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'a-non, and will cut down 4 the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into 5 the forest of his Cār'mel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of 6 besieged places.

B. C. 710.

2 Heb. given. x Ps. 115. 4. Jer. 10. 3

y Ps. 83. 18.

z Is. 37. 21, &c.

a Ps. 65. 2.

b Lam. 2. 13.

c Job 16. 4. Ps. 22. 7. 8. Lam. 2. 15.

d Ps. 71. 22. Is. 5. 24. Jer. 51. 5. 3 Heb. By the hand of. e ch. 18. 17. f Ps. 20. 7. 4 Heb. the tallness, &c.

5 Or, the forest and his fruitful field. Is. 10. 18 6 Or, fenced.

B. C.  
710.

2 Or, *that thou hast not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times; I should now bring it to be laid waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heaps.*  
 9 Is. 45, 7.  
 10 Is. 10, 5.  
 3 Heb. *short of hand.*  
 4 Ps. 129.  
 5 Ps. 139.  
 1, &c.  
 4 Or, *sitting.*  
 1 Job 41.  
 2 Ezek. 29.  
 4; 38. 4.  
 Amos 4.  
 2.  
 m ver. 33.  
 35, 37.  
 1 Sam. 2.  
 34.  
 ch. 20. 8.  
 9.  
 Is. 7. 11.  
 14.  
 Luke 2.  
 12.  
 o 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23.  
 5 Heb. *the escaping of the house of Judah that remained.*  
 6 Heb. *the escaping.*  
 p Is. 9. 7.

q ch. 20. 6.  
r 1 Kings 11. 12, 13.s 2 Chr. 32. 21.  
Is. 37. 36.

t Gen. 10. 11.

709.  
u 2 Chr. 32. 21.  
v ver. 7.  
7 Heb. *Ararat.*  
p Ezra 4. 2.713.  
a 2 Chr. 32. 24.  
&c.  
Is. 38. 1.  
&c.

25 <sup>2</sup> Hast thou not heard long ago *how* <sup>1</sup> I have done it, *and* of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that <sup>h</sup> thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were <sup>3</sup> of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as <sup>i</sup> the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But <sup>k</sup> I know thy <sup>4</sup> abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore <sup>l</sup> I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back <sup>m</sup> by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be <sup>n</sup> a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 <sup>o</sup> And <sup>5</sup> the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Je-ru'sa-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>6</sup> they that escape out of mount Zi'on: <sup>p</sup> the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-sūr'i-ā, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For <sup>q</sup> I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and <sup>r</sup> for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

35 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the As-sūr'i-anš an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sen-nāch'e-rīb king of As-sūr'i-ā departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'e-veh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'rōch his god, that <sup>u</sup> A-drām'me-lēch and Sha-rē'zer his sons <sup>v</sup> smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of <sup>7</sup> Ar-mē'ni-ā. And <sup>y</sup> Ē'sar-hād'don his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 12 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.

I<sup>n</sup> <sup>a</sup> those days was Hēz'e-kī'ah sick unto death. And the prophet Ī-šā'iah the son

of Ā'moz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup> Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, <sup>b</sup> remember now how I have <sup>c</sup> walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done *that* which is good in thy sight. And Hēz'e-kī'ah wept <sup>3</sup> sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Ī-šā'iah was gone out into the middle <sup>4</sup> court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hēz'e-kī'ah <sup>d</sup> the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, <sup>e</sup> I have heard thy prayer, I have seen <sup>f</sup> thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā; and <sup>g</sup> I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

7 And <sup>h</sup> Ī-šā'iah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hēz'e-kī'ah said unto Ī-šā'iah, <sup>i</sup> What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Ī-šā'iah said, <sup>k</sup> This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hēz'e-kī'ah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Ī-šā'iah the prophet cried unto the LORD: and <sup>l</sup> he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the <sup>5</sup> dial of Ā'hāz.

12 ¶ <sup>m</sup> At that time <sup>6</sup> Be-rō'dach-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of Bāb'y-lon, sent letters and a present unto Hēz'e-kī'ah: for he had heard that Hēz'e-kī'ah had been sick.

13 And <sup>n</sup> Hēz'e-kī'ah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his <sup>7</sup> precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and *all* the house of his <sup>8,9</sup> armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz'e-kī'ah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Ī-šā'iah the prophet unto king Hēz'e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz'e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country, *even* from Bāb'y-lon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz'e-kī'ah answered, <sup>o</sup> All the things that are in mine house have

B. C.  
713.

2 Heb. *Give charge concerning thine house.*  
 2 Sam. 17. 23.  
 b Neh. 13. 22.  
 c Gen. 17. 1.  
 1 Kings 3. 6.  
 3 Heb. *with a great weeping.*  
 4 Or, *city.*

d 1 Sam. 9. 16; 10. 1.

e ch. 19. 20.  
Ps. 63. 2.  
f Ps. 39. 12; 55. 8.

g ch. 19. 34.

h Is. 38. 21.

i See Judg. 6. 17, 37, 39.  
Is. 7. 11.  
14; 38. 22.

k See Is. 38. 7, 8.

l See Josh. 10. 12, 14.  
Is. 38. 8.  
5 Heb. *degrees.*  
712.  
m Is. 39. 1, &c.  
6 Or, *Merodach-baladan.*n 2 Chr. 32. 27, 31.  
7 Or, *spicery.*8 Or, *jewels.*  
9 Heb. *vessels.*

o ver. 13.



B. C. 712.

they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Ī-šā'iah said unto Hēz'e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Bāb'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

19 Then said Hēz'e-kī'ah unto Ī-šā'iah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hēz'e-kī'ah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

21 And Hēz'e-kī'ah slept with his fathers: and Ma-nās'seh his son reigned in his stead.



NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME, HE, AND ALL HIS HOST, AGAINST JERUSALEM. — 2 Kings 25. 1.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Manasseh's reign. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickedness causeth prophecies against Judah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amon's wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MA-NĀS'SEH <sup>a</sup> was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Hēph'zī-bāh.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Īš'ra-el.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hēz'e-kī'ah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Bā'al, and made

a grove, <sup>d</sup> as did Ā'hāb king of Īš'ra-el; and <sup>e</sup> worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And <sup>f</sup> he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, <sup>g</sup> In Je-ru'sa-lēm will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 <sup>h</sup> And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed <sup>i</sup> times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wicked-

B. C. cir. 698.

d 1 Kings 16, 32, 33.  
e Deut. 4, 19; 17, 3, ch. 17, 16.  
f Jer. 32, 34.  
g 2 Sam. 7, 13.  
h 1 Kings 8, 29; 9, 8.

i Lev. 18, 21; 20, 2, ch. 16, 3; 17, 17.  
j Lev. 19, 26, 31.  
k Deut. 18, 10, 11, ch. 17, 17.

p ch. 24, 18; 25, 13.  
Jer. 27, 21, 22; 52, 17.

q ch. 24, 12.  
2 Chr. 33, 11.  
2 Ful-filled, Dan. 1, 5.

r 1 Sam. 4, 18.  
Job 1, 21.  
Ps. 39, 9.

s Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.  
Jer. 710.  
2 Chr. 32, 32.

t Neh. 3, 16.

u 2 Chr. 32, 30.

v 2 Chr. 32, 33.  
cir. 698.

cir. 698.  
a 2 Chr. 33, 1, &c.

b ch. 16, 3.

c ch. 18, 4.

ness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to Dā'vid, and to Sōl'o-mon his son, <sup>k</sup> In this house, and in Je-ru'sa-lēm, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Īš'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Īš'ra-el move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Mō'seš commanded them.

k 2 Sam. 7, 13.  
1 Kings 8, 29; 9, 8.  
l ch. 23, 27.  
Ps. 132, 13, 14, Jer. 32, 34.  
m 2 Sam. 7, 10.

B. C. cfr. 698.

m Prov. 24. 12.

n ch. 23. 26, 27; 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4. o 1 Kings 21. 26. p ver. 9.

q 1 Sam. 8. 11. Jer. 19. 3. r See Is. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8. Amos 7. 7, 8. 2 Heb. *he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.*

s ch. 24. 4.

3 Heb. *from mouth to mouth.*

t 2 Chr. 33. 11-19.

u 2 Chr. 33. 20.

643.

x 2 Chr. 33. 21-23.

y ver. 2, &c.

z 1 Kings 11. 33.

641. a 2 Chr. 33. 24, 25.

9 But they hearkened not: and Ma-nás's<sup>m</sup>eh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Ís'ra-el.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 <sup>n</sup> Because Ma-nás's<sup>n</sup>eh king of Jū'dah hath done these abominations, <sup>o</sup> and hath done wickedly above all that the Ām'o-rites did, which *were* before him, and <sup>p</sup> hath made Jū'dah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Ís'ra-el, Behold, I am bringing *such* evil upon Je-ru'sa-lēm and Jū'dah, that whosoever heareth of it, both <sup>q</sup> his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>r</sup> the line of Sa-mā'ri-ā, and the plummet of the house of Ā'hāb: and I will wipe Je-ru'sa-lēm as a man wipeth a dish, <sup>s</sup> wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done *that which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Ē'gýpt, even unto this day.

16 <sup>s</sup> Moreover Ma-nás's<sup>s</sup>eh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>t</sup> from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Jū'dah to sin, in doing *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now <sup>u</sup> the rest of the acts of Ma-nás's<sup>u</sup>eh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

18 And <sup>v</sup> Ma-nás's<sup>v</sup>eh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Ūz'zá: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ <sup>x</sup> Ā'mon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Me-shūl'le-mēth, the daughter of Hā'ruz of Jōt'bah.

20 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>y</sup> as his father Ma-nás's<sup>y</sup>eh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his fathers served, and worshipped them:

22 And he <sup>z</sup> forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And the servants of Ā'mon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jo-sí'ah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Ā'mon which he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in

the garden of Ūz'zá: and <sup>b</sup> Jo-sí'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Josiah's good reign.* 3 *He taketh care for the repair of the temple.* 8 *Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 15 *Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time.*

J-O-SÍ'AH <sup>a</sup> was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Je-dí'dah, the daughter of A-dā'iah of <sup>b</sup> Bós'cath.

2 And he did *that which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of Dā'vid his father, and <sup>c</sup> turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jo-sí'ah, *that* the king sent Shā'phan the son of Āz'a-lí'ah, the son of Me-shūl'am, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hil-kí'ah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is <sup>e</sup> brought into the house of the LORD, which <sup>f</sup> the keepers of the <sup>2</sup> door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them <sup>g</sup> deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which *is* in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit <sup>h</sup> there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hil-kí'ah the high priest said unto Shā'phan the scribe, <sup>i</sup> I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-kí'ah gave the book to Shā'phan, and he read it.

9 And Shā'phan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have <sup>j</sup> gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shā'phan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hil-kí'ah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shā'phan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hil-kí'ah the priest, and A-hí'kam the son of Shā'phan, and <sup>k</sup> Āch'bòr the son of <sup>4</sup> Mí-chā'iah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and Ās'a-hí'ah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Jū'dah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great *is* <sup>l</sup> the wrath of the LORD that is kindled

B. C. 641.

b Matt. 1. 1<sup>o</sup> called Josias.

a 2 Chr. 34. 1.

b Josh. 15. 39.

c Deut. 5. 32.

cir. 624. d 2 Chr. 34. 8, &c.

e ch. 12. 4.

f ch. 12. 9. Ps. 84. 10.

2 Heb. *threshold.*

g ch. 12. 11, 12, 14

h ch. 12. 15.

i Deut. 31. 24, &c. 2 Chr. 34. 14, &c.

3 Heb. *meted.*

k *Abdon,* 2 Chr. 34. 20. 4 Or. *Micah.*

l Deut. 29. 27.



B. C. cir.624.

against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

*m* Tik'vah, 2 Chr. 34. 22. 2 Or. *Hasrah.* 3 Heb. *germents.* 4 Or. *in the second part.* n Deut. 29. 27. Dan. 9. 11, 12, 13, 14.

14 So Hil-kī'ah the priest, and A-hī'kam, and Āch'bōr, and Shā'phan, and Ās'a-hī'ah, went unto Hūl'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shāl'lum the son of <sup>m</sup>Tik'vah, the son of <sup>2</sup>Hār'has, keeper of the <sup>3</sup>wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>4</sup>in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, <sup>n</sup>I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the words of the book which the king of Jū'dah hath read:

*o* Deut. 29. 25, 26, 27.

17 <sup>o</sup>Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

*p* 2 Chr. 34. 26, &c.

18 But to <sup>p</sup>the king of Jū'dah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el, *As touching* the words which thou hast heard;

*q* Ps. 51. 17. Is. 57. 15.

19 Because thine <sup>q</sup>heart was tender, and thou hast <sup>r</sup>humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou hearest what I speak against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become <sup>s</sup>a desolation and <sup>t</sup>a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept be-

*s* Lev. 26. 31, 32.

*t* Jer. 26. 6; 44. 22.

fore me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou <sup>u</sup>shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

B. C. cir.624.

*u* Ps. 37. 37. Is. 57. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly.* 3 *He reneweth the covenant of the Lord.* 4 *He destroyeth idolatry.* 15 *He burnt dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was foreprophesied.* 21 *He kept a most solemn passover.* 24 *He put away witches and all abomination.* 26 *God's final wrath against Judah.* 29 *Josiah, provoking Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo.* 31 *Jehoahaz, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoiakim king.* 36 *Jehoiakim's wicked reign.*

AND <sup>a</sup>the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Jū'dah and of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

*a* 2 Chr. 34. 29, 30, &c.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm with him,



SO THEY TOOK THE KING, AND BROUGHT HIM UP TO THE KING OF BABYLON. — 2 Kings 25. 6.

B. C. cir. 624.

2 Heb. from small even unto great. b ch. 22. 8. c ch. 11. 14, 17.

d ch. 21. 3, 7.

3 Heb. caused to cease. 4 Heb. Chemarim, Hos. 10. 5. Fore-told, Zeph. 1. 4. 5 Or, twelve signs, or, constellations. e ch. 21. 3. f ch. 21. 7.

g 2 Chr. 34. 4. h 1 Kings 14. 24; 15. 12. i Ezek. 16. 16. 6 Heb. houses.

k 1 Kings 15. 22.

l See Ezek. 44. 10-14. m 1 Sam. 2. 36.

n Is. 30. 31. Jer. 7. 31; 19. 6. 11, 12, 13. o Josh. 15. 8. p Lev. 18. 21. Deut. 18. 10. Ezek. 23. 37, 39. 7 Or, eunuch, or, officer.

q See Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5. r ch. 21. 5.

and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, <sup>2</sup> both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant <sup>b</sup> which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king <sup>c</sup> stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all *their* heart and all *their* soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hil-kí'ah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Bā'al, and for <sup>d</sup> the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Je-ru'sa-lēm in the fields of Kid'ron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bēth'-ēl.

5 And he <sup>3</sup> put down the <sup>4</sup> idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Jū'dah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the places round about Je-ru'sa-lēm; them also that burned incense unto Bā'al, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the <sup>5</sup> planets, and to <sup>e</sup> all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the <sup>f</sup> grove from the house of the LORD, without Je-ru'sa-lēm, unto the brook Kid'ron, and burned it at the brook Kid'ron, and stamped *it* small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the <sup>g</sup> graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses <sup>h</sup> of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, <sup>i</sup> where the women wove <sup>6</sup> hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Jū'dah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from <sup>k</sup> Gē'bā to Bē'er-shē'bā, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Jōsh'u-ā the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 <sup>l</sup> Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>m</sup> but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled <sup>n</sup> Tō'pheth, which is in <sup>o</sup> the valley of the children of Hīn'nom, <sup>p</sup> that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Mō'lech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Jū'dah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nā'than-mē'lech the <sup>7</sup> chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were <sup>q</sup> on the top of the upper chamber of Ā'hāz, which the kings of Jū'dah had made, and the altars which <sup>r</sup> Ma-nās'seh had made in the two courts of

the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and <sup>2</sup> brake *them* down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kid'ron.

13 And the high places that were before Je-ru'sa-lēm, which were on the right hand of <sup>3</sup> the mount of corruption, which <sup>8</sup> Sōl'o-mo the king of Iṣ'ra-el had builded for Āsh'to-rēth the abomination of the Zī-dō'-ni-ans, and for Chē'mōsh the abomination of the Mō'ab-ites, and for Mil'com the abomination of the children of Ām'mon, did the king defile.

14 And he <sup>t</sup> brake in pieces the <sup>4</sup> images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreover the altar that was at Bēth'-ēl, and the high place <sup>u</sup> which Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who made Iṣ'ra-el to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped *it* small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Jo-sí'ah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned *them* upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the <sup>v</sup> word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, *It is* <sup>y</sup> the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Jū'dah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bēth'-ēl.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones <sup>5</sup> alone, with the bones of <sup>z</sup> the prophet that came out of Sa-mā'ri-ā.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were <sup>a</sup> in the cities of Sa-mā'ri-ā, which the kings of Iṣ'ra-el had made to provoke *the LORD* to anger, Jo-sí'ah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bēth'-ēl.

20 And <sup>b</sup> he <sup>6</sup> slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and <sup>d</sup> burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, <sup>e</sup> Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, <sup>f</sup> as *it* is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely <sup>g</sup> there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Iṣ'ra-el, nor in all the days of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, nor of the kings of Jū'dah; <sup>23</sup> But in the eighteenth year of king Jo-sí'ah, *wherein* this passover was holden to the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

24 ¶ Moreover <sup>h</sup> the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the <sup>7</sup> images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Jū'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lēm, did Jo-sí'ah put away, that he might

B. C. cir. 624.

2 Or, ran from thence. 624.

3 That is, the mount of Olives. 4 1 Kings 11. 7.

t Ex. 23. 24. Deut. 7. 5, 25. 4 Heb. statues.

u 1 Kings 12. 28, 33.

x 1 Kings 13. 2.

y 1 Kings 13. 1, 30.

5 Heb. to escape. z 1 Kings 13. 31.

a See 2 Chr. 34. 6, 7.

b 1 Kings 13. 2. 6 Or, sacrified. c Ex. 22. 20.

1 Kings 18. 40. ch. 11. 18. d 2 Chr. 34. 5. e 2 Chr. 35. 1. f Ex. 12. 4. Lev. 23. 5. Num. 9. 2. Deut. 16. 2. g 2 Chr. 35. 18, 19. cir. 623. His 18th year ending. h ch. 21. 6.

7 Or, teraphim, Gen. 31. 19.



B. C. cir. 623.  
i Lev. 19.  
31 : 20.  
27.  
Dcut.  
18. 11.  
ch. 18.  
4, 7.

i ch. 21.  
11, 12;  
24. 3, 4.  
Jer. 15. 4.  
2 Heb.  
angery.  
m ch. 17.  
18, 20;  
18. 11;  
21. 13.  
n 1 Kings  
8. 29; 5.  
ch. 21.  
4, 7.

610.  
o 2 Chr.  
35. 20.

p Zech.  
12. 11.  
q ch. 14. 3.

r 2 Chr.  
35. 24.

s 2 Chr.  
36. 1.

3 Called  
Shallum,  
1 Chr. 3.  
15.  
Jer. 22.  
11.  
i ch. 24.  
15.

u ch. 25.  
4.  
Jer. 32.  
27.

4 Or, be-  
cause he  
reigned.

5 Heb. set  
a palace  
upon the  
land.

2 Chr.  
36. 3.  
36. 4.

v See ch.  
24. 17.  
Dan. 1.  
5.

w Matt. 1.  
11,  
called  
Jakin.

x Jer. 22.  
11, 12.  
Ezek. 19.  
3, 4.

y ver. 33.

610.  
c 2 Chr.  
36. 5.

perform the words of <sup>i</sup> the law which were written in the book that Hil-ki'ah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 <sup>k</sup> And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Mō'ses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Jū'dah, <sup>l</sup> because of all the <sup>2</sup> provocations that Manās'seh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Jū'dah also out of my sight, as <sup>m</sup> I have removed Īš-ra-el, and will cast off this city Je-ru'sa-lēm which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, <sup>n</sup> My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-si'ah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

29 ¶ <sup>o</sup> In his days Phā-raōh-nē'chōh king of Ē'gypt went up against the king of As-sūr'i-ā to the river Eū-phrā'tēs: and king Jo-si'ah went against him; and he slew him at <sup>p</sup> Me-gīd'ō, when he <sup>q</sup> had seen him.

30 <sup>r</sup> And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Me-gīd'ō, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And <sup>s</sup> the people of the land took Je-hō'a-hāz the son of Jo-si'ah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ <sup>3</sup> Je-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was <sup>t</sup> Ha-mū'tal, the daughter of Jēr'e-mi'ah of Lib'nah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Phā-raōh-nē'chōh put him in bands <sup>u</sup> at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math, <sup>4</sup> that he might not reign in Je-ru'sa-lēm; and <sup>5</sup> put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And <sup>x</sup> Phā-raōh-nē'chōh made E-li'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king in the room of Jo-si'ah his father, and <sup>y</sup> turned his name to <sup>z</sup> Je-hoi'a-kim, and took Je-hō'a-hāz away: <sup>a</sup> and he came to Ē'gypt, and died there.

35 And Je-hoi'a-kim gave <sup>b</sup> the silver and the gold to Phā-raōh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Phā-raōh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Phā-raōh-nē'chōh.

36 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Je-hoi'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Ze-bū'dah, the daughter of Pe-dā'iah of Ru'mah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his own ruin. 5 Jehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 8 Jehoiachin's evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth til unto the utter destruction of Judah.

I<sup>n</sup> <sup>a</sup> his days Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up, and Je-hoi'a-kim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 <sup>b</sup> And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chāl'dees, and bands of the Sūr'i-anš, and bands of the Mō'ab-ites, and bands of the children of Ām'mon, and sent them against Jū'dah to destroy it, <sup>c</sup> according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>2</sup> by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came <sup>this</sup> upon Jū'dah, to remove <sup>them</sup> out of his sight, <sup>d</sup> for the sins of Ma-nās'seh, according to all that he did;

4 <sup>e</sup> And also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Je-ru'sa-lēm with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Jū'dah?

6 <sup>f</sup> So Je-hoi'a-kim slept with his fathers: and Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And <sup>g</sup> the king of Ē'gypt came not again any more out of his land: for <sup>h</sup> the king of Bāb'y-lon had taken from the river of Ē'gypt unto the river Eū-phrā'tēs all that pertained to the king of Ē'gypt.

8 ¶ <sup>3</sup> Je-hoi'a-chin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lēm three months. And his mother's name was Ne-hūsh'tā, the daughter of Ēl'nathān of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup> At that time the servants of Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the city <sup>4</sup> was besieged.

11 And Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 <sup>l</sup> And Je-hoi'a-chin the king of Jū'dah went out to the king of Bāb'y-lon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his <sup>5</sup> officers: <sup>m</sup> and the king of Bāb'y-lon <sup>n</sup> took him <sup>o</sup> in the eighth year of his reign.

13 <sup>p</sup> And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and <sup>q</sup> cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Sōl'o-mon king of Īš-ra-el had made in the temple of the LORD, <sup>r</sup> as the LORD had said.

14 And <sup>s</sup> he carried away all Je-ru'sa-lēm, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, <sup>t</sup> even ten thousand captives, and <sup>u</sup> all the craftsmen and smiths: none re-

B. C. 607.

606.

603.

600.

o 2 Chr.

36. 6.

Jer. 25.

1. 9.

Dan. 1.

1.

b Jer. 21.

9; 32. 23.

Ezek.

19. 8.

c ch. 20.

17; 21. 12.

13, 14;

23. 27.

2 Heb. by

the hand

of.

d ch. 21.

2. 11; 23.

26.

e ch. 21.16.

599.

f See

2 Chr.

36. 6, 8.

Jer. 22.

18, 19;

36. 30.

g See Jer.

37. 5, 7.

h Jer. 46.

2.

3 Called

Jaco-

niah,

1 Chr.

3. 16.

Jer. 24.

1.

and

Couiah,

Jer. 22.

24, 25.

i 2 Chr.

36. 9.

k Dan. 1.

1.

4 Heb.

came in-

to siege.

599.

l Jer. 24.

1; 29. 1.

2.

Ezek.

17. 12.

5 Or,

councils.

m Nbu-

chadnez-

zar's

eighth

year.

n Jer. 25. 1.

o See ch.

25. 27.

p See Jer.

52. 28.

q ch. 20.

r ch. 17.

s Is. 39. 6.

t Dan. 5.

2. 3.

u See ch.

25. 27.

v See Jer.

52. 28.

w So

1 Sam.

13. 13, 22.

B. C. 599.

x ch. 25. 12.  
Jer. 40. 7.  
y 2 Chr. 36. 10.  
Esth. 2. 6.  
Jer. 22. 24, &c.  
z Or, eunuchs.  
See Jer. 52. 28.

mained, save <sup>w</sup> the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And <sup>y</sup> he carried away Je-hoi'a-chin to Báb'y-lon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his <sup>z</sup> officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Je-ru'sa-lém to Báb'y-lon.

16 And <sup>z</sup> all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Báb'y-lon brought captive to Báb'y-lon.

17 ¶ And <sup>a</sup> the king of Báb'y-lon made Mát-ta-ni'ah <sup>b</sup> his father's brother king in his stead, and <sup>c</sup> changed his name to Zéd'e-kí'ah.

18 <sup>d</sup> Zéd'e-kí'ah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lém. And his mother's name was <sup>e</sup> Ha-mú'tal, the daughter of JÉR'e-mí'ah of Lib'nah.

19 <sup>f</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Je-hoi'a-kim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Je-ru'sa-lém and Jū'dah, until he had cast them out from his presence, <sup>g</sup> that Zéd'e-kí'ah rebelled against the king of Báb'y-lon.

599.  
a Jer. 37. 1.  
b 1 Chr. 3. 15.  
c 2 Chr. 36. 10.  
d 2 Chr. 23. 34.  
e Jer. 36. 4.  
f Jer. 37. 1.  
g ch. 23. 31.  
593.  
f 2 Chr. 36. 12.

g 2 Chr. 36. 13.  
Ezek. 17. 15.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzar-adan defaceth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spoileth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to pass <sup>a</sup> in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Néb'u-chad-néz'zar

590.  
a 2 Chr. 36. 17.  
Jer. 54. 2; 39. 1;  
32. 4. 5.  
Ezek. 34. 1.



ALL THE PEOPLE, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, . . . AROSE, AND CAME TO EGYPT. — 2 Kings 25. 26.

king of Báb'y-lon came, he, and all his host, against Je-ru'sa-lém, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zéd'e-kí'ah.

3 And on the ninth day of the <sup>b</sup> fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chál'dees were against the city round about:) and <sup>d</sup> the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chál'dees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of JÉR'i-chō: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Báb'y-lon <sup>e</sup> to Rib'lah; and they <sup>f</sup> gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zéd'e-kí'ah before his eyes, and <sup>g</sup> put out the eyes of Zéd'e-kí'ah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Báb'y-lon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, <sup>h</sup> on the seventh day of the month, which is <sup>i</sup> the nineteenth year of king Néb'u-chad-néz'zar king of Báb'y-lon, <sup>j</sup> came Néb'u-zár-á'dan, <sup>k</sup> captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Báb'y-lon, unto Je-ru'sa-lém:

9 <sup>l</sup> And he burnt the house of the LORD, <sup>m</sup> and the king's house, and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lém, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chál'dees, that were with the captain of the guard, <sup>n</sup> brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lém round about.

11 <sup>o</sup> Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the <sup>p</sup> fugitives that fell away to the king of Báb'y-lon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Néb'u-zár-á'dan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard <sup>q</sup> left of the poor of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

13 And <sup>r</sup> the <sup>s</sup> pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and <sup>t</sup> the bases, and <sup>u</sup> the brass sea that was in the house of the LORD, did the Chál'dees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Báb'y-lon.

14 And <sup>v</sup> the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, <sup>w</sup> one sea, and the bases which Sól'o-mon had made for the house of the LORD; <sup>x</sup> the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

B. C. 590.

588.  
b Jer. 39. 2; 52. 6.

c Jer. 39. 2; 52. 7, &c.

d Jer. 39. 4; 52. 7.  
Ezek. 12. 12.

e ch. 23. 33.  
Jer. 52. 3.

f Heb. spoke judgment with him.  
g Heb. made blind.  
h Jer. 39. 12; 52. 13.  
i Jer. 39. 9; 52. 12-14.  
j ver. 27.  
See ch. 24. 12.  
k Jer. 39. 9.  
l Or, chief marshal.  
m 2 Chr. 36. 19.  
n Es. 73. 1.  
o Jer. 39. 8.  
Amos 2. 5.

p ch. 24. 12.  
q See Jer. 52. 12-14.  
r ver. 27.  
See ch. 24. 12.  
s Jer. 39. 9.  
t Or, chief marshal.  
u 2 Chr. 36. 19.  
v Es. 73. 1.  
w Jer. 39. 8.  
Amos 2. 5.

m Neh. 1. 3.  
Jer. 52. 14.  
n Jer. 39. 9; 52. 15.  
o Heb. fallen away.

q ch. 24. 14.  
Jer. 39. 10; 40. 7; 52. 16.

r ch. 20. 17.  
Jer. 27. 19, 22; 52. 17, &c.  
s 1 Kings 7. 15.  
t 1 Kings 7. 27.  
u 1 Kings 7. 23.

v Ex. 27. 3.  
1 Kings 7. 45, 50.

w Heb. the one sea.

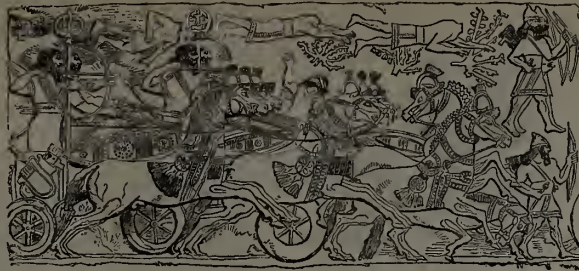
x 1 Kings 7. 47.



B. C. 588.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings 7, 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Jer. 52, 21.

17 <sup>a</sup>The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.



EGYPTIAN BAS RELIEF — WARRIORS IN BATTLE.

18 ¶ <sup>y</sup> And the captain of the guard took <sup>z</sup> Se-rā'iah the chief priest, and <sup>a</sup> Zēph'a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>2</sup> door:

19 And out of the city he took an <sup>3</sup> officer that was set over the men of war, and <sup>b</sup> five men of them that <sup>4</sup> were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the <sup>5</sup> principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 And Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Bāb'y-lon to Rib'lah:

21 And the king of Bāb'y-lon smote them, and slew them at Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math. <sup>c</sup> So Jū'dah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And as for the people that remained in the land of Jū'dah, whom Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon had left, even over them he made Ġēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam, the son of Shā'phan, ruler.

23 And when all the <sup>e</sup> captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'y-lon had made Ġēd'a-lī'ah governor, there came to Ġēd'a-lī'ah to Miz'pah, even Iš'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, and Jo-

hā'nān the son of Ca-rē'ah, and Se-rā'iah the son of Tān'hu-mēth the Ne-tō'pha-thite, and Ja-az'a-nī'ah the son of a Ma-āch'a-thite, they and their men.

24 And Ġēd'a-lī'ah swore to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not

to be the servants of the Chāl'dēes: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'y-lon; and it shall be well with you.

25 But <sup>f</sup> it came to pass in the seventh month, that Iš'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, the son of E-līsh'a-mā, of the seed <sup>2</sup> royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Ġēd'a-lī'ah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chāl'dēes that were with him at Miz'pah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, <sup>g</sup> and came to Ē'gypt: for they were afraid of the Chāl'dēes.

27 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chīn king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Ē'vil-me-rō'dach king of Bāb'y-lon in the year that he began to reign <sup>i</sup> did lift up the head of Je-hoi'a-chīn king of Jū'dah out of prison;

28 And he spake <sup>3</sup> kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bāb'y-lon;

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did <sup>k</sup> eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 52, 24, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 6, 14.  
Ezra 7, 1.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 21, 1; 29, 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. thresh-old.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, eunuch.  
<sup>b</sup> See Jer. 52, 25.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. saw the king's face, Esth. 1, 14.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26, 33.  
Deut. 28, 38, 64.  
ch. 23, 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 40, 5.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 40, 7, 8, 9.

B. C. 588.

588.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 41, 1, 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. of the kingdom.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 43, 4, 7.

562.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 52, 31, &c.

<sup>i</sup> See Gen. 40, 13, 20.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. good things with him.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 9, 7.



ANCIENT SHIPS.

(Facsimile from an Egyptian Painting.)



HEAR ME, MY BRETHREN, AND MY PEOPLE. — 1 Chron. 28. 2.



THE FIRST BOOK OF THE  
CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> Adam's line to Noah. <sup>5</sup> The sons of Japheth. <sup>8</sup> The sons of Ham. <sup>17</sup> The sons of Shem. <sup>24</sup> Shem's line to Abraham. <sup>29</sup> Ishmael's sons. <sup>32</sup> The sons of Keturah. <sup>34</sup> The posterity of Abraham by Esau. <sup>43</sup> The kings of Edom. <sup>51</sup> The dukes of Edom.



D'AM, <sup>a</sup> Shēth, Ē'nosh,  
2 Kē'nan, Ma-hā'la-lē'el,  
Jē'red,  
3 Hē'noch, Me-thū'se-  
lah, Lā'mech,  
4 Nō'ah, Shēm, Hām, and  
Jā'pheth.

5 ¶ <sup>b</sup> The sons of Jā'pheth; Gō'mer, and Mā'gōg, and Mād'a-i, and Jā'van, and Tū'bal, and Mē'shech, and Tī'rās.

6 And the sons of Gō'mer; Āsh'che-nāz, and <sup>2</sup> Rī'phāth, and To-gār'mah.

7 And the sons of Jā'van; E-lī'shah, and Tār'shish, Kit'tim, and <sup>3</sup> Dōd'a-nim.

8 ¶ <sup>c</sup> The sons of Hām; Cūsh, and Miz'ra-īm, Pūt, and Cā'naan.

9 And the sons of Cūsh; Sē'bā, and Hāv'ilah, and Sāb'tā, and Rā'a-mah, and Sāb'te-chā. And the sons of Rā'a-mah; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan.

10 And Cūsh <sup>d</sup> begat Nim'rōd: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Miz'ra-īm begat Lu'dim, and Ān'amim, and Lē'ha-bim, and Nāph'tu-him,

12 And Path-rū'sim, and Cās'lu-him, (of whom came the Phī-lis'tineš,) and <sup>e</sup> Cāph'tho-rim.

13 And <sup>f</sup> Cā'naan begat Zī'don his firstborn, and Hēth,

14 The Jēb'u-site also, and the Ām'o-rīte, and the Ġir'ga-shīte,

15 And the Hī'vīte, and the Ārk'īte, and the Sī'nīte,

16 And the Ār'vad-īte, and the Zēm'a-rīte, and the Hā'math-īte.

17 ¶ The sons of <sup>g</sup> Shēm; Ē'lam, and Ās'shur, and Ar-phāx'ad, and Lūd, and Ā'ram, and Ūz, and Hūl, and Ġē'ther, and <sup>4</sup> Mē'shech.

18 And Ar-phāx'ad begat Shē'lah, and Shē'lah begat Ē'ber.

19 And unto Ē'ber were born two sons: the name of the one was <sup>5</sup> Pē'leg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name was Jōk'tan.

20 And <sup>h</sup> Jōk'tan begat Al-mō'dād, and Shē'leph, and Hā'zar-mā'veth, and Jē'rah,

21 Ha-dō'ram also, and Ū'zal, and Dīk'lah, 22 And Ē'bal, and A-bīm'a-el, and Shē'bā,

23 And Ō'phir, and Hāv'i-lah, and Jō'bāb. All these were the sons of Jōk'tan.

24 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Shēm, Ar-phāx'ad, Shē'lah, 25 <sup>k</sup> Ē'ber, Pē'leg, Rē'u,

26 Sē'rug, Nā'hōr, Tē'rah, 27 <sup>l</sup> Ā'bram; the same is Ā'bra-ham.

28 The sons of Ā'bra-ham; <sup>m</sup> Ī'saac, and <sup>n</sup> Īsh'ma-el.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The <sup>o</sup> first-born of Īsh'ma-el, Ne-bā'ioth; then Kē'dar, and Ād'be-el, and Mīb'sam,

30 Mish'mā, and Dū'mah, Mās'sā, <sup>2</sup> Hā'dād, and Tē'mā,

31 Jē'tur, Nā'phish, and Kēd'e-mah. These are the sons of Īsh'ma-el.

32 ¶ Now <sup>p</sup> the sons of Ke-tū'rah, Ā'bra-ham's concubine: she bare Zīm'rān, and Jōk'shan, and Mē'dan, and Mid'i-an, and Īsh'bāk, and Shū'ah. And the sons of Jōk'shan; Shē'bā, and Dē'dan.

33 And the sons of Mid'i-an; Ē'phah, and Ē'pher, and Hē'noch, and A-bī'dā, and Ēl'da-ah. All these are the sons of Ke-tū'rah.

34 And <sup>q</sup> Ā'bra-ham begat Ī'saac. <sup>r</sup> The sons of Ī'saac; Ē'sau and Īš'ra-el.

35 ¶ The sons of <sup>s</sup> Ē'sau; Ēl'i-phāz, Reu'el, and Jē'ush, and Ja-ā'lam, and Kō'rah.

36 The sons of Ēl'i-phāz; Tē'man, and Ō'mar, <sup>3</sup> Zē'phī, and Gā'tam, Kē'nāz, and Tīm'nā, and Ām'a-lēk.

37 The sons of Reu'el; Nā'hāth, Zē'rah, Shām'mah, and Miz'zah.

38 And <sup>t</sup> the sons of Sē'ir; Lō'tan, and Shō'bal, and Zīb'e-on, and Ā'nah, and Dī'shōn, and Ē'zar, and Dī'shan.

39 And the sons of Lō'tan; Hō'rī, and <sup>4</sup> Hō'mam: and Tīm'nā was Lō'tan's sister.

40 The sons of Shō'bal; <sup>5</sup> A-lī'an, and Mān'a-hāth, and Ē'bal, <sup>6</sup> Shē'phī, and Ō'nam.

And the sons of Zīb'e-on; A-ī'ah, and Ā'nah.

41 The sons of Ā'nah; <sup>u</sup> Dī'shōn. And the sons of Dī'shōn; <sup>7</sup> Ām'ram, and Ēsh'ban, and Īth'ran, and Chē'ran.

42 The sons of Ē'zer; Bil'han, and Zā'van, and <sup>8</sup> Jā'kan. The sons of Dī'shan; Ūz, and Ā'ran.

43 ¶ Now these are the <sup>x</sup> kings that reigned in the land of Ē'dom before any king reigned over the children of Īš'ra-el; Bē'lā the son of Bē'or: and the name of his city was Dīn'ha-bah.

44 And when Bē'lā was dead, Jō'bāb the son of Zē'rah of Bōz'rah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jō'bāb was dead, Hū'sham of the land of the Tē'man-ites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Hū'sham was dead, Hā'dād the son of Bē'dād, which smote Mid'i-an in the field of Mō'ab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Ā'vith.

47 And when Hā'dād was dead, Sām'lah of Mās're-kah reigned in his stead.

B. C. 4004, &c.

Gen. 4. 25, 26; 5. 3, 9.

Gen. 10. 2, &c.

Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

Gen. 10. 6, &c.

Gen. 10. 3, 13, &c.

Deut. 2. 23.

Gen. 10. 15, &c.

Gen. 10. 22; 11. 10.

Or, Mash, Gen. 10. 23.

That is, Division, Gen. 10. 25.

Gen. 10. 26.

Gen. 11. 10, &c. Luke 3. 34, &c. Gen. 11. 15.

B. C. 4004, &c.

Gen. 17. 5. Gen. 21. 2, 3. Gen. 16. 11, 15. Gen. 25. 13-16.

Or, Hadar, Gen. 25. 16.

cir. 1853. Gen. 25. 1, 2.

Gen. 21. 2, 3. Gen. 25. 25, 26. Gen. 36. 9, 10.

Or, Zepho, Gen. 36. 11.

Gen. 36. 20.

Or, Heman, Gen. 36. 22.

Or, Alvan, Gen. 36. 23.

Or, Shepho, Gen. 36. 23.

Gen. 36. 25.

Or, Heman-dan, Gen. 36. 26.

Or, Aken, Gen. 36. 27.

Gen. 36. 31, &c.

B. C. cir. 1676.  
y Gen. 36. 37.

48 <sup>y</sup> And when Sām'lah was dead, Shā'ul of Re-hō'both by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shā'ul was dead, Bā'al-hā'nan the son of Āch'bōr reigned in his stead.

50 And when Bā'al-hā'nan was dead, <sup>2</sup> Hā'dād reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>3</sup> Pā'ī; and his wife's name was Me-hēt'a-bēl, the daughter of Mā'tred, the daughter of Mēz'a-hāb.

51 ¶ Hā'dād diēd also. And the <sup>2</sup> dukes of Ē'dom were; duke Tim'nah, duke <sup>4</sup> A-lī'ah, duke Jē'theth,

52 Duke A-hōl'i-bā'mah, duke Ē'lah, duke Pī'non,

53 Duke Kē'nāz, duke Tē'man, duke Mīb-zār,

54 Duke Māg'di-el, duke Ī'ram. These are the dukes of Ē'dom.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 25 Jerahmeel's posterity. 34 Sheshan's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hur.

THESE are the sons of <sup>5</sup> Īs'ra-el; <sup>a</sup> Reu'ben, Sim'e-on, Lē'vi, and Jū'dah, Īs'sachar, and Zēb'u-lūn,

2 Dān, Jō'seph, and Bēn'ja-mīn, Nāph'ta-li, Gād, and Āsh'er.

3 ¶ The sons of <sup>b</sup> Jū'dah; Ē'r, and Ō'nan, and Shē'lah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of <sup>c</sup> Shū'à the Cāna'an-ī'tess. And <sup>d</sup> Ē'r, the firstborn of Jū'dah, was evil in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him.

4 And <sup>e</sup> Tā'mar his daughter in law bare him Phā'rez and Zē'rah. All the sons of Jū'dah were five.

5 The sons of <sup>f</sup> Phā'rez; Hēz'ron, and Hām-mul.

6 And the sons of Zē'rah; <sup>6</sup> Zīm'rī, <sup>g</sup> and Ē'than, and Hē'man, and Cāl'cōl, and <sup>7</sup> Dā'rā: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of <sup>h</sup> Cār'mī; <sup>8</sup> Ā'char, the troubler of Īs'ra-el, who transgressed in the thing <sup>i</sup> accursed.

8 And the sons of Ē'than; Āz'a-rī'ah.

9 The sons also of Hēz'ron, that were born unto him; Je-rāh'me-el, and <sup>9</sup> Rām, and <sup>2</sup> Chelū'bāi.

10 And Rām <sup>k</sup> begat Am-mīn'a-dāb; and Am-mīn'a-dāb begat Nāh'shon, <sup>l</sup> prince of the children of Jū'dah;

11 And Nāh'shon begat <sup>3</sup> Sāl'mā, and Sāl'mā begat Bō'az,

12 And Bō'az begat Ō'bed, and Ō'bed begat Jēs'se,

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And Jēs'se begat his firstborn E-lī'ab, and A-bin'a-dāb the second, and <sup>4</sup> Shīm'mā the third,

14 Ne-thān'e-el the fourth, Rād'dāi the fifth,

15 Ō'zem the sixth, Dā'vid the seventh;

16 Whose sisters were Zēr'u-ī'ah, and Āb'i-gāil. <sup>n</sup> And the sons of Zēr'u-ī'ah; A-bish'a-ī, and Jō'ab, and Ā'sā-hēl, three.

17 And <sup>o</sup> Āb'i-gāil bare Ām'a-sā: and the father of Ām'a-sā was <sup>2</sup> Jē'ther the Īsh'me-el-ite.

18 ¶ And Cā'leb the son of Hēz'ron begat children of A-zū'bah his wife, and of Jē'ri-ōth: her sons are these; Jē'sher, and Shō'bāb, and Ār'don.

19 And when A-zū'bah was dead, Cā'leb took unto him <sup>2</sup> Ēph'rath, which bare him Hūr.

20 And Hūr begat Ū'rī, and Ū'rī begat <sup>q</sup> Bezāl'e-el.

21 ¶ And afterward Hēz'ron went in to the daughter of <sup>r</sup> Mā'chir the father of Ġil'e-ad, whom he <sup>3</sup> married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Sē'gub.

22 And Sē'gub begat Jā'ir, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Ġil'e-ad.

23 <sup>s</sup> And he took Ġēs'shur, and Ā'ram, with the towns of Jā'ir, from them, with Kē'nath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Mā'chir the father of Ġil'e-ad.

24 And after that Hēz'ron was dead in Cā'leb-ēph'ra-tah, then A-bī'ah Hēz'ron's wife bare him <sup>t</sup> Āsh'ur the father of Te-kō'a.

25 ¶ And the sons of Je-rāh'me-el the firstborn of Hēz'ron were, Rām the firstborn, and Bū'nah, and Ō'ren, and Ō'zem, and A-hī'jah.

26 Je-rāh'me-el had also another wife, whose name was Āt'a-rah; she was the mother of Ō'nam.

27 And the sons of Rām the firstborn of Je-rāh'me-el were, Mā'az, and Jā'min, and Ē'ker.

28 And the sons of Ō'nam were, Shām'māi, and Jā'dā. And the sons of Shām'māi; Nā'dāb and Āb'i-shur.

29 And the name of the wife of Āb'i-shur was Āb'i-hā'il, and she bare him Āh'ban, and Mō'līd.

30 And the sons of Nā'dāb; Sē'led, and Āp'pa-īm: but Sē'led died without children.

31 And the sons of Āp'pa-īm; Īsh'ī. And the sons of Īsh'ī; Shē'shan. And <sup>u</sup> the children of Shē'shan; Āh'lāi.

32 And the sons of Jā'dā the brother of Shām'māi; Jē'ther, and Jōn'a-than: and Jē'ther died without children.

33 And the sons of Jōn'a-than; Pē'leth, and Zā'zā. These were the sons of Je-rāh'me-el.

34 ¶ Now Shē'shan had no sons, but daughters. And Shē'shan had a servant, an E-gyp'tian, whose name was Jār'hā.

35 And Shē'shan gave his daughter to Jār'hā his servant to wife; and she bare him Āt'tāi.

36 And Āt'tāi begat Nā'than, and Nā'than begat <sup>v</sup> Zā'bād,

37 And Zā'bād begat Ēph'lal, and Ēph'lal begat Ō'bed,

38 And Ō'bed begat Jē'hu, and Jē'hu begat Āz'a-rī'ah,

39 And Āz'a-rī'ah begat Hē'lez, and Hē'lez begat E-lē'a-sah,

1752, &c.  
5 Or, Jacob.  
a Gen. 29. 32; 30. 5. &c.; 35. 18, 22;  
46. 8, &c.

b Gen. 38. 3; 46. 12. Num. 26. 13.  
c Gen. 38. 2.  
d Gen. 38. 7.

e Gen. 38. 29, 30. Matt. 1. 3.

f Gen. 46. 12. Ruth 4. 18.  
6 Or, Zabdī, Josh. 7. 1.

g 1 Kings 4. 31.  
7 Or, Darda.  
h See ch. 4. 1.

8 Or, Aham.  
i Josh. 6. 18; 7. 1.

9 Or, Aram, Matt. 1. 3, 4.  
2 Or, Caleb, ver. 13, 42.  
k Ruth 4. 19, 20. Matt. 1. 4.

l Num. 1. 7; 2. 3. cir. 1471.  
3 Or, Salmon, Ruth 4. 21. Matt. 1. 4.

4. cir. 1090. m 1 Sam. 16. 6.  
4 Or, Shem-mah, 1 Sam. 16. 9. n 2 Sam. 2. 18.

B. C. cir. 1090.  
o 2 Sam. 17. 25.  
2 Hivra an Israelite, 2 Sam. 17. 25. cir. 1471.

p ver. 50.

q Ex. 31. 2.

r Num. 37. 1. 3 Heb. took.

s Num. 32. 41. Deut. 3. 14. Josh. 13. 30.

t ch. 4. 5.

u See ver. 34, 35.

v ch. 11. 41.



B. C.  
cir. 1471,  
&c.

40 And E-lē'a-sah begat Sis'a-māi, and Sis'-a-māi begat Shāl'lum,

41 And Shāl'lum begat Jēk'a-mī'ah, and Jēk'a-mī'ah begat E-lish'a-mā.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Cā'leb the brother of Je-rāh'me-el were, Mē'shā his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Ma-rē'shah the father of Hē'bron.

43 And the sons of Hē'bron; Kō'rah, and Tāp'pu-ah, and Rē'kem, and Shē'mā.

44 And Shē'mā begat Rā'hām, the father of Jōr'ko-ām: and Rē'kem begat Shām'māi.

45 And the son of Shām'māi was Mā'on: and Mā'on was the father of Bēth'-zûr.

46 And Ē'phah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Hā'ran, and Mō'zā, and Gā'zez: and Hā'ran begat Gā'zez.

47 And the sons of Jāh'dāi; Rē'gem, and Jō'tham, and Ĝē'sham, and Pē'let, and Ē'phah, and Shā'aph.

48 Mā'a-chah, Cā'leb's concubine, bare Shē'ber, and Tīr'ha-nah.

49 She bare also Shā'aph the father of Mad-mān'nah, Shē'vā the father of Māch'be-nah, and the father of Ĝib'e-ā: and the daughter of Cā'leb was <sup>y</sup> Āch'sā.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Cā'leb the son of Hûr, the firstborn of <sup>2</sup> Ēph'ra-tah; Shō'bal the father of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim,

51 Sāl'mā the father of Bēth'-le-hem, Hā'reph the father of Bēth'-gā'der.

52 And Shō'bal the father of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim had sons; <sup>3</sup> Hār'o-ēh, and <sup>4</sup> half of the Ma-nā'heth-ites.

53 And the families of Kir'jath-jē'a-rim; the Īth'rites, and the Pū'hites, and the Shū'math-ites, and the Mish'ra-ites; of them came the Zā're-ath-ites, and the Ēsh'ta-ul-ites.

54 The sons of Sāl'mā; Bēth'-le-hem, and the Nē-tō'pha-thites, <sup>5</sup> Āt'a-rōth, the house of Jō'ab, and half of the Ma-nā'heth-ites, the Zō'rites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jā'bez; the Tī'rath-ites, the Shīm'e-ath-ites, and Sū'chath-ites. These are the <sup>2</sup> Kē'nites that came of Hē'math, the father of the house of <sup>a</sup> Rē'chāb.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jeconiah.

NOW these were the sons of Dā'vid, which were born unto him in Hē'bron; the firstborn <sup>a</sup> Ām'non, of A-hīn'o-ām the <sup>b</sup> Jēz're-el-ī'tess; the second <sup>6</sup> Dān-i-el, of Āb'i-gāil the Cār'mel-ī'tess:



HEBRON.

2 The third, Āb'sa-lom the son of Mā'a-chah the daughter of Tāl'māi king of Ĝē'shur: the fourth, Ad'o-nī'jah the son of Hāg'gith:

3 The fifth, Shēph'a-tī'ah of Āb'i-tāl: the sixth, Īth're-ām by <sup>6</sup> Ēg'lah his wife.

4 These six were born unto him in Hē'bron; and <sup>d</sup> there he reigned seven years and six months: and <sup>e</sup> in Je-ru'sa-lēm he reigned thirty and three years.

5 <sup>f</sup> And these were born unto him in Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>2</sup> Shīm'e-ā, and Shō'bāb, and Nā'than, and <sup>9</sup> Sōl'o-mon, four, of <sup>3</sup> Bāth'-shū'ā the daughter of <sup>4</sup> Ām'mi-el:

6 Īb'har also, and <sup>5</sup> E-lish'a-mā, and E-līph'e-lēt,

7 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Ja-phī'ā, 8 And E-lish'a-mā, and <sup>6</sup> E-lī'a-dā, and E-līph'e-lēt, <sup>h</sup> nine.

9 These were all the sons of Dā'vid, beside the sons of the concubines, and <sup>i</sup> Tā'mar their sister.

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 15. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Eph'raim, ver. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Re'iah, ch. 4. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Or, half of the Me-nuchites, or, Hatsi-ham-menu-choth.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Atar'ites, or, crowns of the house of Joab.

<sup>z</sup> Judg. 1. 16. <sup>a</sup> Jer. 35. 2.

cir. 1053, &c. <sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 2. <sup>b</sup> Josh. 15. 36. <sup>6</sup> Or, Chieab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

B. C.  
cir. 1053,  
&c.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 5. <sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 11. <sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 5. <sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 14. <sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24. <sup>3</sup> Or, Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 11. 3. <sup>4</sup> Or, Eliam, 2 Sam. 11. 3. <sup>5</sup> Or, Elisua, 2 Sam. 5. 15. <sup>6</sup> Or, Beeli-ada, ch. 14. 7. <sup>h</sup> See 2 Sam. 5. 14, 15, 16. <sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 1.

B. C.  
cir. 1053,  
&c.

1 Kings  
11. 43;  
15. 6.

2 Or,  
Abijam,  
1 Kings  
15. 1.

3 Or,  
Jazriah,  
2 Chr.  
22. 6, or,  
Jehoa-  
haz,  
2 Chr.  
21. 17.

4 Or, Uz-  
ziah,  
2 Kings  
15. 30.

5 Or,  
Jehoa-  
haz,  
2 Kings  
23. 34.

6 Or,  
Eliakim,  
2 Kings  
23. 34.

7 Or, Mat-  
tanyahu,  
2 Kings  
24. 17.

8 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

9 Heb.  
Sheathiel,  
7 Matt. 1.  
12.

10 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

11 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

12 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

13 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

14 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

15 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

16 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

17 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

18 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

19 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

20 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

21 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

22 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

23 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

24 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

25 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

26 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

27 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

28 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

29 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

30 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

31 Or,  
Jehoi-  
achin,  
2 Kings  
24. 6, or,  
Couchah,  
Jer. 22.  
24.

10 ¶ And Söl'o-mon's son was <sup>k</sup> Ré'ho-bō'am,  
2 <sup>A</sup>ā-bī'ā his son, <sup>A</sup>āsā his son, Je-hōsh'a-phāt  
his son,

11 Jō'ram his son, <sup>3</sup> Ā'ha-zī'ah his son, Jō'-  
āsh his son,

12 Ām'a-zī'ah his son, <sup>4</sup> Āz'a-rī'ah his son,  
Jō'tham his son,

13 Ā'hāz his son, Hēz'e-kī'ah his son, Ma-  
nās'seh his son,

14 Ā'mon his son, Jo-sī'ah his son.

15 And the sons of Jo-sī'ah were, the first-  
born <sup>5</sup> Jo-hā'nan, the second <sup>6</sup> Je-hoi'a-kīm,  
the third <sup>7</sup> Zēd'e-kī'ah, the fourth Shāl'lum.

16 And the sons of <sup>l</sup> Je-hoi'a-kīm : <sup>8</sup> Jēc'o-  
nī'ah his son, Zēd'e-kī'ah <sup>m</sup> his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jēc'o-nī'ah; Ās'sir,  
<sup>9</sup> Sa-lā'thī-el <sup>n</sup> his son,

18 Mal-chī'ram also, and Pe-dā'iah, and  
She-nā'zar, Jēc'a-mī'ah, Hōsh'a-mā, and  
Nēd'a-bī'ah.

19 And the sons of Pe-dā'iah were, Ze-rūb'-  
ba-bēl, and Shīm'e-ī : and the sons of Ze-rūb'-  
ba-bēl; Me-shūl'lam, and Hān'a-nī'ah, and  
Shēl'o-mīth their sister :

20 And Ha-shū'bah, and Ō'hel, and Bēr'e-  
chī'ah, and Hās'a-dī'ah, Jū'shāb-hē'sed, five.

21 And the sons of Hān'a-nī'ah; Pēl'a-tī'ah,  
and Je-sā'iah : the sons of Re-phā'iah, the  
sons of Ār'nan, the sons of Ō'ba-dī'ah, the  
sons of Shēch'a-nī'ah.

22 And the sons of Shēch'a-nī'ah; She-mā'-  
iah : and the sons of She-mā'iah; <sup>o</sup> Hāt'tush,  
and Ī'ge-al, and Ba-rī'ah, and Nē'a-rī'ah, and  
Shā'phat, six.

23 And the sons of Nē'a-rī'ah; E-lī'o-ē'nā-ī,  
and <sup>2</sup> Hēz'e-kī'ah, and Āz'ri-kām, three.

24 And the sons of E-lī'o-ē'nā-ī were, Ho-  
dā'iah, and E-lī'a-shīb, and Pe-lā'iah, and  
Āk'kub, and Jo-hā'nan, and Dāl'a-ī'ah, and  
A-nā'nī, seven.

## CHAPTER 4.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumous son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 The posterity of Shelah. 24 The posterity and cities of Simon. 39 Their conquest of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THE sons of Jūdah; <sup>a</sup> Phā'rez, Hēz'ron,  
and <sup>3</sup> Cār'mī, and Hūr, and Shō'bal.

2 And <sup>4</sup> Re-ā'iah the son of Shō'bal begat  
Jā'hāth; and Jā'hāth begat A-hū'mā-ī, and  
Lā'hād. These are the families of the Zō'rath-  
ītes.

3 And these were of the father of Ē'tam;  
Jēz're-el, and Īsh'mā, and Īd'bāsh : and the  
name of their sister was Hāz'e-lēl-pō'nī :

4 And Pe-nū'el the father of Ĝē'dōr, and  
Ē'zer the father of Hū'shah. These are the  
sons of <sup>b</sup> Hūr, the firstborn of Ēph'ra-tah,  
the father of Bēth'-le-hem.

5 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> Āsh'ur the father of Te-kō'ā had  
two wives, Hē'lah and Nā'a-rah.

6 And Nā'a-rah bare him A-hū'zam, and  
Hē'pher, and Tēm'e-nī, and Hā'a-hāsh'ta-rī.  
These were the sons of Nā'a-rah.

7 And the sons of Hē'lah were, Zē'reth, and  
Je-zō'ar, and Ēth'nan.

8 And Cōz begat Ā'nub, and Zo-bē'bah, and  
the families of A-hār'hel the son of Hā'rūm.

9 ¶ And Jā'bez was <sup>d</sup> more honourable than  
his brethren : and his mother called his name  
<sup>2</sup> Jā'bez, saying, Because I bare him with  
sorrow.

10 And Jā'bez called on the God of Īs'ra-el,  
saying, <sup>3</sup> Oh that thou wouldest bless me in-  
deed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine  
hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest  
keep <sup>4</sup> me from evil, that it may not grie-  
ve me ! And God granted him that which he re-  
quested.

11 ¶ And Chē'lub the brother of Shū'ah be-  
gat Mē'hīr, which was the father of Ēsh'ton.

12 And Ēsh'ton begat Bēth'-rā'phā, and  
Pa-sē'ah, and Te-hīn'nah the father of <sup>5</sup> Īr'-  
nā'hāsh. These are the men of Rē'chah.

13 And the sons of Kē'nāz; <sup>6</sup> Ōth'ni-el, and  
Se-rā'iah : and the sons of Ōth'ni-el; <sup>6</sup> Hā'-  
thāth.

14 And Me-ōn'o-thāi begat Ōph'rah : and  
Se-rā'iah begat Jō'ab, the father of <sup>f</sup> the  
<sup>7</sup> valley of <sup>8</sup> Chār'a-shīm; for they were  
craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Cā'leb the son of Je-  
phūn'neh; Ī'ru, Ē'lah, and Nā'am : and the  
sons of Ē'lah, <sup>9</sup> even Kē'nāz.

16 And the sons of Jē'ha-lē'le-el; Zīph,  
and Zī'phah, Tir'ī-ā, and A-sā-rē-el.

17 And the sons of Ēz'rā were, Jē'thēr, and  
Mē'rēd, and Ē'phēr, and Jā'lon : and she  
bare Mir'iam, and Shām'māi, and Īsh'bah  
the father of Ēsh'te-mō'ā.

18 And his wife <sup>2</sup> Jē'hu-dī'jah bare Jē'red  
the father of Ĝē'dōr, and Hē'ber the father  
of Sō'cho, and Je-kū'thi-el the father of Za-  
nō'ah. And these are the sons of Bī'thī'ah  
the daughter of Phā'rāōh, which Mē'red  
took.

19 And the sons of <sup>3</sup> Ho-dī'ah the  
sister of Nā'ham, the father of Kē'ilah  
the Gār'mite, and Ēsh'te-mō'ā the Ma-āch'a-  
thite.

20 And the sons of Shī'mon were, Ām'non,  
and Rīn'nah, Bēn'-hā'nan, and Tī'lon. And  
the sons of Īsh'ī were, Zō'heth, and Bēn'-zō'-  
heth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shē'lah <sup>g</sup> the son of Jūdah  
were, Ēr the father of Lē'cah, and Lā'a-dah  
the father of Ma-rē'shah, and the families of  
the house of them that wrought fine linen,  
of the house of Āsh'be-ā,

22 And Jō'kim, and the men of Cho-zē'bā,  
and Jō'ash, and Sā'raph, who had the do-  
minion in Mō'ab, and Jāsh'u-bī-lē'hem. And  
these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that  
dwelt among plants and hedges : there they  
dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Sim'e-on were, <sup>4</sup> Nēm'u-el,  
and Jā'min, <sup>5</sup> Jā'rib, Zē'rah, and Shā'ul :

25 Shāl'lum his son, Mīb'sam his son,  
Mīsh'mā his son.

26 And the sons of Mīsh'mā; Ha-mū'el his  
son, Zāc'chur his son, Shīm'e-ī his son.

B. C.  
cir. 1300,  
&c.

d Gen.  
34. 19.

2 That is,  
Sorrow-  
ful.

3 Heb.  
If thou  
wilt, &c.

4 Heb. do  
me.

5 Or, the  
city of  
Nahash.

e Josh.  
15. 17.

6 Or, Ha-  
thath,  
and  
Mecno-  
thai,  
who  
begat,  
&c.

f Neh. 11.  
35.

7 Or, in-  
habit-  
ants  
of the  
valley.

8 That is,  
Crafts-  
men.

9 Or,  
Ukiaz.

2 Or, the  
Jewess.

3 Or,  
Jehudi-  
jah,  
men-  
tioned  
before.

g Gen. 33.  
1, 5; 46.  
12.

4 Or,  
Jemuel,  
Gen. 46.  
10.

5 Ex. 6. 15.  
Num. 26.  
12.

5 Or,  
Jachin,  
Zohar.



B. C. 1300, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. unto.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. 19. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Bilah, Josh. 19. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Etholad, Josh. 19. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Hazar-usah, Josh. 19. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Ether, Josh. 19. 7.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Baalath-beer, Josh. 19. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. coming.

cir. 715.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Kings 18. 8.

<sup>6</sup> See 1 Sam. 15. 8; 30. 17; 2 Sam. 8. 12.

27 And Shim'e-i had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, <sup>2</sup> like to the children of Jū'dah.

28 And they dwelt at <sup>h</sup> Bē'er-shē'bā, and Mōl'a-dah, and Hā'zar-shū'al,

29 And at <sup>3</sup> Bil'hah, and at Ē'zem, and at <sup>4</sup> Tō'lād,

30 And at Be-thū'el, and at Hōr'mah, and at Zik'lāg,

31 And at Bēth'-mār'ca-bōth, and <sup>5</sup> Hā'zar-sū'sim, and at Bēth'-bir'e-i, and at Shā'a-rā'im. These were their cities unto the reign of Dā'vid.

32 And their villages were, <sup>6</sup> Ē'tam, and Ā'in, Rim'mon, and Tō'chen, and Ā'shan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto <sup>7</sup> Bā'al. These were their habitations, and <sup>8</sup> their genealogy.

34 And Me-shō'bāb, and Jām'lech, and Jō'shah the son of Ām'a-zī'ah,

35 And Jō'el, and Jē'hu the son of Jōs'i-bī'ah, the son of Se-rā'iah, the son of Ā'si-el,

36 And E-lī'o-ē'na-i, and Jā'a-kō'bah, and Jēsh'o-hā'iah, and A-sā'iah, and Ā'di-el, and Je-sim'i-el, and Be-nā'iah,

37 And Zi'zā the son of Shī'phi, the son of Āl'lon, the son of Je-dā'iah, the son of Shim'ri, the son of She-mā'iah;

38 These <sup>9</sup> mentioned by their names were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gē'dōr, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Hām had dwelt there of old.

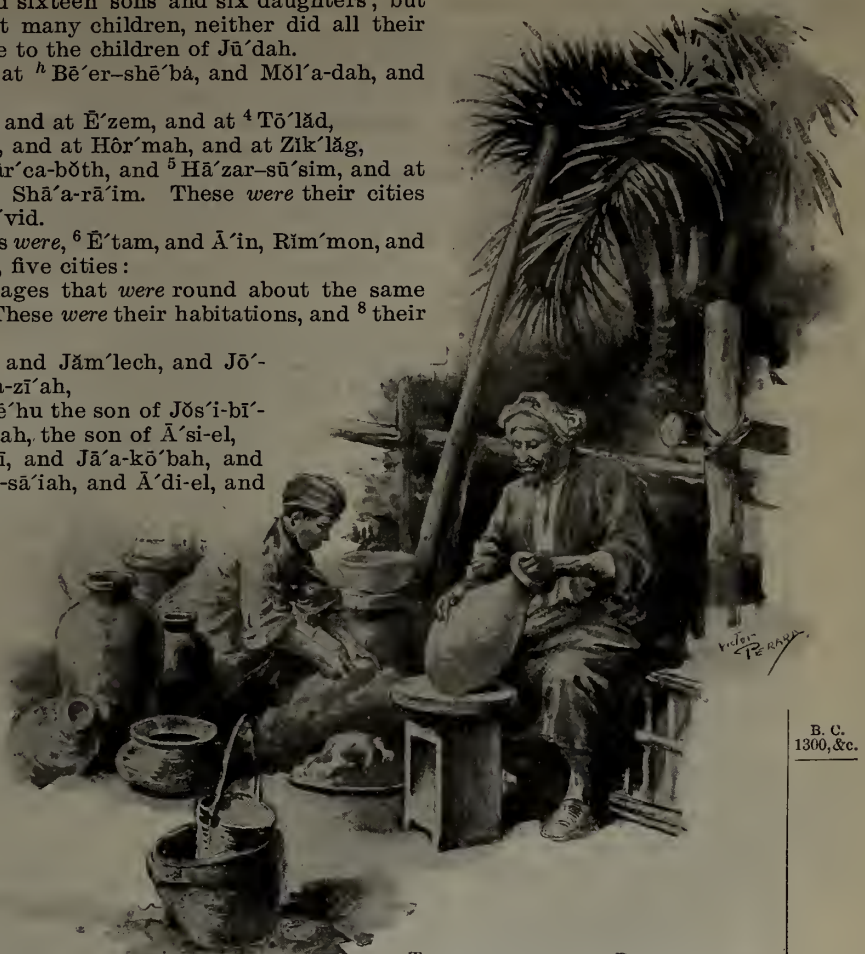
41 And these written by name came in the days of Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and <sup>i</sup> smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Sīm'e-on, five hundred men, went to mount Sē'ir, having for their captains Pēl'a-tī'ah, and Nē'a-rī'ah, and Re-phā'iah, and Uz-zī'el, the sons of Iśh'ī.

43 And they smote <sup>k</sup> the rest of the Ām'a-lek-ites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The line of Reuben (who lost his birthright) unto the captivity. <sup>9</sup> Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. <sup>31</sup> The chief men and habitations of Gad. <sup>18</sup> The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half of Manassēh. <sup>23</sup> The habitations and chief men of that half tribe. <sup>25</sup> Their captivity for their sin.



THESE WERE THE POTTERS, AND THOSE THAT DWELT AMONG PLANTS AND HEDGES. — 1 Chron. 4. 23.

NOW the sons of Reu'ben the firstborn of Iś'ra-el, (for <sup>a</sup> he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he <sup>b</sup> defiled his father's bed, <sup>c</sup> his birthright was given unto the sons of Jō'seph the son of Iś'ra-el: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For <sup>d</sup> Jū'dah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the <sup>e</sup> chief <sup>2</sup> ruler; but the birthright was Jō'seph's:)

3 The sons, I say, of <sup>f</sup> Reu'ben the firstborn of Iś'ra-el were, Hā'noch, and Pāl'lu, Hēz'ron, and Cār'mī.

4 The sons of Jō'el; She-mā'iah his son, Gōg his son, Shim'e-i his son,

5 Mī'cah his son, Re-ā'ia his son, Bā'al his son,

6 Be-ē'rah his son, whom <sup>3</sup> Til'gath-pil-nē'-șer king of As-sūr'i-ā carried away captive: he was prince of the Reu'ben-ites.

7 And his brethren by their families, <sup>9</sup> when the genealogy of their generations was reck-

B. C. 1300, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 29. 32; 49. 3. <sup>b</sup> Gen. 35. 22; 49. 4. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 48. 15, 22.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 49. 8, 10. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 60. 7; 108. 8. <sup>f</sup> Mic. 5. 2. <sup>6</sup> Matt. 2. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Or, prince. <sup>7</sup> Gen. 46. 9. <sup>8</sup> Ex. 6. 14. <sup>9</sup> Num. 26. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Tiplath-pleser. <sup>2</sup> Kings 15. 29; 16. 7. <sup>9</sup> See ver. 17.

B. C. 1300, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Shennatah*, ver. 4. <sup>3</sup> Josh. 13. 15, 16.

<sup>4</sup> Josh. 22. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Gen. 25. 12.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. upon all the face of the east.

<sup>7</sup> Josh. 13. 11, 24.

<sup>8</sup> ch. 27. 29.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. their goings forth. <sup>10</sup> 2 Kings 15. 5, 32. <sup>11</sup> 2 Kings 14. 16, 25. <sup>12</sup> Heb. sons of valour.

<sup>13</sup> Gen. 25. 15. ch. 1. 31. <sup>14</sup> Sec. ver. 22.

<sup>15</sup> Ps. 22. 4, 5.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. led captive.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. souls of men: as Num. 31. 35.

<sup>18</sup> 2 Kings 15. 29; 17. 6.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. men of names.

oned, were the chief, Je-i'el, and Zēch'a-rī'ah,

<sup>3</sup> And Bē'lā the son of Ā'zāz, the son of <sup>2</sup> Shē'mā, the son of Jō'el, who dwelt in <sup>h</sup> Ār'o-er, even unto Nē'bo and Bā'al-mē'on:

<sup>9</sup> And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness unto the river Eū-phrā'tēs: because their cattle were multiplied <sup>i</sup> in the land of Ġil'e-ad.

<sup>10</sup> And in the days of Sāul they made war <sup>h</sup> with the Hā'gar-ites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents <sup>3</sup> throughout all the east land of Ġil'e-ad.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ And the children of Gād dwelt over against them, in the land of <sup>i</sup> Bā'shan unto Sāl'cah:

<sup>12</sup> Jō'el the chief, and Shā'pham the next, and Jā'a-nāi, and Shā'phat in Bā'shan.

<sup>13</sup> And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Mī'cha-el, and Me-shū'l'am, and Shē'bā, and Jō'rāi, and Jā'chan, and Zi'ā, and Hē'ber, seven.

<sup>14</sup> These are the children of Āb'i-hā'il the son of Hū'rī, the son of Ja-rō'ah, the son of Ġil'e-ad, the son of Mī'cha-el, the son of Jeshī'shāi, the son of Jāh'do, the son of Būz;

<sup>15</sup> Āhī the son of Āb'di-el, the son of Ġū'nī, chief of the house of their fathers.

<sup>16</sup> And they dwelt in Ġil'e-ad in Bā'shan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of <sup>m</sup> Shār'on, upon <sup>4</sup> their borders.

<sup>17</sup> All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of <sup>n</sup> Jō'tham king of Jū'dah, and in the days of <sup>o</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am king of Iṣ'ra-el.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ The sons of Reū'ben, and the Gād'ites, and half the tribe of Ma-nās'seh, <sup>5</sup> of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

<sup>19</sup> And they made war with the Hā'gar-ites, with <sup>p</sup> Jē'tur, and Nē'phish, and Nō'dāb.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>q</sup> they were helped against them, and the Hā'gar-ites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intrated of them; because they <sup>r</sup> put their trust in him.

<sup>21</sup> And they <sup>6</sup> took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of <sup>7</sup> men an hundred thousand.

<sup>22</sup> For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until <sup>8</sup> the captivity.

<sup>23</sup> ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bā'shan unto Bā'al-hēr'mon and Sē'nir, and unto mount Hēr'mon.

<sup>24</sup> And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even É'pher, and Ish'ī, and É'li-el, and Āz'ri-el, and Jēr'e-mī'ah, and Hōd'a-vī'ah, and Jāh'di-el, mighty men of valour, <sup>8</sup> famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

<sup>25</sup> ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a <sup>4</sup> whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

<sup>26</sup> And the God of Iṣ'ra-el stirred up the spirit of <sup>u</sup> Pūl king of As-sūr'i-ā, and the spirit of <sup>x</sup> Til'gath-pil-nē'şer king of As-sūr'i-ā, and he carried them away, even the Reū'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, and brought them unto <sup>y</sup> Hā'lah, and Hā'bōr, and Hā'rā, and unto the river Gō'zan, unto this day.

CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The sons of Levi. <sup>4</sup> The line of the priests unto the captivity. <sup>16</sup> The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. <sup>49</sup> The office of Aaron, and his line unto Ahimaz. <sup>54</sup> The cities of the priests and Levites.

**T**HE sons of Lē'vī; <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> Ġēr'shon, Kō'hath, and Me-rā'rī.

<sup>2</sup> And the sons of Kō'hath; Ām'ram, <sup>b</sup> Īz'hār, and Hē'bron, and Uz-zī'el.

<sup>3</sup> And the children of Ām'ram; Aār'on, and Mō'şes, and Mir'i-am. The sons also of Aār'on; <sup>c</sup> Nā'dāb, and A-bī'hu, É'le-āzar, and İth'a-mār.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ É'le-āzar begat Phīn'e-has, Phīn'e-has begat A-bish'tū-ā,

<sup>5</sup> And A-bish'tū-ā begat Būk'kī, and Būk'kī begat Ūz'zī,

<sup>6</sup> And Ūz'zī begat Zēr'a-hī'ah, and Zēr'a-hī'ah begat Me-rā'ioth,

<sup>7</sup> Me-rā'ioth begat Ām'a-rī'ah, and Ām'a-rī'ah begat A-hī'tub,

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>d</sup> A-hī'tub begat Zā'dok, and <sup>e</sup> Zā'dok begat A-him'a-āz,

<sup>9</sup> And A-him'a-āz begat Āz'a-rī'ah, and Āz'a-rī'ah begat Jo-hānan,

<sup>10</sup> And Jo-hānan begat Āz'a-rī'ah, (he it is <sup>f</sup> that executed the priest's office <sup>3</sup> in the <sup>g</sup> temple that Sōl'o-mon built in Je-ru'sa-lēm.)

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>h</sup> Āz'a-rī'ah begat Ām'a-rī'ah, and Ām'a-rī'ah begat A-hī'tub,

<sup>12</sup> And A-hī'tub begat Zā'dok, and Zā'dok begat <sup>4</sup> Shāl'lum,

<sup>13</sup> And Shāl'lum begat Hil-kī'ah, and Hil-kī'ah begat Āz'a-rī'ah,

<sup>14</sup> And Āz'a-rī'ah begat <sup>i</sup> Se-rā'iah, and Se-rā'iah begat Je-hōz'a-dāk,

<sup>15</sup> And Je-hōz'a-dāk went into captivity, <sup>k</sup> when the LORD carried away Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm by the hand of Nēb'u-chad-nēz'-zar.

<sup>16</sup> ¶ The sons of Lē'vī; <sup>l</sup> <sup>5</sup> Ġēr'shom, Kō'hath, and Me-rā'rī.

<sup>17</sup> And these be the names of the sons of Ġēr'shom; Lib'nī, and Shīm'e-i.

<sup>18</sup> And the sons of Kō'hath were, Ām'ram, and Īz'hār, and Hē'bron, and Uz-zī'el.

<sup>19</sup> The sons of Me-rā'rī; Mah'li, and Mū'shī. And these are the families of the Lē-vītes according to their fathers.

<sup>20</sup> Of Ġēr'shom; Lib'nī his son, Jā'hāth his son, <sup>m</sup> Zīm'mah his son,

<sup>21</sup> <sup>6</sup> Jō'ah his son, <sup>7</sup> İd'dō his son, Zē'rah his son, <sup>8</sup> Je-āt'e-rāi his son.

B. C. 1300, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Kings 17. 7.

cir. 771.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kings 15. 19.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Kings 15. 29.

cir. 740.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kings 17. 6;

18. 11.

cir. 1300, &c.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 11.

Ex. 6. 16.

Num. 26. 57.

ch. 23. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Gershom, ver. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Sec. ver. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 10. 1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.

1.



B. C. cir. 1300, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Ishar, ver. 2, 13.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel, ver. 36.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 35, 36.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Zuph, ver. 35.  
1 Sam. 1. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 34, Toah, p ver. 34, Eliel.

22 The sons of Kō'hath; <sup>2</sup> Am-min'a-dāb his son, Kō'rah his son, Ās'sir his son, 23 Ēl'ka-nah his son, and E-bī'a-sāph his son, and Ās'sir his son, 24 Tā'hāth his son, <sup>3</sup> Ū'ri-el his son, Uz-zī'ah his son, and Shā'ul his son. 25 And the sons of Ēl'ka-nah; <sup>n</sup> A-mās'a-i, and A-hī'moth. 26 As for Ēl'ka-nah: the sons of Ēl'ka-nah; <sup>4</sup> Zō'phāi his son, and <sup>o</sup> Nā'hāth his son, 27 <sup>p</sup> E-li'ab his son, Je-rō'-ham his son, Ēl'ka-nah his son.

place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Sōl'o-mon had built the house of the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and then they waited on their office according to their order.

33 And these are they that <sup>2</sup> waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kō'hathites: Hē'man a singer, the son of Jō'el, the son of Shēm'u-el,

34 The son of Ēl'ka-nah, the son of Je-rō'-ham, the son of Ē'li-el, the son of Tō'ab,

35 The son of Zūph, the son of Ēl'ka-nah, the son of

B. C. cir. 1280, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. stood.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 26, Nahath.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Zophai.



AND THEY WENT . . . EVEN UNTO THE EAST SIDE OF THE VALLEY, TO SEEK PASTURE FOR THEIR FLOCKS. — 1 Chron. 4. 39.

Mā'hath, the son of A-mās'a-i,

36 The son of Ēl'kanah, the son of <sup>5</sup> Jō'el, the son of Āz'a-rī'ah, the son of Zēph'a-nī'ah,

37 The son of Tā'hāth, the son of Ās'sir,

the son of <sup>r</sup> E-bī'a-sāph, the son of Kō'rah, 38 The son of Īz'hār, the son of Kō'hath, the son of Lē'vī, the son of Īs'ra-el.

39 And his brother Ā'saph, who stood on his right hand, even Ā'saph the son of Bēr'achī'ah, the son of Shīm'e-ā,

40 The son of Mi'cha-el, the son of Bā'a-sē'iah, the son of Mal'chī'ah,

41 The son of <sup>s</sup> Ēth'nī, the son of Zē'rah, the son of A-dā'iah,

28 And the sons of Sām'u-el; the firstborn <sup>5</sup> Vāsh'nī, and A-bī'ah.

29 The sons of Me-rā'rī; Māh'li, Lib'nī his son, Shīm'e-i his son, Ūz'zā his son,

30 Shīm'e-ā his son, Hag-ģī'ah his son, A-sā'iah his son.

31 And these are they whom Dā'vid set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the <sup>q</sup> ark had rest.

32 And they ministered before the dwelling

<sup>5</sup> Called also Joel, ver. 33; 1 Sam. 8. 2.

cir. 1280, &c.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>5</sup> ver. 24, Shaul, Uzziyah, Uriel.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 6. 24.

<sup>s</sup> See ver. 21.

B. C. cir. 1280, &c.

42 The son of Ê'than, the son of Zim'mah, the son of Shim'e-i,

43 The son of Jā'hāth, the son of Ġēr'shom, the son of Lē'vī.

44 And their brethren the sons of Me-rā'rī stood on the left hand: <sup>2</sup>Ê'than the son of <sup>3</sup>Kīsh'ī, the son of Āb'dī, the son of Māl'luch,

45 The son of Hāsh'a-bī'ah, the son of Ām'a-zī'ah, the son of Hil-kī'ah,

46 The son of Ām'zī, the son of Bā'nī, the son of Shā'mer,

47 The son of Māh'li, the son of Mū'shī, the son of Me-rā'rī, the son of Lē'vī.

48 Their brethren also the Lē'vītes were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

49 ¶ But Aār'on and his sons offered <sup>t</sup>upon the altar of the burnt offering, and <sup>u</sup>on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Īs'ra-el, according to all that Mō'şes the servant of God had commanded.

50 And these are the sons of Aār'on; Ê'le-ā'zar his son, Phīn'e-has his son, A-bīsh'ū-ā his son,

51 Būk'kī his son, Ūz'zī his son, Zēr'a-hī'ah his son,

52 Me-rā'ioth his son, Ām'a-rī'ah his son, A-hī'tub his son,

53 Zā'dok his son, A-hīm'a-āz his son.

54 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aār'on, of the families of the Kō'hath-ites: for their's was the lot.

55 <sup>y</sup>And they gave them Hē'bron in the land of Jū'dah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

56 <sup>z</sup>But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Cā'leb the son of Je-phūn'neh.

57 And <sup>a</sup>to the sons of Aār'on they gave the cities of Jū'dah, namely, Hē'bron, the city of refuge, and Lib'nah with her suburbs, and Jāt'tir, and Ēsh'te-mō'ā, with their suburbs,

58 And <sup>4</sup>Hī'len with her suburbs, Dē'bir with her suburbs,

59 And <sup>5</sup>Ā'shan with her suburbs, and Bēth'shē'mēsh with her suburbs:

60 And out of the tribe of Bēn'ja-mīn; Ġē'ba with her suburbs, and <sup>6</sup>Āl'e-mēth with her suburbs, and Ān'a-thoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kō'hath, <sup>b</sup>which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, <sup>c</sup>by lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Ġēr'shom throughout their families out of the tribe of Īs'sa-char, and out of the tribe of Āsh'er, and out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-lī, and out of the tribe of Ma-nās'seh in Bā'shan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Me-rā'rī were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe

of Reu'ben, and out of the tribe of Gād, and out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, <sup>d</sup>twelve cities.

64 And the children of Īs'ra-el gave to the Lē'vītes these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Jū'dah, and out of the tribe of the children of Sim'e-on, and out of the tribe of the children of Bēn'ja-min, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And <sup>e</sup>the residue of the families of the sons of Kō'hath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ē'phra-īm.

67 <sup>f</sup>And they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shē'chem in mount Ē'phra-īm with her suburbs; they gave also Ġē'zer with her suburbs,

68 And <sup>g</sup>Jōk'me-ām with her suburbs, and Bēth'hō'ron with her suburbs,

69 And Āi'ja-lōn with her suburbs, and Gāth-rīm'mon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh; Ā'ner with her suburbs, and Bil'e-ām with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kō'hath.

71 Unto the sons of Ġēr'shom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, Gō'lan in Bā'shan with her suburbs, and Āsh'ta-rōth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Īs'sa-char; Kē'desh with her suburbs, Dāb'e-rāth with her suburbs,

73 And Rā'moth with her suburbs, and Ā'nem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Āsh'er; Mā'shal with her suburbs, and Āb'don with her suburbs,

75 And Hū'kok with her suburbs, and Rē'hōb with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Nāph'ta-lī; Kē'desh in Gāl'i-lēe with her suburbs, and Hām'mon with her suburbs, and Kīr'ja-thā'im with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Me-rā'rī were given out of the tribe of Zēb'u-lūn, Rīm'mon with her suburbs, Tā'bōr with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jōr'dan by Jēr'ichō, on the east side of Jōr'dan, were given them out of the tribe of Reu'ben, Bē'zer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jāh'zah with her suburbs,

79 Kēd'e-mōth also with her suburbs, and Mēph'a-āth with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gād; Rā'moth in Ġil'e-ad with her suburbs, and Mā'ha-nā'im with her suburbs,

81 And Hēsh'bōn with her suburbs, and Jā'zer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin, 13 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 24 and of Ephraim. 21 The calamity of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is born. 28 Ephraim's habitations. 30 The sons of Asher.

NOW the sons of Īs'sa-char were, <sup>a</sup>Tō'lā, and <sup>2</sup>Pū'ah, Jā'shub, and Shīm'rom, four.

B. C. 1444, &c.

<sup>d</sup>Josh. 21. 7, 34.

<sup>e</sup>ver. 61.

<sup>f</sup>Josh. 21. 21.

<sup>g</sup>See Josh. 21. 22-35, where many of these cities have other names.

<sup>2</sup> Called Jeduthun, ch. 9. 16; 25. 1, 3, 6. <sup>3</sup> Or, Kishah, ch. 15. 17.

1444, &c. <sup>u</sup> Lev. 1. 3. <sup>x</sup> Ex. 30. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Josh. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 21. 11, 12.

<sup>z</sup> Josh. 14. 13; 15. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 21. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Holon, Josh. 21. 15. <sup>5</sup> Or, Ain, Josh. 21. 16.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Abaon, Josh. 21. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 66.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 21. 5.

1400, &c. <sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 15. Num. 26. 23. <sup>2</sup> Phuah, Job.



B. C. 1400, &c.

2 And the sons of Tō'lā; Ūz'zī, and Re-phā'iah, and Jē'ri-el, and Jāh'māi, and Jīb'sam, and Shēm'u-el, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tō'lā: they were valiant men of might in their generations; <sup>b</sup> whose number

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 1. 2. ch. 27. 1.

of Īs'sa-char were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of <sup>c</sup> Bēn'ja-mīn; Bē'lā, and Bē'cher, and Je-dī'a-el, three.

B. C. 1400, &c.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. ch. 8. 1. &c.

7 And the sons of Bē'lā; Ēz'bōn, and Ūz'zī, and Uz-zī'el, and Jēr'i-mōth, and Īrī, five; heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogist twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Bē'cher; Zē-mī'rā, and Jō'āsh, and Ē'li-ē'zer, and E-lī'o-ē-na-ī, and Ōm'rī, and Jēr'i-mōth, and A-bī'ah,

and Ān'a-thōth, and A-lā'meth. All these are the sons of Bē'cher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Je-dī'a-el; Bil'han: and the sons of Bil'han; Jē'ush, and Bēn'ja-mīn, and Ē'hud, and Che-nā'a-nah, and Zē'than, and Thār'shish, and A-hīsh'a-hār.

11 All these the sons of Je-dī'a-el, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 <sup>a</sup> Shūp'pim also, and Hūp'pim, the children of <sup>2</sup> Īr, and Hū'shim, the sons of <sup>3</sup> Ā'her.

13 ¶ The sons of Nāph'ta-li; Jāh'zi-el, and Gū'nī, and Jē'zer, and <sup>e</sup> Shāl'lum, the sons of Bil'han.

14 ¶ The sons of Ma-nās'seh; Āsh'ri-el, whom she bare: (but his concubine the Āram-ī'tess bare Mā'chir the father of Ġil'e-ad:

15 And Mā'chir took to wife the sister of Hūp'pim and Shūp'pim, whose sister's name was Mā'a-chah;) and the name of the second

<sup>d</sup> Num. 26. 39. Shu-yham, and Hupham. <sup>2</sup> Or. Īr, ver. 7. <sup>3</sup> Or. Āhiram, Num. 26. 38. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 46. 24. Šillem.



AND THE HAGARITES WERE DELIVERED INTO THEIR HAND. — 1 Chron. 5. 20.

was in the days of Dā'vid two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Ūz'zī; Īz'ra-hī'ah: and the sons of Īz'ra-hī'ah; Mī'cha-el, and Ō'ba-dī'ah, and Jō'el, I-shī'ah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families

B. C.  
1400,&c.

was Ze-lō'phe-hād: and Ze-lō'phe-hād had daughters.

16 And Mā'a-chah the wife of Mā'chir bare a son, and she called his name Pē'resh; and the name of his brother was Shē'resh; and his sons were Ūlam and Rāk'em.

f 1 Sam.  
12. 11.

17 And the sons of Ūlam; <sup>f</sup> Bē'dan. These were the sons of Gīl'e-ad, the son of Mā'chir, the son of Ma-nās'seh.

g Num.  
26. 30,  
Jeezer.

18 And his sister Ham-mōl'e-kēth bare Īshōd, and <sup>g</sup> Ā'bi-ē'zer, and Ma-hā'lah.

19 And the sons of She-mī'dah were, A-hī'an, and Shē'chem, and Lik'hī, and Ā'ni-ām.

h Num.  
26. 35.

20 ¶ And <sup>h</sup> the sons of Ē'phra-īm; Shū'the-lah, and Bē'red his son, and Tā'hāth his son, and Ē'l'a-dah his son, and Tā'hāth his son,  
21 ¶ And Zā'bād his son, and Shū'the-lah his son, and Ē'zer, and Ē'le-ād, whom the men of Gāth that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ē'phra-īm their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Be-rī'ah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Shē'rah, who built Bēth'-hō'ron the nether, and the upper, and Ūz'zen-shē'rah.)

25 And Rē'phah was his son, also Rē'sheph, and Tē'lah his son, and Tā'hān his son,

26 Lā'a-dān his son, Am-mī'hud his son, E-līsh'a-mā his son,

2 Or, Num.  
Num.  
13. 8, 16.

27 <sup>2</sup> Nōn his son, Je-hōsh'u-ah his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were, Bēth'-ēl and the towns thereof, and eastward <sup>i</sup> Nā'a-rān, and westward Ġē'zer, with the <sup>3</sup> towns thereof; Shē'chem also and the towns thereof, unto Gā'zā and the towns thereof:

i Josh.  
16. 7,  
Nāa-  
rath.  
3 Heb.  
daugh-  
ters.

29 And by the borders of the children of <sup>k</sup> Ma-nās'seh, Bēth'-shē'an and her towns, Tā'a-nāch and her towns, <sup>l</sup> Me-ġid'do and her towns, Dōr and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Jō'seph the son of Īs'ra-el.

k Josh.  
17. 7.  
l Josh. 17.  
11.

30 ¶ <sup>m</sup> The sons of Āsh'er; Īm'nah, and Īs'u-ah, and Īsh'u-āi, and Be-rī'ah, and Sē'rah their sister.

m Gen.  
46. 17.  
Num.  
26. 44.

31 And the sons of Be-rī'ah; Hē'ber, and Māl'chi-el, who is the father of Bīr'za-vīth.

n ver. 34,  
Shamer.

32 And Hē'ber begat Jāph'let, and <sup>n</sup> Shō'mer, and Hō'tham, and Shū'a their sister.

33 And the sons of Jāph'let; Pā'sach, and Bīm'hal, and Āsh'vāth. These are the children of Jāph'let.

o ver. 32,  
Shomer.

34 And the sons of <sup>o</sup> Shā'mer; Ā'hī, and Rōh'gah, Je-hūb'bah, and Ā'ram.

35 And the sons of his brother Hē'lem; Zō'phah, and Īm'na, and Shē'lesh, and Ā'mal.

36 The sons of Zō'phah; Sū'ah, and Hār'nepher, and Shū'al, and Bē'rī, and Īm'rah,

37 Bē'zer, and Hōd, and Shām'mā, and Shīl'shah, and Īth'ran, and Be-ē'rā.

38 And the sons of Jē'ther; Je-phūn'neh, and Pis'pah, and Ā'rā.

39 And the sons of Ū'lā; Ā'rah, and Hān'-i-el, and Re-zī'a.

40 All these were the children of Āsh'er, heads of their father's house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

B. C.  
1400,&c.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The sons and chief men of Benjamin. 33 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

NOW Bēn'ja-min begat <sup>a</sup> Bē'lā his first-born, Āsh'bel the second, and A-hār'ah the third,

2 Nō'hah the fourth, and Rā'phā the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bē'lā were, <sup>2</sup> Ād'dār, and Ġē'rā, and A-bī'hud,

4 And A-bīsh'ū-ā, and Nā'a-mān, and A-hō'ah,

5 And Ġē'rā, and <sup>3</sup> She-phū'phan, and Hū'ram.

6 And these are the sons of Ē'hud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ġē'ba, and they removed them to <sup>b</sup> Mān'a-hāth:

7 And Nā'a-mān, and A-hī'ah, and Ġē'rā, he removed them, and begat Ūz'zā, and A-hī'hud.

8 And Shā'ha-rā'im begat children in the country of Mō'ab, after he had sent them away; Hū'shim and Bā'a-rā were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hō'desh his wife, Jō'bāb, and Zīb'i-ā, and Mē'shā, and Māl'cham,

10 And Jē'uz, and Sha-chī'ā, and Mīr'mā. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hū'shim he begat Āb'i-tūb, and Ē'l'pa-āl.

12 The sons of Ē'l'pa-āl; Ē'ber, and Mī'sham, and Shā'med, who built Ō'no, and Lōd, with the towns thereof:

13 Be-rī'ah also, and <sup>c</sup> Shē'mā, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Āi'ja-lōn, who drove away the inhabitants of Gāth:

1400,&c.  
a Gen. 46.  
21.  
Num. 26.  
38.  
ch. 7. 6.2 Or,  
Ard,  
Gen. 46.  
21.3 Or,  
Shu-  
pham,  
Num. 26.  
39.  
See  
ch. 7. 12.

b ch. 2. 52.

c ver. 21.

14 And A-hī'o, Shā'shāk, and Jēr'e-mōth,

15 And Zēb'a-dī'ah, and Ā'rād, and Ā'der,

16 And Mī'cha-el, and Īs'pah, and Jō'hā, the sons of Be-rī'ah;

17 And Zēb'a-dī'ah, and Me-shūl'lam, and Hēz'e-kī, and Hē'ber,

18 Īsh'me-rāi also, and Jez-lī'ah, and Jō'bāb, the sons of Ē'l'pa-āl;

19 And Jā'kim, and Zīch'rī, and Zāb'dī,

20 And Ē'li-ē'na-ī, and Zīl'thāi, and Ē'li-el,

21 And A-dā'iah, and Bēr'a-rī'ah, and Shīm'rath, the sons of <sup>4</sup> Shim'hī;

22 And Īsh'pān, and Hē'ber, and Ē'li-el,

23 And Āb'don, and Zīch'rī, and Hā'nān,

24 And Hān'a-nī'ah, and Ē'lam, and Ān'to-thī'jah,

25 And Īph'e-dē'iah, and Pe-nū'el, the sons of Shā'shāk;

26 And Shām'she-rāi, and Shē'ha-rī'ah, and Āth'a-lī'ah,

4 Or,  
Shema,  
ver. 13.



B. C. 1400, &c.

27 And Jār'e-sī'ah, and E-lī'ah, and Zich'rī, the sons of Je-rō'ham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Called Jehiel, ch. 9. 35. d. ch. 9. 35.

29 And at Ġib'e-on dwelt the 2 father of Ġib'e-on; whose a wife's name was Mā'a-chah:

30 And his firstborn son Āb'don, and Zūr, and Kīsh, and Bā'al, and Nā'dāb,

31 And Ġē'dōr, and A-hī'o, and 3 Zā'cher.

3 Or, Zech-ariah, ch. 9. 37.

32 And Mik'loth begat 4 Shīm'e-ah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Je-ru'sa-lēm, over against them.

4 Or, Shimeam, ch. 9. 38. e 1 Sam. 14. 51.

33 ¶ And e Nēr begat Kish, and Kish begat Saūl, and Saūl begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl'chi-shū'ā, and f A-bin'a-dāb, and 5 Esh'-bā'al.

f 1 Sam. 14. 49.

34 And the son of Jōn'a-than was

5 Or, Ish-bosheth, 2 Sam. 2. 8.

6 Mēr'ib-bā'al; and

6 Mēr'ib-bā'al begat

6 Or, Mephobosheth, 2 Sam. 4. 4: 9. 6, 10.

9 Mī'cah.

7 2 Sam. 9. 12.

35 And the sons of Mī'cah were, Pī'thon,

and Mē'lech, and

7 Or, Tahrea, ch. 9. 41.

7 Tā're-ā, and Ā'hāz.

36 And Ā'hāz begat

h Jarah, ch. 9. 42.

h Je-hō'a-dah; and

Je-hō'a-dah begat

Āl'e-mēth, and Āz'

ma-vēth, and Zīm'rī;

and Zīm'rī begat

Mō'zā,

37 And Mō'zā begat

i ch. 9. 43. i Rephaiah.

Bin'e-ā: i Rā'phā was

his son, E-lē'a-sah his

son, Ā'zel his son:

38 And Ā'zel had

six sons, whose

names are these, Āz'

ri-kām, Bōch'e-ru,

and Īsh'ma-el, and

Shē'a-rī'ah, and Ō'ba-

dī'ah, and Hā'nan.

All these were the

sons of Ā'zel.

39 And the sons of

Ē'shek his brother were, Ū'lam his firstborn.

Jē'hush the second, and E-līph'e-lēt the

third.

40 And the sons of Ū'lam were mighty men

of valour, archers, and had many sons, and

sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these

are of the sons of Bēn'ja-min.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 11 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwell in Jerusalem. 27 The charge of certain Levites. 35 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

1200, &c. e Ezra 2. 33.

S<sup>O</sup> a all Īš'ra-el were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah, who were carried away to Bāb'y-lon for their transgression.

cir. 536. b Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.

2 ¶ b Now the first inhabitants that dwell in their possessions in their cities were, the Īs'-

ra-el-ites, the priests, Lē'vites, and e the Nēth'i-nims.

B. C. 1200, &c.

3 And in d Je-ru'sa-lēm dwelt of the children of Jū'dah, and of the children of Bēn'ja-min, and of the children of Ē'phra-im, and Ma-nā'sseh;

c Josh. 9. 27. e Ezra 2. 43; 8. 20. f Neh. 11. 1.

4 Ū'thāi the son of Am-mī'hud, the son of Ōm'rī, the son of Īm'rī, the son of Bā'nī, of the children of Phā'rez the son of Jū'dah.

5 And of the Shī'lo-nites;

A-sā'iah the firstborn, and

his sons.

6 And of the



EPHRAIM . . . MOURNED MANY DAYS, AND HIS BRETHREN CAME TO COMFORT HIM. — 1 Chron. 7. 22.

sons of Zē'rah; Jē'u-ēl, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7 And of the sons of Bēn'ja-min; Sāl'lu the son of Me-shūl'lam, the son of Hōd'a-vī'ah, the son of Hās'e-nū'ah,

8 And Īb-nē'iah the son of Je-rō'ham, and Ē'lah the son of Ū'zī, the son of Mīch'rī, and Me-shūl'lam the son of Shēph'a-thī'ah, the son of Reū'el, the son of Ib-nī'jah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six.

B. C.  
1200, &c.e Neb. 11.  
10, &c.2 Neb. 11.  
11.  
Seraiah.3 Heb.  
mighty  
men of  
valour.4 Heb.  
thresh-  
olds.f Num.  
31. 6.g ch. 26. 1,  
2. 1 Sam.  
9. 5.  
5 Heb.  
founded.  
6 Or.  
trust.i 2 Kings  
11. 5.7 Or.  
trust.  
8 Or.  
store-  
houses.

All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Je-dā'iah, and Jehoia'rib, and Já'chin,

11 And <sup>2</sup>Áz'a-rí'ah the son of Hil-kí'ah, the son of Me-shül'lam, the son of Zā'dok, the son of Me-rā'ioth, the son of A-hí'tub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And A-dā'iah the son of Je-rō'ham, the son of Pāsh'ur, the son of Mal-chí'jah, and Ma-ās'i-ai the son of Á'di-el, the son of Já'hze-rah, the son of Me-shül'lam, the son of Me-shül'le-míth, the son of Ím'mer;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; <sup>3</sup> very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Lē'vites; She-mā'iah the son of Hās'shub, the son of Áz'ri-kām, the son of Hāsh'a-bí'ah, of the sons of Me-rā'rí;

15 And Bak-bāk'kar, Hē'resh, and Gā'lāl, and Māt'ta-ní'ah the son of Mí'cah, the son of Zich'rí, the son of Á'saph;

16 And Ó'ba-dí'ah the son of She-mā'iah, the son of Gā'lāl, the son of Je-dū'thun, and Bēr'e-chí'ah the son of Á'sá, the son of Él'ka-nah, that dwelt in the villages of the Ne-tō'pha-thítes.

17 And the porters were, Shāl'lum, and Ák'kub, and Tāl'mon, and A-hí'man, and their brethren: Shāl'lum was the chief;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Lē'vī.

19 And Shāl'lum the son of Kō're, the son of E-bí'a-sāph, the son of Kō'rah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Kō'rah-ites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the <sup>4</sup> gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers, being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

20 And <sup>f</sup>Phín'e-has the son of É'le-ā'zar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.

21 And Zēch'a-rí'ah the son of Me-shél'e-mí'ah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom <sup>g</sup> Dā'vid and Sām'u-el <sup>h</sup> the seer <sup>5</sup> did ordain in their <sup>6</sup> set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come <sup>i</sup> after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Lē'vites, the four chief porters, were in their <sup>7</sup> set office, and were over the <sup>8</sup> chambers and treasuries of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house

of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should <sup>2</sup> bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the <sup>3</sup> instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made <sup>k</sup> the ointment of the spices.

31 And Māt'ti-thí'ah, one of the Lē'vites, who was the firstborn of Shāl'lum the Kō'rah-ite, had the <sup>4</sup> set office <sup>l</sup> over the things that were made <sup>5</sup> in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites, <sup>m</sup> were over the <sup>6</sup> shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are <sup>n</sup> the singers, chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for <sup>7</sup> they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Lē'vites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

35 ¶ And in Gīb'e-on dwelt the father of Gīb'e-on, Je-hí'el, whose wife's name was <sup>o</sup> Mā'a-chah:

36 And his firstborn son Áb'don, then Zúr, and Kish, and Bā'al, and Nēr, and Nā'dāb,

37 And Gē'dōr, and A-hí'o, and Zēch'a-rí'ah, and Mik'loth.

38 And Mik'loth begat Shím'e-ám. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Je-ru'sa-lēm, over against their brethren.

39 <sup>p</sup> And Nēr begat Kish; and Kish begat Sāul; and Sāul begat Jōn'a-than, and Māl'chi-shū'a, and A-bin'a-dāb, and Ésh'-bā'al.

40 And the son of Jōn'a-than was Mēr'ib-bā'al: and Mēr'ib-bā'al begat Mí'cah.

41 And the sons of Mí'cah were, Pí'thon, and Mē'lech, and Tah-rē'a, <sup>q</sup> and Á'ház.

42 And Á'ház begat Já'rah; and Já'rah begat Á'l'e-méth, and Áz'ma-veth, and Zím'rí; and Zím'rí begat Mō'zá;

43 And Mō'zá begat Bin'e-à; and Re-phā'iah his son, E-lē'a-sah his son, Á'zel his son.

44 And Á'zel had six sons, whose names are these, Áz'ri-kām, Bōch'e-ru, and Ísh'ma-el, and Shē'a-rí'ah, and Ó'ba-dí'ah, and Hā'nan: these were the sons of Á'zel.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Saul's overthrown and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 11 The kindness of Jabesh-gilead towards Saul and his sons. 13 Saul's sin, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David.

NOW <sup>a</sup> the Phi-lis'tines fought against Ís'ra-el; and the men of Ís'ra-el fled from before the Phi-lis'tines, and fell down <sup>8</sup> slain in mount Gíl-bō'a.

2 And the Phi-lis'tines followed hard after Sāul, and after his sons; and the Phi-lis'tines slew Jōn'a-than, and <sup>9</sup> A-bin'a-dāb, and Māl'chi-shū'a, the sons of Sāul.

B. C.  
1200, &c.2 Heb.  
bring  
them in  
by tale,  
and  
carry  
them out  
by tale.  
3 Or.  
vessels.k Ex. 30.  
23.4 Or.  
trust.  
l Lev. 2.  
5: 6. 21.  
5 Or, on  
flat  
plates,  
or, slices.  
m Lev. 24.  
8.6 Heb.  
bread of  
ordering.  
n ch. 6.  
21: 25. 1.  
7 Heb.  
upon  
them.

o ch. 8. 29.

p ch. 8. 33.

q ch. 8. 35.

1056.  
a 1 Sam.  
31. 1, 2.8 Or,  
wounded.9 Or,  
Ishai,  
1 Sam.  
14. 49.



B. C. 1056.

3 And the battle went sore against S̄āul, and the <sup>2</sup>archers <sup>3</sup>hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said S̄āul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and <sup>4</sup>abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So S̄āul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that S̄āul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So S̄āul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Īs̄'ra-el that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that S̄āul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Phi-lis'tines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Phi-lis'tines came to strip the slain, that they found S̄āul and his sons fallen in mount Ḡil-b̄o'̄a.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of

the Phi-lis'tines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 <sup>b</sup> And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of D̄āgon.

11 ¶ And when all J̄ā'besh-ḡil'e-ad heard all that the Phi-lis'tines had done to S̄āul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of S̄āul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to J̄ā'besh, and buried

their bones under the oak in J̄ā'besh, and fasted seven days.

B. C. 1056.

2<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shooters with bows.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. found him.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, mock me.



AND THEY ANOINTED DAVID KING OVER ISRAEL. — 1 Chron. 11. 3.

B. G.  
1056.2 Heb. transgressed.  
c 1 Sam. 13. 13;  
15. 23.  
d 1 Sam. 28. 7.  
e 1 Sam. 15. 23.  
2 Sam. 3. 9, 10; 5. 3.  
3 Heb. Saul.1048.  
a 2 Sam. 5. 1.4 Heb. both yesterday and the third day.  
5 Or, rule.  
6 Ps. 78. 71.

c 2 Sam. 5. 3.

6 Heb. by the hand of.  
d 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12, 13.  
e 2 Sam. 5. 6.  
f Judg. 1. 21; 19. 10.

7 Heb. head.

8 That is, Zion.  
2 Sam. 5. 7.  
9 Heb. revived.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression which he<sup>2</sup> committed against the LORD, <sup>c</sup> even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, <sup>d</sup> to enquire of it;

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and <sup>e</sup> turned the kingdom unto Dā'vid the son of <sup>3</sup> Jēs'se.

## CHAPTER 11.

1 David by a general consent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Joab's valour. 10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

THEN <sup>a</sup> all Īs'ra-el gathered themselves to Dā'vid unto Hē'bron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover <sup>4</sup> in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Īs'ra-el: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt <sup>5 b</sup> feed my people Īs'ra-el, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Īs'ra-el.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Īs'ra-el to the king to Hē'bron; and Dā'vid made a covenant with them in Hē'bron before the LORD; and <sup>c</sup> they anointed Dā'vid king over Īs'ra-el, according to the word of the LORD <sup>6</sup> by <sup>d</sup> Sām'u-el.

4 ¶ And Dā'vid and all Īs'ra-el <sup>e</sup> went to Jeru'sa-lēm, which is Jē'bus; <sup>f</sup> where the Jēb'u-sites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jē'bus said to Dā'vid, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless Dā'vid took the castle of Zī'on, which is the city of Dā'vid.

6 And Dā'vid said, Whosoever smiteth the Jēb'u-sites first shall be <sup>7</sup> chief and captain. So Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah went first up, and was chief.

7 And Dā'vid dwelt in the castle; therefore they called <sup>8</sup> it the city of Dā'vid.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Mil'lo round about: and Jō'ab <sup>9</sup> repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dā'vid <sup>2</sup> waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup> These also are the chief of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had, who <sup>3</sup> strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Īs'ra-el, to make him king, according to <sup>h</sup> the word of the LORD concerning Īs'ra-el.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom Dā'vid had; Ja-shō'be-ām, <sup>4</sup> an Hāch'mo-nīte, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Dō'do, the A-hō'hite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dā'vid at <sup>5</sup> Pās-dām'mim, and there the Phī-lis'tineš were gathered together to battle, and there was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Phī-lis'tineš.

14 And they <sup>6</sup> set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Phī-lis'tineš; and the LORD saved them by a great <sup>7</sup> deliverance.

15 ¶ Now <sup>8</sup> three of the thirty captains <sup>i</sup> went down to the rock to Dā'vid, into the cave of A-dū'l'am; and the host of the Phī-lis'tineš encamped <sup>k</sup> in the valley of Rēph'a-im.

16 And Dā'vid was then in the hold, and the Phī-lis'tineš' garrison was then at Bēth-le-hem.

17 And Dā'vid longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bēth-le-hem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Phī-lis'tineš, and drew water out of the well of Bēth-le-hem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to Dā'vid: but Dā'vid would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I

should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men <sup>9</sup> that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And A-bīsh'a-ī the brother of Jō'ab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 <sup>m</sup> Of the three, he was more honourable than the two; for he was their

B. C.  
1048.2 Heb. went in going and increasing.  
g 2 Sam. 23. 8.  
3 Or, held strongly with him.  
h 1 Sam. 16. 1, 12.

4 Or, son of Hach-mont.

1047.  
5 Or, Ephes-dam-mim.  
1 Sam. 17. 1.

6 Or, stood.

7 Or, salvation.  
8 Or, three captains over the thirty.  
i 2 Sam. 23. 13.  
k ch. 14. 9.

9 Heb. with their lives?

l 2 Sam. 23. 18.

m 2 Sam. 23. 19.



KIRJATH-JEARIM



B. C. 1047.

captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, the son of a valiant man of Kāb'ze-el, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Mō'ab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an E-gŷp'tian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the E-gŷp'tian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the E-gŷp'tian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and Dā'vid set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, ° Á'sā-hēl the brother of Jō'ab, El-hā-nan the son of Dō'do of Bēth'-le-hem,

27 4 Shām'moth the 5 Hā'ro-rite, Hē'lez the 6 Pēl'o-nite,

28 Ī'rā the son of Īk'kesh the Te-kō'ite, Ā'bi-ē'zer the Ān'toth-ite,

29 7 Sib'be-cāi the Hū'shath-ite, 8 Ī'lāi the A-hō'hite,

30 Ma-hār'a-ī the Ne-tō'pha-thite, 9 Hē'led the son of Bā'a-nah the Ne-tō'pha-thite,

31 Ī'thāi the son of Rī'bāi of Ġib'e-ah, that pertained to the children of Bēn'ja-min, Be-nā'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite,

32 2 Hū'rāi of the brooks of Gā'ash, 3 Ā'bi-el the Ār'bath-ite,

33 Āz'ma-vēth the Ba-hā'rum-ite, E-lī'ah-bā the Sha-āl'bo-nite,

34 The sons of 4 Hā'shem the Ġī'zo-nite, Jōn'a-than the son of Shā'ge the Hā'ra-rite,

35 A-hī'am the son of 5 Sā'car the Hā'ra-rite, 6 Ēl'ī-phāl the son of 7 Ūr,

36 Hē'pher the Me-chē'rath-ite, A-hī'jah the Pēl'o-nite,

37 8 Hēz'ro the Cār'mel-ite, 9 Nā'a-rāi the son of Ēz'bāi,

38 Jō'el the brother of Nā'than, Mib'hār 2 the son of Hāg'ge-rī,

39 Zē'lek the Ām'mon-ite, Nā'ha-rāi the Bē'roth-ite, the armourbearer of Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah,

40 Ī'rā the Īth'rite, Gā'reb the Īth'rite,

41 U-rī'ah the Hit'tite, Zā'bād the son of Ā'h'lāi,

42 Ād'i-nā the son of Shī'zā the Reu'ben-ite, a captain of the Reu'ben-ites, and thirty with him,



THE LORD . . . SMOTE HIM, BECAUSE HE PUT HIS HAND TO THE ARK. — 1 Chron. 13. 10.

B. C. 1047.

2 Heb. great of deeds. n 2 Sam. 23. 20.

3 Heb. a man of measure.

o 2 Sam. 23. 24.

4 Or, Sham-moth.

5 Or, Hā'ro-rite.

2 Sam. 23. 25.

6 Or, Pāl'ite.

2 Sam. 23. 26.

7 Or, Me-bunnai.

8 Or, Zalmon.

9 Or, Heleb.

2 Or, Hidai.

3 Or, Abi-albon.

4 Or, Jashen. See 2 Sam. 23. 33.

5 Or, Sharar.

6 Or, El'phelet.

7 Or, Hasbai.

8 Or, Hezrai.

9 Or, Paarai the Ar-bite.

2 Or, the Hagg-rite.

43 Hā'nān the son of Mā'a-chah, and Jōsh'-a-phāt the Mith'nite,

44 Uz-zī'ā the Āsh'te-rath-ite, Shā'mā and Je-hī'el the sons of Hō'than the Ār'o-er-ite,

45 Je-dī'a-el the 2 son of Shim'ri, and Jō'hā his brother, the Tī'zite,

46 Ē'li-el the Mā'ha-vite, and Jēr'ī-bāi, and Jōsh'a-vī'ah, the sons of Ēl'na-ām, and Īth'-mah the Mō'ab-ite,

47 Ē'li-el, and Ō'bed, and Jā'si-el the Me-sō'ba-ite.

2 Or, Shūm-rite.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOW <sup>a</sup> these are they that came to Dā'vid to <sup>b</sup> Zik'lāg, <sup>3</sup> while he yet kept himself close because of Sāul the son of Kīsh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and <sup>c</sup> the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Sāul's brethren of Bēn'ja-min.

3 The chief was Ā'hī-ē'zer, then Jō'ash, the sons of <sup>4</sup> She-mā'ah the Ġib'e-ath-ite; and Jē'zi-el, and Pē'let, the sons of Āz'ma-vēth; and Bēr'a-chah, and Jē'hu the Ān'toth-ite,

4 And Īs-mā'iah the Ġib'e-on-ite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jēr'e-mī'ah, and Ja-hā'zi-el, and Jo-hā-nan, and Jōs'a-bād the Ġēd'e-rath-ite,

5 E-lū'za-ī, and Jēr'ī-mōth, and Bē'a-lī'ah, and Shēm'a-rī'ah, and Shēph'a-tī'ah the Hār'u-phite,

6 Ēl'ka-nah, and Je-sī'ah, and A-zār'e-el, and Jo-ē'zer, and Ja-shō'be-ām, the Kōr'-hites,

cir. 1058 a 1 Sam. 27. 2. b 1 Sam. 27. 6. 3 Heb. being yet shut up.

c Judg. 20. 16.

4 Or, Has-maach.

B. C. cir. 1058.

7 And Jo-ē'lah, and Zēb'a-dī'ah, the sons of Je-rō'ham of Gē'dōr.

8 And of the Gād'ites there separated themselves unto Dā'vid into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men<sup>2</sup> of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were<sup>3</sup> as swift as the roes upon the mountains;

9 E'zer the first, Ō'ba-dī'ah the second, E-lī'ab the third,

10 Mish-mān'nah the fourth, Jēr'e-mī'ah the fifth,

11 Ā'tāi the sixth, Ē'li-el the seventh,

12 Jo-hā'nan the eighth, Ē'l'za-bād the ninth,

13 Jēr'e-mī'ah the tenth, Māch'ba-nāi the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gād, captains of the host: <sup>4</sup>one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jōr'dan in the first month, when it had<sup>5</sup> overflown all his<sup>6</sup> banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn and Jū'dah to the hold unto Dā'vid.

17 And Dā'vid went out<sup>6</sup> to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall<sup>7</sup> be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no<sup>8</sup> wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then<sup>9</sup> the spirit came upon<sup>J</sup> A-mās'a-ī, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, Dā'vid, and on thy side, thou son of Jēs'se: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dā'vid received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Ma-nās'seh to Dā'vid,<sup>9</sup> when he came with the Phi-lis'tines against Sāul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Phi-lis'tines upon advisement sent him away, saying,<sup>h</sup> He will fall to his master Sāul<sup>2</sup> to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Zik'lāg, there fell to him of Ma-nās'seh, Ād'nah, and Jōz'a-bād, and Je-dī'a-el, and Mī'cha-el, and Jōz'a-bād, and E-lī'hu, and Zil'thāi, captains of the thousands that were of Ma-nās'seh.

21 And they helped Dā'vid<sup>3</sup> against<sup>i</sup> the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came to Dā'vid to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the<sup>4</sup> bands that were ready armed to the war, and<sup>k</sup> came to Dā'vid to Hē'bron, to<sup>l</sup> turn the kingdom of Sāul to him,<sup>m</sup> according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Jū'dah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready<sup>6</sup> armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Sīm'e-on, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Lē'vī four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Je-hoi'a-dā was the leader of the Aār'on-ites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And<sup>n</sup> Zā'dok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn, the<sup>2</sup> kindred of Sāul, three thousand: for hitherto<sup>3o</sup> the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Sāul.

30 And of the children of Ē'phra-īm twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour,<sup>4</sup> famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dā'vid king.

32 And of the children of Īs'sa-char,<sup>p</sup> which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Īṣ'ra-el ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zēb'u-lūn, such as went forth to battle,<sup>5</sup> expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could<sup>6</sup> keep rank: they were<sup>7</sup> not of double heart.

34 And of Nāph'ta-li a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Dān'ites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Āsh'er, such as went forth to battle,<sup>8</sup> expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jōr'dan, of the Reu'ben-ites, and the Gād'ites, and of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hē'bron, to make Dā'vid king over all Īṣ'ra-el: and all the rest also of Īṣ'ra-el were of one heart to make Dā'vid king.

39 And there they were with Dā'vid three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Īs'sa-char and Zēb'u-lūn and Nāph'ta-li, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and<sup>9</sup> meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Īṣ'ra-el.

CHAPTER 13.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Kirjath-jearim.  
9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at the house of Ōbed-edom.

AND Dā'vid consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And Dā'vid said unto all the congregation

2 Heb. of the host.

d 2 Sam. 2. 18.  
3 Heb. as the roes upon the mountains to make haste.

4 Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.  
5 Heb. filled over.  
6 Josh. 3. 15.

6 Heb. before them.

7 Heb. be one.

8 Or, violence.

9 Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai: So Judg. 6. 34.  
f 2 Sam. 17. 25.

cir. 1056.

g 1 Sam. 29. 2.

h 1 Sam. 29. 4.  
2 Heb. on our heads.

3 Or, with a band.  
i 1 Sam. 30. 1, 9, 10.

4 Or, captains, or, men.  
5 Heb. heads.  
6 1048.  
k 2 Sam. 2. 3, 4;  
5. 1.  
ch. 11. 1.  
l ch. 10. 14.  
m 1 Sam. 16. 1, 3.  
6 Or, prepared.

B. C. 1048.

n 2 Sam. 8. 17.

2 Heb. brethren, Gen. 31. 23.  
3 Heb. a multitude of them.  
o 2 Sam. 2. 8, 9.  
4 Heb. men of names.

p Esth. 1. 13.

5 Or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle.  
6 Or, set the battle in array.  
7 Heb. without a heart and a heart, Ps. 12. 2.

8 Or, keeping their rank.

9 Or, victual of meat.

1045.





B. C.  
1045.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. let us break forth and send.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 1. Is. 37. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in the cities of their suburbs.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bring about.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 6. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 18. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 21; 7. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 15. 9, 60.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 6. 2.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. made the ark to ride.  
<sup>h</sup> See Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 2, 18.

of Īš'ra-el, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, <sup>2</sup> let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are <sup>a</sup> left in all the land of Īš'ra-el, and with them also to the priests and Lē'vites which are <sup>3</sup> in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

<sup>3</sup> And let us <sup>4</sup> bring again the ark of our God to us: <sup>b</sup> for we enquired not at it in the days of Saūl.

<sup>4</sup> And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

<sup>5</sup> So <sup>c</sup> Dā'vid gathered all Īš'ra-el together, from <sup>a</sup> Shī'hôr of Ē'g'gypt even unto the entering of Hē'math, to bring the ark of God <sup>e</sup> from Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim.

<sup>6</sup> And Dā'vid went up, and all Īš'ra-el, to <sup>f</sup> Bā'al-ah, that is, to Kīr'jath-jē'a-rim, which belonged to Jū'dah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, <sup>g</sup> that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

<sup>7</sup> And they <sup>5</sup> carried the ark of God <sup>h</sup> in a

new cart <sup>i</sup> out of the house of A-bin'a-dāb: and Ūz'zā and A-hī'o drave the cart.

<sup>8</sup> And Dā'vid and all Īš'ra-el played before God with all their might, and with <sup>2</sup> singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of <sup>3</sup> Chī'don, Ūz'zā put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen <sup>4</sup> stumbled.

<sup>10</sup> And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ūz'zā, and he smote him, <sup>i</sup> because he put his hand to the ark: and there he <sup>m</sup> died before God.

<sup>11</sup> And Dā'vid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Ūz'zā: wherefore that place is called <sup>5</sup> Pē'rez-ūz'zā to this day.

<sup>12</sup> And Dā'vid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

<sup>13</sup> So Dā'vid <sup>6</sup> brought

not the ark home to himself to the city of Dā'vid, but carried it aside into the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom the Ġit'tite.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup> And the ark of God remained with the family of Ō'bed-ē'dom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed <sup>o</sup> the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom, and all that he had.

#### CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> Hiram's kindness to David. <sup>2</sup> David's felicity in people, wives, and children. <sup>3</sup> His two victories against the Philistines.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> Hī'ram king of Tÿre sent messengers to Dā'vid, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

<sup>2</sup> And Dā'vid perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Īš'ra-el, for his

B. C.  
1045.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. songs.

<sup>3</sup> Called Nachon,  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 6. 6.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. shook it.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 4. 15. ch. 15. 13, 15.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 10. 2.

<sup>5</sup> That is, The breach of Uzza.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. removed.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 11.

<sup>o</sup> As Gen. 30. 27. ch. 26. 5.

cir. 1043.  
<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 11, &c.

B. C.  
cir. 1043.2 Heb.  
yet.

b ch. 3. 5.

3 Or,  
Eliada,  
2 Sam.  
5. 16.c 2 Sam.  
5. 17.

1047.

d ch. 11.  
15.4 That is,  
A place  
of  
breaches.e 2 Sam.  
5. 22.f 2 Sam.  
5. 23.g 2 Sam.  
5. 25,  
Geba.h Josh. 6.  
27.i Chr.  
26. 8.j Deut. 2.  
25 ; 11.  
25.

cir. 1042.

a ch. 16.  
1.5 Heb. It  
is not to  
carry  
the ark  
of God,  
but for  
the  
Levites.6 Num. 4.  
2. 15.

8 ; 31. 3.

cir. 1042.

c 1 Kings  
8. 1.

ch. 13. 5.

kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people *Īṣ'ra-el*.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid took <sup>2</sup> more wives at Je-ruṣ'-sa-lēm: and Dā'vid begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now <sup>b</sup> these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Je-ruṣ'-sa-lēm; Sham-mū'ā, and Shō'bāb, Nā'than, and Sōl'o-mon,

5 And Īb'har, and Ēl-i-shū'ā, and Ēl'pa-lēt,

6 And Nō'gah, and Nē'pheg, and Ja-phī'ā,

7 And E-līsh'a-mā, and <sup>3</sup> Bē'e-lī'a-dā, and E-līph'a-lēt.

8 ¶ And when the Phī-līs'tīneṣ heard that <sup>c</sup> Dā'vid was anointed king over all *Īṣ'ra-el*, all the Phī-līs'tīneṣ went up to seek Dā'vid. And Dā'vid heard of *it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Phī-līs'tīneṣ came and spread themselves <sup>d</sup> in the valley of Rēph'a-īm.

10 And Dā'vid enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Phī-līs'tīneṣ? And wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Bā'al-pēr'a-zīm; and Dā'vid smote them there. Then Dā'vid said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place <sup>4</sup> Bā'al-pēr'a-zim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dā'vid gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 <sup>e</sup> And the Phī-līs'tīneṣ yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dā'vid enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, <sup>f</sup> and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Phī-līs'tīneṣ.

16 Dā'vid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Phī-līs'tīneṣ from <sup>g</sup> Gīb'e-on even to Gā'zer.

17 And <sup>h</sup> the fame of Dā'vid went out into all lands; and the LORD <sup>i</sup> brought the fear of him upon all nations.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. <sup>25</sup> He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. <sup>23</sup> Meihal despiseth him.

AND Dā'vid made him houses in the city of Dā'vid, and prepared a place for the ark of God, <sup>a</sup> and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dā'vid said, <sup>5</sup> None ought to carry the <sup>b</sup> ark of God but the Lē'vites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And Dā'vid <sup>c</sup> gathered all *Īṣ'ra-el* together to Je-ruṣ'-sa-lēm, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dā'vid assembled the children of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites:

5 Of the sons of Kō'hath; Ū'ri-el the chief, and his <sup>2</sup> brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Me-rā'rī; A-sā'iah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty:

7 Of the sons of Ġēr'shomo; Jō'el the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of <sup>d</sup> E-liz'a-phān; She-mā'iah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of <sup>e</sup> Hē'bron; Ē'li-el the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uz-zī'el; Am-mīn'a-dāb the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And Dā'vid called for Zā'dok and A-bī'a-thar the priests, and for the Lē'vites, for Ū'ri-el, A-sā'iah, and Jō'el, She-mā'iah, and Ē'li-el, and Am-mīn'a-dāb,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Lē'vites: sanctify yourselves, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of *Īṣ'ra-el* unto the place *that* I have prepared for it.

13 For <sup>f</sup> because ye *did* it not at the first, <sup>g</sup> the LORD oūr God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Lē'vites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of *Īṣ'ra-el*.

15 And the children of the Lē'vites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as <sup>h</sup> Mō'šeṣ commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dā'vid spake to the chief of the Lē'vites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Lē'vites appointed <sup>i</sup> Hē'man the son of Jō'el; and of his brethren, <sup>k</sup> Ā'saph the son of Bēr'e-chī'ah; and of the sons of Me-rā'rī their brethren, <sup>l</sup> Ē'than the son of Ku-shā'iah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zēch'a-rī'ah, Bēn, and Ja-ā-zī-el, and She-mīr'a-mōth, and Je-hī'el, and Ū'n'ni, E-lī'ab, and Be-nā'iah, and Mā'a-sē'iah, and Māt'ti-thī'ah, and E-līph'e-lēh, and Mik-nē'iah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Je-i'el, the porters.

19 So the singers, Hē'man, Ā'saph, and Ē'than, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zēch'a-rī'ah, and <sup>3</sup> Ā'zi-el, and She-mīr'a-mōth, and Je-hī'el, and Ū'n'ni, and E-lī'ab, and Mā'a-sē'iah, and Be-nā'iah, with psalteries <sup>m</sup> on Āl'a-mōth;

21 And Māt'ti-thī'ah, and E-līph'e-lēh, and Mik-nē'iah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom, and Je-i'el, and Ā'z'a-zī'ah, with harps <sup>4</sup> on the Shēm'i-nīth to excel.

22 And Chēn'a-nī'ah, chief of the Lē'vites, <sup>5</sup> was for <sup>6</sup> song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

B. C.  
cir. 1042.2 Or,  
kinsmen.d Ex. 6.  
22.e Ex. 6.  
18.f 2 Sam.  
6. 3,  
ch. 13. 7.  
g ch. 13.  
10, 11.h Ex. 25.  
14.  
Num. 4.  
15 ; 7. 9.

i ch. 6. 33.

k ch. 6. 39.

l ch. 6. 44.

3 ver. 18.  
Jassicl.  
m Ps. 46,  
title.4 Or, on  
the  
eighth to  
oversee,  
Ps. 6,  
title.5 Or, was  
for the  
carriage:  
he in-  
structed  
about  
the car-  
riage.6 Heb.  
Rifing  
up.



B. C. cir.1042.

23 And Bēr'e-chī'ah and Ēl'ka-nah were doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shēb'a-nī'ah, and Je-hōsh'a-phāt, and Ne-thān'e-el, and A-mās'a-i, and Zēch'a-rī'ah, and Be-nā'iah, and Ē'li-ē'zer, the priests, <sup>n</sup> did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Ō'bed-ē'dom and Je-hī'ah were doorkeepers for the ark.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 10. 8. Ps. 81. 3.

25 ¶ So <sup>o</sup> Dā'vid, and the elders of Īš'ra-el, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Ō'bed-ē'dom with joy.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c. 1 Kings 8. 1.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Lē'vites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And Dā'vid was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Lē'vites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chēn'a-nī'ah the master of the <sup>2</sup> song with the singers: Dā'vid also had upon him an ephod of linen.

<sup>2</sup> Or, carriage.

28 <sup>p</sup> Thus all Īš'ra-el brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 8.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>q</sup> as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of Dā'vid, that Mī'chal the daughter of Sāul looking out at a window saw king Dā'vid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 16.

CHAPTER 16.

1 David's festival sacrifice. 4 He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanksgiving. 31 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark.

cir.1042. <sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 17-19.

SO <sup>a</sup> they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dā'vid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

2 A n d when Dā'vid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Īš'ra-el, both man and wo-

man, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

B. C. cir.1042.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Lē'vites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to <sup>b</sup> record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Īš'ra-el:

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 38; 70, title.

5 Ā'saph the chief, and next to him Zēch'a-rī'ah, Je-ī'el, and She-mīr'a-mōth, and Je-hī'el, and Māt'ti-thī'ah, and E-lī'ab, and Be-nā'iah, and Ō'bed-ē'dom: and Je-ī'el <sup>2</sup> with psalteries and with harps; but Ā'saph made a sound with cymbals;

<sup>2</sup> Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps.

6 Be-nā'iah also and Ja-hā'zi-el the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dā'vid delivered <sup>c</sup> first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Ā'saph and his brethren.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Sam. 23. 1.

8 <sup>d</sup> Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 1-15.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

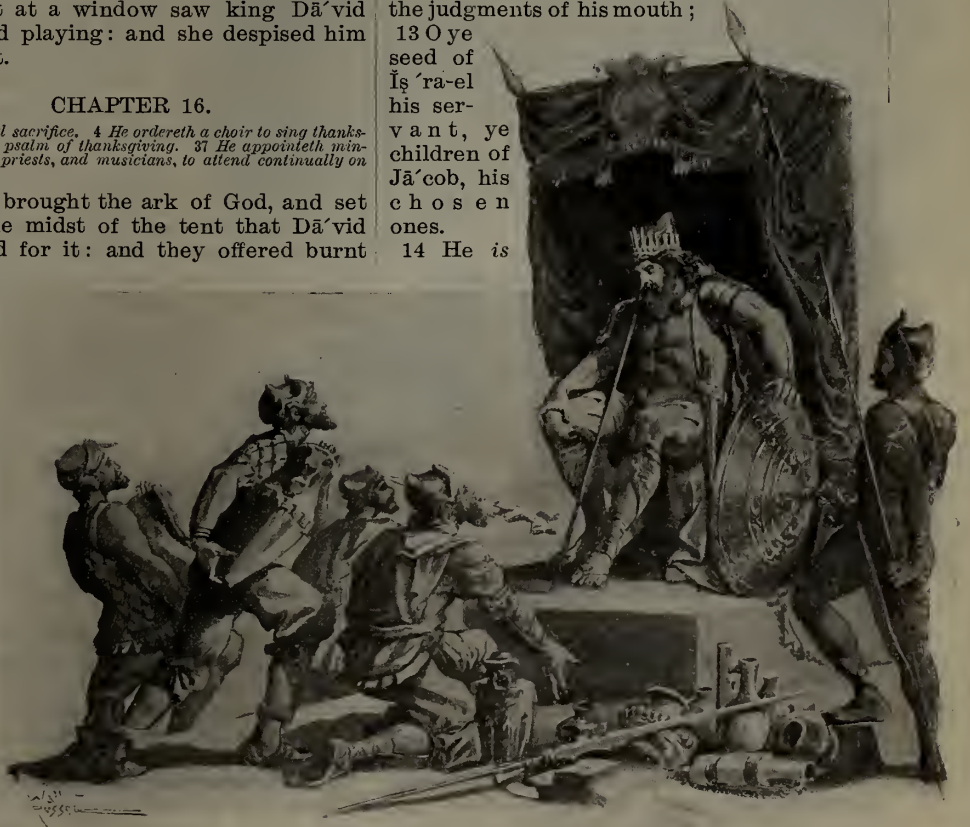
10 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

13 O ye seed of Īš'ra-el his servant, ye children of Jā'cob, his chosen ones.

14 He is



THE SYRIANS BECAME DAVID'S SERVANTS, AND BROUGHT GIFTS. — 1 Chron. 18. 6.

B. C.  
cir.1042.

the LORD our God; his judgments *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations;

16 *Even of the<sup>e</sup> covenant* which he made with Ābra-ham, and of his oath unto Īśaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jācob for a law, and to Īś'ra-el for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Cāna'an,<sup>2</sup> the lot of your inheritance;

19 When ye were but<sup>3</sup> few,<sup>f</sup> even a few, and strangers in it.

20 And *when* they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people;

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he<sup>g</sup> reprov'd kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying,*<sup>h</sup> Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23<sup>i</sup> Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods<sup>k</sup> of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence; strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory *due* unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let *men* say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34<sup>l</sup> O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

35<sup>m</sup> And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36<sup>n</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Īś'ra-el for ever and ever. And all<sup>o</sup> the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Ā'saph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Ō'bed-ē'dom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Ō'bed-ē'dom also the son of Je-dū'thun and Hó'sah to be porters:

39 And Zā'dok the priest, and his brethren the priests, <sup>p</sup>before the tabernacle of the LORD <sup>q</sup>in the high place that *was* at Ġib'e-on,

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually<sup>r</sup> morning and evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Īś'ra-el;

41 And with them Hē'man and Je-dū'thun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, <sup>s</sup>because his mercy *endureth* for ever;

42 And with them Hē'man and Je-dū'thun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Je-dū'thun *were*<sup>3</sup> porters.

43<sup>t</sup> And all the people departed every man to his house: and Dā'vid returned to bless his house.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David, to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 11 He promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed. 16 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

NOW<sup>a</sup> it came to pass, as Dā'vid sat in his house, that Dā'vid said to Nā'than the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

2 Then Nā'than said unto Dā'vid, Do all that *is* in thine heart; for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nā'than, saying,

4 Go and tell Dā'vid my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Īś'ra-el unto this day; but<sup>4</sup> have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to another.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all Īś'ra-el, spake I a word to any of the judges of Īś'ra-el, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant Dā'vid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheeppcote, *even*<sup>5</sup> from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ruler over my people Īś'ra-el:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Īś'ra-el, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Īś'ra-el. Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

B. C.  
cir.1042.

1 ch. 21.

2 Chr. 1.

3. 4.

1 Kings

3. 4.

r Ex. 29.

28.

Num.

28. 3.

2 Heb. in

the

morning,

and in

the

evening.

s ver. 34.

2 Chr. 5.

13; 7. 3.

Ezra 3.

11.

Jer. 33.

11.

3 Heb.

for the

gate.

t 2 Sam.

6. 10, 20.

a 2 Sam.

7. 1, &amp;c.

4 Heb.

have

been.

5 Heb.

from

after.

e Gen. 17.  
2; 26. 3;  
24. 13;  
35. 11.2 Heb.  
the cord.  
3 Heb.  
men of  
number.  
f Gen.  
34. 30.g Gen. 12.  
17; 20. 3.  
Ex. 7.  
15-18.  
h Ps. 105.  
15.  
i Ps. 96.  
1, &c.k Lev.  
19. 4.l Ps. 106.  
1; 107.  
1; 118. 1;  
136. 1.  
m Ps. 106.  
47. 48.n 1 Kings  
8. 15.  
o Deut.  
27. 15.



B. C. cir.1042.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever,

b 2 Sam. 7. 14, 15.

13 <sup>b</sup> I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

c Luke 1. 33.

14 But <sup>c</sup> I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nā'than speak unto Dā'vid.

d 2 Sam. 7. 18.

16 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And Dā'vid the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dā'vid speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these <sup>2</sup> great things.

2 Heb. great-nesses.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iṣ'ra-el, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Ē'g'gypt?

22 For thy people Iṣ'ra-el didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Iṣ'ra-el, even a God to Iṣ'ra-el: and let the house of Dā'vid thy servant be established before thee.

3 Heb. hast revealed the ear of thy servant.

25 For thou, O my God, <sup>3</sup> hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house:

therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

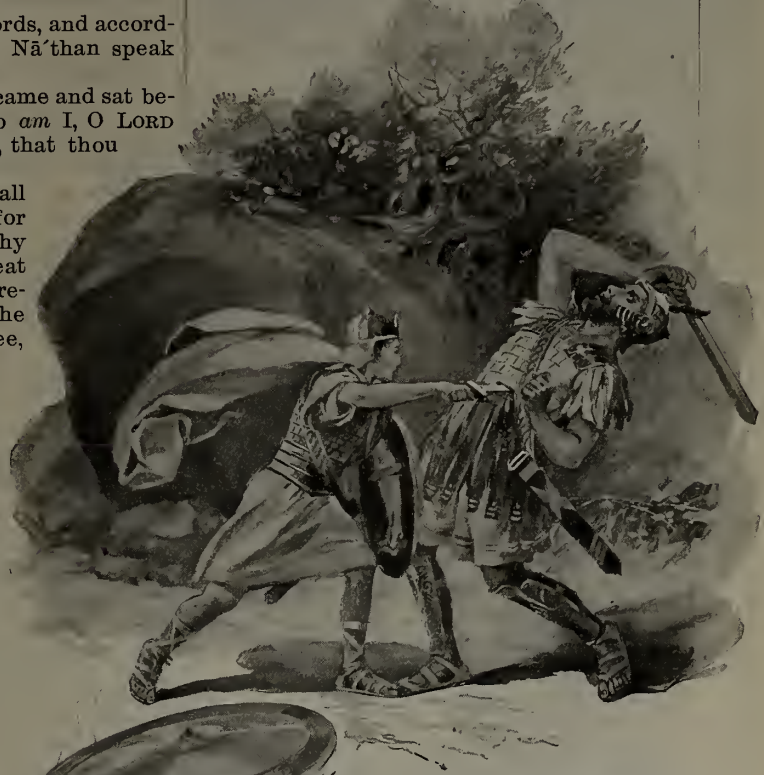
27 Now therefore <sup>2</sup> let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

B. C. cir.1042.

2 Or, it hath pleased thee.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadoram and the Syrians. 3 Thou sendeth Hadoram with presents to bless David. 11 The presents and the spoil David dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.



JONATHAN THE SON OF SHIMEA . . SLEW HIM. — 1 Chron. 20. 7.

NOW after this <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, that Dā'vid smote the Phī-lis'tīneš, and subdued

cir.1040. a 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.

them, and took Gāth and her towns out of the hand of the Phī-lis'tīneš.

2 And he smote Mō'ab; and the Mō'ab-ites became Dā'vid's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dā'vid smote <sup>3</sup> Hād'ar-ē'zer king of Zō'bah unto Hā'math, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Eū-phrā'tēš.

3 Or, Hād'ar-ē'zer. 2 Sam. 8. 3.

4 And Dā'vid took from him a thousand chariots, and <sup>b</sup> seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dā'vid also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

b 2 Sam. 8. 4, seven hundred.

5 And when the Sūr'i-anš of <sup>4</sup> Da-mās'cus came to help Hād'ar-ē'zer king of Zō'bah,

4 Heb. Dar-me-sek.

B. C.  
cir.1040.

Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'i-anŷ two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dā'vid put garrisons in Sŷr'i-ā-da-mās'cus; and the Sŷr'i-anŷ became Dā'vid's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

7 And Dā'vid took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hād'ar-ē'zer, and brought them to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

8 Likewise from <sup>2</sup>Tib'hath, and from Chūn, cities of Hād'ar-ē'zer, brought Dā'vid very much brass, wherewith <sup>c</sup>Sōl'o-mon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when <sup>3</sup>Tō'u king of Hā'math heard how Dā'vid had smitten all the host of Hād'ar-ē'zer king of Zō'bah;

10 He sent <sup>4</sup>Ha-dō'ram his son to king Dā'vid, <sup>5</sup>to enquire of his welfare, and <sup>6</sup>to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hād'ar-ē'zer, and smitten him; (for Hād'ar-ē'zer <sup>7</sup>had war with Tō'u;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king Dā'vid dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Ē'dom, and from Mō'ab, and from the children of Ām'mon, and from the Phī-līs'tīnes, and from Ām'a-lēk.

12 Moreover <sup>8</sup>A-bīsh'a-i the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah slew of the Ē'dom-ites in the valley of salt <sup>a</sup>eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Ē'dom; and all the Ē'dom-ites became Dā'vid's servants. Thus the LORD preserved Dā'vid whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So Dā'vid reigned over all Īŷ'ra-el, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah was over the host; and Je-hōsh'a-phāt the son of A-hī'lud, <sup>9</sup>recorder.

16 And Zā'dok the son of A-hī'tub, and <sup>2</sup>A-bīm'e-lēch the son of A-bī'a-thar, were the priests; and <sup>3</sup>Shāv'shā was scribe;

17 ¶ And Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā was over the Chēr'e-thites and the Pēl'e-thites; and the sons of Dā'vid were chief <sup>4</sup>about the king.

## CHAPTER 19.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abishai. 16 Shophach, making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

NOW <sup>a</sup>it came to pass after this, that Nā'hāsh the king of the children of Ām'mon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And Dā'vid said, I will shew kindness unto Hā'nun the son of Nā'hāsh, because his father shewed kindness to me. And Dā'vid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of Dā'vid came into the land of the children of Ām'mon to Hā'nun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ām'm-

mon said to Hā'nun, <sup>2</sup>Thinkest thou that Dā'vid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hā'nun took Dā'vid's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told Dā'vid how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jēr'i-chō until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ām'mon saw that they had made themselves <sup>3</sup>odious to Dā'vid, Hā'nun and the children of Ām'mon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mēs'o-po-tā-mi-a, and out of Sŷr'i-ā-mā'a-chah, <sup>b</sup>and out of Zō'bah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Mā'a-chah and his people; who came and pitched before Mēd'e-bā. And the children of Ām'mon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when Dā'vid heard of it, he sent Jō'ab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ām'mon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Jō'ab saw that <sup>4</sup>the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the <sup>5</sup>choice of Īŷ'ra-el, and put them in array against the Sŷr'i-anŷ.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of <sup>6</sup>A-bīsh'a-i his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ām'mon.

12 And he said, If the Sŷr'i-anŷ be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ām'mon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Jō'ab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Sŷr'i-anŷ unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ām'mon saw that the Sŷr'i-anŷ were fled, they likewise fled before A-bīsh'a-i his brother, and entered into the city. Then Jō'ab came to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

16 ¶ And when the Sŷr'i-anŷ saw that they were put to the worse before Īŷ'ra-el, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Sŷr'i-anŷ that were beyond the <sup>7</sup>river: and <sup>8</sup>Shō-phāch the captain of the host of Hād'ar-ē'zer went before them.

17 And it was told Dā'vid; and he gathered all Īŷ'ra-el, and passed over Jōr'dan, and

2 Called in the book of Samuel, Bethai, and Eerothai.  
c 1 Kings 7, 15, 23.  
2 Chr. 4, 12, 15, 16.  
3 Or, Toi.  
2 Sam. 8, 9.  
4 Or, Joram.  
2 Sam. 8, 10.  
5 Or, to salute.  
6 Heb. to bless.  
7 Heb. was the man of wars.

8 Heb. Abshai.

d 2 Sam. 8, 13.  
e 2 Sam. 8, 14, &c.

9 Or, remembrance.

2 Called, Abinac-lech.  
2 Sam. 8, 17.3 Called, Seraiak.  
2 Sam. 8, 17, and Abisha.  
1 Kings 4, 3.

f 2 Sam. 8, 18.

4 Heb. at the hand of the king.

cir.1037.  
a 2 Sam. 10, 1, &c.B. C.  
cir.1037.

2 Heb. In thine eyes doth David, &amp;c.

3 Heb. to stink.

b ch. 18, 5, 9.

4 Heb. the face of the battle was.  
5 Or, young men.

6 Heb. Abshai.

cir.1036.

7 That is, Euphrates.  
8 Or, Shohach.  
2 Sam. 10, 16.



B. C. cir.1036.

came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when Dā'vid had put the battle in array against the Sŷr'i-anŷ, they fought with him.

18 But the Sŷr'i-anŷ fled before Iŷ'ra-el; and Dā'vid slew of the Sŷr'i-anŷ seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shō'phāch the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hād'ar-ē'zer saw that they were put to the worse before Iŷ'ra-el, they made peace with Dā'vid, and became his servants: neither would the Sŷr'i-anŷ help the children of Ām'mon any more.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

cir.1035. a 2 Sam. 11. 1. 2 Heb. at the return of the year.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, that <sup>2</sup> after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Jō'ab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ām'mon, and came and besieged Rāb'bah. But Dā'vid tarried at Je-ru'sa-lēm. And <sup>b</sup> Jō'ab smote Rāb'bah, and destroyed it.

b 2 Sam. 12. 26.

cir. 1033. c 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31. 3 Heb. the weight of.

2 And Dā'vid <sup>c</sup> took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it <sup>3</sup> to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon Dā'vid's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt Dā'vid with all the cities of the children of Ām'mon. And Dā'vid and all the people returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

cir.1018.

d 2 Sam. 21. 18.

4 Or, continued.

5 Heb. stood.

6 Or, Gōb.

e ch. 11. 29.

7 Or, Sheph.

2 Sam. 21. 18.

8 Or, Rapha.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, <sup>d</sup> that there <sup>4</sup> arose war at <sup>6</sup> Ġē'zer with the Pī-lis'tines; at which time <sup>e</sup> Sib'be-chāi the Hū'shath-ite slew <sup>7</sup> Sīp'pāi, that was of the children of <sup>8</sup> the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Pī-lis'tines; and El-hā'nān the son of <sup>9</sup> Jā'ir slew Lāh'mi the brother of Gō-l'ath the Ġit'tite, whose spear staff was like a weaver's beam.

9 Called also Sate-oregim, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

f 2 Sam. 21. 20.

2 Heb. a man of measure.

6 And yet again <sup>f</sup> there was war at Gāth, where was <sup>2</sup> a man of great stat-

ure, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was <sup>2</sup> the son of the giant.

B. C. cir.1018.

2 Heb. born to the giant, or, Rapha.

3 Or, re-proach-ed.

4 Called Sham-mah, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

7 But when he <sup>3</sup> defied Iŷ'ra-el, Jōn'a-than the son of <sup>4</sup> Shīm'e-ā Dā'vid's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gāth; and they fell by the hand of Dā'vid, and by the hand of his servants.



AND DAVID . . . SAW THE ANGEL OF THE LORD STAND BETWEEN THE EARTH AND THE HEAVEN, HAVING A DRAWN SWORD . . . STRETCHED OUT OVER JERUSALEM. — 1 Chron. 21. 16.

B. C.  
1017.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 David, tempted by Satan, foretold Joab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, David repenteth of it. 9 David having three plagues propounded by God chooseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by God's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshingfloor: where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 28 David sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by fear of the angel.

AND <sup>a</sup> Sā'tan stood up against Īš'ra-el, and provoked Dā'vid to number Īš'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid said to Jō'ab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Īš'ra-el from Bē'er-shē'bā even to Dān; <sup>b</sup> and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Jō'ab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Īš'ra-el?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Jō'ab. Wherefore Jō'ab departed, and went throughout all Īš'ra-el, and came to Je-rū'sa-lēm.

5 ¶ And Jō'ab gave the sum of the number of the people unto Dā'vid. And all they of Īš'ra-el were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Jū'dah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 <sup>c</sup> But Lē'vī and Bēn'ja-mīn counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Jō'ab.

7 <sup>2</sup> And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Īš'ra-el.

8 And Dā'vid said unto God, <sup>d</sup> I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: <sup>e</sup> but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gād, Dā'vid's <sup>f</sup> seer, saying,

10 Go and tell Dā'vid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I <sup>3</sup> offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gād came to Dā'vid, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>4</sup> Choose thee.

12 <sup>g</sup> Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Īš'ra-el. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And Dā'vid said unto Gād, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very <sup>5</sup> great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Īš'ra-el: and there fell of Īš'ra-el seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an <sup>h</sup> angel unto Je-rū'sa-lēm to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and <sup>i</sup> he repented him of

the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of <sup>2</sup> Or'nān the Jēb'u-sīte.

16 And Dā'vid lifted up his eyes, and <sup>k</sup> saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Je-rū'sa-lēm. Then Dā'vid and the elders of Īš'ra-el, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And Dā'vid said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the <sup>l</sup> angel of the LORD commanded Gād to say to Dā'vid, that Dā'vid should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Or'nān the Jēb'u-sīte.

19 And Dā'vid went up at the saying of Gād, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 <sup>3</sup> And Or'nān turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Or'nān was threshing wheat.

21 And as Dā'vid came to Or'nān, Or'nān looked and saw Dā'vid, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to Dā'vid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dā'vid said to Or'nān, <sup>4</sup> Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Or'nān said unto Dā'vid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king Dā'vid said to Or'nān, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So <sup>m</sup> Dā'vid gave to Or'nān for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dā'vid built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and <sup>n</sup> he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dā'vid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Or'nān the Jēb'u-sīte, then he sacrificed there.

29 <sup>o</sup> For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Mō'seš made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at <sup>2</sup> Gīb'e-on.

30 But Dā'vid could not go before it to en-

a 2 Sam.  
24. 1. c.b ch. 27.  
23.c ch. 27.  
24.2 Heb.  
And it  
was evil  
in the  
eyes of  
the  
LORD  
concern-  
ing this  
thing.  
d 2 Sam.  
24. 10.  
e 2 Sam.  
12. 13.f See  
1 Sam.  
9. 9.  
3 Heb.  
stretch  
out.4 Heb.  
Take to  
thee.  
g 2 Sam.  
24. 13.5 Or,  
many.h 2 Sam.  
24. 16.i See  
Gen. 6. 6.B. C.  
1017.2 Or,  
Ara-  
nah,  
2 Sam.  
24. 18.  
k 2 Chr.  
3. 1.l 2 Chr.  
3. 1.3 Or,  
When  
Ornan  
turned  
back and  
saw the  
angel,  
then he  
and his  
four sons  
with him  
hid them-  
selves.  
4 Heb.  
Give.m 2 Sam.  
24. 24.n Lev. 9.  
24.  
2 Chr. 3.  
1; 7. 1.o ch. 16.  
39.p 1 Kings  
5. 4.  
ch. 10. 39.  
q 2 Chr. 1.  
3.



B. C.  
1017.

quire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

## CHAPTER 22.

1 David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

**T**HEN Dā'vid said, <sup>a</sup> This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Iṣ'ra-el.

2 And Dā'vid commanded to gather together <sup>b</sup> the strangers that were in the land of Iṣ'ra-el; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dā'vid prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance <sup>c</sup> without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the <sup>d</sup> Zi-dō'ni-anṣ and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to Dā'vid.

5 And Dā'vid said, <sup>e</sup> Sōl'o-mon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be

bulided for the LORD *must be exceeding magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dā'vid prepared abundantly before his death.*

6 ¶ Then he called for Sōl'o-mon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 And Dā'vid said to Sōl'o-mon, My son, as for me, <sup>f</sup> it was in my mind to build an house <sup>g</sup> unto the name of the LORD my God:

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>h</sup> Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 <sup>i</sup> Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him <sup>k</sup> rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be <sup>2</sup> Sōl'o-mon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Iṣ'ra-el in his days.

10 <sup>l</sup> He shall build an house for my name; and <sup>m</sup> he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Iṣ'ra-el for ever.

11 Now, my son, <sup>n</sup> the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the

B. C.  
1017.

a Deut. 12. 5.  
2 Sam. 24. 18.  
ch. 21. 18.  
19, 25, 28.  
2 Chr. 3. 1.  
b 1 Kings 9. 21.

c ver. 14.  
1 Kings 7. 47.  
d 1 Kings 5. 6.

e ch. 20. 1.

f 2 Sam. 7. 2.  
1 Kings 8. 17.  
ch. 17. 1.  
28. 2.  
g Deut. 12. 5, 11.  
h 1 Kings 5. 3.  
ch. 28. 3.

i ch. 28. 5.

k 1 Kings 4. 25; 5. 4.  
2 That is, Peaceable.

l 2 Sam. 7. 13.  
1 Kings 5. 5.  
ch. 17. 12.  
13; 28. 6.  
m Heb. 1. 5.

n ver. 16.



AND DAVID SAID . . . THE HOUSE THAT IS TO BE BULDED FOR THE LORD MUST BE EXCEEDING MAGNIFICAL.  
1 Chron. 22. 5.

B. C.  
1017.

house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

o 1 Kings  
3, 9, 12,  
Ps. 72, 1.

12 Only the LORD ° give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Iṣ'ra-el, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

p Josh. 1.  
7, 8,  
ch. 28, 7.

13 <sup>p</sup> Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Mō'seš with concerning Iṣ'ra-el: <sup>q</sup> be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

q Deut.  
31, 7, 8,  
Josh. 1.  
6, 7, 9,  
ch. 28, 20.  
2 Or, *in*  
*my*  
*poverty*.

14 Now, behold, <sup>2</sup> in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron <sup>r</sup> without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

r As ver.  
3.

15 Moreover *there are* workmen with thee

in abundance, hewers and <sup>2</sup> workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise *therefore*, and be doing, and <sup>s</sup> the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dā'vid also commanded all the princes of Iṣ'ra-el to help Sōl'o-mon his son, *saying*,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? <sup>t</sup> and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now <sup>u</sup> set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to <sup>v</sup> bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built <sup>y</sup> to the name of the LORD.

B. C.  
1017.2 That is,  
masons  
and car-  
penters.

s ver. 11.

t Deut.  
12, 10,  
Josh. 22.  
4,  
2 Sam. 7.  
1,  
ch. 23, 25.u 2 Chr.  
20, 3.v 1 Kings  
8, 6, 21,  
2 Chr. 5.  
7; 6, 11.  
y ver. 7.  
1 Kings  
5, 3.

## CHAPTER 23.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

SO when Dā'vid was old and full of days, he made <sup>a</sup> Sōl'o-mon his son king over Iṣ'ra-el.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Iṣ'ra-el, with the priests and the Lē'vites.

3 Now the Lē'vites were numbered from the age of <sup>b</sup> thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand *were* <sup>3</sup> to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand *were* <sup>c</sup> officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand *were* porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments <sup>d</sup> which I made, *said* Dā'vid, to praise *there-with*.

6 And <sup>e</sup> Dā'vid divided them into <sup>4</sup> courses among the sons of Lē'vī, *namely*, Ġēr'shon, Kō'hath, and Me-rā'ri.

7 ¶ Of the <sup>f</sup> Ġēr'shon-ites *were*, <sup>5</sup> Lā'a-dān, and Shim'e-ī.

8 The sons of Lā'a-dān; the chief *was* Je-hī'el, and Zē'tham, and Jō'el, three.

9 The sons of Shim'e-ī; Shēl'o-mīth, and Hā'zi-el, and Hā'ran, three. These *were* the chief of the fathers of Lā'a-dān.

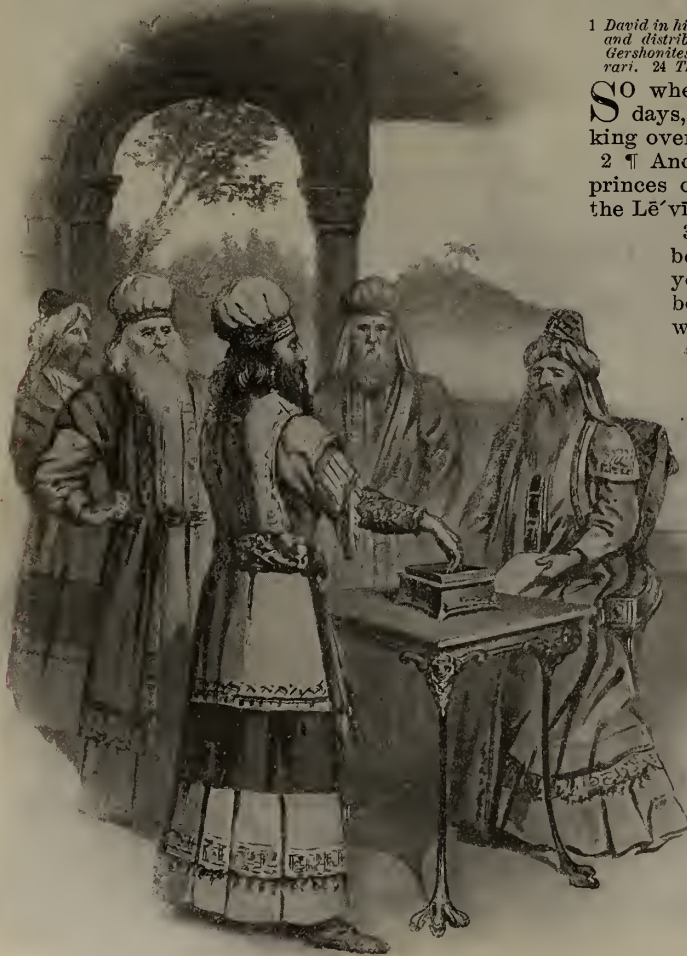
10 And the sons of

1015.

a 1 Kings  
1, 33-39,  
ch. 28, 5.

1015.

cir. 1045.

b Num. 4.  
3, 47.3 Or, *to*  
*oversee*.c Deut.  
16, 18,  
ch. 21, 29,  
2 Chr.  
19, 8.d See  
2 Chr. 29.  
25, 26.  
Amos 6.  
5.e Ex. 6, 16.  
Num. 26.  
57.  
ch. 6, 1,  
8e.f 2 Chr. 8.  
14; 23, 25.  
4 Heb. *di-*  
*visions*.f ch. 26.  
21.  
5 Or,  
*Libni*,  
ch. 6, 17.

THESE LIKewise CAST LOTS OVER AGAINST THEIR BRETHREN. — 1 Chron. 24, 31.



B. C.  
cir. 1045.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
Zizah,  
ver. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
did not  
multiply  
sons.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 6. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 6.  
20.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 28. 1.  
Heb. 5. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 30. 7.  
Num. 16.  
40.  
<sup>l</sup> Sam. 2.  
28.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut.  
21. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Num.  
6. 23.

<sup>n</sup> See ch.  
26, 23,  
24, 25.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 2.  
22; 13. 3,  
4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26.  
24.  
<sup>q</sup> Shubael,  
ch. 24. 20.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 26.  
25.  
<sup>s</sup> Or,  
the first.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb.  
were  
highly  
multi-  
plied.  
<sup>7</sup> Shelo-  
moth,  
ch. 24. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 24.  
23.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 24. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 24.  
28.

<sup>8</sup> Or,  
kinsmen.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
Num. 36.  
6, 8, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 24.  
30.  
<sup>z</sup> Num.  
10. 17, 21.

Shīm'e-i were, Jā'hāth, <sup>2</sup>Zī'nā, and Jē'ush, and Be-rī'ah. These four were the sons of Shīm'e-i.

11 And Jā'hāth was the chief, and Zī'zah the second: but Jē'ush and Be-rī'ah <sup>3</sup>had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ <sup>g</sup>The sons of Kō'hath; Ām'ram, Īz'hār, Hē'bron, and Uz-zī'el, four.

13 The sons of <sup>h</sup>Ām'ram; Aār'on and Mō'seş: and <sup>i</sup>Aār'on was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, <sup>k</sup>to burn incense before the LORD, <sup>l</sup>to minister unto him, and <sup>m</sup>to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Mō'seş the man of God, <sup>n</sup>his sons were named of the tribe of Lē'vī.

15 <sup>o</sup>The sons of Mō'seş were, Ġēr'shom, and Ē'li-ē'zer.

16 Of the sons of Ġēr'shom, <sup>p</sup><sup>4</sup>Shēb'u-el was the chief.

17 And the sons of Ē'li-ē'zer were, <sup>q</sup>Rē'ha-bī'ah <sup>5</sup>the chief. And Ē'li-ē'zer had none other sons; but the sons of Rē'ha-bī'ah <sup>6</sup>were very many.

18 Of the sons of Īz'hār; <sup>7</sup>Shēl'o-mith the chief.

19 <sup>r</sup>Of the sons of Hē'bron; Je-rī'ah the first, Ām'a-rī'ah the second, Ja-hā'zi-el the third, and Jēk'a-mē'am the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uz-zī'el; Mī'cah the first, and Je-sī'ah the second.

21 ¶ <sup>s</sup>The sons of Me-rārī; Māh'li, and Mū'shī. The sons of Māh'li; Ē'le-ā'zar, and <sup>t</sup>Kīsh.

22 And Ē'le-ā'zar died, and <sup>u</sup>had no sons, but daughters: and their <sup>8</sup>brethren the sons of Kīsh <sup>x</sup>took them.

23 <sup>y</sup>The sons of Mū'shī; Māh'li, and Ē'der, and Jēr'e-mōth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of <sup>z</sup>Lē'vī after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work

for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of "twenty years and upward.

25 For Dā'vid said, The LORD God of Īş'ra-el <sup>b</sup>hath given rest unto his people, <sup>2</sup>that they may dwell in Je-ru'sa-lēm for ever:

26 And also unto the Lē'vites; they shall

B. C.  
cir. 1045.

a ver. 27.  
See  
Num. 1.  
3; 4. 3;

8. 24.  
Ezra 3. 8.  
b ch. 22.  
18.

<sup>2</sup> Or, and  
he dwell-  
eth in Je-  
rusalem,  
&c.



WHO SHOULD PROPHECY WITH HARPS, WITH PSALTERILS.  
AND WITH CYMBALS. — 1 CHRON. 25. 1.

no more <sup>c</sup>carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dā'vid the Lē'vites were <sup>3</sup>numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because <sup>4</sup>their office was to wait on the sons of Aār'on for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the cham-

<sup>c</sup> Num. 4.  
5, &c.  
cir. 1015  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
number.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
their  
station  
was at  
the hand  
of the  
sons of  
Aaroon,  
Neh. 11.  
24.

B. C. cir. 1015.

d Ex. 25. 20.  
e Lev. 6. 20.  
ch. 9. 22, 23.  
f Lev. 2. 4.  
g Lev. 2. 5, 7.  
2 Or, flat plate.  
h Lev. 19. 35.  
i Num. 10. 10.  
Ps. 81. 3.  
k Lev. 23. 4.

l Num. 1. 33.

m Num. 3. 6-9.

1015.  
a Lev. 10. 1, 6.  
Num. 25. 40.  
b Num. 3. 4; 25. 61.

3 Heb. house of the father.

c Neh. 12. 4, 17.  
Luke 1. 5.

bers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for <sup>d</sup> the shewbread, and for <sup>e</sup> the fine flour for meat offering, and for <sup>f</sup> the unleavened cakes, and for <sup>g</sup> that which is baked in the <sup>2</sup> pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of <sup>h</sup> measure and size;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD <sup>i</sup> in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the <sup>k</sup> set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should <sup>l</sup> keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy *place*, and <sup>m</sup> the charge of the sons of Aâr'on their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 21 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aâr'on. <sup>a</sup> The sons of Aâr'on; Nâ'dâb, and A-bî'hu, Ê'le-â'zar, and Îth'a-mâr.

2 But <sup>b</sup> Nâ'dâb and A-bî'hu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Ê'le-â'zar and Îth'a-mâr executed the priest's office.

3 And Dâ'vid distributed them, both Zâ'dok of the sons of Ê'le-â'zar, and A-him'e-lêch of the sons of Îth'a-mâr, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Ê'le-â'zar than of the sons of Îth'a-mâr; and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Ê'le-â'zar *there were* sixteen chief men of the house of *their* fathers, and eight among the sons of Îth'a-mâr according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the *house* of God, were of the sons of Ê'le-â'zar, and of the sons of Îth'a-mâr.

6 And She-mâ'iah the son of Ne-thân'e-el the scribe, *one* of the Lê'vites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zâ'dok the priest, and A-him'e-lêch the son of A-bî'a-thar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lê'vites: one <sup>3</sup> principal household being taken for Ê'le-â'zar, and one taken for Îth'a-mâr.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Je-hoi'a-rîb, the second to Je-dâ'iah,

8 The third to Hâ'rim, the fourth to Se-ô'rim,

9 The fifth to Mal-chî'jah, the sixth to Mîj'a-mîn,

10 The seventh to Hâk'kôz, the eighth to <sup>c</sup> A-bî'jah,

11 The ninth to Jêsh'u-ah, the tenth to Shêch'a-nî'ah,

12 The eleventh to E-lî'a-shîb, the twelfth to Jâ'kim,

13 The thirteenth to Hÿp'pah, the fourteenth to Je-shêb'e-âb,

14 The fifteenth to Bil'gah, the sixteenth to Îm'mer,

15 The seventeenth to Hê'zir, the eighteenth to Äph'sêš,

16 The nineteenth to Pêth'a-hî'ah, the twentieth to Je-hêz'e-kêl,

17 The one and twentieth to Jâ'chin, the two and twentieth to Gâ'mul,

18 The three and twentieth to Dêl'a-î'ah, the four and twentieth to Mâ-a-zî'ah.

19 *These were* the orderings of them in their service <sup>d</sup> to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aâr'on their father, as the LORD God of Îš'ra-el had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Lê'vî *were these*: Of the sons of Äm'ram; <sup>e</sup> Shÿ'ba-el: of the sons of Shÿ'ba-el; Jeh-dê'iah.

21 Concerning <sup>f</sup> Rê'ha-bî'ah: of the sons of Rê'ha-bî'ah, the first was Is-shî'ah.

22 Of the İz'hâr-ites; <sup>g</sup> Shêl'o-môth: of the sons of Shêl'o-môth; Jâ'hâth.

23 And the sons of <sup>h</sup> Hê'bron; Je-rî'ah the first, Äm'a-rî'ah the second, Ja-hâ'zi-el the third, Jêk'a-mê'am the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uz-zî'el; Mî'chah: of the sons of Mî'chah; Shâ'mir.

25 The brother of Mî'chah was Is-shî'ah: of the sons of Is-shî'ah; Zêch'a-rî'ah.

26 <sup>i</sup> The sons of Me-râ'rî *were* Mâh'li and Mû'shî: the sons of Jâ'a-zî'ah; Bê'nô.

27 ¶ The sons of Me-râ'rî by Jâ'a-zî'ah; Bê'nô, and Shô'hâm, and Zâc'cur, and Îb'rî.

28 Of Mâh'li *came* Ê'le-â'zar, <sup>k</sup> who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kîsh: the son of Kîsh was Je-râh'me-el.

30 <sup>l</sup> The sons also of Mû'shî; Mâh'li, and Ê'der, and Jêr'i-môth. *These were* the sons of the Lê'vites after the house of their fathers.

31 *These likewise* cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aâr'on in the presence of Dâ'vid the king, and Zâ'dok, and A-him'e-lêch, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Lê'vites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

MOREOVER Dâ'vid and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of <sup>a</sup> Ä'saph, and of Hê'man, and of Je-dÿ'thun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Ä'saph; Zâc'cur, and Jô'sêph, and Nêth'a-nî'ah, and <sup>2</sup> Äs'a-rê'lah, the sons of Ä'saph under the hands of Ä'saph,

B. C. 1015.

d ch. 9. 25.

e ch. 23. 16, Shebuel.

f ch. 23. 17.

g ch. 23. 18, Shelomith.

h ch. 23. 19; 25:1.

i Ex. 6. 19. ch. 23. 21.

k ch. 23. 22.

l ch. 23. 23.

cir. 1015.

a ch. 6. 33, 39, 44.

2 Other-wise called Jesharelah, ver. 14.



B. C.  
cir. 1015.

2 Heb. by  
the  
hands  
of the  
king:  
So ver. 6.  
3 Or, Jeri,  
ver. 11.  
4 With  
Shimei  
men-  
tioned,  
ver. 17.  
5 Or,  
Azareel,  
ver. 18.  
6 Or,  
Shubael,  
ver. 20.

7 Or,  
matters.

5 ver. 2.  
8 Heb.  
by the  
hands of  
the king.

c 2 Chr.  
23. 13.

which prophesied <sup>2</sup> according to the order of the king.

3 Of Je-dū'thun: the sons of Je-dū'thun; Ġēd'a-lī'ah, and <sup>3</sup> Zē'ri, and Je-shā'iah, Hāsh'a-bī'ah, and Māt'ti-thī'ah, <sup>4</sup> six, under the hands of their father Je-dū'thun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Hē'man: the sons of Hē'man; Buk-kī'ah, Māt'ta-nī'ah, <sup>5</sup> Uz-zī'el, <sup>6</sup> Shēb'u-el, and Jēr'i-mōth, Hān'a-nī'ah, Ha-nā'nī, E-lī'athah, Ġid-dāl'ti, and Ro-mām'ti-ē'zer, Jōsh'be-kā'shāh, Māl'lo-thī, Hō'thīr, and Ma-hā'zi-ōth:

5 All these were the sons of Hē'man the king's seer in the <sup>7</sup> words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Hē'man fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, <sup>8</sup> according to the king's order to Ā'saph, Je-dū'thun, and Hē'man.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, <sup>c</sup> the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Ā'saph to Jō'seph: the second to Ġēd'a-lī'ah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zāc'ur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Īz'rī, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nēth'a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

13 The sixth to Buk-kī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jēsh'a-rē'lah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Je-shā'iah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Māt'ta-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shīm'e-i, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to A-zār'e-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hāsh'a-bī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shū'ba-el, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Māt'ti-thī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jēr'e-mōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hān'a-nī'ah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Jōsh'be-kā'shāh, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Ha-nā'nī, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Māl'lo-thī, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to E-lī'a-thah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hō'thīr, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Ġid-dāl'ti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Ma-hā'zi-ōth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Ro-mām'ti-ē'zer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Kōr'hites was <sup>2</sup> Me-shēl'e-mī'ah the son of Kō're, of the sons of <sup>3</sup> Ā'saph.

2 And the sons of Me-shēl'e-mī'ah were, Zēch'a-rī'ah the firstborn, Je-dī'a-el the second, Zēb'a-dī'ah the third, Jāth'ni-el the fourth,

3 Ē'lām the fifth, Jē'ho-hā'nān the sixth, E-lī'o-ē'na-i the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Ō'bed-ē'dom were, She-mā'iah the firstborn, Je-hōz'a-bād the second, Jō'ah the third, and Sā'car the fourth, and Ne-thān'e-el the fifth,

5 Ām'mi-el the sixth, Īs'a-char the seventh, Pe-ūl'thāi the eighth: for God blessed <sup>4</sup> him.

6 Also unto She-mā'iah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of She-mā'iah; Ōth'nī, and Rē'pha-el, and Ō'bed, Ēl'za-bād, whose brethren were strong men, E-lī'hu, and Sēm'a-chī'ah.

8 All these of the sons of Ō'bed-ē'dom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were three-score and two of Ō'bed-ē'dom.

9 And Me-shēl'e-mī'ah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also <sup>a</sup> Hō'sah, of the children of Me-rā'rī, had sons; Sīm'rī the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;)

11 Hil-kī'ah the second, Tēb'a-lī'ah the third, Zēch'a-rī'ah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hō'sah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, <sup>5</sup> as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to <sup>6</sup> Shēl'e-mī'ah. Then for Zēch'a-rī'ah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15 To Ō'bed-ē'dom southward; and to his sons the house of <sup>7</sup> A-sūp'im.

16 To Shūp'im and Hō'sah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shāl'le-chēth,

B. C.  
cir. 1015.

2 Or, Shel-  
emih,  
ver. 14.  
3 Or,  
Ebbi-  
saph,  
ch. 6. 37;  
9. 19.

4 That is,  
Obed-  
edom, as  
ch. 13. 14.

a ch. 16.  
35.

5 Or,  
as well  
for the  
small as  
for the  
great.  
6 Called  
Meshe-  
miah,  
ver. 1.

7 Heb.  
Gather-  
ings.

B. C. cir. 1015.

<sup>2</sup> See 1 Kings 10. 5. 2 Chr. 9. 4.

b ch. 28. 12. Mal. 3. 10. 3 Heb. holy things. 4 Or. Libni, ch. 6. 17.

5 Or. Jehiel, ch. 25. 8; 26. 8.

c ch. 23. 16.

d ch. 23. 18.

by the causeway of the going <sup>2</sup> up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Lē'vites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward A-sūp'pim two and two.

18 At Pār'bar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Pār'bar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kō're, and among the sons of Me-rā'rī.

20 ¶ And of the Lē'vites, A-hī'jah was <sup>b</sup> over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the <sup>3</sup> dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of <sup>4</sup> Lā'a-dān; the sons of the Ġēr'shon-ite Lā'a-dān, chief fathers, even of Lā'a-dān the Ġēr'shon-ite, were <sup>5</sup> Je-hī'e-li.

22 The sons of Je-hī'e-li; Zē'tham, and Jō'el his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Ām'ram-ites, and the Īz'hār-ites, the Hē'bron-ites, and the Uz-zī'el-ites:

24 And <sup>c</sup> Shēb'u-el the son of Ġēr'shom, the son of Mō'ses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Ē'li-ē'zer; Rē'habī'ah his son, and Je-shā'iah his son, and Jō'ram his son, and Zīch'rī his son, and <sup>d</sup> Shēl'o-mith his son.

26 Which Shēl'o-mith and

his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which Dā'vid the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 <sup>2</sup> Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Sām'u-el <sup>e</sup> the seer, and Saūl the son of Kīsh, and Āb'ner the son of Nēr, and Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shēl'o-mith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Īz'hār-ites, Chēn'a-nī'ah and his sons were for the outward business over Īš'ra-el, for <sup>f</sup> officers and judges.

30 And of the Hē'bron-ites, Hāsh'a-bī'ah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were <sup>3</sup> officers among them of Īš'ra-el on this side Jōr'dan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hē'bron-ites was <sup>g</sup> Je-rī'jah the chief, even among the Hē'bron-ites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of Dā'vid they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour <sup>h</sup> at Jā'zer of Ġil'e-ad.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king Dā'vid made rulers over the Reū'ben-ites, the Gād'ites, and the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, for every matter pertaining to God, and <sup>4</sup> affairs of the king.

B. C. cir. 1015.

2 Heb. Out of the battles and spoils. e 1 Sam. 9. 9.

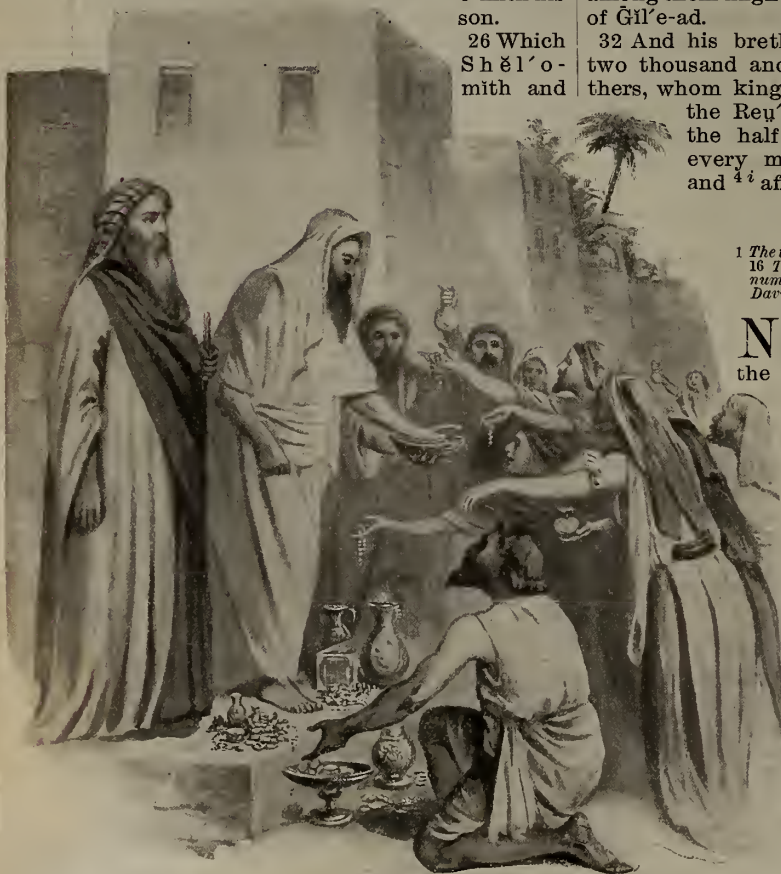
f ch. 23. 4.

3 Heb. over the charge.

g ch. 23. 19.

h See Josh. 21. 33.

4 Heb. thing. i 2 Chr. 19. 11.



THE PEOPLE REJOICED, FOR THAT THEY OFFERED WILLINGLY. — 1 Chron. 29. 9.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The twelve captains for every several month. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered. 25 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Īš'ra-el after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month was <sup>a</sup> Ja-shō-be-ām the son of Zāb'di-el: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Pé'rez was the chief

a 2 Sam. 23. 8. ch. 11. 11.



B. C. cir. 1015.

2 Or, *Dodo*, 2 Sam. 25. 9.

3 Or, *princ. pal offic.* 1 Kings 4. 5. b 2 Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. ch. 11. 22, &c. c 2 Sam. 23. 24. ch. 11. 26.

d ch. 11. 28.

e ch. 11. 27.

f 2 Sam. 23. 18. ch. 11. 29.

g ch. 11. 25.

h 2 Sam. 23. 28. ch. 11. 30.

i ch. 11. 31.

4 Or, *Heled*, ch. 11. 30.

k ch. 25. 30.

l 1 Sam. 16. 6. *Eliab*.

of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was <sup>2</sup> Dō'dāi an A-hō'hite, and of his course was Mik'loth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month was Be-nā'iah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā, a <sup>3</sup> chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Be-nā'iah, who was <sup>b</sup> mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Am-miz'a-bād his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was <sup>c</sup> Ā'sā-hēl the brother of Jō'ab, and Zēb'-a-dī'ah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shām'huth the Īz'ra-hite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was <sup>d</sup> Īrā the son of Īk'kesh the Te-kō'ite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was <sup>e</sup> Hē'lez the Pēl'o-nite, of the children of Ē'phra-īm: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was <sup>f</sup> Sib'be-cāi the Hū'shath-ite, of the Zār'hites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was <sup>g</sup> Ā'bi-ē'zer the Ān'e-tōth'ite, of the Bēn'ja-mites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was <sup>h</sup> Ma-hār'a-ī the Ne-tō'pha-thite, of the Zār'hites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was <sup>i</sup> Be-nā'iah the Pir'a-thon-ite, of the children of Ē'phra-īm: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was <sup>4</sup> Hēl'dāi the Ne-tō'pha-thite, of Ōth'ni-el: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16. ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Īs'ra-el: the ruler of the Reu'ben-ites was Ē'li-ē'zer the son of Zich'rī: of the Sim'e-on-ites, Shēph'a-tī'ah the son of Mā'a-chah:

17 Of the Lē'vites, <sup>k</sup> Hāsh'a-bī'ah the son of Kēm'u-el: of the Aār'on-ites, Zā'dok:

18 Of Jū'dah, <sup>l</sup> E-li'hu, one of the brethren of Dā'vid: of Īs'sa-char, Om'rī the son of Mī'cha-el:

19 Of Zēb'u-lūn, Īsh-mā'iah the son of Ō'badī'ah: of Nāph'ta-lī, Jēr'i-mōth the son of Āz'ri-el:

20 Of the children of Ē'phra-īm, Ho-shē'a the son of Āz'a-zī'ah: of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh, Jō'el the son of Pe-dā'iah:

21 Of the half tribe of Ma-nās'seh in Gīl'e-ad, Īd'do the son of Zēch'a-rī'ah: of Bēn'ja-mīn, Ja-a'si-el the son of Āb'ner:

22 Of Dān, A-zār'e-el the son of Je-rō'ham.

These were the princes of the tribes of Īs'ra-el.

23 ¶ But Dā'vid took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because <sup>m</sup> the LORD had said he would increase Īs'ra-el like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Jō'ab the son of Zēr'u-ī'ah began to number, but he finished not, because <sup>n</sup> there fell wrath for it against Īs'ra-el; neither <sup>2</sup> was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king Dā'vid.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures was Āz'ma-vēth the son of Ā'di-el: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Je-hōn'a-than the son of Uz-zī'ah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ēz'rī the son of Chē'lub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shim'e-ī the Rā'math-ite: <sup>3</sup> over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zāb'dī the Shiph'mite:

28 And over the olive trees and the sycamore trees that were in the low plains was Bā'al-hā'nau the Gē'der-ite: and over the cellars of oil was Jō'āsh:

29 And over the herds that fed in Shār'on was Shit'rāi the Shār'on-ite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shā'phat the son of Ād'lāi:

30 Over the camels also was Ō'bil the Īsh'ma-el-ite: and over the asses was Jeh-dē'iah the Me-rōn'o-thite:

31 And over the flocks was Jā'ziz the Hā'ger-ite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king Dā'vid's.

32 Also Jōn'a-than Dā'vid's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a <sup>4</sup> scribe: and Je-hī'el the <sup>5</sup> son of Hāch'mo-nī was with the king's sons:

33 And <sup>o</sup> A-hith'o-phēl was the king's counsellor: and <sup>p</sup> Hū'shāi the Ār'chite was the king's companion:

34 And after A-hith'o-phēl was Je-hoi'a-dā the son of Be-nā'iah, and <sup>q</sup> A-bī'a-thar: and the general of the king's army was <sup>r</sup> Jō'ab.

CHAPTER 28.

1 David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

AND Dā'vid assembled all the princes of Īs'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> the princes of the tribes, and <sup>b</sup> the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and <sup>c</sup> the stewards over all the substance and <sup>6</sup> possession of the king, <sup>7</sup> and of his sons, with the <sup>8</sup> officers, and with <sup>d</sup> the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Then Dā'vid the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, <sup>e</sup> I had in mine heart to

B. C. cir. 1015.

m Gen. 15. 5.

cir. 1017.

n 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 21. 7. 2 Heb. ascend.

cir. 1015.

3 Heb. over that which was of the vineyards.

4 Or, *secretary*. 5 Or, *Hach-momite*. o 2 Sam. 15. 12. p 2 Sam. 15. 37. 16. 16.

q 1 Kings 1. 7. r ch. 11. 6.

a ch. 27. 16.

b ch. 27. 1. 2.

c ch. 27. 25.

6 Or, *cuttle*. 7 Or, and his sons. 8 Or, *cuttuchs*. d ch. 11. 10. e 2 Sam. 7. 2. Ps. 132. 3, 4, 5.

B. C.  
cir.1015.f Ps. 99.  
5; 182. 7.g 2 Sam.  
7. 5, 13.  
1 Kings  
5. 3.  
ch. 17. 4;  
22. 8.  
2 Heb.  
books.  
h 1 Sam.  
16. 7-13.i Gen. 49.  
8.  
ch. 5. 2.  
Ps. 69. 7;  
78. 68.  
k 1 Sam.  
16. 1.  
l 1 Sam.  
16. 12, 13.  
m ch. 3. 1,  
&c.; 29.  
1.  
n ch. 22. 9.o 2 Sam.  
7. 13, 14.  
ch. 22. 9,  
10.  
2 Chr. 1.  
9.p ch. 22.  
13.  
3 Heb.  
strong.q Jer. 9.  
24.  
Hos. 4. 1.  
John 17.  
3.r 2 Kings  
20. 3.  
Ps. 101.  
2.s 1 Sam.  
16. 7.  
1 Kings  
8. 39.  
ch. 23. 17.  
Ps. 7. 9;  
189. 2.  
Prov. 17.  
3.t Jer. 11.  
20; 17.  
10; 20, 12.  
Rev. 2.  
23.u 2 Chr.  
15. 2.  
u ver. 6.  
z ver. 19.  
See Ex.  
25. 40.4 Heb. of  
all that  
was with  
him.y ch. 26.  
20.

build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for <sup>f</sup> the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed <sup>2</sup> blood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of <sup>h</sup> *Īs'ra-el* chose me before all the house of my father to be king over <sup>h</sup> *Īs'ra-el* for ever: for he hath chosen <sup>i</sup> *Jū'dah* to be the ruler; and of the house of *Jū'dah*, <sup>k</sup> the house of my father; and <sup>l</sup> among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all <sup>h</sup> *Īs'ra-el*:

5 <sup>m</sup> And of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) <sup>n</sup> he hath chosen *Sōl'o-mon* my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over <sup>h</sup> *Īs'ra-el*.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>o</sup> *Sōl'o-mon* thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to *be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, <sup>p</sup> if he be <sup>3</sup> constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all <sup>h</sup> *Īs'ra-el* the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, *Sōl'o-mon* my son, <sup>q</sup> know thou the God of thy father, and serve him <sup>r</sup> with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for <sup>s</sup> the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: <sup>t</sup> if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; <sup>u</sup> for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then *Dā'vid* gave to *Sōl'o-mon* his son <sup>v</sup> the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat,

12 And the pattern <sup>4</sup> of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, <sup>y</sup> of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the *Lē'vites*, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; *silver* also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps

thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, *both* for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason; and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the <sup>z</sup> cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, said *Dā'vid*, <sup>a</sup> the LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And *Dā'vid* said to *Sōl'o-mon* his son, <sup>b</sup> Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; <sup>c</sup> he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, <sup>d</sup> the courses of the priests and the *Lē'vites*, *even they shall be with thee* for all the service of the house of God: and *there shall be* with thee for all manner of workmanship <sup>e</sup> every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandment.

## CHAPTER 29.

1 *David*, by his example, and intreaty, 6 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly, 10 *David's* thanksgiving and prayer. 20 *The people*, having blessed God, and sacrificed, make *Solomon* king. 26 *David's* reign and death.

**FURTHERMORE** *Dā'vid* the king said unto all the congregation, *Sōl'o-mon* my son, whom alone God hath chosen, *is yet* <sup>a</sup> young and tender, and the work *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things* to be made of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and the brass for *things* of brass, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood; <sup>b</sup> onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of <sup>c</sup> *Ō'phir*, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*:

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers.

B. C.  
cir.1015.z Ex. 25.  
18-22.  
1 Sam. 4.  
4.  
1 Kings  
6. 23, &c.  
a ver. 11,  
12.  
See Ex.  
25. 40.b Deut.  
31. 7, 8.  
Josh. 1.  
6, 7, 9.  
ch. 22. 13.  
c Josh. 1.  
5.d ch. 24:  
25; 26.e Ex. 35.  
25, 26;  
36. 1, 2.

1015.

a 1 Kings  
3. 7.  
ch. 22. 5.  
Prov. 4.  
3.b See Is.  
54. 11, 12.  
Rev. 21.  
18, &c.c 1 Kings  
9. 23.



B. C. 1015.

And who then is willing <sup>2</sup> to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to fill his hand. d ch. 27. 1. e ch. 27. 23, &c.

¶ Then <sup>d</sup> the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Īš'ra-el, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with <sup>e</sup> the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of <sup>f</sup> Je-hī'el the Ĝēr'shon-ite.

f ch. 26. 21.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they <sup>g</sup> offered willingly to the LORD: and Dā'vid the king also rejoiced with great joy.

g 2 Cor. 9. 7.

¶ Wherefore Dā'vid blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and Dā'vid said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Īš'ra-el our father, for ever and ever.

h Matt. 6. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 17. Rev. 5. 13.

11 <sup>h</sup> Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

i Rom. 11. 36.

12 <sup>i</sup> Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should <sup>3</sup> be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and <sup>4</sup> of thine own have we given thee.

3 Heb. retain, or, obtain strength. 4 Heb. of thine hand.

15 For <sup>k</sup> we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: <sup>l</sup> our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none <sup>5</sup> abiding.

5 Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 11. Job 14. 2. Ps. 90. 9; 102. 11; 144. 4. 6 Heb. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou <sup>m</sup> triest the heart, and <sup>n</sup> hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are <sup>6</sup> present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

m 1 Sam. 16. 7. ch. 28. 9. n Prov. 11. 20.

6 Or, found.

B. C. 1015.

18 O LORD God of Ā'bra-ham, Ī'saac, and of Īš'ra-el, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and <sup>2</sup> prepare their heart unto thee:

2 Or, stablish, Ps. 10. 17. o Ps. 72. 1.

19 And <sup>o</sup> give unto Sōl'o-mon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which <sup>p</sup> I have made provision.

p ver. 2. ch. 22. 14.

20 ¶ And Dā'vid said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Īš'ra-el:

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king the second time, and <sup>q</sup> anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zā'dok to be priest.

q 1 Kings 1. 35, 39.

23 Then Sōl'o-mon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of Dā'vid his father, and prospered; and all Īš'ra-el obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king Dā'vid, <sup>r</sup> submitted themselves unto Sōl'o-mon the king.

r Eccles. 8. 2.

25 And the LORD magnified Sōl'o-mon exceedingly in the sight of all Īš'ra-el, and <sup>s</sup> bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Īš'ra-el.

3 Heb. gave the hand under Solo-mon. See Gen. 24. 2; 47. 29.

26 ¶ Thus Dā'vid the son of Jēs'se reigned over all Īš'ra-el.

2 Chr. 30. 8. Ezek. 17. 18.

27 <sup>t</sup> And the time that he reigned over Īš'ra-el was forty years; <sup>u</sup> seven years reigned he in Hē'bron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

s 1 Kings 3. 13. 2 Chr. 1. 12. Eccles. 2. 9.

28 And he <sup>x</sup> died in a good old age, <sup>y</sup> full of days, riches, and honour: and Sōl'o-mon his son reigned in his stead.

t 2 Sam. 5. 4. 1 Kings 2. 11. 2 Sam. 5. 5.

reigned in his stead.

x Gen. 23. 8. y ch. 23. 1.

29 Now the acts of Dā'vid the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>45</sup> book of Sām'u-el the seer, and in the book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the book of Gād the seer,

4 Or, history. 5 Heb. words.

30 With all his reign and his might, <sup>z</sup> and the times that went over him, and over Īš'ra-el, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

z Dan. 2. 21.

Hebrew text of 1 Chronicles 29:17





Copyright, 1801, by British Art Union.

THE QUEEN OF SHEBA . . . CAME TO PROVE SOLOMON WITH HARD QUESTIONS. — 2 Chron. 9, 1.

From Painting by E. J. POYNTER, R. A.



# THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.*



AND <sup>a</sup>Söl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid was strengthened in his kingdom, and <sup>b</sup>the LORD his God *was* with him, and <sup>c</sup>magnified him exceedingly.

<sup>2</sup> Then Söl'o-mon spake unto all İş'ra-el, to <sup>a</sup>the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all İş'ra-el, the chief of the fathers.

<sup>3</sup> So Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at <sup>e</sup>Gib'e-on; for there *was* the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Mō'ses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup>But the ark of God had Dā'vid brought up from Kİr'jath-jē'a-rim to *the place which* Dā'vid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>5</sup> Moreover <sup>g</sup>the brasen altar, that <sup>h</sup>Bezāl'e-el the son of Ū'ri, the son of Hūr, had made, <sup>2</sup>he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Söl'o-mon and the congregation sought unto it.

<sup>6</sup> And Söl'o-mon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the tabernacle of the congregation, and <sup>i</sup>offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ <sup>k</sup>In that night did God appear unto Söl'o-mon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

<sup>8</sup> And Söl'o-mon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto Dā'vid my father, and hast made me <sup>l</sup>to reign in his stead.

<sup>9</sup> Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto Dā'vid my father be established: <sup>m</sup>for thou hast made me king over a people <sup>3</sup>like the dust of the earth in multitude.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may <sup>o</sup>go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so great?*

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>And God said to Söl'o-mon, Because this *was* in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

<sup>12</sup> Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as <sup>q</sup>none of the kings have

had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ Then Söl'o-mon came *from his journey* to the high place that *was* at Gib'e-on to Je-ru'sa-lēm, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over İş'ra-el.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup>And Söl'o-mon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>And the king <sup>2</sup>made silver and gold at Je-ru'sa-lēm *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>t</sup>And <sup>3</sup>Söl'o-mon had horses brought out of Ē'gypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

<sup>17</sup> And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Ē'gypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out *horses* for all the kings of the Hit'tites, and for the kings of Sÿr'i-ā, <sup>4</sup>by their means.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1, 17 Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 3 His embassy to Hiram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram sendeth him a kind answer.*

AND Söl'o-mon <sup>a</sup>determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>b</sup>Söl'o-mon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And Söl'o-mon sent to <sup>5</sup>Hū'ram the king of Tÿre, saying, <sup>c</sup>As thou didst deal with Dā'vid my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

<sup>4</sup> Behold, <sup>d</sup>I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and <sup>e</sup>to burn before him <sup>6</sup>sweet incense, and for <sup>f</sup>the continual shewbread, and for <sup>g</sup>the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is* an ordinance for ever to İş'ra-el.

<sup>5</sup> And the house which I build *is* great: for <sup>h</sup>great *is* our God above all gods.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>But who <sup>7</sup>is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

<sup>7</sup> Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and blue,

B. C.  
1015.

r 1 Kings  
4. 21; 10.  
26, &c.  
ch. 9. 25.

s 1 Kings  
10. 27.  
Job 22.  
24.

2 Heb.  
gave.

t 1 Kings

10. 28, 29.

ch. 9. 28.

3 Heb.

the going

forth of

the

horses

which

was

Solo-

mon's.

4 Heb.

by their

hand.

a 1 Kings  
5. 5.

b ver. 18,  
1 Kings  
5. 15.

5 Or,  
Hiram,  
1 Kings  
5. 1.  
c 1 Chr.  
14. 1.

d ver. 1.

e Ex. 30.

f Heb.

incense

of spices.

g Ex. 25.

30.

h Lev. 24.

8.

i Num.

28. 3, 9,

11.

h Ps. 135.

5.

i 1 Kings

8. 27.

ch. 6. 18.

Is. 66. 1.

7 Heb.

hath re-

tained,

or, ob-

tained

strength.

B. C. 1015.  
 2 Heb. to grave graves.  
 2 Chr. 22. 15.  
 1 Kings 5. 6.  
 3 Or. abungim.  
 1 Kings 10. 11.  
 4 Heb. great and wonderful.  
 1 Kings 5. 11.

and that can skill <sup>2</sup>to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Jū'dah and in Jeru'sa-lēm, <sup>k</sup>whom Dā'vid my father did provide.

<sup>8</sup>Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and <sup>3</sup>algum trees, out of Lēb'a-non: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lēb'a-non; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants,

<sup>9</sup>Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be <sup>4</sup>wonderful great.

<sup>10</sup>And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

<sup>11</sup>Then Hū'ram the king of Ty're answered in writing, which he sent to Sōl'o-mon, <sup>n</sup>Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

<sup>12</sup>Hū'ram said moreover, <sup>o</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of Iš'ra-el, <sup>p</sup>that made heaven and earth, who hath given to Dā'vid the king a wise son, <sup>5</sup>endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

<sup>13</sup>And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hū'ram my father's,

<sup>14</sup>The son of a woman of the daughters of Dān, and his father was a man of Ty're, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dā'vid thy father.

<sup>15</sup>Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which <sup>r</sup>my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

<sup>16</sup>And we will cut wood out of Lēb'a-non, <sup>6</sup>as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to <sup>7</sup>Jōp'pā; and thou shalt carry it up to Jeru'sa-lēm.

<sup>17</sup>And Sōl'o-mon numbered all <sup>8</sup>the strangers that were in the land of Iš'ra-el, after the numbering wherewith <sup>u</sup>Dā'vid his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

<sup>18</sup>And he set <sup>x</sup>threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup>The place, and time of building the temple. <sup>3</sup>The measure and ornaments of the house. <sup>11</sup>The cherubims. <sup>14</sup>The vail and pillars.

THEN <sup>a</sup>Sōl'o-mon began to build the house of the LORD at <sup>b</sup>Jeru'sa-lēm in mount Mo-ri'ah, <sup>9</sup>where the LORD appeared unto Dā'vid his father, in the place that

1 Kings 10. 9. ch. 9. 8.  
 1 Kings 5. 7.  
 p. Gen. 1; 2. Ps. 33. 6; 102. 25; 124. 8; 136. 5, 6. Acts 4. 24; 14. 15. Rev. 10. 6.  
 5 Heb. knowing prudence and understanding.  
 1 Kings 7. 13, 14.  
 r ver. 10.  
 1 Kings 5. 8, 9.  
 6 Heb. accounting to all thy need.  
 7 Heb. Jopho. Josh. 19. 46. Acts 9. 36.  
 t As ver. 2. 1 Kings 5. 13, 15, 16; 9. 20, 21. Ch. 8. 7, 8.  
 8 Heb. the men the strangers.  
 u 1 Chr. 22. 2.  
 x As it is ver. 2.

1012.  
 a 1 Kings 6. 1. sc. b Gen. 22. 2. 14.  
 9 Or, which was seen of David his father.

Dā'vid had prepared in the threshingfloor of <sup>c</sup>Or'nān the Jēb'u-site.

<sup>2</sup>And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

<sup>3</sup>Now these are the things <sup>d</sup>wherein Sōl'o-mon was <sup>3</sup>instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

<sup>4</sup>And the <sup>e</sup>porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

<sup>5</sup>And <sup>f</sup>the greater house he cieled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

<sup>6</sup>And he <sup>4</sup>garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Par-vā'im.

<sup>7</sup>He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

<sup>8</sup>And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

<sup>9</sup>And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

<sup>10</sup>And in the most holy house he made two cherubims <sup>5</sup>of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

<sup>11</sup>And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

<sup>12</sup>And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

<sup>13</sup>The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were <sup>6</sup>inward.

<sup>14</sup>And he made the <sup>h</sup>vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and <sup>7</sup>wrought cherubims thereon.

<sup>15</sup>Also he made before the house <sup>i</sup>two pillars of thirty and five cubits <sup>8</sup>high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

<sup>16</sup>And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and made <sup>k</sup>an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

<sup>17</sup>And he <sup>l</sup>reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand <sup>9</sup>Jā'chīn, and the name of that on the left <sup>2</sup>Bō'az.

B. C. 1012.  
 c 1 Chr. 21. 18; 22. 1.  
 d Or. Arav-nah.  
 2 Sam. 24. 18.  
 e 1 Kings 6. 2.  
 3 Heb. founded.

1 Kings 6. 3.

1 Kings 6. 17.

4 Heb. covered.

g 1 Kings 6. 23, &c. 5 Or. (as some think) of moveable work.

6 Or, toward the house.  
 h Ex. 26. 31. Matt. 27. 51. Heb. 9. 3.  
 7 Heb. caused to ascend.  
 i 1 Kings 7. 15-21. Jer. 52. 21.  
 8 Heb. long.

k 1 Kings 7. 20.

l 1 Kings 7. 21. 9 That is, He shall establish. 2 That is, In it is strength.



CHAPTER 4.

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea upon twelve oxen. 6 The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts, and the instruments of brass. 19 The instruments of gold.

**M**OREOVER he made <sup>a</sup> an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits <sup>2</sup> from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 <sup>c</sup> And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, <sup>3</sup> with flowers of lilies; and it received and held <sup>d</sup> three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also <sup>e</sup> ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: <sup>4</sup> such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 ¶ And he made ten candlesticks of gold <sup>g</sup> according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 <sup>h</sup> He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred <sup>5</sup> basons of gold.

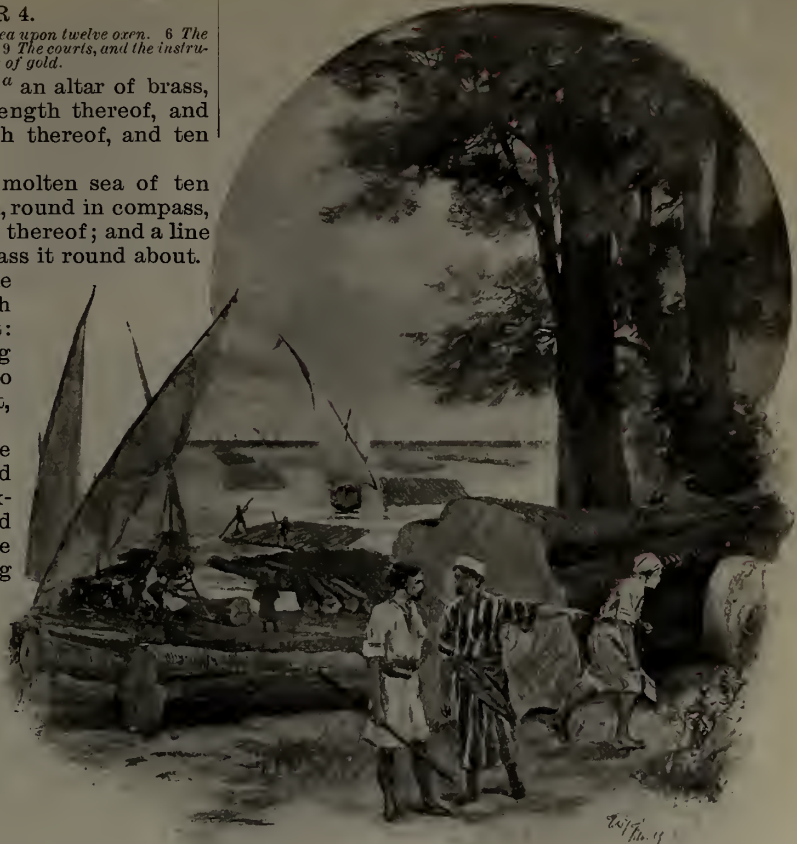
9 ¶ Furthermore <sup>i</sup> he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And <sup>k</sup> he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And <sup>l</sup> Hū'ram made the pots, and the shovels, and the <sup>6</sup> basons. And Hū'ram <sup>7</sup> finished the work that he was to make for king Sōl'o-mon for the house of God;

12 To wit, the two pillars, and <sup>m</sup> the pommels, and the chapiters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were on the top of the pillars;

13 And <sup>n</sup> four hundred pomegranates on



AND WE WILL CUT WOOD OUT OF LEBANON. — 2 Chron. 2. 16.

the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which were <sup>2</sup> upon the pillars.

14 He made also <sup>o</sup> bases, and <sup>3</sup> lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all their instruments, did <sup>2</sup> Hū'ram his father make to king Sōl'o-mon for the house of the LORD of <sup>4</sup> bright brass.

17 <sup>a</sup> In the plain of Jōr'dan did the king cast them, in the <sup>5</sup> clay ground between Sūc'-coth and Ze-rēd'a-thah.

18 <sup>r</sup> Thus Sōl'o-mon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> Sōl'o-mon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon <sup>t</sup> the shewbread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn <sup>u</sup> after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And <sup>v</sup> the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that <sup>6</sup> perfect gold;

B. C. 1012.  
 a Ex. 27. 1, 2.  
 2 Kings 16. 14.  
 Ezek. 43. 13, 16.  
 b 1 Kings 7. 23.  
 2 Heb. from his brim to his brim.  
 c 1 Kings 7. 24, 25, 26.  
 3 Or, like a lily-flower.  
 d See 1 Kings 7. 26.  
 e 1 Kings 7. 38.  
 4 Heb. the work of burnt offering.  
 f 1 Kings 7. 49.  
 g Ex. 25. 31, 40.  
 1 Chr. 28. 12, 19.  
 h 1 Kings 7. 48.  
 5 Or, basins.  
 i 1 Kings 6. 36.  
 k 1 Kings 7. 39.  
 l See 1 Kings 7. 40.  
 6 Or, bowls.  
 7 Heb. finished to make.  
 m 1 Kings 7. 41.  
 n See 1 Kings 7. 20.

B. C. 1012.  
 2 Heb. upon the face.  
 o 1 Kings 7. 27, 43.  
 3 Or, caldrons.  
 p 1 Kings 7. 14, 45.  
 4 Heb. made bright, or, scoured.  
 q 1 Kings 7. 46.  
 5 Heb. thicknesses of the ground.  
 r 1 Kings 7. 47.  
 s 1 Kings 7. 48, 49, 50.  
 t Ex. 25. 30.  
 u Ex. 27. 20, 21.  
 v Ex. 25. 31. &c.  
 6 Heb. perfections of gold.

B. C. 1012.

<sup>2</sup> Or, bowls.

22 And the snuffers, and the <sup>2</sup> basons, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The dedicated treasures. <sup>2</sup> The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle. <sup>11</sup> God being praised giveth a visible sign of his favour.

1005. <sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 7. 51.

**T**HUS <sup>a</sup> all the work that Söl'o-mon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Söl'o-mon brought in all the things that Dā'vid his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

1004. <sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 8. 1, &c.

<sup>2</sup> ¶ <sup>b</sup> Then Söl'o-mon assembled the elders of İş'ra-el, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of İş'ra-el, unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>c</sup> out of the city of Dā'vid, which is Zi'on.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 12.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ Wherefore all the men of İş'ra-el assembled themselves unto the king <sup>e</sup> in the feast which was in the seventh month.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 8. 2. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 8, 9, 10.

<sup>4</sup> And all the elders of İş'ra-el came; and the Lē'vites took up the ark.

<sup>5</sup> And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Lē'vites bring up.

<sup>6</sup> Also king Söl'o-mon, and all the congregation of İş'ra-el that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

<sup>7</sup> And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims:

<sup>8</sup> For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

<sup>9</sup> And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And <sup>3</sup> there it is unto this day.

<sup>3</sup> Or, they are there, as

1 Kings 8. 8. <sup>f</sup> Deut. 10. 2. 5. ch. 6. 11.

<sup>10</sup> There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Mō'seş <sup>f</sup> put therein at Hō'reb, <sup>4</sup> when the LORD made a covenant with the children of İş'ra-el, when they came out of Ē'gypt.

<sup>4</sup> Or, where.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were <sup>5</sup> present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

<sup>5</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ Also the Lē'vites which were the singers, all of them of Ā'saph, of Hē'man, of Je-dū-thun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, <sup>h</sup> and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 24.

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, saying, <sup>i</sup> For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

B. C. 1004.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 136. Sec. 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.

<sup>14</sup> So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: <sup>k</sup> for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 40. 35. ch. 7. 2.

CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon, having blessed the people, blesseth God. <sup>12</sup> Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brasen scaffold.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> said Söl'o-mon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the <sup>b</sup> thick darkness.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 8. 12, &c. <sup>b</sup> Lev. 16. 2.

<sup>2</sup> But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

<sup>3</sup> And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of İş'ra-el: and all the congregation of İş'ra-el stood.

<sup>4</sup> And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of İş'ra-el, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father Dā'vid, saying,

<sup>5</sup> Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Ē'gypt I chose no city among all the tribes of İş'ra-el to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people İş'ra-el:

<sup>6</sup> ¶ But I have chosen Je-ru'sa-lēm, that my name might be there; and <sup>d</sup> have chosen Dā'vid to be over my people İş'ra-el.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 13. <sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Now <sup>e</sup> it was in the heart of Dā'vid my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of İş'ra-el.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2. <sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 1: 28. 2.

<sup>8</sup> But the LORD said to Dā'vid my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

<sup>9</sup> Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

<sup>10</sup> The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of Dā'vid my father, and am set on the throne of İş'ra-el, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of İş'ra-el.

<sup>11</sup> And in it have I put the ark, <sup>f</sup> wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of İş'ra-el.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ <sup>g</sup> And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of İş'ra-el, and spread forth his hands:

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 8. 22.

<sup>13</sup> For Söl'o-mon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits <sup>2</sup> long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the length thereof, &c.



B. C.  
1004.

before all the congregation of Iſ'ra-el, and spread forth his hands toward heaven,

14 And said, O LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>h</sup> there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keep-est covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 <sup>i</sup> Thou which hast kept with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, keep with thy servant Dā'vid my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>k</sup> 2 There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Iſ'ra-el; <sup>l</sup> yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſ'ra-el, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant Dā'vid.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? <sup>m</sup> behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy

name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth <sup>2</sup> toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Iſ'ra-el, which they shall <sup>3</sup> make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, *even* from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, <sup>4</sup> and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous,

HE GARNISHED THE HOUSE WITH PRECIOUS STONES FOR BEAUTY. — 2 Chron. 3. 6.

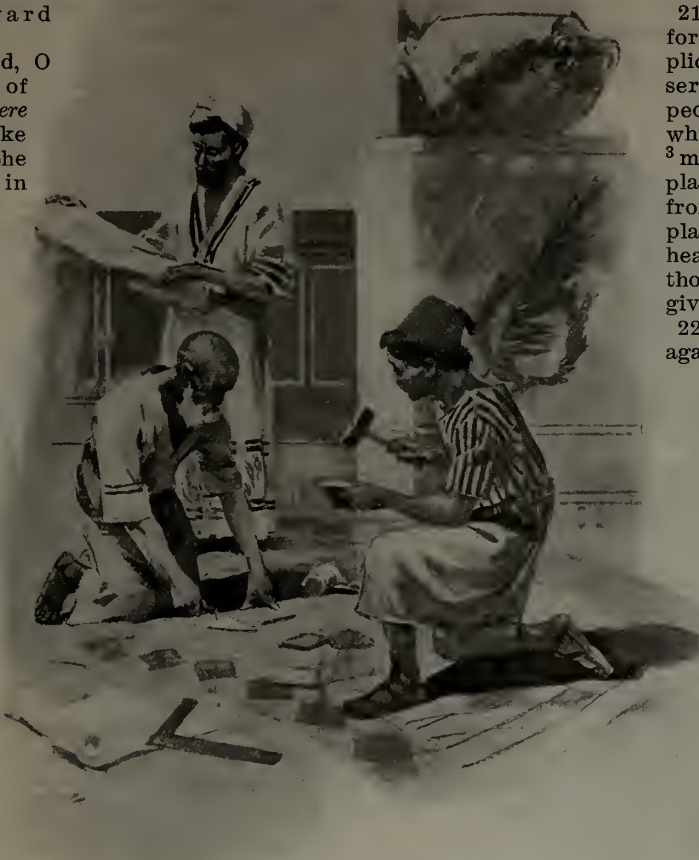
by giving him according to his righteousness. 24 ¶ And if thy people Iſ'ra-el <sup>5</sup> be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee <sup>6</sup> in this house;

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Iſ'ra-el, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the <sup>n</sup> heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; *yet* if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Iſ'ra-el, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there <sup>o</sup> be dearth in the land, if there

B. C.  
1004.<sup>2</sup> Or, in this place.<sup>3</sup> Heb. pray.<sup>4</sup> Heb. and he require an oath of him.<sup>5</sup> Or, be smitten.<sup>6</sup> Or, toward.<sup>n</sup> 1 Kings 17. 1.<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 9.<sup>A</sup> Ex. 15. 11. Deut. 4. 39; 7. 9.<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9.<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 16. 1 Kings 2. 4; 6. 12. ch. 7. 13. <sup>2</sup> Heb. There shall not a man be cut off. 1 Ps. 132. 12.<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 6. Is. 66. 1. Acts 7. 49.

HE GARNISHED THE HOUSE WITH PRECIOUS STONES FOR BEAUTY. — 2 Chron. 3. 6.

B. C.  
1004.2 Heb. in  
the land  
of their  
gates.3 Or,  
toward  
this  
house.p 1 Chr.  
28. 9.4 Heb. all  
the days  
which.  
5 Heb.  
upon the  
face of  
the land.  
q John 12.  
20.  
Acts 3.  
27.6 Heb.  
thy name  
is called  
upon this  
house.7 Or,  
right.  
r Prov.  
20. 9.  
Eccles.  
7. 20.  
James  
3. 2.  
1 John  
1. 8.8 Heb.  
they that  
take  
them  
captives  
carry  
them  
away.  
9 Heb.  
bring  
back to  
their  
heart.2 Or,  
right.3 Heb.  
to the  
prayer  
of this  
place.  
s Ps. 132.  
8, 9, 10,  
16.  
t 1 Chr.  
28. 2.

be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them <sup>2</sup> in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness *there be* :

29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people *İş'ra-el*, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands <sup>3</sup> in this house :

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou only <sup>p</sup> knowest the hearts of the children of men :)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, <sup>4</sup> so long as they live <sup>5</sup> in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, <sup>q</sup> which is not of thy people *İş'ra-el*, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house ;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as *doth* thy people *İş'ra-el*, and may know that <sup>6</sup> this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name ;

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>7</sup> cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there is* <sup>r</sup> no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before *their* enemies, and <sup>8</sup> they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near ;

37 Yet *if* they <sup>9</sup> bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly ;

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name :

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their <sup>2</sup> cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and *let* thine ears be attent <sup>3</sup> unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now <sup>s</sup> therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy <sup>t</sup> resting place, thou, and the ark of thy

strength : let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints <sup>u</sup> rejoice in goodness.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed : <sup>x</sup> remember the mercies of Dā'vid thy servant.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer by fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 8 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismisseth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon giveth him promises upon condition.

NOW <sup>a</sup> when Söl'o-mon had made an end of praying, the <sup>b</sup> fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and <sup>c</sup> the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 <sup>d</sup> And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORD's house.

3 And when all the children of *İş'ra-el* saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, <sup>e</sup> saying, For *he is good*; <sup>f</sup> for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Söl'o-mon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 <sup>h</sup> And the priests waited on their offices: the Lē'vites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dā'vid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when Dā'vid praised <sup>2</sup> by their ministry; and <sup>i</sup> the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all *İş'ra-el* stood.

7 Moreover <sup>k</sup> Söl'o-mon hallowed the middle of the court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen altar which Söl'o-mon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Also at the same time Söl'o-mon kept the feast seven days, and all *İş'ra-el* with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hā'math unto <sup>m</sup> the river of *Ē'gypt*.

9 And in the eighth day they made <sup>3</sup> a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And <sup>n</sup> on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto Dā'vid, and to Söl'o-mon, and to *İş'ra-el* his people.

11 Thus <sup>o</sup> Söl'o-mon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came into Söl'o-mon's heart to make in the

B. C.  
1004.u Neh. 9.  
25.x Ps. 132.  
1.  
Is. 55. 3.a 1 Kings  
8. 54.  
b Lev. 9.  
24.  
Judg. 6.  
21.  
c 1 Kings  
8. 10, 11.  
ch. 5. 13,  
14.  
Ezek.  
10. 3, 4.  
d ch. 5. 14.e ch. 5. 13.  
Ps. 136.f 1 Chr.  
16. 41.  
ch. 20.  
21.g 1 Kings  
8. 62, 63.h 1 Chr.  
15. 16.2 Heb.  
by their  
hand.  
i ch. 5. 12.k 1 Kings  
8. 64.l 1 Kings  
8. 65.m Josh.  
13. 3.3 Heb.  
a re-  
straint.n 1 Kings  
8. 66.o 1 Kings  
9. 1, &c.



B. C. 1004.

house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 12. 5.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Sól'o-mon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, <sup>p</sup> and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 26, 28.

13 ¶ If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

<sup>2</sup> Heb. upon whom my name is called. <sup>r</sup> James 4. 10.

14 If my people, <sup>2</sup> which are called by my name, shall

<sup>7</sup> humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways;

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 27, 30.

<sup>8</sup> then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 40.

15 Now <sup>t</sup> mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend <sup>3</sup> unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now have

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kings 9. 3. ch. 6. 6.

<sup>u</sup> I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kings 9. 4, &c.

<sup>v</sup> 17 ¶ And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as Dá'vid thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 16.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee. <sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 14, 35. Deut. 28. 15, 26, 37.

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with Dá'vid thy father, saying, <sup>y</sup> <sup>4</sup> There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Ís'ra-el.

19 ¶ But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots

out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

B. C. 1004.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, <sup>a</sup> Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 29. 24. Jer. 22. 8, 9.



IN THE PLAIN OF JORDAN DID THE KING CAST THEM. — 2 Chron. 4. 17.

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Solomon's buildings. <sup>7</sup> The Gentiles which were left Solomon made tributaries; but the Israelites rulers. <sup>11</sup> Pharaoh's daughter removeth to her house. <sup>12</sup> Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices. <sup>14</sup> He appointeth the priests and Levites to their places. <sup>17</sup> The navy fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Sól'o-mon had

992. <sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 9. 10, &c.

B. C.  
992.

built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Hū'ram had restored to Sōl'o-mon, Sōl'o-mon built them, and caused the children of Iṣ'ra-el to dwell there.

3 And Sōl'o-mon went to Hā'math-zō'bah, and prevailed against it.

b 1 Kings  
9. 17, &c.

4 <sup>b</sup> And he built Tād'mōr in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hā'math.

5 Also he built Bēth'-hō'ron the upper, and Bēth'-hō'ron the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Bā'al-āth, and all the store cities that Sōl'o-mon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and <sup>2</sup> all that Sōl'o-mon desired to build in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and in Lēb'a-non, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

2 Heb.  
all the  
desire of  
Solomon  
which he  
desired  
to build.

7 ¶ <sup>c</sup> As for all the people that were left of the Hīt'ites, and the Ām'o-rites, and the Pēr'iz-zītes, and the Hī'vītes, and the Jēb'u-sites, which were not of Iṣ'ra-el,

c 1 Kings  
9. 20, &c.

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iṣ'ra-el consumed not, them did Sōl'o-mon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iṣ'ra-el did Sōl'o-mon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Sōl'o-mon's officers, even <sup>d</sup> two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

d See  
1 Kings  
9. 23.

11 ¶ And Sōl'o-mon <sup>e</sup> brought up the daughter of Phā'raōh out of the city of Dā'vid unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dā'vid king of Iṣ'ra-el, because the places are <sup>3</sup> holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

e 1 Kings  
3. 1; 7.  
8; 9. 24.

12 ¶ Then Sōl'o-mon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

3 Heb.  
holl-  
ness.

13 Even after a certain rate <sup>f</sup> every day, offering according to the commandment of Mō'seš, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, <sup>g</sup> three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

f Ex. 29.  
38.  
Num.  
28. 3, 9,  
11. 26;  
29. 1, &c.  
g Ex. 23.  
14.  
Deut.  
16. 16.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of Dā'vid his father, the <sup>h</sup> courses of the priests to their service, and <sup>i</sup> the Lē'vites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the <sup>k</sup> porters also by their courses at every gate: for <sup>4</sup> so had Dā'vid the man of God commanded.

h 1 Chr.  
24. 1.  
i 1 Chr.  
25. 1.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Lē'vites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

k 1 Chr.  
9. 17;  
26. 1.4 Heb. so  
was the  
com-  
mand-  
ment of  
David  
the man  
of God.

16 Now all the work of Sōl'o-mon was pre-

pared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Sōl'o-mon to <sup>l</sup> E'zi-on-ḡē'ber, and to <sup>2</sup> E'loth, at the sea side in the land of E'dom.

18 <sup>m</sup> And Hū'ram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Sōl'o-mon to Ō'phir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Sōl'o-mon.

B. C.  
992.l 1 Kings  
9. 26.  
2 Or,  
Elath,  
Deut.  
2. 8.  
2 Kings  
14. 22.  
m 1 Kings  
9. 27.  
ch. 9.  
10, 13.

## CHAPTER 9.

1 The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 13 Solomon's gold. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of ivory. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 26 His tributes. 29 His reign and death.

AND <sup>a</sup> when the queen of Shē'bā heard of the fame of Sōl'o-mon, she came to prove Sōl'o-mon with hard questions at Je-ru'sa-lēm, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Sōl'o-mon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

cir. 992.  
a 1 Kings  
10. 1, &c.  
Matt.  
12. 42.  
Luke 11  
31.

2 And Sōl'o-mon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Sōl'o-mon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Shē'bā had seen the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his <sup>3</sup> cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

3 Or,  
butlers.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true <sup>4</sup> report which I heard in mine own land of thine <sup>5</sup> acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

4 Heb.  
word.  
5 Or,  
sayings

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Iṣ'ra-el, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Shē'bā gave king Sōl'o-mon.

10 And the servants also of Hū'ram, and the servants of Sōl'o-mon, <sup>b</sup> which brought gold from Ō'phir, brought <sup>c</sup> alnum trees and precious stones.

b ch. 8. 18.  
c 1 Kings  
10. 11.  
alnum  
trees.  
6 Or,  
stairs.  
7 Heb.  
high-  
ways.

11 And the king made of the alnum trees <sup>6</sup> terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries



B. C. cir. 992.

for singers : and there were none such seen before in the land of Jū'dah.

12 And king Söl'o-mon gave to the queen of Shē'bā all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside *that* which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Söl'o-mon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold ;

14 Beside *that which* chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of A-rā'bi-ā and <sup>2</sup>governors of the country brought gold and silver to Söl'o-mon.

15 ¶ And king Söl'o-mon made two hundred targets of beaten gold : six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he of* beaten gold : three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and <sup>3</sup>stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays :

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Söl'o-mon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lēb'a-non were of <sup>4</sup>pure gold : <sup>5</sup>none were of silver ; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Söl'o-mon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tār'shish with the servants of Hū'-ram : every three years once came the ships of Tār'shish bringing

gold, and silver, <sup>2</sup>ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Söl'o-mon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Söl'o-mon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Söl'o-mon <sup>d</sup>had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen ; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jeru'sa-lēm.

26 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And he reigned over all the kings <sup>f</sup>from the <sup>3</sup>river even unto the land of the Phi-lis'-tines, and to the border of E'gypt.

27 <sup>g</sup>And the

B. C. cir. 992.

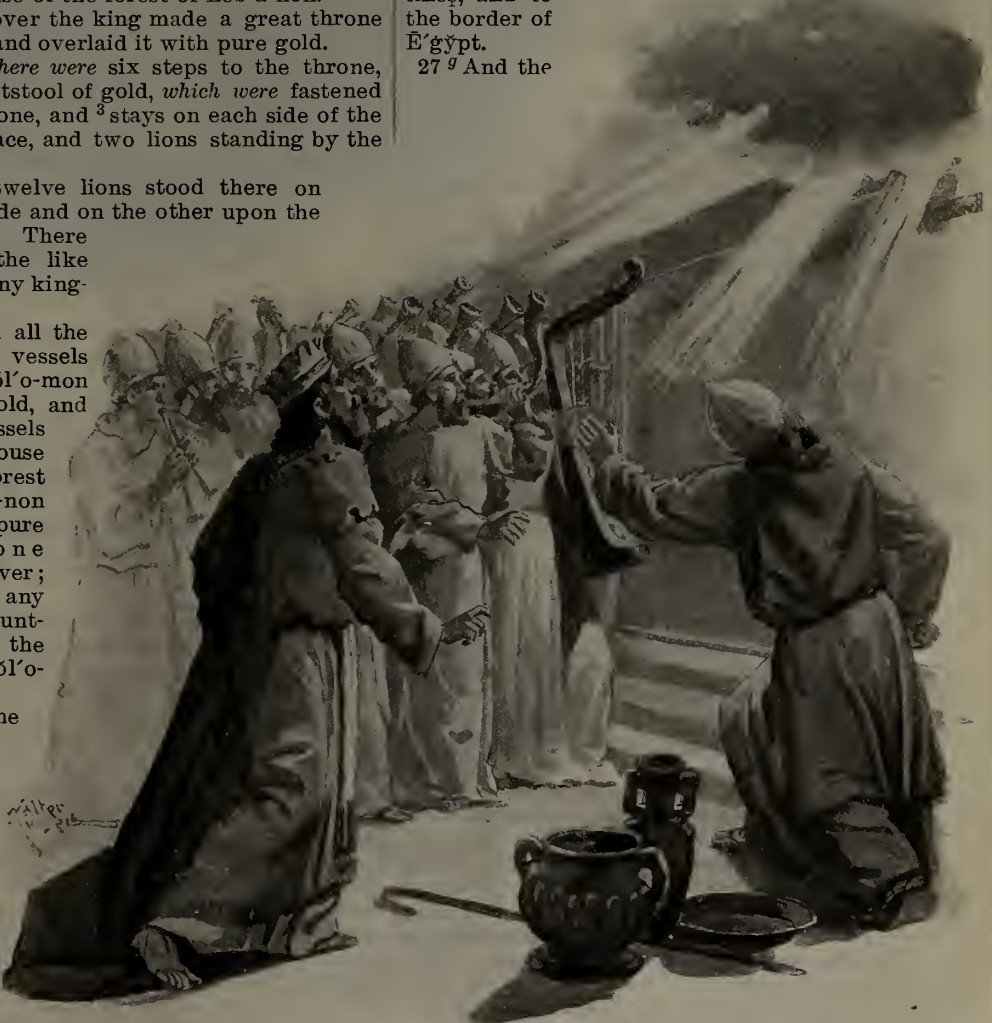
<sup>2</sup> Or, elephants' teeth.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 4. 26 ; 10. 26 ; ch. 1. 14. <sup>e</sup> 1 Kings 4. 21. <sup>f</sup> Gen. 15. 18. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 72. 8. <sup>3</sup> That is, Euphrates. <sup>1</sup> Kings 10. 27. ch. 1. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Or, captains.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hands.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. shut up. <sup>5</sup> Or, there was no silver in them.



FOR HE IS GOOD ; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURETH FOR EVER. — 2 Chron. 5. 13.

B. C. cir. 922.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *gare.*

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kings 10. 28. ch. 1. 16.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kings 11. 41.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *words.*

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kings 11. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 15; 13. 22.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kings 11. 42, 43.

975.

king <sup>2</sup> made silver in Je-ru-sa-lēm as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>h</sup> And they brought unto Sōl'o-mon horses out of Ē'gypt, and out of all lands.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>i</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Sōl'o-mon, first and last, are they not written in the <sup>3</sup> book of Nā'than the prophet, and in the prophecy of <sup>k</sup> A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte, and in the visions of <sup>l</sup> Īd'ō the seer against Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt?

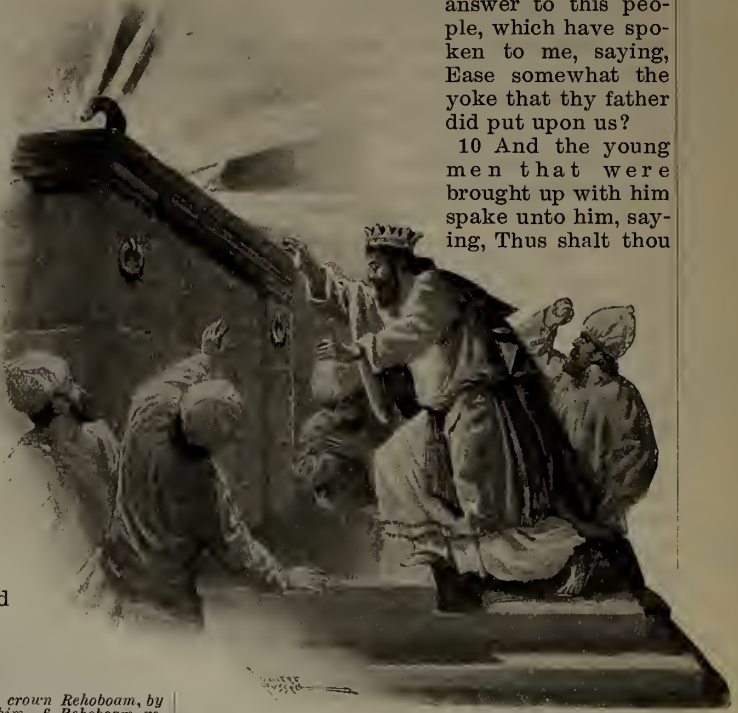
<sup>30</sup> <sup>m</sup> And Sōl'o-mon reigned in Je-ru-sa-lēm over all Īs'ra-el forty years.

<sup>31</sup> And Sōl'o-mon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of Dā'vid his father: and Rē'ho-bō'am his son reigned in his stead.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou

B. C. 975.



CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. <sup>6</sup> Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answereth them roughly. <sup>16</sup> Ten tribes revolting kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 12. 1, &c.

AND <sup>a</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am went to Shē'chem: for to Shē'chem were all Īs'ra-el come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, who was in Ē'gypt, <sup>b</sup> whither he had fled from the presence of Sōl'o-mon the king, heard *it*, that Jēr'o-bō'am returned out of Ē'gypt.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 11. 40.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jēr'o-bō'am and all Īs'ra-el came and spake to Rē'ho-bō'am, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 <sup>†</sup> And king Rē'ho-bō'am took counsel with the old men that had stood before Sōl'o-mon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye *me* to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

THE FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND CONSUMED THE BURNT OFFERING. — 2 Chron. 7. 1.

answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou *it* somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father <sup>2</sup> put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will* chastise you with scorpions.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *inded.*

12 So Jēr'o-bō'am and all the people came to Rē'ho-bō'am on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rē'ho-bō'am forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will* chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people: <sup>c</sup> for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the <sup>d</sup> hand of A-hī'jah the Shī'lo-nīte to Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Kings 12. 15, 24.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 11. 29.

16 <sup>†</sup> And when all Īs'ra-el saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have



B. C. 975. we in Dā'vid? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jēs'se: every man to your tents, O Īṣ'ra-el: and now, Dā'vid, see to thine own house. So all Īṣ'ra-el went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Īṣ'ra-el that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, Rē'ho-bō'am reigned over them.

18 Then king Rē'ho-bō'am sent Ha-dō'ram that was over the tribute; and the children of Īṣ'ra-el stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rē'ho-bō'am <sup>2</sup>made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm.

19 <sup>e</sup>And Īṣ'ra-el rebelled against the house of Dā'vid unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. <sup>5</sup> He strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and prison. <sup>13</sup> The priests and Levites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Jeroboam, strengthen the kingdom of Judah. <sup>18</sup> The wives and children of Rehoboam.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 12. 21, &c. AND <sup>a</sup>when Rē'ho-bō'am was come to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, he gathered of the house of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Īṣ'ra-el, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rē'ho-bō'am.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 15. 2 But the word of the LORD came <sup>b</sup>to She-mā'iah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rē'ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon, king of Jū'dah, and to all Īṣ'ra-el in Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jēr'o-bō'am.

5 ¶ And Rē'ho-bō'am dwelt in Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, and built cities for defence in Jū'dah.

6 He built even Bēth'-le-hem, and Ē'tam, and Te-kō'a,

7 And Bēth'-zūr, and Shō'co, and A-dūl'lam,

8 And Gāth, and Ma-rē'shah, and Ziph,

9 And Ād'o-rā'im, and Lā'chish, and A-zē'-kah,

10 And Zō'rah, and Āi'ja-lōn, and Hē'bron, which are in Jū'dah and in Bēn'ja-mīn fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests and the Lē'vites that were in all Īṣ'ra-el <sup>3</sup>resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Lē'vites left <sup>c</sup>their suburbs and their possession, and came to Jū'dah and Je-ruṣ'a-lēm: for <sup>d</sup>Jēr'o-bō'am and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD:

15 <sup>e</sup>And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for <sup>f</sup>the devils, and for <sup>g</sup>the calves which he had made.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. presented themselves to him. 974. c Num. 35. 2. d ch. 13. 9. e 1 Kings 12. 31. 13. 33. 14. 9. Hos. 13. 2. f Lev. 17. 7. i Cor. 10. 20. g 1 Kings 12. 28.

16 <sup>h</sup>And after them out of all the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Īṣ'ra-el came to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they <sup>i</sup>strengthened the kingdom of Jū'dah, and made Rē'ho-bō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of Dā'vid and Sōl'o-mon.

18 ¶ And Rē'ho-bō'am took him Mā'ha-lath the daughter of Jēr'i-mōth the son of Dā'vid to wife, and Āb'i-hā'il the daughter of E-li'ab the son of Jēs'se;

19 Which bare him children; Jē'ush, and Shām'a-rī'ah, and Zā'hām.

20 And after her he took <sup>k</sup>Mā'a-chah the daughter of Āb'sa-lom; which bare him A-bi'-jah, and Āt'tāi, and Zī'za, and Shēl'o-mīth.

21 And Rē'ho-bō'am loved Mā'a-chah the daughter of Āb'sa-lom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

22 And Rē'ho-bō'am <sup>l</sup>made A-bi'jah the son of Mā'a-chah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired <sup>m</sup>many wives.

CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. <sup>5</sup> He and the princes, repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. <sup>13</sup> The reign and death of Rehoboam.

AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, when Rē'ho-bō'am had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, <sup>b</sup>he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Īṣ'ra-el with him.

2 <sup>c</sup>And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rē'ho-bō'am Shī'shāk king of Ē'g'gypt came up against Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, because they had transgressed against the LORD,

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Ē'g'gypt; <sup>d</sup>the Lū'bims, the Sūk'ki-ims, and the Ē'thi-ō'pi-an's.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Jū'dah, and came to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm.

5 ¶ Then came <sup>e</sup>She-mā'iah the prophet to Rē'ho-bō'am, and to the princes of Jū'dah, that were gathered together to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm because of Shī'shāk, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shī'shāk.

6 Whereupon the princes of Īṣ'ra-el and the king <sup>g</sup>humbled themselves; and they said, <sup>h</sup>The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, <sup>i</sup>the word of the LORD came to She-mā'iah, saying, They have humbled

B. C. 974. h See ch. 30. 11, 18. i ch. 12. 1.

k 1 Kings 15. 2. She is called Michai-ah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.

l See Deut. 21. 15, 16, 17.

m Heb. a multitude of wives.

972. a ch. 11. 17.

b 1 Kings 14. 22, 23, 24.

c 1 Kings 14. 24, 25. 971.

d ch. 16. 8.

e ch. 11. 2.

f ch. 15. 2.

g James 4. 10. h Ex. 9. 27.

i 1 Kings 21. 28, 29.

B. C. 971.  
 2 Or, a little while.  
 See 1s. 26. 13.  
 Deut. 28. 47, 48.  
 1 Kings 14. 23, 26.  
 1 Kings 10. 16, 17.  
 ch. 9. 15, 16.  
 2 Sam. 8. 18.  
 3 Or, and yet in Judah there were good things: See Gen. 18. 24; 1 Kings 14. 13; ch. 19. 3; 1 Kings 14. 21.

themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them<sup>2</sup> some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Je-ru'sa-lēm by the hand of Shi'shāk.

8 Nevertheless<sup>k</sup> they shall be his servants; that they may know<sup>l</sup> my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9<sup>m</sup> So Shi'shāk king of E'gypt came up against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Sōl'o-mon had<sup>n</sup> made.

10 Instead of which king Rē'ho-bō'am made shields of brass, and committed them<sup>o</sup> to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: <sup>3</sup> and also in Jū-dah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rē'ho-bō'am strengthened himself in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and reigned: for<sup>p</sup> Rē'ho-bō'am was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen

years in Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>q</sup> the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Iṣ'-ra-el, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Nā'a-mah an Ām'mon-ī'tess.

14 And he did evil, because he<sup>2</sup> prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rē'ho-bō'am first and last, are they not written in the<sup>3</sup> book of She-mā'iah the prophet, <sup>r</sup> and of Iḏ'do the seer concerning genealogies? <sup>s</sup> And there were wars between Rē'ho-bō'am and Jēr'o-bō'am continually.

16 And Rē'ho-bō'am slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dā'vid: and<sup>t</sup> A-bī'jah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 13 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW<sup>a</sup> in the eighteenth year of king Jēr'o-bō'am began A-bī'jah to reign over Jū'dah.

2 He reigned three years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. His mother's name also was<sup>b</sup> Mi-chā'iah the daughter of Ū'ri-el of Ġib'e-ah. And there was war between A-bī'jah and Jēr'o-bō'am.

3 And A-bī'jah<sup>4</sup> set the battle in array with an army of valiant men hundred thousand chosen men: Jēr'o-bō'am also set the battle in array against him with

B. C. 971.  
 q ch. 6. 6.  
 2 Or, fixed.  
 3 Heb. words. r ch. 9. 29; 13. 22 s 1 Kings 14. 30.  
 t 1 Kings 14. 31, Abijah.  
 958. a 1 Kings 15. 1, &c.  
 b See ch. 11. 20. 957.  
 4 Heb. bound together.



AND SOLOMON BROUGHT UP THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH . . . UNTO THE HOUSE THAT HE HAD BUILT FOR HER. 2 Chron. 8. 11.



B. C. 957.  
eight hundred thousand chosen men, *being* mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And A-bi'jah stood up upon mount <sup>c</sup>Zēm'a-rā'im, which *is* in mount Ē'phra-im, and said, Hear me, thou Jēr'o-bō'am, and all Īš'ra-el;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Īš'ra-el <sup>d</sup>gave the kingdom over Īš'ra-el to Dā'vid for ever, *even* to him and to his sons <sup>e</sup>by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Nē'bāt, the servant of Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid, is risen up, and hath <sup>f</sup>rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him <sup>g</sup>vain men, the children of Bē'li-al, and have strengthened themselves against Rē'hobō'am the son of Sōl'o-mon, when Rē'hobō'am was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of Dā'vid; and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calves, which Jēr'o-bō'am <sup>h</sup>made you for gods.

9 <sup>i</sup>Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? <sup>k</sup>so that whosoever cometh <sup>l</sup>to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, *the same* may be a priest of *them that are* no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aār'on, and the Lē'vites *wait* upon *their* business:

11 <sup>l</sup>And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the <sup>m</sup>shewbread also *set they in order* upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, <sup>n</sup>to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God himself *is* with us for our captain, <sup>o</sup>and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Īš'ra-el, <sup>p</sup>fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jēr'o-bō'am caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Jū'dah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Jū'dah looked back, behold, the battle *was* before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Jū'dah gave a shout: and as the men of Jū'dah shouted, it came to pass, that God <sup>q</sup>smote Jēr'o-bō'am and all Īš'ra-el before A-bi'jah and Jū'dah.

16 And the children of Īš'ra-el fled before Jū'dah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And A-bi'jah and his people slew them

with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Īš'ra-el five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Īš'ra-el were brought under at that time, and the children of Jū'dah prevailed, <sup>r</sup>because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And A-bi'jah pursued after Jēr'o-bō'am, and took cities from him, Bēth'-ēl with the towns thereof, and Jēsh'a-nah with the towns thereof, and <sup>s</sup>Ē'phra-in with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jēr'o-bō'am recover strength again in the days of A-bi'jah: and the LORD <sup>t</sup>struck him, and <sup>u</sup>he died.

21 ¶ But A-bi'jah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of A-bi'jah, and his ways, and his sayings, *are* written in the <sup>v</sup>story of the prophet <sup>w</sup>Īd'o.

## CHAPTER 14.

1 Asa succeeding destroyeth idolatry. 6 Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he overthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

S O A-bi'jah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and <sup>x</sup>Ā'sā his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land *was* quiet ten years.

2 And Ā'sā did *that which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and <sup>y</sup>the high places, and <sup>z</sup>brake down the <sup>aa</sup>images, <sup>ab</sup>and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Jū'dah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Jū'dah the high places and the <sup>ac</sup>images: and the kingdom *was* quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Jū'dah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Jū'dah, Let us build these cities, and make about *them* walls, and towers, gates, and bars, *while* the land *is* yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought *him*, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Ā'sā had an army of *men* that bare targets and spears, out of Jū'dah three hundred thousand; and out of Bēn'ja-min, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ <sup>ad</sup>And there came out against them Zē'rah the Ē'thi-ō'pi-an with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto <sup>ae</sup>Ma-rē'shah.

10 Then Ā'sā went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zēph'a-thah at Ma-rē'shah.

11 And Ā'sā <sup>af</sup>cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, *it is* <sup>ah</sup>nothing with thee to

B. C. 957.

r 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 22. 5.

s Josh. 15. 9.

t 1 Sam. 25. 38. u 1 Kings 14. 20.

2 Or, commentary. v ch. 12. 15.

955.

a 1 Kings 15. 8, &amp;c.

cir. 951.

b 1 Kings 15. 14. ch. 15. 17.

c Ex. 34. 13.

3 Heb. statues. d 1 Kings 11. 7.

4 Heb. sun images.

941. e ch. 16. 8.

f Josh. 15. 44.

g Ex. 14. 10. ch. 13. 14.

Ps. 22. 5. h 1 Sam. 14. 6.

B. C. 941.  
i 1 Sam. 17. 45.  
Prov. 18. 10.  
Or, mortal man.  
k ch. 13. 15.  
l Gen. 10. 13; 20. 1.  
m Gen. 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.  
n Gen. 3. 8.  
o Gen. 35. 5. ch. 17. 10.  
p Heb. broken.

help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and <sup>i</sup> in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not <sup>2</sup> man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD <sup>k</sup> smote the E'thi-ō'pi-anş before Ā'sā, and before Jū'dah; and the E'thi-ō'pi-anş fled.

13 And Ā'sā and the people that were with him pursued them unto <sup>l</sup> Ġērār: and the E'thi-ō'pi-anş were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were <sup>3</sup> destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Ġērār; for <sup>m</sup> the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Asa with Judah and many of Israel, moved by the prophecy of Azariah the son of Ōded, make a solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND <sup>a</sup> the Spirit of God came upon Āz'a-ri'ah the son of Ō'ded:

2 And he went out <sup>4</sup> to meet Ā'sā, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Ā'sā, and all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn; <sup>b</sup> The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and <sup>c</sup> if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but <sup>d</sup> if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now <sup>e</sup> for a long season Īş'ra-el hath been without the true God, and without <sup>f</sup> a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But <sup>g</sup> when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Īş'ra-el, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And <sup>h</sup> in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.

6 <sup>i</sup> And nation was <sup>5</sup> destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Ā'sā heard these words, and the prophecy of Ō'ded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the <sup>6</sup> abominable idols out of all the land of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, and out of the cities <sup>k</sup> which he had taken from mount E'phra-īm, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn, and <sup>l</sup> the strangers with them out of E'phra-īm and Ma-nās'seh, and out of Sim'on: for they fell to him out of Īş'ra-el in

abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Je-ru'sa-lēm in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Ā'sā.

11 <sup>m</sup> And they offered unto the LORD <sup>2</sup> the same time, of <sup>n</sup> the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they <sup>o</sup> entered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 <sup>p</sup> That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Īş'ra-el <sup>q</sup> should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Jū'dah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and <sup>r</sup> sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning <sup>s</sup> Mā'a-chah the <sup>3</sup> mother of Ā'sā the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an <sup>4</sup> idol in a grove: and Ā'sā cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kid'ron.

17 But <sup>t</sup> the high places were not taken away out of Īş'ra-el: nevertheless the heart of Ā'sā was perfect all his days.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sā.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 Asa, by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproved thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other acts in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the physicians. 13 His death and burial.

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Ā'sā <sup>a</sup> Bā'a-shā king of Īş'ra-el came up against Jū'dah, and built Rā'mah, <sup>b</sup> to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Ā'sā king of Jū'dah.

2 Then Ā'sā brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Bēn'-hā'dad king of Sūr'i-ā, that dwelt at <sup>5</sup> Da-mās'cus, saying,

3 There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Bā'a-shā king of Īş'ra-el, that he may depart from me.

4 And Bēn'-hā'dad hearkened unto king Ā'sā, and sent the captains of <sup>6</sup> his armies against the cities of Īş'ra-el; and they smote Ī'jon, and Dān, and Ā'bēl-mā'im, and all the store cities of Nāph'ta-li.

5 And it came to pass, when Bā'a-shā heard

a Num. 24. 2.  
Judg. 3. 10.  
ch. 20. 14; 24. 20.  
4 Heb. before Asa.  
b James 4. 8.  
c ver. 4. 15.  
1 Chr. 28. 9.  
ch. 33. 12, 13.  
Jer. 29. 13.  
Matt. 7. 7.  
d ch. 24. 20.  
e Hos. 3. 4.  
f Lev. 10. 11.  
g Deut. 4. 29.  
h Judg. 5. 6.

i Matt. 24. 7.  
5 Heb. beaten in pieces.

6 Heb. abominations.  
k ch. 13. 19.

l ch. 11. 16.

B. C. 941.

m ch. 14. 15.  
2 Heb. in that day.  
n ch. 14. 13.

o 2 Kings 23. 3.  
ch. 34. 31.  
Neh. 10. 29.  
p Ex. 22. 20.  
q Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15.

r ver. 2.

s 1 Kings 15. 13.  
3 That is, grand-mother.  
1 Kings 15. 2. 10.  
4 Heb. horn.

t ch. 14. 3, 5.  
1 Kings 15. 14, &c.

940. rīz. From the rending of the ten tribes from Judah, over which Asa was now king.  
a 1 Kings 15. 17, &c.  
b ch. 15. 9.  
5 Heb. Darne-sek.

6 Heb. which were his.





AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH SOUGHT THE PRESENCE OF SOLOMON. — 2 Chron. 9. 23.

B. C.  
940.

it, that he left off building of Rā'mah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Ā'sā the king took all Jū'dah; and they carried away the stones of Rā'mah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Bā'a-shā was building; and he built therewith Ġē'bā and Miz'pah.

7 ¶ And at that time <sup>c</sup>Ha-nā'nī the seer came to Ā'sā king of Jū'dah, and said unto him, <sup>d</sup>Because thou hast relied on the king of Sŷr'i-ā, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Sŷr'i-ā escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not <sup>e</sup>the Ē'thi-ō'pi-aṅs and <sup>f</sup>the Lū'-bimṣ <sup>2</sup>a huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 <sup>g</sup>For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, <sup>3</sup>to shew himself strong in the behalf of *them* whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein <sup>h</sup>thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth <sup>i</sup>thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Ā'sā was wroth with the seer, and <sup>k</sup>put him in a prison house; for *he was* in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Ā'sā <sup>4</sup>oppressed *some* of the people the same time.

11 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And, behold, the acts of Ā'sā, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and İŷ'ra-el.

12 And Ā'sā in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he <sup>m</sup>sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And Ā'sā slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had <sup>5</sup>made for himself in the city of Dā'vid, and laid him in the bed which was filled <sup>o</sup>with sweet odours and divers kinds of *spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made <sup>p</sup>a very great burning for him.

## CHAPTER 17.

1 *Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 He sendeth Levites with the princes to teach Judah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatness, captains, and armies.*

AND <sup>a</sup>Je-hōsh'a-phāt his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against İŷ'ra-el.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, and set garrisons in the land of Jū'dah, and in the cities of Ē'phra-īm, <sup>b</sup>which Ā'sā his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Je-hōsh'a-phāt, because he walked in the first ways <sup>6</sup>of his father Dā'vid, and sought not unto Bā'al-īm;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after <sup>c</sup>the doings of İŷ'ra-el.

5 Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Jū'dah <sup>d</sup>7 brought to

Je-hōsh'a-phāt presents; <sup>e</sup>and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart <sup>2</sup>was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover <sup>f</sup>he took away the high places and groves out of Jū'dah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, *even* to Bēn'-hā'il, and to Ō'ba-dī'ah, and to Zēch'a-rī'ah, and to Ne-thān'é-el, and to Mī-chā'iah, <sup>g</sup>to teach in the cities of Jū'dah.

8 And with them *he sent* Lē'vites, *even* She-mā'iah, and Nēth'a-nī'ah, and Zēb'a-dī'ah, and Ā'sā-hēl, and She-mīr'a-mōth, and Je-hōn'a-than, and Ād'o-nī'jah, and To-bī'jah, and Tōb'-ād'o-nī'jah, Lē'vites; and with them E-līsh'a-mā and Je-hō'ram, priests.

9 <sup>h</sup>And they taught in Jū'dah, and *had* the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Jū'dah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And <sup>i</sup>the fear of the LORD <sup>3</sup>fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that *were* round about Jū'dah, so that they made no war against Je-hōsh'a-phāt.

11 Also *some* of the Phī-lis'tīneṣ <sup>k</sup>brought Je-hōsh'a-phāt presents, and tribute silver; and the A-rā'bi-aṅs brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Je-hōsh'a-phāt waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Jū'dah <sup>4</sup>castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Jū'dah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Je-rū'sa-lēm.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Jū'dah, the captains of thousands; Ād'nah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And <sup>5</sup>next to him *was* Jē'ho-hā'nān the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him *was* Ām'a-sī'ah the son of Zich'rī, <sup>l</sup>who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Bēn'ja-mīn; E-lī'a-dā a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Je-hōz'a-bād, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside <sup>m</sup>those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Jū'dah.

## CHAPTER 18.

1 *Jehoshaphat, joined in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micah, is slain there.*

NOW Je-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>a</sup>had riches and honour in abundance, and <sup>b</sup>joined affinity with Ā'hāb.

2 <sup>c</sup>And <sup>6</sup>after *certain* years he went down to Ā'hāb to Sa-mā'ri-ā. And Ā'hāb killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and

B. C.  
914.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kings 10. 27. ch. 18. 1. 913.  
<sup>2</sup> That is, *was encouraged.*  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kings 22. 49. ch. 15. 17: 19. 3: 20. 33. 912.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 35. 3. Neh. 8. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 35. 5.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *was.*

<sup>4</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *palaces.*

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *at his hand.*

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 5. 2. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2.

897.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 8. 18.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kings 22. 3. &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. *at the end of years.*

941.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kings 16. 1. ch. 19. 2. d Is. 31. 1. Jer. 17. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 9. f ch. 12. 3. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *in abundance.*

<sup>g</sup> Job 34. 21. Prov. 5. 21: 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17: 32. 19. Zech. 4. 10. <sup>3</sup> Or, *strangely to hold with them, &c.*

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 13. <sup>i</sup> 1 Kings 15. 22. k ch. 18. 25. Jer. 20. 2. Matt. 14. 3. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *crushed.* l 1 Kings 15. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 17. 5.

914.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Kings 15. 24.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *digged.* o Gen. 30. 2. Mark 16. 1. John 19. 39. 40. <sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 19. Jer. 34. 5.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 15. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *of his father, and of David.* c 1 Kings 12. 24. d 1 Sam. 10. 27. 1 Kings 10. 25. <sup>7</sup> Heb. *gave.*



B. C.  
897.

for the people that *he had* with him, and persuaded him to go up *with him* to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad.

3 And Ā'hāb king of Īṣ'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah, Wilt thou go with me to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Je-hōsh'a-phāt said unto the king of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Īṣ'ra-el gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Rā'moth-gīl'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the king's hand.

6 But Je-hōsh'a-phāt said, *Is there* not here

a prophet of the LORD <sup>2</sup> besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Īṣ'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phāt, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same *is* Mī-cā'iah the son of Īm'la. And Je-hōsh'a-phāt said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Īṣ'ra-el called for one of *his* <sup>3</sup> officers, and said, <sup>4</sup> Fetch quickly Mī-cā'iah the son of Īm'la.

9 And the king of Īṣ'ra-el and Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a <sup>5</sup> void place at the entering in of the gate of Sa-mā'ri-ā; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Che-nā'a-nah

B. C.  
897.2 Heb.  
yet, or,  
more.3 Or.  
eunuchs.  
4 Heb.  
Hasten.5 Or.  
floor.d 1 Sam.  
23. 2. 4. 9.  
2 Sam.  
2. 1.

B. C. 897. had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Sŷr'i-á until <sup>2</sup> they be consumed.

2 Heb. Thou consume them. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Rá'moth-gíl'e-ad, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

3 Heb. with our mouth. 12 And the messenger that went to call Mí-cā'iah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king <sup>3</sup> with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.

e Num. 22, 18, 29, 35; 23, 12, 29; 24, 13. 1 Kings 22, 14. 13 And Mí-cā'iah said, As the LORD liveth, <sup>e</sup> even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Mí-cā'iah, shall we go to Rá'moth-gíl'e-ad to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Īš'ra-el scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Īš'ra-el said to Je-hōsh'a-phāt, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, <sup>4</sup> but evil?

4 Or, but for evil? 18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ā'hāb king of Īš'ra-el, that he may go up and fall at Rá'moth-gíl'e-ad? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

f Job 1.6. 20 Then there came out a <sup>f</sup> spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

g Job 12, 16. Is. 19, 14. Ezek. 14, 3. 22 Now therefore, behold, <sup>g</sup> the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

h Jer. 20, 2. Mark 14, 65. Acts 23, 2. 23 Then Zéd'e-kí'ah the son of Che-nā'anah came near, and <sup>h</sup> smote Mí-cā'iah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

5 Or, from chamber to chamber. 24 And Mí-cā'iah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go <sup>5</sup> into <sup>6</sup> an inner chamber to hide thyself.

6 Heb. a chamber in a chamber. 25 Then the king of Īš'ra-el said, Take ye Mí-cā'iah, and carry him back to Ā'mon the governor of the city, and to Jō'āsh the king's son;

i ch. 16.10. 26 And say, Thus saith the king, <sup>i</sup> Put this

fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Mí-cā'iah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people.

28 So the king of Īš'ra-el and Je-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah went up to Rá'moth-gíl'e-ad.

29 And the king of Īš'ra-el said unto Je-hōsh'a-phāt, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Īš'ra-el disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Sŷr'i-á had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Īš'ra-el.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Je-hōsh'a-phāt, that they said, It *is* the king of Īš'ra-el. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Je-hōsh'a-phāt cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Īš'ra-el, they turned back again <sup>2</sup> from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow <sup>3</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Īš'ra-el <sup>4</sup> between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am <sup>5</sup> wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Īš'ra-el stayed *himself* up in *his* chariot against the Sŷr'i-anŷ until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jehoshaphat, reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges, 8 to the priests and Levites.

AND Je-hōsh'a-phāt the king of Jū'dah returned to his house in peace to Je-ru-sa-lēm.

2 And Jē'hu the son of Ha-nā'nī <sup>a</sup> the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Je-hōsh'a-phāt, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and <sup>b</sup> love them that hate the LORD? therefore *is* <sup>c</sup> wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are <sup>d</sup> good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast <sup>e</sup> prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Je-hōsh'a-phāt dwelt at Je-ru-sa-lēm: and <sup>6</sup> he went out again through the people from Bē'er-shē'bā to mount Ē'phra-ím, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Jū'dah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what

B. C. 897.

2 Heb. from after him.

3 Heb. in his simplicity.

4 Heb. between the joints and between the breast-plate.

5 Heb. made sick.

896.

a 1 Sam. 9, 9.

b Ps. 139, 21. c ch. 32, 25.

d ch. 17, 4, 6. See ch. 12, 12.

e ch. 30, 19. Ezra 7, 10.

6 Heb. he returned and went out.



B. C.  
896.

f Deut. 1. 17.  
g Ps. 82.1. Eccles. 5. 8.  
2 Heb. in the matter of judgment.  
h Deut. 32. 4. Rom. 9. 14.  
i Deut. 10. 17. Job 34. 19. Acts 10. 34.  
Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
k Deut. 16. 18. ch. 17. 8. l 2 Sam. 23. 3.  
m Deut. 17. 8, &c.

n Num. 15. 46. o Ezek. 3. 18.

p 1 Chr. 26. 30.

3 Heb. Take courage and do. q ch. 15. 2.

ye do: for <sup>f</sup> ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, <sup>g</sup> who is with you <sup>2</sup> in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for <sup>h</sup> there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor <sup>i</sup> respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Je-ru'sa-lēm did Je-hōsh'-a-phāt <sup>k</sup> set of the Lē'vites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Iṣ'ra-el, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do <sup>l</sup> in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 <sup>m</sup> And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so <sup>n</sup> wrath come upon <sup>o</sup> you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And, behold, Ām'a-rī'ah the chief priest is over you <sup>p</sup> in all matters of the LORD; and Zēb'a-dī'ah the son of Iṣh'ma-el, the ruler of the house of Jū'dah, for all the king's matters: also the Lē'vites shall be officers before you. <sup>3</sup> Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be <sup>q</sup> with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophecy of Jahaziel. 20 Jehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people, having blessed God at Berachah, return in triumph. 31 Jehoshaphat's reign. 35 His convoy of ships, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophecy of Eliezer, unhappily perished.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Mō'ab, and the children of Ām'mon, and with them other beside the Ām'mon-ites, came against Je-hōsh'-a-phāt to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Je-hōsh'-a-phāt, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Sŷr'i-ā; and, behold, they be <sup>a</sup> in Hāz'a-zōn-tā'mar, which is <sup>b</sup> Ēn'-gē'dī.

3 And Je-hōsh'-a-phāt feared, and set <sup>4</sup> himself to <sup>c</sup> seek the LORD, and <sup>d</sup> proclaimed a fast throughout all Jū'dah.

4 And Jū'dah gathered themselves together, to ask <sup>e</sup> help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Jū'dah they came to seek the LORD.

a Gen. 14. 7. b Josh. 15. 62. c Heb. his force. d Ezra 8. 21. e Jer. 35.9. Jonah 3. 5.



HE REMOVED HER FROM BEING QUEEN.—2 Chron. 15. 16.

5 ¶ And Je-hōsh'-a-phāt stood in the congregation of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou <sup>e</sup> God in heaven? and <sup>f</sup> rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and <sup>g</sup> in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou <sup>h</sup> our God, <sup>2</sup> who <sup>i</sup> didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iṣ'ra-el, and gavest it to the seed of Ā'b-ra-ham <sup>k</sup> thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 ¶ If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy <sup>m</sup> name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ām'-

B. C.  
896.

e Deut. 4. 39. Josh. 2. 11. 1 Kings 8. 23. Matt. 6. 9. f Ps. 47. 2. 8. Dan. 4. 17. 25. 32. g 1 Chr. 29. 12. Ps. 62. 11. Matt. 6. 13. h Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 6. 7. 2 Heb. thou. i Ps. 44. 2. k Is. 41. 8. James 2. 23. l 1 Kings 8. 53. 37. ch. 6. 23. 29. 30. m ch. 6. 20.

mon and Mō'ab and mount Sē'ir, whom thou<sup>b</sup> wouldest not let Iṣ'ra-el invade, when they came out of the land of Ē'gypt, but<sup>c</sup> they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, <sup>p</sup> to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not <sup>q</sup> judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but <sup>r</sup> our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Jū'dah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Ja-hā'zi-el the son of Zēch'a-rī'ah, the son of Be-nā'iah, the son of Je-ī'el, the son of Māt'ta-nī'ah, a Lē'-vite of the sons of Ā'saph, <sup>s</sup> came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and thou king Je-hōsh'a-phāt, Thus saith the LORD unto you, <sup>t</sup> Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle *is* not your's, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the <sup>u</sup> cliff of Zīz; and ye shall find them at the end of the <sup>v</sup> brook, before the wilderness of Jēr'u-el.

17 <sup>w</sup> Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm: fear not, nor be dismayed; to-morrow go out against them: <sup>x</sup> for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Je-hōsh'a-phāt <sup>y</sup> bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Lē'vites, of the children of the Kō'hath-ites, and of the children of the Kō'r-hites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekō'ā: and as they went forth, Je-hōsh'a-phāt stood and said, Hear me, O Jū'dah, and ye inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>z</sup> Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup> that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, <sup>c</sup> Praise the LORD; <sup>d</sup> for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 <sup>e</sup> And when they began <sup>f</sup> to sing and to praise, <sup>g</sup> the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ām'mon, Mō'ab, and mount Sē'ir, which were come against Jū'dah; and <sup>h</sup> they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ām'mon and Mō'ab stood up against the inhabitants of mount

Sē'ir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Sē'ir, every one helped <sup>i</sup> to destroy another.

24 And when Jū'dah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and <sup>j</sup> none escaped.

25 And when Je-hōsh'a-phāt and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of <sup>k</sup> Bēr'a-chah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Bēr'a-chah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and Je-hōsh'a-phāt in the <sup>l</sup> forefront of them, to go again to Je-ru'sa-lēm with joy; for the LORD had <sup>m</sup> made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Je-ru'sa-lēm with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And <sup>n</sup> the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Iṣ'ra-el.

30 So the realm of Je-hōsh'a-phāt was quiet: for his <sup>o</sup> God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And Je-hōsh'a-phāt reigned over Jū'dah: *he was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was A-zū'bah the daughter of Shīl'hi.

32 And he walked in the way of Ā'sā his father, and departed not from it, doing *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit <sup>q</sup> the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not <sup>r</sup> prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hōsh'a-phāt, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>s</sup> book of Jē'hu the son of Han-nī, <sup>t</sup> who <sup>u</sup> is mentioned in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

35 ¶ And after this <sup>v</sup> did Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Jū'dah join himself with Ā'ha-zī'ah king of Iṣ'ra-el, who did very wickedly:

36 <sup>w</sup> And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tār'shish: and they made the ships in Ē'zi-on-gā'ber.

37 Then Ē'lī-ē'zer the son of Dōd'a-vah of Ma-rē'shah prophesied against Je-hōsh'a-phāt, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ā'ha-zī'ah, the LORD hath broken thy works. <sup>x</sup> And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go <sup>y</sup> to Tār'shish.

B. C. 896.  
<sup>a</sup> Dent. 2. 4, 9, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Num. 20. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 83. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 25. 15; 121. 1, 2; 123. 1, 2; 141. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 11. 25, 29; 24. 2. ch. 15. 1; 24. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Dent. 1. 29, 30; 31. 6, 8. ch. 32. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. ascent.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, valley.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 14. 13, 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 14. 9. ch. 15. 2; 32. 8. y Ex. 4. 31.  
<sup>m</sup> Is. 7. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 29.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. praisers.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 24.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 136. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 41. ch. 5. 13; 7. 3, 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. And in the time that they, &c.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. in singing and praise.  
<sup>u</sup> Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Or, they smote one another.

B. C. 896.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. for the destruction.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. there was not an escaping.  
<sup>z</sup> That is, Blessing.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heb. head.  
<sup>ab</sup> Heb. 12. 43.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 17. 10.  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 15. 15. Job 34. 29.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Kings 22. 41, &c.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 17. 6. c ch. 12. 14; 19. 3.  
<sup>ag</sup> Heb. words.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Kings 16. 1, 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> Heb. was made to ascend.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Kings 22. 48, 49. 896.  
<sup>ak</sup> At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling.  
<sup>al</sup> 1 Kings 22. 49.  
<sup>am</sup> 1 Kings 22. 48. o ch. 9. 21.





AND THEY TAUGHT IN JUDAH.  
2 Chron. 17. 9.

B. C.  
889.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reign. 8 Edom and Libnah revolt. 12 The prophecy of Elijah against him in writing. 16 Philistines and Arabians oppress him. 18 His incurable disease, infamous death, and burial.

1 Kings  
22. 50.

NOW <sup>a</sup> Je-hōsh'a-phāt slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dā'vid. And Je-hō'ram his son <sup>2</sup> reigned in his stead.

2 Alone.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Je-hōsh'a-phāt, Āz'a-rī'ah, and Je-hī'el, and Zēch'a-rī'ah, and Āz'a-rī'ah, and Mi'chael, and Shēph'a-tī'ah: all these were the sons of Je-hōsh'a-phāt king of Iṣ'ra-el.

892.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Jū'dah: but the kingdom gave he to <sup>3</sup> Je-hō'ram; because he was the firstborn.

3 Jeho-  
rain  
made  
partner  
of the  
king-  
dom  
with his  
father,  
2 Kings  
8. 16.

4 Now when Je-hō'ram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Iṣ'ra-el.

892.

5 In con-  
sort,  
2 Kings  
8. 17, &c.

5 <sup>†</sup> <sup>b</sup> Je-hō'ram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Je-rū'sa-lēm.

6 ch. 22. 2.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, like as did the house of Ā'hāb: for he had the daughter of <sup>c</sup> Ā'hāb to wife: and

he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

B. C.  
892.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dā'vid, because of the covenant that he had made with Dā'vid, and as he promised to give a <sup>2</sup> light to him and to his <sup>a</sup> sons forever.

2 Heb.  
lamp, or,  
candle.

8 <sup>†</sup> <sup>e</sup> In his days the E'dom-ites revolted from under the <sup>3</sup> domination of Jū'dah, and made themselves a king.

d 2 Sam.  
7. 12, 13.  
1 Kings  
11. 36.  
2 Kings  
8. 19.  
Ps. 132.  
11. &c.  
889.

9 Then Je-hō'ram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the E'dom-ites which

e 2 Kings  
8. 20, &c.

3 Heb.  
hand.

compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the E'dom-ites revolted from under the hand of Jū'dah unto this day. The same time also did Lib'nah revolt from under his hand; because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Jū'dah, and caused the inhabitants of Je-rū'sa-lēm to <sup>f</sup> commit fornication, and compelled Jū'dah thereto.

f ver. 13.  
Lev. 17.  
7; 20. 5.

12 <sup>†</sup> And there came a <sup>4</sup> writing to him from E-li'jah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dā'vid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Je-hōsh'a-phāt thy father, nor in the ways of Ā'sā king of Jū'dah,

4 Which  
was writ  
before  
his  
death,  
2 Kings  
2. 1.

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el, and hast <sup>g</sup> made Jū'dah and the

g ver. 11.

B. C. 889.  
 h Ex. 24. 15.  
 Dent. 31. 16.  
 i 1 Kings 16. 31-33.  
 2 Kings 9. 22.  
 k ver. 4.  
 l Heb. a great stroke.  
 m ver. 18. B.  
 cir. 887.  
 n 1 King. 11. 14, 25.  
 3 Heb. carried captive.  
 See ch. 22. 1. n ch. 24. 7. 887.  
 4 Or, Ahaziah, ch. 22. 1, or, Azariah, ch. 22. 6, 885.  
 5 His son, Ahaziah Proca, 2 Kings 9. 24, soon after, o ver. 15.

inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem to <sup>h</sup> go a whoring, like to the <sup>i</sup> whoredoms of the house of A'häb, and also hast <sup>k</sup> slain thy brethren of thy father's house, *which were better than thyself* :

14 Behold, with <sup>2</sup> a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods :

15 And thou shalt have great sickness by <sup>l</sup> disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD <sup>m</sup> stirred up against Je-hö'ram the spirit of the Phi-lis'tines, and of the A-rä'bi-anş, that were near the E'thi-ö'pi-anş :

17 And they came up into Jü'dah, and brake into it, and <sup>3</sup> carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and <sup>n</sup> his sons also, and his wives ; so that there was never a son left him, save <sup>4</sup> Je-hö'a-häz, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ <sup>5</sup> And after all this the LORD smote him <sup>o</sup> in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of

time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness : so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like <sup>p</sup> the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lem eight years, and departed <sup>2</sup> without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of Dä'vid, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Ahaziah succeeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Joram the son of Ahab, he is slain by Jehu. 10 Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, whom Jehoshabeath his aunt hid, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem made <sup>a</sup> A'ha-zí'ah his youngest son king in his stead : for the band of men that came with the A-rä'bi-anş to the camp had slain all the <sup>b</sup> eldest. So A'ha-zí'ah the son of Je-hö'ram king of Jü'dah reigned.

2 <sup>c</sup> Forty and two years old was A'ha-zí'ah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Je-ru'sa-lem. His mother's name also was <sup>d</sup> Äth'a-li'ah the daughter of Öm'ri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of A'häb : for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of A'häb : for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and <sup>e</sup> went with Je-hö'ram the son of A'häb king of İş'ra-el to war against Häz'a-el king of Sÿr'ia at Rämöth-gil'e-ad : and the Sÿr'i-anş smote Jö'ram.

6 ¶ And he returned to

B. C. 885.  
 p ch. 16. 14.  
 2 Heb. without desire, Jer. 22. 18.  
 a ver. 6. 2 Kings 8. 24, &c. See ch. 21. 17.  
 b ch. 21. 17.  
 c See 2 Kings 8. 25.  
 d ch. 21. 6.



JUDAH AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM FELL BEFORE THE LORD. — 2 Chron. 20. 18.





THE WATCH TOWER IN THE WILDERNESS. — 2 Chron. 20. 24.

## CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Jehoiada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king. <sup>12</sup> Athaliah is slain. <sup>16</sup> Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND <sup>a</sup> in the seventh year Je-hoi'a-dā strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Āz'a-rī'ah the son of Je-rō'ham, and Ish'ma-el the son of Jē'ho-hā'nān, and Āz'a-rī'ah the son of Ō'bed, and Mā'a-sē'iah the son of A-dā'iah, and E-līsh'a-phāt the son of Zīch'ri, into covenant with him.

<sup>2</sup> And they went about in Jū'dah, and gathered the Lē'vites out of all the cities of Jū'dah, and the chief

of the fathers of Īṣ'ra-el, and they came to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath <sup>b</sup> said of the sons of Dā'vid.

<sup>4</sup> This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you <sup>c</sup> entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Lē'vites, shall be porters of the <sup>2</sup> doors;

<sup>5</sup> And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and <sup>d</sup> they that minister of the Lē'vites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> And the Lē'vites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

<sup>8</sup> So the Lē'vites and all Jū'dah did according to all things that Je-hoi'a-dā the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Je-hoi'a-dā the priest dismissed not <sup>e</sup> the courses.

<sup>9</sup> Moreover Je-hoi'a-dā the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king Dā'vid's, which were in the house of God.

<sup>10</sup> And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right <sup>3</sup> side of the <sup>4</sup> temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

B. C.  
878.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings  
11. 4, &c.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam.  
7. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Kings  
2. 4; 9. 5.  
ch. 6. 16;  
7. 18;  
21. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr.  
9. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
thesh-  
olds.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr.  
23. 28, 29.

<sup>e</sup> See  
1 Chr.  
24; 25.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
shoulder.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
house.

B. C.  
884.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
where-  
with  
they  
wounded  
him.

<sup>3</sup> Other-  
wise  
called  
Ahezah,  
ver. 1,  
and Je-  
hoahaz,  
ch. 21. 17.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
trading  
down.

<sup>5</sup> Judg.  
14. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Kings  
12. 15.  
ch. 10. 15.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Kings  
9. 21.  
<sup>7</sup> 2 Kings  
9. 16, 7.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Kings  
10. 10, 11.  
<sup>9</sup> 2 Kings  
10. 13, 14.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Kings  
9. 27, at  
Megiddo  
in the  
king-  
dom of  
Stama-  
ria.

ch. 17. 4.

<sup>11</sup> 2 Kings  
11. 1, &c.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Kings  
11. 2, Je-  
hoashba.

be healed in Jēz're-el because of the wounds <sup>2</sup> which were given him at Rā'mah, when he fought with Hāz'a-el king of Sūr'i-ā. And <sup>3</sup> Āz'a-rī'ah the son of Je-hō'ram king of Jū'dah went down to see Je-hō'ram the son of Ā'hāb at Jēz're-el, because he was sick.

<sup>7</sup> And the <sup>4</sup> destruction of Ā'ha-zī'ah <sup>9</sup> was of God by coming to Jō'ram: for when he was come, he <sup>h</sup> went out with Je-hō'ram against Jē'hu the son of Nīm'shī, <sup>i</sup> whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ā'hāb.

<sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, that, when Jē'hu was <sup>k</sup> executing judgment upon the house of Ā'hāb, and <sup>l</sup> found the princes of Jū'dah, and the sons of the brethren of Ā'ha-zī'ah, that ministered to Ā'ha-zī'ah, he slew them.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup> And he sought Ā'ha-zī'ah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Sa-mā'ri-ā,) and brought him to Jē'hu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Je-hōsh'a-phāt, who <sup>n</sup> sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ā'ha-zī'ah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup> But when Āth'a-lī'ah the mother of Ā'ha-zī'ah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Jū'dah.

<sup>11</sup> But <sup>p</sup> Jē'ho-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of the king, took Jō'āsh the son of Ā'ha-zī'ah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jē'ho-shāb'e-āth, the daughter of king Je-hō'ram, the wife of Je-hoi'a-dā the priest, (for she was the sister of Ā'ha-zī'ah,) hid him from Āth'a-lī'ah, so that she slew him not.

<sup>12</sup> And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Āth'a-lī'ah reigned over the land.

B. C.  
878.f Deut.  
17, 18.2 Heb. Let  
the king  
live.g 1 Chr.  
25, 8.3 Heb.  
Conspir-  
acy.h Neh. 3.  
28.i Deut.  
13, 9.k 1 Chr.  
23, 6, 20,  
31; 24, 1.l Num.  
28, 2.  
4 Heb. by  
the  
hands of  
David.1 Chr.  
25, 2, 6.  
m 1 Chr.  
26, 1, sec.n 2 Kings  
11, 19.cir. 878.  
a 2 Kings  
11, 21;  
12, 1, &c.b See  
ch. 28, 5.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and <sup>f</sup> gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoia'da and his sons anointed him, and said, <sup>2</sup> God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Ath'a-li'ah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and <sup>g</sup> such as taught to sing praise. Then Ath'a-li'ah rent her clothes, and said, <sup>3</sup> Treason, Treason.

14 Then Je-hoi'a-dā the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering <sup>h</sup> of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Je-hoi'a-dā made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Bā'al, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and <sup>i</sup> slew Māt'tan the priest of Bā'al before the altars.

18 Also Je-hoi'a-dā appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Lē'vites, whom Dā'vid had <sup>k</sup> distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as *it is* written in the <sup>l</sup> law of Mō'ses, with rejoicing and with singing, as *it was ordained* <sup>4</sup> by Dā'vid.

19 And he set the <sup>m</sup> porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none *which was* unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 <sup>n</sup> And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Ath'a-li'ah with the sword.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoia'da. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoia'da's death and honourable burial. 17 Joash, falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoia'da. 23 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabad and Jehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

JŌ'ĀSH <sup>a</sup> was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. His mother's name also was Zib'i-ah of Bē'er-shē'bā.

2 And JŌ'āsh <sup>b</sup> did that *which was* right in

the sight of the LORD all the days of Je-hoi'a-dā the priest.

3 And Je-hoi'a-dā took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that JŌ'āsh was minded <sup>2</sup> to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Lē'vites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Jū'dah, and <sup>c</sup> gather of all Īṣ'-ra-el money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Lē'vites hastened *it* not.

6 <sup>d</sup> And the king called for Je-hoi'a-dā the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Lē'vites to bring in out of Jū'dah and out of Je-ru'sa-lēm the collection, according to the commandment of <sup>e</sup> Mō'ses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Īṣ'-ra-el, for the <sup>f</sup> tabernacle of witness?

7 For <sup>g</sup> the sons of Ath'a-li'ah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the <sup>h</sup> dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Bā'al-īm.

8 And at the king's commandment <sup>i</sup> they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made <sup>3</sup> a proclamation through Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, to bring in to the LORD <sup>k</sup> the collection that Mō'ses the servant of God *laid* upon Īṣ'-ra-el in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Lē'vites, and <sup>l</sup> when they saw that *there was* much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Je-hoi'a-dā gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and <sup>4</sup> the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Je-hoi'a-dā, <sup>m</sup> whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, *even* vessels to minister, and <sup>5</sup> to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Je-hoi'a-dā.

15 ¶ But Je-hoi'a-dā waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

B. C.  
cir. 878.2 Heb. to  
renew.

856.

c 2 Kings  
12, 4.d 2 Kings  
12, 7.e Ex. 30.  
12, 13,  
14, 16.f Num.  
1, 50.  
Acts 7.  
44.  
g ch. 21.  
17.  
h 2 Kings  
12, 4.i 2 Kings  
12, 9.3 Heb. a  
voice.

k ver. 6.

l 2 Kings  
12, 10.4 Heb. the  
healing  
went up  
upon the  
work.m See  
2 Kings  
12, 13.5 Or,  
pestils.

cir. 850.



B. C.  
cir. 850.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dā'vid among the kings, because he had done good in Īṣ'ra-el, both toward God, and toward his house.

cir. 840.

17 Now after the death of Je-hoi'a-dā came the princes of Jū'dah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Kings  
14. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Judg.  
5. 8.  
ch. 19. 2;  
28. 13; 29.  
8; 32. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 35.  
13.  
Jer. 7. 25,  
26; 25. 4.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served <sup>n</sup> groves and idols: and <sup>o</sup> wrath came upon Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm for this their trespass.

19 Yet he <sup>p</sup> sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15.  
1; 20. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
clothes,  
as Judg.  
6. 34.  
<sup>r</sup> Num.  
14. 41.

20 And <sup>q</sup> the Spirit of God <sup>2</sup> came upon Zēch'a-rī'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-dā the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, <sup>r</sup> Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? <sup>s</sup> because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 2.

21 And they conspired against him, and

840.

<sup>t</sup> stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Jō'āsh the king remembered not the kindness which Je-hoi'a-dā his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

23 ¶ And it came to pass <sup>2</sup> at the end of the year, that <sup>u</sup> the host of Sŷr'i-ā came up against him: and they came to Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of <sup>3</sup> Da-mās'cus.

24 For the army of the Sŷr'i-anš <sup>x</sup> came with a small company of men, and the LORD <sup>y</sup> delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they <sup>z</sup> executed judgment against Jō'āsh.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) <sup>a</sup> his own servants conspired against him for the

B. C.  
840.

<sup>t</sup> Matt.  
23. 35.  
Acts 7.  
58, 59.

840.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. in  
the re-  
volution  
of the  
year.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Kings  
12. 17.

839.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
Darme-  
sek.  
<sup>x</sup> Lev.  
26. 8.  
Deut.  
32. 30.  
Is. 30. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 26.  
25.  
Deut.  
28. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 22. 8.  
Is. 10. 5.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings  
12. 20.



THEY BROUGHT OUT THE KING'S SON, AND PUT UPON HIM THE CROWN.—2 Chron. 23. 11.

B. C.  
839.

b ver. 21.

blood of the <sup>b</sup> sons of Je-hoi'a-dá the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dá'vid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

2 Or, Jo-  
zabab,  
2 Kings  
12. 21.  
3 Or,  
Shomer.  
839.  
c 2 Kings  
12. 18.  
4 Heb.  
found-  
ing.  
5 Or, con-  
temnary.  
d 2 Kings  
12. 21.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; <sup>2</sup> Zā'bād the son of Shīm'e-āth an Am'mon-i'tess, and Je-hōz'a-bād the son of <sup>3</sup> Shīm'rith a Mō'ab-i'tess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of <sup>c</sup> the burdens laid upon him, and the <sup>4</sup> repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the <sup>5</sup> story of the book of the kings. <sup>d</sup> And Ām'a-zī'ah his son reigned in his stead.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reign well. 3 He executeth justice on the traitors. 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he loseth the hundred talents, and dismisseth them. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 10, 13 The Israelites, discontented with their dismissal, spoil as they return home. 14 Amaziah, proud of his victory, serveth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the prophet. 17 He provoketh Joash to his overthrow. 23 His reign. 24 He is slain by conspiracy.

a 2 Kings  
14. 1, &c.

ĀM'A-ZĪ'AH <sup>a</sup> was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Je-ru'-sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Jē'ho-ā'dan of Je-ru'-sa-lēm.

b ver. 14.  
See  
2 Kings  
14. 4.  
c 2 Kings  
14. 3, &c.  
6 Heb.  
con-  
fined  
upon  
him.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, <sup>b</sup> but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was <sup>6</sup> established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

d Deut.  
24. 16.  
2 Kings  
14. 6.  
Jer. 31.  
30.  
Ezek.  
18. 20.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it is written in the law in the book of Mō'ses, where the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>d</sup> The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Ām'a-zī'ah gathered Jū'dah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of *their* fathers, throughout all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min: and he numbered them <sup>e</sup> from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

e Num. 1.  
3.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Īs'ra-el for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Īs'ra-el go with thee; for the LORD is not with Īs'ra-el, to wit, with all the children of Ē'phra-īm.

f ch. 20.5.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath <sup>f</sup> power to help, and to cast down.

7 Heb.  
band.  
g Prov.  
10. 22.

9 And Ām'a-zī'ah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the <sup>7</sup> army of Īs'ra-el? And the man of God answered, <sup>g</sup> The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

B. C.  
839.2 Heb. to  
their  
place.3 Heb. in  
heat of  
anger.  
cir. 827.  
h 2 Kings  
14. 7.

10 Then Ām'a-zī'ah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ē'phra-īm, to go <sup>2</sup> home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Jū'dah, and they returned home <sup>3</sup> in great anger.

11 ¶ And Ām'a-zī'ah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to <sup>h</sup> the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Sē'ir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Jū'dah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

4 Heb. the  
sons of  
theband.

13 ¶ But <sup>4</sup> the soldiers of the army which Ām'a-zī'ah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Jū'dah, from Sa-mā'ri-ā even unto Bēth-hō'ron, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Ām'a-zī'ah was come from the slaughter of the Ē'dom-ites, that <sup>i</sup> he brought the gods of the children of Sē'ir, and set them up to be <sup>k</sup> his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

i See  
ch. 28. 23.  
k Ex. 20.  
3, 5.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Ām'a-zī'ah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after <sup>l</sup> the gods of the people, which <sup>m</sup> could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

l Ps. 96. 5.  
m ver. 11.

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath <sup>5n</sup> determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

5 Heb.  
coun-  
selled.  
n 1 Sam.  
2. 25.  
820.  
o 2 Kings  
14. 8, 9,  
&c.

17 ¶ Then <sup>o</sup> Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah took advice, and sent to Jō'āsh, the son of Je-hō'-a-hāz, the son of Jē'hu, king of Īs'ra-el, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Jō'āsh king of Īs'ra-el sent to Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, The <sup>6</sup> thistle that was in Lēb'a-non sent to the cedar that was in Lēb'a-non, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by <sup>7</sup> a wild beast that was in Lēb'a-non, and trode down the thistle.

6 Or,  
firze  
bush, or,  
thorn.

7 Heb. a  
beast of  
the field.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Ē'dom-ites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, *even* thou, and Jū'dah with thee?

20 But Ām'a-zī'ah would not hear; for <sup>p</sup> it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, because they <sup>q</sup> sought after the gods of Ē'dom.

p 1 Kings  
12. 15.  
q ver. 14.

21 So Jō'āsh the king of Īs'ra-el went up; and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Ām'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, at Bēth-shē'mesh, which *belongeth* to Jū'dah.

8 Heb.  
smitten.

22 And Jū'dah was <sup>8</sup> put to the worse be-





THE PRINCES AND ALL THE PEOPLE . . . CAST INTO THE CHEST. — 2 Chron. 24. 10.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Ō'bed-ē'dom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Sa-mā'ri-ā.

B. C. 826.

25 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And <sup>s</sup> 2 Kings 14. 17. Am'a-zī'ah the son of Jō'āsh king of Jū'dah lived after the death of Jō'āsh son of Je-hō'-a-hāz king of Īṣ'ra-el fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Am'a-zī'ah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Īṣ'ra-el?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Am'a-zī'ah did turn away <sup>2</sup> from following the LORD they <sup>3</sup> made a conspiracy against him in Je-ru'sa-lēm; and he fled to Lā'chish: but they sent to Lā'chish after him, and slew him there.

810.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. from after.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. conspired a conspiracy.

<sup>4</sup> That is, The city of David, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of <sup>4</sup> Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. <sup>16</sup> Waring proud, he invadeth the priest's office, and is smitten with leprosy. <sup>22</sup> He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

¶ THEN all the people of Jū'dah took <sup>a</sup> <sup>5</sup> Uz-zī'ah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Am'a-zī'ah.

2 He built Ē'loth, and restored it to Jū'dah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uz-zī'ah when he

810. <sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 14. 21, 22; 15. 1, &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, Azariah.

B. C. 826.

fore Īṣ'ra-el, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Jō'āsh the king of Īṣ'ra-el took Am'a-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, the son of Jō'āsh, the son of <sup>r</sup> Je-hō'a-hāz, at Bēth'-shē'mesh, and brought him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm from the gate of E'phra-im to <sup>2</sup> the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 21. 17; 22. 1, 6.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

B. C. 810.

began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. His mother's name also was Jēc'o-li'ah of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Ām'a-zī'ah did.

5 And <sup>b</sup> he sought God in the days of Zēc'h'a-rī'ah, who <sup>c</sup> had understanding <sup>2</sup> in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and <sup>d</sup> warred against the Phī-lis'tīnes, and brake down the wall of Gāth, and the wall of Jāb'neh, and the wall of Āsh'dōd, and built cities <sup>3</sup> about Āsh'dōd, and among the Phī-lis'tīnes.

7 And God helped him against <sup>e</sup> the Phī-lis'tīnes, and against the A-rā'bi-anš that dwelt in Gūr'-bā'al, and the Me-hū-nimš.

8 And the Ām'mon-ites <sup>f</sup> gave gifts to Uz-zī'ah: and his name <sup>4</sup> spread abroad even to the entering in of Ē'g'gypt; for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover Uz-zī'ah built towers in Je-ru'sa-lēm at the <sup>g</sup> corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and <sup>5</sup> fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and <sup>6</sup> digged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen also, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in <sup>7</sup> Cār'mel: for he loved <sup>8</sup> husbandry.

11 Moreover Uz-zī'ah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Je-ī'el the scribe and Mā'a-sē'iah the ruler, under the hand of Hān'a-nī'ah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand was <sup>9</sup> an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uz-zī'ah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and <sup>2</sup> slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Je-ru'sa-lēm engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name <sup>3</sup> spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 <sup>c</sup> But <sup>h</sup> when he was strong, his heart was <sup>i</sup> lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and <sup>k</sup> went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And <sup>l</sup> Āz'a-rī'ah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uz-zī'ah the king, and said unto him, It <sup>m</sup> appertaineth not unto thee, Uz-zī'ah, to burn incense unto the LORD,

but to the <sup>n</sup> priests the sons of Aār'on, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uz-zī'ah was wroth, and had a censor in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, <sup>o</sup> the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Āz'a-rī'ah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself <sup>p</sup> hastened also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 <sup>q</sup> And Uz-zī'ah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a <sup>r</sup> several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jō'tham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 <sup>t</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Uz-zī'ah, first and last, did <sup>s</sup> Ī-šā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'mōz, write.

23 <sup>t</sup> So Uz-zī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jō'tham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Jotham reigning well prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reign. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

JŌ'THAM <sup>a</sup> was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. His mother's name also was Je-ru'shah, the daughter of Zā'dok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uz-zī'ah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And <sup>b</sup> the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of <sup>3</sup> Ō'phel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Jū'dah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 <sup>c</sup> He fought also with the king of the Ām'mon-ites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ām'mon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. <sup>4</sup> So much did the children of Ām'mon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jō'tham became mighty, because he <sup>5</sup> prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 <sup>c</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jō'tham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah.

B. C. cir. 765.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 12. 10. 2 Kings 5. 27.

<sup>p</sup> As Esth. 6. 12.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kings 15. 5. <sup>r</sup> Lev. 13. 46. Num. 5. 2. <sup>2</sup> Heb. Free.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 1. 1.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kings 15. 7. Is. 6. 1.

758. <sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 15. 32, &c.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 15. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Or, The tower, ch. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. This.

<sup>5</sup> Or, established.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 24. 2. c Gen. 41. 15. Dan. 1. 17: 2. 19; 10. 1. <sup>2</sup> Heb. in the seeing of God. d Is. 14. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in the country of Ashdod. e ch. 21. 16.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2. ch. 17. 11. <sup>4</sup> Heb. went.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 14. 13. Neh. 3. 15, 19, 32. Zech. 14. 10. <sup>5</sup> Or, repaired. <sup>6</sup> Or, cut out many cisterns.

<sup>7</sup> Or, fruitful fields. <sup>8</sup> Heb. ground.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. the power of an army.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. stings of slings.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. went forth.

cir. 765. <sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 15. <sup>1</sup> Deut. 8. 14. ch. 25. 19. <sup>k</sup> So, 2 Kings 16. 12, 13. <sup>4</sup> Chr. 6. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 16. 40; 18. 7.





B. C.  
cir. 742.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

AMAZIAH . . . FLED TO LACHISH.  
2 Chron. 25. 27.

2 Kings  
15. 38.

9 ¶ And Jō'tham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dā'vid: and Ā'hāz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Judah being captivated by the Israelites is sent home by the counsel of Oded the prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria is not helped thereby. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

741.  
2 Kings  
16. 2.

Ā'HĀZ <sup>a</sup> was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Je-ru'sa-lēm: but he did not *that* which was right in the sight of the LORD, like Dā'vid his father:

6 Ex. 34.  
17.  
Lev. 19.  
4.  
c Judg. 2.  
11.  
2 Or,  
offered  
sacrifice.  
d 2 Kings  
23. 10.  
e Lev. 18.  
21.  
2 Kings  
16. 3.  
ch. 33. 6.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Īs'ra-el, and made also <sup>b</sup> molten images for <sup>c</sup> Bā'al-im.

3 Moreover he <sup>2</sup> burnt incense in <sup>d</sup> the valley of the son of Hīn'nom, and burnt <sup>e</sup> his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Īs'ra-el.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

f 1s. 7. 1.

5 Wherefore <sup>f</sup> the LORD his God delivered

him into the hand of the king of Sŷr'i-ā; and they <sup>g</sup> smote him, and

B. C.  
cir. 741.

g 2 Kings  
16. 5, 6.

carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to <sup>2</sup> Da-mās'cus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Īs'ra-el, who smote him with a great slaughter.

2 Heb.  
Darme-  
sek.

6 ¶ For <sup>h</sup> Pē'kah the son of Rēm'alī'ah slew in Jū'dah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, *which were* all <sup>3</sup> valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

h 2 Kings  
15. 27.

7 And Zīch'rī, a mighty man of Ē'phra-im, slew Mā'a-sā'iah the king's son, and Āz'rikām the governor of the house, and Ēl'kanāh *that was* <sup>4</sup> next to the king.

3 Heb.  
sons of  
valour.

8 And the children of Īs'ra-el carried away captive of their <sup>i</sup> brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Sa-mā'ri-ā.

4 Heb. the  
second to  
the king.  
i ch. 11. 4.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Ō'ded: and he went out before the host that came to Sa-mā'ri-ā, and said unto them, Behold, <sup>k</sup> because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Jū'dah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage *that* <sup>l</sup> reacheth up unto heaven.

k Ps. 69.  
29.  
Is. 10. 5;  
47. 8.  
Ezek. 25.  
12, 15;  
26, 27.  
Obad.  
10, &c.  
Zech. 1.  
15.  
l Ezra 9. 6.  
Rev. 18.  
5.  
m Lev.  
25. 39, 42.  
43, 46.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm for <sup>m</sup> bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but are there* not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the

B. C. cir. 741.  
n James 2. 13.

captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: <sup>n</sup> for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of É'phra-ím, Áz'a-rí'ah the son of Jo-hā'nān, Bēr'e-chí'ah the son of Me-shíl'le-mōth, and Jē'hiz-kí'ah the son of Shāl'lum, and Ám'a-sá the son of Hād'lāi, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to add *more* to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Ís-ra-el.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

o ver. 12.

15 And the men <sup>o</sup> which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and <sup>p</sup> gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jér'i-chō, <sup>q</sup> the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Sa-mā'ri-á.

p 2 Kings 6. 22. Prov. 25. 21, 22. Luke 6. 27. Rom. 12. 20. q Deut. 34. 3. Judg. 1. 16. cir. 741. r 2 Kings 15. 7. 2 Heb. a captivity. s Ezek. 15. 27, 37.

16 <sup>r</sup> At that time did king Á'ház send unto the kings of As-sýr'i-á to help him.

17 For again the É'dom-ites had come and smitten Jū'dah, and carried away <sup>2</sup> captives.

18 <sup>s</sup> The Phī-lis'tineš also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Jū'dah, and had taken Bēth'-shē'mesh, and Áj'a-lōn, and Ġe-dē'roth, and Shō'cho with the villages thereof, and Tim'nah with the villages thereof, Ġim'zo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

t ch. 21. 2. u Ex. 32. 25.

19 For the LORD brought Jū'dah low because of Á'ház king of Ís-ra-el; for he <sup>u</sup> made Jū'dah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

v 740. x 2 Kings 15. 29; 16. 7, 8, 9.

20 And <sup>x</sup> Til'gath-pil-nē'ser king of As-sýr'i-á came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Á'ház took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave *it* unto the king of As-sýr'i-á: but he helped him not.

22 <sup>y</sup> And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: this is that king Á'ház.

y See ch. 25. 14. z Heb. Darme-šek.

23 For <sup>y</sup> he sacrificed unto the gods of <sup>3</sup> Dāmās'cus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Sýr'i-á help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that <sup>z</sup> they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Ís-ra-el.

z Jer. 44. 17, 18.

24 And Á'ház gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, <sup>a</sup> and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

a See ch. 29. 3, 7.

25 And in every several city of Jū'dah he

made high places <sup>2</sup> to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

B. C. 740.  
2 Or. to offer.  
b 2 Kings 16. 19, 20.

26 <sup>b</sup> Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Jū'dah and Ís-ra-el.

726.

27 And Á'ház slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Je-ru'sa-lēm: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Ís-ra-el: and Hēz'e-kí'ah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 3 He restoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.

HĒZ'E-KÍ'AH <sup>a</sup> began to reign *when* he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was A-bí'jah, the daughter <sup>b</sup> of Zēch'a-rí'ah.

726.  
a 2 Kings 18. 1.

2 And he did that *which* was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dā'vid his father had done.

b ch. 26. 5.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, <sup>c</sup> opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

726.  
c ver. 7. See ch. 28. 24.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Lé'vites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Lē'vites, <sup>d</sup> sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

d 1 Chr. 15. 12. ch. 35. 6.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that *which* was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have <sup>e</sup> turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and <sup>3</sup> turned *their* backs.

e Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.

7 <sup>f</sup> Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy *place* unto the God of Ís-ra-el.

f ch. 28. 24.

8 Wherefore the <sup>g</sup> wrath of the LORD was upon Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and he hath delivered them to <sup>4</sup> trouble, to astonishment, and to <sup>h</sup> hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

g ch. 24. 18.

9 For, lo, <sup>i</sup> our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives *are* in captivity for this.

4 Heb. commo-tion. Deut. 28. 25. h 1 Kings 9. 8. Jer. 18. 16; 19. 8; 25. 9, 18; 29. 18. i ch. 28. 5. 6, 8, 17. f ch. 15. 12.

10 Now *it* is in mine heart to make <sup>k</sup> a covenant with the LORD God of Ís-ra-el, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

5 Or. he not now de-cisive. i Num. 3. 6; 8. 14; 18. 2, 6.

11 My sons, <sup>5</sup> be not now negligent: for the LORD hath <sup>l</sup> chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and <sup>6</sup> burn incense.

6 Or. offer sacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Lé'vites arose, Mā'hath the son of A-mās'a-i, and Jō'el the son of Áz'a-rí'ah, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites: and of the sons of Me-rā'rī, Kish the son of Áb'dī, and Áz'a-rí'ah the son of Je-hāl'e-lēl: and of the Ġēr'shon-ites; Jō'ah the son of Zim'mah, and É'den the son of Jō'ah:



B. C. 726.

13 And of the sons of El'za-phân; Shîm'ri, and Je-i'el: and of the sons of A'saph; Zêch'-a-rî'ah, and Mât'ta-nî'ah:

14 And of the sons of Hê'man; Je-hî'el, and Shîm'e-i: and of the sons of Je-dû'thun; She-mâ'iah, and Uz-zî'el.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and <sup>m</sup> sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, <sup>2</sup> by the words of the LORD, <sup>n</sup> to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Lê'vites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kid'ron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hêz'e-kî'ah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king A'hâz in his reign did <sup>o</sup> cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hêz'e-kî'ah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a <sup>p</sup> sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Jû'dah. And he commanded the sons of Aâr'on to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and <sup>q</sup> sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought <sup>2</sup> forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their <sup>r</sup> hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, <sup>s</sup> to make an atonement for all Îs'ra-el: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Îs'ra-el.

25 <sup>t</sup> And he set the Lê'vites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, <sup>u</sup> according to the commandment of Dâ'vid, and of <sup>x</sup> Gâd the king's seer, and Nâ'than the prophet: <sup>v</sup> for so was the commandment <sup>3</sup> of the LORD <sup>4</sup> by his prophets.

26 And the Lê'vites stood with the instruments <sup>z</sup> of Dâ'vid, and the priests with <sup>a</sup> the trumpets.

27 And Hêz'e-kî'ah commanded to offer the

B. C. 726.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 8. 14, 15, 19, 24. Heb. 9. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. near.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 4. 15, 24.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 14. 20.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 4; 25. 6.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5; 25. 1.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. ch. 8. 14. 24. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 30. 12.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. by the hand of the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Amos 6. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 10. 8, 10.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 24; 16. 6.

m ver. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in the business of the LORD, ch. 30. 12. <sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 28.

726.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 28. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 4. 8, 14.



THE LEPROSY EVEN ROSE UP IN HIS FOREHEAD BEFORE THE PRIESTS IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. — 2 Chron. 26. 19.

B. C. 726.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *in the time.*  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 29. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *hands of instruments.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *song.*

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *found.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *putt*  
*your hand.*  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 7. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 35.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *strengthened them.*

<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 7. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 3. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 15. 5, 7.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Num.

<sup>9, 10, 11.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 6, 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 34.

burnt offering upon the altar. And <sup>2</sup> when the burnt offering began, <sup>b</sup> the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the <sup>3</sup> instruments *ordained* by Dā'vid king of Īš'ra-el.

<sup>28</sup> And all the congregation worshipped, and the <sup>4</sup> singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and all this continued* until the burnt offering was finished.

<sup>29</sup> And when they had made an end of offering, <sup>c</sup> the king and all that were <sup>5</sup> present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

<sup>30</sup> Moreover Hēz'e-kī'ah the king and the princes commanded the Lē'vites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of Dā'vid, and of Ā'saph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

<sup>31</sup> Then Hēz'e-kī'ah answered and said, Now ye have <sup>6</sup> consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and <sup>d</sup> thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

<sup>32</sup> And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

<sup>33</sup> And the consecrated things *were* six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

<sup>34</sup> But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore <sup>e</sup> their brethren the Lē'vites <sup>7</sup> did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: <sup>f</sup> for the Lē'vites *were* more <sup>g</sup> upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

<sup>35</sup> And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with <sup>h</sup> the fat of the peace offerings, and <sup>i</sup> the drink offerings for *every* burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

<sup>36</sup> And Hēz'e-kī'ah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> *H Ezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover on the second month for Judah and Israel. 13 The assembly, having destroyed the altars of idolatry, kept the feast fourteen days. 27 The priests and Levites bless the people.*

**A**ND Hēz'e-kī'ah sent to all Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah, and wrote letters also to Ē'phra-im and Ma-nās'seh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Je-ru'sa-lēm, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Īš'ra-el.

<sup>2</sup> For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Je-ru'sa-lēm, to keep the passover in the second <sup>a</sup> month.

<sup>3</sup> For they could not keep it <sup>b</sup> at that time, <sup>c</sup> because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>4</sup> And the thing <sup>2</sup> pleased the king and all the congregation.

<sup>5</sup> So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Īš'ra-el, from Bē'er-shē'bā even to Dān, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Īš'ra-el at Je-ru'sa-lēm: for they had not done *it* of a long time in such sort as it was written.

<sup>6</sup> So the posts went with the letters <sup>3</sup> from the king and his princes throughout all Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Īš'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> turn again unto the LORD God of Ā'bra-ham, Ī'saac, and Īš'ra-el, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of <sup>e</sup> the kings of As-sŷr'i-ā.

<sup>7</sup> And be not ye <sup>f</sup> like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore <sup>g</sup> gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

<sup>8</sup> Now <sup>4</sup> be ye not <sup>h</sup> stiffnecked, as your fathers *were*, but <sup>5</sup> yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, <sup>i</sup> that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

<sup>9</sup> For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children *shall find* <sup>k</sup> compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God *is* <sup>l</sup> gracious and merciful, and will not turn away *his* face from you, if ye <sup>m</sup> return unto him.

<sup>10</sup> So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ē'phra-im and Ma-nās'seh even unto Zēb'u-lūn: but <sup>n</sup> they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

<sup>11</sup> Nevertheless <sup>o</sup> divers of Āsh'er and Ma-nās'seh and of Zēb'u-lūn humbled themselves, and came to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>12</sup> Also in Jū'dah <sup>p</sup> the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, <sup>q</sup> by the word of the LORD.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ And there assembled at Je-ru'sa-lēm much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

<sup>14</sup> And they arose and took away the <sup>r</sup> altars that *were* in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast *them* into the brook Kid'ron.

<sup>15</sup> Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the second month: and the priests and the Lē'vites were <sup>s</sup> ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

<sup>16</sup> And they stood in <sup>6</sup> their place after their manner, according to the law of Mō'ses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received* of the hand of the Lē'vites.

<sup>17</sup> For *there were* many in the congregation

B. C. 726.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *was right in the eyes of the king.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *from the hand.*

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 4. 1. Joel 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kings 15. 19, 20.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *harden not your necks.*  
<sup>h</sup> Dent. 10. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *give the hand:*  
See

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 24. Ezra 10. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 29. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 46.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 34. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 55. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 36. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 18. 21. So ch. 11. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 29. 25.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 24.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *their standing.*



B. C. 726.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 12. 43, &c.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 3.

that were not sanctified: <sup>t</sup> therefore the Lē'vites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *even* <sup>u</sup> many of Ē'phra-im, and Ma-nās'seh, Īs-sa-char, and Zēb'u-lūn, had not cleansed themselves, <sup>x</sup> yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hēz'e-kī'ah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 That <sup>y</sup> prepareth

unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Lē'vites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with <sup>2</sup> loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hēz'e-kī'ah spake <sup>3</sup> comfortably unto all the Lē'vites <sup>a</sup> that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and <sup>b</sup> making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep <sup>c</sup> other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness.

24 For Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah <sup>4 d</sup> did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests <sup>e</sup> sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Jū'dah, with the priests and the Lē'vites, and all the congregation <sup>f</sup> that came out of Īs-ra-el, and the strangers that came out of the land of Īs-ra-el, and that dwelt in Jū'dah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Je-ru'sa-lēm: for since the time of Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Īs-ra-el there was not the like in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Lē'vites arose and <sup>g</sup> blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to <sup>5</sup> his holy dwelling place, *even* unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

<sup>1</sup> The people is forward in destroying idolatry. <sup>2</sup> Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the priests and Levites, and provideth for their work and maintenance. <sup>5</sup> The people's forwardness in offerings and tithes. <sup>11</sup> Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. <sup>20</sup> The sincerity of Hezekiah.

**N**OW when all this was finished, all Īs-ra-el that were <sup>6</sup> present went out to the cities of Jū'dah, and <sup>a</sup> brake the <sup>7</sup> images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, in Ē'phra-im also and Ma-nās'seh, <sup>8</sup> until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Īs-ra-el returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hēz'e-kī'ah appointed <sup>b</sup> the courses of the priests and the Lē'vites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Lē'vites <sup>c</sup> for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his

B. C. 726.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. instruments of strength.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 40. 2. <sup>a</sup> Deut. 33. 10. ch. 17. <sup>5</sup> 1. 35. 3. <sup>b</sup> Ezra 10. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Kings 8. 65.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. lifted up, or, offered. <sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 7, 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 34.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 11. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 6. 23. <sup>5</sup> Heb. the habitation of his holiness. Ps. 68. 5.



NOW HEAR ME THEREFORE, AND DELIVER THE CAPTIVES AGAIN.— 2 CHRON. 28. 11.

his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hēz'e-kī'ah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Īs-ra-el that were <sup>2</sup> present at Je-ru'sa-lēm, kept <sup>z</sup> the feast of

<sup>2</sup> Heb. found. <sup>z</sup> Ex. 12. 15; 13. 6.

B. C. 726.

substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as *it is* written in the <sup>d</sup> law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm to give the <sup>e</sup> portion of the priests and the Lē'vites, that they might be encouraged in <sup>f</sup> the law of the LORD.

5 \* And as soon as the commandment <sup>2</sup> came abroad, the children of Īś'ra-el brought in abundance <sup>9</sup> the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and <sup>3</sup> honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all *things* brought they in abundantly.

6 And *concerning* the children of Īś'ra-el and Jū'dah, that dwelt in the cities of Jū'dah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and

sheep, and the <sup>h</sup> tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid <sup>4</sup> them <sup>4</sup> by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation

of the heaps, and finished *them* in the seventh month.

8 And when Hēz'e-kī'ah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Īś'ra-el.

9 Then Hēz'e-kī'ah questioned with the priests and the Lē'vites concerning the heaps.

10 And Āz'a-rī'ah the chief priest of the house of Zā'dok answered him, and said, <sup>i</sup> Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hēz'e-kī'ah commanded to prepare <sup>2</sup> chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated *things* faithfully: <sup>k</sup> over which Cōn'o-nī'ah the Lē'vite was ruler, and Shim'e-i his brother was the next.

13 And Je-hī'el, and Āz'a-zī'ah, and Nā'hāth, and Ā'sā-hēl, and Jēr'i-mōth, and Jōz'a-bād, and Ē'li-el, and Īs'ma-chī'ah, and Mā'hath, and Be-nā'iah, were overseers <sup>3</sup> under the hand of Cōn'o-nī'ah and Shim'e-i his brother, at the commandment of Hēz'e-kī'ah the king, and Āz'a-rī'ah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kō're the son of Īm'nah the Lē'vite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And <sup>4</sup> next him were Ē'den, and Min'i-a-mīn,

and Jēsh'u-ā, and She-mā'iah, Ām'a-rī'ah, and Shēc'a-nī'ah, in <sup>l</sup> the cities of the priests, in <sup>5</sup> their <sup>5</sup> set office,

to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests by

B. C. 726.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Or, store-houses.

<sup>k</sup> Neh. 13. 13.

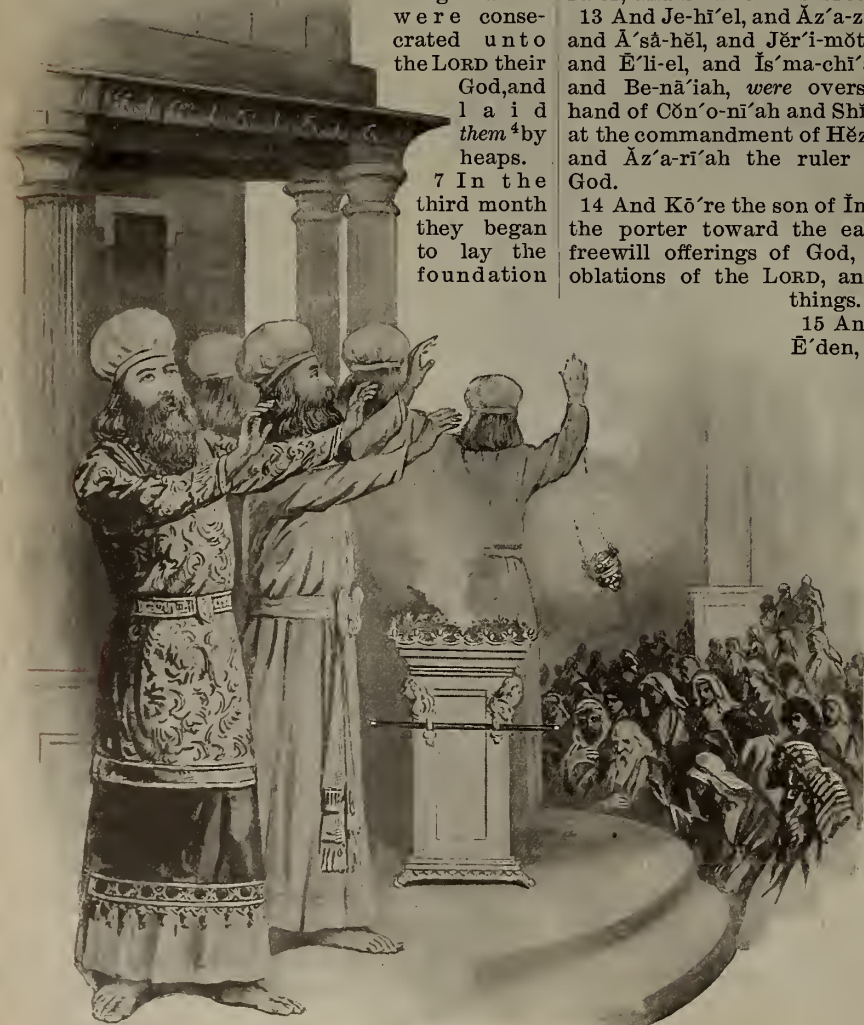
<sup>3</sup> Heb. at the hand.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. at his hand.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 21. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *fruits*, 1 Chr. 9. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 28; 29.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 18. 8, &c.  
<sup>f</sup> Neh. 13. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. *brake forth*.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 22. 29.  
<sup>j</sup> Neh. 13. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Or, *dates*.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 27. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 14. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. *heaps*.

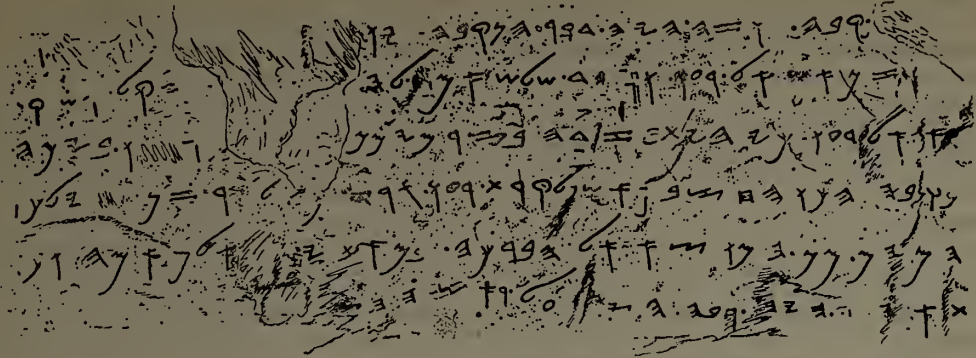


THEN THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES AROSE AND BLESSED THE PEOPLE. — 2 Chron. 30. 27.



B. C. 726.

B. C. 713.



TRANSLATION.

- 1st line. "(Behold) the excavation! Now this had been the history of the excavation. While the workmen were still lifting up
- 2nd line. "the axe, each towards his neighbour, and while three cubits still remained to (cut through), (each heard) the voice of the other who called
- 3rd line. "to his neighbour since there was an excess in the rock on the right hand and on (the left). And on the day of the
- 4th line. "excavation the workmen struck, each to meet his neighbour, axe against axe, and there flowed
- 5th line. "the waters from the spring to the pool for a thousand two hundred cubits; and . . . .
- 6th line. "of a cubit was the height of the rock over the heads of the workmen."

[2 Kings 20. 20. 2 Chr. 32. 30.]

the house of their fathers, and the Lē'vites<sup>m</sup> from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their<sup>2</sup> set office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aâr'on the priests, which were in<sup>n</sup> the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were<sup>o</sup> expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Lē'vites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hēz'e-kī'ah throughout all Jū'dah, and<sup>p</sup> wrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortified himself, and encouraged his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib, by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An angel destroyeth the host of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickness, God giveth him a sign of recovery. 25 He waxing proud is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His error in the embassy of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

AFTER<sup>a</sup> these things, and the establishment thereof, Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-a came, and entered into Jū'dah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought<sup>3</sup> to win them for himself.

2 And when Hēz'e-kī'ah saw that Sen-nāch'e-rib was come, and that<sup>4</sup> he was purposed to fight against Je-ru'sa-lēm,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that<sup>2</sup> ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of As-sūr'i-a come, and find much water?

5 Also<sup>b</sup> he strengthened himself, <sup>c</sup>and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired<sup>d</sup> Mil'lo in the city of Dā'vid, and made<sup>3</sup> darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and<sup>4</sup> spake comfortably to them, saying,

7<sup>e</sup> Be strong and courageous, <sup>f</sup>be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of As-sūr'i-a, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for<sup>g</sup> there be more with us than with him:

8 With him is an<sup>h</sup> arm of flesh; but<sup>i</sup> with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people<sup>5</sup> rested themselves upon the words of Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah.

9 ¶<sup>h</sup> After this did Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-a send his servants to Je-ru'sa-lēm, (but he himself laid siege against Lā'chish, and all his<sup>6</sup> power with him,) unto Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and unto all Jū'dah that were at Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying,

10<sup>i</sup> Thus saith Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-a, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide<sup>7</sup> in the siege in Je-ru'sa-lēm?

11 Doth not Hēz'e-kī'ah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, <sup>m</sup>The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-a?

12<sup>n</sup> Hath not the same Hēz'e-kī'ah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

m 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.

2 Or, trust.

n Lev. 25. 34. Num. 35. 2. o ver. 12. 13, 14, 15.

p 2 Kings 20. 3.

2 Heb. overflowed.

b Is. 22. 9, 10. c ch. 25. 23.

d 2 Sam. 5. 9. 1 Kings 9. 24. 3 Or, swords, or, weapons.

4 Heb. spoke to their heart, ch. 30. 9. 24. Is. 40. 2. e Deut. 31. 6. f ch. 20. 15.

g 2 Kings 6. 16. h Jer. 17. 5.

i 1 John 4. 4. j ch. 13. 12.

k Rom. 8. 31.

l Heb. leaned. 710. m 2 Kings 18. 17. 6 Heb. do-minton.

n 2 Kings 18. 19.

o Or, in the strong hold.

p 2 Kings 18. 30.

q 2 Kings 18. 22.

713. a 2 Kings 18. 13, &c. Is. 36. 1, &c.

3 Heb. break them up.

4 Heb. his face was to war.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? <sup>o</sup> were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore <sup>p</sup> let not Hēz'e-kī'ah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hēz'e-kī'ah.

17 <sup>q</sup> He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, and to speak against him, saying, <sup>r</sup> As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hēz'e-kī'ah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 <sup>s</sup> Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>t</sup> that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Je-ru'sa-lēm, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were <sup>u</sup> the work of the hands of man.

20 <sup>v</sup> And for this cause Hēz'e-kī'ah the king, and <sup>w</sup> the prophet I-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'mōz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 <sup>x</sup> And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of As-sūr'i-ā. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels <sup>y</sup> slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hēz'e-kī'ah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm from the hand of Sen-nāch'e-rib the king of As-sūr'i-ā, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and <sup>z</sup> presents to Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah: so that he was <sup>a</sup> magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 <sup>b</sup> In those days Hēz'e-kī'ah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he <sup>c</sup> gave him a sign.

25 But Hēz'e-kī'ah <sup>d</sup> rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for <sup>e</sup> his heart was lifted up: <sup>f</sup> therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

26 <sup>g</sup> Notwithstanding Hēz'e-kī'ah humbled

himself for <sup>2</sup> the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them <sup>h</sup> in the days of Hēz'e-kī'ah.

27 <sup>i</sup> And Hēz'e-kī'ah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasuries for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of <sup>j</sup> pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for <sup>k</sup> God had given him substance very much.

30 <sup>k</sup> This same Hēz'e-kī'ah also stopped the upper watercourse of Ġī'hōn, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of Dā'vid. And Hēz'e-kī'ah prospered in all his works.

31 <sup>l</sup> Howbeit in the business of the <sup>4</sup> ambassadors of the princes of Bāb'y-lon, who <sup>l</sup> sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to <sup>m</sup> try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 <sup>n</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Hēz'e-kī'ah, and his <sup>5</sup> goodness, behold, they are written in <sup>n</sup> the vision of I-ṣā'iah the prophet, the son of Ā'mōz, and in the <sup>o</sup> book of the kings of Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra-el.

33 <sup>p</sup> And Hēz'e-kī'ah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the <sup>6</sup> chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of Dā'vid: and all Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm did him <sup>q</sup> honour at his death. And Ma-nās'-seh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign. 3 He setteth up idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth down idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly is slain by his servants. 25 The murderers being slain, Josiah succeedeth him.

**M**A-NĀS'SEH <sup>a</sup> was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Je-ru'sa-lēm:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the <sup>b</sup> abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

3 <sup>c</sup> For <sup>7</sup> he built again the high places which Hēz'e-kī'ah his father had <sup>c</sup> broken down, and he reared up altars for Bā'al-īm, and <sup>d</sup> made groves, and worshipped <sup>e</sup> all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, <sup>f</sup> In Je-ru'sa-lēm shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven <sup>g</sup> in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 <sup>h</sup> And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hin'nom: <sup>i</sup> also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and <sup>k</sup> dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wiz-

B. C. 710.  
o 2 Kings 18, 33, 34, 35.

p 2 Kings 18, 29.

q 2 Kings 19, 9.

r 2 Kings 19, 12.

s 2 Kings 18, 28.

t 2 Kings 18, 24, 27, 28.

u 2 Kings 19, 18.

x 2 Kings 19, 13.

y 2 Kings 19, 2, 4.

z cir. 710.  
2 Kings 19, 35, &c.

2 Heb. made him fall.

710.  
3 Heb. precious things.  
a ch. 17.  
b ch. 1, 1.

713.  
c 2 Kings 20, 1.  
1-33, 1.  
4 Or. wrought a miracle for him.  
d Ps. 116, 12.  
e ch. 26, 16.  
f ch. 24, 18.  
g Jer. 26, 18, 19.

B. C. 713.  
2 Heb. the lifting up.  
h 2 Kings 20, 19.

3 Heb. instruments of desire.

i 1 Chr. 29, 12.  
k Is. 22, 9, 11.

712.  
4 Heb. interpreters.  
l 2 Kings 20, 12.  
m Deut. 8, 2.

5 Heb. kindnesses.  
n Is. 36, 37; 38; 39.  
o 2 Kings 18, 19; 20.  
p 2 Kings 20, 21.  
6 Or. highest.

q Prov. 10, 7.  
698.

a 2 Kings 21, 1, &c.

b Deut. 18, 9.  
2 Chr. 28, 3.  
7 Heb. he returned and built.  
c 2 Kings 18, 4.  
ch. 30, 11; 31, 1; 32, 12.  
d Deut. 16, 21.  
e Deut. 17, 3.  
f Deut. 12, 11.  
1 Kings 8, 29; 9, 3.  
ch. 6, 6; 7, 16.  
g ch. 4, 9.  
h Lev. 18, 21.  
Deut. 18, 10.  
2 Kings 23, 10.  
ch. 28, 3.  
Ezek. 23, 37, 39.  
7 Deut. 18, 10, 11.  
k 2 Kings 21, 6.



ards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to Dā'vid and to Sōl'omon his son, In <sup>m</sup> this house, and in Je-ru'sa-lēm, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el, will I put my name for ever:

8 <sup>n</sup> Neither will I any more remove the foot of Iṣ'ra-el from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Mō'ses.

9 So Ma-nās'seh made Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

10 And the LORD spake to Ma-nās'seh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host <sup>2</sup> of the king of As-sūr'i-ā, which took Ma-nās'seh among the thorns, and <sup>p</sup> bound him with <sup>3</sup> fetters, and carried him to Bāb'y-lon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he be-sought the LORD his God, and <sup>q</sup> humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was <sup>r</sup> in-treated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Je-ru'sa-lēm into

his kingdom. Then Ma-nās'seh <sup>s</sup> knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dā'vid, on the west side of <sup>t</sup> Gī'hōn, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed <sup>u</sup> about <sup>2</sup> O'phel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Jū'dah.

15 And he took away <sup>x</sup> the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and <sup>y</sup> thank offerings, and commanded Jū'dah to serve the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

17 <sup>z</sup> Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ma-nās'seh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of <sup>a</sup> the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el.

19 His prayer also, and *how* God was in-treated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of <sup>3</sup> the seers.

B. C. 698.  
 12 Kings 21. 7.  
 m Ps. 132. 14.  
 n 2 Sam. 7. 10.  
 o Dent. 28. 35.  
 2 Heb. which were the King's.  
 p Job 36. 8.  
 Ps. 107. 10, 11.  
 3 Or. chains.  
 q 1 Pet. 5. 6.  
 r 1 Chr. 5. 20.  
 Ezra 8. 23.

B. C. 677.  
 s Ps. 9. 16. Dan. 4. 25.  
 t 1 Kings 1. 33.  
 u ch. 27. 3.  
 2 Or. The tower.  
 x ver. 3. 5, 7.  
 y Lev. 7. 12.  
 z ch. 32. 12.  
 a 1 Sam. 9. 8.  
 3 Or. Hosai.



THE POOL OF HEZEKIAH — JERUSALEM.

“Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it . . . to the . . . city.” — 2 Chron. 32. 30.

B. C. 677.  
b 2 Kings 21. 18.  
c 2 Kings 21. 19, &c.

20 ¶<sup>b</sup> So Ma-nās'sēh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Ā'mon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶<sup>c</sup> Ā'mon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Ma-nās'sēh his father: for Ā'mon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Ma-nās'sēh his father had made, and served them;

d ver. 12.  
2 Heb. multi-plied trespass.  
e 2 Kings 21. 23, 24.

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, <sup>d</sup> as Ma-nās'sēh his father had humbled himself; but Ā'mon <sup>2</sup> trespassed more and more.

24 <sup>e</sup> And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

641.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Ā'mon; and the people of the land made Jo-si'ah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but respite thereof in Josiah's time. 29 Josiah, causing it to be read in a solemn assembly, reneweth the covenant with God.

a 2 Kings 22. 1, &c.

JO-SĪ'AH <sup>a</sup> was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Je-ru'sa-lēm one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of Dā'vid his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

634.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to <sup>b</sup> seek after the God of Dā'vid his father: and in the twelfth year he began <sup>c</sup> to purge Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>d</sup> from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

b ch. 15.2.  
630.  
c 1 Kings 13. 2.  
d ch. 33. 17, 22.

4 <sup>e</sup> And they brake down the altars of Bā'al-im in his presence; and the <sup>3</sup> images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, <sup>f</sup> and strowed it upon the <sup>4</sup> graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

e Lev. 26. 31.  
2 Kings 23. 4.  
3 Or, sun images.

5 And he <sup>g</sup> burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

f 2 Kings 23. 6.  
4 Heb. face of the graves.  
g 1 Kings 13. 2.

6 And so did he in the cities of Ma-nās'sēh,

and Ē'phra-īm, and Sim'e-on, even unto Nāph'ta-li, with their <sup>2</sup> mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had <sup>h</sup> beaten the graven images <sup>3</sup> into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Īš'ra-el, he returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

8 ¶ Now <sup>i</sup> in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent

B. C. 630.  
2 Or, man's.  
h Deut. 9. 21.  
3 Heb. to make powder.



THEY BRAKE DOWN THE ALTARS OF BAALIM IN HIS PRESENCE. — 2 Chron. 34. 4.

Shā'phan the son of Āz'a-lī'ah, and Mā'a-sē'iah the governor of the city, and Jō'ah the son of Jō'a-hāz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

624.  
i 2 Kings 22. 3.

9 And when they came to Hil-kī'ah the high priest, they delivered <sup>k</sup> the money that was brought into the house of God, which the

k See 2 Kings 12. 4, &c.

Lē'vites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Ma-nās'sēh and Ē'phra-īm, and of all the remnant of Īš'ra-el, and of all Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn; and they returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and <sup>4</sup> to floor the houses which the kings of Jū'dah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jā'hāth and Ō'ba-dī'ah, the Lē'vites, of the sons of

4 Or, to rafter.



B. C.  
624.

Me-rā'ri; and Zēch'a-rī'ah and Me-shūl'lam, of the sons of the Kō'hath-ites, to set it forward; and *other* of the Lē'vites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: <sup>l</sup>and of the Lē'vites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hil-kī'ah the priest <sup>m</sup>found a book of the law of the LORD given <sup>2</sup> by Mō'seş.

15 And Hil-kī'ah answered and said to Shā'phan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hil-kī'ah delivered the book to Shā'phan.

16 And Shā'phan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed <sup>3</sup> to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have <sup>4</sup> gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shā'phan the scribe told

the king, saying, Hil-kī'ah the priest hath given me a book. And Shā'phan read <sup>5</sup> it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hil-kī'ah, and A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and <sup>6</sup> Āb'don the son of Mī'cah, and Shā'phan the scribe, and A-sā'iah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Iş'ra-el and in Jū'dah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hil-kī'ah,

and they that the king had appointed, went to Hūl'dah the prophetess, the wife of Shāl'lum the son of <sup>n</sup> Tik'vath, the son of <sup>2</sup> Hās'rah, keeper of the <sup>3</sup> wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>4</sup> in the college:) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Iş'ra-el, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Jū'dah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Jū'dah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Iş'ra-el concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou

B. C.  
624.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kings 22. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Harhas.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. garments.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in the school, or, in the second part.

11 Chr.  
23. 4, 5.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kings 22. 8, &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to the hand of.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. poured out, or, melted.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. in it.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Achbar, 2 Kings 22. 12.



AND SHAPHAN READ IT BEFORE THE KING. — 2 Chron. 34. 18.

B. C. 624.

didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

o 2 Kings 23. 1, &c.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Heb. from great even to small.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

p 2 Kings 11. 14; 23. 3, ch. 6. 13.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

3 Heb. found.

32 And he caused all that were present in Je-ru'sa-lēm and Bēn'ja-mīn to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

q 1 Kings 11. 5.

33 And Jo-si'ah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and made all that were present in Iṣ'ra-el to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

r Jer. 3. 10.

4 Heb. from after.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover. 20 He, provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

cir. 623. o 2 Kings 23. 21, 22.

MOREOVER a Jo-si'ah kept a passover unto the LORD in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and they killed the passover on the b fourteenth day of the first month.

b Ex. 12. 6.

c Ezra 6. 19.

c ch. 23. 15.

d Ezra 6. 18.

d ch. 23. 5, 11.

e Deut. 33. 10, ch. 29. 22.

f Mal. 2. 7.

f See ch. 34. 14.

g ch. 5. 7.

h 1 Chr. 23. 25.

2 And he set the priests in their c charges, and d encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

i 1 Chr. 9. 10.

k 1 Chr. 23: 24; 25: 29.

l ch. 8. 14.

m Ps. 134. 1.

n Heb. the house of the fathers.

3 And said unto the Lē'vites e that taught all Iṣ'ra-el, which were holy unto the LORD, f Put the holy ark g in the house which Sōl'o-mon the son of Dā'vid king of Iṣ'ra-el did build; h it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Iṣ'ra-el,

4 And prepare yourselves by the i houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the k writing of Dā'vid king of Iṣ'ra-el, and according to the l writing of Sōl'o-mon his son.

5 And m stand in the holy place according to the divisions of n the families of the fathers

of your brethren o the people, and after the division of the families of the Lē'vites.

B. C. cir. 623.

2 Heb. the sons of the people. n ch. 24. 5, 15; 29. 3, 15. Ezra 6. 20. o Heb. offered. p ch. 30. 24.

6 So kill the passover, and o sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Mō'seṣ.

7 And Jo-si'ah p gave to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

4 Heb. offered.

8 And his princes q gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Lē'vites: Hil-kī'ah and Zēch'a-rī'ah and Je-hī'el, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred small cattle, and three hundred oxen.

5 Heb. offered.

9 Cōn'a-nī'ah also, and She-mā'iah and Ne-thān'e-el, his brethren, and Hāsh'a-bī'ah and Je-i'el and Jōz'a-bād, chief of the Lē'vites, r gave unto the Lē'vites for passover offerings five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

p Ezra 6. 18.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests s stood in their place, and the Lē'vites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

q ch. 20. 22. r See ch. 29. 24.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests t sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Lē'vites u flayed them.

s Lev. 3. 3.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written v in the book of Mō'seṣ. And so did they with the oxen.

t Ex. 12. 8, 9.

u Deut. 16. 7.

v 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14.

w Heb. made them run.

13 And they x roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings y sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and z divided them speedily among all the people.

x Ex. 12. 9.

y 1 Sam. 2. 13, 14.

z Heb. made them run.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aār'on were busied in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Lē'vites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aār'on.

7 Heb. station. x 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c.

15 And the singers the sons of Ā'saph were in their y place, according to the z commandment of Dā'vid, and Ā'saph, and Hē'man, and Je-dū'thun the king's seer; and the porters w waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Lē'vites prepared for them.

y 1 Chr. 9. 17, 18; 26. 14, &c.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Jo-si'ah.

8 Heb. found.

z Ex. 12. 15; 13. 6. ch. 30. 21.

a 2 Kings 23. 22, 23.

17 And the children of Iṣ'ra-el that were b present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of c unleavened bread seven days.

18 And d there was no passover like to that kept in Iṣ'ra-el from the days of Sām'u-el



B. C. cir. 623.

the prophet; neither did all the kings of Īš'ra-el keep such a passover as Jo-sī'ah kept, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, and all Jū'dah and Īš'ra-el that were present, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jo-sī'ah was this passover kept.

20 ¶<sup>b</sup> After all this, when Jo-sī'ah had prepared the <sup>2</sup> temple, Nē'cho king of Ē'gypt came up to fight against Chār'che-mišh by Eū-phrā'tēš; and Jo-sī'ah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Jū'dah? I come not against thee this day, but against <sup>3</sup> the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Jo-sī'ah would not turn his face from him, but <sup>c</sup> disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Nē'cho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megīd'do.

23 And the archers shot at king Jo-sī'ah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore <sup>4</sup> wounded.

24 <sup>d</sup> His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and he died, and was buried <sup>5</sup> in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And <sup>e</sup> all Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm mourned for Jo-sī'ah.

25 ¶ And Jēr'e-mī'ah lamented for Jo-sī'ah: and <sup>g</sup> all the singing men and the singing women spake of Jo-sī'ah in their lamentations to this day, <sup>h</sup> and made them an ordinance in Īš'ra-el: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Jo-sī'ah, and his <sup>6</sup> goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Īš'ra-el and Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jehoaahaz succeeding is deposed by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehonakim reigning ill is carried bound into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Jerusalem, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THEN <sup>a</sup> the people of the land took Je-hō'a-hāz the son of Jo-sī'ah, and made him king in his father's stead in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Je-hō'a-hāz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 And the king of Ē'gypt <sup>2</sup> put him down at Je-ru'sa-lēm, and <sup>3</sup> condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Ē'gypt made E-li'a-kim his brother king over Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and turned his name to Je-hoi'a-kim. And Nē'cho took Je-hō'a-hāz his brother, and carried him to Ē'gypt.

5 ¶ <sup>b</sup> Je-hoi'a-kim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 <sup>c</sup> Against him came up Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar

B. C. 610.

a 2 Kings 23. 31. &c.

2 Heb. removed him. 3 Heb. mulcted.

b 2 Kings 23. 36, 37.

c 2 Kings 24. 1. Fore-fold, Hab. 1. 6. 607.

610. b 2 Kings 23. 21. Jer. 46. 2. 2 Heb. house.

3 Heb. the house of my war.

c So 1 Kings 22. 30.

4 Heb. made sick. 1 Kings 22. 34. d 2 Kings 23. 30.

5 Or, among the sepulchres. e Zech. 12. 11.

f Lam. 4. 20.

g See Matt. 9. 23.

h Jer. 22. 20.

6 Heb. kindnesses.





PROCESSION OF INSTRUMENTAL AND VOCAL PERFORMERS.  
(From an Egyptian Remains.)

B. C. 607.

606, Or, chains. d See 2 Kings 24. 6, Jer. 22. 18, 19; 38, 39. e 2 Kings 24. 13, Dan. 1. 1. 2, 3, 2. 599.

4 Heb. at the return of the year. g 2 Kings 24. 10-17, h Dan. 1. 1, 2; 5. 2. 599. 5 Heb. vessels of desire. 6 Or, Mattaniah, his father's brother, 2 Kings 24. 17. 7 Jer. 37. 1. 8 2 Kings 24. 18, Jer. 52. 1, &c. 593.

1 Jer. 52. 3, 4, 33. 15; 44. 4. 7 Heb. by the hand of his messengers.

m 2 Kings 17. 14.

n Jer. 25. 3, 4, 33. 15; 44. 4. 7 Heb. by the hand of his messengers. 8 That is, continually and carefully.

king of Bāb'y-lon, and bound him in <sup>2</sup>fetters, to <sup>d</sup>carry him to Bāb'y-lon.

7 <sup>e</sup>Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Bāb'y-lon, and put them in his temple at Bāb'y-lon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Je-hoi'a-kim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Iṣ'ra-el and Jū'dah: and <sup>3</sup>Je-hoi'a-chin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Je-hoi'a-chin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And <sup>4</sup>when the year was expired, <sup>g</sup>king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar sent, and brought him to Bāb'y-lon, <sup>h</sup>with the <sup>5</sup>goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made <sup>6</sup>Zēd'e-kī'ah his brother king over Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

11 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Zēd'e-kī'ah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And <sup>l</sup>he also rebelled against king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar, who had made him swear by God: but he <sup>m</sup>stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

15 <sup>n</sup>And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them <sup>7</sup>by his messengers, rising up <sup>8</sup>betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But <sup>o</sup>they mocked the messengers of God, and <sup>p</sup>despised his words, and <sup>q</sup>misused his prophets, until the <sup>r</sup>wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no <sup>2</sup>remedy.

17 <sup>s</sup>Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chāl'dees, who <sup>t</sup>slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 <sup>u</sup>And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Bāb'y-lon.

19 <sup>x</sup>And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And <sup>3y</sup>them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Bāb'y-lon; <sup>z</sup>where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Pēr'si-ā:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of <sup>a</sup>Jēr'e-mī'ah, until the land <sup>b</sup>had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate <sup>c</sup>she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Now in the first year of Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of <sup>e</sup>Jēr'e-mī'ah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of <sup>f</sup>Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 <sup>g</sup>Thus saith Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Je-ru'sa-lēm, which is in Jū'dah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

B. C. 593.

o Jer. 5. 12, 13. p Prov. 1. 25, 30. q Jer. 32. 3; 38. 6. r Matt. 23. 34. s Ps. 74. 1; 79. 5. t Heb. healing. 500. u Deut. 28. 49. 2 Kings 25. 1, &c. Ezra 3. 7. 588. v Ps. 74. 20; 79. 2. w 2 Kings 23. 13, &c. 588. x 2 Kings 25. 9. y Ps. 74. 6, 7; 79. 1, 7. z Heb. the sword. 1. 2 Kings 25. 11. z Jer. 27. 7.

a Jer. 25. 9, 11, 12; 26. 6, 7; 28. 10. b Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43. c Dan. 9. 2. c Lev. 25. 4, 5.

536. d Ezra 1. 1.

e Jer. 25. 12, 13; 29. 10; 33. 10, 11, 14. f Is. 44. 28.

g Ezra 1. 2, 3.



BAS RELIEF IN THE PALACE OF CYRUS.



# EZRA.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. <sup>5</sup> The people provide for the return. <sup>7</sup> Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar.

**N**OW in the first year of Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, that the word of the LORD <sup>a</sup> by the mouth of Jēr'emī'ah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, <sup>b</sup> that he <sup>2</sup> made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath <sup>c</sup> charged me to build him an house at Je-ru'sa-lēm, which is in Jū'dah.

<sup>3</sup> Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm, which is in Jū'dah, and build the house of the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, (<sup>d</sup> he is the God,) which is in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>4</sup> And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place <sup>3</sup> help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-min, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, with all *them* whose spirit <sup>e</sup> God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>6</sup> And all they that *were* about them <sup>4</sup> strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ Also Qy'rus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, <sup>9</sup> which Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar had brought forth out of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and had put them in the house of his gods; <sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Even those did Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā bring forth by the hand of Mith're-dāth the treasurer, and numbered them unto <sup>h</sup> Sheshbāz'zar, the prince of Jū'dah.

<sup>9</sup> And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

<sup>10</sup> Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

<sup>11</sup> All the vessels of gold and of silver *were* five thousand and four hundred. All *these* did Sheshbāz'zar bring up with *them* of <sup>5</sup> the captivity that were brought up from Bāb'y-lon unto Je-ru'sa-lēm.

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> The number that return, of the people, 36 of the priests, 40 of the Levites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the priests which could not shew their pedigree. <sup>64</sup> The whole number of them, with their substance. <sup>68</sup> Their oblations.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, <sup>b</sup> whom Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away unto Bāb'y-lon, and came again unto Je-ru'sa-lēm and Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

<sup>2</sup> Which came with Ze-rūb'ba-bēl: Jēsh'u-ā, Nē'he-mī'ah, <sup>2</sup> Se-rā'iah, <sup>3</sup> Rē'el-ā'iah, Mōr'de-cāi, Bil'shan, <sup>4</sup> Miz'par, Big'va-i, <sup>5</sup> Rē'hum, Bā'a-nah. The number of the men of the people of Iṣ'ra-el:

<sup>3</sup> The children of Pārōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

<sup>4</sup> The children of Shēph'a-tī'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

<sup>5</sup> The children of Ā'rah, <sup>c</sup> seven hundred seventy and five.

<sup>6</sup> The children of <sup>d</sup> Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'u-ā and Jō'ab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

<sup>7</sup> The children of Ē'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

<sup>8</sup> The children of Zāt'u, nine hundred forty and five.

<sup>9</sup> The children of Zāc'cāi, seven hundred and threescore.

<sup>10</sup> The children of <sup>6</sup> Bā'nī, six hundred forty and two.

<sup>11</sup> The children of Bēb'a-i, six hundred twenty and three.

<sup>12</sup> The children of Āz'gād, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

<sup>13</sup> The children of A-dōn'i-kām, six hundred sixty and six.

<sup>14</sup> The children of Big'va-i, two thousand fifty and six.

<sup>15</sup> The children of Ā'din, four hundred fifty and four.

<sup>16</sup> The children of Ā'ter of Hēz'e-kī'ah, ninety and eight.

<sup>17</sup> The children of Bēzāi, three hundred twenty and three.

<sup>18</sup> The children of <sup>7</sup> Jō'rah, an hundred and twelve.

<sup>19</sup> The children of Hā'shum, two hundred twenty and three.

<sup>20</sup> The children of <sup>8</sup> Ġib'bar, ninety and five.

<sup>21</sup> The children of Bēth'-le-hem, an hundred twenty and three.

<sup>22</sup> The men of Ne-tō'phah, fifty and six.

<sup>23</sup> The men of Ān'a-thōth, an hundred twenty and eight.

<sup>24</sup> The children of <sup>9</sup> Āz'ma-vēth, forty and two.

<sup>25</sup> The children of Kir'jath-ā'rim, Che-phī-

B. C. cir. 536.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 7. 6, &c.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16; 25. 11. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Azoriah, Neh. 7. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Ra-amiah.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Mispereh.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Nehum.

<sup>c</sup> See Neh. 7. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 7. 11.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Binnui, Neh. 7. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Giboon, Neh. 7. 25.

<sup>9</sup> Or, Beth-az-mareh, Neh. 7. 28.

B. C. cir. 536.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23. Jer. 25. 12; 29. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 13, 14. <sup>2</sup> Heb. caused a voice to pass.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 44. 28; 45. 1, 13.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 6. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. lift him up.

<sup>e</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>4</sup> That is, helped them.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 14; 6. 5. <sup>9</sup> 2 Kings 24. 13. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 7.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 5. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the trans-portion.

rah, and Be-ē'roth, seven hundred and forty and three.

26 The children of Rā'mah and Gā'bā, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Mich'mas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bēth-ēl and Ā'ī, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nē'bo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Māg'bish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other <sup>e</sup> Ē'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lōd, <sup>2</sup> Hā'did, and Ō'no, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jēr'i-chō, three hundred forty and five.

35 The children of Se-nā'ah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests: the children of <sup>f</sup> Je-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh'u-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of <sup>g</sup> Īm'mer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of <sup>h</sup> Pāsh'ur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

39 The children of <sup>i</sup> Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Lē'vites: the children of Jēsh'u-ā and Kād'mi-el, of the children of <sup>3</sup> Hōd'av-ī'ah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shāl'lum, the children of Ā'ter, the children of Tāl'mon, the children of Āk'kub, the children of Hāt'i-tā, the children of Shō'bāi, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

43 ¶ <sup>k</sup> The Nēth'i-nimṣ: the children of Zī'hā, the children of Ha-sū'phā, the children of Tāb'ba-ōth,

44 The children of Kē'ros, the children of <sup>4</sup> Sī'a-hā, the children of Pā'don,

45 The children of Lēb'a-nah, the children of Hāg'a-bah, the children of Āk'kub,

46 The children of Hā'gāb, the children of <sup>5</sup> Shāl'māi, the children of Hā'nān,

47 The children of Ġid'del, the children of Gā'hār, the children of Re-ā'iah,

48 The children of Rē'zin, the children of Ne-kō'dā, the children of Gāz'zam,

49 The children of Ūz'zā, the children of Pa-sē'ah, the children of Bē'sāi,

50 The children of Ās'nah, the children of Me-hū'nim, the children of <sup>6</sup> Ne-phū'sim,

51 The children of Bāk'buk, the children of Ha-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hur,

52 The children of <sup>7</sup> Bāz'luth, the children of Me-hī'dā, the children of Hār'shā,

53 The children of Bār'kōs, the children of Sīs'e-rā, the children of Thā'mah,

54 The children of Ne-zī'ah, the children of Hāt'i-phā.

55 ¶ The children of <sup>1</sup> Sōl'o-mon's servants:

the children of Sō'tāi, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of <sup>2</sup> Pe-ru'dā,

56 The children of Ja-ā'lah, the children of Dār'kon, the children of Ġid'del,

57 The children of Shēph'a-tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Ze-bā'im, the children of <sup>3</sup> Ā'mī.

58 All the <sup>m</sup> Nēth'i-nimṣ, and the children of <sup>n</sup> Sōl'o-mon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tēl'-mē'lah, Tēl'-hār'sā, Chē'rūb, <sup>4</sup> Ād'dan, and Īm'mer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their <sup>5</sup> seed, whether they were of Īṣ'ra-el:

60 The children of Dēl'a-ī'ah, the children of To-bī'ah, the children of Ne-kō'dā, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Ha-bā'iah, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zil'la-i; which took a wife of the daughters of <sup>o</sup> Bār-zil'la-i the Ġil'e-adite, and was called after their name:

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: <sup>p</sup> therefore <sup>6</sup> were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the <sup>7</sup> Tīr-shā'thā said unto them, that they <sup>q</sup> should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with <sup>r</sup> Ū'rim and with Thūm'mim.

64 ¶ <sup>s</sup> The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Je-ru'sa-lēm, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the <sup>u</sup> treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 ¶ <sup>v</sup> So the priests, and the Lē'vites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nēth'i-nimṣ, dwelt in their cities, and all Īṣ'ra-el in their cities.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The altar is set up. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Īṣ'ra-el were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

B. C. cir.536.

e See ver. 7.

2 Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.

f 1 Chr. 24. 7.

g 1 Chr. 24. 14.

h 1 Chr. 9. 12.

i 1 Chr. 24. 8.

3 Or, Judah, ch. 3. 9, called also Judah, Neh. 7. 43.

k 1 Chr. 9. 2.

4 Or, Sū.

5 Or, Shambai.

6 Or, Ne-phūsim.

7 Or, Bazlith, Neh. 7. 54.

l 1 Kings 9. 21.

B. C. cir.536.

2 Or, Perida, Neh. 7. 57.

3 Or, Amon, Neh. 7. 39.

m Josh. 9. 21. 27. 1 Chr. 9. 2.

n 1 Kings 9. 21.

4 Or, Addon, Neh. 7. 51.

5 Or, pedigree.

o 2 Sam. 17. 27.

p Num. 3. 10.

6 Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

7 Or, governor; See Neh. 8. 9. q Lev. 22. 9. 10, 15, 16. r Ex. 28. 30. Num. 27. 21. e Neh. 7. 65, &amp;c.

t Neh. 7. 70.

u 1 Chr. 29. 20.

v ch. 6. 16, 17. Neh. 7. 73.



B. C.  
cir. 536.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
*Joshua*,  
Hag. 1.  
1; 2.  
Zech. 3.  
1.

<sup>3</sup> Called  
*Zor-  
babel*,  
Matt. 1.  
12.  
Luke 3.  
27.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 1.  
12;  
Luke 3.  
27,  
called  
*Satru-  
thiel*.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut.  
12. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Num.  
28. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 8.  
14, 17.  
Zech. 14.  
16, 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 23.  
16.  
<sup>f</sup> Num.  
29. 12,  
&c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *the  
matter  
of the  
day in  
his day*.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 29.  
38.  
Num. 28.  
3, 11, 19,  
28; 29. 2,  
8, 13.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the  
temple  
of the  
LORD  
was not  
yet  
founded*.

<sup>6</sup> Or,  
*work-  
men*.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kings  
5. 6, 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 2.  
10.  
Acts 12.  
20.  
<sup>3</sup> Chr. 2.  
16.  
Acts 9.  
36.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 3.  
535.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr.  
23. 24, 27.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2.  
40.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *Ho-  
daviah*,  
ch. 2. 40.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb.  
as *one*.

2 Then stood up <sup>2</sup>Jēsh'u-a the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren the priests, and <sup>3</sup>Ze-rüb'ba-bēl the son of <sup>a</sup>She-āl'ti-el, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Īš'ra-el, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is <sup>b</sup>written in the law of Mō'seš the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, *even* <sup>c</sup>burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 <sup>d</sup>They kept also the feast of tabernacles, <sup>e</sup>as it is written, and <sup>f</sup>offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, <sup>4</sup>as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the <sup>g</sup>continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But <sup>5</sup>the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the <sup>6</sup>carpenters; and <sup>h</sup>meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zī'don, and to them of Tÿre, to bring cedar trees from Lēb'a-non to the sea of <sup>i</sup>Jōp'pā, <sup>k</sup>according to the grant that they had of Qÿ'rus king of Pēr'si-ā.

8 <sup>¶</sup>Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lēm, in the second month, began Ze-rüb'ba-bēl the son of She-āl'ti-el, and Jēsh'u-a the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Lē'vites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>l</sup>and appointed the Lē'vites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood <sup>m</sup>Jēsh'u-a with his sons and his brethren, Kād'mi-el and his sons, the sons of <sup>7</sup>Jū'dah, <sup>8</sup>together, to set forward



HE MADE A PROCLAMATION THROUGHOUT ALL HIS KINGDOM.  
Ezra 1. 1.

the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Hēn'a-dād, with their sons and their brethren the Lē'vites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, <sup>n</sup>they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Lē'vites the sons of Ā'saph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the <sup>o</sup>ordinance of Dā'vid king of Īš'ra-el.

11 <sup>p</sup>And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; <sup>q</sup>because *he is good*, <sup>r</sup>for his mercy *endureth* for ever toward Īš'ra-el. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 <sup>s</sup>But many of the priests and Lē'vites and chief of the fathers, *who were* ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the

B. C.  
535.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr.  
16. 5, 6,  
42.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 6.  
31; 16. 4;  
25. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 15.  
21.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 7.  
3.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 12.  
24.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr.  
16. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 136.  
1.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr.  
16. 41.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 33.  
11.

<sup>w</sup> See  
Hag. 2.3.

B. C. 533.

noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building is hindered.

a See ver. 7, 8, 9.  
2 Heb. the sons of the transportation.

NOW when <sup>a</sup> the adversaries of Jū'dah and Bēn'ja-mīn heard that <sup>2</sup> the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el;

2 Then they came to Ze-rūb'ba-bēl, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him <sup>b</sup> since the days of Ē'sar-hād'don king of Ās'sur, which brought us up hither.

cir. 678.

b ver. 10.  
2 Kings 17, 24, 32, 38; 19, 37. 535.

3 But Ze-rūb'ba-bēl, and Jēsh'u-ā, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Iṣ'ra-el, said unto them, <sup>c</sup> Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el, as <sup>d</sup> king Qy'rus the king of Pēr'si-ā hath commanded us.

c Neh. 2, 20.

d ch. 1. 1, 2, 3.

e ch. 3. 3. 534.

4 Then <sup>e</sup> the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Jū'dah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Qy'rus king of Pēr'si-ā, even until the reign of Da-rī'us king of Pēr'si-ā.

529.  
3 Heb. Ahash-verosh.

6 And in the reign of <sup>f</sup> A-hāṣ'u-ē'rus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

522.

4 Or, in peace.  
5 Heb. societies.

7 ¶ And in the days of Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs wrote <sup>4</sup> Bīsh'lām, Mīth're-dāth, Tā'be-el, and the rest of their <sup>5</sup> companions, unto Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs king of Pēr'si-ā; and the writing of the letter was written in the Sŷr'i-an tongue, and interpreted in the Sŷr'i-an tongue.

6 Or, secretary.

8 Rē'hūm the chancellor and Shīm'shāi the <sup>6</sup> scribe wrote a letter against Je-ru'sa-lēm to Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs the king in this sort:

7 Chald. societies.  
f 2 Kings 17, 30, 31.

9 Then wrote Rē'hūm the chancellor, and Shīm'shāi the scribe, and the rest of their <sup>7</sup> companions; <sup>g</sup> the Dī'na-ites, the A-phār'sath-chītes, the Tār'pel-ites, the A-phār'sites, the Ār'che-vītes, the Bāb'y-lō'ni-anṣ, the Sū-san-chītes, the De-hā'vītes, and the Ē'lam-ites,

g ver. 1.

10 <sup>g</sup> And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble As-nāp'per brought over, and set in the cities of Sa-mā'ri-ā, and the rest that are on this side the river, <sup>h</sup> and <sup>8</sup> at such a time.

h So ver. 11, 17; ch. 7, 12.  
8 Chald. Che-neth.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

522.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have <sup>9</sup> set up the walls thereof, and <sup>2</sup> joined the foundations.

9 Or, finished.  
2 Chald. joined together.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that, if

this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not <sup>2</sup> pay <sup>i</sup> toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the <sup>3</sup> revenue of the kings.

B. C. 522.

14 Now because <sup>4</sup> we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

2 Chald. give.  
i ch. 7, 24.  
3 Or, strength.  
4 Chald. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have <sup>5</sup> moved sedition <sup>6</sup> within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

5 Chald. made.  
6 Chald. in the midst thereof.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rē'hūm the chancellor, and to Shīm'shāi the scribe, and to the rest of their <sup>7</sup> companions that dwell in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

7 Chald. societies.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And <sup>8</sup> I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath <sup>9</sup> made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

8 Chald. by me a decree is set.  
9 Chald. lifted up itself.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Je-ru'sa-lēm, which have <sup>k</sup> ruled over all countries <sup>l</sup> beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

k 1 Kings 4, 21.  
l Ps. 72, 8.  
1 Gen. 15, 18.

21 <sup>2</sup> Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

2 Chald. Make a decree.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs' letter was read before Rē'hūm, and Shīm'shāi the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Je-ru'sa-lēm unto the Jews, and made them to cease <sup>3</sup> by force and power.

3 Chald. by arm and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lēm. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Da-rī'us king of Pēr'si-ā.

520.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, incited by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 3 Patnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

520.  
a Hag. 1.  
b Zech. 1, 1.

THEN the prophets, <sup>a</sup> Hāg'ga-ī the prophet, and <sup>b</sup> Zēch'a-rī'ah the son of Īd'do, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm in the name of the God of Iṣ'ra-el, even unto them.

2 Then rose up <sup>c</sup> Ze-rūb'ba-bēl the son of She-āl'ti-el, and Jēsh'u-ā the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and began to build the house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lēm: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

c ch. 3. 2.



B. C. 520.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 6. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. that build this building?  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 7. 6, 23. Ps. 33. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 6.

519.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 9.

<sup>3</sup> Chald. in the midst whereof.

<sup>4</sup> Chald. stones of rolling.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 3, 4.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them <sup>d</sup> Tāt'nāi, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thar-bōz'na-i, and their companions, and said thus unto them, <sup>e</sup> Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 <sup>f</sup> Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men <sup>2</sup> that make this building?

5 But <sup>g</sup> the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Da-rī'us: and then they returned <sup>h</sup> answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tāt'nāi, governor on this side the river, and Shē'thar-bōz'na-i, <sup>i</sup> and his companions the A-phār'sach-ites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Da-rī'us the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, <sup>3</sup> wherein was written thus; Unto Da-rī'us the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Ju-dē'a, to the house of the great God, which is builded with <sup>4</sup> great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, <sup>k</sup> Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Iṣ'ra-el builded <sup>l</sup> and set up.

12 But <sup>m</sup> after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of <sup>n</sup> Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, the Chal-dē'an, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Bāb'y-lon.

13 But in the first year of <sup>o</sup> Cŷ'rus the king of Bāb'y-lon the same king Cŷ'rus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And <sup>p</sup> the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar took out of the temple that was in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and brought them into the temple of Bāb'y-lon, those did Cŷ'rus the king take out of the temple of Bāb'y-lon, and they were delivered unto <sup>q</sup> one, <sup>r</sup> whose name was Shesh-bāz'zar, whom he had made <sup>2</sup> governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

B. C. 519.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kings 6. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 16, 17.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kings 24. 2; 25. 8, 9, 11.

536.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 7, 8; 6. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Hag. 1. 14; 2. 2, 21.

<sup>r</sup> Or, deputy.



THEY SET THE PRIESTS IN THEIR APPAREL WITH TRUMPETS . . . TO PRAISE THE LORD. — Ezra 3. 10.

B. C. 536.

r ch. 3. 8. 10.

ch. 6. 15.

r ch. 6. 1. 2.

16 Then came the same Shesh-báz'zar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Je-ru'sa-lém: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Báb'y-lon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Çy'rus the king to build this house of God at Je-ru'sa-lém, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Darius, finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the advancement of the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passover.

519.

a ch. 5. 17.

2 Chald. books.

3 Chald. made to descend.

4 Or, Ecba-tana, or, in a coffe.

THEN Da-ri'us the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Báb'y-lon.

2 And there was found at Ach'me-thá, in the palace that is in the province of the Mēdes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Çy'rus the king the same Çy'rus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Je-ru'sa-lém, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

b 1 Kings 6. 36.

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

c ch. 1. 7. 8; 5. 14.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar took forth out of the temple which is at Je-ru'sa-lém, and brought unto Báb'y-lon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Je-ru'sa-lém, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

5 Chald. go.

d ch. 5. 3.

6 Chald. their sacrificer.

6 Now therefore, Tāt'nāi, governor beyond the river, Shē'thar-bōz'nāi, and your companions the A-phār'sach-ites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

7 Chald. by me a decree is made.

8 Moreover I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

8 Chald. made to cause.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Je-ru'sa-lém, let it be given them day by day without fail:

e ch. 7. 21.

Jer. 21. 7.

6 Chald. of rest.

7 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Je-ru'sa-lém. I Da-ri'us have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tāt'nāi, governor on this side the river, Shē'thar-bōz'nāi, and their companions, according to that which Da-ri'us the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Hāg'ga-i the prophet and Zēch'a-rí'ah the son of Íd'do. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Ís'ra-el, and according to the commandment of Çy'rus, and Da-ri'us, and Artax-ēr's king of Pēr'si-a.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Á'dar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Da-ri'us the king.

16 And the children of Ís'ra-el, the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Ís'ra-el, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Ís'ra-el.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Lē'vites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Je-ru'sa-lém; as it is written in the book of Mō'ses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Lē'vites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Ís'ra-el, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Ís'ra-el, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of As-sy'ri-a unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Ís'ra-el.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 21 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artax-ēr's king of Pēr'si-a, Ez'ra the son of Se-ra'iah, the son of Áz'a-rí'ah, the son of Hil-kí'ah,

B. C. 519.

2 Chald. let him be destroyed. g Dan. 2. 5; 3. 29. h 1 Kings 9. 8.

i ch. 5. 1. 2.

3 Chald. decree. k ver. 3. ch. 1. 1; 5. 13. l ch. 4. 24. m ch. 7. 1. 515.

4 Chald. the sons of the transportation. n 1 Kings 8. 63. o ch. 8. 35.

p 1 Chr. 24. 1. q 1 Chr. 23. 6.

5 Chald. according to the writing. r Num. 3. 6; 8. 3. s Ex. 12. 6.

t 2 Chr. 30. 15. u 2 Chr. 35. 11.

x ch. 9. 11. y Ex. 12. 15; 13. 6. z Chr. 30. 21; 35. 17. 2 Prov. 21. 1.

a 2 Kings 23. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 11. ch. 1. 1; ver. 6, &c.

457.

a Neh. 2.

b 1 Chr. 6.

14.



B. C.  
457.

2 The son of Shāl'lum, the son of Zā'dok, the son of A-hī'tub,

3 The son of Ām'a-rī'ah, the son of Āz'a-rī'ah, the son of Me-rā'ioth,

4 The son of Zēr'a-hī'ah, the son of Ūz'zī, the son of Būk'kī,

5 The son of A-bīsh'ū-ā, the son of Phīn'e-has, the son of Ē'le-ā'zar, the son of Aār'on the chief priest:

e ver. 11,  
12, 21.

6 This Ēz'rā went up from Bāb'y-lon; and he was <sup>a</sup> a ready scribe in the law of Mō'ses, which the LORD God of Īs'ra-el had given: and the king granted him all his request, <sup>d</sup> according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

d ver. 9,  
ch. 8. 22,  
31.

e ch. 8. 1.

f See ch.  
8. 15, &c.g ch. 2,  
43; 8. 20.

457.

7 <sup>e</sup> And there went up some of the children of Īs'ra-el, and of the priests, and <sup>f</sup> the Lē-vites, and the singers, and the porters, and <sup>g</sup> the Nēth'i-nims, unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, in the seventh year of Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs the king.

8 And he came to Je-ru'sa-lēm in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

cir. 457.

2 Heb.  
was the  
founda-  
tion of  
the going

44-

h ver. 6.  
Neh. 2.  
8, 18.i Ps. 119.  
45.k ver. 6.  
25.l Deut. 33.  
10.m Neh. 8.  
1-8.

n Mal. 2. 7.

9 For upon the first day of the first month <sup>2</sup> began he to go up from Bāb'y-lon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>h</sup> according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ēz'rā had prepared his heart to <sup>i</sup> seek the law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to <sup>k</sup> teach in Īs'ra-el statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs gave unto Ēz'rā the priest, the scribe, *even* a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Īs'ra-el.

l Ezek.  
26. 7.Dan. 2.  
37.

3 Or, to

Ezra the

priest, a

perfect

scribe of

the law

of the

God of

heaven,

peace,

&amp;c.

n ch. 4.  
10.

12 Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs, <sup>l</sup> king of kings, <sup>3</sup> unto Ēz'rā the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, <sup>m</sup> and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Īs'ra-el, and of his priests and Lē-vites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent <sup>4</sup> of the king, and of his <sup>n</sup> seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

4 Chald.  
from be-  
fore the  
king,  
n Esth. 1.  
14.

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of

Īs'ra-el, <sup>o</sup> whose habitation is in Je-ru'sa-lēm,

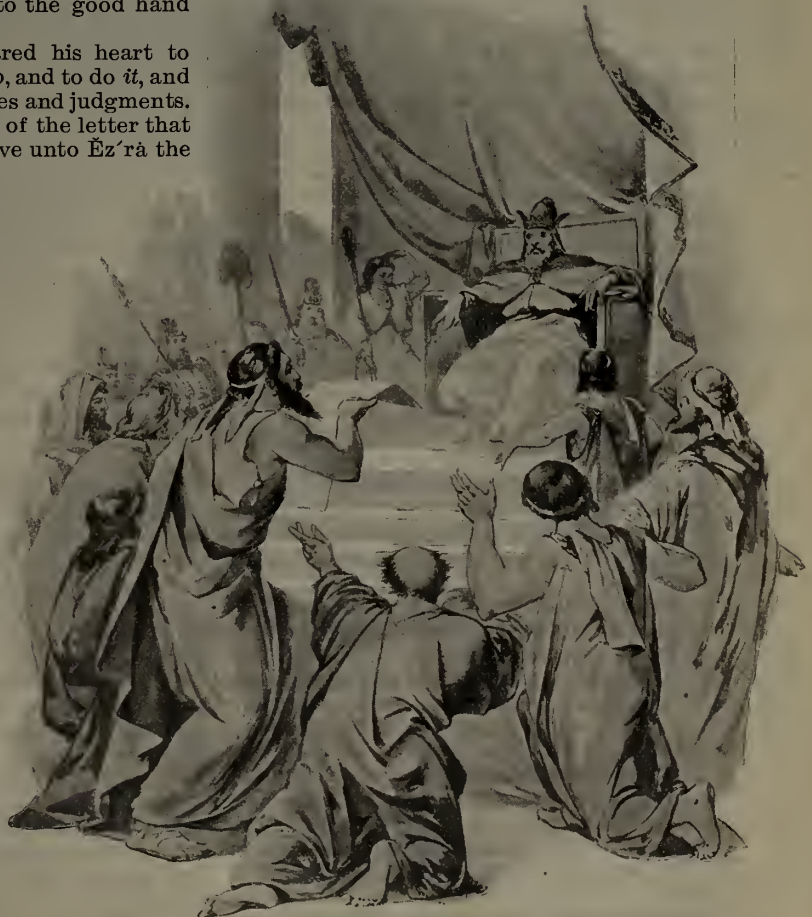
16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Bāb'y-lon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, <sup>q</sup> offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Je-ru'sa-lēm:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their <sup>r</sup> meat offerings and their drink offerings, and <sup>s</sup> offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, *those* deliver thou before the God of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the king's treasure house.

B. C.  
cir. 457.o 2 Chr. 6.  
2.  
Ps. 135.  
21.  
p ch. 8.  
25.  
q 1 Chr.  
29. 6, 9.r Num.  
15. 4-13.  
s Deut.  
12. 5, 11.

THEY SENT A LETTER UNTO . . . DARIUS THE KING. — Ezra 5. 7.

B. C. cir. 457.

21 And I, even I Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ēz'rā the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

2 Chald. cors.

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred <sup>2</sup>measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

3 Heb. Whatsoever is of the decree.

23 <sup>3</sup>Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Lē'vites, singers, porters, Nēth'i-nimṣ, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

† Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.

25 And thou, Ēz'rā, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, <sup>†</sup>set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and <sup>u</sup>teach ye them that know them not.

u ver. 10. 2 Chr. 17. 7. Mat. 23. 7. Matt. 23. 2, 3.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or <sup>4</sup>to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

4 Chald. to rooting out. x 1 Chr. 29. 10. y ch. 6.22.

27 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Blessed be the LORD God of our fathers, <sup>y</sup>which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Je-ru-sa-lēm:

z ch. 3. 9.

28 And <sup>z</sup>hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened as <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Iṣ'ra-el chief men to go up with me.

a ver. 6, 9. See ch. 7. 5; 8. 18.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

457.

**T**HESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Bāb'y-lon, in the reign of Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs the king.

2 Of the sons of Phin'e-has; Ġēr'shom: of the sons of Ith'a-mār; Dān'i-el: of the sons of Dā'vid; <sup>a</sup>Hāt'tush.

a 1 Chr. 3. 22.

3 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ēl'i-ho-ē-na-i the son of Zēr'a-hī'ah, and with him two hundred and fifty.

b ch. 2. 3.

4 Of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ēl'i-ho-ē-na-i the son of Zēr'a-hī'ah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shēch'a-nī'ah; the son of Ja-hā'zi-el, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Ā'din; Ē'bed the son of Jōn'a-than, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Ē'lam; Je-shā'iah the son of Āth'a-lī'ah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shēph'a-tī'ah; Zēb'a-dī'ah the son of Mī'cha-el, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Jō'ab; Ō'ba-dī'ah the son of Je-hī'el, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shēl'o-mith; the son of Jōs'i-phī'ah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bēb'a-i; Zēch'a-rī'ah the son of Bēb'a-i, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Āz'gād; Jo-hā'nan <sup>2</sup>the son of Hāk'ka-tān, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of A-dōn'i-kām, whose names are these, E-līph'e-lēt, Je-i'el, and She-mā'iah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Big'va-i; Ū'thāi, and <sup>3</sup>Zāb'bud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to A-hā'vā; and there <sup>4</sup>abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the <sup>c</sup>sons of Lē'vī.

16 Then sent I for Ē'l'i-ē'zer, for Ā'ri-el, for She-mā'iah, and for Ēl'na-thān, and for Jā'rib, and for Ēl'na-thān, and for Nā'than, and for Zēch'a-rī'ah, and for Me-shūl'lam, chief men; also for Joi'a-rib, and for Ēl'na-thān, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Ī'do the chief at the place Ca-siph'i-a, and <sup>5</sup>I told them what they should say unto Ī'do, and to his brethren the Nēth'i-nimṣ, at the place Ca-siph'i-a, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they <sup>d</sup>brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Māh'lī, the son of Lē'vī, the son of Iṣ'ra-el; and Shēr'e-bī'ah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hāsh'a-bī'ah, and with him Je-shā'iah of the sons of Me-rā'ri, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 <sup>e</sup>Also of the Nēth'i-nimṣ, whom Dā'vid and the princes had appointed for the service of the Lē'vites, two hundred and twenty Nēth'i-nimṣ: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I <sup>f</sup>proclaimed a fast there, at the river of A-hā'vā, that we might <sup>g</sup>afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a <sup>h</sup>right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For <sup>i</sup>I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, <sup>k</sup>The hand of our God is upon all them for <sup>l</sup>good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is <sup>m</sup>against all them that <sup>n</sup>forsake him.

B. C. 457.

2 Or, the youngest son.

3 Or, Zaccur, as some read. cir. 457. 4 Or, pitched.

c See ch. 7. 7.

5 Heb. I put words in their mouth: See 2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.

d Neh. 8. 7; 9. 4, 5.

e See ch. 2. 43.

f 2 Chr. 20. 3. g Lev. 16. 29; 23. 29. Is. 58. 3, 5. h Ps. 5. 8. i 1 Cor. 9. 15. k ch. 7. 6. l 1 Ps. 33. 18, 19; 34. 15, 22. Rom. 8. 28. m Ps. 34. 16. n 2 Chr. 15. 2.



B. C. cir. 457.  
 o 1 Chr. 5, 20.  
 2 Chr. 33, 13.  
 Is. 19, 22.

p ch. 7, 15, 16.

2 Heb. yellow, or, shining brass.  
 3 Heb. destructible.

q Lev. 21, 6, 7, 8.  
 Deut. 33, 8.

r Lev. 22, 2, 3.  
 Num. 4, 4, 15, 19, 20.

s ch. 7, 6, 9, 28.

t Neh. 2, 11.

u ver. 26, 30.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was <sup>o</sup>intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Shĕr'e-bī'ah, Hāsh'-a-bī'ah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them <sup>p</sup>the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Īs'ra-el *there* present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, *and* of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of <sup>2</sup>fine copper, <sup>3</sup>precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye *are* <sup>q</sup>holy unto the LORD; the vessels *are* <sup>r</sup>holy also; and the silver and the gold *are* a free-will offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

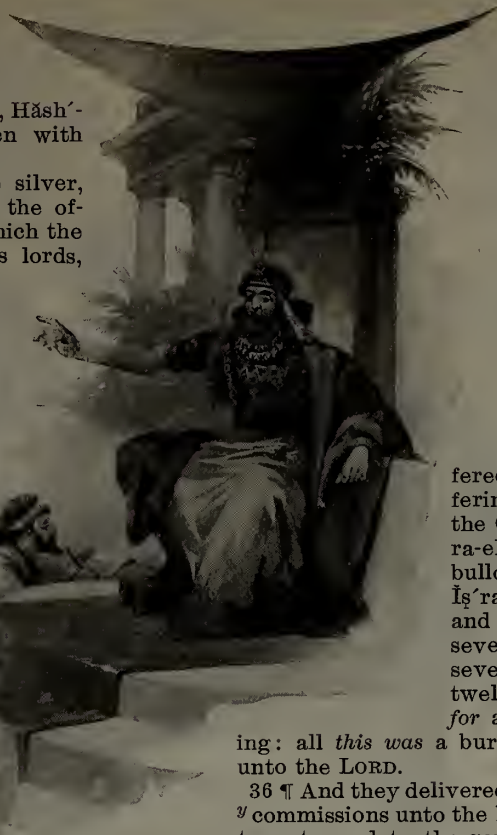
29 Watch ye, and keep weigh *them* before the priests and the chief of the fathers of Īs'ra-el, at Je-ru'sa-lĕm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Lē'vites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Je-ru'sa-lĕm unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of A-hā'vā on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Je-ru'sa-lĕm: and <sup>s</sup>the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we <sup>t</sup>came to Je-ru'sa-lĕm, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels <sup>u</sup>weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mĕr'e-mōth the son of U-rī'ah the priest; and with him was Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Phīn'e-has; and with them was Jōz'a-bād the son of Jĕsh'-u-ā, and Nō'a-dī'ah the son of Bin-nū'ī, Lē'-vites;



AND I, EVEN I ARTAXERXES THE KING, DO MAKE A DECREE. — Ezra 7. 21.

*them*, until ye the chief of

Lē'vites, and chief of the fathers of Īs'ra-el, at Je-ru'sa-lĕm, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

So took the priests and the Lē'vites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Je-ru'sa-lĕm unto the house of our God.

¶ Then we departed from the river of A-hā'vā on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Je-ru'sa-lĕm: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

And we came to Je-ru'sa-lĕm, and abode there three days.

¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Mĕr'e-mōth the son of U-rī'ah the priest; and with him was Ē'le-ā'zar the son of Phīn'e-has; and with them was Jōz'a-bād the son of Jĕsh'-u-ā, and Nō'a-dī'ah the son of Bin-nū'ī, Lē'-vites;

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, <sup>x</sup>offered burnt offerings unto the God of Īs'ra-el, twelve bullocks for all Īs'ra-el, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats

for a sin offering: all *this was* a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's <sup>y</sup>commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

37 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Īs'ra-el, and the priests, and the Lē'vites, have not <sup>a</sup>separated themselves from the people of the lands, <sup>b</sup>doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Cā'naan-ites, the Hīt'ites, the Pĕr'iz-zītes, the Jĕb'u-sītes, the Ām'mon-ites, the Mō'ab-ites, the E-gĕy'p'tians, and the Ām'o-rites.

2 For they have <sup>c</sup>taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the <sup>a</sup>holy seed have <sup>e</sup>mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, <sup>f</sup>I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down <sup>g</sup>astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that <sup>h</sup>trembled at the words of the God of Īs'ra-el, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the <sup>i</sup>evening sacrifice.

B. C. cir. 457.

x So ch. 6, 17.

y ch. 7. 21.

457.

a ch. 6, 21.  
 b Neh. 9. 2.  
 c Deut. 7, 12, 30, 31.

c Ex. 34, 16.  
 d Deut. 7, 1.  
 e Neh. 13, 23.  
 f Ex. 19, 6; 22, 31.  
 g Deut. 7, 6; 14, 2.  
 h 2 Cor. 6, 14.  
 i Job 1, 20.

g Ps. 143, 4.

h ch. 10. 3. Is. 66. 2.

i Ex. 29, 39.

B. C.  
457.2 Or,  
affli-  
tion.  
k Ex. 9.  
20, 33.l Dan. 9.  
7, 8.m Ps. 38.  
4.

5 \* And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my <sup>2</sup> heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and <sup>k</sup> spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am <sup>l</sup> ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for <sup>m</sup> our iniquities are increased over our

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded <sup>2</sup> by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the <sup>y</sup> filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it <sup>3</sup> from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore <sup>z</sup> give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and <sup>b</sup> leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all



AND HE DELIVERED US FROM THE HAND OF THE ENEMY. — Ezra 8. 31.

3 Or, a  
guilt-  
ness.  
n 2 Chr.  
28, 31.  
Rev. 18.  
5.  
o Ps. 106.  
6.  
Dan. 9.  
5, 6, 8.  
p Deut.  
28, 36, 64.  
Neh. 9.  
31.  
q Dan. 9.  
7, 8.  
4 Heb.  
moment.

5 Or, a  
pen:  
that is,  
a con-  
stant  
and sure  
abode.  
r So Is. 22.  
21.  
s Ps. 13.  
3; 34, 5.  
t Neh. 9.  
36.  
u Ps. 136.  
23.  
v ch. 7, 23.  
6 Heb. to  
set up.  
x Is. 5. 2.

head, and our <sup>3</sup> trespass is <sup>n</sup> grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers *have* <sup>o</sup> we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities <sup>p</sup> have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to <sup>q</sup> confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a <sup>4</sup> little space grace hath been *shewed* from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us <sup>5</sup> a nail in his holy place, that our God may <sup>r</sup> lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 <sup>s</sup> For we *were* bondmen; <sup>t</sup> yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but <sup>u</sup> hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Pēr'si-ā, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and <sup>6</sup> to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us <sup>v</sup> a wall in Jū'dah and in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

B. C.  
457.2 Heb. by  
the hand  
of thy  
servants.

y ch. 6. 21.

3 Heb.  
from  
mouth to  
mouth:

as

2 Kings

21, 16.

z Ex. 23.

32; 34, 16.

Deut. 7.

3.

a Deut.

23. 6.

b Prov.

13, 22;

20. 7.

c Ps. 103.

10.

4 Heb.

host

withheld

beneath

our in-

iquities.

d John 5.

14.

e 2 Pet. 2.

20, 21.

f ver. 2.

g Neh. 13.

23, 27.

h Deut. 9.

8.

i Neh. 9.

33.

j Dan. 9.

14.

k Rom. 3.

19.

l 1 Cor.

15, 17.

m Ps. 130.

3.

n Dan. 9.

20.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning assembleth the people. 9 The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment. 15 The care to perform it. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOW <sup>a</sup> when Ēz'ra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting



B. C. 457.

B. C. 457.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 20, 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *wept a great weeping.*

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 13, 27.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 34, 31.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to bring forth.*  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 9, 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 7, 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 28, 10.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 5, 12.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 9, 18.

himself down <sup>b</sup> before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Iſ'ra-el a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people <sup>2</sup> wept very sore.

2 And Shēch'a-nī'ah the son of Je-hī'el, *one* of the sons of Ē'lam, answered and said unto Ēz'rā, We have <sup>c</sup> trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſ'ra-el concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make <sup>d</sup> a covenant with our God <sup>3</sup> to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that <sup>e</sup> tremble at <sup>f</sup> the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for *this* matter *belongeth* unto thee: we also *will be* with thee: <sup>g</sup> be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ēz'rā, and made the chief priests, the Lē'vites, and all Iſ'ra-el, <sup>h</sup> to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swear.

6 ¶ Then Ēz'rā rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jo-hā'nān the son of E-li'a-shib: and *when* he came thither, he <sup>i</sup> did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm unto all the children of the captivity, that they

should gather themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lēm;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be <sup>2</sup> forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Jū'dah and Bēn'jamīn gathered themselves together unto Je-ru'sa-lēm within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth *day* of the month; and <sup>k</sup> all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of *this* matter, and for <sup>3</sup> the great rain.

10 And Ēz'rā the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and <sup>4</sup> have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Iſ'ra-el.

11 Now therefore <sup>l</sup> make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and <sup>m</sup> separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people *are* many, and *it is* a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither *is this* a work of one day or two: for <sup>5</sup> we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until <sup>n</sup> the fierce wrath of our God <sup>6</sup> for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jōn'a-than the son of Ā'sā-hēl and Jā'ha-zī'ah the son of Tik'vah <sup>7</sup> were employed about this *matter*: and Me-shū'l-lam and Shāb'be-thāi the Lē'vite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so.

And Ēz'rā the priest, *with* certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *devoted.*

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Sam. 12, 18.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *the showers.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.*  
<sup>l</sup> Josh. 7, 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Prov. 28, 13.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *we have greatly offended in this thing.*

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 30, 8.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *till this matter be dispatched.*  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *stood.*



EZRA . . . CASTING HIMSELF DOWN BEFORE THE HOUSE OF GOD. — Ezra 10, 1.

B. C.  
456.

B. C.  
456.

that had taken strange wives: *namely*, of the sons of Jēsh'u-ā the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and his brethren; Mā'a-sē'iah, and E'li-ē'zer, and Jā'rib, and Gēd'a-lī'ah.

o 2 Kings  
10, 15.  
1 Chr.  
29, 4.  
2 Chr.  
31, 8.  
p Lev. 6.  
4, 6.

19 And they ° gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and *being* <sup>p</sup> guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Im'mēr; Ha-nā'nī, and Zēb'a-dī'ah.

21 And of the sons of Hā'rīm; Mā'a-sē'iah, and E-lī'jah, and She-mā'iah, and Je-hī'el, and Uz-zī'ah.

22 And of the sons of Pāsh'ur; E-lī'o-ē'na-i, Mā'a-sē'iah, Ish'ma-el, Ne-thān'e-el, Jōz'a-bād, and E'l'a-sah.

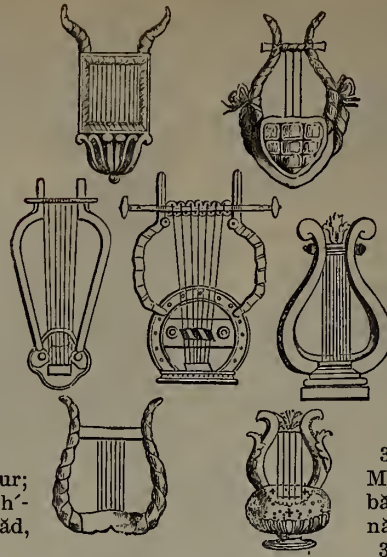
23 Also of the Lē'vites; Jōz'a-bād, and Shīm'e-i, and Ke-lā'iah, (the same is Kēl'i-tā,) Pēth'a-hī'ah, Jū'dah, and E'li-ē'zer.

24 Of the singers also; E-lī'a-shīb: and of the porters; Shāl'lum, and Tē'lem, and Ū'ri.

25 Moreover of Iṣ'ra-el: of the sons of Pā'rōsh; Ra-mī'ah, and Je-zī'ah, and Mal-chī'ah, and Mī'a-mīn, and E'le-ā'zar, and Mal-chī'jah, and Be-nā'iah.

26 And of the sons of E'lam; Māt'ta-nī'ah, Zēch'a-rī'ah, and Je-hī'el, and Āb'dī, and Jēr'e-mōth, and E-lī'ah.

27 And of the sons of Zāt'tu; E-lī'o-ē'na-i, E-lī'a-shīb, Māt'ta-nī'ah, and Jēr'e-mōth, and Zā'bād, and A-zī'zā.



HARPS AND LUTES OF ABOUT THIS PERIOD.

28 Of the sons also of Bēb'a-i; Jē'ho-hā'nan, Hān'a-nī'ah, Zāb'bāi, and Āth'lāi.

29 And of the sons of Bā'nī; Me-shū'l'am, Māl'luch, and A-dā'iah, Jā'shub, and Shē'al, and Rā'moth.

30 And of the sons of Pā'hath-mō'ab; Ād'nā, and Chē'lal, Be-nā'iah, Mā'a-sē'iah, Māt'ta-nī'ah, Bezāl'e-el, and Bin-nū'i, and Ma-nās'seh.

31 And of the sons of Hā'rīm; E'li-ē'zer, I-shī'jah, Mal-chī'ah, She-mā'iah, Shīm'e-on,

32 Bēn'ja-mīn, Māl'luch, and Shēm'a-rī'ah.

33 Of the sons of Hā'shum; Māt'te-nā'i, Māt'ta-thah, Zā'bād, E-liph'e-lēt, Jēr'e-māi, Ma-nās'seh, and Shīm'e-i.

34 Of the sons of Bā'nī; Ma-ād'āi, Ām'ram, and Ū'el,

35 Be-nā'iah, Be-dē'iah, Chē'lūh,

36 Va-nī'ah, Mēr'e-mōth, E-lī'a-shīb,

37 Māt'ta-nī'ah, Māt'te-nā'i, and Jā'a-sū,

38 And Bā'nī, and Bin-nū'i, Shīm'e-i,

39 And Shēl'e-mī'ah, and Nā'than, and A-dā'iah,

40 <sup>2</sup> Māch'na-dē'bāi, Shā'shāi, Shā'rāi,

41 A-zār'e-el, and Shēl'e-mī'ah, Shēm'a-rī'ah,

42 Shāl'lum, Ām'a-rī'ah, and Jō'seph.

43 Of the sons of Nē'bo; Je-i'el, Māt'ti-thī'ah, Zā'bād, Ze-bī'nā, Jā'daū, and Jō'el, Be-nā'iah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives by whom they had children.

2 Or, Māb-nāchāi, according to some copies.



ORNAMENTS OF A WOMAN WORN IN ANCIENT TIME.



# THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.*

**T**HE words of <sup>a</sup>Nē'he-mī'ah the son of Hāch'a-lī'ah. And it came to pass in the month Chis'leū, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shū'shan the palace,

2 That Ha-nā'nī, one of my brethren, came, he and *certain* men of Jū'dah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province *are* in great affliction and reproach: <sup>b</sup>the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm also <sup>c</sup>is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned *certain* days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, <sup>d</sup>O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, <sup>e</sup>that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and <sup>f</sup>thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iṣ'ra-el thy servants, and <sup>g</sup>confess the sins of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 <sup>h</sup>We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have <sup>i</sup>not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Mō'seš, saying, <sup>k</sup>If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 <sup>l</sup>But <sup>m</sup>if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; <sup>n</sup>though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, <sup>o</sup>yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 <sup>n</sup>Now these *are* thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, <sup>o</sup>let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who <sup>p</sup>de-

sire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's <sup>q</sup>cupbearer.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 Artaxerxes understanding the cause of Nehemiah's sadness sendeth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the grief of the enemies, cometh to Jerusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruins of the walls. 17 He inciteh the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.*

**A**ND it came to pass in the month Nī'san, in the twentieth year of <sup>a</sup>Ār'taḫ-ēr-x'ēš the king, that wine was before him: and <sup>b</sup>I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this is nothing *else* but <sup>c</sup>sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, <sup>d</sup>Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when <sup>e</sup>the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Jū'dah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the <sup>2</sup>queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him <sup>f</sup>a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Jū'dah;

8 And a letter unto Ā'saph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* <sup>g</sup>to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, <sup>h</sup>according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When San-bāl'lat the Hōr'o-nite, and To-bī'ah the servant, the Ām'mon-ite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Iṣ'ra-el.

B. C.  
cir.446.

q ch. 2. 1

cir. 445.

a Ezra  
7. 1.  
b ch. 1. 11.

c Prov.  
15. 13.

d 1 Kings  
1. 31.  
Dan. 2.  
4: 5. 10;  
6. 5. 21.  
e ch. 1. 8.

2 Heb.  
wife.

f ch. 5.  
14: 13. 6.

g ch. 3. 7.

h ver. 18.  
Ezra 5.  
5: 7. 6.  
9. 28.  
445.

B. C. 445.

1 Ezra 8. 32.

2 Chr. 28. 9. ch. 3. 13.

1 ver. 17. ch. 1. 3.

m ch. 3. 15.

n 2 Sam. 15. 23. Jer. 31. 40.

o ch. 1. 3. Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4. Jer. 24. 3. Ezek. 5. 14, 15; 22. 4. p ver. 8.

q 2 Sam. 2. 7.

r Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4; 80. 6. s ch. 6. 6.

t Ezra 4. 3.

u ch. 12. 10. b John 5. 2.

c ch. 12. 39.

d Jer. 31. 8.

e Zech. 14. 10. 2 Heb. of 45. Annul.

f Ezra 2. 34.

g 2 Chr. 33. 11. ch. 12. 29. Zeph. 1. 10.

h See ch. 6. 1. 7. 1.

11 So I <sup>i</sup> came to Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm, and was there three days.

12 <sup>†</sup> And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I *any* man what my God had put in my heart to do at Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm: neither *was there any* beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night <sup>k</sup> by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm, which were <sup>l</sup> broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the <sup>m</sup> gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but *there was no place* for the beast *that was* under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the <sup>n</sup> brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told *it* to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 <sup>†</sup> Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we *are* in, how Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm, that we be no more <sup>o</sup> a reproach.

18 Then I told them of <sup>p</sup> the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they <sup>q</sup> strengthened their hands for *this* good work.

19 But when San-bāl<sup>†</sup>lat the Hōr<sup>o</sup>-nite, and To-bī<sup>†</sup>ah the servant, the Ām<sup>†</sup>mon-ite, and Ġē<sup>†</sup>shem the A-rā<sup>†</sup>bi-an, heard *it*, they <sup>r</sup> laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What *is* this thing that ye do? <sup>s</sup> will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: <sup>t</sup> but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> E-lī<sup>†</sup>'a-shīb the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, <sup>b</sup> and they builded the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; <sup>c</sup> even unto the tower of Mē<sup>†</sup>'ah they sanctified it, unto the tower of <sup>d</sup> Ha-nān<sup>†</sup>'e-el.

2 And <sup>e</sup> next unto him builded <sup>e</sup> the men of Jēr<sup>†</sup>'i-chō. And next to them builded Zāc<sup>†</sup>'cur the son of Īm<sup>†</sup>'ri.

3 <sup>f</sup> But the fish gate did the sons of Hās<sup>†</sup>'se-nā<sup>†</sup>'ah build, who *also* laid the beams thereof, and <sup>g</sup> set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Mēr<sup>†</sup>'e-mōth the son of U-rī<sup>†</sup>'jah, the son of Kōz. And

next unto them repaired Me-shū<sup>†</sup>l'am the son of Bēr<sup>†</sup>'e-chī<sup>†</sup>'ah, the son of Me-shēz<sup>†</sup>'a-beel. And next unto them repaired Zā<sup>†</sup>'dok the son of Bā<sup>†</sup>'a-nā.

5 And next unto them the Te-kō<sup>†</sup>'ites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to <sup>h</sup> the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover <sup>i</sup> the old gate repaired Je-hoi<sup>†</sup>'a-dā the son of Pa-sē<sup>†</sup>'ah, and Me-shū<sup>†</sup>l'am the son of Bēs<sup>†</sup>'o-dē<sup>†</sup>'iah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Mē<sup>†</sup>l'a-tī<sup>†</sup>'ah the Ġīb<sup>†</sup>'e-on-ite, and Jā<sup>†</sup>dōn the Me-rōn<sup>†</sup>'o-thīte, the men of Ġīb<sup>†</sup>'e-on, and of Miz<sup>†</sup>'pah, unto the <sup>k</sup> throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uz-zī<sup>†</sup>'el the son of Hār<sup>†</sup>'hā<sup>†</sup>'iah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hān<sup>†</sup>'a-nī<sup>†</sup>'ah the son of *one* of the apothecaries, and they <sup>l</sup> fortified Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm unto the <sup>l</sup> broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Re-phā<sup>†</sup>'iah the son of Hūr, the ruler of the half part of Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm.

10 And next unto them repaired Je-dā<sup>†</sup>'iah the son of Ha-ru<sup>†</sup>'maph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hāt<sup>†</sup>'tush the son of Hāsh<sup>†</sup>'ab-nī<sup>†</sup>'ah.

11 Mal-chī<sup>†</sup>'jah the son of Hā<sup>†</sup>'rim, and Hā<sup>†</sup>'shub the son of Pā<sup>†</sup>'hath-mō<sup>†</sup>'ab, repaired the <sup>3</sup> other piece, <sup>m</sup> and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shāl<sup>†</sup>'lum the son of Ha-lō<sup>†</sup>'hesh, the ruler of the half part of Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm, he and his daughters.

13 <sup>n</sup> The valley gate repaired Hā<sup>†</sup>'nun, and the inhabitants of Za-nō<sup>†</sup>'ah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto <sup>o</sup> the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Mal-chī<sup>†</sup>'ah the son of Rē<sup>†</sup>'chāb, the ruler of part of Bēth<sup>†</sup>'hāc<sup>†</sup>'çe-rēm; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But <sup>p</sup> the gate of the fountain repaired Shāl<sup>†</sup>'lun the son of Col<sup>†</sup>'hō<sup>†</sup>'zeh, the ruler of part of Miz<sup>†</sup>'pah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of <sup>q</sup> Si-lō<sup>†</sup>'ah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of Dā<sup>†</sup>'vid.

16 After him repaired Nē<sup>†</sup>'he-mī<sup>†</sup>'ah the son of Āz<sup>†</sup>'buk, the ruler of the half part of Bēth<sup>†</sup>'zūr, unto *the place* over against the sepulchres of Dā<sup>†</sup>'vid, and to the <sup>r</sup> pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Lē<sup>†</sup>'vites, Rē<sup>†</sup>'hūm the son of Bā<sup>†</sup>'nī. Next unto him repaired Hāsh<sup>†</sup>'a-bī<sup>†</sup>'ah, the ruler of the half part of Kēi<sup>†</sup>'lah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bāv<sup>†</sup>'a-i the son of Hēn<sup>†</sup>'a-dād, the ruler of the half part of Kēi<sup>†</sup>'lah.

B. C. 445.

h Judg. 5. 23. i ch. 12. 39.

k ch. 2. 8.

l 2 Or, left Jerusalem into the broad wall. ch. 12. 38.

m Heb. second measure. m ch. 12. 38.

n ch. 2. 13.

o ch. 2. 13.

p ch. 2. 14.

q John 9. 7.

r 2 Kings 20. 20. 18. 22. 11.



B. C. 445.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshu'a, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the <sup>s</sup> turning of the wall.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 9. 2 Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Bâruch the son of <sup>2</sup> Zâb'bâi earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of E-li'a-shib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Mër'e-môth the son of U-rî'jah the son of Kôz another piece, from the door of the house of E-li'a-shib even to the end of the house of E-li'a-shib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Bën'ja-mîn and Hâ'shub over against their house. After him repaired Az'arî'ah the son of Mâ'a-sê'iah the son of Ân'a-nî'ah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bin-nû'î the son of Hën'a-dâd another piece, from the house of Az'arî'ah unto <sup>t</sup> the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 19.

25 Pâ'lah the son of Ū'zâi, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that was by the <sup>u</sup> court of the prison. After him Pe-dâ'iah the son of Pârôsh.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 32. 2; 33. 1; 37. 21.

26 Moreover <sup>x</sup> the Nêth'i-nimş <sup>3</sup> dwelt in <sup>y</sup> <sup>4</sup> Ô'phel, unto the place over against <sup>z</sup> the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

<sup>x</sup> Ezra 2. 45. ch. 11. 21. 3 Or, which dwell in Ôphel, repaired unto, <sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 27. 3. 4 Or, The tower, z ch. 8. 1. 3; 12. 37. a 2 Kings 11. 16. 2 Chr. 23. 15. Jer. 31. 40.

27 After them the Te-kô'ites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ô'phel.

28 From above the <sup>a</sup> horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zâ'dok the son of Îm'mer over against his house. After him repaired also She-mâ'iah the son of Shêch-anî'ah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hân'a-nî'ah the son of Shê'le-mî'ah, and Hâ'nun the sixth son of Zâ'laph, another piece. After him repaired Me-shûl'lam the son of Bër'e-chî'ah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Mal-chî'ah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nêth'i-nimş, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miph'kâd, and to the <sup>5</sup> going up of the corner.

5 Or, corner chamber.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

B. C. 445.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. <sup>7</sup> Understanding the wrath and secrets of the enemy, he setteth a watch. <sup>13</sup> He armeth the labourers, <sup>19</sup> and giveth military precepts.

**B**UT it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> that when San-bâl'lat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 10, 19.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Sa-mâ'ri-â, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they <sup>2</sup> fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in

<sup>2</sup> Heb. leave to themselves.



AND I WENT OUT BY NIGHT BY THE GATE OF THE VALLEY. Neh. 2. 13.

a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now <sup>b</sup> To-bî'ah the Âm'mon-ite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 10, 19. c Ps. 123. 3, 4.

4 <sup>c</sup> Hear, O our God; for we are <sup>3</sup> despised: and <sup>d</sup> turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

<sup>3</sup> Heb. despite, d Ps. 79. 12. Prov. 3. 34.

5 And <sup>e</sup> cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 69. 27, 28; 103. 14, 15. Jer. 18. 23.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that <sup>f</sup> when San-bâl'lat, and To-bî'ah, and the A-râ'bi-ans, and the Âm'mon-ites, and the Âsh'dod-ites, heard

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1

B. C.  
445.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. as-  
cended.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 81.  
3, 4, 5.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to  
make an  
error  
to it.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 50.  
15.

that the walls of Je-ru'sa-lēm<sup>2</sup> were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And<sup>g</sup> conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and<sup>3</sup> to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless<sup>h</sup> we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Jū'dah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times,

<sup>4</sup> From all places whence ye shall return unto us they will be upon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I<sup>5</sup> in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, which is<sup>k</sup> great and terrible, and<sup>l</sup> fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us,<sup>m</sup> and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Jū'dah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded<sup>6</sup> by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

<sup>4</sup> Or.  
That  
from all  
places ye  
must  
return  
to us.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb.  
from the  
lower  
parts  
of the  
place,  
&c.

<sup>i</sup> Num.  
14. 9.  
Deut. 1.  
23.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut.  
10. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam.  
10. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 5.  
12.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. on  
his loins.



THEN SENT SANBALLAT HIS SERVANT UNTO ME. — Neh. 6. 5.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: <sup>n</sup> our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Je-ru'sa-lēm, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, <sup>2</sup> saving that every one put them off for washing.

#### CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> The Jews complain of their debt, mortgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restitution. 14 He forbearth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

AND there was a great<sup>a</sup> cry of the people and of their wives against their<sup>b</sup> brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons, and our daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses,

B. C.  
445.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 14.  
14. 25.  
Deut. 1.  
30; 3. 22;  
20. 4.  
Josh.  
23. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
every  
one went  
with his  
weapon  
for  
water.  
See  
Judg.  
5. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 5. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 25.  
35, 36, 37.  
Deut.  
15. 7.



B. C.  
445.

that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now <sup>c</sup> our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we <sup>d</sup> bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then <sup>2</sup> I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability have <sup>f</sup> redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk <sup>g</sup> in the fear of our God <sup>h</sup> because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, <sup>i</sup> and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also <sup>k</sup> I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and <sup>3</sup> emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. <sup>l</sup> And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Jū'dah, from the twentieth year <sup>m</sup> even unto the two and thirtieth year of Ār'tax-ēr'ēs the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not <sup>n</sup> eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but <sup>o</sup> so did not I, because of the <sup>2</sup> fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover there were <sup>q</sup> at my table an

hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that <sup>r</sup> which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this <sup>3</sup> required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 <sup>t</sup> Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 *Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrify Nehemiah.* 15 *The work is finished to the terror of the enemies.* 17 *Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.*

NOW it came to pass, <sup>a</sup> when San-bāl'lat, and To-bī'ah, and <sup>2</sup> Ĝē'shem the A-rā'-bi-an, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (<sup>b</sup> though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That San-bāl'lat and Ĝē'shem <sup>c</sup> sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of <sup>d</sup> Ō'no. But they <sup>e</sup> thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent San-bāl'lat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and <sup>3</sup> Ĝāsh'mu saith it, <sup>f</sup> that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, There is a king in Jū'dah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

9 For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came unto the house of She-mā'iah the son of Dēl'a-ī'ah the son of Me-hēt'a-beel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being as I am, would

B. C.  
445.r 1 Kings  
4. 22.s ver. 14,  
15.t ch. 13.  
22.α ch. 2.  
10, 19;  
4. 1, 7.  
2 Or,  
Gashmu,  
ver. 6.b ch. 3.  
1, 3.c Prov.  
26. 24, 25.d 1 Chr.  
5. 12.  
ch. 11.  
35.e Ps. 37.  
12, 32.3 Or,  
Geshem,  
ver. 1.  
f ch. 19.

c Is. 58. 7.

d Ex. 21.  
7.  
Lev. 25.  
39.2 Heb. my  
heart  
consulted  
in me,  
e Ex. 22.  
25.  
Lev. 25.  
36.  
Ezek.  
22. 12.f Lev. 25.  
48.g Lev. 25.  
36.  
h 2 Sam.  
12. 14.  
Rom. 2.  
24.  
1 Pet. 2.  
12.i Ezra  
10. 5.  
Jer. 34.  
8, 9.  
k Matt.  
10. 14.  
Acts 13.  
51; 18. 6.3 Heb.  
empty,  
or, void.  
l 2 Kings  
23. 3.m ch. 13.  
6.n 1 Cor.  
9. 4, 15.o 2 Cor.  
11. 9;  
12. 13.  
p ver. 9.q 2 Sam.  
3. 7.  
1 Kings  
18. 19.

B. C.  
445.

go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

9 Ezek.  
13. 22.

12 And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that <sup>9</sup> he pronounced this prophecy against me: for To-bí'ah and San-bál'lat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

4 ch. 13.  
29.

14 <sup>h</sup> My God, think thou upon To-bí'ah and San-bál'lat according to these their works, and on the <sup>i</sup> prophetess Nō'a-dí'ah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

i Ezek.  
13. 17.

15 <sup>†</sup> So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day of the month* É'lul, in fifty and two days.

cir. 445.

4 ch. 2.  
10: 4. 1,  
7: 6. 1.

16 And it came to pass, that <sup>k</sup> when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for <sup>l</sup> they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

i Ps. 126.  
2.

17 <sup>†</sup> Moreover in those days the nobles of Jū'dah <sup>2</sup> sent many letters unto To-bí'ah, and the *letters* of To-bí'ah came unto them.

2 Heb.  
multi-  
plied  
their  
letters  
passing  
to To-  
bi'ah.

18 For *there were* many in Jū'dah sworn unto him, because he *was* the son in law of Shēch'a-ní'ah the son of Ā'rah; and his son Jo-hā'nān had taken the daughter of Meshūl'lam the son of Bēr'e-chí'ah.

3 Or,  
mattevs.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my <sup>3</sup> words to him. And To-bí'ah sent letters to put me in fear.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 *Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 33 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Neth'ims, 51 of Solomon's servants, 63 and of the priests which could not find their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.*

a ch. 6. 1.

**N**OW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had <sup>a</sup> set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Lē'vites were appointed,

b ch. 2. 8.

2 That I gave my brother Ha-nā'nī, and Hān'a-ní'ah the ruler <sup>b</sup> of the palace, charge over Je-ru'sa-lēm: for he *was* a faithful man, and <sup>c</sup> feared God above many.

c Ex. 18.  
21.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar *them*: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, every one in his watch, and every one *to be over* against his house.

4 Heb.  
bread in  
spaces.

4 Now the city *was* <sup>4</sup> large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 <sup>†</sup> And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

cir. 536.  
d Ezra 2.  
1, &c.

6 <sup>d</sup> These *are* the children of the province,

that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away, and came again to Je-ru'sa-lēm and to Jū'dah, every one unto his city;

B. C.  
cir. 536.

7 Who came with Ze-rūb'ba-bēl, Jēsh'u-ā, Nē'he-mí'ah, <sup>2</sup> Āz'a-rí'ah, Rā'a-mí'ah, Na-hām'a-nī, Mōr'de-cai, Bil'shān, Mis'pe-reth, Big'va-i, Nē'hum, Bā'a-nah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Īš'ra-el *was* *this*;

2 Or,  
Seraiah:  
See Ezra  
2. 2.

8 The children of Pā'rōsh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shēph'a-tí'ah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Á'rah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pā'hath-mō'ab, of the children of Jēsh'u-ā and Jō'ab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen.

12 The children of É'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zāt'tu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zāc'cāi, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of <sup>3</sup> Bin-nū'í, six hundred forty and eight.

3 Or,  
Bani.

16 The children of Bēb'a-i, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Āz'gād, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of A-dōn'i-kām, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Big'va-i, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Á'din, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ā'ter of Hēz'e-kí'ah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hā'shum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bē'zāi, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of <sup>4</sup> Hā'riph, an hundred and twelve.

4 Or,  
Jora.

25 The children of <sup>5</sup> Ġib'e-on, ninety and five.

5 Or,  
Gibbar.

26 The men of Bēth'-le-hem and Ne-tō'-phai, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Ān'a-thōth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of <sup>6</sup> Bēth'-āz'ma-vēth, forty and two.

6 Or,  
Azma-  
veth.

29 The men of <sup>7</sup> Kír'jath-jē'a-rīm, Che-phí'-rah, and Be-ē'roth, seven hundred forty and three.

7 Or, Kír-  
jath-  
arim.

30 The men of Rā'mah and Gā'bā, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Mich'mas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bēth'-ēl and Ā'í, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nē'bo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other <sup>e</sup> É'lam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

e See ver.  
12.



B. C. cir. 536.	35 The children of Hā'rim, three hundred and twenty.	62 The children of Dēl'a-ī'ah, the children of To-bī'ah, the children of Ne-kō'dā, six hundred forty and two.	B. C. cir. 536.
	36 The children of Jēr'i-chō, three hundred forty and five.	63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Ha-bā'iah, the children of Kōz, the children of Bār-zil'la-ī, which took <i>one</i> of the daughters of Bār-zil'la-ī the Gīl'e-ad-ite to wife, and was called after their name.	
	37 The children of Lōd, Hā'did, and Ō'no, seven hundred twenty and one.	64 These sought their register <i>among</i> those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.	
1 Chr. 24. 7.	38 The children of Se-nā'ah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.	65 And <sup>2</sup> the Tīr-shā'thā said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood <i>up</i> a priest with Ū'rim and Thūm'mim.	2 Or, the gov- ernor, ch. 8. 9.
1 Chr. 24. 14.	39 ¶ The priests: the children of <sup>f</sup> Je-dā'iah, of the house of Jēsh'u-ā, nine hundred seventy and three.	66 ¶ The whole congregation together <i>was</i> forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,	
1 Chr. 24. 18.	40 The children of <sup>g</sup> Īm'mer, a thousand fifty and two.	67 Beside their manservants and their maid-servants, of whom <i>there were</i> seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.	
See 1 Chr. 9. 12; 24. 9.	41 The children of <sup>h</sup> Pāsh'ur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.	68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:	
1 Chr. 24. 8.	42 The children of <sup>i</sup> Hā'rim, a thousand and seventeen.	69 <i>Their</i> camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.	
2 Or, Hoda- riah, Ezra 2. 40, or, Judah, Ezra 3. 9.	43 ¶ The Lē'vites: the children of Jēsh'u-ā, of Kād'mi-el, <i>and</i> of the children of <sup>2</sup> Ho-dē'vah, seventy and four.	70 ¶ And <sup>3</sup> some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. <sup>l</sup> The Tīr-shā'thā gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.	3 Heb. part. 1 ch. 8. 9.
	44 ¶ The singers: the children of Ā'saph, an hundred forty and eight.	71 And <i>some</i> of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work <sup>m</sup> twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.	m So Ezra 2. 69.
	45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shāl'lum, the children of Ā'ter, the children of Tāl'mon, the children of Āk'kub, the children of Hāt'i-tā, the children of Shō'bāi, an hundred thirty and eight.	72 And <i>that</i> which the rest of the people gave <i>was</i> twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.	
	46 ¶ The Nēth'i-nims: the children of Zī'hā, the children of Ha-sū'phā, the children of Tāb'ba-ōth,	73 So the priests, and the Lē'vites, and the porters, and the singers, and <i>some</i> of the people, and the Nēth'i-nims, and all Īs'ra-el, dwelt in their cities; <sup>n</sup> and when the seventh month came, the children of Īs'ra-el <i>were</i> in their cities.	n Ezra 3. 1.
3 Or, Saha.	47 The children of Kē'ros, the children of <sup>3</sup> Sī'ā, the children of Pād'on,		
4 Or, Shamta.	48 The children of Lēb'a-nā, the children of Hāg'a-bā, the children of <sup>4</sup> Shāl'māi,		
	49 The children of Hā'nān, the children of Gīd'del, the children of Gā'hār,		
	50 The children of Re-ā'iah, the children of Rē'zin, the children of Ne-kō'dā,		
	51 The children of Gāz'zam, the children of Ūz'zā, the children of Pha-sē'ah,		
5 Or, Nephusim.	52 The children of Bē'sāi, the children of Me-ū'nim, the children of <sup>5</sup> Ne-phīsh'e-sim,		
	53 The children of Bāk'buk, the children of Ha-kū'phā, the children of Hār'hur,		
6 Or, Bazluth.	54 The children of <sup>6</sup> Bāz'lith, the children of Me-hī'dā, the children of Hār'shā,		
	55 The children of Bār'kōs, the children of Sis'e-rā, the children of Tā'mah,		
	56 The children of Ne-zī'ah, the children of Hāt'i-phā.		
	57 ¶ The children of Sōl'o-mon's servants: the children of Sō'tāi, the children of Sōph'e-rēth, the children of <sup>7</sup> Pe-rī'dā,		
7 Or, Peruda.	58 The children of Ja-ā'lā, the children of Dār'kon, the children of Gīd'del,		
	59 The children of Shēph'a-tī'ah, the children of Hāt'til, the children of Pōch'e-rēth of Ze-bā'im, the children of <sup>8</sup> Ā'mon.		
8 Or, Ami.	60 All the Nēth'i-nims, and the children of Sōl'o-mon's servants, <i>were</i> three hundred ninety and two.		
	61 <sup>k</sup> And these <i>were</i> they which went up also from Tēl'mē'lah, Tēl'hār'e-shā, Chē'rub, <sup>9</sup> Ād'don, and Īm'mer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their <sup>2</sup> seed, whether they <i>were</i> of Īs'ra-el.		
k Ezra 2. 59.			
9 Or, Adan.			
2 Or, pedigree.			
		CHAPTER 8.	
		1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed. 16 They keep the feast of tabernacles.	
		AND all <sup>a</sup> the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that <i>was</i> <sup>b</sup> before the water gate; and they spake unto Ēz'rā the <sup>c</sup> scribe to bring the book of the law of Mō'ses, which the LORD had commanded to Īs'ra-el.	cir. 445. a Ezra 3. 1. b ch. 3. 26. c Ezra 7. 6.
		2 And Ēz'rā the priest brought <sup>d</sup> the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all <sup>4</sup> that could hear with understanding, <sup>e</sup> upon the first day of the seventh month.	d Deut. 31. 11, 12.
		3 And he read therein before the street that <i>was</i> before the water gate <sup>5</sup> from the morning until midday, before the men and the	4 Heb. that under- stood in hearing. e Lev. 23. 24. 5 Heb. from the light.

B. C.  
cir. 445.

women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ēz'ra the scribe stood upon a <sup>2</sup>pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Māt'ti-thī'ah, and Shē'mā, and Ān'a-ī-ah, and U-rī'jah, and Hil-ki'ah, and Mā'a-sē'iah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pe-dā'iah, and Mish'a-el, and Mal-chī'ah, and Hā'shum, and Hash-bā'd'a-nā, Zēch'a-rī'ah, and Me-shūl'-lam.

5 And Ēz'ra opened the book in the <sup>3</sup>sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people <sup>4</sup>stood up:

6 And Ēz'ra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people <sup>5</sup>answered, Amen, Amen, with <sup>6</sup>lifting up their hands: and they <sup>7</sup>bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with *their* faces to the ground.

7 Also Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, and Shēr'e-bī'ah, Jā'min, Ak'kub, Shāb'be-thāi, Ho-dī'jah, Mā'a-sē'iah, Kēl'i-tā, Āz'a-rī'ah, Jōz'a-bād, Hā'nau, Pe-lā'iah, and the Lē'vites, <sup>8</sup>caused the people to understand the law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 <sup>9</sup>And Nē'he-mī'ah, which is <sup>10</sup>the Tīr-shā'thā, and Ēz'ra the priest the scribe, <sup>11</sup>and the Lē'vites that taught the people, said unto all the people, <sup>12</sup>This day is holy unto the LORD your God; <sup>13</sup>o mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.



EZRA THE PRIEST BROUGHT THE LAW BEFORE THE CONGREGATION. Neh. 8. 2.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, <sup>14</sup>and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for *this* day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Lē'vites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to <sup>15</sup>send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had <sup>16</sup>understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 <sup>17</sup>And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Lē'vites, unto Ēz'ra the scribe, even <sup>18</sup>to understand the words of the law.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *tree of wood.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *eyes.*

<sup>4</sup> Jud. 3. 20.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 16.  
<sup>6</sup> Lam. 3. 41.  
<sup>7</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
<sup>8</sup> Ex. 4. 31: 12. 27.  
<sup>9</sup> Chr. 29. 18.

<sup>10</sup> Lev. 10. 11.  
<sup>11</sup> Dent. 33. 10.  
<sup>12</sup> Chr. 17. 7.  
<sup>13</sup> Mal. 2. 7.  
<sup>14</sup> Ezra 2. 65.  
<sup>15</sup> ch. 7. 65: 10. 1.  
<sup>16</sup> Or, *the governor.*  
<sup>17</sup> m ver. 8.  
<sup>18</sup> Chr. 25. 3.  
<sup>19</sup> n Lev. 23. 24.  
<sup>20</sup> Num. 29. 1.  
<sup>21</sup> o Dent. 16. 14. 15. Eccl. 3. 4.

B. C.  
cir. 445.

<sup>14</sup> Esth. 9. 19, 22.  
Rev. 11. 10.

<sup>15</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>16</sup> ver. 7, 8.

<sup>17</sup> Or, *that they might instruct in the words of the law.*



B. C. cir. 445.

2 Heb. by the hand of; s Lev. 23. 34, 42. Deut. 16. 13. t Lev. 23. 4. u Deut. 16. 16. z Lev. 23. 40.

y Deut. 22. 8.

z ch. 12. 37. a 2 Kings 15. 13. ch. 12. 39.

b 2 Chr. 30. 21. c Deut. 31. 10, &c. 3 Heb. a restraint. d Lev. 23. 36. Num. 21. 35.

445. a ch. 8. 2.

b Josh. 7. 6. 1 Sam. 4. 12. 2 Sam. 1. 2. Job 2. 12. c Ezra 10. 11. ch. 13. 8, 30. 4 Heb. strange children. d ch. 8. 7, 8.

5 Or, scaffold.

e 1 Chr. 29. 13. f 2 Kings 19. 15, 19. Ps. 86. 10. Is. 37. 16, 20. g Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Rev. 14. 7. h Deut. 10. 14. 1 Kings 8. 27. i Gen. 2. 1. j Ps. 36. 6. k Gen. 11. 31; 12. 1.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded <sup>2</sup>by Mō'sēs, that the children of Īš'ra-el should dwell in <sup>3</sup>booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And <sup>t</sup>that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and <sup>u</sup>in Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and <sup>x</sup>fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as *it is* written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought *them*, and made themselves booths, every one upon the <sup>y</sup>roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the <sup>z</sup>water gate, <sup>a</sup>and in the street of the gate of E'phra-im.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jēsh'u-ā the son of Nūn unto that day had not the children of Īš'ra-el done so. And there was very <sup>b</sup>great gladness.

18 Also <sup>c</sup>day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day *was* <sup>3</sup>a solemn assembly, <sup>d</sup>according unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9.

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of God's goodness, and their wickedness.

**N**OW in the twenty and fourth day of <sup>a</sup>this month the children of Īš'ra-el were assembled with fasting, and with sack-clothes, <sup>b</sup>and earth upon them.

2 And <sup>c</sup>the seed of Īš'ra-el separated themselves from all <sup>4</sup>strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and <sup>d</sup>read in the book of the law of the LORD their God *one* fourth part of the day; and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the <sup>5</sup>stairs, of the Lē'vītes, Jēsh'u-ā, and Bā'nī, Kād'mi-el, Shēb'a-nī'ah, Būn'nī, Shēr'e-bī'ah, Bā'nī, and Chēn'a-nī, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Lē'vītes, Jēsh'u-ā, and Kād'mi-el, Bā'nī, Hāsh'ab-nī'ah, Shēr'e-bī'ah, Hodī'jah, Shēb'a-nī'ah, and Pēth'a-hī'ah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be <sup>e</sup>thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 <sup>f</sup>Thou, *even* thou, *art* LORD alone; <sup>g</sup>thou hast made heaven, <sup>h</sup>the heaven of heavens, with <sup>i</sup>all their host, the earth, and all *things* that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou <sup>k</sup>preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou *art* the LORD the God, who didst choose <sup>l</sup>Ā'bram, and broughtest him forth

out of Ūr of the Chāl'dees, and gavest him the name of <sup>m</sup>Ā'bra-ham;

8 And foundest his heart <sup>n</sup>faithful before thee, and madest a <sup>o</sup>covenant with him to give the land of the Cāna'an-ites, the Hīt-tites, the Ām'o-rites, and the Pēr'iz-zites, and the Jēb'u-sites, and the Ġir'ga-shites, to give *it*, *I say*, to his seed, and <sup>p</sup>hast performed thy words; for thou *art* righteous:

9 <sup>q</sup>And didst see the affliction of our fathers in E'gypt, and <sup>r</sup>heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And <sup>s</sup>shewedst signs and wonders upon Phā'raōh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they <sup>t</sup>dealt proudly against them. So didst thou <sup>u</sup>get thee a name, as *it is* this day.

11 <sup>x</sup>And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, <sup>y</sup>as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou <sup>z</sup>leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 <sup>a</sup>Thou camest down also upon mount Sī'nāi, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them <sup>b</sup>right judgments, and <sup>2</sup>true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy <sup>c</sup>holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Mō'sēs thy servant:

15 And <sup>d</sup>gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and <sup>e</sup>broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should <sup>f</sup>go in to possess the land <sup>3</sup>which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 <sup>g</sup>But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and <sup>h</sup>hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, <sup>i</sup>neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed <sup>k</sup>a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* <sup>4</sup>a God ready to pardon, <sup>l</sup>gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, <sup>m</sup>when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of E'gypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy <sup>n</sup>manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the <sup>o</sup>pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy <sup>p</sup>good spirit to instruct them, and withheldst not thy <sup>q</sup>manna from their mouth, and gavest them <sup>r</sup>water for their thirst.

B. C. 445.

m Gen. 17. 5. n Gen. 15. 6. o Gen. 12. 7; 15. 10; 17. 7, 8.

p Josh. 23. 14. q Ex. 2. 25; 3. 7.

r Ex. 14. 10.

s Ex. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, & 14, chapters. t Ex. 18. 11. u Ex. 9. 16. Is. 63. 12, 14. Jer. 32. 20. Dan. 9. 15.

x Ex. 14. 21, 22. y Ex. 15. 27. z Ps. 78. 13. a Ex. 13. 5, 10. b Ex. 13. 21. c Ex. 19. 20; 20. 1. d Ps. 19. 8, 9. Rom. 7. 12.

2 Heb. laws of truth. c Gen. 2. 3. Ex. 20. 8, 11. d Ex. 16. 14, 15. John 6. 31.

e Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 9, &c. f Deut. 1. 8. 3 Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.

Num. 14. 30. g ver. 29. h Ps. 106. 6. i Deut. 31. 27. j Kings 17. 14. k 2 Chr. 30. 8. Jer. 19. 15.

l Ps. 78. 11, 42, 43. m Num. 14. 4. 4 Heb. a God of pardons. n Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Ps. 86. 5, 15. Joel 2. 13.

o Ex. 32. 4. p ver. 27. q Ps. 106. 45. r Ex. 13. 21, 22. Num. 14. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1. s Num. 11. 17.

t Is. 63. 11. q Ex. 16. 15. Josh. 5. 12. r Ex. 17. 6.

B. C. 445.  
 s Deut. 2.  
 t Deut. 8.  
 4; 23. 5.  
 u Num. 21-21, &c.  
 x Gen. 22. 17.  
 y Josh. 1. 2, &c.  
 z Ps. 44. 2, 3.  
 2 Heb. *accounting to their will.*  
 a ver. 55.  
 Num. 13. 27.  
 Deut. 8. 7, 8.  
 Ezek. 29. 6.  
 b Deut. 6. 11.  
 3 Or. *casterns.*  
 4 Heb. *tree of food.*  
 c Deut. 32. 15.  
 d Hos. 3. 5.  
 e Judg. 2. 11, 12.  
 Ezek. 29. 21.  
 f 1 Kings 14. 9.  
 Ps. 59. 17.  
 g 1 Kings 18. 4; 19. 10.  
 h Chr. 24. 29, 21.  
 Matt. 23. 37.  
 Acts 7. 52.  
 h Judg. 2. 14; 3. 8, &c.  
 Ps. 106. 41, 42.  
 i Ps. 106. 44.  
 k Judg. 2. 18; 3. 9.  
 5 Heb. *they returned to do evil.*  
 l Sol. Judg. 8. 11, 12.  
 30; 4. 1; 5. 31; 6. 1.

21 Yea, <sup>s</sup> forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so <sup>t</sup> that they lacked nothing; their <sup>u</sup> clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of <sup>u</sup> Sī'hon, and the land of the king of Hēsh'bōn, and the land of Ōg king of Bā'shan.

23 <sup>v</sup> Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So <sup>y</sup> the children went in and possessed the land, and <sup>z</sup> thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Cā'naan-ites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them <sup>2</sup> as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a <sup>a</sup> fat land, and possessed <sup>b</sup> houses full of all goods, <sup>3</sup> wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and <sup>4</sup> fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and <sup>c</sup> became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great <sup>d</sup> goodness.

26 Nevertheless they <sup>e</sup> were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and <sup>f</sup> cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy <sup>g</sup> prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 <sup>h</sup> Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou <sup>i</sup> heardest <sup>them</sup> from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies <sup>k</sup> thou gavest them saviours, who <sup>h</sup> o saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, <sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> they did evil again before thee: therefore lefttest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had

the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest <sup>m</sup> them from heaven; and <sup>n</sup> many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they <sup>n</sup> dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (<sup>o</sup> which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and <sup>2</sup> withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou <sup>3</sup> forbear them, and testifiedst <sup>p</sup> against them by thy spirit <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup> in thy prophets: yet would they not give ear: <sup>r</sup> therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies' sake <sup>s</sup> thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>t</sup> a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the <sup>u</sup> mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the <sup>5</sup> trouble seem little before thee, <sup>6</sup> that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, <sup>x</sup> since the time of the kings of As-sūr'i-ā unto this day.

u Ex. 34. 6, 7. ch. 1. 5. 5 Heb. *weariness.* 6 Heb. *that hath found us.* x 2 Kings 17. 3.

B. C. 445.  
 m Ps. 106. 43.  
 n ver. 16.  
 o Lev. 18. 5.  
 Ezek. 20. 11.  
 Rom. 10. 5.  
 Gal. 3. 12.  
 2 Heb. *they gave a withdrawing shoulder.*  
 Zech. 7. 11.  
 3 Heb. *protract over them.*  
 p 2 Kings 17. 13.  
 2 Chr. 36. 15.  
 Jer. 7. 25; 25. 4.  
 4 Heb. *in the hand of thy prophets.*  
 q See Acts 7. 51.  
 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
 r Is. 5. 5; 42. 24.  
 s Jer. 4. 27; 5. 10, 18.  
 t ver. 17.  
 x 2 Kings 17. 3.



THE PEOPLE ALSO CAST LOTS. — Neh. 11. 1.



B. C. 445.

B. C. 445.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 119. 137.  
Dan. 9. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 106. 6.  
Dan. 9. 5, 6, 8.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 28. 47.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 48.  
Ezra 9. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 28. 33, 51.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 28. 48.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 23. 3.  
2 Chr. 29. 10; 34. 31.  
Ezra 10. 3.  
ch. 10. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. are at the seal- ing, or, sealed.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. at the sealings, ch. 3. 38.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, the govern- or.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 12. 1-21.

<sup>d</sup> See Ezra 2. 3, &c. ch. 7. 8, &c.

<sup>e</sup> Ezra 2. 34-43.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezra 9. 12, 19, ch. 13. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 20. 12, 14. ch. 5. 12, 13. Ps. 119. 106.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kings 23. 3.  
2 Chr. 34. 31.  
2 Heb. hand of.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 34. 16.  
Deut. 7. 3.  
Ezra 9. 12, 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 10.  
Lev. 23. 3.  
Deut. 5. 12. ch. 13. 15, &c.  
1 Ex. 23. 10, 11.  
Lev. 25. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 15. 1, 2. ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. every hand.  
<sup>n</sup> Lev. 24. 5, &c.  
2 Chr. 2. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> See Num. 28; 29.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 31.  
15. 40, 16.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 6. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 19; 34. 26. Lev. 19. 23.  
Num. 18. 12.  
Deut. 26. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13.  
Lev. 27. 26, 27.  
Num. 18. 15, 16.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 23. 17.  
Num. 15. 19; 18. 12, &c.  
Deut. 19. 4; 26. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 27. 30.  
Num. 18. 21, &c.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 18. 26.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 26.  
2 Chr. 31. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 12. 6, 11. 2 Chr. 31. 12. ch. 13. 12.

33 Howbeit <sup>y</sup> thou art just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but <sup>z</sup> we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have <sup>a</sup> not served thee in their kingdom, and in <sup>b</sup> thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and <sup>c</sup> fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, <sup>d</sup> we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And <sup>e</sup> it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have <sup>f</sup> dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we <sup>g</sup> make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Lē-vites, and priests, <sup>2 h</sup> seal unto it.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

NOW <sup>3</sup> those that sealed were, <sup>a</sup> Nē'he-mī'-ah, <sup>4</sup> the Tīr-shā'hā, <sup>b</sup> the son of Hāch'-a-lī'ah, and Zid-kī'jah,

2 <sup>c</sup> Se-rā'iah, Āz'a-rī'ah, Jēr'e-mī'ah,  
3 Pāsh'ur, Ām'a-rī'ah, Mal-chī'jah,  
4 Hāt'tush, Shēb'a-nī'ah, Māl'luch,  
5 Hā'rim, Mēr'e-mōth, Ō'ba-dī'ah,  
6 Dān'i-el, Ġin'ne-thōn, Bā'ruch,  
7 Me-shūl'lam, A-bī'jah, Mij'a-min,  
8 Mā'a-zī'ah, Bil'ga-ī, She-mā'iah: these were the priests.

9 And the Lē'vites: both Jēsh'u-ā the son of Āz'a-nī'ah, Bin-nū'i of the sons of Hēn'a-dād, Kād'mi-el;

10 And their brethren, Shēb'a-nī'ah, Ho-dī'-jah, Kēl'i-tā, Pe-lā'iah, Hā'nān,  
11 Mī'chā, Rē'hōb, Hāsh'a-bī'ah,  
12 Zāc'cur, Shēr'e-bī'ah, Shēb'a-nī'ah,  
13 Ho-dī'jah, Bā'nī, Bēn'i-nū.

14 The chief of the people; <sup>d</sup> Pā'rōsh, Pā'-hath-mō'ab, Ē'lam, Zāt'thu, Bā'nī,

15 Būn'nī, Āz'gād, Bēb'a-ī,  
16 Ād'o-nī'jah, Big'va-ī, Ā'din,  
17 Ā'ter, Hiz-kī'jah, Āz'zur,  
18 Ho-dī'jah, Hā'shum, Bē'zāi,  
19 Hā'riph, Ān'a-thōth, Nē'bāi,  
20 Māg'pi-āsh, Me-shūl'lam, Hē'zir,  
21 Me-shēz'a-beel, Zā'dok, Jad-dū'ā,  
22 Pēl'a-tī'ah, Hā'nān, Ān'a-ī'ah,  
23 Ho-shē'ā, Hān'a-nī'ah, Hā'shub,  
24 Hal-lō'hesh, Pil'e-hā, Shō'bek,  
25 Rē'hum, Ha-shāb'nah, Mā'a-sē'iah,  
26 And A-hī'jah, Hā'nān, Ā'nān,  
27 Māl'luch, Hā'rim, Bā'a-nah.

28 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And the rest of the people, the priests, the Lē'vites, the porters, the singers, the Nēth'i-nims, <sup>f</sup> and all they that had separated

themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, <sup>g</sup> and entered into a curse, and into an oath, <sup>h</sup> to walk in God's law, which was given <sup>2</sup> by Mō'ses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes;

30 And that we would not give <sup>i</sup> our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 <sup>k</sup> And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, <sup>l</sup> that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and <sup>m</sup> that we would leave the <sup>l</sup> seventh year, and the <sup>m</sup> exaction of <sup>3</sup> every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God;

33 For <sup>n</sup> the shewbread, and for the <sup>o</sup> continual meat offering, and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make an atonement for Īṣ'ra-el, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Lē'vites, and the people, <sup>p</sup> for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, <sup>q</sup> as it is written in the law:

35 And <sup>r</sup> to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written <sup>s</sup> in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 <sup>t</sup> And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and <sup>u</sup> the tithes of our ground unto the Lē'vites, that the same Lē'vites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aār'on shall be with the Lē'vites, <sup>v</sup> when the Lē'vites take tithes: and the Lē'vites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to <sup>w</sup> the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Īṣ'ra-el and the children of Lē'vī <sup>z</sup> shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the



WE WOULD NOT BUY IT OF THEM ON THE SABBATH. — Neh. 10. 31.

B. C.  
445.

porters, and the singers: <sup>a</sup> and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> A catalogue of their names. <sup>29</sup> The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwell at Je-ru-sa-lēm: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Je-ru-sa-lēm <sup>a</sup> the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

<sup>2</sup> And the people blessed all the men, that <sup>b</sup> willingly offered themselves to dwell at Je-ru-sa-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ <sup>c</sup> Now these are the chief of the province that dwell in Je-ru-sa-lēm: but in the cities of Jū-dah dwell every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Iṣ-ra-el, the priests, and the Lē-vītes, and <sup>d</sup> the Nēth'inims, and <sup>e</sup> the children of Sōl'o-mon's servants.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>f</sup> at Je-ru-sa-lēm dwell certain of the children of Jū-dah, and of the children of Bēn'ja-mīn. Of the children of Jū-dah; A-thā'iah the son of Uz-zī'ah, the son of Zēch'a-rī'ah, the son of Ām'a-rī'ah, the son of Shēph'a-tī'ah, the son of Ma-hā'la-lē'el, of the children of <sup>g</sup> Pē'rez;

<sup>5</sup> And Mā'a-sē'iah the son of Bā'ruch, the son of Col-hō'zeh, the son of Ha-zā'iah, the son of A-dā'iah, the son of Joi'a-rib, the son of Zēch'a-rī'ah, the son of Shi-lō'ni.

<sup>6</sup> All the sons of Pē'rez that dwell at Je-ru-sa-lēm were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

<sup>7</sup> And these are the sons of Bēn'ja-mīn; Sāl'lu the son of Me-shūl'lam, the son of Jō'ed, the son of Pe-dā'iah, the son of Kol-lā'iah, the son of Mā'a-sē'iah, the son of Īth'i-el, the son of Je-sā'iah.

<sup>8</sup> And after him Gāb'bāi, Sāl'lāi, nine hundred twenty and eight.

<sup>9</sup> And Jō'el the son of Zīch'rī was their overseer: and Jū-dah the son of Se-nū'ah was second over the city.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> Of the priests: Je-dā'iah the son of Joi'a-rib, Jā'chin.

<sup>11</sup> Se-rā'iah the son of Hil-kī'ah, the son of Me-shūl'lam, the son of Zā'dok, the son of Me-rā'ioth, the son of A-hī'tub, was the ruler of the house of God.

<sup>12</sup> And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and

B. C.  
445.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13.  
19, 11.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 18.  
Matt. 4.  
5; 27, 33.

<sup>b</sup> Judg.  
5, 9.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr.  
9, 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ezra 2.  
43.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezra 2.  
55.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr.  
9, 3, &c.

<sup>g</sup> Gen.  
38, 29,  
Pharez.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr.  
9, 10, &c.



B. C.  
445.

two: and A-dā'iah the son of Je-rō'ham, the son of Pēl'a-lī'ah, the son of Ām'zī, the son of Zēch'a-rī'ah, the son of Pāsh'ur, the son of Mal-chī'ah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and A-māsh'a-ī the son of A-zār'e-el, the son of A-hās'a-ī, the son of Me-shil'le-mōth, the son of Īm'mer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zāb'di-el, <sup>2</sup> the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Lē'vites: She-mā'iah the son of Hā'shub, the son of Āz'ri-kām, the son of Hāsh'a-bī'ah, the son of Būn'nī;

16 And Shāb'be-thāi and Jōz'a-bād, of the chief of the Lē'vites, <sup>3</sup> had the oversight of <sup>4</sup> the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Māt'ta-nī'ah the son of Mī'chā, the son of Zāb'dī, the son of Ā'saph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bāk'bu-kī'ah the second among his brethren, and Āb'dā the son of Sham-mū'ā, the son of Gāl'lāi, the son of Je-dū'thun.

18 All the Lē'vites in <sup>k</sup> the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Āk'kub, Tāl'mon, and their brethren that kept <sup>4</sup> the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Īṣ'ra-el, of the priests, and the Lē'vites, were in all the cities of Jū'dah, every one in his inheritance.

21 <sup>l</sup> But the Nēth'i-nimṣ dwelt in <sup>5</sup> Ō'phel: and Zi'hā and Ġis'pā were over the Nēth'i-nimṣ.

22 The overseer also of the Lē'vites at Je-ru'sa-lēm was Ūz'zī the son of Bā'nī, the son of Hāsh'a-bī'ah, the son of Māt'ta-nī'ah, the son of Mī'chā. Of the sons of Ā'saph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For <sup>m</sup> it was the king's commandment concerning them, that <sup>6</sup> a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pēth'a-hī'ah the son of Me-shēz'abeel, of the children of <sup>n</sup> Zē'rah the son of Jū'dah, was <sup>o</sup> at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Jū'dah dwelt at <sup>p</sup> Kīr'jath-ār'bā, and in the villages thereof, and at Di'bon, and in the villages thereof, and at Je-kāb'ze-el, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jēsh'u-ā, and at Mōl'a-dah, and at Bēth'-phē'let,

27 And at Hā'zar-shū'al, and at Bē'er-shē'bā, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Zik'lāg, and at Me-kō'nah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at Ēn'-rīm'mon, and at Zā're-ah, and at Jār'muth,

30 Za-nō'ah, A-dūl'lam, and in their villages, at Lā'chish, and the fields thereof, at A-zē'kah, and in the villages thereof. And they

dwelt from Bē'er-shē'bā unto the valley of Hin'nom.

31 The children also of Bēn'ja-mīn <sup>2</sup> from Ġē'bā dwelt <sup>3</sup> at Mich'mash, and A-ī'jā, and Bēth'-ēl, and in their villages,

32 And at Ān'a-thōth, Nōb, Ān'a-nī'ah,

33 Hā'zōr, Rā'mah, Ġit'ta-im,

34 Hā'did, Ze-bō'im, Ne-bāl'lat,

35 Lōd, and Ō'no, <sup>4</sup> the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Lē'vites were divisions in Jū'dah, and in Bēn'ja-mīn.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites, which came up with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of high priests. 22 Certain chief Levites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls. 44 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

NOW these are the <sup>a</sup> priests and the Lē'vites that went up with Ze-rūb'ba-bēl the son of She-āl'ti-el, and Jēsh'u-ā: <sup>b</sup> Se-rā'iah, Jēr'e-mī'ah, Ēz'rā,

2 Ām'a-rī'ah, <sup>4</sup> Māl'luch, Hāt'tush,

3 <sup>5</sup> Shēch'a-nī'ah, <sup>6</sup> Rē'hum, <sup>7</sup> Mēr'e-mōth,

4 Īd'do, <sup>8</sup> Ġin'ne-thō, <sup>c</sup> A-bī'jah,

5 <sup>9</sup> Mī'a-mīn, <sup>2</sup> Mā'a-dī'ah, Bil'gah,

6 She-mā'iah, and Joi'a-rib, Je-dā'iah,

7 <sup>3</sup> Sāl'lu, Ā'mok, Hil-kī'ah, Je-dā'iah.

These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of <sup>d</sup> Jēsh'u-ā.

8 Moreover the Lē'vites: Jēsh'u-ā, Bin-nū'i, Kād'mi-el, Shēr'e-bī'ah, Jū'dah, and Māt'ta-nī'ah, <sup>e</sup> which was over <sup>4</sup> the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bāk'bu-kī'ah and Ūn'nī, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jēsh'u-ā begat Joi'a-kīm, Joi'a-kīm also begat E-lī'a-shīb, and E-lī'a-shīb begat Joi'a-dā,

11 And Joi'a-dā begat Jōn'a-than, and Jōn'a-than begat Jad-dū'ā.

12 And in the days of Joi'a-kīm were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Se-rā'iah, Me-rā'iah; of Jēr'e-mī'ah, Hān'a-nī'ah;

13 Of Ēz'rā, Me-shūl'lam; of Ām'a-rī'ah, Jē'ho-hā'nan;

14 Of Mēl'ī-cū, Jōn'a-than; of Shēb'a-nī'ah, Jō'seph;

15 Of Hā'rim, Ād'nā; of Me-rā'ioth, Hēl'kāi;

16 Of Īd'do, Zēch'a-rī'ah; of Ġin'ne-thōn, Me-shūl'lam;

17 Of A-bī'jah, Zīch'rī; of Mīn'i-a-mīn, of Mō'a-dī'ah, Pīl'tāi;

18 Of Bil'gah, Sham-mū'ā; of She-mā'iah, Je-hōn'a-than;

19 And of Joi'a-rib, Māt'te-nā'ī; of Je-dā'iah, Ūz'zī;

20 Of Sāl'lāi, Kāl'lāi; of Ā'mok, Ē'ber;

21 Of Hil-kī'ah, Hāsh'a-bī'ah; of Je-dā'iah, Ne-thān'e-el.

22 ¶ The Lē'vites in the days of E-lī'a-shīb, Joi'a-dā, and Jo-hā'nan, and Jad-dū'ā, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Da-rī'us the Pēr'si-an,

23 The sons of Lē'vī, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the <sup>f</sup> chronicles, even until the days of Jo-hā'nan the son of E-lī'a-shīb.

B. C.  
445.2 Or, of Giba.  
3 Or, to Mich-mash.q 1 Chr.  
4. 14.cir. 536.  
o Ezra 2.  
1, 2.b See ch.  
10. 2-8.4 Or, Melic,  
ver. 14.5 Or, Shob-aniah,  
ver. 14.6 Or, Harim,  
ver. 15.7 Or, Meraioth,  
ver. 15.8 Or, Ginnethon,  
ver. 16.c Luke  
1. 5.9 Or, Miniamin,  
ver. 17.2 Or, Mo-adiah,  
ver. 17.3 Or, Sallai,  
ver. 20.d Ezra  
3. 2.11az. 11.  
Zech. 3.  
1.e ch. 11.  
17.4 That is,  
the psalms  
of  
thanksgiving.f 1 Chr.  
9. 14. &c.

2 Or, the son of Haggadolim.

3 Heb. were over.  
i 1 Chr.  
26. 29.

k ver. 1.

4 Heb. at the gates.

l See ch.  
8. 26.  
5 Or, The tower.m See Ezra 6.  
8, 9; 7.  
20, &c.  
6 Or, a sure ordinance.n Gen. 30.  
Zarah.  
o 1 Chr.  
18. 17;  
23. 28.p Josh.  
14. 15.

B. C. cir. 536.

9 1 Chr. 23: 23; 26.  
h Ezra 3. 11.

2 Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.

i ch. 8. 9.

k Ezra 7. 6, 11.

24 And the chief of the Lēvites: Hāsh'a-bī'ah, Shēr'e-bī'ah, and Jēsh'u-ā the son of Kād'mi-el, with their brethren over against them, to praise *and* to give thanks, <sup>9</sup> according to the commandment of Dā'vid the man of God, <sup>h</sup> ward over against ward.

25 Māt'ta-nī'ah, and Bāk'bu-kī'ah, Ō'badī'ah, Me-shūl'lam, Tāl'mon, Āk'kub, were porters keeping the ward at the <sup>2</sup> thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joi'a-kīm the son of Jēsh'u-ā, the son of Jōz'a-dāk, and in the days of Nē'he-mī'ah <sup>i</sup> the governor, and of Ēz'rā the priest, <sup>k</sup> the scribe.

27 ¶ And at

upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof <sup>n</sup> one went on the right hand upon the wall <sup>o</sup> toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Ho-shā'iah, and half of the princes of Jū'dah,

33 And Āz'a-rī'ah, Ēz'rā, and Me-shūl'lam, 34 Jū'dah, and Bēn'ja-min, and She-mā'iah, and Jēr'e-mī'ah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons <sup>p</sup> with trumpets; namely, Zēch'a-rī'ah the son of Jōn'a-than, the son of She-mā'iah, the son of Māt'ta-nī'ah, the son of Mī-chā'iah, the son of Zāc'cur, the son of Ā'saph:

36 And his brethren, She-mā'iah, and A-zār'

B. C. 445.

n See ver. 38. o ch. 2. 13; 3. 13.

p Num. 10. 2, 8.



THE DEDICATION OF THE WALL OF JERUSALEM.—Neh. 12. 27.

445. l Deut. 20. 5. Ps. 30. title. m 1 Chr. 25. 6. 2 Chr. 5. 13; 7. 6.

<sup>l</sup> the dedication of the wall of Je-ru'sa-lēm they sought the Lēvites out of all their places, to bring them to Je-ru'sa-lēm, to keep the dedication with gladness, <sup>m</sup> both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Je-ru'sa-lēm, and from the villages of Ne-tōph'a-thī;

29 Also from the house of Gīl'gāl, and out of the fields of Gē'ba and Āz'ma-vēth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Je-ru'sa-lēm.

30 And the priests and the Lēvites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Jū'dah

a-el, Mīl'a-lā'ī, Gīl'a-lāi, Ma-ā'ī, Ne-thān'e-el, and Jū'dah, Ha-nā'nī, with <sup>u</sup> the musical instruments of Dā'vid the man of God, and Ēz'rā the scribe before them.

37 <sup>r</sup> And at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by <sup>s</sup> the stairs of the city of Dā'vid, at the going up of the wall, above the house of Dā'vid, even unto <sup>t</sup> the water gate eastward.

38 <sup>u</sup> And the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond <sup>v</sup> the tower of the furnaces even unto <sup>w</sup> the broad wall;

39 <sup>z</sup> And from above the gate of Ē'phra-īm, and above <sup>a</sup> the old gate, and above <sup>b</sup> the fish gate, <sup>c</sup> and the tower of Ha-nān'e-el, and the tower of Mē'ah, even unto <sup>d</sup> the

9 1 Chr. 23. 5.

r ch. 2. 14; 3. 15. s ch. 3. 15.

t ch. 3. 26; 8. 1, 3, 16. u See ver. 31.

x ch. 3. 11. y ch. 3. 8.

z 2 Kings 14. 13. ch. 8. 16. a ch. 3. 6. b ch. 3. 3. c ch. 3. 1. d ch. 3. 32.



B. C. 445. sheep gate: and they stood still in <sup>e</sup> the prison gate.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 32. 2. 40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; E-li'a-kim, Ma'a-se'iah, Min'i-a-min, Mi-chā'iah, E-li'o-ē-na-i, Zēch'a-rī'ah, and Hān'a-nī'ah, with trumpets;

42 And Mā'a-sē'iah, and She-mā'iah, and E'le-ā-zar, and Ūz'zī, and Jē'ho-hā-nan, and Mal-chī'jah, and E'lam, and E'zer. And the singers <sup>2</sup> sang loud, with Jēz'ra-hī'ah their overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Je-ru-sa-lēm was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions <sup>3</sup> of the law for the priests and Lē'vites: <sup>4</sup> for Jū'dah rejoiced for the priests and for the Lē'vites <sup>5</sup> that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, <sup>9</sup> according to the commandment of Dā'vid, and of Sōl'o-mon his son.

46 For in the days of Dā'vid <sup>h</sup> and Ā'saph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Iṣ'ra-el in the days of Ze-rūb'ba-bēl, and in the days of Nē'he-mī'ah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: <sup>i</sup> and they <sup>6</sup> sanctified holy things unto the Lē'vites; <sup>k</sup> and the Lē'vites sanctified them unto the children of Aār'on.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his return causeth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wives.

ON that day <sup>a</sup> they read in the book of Mō'se's in the <sup>8</sup> audience of the people; and therein was found written, <sup>b</sup> that the Ām'mon-ite and the Mō'ab-ite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Iṣ'ra-el with bread and with water, but <sup>c</sup> hired Bā'laam against them, that he should curse them: <sup>d</sup> howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, <sup>e</sup> that they separated from Iṣ'ra-el all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, E-li'a-shīb the priest, <sup>9</sup> having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto To-bī'ah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, <sup>f</sup> where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, <sup>2g</sup> which was commanded

to be given to the Lē'vites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at Je-ru-sa-lēm: <sup>h</sup> for in the two and thirtieth year of Ār'tax-ēr-x'ēs king of Bāb'y-lon came I unto the king, and <sup>2</sup> after certain days <sup>3</sup> obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Je-ru-sa-lēm, and understood of the evil that E-li'a-shīb did for To-bī'ah, in <sup>i</sup> preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of To-bī'ah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they <sup>k</sup> cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Lē'vites had <sup>l</sup> not been given them: for the Lē'vites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to <sup>m</sup> his field.

11 Then <sup>n</sup> contended I with the rulers, and said, <sup>o</sup> Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their <sup>4</sup> place.

12 <sup>p</sup> Then brought all Jū'dah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the <sup>5</sup> treasuries.

13 <sup>q</sup> And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shēl'e-mī'ah the priest, and Zā'dok the scribe, and of the Lē'vites, Pe-dā'iah: and <sup>6</sup> next to them was Hā'nan the son of Zāc'eur, the son of Māt'ta-nī'ah: for they were counted <sup>r</sup> faithful, and <sup>7</sup> their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 <sup>s</sup> Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my <sup>8</sup> good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the <sup>9</sup> offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Jū'dah some treading wine presses <sup>t</sup> on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, <sup>u</sup> which they brought into Je-ru-sa-lēm on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tÿre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Jū'dah, and in Je-ru-sa-lēm.

17 <sup>x</sup> Then I contended with the nobles of Jū'dah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 <sup>y</sup> Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Iṣ'ra-el by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Je-ru-sa-lēm <sup>z</sup> began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: <sup>a</sup> and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there

B. C. 445.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 14. cir. 434.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at the end of days.

<sup>3</sup> Or, I earnestly requested.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 1, 5.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 5, 15, 16, 18.

<sup>l</sup> Mal. 3. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 17, 25.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 28. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 31.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. standing.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 38, 39; 12. 44.

<sup>s</sup> Or, store-houses.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 12.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 44.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. at their hand.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 2.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. it was upon them.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 22, 31.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. kind-nesses.

<sup>c</sup> Or, observations.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 17. 21, 22.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 17. 21, 22, 23.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 17. 21, 22, 23.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 23. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 17. 21, 22.

B. C. 445.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 32. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 14. cir. 434.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. at the end of days.

<sup>3</sup> Or, I earnestly requested.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 1, 5.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. made their voice to be heard.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12. ch. 13. 5, 12, 13.

<sup>3</sup> That is, appointed by the law.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. for the joy of Judah.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. that stood.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 25: 26.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 29. 30.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 18. 21, 24.

<sup>6</sup> That is, set apart.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 18. 26.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 31. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Kings 23. 2.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 8. 3, 8; 9. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 34. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. there was read.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. ears.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 23. 3, 4.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 22. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 24. 9, 10.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 23. 11;

24. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 23. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 2;

10. 28.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. being set over.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 44.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 44.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the commandment of the Lē'vites.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 18. 21, 24.

B. C. cir. 434.

should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Je-ru'sa-lēm once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye <sup>2</sup> about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Lē'vites that <sup>b</sup> they should cleanse themselves, and *that* they should come *and* keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. <sup>c</sup> Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me according to the <sup>3</sup> greatness of thy mercy.

23 <sup>a</sup> In those days also saw I Jews <sup>4</sup> that had married wives of Āsh'dōd, of Ām'mon, and of Mō'ab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Āsh'dōd, and <sup>5</sup> could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language <sup>6</sup> of each people.

25 And I <sup>e</sup> contended with them, and <sup>7</sup> cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them <sup>f</sup> swear by

God, *saying*, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 <sup>g</sup> Did not Sōl'o-mon king of Īs'ra-el sin by these things? yet <sup>h</sup> among many nations was there no king like him, <sup>i</sup> who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Īs'ra-el: <sup>k</sup> nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to <sup>l</sup> transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And *one* of the sons <sup>m</sup> of Joi'a-dā, the son of E-li'a-shib the high priest, *was* son in law to San-bāl'lat the Hōr'o-nite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 <sup>n</sup> Remember them, O my God, <sup>2</sup> because they have defiled the priesthood, and <sup>o</sup> the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Lē'vites.

30 <sup>p</sup> Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and <sup>q</sup> appointed the wards of the priests and the Lē'vites, every one in his business;

31 And for <sup>r</sup> the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. <sup>s</sup> Remember me, O my God, for good.

B. C. cir. 434.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 11. 1, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kings 3. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kings 11. 4, &c.

<sup>l</sup> Ezra 10. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 10, 22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Heb. for the deflings.  
<sup>o</sup> Mal. 2. 4, 11, 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 30.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 1, &c.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 14. 22.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. br-fore the wall.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 14. 31.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, multi-tud. cir. 434.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. had made to dwell with them.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezra 9. 2.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. they dis-covered not to speak.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. of people and people.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 11. Prov. 28. 4.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, reviled them.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezra 10. 5. ch. 10. 29, 30.



THE TOMB OF DAVID AT JERUSALEM.



THE  
BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts.* 10 *Vashti, sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decree of men's sovereignty.*



OW it came to pass in the days of <sup>a</sup>A-hās'u-ē'rus, (this is A-hās'u-ē'rus which reigned, <sup>b</sup>from In-di-ā even unto Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā, <sup>c</sup>over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces :)

2 *That* in those days, when the king A-hās'u-ē'rus <sup>d</sup>sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in <sup>e</sup>Shū'shan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he <sup>f</sup>made a feast unto all his princes and his servants ; the power of Pēr'si-ā and Mē'di-ā, the nobles and princes of the provinces, *being* before him :

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, *even* an hundred and fourscore days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were <sup>2</sup>present in Shū'shan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace ;

6 *Where* were white, green, and <sup>3</sup>blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble : <sup>g</sup>the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement <sup>4</sup>of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and <sup>5</sup>royal wine in abundance, <sup>6</sup>according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking was according to the law ; none did compel : for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

9 Also Vāsh'ti the queen made a feast for the women *in* the royal house which *belonged* to king A-hās'u-ē'rus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when <sup>h</sup>the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Me-hū'man, Biz'thā, <sup>i</sup>Har-bō'nā, Big'thā, and A-bāg'thā, Zē'thar, and Cār'cas, the seven <sup>7</sup>chamberlains that served in the presence of A-hās'u-ē'rus the king,

11 To bring Vāsh'ti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty : for she was <sup>8</sup>fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vāsh'ti refused to come at the king's commandment <sup>9</sup>by his cham-

berlains : therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the <sup>k</sup>wise men, <sup>l</sup>which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment :

14 And the next unto him was Cār'she-nā, Shē'thar, Ād'ma-thā, Tār'shish, Mē'rēs, Mār'se-nā, and Me-mū'can, the <sup>m</sup>seven princes of Pēr'si-ā and Mē'di-ā, <sup>n</sup>which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom ;)

15 <sup>2</sup>What shall we do unto the queen Vāsh'ti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king A-hās'u-ē'rus by the chamberlains ?

16 And Me-mū'can answered before the king and the princes, Vāsh'ti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king A-hās'u-ē'rus.

17 For *this* deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall <sup>o</sup>despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king A-hās'u-ē'rus commanded Vāsh'ti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the ladies of Pēr'si-ā and Mē'di-ā say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 <sup>3</sup>If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment <sup>4</sup>from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Pēr'si-anš and the Mēdeš, <sup>5</sup>that it be not altered, That Vāsh'ti come no more before king A-hās'u-ē'rus ; and let the king give her royal estate <sup>6</sup>unto another that is better than she.

20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall <sup>p</sup>give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying <sup>7</sup>pleased the king and the princes ; and the king did according to the word of Me-mū'can :

22 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, <sup>q</sup>into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should <sup>r</sup>bear rule in his own house, and <sup>8</sup>that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.* 5 *Mordecai the nursing father of Esther.* 8 *Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest.* 12 *The manner of purification, and going in to the king.* 15 *Esther best pleasing the king is made queen.*

AFTER these things, when the wrath of a king A-hās'u-ē'rus was appeased, he

B. C. cir. 521.

a Ezra 4. 6. Dan. 9. 1.

b ch. 8. 9.

c Dan. 6. 1.

d 1 Kings 1. 46. e Neh. 1. 1.

cir. 519. f Gen. 40. 20. ch. 2. 18. Mark 6. 21.

2 Heb. found.

3 Or. violet.

g See ch. 7. 8. Ezek. 23. 41. Amos 2. 8 ; 6. 4. 4 Or. of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.

5 Heb. wine of the kingdom.

6 Heb. according to the hand of the king.

h 2 Sam. 13. 28.

i ch. 7. 9.

7 Or. eunuchs. 8 Heb. pool of countenance. 9 Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

B. C. cir. 519.

k Jer. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 12. Matt. 2. 1.

l Chr. 12. 32.

m Ezra 7. 14. n 2 Kings 25. 19.

2 Heb. What to do.

o Eph. 5. 33.

3 Heb. If it be good with the king, from before him.

5 Heb. that it pass not away, ch. 8. 8. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.

6 Heb. unto her companion.

p Eph. 5. 33. Col. 3. 18.

1 Pet. 3. 1.

7 Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. q ch. 8. 9. r Eph. 5. 22, 23, 24. 1 Tim. 2. 12.

8 Heb. that one should publish according to the language of his people.

518.

B. C. 518.

a ch. 1. 19, 20.

2 Heb. unto the hand. 3 Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

6 2 Kings 24. 14, 15. 2 Chr. 36. 10, 20. Jer. 24. 1. 4 Or, Je-hoachin, 2 Kings 24. 6. 5 Heb. now. 12 ver. 1. Epp. 6. 4. c ver. 15. 6 Heb. fair of form, and good of countenance.

d ver. 3.

e ver. 3, 12. 7 Heb. her portions. 8 Heb. he charged her.

f ver. 20.

9 Heb. to know the peace.

cir. 515.

remembered Vāsh'tī, and what she had done, and <sup>a</sup> what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shū'shan the palace, to the house of the women, <sup>2</sup> unto the custody of <sup>3</sup> Hē'gē the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vāsh'tī. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shū'shan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mōr'de-cāi, the son of Jā'ir, the son of Shim'e-i, the son of Kish, a Bēn'ja-mite;

6 <sup>b</sup> Who had been carried away from Je-ru'-sa-lēm with the captivity which had been carried away with <sup>4</sup> Jēc'o-ni'ah king of Jū'dah, whom Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away.

7 And he <sup>5</sup> brought up Ha-dās'sah, that is, Ēs'ther, <sup>c</sup> his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was <sup>6</sup> fair and beautiful; whom Mōr'de-cāi, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were <sup>d</sup> gathered together unto Shū'shan the palace, to the custody of Hē'gāi, that Ēs'ther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hē'gāi, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her <sup>e</sup> things for purification, with <sup>7</sup> such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and <sup>8</sup> he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 Ēs'ther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mōr'de-cāi had charged her that she should not shew it.

11 And Mōr'de-cāi walked every day before the court of the women's house, <sup>9</sup> to know how Ēs'ther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king A-hās'u-ē'rus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the

morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Sha-āsh'gāz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Ēs'ther, <sup>9</sup> the daughter of Āb'i-hā'il the uncle of Mōr'de-cāi, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hē'gāi the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Ēs'ther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Ēs'ther was taken unto king A-hās'u-ē'rus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tē'beth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Ēs'ther above all the women, and she obtained grace and <sup>2</sup> favour <sup>3</sup> in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vāsh'tī.

18 Then the king <sup>h</sup> made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Ēs'ther's feast; and he made a <sup>4</sup> release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mōr'de-cāi sat <sup>i</sup> in the king's gate.

20 <sup>k</sup> Ēs'ther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mōr'de-cāi had charged her: for Ēs'ther did the commandment of Mōr'de-cāi, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Mōr'de-cāi sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, <sup>5</sup> Big'than and Tē'resh, of those which kept <sup>6</sup> the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king A-hās'u-ē'rus.

22 And the thing was known to Mōr'de-cāi, <sup>l</sup> who told it unto Ēs'ther the queen; and Ēs'ther certified the king thereof in Mōr'de-cāi's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in <sup>m</sup> the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 7 He casteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation a decree of the king to put the Jews to death.

AFTER these things did king A-hās'u-ē'rus promote Hā'man the son of Ham-mēd'a-thā the <sup>a</sup> Ā'gag-ite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were <sup>b</sup> in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Hā'man: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mōr'de-cāi <sup>c</sup> bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mōr'de-cāi, Why

B. C. cir. 515.

cir. 515. g ver. 7.

2 Or, kindness. 3 Heb. before him.

cir. 514. h ch. 1. 3.

4 Heb. rest.

i ver. 21. ch. 3. 2. k ver. 10.

5 Or, Big-thana, ch. 6. 2. 6 Heb. the threshold.

l ch. 6. 2.

m ch. 6. 1.

cir. 510.

a Num. 24. 7. 1 Sam. 15. 8.

b ch. 2. 19.

c ver. 5. Ps. 15. 4.



B. C. cir. 510.

d ver. 2.

e ver. 2. ch. 5. 9. 7 Dan. 3. 19.

g Ps. 83. 4.

510.

h ch. 9. 24.

i Ezra 4. 13. Acts 16. 20. 2 Heb. meet, or, equat. 3 Heb. to destroy them. 4 Heb. weigh.

k Gen. 41. 42. l ch. 8. 2, 3.

5 Or. oppressor, ch. 7. 6.

transgressedst thou the <sup>d</sup> king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hā'man, to see whether Mōr'de-cāi's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Hā'man saw that Mōr'de-cāi <sup>e</sup> bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hā'man <sup>f</sup> full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mōr'de-cāi alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mōr'de-cāi: wherefore Hā'man <sup>g</sup> sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of A-hās'u-ērus, even the people of Mōr'de-cāi.

7 ¶ In the first month, that is, the month Nī'san, in the twelfth year of king A-hās'u-ērus, <sup>h</sup> they cast Pūr, that is, the lot, before Hā'man from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Ā'dar.

8 ¶ And Hā'man said unto king A-hās'u-ērus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and <sup>i</sup> their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not <sup>2</sup> for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written <sup>3</sup> that they may be destroyed: and I will <sup>4</sup> pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasuries.

10 And the king <sup>k</sup> took <sup>l</sup> his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Hā'man the son of Ham-mēd'a-thā the Ā'gag-ite, the Jews' <sup>5</sup> enemy.

11 And the king said unto Hā'man, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 <sup>m</sup> Then were the king's <sup>2</sup> scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Hā'man had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province <sup>n</sup> according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; <sup>o</sup> in the name of king A-hās'u-ērus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were <sup>p</sup> sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, <sup>q</sup> in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Ā'dar, and <sup>r</sup> to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 <sup>s</sup> The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shū'shan the palace. And the king

B. C. 510.

m ch. 8. 9. 2 Or. secretaries.

n ch. 1. 22: 8. 9.

o 1 Kings 21. 8. ch. 8. 8. 10.

p ch. 3. 10.

q ch. 8. 12: &c.

r ch. 8. 11.

s ch. 8. 13, 14.



AND MEMUCAN ANSWERED BEFORE THE KING AND THE PRINCES, VASHTI THE QUEEN HATH NOT DONE WRONG TO THE KING ONLY. — Esther 1. 16.

B. C. 510.

and Hā'man sat down to drink; but <sup>t</sup> the city Shū'shan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. <sup>4</sup> Esther, understanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. <sup>10</sup> She excusing herself is threatened by Mordecai. <sup>15</sup> She appointing a fast undertaketh the suit.

WHEN Mōr'de-cāi perceived all that was done, Mōr'de-cāi <sup>a</sup> rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth <sup>b</sup> with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and <sup>c</sup> cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

<sup>2</sup> And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

<sup>3</sup> And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and <sup>2</sup> many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ So Ēs'ther's maids and her <sup>3</sup> chamberlains came and told it her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mōr'de-cāi, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

<sup>5</sup> Then called Ēs'ther for Hā'tāch, one of the king's chamberlains, <sup>4</sup> whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mōr'de-cāi, to know what it was, and why it was.

<sup>6</sup> So Hā'tāch went forth to Mōr'de-cāi unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate.

<sup>7</sup> And Mōr'de-cāi told him of all that had happened unto him, and of <sup>d</sup> the sum of the money that Hā'man had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

<sup>8</sup> Also he gave him <sup>e</sup> the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shū'shan to destroy them, to shew it unto Ēs'ther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

<sup>9</sup> And Hā'tāch came and told Ēs'ther the words of Mōr'de-cāi.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ Again Ēs'ther spake unto Hā'tāch, and gave him commandment unto Mōr'de-cāi;

<sup>11</sup> All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into <sup>f</sup> the inner court, who is not called, <sup>g</sup> there is one law of his to put him to death, except such <sup>h</sup> to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

<sup>12</sup> And they told to Mōr'de-cāi Ēs'ther's words.

<sup>13</sup> Then Mōr'de-cāi commanded to answer Ēs'ther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

<sup>14</sup> For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there <sup>5</sup> enlargement

and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

<sup>15</sup> ¶ Then Ēs'ther bade them return Mōr'de-cāi this answer,

<sup>16</sup> Go, gather together all the Jews that are <sup>2</sup> present in Shū'shan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink <sup>i</sup> three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: <sup>k</sup> and if I perish, I perish.

<sup>17</sup> So Mōr'de-cāi <sup>3</sup> went his way, and did according to all that Ēs'ther had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Esther, adventuring on the king's favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. <sup>6</sup> She, being encouraged by the king in her suit, inviteth them to another banquet the next day. <sup>9</sup> Haman, proud of his advancement, rejoiceth at the contempt of Mordecai. <sup>14</sup> By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOW it came to pass <sup>a</sup> on the third day, that Ēs'ther put on her royal apparel, and stood in <sup>b</sup> the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

<sup>2</sup> And it was so, when the king saw Ēs'ther the queen standing in the court, that <sup>c</sup> she obtained favour in his sight: and <sup>d</sup> the king held out to Ēs'ther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Ēs'ther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

<sup>3</sup> Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Ēs'ther? and what is thy request? <sup>e</sup> it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

<sup>4</sup> And Ēs'ther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Hā'man come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

<sup>5</sup> Then the king said, Cause Hā'man to make haste, that he may do as Ēs'ther hath said. So the king and Hā'man came to the banquet that Ēs'ther had prepared.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ <sup>f</sup> And the king said unto Ēs'ther at the banquet of wine, <sup>g</sup> What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

<sup>7</sup> Then answered Ēs'ther, and said, My petition and my request is;

<sup>8</sup> If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and <sup>4</sup> to perform my request, let the king and Hā'man come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Then went Hā'man forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Hā'man saw Mōr'de-cāi in the king's gate, <sup>h</sup> that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mōr'de-cāi.

<sup>10</sup> Nevertheless Hā'man <sup>i</sup> refrained himself:

B. C. cir. 510.

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 8. 15. Prov. 25. 2.

cir. 510. a 2 Sam. 1. 11. b Josh. 7. 6. Ezek. 27. 20. c Gen. 27. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under margin, Is. 58. 5. Dan. 9. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. eunuchs.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. whom he had set before her.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 14, 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 2. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 2: 8. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. respiration. Job 9. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. found. i See ch. 5. 1.

<sup>k</sup> See Gen. 43. 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. passed.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4. 16.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4. 11: ch. 6. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 21. 1. <sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 11: 8. 4.

<sup>e</sup> So Mark 6. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 2. <sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to do.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 5.

<sup>i</sup> So 2 Sam. 13. 22.





AND THE KING HELD OUT TO ESTHER THE GOLDEN SCEPTRE. — Esther 5. 2.

B. C. cir. 510.

2 Heb. caused to come. k ch. 9. 7. &c.

l ch. 3. 1.

3 Heb. tree. m ch. 7. 9. n ch. 6. 4.

o ch. 7. 10.

4 Heb. the king's sleep fl. d away. a ch. 2. 23.

5 Or. Bighan. ch. 2. 21.

6 Heb. thresh-otl.

b See ch. 5. 1. c ch. 5. 14.

7 Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

8 Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

9 Heb. Let them bring the royal apparel. 2 Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himself. d 1 Kings 1. 33.

3 Heb. cause him to ride. e Gen. 41. 43.

and when he came home, he sent and <sup>2</sup> called for his friends, and Zē'resh his wife.

11 And Hā'man told them of the glory of his riches, and <sup>k</sup> the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had <sup>l</sup> advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Hā'man said moreover, Yea, Ēs'ther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mōr'de-cāi the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zē'resh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a <sup>3</sup> gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow <sup>n</sup> speak thou unto the king that Mōr'de-cāi may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Hā'man; and he caused <sup>o</sup> the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Ahasuerus, reading of the service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman, counting to see that Mordecai might be hanged, unavertly giveth counsel that he might do him honour. 13 His friends tell him of his final destiny.*

ON that night <sup>4</sup> could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring <sup>a</sup> the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mōr'de-cāi had told of <sup>5</sup> Big'tha-nā and Tē'resh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the <sup>6</sup> door, who sought to lay hand on the king A-hās'u-ē-rus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mōr'de-cāi for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court?

Now Hā'man was come into <sup>b</sup> the outward court of the king's house, <sup>c</sup> to speak unto the king to hang Mōr'de-cāi on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Hā'man standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Hā'man came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man <sup>7</sup> whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Hā'man thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Hā'man answered the king, For the man <sup>8</sup> whom the king delighteth to honour,

<sup>8</sup> Let the royal apparel be brought <sup>2</sup> which the king useth to wear, and <sup>d</sup> the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man *withal* whom the king delighteth to honour, and <sup>3</sup> bring him on horseback through the street of the city, <sup>e</sup> and proclaim before him,

Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Hā'man, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mōr'de-cāi the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: <sup>2</sup> let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Hā'man the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mōr'de-cāi, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mōr'de-cāi came again to the king's gate. But Hā'man <sup>f</sup> hastened to his house mourning, <sup>g</sup> and having his head covered.

13 And Hā'man told Zē'resh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zē'resh his wife unto him, If Mōr'de-cāi be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Hā'man unto <sup>h</sup> the banquet that Ēs'ther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people's. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.*

SO the king and Hā'man came <sup>3</sup> to banquet with Ēs'ther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Ēs'ther on the second day <sup>a</sup> at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, queen Ēs'ther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, *even* to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Ēs'ther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are <sup>b</sup> sold, I and my people, <sup>4</sup> to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king A-bās'u-ē-rus answered and said unto Ēs'ther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, <sup>5</sup> that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Ēs'ther said, <sup>6</sup> The adversary and enemy is this wicked Hā'man. Then Hā'man was afraid <sup>7</sup> before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath *went* into the palace garden: and Hā'man stood up to make request for his life to Ēs'ther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace

B. C. cir. 510.

2 Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

f 2 Chr. 26. 20. g 2 Sam. 15. 30. Jer. 14. 3. 4.

h ch. 5. 8.

3 Heb. to drink.

a ch. 5. 6.

b ch. 5. 9; 4. 7. 4 Heb. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

5 Heb. whose whose heart hath filled him.

6 Heb. The man adversary.

7 Or, at the presence of.



B. C. cir. 510.  
 c ch. 1. 6.  
 2 Heb. with me.  
 d Job 9. 24.  
 e ch. 1. 10.  
 f ch. 5. 14.  
 Ps. 7. 16.  
 Prov. 11. 5, 6.  
 3 Heb. tree.  
 g Ps. 37. 24.  
 Dan. 6. 24.

garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Hā man was fallen upon <sup>c</sup> the bed whereon Ēs'ther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also <sup>2</sup> before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they <sup>d</sup> covered Hā man's face.  
 9 And <sup>e</sup> Har-bō'nah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, <sup>f</sup> the <sup>3</sup> gallows fifty cubits high, which Hā man had made for Mōr'de-cāi, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Hā man. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.  
 10 So <sup>g</sup> they hanged Hā man on the gallows that he had prepared for Mōr'de-cāi. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> Mordecai is advanced. <sup>3</sup> Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters. <sup>7</sup> Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves. <sup>15</sup> Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy.

**O**N that day did the king A-hās'u-ē'rus give the house of Hā man the Jews' enemy unto Ēs'ther the queen. And Mōr'de-cāi came before the king; for Ēs'ther had told <sup>a</sup> what he was unto her.  
 2 And the king took off <sup>b</sup> his ring, which he had taken from Hā man, and gave it unto

a ch. 2. 7.  
 b ch. 3. 10.

Mōr'de-cāi. And Ēs'ther set Mōr'de-cāi over the house of Hā man.  
 3 ¶ And Ēs'ther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, <sup>2</sup> and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Hā man the Ā'gag-ite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.  
 4 Then <sup>c</sup> the king held out the golden sceptre toward Ēs'ther. So Ēs'ther arose, and stood before the king,  
 5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse <sup>3</sup> the letters devised by Hā man the son of Ham-mēd'a-thā the Ā'gag-ite, <sup>4</sup> which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:  
 6 For how can I <sup>5</sup> endure to see <sup>d</sup> the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?  
 7 ¶ Then the king A-hās'u-ē'rus said unto Ēs'ther the queen and to Mōr'de-cāi the Jew, Behold, <sup>e</sup> I have given Ēs'ther the house of Hā man, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.  
 8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal <sup>f</sup> it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, <sup>f</sup> may no man reverse.  
 9 <sup>g</sup> Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sī'van, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mōr'de-cāi commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are <sup>h</sup> from Īn'di-ā unto Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province <sup>i</sup> according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.  
 10 <sup>k</sup> And he wrote

B. C. cir. 510.  
 2 Heb. and she wept, and besought him.  
 c ch. 4. 11; 5. 2.  
 3 Heb. the device.  
 4 Or, who wrote.  
 5 Heb. be able that I may see.  
 d Neh. 2. 3.  
 ch. 7. 4.  
 e ver. 1. Prov. 13. 22.

f See ch. 1. 19. Dan. 6. 8, 12, 15.  
 g ch. 3. 12.  
 h ch. 1. 1.  
 i ch. 1. 22; 3. 12.  
 k 1 Kings 21. 8. ch. 3. 12, 13.



BUT MORDECAI BOWED NOT, NOR DID HIM REVERENCE. — Esther 3. 2.

B. C. cir. 510.

in the king A-hās'u-ē'rus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and <sup>l</sup>to take the spoil of them for a prey,

12 <sup>m</sup> Upon one day in all the provinces of king A-hās'u-ē'rus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Ā'dar.

13 <sup>n</sup> The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was <sup>2</sup> published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shū'shan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mōr'de-cāi went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of <sup>3</sup>blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and <sup>o</sup>the city of Shū'shan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had <sup>p</sup>light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast <sup>q</sup>and a good day. And many of the people of the land <sup>r</sup>became Jews; for <sup>s</sup>the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, granteth another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim are made festival.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> in the twelfth month, that is, the month Ā'dar, on the thirteenth day of the same, <sup>b</sup> when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews <sup>c</sup> had rule over them that hated them; )

2 The Jews <sup>d</sup> gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king A-hās'u-ē'rus, to lay hand on such as <sup>e</sup> sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; for <sup>f</sup> the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and <sup>g</sup> officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mōr'de-cāi fell upon them.

4 For Mōr'de-cāi was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all

the provinces: for this man Mōr'de-cāi <sup>g</sup> waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did <sup>2</sup> what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shū'shan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Par-shān'da-thā, and Dāl'phon, and Ās'pa-thā,

8 And Pōr'a-thā, and A-dā'li-ā, and A-rīd'a-thā,

9 And Par-māsh'tā, and A-ris'a-i, and A-rīd'a-i, and Va-jēz'a-thā,

10 <sup>h</sup> The ten sons of Hā'man the son of Ham-mēd'a-thā, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; <sup>i</sup> but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shū'shan the palace <sup>3</sup> was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Ēs'ther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shū'shan the palace, and the ten sons of Hā'man; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now <sup>k</sup> what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Ēs'ther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shū'shan to do to morrow also <sup>l</sup> according unto this day's decree, and <sup>4</sup> let Hā'man's ten sons <sup>m</sup> be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shū'shan; and they hanged Hā'man's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shū'shan <sup>n</sup> gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Ā'dar, and slew three hundred men at Shū'shan; <sup>o</sup> but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces <sup>p</sup> gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, <sup>q</sup> but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Ā'dar; and on the fourteenth day <sup>5</sup> of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shū'shan assembled together <sup>r</sup> on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Ā'dar <sup>s</sup> a day of gladness and feasting, <sup>t</sup> and a good day, and of <sup>u</sup> sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mōr'de-cāi wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king A-hās'u-ē'rus, both nigh and far,

l See ch. 9, 10, 15, 16.

m ch. 3, 14, 8c, 7, 9, 1.

n ch. 3, 14, 15.

2 Heb. revealed.

3 Or. violet.

o See ch. 3, 15, Prov. 29, 2.

p Ps. 97, 11.

q 1 Sam. 25, 8, ch. 9, 19, 22.

r Ps. 18, 43, Gen. 35, 5, Ex. 15, 16.

s Deut. 2, 25, 11, 25, ch. 9, 2, 2.

cir. 509.

a ch. 5, 12.

b ch. 3, 13.

c 2 Sam. 22, 41.

d ver. 16; ch. 8, 11.

e Ps. 71, 13, 24, fch. 8, 17.

4 Heb. those which did the business that he-longed to the King.

B. C. cir. 509.

g 2 Sam. 3, 1, 1 Chr. 11, 3, Prov. 4, 18, 2 Heb. according to their will.

h ch. 5, 11, Job 18, 19; 27, 13, 14, 15, Ps. 21, 10, i See ch. 8, 11.

3 Heb. came.

k ch. 5, 6; 7, 2.

l ch. 8, 11.

4 Heb. let men hang, m 2 Sam. 21, 6, 9.

n ver. 2; ch. 8, 11.

o ver. 10.

p ver. 2; ch. 8, 11.

q See ch. 8, 11.

509.

5 11ch. in it.

r ver. 11, 15.

s Dent. 16, 11, 14, t ch. 8, 17, u ver. 22, Nch. 8, 10, 12.



21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month *Ā'dar*, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was <sup>x</sup> turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of <sup>y</sup> sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as *Môr'de-câi* had written unto them;

24 Because *Hâ'man* the son of *Ham-mêd'athâ*, the *Ā'gag-ite*, the enemy of all the Jews, <sup>z</sup> had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast *Pûr*, that *is*, the lot, to <sup>2</sup> consume them, and to destroy them;

25 But <sup>3 a</sup> when *Ēs'ther* came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should <sup>b</sup> return upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days *Pûrim* after the name of <sup>4</sup> *Pûr*. Therefore for all the words of <sup>c</sup> this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as <sup>d</sup> joined themselves unto them, so as it should not <sup>5</sup> fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every year;

28 And *that* these days *should* be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and *that* these days of *Pûrim* should not <sup>6</sup> fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them <sup>7</sup> perish from their seed.

29 Then *Ēs'ther* the queen, <sup>e</sup> the daughter of *Āb'î-hâ'il*, and *Môr'de-câi* the Jew, wrote with <sup>8</sup> all authority, to confirm this <sup>f</sup> second letter of *Pûrim*.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to <sup>9</sup> the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of *A-hâs'u-ê'rus*, with words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of *Pûrim* in their times *appointed*, according as *Môr'de-câi* the Jew and *Ēs'ther* the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed <sup>9</sup> for them-

selves and for their seed, the matters of <sup>h</sup> the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of *Ēs'ther* confirmed these matters of *Pûrim*; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Ahâsuerus's* greatness. 3 *Mordecai's* advancement.

AND the king *A-hâs'u-ê'rus* laid a tribute upon the land, and upon <sup>a</sup> the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of *Môr'de-câi*, <sup>b</sup> whereunto the king <sup>2</sup> advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of *Mê'di-à* and *Pêr'si-à*?

3 For *Môr'de-câi* the Jew *was* <sup>c</sup> next unto king *A-hâs'u-ê'rus*, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, <sup>d</sup> seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.



AND HAMAN WAS FALLEN UPON THE BED WHEREON ESTHER WAS. — Esther 7. 8.



A LAND OF DARKNESS, AS DARKNESS ITSELF; AND OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH. — Job 10. 22.



2 THE  
BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children.*  
6 *Satan, appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leave to tempt Job.* 13 *Understanding of the loss of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesteth God.*



HERE was a man <sup>a</sup> in the land of Ūz, whose name was <sup>b</sup> Jōb; and that man was <sup>c</sup> perfect and upright, and one that <sup>d</sup> feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His <sup>3</sup> substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great <sup>4</sup> household; so that this man was the greatest of all the <sup>5</sup> men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Jōb sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, <sup>e</sup> and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Jōb said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and <sup>f</sup> cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Jōb <sup>6</sup> continually.

6 ¶ Now <sup>g</sup> there was a day <sup>h</sup> when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and <sup>7</sup> Sā'tan came also <sup>8</sup> among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Whence comest thou? Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From <sup>i</sup> going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, <sup>9k</sup> Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is none like him in the earth, <sup>l</sup> a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?*

9 Then Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Jōb fear God for nought?

10 <sup>m</sup> Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? <sup>n</sup> thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his <sup>2</sup> substance is increased in the land.

11 <sup>o</sup> But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, <sup>3</sup> and he will <sup>p</sup> curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy <sup>4</sup> power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Sā'tan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day <sup>q</sup> when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Jōb, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sa-bē'anš fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>2</sup> The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chal-dē'anš made out three bands, and <sup>3</sup> fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>r</sup> Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind <sup>4</sup> from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Jōb arose, <sup>s</sup> and rent his <sup>5</sup> mantle, and shaved his head, and <sup>t</sup> fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, <sup>u</sup> Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD <sup>x</sup> gave, and the LORD hath <sup>y</sup> taken away; <sup>2</sup> blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 <sup>a</sup> In all this Jōb sinned not, nor <sup>6</sup> charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Satan appearing again before God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job.* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife, moving him to curse God.* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGAIN <sup>a</sup> there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Sā'tan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, From whence comest thou? And <sup>b</sup> Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Hast thou considered my servant Jōb, that *there is none like him in the earth, <sup>c</sup> a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he <sup>d</sup> holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, <sup>7e</sup> to destroy him without cause.*

B. C. cir. 1520.  
2 Moses is thought to have wrote the Book of Job, whilst among the Madianites. Before Christ, cir. 1520.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 22. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 14. 14. James 5. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 6. 9; 17. 1. ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 8. 13; 16. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> *catle.*  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *husbandry.*  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. *sons of the east.*

Gen. 8. 20. ch. 42. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Heb. *all the days.*  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kings 22. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 38. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. *the Adversary.*  
<sup>n</sup> Chr. 21. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Rev. 9. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. *in the midst of them.*  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 2. Matt. 12. 43.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on.*  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 3. l ver. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 34. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 5. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 128. 1, 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 10. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Or, *cuttle.*  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 5; 19. 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face.*  
<sup>ab</sup> Is. 8. 21. Mal. 3. 13, 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Heb. *hand.*  
<sup>ad</sup> Gen. 16. 6.

B. C. cir. 1520.  
<sup>q</sup> Eccles. 9. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *A great fire.*

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *rushed.*

<sup>r</sup> ver. 4. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *from aside,* &c.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 37. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Ezra 9. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, *robc.*  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 49. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Eccles. 5. 15.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Eccles. 5. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> James 1. 17.

<sup>ab</sup> Matt. 20. 17.

<sup>ac</sup> Eph. 5. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>af</sup> Or, *attributed jolly to God.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 1, 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 5, 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. *to swallow him up.*  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 17.

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

f ch. 1. 11.  
g ch. 19.  
20.

h ch. 1. 12.  
2 Or, *only*.

i Is. 1. 6.

k 2 Sam.  
13. 19.  
ch. 12. 6.  
Ezek. 27.  
30.  
Matt. 11.  
21.  
l ch. 21.  
13.  
m ver. 3.

n ch. 1. 21.  
Rom. 12.  
James 5.  
10, 11.

o ch. 1. 22.

p Ps. 38.  
1.

q Prov.  
17. 17.

r Gen. 26.  
11.  
Jer. 49. 7.  
s Gen. 25.  
2.  
t ch. 32.  
11.  
Rom. 12.  
15.

u Neh. 9.  
1.  
Lam. 2.  
10.  
Ezek. 27.  
30.  
v Gen. 50.  
10.

3 Heb.  
*answered*.

4 And Sā'tan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 <sup>J</sup> But put forth thine hand now, and touch his <sup>g</sup> bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 <sup>h</sup> And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, Behold, he <sup>is</sup> in thine hand; <sup>2</sup> but save his life.

7 <sup>c</sup> So went Sā'tan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Jōb with sore boils <sup>i</sup> from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; <sup>k</sup> and he sat down among the ashes.

9 <sup>e</sup> Then said his wife unto him, <sup>l</sup> Dost thou still <sup>m</sup> retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? <sup>n</sup> shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? <sup>o</sup> In all this did not Jōb <sup>p</sup> sin with his lips.

11 <sup>e</sup> Now when Jōb's <sup>t</sup> h r e e <sup>q</sup> friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Ēl'iphāz the <sup>r</sup> Tē'man-ite, and Bil'dād the <sup>s</sup> Shū'hite, and Zō'phar the Nā'a-ma-thite: for they had made an appointment together to come <sup>t</sup> to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and <sup>u</sup> sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground <sup>v</sup> seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Job curses the day and services of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 He complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFTER this opened Jōb his mouth, and <sup>3</sup> cursed his day.

2 And Jōb <sup>3</sup> spake, and said,

3 <sup>a</sup> Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night <sup>in</sup> which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and <sup>b</sup> the shadow of death <sup>2</sup> stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; <sup>3</sup> let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that

night, let darkness seize upon it; <sup>4</sup> let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, <sup>c</sup> who are ready to raise up <sup>5</sup> their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be

JOB . . . RENT HIS MANTLE . . . AND FELL DOWN UPON THE GROUND. — Job 1. 20.

dark; let it look for light, but *have* none; neither let it see <sup>6</sup> the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 <sup>d</sup> Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 <sup>e</sup> Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest.

14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which <sup>f</sup> built desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or <sup>g</sup> as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the <sup>7</sup> weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together; <sup>h</sup> they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant <sup>is</sup> free from his master.

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

a ch. 10.  
18, 19.  
Jer. 15.  
10; 20. 14.

b ch. 10.  
21, 22;  
16, 16;  
28, 3.  
Ps. 23. 4;  
44. 19;  
107. 10,  
19.

c Jer. 13.  
16.  
Amos 5.  
8.

2 Or, *challenge it*.

3 Or, *let them terrify it, as those who have a bitter day*.

Amos 8. 10.  
4 Or, *let it not rejoice among the days*.

c Jer. 9.  
17, 18.

5 Or, a *lamentation*.

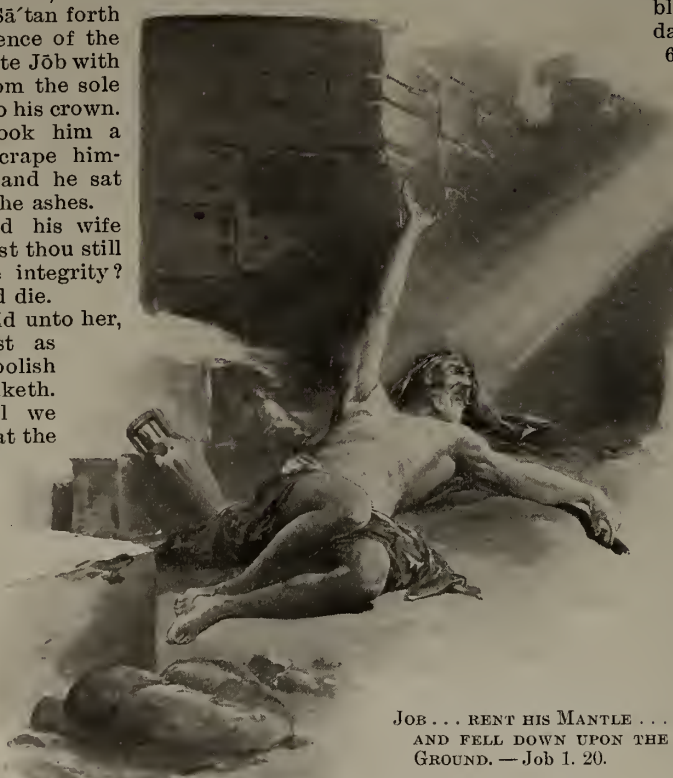
6 Heb. *the eyelids of the morning*, ch. 41. 18.  
d ch. 10. 18.

e Gen. 30. 3.  
Is. 66. 12.

f ch. 15. 28.

g Ps. 58. 8.

7 Heb. *wearied in strength*, h ch. 35. 7.





B. C. cir. 1520.  
 1 Jer. 20. 18.  
 2 Sam. 1. 10.  
 2 Kings 4. 27.  
 Prov. 31. 6.  
 2 Heb. wait.  
 1 Rev. 9. 6.  
 m Prov. 2. 4.  
 n ch. 19. 8.  
 Lam. 3. 7.  
 3 Heb. before my meat.  
 4 Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me.

20 <sup>i</sup> Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the <sup>k</sup> bitter in soul;  
 21 Which <sup>2l</sup> long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than <sup>m</sup> for hid treasures;  
 22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave?  
 23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, <sup>n</sup> and whom God hath hedged in?  
 24 For my sighing cometh <sup>3</sup> before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.  
 25 For <sup>4</sup> the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.  
 26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion. 7 He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearful vision, to humble the excellency of creatures before God.

WHEN El'iphaz the Tē'man-ite answered and said,  
 2 If we assay <sup>5</sup> to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but <sup>6</sup> who can withhold himself from speaking?  
 3 Behold, thou hast many, and thou strengthened the hands.

instructed  
 a h a s t  
 w e a k

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened <sup>7</sup> the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not <sup>c</sup> thy fear, <sup>d</sup> thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, <sup>e</sup> who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, <sup>f</sup> they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and <sup>8</sup> by

the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and <sup>g</sup> the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 <sup>h</sup> The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was <sup>2</sup> secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 <sup>i</sup> In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear <sup>3</sup> came upon me, and <sup>k</sup> trembling, which made <sup>4</sup> all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, <sup>5</sup> there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 <sup>l</sup> Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, he <sup>m</sup> put no trust in his servants; <sup>6</sup> and his angels he charged with folly:

19 <sup>n</sup> How much less in them that dwell in <sup>o</sup> houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 <sup>p</sup> They are <sup>7</sup> destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding it.

21 <sup>q</sup> Doth not their excellency which is in them go away? <sup>r</sup> they die, even without wisdom.

B. C. cir. 1520.  
 g Ps. 58. 6.  
 h Ps. 34. 10.  
 2 Heb. by stealth.  
 i ch. 33. 15.  
 3 Heb. met me.  
 k Hab. 3. 16.  
 4 Heb. the multitude of my bones.  
 5 Or, I heard a still voice.  
 l ch. 9. 2.  
 m ch. 15. 15; 23. 5.  
 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
 6 Or, nor in his angels, in whom he put light.  
 n ch. 15. 16.  
 o 2 Cor. 4. 7; 5. 1.  
 p Ps. 90. 5, 6.  
 7 Heb. beaten in pieces.  
 q Ps. 39. 11; 40. 14.  
 r ch. 36. 12.

5 Heb. a word.  
 6 Heb. who can refrain from words?  
 a Is. 35. 3.  
 b Is. 35. 3.  
 7 Heb. the bowing knees.  
 Heb. 12. 12.  
 c ch. 1. 1.  
 d Prov. 3. 26.

e Ps. 37. 25.  
 f Ps. 7. 14.  
 Prov. 22. 8.  
 Hos. 10. 13.  
 Gal. 6. 7, 8.  
 8 That is, by his anger: as Is. 30. 33.  
 See Ex. 15. 8.  
 ch. 1. 19;  
 15. 30.  
 Is. 11. 4.  
 2 Thess. 2. 8.



IF WE ASSAY TO COMMUNE WITH THEE, WILT THOU BE GRIEVED? — Job 4. 2.

B. C. cir. 1520.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The harm of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 6 God is to be regarded in affliction. 11 The happy end of God's correction.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things and unsearchable; marvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 To set up on high those that be low; and that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the day-time, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

2 Or, lookst  
3 Or, indignation.  
a Ps. 37.  
23, 35.  
Jer. 12.  
2, 3.  
b Ps. 119.  
153.  
157, 5.  
c Ps. 103.  
12.  
d ch. 18.  
4.  
4 Or,  
iniquity.  
e Gen. 3.  
17, 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 10.  
13.  
5 Or,  
labour.  
6 Heb. the sons of the burning coal lift up to fly.  
f ch. 9.  
10, 37, 5.  
Ps. 40, 5.  
72, 18.  
145, 3.  
Rom. 11.  
23.  
7 Heb. and there is no search.  
8 Heb. till there be no number.  
9 ch. 28.  
25.  
Ps. 65, 3.  
10, 147.  
8.  
Jer. 5.  
24, 19.  
13; 51, 16.  
Acts 14.  
17.  
9 Heb. out-places.  
h 1 Sam. 2, 7.  
Ps. 113.  
7.  
i Neh. 4.  
15.  
Ps. 33, 10.  
Ps. 8, 10.  
2 Or,  
cannot perform any thing.  
k Ps. 9, 15.  
1 Cor. 3.  
19.  
l Deut. 28, 23.  
Is. 53, 10.  
Amos 8.  
9.  
3 Or,  
run into.  
m Ps. 35.  
10.  
n 1 Sam. 2, 9.  
Ps. 107.  
42.  
o Ps. 94.  
12.  
Prov. 3.  
11, 12.  
Heb. 12.  
5.  
James 1.  
12.  
Rev. 3.  
19.  
p Deut. 32, 33.  
1 Sam. 2.  
6.  
Is. 30, 26.  
Hos. 5, 1.  
q Ps. 34.  
19; 91, 3.  
Prov. 24.  
16.  
1 Cor. 10.  
13.  
r Ps. 91.  
16.  
s Ps. 33.  
19; 37, 19.  
4 Heb.  
from the hands. t Ps. 31, 20. 5 Or, when the tongue scourgeth. u Is. 11, 9; 35, 9; 65, 25. Ezek. 34, 25. x Ps. 91, 12. Hos. 2, 18. 6 Or, that peace is thy tabernacle. 7 Or, err.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as the grass of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Job sheweth that his complaints are not causeless. 8 He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. 14 He reproveth his friends of unkindness.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tē'mā looked, the companies of Shē'bā waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

B. C. cir. 1520.  
y Ps. 112.  
2.  
2 Or,  
much.  
z Ps. 72.  
16.  
a Prov. 9.  
11; 10, 27.  
3 Heb. ascendeth.  
b Ps. 111.  
2.  
4 Heb. for thyself, Prov. 11, 12.  
5 Heb. lifted up.  
a Prov. 27, 3.  
6 That is, I want words to express my grief, Ps. 77, 4.  
b Ps. 38, 2.  
c Ps. 88.  
15, 16.  
7 Heb. at grass.  
8 Heb. my expectation.  
d 1 Kings 10, 4.  
e Acts 20, 20.  
f Lev. 19, 21.  
g Hos. 11, 9.  
9 Heb. brass?  
2 Heb. To him that melteth.  
h Ps. 38, 11; 41, 9.  
i Jer. 15, 18.  
3 Heb. they are cut off.  
4 Heb. in the heat thereof.  
5 Heb. confounded.  
k Gen. 25, 15.  
l 1 Kings 10, 1.  
m Ps. 72, 10.  
n Jer. 14, 2.



B. C. cir. 1520.

2 Or, For now ye are like to them. Heb. to it. ch. 13. 4. Heb. not. Ps. 85. 11.

4 Heb. ye cause to fall upon. p Ps. 57. 6.

5 Heb. before your face. q ch. 17. 10.

6 That is, in this matter.

7 Heb. my palate. ch. 12. 11; 34. 3.

8 Or, a warfare. a ch. 14. 5, 13, 14. Ps. 39. 4.

9 Heb. gapeth after. b See ch. 29. 2. c Deut. 28. 67. ch. 17. 12.

2 Heb. the evening be measured? d Is. 14. 11. e ch. 9. 25; 16. 22; 17. 11. f Ps. 90. 6; 102. 11; 103. 15; 144. 4. g Is. 38. 12; 40. 6. James 4. 14. h Ps. 78. 30; 89. 47. 3 Heb. shall not return. i to see, that is, to enjoy. q ch. 20. 9.

5 That is, I can live no longer.

21 <sup>2</sup> For now <sup>n</sup> ye are <sup>3</sup> nothing; ye see my casting down, and <sup>o</sup> are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, <sup>4</sup> ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye <sup>p</sup> dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is <sup>5</sup> evident unto you if I lie.

29 <sup>q</sup> Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is <sup>6</sup> in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot <sup>7</sup> my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Job excuseth his desire of death. 12 He complaineth of his own restlessness, 17 and God's watchfulness.

IS there not <sup>8a</sup> an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant <sup>9</sup> earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess <sup>b</sup> months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 <sup>c</sup> When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and <sup>2</sup> the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is <sup>d</sup> clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 <sup>e</sup> My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that <sup>f</sup> my life is wind: mine eye <sup>3</sup> shall no more <sup>4</sup> see good.

8 <sup>g</sup> The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and <sup>5</sup> I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so <sup>h</sup> he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, <sup>i</sup> neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will <sup>k</sup> not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will <sup>l</sup> complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 *Am* I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 <sup>m</sup> When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

B. C. cir. 1520.

h 2 Sam. 12. 23.

i ch. 8. 18; 20. 9. Ps. 103. 16. k Ps. 39. 1, 9; 40. 9. l 1 Sam. 1. 10. ch. 10. 1.

m ch. 9. 27.



CAN THE FLAG GROW WITHOUT WATER? Job 8. 11.

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather <sup>2</sup> than my life.

16 <sup>n</sup> I loathe it; I would not live alway: <sup>o</sup> let me alone; for <sup>p</sup> my days are vanity.

17 <sup>q</sup> What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, <sup>r</sup> O thou preserver of men? why <sup>s</sup> hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

2 Heb. than my bones. n ch. 10. 1. o ch. 10. 20; 14. 6. Ps. 39. 13. p Ps. 62. 9. q Ps. 8. 4; 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

r Ps. 36. 6. s ch. 10. 12. Ps. 21. 12. Lam. 3. 12.

B. C. cir. 1520.

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He allegeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth God's just dealing to Job.

THEN answered Bil'dad the Shu'hite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 <sup>a</sup> Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If <sup>b</sup> thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away <sup>2</sup> for their transgression;

5 <sup>c</sup> If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 <sup>d</sup> For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of thy fathers:

9 (For <sup>e</sup> we are but of yesterday, and know <sup>3</sup> nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 <sup>f</sup> Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the <sup>g</sup> hypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be <sup>4</sup> a spider's web.

15 <sup>h</sup> He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 <sup>i</sup> If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and <sup>k</sup> out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he <sup>5</sup> help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with <sup>6</sup> rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be <sup>l</sup> clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked <sup>7</sup> shall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should <sup>a</sup> man be just <sup>8</sup> with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 <sup>b</sup> He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which <sup>c</sup> shaketh the earth out of her place, and <sup>d</sup> the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

8 <sup>e</sup> Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the <sup>2</sup> waves of the sea.

9 <sup>f</sup> Which maketh <sup>3</sup> Arc-tu'rus, O-ri'on, and Ple'a-de's, and the chambers of the south.

10 <sup>g</sup> Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 <sup>h</sup> Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 <sup>i</sup> Behold, he taketh away, <sup>4</sup> who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, <sup>k</sup> the <sup>5</sup> proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 <sup>l</sup> Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds <sup>m</sup> without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, <sup>n</sup> He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: <sup>o</sup> he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now <sup>p</sup> my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the <sup>67</sup> swift ships: <sup>q</sup> as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 <sup>r</sup> If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:

28 <sup>s</sup> I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou <sup>t</sup> wilt not hold me innocent.

29 <sup>9</sup> If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 <sup>u</sup> If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

B. C. cir. 1520.

b ch. 36. 5.

c Is. 2. 19.

21.

IIag. 2.

6. 21.

IIeb. 12.

26.

d ch. 26.

11.

e Gen. 1.

6.

IIo4.

2. 3.

2 IIeb.

heights.

f Gen. 1.

16.

ch. 38.

31. &c.

Amos 5.

8.

3 IIeb.

Ash,

Cest,

and

Crash.

g ch. 5. 9.

Ps. 71. 15.

h ch. 23. 8.

9: 35. 14.

i Is. 45. 3.

Jer. 18. 6.

Rom. 9.

20.

4 IIeb.

who can

turn him

away?

ch. 11. 10.

k ch. 26.

12.

Is. 30. 7.

5 IIeb.

helpers

of pride,

of

strength.

l ch. 10.

15.

m ch. 2. 3;

34. 6.

n Eccles.

9. 2. 3.

Ezek. 21.

3.

o 2 Sam.

15. 30.

IIb. 4.

Jer. 14. 4.

p ch. 7. 6.

7.

6 IIeb.

ships of

desire.

7

ships of

Ebc-h.

q Hah. 1.

8.

r ch. 7. 13.

s Ps. II9.

130.

t Ex. 20. 7.

u Jer. 2.

22.

a Gen. 18.

25.

Deut. 32.

4.

2 Chr. 19.

7.

ch. 34.

12. 17.

Dan. 9.

14.

Rom. 3.

5.

b ch. I. 5.

18.

2 IIeb. in

the hand

of their

trans-

gression.

c ch. 5. 8;

11. 13;

22. 25.

&c.

d Deut. 4.

32: 32. 7.

ch. 15. 15.

e Gen. 47.

9.

I Chr. 29.

15.

ch. 7. 6.

Ps. 39. 5;

102. 11;

144. 4.

3 IIeb.

not.

f Ps. 129.

6.

Jer. 17. 6.

g ch. II.

29: 18.

14: 27. 8.

Ps. 112.

13.

Prov. 10.

24.

4 IIeb. a

spider's

house,

Is. 39. 3.

6.

h ch. 27.

18.

i ch. 7. 10;

20. 9.

Ps. 37. 36.

k Ps. 113.

7.

5 IIeb.

take the

ingold by

the hand.

6 IIeb.

shouting

for joy.

l Ps. 35.

29: 103.

21.

7 IIeb.

shall not

be.

a Ps. 143.

2.

Rom. 3.

21.

8 Or, be-

fore

God?



B. C. cir. 1520.

o *make me to be abhorred.* Eccles. 6. 10. Is. 45. 9. Jer. 49. 19. Rom. 9. 20. y ver. 19. 1 Sam. 2. 25. 3 Heb. *one that should argue.* 4 Or. *umpire.* 2 ch. 15. 20. 21. 22. 33. 7. Ps. 39. 10. 5 Heb. *but I am not so with myself.* a 1 Kings 19. 4. ch. 7. 16. 1 John 4. 3. 8. 6 Or. *cut off while I live.* b ch. 7. 11.

7 Heb. *the labour of thine hands.* Ps. 138. 8. Is. 64. 8. c 1 Sam. 16. 7.

8 Heb. *It is upon thy knowledge.* d Ps. 139. 1. 2. e Ps. 119. 75. 9 Heb. *took pains about me.* f Gen. 2. 7. 3. 19. Is. 64. 8. g Ps. 139. 14, 15, 16.

2 Heb. *hedged.*

a Ps. 139. 1.

i Is. 3. 11. k ch. 9. 12, 15, 20, 21. l Ps. 25. 18.

m Is. 38. 15. Lam. 3. 10.

3 That is, *thy plagues.* Ruth 1. 21.

n ch. 3. 11.

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall <sup>2</sup>abhor me.

32 For <sup>a</sup>he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 <sup>y</sup>Neither is there <sup>3</sup>any <sup>4</sup>daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 <sup>z</sup>Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me :

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him ; <sup>5</sup>but it is not so with me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 13 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

**M**Y <sup>a</sup>soul is <sup>6</sup>weary of my life ; I will leave my complaint upon myself ; <sup>b</sup>I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me ; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress, that thou shouldst despise <sup>7</sup>the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked ?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh ? or <sup>c</sup>seest thou as man seeth ?

5 Are thy days as the days of man ? are thy years as man's days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin ?

7 <sup>d</sup>Thou knowest that I am not wicked ; and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 <sup>e</sup>Thine hands <sup>9</sup>have made me and fashioned me together round about ; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that <sup>f</sup>thou hast made me as the clay ; and wilt thou bring me into dust again ?

10 <sup>g</sup>Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese ?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast <sup>2</sup>fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart : I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then <sup>h</sup>thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, <sup>i</sup>woe unto me ; <sup>k</sup>and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion ; therefore <sup>l</sup>see thou mine affliction ;

16 For it increaseth. <sup>m</sup>Thou huntest me as a fierce lion : and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest <sup>3</sup>thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me ; changes and war are against me.

18 <sup>n</sup>Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb ? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me !

19 I should have been as though I had not

been ; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 <sup>o</sup>Are not my days few ? <sup>p</sup>cease then, and <sup>q</sup>let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, <sup>r</sup>even to the land of darkness <sup>s</sup>and the shadow of death ;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself ; and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reproveth Job for justifying himself. 5 God's wisdom is unsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

**T**HEN answered Zōphar the Nā'amathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered ? and should <sup>2</sup>a man full of talk be justified ?

3 Should thy <sup>3</sup>lies make men hold their peace ? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed ?

4 For <sup>a</sup>thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee ;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is ! Know therefore that <sup>b</sup>God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 <sup>c</sup>Canst thou by searching find out God ? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection ?

8 It is <sup>4</sup>as high as heaven ; what canst thou do ? deeper than hell ; what canst thou know ?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 <sup>d</sup>If he <sup>5</sup>cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then <sup>6</sup>who can hinder him ?

11 For <sup>e</sup>he knoweth vain men : he seeth wickedness also ; will he not then consider it ?

12 For <sup>7</sup>f vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass's colt.

13 <sup>g</sup>If thou <sup>h</sup>prepare thine heart, and <sup>i</sup>stretch out thine hands toward him ;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and <sup>k</sup>let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 <sup>l</sup>For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot ; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear :

16 Because thou shalt <sup>m</sup>forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away :

17 And <sup>n</sup>thine age <sup>8</sup>n shall be clearer than the noonday ; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope ; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and <sup>o</sup>thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid ; yea, many shall <sup>9</sup>make suit unto thee.

20 But <sup>p</sup>the eyes of the wicked shall fail,

B. C. cir. 1520.

o See ch. 7. 6, 16 ; 8. 9. Ps. 39. 5. p Ps. 39. 15. q ch. 7. 16, 19. r Ps. 88. 12. s Ps. 23. 4.

2 Heb. a man of lips. 3 Or. derives.

a ch. 6. 10 ; 10. 7. b Ezra 9. 13. c Eccles. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.

4 Heb. the heights of heaven. d ch. 9. 12 : 12. 14. Rev. 3. 7.

5 Or. make a change. 6 Heb. who can turn him away ? ch. 9. 12. e Ps. 10. 11. 14 ; 35. 22 ; 47. 11. 7 Heb. empty. f Ps. 73. 22 ; 92. 6. Eccles. 8. 18. Rom. 1. 22.

g ch. 5. 8 ; 22. 21. h 1 Sam. 7. 3. Ps. 78. 8. i Ps. 88. 9 ; 143. 6. k Ps. 101. 3.

l See Gen. 4. 5, 6. ch. 22. 26. Ps. 119. 6. 1 John 3. 21. m Is. 65. 16.

n Heb. shall arise above the noonday. o Ps. 37. 6 ; 112. 4. 18, 58. s 10. Lev. 26. 5, 6. Ps. 3. 5 ; 4. 5. Prov. 3. 24.

9 Heb. intreat thine face. Ps. 43. 12. p Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 65.

B. C. cir. 1520.

and <sup>2</sup> they shall not escape, and <sup>q</sup> their hope shall be as <sup>3</sup> the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Job maintaineth himself against his friends that reprove him. 7 He acknowledged the general doctrine of God's omniscience.

AND Job answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But <sup>a</sup> I have <sup>4</sup> understanding as well as you; <sup>5</sup> I am not inferior to you: yea, <sup>6</sup> who knoweth not such things as these?

4 <sup>b</sup> I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who <sup>c</sup> calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 <sup>d</sup> He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 <sup>e</sup> The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 <sup>f</sup> In whose hand is the <sup>7</sup> soul of every living thing, and the breath of <sup>8</sup> all mankind. 11 <sup>g</sup> Doth not the ear try words? and the <sup>9</sup> mouth taste his meat?

12 <sup>h</sup> With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 <sup>2i</sup> With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, <sup>k</sup> he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he <sup>l</sup> shutteth <sup>3</sup> up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he <sup>m</sup> withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he <sup>n</sup> sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 <sup>o</sup> With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and <sup>p</sup> maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 <sup>q</sup> He removeth away <sup>4</sup> the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 <sup>r</sup> He poureth contempt upon princes, and <sup>2</sup> weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 <sup>s</sup> He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 <sup>t</sup> He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and <sup>3</sup> straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and <sup>u</sup> causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 <sup>v</sup> They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to <sup>4y</sup> stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God: 20 and intreateth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

L O, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 <sup>a</sup> What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.

3 <sup>b</sup> Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, <sup>c</sup> ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and <sup>d</sup> it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 <sup>e</sup> Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 <sup>5</sup> Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and <sup>put</sup> my life in mine hand?

15 <sup>h</sup> Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: <sup>i</sup> but I will <sup>6</sup> maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my

2 Heb. flight shall perish from them. q ch. 8. 14; 18. 14. Prov. 11. 7. 3 Or, a puff of breath. a ch. 13. 2. 4 Heb. an heart. 5 Heb. I will not lower than you. 6 Heb. with whom are not such as these? b ch. 16. 10; 17. 2. 6; 21. 3; 30. 1. c Ps. 91. 15. d Prov. 14. 2. e ch. 21. 7. Ps. 37. 1. 35; 73. 11. 12; 132. 7. Jer. 12. 1. Mal. 3. 15.

f Num. 16. 22. Dan. 5. 23. Acts 17. 28. 7 Or, life. 8 Heb. all flesh of man. g ch. 34. 3. 9 Heb. palate. ch. 6. 30. h ch. 32. 7. 2 That is, with God. i ch. 9. 4; 36. 5. k ch. 11. 10. l Is. 22. 22. Rev. 3. 7. 3 Heb. upon. m 1 Kings 8. 35; 17. 1. n Gen. 7. 11. 8c. o ver. 13.

p 2 Sam. 15. 31. 17. 14, 27. Is. 15. 12; 29. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

q ch. 32. 9. Is. 3. 1. 2. 4 Heb. the lip of the faithful.

B. C. cir. 1520. r Ps. 107. 40. Dan. 2. 21. 2 Or, loose the girdle of the strong. s Dan. 2. 22. Matt. 10. 26. 1 Cor. 4. 5. t Ps. 107. 38. Is. 9. 3; 29. 15. 3 Heb. leadeth in. u Ps. 107. 4. 40. v Deut. 28. 29. ch. 5. 14. 4 Heb. wander. y Ps. 107. 27.

a ch. 12. 3.

b ch. 23. 3; 31. 35.

c ch. 6. 21; 16. 2.

d Prov. 17. 28.

e ch. 17. 5; 32. 21; 36. 4.

5 Heb. Be silent from me.

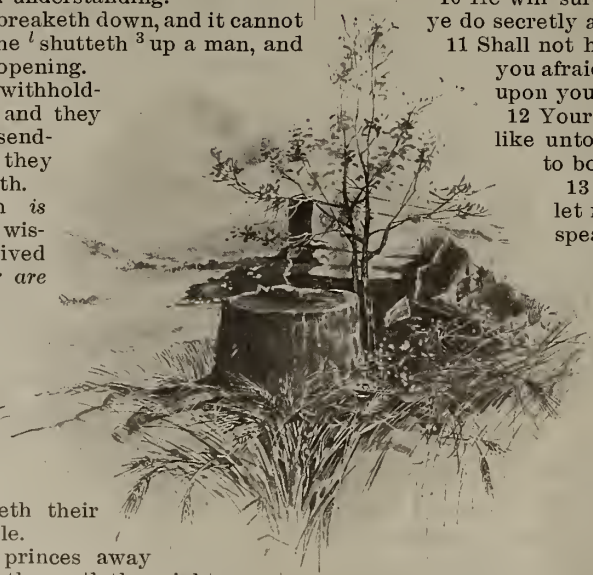
f ch. 18. 4.

g 1 Sam. 28. 21. Ps. 119. 103.

h Ps. 23. 4. Prov. 14. 32.

i ch. 27. 5.

6 Heb. prove, or, argue.



THERE IS HOPE OF A TREE, IF IT BE CUT DOWN, THAT IT WILL SPROUT AGAIN. — Job 14. 7.



B. C. cir.1520.

salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered *my* cause; I know that I shall be justified.

l ch. 9. 34; Is. 50. 8.

19 <sup>k</sup> Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

l ch. 9. 34; 33. 7.

20 <sup>l</sup> Only do not two *things* unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.

m Ps. 39. 10.

21 <sup>m</sup> Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression and my sin.

n Deut. 32. 20; Ps. 13. 1; 44. 24; 88. 14; Is. 8. 17.

24 <sup>n</sup> Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and <sup>o</sup> holdest me for thine enemy?

o Deut. 32. 42.

25 <sup>p</sup> Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

Ruth 1. 21.

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and <sup>q</sup> makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

q ch. 10. 9; 19. 11; 33. 10; Lam. 2. 5.

27 <sup>r</sup> Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and <sup>2</sup> lookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou settest a print upon the <sup>3</sup> heels of my feet.

r Is. 42. 3.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

s ch. 20. 11; Ps. 25. 7.

t ch. 33. 11.

u Heb. observ-est.

v Heb. roots.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Job intreateth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.

**M**AN that is born of a woman is <sup>2</sup> of few days, and <sup>a</sup> full of trouble.

2 <sup>b</sup> He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And <sup>c</sup> dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and <sup>d</sup> bringest me into judgment with thee?

4 <sup>3</sup> Who <sup>e</sup> can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

5 <sup>f</sup> Seeing his days *are* determined, the number of his months *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 <sup>g</sup> Turn from him, that he may <sup>4</sup> rest, till he shall accomplish, <sup>h</sup> as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, <sup>i</sup> that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and <sup>5</sup> wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: <sup>k</sup> till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live *again*? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, <sup>l</sup> till my change come.

15 <sup>n</sup> Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 <sup>o</sup> For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 <sup>p</sup> My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling <sup>6</sup> cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

B. C. cir.1520.

2 Heb. short of days.

a ch. 5. 7. Eccles. 2. 28.

b ch. 8. 9. Ps. 90. 5.

c 6. 9; 102. 11; 103. 15; 144. 4.

d Is. 40. 6. James 1. 10. 11;

e 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

f Ps. 144. 3.

g Ps. 143. 2.

h Heb. will give.

i Gen. 5. 3.

j Ps. 51. 5. John 3. 6.

k Rom. 5. 12.

l Eph. 2. 3. f ch. 7. 1.

m ch. 7. 16, 19; 10. 20.

n Ps. 39. 13.

o Heb. cease.

p ch. 7. 1. ver. 14.

q Heb. is weakened, or, cut off.

r Ps. 102. 26.

s Is. 51. 6; 65. 17;

t 66. 22. Acts 3. 21.

u Rom. 8. 20.

v 1 Pet. 3. 7, 10, 11. Rev. 20. 11; 21. 1.

w ch. 13. 15.

x ver. 7.

y ch. 13. 22.

z ch. 13. 22.

aa ch. 13. 22.

ab ch. 13. 22.

ac ch. 13. 22.

ad ch. 13. 22.

ae ch. 13. 22.

af ch. 13. 22.

ag ch. 13. 22.

ah ch. 13. 22.

ai ch. 13. 22.

aj ch. 13. 22.

ak ch. 13. 22.

al ch. 13. 22.

am ch. 13. 22.

an ch. 13. 22.

ao ch. 13. 22.

ap ch. 13. 22.

aq ch. 13. 22.

ar ch. 13. 22.

as ch. 13. 22.



HOW LONG WILL YE VEX MY SOUL, AND BREAK ME IN PIECES WITH WORDS? — Job 19. 2.

ii. c. cir. 1520.

2 Heb. *over-flourest.*

9 Eccles. 9. 5. 1e. 63. 16.

3 Heb. *knowledge of wind.*

4 Heb. *thou makest void.*

5 Or. *speech.*  
6 Heb. *teacheth.*  
a Luke 19. 22.

b Ps. 90. 2. Prov. 8. 25.

c Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 13. 11. d ch. 13. 2.

e ch. 32. 6. 7.

f 1 Kings 8. 46. 2 Chr. 6. 36. ch. 14. 1. Ps. 14. 3. Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20. 1 John 1. 8. 10. g ch. 4. 18; 25. 5. h ch. 4. 19. Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3. i ch. 34. 7. Prov. 19. 28. k ch. 8. 8.

l Joel 3. 17.

m Ps. 90. 12.

7 Heb. *A sound of fears.*  
n 1 Thess. 5. 3.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou<sup>2</sup> wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailedst for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and<sup>q</sup> he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 17 H-proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.*

**T**HEN answered EL'ipház the Tē'man-ite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter<sup>3</sup> vain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea,<sup>4</sup> thou castest off fear, and restrainest<sup>5</sup> prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth<sup>6</sup> uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6<sup>a</sup> Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 *Art* thou the first man *that* was born?<sup>b</sup> or wast thou made before the hills?

8<sup>c</sup> Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9<sup>d</sup> What knowest thou, that we know not? *what* understandest thou, which is not in us?

10<sup>e</sup> With us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14<sup>f</sup> *What is* man, that he should be clean? and *he which is* born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15<sup>g</sup> Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16<sup>h</sup> How much more abominable and filthy is man,<sup>i</sup> which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told<sup>k</sup> from their fathers, and have not hid it:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and<sup>l</sup> no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,<sup>m</sup> and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21<sup>7</sup> A dreadful sound is in his ears:<sup>n</sup> in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.



GRAVEN WITH AN IRON PEN . . . IN THE ROCK FOR EVER. Job 19. 24.

[Tablet (Rameses II.) on great military pass near Beyrout.]

23 He<sup>o</sup> wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it? he knoweth that<sup>p</sup> the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27<sup>q</sup> Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and<sup>r</sup> by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived<sup>s</sup> trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be<sup>2</sup> accomplished<sup>t</sup> before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

B. C. cir. 1520.

o Ps. 59. 15; 109. 10. p ch. 18. 12.

q Ps. 17. 10.

r ch. 4. 9.

s Ps. 59. 4.

2 Or. *cut off.*  
t ch. 22. 16. Ps. 85. 23.



B. C. cir. 1520.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 7. 14.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 59. 4.  
<sup>Hos.</sup> 10. 13.  
<sup>2 Or.</sup> *iniquity.*

<sup>3 Or.</sup> *trouble-some.*  
<sup>a ch.</sup> 13. 4.  
<sup>4 Heb.</sup> *words of wind.*

<sup>b Ps.</sup> 22. 7;  
<sup>109.</sup> 25.  
<sup>Lam.</sup> 2. 15.

<sup>5 Heb.</sup> *what goeth from me?*

<sup>c ch.</sup> 10. 16, 17.

<sup>d ch.</sup> 13. 24.  
<sup>e Ps.</sup> 22. 13.

<sup>f Lam.</sup> 3. 30.  
<sup>g Mic.</sup> 5. 1. 15.

35 <sup>u</sup> They conceive mischief, and bring forth  
2 vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 11 He maintaineth his innocency.

THEN Jōb answered and said,  
2 I have heard many such things:  
3 <sup>a</sup> miserable comforters are ye all.

3 Shall <sup>4</sup> vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and <sup>b</sup> shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and though I forbear, <sup>5</sup> what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 <sup>c</sup> He teareth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; <sup>d</sup> mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have <sup>e</sup> gaped upon me with their mouth; they <sup>f</sup> have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have <sup>g</sup> gathered themselves together against me.

11 God <sup>h</sup> <sup>2</sup> hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and <sup>i</sup> set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and <sup>k</sup> defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and <sup>l</sup> let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, <sup>m</sup> my witness is in heaven, and my record is <sup>3</sup> on high.

20 My friends <sup>4</sup> scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

21 <sup>n</sup> O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his <sup>5</sup> neighbour!

22 When <sup>6</sup> a few years are come, then I shall <sup>o</sup> go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY <sup>7</sup> breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, <sup>a</sup> the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye <sup>8</sup> continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that <sup>c</sup> will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid thy heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

B. C. cir. 1520.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 15, 17.  
<sup>2 Heb.</sup> *hath shut me up.*  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 9.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 66. 18, 19.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 1. 8.  
<sup>3 Heb.</sup> *in the high places.*

<sup>4 Heb.</sup> *are my scorners.*  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 31. 35.

<sup>5</sup> Eccles. 6. 10.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 45. 9.

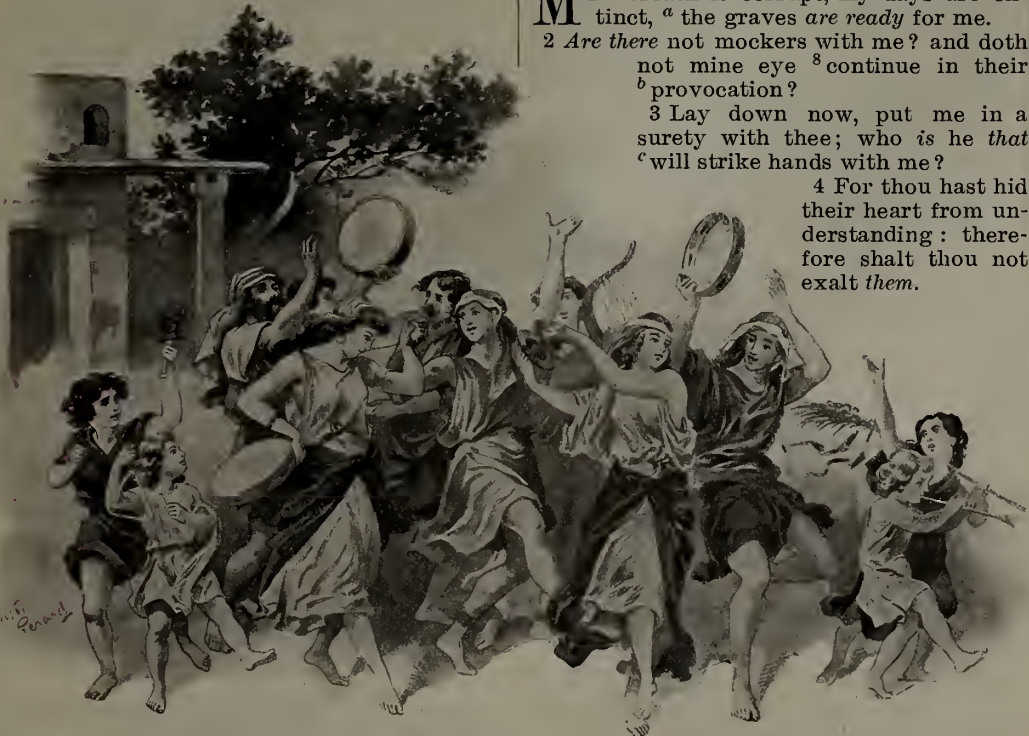
<sup>6</sup> Rom. 9. 20.  
<sup>7 Or.</sup> *friend.*

<sup>8 Heb.</sup> *years of number.*  
<sup>o</sup> Eccles. 12. 5.

<sup>7 Or.</sup> *spirit is spent.*  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 88. 3, 4.

<sup>8 Heb.</sup> *lodge.*  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 6. 1; 17. 18; 22. 26.



THEY SEND FORTH THEIR LITTLE ONES LIKE A FLOCK, AND THEIR CHILDREN DANCE. — Job 21. 11.

11 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.  
 12 He hath made me also <sup>a</sup> a byword of the people; and <sup>2</sup> aforetime I was as a tabret.  
 13 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all <sup>3</sup> my members are as a shadow.  
 14 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.  
 15 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath <sup>f</sup> clean hands <sup>4</sup> shall be stronger and stronger.  
 16 But as for you all, <sup>g</sup> do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find *one* wise man among you.  
 17 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, *even* <sup>5</sup> the thoughts of my heart.  
 18 They change the night into day: the light is <sup>6</sup> short because of darkness.  
 19 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.  
 20 I have <sup>7</sup> said to darkness, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.  
 21 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?  
 22 They shall go down <sup>i</sup> to the bars of the pit, when our <sup>k</sup> rest together is in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of presumption and impatience. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

1 THEN answered Bil'dād the Shū'hite, and said,  
 2 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.  
 3 Wherefore are we counted <sup>a</sup> as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?  
 4 He teareth <sup>8</sup> himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?  
 5 Yea, <sup>c</sup> the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.  
 6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, <sup>d</sup> and his <sup>9</sup> candle shall be put out with him.  
 7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and <sup>e</sup> his own counsel shall cast him down.  
 8 For <sup>f</sup> he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.  
 9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and <sup>g</sup> the robber shall prevail against him.  
 10 The snare is <sup>2</sup> laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.  
 11 Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall <sup>3</sup> drive him to his feet.  
 12 His strength shall be hungerbitten, and <sup>i</sup> destruction shall be ready at his side.  
 13 It shall devour the <sup>4</sup> strength of his skin: *even* the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.  
 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.  
 15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because

it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.  
 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.  
 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.  
 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.  
 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.  
 20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that <sup>3</sup> went before <sup>4</sup> were affrighted.  
 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that <sup>2</sup> knoweth not God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Job, complaining of his friends' cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21, 23 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

1 THEN Job answered and said,  
 2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?  
 3 These <sup>a</sup> ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye <sup>5</sup> make yourselves strange to me.  
 4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.  
 5 If indeed ye will <sup>b</sup> magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach:  
 6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.  
 7 Behold, I cry out of <sup>6</sup> wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.  
 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.  
 9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.  
 10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.  
 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and <sup>c</sup> he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.  
 12 His troops come together, and <sup>f</sup> raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.  
 13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.  
 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.  
 15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.  
 16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.  
 17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's sake of <sup>7</sup> mine own body.  
 18 Yea, <sup>8</sup> h young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.  
 19 All <sup>9</sup> my inward friends abhorred me:

B. C. cir. 1520.  
 d ch. 30. 9.  
 2 Or, before them.  
 e Ps. 6. 7.  
 31. 9.  
 3 Or, my thoughts.  
 f Ps. 24. 4.  
 4 Heb. shall and strength.  
 g ch. 16. 23.  
 h ch. 7. 6.  
 9. 25.  
 5 Heb. the possessions.  
 6 Heb. near.  
 7 Heb. cried, or, called.  
 i ch. 18. 13.  
 k ch. 3. 17.  
 18. 19.

B. C. cir. 1520.  
 l ch. 23. 19.  
 ls. 5. 24.  
 Amos 2. 9.  
 Mal. 4. 1.  
 n Ps. 34. 16; 109. 13.  
 o Prov. 2. 22; 10. 7.  
 2 Heb. They shall drive him.  
 n Is. 14. 22.  
 Jer. 22. 20.  
 o Ps. 37. 13.  
 3 Or, lived with him.  
 4 Heb. laid hold on horror.  
 p Jer. 9. 3; 10. 25.  
 1 Thess. 4. 5.  
 2 Thess. 1. 8.  
 Tit. 1. 16.  
 a Gen. 31. 6.  
 Lev. 26. 26.  
 5 Or, harden yourselves against me.  
 b Ps. 38. 16.  
 6 Or, violence.  
 c ch. 3. 23.  
 Ps. 88. 8.  
 d Ps. 89. 44.  
 e ch. 13. 24.  
 Lam. 2. 5.  
 f ch. 30. 12.  
 g Ps. 31. 11; 89. 8.  
 11; 69. 8.  
 88. 8, 18.  
 7 Heb. my belly.  
 8 Or, the wicked.  
 h 2 Kings 2. 23.  
 i Ps. 41. 9; 56. 13.  
 14. 20.  
 9 Heb. the men of my secret.



B. C. cir. 1520.

k ch. 30.  
30.  
Ps. 102.5.  
Lam. 4.  
8.

2 Or, as.  
7 ch. 1. 11.  
Ps. 38. 2.  
m Ps. 69.  
26.

3 Heb.  
Who will  
give, &c.

4 Or,  
After  
I shall  
avast,  
though  
this  
body be  
de-

stroyed,  
get out  
of my  
flesh  
shall I  
see God.

n Ps. 17.  
15.

1 Cor.  
13. 12.  
1 John

5 Heb. a  
stranger.

6 Or, my  
reins  
within  
me are  
con-

sumed  
with  
earnest  
desire  
[for that  
day.]

7 Heb. in  
my  
bosom.

o ver. 22.  
8 Or, and  
what  
root of  
matter  
is found  
in me?

p Ps. 53.  
10, 11.

9 Heb. my  
haste is  
in me.

a Ps. 37.  
35, 36.  
2 Heb.  
from  
near.

b Is. 14.  
13, 14.  
Obad. 3.

4.  
3 Heb.  
cloud.

c Ps. 83.  
10.

d Ps. 73.  
20; 90. 5.

e ch. 7. 8.  
10; 8. 18.  
Ps. 37.  
36; 103.  
16.

4 Or, The  
poor  
shall  
oppress  
his

children.  
f ver. 18.  
g ch. 13.  
26.

h Ps. 25. 7.  
h ch. 21.  
29.

5 Heb. in  
the midst  
of his  
palate.

and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20<sup>k</sup> My bone cleaveth to my skin<sup>2</sup> and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; <sup>l</sup> for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye <sup>m</sup> persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23<sup>3</sup> Oh that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know *that* my redeemer liveth, and *that* he shall stand *at* the latter *day* upon the earth:

26<sup>4</sup> And *though* after my skin worms destroy this *body*, yet <sup>n</sup> in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not <sup>5</sup> another; <sup>6</sup> *though* my reins be consumed <sup>7</sup> within me.

28 But ye should say, <sup>o</sup> Why persecute we him, <sup>8</sup> seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, <sup>p</sup> that ye may know *there* is a judgment.

CHAPTER 20.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

**T**HEN answered Zō'phar the Nā'a-ma-thīte, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for *this*<sup>9</sup> I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5<sup>a</sup> That the triumphing of the wicked is <sup>2</sup> short, and the joy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6<sup>b</sup> Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the <sup>3</sup> clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever<sup>c</sup> like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away<sup>d</sup> as a dream, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9<sup>e</sup> The eye also *which* saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10<sup>4</sup> His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands<sup>f</sup> shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of <sup>g</sup> the sin of his youth,<sup>h</sup> which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it under his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still<sup>5</sup> within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see<sup>i</sup> the rivers,<sup>2</sup> the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for<sup>k</sup> shall he restore, and shall not swallow *it* down:<sup>3</sup> according to *his* substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice *therein*.

19 Because he hath<sup>4</sup> oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; *because* he hath violently taken away an house which he<sup>l</sup> builded not;

20<sup>i</sup> Surely he shall not<sup>5</sup> feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21<sup>6</sup> There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the <sup>7</sup> wicked shall come upon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain *it* upon him<sup>m</sup> while he is eating.

24<sup>n</sup> He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea,<sup>o</sup> the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: <sup>p</sup> terrors are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: <sup>q</sup> a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and *his* goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29<sup>r</sup> This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage<sup>8</sup> appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved.* 7 *Sometimes the wicked do so prosper, as they despise God.* 16 *Sometimes their destruction is manifest.* 22 *The happy and unhappy create like in death.* 27 *The judgment of the wicked is in another world.*

**B**UT Jōb answered and said,  
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, <sup>a</sup> mock on.

4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if *it were* so, why should not my spirit be <sup>9</sup> troubled?

5<sup>2</sup> Mark me, and be astonished, <sup>b</sup> and lay *your* hand upon *your* mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7<sup>c</sup> Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight

B. C. cir. 1520.

i Ps. 96. 9.  
Jer. 17. 6.  
2 Or,  
streaming  
brooks.  
k ver. 10.  
15.

3 Heb. ac-  
cording to  
the substance  
of his ex-  
change.

4 Heb.  
crushed.  
l Eccles.  
5. 13, 14.

5 Heb.  
know.

6 Or,  
There  
shall be  
none left  
for his  
meat.

7 Or,  
trouble-  
some.

m Num.  
11. 33.  
Ps. 78.  
30, 31.

n Is. 24. 18.  
Jer. 48.  
43.

o Amos 5.  
19.

p ch. 16.  
19.

q Ps. 21. 9.

r ch. 27.  
13; 31.  
2. 3.

s Heb. of  
his  
decree  
from  
God.

t ch. 16.  
10; 17. 2.

9 Heb.  
short-  
ened?

2 Heb.  
Look  
unto me.

b Judg.  
18. 19.  
ch. 29. 9;  
40. 4.

c Ps. 39. 9.  
ch. 12. 6.  
Ps. 17.  
10, 14; 73.  
3, 12.

d Jer. 12. 1.  
Hab. 1.  
16.

B. C. cir. 1520.

2 Heb. are peace from fear. 1 Ps. 73. 5. Ex. 23. 26.

1 ch. 35. 11. Or. in mirth.

9 ch. 22. 17.

A Ex. 5. 2. ch. 34. 9.

1 ch. 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.

1 ch. 22. 18. Ps. I. I. Prov. I. 10.

1 ch. 18. 6.

4 Or. lamp.

m Luke 12. 46. n Ps. 1. 4. 35. 5. 18. 17. 13. 29. 5. Hos. 13. 3.

5 Heb. steal it away.

6 That is, the punishment of his iniquity. o Ex. 20. 5.

p Ps. 75. 8. 18. 51. 17. Jer. 25. 15.

q Rev. 14. 10. 19. 13. 13. 45. 9. Rom. 11. 34.

r 1 Cor. 2. 16.

7 Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

8 Or. milk. 24. 15.

with them, and their offspring before their eyes.

9 Their houses <sup>2</sup> are safe from fear, <sup>d</sup> neither is the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not; their cow calveth, and <sup>e</sup> casteth not her calf.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They <sup>f</sup> spend their days <sup>3</sup> in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 <sup>g</sup> Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.

15 <sup>h</sup> What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and <sup>i</sup> what profit should we have, if we pray un-

to him? 16 Lo, their good is not in their hand: <sup>k</sup> the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the <sup>4</sup> candle of the wicked put out! and how oft cometh their destruction upon them! God <sup>m</sup> distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the storm <sup>5</sup> carrieth away. 19 God layeth up <sup>6</sup> his iniquity <sup>o</sup> for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and <sup>p</sup> he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure <sup>hath</sup> he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 <sup>q</sup> Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth <sup>7</sup> in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His <sup>8</sup> breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall <sup>r</sup> lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

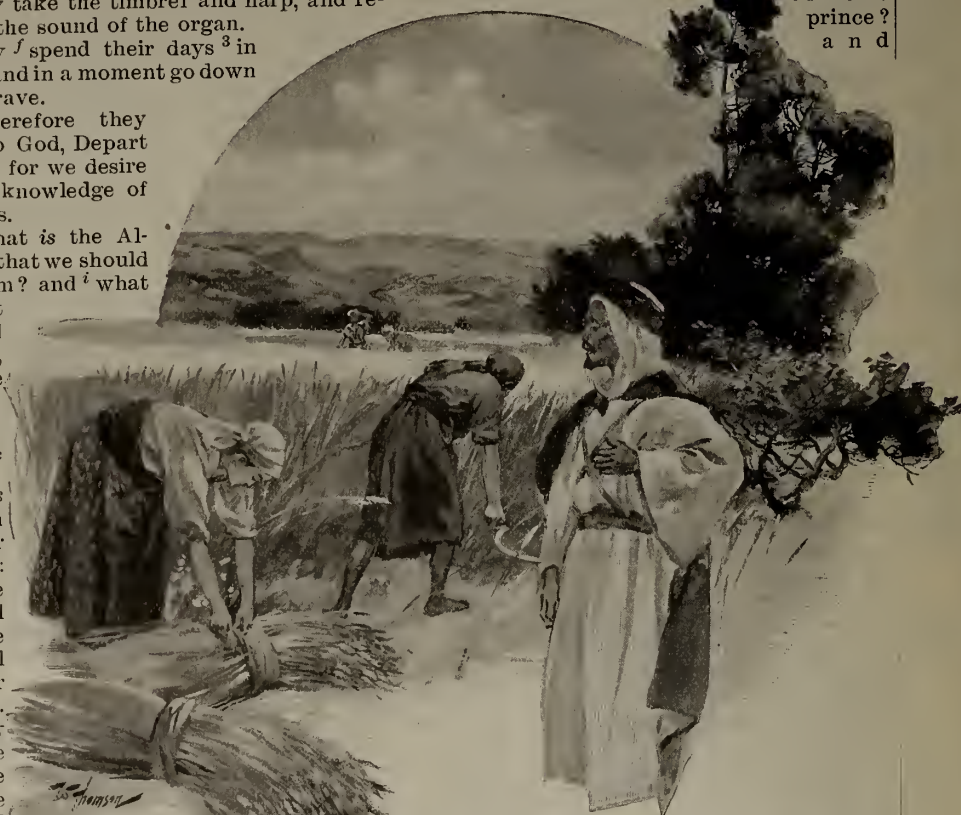
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices <sup>which</sup> ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, <sup>s</sup> Where is the house of the prince? and

B. C. cir. 1520.

r ch. 20. 11. Eccles. 9. 2.

s ch. 20. 7.



THEY REAP EVERY ONE IN THE FIELD. — Job 24. 6.

where <sup>2</sup> are the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens,

30 <sup>t</sup> That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to <sup>3</sup> the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way <sup>u</sup> to his face? and who shall repay him <sup>what</sup> he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the <sup>4</sup> grave, and shall <sup>5</sup> remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and <sup>x</sup> every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth <sup>6</sup> falsehood?

CHAPTER 22.

1 Eliphaz sheweth that man's goodness profiteth not God. 5 He accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.

2 Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

3 Prov. 16. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 9.

4 Heb. the day of avaths. u Gal. 2. 11.

5 Heb. graves. 5 Heb. watch in the heap.

x Heb. 9. 27.

6 Heb. transgression.



B. C. cir. 1520.

a ch. 35. 7.  
Ps. 16. 2.  
Luke 17. 10.  
2 Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?  
b Ex. 22. 26, 27.  
Deut. 24. 10, &c.  
ch. 24. 3. 3.  
Ezek. 18. 12.  
3 Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.  
c See ch. 31. 17.  
Deut. 15. 7, &c.  
Is. 58. 7.  
Ezek. 18. 7, 16.  
Matt. 25. 4.  
4 Heb. the man of arm.  
5 Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.  
d ch. 31. 21.  
Is. 10. 2.  
Ezek. 22. 7.  
e ch. 18. 8, 9, 10; 19. 6.  
f Ps. 69. 1, 2; 124. 4.  
1 Sam. 3. 54.  
6 Heb. the head of the stars.  
7 Or, what?  
g Ps. 10. 11; 59. 7; 73. 11; 94. 7.  
h Ps. 139. 11, 12.  
i ch. 15. 32.  
Is. 55. 23; 102. 24.  
Eccles. 7. 17.  
8 Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.  
Gen. 7. 11.  
2 Pet. 2. 5.  
k ch. 21. 14.  
l Ps. 4. 6.  
9 Or, to them?  
m ch. 21. 16.  
n Ps. 58. 10; 107. 40.  
2 Or, estate.  
3 Or, their excellency.  
4 That is, with God.  
o Is. 27. 3.  
p Ps. 119. 11.  
q ch. 8. 5, 6; 11. 13, 14.  
r 2 Chr. 1. 15.  
5 Or, on the dust.  
6 Or, gold.  
7 Heb. silver of strength. s ch. 27. 10. Is. 58. 14. t ch. 11. 15. u Ps. 50. 14, 15. Is. 58. 9.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2<sup>a</sup> Can a man be profitable unto God, <sup>2</sup> as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?*

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 *Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?*

6 For thou hast <sup>b</sup> taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and <sup>3</sup> stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou <sup>c</sup> hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 *But as for <sup>4</sup> the mighty man, he had the earth; and the <sup>5</sup> honourable man dwelt in it.*

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of <sup>d</sup> the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore <sup>e</sup> snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, *that* thou canst not see; and abundance of <sup>f</sup> waters cover thee.

12 *Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold <sup>6</sup> the height of the stars, how high they are!*

13 And thou sayest, <sup>7g</sup> How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 <sup>h</sup> Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which <sup>i</sup> were cut down out of time, <sup>8</sup> whose foundation was overflown with a flood:

17 <sup>k</sup> Which said unto God, Depart from us: and <sup>l</sup> what can the Almighty do <sup>9</sup> for them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but <sup>m</sup> the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 <sup>n</sup> The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our <sup>2</sup> substance is not cut down, but <sup>3</sup> the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself <sup>4</sup> with him, and <sup>o</sup> be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and <sup>p</sup> lay up his words in thine heart.

23 <sup>q</sup> If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou <sup>r</sup> lay up gold <sup>5</sup> as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy <sup>6</sup> defence, and thou shalt have <sup>7</sup> plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy <sup>s</sup> delight in the Almighty, and <sup>t</sup> shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 <sup>u</sup> Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him,

and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is lifting up; and <sup>x</sup> he shall save <sup>2</sup> the humble person.*

30 <sup>3</sup> He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

1 *Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 13 God's decree is immutable.*

THEN Job answered and said, 2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: <sup>4</sup> my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 <sup>a</sup> Oh that I knew where I might find him! *that* I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words *which* he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 <sup>b</sup> Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 <sup>c</sup> Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold *him*: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see *him*:

10 But he <sup>d</sup> knoweth <sup>5</sup> the way that I take: *when <sup>e</sup> he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.*

11 <sup>f</sup> My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; <sup>6g</sup> I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than <sup>7</sup> my necessary food.

13 But he is in one *mind*, and <sup>h</sup> who can turn him? and *what <sup>i</sup> his soul desireth, even that he doeth.*

14 For he performeth *the thing that is <sup>k</sup> appointed for me*: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God <sup>l</sup> maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, *neither* hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *Wickedness goeth often unpunished, 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.*

WHY, seeing <sup>a</sup> times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 *Some remove the <sup>b</sup> landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and <sup>8</sup> feed thereof.*

B. C. cir. 1520.

x Prov. 29. 23.  
James 4. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 5.  
2 Heb. him that hath low eyes.  
3 Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.  
Gen. 18. 26, &c.

4 Heb. my hand, a ch. 18. 3; 16. 21.

b Is. 27. 4, 8; 57. 16.

c ch. 9. 11.

d Ps. 139. 1, 2, 3.  
5 Heb. the way that is with me.  
e Ps. 17. 3: 66. 10.  
James 1. 12.  
f Ps. 44. 18.

6 Heb. I have hid, or, laid up.  
g John 4. 32, 34.  
7 Or, my appointed portion.  
h ch. 9. 12, 13; 12. 14.  
Rom. 3. 19.  
i Ps. 115. 3.  
k 1 Thess. 3. 3.

l Ps. 22. 14.

a Acts 1. 7.  
b Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17.  
Prov. 22. 28; 23. 10.  
Hos. 5. 10.  
8 Or, feed them.

B. C. cir. 1520.

c Dent. 24. 6, 10, 12, 17. 6. ch. 22. 6. d Prov. 28. 28.

2 Heb. mingled corn, or, dredge.

3 Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

c Ex. 22. 26, 27. Dent. 24. 12, 13. ch. 22. 6.

f Lam. 4. 5.

g Ps. 10. 8.

h Prov. 7. 9.

i Ps. 10. 11. 4 Heb. setteth his face in secret.

k John 3. 20.

5 Heb. violently take.

l Prov. 10. 7.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they <sup>c</sup>take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: <sup>d</sup>the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness *yieldeth* food for them and for their children.

6 They reap *every one* his <sup>2</sup>corn in the field: and <sup>3</sup>they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They <sup>e</sup>cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and <sup>f</sup>embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 <sup>g</sup>The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 <sup>h</sup>The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, <sup>i</sup>saying, No eye shall see me: and <sup>4</sup>disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the daytime: <sup>k</sup>they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if *one* know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

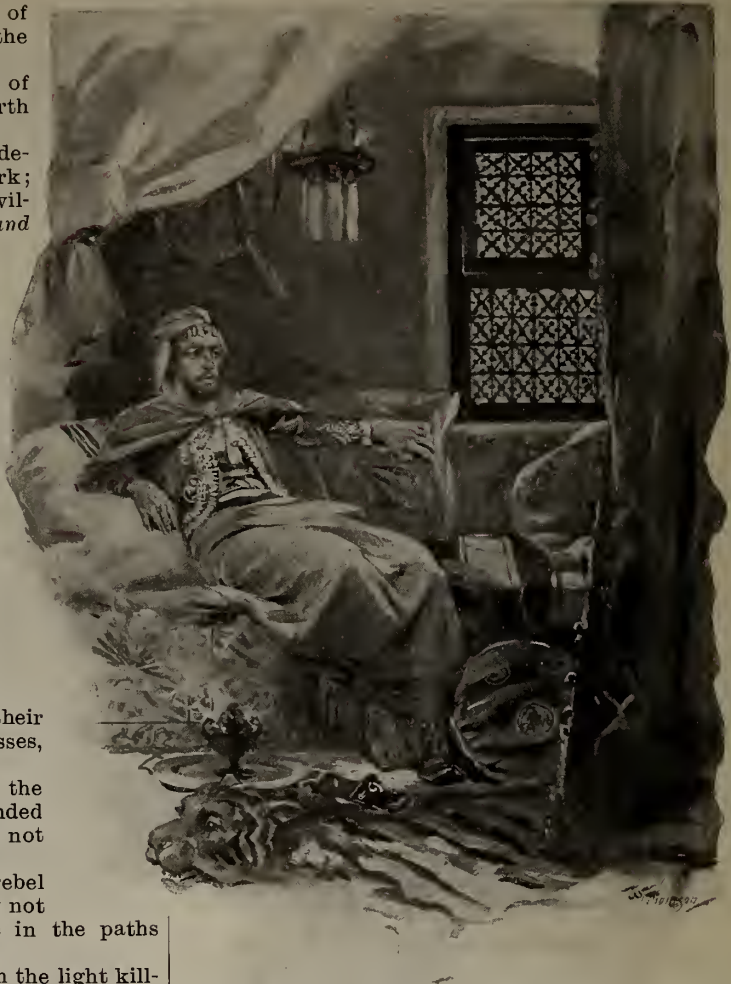
18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat <sup>5</sup>consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; <sup>l</sup>he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his



THE RICH MAN SHALL LIE DOWN. — Job 27. 19.

power: he riseth up, <sup>2</sup>and no man is sure of life.

23 *Though* it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet <sup>m</sup>his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but <sup>3</sup>are gone and brought low; they are <sup>4</sup>taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if *it be* not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER 25.

*Bil'dad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.*

**T**HEN answered Bil'dād the Shū'hīte, and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not <sup>a</sup>his light arise?

B. C. cir. 1520.

2 Or, he trusteth not his own life. m Ps. 11. 4.

Prov. 15. 3.

3 Heb. are not.

4 Heb. closed up.

a James 1. 17.



B. C. cir. 1520.

b ch. 4. 17. &c. : 15. 14. &c. Ps. 130. 3 : 143. 2.

c Ps. 22. 6.

4 <sup>b</sup> How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean *that is* born of a woman?  
 5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.  
 6 How much less man, *that is* <sup>c</sup> a worm? and the son of man, *which is* a worm?

CHAPTER 26.

1 Job, *reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledged the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

**B**UT Jōb answered and said,  
 2 How hast thou helped *him that is* without power? *how* savest thou the arm *that hath* no strength?  
 3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?  
 4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

2 Or, with the inhabitants.

a Ps. 139. 8. 11. Prov. 15. 11.

Heb. 4. 13.

b ch. 9. 8. Ps. 24. 2; 104. 2, &c.

c Prov. 30. 4.

5 Dead *things* are formed from under the waters, <sup>2</sup> and the inhabitants thereof.  
 6 <sup>a</sup> Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.  
 7 <sup>b</sup> He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.  
 8 <sup>c</sup> He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

d ch. 28. 8. Ps. 33. 7; 104. 9.

Prov. 8. 29.

Jer. 5. 22. 3 Heb. until the end of light.

with darkness. e Ex. 14. 21.

Ps. 74. 13. Is. 51. 15.

Jer. 31. 35.

4 Heb. pride. f Ps. 33. 6. g Is. 27. 1.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.  
 10 <sup>d</sup> He hath compassed the waters with bounds, <sup>3</sup> until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 <sup>e</sup> He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through <sup>4</sup> the proud.

13 <sup>f</sup> By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed <sup>g</sup> the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

1 Job *protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.*

5 Heb. added to take up.

a ch. 34. 5. 6 Heb. made my soul bitter.

Ruth 1. 20.

2 Kings 4. 27.

7 That is, the breath which God gave him.

Gen. 2. 7.

b ch. 2. 9; 13. 15.

c ch. 2. 3. d Acts 24. 16.

8 Heb. from my days.

**M**OREOVER Jōb <sup>5</sup> continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, <sup>a</sup> who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, *who hath* <sup>6</sup> vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and <sup>7</sup> the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die <sup>b</sup> I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I <sup>c</sup> hold fast, and will not let it go: <sup>d</sup> my heart shall not reproach me <sup>8</sup> so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and

he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 <sup>e</sup> For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 <sup>f</sup> Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 <sup>g</sup> Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you <sup>2</sup> by the hand of God: *that which is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 <sup>h</sup> This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 <sup>i</sup> If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and <sup>k</sup> his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but <sup>l</sup> the just shall put *it* on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and <sup>m</sup> as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 <sup>n</sup> Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast upon him, and not spare: <sup>3</sup> he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 *Men* shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

B. C. cir. 1520.

e Matt. 16. 26. Luke 12. 20.

f ch. 35. 12.

Ps. 18. 41; 109. 7. Prov. 1. 28; 28. 9.

Is. 1. 15. Jer. 14. 12.

Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. John 9. 31.

James 4. 3.

g See ch. 22. 26, 27.

2 Or, being in the hand, &c.

h ch. 20. 29.

i Deut. 28. 41. Esth. 9. 10.

Hos. 9. 13. k Ps. 78. 64.

l Prov. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26.

m Is. 1. 8. Lam. 2. 6.

n ch. 18. 11.

3 Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things. 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

**S**URELY there is <sup>4</sup> a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the <sup>5</sup> earth, and brass *is* molten *out of* the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; *even the waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 *As for* the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphires: and it hath <sup>6</sup> dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen:

8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the <sup>7</sup> rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

4 Or, a mine.

5 Or, dust.

6 Or, gold ore.

7 Or, flint.



20<sup>e</sup> Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the <sup>2</sup>air.

22<sup>f</sup> Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and <sup>g</sup>seeth under the whole heaven;

25<sup>h</sup> To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he <sup>i</sup>made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and <sup>3</sup>declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, <sup>k</sup>the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAPTER 29.

*Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.*

**M**OREOVER Jōb <sup>4</sup>continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were <sup>a</sup>as in months past, as in the days when God preserved me;

3<sup>b</sup> When his <sup>5</sup>candle shined upon my head, and when by his light

I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when <sup>c</sup>the secret of God was upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When <sup>d</sup>I washed my steps with butter, and <sup>e</sup>the rock poured <sup>6</sup>me out rivers of oil;

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and <sup>f</sup>laid their hand on their mouth.

10<sup>7</sup> The nobles held their peace, and their <sup>g</sup>tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:

12 Because <sup>h</sup>I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and him that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

WHEN I WENT OUT . . . THROUGH THE CITY.—Job 29. 7.

11 He bindeth the floods <sup>2</sup>from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12<sup>a</sup> But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the <sup>b</sup>price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14<sup>c</sup> The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15<sup>3</sup> It <sup>d</sup>cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ōphir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for <sup>4</sup>jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of <sup>5</sup>coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of E'thi-ō'pi-a shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

B. C. cir. 1520.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. from weeping.

a ver. 20. Eccles. 7. 24.

b Prov. 3. 15.

c ver. 22. Rom. 11. 33, 34.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Fine gold shall not be given for it. d Prov. 3. 13, 14, 15; 8. 10, 11; 19: 16, 16.

4 Or. vessels of fine gold. 5 Or. Ramoth.

B. C. cir. 1520.

e ver. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Or, heaven. f ver. 14.

g Prov. 15. 3.

h Ps. 135. 7.

i ch. 38. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Or, number it.

k Deut. 4. 6. Ps. 111. 10. Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. added to take up. a See ch. 7. 3.

b ch. 18. 6. 5 Or, lamp. Ps. 18. 28.

c Ps. 25. 14.

d Gen. 49. 11. Deut. 32. 13; 33. 24. ch. 20. 17. e Ps. 81. 16. 6 Heb. with me.

f ch. 21. 5.

7 Heb. The voice of the nobles was hid. g Ps. 137. 6.

h Ps. 72. 12. Prov. 21. 13; 24. 11.



B. C. cir.1520.

i Deut. 24, 13.  
Ps. 132.9.  
Is. 50. 17;  
61. 10.  
Eph. 6. 14, &c.  
1 Thcse. 5. 8.  
k Num. 10. 31.  
l Prov. 29. 7.  
m Ps. 58. 6.  
Prov. 30. 14.  
n Heb. the jaunteth, or, the grinders.  
o Heb. cast.  
p Ps. 30. 6.  
q ch. 18. 16.  
r Heb. opened.  
s Ps. 1. 3.  
t Jer. 17. 8.  
u Heb. new.  
v Gen. 41. 24.  
w Heb. changed.

r Zech. 10. 1.

7 Heb. of fewer days than I.

8 Or, dark as the night.  
9 Heb. yester-night.

2 Heb. holes.  
3 Heb. men of my name.  
a ch. 17. 6.  
Ps. 35. 15; 69. 12.  
Lam. 3. 14, 63.  
4 Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.  
b Num. 12. 14.  
Deut. 25. 9.  
Is. 50. 6.  
Matt. 26. 67; 27. 30.  
c See ch. 12. 18.  
d ch. 19. 12.

perish came upon me: and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.

14 <sup>i</sup> I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was <sup>k</sup> eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poor: and <sup>l</sup> the cause which I knew not I searched out.

17 And I brake <sup>m</sup> the jaws of the wicked, and <sup>3</sup> plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, <sup>n</sup> I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* days as the sand.

19 <sup>o</sup> My root was <sup>4</sup> spread out <sup>p</sup> by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory was <sup>5</sup> fresh in me, and <sup>q</sup> my bow was <sup>6</sup> renewed in my hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again; and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide as for <sup>r</sup> the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed *it* not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15 His prosperity into calamity.*

**B**UT now *they that are* <sup>7</sup> younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto *might* the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine *they were* <sup>8</sup> solitary; fleeing into the wilderness <sup>9</sup> in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (*they* cried after them as *after* a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in <sup>2</sup> caves of the earth, and *in* the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 *They were* children of fools, yea, children of <sup>3</sup> base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 <sup>a</sup> And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, <sup>4</sup> and spare not <sup>b</sup> to spit in my face.

11 Because he <sup>c</sup> hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon *my right hand* rise the youth; they push away my feet, and <sup>d</sup> they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came *upon me* as a wide breaking in of *waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselves *upon me*.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue <sup>2</sup> my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 <sup>e</sup> And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of *my disease* is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art <sup>3</sup> become cruel to me: with <sup>4</sup> thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride *upon it*, and dissolvest my <sup>5</sup> substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house <sup>f</sup> appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to the <sup>6</sup> grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 <sup>g</sup> Did not I weep <sup>7</sup> for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soul grieved for the poor?

26 <sup>h</sup> When I looked for good, then evil came *unto me*: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 <sup>i</sup> I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 <sup>k</sup> I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to <sup>8</sup> owls.

30 <sup>l</sup> My skin is black upon me, and <sup>m</sup> my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is *turned* to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

*Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.*

**I** MADE a covenant with mine <sup>a</sup> eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what <sup>b</sup> portion of God *is there* from above? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is not* destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 <sup>c</sup> Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 <sup>9</sup> Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and

B. C. cir.1520.

2 Heb. my practical one.  
e Ps. 42. 4.

3 Heb. turned to be cruel.  
4 Heb. the strength of thy hand.

5 Or, wisdom.

f Heb. 9. 27.

6 Heb. heap.

g Ps. 35. 13, 14.  
Rom. 12. 15.

7 Heb. for him that was hard of day?  
h Jer. 8. 15.

i Ps. 38. 6; 42. 9; 43. 1.

k Ps. 102. 6.  
Mic. 1. 8.

l Or, ostriches.  
1 Ps. 119. 83.

m Ps. 102. 3.

a Matt. 5. 28.

b ch. 20. 21; 27. 13.

c 2 Chr. 16. 9.  
ch. 34. 21.  
Prov. 5. 21; 13. 3.

Jer. 32. 19.

9 Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice.

B. C. cir. 1520.

d See Num. 15. 39. Eccles. 11. 9. Ezek. 6. 9. Matt. 5. 23. e Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 30, 38. &c. f 2 Sam. 12. 11. Jer. 8. 10. g Gen. 38. 24. Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. See ver. 28.

h Ps. 44. 21.

i ch. 34. 49. Prov. 14. 31; 22. 2. Mal. 2. 10. 2 Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?

<sup>d</sup> mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 *Then* <sup>e</sup> let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or *if* I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 *Then* let my wife grind unto <sup>f</sup> another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, <sup>g</sup> it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when <sup>h</sup> God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 <sup>i</sup> Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and <sup>2</sup> did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as *with* a father, and I have guided <sup>2</sup> her from my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not <sup>k</sup> blessed me, and *if* he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand <sup>l</sup> against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from <sup>3</sup> the bone.

23 For <sup>m</sup> destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 <sup>n</sup> If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;

25 <sup>o</sup> If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had <sup>4</sup> gotten much;

26 <sup>p</sup> If I beheld <sup>5</sup> the sun when it shined, or the moon walking <sup>6</sup> in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or <sup>7</sup> my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also *were* <sup>q</sup> an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 <sup>r</sup> If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 <sup>s</sup> Neither have I suffered <sup>8</sup> my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 <sup>t</sup> The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors <sup>9</sup> to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions <sup>2 u</sup> as Ad' am, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great <sup>x</sup> multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 <sup>y</sup> Oh that one would hear me! <sup>3</sup> behold, my de-

B. C. cir. 1520.

2 That is, the widow.

k See Deut. 24. 13.

l ch. 29. 9.

3 Or, the channel-bone.

m Is. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15.

n Mark 10. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

o Ps. 62. 10. Prov. 11. 4.

4 Heb. found much.

p Deut. 4. 19; 11. 16; 17. 3. Ezek. 8. 16.

5 Heb. the light.

6 Heb. bright.

7 Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

q ver. 11. r Prov. 17. 5.

s Matt. 5. 44.

t Rom. 12. 14.

8 Heb. my palate.

9 Gen. 19. 2, 3.

Judg. 19. 20, 21.

Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 9.

9 Or, to the way.

2 Or, after the manner of men.

u Gen. 3. 8, 12. Prov. 28. 13.

Hos. 6. 7. r Ex. 23. 2.

y ch. 33. 6.

3 Or, behold, my sign is that the Al-

mighty will answer me.



AND ELIHU . . . SAID, I AM YOUNG AND YE ARE VERY OLD. — Job 32. 6.



B. C. cir. 1520.

z ch. 13.  
22  
2 Heb. weep.  
a James 5. 4.  
3 Heb. strength thereof.  
b 1 Kings 21. 19.  
4 Heb. caused the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.  
c Gen. 3. 18.  
5 Or, noisome weeds.

sire is,<sup>2</sup> that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof<sup>2</sup> complain;

39 If<sup>a</sup> I have eaten<sup>3</sup> the fruits thereof without money, or<sup>b</sup> have<sup>4</sup> caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let<sup>c</sup> thistles grow instead of wheat, and<sup>5</sup> cockle instead of barley. The words of Jōb are ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he excuseth the boldness of his youth. 11 He reproveh them for not satisfying of Job. 16 His zeal to speak.*

SO these three men ceased<sup>6</sup> to answer Jōb, because he was<sup>a</sup> righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of E-li'hu the son of Bār'a-chēl<sup>b</sup> the Būz'ite, of the kindred of Rām: against Jōb was his wrath kindled, because he justified<sup>7</sup> himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Jōb.

4 Now E-li'hu had<sup>8</sup> waited till Jōb had spoken, because they were<sup>9</sup> elder than he.

5 When E-li'hu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And E-li'hu the son of Bār'a-chēl the Būz'ite answered and said, I am<sup>2</sup> young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and<sup>3</sup> durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and<sup>d</sup> the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9<sup>e</sup> Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your<sup>4</sup> reasons, whilst ye searched out<sup>5</sup> what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and, behold, there was none of you that convinced Jōb, or that answered his words:

13<sup>f</sup> Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not<sup>6</sup> directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

6 Heb. from answering. a ch. 33. 3.

b Gen. 22. 21.

7 Heb. his soul.

8 Heb. expected Job in words. 9 Heb. elder for days.

2 Heb. Jew of days. c ch. 15. 10. 3 Heb. feared.

d 1 Kings 8. 12; 4. 29. ch. 35. 11; 38. 36. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17; 2. 21. Matt. 11. 25. James 1. 5.

e 1 Cor. 1. 26. 4 Heb. understandings. 5 Heb. words.

f Jer. 9. 23. 1 Cor. 1. 20. Or, ordered his words.

7 Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

18 For I am full of<sup>2</sup> matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which<sup>4</sup> hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak,<sup>5</sup> that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you,<sup>9</sup> accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu offereth himself instead of God, with sincerity and meekness, to reason with Job. 8 He excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inciteth Job to attention.*

WHEREFORE, Jōb, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken<sup>6</sup> in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4<sup>a</sup> The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.

6<sup>b</sup> Behold, I am<sup>7</sup> according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am<sup>8</sup> formed out of the clay.

7<sup>c</sup> Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken<sup>9</sup> in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying,

9<sup>d</sup> I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, e he counteth me for his enemy,

11<sup>f</sup> He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou<sup>9</sup> strive against him? for<sup>2</sup> he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14<sup>h</sup> For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.

15<sup>i</sup> In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16<sup>k</sup> Then<sup>3</sup> he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his<sup>4</sup> purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life<sup>5</sup> from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain:

20<sup>l</sup> So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul<sup>6</sup> dainty meat.

B. C. cir. 1520.

2 Heb. words. 3 Heb. the spirit of my belly. 4 Heb. is not opened. 5 Heb. that I may breathe. 9 Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23. Matt. 22. 16.

6 Heb. in my palate.

a Gen. 2. 7.

b ch. 9. 34. 35; 13. 20, 21; 31. 35. 7 Heb. according to thy mouth. 8 Heb. cut out of the clay. c ch. 9. 34; 13. 21. 9 Heb. in mine ears. d ch. 9. 17; 10. 7; 11. 4; 16. 17; 25. 10; 11; 27. 5; 29. 14; 31. 1. e ch. 13. 24; 16. 3; 19. 11. f ch. 13. 27; 14. 16; 31. 4.

g Is. 45. 9.

2 Heb. he answereth not. h ch. 40. 5. Ps. 62. 11. i Num. 12. 6. ch. 4. 13.

k ch. 36. 10, 15. 9 Heb. he revealeth, or, uncovereth. 4 Heb. work. 5 Heb. from passing by the sword. 1 Ps. 107. 18. 6 Heb. meat of desire.

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found <sup>2</sup>a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher <sup>3</sup>than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 <sup>4</sup>He looketh upon men, and if any <sup>m</sup> say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it <sup>n</sup> profited me not;

28 <sup>5</sup>He will <sup>o</sup> deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God <sup>6</sup> oftentimes with man, <sup>p</sup>To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Jōb, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, <sup>q</sup> hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *alone*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *than child's hood*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *He shall look upon men, and say, I have sinned, &c.*

<sup>5</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 13. Prov. 28. 13.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 15. 21. 1 John 1. 9. n Rom. 6. 21.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.*

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *twice and thrice*. p ver. 28. Ps. 55. 13.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 39; 12. 11. <sup>7</sup> Heb. *palate*.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. *mine arrow*, ch. 6. 4: 16. 17. e ch. 15. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 22. 23. 30; 35. 3. Mal. 3. 14.



OUT OF THE WHIRLWIND. — Job 38. 1.

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye <sup>2</sup> men of understanding: <sup>9</sup> far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 <sup>h</sup> For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty <sup>i</sup> pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed <sup>3</sup> the whole world?

14 If he set his heart <sup>4</sup> upon man, if he <sup>k</sup> gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 <sup>l</sup> All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 <sup>m</sup> Shall even he that hateth right <sup>5</sup> govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 <sup>n</sup> Is it fit to say to a king, *Thou art wicked?* and to princes, *Ye are ungodly?*

19 *How much less to him that* <sup>o</sup> accepteth not

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *men of heart*.

<sup>9</sup> Gen. 18. 25. Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7.

ch. 8. 3; 35. 23. Ps. 92. 15. Rom. 9. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 62. 12. Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19.

Ezek. 33. 20. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6.

2 Cor. 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 17. Rev. 22. 12.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 8. 3. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *all of it?*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *upon him*.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 104. 25. 1 Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 12. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 18. 25. 2 Sam. 23. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *blind?* n Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 10. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Acts 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Eph. 6. 9. Col. 3. 25. 1 Pet. 1. 17.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveth Job.*

**F**URTHERMORE E-li'hu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 <sup>a</sup> For the ear trieth words, as the <sup>7</sup> mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good.

5 For Jōb hath said, <sup>b</sup> I am righteous: and <sup>c</sup> God hath taken away my judgment.

6 <sup>d</sup> Should I lie against my right? <sup>8</sup> my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Jōb, <sup>e</sup> who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For <sup>f</sup> he hath said, It profiteth a man



B. C. cir. 1520.

ch. 31. 15.

Ex. 12. 29, 30.  
2 Heb. they shall take away the mighty.  
16. 9.  
ch. 31. 4.  
Ps. 34. 15.  
Prov. 5. 21; 15. 3.  
Jer. 16. 17; 32. 19.  
Ps. 139. 12.  
Amos 9. 2, 3.

Heb. 4. 13.  
3 Heb. go. Dan. 2. 21.

4 Heb. without searching out.  
5 Heb. crushed.

6 Heb. in the place of beholders.  
1 Sam. 15. 11.  
7 Heb. from after him.  
2 Ps. 24. 5.  
1a. 5. 12.  
1b ch. 35. 9.  
James 3. 4.  
2 Ex. 22. 23.

1 Kings 12, 28, 30.  
2 Kings 21. 9.  
Dan. 9. 7-14.

8 Heb. Should it be from thee?

9 Heb. of heart.

c ch. 35. 16.

2 Or, My father, let Job be tried.

the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for <sup>p</sup> they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled <sup>q</sup> at midnight, and pass away: and <sup>2</sup> the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 <sup>r</sup> For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 <sup>s</sup> There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than *right*; that he should <sup>3</sup> enter into judgment with God.

24 <sup>t</sup> He shall break in pieces mighty men <sup>4</sup> without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are <sup>5</sup> destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men <sup>6</sup> in the open sight of others;

27 Because they <sup>u</sup> turned back <sup>7</sup> from him, and <sup>v</sup> would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they <sup>y</sup> cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he <sup>z</sup> heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest <sup>a</sup> the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, <sup>b</sup> I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32 *That which* I see not teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 <sup>8</sup> Should *it be* according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men <sup>9</sup> of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 <sup>c</sup> Jōb hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 <sup>2</sup> My desire is that Jōb may be tried unto the end because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

E-LĪ'HU spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For <sup>a</sup> thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, <sup>3</sup> if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 <sup>4</sup> I will answer thee, and <sup>b</sup> thy companions with thee.

a ch. 21. 15; 34. 9.  
3 Or, by it more than by my sin?  
4 Heb. I will return to thee words.  
b ch. 34. 8.

5 <sup>c</sup> Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds *which* are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou <sup>d</sup> against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 <sup>e</sup> If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness *may hurt* a man as thou art; and thy righteousness *may profit* the son of man.

9 <sup>f</sup> By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, <sup>g</sup> Where is God my maker, <sup>h</sup> who giveth songs in the night;

11 Who <sup>i</sup> teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 <sup>k</sup> There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 <sup>l</sup> Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 <sup>m</sup> Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, *yet judgment is* before him; therefore <sup>n</sup> trust thou in him.

15 But now, because *it is* not so, <sup>2</sup> he hath <sup>o</sup> visited in his anger; yet <sup>3</sup> he knoweth *it* not in great extremity:

16 <sup>p</sup> Therefore doth Jōb open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Elishu sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16 How Job's sins hinder God's blessings. 24 God's works are to be magnified.

E-LĪ'HU also proceeded, and said, 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee <sup>4</sup> that *I have* yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge *is* with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: <sup>a</sup> he is mighty in strength and <sup>5</sup> wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the <sup>6</sup> poor.

7 <sup>b</sup> He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but <sup>c</sup> with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And <sup>d</sup> if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 <sup>e</sup> He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve *him*, they shall <sup>f</sup> spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, <sup>7</sup> they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart <sup>g</sup> heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

B. C. cir. 1520.

c ch. 22. 12.  
d Prov. 8. 37.  
Jer. 7. 19.

e ch. 22. 2, 3.  
Ps. 16. 2.  
1 Cor. 3. 12.  
Rom. 11. 35.

f Ex. 2. 23.  
ch. 34. 28.

g Is. 51. 13.  
h Ps. 42. 8; 77. 6;  
149. 5.  
Acts 16. 25.  
i Ps. 94. 12.

k Prov. 1. 28.

l ch. 27. 9.  
Prov. 15. 23.

1s. 1. 15.  
Jer. 11. 11.  
m ch. 9. 11.

n Ps. 37. 5, 6.  
2 That is, God.

o Ps. 59. 32.  
3 That is, Job.  
p ch. 34. 35, 37;  
38. 2.

4 Heb. that there are yet words for God.

a ch. 9. 4;  
12. 13, 16;  
37. 23.  
Ps. 99. 4.

5 Heb. heart.  
8 Or, afflicted.  
b Ps. 33. 18; 34. 15.  
c Ps. 113. 8.

d Ps. 107. 10.

e ch. 33. 16, 23.

f ch. 21. 13.  
1s. 1. 19, 20.

7 Heb. they shall pass away by the sword.  
g Rom. 2. 5.

B. C. cir. 1520.

A ch. 13, 32; 22, 16. Ps. 55, 23.

2 Heb. Their soul dieth.

3 Or, sodomites. Dent. 23, 17.

4 Or, afflicted. 1 Ps. 18, 19; 31, 8; 118, 5.

5 Heb. the rest of thy table.

6 Or, judgment and justice should uphold thee.

7 Heb. turn thee aside. n Prov. 11, 4.

8 Heb. 7.

9 Heb. turn thee aside. n Prov. 11, 4.

10 Heb. 7.

11 Heb. 7.

12 Heb. 7.

13 Heb. 7.

14 Heb. 7.

15 Heb. 7.

16 Heb. 7.

17 Heb. 7.

18 Heb. 7.

19 Heb. 7.

20 Heb. 7.

21 Heb. 7.

22 Heb. 7.

23 Heb. 7.

24 Heb. 7.

25 Heb. 7.

26 Heb. 7.

27 Heb. 7.

28 Heb. 7.

29 Heb. 7.

14<sup>h</sup> 2 They die in youth, and their life is among the<sup>3</sup> unclean.

15 He delivereth the<sup>4</sup> poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait<sup>i</sup> into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and<sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup> that which should be set on thy table should be full of<sup>l</sup> fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: <sup>6</sup> judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then<sup>m</sup> a great ransom cannot<sup>7</sup> deliver thee.

19<sup>n</sup> Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, <sup>o</sup> regard not iniquity: for<sup>p</sup> this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: <sup>q</sup> who teacheth like him?

23<sup>r</sup> Who hath enjoined him his way? or<sup>s</sup> whocansay, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember thatthou<sup>t</sup> magnify his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we<sup>u</sup> know him not, <sup>x</sup> neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he<sup>y</sup> maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28<sup>z</sup> Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he<sup>a</sup> spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth<sup>8</sup> the bottom of the sea.

31 For<sup>b</sup> by them judgeth he the people; and<sup>c</sup> giveth meat in abundance.

32<sup>d</sup> With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33<sup>e</sup> The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning<sup>2</sup> the vapour.

CHAPTER 37.

1 God is to be feared because of his great works. 15 His wisdom is unsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is<sup>1</sup> moved out of his place.

2<sup>3</sup> Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his<sup>4</sup> lightning unto the<sup>5</sup> ends of the earth.

4 After it<sup>a</sup> a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency; and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvelously with his voice; <sup>b</sup> great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For<sup>c</sup> he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; <sup>6</sup> likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every man; <sup>d</sup> that all men may know his work.

8 Then the beasts<sup>e</sup> go into dens, and remain in their places.

9<sup>7</sup> Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the<sup>8</sup> north.

10<sup>f</sup> By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth<sup>9</sup> his bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may<sup>g</sup> do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13<sup>h</sup> He causeth it to come, whether for<sup>2</sup> correction, or<sup>i</sup> for his land, or<sup>k</sup> for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Jōb: stand still, and<sup>l</sup> consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed

B. C. cir. 1520.

d Ps. 147, 8.

e 1 Kings 18, 41, 45.

2 Heb. that, which goeth up.

3 Heb. Hear in hearing.

4 Heb. light.

5 Heb. wings of the earth.

a Ps. 29, 3; 68, 33.

b ch. 5, 9; 3, 10; 36, 26.

Rev. 13, 3.

c Ps. 147, 16, 17.

6 Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength.

d Ps. 109, 27.

e Ps. 104, 23.

7 Heb. Out of the chamber.

8 Heb. scattering winds.

f ch. 38, 29, 30.

Ps. 147, 17, 18.

9 Heb. the cloud of his light.

g Ps. 148, 8.

h Ex. 9, 18, 23.

i Sam. 12, 18, 19.

Ezra 10, 9.

ch. 36, 31.

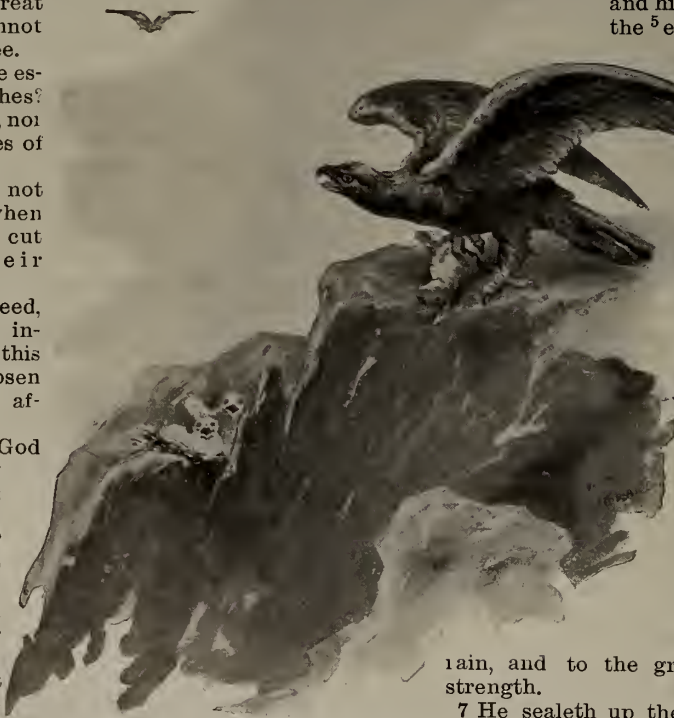
2 Heb. a rod.

i ch. 38, 26, 27.

k 2 Sam. 21, 10.

1 Kings 18, 45.

1 Ps. 111, 2.



SHE DWELLETH AND ABIDETH ON THE ROCK. Job 39, 28.

o Ps. 66, 18.

p See Heb. 11, 25.

q Is. 40, 13, 14.

Rom. 11, 34.

1 Cor. 2, 16.

r ch. 34, 13.

s ch. 34, 10.

t Ps. 92, 5.

Rev. 15, 3.

u 1 Cor. 13, 12.

x Ps. 90, 2; 102, 24, 27.

1 Heb. 1, 12.

y Ps. 147, 8.

z Prov. 3, 20.

a ch. 37, 3.

8 Heb. the spreadings.

b ch. 37, 13; 38, 23.

c Ps. 136, 25.

Acts 14, 17.



B. C. cir.1520.  
 m ch. 36. 29.  
 n ch. 36. 4.  
 o Gen. 1. 6.  
 ls. 44. 24.  
 2 Heb. Gold.  
 p 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
 q ch. 36. 5.  
 r Matt. 10. 28.  
 s Matt. 11. 25.  
 1 Cor. 1. 26.  
 them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?  
 16 <sup>m</sup> Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of <sup>n</sup> him which is perfect in knowledge?  
 17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south *wind*?  
 18 Hast thou with him <sup>o</sup> spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking glass?  
 19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkness.  
 20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.  
 21 And now *men* see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleanseth them.  
 22 <sup>2</sup> Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.  
 23 *Touching* the Almighty, <sup>p</sup> we cannot find him out: <sup>q</sup> he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.  
 24 Men do therefore <sup>r</sup> fear him: he respecteth not any *that are* <sup>s</sup> wise of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God, by his mighty works, convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

a So Ex. 19. 16, 18.  
 1 Kings 19. 11.  
 Ezek. 1. 4.  
 Nah. 1. 3.  
 b ch. 34. 35; 42. 3.  
 c 1 Tim. 1. 7.  
 d ch. 40. 7.  
 3 Heb. make me know.  
 e Ps. 104. 5.  
 Prov. 8. 29; 30. 4.  
 4 Heb. if thou knowest understanding.  
 5 Heb. sockets.  
 6 Heb. made to sink?  
 f ch. 1. 6.  
 g Gen. 1. 9.  
 Ps. 33. 7; 104. 9.  
 Prov. 8. 29.  
 Jer. 5. 22.  
 7 Or, established my decree upon it.  
 h ch. 26. 10.  
 8 Heb. the pride of thy waves.  
 i Ps. 89. 9; 93. 4.  
 k Ps. 74. 16; 148. 5.  
 9 Heb. wings.  
 l Ps. 104. 35.  
**T**HEN the LORD answered Job <sup>a</sup> out of the whirlwind, and said,  
 2 <sup>b</sup> Who is this that darkeneth counsel by <sup>c</sup> words without knowledge?  
 3 <sup>d</sup> Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and <sup>e</sup> answer thou me.  
 4 <sup>e</sup> Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, <sup>f</sup> if thou hast understanding.  
 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?  
 6 Whereupon are the <sup>5</sup> foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof;  
 7 When the morning stars sang together, and all <sup>f</sup> the sons of God shouted for joy?  
 8 <sup>g</sup> Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?  
 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,  
 10 And <sup>7</sup> h brake up for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doors,  
 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall <sup>8</sup> thy proud waves <sup>i</sup> be stayed?  
 12 Hast thou <sup>k</sup> commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;  
 13 That it might take hold of the <sup>9</sup> ends of the earth, that <sup>l</sup> the wicked might be shaken out of it?  
 14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their <sup>m</sup> light is withholden, and <sup>n</sup> the high arm shall be broken.  
 16 Hast thou <sup>o</sup> entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?  
 17 Have <sup>p</sup> the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?  
 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.  
 19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof,  
 20 That thou shouldest take it <sup>2</sup> to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?  
 21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?  
 22 Hast thou entered into <sup>q</sup> the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,  
 23 <sup>r</sup> Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?  
 24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?  
 25 Who <sup>s</sup> hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;  
 26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man is; on the wilderness, wherein *there* is no man;  
 27 <sup>t</sup> To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?  
 28 <sup>u</sup> Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?  
 29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the <sup>x</sup> hoary frost of heaven, who hath generated it?  
 30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deep <sup>3</sup> is <sup>y</sup> frozen.  
 31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of <sup>z</sup> 45 Plē'ia-dēš, or loose the bands of <sup>6</sup> O-rí'on?  
 32 Canst thou bring forth <sup>7</sup> Máz'za-róth in his season? or canst thou <sup>8</sup> guide Arc-tū'rus with his sons?  
 33 Knowest thou <sup>a</sup> the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?  
 34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?  
 35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, <sup>9</sup> Here we are?  
 36 <sup>b</sup> Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?  
 37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or <sup>2</sup> who can stay the bottles of heaven,  
 38 <sup>3</sup> When the dust <sup>4</sup> groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?  
 39 <sup>c</sup> Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill <sup>5</sup> the appetite of the young lions,

B. C. cir.1520.  
 m ch. 18. 5.  
 n Ps. 10. 15.  
 o Ps. 77. 19.  
 p Ps. 9. 13.  
 q Ps. 135. 7.  
 r Ex. 9. 18.  
 Josh. 10. 11.  
 ls. 30. 30.  
 Ezek. 13. 11, 13.  
 Rev. 16. 21.  
 s ch. 23. 26.  
 t Ps. 107. 35.  
 u Ps. 147. 8.  
 Jer. 14. 22.  
 x Ps. 147. 16.  
 3 Heb. is taken.  
 y ch. 37. 10.  
 z ch. 9. 9.  
 Amos 5. 8.  
 4 Or, The seven stars.  
 5 Heb. Cinah.  
 6 Heb. Cesil.  
 7 Or, The twelve signs.  
 8 Heb. guide them.  
 a Jer. 31. 35.  
 9 Heb. Behold us?  
 b ch. 32. 8.  
 c Ps. 51. 6.  
 Eccles. 2. 26.  
 2 Heb. who can cause to lie down.  
 3 Or, When the dust is turned into mire.  
 4 Heb. is poured.  
 c Ps. 104. 21; 145. 15.  
 5 Heb. the lion.

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

d Ps. 147.  
B. Matt. 6.  
26.

40 When they couch in *their dens*, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 <sup>d</sup> Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild ass.* 9 *The unicorn.*  
13 *The peacock, stork, and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hawk.*  
27 *The eagle.*

**K**NOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when <sup>a</sup> the hinds do calve?

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 29.9.

neither regardeth he the crying <sup>2</sup> of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the <sup>c</sup> unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

B. C.  
cir. 1520.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. of the excavator, ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 23. 22.  
Deut. 33. 17.



THEN CAME THERE UNTO HIM ALL HIS BRETHREN. — Job 42. 11.

2 Canst thou number the months *that they fulfil*? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 <sup>b</sup> Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the <sup>2</sup> barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city,

13 *Gavest thou* the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or <sup>3</sup> wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is <sup>d</sup> hardened against her young ones, as though *they were* not her's: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he <sup>e</sup> imparted to her understanding.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

<sup>d</sup> Lam. 4. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 35. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 5.  
Jer. 2.  
24.  
Hos. 8. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. salt places.



B. C. cir.1520.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is <sup>2</sup>terrible.

21 <sup>3</sup>He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: <sup>f</sup>he goeth on to meet <sup>4</sup>the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that *it is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up <sup>5</sup>at thy command, and <sup>g</sup>make her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and <sup>h</sup>where the slain *are*, there *is* she.

CHAPTER 40.

<sup>1</sup> Job humbleth himself to God. <sup>6</sup> God stirreth him up to show his righteousness, power, and wisdom. <sup>15</sup> Of the behemoth.

**M**OREOVER the LORD answered Jōb, and said,

2 Shall he that <sup>a</sup>contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Jōb answered the LORD, and said,

4 <sup>b</sup>Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? <sup>c</sup>I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Then answered the LORD unto Jōb out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 <sup>e</sup>Gird up thy loins now like a man: <sup>f</sup>I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 <sup>g</sup>Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with <sup>h</sup>a voice like him?

10 <sup>i</sup>Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one *that is* proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one *that is* <sup>k</sup>proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now <sup>2</sup>behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navel of his belly.

17 <sup>3</sup>He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones *are* as strong pieces of brass; his bones *are* like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach *unto him*.

20 Surely the mountains <sup>l</sup>bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him *with* their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, <sup>4</sup>he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jōr'dan into his mouth.

24 <sup>5</sup>He taketh it with his eyes: *his* nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER 41.

Of God's great power in the leviathan.

**C**ANST thou draw out <sup>6a</sup>leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord <sup>7</sup>which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou <sup>b</sup>put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft *words* unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as *with* a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not *one* be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None *is* so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 <sup>c</sup>Who hath prevented me, that I should repay *him*? <sup>d</sup>*whatsoever is* under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to *him* <sup>8</sup>with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* <sup>9</sup>scales *are* his pride, shut up together as *with* a close seal.

B. C. cir.1520.

2 Or, the elephant, as some think.

3 Or, He setteth up.

l Ps. 104. 14.

4 Heb. he oppresseth.  
5 Or, Will any take him in his sight, or bore his nose with a gin? ch. 41. 1, 2.

6 That is, a whale, or, a whirlpool.  
a Ps. 104. 26.  
Is. 27. 1.  
7 Heb. which thou drownest?  
b Is. 37. 29.

c Rom. 11. 35.  
d Ex. 19. 5.  
Deut. 10. 14.  
Ps. 24. 1;  
50. 12.  
1 Cor. 10. 26, 28.

8 Or, within.

9 Heb. strong pieces of shields.

2 Heb. terror.  
3 Or, His feet dig. Jer. 8. 8.  
4 Heb. the armour.

5 Heb. by thy mouth.  
g Jer. 49. 16.  
Obad. 4.

h Matt. 24. 28.  
Luke 17. 37.

a ch. 33. 13.

b Ezra 9. 6.  
ch. 42. 6.  
Ps. 51. 4.  
c ch. 29. 9.  
Ps. 39. 9.

d ch. 38. 1.

e ch. 38. 3.  
f ch. 42. 4.

g Ps. 51. 4.  
Rom. 3. 4.

h ch. 37. 4.  
Ps. 29. 3.  
4.

i Ps. 93. 1;  
104. 1.

k Is. 2. 12.  
Dan. 4. 37.

B. C. cir. 1520.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23<sup>3</sup> The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30<sup>5</sup> Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like,<sup>6</sup> who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God, referring Job's cause, maketh his friends submit themselves, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and blesseth Job. 16 Job's age and death.

THEN Jōb answered the LORD, and said, 2 I know that thou<sup>a</sup> canst do every

thing, and that<sup>7</sup> no thought can be withholden from thee.

3<sup>b</sup> Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; <sup>c</sup> things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I

will speak: <sup>d</sup> I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I<sup>e</sup> abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Jōb, the LORD said to Ēl'i-phāz the Tē'man-ite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Jōb hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now<sup>f</sup> seven bullocks and seven rams, and <sup>g</sup> go to my servant Jōb, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Jōb shall<sup>h</sup> pray for you: for<sup>2</sup> him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Jōb.

9 So Ēl'i-phāz the Tē'man-ite and Bil'dād the Shū'ite and Zō'phar the Nā'a-ma-thite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted<sup>3</sup> Jōb.

10<sup>i</sup> And the LORD turned the captivity of Jōb, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD<sup>4</sup> gave Jōb<sup>k</sup> twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him<sup>l</sup> all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed<sup>m</sup> the latter end of Jōb more than his beginning: for he had<sup>n</sup> fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13<sup>o</sup> He had also seven sows and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemī'mā; and the name of the second, Ke-zī'ā; and the name of the third, Kēr'en-hāp'puch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Jōb: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this<sup>p</sup> lived Jōb an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

17 So Jōb died, being old and<sup>q</sup> full of days.

2 Heb. sorrow rejoiceth. 3 Heb. The fallings.

4 Or, breast-plate.

5 Heb. Sharp pieces of potsherd.

6 Or, who behave themselves without fear.

a Gen. 18. 14. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27; 14. 36. Luke 18. 27. 7 Or, no thought of thine can be hindered. b ch. 38. 2.

c Ps. 40. 5; 111. 1; 139. 6.

B. C. cir. 1520.

d ch. 38. 3; 40. 7.

e Ezra 9. 4. ch. 40. 4.

f Num. 23. 1. g Matt. 5. 24.

h Gen. 20. 17. James 5. 15, 16. i John 5. 16. 2 Heb. his face, or, person. 1 Sam. 25. 35. Mal. 1. 8.

3 Heb. the face of Job. i Ps. 14. 7; 126. 1.

4 Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double. k Is. 40. 2. l See ch. 10. 15.

m ch. 8. 7. James 5. 11.

n See ch. 1. 3.

o ch. 1. 2.

p ch. 5:26. Prov. 3. 16.

q Gen. 25. 8.



ANCIENT WINE PRESSES. (From an Egyptian painting.)



## BOOK OF PSALMS.

## PSALM 1.

1 *The happiness of the godly.* 4 *The unhappiness of the ungodly.*

**B**LESSED <sup>a</sup>is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the <sup>3</sup>ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, <sup>b</sup>nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But <sup>c</sup>his delight <sup>d</sup>is in the law of the LORD; <sup>d</sup>and

in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree <sup>e</sup>planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not <sup>4</sup>wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall <sup>f</sup>prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* <sup>g</sup>like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For <sup>h</sup>the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

## PSALM 2.

1 *The kingdom of Christ.* 10 *Kings are exhorted to accept it.*

**W**HY <sup>a</sup>do the heathen <sup>5</sup>rage, and the people <sup>6</sup>imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his <sup>b</sup>anointed, *saying*,

3 <sup>c</sup>Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 <sup>d</sup>He that sitteth in the heavens <sup>e</sup>shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and <sup>7</sup>vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I <sup>8</sup>set my king <sup>9</sup>upon my holy hill of Zi'on.

7 I will declare <sup>2</sup>the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>9</sup>Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 <sup>h</sup>Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 <sup>k</sup>Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice <sup>l</sup>with trembling.

12 <sup>m</sup>Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when <sup>n</sup>his wrath is kindled but a little. <sup>o</sup>Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

2 Luke 20. 42.  
Acts 1. 20.  
a Prov. 4. 14, 15.  
3 Or, *wicked*.  
b Ps. 26. 4.  
Jer. 13. 17.  
c Ps. 119. 35, 47, 92.  
d Josh. 1. 8.  
Ps. 119. 1. 97.  
e Jer. 17. 8.  
f Ezek. 47. 12.  
4 Heb. *fide*.  
g Gen. 39. 23.  
Ps. 128. 2.  
Is. 3. 10.  
h Job 21. 18.  
Ps. 25. 5.  
Is. 13; 23. 5.  
Hos. 13. 3.  
i Ps. 37. 13.  
Nah. 1. 7.  
John 10. 14.  
2 Tim. 2. 19.  
1047.  
k Ps. 46. 6.  
Acts 4. 25, 26.  
5 Or, *unwillingly* assemble.  
6 Heb. *meditate*.  
7 Ps. 45. 7.  
John 1. 41.  
c Jer. 5. 5.  
Luke 19. 14.  
d Ps. 11. 4.  
e Ps. 37. 13; 59. 8.  
Prov. 1. 26.  
7 Or, *trouble*.  
8 Heb. *anointed*.  
9 Heb. *upon the hill of my holiness*.  
10 Sam. 5. 7.  
2 Or, *for a decree*.  
g Acts 13. 35.  
11b. 1.  
5; 5. 5.  
h Ps. 22. 27; 72. 8; 80. 27.  
Dan. 7. 13, 14.  
See John 17. 4, 5; 19. 13.  
i Ps. 89. 28.  
Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5.  
k Heb. 12. 28.  
l Phil. 2. 12.  
m Gen. 41. 40.  
1 Sam. 10. 1.  
John 5. 23.  
n Rev. 6. 16, 17.  
o Ps. 34. 8; 84. 12.  
Prov 16. 21. Is. 30. 13. Jer. 17. 7. Rom. 9. 33; 10. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 6.

## PSALM 3.

*The security of God's protection.*

A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* when he fled from Ab'sa-lom his son.

**L**ORD, <sup>a</sup>how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, <sup>b</sup>There is no help for him in God. Sē'lah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art <sup>c</sup>a shield <sup>2</sup>for me; my glory, and <sup>d</sup>the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and <sup>e</sup>he heard me out of his <sup>f</sup>holy hill. Sē'lah.

5 <sup>g</sup>I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.

6 <sup>h</sup>I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: <sup>i</sup>for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 <sup>k</sup>Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Sē'lah.

## PSALM 4.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Man's happiness is in God's favour.*To the <sup>3</sup>chief Musician on Nēg'i-nōth, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**H**EAR me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when* I was in distress; <sup>4</sup>have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Sē'lah.

3 But know that <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 <sup>b</sup>Stand in awe, and siu not: <sup>c</sup>commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Sē'lah.

5 Offer <sup>d</sup>the sacrifices of righteousness, and <sup>e</sup>put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us any good? <sup>f</sup>LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put <sup>g</sup>gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased.

8 <sup>h</sup>I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: <sup>i</sup>for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

## PSALM 5.

1 *David prayeth, and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God favoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David, professing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him,* 10 *to destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserve the godly.*

\* 2 Sam. 15; 16; 17; 18. 1023.  
a 2 Sam. 15. 12; 16. 15.  
b 2 Sam. 16. 8.  
Ps. 71. 11.  
c Gen. 15. 1.  
Ps. 28. 7; 119. 114.  
2 Or, *about*.  
d Ps. 37. 6.  
e Ps. 34. 4.  
f Ps. 2. 6; 43. 3; 59. 9.  
g Lev. 26. 6.  
Ps. 4. 8.  
Prov. 3. 24.  
h Ps. 27. 3.  
i Job 16. 10; 23. 17.  
Ps. 58. 6.  
Lam. 3. 30.  
k Prov. 21. 31.  
Is. 43. 11.  
Jer. 3. 23.  
Hos. 13. 4.  
Jonah 2. 9.  
Rev. 7. 10; 19. 1.  
3 Or, *overseer*, Hab. 3. 19.  
4 Or, *be gracious unto me*.  
a 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
2 Pet. 2. 9.  
b Eph. 4. 26.  
c Ps. 77. 6.  
2 Cor. 13. 5.  
d Deut. 33. 19.  
Ps. 59. 14; 51. 19.  
2 Sam. 15. 12.  
e Ps. 37. 3; 62. 8.  
f Num. 6. 26.  
Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19; 119. 125.  
g Is. 9. 3.  
h Job 11. 18, 19.  
Ps. 3. 5.  
i Lev. 25. 18, 19; 26. 5.  
Deut. 12. 10.

To the chief Musician upon Nē'hi-lōth, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**G**IVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Harken unto the <sup>a</sup> voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for <sup>b</sup> unto thee will I pray.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

<sup>4</sup> For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup> The foolish shall not stand <sup>2</sup> in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: <sup>f</sup> the LORD will abhor <sup>3</sup> the bloody and deceitful man.

<sup>7</sup> But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship <sup>g</sup> toward <sup>4</sup> thy holy temple.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup> Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness

because of <sup>2</sup> mine enemies; <sup>i</sup> make thy way straight before my face.

<sup>9</sup> For there is no <sup>3</sup> faithfulness <sup>4</sup> in their mouth; their inward part is <sup>5</sup> very wickedness; <sup>k</sup> their throat is an open sepulchre; <sup>l</sup> they flatter with their tongue.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>6</sup> Destroy thou them, O God; <sup>m</sup> let them fall <sup>7</sup> by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

<sup>11</sup> But let all those that put their trust in thee <sup>n</sup> rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because <sup>8</sup> thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

<sup>12</sup> For thou, LORD, <sup>o</sup> wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou <sup>9</sup> compass him as with a shield.

## PSALM 6.

<sup>1</sup> David's complaint in his sickness. <sup>8</sup> By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Nē'hi-nōth <sup>2</sup> \* upon Shēm'i-nith, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**O** <sup>a</sup> LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, <sup>c</sup> heal me; for my bones are vexed.

<sup>3</sup> My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, <sup>d</sup> how long?

<sup>4</sup> Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup> For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

<sup>6</sup> I am weary with my groaning; <sup>3</sup> all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>f</sup> Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath <sup>h</sup> heard the voice of my weeping.

<sup>9</sup> The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

<sup>10</sup> Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

## PSALM 7.

<sup>1</sup> David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. <sup>10</sup> By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

\* Shig-gā'ion of Dā'vid, which he sang unto the LORD, † concerning the <sup>4</sup> words of Cūsh the Bēn'ja-mite.

**O** LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: <sup>a</sup> save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me:

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Lest he tear my soul like a lion, <sup>c</sup> rending it in pieces, while there is <sup>5</sup> none to deliver it.

<sup>3</sup> O LORD my God, <sup>d</sup> if I have done this; if there be <sup>e</sup> iniquity in my hands;

<sup>4</sup> If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, <sup>f</sup> I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

<sup>5</sup> Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life



I WILL COME INTO THY HOUSE IN THE MULTITUDE OF THY MERCY.—Psalm 5. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. those which observe me.

Ps. 27. 11. Ps. 25. 4; 27. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Or, steadfastness.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. wickednesses.

<sup>6</sup> Luke 11. 44. Rom. 3. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 62. 4. <sup>6</sup> Or, Make them guilty.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 31; 17. 14, 23.

<sup>7</sup> Or, from their counsels. n 1s. 65. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. thou coverest over, or, protectest them.

o Ps. 115. 13. <sup>9</sup> Heb. crown him.

<sup>2</sup> Or, upon the eighth: See

1 Chr. 15. 21. \* Ps. 12. title.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 28. 1. Jer. 10. 24; 46. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 41. 4. <sup>c</sup> Hos. 6. d Ps. 90. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 30. 9; 68. 11; 115. 17; 118. 17. 1s. 38. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Or, every eighth. <sup>f</sup> Job 17. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31. 9; 38. 10; 88. 9. Lam. 5. 17.

<sup>9</sup> Ps. 119. 115. Matt. 7. 23; 25. 41.

Luke 13. 27. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 3. 4.

\* Hab. 3. 1. † 2 Sam. 16. cir. 1062.

<sup>4</sup> Or, business. a Ps. 31. 15.

<sup>b</sup> 1s. 38. 13. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 50. 22.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. not a deliverer.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. <sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 7; 26. 9.



upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Sē'lah.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 94. 2. 6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, <sup>g</sup> lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and <sup>h</sup> awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 44. 23. 7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 18. 20; 35. 24. <sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Ps. 139. 1. 8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, <sup>i</sup> according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12. Rev. 2. 23. 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just; <sup>k</sup> for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 18. 35. 10 <sup>2</sup> My defence is of God, which saveth the <sup>l</sup> upright in heart.

<sup>n</sup> Or, God is a righteous judge. Deut. 32. 41. 11 <sup>3</sup> God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 32. 23, 42. Ps. 64. 7. Job 15. 35. 12 If he turn not, he will <sup>m</sup> whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

<sup>p</sup> Job 15. 35. 13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; <sup>n</sup> he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

<sup>q</sup> James 1. 15. 14 <sup>o</sup> Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

<sup>r</sup> Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15; 10. 2; 33. 8; 94. 23; 141. 10. Prov. 5. 22-26; 27. Eccles. 10. 8. 15 <sup>4</sup> He made a pit, and digged it, <sup>p</sup> and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

<sup>s</sup> Job 4. 8. Ps. 9. 15; 10. 2; 33. 8; 94. 23; 141. 10. Prov. 5. 22-26; 27. Eccles. 10. 8. 16 <sup>q</sup> His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kings 2. 32. Esth. 9. 25. 17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musiciau \* upon Gīt'tith, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 81. 84. 110e. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 148. 13. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 113. 4. 1 **O** LORD our Lord, how <sup>a</sup> excellent is thy name in all the earth! who <sup>b</sup> hast set thy glory above the heavens.

<sup>c</sup> See Matt. 11. 25; 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27. 2 <sup>c</sup> Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou <sup>5</sup> ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still <sup>d</sup> the enemy and the avenger.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 111. 2. 3 When I <sup>e</sup> consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

<sup>f</sup> Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6. 4 <sup>f</sup> What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 1. 26, 28. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8. 5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 <sup>g</sup> Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; <sup>h</sup> thou hast put all things under his feet:

7 <sup>2</sup> All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Flocks and oxen all of them.



WHEN I CONSIDER THY HEAVENS, THE WORK OF THY FINGERS. — Psalm 8. 3.

9 <sup>i</sup> O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

<sup>1</sup> ver. 1.

PSALM 9.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for executing of judgment. <sup>11</sup> He inciteth others to praise him. <sup>13</sup> He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

To the chief Musiciau upon Muth-lāb'hen, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**I** WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvelous works.

1018.

2 I will be glad and <sup>a</sup> rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O <sup>b</sup> thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For <sup>3</sup> thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging <sup>4</sup> right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast <sup>c</sup> put out their name for ever and ever.

6 <sup>5</sup> O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 <sup>d</sup> But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And <sup>e</sup> he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 <sup>f</sup> The LORD also will be <sup>6</sup> a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that <sup>g</sup> know thy name will put

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 5. 11. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 56. 2; 83. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in righteousness. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 9. 14.

<sup>5</sup> Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end; and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 102. 12, 26. Heb. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 96. 13; 98. 9. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 32. 7; 37. 39; 46. 1; 91. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. an high place. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 91. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 81. 84. 110e. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 148. 13. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 113. 4. <sup>c</sup> See Matt. 11. 25; 21. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 27. <sup>d</sup> Heb. founded. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 44. 16. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 111. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Job 7. 17. Ps. 144. 3. Heb. 2. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 1. 26, 28. 1 Cor. 15. 27. Heb. 2. 8.

their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zi'on: <sup>h</sup> declare among the people his doings.

12 <sup>i</sup> When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the <sup>2</sup> humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zi'on: I will <sup>k</sup> rejoice in thy salvation.

15 <sup>l</sup> The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is <sup>m</sup> known by the judgment *which he executeth*: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. <sup>3n</sup> Hig-ga'ion. Sē'lah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations <sup>o</sup> that forget God.

18 <sup>p</sup> For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: <sup>q</sup> the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that the nations may know themselves to be but men.* Sē'lah.

PSALM 10.

1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedy. 16 He professeth his confidence.

**W**HY standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why hidest thou thyself* in times of trouble?

2 <sup>4</sup> The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: <sup>a</sup> let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked <sup>b</sup> boasteth of his <sup>5</sup> heart's desire, and <sup>c</sup> <sup>6</sup> blesseth the covetous, *whom the LORD abhorreth.*

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, <sup>d</sup> will not seek *after God*: <sup>7</sup> God is not in all his <sup>e</sup> thoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; <sup>f</sup> thy judgments are far above out of his sight: *as for all his enemies,* <sup>g</sup> he puffeth at them.

6 <sup>h</sup> He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: <sup>i</sup> for *I shall* <sup>8</sup> never be in adversity.

7 <sup>k</sup> His mouth is full of cursing and <sup>9</sup> deceit and fraud: <sup>l</sup> under his tongue is mischief <sup>m</sup> and <sup>2</sup> vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: <sup>n</sup> in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: <sup>o</sup> his eyes <sup>3</sup> are privily set against the poor.

9 <sup>p</sup> He lieth in wait <sup>4</sup> secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 <sup>5</sup> He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall <sup>6</sup> by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath for-

gotten: <sup>q</sup> he hideth his face; he will never see *it.*

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, <sup>r</sup> lift up thine hand: forget not the <sup>2</sup> humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it.*

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor <sup>3s</sup> committeth himself unto thee; <sup>t</sup> thou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 <sup>u</sup> Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness *till thou find none.*

16 <sup>x</sup> The LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt <sup>4y</sup> prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To <sup>z</sup> judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more <sup>5</sup> oppress.

PSALM 11.

1 David encourageth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**I**N the LORD put I my trust: <sup>b</sup> how say ye <sup>a</sup> to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, <sup>c</sup> the wicked bend *their bow*, <sup>d</sup> they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may <sup>6</sup> privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 <sup>e</sup> If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 <sup>f</sup> The LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's <sup>g</sup> throne is in heaven: <sup>h</sup> his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 The LORD <sup>i</sup> trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 <sup>k</sup> Upon the wicked he shall rain <sup>7</sup> snares, fire and brimstone, and <sup>8</sup> an horrible tempest: <sup>l</sup> *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD <sup>m</sup> loveth righteousness; <sup>n</sup> his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12.

1 David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with God's judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God's tried promises.

To the chief Musician <sup>9</sup> upon Shēm'ā-nīth, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**H**ELP, LORD; for <sup>a</sup> the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 <sup>b</sup> They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: <sup>c</sup> with flattering lips and with <sup>3</sup> a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh <sup>d</sup> <sup>4</sup> proud things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips <sup>5</sup> are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, <sup>e</sup> now will I arise, saith

Job 22. 13. Ps. 73. 11; 94. 7. Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 9. Mic. 5. 9. 2 Or, afflicted. 3 Heb. tearth. 4 2 Tim. 1. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 19. 1 Ps. 68. 5. Hos. 14. 3. 2 Ps. 37. 11. 3 Ps. 29. 10; 145. 13; 146. 10. Jer. 10. 10. Lam. 5. 19. Dan. 4. 34; 6. 26. 1 Tim. 1. 17. establish. 1 Chr. 29. 18. 2 Ps. 82. 3. Is. 11. 4. 5 Or, terrify. cir. 1060. 6 Ps. 56. 11. b See 1 Sam. 26. 19, 20. c Ps. 64. 3, 4. d Ps. 21. 12. 6 Heb. in darkness. e Ps. 82. 5. f Hab. 2. 20. g Ps. 2. 4. Is. 66. 1. Matt. 5. 34; 23. 22. Acts 7. 49. Rev. 4. 2. h Ps. 33. 13; 34. 15. 16; 64. 7. i Gen. 22. 1. James 1. 8. Gen. 19. 24. Ezek. 38. 22. 7 Or, quick burning coals. 8 Or, a burning tempest. 1 See Gen. 43. 34. 1 Sam. 1. 4; 9. 23. Ps. 75. 8. n Ps. 45. 7; 146. 8. n Job 36. 7. Ps. 38. 18; 34. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 12. 9 Or, upon the eighth. a Ps. 6. title. 2 Or, Save. a Is. 57. 1. Mic. 7. 2. b Ps. 10. 7. c Ps. 28. 3; 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8. Rom. 16. 18. 3 Heb. an heart and an heart. 1 Chr. 12. 33. d 1 Sam. 2. 3. Ps. 17. 10. Is. 33. 10.

h Ps. 107. 22. i Gen. 9. 5. 2 Or, afflicted. k Ps. 13. 4; 29. 5; 35. 9. l Ps. 7. 15. 16; 35. 8; 57. 6; 94. 23. Prov. 5. 22; 22. 8. m Ex. 7. 5; 14. 4. n Ps. 19. 14; 52. 3. o Job 8. 13. Ps. 50. 22. p ver. 12. q Ps. 12. 5. r Prov. 23. 18; 24. 14. 4 Heb. In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. a Ps. 7. 16; 9. 15. 16. Prov. 5. 22. b Ps. 94. 4. 5 Heb. soul. c Prov. 28. 4. Rom. 1. 22. 6 Or, the covetous blesseth himself. he abhorreth the LORD. d Ps. 14. 2. 7 Or, all his thoughts are. There is no God. e Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1. f Prov. 24. 7. g Ps. 12. 5. h Ps. 39. 6. Eccles. 8. 11. i Rev. 18. 8. 8 Heb. unto generation and generation. k Rom. 3. 14. 9 Heb. doeth. l Job 20. 12. m Ps. 12. 2. 2 Or, iniquity. n Hab. 3. 14. o Ps. 17. 11. 3 Heb. hide themselves. p Ps. 17. 12. Mic. 7. 2. 4 Heb. in the secret places. 5 Heb. He breaketh himself. 6 Or, into his strong parts.



the LORD; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM 13.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for preventing grace. 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever?

How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

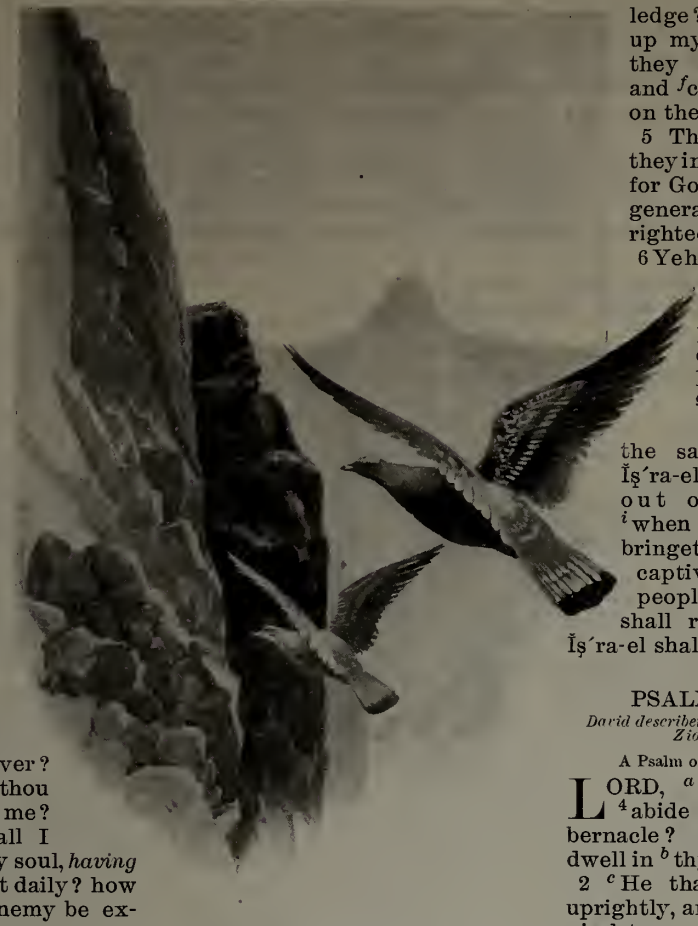
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no know-



FLEE AS A BIRD TO YOUR MOUNTAIN. Psalm 11. 1.

ledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Yehaveshamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of Iſ'ra-el were come out of Zi'on! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā'cob shall rejoice, and Iſ'ra-el shall be glad.

PSALM 15.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved.

PSALM 16.

1 David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, fleeth to God for preservation. 5 He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

\* MICH'tam of Dā'vid.

PRESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;

3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that

2 Or, would ensnare him. Ps. 10. 5. 2 Sam. 22. 31. Ps. 18. 30; 19. 8; 119. 140. Prov. 30. 5.

3 Heb. him: that is, every one of them.

4 Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

5 Or, overseer.

a Deut. 31. 17. Job 13. 24. Ps. 44. 24; 88. 14; 89. 46. Is. 59. 2.

b Ezra 9. 8. c Jer. 51. 39.

d Ps. 25. 2; 35. 19; 88. 16.

e Ps. 33. 21.

f Ps. 116. 7; 119. 17.

a Ps. 10. 4; 53. 1, &c. b Gen. 6. 11. 12. Rom. 3. 10, &c. c Ps. 33. 15; 102. 19.

d Rom. 3. 10, 11, 12. e Heb. stinking.

e Jer. 10. 25. Amos 8. 4. Mic. 3. 3. f Ps. 79. 6. Is. 64. 7.

2 Heb. they feared a fear. Ps. 53. 5.

g Ps. 9. 9; 142. 5. 3 Heb. who will give, &c. See Rom. 11. 26. h Ps. 53. 6. i Job 42. 10. Ps. 126. 1.

a Ps. 24. 3, &c. 4 Heb. sojourn. b Ps. 2. 6; 3. 4. c Is. 33. 15. d Zech. 8. 16. Eph. 4. 25. e Lev. 19. 16. Ps. 34. 13. f Ex. 23. 1.

5 Or, receiveth, or, endureth. g Esth. 3. 2. h Judg. 11. 35. i Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 36. Deut. 23. 19. Ezek. 18. 8; 22. 12. k Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19. Ps. 16. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 10.

6 Or, A golden Psalm of David. \* So Ps. 56; 57; 58; 59; 60; 61. a Ps. 25. 20. b Job 22. 2, 3; 35. 7, 8. Ps. 50. 9. Rom. 11. 25.

2 Or, give gifts to another. c Ex. 23. 13. Josh. 23. 7. Hos. 2. 16, 17. d Deut. 32. 9. 1 Ps. 73. 2; 119. 57; 142. 5. Jer. 10. 16. Lam. 3. 24. 3 Heb. of my just. e Ps. 11. 6. f Ps. 17. 3. g Job 2. 25, &c. h Ps. 73. 23; 110. 5; 121. 5. i Ps. 15. 5. k Ps. 30. 12; 57. 8. l Heb. dwell conf. death. l Ps. 49. 15. Acts 2. 27, 31. m Lev. 19. 28. Num. 6. 6. n Matt. 7. 14. o Ps. 17. 15; 21. 6. Matt. 5. 8. 1 Cor. 13. 12. 1 John 3. 2. p Ps. 36. 8. 5 Heb. justice. 6 Heb. without lips of deceit. a Ps. 16. 7. b Job 23. 10. Ps. 26. 2; 92. 10; 138. 2. Zech. 13. 9. Mal. 3. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 7. c Ps. 119. 155. 7 Heb. he not moved. d Ps. 116. 2. e Ps. 31. 21. 8 Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand. f Deut. 32. 10. Zech. 2. 8. g Ruth 2. 12. Ps. 26. 7; 37. 1; 62. 4; 105. 7; 91. 1, 4. Matt. 23. 37. 9 Heb. that waste us. 10 Heb. my enemies against the soul. 11 Sam. 2. 21. 1 Ps. 10. 8, 9, 10. 3 Heb. The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravine. 4 Heb. sitting. 5 Heb. prevent his face.

2 hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

5 d The LORD is the portion 3 of mine inheritance and e of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: f my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 g I have set the LORD always before me: because h he is at my right hand, i I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, k and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall 4 rest in hope.

10 l For thou wilt not leave m my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the n path of life: o in thy presence is fulness of joy; p at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM 17.

1 David, in confidence of his integrity, craveth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and engerness. 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

A Prayer of Dā'vid.

HEAR 5 the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth 6 not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; a thou hast visited me in the night; b thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 c Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps 7 slip not.

6 d I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 e Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou 8 that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.

8 f Keep me as the apple of the eye, g hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked 9 that oppress me, from 2 my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 h They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they i speak proudly.

11 They have now k compassed us in our steps: l they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 3 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion 4 lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, 5 disappoint him, cast him

down: deliver my soul from the wicked, m 2 which is thy sword:

14 3 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, n which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: 4 they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, o I will behold thy face in righteousness: p I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM 18.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid, \*the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of † this song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Sāul: And he said,

I a WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength. 2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, 5 my strength, b in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, c who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 d The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of 6 ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The 7 sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 e Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wrath.

8 There went up a smoke 8 out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 f He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 g And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, h he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; i his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 k At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave l his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 m Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 n Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 o He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of 9 many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

m Is. 10. 5. 2 Or, by thy sword. 3 Or, From men by thine hand. n Ps. 73. 12. Luke 16. 25. James 5. 5. 4 Or, their children are full. o 1 John 3. 2. p Ps. 4. 6; 7. 16. 11; 65. 4. \* Ps. 36, title. † 2 Sam. 22. a Ps. 144. 1. 5 Heb. my rock. b Heb. 2. 13. c Ps. 76. 4. d Ps. 116. 3. 6 Heb. Beital. 7 Or, cords. e Acts 4. 31. 8 Heb. by his. f Ps. 144. 5. g Ps. 99. 1. h Ps. 104. 3. i Ps. 97. 2. k Ps. 97. 3. l Ps. 29. 3. m Josh. 10. 10. Ps. 144. 6. Is. 30. 30. n Ex. 16. 8. Ps. 106. 9. o Ps. 144. 7. 9 Or, great waters.



<sup>p</sup> Ps. 31.  
8; 113. 5.

19 <sup>p</sup> He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam.  
24. 19.

20 <sup>q</sup> The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me,

28 <sup>r</sup> For thou wilt light my <sup>2</sup> candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have <sup>3</sup> run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, <sup>y</sup> his way is perfect: <sup>z</sup> the word of the LORD is <sup>4</sup> tried: he is a buckler <sup>a</sup> to all those that trust in him.

31 <sup>b</sup> For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

<sup>r</sup> Job 18.  
6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,  
lamp,  
Job 29. 3.  
<sup>3</sup> Or,  
broken.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut.  
32. 4.  
Dan. 4.  
37.  
Ez. 15.  
3.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 12. 6;  
119. 140.  
Prov. 30.  
5.  
<sup>4</sup> Or,  
refined.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 17. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut.  
32. 31, 39.  
1 Sam.  
2. 2.  
Ps. 86. 8.  
Is. 45. 5.



THE LORD IS MY ROCK, AND MY FORTRESS, AND MY DELIVERER; MY GOD, MY STRENGTH, IN WHOM I WILL TRUST. — Psalm 18. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *with*.

23 I was also upright <sup>2</sup> before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam.  
26. 23.

24 <sup>r</sup> Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands <sup>3</sup> in his eyesight.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *before his eyes*.

25 <sup>s</sup> With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kings  
8. 32.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and <sup>t</sup> with the froward thou wilt <sup>4</sup> shew thyself froward.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 26.  
21, 24,  
27, 28.  
Prov. 8.  
34.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *wrestle*.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down <sup>u</sup> high looks.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 101.  
5.  
Prov. 6.  
17.

32 It is God that <sup>c</sup> girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 <sup>d</sup> He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and <sup>e</sup> setteth me upon my high places.

34 <sup>f</sup> He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and <sup>5</sup> thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, <sup>g</sup> that <sup>6</sup> my feet did not slip.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 91. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam.  
2. 18.  
Hab. 3.  
19.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut.  
32. 13;  
33. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 144.  
1.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me*.  
<sup>g</sup> Prov.  
4. 12.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. *mine ancles*.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast <sup>2</sup>subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was* none to save them: <sup>h</sup>even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did <sup>i</sup>cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 <sup>k</sup>Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and <sup>l</sup>thou hast made me the head of the heathen: <sup>m</sup>a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 <sup>3</sup>As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: <sup>4</sup>the strangers <sup>n</sup>shall <sup>5</sup>submit themselves unto me.

45 <sup>o</sup>The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that <sup>7</sup>avengeth me, <sup>p</sup>and <sup>8</sup>subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, <sup>q</sup>thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the <sup>9</sup>violent man.

49 <sup>r</sup>Therefore will I <sup>2</sup>give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 <sup>s</sup>Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dā'vid, and to his seed <sup>t</sup>for evermore.

PSALM 19.

1 *The creatures shew God's glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**T**<sup>a</sup>he heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy-work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, <sup>3</sup><sup>4</sup>where their voice is not heard.

4 <sup>5</sup>Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, <sup>c</sup>and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 <sup>d</sup>The <sup>6</sup>law of the LORD is perfect, <sup>7</sup>con-

verting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: <sup>e</sup>the commandment of the LORD is pure, <sup>f</sup>enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are <sup>2</sup>true and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they than gold, <sup>g</sup>yea, than much fine gold: <sup>h</sup>sweeter also than honey and <sup>3</sup>the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: and <sup>i</sup>in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 <sup>k</sup>Who can understand his errors? <sup>l</sup>cleanse thou me from <sup>m</sup>secret faults.

13 <sup>n</sup>Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; <sup>o</sup>let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from <sup>4</sup>the great transgression.

14 <sup>p</sup>Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, <sup>5</sup>my strength, and my <sup>q</sup>redeemer.

PSALM 20.

1 *The church blesseth the king in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in God's succour.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Da'vid.

**T**<sup>a</sup>he LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; <sup>a</sup>the name of the God of Jā'cob <sup>6</sup>defend thee;

2 Send <sup>7</sup>thee help from <sup>b</sup>the sanctuary, and <sup>8</sup>strengthen thee out of Zī'on;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and <sup>9</sup>accept thy burnt sacrifice; Sē'lah.

4 <sup>c</sup>Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will <sup>d</sup>rejoice in thy salvation, and <sup>e</sup>in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth <sup>f</sup>his anointed; he will hear him <sup>2</sup>from his holy heaven <sup>3</sup>with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 <sup>g</sup>Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: <sup>h</sup>but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM 21.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidence of further success.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**T**<sup>a</sup>he king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and <sup>a</sup>in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 <sup>b</sup>Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Sē'lah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou <sup>c</sup>settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 <sup>d</sup>He asked life of thee, and thou gavest

2 Heb. caused to howl.  
h Job 27. 9; 33. 12. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11; 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 1. Zech. 7. 13. i Zech. 10. 5. k 2 Sam. 2. 3, 10; 3. 1. l 2 Sam. 8. m Is. 52. 15; 53. 7. n Heb. It the hearing of the ear. o Heb. the sons of the stranger. p Deut. 33. 23. Ps. 66. 3; 81. 15. q Or. yield feigned obedi- ence. r Heb. liv- o Mic. 7. 17. s Heb. giveth arrange- ments for me. t Ps. 47. 3. u Or. de- stroyeth. v Ps. 59. 1. w Heb. man of violence. x Rom. 15. 9. y Or. confess. z Ps. 144. 10. t 2 Sam. 7. 13.

a Gen. 1. 6. Is. 40. 22. Rom. 1. 19, 20.  
3 Or. without these their voice is heard. 4 Heb. without their voice heard. b Rom. 10. 18. c Their robes, or, direc- tion. d Eccles. 1. 5. e Ps. 111. 7. f Or. doctrine. g Or. re- storing.

e Ps. 12. 6. f Ps. 13. 3. 2 Heb. truth. g Ps. 119. 72, 127. Prov. 8. 10, 11, 19. h Ps. 119. 103. i Heb. the dropping of honey-combs. j Prov. 29. 18. k Ps. 40. 12. l Lev. 4. 2, 8. m Ps. 90. 8. n Gen. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 25. 32, 33, 34, 39. o Ps. 119. 133. Rom. 6. 12, 14. 4 Or. much. p Ps. 51. 15. 5 Heb. my rock. Ps. 18. 1. Is. 43. 14; 44. 6; 47. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

a Prov. 18. 10. 6 Heb. set thee on an high place. 7 Heb. thou help. b 1 Kings 6. 16. 2 Chr. 20. 8. Ps. 73. 17. 8 Heb. support thee. 9 Heb. turn to ashes: or, make fat. c Ps. 21. 2. d Ps. 9. 14. e Ex. 17. 15. Ps. 60. 4. f Ps. 2. 2. 2 Heb. from the heaven of his holiness. 3 Heb. by the strength of the salvation of his right hand. g Ps. 33. 16, 17. Prov. 21. 31. Is. 31. 1. h 2 Chr. 32. 8.

a Ps. 20. 5, 6. b Ps. 20. 4, 5. c 2 Sam. 12. 31. 1 Chr. 20. 2. d Ps. 61. 5, 6.





strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

## PSALM 22.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician upon <sup>2</sup>Ā'vje-lēth Shā'har, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**M**Y <sup>a</sup>God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far <sup>3</sup>from helping me, and from <sup>b</sup>the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and <sup>4</sup>am not silent.

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the <sup>c</sup>praises of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: <sup>d</sup>they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

HE LEADETH ME BESIDE THE STILL WATERS. — Psalm 23. 2.

6 But I <sup>e</sup>am a worm, and no man; <sup>f</sup>a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 <sup>g</sup>All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they <sup>5</sup>shoot out the lip, <sup>h</sup>they shake the head, saying,

8 <sup>i</sup>He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: <sup>k</sup>let him deliver him, <sup>7</sup>seeing he delighted in him.

9 <sup>l</sup>But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou <sup>8</sup>didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: <sup>m</sup>thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is <sup>9</sup>none to help.

12 <sup>n</sup>Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bā'shan have beset me round.

13 <sup>o</sup>They <sup>2</sup>gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, <sup>p</sup>and all my bones are <sup>3</sup>out of joint: <sup>q</sup>my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 <sup>r</sup>My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and <sup>s</sup>my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For <sup>t</sup>dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: <sup>u</sup>they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: <sup>x</sup>they look and stare upon me.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the hind of the morning.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 27. 46.  
Mark 15. 34.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. from my salvation.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. there is no silence to me.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 25. 2, 3; 31. 1; 71. 1. Is. 40. 23.  
Rom. 9. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Job 25. 6.

Is. 41. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 53. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 27. 39.  
Mark 15. 29.  
Luke 23. 35.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. open.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 16. 4.

Ps. 109. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 27. 43.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. He rolled himself on the LORD.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 91. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Or, if he delight in him.

Ps. 71. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Or, keptest me in safety.

Is. 46. 3; 49. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. not a helper.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 14.

Ps. 68. 30.

Ezek. 39. 18.

Amos 4. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Job 16. 10.

Ps. 35. 21.

Lam. 2. 16; 3. 46.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. opened their mouths against me.

p Dan. 5. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Or, sundered.

q Josh. 7. 5.

Job 23. 16.

r Prov. 17. 22.

s Job 29. 10.

Lam. 4. 4.

John 19. 28.

t Rev. 22. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 27. 35.

Mark 15. 24.

Luke 23. 33.

John 19. 23, 37; 20. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 23. 27, 35.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 19.  
Ps. 91. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. set him to be blessings.  
Gen. 12. 2.

Ps. 72. 17.

Ps. 16. 11; 45. 7.

Acts 2. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. girded him with joy.

Ps. 16. 8.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 4. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 56. 1, 2.

Ps. 18. 8.

Is. 26. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Kings 13. 34.

Job 15. 16, 17, 19.

Ps. 37. 28; 109. 13.

Is. 14. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 2. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Or, thou shalt set them as a butt.

See Job 7. 20; 16. 12.

Lam. 3. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. -shoulder.

it him, <sup>e</sup>even length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast <sup>2</sup>made him most blessed for ever: <sup>f</sup>thou hast <sup>3</sup>made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he <sup>g</sup>shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall <sup>h</sup>find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall <sup>k</sup>swallow them up in his wrath, <sup>l</sup>and the fire shall devour them.

10 <sup>m</sup>Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they <sup>n</sup>imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore <sup>4</sup>shalt thou make them turn their <sup>5</sup>back, when thou shalt make ready <sup>thine arrows</sup> upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own

y Luke 23, 34. John 19, 23, 24. a ver. 11. Ps. 10, 1. a Ps. 55, 17. 2 Heb. my only one. 3 Heb. from the hand. b ver. 16. c 2 Tim. 4, 17. d Is. 34, 7. Acts 4, 27. e Ps. 40, 9. Heb. 2, 12. f John 20, 17. Rom. 8, 29. g Ps. 133, 19, 20. A Heb. 5, 7. i Ps. 35, 18; 40, 9, 10; 111, 1. k Ps. 95, 13; 116, 14. Eccles. 5, 4. l Lev. 7, 11, 12, 15, 16. Ps. 89, 32. Is. 43, 13. m John 6, 51. n Ps. 2, 8; 72, 11; 86, 9; 98, 3; 18, 49, 6. o Ps. 96, 7. p Ps. 47, 8. Quid. 21. Zech. 14, 9. Matt. 6, 13. r Ps. 45, 12. s Is. 26, 19. Phil. 2, 10. t Ps. 87, 6. u Ps. 78, 102, 18. Is. 60, 3. See Rom 3, 21, 22. a Is. 49, 11. Jer. 23, 4. Ezek. 34, 11, 12, 23. John 10, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 25. Rev. 7, 17. b Phil. 4, 19. c Ezek. 34, 14. d Heb. justures of tender grass. e Rev. 7, 17. 5 Heb. waters of quietness. e Ps. 5, 8; 31, 3. Prov. 8, 21. f Job 3, 5; 10, 21, 22; 24, 17. g Ps. 4, 19. h Is. 43, 2. i Ps. 104, 15. 6 Heb. makest fit. k Ps. 92, 10. 7 Heb. to length of days.

18 <sup>y</sup>They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But <sup>z</sup>be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. 20 Deliver my soul from the sword; <sup>a2</sup>my darling <sup>3</sup>from the power of the <sup>b</sup>dog. 21 <sup>c</sup>Save me from the lion's mouth: <sup>d</sup>for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. 22 <sup>e</sup>I will declare thy name unto <sup>f</sup>my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 <sup>g</sup>Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jā'cob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Iṣ'ra-el. 24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but <sup>h</sup>when he cried unto him, he heard. 25 <sup>i</sup>My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: <sup>k</sup>I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26 <sup>l</sup>The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart <sup>m</sup>shall live for ever. 27 <sup>n</sup>All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: <sup>o</sup>and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28 <sup>p</sup>For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he is the governor among the nations. 29 <sup>q</sup>All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: <sup>r</sup>all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. 30 A seed shall serve him; <sup>s</sup>it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31 <sup>t</sup>They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSALM 23.

David's confidence in God's grace. A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**T**HE LORD is <sup>a</sup>my shepherd; <sup>b</sup>I shall not want. 2 <sup>c</sup>He maketh me to lie down in <sup>4</sup>green pastures: <sup>d</sup>he leadeth me beside the <sup>5</sup>still waters. 3 He restoreth my soul: <sup>e</sup>he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of <sup>f</sup>the shadow of death, <sup>g</sup>I will fear no evil: <sup>h</sup>for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5 <sup>i</sup>Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou <sup>6 k</sup>anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD <sup>7</sup>for ever.

PSALM 24.

1 God's lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spiritual kingdom. 7 An exhortation to receive him.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 <sup>b</sup>For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. 3 <sup>c</sup>Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4 <sup>d2</sup>He that hath <sup>e</sup>clean hands, and <sup>f</sup>a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor <sup>g</sup>sworn deceitfully. 5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. 6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that <sup>h</sup>seek thy face, <sup>3</sup>O Jā'cob. Sē'lah. 7 <sup>i</sup>Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; <sup>k</sup>and the King of glory shall come in. 8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. 9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. 10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory. Sē'lah.

PSALM 25.

1 David's confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sins. 16 and for help in affliction.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**U**NTO <sup>a</sup>thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. 2 O my God, I <sup>b</sup>trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, <sup>c</sup>let not mine enemies triumph over me. 3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. 4 <sup>d</sup>Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths. 5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. 6 Remember, O LORD, <sup>e4</sup>thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old. 7 Remember not <sup>f</sup>the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: <sup>g</sup>according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD. 8 Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way. 9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. 10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. 11 <sup>h</sup>For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; <sup>i</sup>for it is great. 12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? <sup>k</sup>him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose. 13 <sup>l</sup>His soul <sup>5</sup>shall dwell at ease; and <sup>m</sup>his seed shall inherit the earth.

1017. a Ex. 9, 29; 19, 5. Deut. 10, 14. Job 41, 11. Ps. 50, 12. 1 Cor. 10, 26, 28. b Gen. 1, 9. Job 38, 6. Ps. 104, 5; 136, 6. 2 Pet. 3, 5. c Ps. 15, 1. d Is. 33, 16, 16. 2 Heb. The clean of hands. e Job 17, 9. 1 Tim. 2, 8. f Matt. 5, 8. g Ps. 15, 4. h Ps. 27, 5; 105, 4. 3 Or, O God of Jacob. i Is. 26, 2. k Ps. 37, 6. Hag. 2, 7. Mal. 3, 1. 1 Cor. 2, 8. a Ps. 86, 4; 143, 8. Lam. 3, 41. b Ps. 22, 31; 31, 1; 34, 8. Is. 28, 16; 40, 23. Rom. 10, 5. c Ps. 13, 4. d Ex. 33, 13. Ps. 5, 8; 27, 11; 86, 11; 119, 143, 8, 10. e Ps. 103, 17; 106, 1; 107, 1. Is. 63, 15. Jer. 83, 11. 4 Heb. thy bowels. f Job 13, 26; 20, 11. Jer. 8, 25. g Ps. 51, 1. h Ps. 31, 3; 79, 9; 101, 21. 143, 11. i See Rom. 5, 20. k Ps. 37, 23. l Prov. 19, 23. 5 Heb. shall lodge in goodness. m Ps. 37, 11, 22, 29.



n Prov. 3, 32. See John 7, 17; 15, 15. 2 Or, and his covenant to make them know it. o Ps. 141, 8. 3 Heb. bring forth. p Ps. 63, 16; 86, 16. q 2 Sam. 16, 12.

4 Heb. hatred of violence. r ver. 2.

s Ps. 130, 8.

a Ps. 7, 8. b ver. 11. 2 Kings 20, 3. Prov. 20, 7. c Ps. 23, 7; 31, 14. Prov. 29, 25. d Ps. 7, 9; 17, 3; 65, 10; 139, 23. Zech. 13, 9. e 2 Kings 20, 3.

f Ps. 1, 1. Jer. 15, 17.

g Ps. 31, 6; 139, 21, 22. h Ps. 1, 1.

i See Ex. 30, 13, 20. Ps. 73, 13. 1 Tim. 2, 8.

k Ps. 27, 4. l Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour. m Take not away. n See 1 Sam. 23, 23. Ps. 28, 3. o Heb. men of blood. p Heb. filled with. q Ex. 23, 16. Dent. 16, 19. 1 Sam. 8, 3. Is. 33, 15. r ver. 1. s Ps. 40, 2. t Ps. 27, 11. u Ps. 22, 22; 107, 32; 111, 1.

14 <sup>n</sup> The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him; <sup>2</sup> and he will shew them his covenant.

15 <sup>o</sup> Mine eyes are ever toward the LORD; for he shall <sup>3</sup> pluck my feet out of the net.

16 <sup>p</sup> Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 <sup>q</sup> Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with <sup>4</sup> cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: <sup>r</sup> let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.

22 <sup>s</sup> Redeem Is'ra-el, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSALM 26.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity. A Psalm of Da'vid.

JUDGE <sup>a</sup> me, O LORD; for I have <sup>b</sup> walked in mine integrity: <sup>c</sup> I have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2 <sup>d</sup> Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and <sup>e</sup> I have walked in thy truth.

4 <sup>f</sup> I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have <sup>g</sup> hated the congregation of evil doers; <sup>h</sup> and will not sit with the wicked.

6 <sup>i</sup> I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, <sup>k</sup> I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place <sup>5</sup> where thine honour dwelleth.

9 <sup>6</sup> Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with <sup>7</sup> bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is <sup>8</sup> full of <sup>m</sup> bribes.

11 But as for me, I will <sup>n</sup> walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 <sup>o</sup> My foot standeth in an <sup>p</sup> even place: <sup>q</sup> in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 3 by prayer.

A Psalm of Da'vid.

THE LORD is <sup>a</sup> my light and <sup>b</sup> my salvation; whom shall I fear? <sup>c</sup> the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, <sup>2</sup> came upon me to <sup>d</sup> eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 <sup>e</sup> Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 <sup>f</sup> One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may <sup>g</sup> dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold <sup>3</sup> the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For <sup>i</sup> in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall <sup>k</sup> set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall <sup>l</sup> mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me:

therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices <sup>4</sup> of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

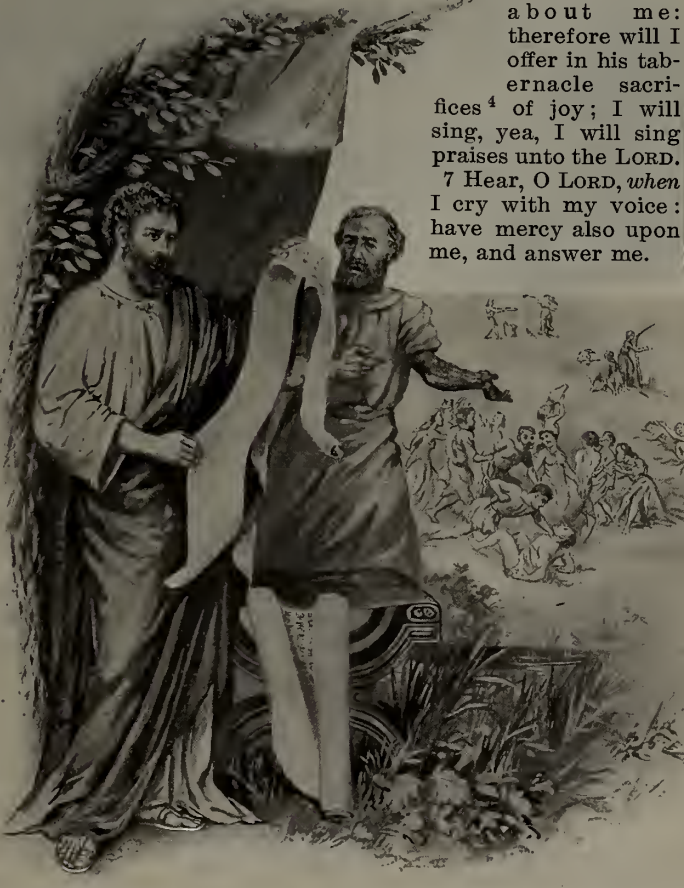
q Ps. 84, 11. Is. 60, 19, 20. Mic. 7, 8. b Ex. 15, 2. c Ps. 62, 2, 6; 118, 14, 21. Is. 12, 2. 2 Heb. approached against me. d Ps. 14, 4. e Ps. 3, 6.

f Ps. 26, 8. g Ps. 65, 4. Luke 2, 37.

3 Or, the delight. h Ps. 30, 17. i Ps. 81, 20; 83, 3; 91, 1. Is. 4, 6. k Ps. 40, 2.

l Ps. 3, 3.

4 Heb. of shouting.



GATHER NOT MY SOUL WITH SINNERS, NOR MY LIFE WITH BLOODY MEN. Psalm 26. 9.



GIVE THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR DEEDS. — Psalm 28. 4.

PSALM 28.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people. A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; <sup>a</sup> be not silent <sup>2</sup> to me: <sup>b</sup> lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, <sup>c</sup> when I lift up my hands <sup>3 d</sup> toward thy holy oracle.

3 <sup>e</sup> Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, <sup>f</sup> which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 <sup>g</sup> Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because <sup>h</sup> they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is <sup>i</sup> my strength and my shield; my heart <sup>k</sup> trusted in him, and

I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is <sup>4</sup> their strength, and he is the <sup>5 l</sup> saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless <sup>m</sup> thine inheritance: <sup>6</sup> feed them also, <sup>n</sup> and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people. A Psalm of David.

<sup>a</sup> GIVE unto the LORD, O <sup>7</sup> ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD <sup>8</sup> the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD <sup>9</sup> in <sup>b</sup> the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon the waters:

2 Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my fire seek thy face, &c. m Ps. 24. 6; 103. 4. n Ps. 63. 17; 142. 7.

o 1. 49. 15. 3 Heb. will gather me. Is. 49. 11. p Ps. 25. 4; 86. 11; 119. 33. 4 Heb. a way of plainness. Ps. 26. 12. 5 Heb. those which observe me. Ps. 5. 8; 54. 5. q Ps. 35. 25. r 1 Sam. 22. 9. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. Ps. 55. 11. s Acts 9. 1. t Ps. 56. 13; 116. 9; 142. 5. Jer. 11. 19. Ezek. 26. 20. u Ps. 31. 24; 62. 1, 5; 130. 5. Is. 25. 9. Hab. 2. 3.

a Ps. 83. 1. 2 Heb. from me. b Ps. 84. 4; 143. 7. c 1 Kings 6. 22, 23; 8. 23, 29. Ps. 5. 7. 3 Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary. d Ps. 138. 2. e Ps. 26. 9. f Ps. 12. 2; 55. 21; 62. 4. Jer. 9. 8. g 2 Tim. 4. 14. Rev. 18. 6. h Job 34. 27. Is. 5. 12. i Ps. 18. 2. k Ps. 13. 5; 22. 4. 4 Or, his strength. 5 Heb. strength of salvations. l Ps. 20. 6. m Deut. 9. 29. 1 Kings 8. 51, 53. 6 Or, rule. Ps. 78. 71. n Ezra 1. 4. o 1 Chr. 16. 28, 29. Ps. 96. 7, 8, 9. 7 Heb. ye sons of the mighty. 8 Heb. the honour of his name. 9 Or, in his glorious sanctuary. h 2 Chr. 20. 21.



c Job 37.  
4, 5.  
2 Or,  
great  
waters.  
3 Heb. in  
power.  
4 Heb. in  
majesty.  
d Is. 2. 13.

e Ps. 114.  
4.  
f Deut.  
3. 9.

5 Heb.  
cutteth  
out.

g Num.  
13. 26.  
h Job 39.  
1, 2, 3.  
6 Or, to be  
in pain.  
7 Or,  
every  
whit of it  
uttereth,  
8c.  
i Gen. 6.  
17.  
Job 38.  
8, 25.  
k Ps. 10.  
15.  
l Ps. 28. 3.

1042.

\* Deut.  
26. 5.  
2 Sam. 5.  
11. 6, 20.  
a Ps. 28. 3.  
b Ps. 25.  
2; 35.  
19, 24.  
c Ps. 6. 2;  
103. 3.  
d Ps. 86.  
13.  
e Ps. 28. 1.  
f 1 Chr.  
16. 4.  
Ps. 97. 12.  
8 Or, to  
the me-  
morial.  
g Ps. 103.  
9.  
Is. 26. 20;  
54. 7, 8.  
2 Cor. 4.  
17.  
9 Heb.  
there is  
but a  
moment  
in his  
anger.  
h Ps. 63. 3.  
2 Heb.  
in the  
evening.  
i Ps. 126.  
5.  
3 Heb.  
singing.  
k Job 29.  
18.  
4 Heb.  
settled  
strength  
for my  
moun-  
tain.  
l Ps. 104.  
26.  
m Ps. 6.  
5; 88. 11;  
115. 17;  
118. 17.  
Is. 38. 13.  
n 2 Sam.  
6. 14.  
Is. 61. 3.  
Jer. 31. 4.  
5 That is,  
my  
tongue,  
or, my  
soul.  
See Gen.  
49. 6.  
Ps. 16. 9;  
37. 8.

c the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon <sup>2</sup> many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is <sup>3</sup> powerful; the voice of the LORD is <sup>4</sup> full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh <sup>a</sup> the cedars of Lëb'a-non.

6 <sup>e</sup> He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lëb'a-non and <sup>f</sup> Sir'i-ôn like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD <sup>5</sup> divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of <sup>g</sup> Kā'desh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh <sup>h</sup> the hinds <sup>6</sup> to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple <sup>7</sup> doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The LORD <sup>i</sup> sitteth upon the flood; yea, <sup>k</sup> the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 <sup>l</sup> The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

## PSALM 30.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God's dealing with him.

A Psalm and Song \* at the dedication of the house of Dā'vid.

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast <sup>a</sup> lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to <sup>b</sup> rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast <sup>c</sup> healed me.

3 O LORD, <sup>d</sup> thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not <sup>e</sup> go down to the pit.

4 <sup>f</sup> Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks <sup>8</sup> at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For <sup>9</sup> his anger endureth but a moment; <sup>h</sup> in his favour is life: weeping may endure <sup>2</sup> for a night, <sup>i</sup> but <sup>3</sup> joy cometh in the morning.

6 And <sup>k</sup> in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast <sup>4</sup> made my mountain to stand strong: <sup>l</sup> thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? <sup>m</sup> Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 <sup>n</sup> Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that <sup>5</sup> my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

## PSALM 31.

1 David shewing his confidence in God craveth his help. 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I <sup>a</sup> n thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: <sup>b</sup> deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 <sup>c</sup> Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou <sup>2</sup> my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 <sup>d</sup> For thou art my rock and my fortress; therefore <sup>e</sup> for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

5 <sup>f</sup> Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them <sup>g</sup> that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast <sup>h</sup> known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not <sup>i</sup> shut me up into the hand of the enemy: <sup>k</sup> thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: <sup>l</sup> mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and <sup>m</sup> my bones are consumed.

11 <sup>n</sup> I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but <sup>o</sup> especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: <sup>p</sup> they that did see me without fled from me.

12 <sup>q</sup> I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like <sup>3</sup> a broken vessel.

13 <sup>r</sup> For I have heard the slander of many: <sup>s</sup> fear was on every side: while they <sup>t</sup> took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 <sup>u</sup> Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 <sup>x</sup> Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and <sup>y</sup> <sup>4</sup> let them be silent in the grave.

18 <sup>z</sup> Let the lying lips be put to silence; which <sup>a</sup> speak <sup>5</sup> grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 <sup>b</sup> Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: <sup>d</sup> thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for <sup>e</sup> he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness <sup>f</sup> in a <sup>6</sup> strong city.

22 For <sup>g</sup> I said in my haste, <sup>h</sup> I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou

a Ps. 22.  
5; 25. 2;  
71. 1.  
Is. 49. 23.  
b Ps. 143.  
1.  
c Ps. 71. 2.  
2 Heb. to me for a rock of strength.  
d Ps. 18. 2.  
e Ps. 23.  
3; 25. 11.

f Luke 23. 46.  
Acts 7. 59.  
g Jonah 2. 8.

h John 10. 27.  
i Deut. 32. 30.  
1 Sam. 17. 46;  
24. 18.  
k Ps. 4. 1;  
18. 19.  
l Ps. 6. 7.

m Ps. 82.  
3; 102. 3.

n Ps. 41. 8.  
Is. 53. 4.  
o Job 19. 15.  
Ps. 38.  
11; 88.  
8, 18.  
p Ps. 64. 8.  
q Ps. 88.  
5.

r Heb. a vessel that perisheth.  
Jer. 20.

s Jer. 6.  
25; 20. 3.  
Lam. 2.  
22.

t Matt. 27. 1.

u Num. 6. 25, 26.  
Ps. 4. 6;  
67. 1.

x Ps. 25. 2.  
y 1 Sam. 2. 9.  
Ps. 115.  
17.

z Ps. 12. 3.  
a 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
Ps. 94. 4.  
Jude 15.

5 Heb. a hard thing.  
b Is. 64. 4.  
1 Cor. 13. 8.  
c Ps. 27.  
5; 82. 7.  
d Job 5. 21.

e Ps. 17. 7.  
f 1 Sam. 23. 7.  
6 Or, fenced city.

g 1 Sam. 23. 26.  
Ps. 116. 11.  
h Is. 38. 11, 12.  
Lam. 3. 54.  
Jonah 2. 4.

heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

i Ps. 34. 9.

23 <sup>i</sup>O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

k Ps. 27. 14.

24 <sup>k</sup>Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sins giveth ease to the conscience. 8 God's promises bring joy. 2 A Psalm of Dāvid, Mās'chil.

2 Or, A Psalm of David giving instruction. a Ps. 85. 2. Rom. 4. 6, 7, 8.

**BLESSED** is he whose <sup>a</sup>transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.



THE VOICE OF THE LORD BREAKETH THE CEDARS. — Psalm 29. 5.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD <sup>b</sup>imputeth not iniquity, and <sup>c</sup>in whose spirit *there is no guile.*

b 2 Cor. 5. 19. c John 1. 47.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long. 4 For day and night thy <sup>a</sup>hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Sē'lah.

d 1 Sam. 5. 6, 11. Job 33. 7. Ps. 38. 2.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. <sup>e</sup>I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Sē'lah.

e Prov. 28. 13. Is. 65. 24. Luke 13. 18, 21, &c. 1 John 1. 9. f 1 Tim. 1. 16.

6 <sup>f</sup>For this shall every one that is godly <sup>g</sup>pray unto thee <sup>3</sup>in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

g Is. 53. 6. Jobn 7. 34. 3 Heb. in a time of swelling.

7 <sup>h</sup>Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with <sup>i</sup>songs of deliverance. Sē'lah.

h Ps. 9. 9; 27. 5; 31. 20; 119. 114. i Ex. 15. 1.

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: <sup>2</sup>I will guide thee with mine eye.

1 Judg. 5. 1. 2 Sam. 22. 1. 2 Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

9 <sup>k</sup>Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have <sup>l</sup>no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

k Prov. 26. 3. James 3. 3.

10 <sup>m</sup>Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but <sup>n</sup>he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

l Job 35. 11. m Prov. 13. 21. Rom. 2. 9.

11 <sup>o</sup>Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

n Ps. 34. 8. 84. 12. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

PSALM 33.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

**REJOICE** <sup>a</sup>in the LORD, O ye righteous: for <sup>b</sup>praise is comely for the upright.

a Ps. 32. 11; 97. 12.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery <sup>c</sup>and an instrument of ten strings.

b Ps. 147. 1.

3 <sup>d</sup>Sing unto him a new song; play skillfully with a loud noise.

c Ps. 92. 3; 144. 9.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works are done in truth.

d Ps. 96. 1; 98. 1; 144. 9; 149. 1. Is. 42. 10. Rev. 5. 9.

5 <sup>e</sup>He loveth righteousnessness

e Ps. 11. 7; 45. 7. f Ps. 119. 64.

and judgment: <sup>f</sup>the earth is full of the <sup>3</sup>goodness of the LORD.

3 Or, mercy. g Gen. 1. 6, 7. Heb. 11. 3.

6 <sup>g</sup>By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and <sup>h</sup>all the host of them <sup>2</sup>by the breath of his mouth.

2 Pet. 3. 4. h Gen. 2. 1.

7 <sup>k</sup>He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

i Job 26. 13. k Gen. 1. 9.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

l Job 26. 10; 38. 8. m Gen. 1. 3.

9 For <sup>l</sup>he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

3. Ps. 148. 5.

10 <sup>m</sup>The LORD <sup>4</sup>bringeth the counsel of the

n Is. 8. 10; 19. 3. o Heb. maketh, frustrate.



heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 <sup>n</sup> The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart <sup>2</sup> to all generations.

12 <sup>o</sup> Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath <sup>p</sup> chosen for his own inheritance.

13 <sup>q</sup> The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; <sup>r</sup> he considereth all their works.

16 <sup>s</sup> There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 <sup>t</sup> An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 <sup>u</sup> Behold, the eye of the LORD is <sup>x</sup> upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and <sup>y</sup> to keep them alive in famine.

20 <sup>z</sup> Our soul waiteth for the LORD: <sup>a</sup> he is our <sup>1</sup> help and our shield.

21 For our <sup>b</sup> heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

## PSALM 34.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the fear of God. 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A Psalm of Dā'vid, when he changed his behaviour before <sup>3</sup> A-bīm'e-lēch; who drove him away, and he departed.

**I** WILL <sup>a</sup> bless the LORD at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her <sup>b</sup> boast in the LORD: <sup>c</sup> the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.

3 O <sup>d</sup> magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.

4 I <sup>e</sup> sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.

5 <sup>f</sup> They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 <sup>g</sup> This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him, and <sup>h</sup> saved him out of all his troubles.

7 <sup>i</sup> The angel of the LORD <sup>i</sup> encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O <sup>k</sup> taste and see that the LORD is good: <sup>l</sup> blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 <sup>m</sup> O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.

10 <sup>n</sup> The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: <sup>o</sup> but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: <sup>p</sup> I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 <sup>q</sup> What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from <sup>r</sup> speaking guile.

14 <sup>s</sup> Depart from evil, and do good; <sup>t</sup> seek peace, and pursue it.

15 <sup>u</sup> The eyes of the LORD are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their <sup>x</sup> cry.

16 <sup>y</sup> The face of the LORD is against them that do evil, <sup>z</sup> to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and <sup>a</sup> the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 <sup>b</sup> The LORD is nigh <sup>c</sup> unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be <sup>3</sup> of a contrite spirit.

19 <sup>d</sup> Many are the afflictions of the righteous: <sup>e</sup> but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: <sup>f</sup> not one of them is broken.

21 <sup>g</sup> Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous <sup>4</sup> shall be desolate.

22 The LORD <sup>h</sup> redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

## PSALM 35.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God against them.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**P**LEAD <sup>a</sup> my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: <sup>b</sup> fight against them that fight against me.

2 <sup>c</sup> Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 <sup>d</sup> Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be <sup>e</sup> turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.

5 <sup>f</sup> Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.

6 Let their way be <sup>5g</sup> dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they <sup>h</sup> hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let <sup>i</sup> destruction come upon him <sup>6</sup> at unawares; and <sup>k</sup> let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: <sup>l</sup> it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 <sup>m</sup> All my bones shall say, LORD, <sup>n</sup> who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 <sup>7o</sup> False witnesses did rise up; <sup>8</sup> they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 <sup>p</sup> They rewarded me evil for good to the <sup>9</sup> spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, <sup>q</sup> when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I <sup>2</sup> humbled my soul with fasting; <sup>r</sup> and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. depriving. <sup>q</sup> Job 30.25. Ps. 69.10. 11. 2 Or, afflicted. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 10.13. Luke 10.6.

<sup>n</sup> Job 29.13. Prov. 19.13. Is. 46.10. 2 Heb. to generation and generation. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 65.4. 144.15. <sup>p</sup> Ex. 19.5. Deut. 7.6. <sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 16.9. Job 23.24. Ps. 11.4. 14.2. Prov. 15.3. <sup>r</sup> Job 34.21. Jer. 32.19. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 44.6. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 20.7. 147.10. Prov. 21.31.

<sup>u</sup> Job 36.7. Ps. 34.15. 1 Pet. 3.12. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 147.11. <sup>y</sup> Job 5.29. Ps. 37.19. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 62.1. 130.6. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 115.9. 10.11. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 13.5. Zech. 10.7. John 16.22.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21.13. <sup>4</sup> Eph. 5.20.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5.18. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 1.3. 2.13. <sup>h</sup> Jer. 9.2. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1.31. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 10.17. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 119.74. 142.7. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 69.30. Luke 1.48. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 7.7. Luke 11.9.

<sup>4</sup> Or, They howled unto him. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 3.4. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 17.18. 2 Sam. 22.1. <sup>h</sup> Dan. 6.14. <sup>i</sup> See Gen. 32.2. <sup>2</sup> Kings 6.17. Zech. 9.8. <sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 2.3. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 2.12. <sup>m</sup> Ps. 31.23. <sup>n</sup> Job 4.10. 11. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 34.11. <sup>p</sup> Ps. 32.8. <sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 3.10. 11. <sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 2.22.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. darkness and slipperiness. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 73.18. Jer. 23.12. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 9.15. <sup>i</sup> Thess. 5.3. <sup>6</sup> Heb. which he knoweth not of. <sup>7</sup> Ps. 7.15. 10.7. 67.6. 141.9. 10. Prov. 5.22. <sup>7</sup> Ps. 13.5. <sup>8</sup> See Ps. 51. Jer. 23.12. <sup>9</sup> Heb. they asked me. <sup>9</sup> Ps. 38.21. 109.3. 4.5. Jer. 18.20. John 10.32.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 37.27. Is. 1.16. 17. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 12.18. Heb. 12.14. <sup>u</sup> Job 36.7. Ps. 33.18. 1.1 Pet. 3.12. <sup>v</sup> ver. 6. 17. <sup>w</sup> Lev. 17.10. Jer. 44.11. Amos 9.4. <sup>x</sup> Prov. 10.7. <sup>y</sup> ver. 6. 15. 19. Ps. 145.19. 20. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 145.18. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 51.17. Is. 57.15. 61.1. 66.2. <sup>2</sup> Heb. to the broken of heart. <sup>3</sup> Heb. contrite of spirit. <sup>d</sup> Prov. 24.16. 2 Tim. 3.11. 12. <sup>e</sup> ver. 6. 17. <sup>f</sup> Job 13.36. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 94.23. <sup>4</sup> Or, shall be guilty. <sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 4.9. 1 Kings 1.29. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 71.28. 105.4. 1 Sam. 8.58. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 43.1. 119.154. Lam. 3.58. <sup>b</sup> Ex. 14.25. <sup>c</sup> 1s. 42.13. <sup>d</sup> ver. 26. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 40.14. 15. 70.2. 3. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 129.5. <sup>7</sup> Job 21.18. <sup>8</sup> Ps. 1.4. 83.13. Is. 29.5. Hos. 13.3. <sup>h</sup> Heb. darkness and slipperiness. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 73.18. Jer. 23.12. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 9.15. <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 5.3. <sup>6</sup> Heb. which he knoweth not of. <sup>7</sup> Ps. 7.15. 10.7. 67.6. 141.9. 10. Prov. 5.22. <sup>7</sup> Ps. 13.5. <sup>8</sup> See Ps. 51. Jer. 23.12. <sup>9</sup> Heb. they asked me. <sup>9</sup> Ps. 38.21. 109.3. 4.5. Jer. 18.20. John 10.32.

2 Heb. *walked*.  
 3 Heb. *as a friend, as a brother to me*.  
 4 Heb. *halling*.  
 Ps. 38. 17.  
 5 Job 39.  
 1, 8, 12.  
 6 Job 16. 3.  
 7 Job 16.  
 9.  
 8 Ps. 57. 12.  
 1 Am. 2.  
 16.  
 9 Hab. 1.  
 13.  
 10 Heb. *my only one*.  
 11 Ps. 22.  
 20.  
 12 Ps. 22.  
 25, 31, 40.  
 13, 10.  
 14, 1.  
 15 Heb. *strong*.  
 16 Ps. 13. 4.  
 17, 2.  
 18, 16.  
 19 Heb. *fauteu*.  
 20 Ps. 34.  
 19.  
 21 Job 15.  
 12.  
 22 Prov. 6.  
 13, 10, 10.  
 23 Ps. 69. 4.  
 106. 3.  
 119. 161.  
 24 Lam. 3.  
 52.  
 25 John 15.  
 25.  
 26 Ps. 22.  
 18.

14 I <sup>2</sup> behaved myself <sup>3</sup> as though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine <sup>4</sup> adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yea, <sup>5</sup> the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did <sup>6</sup> tear me, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, <sup>7</sup> they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou <sup>8</sup> look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, <sup>9</sup> my darling from the lions.

18 <sup>10</sup> I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among <sup>11</sup> much people.

19 <sup>12</sup> Let not them that are mine enemies <sup>13</sup> wrongfully rejoice over me: neither <sup>14</sup> let them wink with the eye <sup>15</sup> that hate me with-out a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they <sup>16</sup> opened their mouth wide

against me, and said, <sup>17</sup> Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast <sup>18</sup> seen, O LORD: <sup>19</sup> keep not silence: O Lord, be not <sup>20</sup> far from me.

23 <sup>21</sup> Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 <sup>22</sup> Judge me, O LORD my God, <sup>23</sup> according to thy righteousness; and <sup>24</sup> let them not rejoice over me.

25 <sup>25</sup> Let them not say in their hearts, <sup>26</sup> Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, <sup>27</sup> We have swallowed him up.

26 <sup>28</sup> Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be <sup>29</sup> clothed with shame and dishonour that <sup>30</sup> magnify themselves against me.

27 <sup>31</sup> Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour <sup>32</sup> my righteous cause: yea, let them <sup>33</sup> say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, <sup>34</sup> which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 <sup>35</sup> And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness and of thy praise all the day long.

e Ps. 40.  
 15; 54. 7;  
 70. 3.  
 f Ex. 3. 7.  
 Acts 7.  
 34.  
 g Ps. 28. 1;  
 83. 1.  
 h Ps. 10. 1;  
 22. 11, 19;  
 38. 21;  
 71. 12.  
 i Ps. 44.  
 23; 80. 2.  
 k Ps. 26. 1.  
 l 2 Thess.  
 1. 6.  
 m ver. 19.  
 n Ps. 27.  
 12; 70. 3;  
 140. 8.  
 2 Heb.  
 Ah, ah,  
 our soul.  
 o Lam. 2.  
 16.  
 p ver. 4.  
 q Ps. 109.  
 29; 132.  
 18.  
 r Ps. 38.  
 16.  
 s Rom.  
 12. 15.  
 t Cor.  
 12. 26.  
 3 Heb. *my right-cousness*,  
 Prov. 8.  
 18.  
 u Ps. 70. 4.  
 v Ps. 148.  
 4.  
 x Ps. 50.  
 15; 51.  
 14; 71. 24.

PSALM 36.

1 The grievous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of God's mercy. 10 David prayeth for favour to God's children.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *there is no fear of God before his eyes.*

2 For <sup>b</sup> he flattereth himself in his own eyes, <sup>4</sup> until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and <sup>c</sup> deceit: <sup>d</sup> he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 <sup>e</sup> He deviseth <sup>5</sup> mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself <sup>f</sup> in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 <sup>g</sup> Thy mercy, O LORD, is in

a Rom. 3. 18.

b Deut. 29. 19. Ps. 10. 3; 48. 18.

c Heb. *to find his iniquity to hate*.

d Ps. 12. 2.

e Jer. 4. 22.

f Prov. 4. 16. Mic. 2. 1. 5 Or. vanity.

g Is. 65. 2.

h Ps. 57. 10; 108. 4.



PRaise the LORD WITH HARP: SING UNTO HIM WITH THE PSALTERY. — Psalm 33. 2.



the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like <sup>2</sup>the great mountains; <sup>h</sup>thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, <sup>i</sup>thou preservest man and beast.

7 <sup>k</sup>How <sup>3</sup>excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men <sup>l</sup>put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 <sup>m</sup>They shall be <sup>4</sup>abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of <sup>n</sup>the river <sup>o</sup>of thy pleasures.

9 <sup>p</sup>For with thee is the fountain of life: <sup>q</sup>in thy light shall we see light.

10 O <sup>5</sup>continue thy lovingkindness <sup>r</sup>unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the <sup>s</sup>upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, <sup>t</sup>and shall not be able to rise.

MY LOVERS AND MY FRIENDS STAND ALOOF FROM MY SORE. — Psalm 38. 11.

### PSALM 37.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A Psalm of Dāvid.

**F**RET <sup>a</sup>not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down <sup>b</sup>like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and <sup>c</sup>verily thou shalt be fed.

4 <sup>c</sup>Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 <sup>d</sup>Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring <sup>e</sup>it to pass.

6 <sup>e</sup>And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 <sup>f</sup>Rest in the LORD, <sup>g</sup>and wait patiently for him: <sup>h</sup>fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: <sup>i</sup>fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 <sup>k</sup>For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall <sup>l</sup>inherit the earth.

10 For <sup>m</sup>yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, <sup>n</sup>thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 <sup>o</sup>But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked <sup>2</sup>plotteth against the just, <sup>p</sup>and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 10. 36, 37.  
<sup>n</sup> Job 7. 10; 20. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 5. 5.

2 Or, *practiseth.*  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 35. 16.



13 <sup>q</sup>The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that <sup>r</sup>his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, <sup>s</sup>and to slay <sup>3</sup>such as be of upright conversation.

15 <sup>s</sup>Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 <sup>t</sup>A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For <sup>u</sup>the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD <sup>x</sup>knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be <sup>y</sup>for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and <sup>z</sup>in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as <sup>4</sup>the fat of lambs: they shall consume; <sup>a</sup>into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but <sup>b</sup>the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 <sup>c</sup>For such as be blessed of him shall in-

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 2. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 10.

3 Heb. *the upright of way.*  
<sup>s</sup> Mic. 5. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Job 38. 6, 6.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 10. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 30. 21, &c.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 1. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 60. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Job 5. 26.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 33. 19.

4 Heb. *the preciousness of lambs.*  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 3.

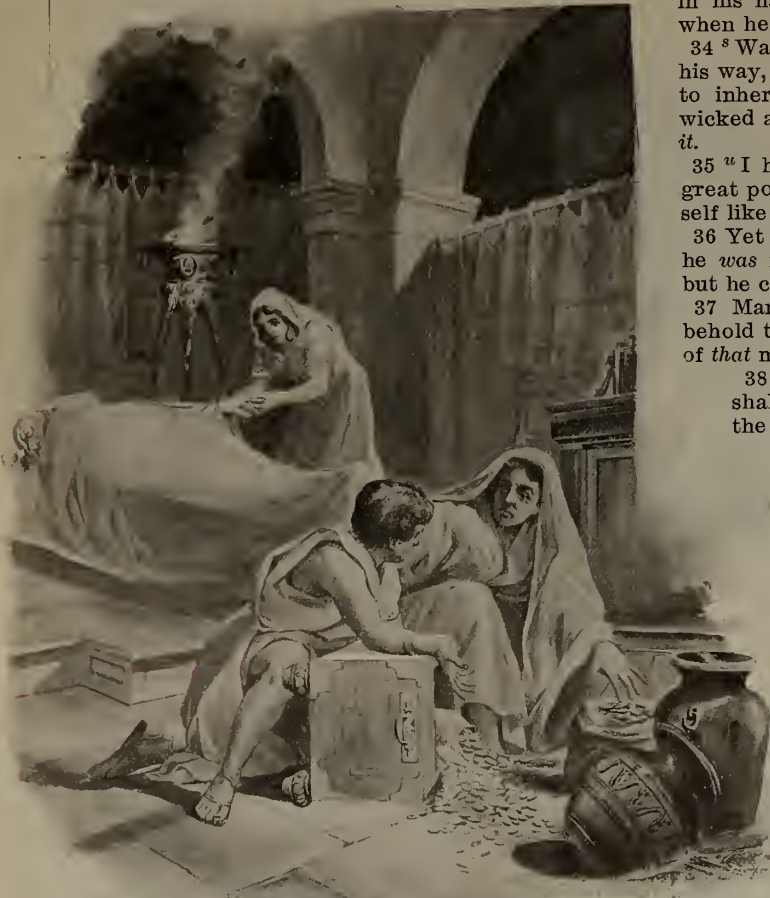
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 112. 5, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 3. 3.

d ver. 9.  
e 1 Sam.  
2 9.  
Prov. 16.  
9.  
2 Or, extra.  
Michol.  
f Ps. 34.  
19, 20, 40.  
2; 91, 12.  
Prov. 21.  
16.  
Mic. 7, 8.  
2 Cor. 1.  
9.

herit the earth; and they that be cursed of him<sup>d</sup> shall be cut off.

23<sup>e</sup> The steps of a good man are<sup>2</sup> ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24<sup>f</sup> Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.



HE HEAPETH UP RICHES, AND KNOWETH NOT WHO SHALL GATHER THEM. — Psalm 39. 6.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed<sup>g</sup> begging bread.

26<sup>h</sup> He is<sup>3</sup> ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

27<sup>i</sup> Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD<sup>k</sup> loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: <sup>l</sup>but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

g Job 15.  
23.  
Ps. 59.  
15; 100.  
10.  
h Dent.  
15, 8, 10.  
Ps. 112.  
5, 9.  
i Heb. all  
the day.  
f Ps. 34, 14.  
Is. 1, 16,  
17.  
k Ps. 11, 7.  
l Ps. 21, 10.  
Prov. 2.  
22.  
Is. 14, 20.

29<sup>m</sup> The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30<sup>n</sup> The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31<sup>o</sup> The law of his God is in his heart; none of his<sup>2</sup> steps shall slide.

32 The wicked<sup>p</sup> watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD<sup>q</sup> will not leave him in his hand, nor<sup>r</sup> condemn him when he is judged.

34<sup>s</sup> Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: <sup>t</sup>when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35<sup>u</sup> I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like<sup>3</sup> a green bay tree.

36 Yet he<sup>w</sup> passed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for<sup>y</sup> the end of that man is peace.

38<sup>z</sup> But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But<sup>a</sup> the salvation of the LORD: he is their strength<sup>b</sup> in the time of trouble.

40 And<sup>c</sup> the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them,<sup>d</sup> because they trust in him.

PSALM 38.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitiful case.

A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* to bring to remembrance.

**O**<sup>a</sup> LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chas-

ten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For<sup>b</sup> thine arrows stick fast in me, and<sup>c</sup> thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; <sup>d</sup>neither is there any<sup>4</sup> rest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For<sup>e</sup> mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too<sup>f</sup> heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am<sup>5</sup> troubled; <sup>g</sup>I am bowed down greatly; <sup>h</sup>I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a<sup>i</sup> loathsome disease: and there is<sup>k</sup> no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: <sup>l</sup>I have

m Prov. 2.  
21.  
n Matt.  
12, 35.  
o Deut. 6  
5.  
Ps. 40, 8;  
119, 98.  
Is. 51, 7.  
2 Or,  
going.  
p Ps. 10.  
8.  
q 2 Pet. 2.  
3.  
r Ps. 109.  
31.  
s ver. 9.  
Ps. 27, 14.  
Prov. 20.  
22.  
t Ps. 52.  
5, 6; 91, 8.  
u Job 5, 3.  
3 Or, a  
green  
tree that  
groweth  
in his  
own soil.  
x Job 20.  
5, &c.  
y Is. 32.  
17; 57, 2.  
z Ps. 1, 4;  
32, 5.  
a Ps. 3, 8.  
b Ps. 9, 9.  
c Is. 31, 5.  
d 1 Chr.  
5, 20.  
Dan. 3.  
17, 28;  
6, 23.  
\* Ps. 70,  
title.  
a Ps. 6, 1.  
b Job 6, 4.  
c Ps. 32, 4.  
d Ps. 6, 2.  
4 Heb.  
peace,  
or,  
health.  
e Ezra 9.  
6.  
f Ps. 40, 12.  
g Matt.  
11, 28.  
5 Heb.  
winded.  
h Ps. 35.  
14.  
i Job 30.  
28.  
Ps. 42, 9;  
43, 2.  
j Job 7, 5.  
k ver. 3.  
l Job 2, 24.  
Ps. 22, 1.  
Is. 39, 11.



m Ps. 6. 7; 84. 9. 2 Heb. is not with me. n Ps. 31. 1. o Luke 10. 31, 32. 3 Heb. stroke. 4 Or, my neighbours. p Luke 23. 49. q 2 Sam. 17. 1, 2, 3. r 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8. s Ps. 35. 20. t See 2 Sam. 16. 10. u Ps. 30. 2, 9. v Or, these do I wait for. w 2 Sam. 16. 12. x Ps. 139. 7. y Or, answer. z Ps. 13. 4. aa Deut. 32. 35. ab Ps. 35. 26. ac Heb. for halting. ad Ps. 35. 15. ae Ps. 32. 5. af Prov. 23. 13. ag 2 Cor. 7. 9, 10. ah Heb. being living, are strong. ai Ps. 35. 19. aj Ps. 35. 12. ak See 1 Pet. 3. 13. al John 1. 32. am Ps. 35. 22. an Heb. for my help. ao Is. 27. 1; 62. 2, 5. ap Is. 12. 2. aq 1 Chr. 16. 41; 25. 1. ar Ps. 62. & 77. title. as 1 Kings 2. 4. at Kings 11. 31. au Heb. a bride, or, muzzle for my mouth. av Ps. 141. 3. aw James 3. 2. ax Col. 4. 5. ay Ps. 38. 13. az Heb. troubled. ba Jer. 20. 9. bb Ps. 50. 12; 119. 84. bc Or, what time I have here. bd Ps. 90. 4. be ver. 11. bf Ps. 62. 9; 144. 4. bg Heb. scolded. bh Heb. an image. bi 1 Cor. 7. 31. bj James 4. 14. bk Job 27. 17. bl Eccles. 2. 18, 21. bm 26; 5. 14. bn Luke 12. 20, 21. bo Ps. 38. 15. bp Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4.

roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slip-peth, they magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSALM 39.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevity and vanity of life, 7 the reverence of God's judgments, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

To the chief Musician, even to Je-dū-thun, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I SAID, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: then spake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Sē'lah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Sē'lah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

PSALM 40.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

I WAITED patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,

8 O I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 I have digged, and mine eyes have not been false.

15 I have said, I will not take advantage: I will not be as a deceitful man.

16 I have said, I will not be as a deceitful man: I will not be as a deceitful man.

17 I have said, I will not be as a deceitful man: I will not be as a deceitful man.

n Lev. 10. 3. Job 40. 4, 5. Ps. 38. 13. o 2 Sam. 16. 10. Job 2. 10. p Job 9. 34; 13. 21. q Heb. conflict. r Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away. s Job 4. 19; 13. 28. t Is. 50. 9. Hos. 5. 12. u ver. 5. v Lev. 25. 23. 1 Chr. 29. 15. Ps. 119. 6. 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 17; 2. 11. t Gen. 47. 9. u Job 10. 20, 21. v Is. 5. 6. x Job 14. 10, 11, 12. y Heb. In waiting waited. z Ps. 27. 14; 37. 7. 5 Heb. a pit of noise. b Ps. 69. 2, 14. c Ps. 27. 5. d Ps. 37. 23. e Ps. 33. 3. f Ps. 52. 6. g Ps. 34. 8. Jer. 17. 7. h Ps. 101. 3, 7. i Ps. 125. 5. k Ex. 15. 21. l Job 5. 9; 9. 10. Ps. 71. 15; 92. 5. m Ps. 6. 17. n Is. 55. 8. o Or, none can order them unto thee. m 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 50. 8; 51. 16. Is. 1. 11; 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7. Heb. 10. 5. 7 Heb. digged. Ex. 21. 6. n Luke 24. 44. o Ps. 119. 16, 24, 47, 92. John 4. 84. Rom. 7. 22. s Heb. in the midst of my bowels. p Ps. 37. 31. Jer. 31. 35. 2 Cor. 3. 3. q Ps. 22. 25; 37. 13. r Ps. 119. 13. s Ps. 139. 2. t Acts 20. 20, 27. u Ps. 43. 3; 57. 3; 61. 7. x Ps. 38. 4. y Ps. 73. 26. 9 Heb. forsaketh. z Ps. 70. 1, &c.

a Ps. 35.  
4, 20; 70.  
2, 3; 71.  
18.  
b Ps. 70. 3.  
c Ps. 73.  
19.  
d Ps. 70. 4.  
e Ps. 35.  
27.  
f Ps. 70. 5.  
g 1 Pet. 5.  
7.

14 <sup>a</sup> Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 <sup>b</sup> Let them be <sup>c</sup> desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 <sup>d</sup> Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation <sup>e</sup> say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 <sup>f</sup> But I am poor and needy; <sup>g</sup> yet <sup>h</sup> the Lord thinketh upon me: thou <sup>i</sup> art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.



POOR AND NEEDY. — Psalm 40. 17.

PSALM 41.

1 God's care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies' treachery. 10 He fleeth to God for succour. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**B**LESSED <sup>a</sup> is he that considereth <sup>2</sup> the poor: the LORD will deliver him <sup>3</sup> in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: <sup>b</sup> and <sup>4</sup> thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt <sup>5</sup> make all his bed in his sickness.

a Prov. 14. 21.  
2 Or, the weak, or, sick.  
3 Heb. in the day of evil.  
b Ps. 27. 12.  
4 Or, do not thou deliver.  
5 Heb. turn.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: <sup>c</sup> heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he <sup>d</sup> speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise <sup>2</sup> my hurt.

8 <sup>3</sup> An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 <sup>e</sup> Yea, <sup>4</sup> mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, <sup>f</sup> which did eat of my bread, hath <sup>5</sup> lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and <sup>g</sup> settest me before thy face for ever.

13 <sup>h</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Iſ'ra-el from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

e 2 Chr. 30. 20.  
Ps. 6. 2;  
147. 3.  
d Ps. 12. 2.  
Prov. 26.  
24, 25, 26.  
2 Heb. evil to me.  
3 Heb. A thing of Belial.  
e 2 Sam. 15. 12.  
Job 19. 19.  
Ps. 55. 12.  
13, 20.  
Jer. 20. 10.  
4 Heb. the man of my peace.  
f Obad. 7.  
John 13. 18.  
5 Heb. magnified.  
g Job 36. 7.  
Ps. 34. 15.  
h Ps. 106. 48.

PSALM 42.

1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God. To the chief Musician. <sup>a</sup> Mās'chil, for the sons of Kō'rah.

**A**S the hart <sup>7</sup> panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

2 <sup>a</sup> My soul thirsteth for God, for <sup>b</sup> the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 <sup>c</sup> My tears have been my meat day and night, while <sup>d</sup> they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, <sup>e</sup> I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, <sup>f</sup> I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 <sup>g</sup> Why art thou <sup>8</sup> cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? <sup>h</sup> hope thou in God: for I shall yet <sup>9</sup> praise him <sup>2</sup> for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jōr'dan, and of the Hēr'mon-ites, from <sup>3</sup> the hill Mī'zar.

7 <sup>i</sup> Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: <sup>k</sup> all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will <sup>l</sup> command his loving-kindness in the daytime, and <sup>m</sup> in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? <sup>n</sup> why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a <sup>4</sup> sword in my bones, mine ene-

1023.  
6 Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons, &c. See 1 Chr. 6. 33, 37.  
25. 3.  
7 Heb. brayeth.  
a Ps. 63. 1; 84. 2.  
John 7. 37.  
b 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
c Ps. 80. 5; 102. 9.  
d ver. 10. Ps. 79.  
10; 115. 2.  
e Job 30. 16.  
Ps. 62. 8.  
f Is. 30. 23.  
g ver. 11.  
Ps. 43. 5.  
8 Heb. bowed down.  
h Lam. 3. 24.  
9 Or, give thanks.  
2 Or, his presence is salvation.  
3 Or, the little hill.  
Ps. 133. 3.  
i Jer. 4. 20.  
Ezek. 7. 26.  
k Ps. 88. 7.  
Jonah 2. 3.  
l Lev. 25. 21.  
Deut. 28. 8.  
m Ps. 133. 3.  
n Job 35. 10.  
Ps. 32. 7; 63. 6;  
149. 5.  
o Ps. 38. 6; 43. 2.  
4 Or, killing.



o Jer. 3.  
Joel 2.17.  
Mic. 7.  
10.  
p ver. 5.  
Ps. 43. 5.

mies reproach me; <sup>o</sup> while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 <sup>p</sup> Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 43.

1 *David, praying to be restored to the temple, promiseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.*

<sup>a</sup> JUDGE me, O God, and <sup>b</sup> plead my cause against an <sup>2</sup> ungodly nation: O deliver me <sup>3</sup> from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of <sup>c</sup> my strength: why dost thou cast me off? <sup>d</sup> why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 <sup>e</sup> O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto <sup>f</sup> thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God <sup>4</sup> my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 <sup>g</sup> Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44.

1 *The church, in memory of former favours, 7 complaineth of their present evils. 17 Professing her integrity, 23 she fervently prayeth for succour.*

To the chief Musician for the sons of Kō'rah, Mās'chil.

**W**E have heard with our ears, O God, <sup>a</sup> our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 *How* <sup>b</sup> thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For <sup>c</sup> they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, <sup>d</sup> because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 <sup>e</sup> Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jā'cob.

5 Through thee <sup>f</sup> will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For <sup>g</sup> I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast <sup>h</sup> put them to shame that hated us.

8 <sup>i</sup> In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Sē'lah.

9 But <sup>k</sup> thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to <sup>l</sup> turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 <sup>m</sup> Thou hast given us <sup>5</sup> like sheep appointed for meat; and hast <sup>n</sup> scattered us among the heathen.

12 <sup>o</sup> Thou sellest thy people <sup>6</sup> for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 <sup>p</sup> Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 <sup>q</sup> Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, <sup>r</sup> a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; <sup>s</sup> by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 <sup>t</sup> All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, <sup>u</sup> neither have our <sup>2</sup> steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in <sup>v</sup> the place of dragons, and covered us <sup>y</sup> with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or <sup>z</sup> stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 <sup>a</sup> Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 <sup>b</sup> Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, <sup>d</sup> cast us not off for ever.

24 <sup>e</sup> Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For <sup>f</sup> our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise <sup>3</sup> for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

1 *The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.*

To the chief Musician \* upon Sho-shān'niim, for the sons of Kō'rah, <sup>a</sup> Mās'chil, A Song of loves.

**M**Y heart <sup>5</sup> is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: <sup>a</sup> grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy <sup>b</sup> sword upon thy thigh, <sup>c</sup> O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 <sup>d</sup> And in thy majesty <sup>6</sup> ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 <sup>e</sup> Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 <sup>f</sup> Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore <sup>g</sup> God, thy God, <sup>h</sup> hath anointed thee with the oil <sup>i</sup> of gladness above thy fellows.

8 <sup>k</sup> All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 <sup>l</sup> Kings' daughters were among thy honour-

p Deut. 28. 37.  
Ps. 79. 4;  
80. 6.

q Jer. 24. 9.  
r 2 Kings 19. 21.  
Job 16. 4.  
Ps. 22. 7.

s Ps. 8. 2.

t Dan. 9. 13.

u Job 23. 11.  
Ps. 119. 51, 157.  
2 Or, goings.  
x Is. 34. 13; 35. 7.  
y Ps. 23. 4.

z Job 11. 13.  
Ps. 68. 31.  
a Job 31. 14.  
Ps. 139. 1.  
Jer. 17. 10.  
b Rom. 8. 36.

c Ps. 7. 6; 35. 23; 59. 4, 5; 78. 65.  
d ver. 9.  
e Job 13. 24.  
Ps. 13. 1; 88. 14.  
f Ps. 119. 25.  
3 Heb. a help for us.

\* Ps. 69. & 80, title.  
4 Or, of instruction.  
5 Heb. botheth, or, bubbleth up.

a Luke 4. 22.

b Is. 49. 2.  
Heb. 4. 12.  
Rev. 1. 10; 19. 15.  
c Is. 9. 6.  
d Rev. 6. 2.  
6 Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.

e Ps. 83. 2.  
Heb. 1. 8.

f Ps. 33. 5.

7 Or, O God.  
g Is. 61. 1.  
h 2 Kings 1. 39, 40.  
i Ps. 21. 6.  
k Cant. 1. 3.

l Cant. 6. 8.

1023.  
a Ps. 26. 1; 35. 24.  
b Ps. 35. 1.  
2 Or, unmerciful.  
3 Heb. From a man of deceit and iniquity.  
c Ps. 28. 7.  
d Ps. 42. 9.  
e Ps. 40. 11; 57. 8.  
f Ps. 3. 4.

4 Heb. the gladness of my joy.  
g Ps. 42. 5, 11.

a Ex. 12. 26, 27.  
Ps. 78. 3.  
b Ex. 15. 17.  
Deut. 7. 1.  
Ps. 78. 55; 80. 8.  
c Deut. 8. 17.  
Josh. 24. 12.

d Deut. 4. 37; 7. 7, 8.  
e Ps. 74. 12.  
f Dan. 8. 4.  
g Ps. 33. 16.  
Hos. 1. 7.  
h Ps. 40. 14.

i Ps. 34. 2.  
Jer. 9. 24.  
Rom. 2. 17.  
k Ps. 60. 1, 10; 74. 1; 83. 14; 89. 39; 108. 11.  
l Lev. 26. 17.

Deut. 28. 25.  
Josh. 7. 8, 12.  
m Rom. 8. 20.

5 Heb. as sheep of meat.  
n Deut. 4. 27; 28. 64.  
o Ps. 60. 1, 3, 4.  
Jer. 15. 13.

6 Heb. without riches.

m See  
1 Kings  
2. 19.

n See  
Deut. 21.  
13.

o Ps. 95. 6.  
Is. 54. 5.

p Ps. 22.  
29; 72. 10.  
Is. 43. 23;  
60. 3.  
2 Heb.  
thy voice.  
q Rev. 19.  
7. 8.  
r Cant. 1.  
4.

s 1 Pet. 2.  
5. 10;  
5. 10;  
20. 6.  
t Mal. 1.  
11.

3 Or, of.  
Ps. 48;  
65.  
1 Chr.  
15. 29.  
o Ps. 62. 7.  
8; 91. 2;  
142. 5.  
b Deut. 4.  
7.  
Ps. 145.  
18.

able women: <sup>m</sup> upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of O'phir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; <sup>n</sup> forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: <sup>o</sup> for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; *even* <sup>p</sup> the rich among the people shall intreat <sup>2</sup> thy favour.

13 <sup>q</sup> The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 <sup>r</sup> She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, <sup>s</sup> whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 <sup>t</sup> I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

1 The confidence which the church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

To the chief Musician <sup>3</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah, \* A Song upon † Ā'l'a-mōth.

**G**OD is our <sup>a</sup> refuge and strength, <sup>b</sup> a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed,

and though the mountains be carried into <sup>2</sup> the midst of the sea;

3 <sup>c</sup> Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Sē'lah.

4 There is <sup>d</sup> a river, the streams whereof shall make glad <sup>e</sup> the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is <sup>f</sup> in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, <sup>3</sup> and that right early.

6 <sup>g</sup> The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, <sup>h</sup> the earth melted.

7 <sup>i</sup> The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jā'cob is <sup>4</sup> our refuge. Sē'lah.

8 <sup>k</sup> Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 <sup>l</sup> He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; <sup>m</sup> he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; <sup>n</sup> he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: <sup>o</sup> I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 <sup>p</sup> The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jā'cob is our refuge. Sē'lah.

PSALM 47.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm <sup>5</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

**O** <sup>a</sup> CLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is <sup>b</sup> terrible; <sup>c</sup> he is a great King over all the earth.

2 Heb. the heart of the seas.  
c Ps. 93.  
3. 4.  
Jer. 5. 22.  
Matt. 7. 25.  
d See Is. 8. 7.  
e Ps. 48.  
1. 8.  
Is. 60. 14.  
f Deut. 23. 14.  
Is. 12. 6.  
Ezek.  
43. 7. 9.  
Hos. 11. 9.  
Joel 2. 27.  
Zeph. 3. 15.  
Zech. 2. 5, 10.  
11. 8. 3.  
3 Heb. when the morning appeareth: See Ex. 14. 24, 27.  
2 Chr. 20. 20.  
Ps. 30. 5;  
145. 8.  
g Ps. 2. 1.  
h Josh. 2. 9, 24.  
i ver. 11.  
Num. 14. 9.  
2 Chr. 13. 12.  
4 Heb. an high place for us.  
Ps. 9. 9.  
1 Ps. 66. 5.  
1 Is. 2. 4.  
m Ps. 76. 3.  
n Ezek. 39. 4.  
o Is. 2. 11.  
17.  
p ver. 7.  
5 Or, of.  
a Is. 55. 12.  
b Deut. 7. 21.  
Neh. 1. 5.  
Ps. 76. 12.  
c Mal. 1. 14.



WE HAVE HEARD WITH OUR EARS, O GOD, OUR FATHERS HAVE TOLD US. — Psalm 44. 1.



d Ps. 18.  
47.  
e 1 Pet. 1.  
4.  
f Ps. 68.  
24, 25.  
g Zech.  
14, 9.  
h 1 Cor.  
13, 15, 16.  
i Or, every  
one that  
hath  
under-  
stand-  
ing.  
j 1 Chr.  
16, 31.  
k Ps. 38, 1.  
46, 10, 4.  
57, 11.  
59, 1.  
Rev. 19.  
6.  
l Or, The  
volun-  
tary of  
the peo-  
ple are  
gathered  
unto the  
people  
of the  
Abrah-  
amic.

k Rom. 4.  
11, 12.  
l Ps. 89.  
18.  
m Or, of.  
n Ps. 46.  
4, 5, 7, 3.  
o Ps. 2, 2, 3.  
p Mic. 4, 1.  
q Zech. 8.  
5.  
r Ps. 50, 2.  
s Jer. 3, 19.  
t Lam. 2.  
15.  
u Dan. 8.  
9, 11, 16.  
v Ezek.  
20, 4.  
w Is. 14, 13.  
x Matt.  
5, 35.  
y 2 Sam.  
10, 14, 14.  
z Ex. 15, 19.  
aa Ex. 15.  
15.  
ab Hos. 13.  
15.  
ac Ezek.  
27, 26.  
ad Jer. 18.  
17.  
ae m ver. 1, 2.  
af Is. 2, 2.  
ag Mic. 4, 1.

o Ps. 26.  
3, 40, 10.  
p Deut.  
28, 58.  
Josh. 7.  
9.  
q Ps. 113.  
3.  
r Mal. 1.  
11, 14.

s Heb. Set your  
heart to  
her bul-  
warks.  
6 Or,  
raise up.  
q Is. 53.  
11.

r Or, of.

a Ps. 62.  
9.

3 <sup>a</sup> He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall choose our <sup>e</sup> inheritance for us, the excellency of Jā'cob whom he loved. Sē'lah.

5 <sup>f</sup> God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 <sup>g</sup> For God is the King of all the earth: <sup>h</sup> sing ye praises <sup>2</sup> with understanding.

8 <sup>i</sup> God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 <sup>j</sup> The princes of the people are gathered together, <sup>k</sup> even the people of the God of Ā'bra-ham: <sup>l</sup> for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.  
A Song and Psalm <sup>4</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

**G**REAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised <sup>a</sup> in the city of our God, in the <sup>b</sup> mountain of his holiness.

2 <sup>c</sup> Beautiful for situation, <sup>d</sup> the joy of the whole earth, <sup>e</sup> is mount Zi'on, <sup>e</sup> on the sides of the north, <sup>f</sup> the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, <sup>g</sup> the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear <sup>h</sup> took hold upon them there, <sup>i</sup> and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou <sup>k</sup> breakest the ships of Tār'shish <sup>l</sup> with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in <sup>m</sup> the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will <sup>n</sup> establish it for ever. Sē'lah.

9 We have thought of <sup>o</sup> thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to <sup>p</sup> thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zi'on rejoice, let the daughters of Jū'dah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zi'on, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 <sup>s</sup> Mark ye well her bulwarks, <sup>6</sup> consider her palaces; that ye may tell it to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will <sup>q</sup> be our guide even unto death.

PSALM 49.

1 An earnest persuasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperity is not to be admired.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm <sup>7</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

**H**EAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both <sup>a</sup> low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the

meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 <sup>b</sup> I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when <sup>c</sup> the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that <sup>d</sup> trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor <sup>e</sup> give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For <sup>f</sup> the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, and <sup>g</sup> not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that <sup>h</sup> wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, <sup>i</sup> and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places <sup>2</sup> to all generations; they <sup>k</sup> call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless <sup>l</sup> man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their <sup>m</sup> folly: yet their posterity <sup>3</sup> approve their sayings. Sē'lah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and <sup>n</sup> the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; <sup>o</sup> and their <sup>4</sup> beauty shall consume <sup>5</sup> in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God <sup>p</sup> will redeem my soul <sup>6</sup> from the power of <sup>7</sup> the grave: for he shall receive me. Sē'lah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased;

17 <sup>q</sup> For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though <sup>8</sup> while he lived <sup>r</sup> he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou dost well to thyself.

19 He shall <sup>s</sup> go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see <sup>t</sup> light.

20 <sup>u</sup> Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, <sup>a</sup> is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM 50.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of obedience.

A Psalm <sup>2</sup> of Ā'saph.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> mighty God, even the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zi'on, <sup>b</sup> the perfection of beauty, <sup>c</sup> God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: <sup>d</sup> a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 <sup>e</sup> He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather <sup>f</sup> my saints together unto me; <sup>g</sup> those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

b Ps. 78, 2.  
Matt. 13.  
35.  
c Ps. 38, 4.  
d Job 31.  
24, 25.  
Ps. 52, 7;  
62, 10.  
Mark 10.  
24.  
1 Tim.  
6, 17.  
e Matt.  
16, 26;  
f Job 36.  
18, 19.  
g Ps. 89.  
48.  
h Eccles.  
2, 16.  
i Prov.  
11, 4.  
Eccles.  
2, 18, 21.  
2 Heb. to  
gener-  
ation  
and  
gener-  
ation.  
k Gen. 4.  
17.  
l ver. 20.  
Ps. 39, 5;  
82, 7.  
m Luke  
12, 20, 7.  
3 Heb.  
delight  
in their  
mouth.  
n Ps. 47, 3.  
Dan. 7.  
22.  
Mal. 4, 3.  
Luke 22.  
30.  
o Cor. 6.  
2.  
Rev. 2.  
26; 20, 4.  
p Job 4.  
21.  
q Ps. 39, 11.  
4 Or,  
strength.  
5 Or, the  
grave  
being an  
habita-  
tion to  
every one  
of them.  
r Ps. 35.  
13.  
s Hos. 13.  
14.  
6 Heb.  
from the  
haud of  
the  
grave.  
7 Or, hell.  
t Job 27.  
19.  
8 Heb. in  
his life.  
9 cont.  
29, 10.  
Luke 12.  
19.  
9 Heb.  
The soul  
shall go.  
s Gen. 15.  
15.  
t Job 33.  
26.  
Ps. 56.  
13.  
u ver. 12.  
s Eccles.  
3, 19.  
2 Or, for  
Asaph.  
See  
1 Chr. 15.  
17; 23, 2.  
c Chr.  
29, 30.  
a Nch. 9.  
32.  
t Is. 9, 6.  
Jer. 32.  
18.  
b Ps. 48, 2.  
c Deut.  
33, 2.  
d Ps. 89, 1.  
d Lev. 10.  
2.  
Num.  
16, 35.  
Ps. 97, 3.  
Dan. 7.  
10.  
c Deut.  
4, 26; 31.  
28; 32, 1.  
Is. 1, 2.  
g Ex. 24, 7.



THE KING'S DAUGHTER IS ALL GLORIOUS WITHIN. — Psalm 45. 13.

6 And <sup>h</sup> the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for <sup>i</sup> God is judge himself. Sē'lah. h Ps. 97. 6.  
i Ps. 75. 7.

7 <sup>k</sup> Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Is'ra-el, and I will testify against thee: <sup>l</sup> I am God, even thy God. k Ps. 81. 8.  
l Ex. 20. 2.

8 <sup>m</sup> I will not reprove thee <sup>n</sup> for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, to have been continually before me. m Is. 1. 11.  
Jer. 7. 22.  
n Hos. 6. 6.

9 <sup>o</sup> I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds. o Mic. 6. 6.  
Acts 17. 25.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are <sup>2</sup> mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: <sup>p</sup> for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof. 2 Heb. with me.  
p Ex. 19. 5.  
Deut. 10. 14.  
Job 41. 11.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

14 <sup>q</sup> Offer unto God thanksgiving; and <sup>r</sup> pay thy vows unto the most High: q Hos. 14. 2.  
Heb. 13. 15.  
r Deut. 23. 21.  
Job 22. 27.  
Ps. 76. 11.  
Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

15 And <sup>s</sup> call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt <sup>t</sup> glorify me. s Job 22. 27.  
Ps. 91. 15; 107. 6, 13, 19, 28.  
Zech. 13. 9.  
t ver. 23.  
Ps. 22. 23.

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldst take my covenant in thy mouth?

17 <sup>u</sup> Seeing thou hatest instruction, and <sup>x</sup> castest my words behind thee. u Rom. 2. 21, 22.  
x Neh. 9. 26.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou <sup>y</sup> consentedst with him, and <sup>3</sup> hast been <sup>z</sup> partaker with adulterers. y Rom. 1. 32.  
3 Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.  
z 1 Tim. 5. 22.

19 <sup>4</sup> Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and <sup>a</sup> thy tongue frameth deceit. 4 Heb. Thou sendest.  
a Ps. 52. 2.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, <sup>b</sup> and I kept silence; <sup>c</sup> thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but <sup>d</sup> I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. b Eccles. 8. 11, 12.  
Is. 26. 10;  
57. 11.  
c See Rom. 2. 4.  
d Ps. 90. 8.



Job 8.  
13.  
Ps. 9. 17.  
Is. 51. 13.  
f Ps. 27. 6.  
Rom. 12. 1.  
g Gal. 6.  
6.  
2 Heb.  
that dis-  
poseth  
his way.

22 Now consider this, ye that <sup>e</sup> forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 <sup>f</sup> Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and <sup>g</sup> to him <sup>2</sup> that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

## PSALM 51.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins, whereof he maketh a deep confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the church.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* when Nā'than the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bāth'-shē'bā.

**H**AVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies <sup>a</sup> blot out my transgressions.

2 <sup>b</sup> Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For <sup>c</sup> I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 <sup>d</sup> Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil <sup>e</sup> in thy sight: <sup>f</sup> that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 <sup>g</sup> Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; <sup>h</sup> and in sin did my mother <sup>3</sup> conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth <sup>i</sup> in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 <sup>k</sup> Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be <sup>l</sup> whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones *which* thou hast broken <sup>m</sup> may rejoice.

9 <sup>n</sup> Hide thy face from my sins, and <sup>o</sup> blot out all mine iniquities.

10 <sup>p</sup> Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew <sup>a</sup> a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away <sup>q</sup> from thy presence; and take not thy <sup>r</sup> holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* <sup>s</sup> free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup> bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and <sup>u</sup> my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For <sup>x</sup> thou desirest not sacrifice; <sup>6</sup> else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 <sup>y</sup> The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zī'on: build thou the walls of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with <sup>z</sup> the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

## PSALM 52.

1 David, condemning the spitefulness of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David, upon his confidence in God's mercy, giveth thanks.

To the chief Musician, Mās'chil, A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* when Dō'eg the E'dom-ite came and told Saul, and said unto him, Dā'vid is come to the house of A-him'e-lēch.

**W**HY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O <sup>a</sup> mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 <sup>b</sup> Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; <sup>c</sup> like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and <sup>d</sup> lying rather than to speak righteousness. Sē'lah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, <sup>2</sup> O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise <sup>3</sup> destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and <sup>e</sup> root thee out of the land of the living. Sē'lah.

6 <sup>f</sup> The righteous also shall see, and fear, <sup>g</sup> and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, *this* is the man that made not God his strength; but <sup>h</sup> trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his <sup>4</sup> wickedness.

8 But I am <sup>i</sup> like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; <sup>k</sup> for it is good before thy saints.

## PSALM 53.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorieth in the salvation of God.

To the chief Musician upon Mā'ha-lath, Mās'chil, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: <sup>b</sup> there is none that doeth good.

2 God <sup>c</sup> looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did <sup>d</sup> seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is none* that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity <sup>e</sup> no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 <sup>f</sup> There <sup>5</sup> were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath <sup>g</sup> scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 <sup>h</sup> Oh that the salvation of Īs'ra-el were come out of Zī'on! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jā'cob shall rejoice, and Īs'ra-el shall be glad.

## PSALM 54.

1 David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in God's help he promiseth sacrifice.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'a-nōth, Mās'chil. A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* when the Ziph'ims came and said to Saul, Doth not Dā'vid hide himself with us?

\* 1 Sam. 22. 9.  
† Ezek. 22. 9.

α 1 Sam. 21. 7.

b Ps. 50. 19.

c Ps. 57. 64. 3.

d Jer. 9. 4. 5.

2 Or, and the de-  
ceitful  
tongue.

3 Heb.  
beat thee  
down.

e Prov. 2. 22.

f Job 22. 13.

g Ps. 57. 34; 40. 3; 64. 9.

h Mal. 1. 5. g Ps. 58. 10.

i Ps. 40. 6

4 Or, sub-  
stance.

5 Jer. 11. 16.

6 Hos. 14. 6.

k Ps. 54. 6

α Ps. 10. 4; 14. 1, &c.

b Rom. 3. 10.

c Ps. 33. 13.

d 2 Chr. 15. 2; 18. 3.

e Jer. 4. 22.

f Lev. 26. 17. 36.

g Prov. 28. 5.

h Heb. they feared a fear.

i Ps. 14. 5.

g Ezek. 6. 5.

h Ps. 14. 7.

6 Heb. Who will give sal-  
vations, &c.

\* 1 Sam. 23. 19;

26. 1.

cir. 1034.

\* 2 Sam. 12. 1; 11. 2, 4.

a ver. 9.

Is. 43. 25;

4 Col. 2. 14.

b Heb. 9. 14.

1 John 1. 7, 9.

Rev. 1. 5.

c Ps. 32. 5; 38. 18.

f Gen. 20. 6; 30. 9.

Lev. 5. 19; 6. 2.

2 Sam. 12. 15.

h Luke 15. 21.

f Rom. 3. 4.

g Job 14. 4.

4 Ps. 53. 3.

John 3. 6.

Rom. 5. 12.

Eph. 2. 3.

h Job 14. 4.

3 Heb. mourn

i Job 33. 36.

k Lev. 14. 4, 6, 40.

Num. 19. 18.

Heb. 9. 19.

l Is. 1. 18.

m Matt. 5. 4.

n Jer. 16. 17.

o ver. 1.

p Acts 15. 9.

q Eph. 2. 10.

4 Or, a constant spirit.

r Gen. 4. 14.

2 Kings 13. 23.

r Rom. 8. 9.

Eph. 4. 30.

s 2 Cor. 3. 5.

5 Heb. blood's.

t 2 Sam. 11. 17; 12. 9.

u Ps. 35. 23.

x Num. 15. 27, 30.

y Ps. 50. 8.

z Is. 1. 11. Jer. 7. 22.

6 Or, that I should give it.

7 Ps. 34. 18.

Is. 57. 15; 66. 2.

z Ps. 4. 5.

Mal. 3. 3.

**S**AVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For <sup>a</sup>strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Sē'lah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: <sup>b</sup>the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto <sup>2</sup>mine enemies: cut them off <sup>c</sup>in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; <sup>d</sup>for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: <sup>e</sup>and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

To the chief Musician on Nēg'i-nōth, Mās'chil, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**G**IVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I <sup>a</sup>mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: <sup>b</sup>for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 <sup>c</sup>My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath <sup>3</sup>overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Sē'lah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen <sup>d</sup>violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 <sup>e</sup>For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did <sup>f</sup>magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, <sup>4</sup>a man mine equal, <sup>g</sup>my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 <sup>5</sup>We took sweet counsel together, and <sup>h</sup>walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them <sup>i</sup>go down quick into <sup>6</sup>hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.

17 <sup>k</sup>Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from

the battle that was against me: for <sup>l</sup>there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, <sup>m</sup>even he that abideth of old. Sē'lah. <sup>2</sup>Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath <sup>n</sup>put forth his hands against such as <sup>o</sup>be at peace with him: <sup>3</sup>he hath broken his covenant.

21 <sup>p</sup>The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 <sup>q</sup>Cast thy <sup>4</sup>burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: <sup>r</sup>he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: <sup>s</sup>bloody and deceitful men <sup>6</sup>shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

1 David, praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He professeth his confidence in God's word, and promiseth to praise him.

To the chief Musician upon Jō'nath-<sup>7</sup>lēm-re-chō'kim, <sup>7</sup>Mīch'tam of Dā'vid, when the \*Phī-lis'tīnes took him in Gāth.

**B**E <sup>a</sup>merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 <sup>8</sup>Mine enemies would daily <sup>b</sup>swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 <sup>c</sup>In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; <sup>d</sup>I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 <sup>e</sup>They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, <sup>f</sup>when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: <sup>g</sup>are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for <sup>h</sup>God is for me.

10 <sup>i</sup>In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For <sup>k</sup>thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in <sup>l</sup>the light of the living?

PSALM 57.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God complaineth of his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

To the chief Musician. <sup>9</sup>Al-tās'chith, Mīch'tam of Dā'vid, \*when he fled from Saul in the cave.

**B**E <sup>a</sup>merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee:

a Ps. 86. 11.

b Ps. 118. 7.

2 Heb. those that observe me.

Ps. 5. 8.

c Ps. 89. 49.

d Ps. 32. 9.

e Ps. 59. 10; 92. 11.

1023.

a Is. 38. 14.

b 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8; 19. 19.

c Ps. 116. 3.

3 Heb. covered me.

d Jer. 6. 7.

e Ps. 41. 9.

f Ps. 35. 26; 38. 16.

4 Heb. a man according to my rank.

g 2 Sam. 15. 12; 16. 23.

Ps. 41. 9.

Jer. 9. 4.

5 Heb. Who signet and counsel.

h Ps. 12. 4.

i Num. 16. 20.

6 Or, the oracle.

k Dan. 6. 10.

l Luke 18. 1.

Acts 2. 1; 10. 3.

9, 29.

1 Thess. 5. 17.

l 2 Chr. 32. 7, 8. m Deut. 33. 27. n Or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God. o Acts 12. 1.

o Ps. 7. 4.

3 Heb. he hath profaned.

p Ps. 28. 3; 37. 4; 62. 3; 61. 3.

Prov. 5. 3, 4; 12. 18.

q Ps. 37. 5.

6. 25.

Luke 12. 22.

1 Pet. 5. 7.

4 Or, gift.

r Ps. 37. 24.

s Ps. 5. 6.

5 Heb. men of bloods and

and promiseth to praise him.

To the chief Musician upon Jō'nath-<sup>7</sup>lēm-re-chō'kim, <sup>7</sup>Mīch'tam of Dā'vid, when the \*Phī-lis'tīnes took him in Gāth.

6 Heb. shall not half their days.

7 Job 15. 32.

Prov. 10. 27.

Eccles. 7. 17.

7 Or, A golden Psalm of David.

So Ps. 16.

\* 1 Sam. 21. 11.

a Ps. 37. 1.

8 Heb. Mine observers.

Ps. 51. 5.

b Ps. 37. 3.

c ver. 10. 11.

d Ps. 118. 6.

Is. 31. 3.

Heb. 13. 6.

e Ps. 59. 3; 140. 2.

f Ps. 71. 10.

g Mal. 3. 16.

h Rom. 8. 31.

i ver. 4.

k Ps. 116. 8.

l Job 33. 30.

9 Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm.

\* 1 Sam. 22. 1; 24. 3.

Ps. 142 title.

a Ps. 56. 1.



<sup>b</sup> Ps. 17.  
<sup>8</sup> : 63. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 26. 20.

<sup>b</sup> yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, <sup>c</sup> until these calamities be overpast.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 138.

<sup>d</sup> I will cry unto God most high ; unto God <sup>d</sup> that performeth all things for me.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 144.

<sup>e</sup> He shall send from heaven, and save me <sup>2</sup> from the reproach of him that would <sup>f</sup> swallow me up. Sé'lah. God <sup>g</sup> shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

<sup>2</sup> Or,

<sup>4</sup> My soul is among lions : and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, <sup>h</sup> whose teeth are spears and arrows, and <sup>i</sup> their tongue a sharp sword.

<sup>3</sup> ; Gl. 7.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup> Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens ; let thy glory be above all the earth.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 55.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>l</sup> They have prepared a net for my steps ; my soul is bowed down : they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Sé'lah.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 56.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup> My heart is <sup>3</sup> fixed, O God, my heart is fixed : I will sing and give praise.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 51.

<sup>8</sup> Awake up, <sup>n</sup> my glory ; awake, psaltery and harp : I myself will awake early.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 40.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people : I will sing unto thee among the nations.

<sup>8</sup> ; 31. 14.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>p</sup> For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

<sup>9</sup> ; 31. 14.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>q</sup> Be

<sup>10</sup> Ps. 7. 15.

thou exalted, O God, above the heavens : let thy glory be above all the earth.

<sup>11</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>12</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>13</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>14</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>15</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>16</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>17</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>18</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>19</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>20</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>21</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>22</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>23</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>24</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>25</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>26</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>27</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>28</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>29</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>30</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>31</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>32</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>33</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>34</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>35</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>36</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>37</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>38</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>39</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>40</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>41</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>42</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>43</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>44</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>45</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>46</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>47</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>48</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>49</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>50</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>51</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>52</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>53</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>54</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>55</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>56</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>57</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>58</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>59</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>60</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>61</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>62</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>63</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>64</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>65</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>66</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>67</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>68</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>69</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>70</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>71</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>72</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>73</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>74</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>75</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>76</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>77</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>78</sup> ; 9. 13.

<sup>5</sup> Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, <sup>2</sup> charming never so wisely.

<sup>6</sup> Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth : break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

<sup>7</sup> Let them melt away as waters which run continually : when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

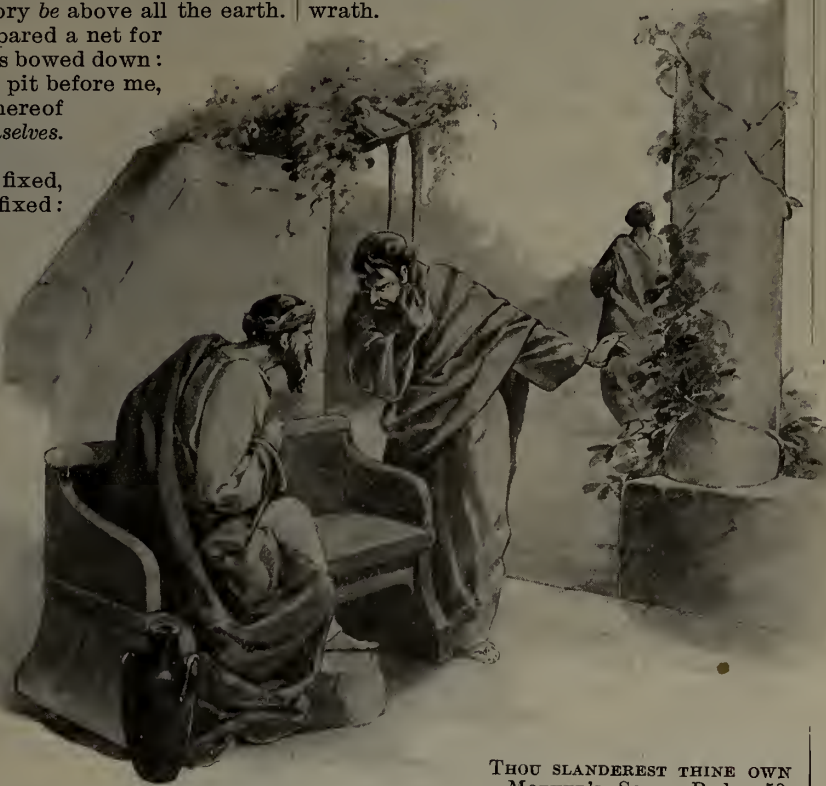
<sup>8</sup> As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away : <sup>g</sup> like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

<sup>9</sup> Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away <sup>h</sup> as with a whirlwind, <sup>3</sup> both living, and in his wrath.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
be the  
charmer  
never so  
cunning.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 4. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 3. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh.  
7. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 112.  
10.

<sup>g</sup> Job 3.  
16.  
Eccles.  
6. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Prov.  
10. 25.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. as  
living as  
wrath.



THOU SLANDEREST THINE OWN  
MOTHER'S SON. — Psalm 50.  
20.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>i</sup> The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance : <sup>k</sup> he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>l</sup> So that a man shall say, Verily there is <sup>4</sup> a reward for the righteous : verily he is a God that <sup>m</sup> judgeth in the earth.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 52.  
<sup>6</sup> ; 64. 10 ;  
107. 42.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 68.  
23.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
15.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb.  
fruit of  
the, &c.  
Is. 3. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 67.  
4 : 96. 13 ;  
98. 9.

<sup>5</sup> Or,  
Destroy  
not a  
golden  
Psalm of  
David.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 57.  
title.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam.  
19. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 18.  
48.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. set  
me on  
high.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 56. 6.

## PSALM 58.

<sup>1</sup> David reproveth wicked judges, <sup>3</sup> describeth the nature of the wicked, <sup>6</sup> devoteth them to God's judgments, <sup>10</sup> wherewith the righteous shall rejoice.

To the chief Musician, <sup>4</sup> \* Al-tās'chith, Mích'tam of Dā'vid.

**D**O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation ? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men ?

<sup>2</sup> Yea, in heart ye work wickedness ; <sup>a</sup> ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> The wicked are estranged from the womb : they go astray <sup>5</sup> as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup> Their poison is <sup>6</sup> like the poison of a serpent : they are like <sup>d</sup> the deaf <sup>7</sup> adder that stoppeth her ear ;

## PSALM 59.

<sup>1</sup> David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. <sup>6</sup> He complaineth of their cruelty. <sup>8</sup> He trusteth in God. <sup>11</sup> He prayeth against them. <sup>16</sup> He praiseth God.

To the chief Musician, <sup>5</sup> \* Al-tās'chith, Mích'tam of Dā'vid ; † when Sāul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

**D**ELIVER <sup>a</sup> me from mine enemies, O my God : <sup>6</sup> defend me from them that rise up against me.

<sup>2</sup> Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

<sup>3</sup> For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul : <sup>b</sup> the

c 1 Sam. 24. 11.

mighty are gathered against me; <sup>c</sup> not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: <sup>d</sup> awake <sup>2</sup> to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Sē'lah.

e ver. 14.

6 <sup>e</sup> They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: <sup>f</sup> swords are in their lips: for <sup>g</sup> who, say they, doth hear?

8 But <sup>h</sup> thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: <sup>i</sup> for God is <sup>3</sup> my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall <sup>k</sup> prevent me: God shall let <sup>l</sup> me see my desire upon <sup>4</sup> mine enemies.

11 <sup>m</sup> Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 <sup>n</sup> For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

o Ps. 7. 9.

13 <sup>o</sup> Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and <sup>p</sup> let them know that God ruleth in Jā'cob unto the ends of the earth. Sē'lah.

p Ps. 83. 18.

14 And <sup>q</sup> at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

q ver. 6.

15 Let them <sup>r</sup> wander up and down <sup>5</sup> for meat, <sup>6</sup> and grudge if they be not satisfied.

r Job 15. 23.

s Ps. 109. 10.

t Heb. 5. 3.

u Or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

s Ps. 18. 1.

t ver. 9, 10.

17 Unto thee, <sup>s</sup> O my strength, will I sing: <sup>t</sup> for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60.

1 David, complaining to God of former judgment, 4 now, upon better hope, prayeth for deliverance. 6 Comforting himself in God's promises, he craveth that help whereon he trusteth.

To the chief Musician \* upon Shy'shan-ē'duth, <sup>7</sup> Mich'tam of Dā'vid, to teach; <sup>†</sup> when he strove with Āram-nā'ha-rā'im and with Āram-zō'bah, when Jō'ab returned, and smote of Ē'dom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

**O** GOD, <sup>a</sup> thou hast cast us off, thou hast <sup>8</sup> scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: <sup>b</sup> heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

\* Ps. 50.

7 Or, A golden Psalm.

† 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13.

1 Chr. 18. 3, 12.

cir. 1040.

a Ps. 44. 9.

b Heb. broken.

b 2 Chr. 7. 14.

3 <sup>c</sup> Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: <sup>d</sup> thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 <sup>e</sup> Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Sē'lah.

5 <sup>f</sup> That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath <sup>g</sup> spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will <sup>h</sup> divide <sup>i</sup> Shē'chem, and mete out <sup>k</sup> the valley of Sūc'coth.

7 Ġil'e-ad is mine, and Ma-nās'seh is mine; <sup>l</sup> Ē'phra-im also is the strength of mine head; <sup>m</sup> Jū'dah is my lawgiver;

8 <sup>n</sup> Mō'ab is my washpot; <sup>o</sup> over Ē'dom will I cast

c Ps. 71. 20.

d Is. 51. 17, 22.

Jer. 25. 15.

e Ps. 20. 5.

f Ps. 108. 6, 80.

g Ps. 89. 25.

h Josh. 1. 6.

i Gen. 12. 6.

k Josh. 13. 27.

l See Deut. 33. 17.

m Gen. 49. 10.

n 2 Sam. 8. 2.

o 2 Sam. 8. 14.

Ps. 108. 9.



GOD SHALL . . . ROOT THEE OUT OF THE LAND OF THE LIVING.— Psalm 52. 5.

out my shoe: <sup>p</sup> Phi-lis'ti-ā, <sup>2</sup> triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the <sup>3</sup> strong city? who will lead me into Ē'dom?

10 Will not thou, O God, which <sup>q</sup> hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst <sup>r</sup> not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for <sup>s</sup> vain is the <sup>4</sup> help of man.

12 Through God <sup>t</sup> we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall <sup>u</sup> tread down our enemies.

p 2 Sam. 8. 1.

q Or, triumph thou over me: (by an irony.)

See Ps. 108. 9.

r Heb. city of strength?

2 Sam. 11. 1.

12. 26.

q ver. 1.

Ps. 44. 9.

r Josh. 7. 12.

s Ps. 118. 8; 146. 3.

4 Heb. sub-  
stition.

t Num. 24. 18.

1 Chr. 19. 13.

u Is. 63. 3.

PSALM 61.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience. 4 He voweth perpetual service unto him, because of his promises.

To the chief Musician upon Nēg'i-nah, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**H**EAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.



2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 <sup>b</sup> I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: <sup>c</sup> I will <sup>2</sup> trust in the covert of thy wings. *Sē'lah.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 <sup>d</sup> <sup>3</sup> Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years <sup>4</sup> as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy <sup>e</sup> and truth, which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62.

1 David professing his confidence in God discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth the godly. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

To the chief Musician, to \* Je-dīr/thun, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

5 **T**RULY <sup>a</sup> my soul <sup>6</sup> waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 <sup>b</sup> He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my <sup>7</sup> defence; <sup>c</sup> I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: <sup>d</sup> as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: <sup>e</sup> they bless with their mouth, but they curse <sup>8</sup> inwardly. *Sē'lah.*

5 <sup>f</sup> My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 <sup>g</sup> In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, <sup>h</sup> pour out your heart before him: God is <sup>i</sup> a refuge for us. *Sē'lah.*

9 <sup>k</sup> Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are <sup>9</sup> altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: <sup>l</sup> if

riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken <sup>m</sup> once; twice have I heard this; that <sup>n</sup> <sup>2</sup> power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth <sup>o</sup> mercy: for <sup>p</sup> thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies' destruction, and his own safety.

A Psalm of Dā'vid, \* when he was in the wilderness of Jū'dah.

**O** GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: <sup>a</sup> my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and <sup>3</sup> thirsty land, <sup>4</sup> where no water is;

2 To see <sup>b</sup> thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 <sup>c</sup> Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee <sup>d</sup> while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be <sup>e</sup> satisfied as with <sup>5</sup> marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When <sup>f</sup> I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore <sup>g</sup> in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 <sup>h</sup> They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; <sup>i</sup> every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 64.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himself to see such an evident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall rejoice at it.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**H**E A R my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 <sup>a</sup> Who whet their tongue like a sword, <sup>b</sup> and bend

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 18. 10. Ps. 27. 4. Ps. 17. 3; 57. 1; 91. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, make my refuge.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. Thou shalt add days to the days of the king.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. as generation and generation.  
<sup>5</sup> Ps. 40. 1. Prov. 20. 28.

1048.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 25. 1, 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Only.  
<sup>3</sup> Ps. 33. 20.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. is silent.  
<sup>5</sup> Ps. 65. 1. ver. 6.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. in place.  
<sup>7</sup> Ps. 39. 9, 17.  
<sup>8</sup> Ps. 37. 24. Is. 50. 13.  
<sup>9</sup> Ps. 23. 3.  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. in their inward parts.  
<sup>11</sup> Ver. 1, 2.

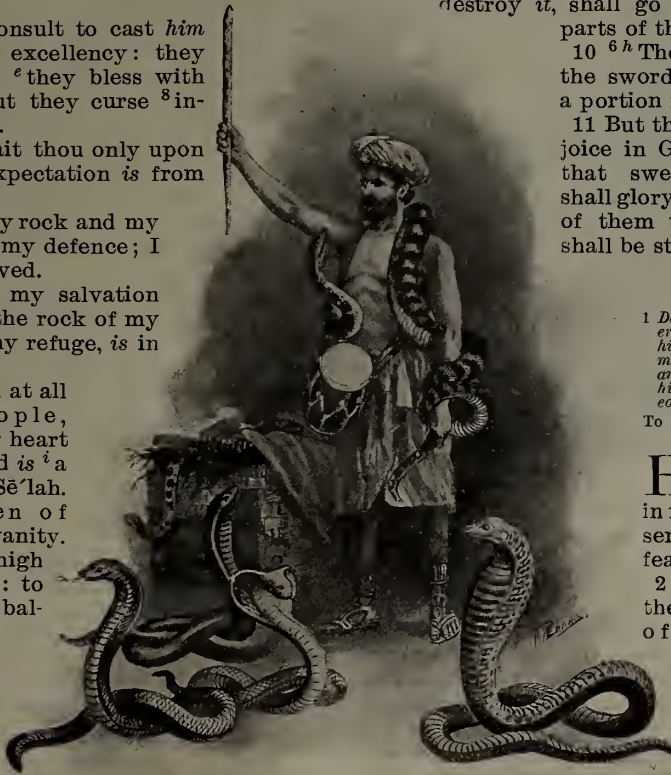
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 15. Ps. 42. 4. Lam. 2. 19. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 33. 5. 11. Is. 40. 15, 17. Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>9</sup> Or, alike.

<sup>l</sup> Job 31. 25. Ps. 52. 7. Luke 12. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Job 33. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Rev. 19. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Or, strength.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 86. 15; 103. 8. Dan. 9. 3. Job 34. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> Prov. 24. 12. Jer. 32. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 7. 27; 33. 20. Matt. 10. 27.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 25.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Rev. 22. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 5; 23. 14, 15, 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 42. 2; 84. 2; 143. 6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Heb. weary.  
<sup>ab</sup> Heb. without water.  
<sup>ac</sup> See 1 Sam. 4. 21.  
<sup>ad</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 11.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 27. 4; 78. 61.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 30. 5.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 104. 33; 146. 2. Ps. 36. 8.  
<sup>ah</sup> Heb. fitness.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 42. 8; 119. 55; 149. 5.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 61. 4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Heb. They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.  
<sup>al</sup> Ezek. 35. 5.  
<sup>am</sup> Deut. 6. 18.  
<sup>an</sup> Is. 45. 23; 65. 16.  
<sup>ao</sup> Zeph. 1. 5.



LIKE THE DEAF ADDER . . . WHICH WILL NOT HEARKEN TO THE VOICE OF CHARMERS. — Psalm 58. 4, 5.

their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words :

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 <sup>c</sup> They encourage themselves in an evil <sup>2</sup> matter: they commune <sup>3</sup> of laying snares privily; <sup>d</sup> they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; <sup>4</sup> they accomplish <sup>5</sup> a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 <sup>e</sup> But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly <sup>6</sup> shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make <sup>f</sup> their own tongue to fall upon themselves: <sup>g</sup> all that see them shall flee away.

9 <sup>h</sup> And all men shall fear, and shall <sup>i</sup> declare the work of God, for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 <sup>k</sup> The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of God's chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of Dā'vid.

PRAISE <sup>7</sup> waiteth for thee, O God, in Sī'on: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, <sup>a</sup> unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 <sup>b</sup> Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt <sup>c</sup> purge them away.

4 <sup>d</sup> Blessed is the man whom thou <sup>e</sup> choosest, and causet to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: <sup>f</sup> we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness will thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who art the confidence of <sup>g</sup> all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; <sup>h</sup> being girded with power:

7 <sup>i</sup> Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, <sup>k</sup> and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening <sup>9</sup> to rejoice.

9 Thou <sup>l</sup> visitest the earth, and <sup>2m</sup> waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it <sup>n</sup> with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: <sup>3</sup> thou settlest the furrows thereof: <sup>4</sup> thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest <sup>5</sup> the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wil-

derness: and the little hills <sup>2</sup> rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; <sup>o</sup> the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himself religious service to God. 16 He declareth God's special goodness to himself.

To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

MAKE a joyful noise unto God, <sup>3</sup> all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How <sup>b</sup> terrible art thou in thy works! <sup>c</sup> through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies <sup>4 5</sup> submit themselves unto thee.

4 <sup>d</sup> All the earth shall worship thee, and <sup>e</sup> shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Sē'lah.

5 <sup>f</sup> Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 <sup>g</sup> He turned the sea into dry land: <sup>h</sup> they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; <sup>i</sup> his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Sē'lah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which <sup>6</sup> holdeth our soul in life, and <sup>k</sup> suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For <sup>l</sup> thou, O God, hast proved us: <sup>m</sup> thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 <sup>n</sup> Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 <sup>o</sup> Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; <sup>p</sup> we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a <sup>7</sup> wealthy place.

13 <sup>q</sup> I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: <sup>r</sup> I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have <sup>8</sup> uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of <sup>9</sup> fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Sē'lah.

16 <sup>s</sup> Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 <sup>t</sup> If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me:

19 But verily God <sup>u</sup> hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, 3 to the joy of the people, 6 and the increase of God's blessings.

To the chief Musician on Nēgī-nōth, A Psalm or Song.

<sup>c</sup> See Prov. 1. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, speech.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. to hid-  
snares.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 10. 11; 53. 7.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, we are con-  
sumed  
by that  
which  
they spare  
through-  
ly  
searched.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. a  
search  
searched.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 7. 12, 13.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. their  
wound  
shall be.  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 12. 13; 18. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31. 11; 32. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 30. 24; 51. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 32. 11; 58. 10; 68. 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. is  
silent,  
Ps. 62. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 66. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 38. 4; 40. 12.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. Words,  
or,  
Matters  
of in-  
iquities.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 51. 2; 73. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 6. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> John 1. 7, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 33. 12; 84. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 4. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 39. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 22. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 93. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 81. 9; 107. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 8. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 76. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 17. 12, 13.

<sup>p</sup> Or, to  
sing.  
<sup>q</sup> Dent. 11. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Or,  
after  
thou  
hast  
naa le it  
to desire  
rain.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 68. 3, 10; 13. Jer. 5. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 46. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Or, thou  
causest  
rain to  
descend  
into the  
furrows  
thereof.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. than dis-  
solvest  
it.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. the  
year of  
thy good-  
ness.

<sup>x</sup> Job 27. 9.  
Prov. 15. 28; 28. 9.  
Is. 1. 15.  
John 9. 31.  
James 4. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 116. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. are  
girded  
with joy.  
<sup>aa</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 100. 1.  
<sup>ac</sup> Heb. all  
the  
earth.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 65. 5.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 18. 44.  
<sup>af</sup> Or,  
yield  
yielded  
obedi-  
ence.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 18. 44; 81. 15.  
<sup>ah</sup> Heb. he.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 22. 27; 67. 3; 117. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 96. 1, 2.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 46. 8.  
<sup>al</sup> Ex. 14. 22.  
<sup>am</sup> Josh. 3. 14, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. are  
girded  
with joy.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 55. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 100. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. all  
the  
earth.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 65. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 44.

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
yield  
yielded  
obedi-  
ence.  
<sup>5</sup> Ps. 18. 44; 81. 15.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. he.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 22. 27; 67. 3;  
117. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 96. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 46. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 3. 14, 16.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. put-  
teth.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 121. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 17. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Zech. 13. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Lam. 1. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 51. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 43. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. moist.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 100. 4; 116. 14, 17, 18, 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Eccles. 5. 4.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. opened.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. marrow.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Job 27. 9.  
Prov. 15. 28; 28. 9.  
Is. 1. 15.  
John 9. 31.  
James 4. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 116. 1, 2.



**G**OD be merciful unto us, and bless us; and <sup>a</sup> cause his face to shine <sup>2</sup> upon us; Sē'lah.  
<sup>2</sup> That <sup>b</sup> thy way may be known upon earth, <sup>c</sup> thy saving health among all nations.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.  
<sup>4</sup> O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for <sup>e</sup> thou shalt judge the people righteously, and <sup>3</sup> govern the nations upon earth. Sē'lah.  
<sup>5</sup> Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>f</sup> Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.  
<sup>7</sup> God shall bless us; and <sup>g</sup> all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the church, 13 for his great works.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of Dā'vid.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup> God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee <sup>4</sup> before him.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> As smoke is driven away, so drive *them* away: <sup>c</sup> as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.  
<sup>3</sup> But <sup>d</sup> let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them <sup>5</sup> exceedingly rejoice.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup> Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: <sup>f</sup> extol him that rideth upon the heavens <sup>g</sup> by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup> God setteth the solitary <sup>6</sup> in families: <sup>k</sup> he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but <sup>l</sup> the rebellious dwell in a dry land.  
<sup>7</sup> O God, <sup>m</sup> when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Sē'lah:  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>n</sup> The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sī'nāi itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Iṣ'ra-el.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> Thou, O God, didst <sup>7</sup> send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst <sup>8</sup> confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.  
<sup>10</sup> Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: <sup>p</sup> thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the <sup>2</sup> company of those that published it.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup> Kings of armies <sup>3</sup> did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>r</sup> Though ye have lien among the pots, <sup>s</sup> yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.



IF RICHES INCREASE, SET NOT YOUR HEART UPON THEM. — Psalm 62. 10.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup> When the Almighty scattered kings <sup>4</sup> in it, it was *white* as snow in Sāl'mon.  
<sup>15</sup> The hill of God is as the hill of Bā'shan; an high hill as the hill of Bā'shan.  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup> Why leap ye, ye high hills? <sup>x</sup> *this is* the hill which God desireth to dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell *in it* for ever.  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>y</sup> The chariots of God are twenty thousand, <sup>5</sup> even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sī'nāi, in the holy place.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup> Thou hast ascended on high, <sup>a</sup> thou hast led captivity captive: <sup>b</sup> thou hast received

2 Heb. arm. q Num. 31, 8, 9, 54. Josh. 10. 16; 12. 8. 3 Heb. dir. flee, dir. flee. r Ps. 31. 6. s Ps. 105. 37. t Num. 21. 3. Josh. 10. 10; 12. 1. sc.

a Num. 10. 35. Is. 33. 3. 4 Heb. from his face. b Is. 9. 18. Hos. 13. 3. c Ps. 97. 5. Mic. 1. 4. d Ps. 32. 11; 88. 10; 64. 10. 5 Heb. rejoice with gladness. e Ps. 66. 4. f ver. 33. Deut. 23. 26. g Ex. 6. 3. h Ps. 10. 14; 18; 148. 9. i 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 113. 9. 6 Heb. in a house. k Ps. 107. 10, 14; 148. 7. Acts 12. 6, &c. l Ps. 107. 34, 40. m Ex. 13. 21. Judg. 4. 14. Hab. 3. 13. n Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4. Is. 64. 1, 3. o Deut. 11. 11, 12. Ezek. 34. 26. 7 Heb. shake out. 8 Heb. confirm it. p Deut. 26. 5, 9. Ps. 74. 19.

Or, for her, she was. u Ps. 114. 4, 6. x Deut. 12. 5, 11. 1 Kings 9. 3. Ps. 87. 1, 2; 132. 13, 14. y Deut. 33. 2. z Kings 6. 16, 17. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 9. 16. 5 Or, even many thousands. z Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. a Judg. 5. 12. b Acts 2. 4, 32.

2 Heb. in the  
c 1 Tim.  
1. 13.  
d Ps. 78.  
60.

gifts<sup>2</sup> for men; yea, for<sup>c</sup> the rebellions also,  
<sup>d</sup> that the LORD God might dwell among  
them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us  
with benefi<sup>ts</sup>, even the God of our salvation.  
Sē'lah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation;  
and<sup>e</sup> unto God the Lord belong the issnes from  
death.

21 But<sup>f</sup> God shall wound the head of his  
enemies, <sup>g</sup> and the hairy scalp of such an one  
as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring<sup>h</sup> again from  
Bā'shan, I will bring my people again<sup>i</sup> from  
the depths of the sea:

23<sup>k</sup> That thy foot may be<sup>3</sup> dipped in the  
blood of thine enemies, <sup>l</sup> and the tongne of  
thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; even  
the goings of my God, my King, in the sanc-  
tuary.

25<sup>m</sup> The singers went before, the players  
on instruments followed after; among them  
were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even  
the Lord, <sup>n</sup> from<sup>o</sup> the fountain of Īs'ra-el.

27 There is<sup>o</sup> little Bēn'ja-min with their  
ruler, the princes of Jī'dah<sup>5</sup> and their coun-  
cil, the princes of Zēb'n-lūn, and the princes  
of Nāph'ta-li.

28 Thy God hath<sup>p</sup> commanded thy strength:  
strengthen, O God, that which thou hast  
wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Je-ru'sa-lēm  
<sup>q</sup> shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke<sup>6</sup> the company of spearmen, <sup>r</sup> the  
multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the  
people, till every one<sup>8</sup> submit himself with  
pieces of silver: <sup>7</sup> scatter thou the people  
that delight in war.

31<sup>t</sup> Princes shall come out of Ē'gypt;  
<sup>u</sup> Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā shall soon<sup>x</sup> stretch out her  
hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the  
earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Sē'-  
lah:

33 To him<sup>y</sup> that rideth upon the heavens  
of heavens, which were of old; lo, <sup>z</sup> he doth  
<sup>8</sup> send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34<sup>a</sup> Ascribe ye strength unto God: his ex-  
cellency is over Īs'ra-el, and his strength is  
in the<sup>9</sup> clouds.

35 O God, <sup>b</sup> thou art terrible out of thy holy  
places: the God of Īs'ra-el is he that giveth  
strength and power unto his people. Blessed  
be God.

## PSALM 69.

1 David complaineth of his affliction. 13 He prayeth for deliverance. 22 He devoteth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiving.

To the chief Musician \* upon Sho-shān'nim, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

SAVE me, O God; for<sup>a</sup> the waters are  
come in unto my soul.

2<sup>b</sup> I sink in<sup>2</sup> deep mire, where there is no  
standing: I am come into<sup>3</sup> deep waters,  
where the floods overflow me.

3<sup>c</sup> I am weary of my crying: my throat is

dried: <sup>d</sup> mine eyes fail while I wait for my  
God.

4 They that<sup>e</sup> hate me without a cause are  
more than the hairs of mine head: they that  
would destroy me, being mine enemies wrong-  
fully, are mighty: then I restored that which  
I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and  
my<sup>2</sup> sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord  
God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let  
not those that seek thee be confounded for  
my sake, O God of Īs'ra-el.

7 Because for thy sake I have borne re-  
proach; shame hath covered my face.

8<sup>f</sup> I am become a stranger unto my bre-  
thren, and an alien unto my mother's chil-  
dren.

9<sup>g</sup> For the zeal of thine house hath eaten  
me up; <sup>h</sup> and the reproaches of them that  
reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10<sup>i</sup> When I wept, and chastened my soul  
with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; <sup>k</sup> and  
I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against  
me; and<sup>l</sup> I was the song of the<sup>3</sup> drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O  
LORD, <sup>m</sup> in an acceptable time: O God, in  
the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the  
truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me  
not sink: <sup>n</sup> let me be delivered from them  
that hate me, and out of<sup>o</sup> the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterfall overflow me,  
neither let the deep swallow me up, and let  
not the pit<sup>p</sup> shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; <sup>q</sup> for thy lovingkind-  
ness is good: <sup>r</sup> turn unto me according to  
the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And<sup>s</sup> hide not thy face from thy servant;  
for I am in trouble: <sup>4</sup> hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:  
deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thon hast known<sup>t</sup> my reproach, and my  
shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries  
are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I  
am full of heaviness: and<sup>u</sup> I looked for some<sup>5</sup>  
to take pity, but there was none; and for  
<sup>x</sup> comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat;  
<sup>y</sup> and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to  
drink.

22<sup>z</sup> Let their table become a snare before  
them: and that which should have been for their  
welfare, let it become a trap.

23<sup>a</sup> Let their eyes be darkened, that they  
see not; and make their loins continually to  
shake.

24<sup>b</sup> Pour out thine indignation upon them,  
and let thy wrathful anger take hold of  
them.

25<sup>c</sup> Let<sup>6</sup> their habitation be desolate; and  
<sup>7</sup> let none dwell in their tents.

26 For<sup>d</sup> they persecute<sup>e</sup> him whom thou

d Ps. 119.  
82, 123.  
Is. 38, 14.  
e Ps. 35.  
19.  
John 15.  
25.

2 Heb.  
guilti-  
ness.

f Ps. 31.  
11.  
Is. 53, 3.  
John 1.  
11; 7, 5.

g Ps. 119.  
139.  
John 2.  
17.

h See Ps.  
89, 50, 51.  
Rom. 15.  
3.

i Ps. 35.  
13, 14.  
k 1 Kings  
9, 7.

l Jer. 24, 9.

m Job 30, 9.  
Ps. 35.  
15, 16.

n Heb.  
drinkers  
of strong  
drink.  
m Is. 49.  
8; 55, 6.  
2 Cor. 6.  
2.

o Ps. 144.  
7.

p ver. 1,  
2, 15.

q Num.  
16, 33.

r Ps. 63, 3.  
Ps. 25.  
16; 81, 16.

s Ps. 27, 9;  
102, 2.

t Heb.  
make  
haste to  
hear me.  
t Ps. 22.  
6, 7.

u Is. 53, 3.  
Heb. 12,  
2.

x Ps. 142.  
4.

y Is. 62, 5.

z Heb. to  
lament  
with me.  
z Job 16.  
2.

aa Matt.  
27, 34, 48.  
Mark  
15, 23.

ab John 19.  
29.

ac Rom.  
11, 9, 10.  
a Is. 6, 3,  
10.

ad John 12.  
33, 40.

ae Rom. 11.  
30.

af 2 Cor. 3.  
14.

ag 1 Thess.  
2, 16.

ah Matt.  
23, 38.  
Acts 1.  
20.

ai Heb.  
their  
palace.  
aj Heb. let  
there not  
be a  
greater.

ak See  
2 Chr.  
28, 3.  
Zech. 1.  
15.  
e Is. 53, 4.

e Deut.  
32, 39.

f Prov. 4.  
23.

g Rev. 1.  
18; 20, 1.

h Ps. 110.  
6.

i Hab. 3.  
13.

j Ps. 55.  
20.

k Num.  
21, 33.

l Ex. 11.  
22.

m Ps. 58.  
10.

n Or, red.  
1 Kings  
21, 19.

o 1 Chr.  
13, 3;  
15, 16.

p Ps. 47, 5.  
4 Or, ye  
that are  
of the  
fountain  
of Israel.

q Deut.  
33, 28.  
Is. 48, 1.

r 1 Sam.  
9, 21.

s Or, with  
their  
com-  
pany.

t So Ps.  
42, 8.

u 1 Kings  
10, 10,  
24, 25.

v Chr.  
32, 23.  
Ps. 72, 10;  
76, 11.

w Is. 60.  
16, 17.

x Or, the  
beasts of  
the  
reeds.

y Jer. 51.  
32, 53.

z Ps. 22.  
12.

aa 2 Sam.  
8, 2, 6.

ab Or, he  
scatter-  
eth.

ac 1 Is. 19.  
19, 24.

ad Ps. 72, 9.  
Is. 45, 14.  
Zeph. 3.  
10.

ae Acts 8.  
27.

af Ps. 44.  
20.

ag ver. 4.  
Ps. 18.  
10; 104, 3.

ah Ps. 29.  
3, 8c.

ai Heb.  
give.

aj Ps. 29, 1.  
9 Or,  
heavens.

ak Ps. 45.  
4; 65, 5;  
66, 3;  
76, 12.

al Ps. 45,  
title.  
a ver. 2,  
14, 15.  
Jonah 2,  
5.

am Ps. 40, 2.  
2 Heb. the  
mire of  
depth.  
3 Heb.  
depth of  
waters.  
e Ps. 6, 6.



2 Heb. thy wound-  
ed.  
f Rom. 1.  
28.  
3 Or, pun-  
ishment  
of ini-  
quity.  
g Is. 26.  
10.  
Rom. 9.  
31.  
h Ex. 32.  
32.  
i Pbil. 4.  
3.  
Rev. 3.  
5; 13. 8.  
i Ezek. 3.  
13. 9.  
Luke 10.  
20.  
Heb. 12.  
25.  
k Ps. 28. 7.  
l Ps. 50.  
13, 14, 23.  
m Ps. 34.  
2.  
n Or,  
neck.  
o Ps. 22.  
26.  
p Eph. 3.  
1.  
q Ps. 96.  
11; 148. 1.  
Is. 44. 23;  
49. 13.  
r Is. 55. 12.  
s Heb.  
creepeth.  
r Ps. 51.  
18.  
Is. 44. 26.  
s Ps. 102.  
28.

hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of  
those whom thou hast wounded.

27<sup>f</sup> Add<sup>3</sup> iniquity unto their iniquity: <sup>g</sup> and  
let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them<sup>h</sup> be blotted out of the book of  
the living, <sup>i</sup> and not be written with the  
righteous.

29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy  
salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30<sup>k</sup> I will praise the name of God with a  
song, and will magnify him with thanksgiv-  
ing.

31<sup>l</sup> *This* also shall please the LORD better  
than an ox or bullock that hath horns and  
hoofs.

32<sup>m</sup> The<sup>4</sup> humble shall see *this*, and be  
glad: and<sup>n</sup> your heart shall live that seek  
God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and  
despiseth not<sup>o</sup> his prisoners.

34<sup>p</sup> Let the heaven and earth praise him,  
the seas, <sup>q</sup> and every thing that<sup>5</sup> moveth  
therein.

35<sup>r</sup> For God will save Zi'on, and will build  
the cities of Ju'dah: that they may dwell  
there, and have it in possession.

36<sup>s</sup> The seed also of his servants shall inherit

it: and they that love his name shall dwell  
therein.

## PSALM 70.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and  
preservation of the godly.  
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Da'vid, \* to bring to remem-  
brance.

**MAKE** haste, <sup>a</sup> O God, to deliver me; make  
haste<sup>2</sup> to help me, O LORD.

2<sup>b</sup> Let them be ashamed and confounded  
that seek after my soul: let them be turned  
backward, and put to confusion, that desire  
my hurt.

3<sup>c</sup> Let them be turned back for a reward of  
their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be  
glad in thee: and let such as love thy salva-  
tion say continually, Let God be magnified.

5<sup>d</sup> But I *am* poor and needy: <sup>e</sup> make haste  
unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my  
deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

## PSALM 71.

1 David, in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour,  
prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14  
He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19  
He praiseth God, and promiseth to do it cheerfully.

**IN**<sup>a</sup> thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me  
never be put to confusion.

\* Ps. 38,  
title.

a Ps. 40.  
13, &c.;  
71, 12.  
2 Heb. to  
my help.  
b Ps. 35. 4,  
26; 71. 13.

c Ps. 40.  
15.

d Ps. 40.  
17,  
e Ps. 141.  
1.

1023.  
a Ps. 25.  
2, 3; 31. 1.



THE PASTURES ARE CLOTHED WITH FLOCKS. — Psalm 65. 13



THE CHARIOTS OF GOD ARE TWENTY THOUSAND. — Psalm 68. 17.

8 Let <sup>k</sup> my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 <sup>l</sup> Cast me not off in the time of old age ; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me ; and they that <sup>2</sup> lay wait for my soul <sup>m</sup> take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him : persecute and take him ; for there is none to deliver him.

12 <sup>n</sup> O God, be not far from me : O my God, <sup>o</sup> make haste for my help.

13 <sup>p</sup> Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul ; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 <sup>q</sup> My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day ; for <sup>r</sup> I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God : I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth : and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 <sup>s</sup> Now also <sup>3</sup> when I am old and grey-headed, O God, forsake me not ; until I have shewed <sup>4</sup> thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 <sup>t</sup> Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things : <sup>u</sup> O God, who is like unto thee !

20 <sup>x</sup> Thou, which hast shewed me great and

sore troubles, <sup>y</sup> shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee <sup>5z</sup> with the psalter, even thy truth, O my God : unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou <sup>a</sup> Holy One of Iſ'ra-el.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee ; and <sup>b</sup> my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 <sup>c</sup> My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long : for <sup>d</sup> they are con-

b Ps. 31. 1.

c Ps. 17. 6.

d Ps. 31. 2, 3.

2 Heb. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

e Ps. 44. 4.

f Ps. 140. 1, 4.

g Jer. 17. 7, 17.

h Ps. 22. 9, 11.

i Is. 46. 3.

i Is. 8. 18. Zech. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 9.

k Ps. 35. 28.

l ver. 18.

2 Heb. watch, or, observe.

m 2 Sam. 17. 1. Matt. 27. 1.

n Ps. 22. 11, 10; 35. 22; 38. 21, 22.

o Ps. 70. 1.

p ver. 24.

q Ps. 35. 4, 26; 40. 14; 70. 2.

r Ps. 40. 5; 139. 17, 18.

s ver. 9.

3 Heb. unto old age and grey hairs.

4 Heb. thine arm.

t Ps. 57. 10.

u Ps. 35. 10; 86. 8; 89. 6, 8.

x Ps. 60. 3.

y Hos. 6. 1, 2.

5 Heb. with the instrument of psaltery.

z Ps. 92. 1, 2, 3; 150. 3.

a 2 Kings 19. 22.

b Ps. 103. 4.

c ver. 8, 15.

d ver. 13.



founded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

1 David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his, in type, and in truth, of Christ's kingdom. 18 He blesseth God.

A Psalm \* 2\* for Sôl'o-mon.

**G**IVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2<sup>a</sup> He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3<sup>b</sup> The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4<sup>c</sup> He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee<sup>d</sup> as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6<sup>e</sup> He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace<sup>3</sup> so long as the moon endureth.

8<sup>g</sup> He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9<sup>h</sup> They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; <sup>i</sup> and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10<sup>k</sup> The kings of Târ'shish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Shê'ba and Sê'bâ shall offer gifts.

11<sup>l</sup> Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he<sup>m</sup> shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and<sup>n</sup> precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him<sup>4</sup> shall be given of the gold of Shê'ba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lêb'a-non: <sup>o</sup> and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17<sup>p</sup> His name<sup>5</sup> shall endure for ever: <sup>6</sup> his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and<sup>q</sup> men shall be blessed in him: <sup>r</sup> nations shall call him blessed.

18<sup>s</sup> Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Îs'ra-el, <sup>t</sup> who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And<sup>u</sup> blessed be his glorious name for ever: <sup>x</sup> and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dâ'vid the son of Jês'se are ended.

PSALM 73.

1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation. 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked. 13 The wound given thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

2 A Psalm of \* A'saph.

**T**RULY God is good to Îs'ra-el, even to such as are<sup>4</sup> of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3<sup>a</sup> For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is<sup>5</sup> firm.

5<sup>b</sup> They are not<sup>6</sup> in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued<sup>7</sup> like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them<sup>c</sup> as a garment.

7<sup>d</sup> Their eyes stand out with fatness: <sup>8</sup> they have more than heart could wish.

8<sup>e</sup> They are corrupt, and<sup>f</sup> speak wickedly concerning oppression: they<sup>f</sup> speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth<sup>h</sup> against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: <sup>i</sup> and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, <sup>k</sup> How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who<sup>l</sup> prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13<sup>m</sup> Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and<sup>n</sup> washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and<sup>9</sup> chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16<sup>o</sup> When I thought to know this, <sup>2</sup> it was too painful for me;

17 Until<sup>p</sup> I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I<sup>q</sup> their end.

18 Surely<sup>r</sup> thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20<sup>s</sup> As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, <sup>t</sup> when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was<sup>u</sup> grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22<sup>x</sup> So foolish was I, and<sup>3</sup> ignorant: I was as a beast<sup>4</sup> before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24<sup>y</sup> Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25<sup>z</sup> Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26<sup>a</sup> My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the<sup>5</sup> strength of my heart, and<sup>b</sup> my portion for ever.

2 Or, of.  
\* Ps. 127,  
title.  
1015.

a Is. 11.  
2, 3, 4;  
32. 1.

b Ps. 85.  
14.  
Is. 32. 17;  
32. 7.

c Is. 11. 4.

d ver. 7.  
17.  
Ps. 89.  
36, 37.

e 2 Sam.  
23. 4.  
Hos. 6. 3.

f Is. 2. 4.  
Dan. 2.  
44.

g Luke 1.  
33.

h Heb. will  
there be  
no moon.

i See  
Ex. 23.  
31.

j Kings  
4. 21, 24.  
Ps. 2. 8;  
89. 11;

k Zech. 9.  
10.

l Ps. 74.  
14.

m Is. 49. 23.  
Mic. 7.  
17.

n 2 Chr.  
9. 21.  
Ps. 45.  
12, 13, 29.

o Is. 49. 7;  
60. 6, 9.  
Is. 49.  
22, 23.

p Job 29.  
12.

q Ps. 116.  
15.

r Heb.  
one shall  
give.

s 1 Kings  
4. 20.

t Ps. 89.  
36.

u Heb.  
shall be  
as a son  
of con-

v continue his  
father's  
name for  
ever.

w Zech. 12.  
3; 22. 13.

x Jer. 4. 2.

y Luke 1.  
48.

z 1 Chr.  
29. 10,  
Ps. 41.  
13; 106.  
48.

a Ex. 15.  
11.  
Ps. 77.  
14; 136. 4.

b Neh. 9.  
5.

c Num.  
14. 21.  
Zech. 14.  
9.

2 Or, A  
Psalm  
for  
A'saph.

\* Ps. 50,  
title.

3 Or, Yet.

4 Heb.  
clean of  
heart.

a Job 21.7  
Ps. 37. 1.

b Jer. 12. 1.  
5 Heb.  
set.

c Job 21.  
9.

d Heb. in  
the  
trouble  
of other  
men.

e Heb.  
with.

f Ps. 109.  
18.

g Job 15.  
27.

h Ps. 17. 10;  
119. 70;  
Jer. 5. 23.

i Heb.  
they  
pass the  
thoughts  
of the  
heart.

j Ps. 53. 1.  
J Hos. 7.  
16.

k 2 Pet. 2.  
18.

l Jude 16.  
h Rev. 13.  
6.

m Ps. 75. 8.  
k Job 22.  
13.

n Ps. 10.  
11; 34. 7.

o ver. 3.  
m Job 21.  
15; 34. 9;  
33. 3.

p Mal. 3.  
14.

q Ps. 26. 6.  
9 Heb. my  
chastise-  
ment  
was.

r Ps. 107.  
2 Heb.

s it was  
labour in  
mine  
eyes.

t Ps. 77.  
13.

u Ps. 37.  
38.

v Ps. 35. 6.

w Job 20. 8.  
Ps. 90. 5.

x Is. 29. 7.  
8.

y Ps. 78.  
65.

z ver. 3.

a Ps. 92. 6.  
Prov. 30.  
2.

b Heb. I  
knew  
not.

c Heb.  
with  
thee.

d Ps. 32. 8.  
Is. 58. 8.

e Phil. 3.  
8.

f Ps. 84. 2;  
119. 81.

g Heb.  
rock.  
h Ps. 16. 5;  
119. 57.

c Ps. 119. 153. d Ex. 34. 15. Num. 15. 33. James 4. 4. e Heb. 10. 22. f Ps. 107. 22; 118. 17. 2 Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction. a Ps. 44. 9, 21; 60. 1, 19; 77. 7. Jer. 31. 57; 33. 24. b Deut. 29. 21. c Ps. 95. 7; 100. 3. d Ex. 15. 16. Deut. 9. 29. 3 Or, Asaph. e Deut. 32. 9. Jer. 10. 16. f Lam. 2. 7. g Dan. 6. 27. h 1 Kings 6. 18, 29, 32, 35. i 2 Kings 25. 9. 4 Heb. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire. k Ps. 89. 39. l Ps. 83. 4. 5 Heb. break. m 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11. n Lam. 2. 3. o Ps. 44. 4. p Ex. 14. 21. 6 Heb. break. q Is. 51. 9, 10. Ezek. 29. 3; 32. 2. 7 Or, schales. r Num. 14. 3. s Ps. 72. 9. t Ex. 17. 5, 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. Is. 45. 21. u Josh. 3. 17, &c. 8 Heb. rivers of strength. x Gen. 1. 14, &c. y Acts 17. 26. z Gen. 8. 22. 9 Heb. made them. a Rev. 22. 19. b Ps. 39. 8. c Cant. 2. 14. d Ps. 68. 10. e Gen. 17. 7, 8. Lev. 26. 44, 45. Ps. 106. 45. Jer. 33. 21.

27 For, lo, <sup>c</sup> they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that <sup>d</sup> go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to <sup>e</sup> draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may <sup>f</sup> declare all thy works.

PSALM 74.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 10 He moveth God to help in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

<sup>2</sup> Mās'chil of A'saph.

O GOD, why hast thou <sup>a</sup> cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger <sup>b</sup> smoke against <sup>c</sup> the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, <sup>d</sup> which thou hast purchased of old; the <sup>e</sup> rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zi'on, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 <sup>f</sup> Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; <sup>g</sup> they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down <sup>h</sup> the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 <sup>i</sup> They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled <sup>k</sup> by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 <sup>l</sup> They said in their hearts, Let us <sup>m</sup> destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: <sup>n</sup> there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 <sup>o</sup> Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For <sup>p</sup> God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 <sup>q</sup> Thou didst <sup>r</sup> divide the sea by thy strength: <sup>s</sup> thou brakest the heads of the <sup>t</sup> dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him <sup>u</sup> to be meat <sup>v</sup> to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 <sup>w</sup> Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: <sup>x</sup> thou driedst up <sup>y</sup> mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: <sup>z</sup> thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast <sup>a</sup> set all the borders of the earth: <sup>b</sup> thou hast <sup>c</sup> made summer and winter.

18 <sup>d</sup> Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that <sup>e</sup> the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul <sup>f</sup> of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked: <sup>g</sup> forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 <sup>h</sup> Have respect unto the covenant: for

the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: <sup>i</sup> remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee <sup>j</sup> increaseth continually.

PSALM 75.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by consideration of God's providence. 9 He praiseth God, and promiseth to execute justice.

To the chief Musician, <sup>3</sup> \* Al-tās'chith, A Psalm or Song <sup>4</sup> of A'saph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, <sup>1</sup> unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 <sup>2</sup> When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Sē'lah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, <sup>a</sup> Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the <sup>b</sup> south.

7 But <sup>c</sup> God is the judge: <sup>d</sup> he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For <sup>e</sup> in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red; it is <sup>f</sup> full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: <sup>g</sup> but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jā'cob.

10 <sup>h</sup> All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but <sup>i</sup> the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

To the chief Musician on Nēgī'n-ōth, A Psalm or Song <sup>7</sup> of A'saph.

IN <sup>a</sup> Jū'dah is God known: his name is great in Iś'ra-el.

2 In Sā'lem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zi'on.

3 <sup>b</sup> There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Sē'lah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent <sup>c</sup> than the mountains of prey.

5 <sup>d</sup> The stouthearted are spoiled, <sup>e</sup> they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 <sup>f</sup> At thy rebuke, O God of Jā'cob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and <sup>g</sup> who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

f ver. 18. Ps. 89. 51.

2 Heb. ascendeth. Jonah 1. 2.

3 Or, Destroy not. \* Ps. 57, title. 4 Or, for Asaph.

5 Or, When I shall take a set time.

a Zech. 1. 21.

6 Heb. desert. b Ps. 50. 6; 58. 11. c 1 Sam. 2. 7. Dan. 2. 21.

d Job 21. 20. Ps. 60. 3. Jer. 25. 15. Rev. 14. 10; 16. 19.

e Prov. 23. 30. f Ps. 75. 10. g Ps. 101. 8. Jer. 48. 25.

h Ps. 89. 17; 148. 14.

7 Or, for Asaph.

a Ps. 48. 1, &c.

b Ps. 46. 9. Ezek. 39. 3.

c Ezek. 38. 12. 13; 39. 4. d Is. 46. 12.

e Ps. 13. 3. Jer. 51. 39. f Ex. 15. 1, 21. Ezek. 39. 20. Nah. 2. 13.

g Zech. 12. 4. Nah. 1. 6.



8<sup>h</sup> Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; <sup>i</sup> the earth feared, and was still,  
 9 When God <sup>k</sup> arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Sē'lah.  
 10<sup>l</sup> Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.  
 11<sup>m</sup> Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: <sup>n</sup> let all that be round about him bring presents <sup>2</sup> unto him that ought to be feared.  
 12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: <sup>o</sup> he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diffidence.  
 10 The victory which he had by consideration of God's great and gracious works.  
 To the chief Musician, \* to Je-dū'thun, A Psalm <sup>3</sup> of A'saph.

**I** CRIED unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2<sup>b</sup> In the day of my trouble I <sup>c</sup> sought the Lord: <sup>4</sup> my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remem-bered God, and was troubled: I com-plained, and <sup>q</sup> my spirit was over-whelmed. Sē'lah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5<sup>e</sup> I have consid-ered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance <sup>j</sup> my song in the night: <sup>g</sup> I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7<sup>h</sup> Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he <sup>i</sup> be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth <sup>k</sup> his promise fail <sup>5</sup> for evermore?

9 Hath God <sup>l</sup> forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Sē'lah.

10 And I said, This <sup>m</sup> is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11<sup>n</sup> I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13<sup>o</sup> Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: <sup>p</sup> who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15<sup>q</sup> Thou hast with <sup>thine</sup> arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jā'cob and Jō'seph. Sē'lah.

16<sup>r</sup> The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17<sup>2</sup> The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: <sup>s</sup> thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: <sup>t</sup> the lightnings lightened the world:

<sup>u</sup> the earth trembled and shook.  
 19<sup>2</sup> Thy

v Ezek. 38, 20.  
 w Chr. 20, 23, 30.  
 x Ps. 9, 7, 8, 9; 72, 4.  
 y See Ex. 10; 13, 11.  
 z Ps. 65, 7.  
 aa Eccles. 5, 4, 5, 6.  
 ab 2 Chr. 32, 22, 23.  
 ac Ps. 63, 29; 89, 7.  
 ad 2 Heb. to fear.  
 ae Ps. 63, 35.  
 af Ps. 39; 62, title.  
 ag Or, for Asaph.  
 ah Ps. 3, 4.  
 ai Ps. 50, 15.  
 aj Is. 26, 9, 16.  
 ak Heb. my hand.  
 al Ps. 142, 3; 143, 4.  
 am Deut. 32, 7.  
 an Ps. 143, 5.  
 ao Is. 51, 9.  
 ap Ps. 42, 8.  
 aq Ps. 4, 4.  
 ar Ps. 74, 1.  
 as Ps. 85, 1.  
 at Rom. 9, 6.  
 au Heb. to generation and generation?  
 av Is. 49, 15.  
 aw Ps. 31, 22.  
 ax Ps. 143, 5.

o Ps. 73, 17.  
 p Ex. 15, 11.  
 q Ex. 6, 6, Deut. 9, 29.  
 r Ex. 14, 21.  
 s Josh. 3, 15, 16.  
 t Ps. 114, 3.  
 u Hab. 3, 8, &c.  
 v 2 Heb. The clouds were poured forth with water.  
 w 2 Sam. 22, 15.  
 x Hab. 3, 11.  
 y Ps. 97, 4.  
 z 2 Sam. 22, 8.  
 aa Hab. 3, 15.



THEY THAT SIT IN THE GATE SPEAK AGAINST ME. Psalm 69. 12.

way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, <sup>y</sup> and thy footsteps are not known.

20<sup>z</sup> Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Mō'ses and Aār'on.

PSALM 78.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 9 The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

\* 3 Mās'chil of A'saph.

v Ex. 14, 28.  
 w Ex. 13, 21; 14, 13.  
 x Ps. 78, 52; 80, 1.  
 y Is. 63, 11, 12.  
 z Hos. 12, 13.  
 aa Ps. 74, title.  
 ab Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

a Is. 51. 4.

**G**IVE ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

b Ps. 49. 4.  
Matt. 13. 35.

**I** will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

c Ps. 41. 1.

**W**hich we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

d Deut. 4. 9: 6. 7.  
Joel 1. 3.

**W**e will not hide them from their chil-

8 And <sup>i</sup> might not be as their fathers, <sup>k</sup> a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation <sup>l</sup> that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of E'phra-im, *being* armed, and <sup>3</sup> carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 <sup>m</sup> They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And <sup>n</sup> forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 <sup>o</sup> Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of E'gypt, <sup>p</sup> in the field of Zo'an.

13 <sup>q</sup> He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and <sup>r</sup> he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 <sup>s</sup> In the daytime also he led

i 2 Kings 17. 14.  
Ezek. 20. 18.  
k Ex. 32. 9; 33. 3; 34. 9.  
l Deut. 9. 6, 13; 31. 27.  
m Ps. 68. 6.  
n Heb. that prepared not their heart.  
o ver. 37.  
p Chr. 20. 33.  
q Heb. throwing forth.  
r 2 Kings 17. 15.  
s Ps. 106. 13.  
t Ex. 7; 8; 9; 10; 11; 12.  
u ver. 43.  
v Gen. 32. 3.  
w Num. 13. 22.  
x Is. 19. 11, 13.  
y Ezek. 30. 14.  
z Ex. 14. 21.  
aa Ex. 15. 8.  
ab Ps. 33. 7.



THE KINGS OF TARSHISH AND OF THE ISLES SHALL BRING PRESENTS. — Psalm 72. 10.

c Ex. 12. 26, 27; 13. 7, 14.  
Josh. 4. 6, 7.

dren, <sup>e</sup> shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

f Ps. 147. 19.

5 For <sup>f</sup> he established a testimony in Ja'cob, and appointed a law in Is'ra-el, which he commanded our fathers, <sup>g</sup> that they should make them known to their children:

g Deut. 4. 9; 6. 7; 11. 19.  
h Ps. 102. 18.

6 <sup>h</sup> That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 <sup>t</sup> He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought <sup>u</sup> streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by <sup>x</sup> provoking the most High in the wilderness.

s Ex. 13. 21; 14. 24.  
t Ps. 105. 33.  
u Ex. 17. 6.  
v Num. 20. 11.  
w Ps. 105. 41.  
x 1 Cor. 10. 4.  
y Deut. 3. 21.  
z Ps. 105. 41.  
aa Deut. 9. 22.  
ab Ps. 95. 8.  
ac Heb. 3. 16.



18 And <sup>y</sup> they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 <sup>z</sup> Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God <sup>2</sup> furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 <sup>a</sup> Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and <sup>b</sup> was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jā'cob, and anger also came up against Iṣ'ra-el;

22 Because they <sup>c</sup> believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, <sup>d</sup> and opened the doors of heaven,

24 <sup>e</sup> And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 <sup>3</sup> Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 <sup>f</sup> He caused an east wind <sup>4</sup> to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and <sup>5</sup> feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 <sup>g</sup> So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But <sup>h</sup> while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and <sup>6</sup> smote down the <sup>7</sup> chosen men of Iṣ'ra-el.

32 For all this <sup>i</sup> they sinned still, and <sup>k</sup> believed not for his wondrous works.

33 <sup>l</sup> Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 <sup>m</sup> When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that <sup>n</sup> God was their rock, and the high God <sup>o</sup> their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did <sup>p</sup> flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For <sup>q</sup> their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 <sup>r</sup> But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time <sup>s</sup> turned he his anger away, <sup>t</sup> and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For <sup>u</sup> he remembered <sup>x</sup> that they were but flesh; <sup>y</sup> a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they <sup>8z</sup> provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, <sup>a</sup> they turned back and tempted God, and <sup>b</sup> limited the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.

42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them <sup>9</sup> from the enemy.

43 How <sup>c</sup> he had <sup>2</sup> wrought his signs in

Ē'gypt, and his wonders in the field of Zō'an:

44 <sup>d</sup> And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 <sup>e</sup> He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and <sup>f</sup> frogs, which destroyed them.

46 <sup>g</sup> He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

47 <sup>h</sup> He <sup>2</sup> destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with <sup>3</sup> frost.

48 <sup>i</sup> He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to <sup>5</sup> hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

50 <sup>6</sup> He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave <sup>7</sup> their life over to the pestilence;

51 <sup>k</sup> And smote all the firstborn in Ē'gypt; the chief of their strength in <sup>l</sup> the tabernacles of Hām:

52 But <sup>m</sup> made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

53 And he <sup>n</sup> led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea <sup>o</sup> overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his <sup>p</sup> sanctuary, even to this mountain, <sup>q</sup> which his right hand had purchased.

55 <sup>r</sup> He cast out the heathen also before them, and <sup>s</sup> divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el to dwell in their tents.

56 <sup>t</sup> Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

57 But <sup>u</sup> turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside <sup>x</sup> like a deceitful bow.

58 <sup>y</sup> For they provoked him to anger with their <sup>z</sup> high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iṣ'ra-el:

60 <sup>a</sup> So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shī'loh, the tent which he placed among men;

61 <sup>b</sup> And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 <sup>c</sup> He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men; and <sup>d</sup> their maidens were not <sup>9</sup> given to marriage.

64 <sup>e</sup> Their priests fell by the sword; and <sup>f</sup> their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord <sup>g</sup> awaked as one out of sleep, and <sup>h</sup> like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And <sup>i</sup> he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Jō'seph, and chose not the tribe of Ē'phra'im:

68 But chose the tribe of Jū'dah, the mount Zī'on <sup>k</sup> which he loved.

69 And he <sup>l</sup> built his sanctuary like high

d Ex. 7.  
20.  
Ps. 105.  
25.  
e Ex. 8.  
24.  
Ps. 105.  
31.  
f Ex. 8. 6.  
Ps. 105.  
36.  
g Ex. 10.  
13, 15.  
Ps. 105.  
34, 35.  
h Ex. 9.  
23, 25.  
Ps. 105.  
53.  
i Job.  
21. 10.  
j Or, great hail-stones.  
k Ex. 9.  
23, 24, 25.  
Ps. 105.  
32.  
l Heb.  
He shut up.  
m Or, lightnings.  
n Heb.  
He weighed a path.  
o Or, their beasts to the mountain.  
p Ex. 9. 3.  
6.  
q Ex. 12.  
29.  
Ps. 105.  
36; 136.  
10.  
r Ps. 106.  
22.  
s Ps. 77.  
20.  
t Ex. 14.  
19, 20.  
u Ex. 14.  
27, 28.  
v Ps. 136.  
15, 10.  
w Heb.  
covered.  
x Ex. 15.  
17.  
y Ps. 44. 3.  
z Ps. 44. 2.  
a Josh. 13.  
7, 19, 51.  
b Ps. 136.  
21, 22.  
c Judg. 2.  
11, 12.  
d Jer. 41.  
Ezek. 20.  
27, 28.  
e Hos. 7.  
16.  
f Deut.  
32, 36, 21.  
Judg. 2.  
12, 20.  
g Ezek.  
20, 28.  
h Deut.  
12, 2, 4.  
i 1 Kings  
11. 7;  
12. 31.  
j 1 Sam.  
4. 11.  
k Jer. 7.  
12, 14;  
26. 6, 9.  
l Judg.  
15, 20.  
m 1 Sam.  
4. 10.  
n Jer. 7.  
34; 36, 39;  
25, 10.  
o Heb.  
praised.  
p 1 Sam.  
4. 11;  
22. 18.  
q Job 27.  
15.  
r Ezek.  
24, 23.  
s Ps. 44.  
23.  
t Is. 42.  
13.  
u 1 Sam.  
5. 4, 12;  
6. 4.  
v Ps. 87. 2.  
w 1 Kings  
6.



THEY BREAK DOWN THE CARVED WORK . . . WITH AXES AND HAMMERS. — Psalm 74. 6.

2 Heb. *Founded.*  
 m 1 Sam. 16. 11, 12.  
 2 Sam. 7. 8.  
 3 Heb. *From after.*  
 n Gen. 33. 13.  
 18. 49. 11.  
 o 2 Sam. 5. 2.  
 1 Chr. 11. 2.  
 p 1 Kings 9. 4.

palaces, like the earth which he hath <sup>2</sup> established for ever.

70 <sup>m</sup> He chose Dā'vid also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

71 <sup>3</sup> From following <sup>n</sup> the ewes great with young he brought him <sup>o</sup> to feed Jā'cob his people, and Iṣ'ra-el his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the <sup>p</sup> integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSALM 79.

1 *The psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Jerusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliverance, 13 and promiseth thankfulness.*

A Psalm <sup>4</sup> of A'saph.

4 Or, *for Asaph.*  
 a Ex. 15. 17.  
 b Ps. 74. 2.  
 c 2 Kings 25. 9, 10.  
 2 Chr. 26. 19.  
 Mic. 3. 12.  
 d Jer. 7. 33; 16. 4; 34. 20.

**O** GOD, the heathen are come into <sup>a</sup> thine inheritance; <sup>b</sup> thy holy temple have they defiled; <sup>c</sup> they have laid Je-ru'sa-lēm on heaps.

2 <sup>d</sup> The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>e</sup> and there was none to bury them.

4 <sup>f</sup> We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 <sup>g</sup> How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy <sup>h</sup> jealousy burn like fire?

6 <sup>i</sup> Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have <sup>k</sup> not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have <sup>l</sup> not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jā'cob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 <sup>m</sup> O remember not against us <sup>2</sup> former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are <sup>n</sup> brought very low.

9 <sup>o</sup> Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, <sup>p</sup> for thy name's sake.

10 <sup>q</sup> Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight <sup>r</sup> by the <sup>3</sup> revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let <sup>r</sup> the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of

<sup>4</sup> thy power <sup>5</sup> preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

12 And render unto our neighbours <sup>s</sup> sevenfold into their bosom <sup>t</sup> their reproach, where-with they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So <sup>u</sup> we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: <sup>v</sup> we will shew forth thy praise <sup>6</sup> to all generations.

PSALM 80.

1 *The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 He prayeth for deliverance.*

To the chief Musician \* upon Sho-shān'nim-Ē'duth, A Psalm <sup>7</sup> of A'saph.

**G**IVE ear, O Shepherd of Iṣ'ra-el, thou that leadest Jō'seph <sup>a</sup> like a flock; <sup>b</sup> thou that dwellest between the cherubims, <sup>c</sup> shine forth.

2 <sup>d</sup> Before Ē'phra-im and Bēn'ja-mīn and Ma-nā'seh stir up thy strength, and <sup>e</sup> come and save us.

3 <sup>e</sup> Turn us again, O God, <sup>f</sup> and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

e Ps. 141.  
 f Jer. 14. 16; 16. 4.  
 Rev. 11. 9.  
 g Ps. 44. 13; 80. 6.  
 h Ps. 74. 1, 9, 10; 85. 5; 88. 46.  
 i Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8. 8.  
 Jer. 10. 25.  
 Rev. 16. 1.  
 k Is. 45. 4, 5.  
 2 Thess. 1. 8.  
 l Ps. 53. 4.  
 m Is. 64. 9.  
 2 Or, *the iniquities of them that were before us.*  
 n Deut. 28. 43.  
 Ps. 142. 6.  
 o 2 Chr. 14. 11.  
 p Jer. 14. 7, 21.  
 q Ex. 42. 10; 115. 2.  
 3 Heb. *vengeance.*  
 r Ps. 102. 20.  
 4 Heb. *thine arm.*  
 5 Heb. *re-serve the children of death.*  
 s Gen. 4. 15.  
 1s. 65. 6, 7.  
 Jer. 32. 18.  
 Luke 6. 38.  
 t Ps. 74. 18, 22.  
 u Ps. 74. 1; 85. 7; 100. 3.  
 x Is. 43. 21.  
 6 Heb. *to generation and generation.*  
 \* Ps. 45. 69, title.  
 7 Or, *for Asaph.*  
 a Ps. 77. 20.  
 b Ex. 25. 20, 22.  
 1 Sam. 4. 4.  
 2 Sam. 6. 2.  
 Ps. 93. 1.  
 c Deut. 33. 2.  
 d Num. 2. 34. 1.  
 e Heb. 23. 8.  
 8 Heb. *to come for salvation to us.*  
 f ver. 7. 19. Lam. 5. 21.  
 g Ps. 4. 6, 25.  
 h Ps. 4. 6; 67. 1.



2 Heb. with thou snake. Ps. 74. 1. g Ps. 42. 3: 102. 9. Is. 50. 20.

h Ps. 44. 13; 79. 4.

i ver. 3, 19.

k Is. 5. 1, 7. Jer. 2. 21. Ezek. 15. 6; 17. 6: 19. 10. l Ps. 44. 2: 78. 55. m Ex. 23. 28. Josh. 24. 12.

3 Heb. the cedars of God.

n Ps. 72. 8.

o Ps. 89. 40, 41. Is. 5. 5. Nah. 2. 2.

p Is. 63. 15.

q Is. 49. 5.

r Ps. 39. 11; 76. 7.

s Ps. 89. 21.

t ver. 3, 7.

\* Psalm 8. title. 4 Or, for Asaph.

a Lev. 23. 24. Num. 10. 10. 5 Or, against. b Ps. 114. 1. c Is. 9. 4: 10. 27. 6 Heb. passed away. d Ex. 1. 14. e Ex. 2. 23: 14. 10. Ps. 50. 15.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long <sup>2</sup>wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? 5 <sup>g</sup>Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 <sup>h</sup>Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 <sup>i</sup>Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought <sup>k</sup>a vine out of <sup>l</sup>E'gypt: <sup>l</sup>thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou <sup>m</sup>preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like <sup>3</sup>the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches <sup>n</sup>unto the river.

12 Why hast thou <sup>o</sup>broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: <sup>p</sup>look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch <sup>q</sup>that thou madest strong <sup>q</sup>for thyself.

16 <sup>r</sup>It is burned with fire, <sup>r</sup>it is cut down: <sup>r</sup>they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 <sup>s</sup>Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man <sup>s</sup>whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 <sup>t</sup>Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 8 God, exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

To the chief Musician \* upon Gīt'tith, A Psalm <sup>4</sup> of A'saph. SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jā'cob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For <sup>a</sup>this was a statute for <sup>a</sup>İs'ra-el, and a law of the God of Jā'cob.

5 This he ordained in Jō'seph for a testimony, when he went out <sup>b</sup>through the land of E'gypt: <sup>b</sup>where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 <sup>c</sup>I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands <sup>c</sup>were delivered from <sup>c</sup>the pots.

7 <sup>e</sup>Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered

thee; <sup>f</sup>I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I <sup>g</sup>proved thee at the waters of <sup>2</sup>Mēr'i-bah. Sē'lah.

8 <sup>h</sup>Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 <sup>i</sup>There shall no <sup>k</sup>strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 <sup>l</sup>I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of E'gypt: <sup>m</sup>open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el would <sup>n</sup>none of me.

12 <sup>o</sup>So I gave them up <sup>3</sup>unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 <sup>p</sup>Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 <sup>q</sup>The haters of the LORD should have <sup>4</sup>submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should <sup>r</sup>have fed them also <sup>6</sup>with the finest of the wheat: and with honey <sup>s</sup>out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

1 The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayeth God to judge.

A Psalm <sup>7</sup> of A'saph.

GOD <sup>a</sup>standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among <sup>b</sup>the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and <sup>c</sup>accept the persons of the wicked? Sē'lah.

3 <sup>8</sup>Defend the poor and fatherless: <sup>d</sup>do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 <sup>e</sup>Deliver the poor and needy: rid <sup>e</sup>them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They <sup>f</sup>know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: <sup>g</sup>all the foundations of the earth are <sup>9</sup>out of course.

6 <sup>h</sup>I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But <sup>i</sup>ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 <sup>k</sup>Arise, O God, judge the earth: <sup>l</sup>for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppress the church.

A Song or Psalm <sup>2</sup> of A'saph.

KEEP <sup>a</sup>not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, <sup>b</sup>thine enemies make a tumult: and they that <sup>c</sup>hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted <sup>d</sup>against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and <sup>e</sup>let us cut them off from <sup>e</sup>being a nation; that the name of <sup>h</sup>İs'ra-el may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have conspired together with

f Ex. 19. 19. g Ex. 17. 6, 7. Num. 20. 13. 2 Or, Strife. h Ps. 50. 7. i Ex. 20. 3, 5. k Deut. 32. 12. Is. 43. 12. l Ex. 20. 2. m Ps. 37. 3, 4. John 15. 7. Eph. 3. 20. n Ex. 32. 1. Deut. 32. 15, 18. o Acts 7. 43: 14. 16. Rom. 1. 24, 26. 3 Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations. p Deut. 5. 29; 10. 12, 13; 32. 29. q Ps. 48. 18. r Rom. 1. 20. 4 Or, yielded joined obedience, Ps. 18. 44; 66. 3. 5 Heb. tied. r Deut. 32. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 14. 6 Heb. with the fat of wheat. s Job 29. 6. 7 Or, for Asaph. a 2 Chr. 19. 6. Eccles. 5. 8. b Ex. 21. 6; 22. 28. c Deut. 1. 17. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Prov. 18. 5. 8 Heb. Judge. d Jer. 22. 3. e Job 29. 12. Prov. 24. 11. f Mic. 3. 1. g Ps. 11. 3; 75. 3. 9 Heb. moved. h ver. 1. Ex. 22. 9, 28. John 10. 24. i Job 21. 32. Ps. 49. 12. Ezek. 31. 14. k Mic. 7. 2, 7. l Ps. 2. 8. Rev. 11. 15. 2 Or, for Asaph. a Ps. 28. 1; 55. 22; 109. 1. b Ps. 2. 1. Acts 4. 25. c Ps. 81. 15. d Ps. 27. 1; 31. 20. e See Esth. 3. 6, 9. Jer. 11. 18; 31. 36.

2 Heb. *hant.*  
 1 Sec.  
 2 Chr. 20.  
 1, 10, 11.  
 3 Heb. *they*  
*have*  
*been an*  
*arm to*  
*the*  
*children*  
*of Lot.*  
 9 Num.  
 31. 7.  
 Judg.  
 7. 22.  
 h Judg.  
 4. 13, 24;  
 5. 21.  
 i 2 Kings  
 9. 37.  
 Zeph. 1.  
 17.  
 k Judg.  
 7. 25.  
 l Judg. 8.  
 12, 21.

one <sup>2</sup> consent: they are confederate against thee:

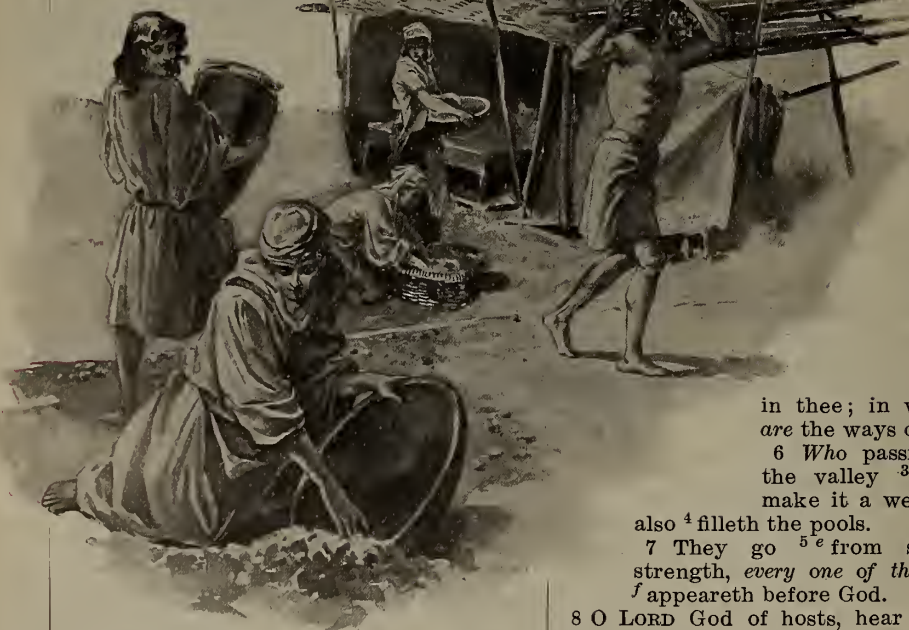
6 <sup>f</sup> The tabernacles of Ē'dom, and the Iṣh'-ma-el-ites; of Mō'ab, and the Hā'gar-ēneš'; 7 Gē'bal, and Ām'mon, and Ām'a-lēk; the Phl-ls'tineš with the inhabitants of Tÿre; 8 Ās'sur also is joined with them: <sup>3</sup> they have holpen the children of Lōt. Sē'lah.

9 Do unto them as unto the <sup>g</sup> Mid'i-an-ites; as to <sup>h</sup> Sis'e-rā, as to Jā'bin, at the brook of Kī'son:

10 Which perished at Ēn'-dōr: <sup>i</sup> they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles <sup>k</sup> Ō'reb, and like Zē'eb: yea, all their princes as <sup>l</sup> Zē'bah, and as Zal-mūn'nā:

12 Who said, Let us



AND HAD RAINED DOWN MANNA UPON THEM TO EAT, AND HAD GIVEN THEM OF THE CORN OF HEAVEN. — Psalm 78. 24.

take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 <sup>m</sup> O my God, make them like a wheel; <sup>n</sup> as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame <sup>o</sup> setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them <sup>p</sup> with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 <sup>q</sup> Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 <sup>r</sup> That men may know that thou, whose <sup>s</sup> name alone is JE-HŌ'VAH, art <sup>t</sup> the most high over all the earth.

m Is. 17.  
 13, 14.  
 n Ps. 35.  
 5.  
 o Deut.  
 32. 22.  
 p Job 9.  
 17.  
 q Ps. 35.  
 4, 26.  
 r Ps. 59.  
 13.  
 s Ex. 6.  
 3.  
 t Ps. 12. 8.

PSALM 84.

1 The prophet, longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored unto it.

To the chief Musician \*upon Gīt'tith, A Psalm <sup>2</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

HOW <sup>a</sup> amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 <sup>b</sup> My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 <sup>c</sup> Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Sē'lah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them.

6 Who passing through the valley <sup>3d</sup> of Bā'cā make it a well; the rain also <sup>4</sup> filleth the pools.

7 They go <sup>5e</sup> from strength to strength, every one of them in Zi'on <sup>f</sup> appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jā'cob. Sē'lah.

9 Behold, <sup>g</sup> O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. <sup>6</sup> I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is <sup>ha</sup> a sun and <sup>i</sup> shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: <sup>k</sup> no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, <sup>l</sup> blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of God's goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm <sup>7</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

LORD, thou hast been <sup>8</sup> favourable unto thy land: thou hast <sup>a</sup> brought back the captivity of Jā'cob.

\* Ps. 8, title.  
 2 Or, of. 1023.  
 a Ps. 27. 4.  
 b Ps. 42. 1, 2; 63. 1; 73. 26; 119. 26.  
 c Ps. 65. 4.  
 3 Or, of mul-berry trees make him a well, &c. d 2 Sam. 5. 22, 23.  
 4 Heb. covereth.  
 5 Or, from company to company.  
 e Prov. 4. 18.  
 2 Cor. 3. 18.  
 f Deut. 16. 16.  
 Zech. 14. 16.  
 g ver. 11.  
 Gen. 15. 1.  
 6 Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.  
 h Is. 60. 19.  
 i ver. 9.  
 8 Or, well pleased.  
 Ps. 77. 7.  
 a Ezra 1. 11; 2. 1.  
 Ps. 14. 7.  
 Jer. 50. 18; 31. 23.  
 Ezek. 39. 25.  
 Joel 3. 1.



6 Ps. 32. 1. 2<sup>b</sup> Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Sé'lah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: 2 thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.

4<sup>c</sup> Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5<sup>d</sup> Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not <sup>e</sup> revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8<sup>f</sup> I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for <sup>g</sup> he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not <sup>h</sup> turn again to folly.

9 Surely <sup>i</sup> his salvation is nigh them that fear him; <sup>k</sup> that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; <sup>l</sup> righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.

11<sup>m</sup> Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12<sup>n</sup> Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is good*; and <sup>o</sup> our land shall yield her increase.

13<sup>p</sup> Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

PSALM 86.

1 David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God. 11 He desireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, he craveth some token of God's goodness.

<sup>3</sup> A Prayer of Dā'vid.

**B**OW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* <sup>4</sup> holy: O thou my God, save thy servant <sup>a</sup> that trusteth in thee.

3<sup>b</sup> Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee <sup>5</sup> daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: <sup>c</sup> for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5<sup>d</sup> For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plentiful in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7<sup>e</sup> In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8<sup>f</sup> Among the gods *there is none* like unto thee, O Lord;

<sup>g</sup> neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9<sup>h</sup> All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and <sup>i</sup> doest wondrous things: <sup>k</sup> thou art God alone.

11<sup>l</sup> Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast <sup>m</sup> delivered my soul from the lowest <sup>2</sup> hell.

14 O God, <sup>n</sup> the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of <sup>3</sup> violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15<sup>o</sup> But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O <sup>p</sup> turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save <sup>q</sup> the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

1 The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

A Psalm or Song <sup>4</sup> for the sons of Kō'rah.

**H**IS foundation is <sup>a</sup> in the holy mountains.

2<sup>b</sup> The LORD loveth the gates of Zī'on more than all the dwellings of Jā'cob.

3<sup>c</sup> Glorious things are spoken of thee, <sup>e</sup> O city of God. Sé'lah.

4 I will make mention of <sup>d</sup> Rā'hāb and Bāb'y-lon to them that know me: behold Phī-līs'ti-ā, and Tÿre, with É'thi-ō'pi-ā; this man was born there.

5 And of Zī'on it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6<sup>e</sup> The LORD shall count, when he <sup>f</sup> writeth up the people, *that this man was born there*. Sé'lah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs are in thee.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 3. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 22. 31; 102. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 43. 7. Rev. 15. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 72. 18. 77. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 6. 4; 32. 39. Is. 37. 16; 44. 6. Mark 12. 29.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4. Eph. 4. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 25. 4; 27. 11; 113. 33; 143. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 56. 13; 116. 8. 2 Or, *name*.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 54. 3. 3 Heb. terrible.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 5. Ex. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 9. 17. Ps. 103. 8; 111. 4; 130. 4, 7; 145. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Joel 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 25. 16; 69. 16. <sup>u</sup> Ps. 116. 16.

4 Or, *of*. a Ps. 48. 1.

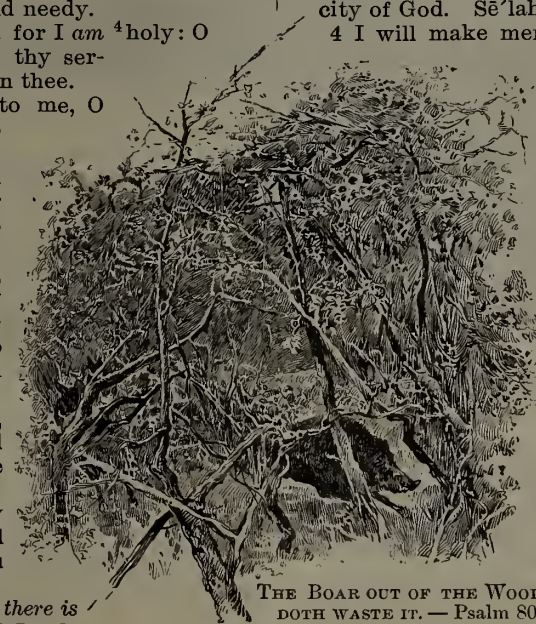
b Ps. 78. 67, 68.

c See Is. 60.

d Ps. 89. 10. Is. 51. 9.

e Ps. 22. 30.

f Ezek. 13. 9.



THE BOAR OUT OF THE WOOD DOETH WASTE IT. — Psalm 80. 13.

2 Or, *thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot*.

<sup>1</sup> Hab. 2. 1. <sup>2</sup> Zech. 9. 10. <sup>3</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>4</sup> Is. 46. 13. <sup>5</sup> Zech. 2. 5. John 1. 14.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 72. 3. Is. 32. 17. Luke 2. 14. <sup>7</sup> Is. 45. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 84. 11. James 1. 17. <sup>9</sup> Ps. 67. 6. <sup>10</sup> Ps. 89. 14.

3 Or, *A Prayer, being a Psalm of David*.

4 Or, *one whom thou favourst*. a Is. 26. 3. b Ps. 86. 1; 57. 1.

5 Or, *all the day*.

c Ps. 25. 1; 143. 8.

d ver. 15. Ps. 120. 7; 145. 9. Joel 2. 13.

e Ps. 50. 15.

f Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 86. 6.

PSALM 88.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm <sup>2</sup> for the sons of Kōrah, to the chief Musician upon Māhā-lath Le-ānānoth, <sup>3</sup> Mās'chil of \* Hēmān the Ēz'ra-hite.

**O** LORD <sup>a</sup> God of my salvation, I have <sup>b</sup>cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life <sup>c</sup>draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 <sup>d</sup>I am counted with them that go down into the pit: <sup>e</sup>I am as a man that hath no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are <sup>f</sup>cut off <sup>g</sup>from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and <sup>g</sup>thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Sē'lah.

8 <sup>h</sup>Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: <sup>i</sup>I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 <sup>k</sup>Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, <sup>l</sup>I have called daily upon thee, <sup>m</sup>I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 <sup>n</sup>Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Sē'lah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 <sup>o</sup>Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? <sup>p</sup>and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and <sup>q</sup>in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, <sup>r</sup>why castest thou off my soul? why <sup>s</sup>hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while <sup>t</sup>I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me <sup>u</sup>daily like water; they <sup>v</sup>compassed me about together.

18 <sup>x</sup>Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

PSALM 89.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 15 for the cure of his church, 19 for his favour to the kingdom of David. 38 Then complaining of contrary events. 46 he expostulateth, prayeth, and bleaseth God.

<sup>6</sup> Mās'chil of \* Ēthan the Ēz'ra-hite.

**I** WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness <sup>7</sup> to all generations.

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: <sup>b</sup>thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

3 <sup>c</sup>I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have <sup>d</sup>sworn unto Dā'vid my servant,

4 <sup>e</sup>Thy seed will I establish for ever, and

build up thy throne <sup>f</sup>to all generations. Sē'lah.

5 And <sup>g</sup>the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation <sup>h</sup>of the saints.

6 For <sup>i</sup>who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 <sup>k</sup>God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD <sup>l</sup>like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 <sup>m</sup>Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 <sup>n</sup>Thou hast broken <sup>2</sup>Rā'hāb in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies <sup>3</sup>with thy strong arm.

11 <sup>o</sup>The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 <sup>p</sup>The north and the south thou hast created them: <sup>q</sup>Tā'bōr and <sup>r</sup>Hēr'mon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast <sup>4</sup>a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

14 <sup>s</sup>Justice and judgment are the <sup>5</sup>habitation of thy throne: <sup>t</sup>mercy and truth shall go before thy face.

15 Blessed is the people that know the <sup>u</sup>joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the <sup>v</sup>light of thy countenance.

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: <sup>y</sup>and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For <sup>6</sup>the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Īs'ra-el is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one <sup>2</sup>chosen out of the people.

20 <sup>a</sup>I have found Dā'vid my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 <sup>b</sup>With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 <sup>c</sup>The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 <sup>d</sup>And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But <sup>e</sup>my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and <sup>f</sup>in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 <sup>g</sup>I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art <sup>h</sup>my father, my God, and <sup>i</sup>the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him <sup>k</sup>my firstborn, <sup>l</sup>higher than the kings of the earth.

28 <sup>m</sup>My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and <sup>n</sup>my covenant shall stand fast with him.

2 Or, of  
3 Or, A  
Psalm of  
Heman  
the Ez-  
ra-hite,  
giving  
instruc-  
tion.  
\* 1 Kings  
4. 31.  
1 Chr.  
2. 6.  
a Ps. 27.  
9; 51. 14.  
b Luke  
18. 7.  
c Ps. 107.  
18.  
d Ps. 28. 1.  
e Ps. 31.  
12.

f Is. 53. 8.  
4 Or, by  
thy  
hand.

g Ps. 42. 7.

h Job 19.  
13, 19.  
Ps. 31.  
11; 142. 4.  
i Lam. 3.  
7.

k Ps. 38.  
10.  
l Ps. 86. 3.  
m Job 11.  
13.  
n Ps. 6.  
5; 30. 9;  
115. 17;  
118. 17.  
Is. 38. 18.

o Job 10.  
21.  
Ps. 14; 3.  
p ver. 5.  
Ps. 31. 12.  
Eccles.  
8. 10;  
9. 5.

q Ps. 5. 3;  
113. 147.  
r Ps. 35. 2.  
s Job 13.  
24.

t Ps. 13. 1.  
u Job 6. 4.  
5 Or, all  
the day.

v Ps. 22.  
16.  
x Job 19.  
13.  
Ps. 31.  
11; 38. 11.

6 Or, A  
Psalm  
for  
Ethan  
the Ez-  
ra-hite,  
to give  
instruc-  
tion.  
\* 1 Kings  
4. 31.  
1 Chr.  
2. 6.  
a Ps. 101.  
17.

7 Heb. to  
genera-  
tion  
and  
genera-  
tion: So  
ver. 4.  
Ps. 119.  
90.

b Ps. 119.  
83.

c 1 Kings  
8. 16.  
Is. 42. 1.

d 2 Sam.  
7. 11, &c.  
1 Chr. 17.  
10, &c.

e See Jer.  
29. 9.  
Ezek.  
34. 23.

f Hos. 3. 5.  
e ver. 23.  
36.

f See  
ver. 1.  
Luke 1.  
32, 33.  
g Ps. 19.  
1; 97. 6.  
Rev. 7.  
10, 11, 12.  
h ver. 7.  
i Ps. 40.  
5; 71.  
19; 86.  
8; 113. 5.

k Ps. 76.  
7, 11.

l Ex. 15.  
11.  
1 Sam.  
2. 2.  
Ps. 35.  
10; 71. 19.  
m Ps. 65.  
7; Job 3.  
4; 107. 23.  
n Ex. 14.  
26; 27. 28.  
Ps. 87. 4.  
10; 137. 7;  
51. 9.

o Or,  
Egypt.

p Heb.  
with the  
arm of  
thy  
strength.

q Gen. 1.  
1.

r 1 Chr.  
29. 11.  
Ps. 24. 1.

s 2; 30. 12.  
p Job 26.  
7.

t q Job.  
19. 22.

u Job 3.  
12. 1.

v 4 Heb.  
an arm  
with  
might.

w Ps. 97. 2.

x Or, estab-  
lishment.

y 2 ver. 85.  
13.

z Num.  
10. 10;  
10. 21.

aa Ps. 98. 6  
x Ps. 4.  
6; 44. 3.

ab y ver. 24.  
Ps. 75.  
10; 92.  
10; 132.  
17.

ac 6 Or, our  
shew is  
of the  
LORD,  
and our  
king is  
of the  
Holy  
One of  
Israel.

ad Ps. 47. 9  
z ver. 8.  
1 Kings  
11. 34.

ae a 1 Sam.  
16. 1, 12.  
b Ps. 80.  
17.

af c 2 Sam.  
7. 13.  
d 2 Sam.  
7. 9.

ag e Ps. 61. 7.

ah f ver. 17.

ai g Ps. 72  
8; 80. 11.

aj h 2 Sam.  
7. 14.  
1 Chr.  
22. 10.  
i 2 Sam.  
22. 47.  
k Ps. 9. 7  
Col. 1.  
15. 18.  
l Num.  
24. 7.  
m Is. 55. 3.  
n ver. 34.



o ver. 4.  
36.  
p ver. 4.  
Is. 47.  
Jer. 33.  
17.  
q Deut.  
11. 21.  
r 2 Sam.  
7. 14.  
s Ps. 119.  
53.  
Jer. 9.  
18.  
2 Heb.  
profane  
my  
statutes.  
t 2 Sam.  
7. 14.  
1 Kings  
11. 31.  
u 2 Sam.  
7. 13.  
3 Heb. I  
will not  
make  
void  
from  
him.  
4 Heb.  
to lie.  
1 Amos  
4. 2.  
5 Heb. if  
I lie.  
v ver. 4.  
29.  
2 Sam.  
7. 16.  
Luke 1.  
33.  
John 12.  
34.  
z Ps. 72.  
5. 17.  
Jer. 23.  
20.  
a 1 Chr.  
28. 9.  
Ps. 44. 9.  
60. 1, 10.  
b Deut.  
32. 19.  
Ps. 78. 59.  
c Ps. 74. 7.  
Lam. 3.  
16.  
d Ps. 80.  
12.  
e Ps. 44.  
13. 70. 4.

29<sup>o</sup> His seed also will I make to endure for ever, <sup>p</sup> and his throne <sup>q</sup> as the days of heaven.  
30<sup>r</sup> If his children <sup>s</sup> forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;  
31 If they <sup>t</sup> break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;  
32 Then <sup>u</sup> will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.  
33<sup>v</sup> Nevertheless my loving-kindness <sup>w</sup> will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness <sup>x</sup> to fail.  
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.  
35 Once have I sworn <sup>y</sup> by my holiness <sup>z</sup> that I will not lie unto Dā'vid.  
36<sup>aa</sup> His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne <sup>ab</sup> as the sun before me.  
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and <sup>ac</sup> as a faithful witness in heaven. Sē'lah.  
38 But thou hast <sup>ad</sup> cast off and <sup>ae</sup> abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.  
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: <sup>af</sup> thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.  
40<sup>ag</sup> Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.  
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is <sup>ah</sup> a reproach to his neighbours.  
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.  
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his <sup>ai</sup> glory to cease, and <sup>aj</sup> cast his throne down to the ground.  
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Sē'lah.  
46<sup>ak</sup> How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? <sup>al</sup> shall thy wrath burn like fire?

2 Heb.  
bright-  
ness.  
f ver. 39.  
g Ps. 79. 5.  
h Ps. 73.  
63.



BLOW UP THE TRUMPET IN THE NEW MOON. IN THE TIME APPOINTED, ON OUR SOLEMN FEAST DAY.— Psalm 81. 3.

47<sup>i</sup> Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?  
48<sup>h</sup> What man is *he that* liveth, and shall not <sup>l</sup> see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Sē'lah.  
49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou <sup>m</sup> swarest unto Dā'vid <sup>n</sup> in thy truth?  
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy

i Job 7.  
7. 10. 9;  
14. 1.  
Ps. 39. 5;  
119. 84.  
l Ps. 49. 9.  
m Heb. 11.  
3.  
n 2 Sam.  
7. 15.  
Is. 55. 3.  
o Ps. 54. 5.

a Ps. 69.  
3, 19.

p Ps. 74.  
22.

q Ps. 41.  
13.

servants; <sup>o</sup> how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51 <sup>p</sup> Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 <sup>q</sup> Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

1 Moses, setting forth God's providence, 3 complaineth of human fragility, 7 divine chastisements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.

<sup>2</sup> A Prayer \* of Mo'ses the man of God.

LORD, <sup>a</sup> thou hast been our dwelling place <sup>3</sup> in all generations.

2 <sup>b</sup> Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, <sup>c</sup> Return, ye children of men.

4 <sup>d</sup> For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday <sup>4</sup> when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; <sup>e</sup> they are as a sleep: in the morning <sup>f</sup> they are like grass which <sup>5</sup> groweth up.

6 <sup>g</sup> In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 <sup>h</sup> Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our <sup>i</sup> secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are <sup>6</sup> passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years <sup>7</sup> as a tale that is told.

10 <sup>8</sup> The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 <sup>k</sup> So teach us to number our days, that we may <sup>9</sup> apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it <sup>l</sup> repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; <sup>m</sup> that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let <sup>n</sup> thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 <sup>o</sup> And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and <sup>p</sup> establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 91.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their servants. 14 Their friend; with the effects of them all.

HE <sup>a</sup> that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall <sup>2</sup> abide <sup>b</sup> under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 <sup>c</sup> I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely <sup>d</sup> he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 <sup>e</sup> He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that fieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only <sup>g</sup> with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is <sup>h</sup> my refuge, even the most High, <sup>i</sup> thy habitation;

10 <sup>k</sup> There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 <sup>l</sup> For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, <sup>m</sup> lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and <sup>2</sup> adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath <sup>n</sup> known my name.

15 <sup>o</sup> He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: <sup>p</sup> I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and <sup>q</sup> honour him.

16 With <sup>3</sup> long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day.

IT is a <sup>a</sup> good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To <sup>b</sup> shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness <sup>4</sup> every night,

3 <sup>c</sup> Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; <sup>5</sup> upon the harp with <sup>6</sup> a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 <sup>d</sup> O LORD, how great are thy works! and <sup>e</sup> thy thoughts are very deep.

6 <sup>f</sup> A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When <sup>g</sup> the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever:

c Ps. 142.  
5.

d Ps. 124.  
7.

e Ps. 17.  
8; 57. 1;  
61. 4.

f Job 5.  
14, &c.  
Ps. 112.  
7; 121. 6.  
Prov. 3.  
23, 24.  
Is. 43. 2.

g Ps. 37.  
34.  
Mal. 1.  
5.

h ver. 7.  
i Ps. 71.  
3; 90. 1.  
k Prov.  
12. 21.

l Ps. 34.  
7; 71. 3.  
Matt. 4.  
6.

m Luke 4.  
10, 11.  
Heb. 1.  
14.  
n Job 5.  
23.  
Ps. 37. 24.  
2 Or, asp.

n Ps. 9. 10.

o Ps. 50.  
15.  
p Is. 43. 2.  
q 1 Sam.  
2. 50.  
r Heb.  
length of days,  
Prov. 9.  
2.

a Ps. 147.  
1.

b Ps. 80. 1.  
4 Heb.  
in the  
nights.

c 1 Chr.  
25. 5.  
Ps. 33. 2.

d Or,  
upon the  
solemn  
sound  
with the  
harp.

e Heb.  
Hig.  
quam.  
Ps. 9. 16.  
d Ps. 40.  
5; 139. 17.

f Is. 28. 29.  
Rom. 11.  
33. 34.  
f Ps. 78.  
22; 94. 8.

g Job 12.  
6; 21. 7.  
Ps. 37. 1.  
2. 35, 38.  
Jer. 12.  
1. 2.  
Mal. 3.  
15.

2 Or, I  
Prayer,  
being a  
Psalm of  
Moses.

\* Deut.  
33. 1.

a Deut.  
33. 27.

b Ezek.  
11. 16.

3 Heb. in  
genera-  
tion and  
genera-  
tion.

b Prov. 8.  
25, 26.

c Gen. 3.  
19.

d Eccles.  
12. 7.

e 2 Pet.  
3. 8.

f Or, when he  
hath  
passed  
them.

g Ps. 73.  
20.

h Ps. 103.  
15.

i Ps. 49. 6.

5 Or, is  
changed.

g Job 14.  
2.

2 Ps. 92. 7.

h Ps. 50.  
21.

i Jer. 16.  
15.

j Ps. 19.  
12.

6 Heb.  
turned  
away.

7 Or, as a  
milita-  
tion.

8 Heb. As  
for the  
days of  
our  
years,  
in them  
are  
seventy  
years.

k Ps. 39. 4.

l Ps. 145.  
cause to  
come.

i Deut.  
32. 36.

Ps. 135.  
14.

m Ps. 85.  
6; 149. 2.

n Hab. 3.  
2.

o Ps. 27. 4.

p Is. 26.  
12.

a Ps. 37.  
3; 31.  
30; 32. 7.

2 Heb.  
to top.

b Ps. 17. 8.



<sup>h</sup> Ps. 56. 2; 83. 13. 8 <sup>h</sup> But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall <sup>i</sup> be scattered.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 68. 1; 83. 10. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 89. 17, 24. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 23. 5. 10 But <sup>k</sup> my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be <sup>l</sup> anointed with fresh oil.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 54. 7; 50. 10; 112. 8. 11 <sup>m</sup> Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 52. 8. Is. 65. 22. Hos. 14. 5, 6. 12 <sup>n</sup> The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lëb'a-non.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 100. 4; 133. 2. 13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish <sup>o</sup> in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and <sup>2</sup> flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: <sup>p</sup> he is my rock, and <sup>q</sup> there is no unrighteousness in him.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. grown.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 9. 14.

PSALM 93.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 96. 10; 97. 1; 99. 1. Is. 52. 7. Rev. 19. 6. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 104. 1. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 65. 6. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 96. 10. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 45. 6. Prov. 8. 22, &c. <sup>3</sup> Heb. from them. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 65. 7; 89. 9. THE <sup>a</sup> LORD reigneth, <sup>b</sup> he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, <sup>c</sup> wherewith he hath girded himself: <sup>d</sup> the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2 <sup>e</sup> Thy throne is established <sup>3</sup> of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.

4 <sup>f</sup> The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, <sup>2</sup> for ever.

PSALM 94.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. <sup>8</sup> He teacheth God's providence. <sup>12</sup> He sheweth the blessedness of affliction. <sup>16</sup> God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD <sup>3</sup> God, <sup>a</sup> to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, <sup>4</sup> shew thyself.

2 <sup>b</sup> Lift up thyself, thou <sup>c</sup> judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, <sup>d</sup> how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they <sup>e</sup> utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 <sup>f</sup> Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jā'cob regard it.

8 <sup>g</sup> Understand, ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 <sup>h</sup> He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that <sup>i</sup> teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 <sup>k</sup> The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 <sup>l</sup> Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to length of days.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. God of revenges.  
<sup>a</sup> Dent. 32. 35.  
Nah. 1. 2.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. shew forth.  
Ps. 80. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 7. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 20. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 31. 18.  
Jude 15.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 10. 11, 13; 30. 7.

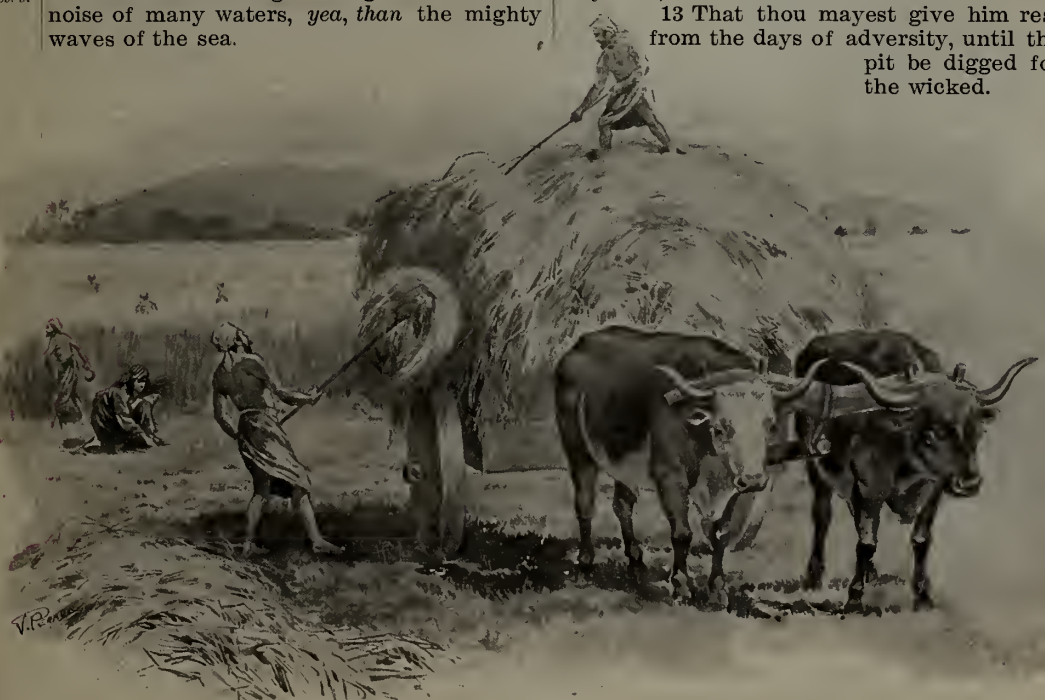
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 73. 22; 92. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 4. 11.  
Prov. 20. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Job 55. 11.  
Is. 25. 26.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Job 5. 17.  
Prov. 3. 11.  
1 Cor. 11. 32.  
Heb. 12. 5, &c.



AND OUR LAND SHALL YIELD HER INCREASE. — Psalm 85. 12.

m 1 Sam. 12, 22. Rom. 11. 1, 2.

2 Heb. shall be after it.

u Ps. 124. 1, 2. 3 Or. quoth. o Ps. 38. 16.

p Amos 6, 3. q Ps. 58. 2. 18, 10, 1.

r Matt. 27. 1. s Ex. 23. 7. Prov. 17. 15. t Ps. 51, 9. 62, 2, 6.

u Ps. 7, 16. Prov. 2. 22; 5, 22.

a Ps. 100.

b Deut. 32. 15. 2 Sam. 22. 47.

4 Heb. prevent his face. c Ps. 96. 4; 97, 9; 135, 5.

5 Heb. In whose heights of the hills are his.

7 Heb. Whose the sea is.

d Gen. 1. 9, 10. e 1 Cor. 6, 20.

f Ps. 79. 13; 80. 1; 149, 3.

g Heb. 3. 7, 15; 4, 7.

h Ex. 17. 2, 7. Num. 14. 22, &c.; 20, 13.

Deut. 6. 18. 8 Heb. contention.

i Ps. 78. 18, 40, 56. 1 Cor. 10, 9.

k Num. 14, 22. l Heb. 3. 10, 17.

m Num. 14, 27; 28, 29. Heb. 3. 11, 18; 4, 3, 5.

9 Heb. 17 they enter into my rest.

a 1 Chr. 16, 23-33. Ps. 71, 3.

14 <sup>m</sup> For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart <sup>2</sup> shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 <sup>n</sup> Unless the LORD had been my help, my soul had <sup>3</sup> almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, <sup>o</sup> My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall <sup>p</sup> the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which <sup>q</sup> frameth mischief by a law?

21 <sup>r</sup> They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and <sup>s</sup> condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is <sup>t</sup> my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And <sup>u</sup> he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSALM 95.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness, 8 and not to tempt him.

COME, let us sing unto the LORD: <sup>a</sup> let us make a joyful noise to <sup>b</sup> the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us <sup>4</sup> come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For <sup>c</sup> the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 <sup>5</sup> In his hand are the deep places of the earth: <sup>6</sup> the strength of the hills is his also.

5 <sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup> The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let <sup>e</sup> us kneel before the LORD our maker.

7 For he is our God; and <sup>f</sup> we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. <sup>g</sup> To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your heart, <sup>h</sup> as in the <sup>8</sup> provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When <sup>i</sup> your fathers tempted me, proved me, and <sup>k</sup> saw my work.

10 <sup>l</sup> Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways:

11 Unto whom <sup>m</sup> I swore in my wrath <sup>9</sup> that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM 96.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 for his general judgment.

O <sup>a</sup> SING unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.

4 For <sup>b</sup> the LORD is great, and <sup>c</sup> greatly to be praised: <sup>d</sup> he is to be feared above all gods.

5 For <sup>e</sup> all the gods of the nations are idols: <sup>f</sup> but the LORD made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: strength and <sup>g</sup> beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 <sup>h</sup> Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Give unto the LORD the glory <sup>2</sup> due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD <sup>i</sup> <sup>3</sup> in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that <sup>k</sup> the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: <sup>l</sup> he shall judge the people righteously.

11 <sup>m</sup> Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; <sup>n</sup> let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: <sup>o</sup> he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM 97.

1 The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.

THE <sup>a</sup> LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the <sup>4</sup> multitude of <sup>b</sup> isles be glad thereof.

2 <sup>c</sup> Clouds and darkness are round about him: <sup>d</sup> righteousness and judgment are the <sup>5</sup> habitation of his throne.

3 <sup>e</sup> A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 <sup>f</sup> His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 <sup>g</sup> The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 <sup>h</sup> The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 <sup>i</sup> Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: <sup>k</sup> worship him, all ye gods.

8 Zi'on heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Ju'dah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art <sup>l</sup> high above all the earth: <sup>m</sup> thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, <sup>n</sup> hate evil: <sup>o</sup> he preserveth the souls of his saints; <sup>p</sup> he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 <sup>q</sup> Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 <sup>r</sup> Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; <sup>s</sup> and give thanks <sup>6</sup> at the remembrance of his holiness.

b Ps. 145. 3. c Ps. 18, 3. d Ps. 35, 3. e See Jer. 10, 11, 12. f Ps. 115. 15. g Ps. 29, 2. h Ps. 29. 1, 2.

2 Heb. of his name.

i Ps. 29, 2; 110, 3.

3 In the glorious sanctuary.

4 Ps. 97. 1. Rev. 11. 15; 19, 6.

5 Rev. 15. 7. Ps. 67. 4; 98, 9. m Ps. 69. 34.

n Ps. 98. 7, &c.

o Ps. 67, 4. Rev. 19. 11. a Ps. 96.

4 Heb. many, or, great isles.

b Is. 60, 9. c 1 Kings 8, 12.

d Ps. 18, 11. d Ps. 89. 14.

5 Or, establishment. e Ps. 18. 8; 50, 3.

6 Dan. 7. 10. Hab. 3, 5.

7 Ex. 19. 16. Ps. 77, 18; 104, 32.

g Judg. 5, 5. Mic. 1, 4. Nah. 1. 5.

h Ps. 19. 1; 50, 6. i Ex. 20, 4. Lev. 26. 1.

Deut. 5. 8; 27, 15. k Heb. 1. 6.

l Ps. 89. 18. m Ex. 18. 11.

n Ps. 95. 3; 96, 4. o Ps. 34. 14; 97. 27; 101. 3.

Amos 5. 15. Rom. 12, 9.

o Ps. 31. 23; 37, 28; 145, 26.

Prov. 2. 8. p Ps. 37. 39, 40.

q Job 22. 28. Ps. 119, 4.

Prov. 4. 18. r Ps. 33, 1. s Ps. 91, 4. t Or, to the memorial.



## PSALM 98.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.  
A Psalm.

**O**<sup>a</sup> SING unto the LORD a new song; for <sup>b</sup> he hath done marvellous things: <sup>c</sup> his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.

2 <sup>d</sup> The LORD hath made known his salvation: <sup>e</sup> his righteousness hath he <sup>2</sup> openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath <sup>f</sup> remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of <sup>g</sup> Is'ra-el: <sup>g</sup> all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 <sup>h</sup> Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 <sup>i</sup> With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 <sup>k</sup> Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods <sup>l</sup> clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; <sup>m</sup> for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

## PSALM 99.

1 The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: <sup>b</sup> he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth <sup>3</sup> be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zi'on; and he is <sup>c</sup> high above all the people.

3 Let them praise <sup>d</sup> thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.

4 <sup>e</sup> The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jā'cob.

5 <sup>f</sup> Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at <sup>g</sup> his footstool; for <sup>4</sup> he is holy.

6 <sup>i</sup> Mō'seş and Aār'on among his priests, and Sām'u-el among them that call upon his name; they <sup>k</sup> called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 <sup>l</sup> He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: <sup>m</sup> thou wast a God that forgavest them, though <sup>n</sup> thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 <sup>o</sup> Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

## PSALM 100.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and for his power.

\* A Psalm of 2 praise.

**M**AKE <sup>a</sup> a joyful noise unto the LORD, <sup>3</sup> all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: <sup>b</sup> it is he that hath made us, <sup>4</sup> and not we ourselves; <sup>c</sup> we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 <sup>d</sup> Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; <sup>e</sup> his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth <sup>5</sup> to all generations.

## PSALM 101.

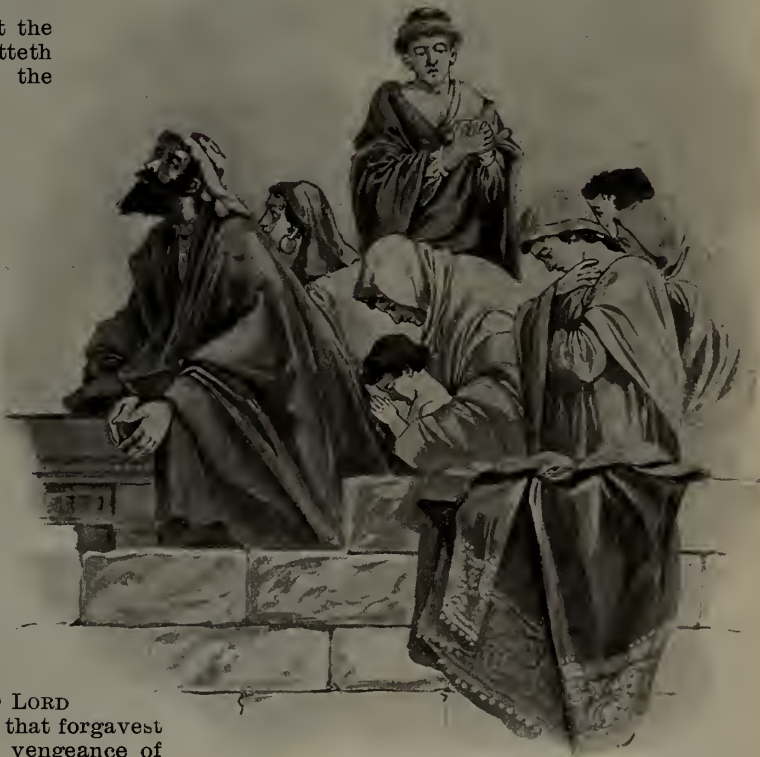
David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**I** WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will <sup>b</sup> behave my-

\* Ps. 145, titlc.  
2 Or, thanksgiving.  
a Ps. 35.  
1; 98. 4.  
3 Heb. all the earth.  
b Ps. 119.  
73; 139.  
13, &c.;  
Eph. 2.  
10.  
4 Or, and his we are.  
c Ps. 95. 7.  
Ezek. 34. 30, 31.  
d Ps. 66.  
13; 116.  
17. 18, 19.  
e Ps. 136.  
1, &c.  
5 Heb. to generation and generation.  
f Ps. 89. 1.  
g Ps. 89. 1.  
h 1 Sam. 18. 14.



IN THE MORNING SHALL MY PRAYER PREVENT THEE.  
Psalm 88. 13.

self wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will <sup>c</sup>walk within my house with a perfect heart.  
 3 I will set no <sup>2</sup>wicked thing before mine eyes: <sup>d</sup>I hate the work of them <sup>e</sup>that turn aside; *it shall not cleave to me.*  
 4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not <sup>f</sup>know a wicked *person.*  
 5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: <sup>g</sup>him that hath a high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.  
 6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh <sup>3</sup>in a perfect way, he shall serve me.  
 7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies <sup>4</sup>shall not tarry in my sight.  
 8 I will <sup>h</sup>early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers <sup>i</sup>from the city of the LORD.

and <sup>t</sup>thy remembrance unto all generations.  
 13 Thou shalt arise, *and* <sup>u</sup>have mercy upon Zi'on: for the time to favour her, yea, the <sup>v</sup>set time, is come.  
 14 For thy servants take pleasure in <sup>y</sup>her stones, and favour the dust thereof.  
 15 So the heathen shall <sup>z</sup>fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.  
 16 When the LORD shall build up Zi'on, <sup>a</sup>he shall appear in his glory.  
 17 <sup>b</sup>He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.  
 18 This shall be <sup>c</sup>written for the generation to come: and <sup>d</sup>the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.  
 19 For he hath <sup>e</sup>looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

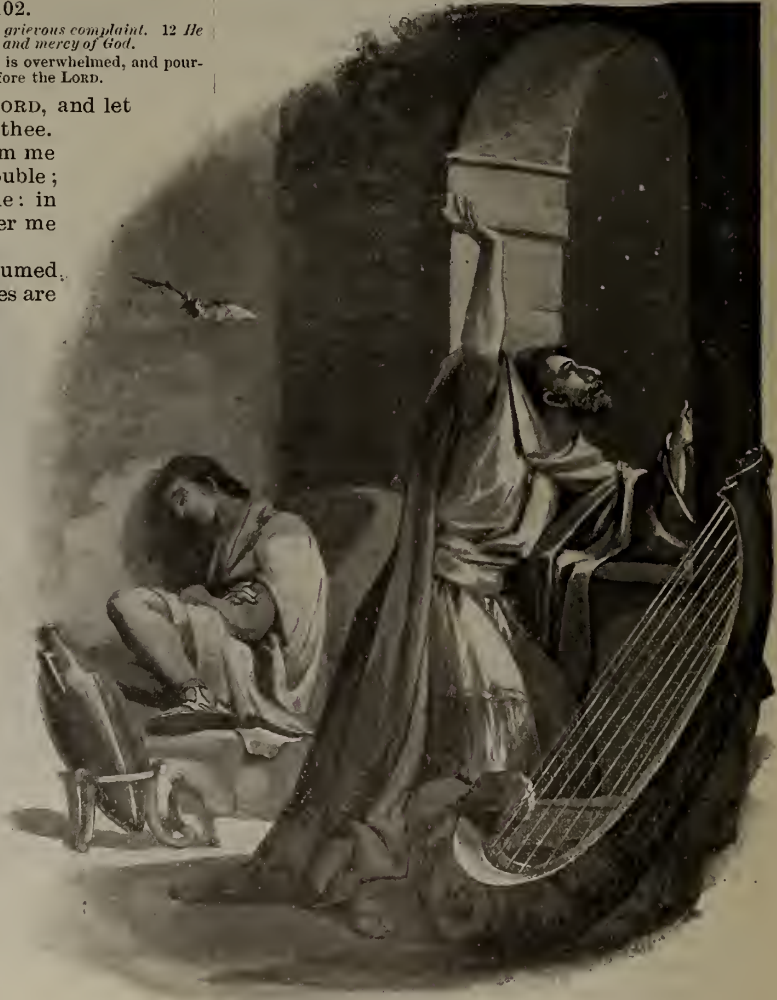
t Ps. 135. 13.  
 u Is. 60. 10.  
 Zech. 1. 12.  
 v Is. 40. 2.  
 y Ps. 79. 1.  
 z 1 Kings 8. 43.  
 Ps. 138. 4.  
 Is. 60. 3.  
 a Is. 60. 1, 2.  
 b Neh. 1. 6, 11; 2. 8.  
 c Rom. 15. 4.  
 1 Cor. 10, 11.  
 d Ps. 22. 31.  
 Is. 49. 21.  
 e Deut. 26. 15.  
 Ps. 14. 2; 33. 13, 14.

PSALM 102.

1 The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint. 12 He maketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.  
 A Prayer <sup>o</sup>of the afflicted, <sup>\* when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.</sup>

5 Or, for. Ps. 61. 2; 142. 2, 3.  
 o Ex. 2. 25.  
 1 Sam. 9. 16.  
 Ps. 18. 6.  
 Ps. 27. 9; 139. 17.  
 Ps. 71. 2; 88. 2.  
 d Ps. 119. 85.  
 James. 4. 14.  
 Or, (as some read) into smoke.  
 Job 59. 26.  
 Ps. 31. 19.  
 Lam. 1. 15.  
 f ver. 11.  
 Ps. 37. 2.  
 g Job 19. 29.  
 Lam. 4. 8.  
 Or, flesh.  
 Job 30. 29.  
 Is. 34. 11.  
 Zeph. 2. 14.  
 Ps. 77. 4.  
 Ps. 98. 11.  
 u Acts 26. 11.  
 v Acts 25. 12.  
 P. 42. 35; 89. 3.  
 Ps. 20. 7.  
 Job 14. 2.  
 Ps. 106. 23; 144. 4.  
 Eccles. 6. 12.  
 c ver. 4.  
 Is. 40. 6.  
 James. 1. 10.  
 s ver. 26.  
 Ps. 9. 7.  
 Lam. 5. 19.

**H**EAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry <sup>a</sup>come unto thee.  
 2 <sup>b</sup>Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; <sup>c</sup>incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.  
 3 <sup>d</sup>For my days are consumed, <sup>e</sup>like smoke, and <sup>e</sup>my bones are burned as an hearth.  
 4 My heart is smitten, and <sup>f</sup>withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.  
 5 By reason of the voice of my groaning <sup>g</sup>my bones cleave to my <sup>i</sup>skin.  
 6 <sup>h</sup>I am like <sup>i</sup>a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.  
 7 I <sup>k</sup>watch, and am as a sparrow <sup>l</sup>alone upon the house top.  
 8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are <sup>m</sup>mad against me are <sup>n</sup>sworn against me.  
 9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and <sup>o</sup>mingled my drink with weeping,  
 10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for <sup>p</sup>thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.  
 11 <sup>q</sup>My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and <sup>r</sup>I am withered like grass.  
 12 But <sup>s</sup>thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever;



TO SHEW FORTH . . . THY FAITHFULNESS EVERY NIGHT. — Psalm 92. 2.



20<sup>f</sup> To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose<sup>2</sup> those that are appointed to death; 21 To<sup>g</sup> declare the name of the LORD in Zi'on, and his praise in Je-ru'sa-lēm; 22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD. 23 He<sup>3</sup> weakened my strength in the way; he<sup>h</sup> shortened my days. 24<sup>i</sup> I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: <sup>k</sup> thy years *are* throughout all generations. 25<sup>l</sup> Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. 26<sup>m</sup> They shall perish, but<sup>n</sup> thou shalt<sup>4</sup> endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: 27 But<sup>o</sup> thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end. 28<sup>p</sup> The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**B**LESS<sup>a</sup> the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *ble*ss his holy name. 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: 3<sup>b</sup> Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who<sup>c</sup> healeth all thy diseases; 4 Who<sup>d</sup> redeemeth thy life from destruction; <sup>e</sup> who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; 5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that<sup>f</sup> thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. 6<sup>g</sup> The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. 7<sup>h</sup> He made known his ways unto Mō'se's, his acts unto the children of Iſ'ra-el. 8<sup>i</sup> The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and<sup>5</sup> plenteous in mercy. 9<sup>k</sup> He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever. 10<sup>l</sup> He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. 11<sup>m</sup> For<sup>6</sup> as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. 12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he<sup>n</sup> removed our transgressions from us. 13<sup>o</sup> Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him. 14 For he knoweth our frame; <sup>p</sup> he remembereth that we *are* <sup>q</sup> dust. 15 *As for* man, <sup>r</sup> his days *are* as grass: <sup>s</sup> as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. 16 For the wind passeth over it, and<sup>7</sup> it is gone; and<sup>t</sup> the place thereof shall know it no more. 17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear

him, and his righteousness<sup>u</sup> unto children's children; 18<sup>x</sup> To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them. 19 The LORD hath prepared his<sup>y</sup> throne in the heavens; and<sup>z</sup> his kingdom ruleth over all. 20<sup>a</sup> Bless the LORD, ye his angels, <sup>2</sup> that excel in strength, that<sup>b</sup> do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. 21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye<sup>c</sup> his hosts; <sup>d</sup> ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure. 22<sup>e</sup> Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: <sup>f</sup> bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 7 and wonderful providence of God. 31 God's glory is eternal. 33 The prophet loveth perpetually to praise God.

**B**LESS<sup>a</sup> the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; <sup>b</sup> thou art clothed with honour and majesty. 2<sup>c</sup> Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: <sup>d</sup> who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain: 3<sup>e</sup> Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: <sup>f</sup> who maketh the clouds his chariot: <sup>g</sup> who walketh upon the wings of the wind: 4<sup>h</sup> Who maketh his angels spirits; <sup>i</sup> his ministers a flaming fire: 5<sup>3k</sup> Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever. 6<sup>l</sup> Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. 7<sup>m</sup> At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away. 8<sup>4n</sup> They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto<sup>o</sup> the place which thou hast founded for them. 9<sup>p</sup> Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; <sup>q</sup> that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10<sup>5</sup> He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which<sup>6</sup> run among the hills. 11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses<sup>7</sup> quench their thirst. 12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which<sup>8</sup> sing among the branches. 13<sup>r</sup> He watereth the hills from his chambers: <sup>s</sup> the earth is satisfied with<sup>t</sup> the fruit of thy works. 14<sup>u</sup> He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth<sup>x</sup> food out of the earth; 15 And<sup>y</sup> wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and<sup>9</sup> oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart. 16 The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lēb'a-non, <sup>z</sup> which he hath planted; 17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house.

u Ex. 20. 6.  
v Deut. 7. 9.  
w Ps. 11. 4.  
x Ps. 47. 2.  
y Dan. 4. 25, 34, 35.  
z Ps. 148. 2.  
2 Heb. mighty in strength: See Ps. 78. 25.  
b Matt. 6. 10.  
c Heb. 1. 14.  
d Gen. 32. 2.  
e Josh. 5. 14.  
f Ps. 68. 17.  
g Dan. 7. 9, 10.  
h Heb. 1. 14.  
i Ps. 145. 10.  
j ver. 1.  
k ver. 35.  
l Ps. 103.  
m Ps. 93. 1.  
n Dan. 7. 9.  
o Is. 40. 24, 12.  
p Amos 9. 6.  
q Is. 19. 1.  
r Ps. 18. 10.  
s Heb. 1. 1.  
t 2 Kings 2. 11;  
3. 17.  
u Heb. He hath founded the earth upon her bases.  
v Job 26. 7; 38. 4, 6.  
w Ps. 24. 2;  
Eccl. 1. 4.  
x Gen. 7. 19.  
y Gen. 8. 1.  
z Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.  
a Gen. 8. 5.  
b Job 38. 10, 11.  
c Job 26. 10.  
d Ps. 33. 7.  
e Jer. 5. 22.  
f Gen. 9. 11, 15.  
g Heb. Who sendeth.  
h Heb. awak.  
i Heb. break.  
j Heb. give a voice.  
k Ps. 147. 8.  
l Ps. 65. 9, 10.  
m Jer. 10. 13; 14. 22.  
n Gen. 1. 29, 30; 3. 18; 4. 3.  
o Ps. 147. 8.  
p Job 28. 5.  
q Ps. 136. 25; 147. 9.  
r Judg. 9. 13.  
s Ps. 93. 5.  
t Prov. 31. 6, 7.  
u Heb. to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil.  
v Num. 24. 6.



GIVE UNTO THE LORD THE GLORY DUE UNTO HIS NAME: BRING AN OFFERING, AND COME INTO HIS COURTS.  
Psalm 96. 8.

18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for <sup>a</sup> the conies.

19 <sup>b</sup> He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun <sup>c</sup> knoweth his going down.

20 <sup>d</sup> Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein <sup>e</sup> all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 <sup>e</sup> The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 Man goeth forth unto <sup>f</sup> his work and to his labour until the evening.

24 <sup>g</sup> O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is* that <sup>h</sup> leviathan, whom thou hast <sup>i</sup> made to play therein.

27 <sup>i</sup> These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: <sup>k</sup> thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 <sup>l</sup> Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD <sup>m</sup> shall endure for ever: the LORD <sup>n</sup> shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it <sup>n</sup> trembleth: <sup>o</sup> he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 <sup>p</sup> I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let <sup>q</sup> the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. <sup>r</sup> Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 31. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Job 38. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 45. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 38. 39.  
Joel 1. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 3. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov. 3. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 41. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. formed.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 136. 25. 145. 15. 147. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Job 34. 14. 15.  
Ps. 146. 4.  
Eccles. 12. 7.  
Is. 52. 15.  
Ezek. 37. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. shall be.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 1. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> Hab. 3. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 144. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 63. 4. 146. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 37. 38.  
Prov. 2. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 1.



PSALM 105.

1 *An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 7 The story of God's providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 23 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 37 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, led in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan.*

**O** <sup>a</sup> GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: <sup>b</sup> make known his deeds among the people.

<sup>c</sup> Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: <sup>c</sup> talk ye of all his wondrous works.

<sup>d</sup> Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

<sup>e</sup> Seek the LORD, and his strength: <sup>e</sup> seek his face evermore.

<sup>f</sup> Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

<sup>g</sup> O ye seed of Ā'bra-ham his servant, ye children of Jā'cob his chosen.

<sup>h</sup> He is the LORD our God: <sup>h</sup> his judgments are in all the earth.

<sup>i</sup> He hath <sup>i</sup> remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.

<sup>j</sup> Which covenant he made with Ā'bra-ham, and his oath unto Ī'saac;

<sup>k</sup> And confirmed the same unto Jā'cob for a law, and to Īš'ra-el for an everlasting covenant:

<sup>l</sup> Saying, <sup>l</sup> Unto thee will I give the land of Cā'naan, <sup>l</sup> the lot of your inheritance:

<sup>m</sup> When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, <sup>m</sup> and strangers in it.

<sup>n</sup> When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people;

<sup>o</sup> He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, <sup>o</sup> he reproved kings for their sakes;

<sup>p</sup> Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

<sup>q</sup> Moreover <sup>q</sup> he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole <sup>q</sup> staff of bread.

<sup>r</sup> He sent a man before them, *even* Jō'seph, *who* <sup>r</sup> was sold for a servant:

<sup>s</sup> Whose feet they hurt with fetters: <sup>s</sup> he was laid in iron:

<sup>t</sup> Until the time that his word came: <sup>t</sup> the word of the LORD tried him.

<sup>u</sup> The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

<sup>v</sup> He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his <sup>v</sup> substance:

<sup>w</sup> To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

<sup>x</sup> Īš'ra-el also came into Ē'ġypt; and Jā'cob sojourned <sup>x</sup> in the land of Hām.

<sup>y</sup> And <sup>y</sup> he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

<sup>z</sup> He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

<sup>a</sup> He sent Mō'seš his servant; and Aār'on <sup>a</sup> whom he had chosen.

<sup>b</sup> They shewed <sup>b</sup> his signs among them, *f* and wonders in the land of Hām.

<sup>c</sup> He sent darkness, and made it dark; and <sup>c</sup> they rebelled not against his word.

<sup>d</sup> He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

<sup>e</sup> Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

<sup>f</sup> He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coats.

<sup>g</sup> He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

<sup>h</sup> He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

<sup>i</sup> He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

<sup>j</sup> And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

<sup>k</sup> He smote also all the firstborn in their land, <sup>k</sup> the chief of all their strength.

<sup>l</sup> He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

<sup>m</sup> Ē'ġypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

<sup>n</sup> He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.

<sup>o</sup> The people asked, and he brought quails, and <sup>o</sup> satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

<sup>p</sup> He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.

<sup>q</sup> For he remembered <sup>q</sup> his holy promise, and Ā'bra-ham his servant.

<sup>r</sup> And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with <sup>r</sup> gladness:

<sup>s</sup> And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;

<sup>t</sup> That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. <sup>t</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sin, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and God's mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.*

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> O <sup>a</sup> give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

<sup>b</sup> Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

<sup>c</sup> Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that <sup>c</sup> doeth righteousness at <sup>c</sup> all times.

<sup>d</sup> Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that *thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

<sup>e</sup> That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

<sup>f</sup> We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

<sup>g</sup> Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Ē'ġypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; <sup>g</sup> but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.

<sup>h</sup> Nevertheless he saved them <sup>h</sup> for his name's sake, <sup>h</sup> that he might make his mighty power to be known.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 7.

20.

Ps. 78.44.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 8. 6.

Ps. 78.45.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 8.

17, 24.

Ps. 78.45.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 9.

23, 25.

Ps. 78.48.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. He

gave

their

rain

hail.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78.

47.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 10.

4, 13, 14.

Ps. 78.46.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 12.

29.

Ps. 78.51.

<sup>r</sup> Gen.

49. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 12.

35.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 12.

33.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 13.

21.

<sup>v</sup> Neh.

9. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 16.

12, &c.

Ps. 78.

18, 27.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78.

24, 25.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 17.

6.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 15.

14.

<sup>a</sup> Heb.

singing.

<sup>b</sup> Deut.

6, 10, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 13.

7, &c.

Ps. 78.55.

<sup>d</sup> Deut.

4, 1, 40;

6, 21-25.

<sup>e</sup> Heb.

Halle-

lujah.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 15.2.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 24.

16.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 6. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119.

132.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 26

40.

<sup>k</sup> Kings

8. 47.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 9.

5.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14.

11, 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek.

20. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 9.

16.

l Ex. 14.  
21.  
Ps. 18. 15.  
Nuh. 1. 4.  
m Is. 63.  
11, 12,  
13, 14.  
n Ex. 14.  
29.  
o Ex. 14.  
27, 29;  
15. 5.  
p Ex. 11.  
31; 15. 1.  
q Ex. 15.  
24; 16.  
24; 17. 2.  
Ps. 78. 11.  
2 Heb.  
They  
mole  
hate,  
they  
forgat.  
r Num.  
11. 4, 33.  
Ps. 78. 18.  
1 Cor.  
10. 6.  
3 Heb.  
hated a  
lust.  
s Num.  
11. 31.  
Ps. 78. 29.  
t Is. 49. 16.  
u Num.  
16. 1, &c.  
v Num.  
16. 31, 32.  
Deut.  
11. 6.  
w Num.  
16. 35, 46.  
x Ex. 32. 4.  
y Jer. 2. 11.  
Rom. 1.  
23.  
h Ps. 78.  
11, 12.  
c Ps. 78.  
51; 105.  
d Ex. 32.  
23, 27.  
Deut. 9.  
10. 11, 32.  
19, 25;  
10. 10.  
Ezek.  
20. 18.  
e Ezek.  
13. 5;  
22. 30.

9<sup>l</sup> He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so<sup>m</sup> he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.  
10 And he<sup>n</sup> saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.  
11<sup>o</sup> And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.  
12<sup>p</sup> Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.  
13<sup>q</sup> They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:  
14<sup>r</sup> But<sup>s</sup> lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.  
15<sup>s</sup> And he gave them their request; but<sup>t</sup> sent leanness into their soul.  
16<sup>u</sup> They envied Mō'seş also in the camp, and Aār'on the saint of the LORD.  
17<sup>x</sup> The earth opened and swallowed up Dā'than, and covered the company of A-bi'rām.  
18<sup>y</sup> And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.  
19<sup>z</sup> They made a calf in Hō'reb, and worshipped the molten image.  
20 Thus<sup>a</sup> they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.  
21 They<sup>b</sup> forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Ē'gypt;  
22 Wondrous works in<sup>c</sup> the land of Hām, and terrible things by the Red sea.  
23<sup>d</sup> Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Mō'seş his chosen<sup>e</sup> stood be-

fore him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.  
24 Yea, they despised<sup>f</sup> the pleasant land, they<sup>g</sup> believed not his word:  
25<sup>h</sup> But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.  
26<sup>i</sup> Therefore he<sup>k</sup> lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:  
27<sup>j</sup> To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.  
28<sup>m</sup> They joined themselves also unto Bā'al-pē'or, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.  
29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.  
30<sup>n</sup> Then stood up Phin'e-has, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.  
31 And that was counted unto him<sup>o</sup> for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.  
32<sup>p</sup> They angered him also at the waters of strife,<sup>q</sup> so that it went ill with Mō'seş for their sakes:  
33<sup>r</sup> Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.  
34<sup>s</sup> They did not destroy the nations,<sup>t</sup> concerning whom the LORD commanded them:  
35<sup>u</sup> But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.  
36 And<sup>x</sup> they served their idols:<sup>y</sup> which were a snare unto them.  
37 Yea,<sup>z</sup> they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto<sup>a</sup> devils,  
38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Cā'naan: and<sup>b</sup> the land was polluted with blood.  
39 Thus were they<sup>c</sup> defiled with their own works, and<sup>d</sup> went a whoring with their own inventions.  
40 Therefore<sup>e</sup> was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, in so much that he abhorred<sup>f</sup> his own inheritance.  
41 And<sup>g</sup> he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.  
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.  
43<sup>h</sup> Many times did he deliver them; but they

f Deut.  
3. 7.  
Jer. 3. 19.  
Ezek.  
20. 6.  
2 Heb. a  
land of  
desire.  
g Heb. 3.  
18.  
h Num.  
14. 2, 27.  
i Num.  
14. 25,  
&c.  
Ps. 55. 11.  
20. 15.  
Heb. 3.  
11. 18.  
k Ex. 6. 8.  
Lent.  
32. 40.  
3 Heb. To  
make  
them  
fall.  
l Lev. 26.  
23.  
Ps. 44. 11.  
Ezek.  
20. 25.  
m Num.  
25. 2, 3;  
31. 16.  
Deut. 4.  
3; 32. 17.  
Hos. 9.  
10.  
Rev. 2.  
14.  
n Num.  
25. 7, 8.  
o Num.  
25. 11,  
12, 13.  
p Num.  
20. 3, 13.  
Ps. 81. 7.  
q Num.  
30. 12.  
Deut. 1.  
37; 3. 26.  
r Num.  
29. 10.  
s Judg. 1.  
21, 27, 28,  
28, &c.  
t Deut. 7.  
2, 16.  
Judg. 2.  
2.  
u Judg.  
2. 2; 3.  
5, 6.  
Is. 2. 6.  
1 Cor.  
5. 6.  
x Judg.  
2. 12, 13,  
17, 19.  
y Ex. 23.  
35.  
Deut. 7.  
16.  
Judg. 2.  
3, 14, 15.  
z 2 Kings  
16. 3.  
Is. 57. 5.  
Ezek. 16.  
20; 20. 26.  
a Lev. 17.  
Deut.  
32. 17.  
2 Chr.  
11. 15.  
1 Cor.  
10. 20.  
b Num.  
35. 33.  
c Ezek.  
20. 18,  
30, 31.  
d Lev. 17.  
7.  
Num.  
15. 39.  
Ezek.  
20. 30.  
e Judg. 2.  
14, &c.  
Ps. 78.  
59, 62.  
f Deut.  
9. 29.  
g Judg.  
2. 14.  
Neh. 9.  
27, &c.



A FIRE GOETH BEFORE HIM, AND BURNETH UP HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT.  
Psalm 97. 3.



2 Or, im-  
power-  
ished, or,  
weak-  
ened.  
Judg. 3.  
9; 4. 3; 6.  
7; 10. 19.  
Neh. 9.  
27, &c.  
Lev. 26.  
41, 42.  
Judg. 2.  
18.  
Ps. 51.  
1; 69. 16.  
Is. 63. 7.  
Lam. 3.  
Ezra 9.  
Jer. 42.  
12.  
1 Chr.  
16. 35, 36.  
Ps. 41.  
13.  
Heb.  
18. 18.  
Ishah.

provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when <sup>i</sup> he heard their cry :

45 <sup>k</sup> And he remembered for them his covenant, and <sup>l</sup> repented <sup>m</sup> according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 <sup>n</sup> He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 <sup>o</sup> Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 <sup>p</sup> Blessed be the LORD God of Is'ra-el from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. <sup>q</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 107.

1 *The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, 4 over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 23 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.*

**O** <sup>a</sup> GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for <sup>b</sup> he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, <sup>c</sup> whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And <sup>d</sup> gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and <sup>e</sup> from the south.

4 They <sup>e</sup> wandered in <sup>f</sup> the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

6 <sup>g</sup> Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the <sup>h</sup> right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 <sup>i</sup> Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For <sup>k</sup> he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as <sup>l</sup> sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* <sup>m</sup> bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they <sup>n</sup> rebelled against the words of God, and contemned <sup>o</sup> the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* <sup>p</sup> none to help.

13 <sup>q</sup> Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 <sup>r</sup> He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 <sup>s</sup> Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath <sup>t</sup> broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools <sup>u</sup> because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 <sup>x</sup> Their soul abhorreth all manner of

meat; and they <sup>y</sup> draw near unto the gates of death.

19 <sup>z</sup> Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 <sup>a</sup> He sent his word, and <sup>b</sup> healed them, and <sup>c</sup> delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 <sup>d</sup> Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And <sup>e</sup> let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and <sup>f</sup> declare his works with <sup>g</sup> rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and <sup>h</sup> raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: <sup>i</sup> their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and <sup>j</sup> are at their wit's end.

28 <sup>k</sup> Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 <sup>l</sup> He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 <sup>m</sup> Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

32 Let them exalt him also <sup>n</sup> in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He <sup>o</sup> turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground;

34 A <sup>p</sup> fruitful land into <sup>q</sup> barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein.

35 <sup>r</sup> He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 <sup>s</sup> He blesseth them also, so that they <sup>t</sup> are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease.

39 Again, they are <sup>u</sup> minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 <sup>v</sup> He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the <sup>w</sup> wilderness, where there is no way.

41 <sup>x</sup> Yet setteth he the poor on high <sup>y</sup> from affliction, and <sup>z</sup> maketh *him* families like a flock.

42 <sup>a</sup> The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all <sup>b</sup> iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 <sup>c</sup> Whoso is wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the LORD.

y Job 33.  
22.  
Ps. 9. 13;  
83. 3.  
z ver. 6,  
13, 28.

o 2 Kings  
20. 4, 5.  
Ps. 147.  
15, 18.  
Matt. 8.  
8.

b Ps. 20.  
2; 103. 3.  
c Job 33.  
28, 30.  
Ps. 30. 3;  
49. 15; 26.  
13; 103. 4.

d ver. 8,  
15, 31.  
e Lev. 7.  
12.  
Ps. 50.  
14; 116.  
17.

f Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.  
g Heb. 13.  
15.

h Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

i Heb. 13.  
15.

j Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

k Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

l Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

m Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

n Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

o Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

p Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

q Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

r Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

s Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

t Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

u Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

v Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

w Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

x Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

y Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

z Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

a Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

b Ps. 9.  
11; 73.  
28; 118.  
15.

α Ps. 106.  
1; 118.  
1; 136. 1.  
β Ps. 119.  
68.  
Matt.  
19. 17.  
γ Ps. 106.  
10.  
δ Ps. 106.  
47.  
Is. 43.  
5, 6.  
Jer. 29.  
14; 31.  
8, 10.  
Ezek. 39.  
27, 28.  
4 Heb.  
from  
the sea.  
e ver. 40.  
f Deut.  
32. 10.  
g ver. 13,  
19, 28.  
Ps. 50. 15.  
Hos. 5.  
15.  
h Ezra 8.  
21.

i ver. 15,  
21, 31.

k Ps. 34.  
10.  
Luke 1.  
53.  
l Luke 1.  
71.  
m Job 36.  
8.

n Lam. 3.  
42.  
o Ps. 73.  
24; 119.  
24.  
Luke 7.  
30.  
Acts 20.  
27.  
p Ps. 22.  
11.  
Is. 63. 5.  
q ver. 6,  
19, 28.

r Ps. 68. 6;  
146. 7.  
Acts 12.  
7, &c.;  
16. 26,  
&c.  
s ver. 8,  
21, 31.

t Is. 45. 2.

u Lam. 3.  
33.  
x Job 33.  
30.

PSALM 108.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God, 5 He prayeth for God's assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in God's help.

A Song or Psalm of Dā'vid.

a Ps. 57. 7.

b Ps. 57. 8, 11.

O<sup>a</sup> GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2<sup>b</sup> Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the<sup>2</sup> clouds.

2 Or, skies. c Ps. 57. 5, 11.

5<sup>c</sup> Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

d Ps. 60. 5, 8c.

6<sup>d</sup> That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shē'chem, and mete out the valley of Sūc'coth.

e Gen. 49. 10.

8 Gil'e-ad is mine; Ma-nās'-seh is mine; É'phra-ím also is the strength of mine head; <sup>e</sup> Jū'dah is my law-giver;

9 Mō'ab is my washpot; over E'dom will I cast out my shoe; over Phi-lis'ti-á will I triumph.

10<sup>f</sup> Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into E'dom? f Ps. 60. 9.

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13<sup>g</sup> Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies. g Ps. 60. 12.

PSALM 109.

1 David, complaining of his slanderous enemies, under the person of Judas devoteth them. 16 He sheweth their sin. 21 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.



HOLD<sup>a</sup> not thy peace, O God of my praise;

a Ps. 83. 1.

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the<sup>2</sup> mouth of the deceitful<sup>3</sup> are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

2 Heb. mouth of deceit. 3 Heb. have opened themselves.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me<sup>b</sup> without a cause.

b Ps. 35. 7; 69. 4. John 15. 25.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I give myself unto prayer.

5 And<sup>c</sup> they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

c Ps. 35. 7, 12; 38. 20.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let<sup>d</sup> Sā'tan stand at his right hand.

d Zech. 3. 1. 4 Or, an adversary.

7 When he shall be judged, let him<sup>5</sup> be condemned: and<sup>e</sup> let his prayer become sin.

5 Heb. go out guilty, or, wicked. e Prov. 28. 9.

8 Let his days be few; and<sup>f</sup> let another take his<sup>6</sup> office.

9<sup>g</sup> Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.

f Acts 1. 20. g Or, charge.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

h Ex. 22. 24.

11<sup>h</sup> Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.

i Job 5. 5; 18. 9.

MAN GOETH FORTH UNTO HIS WORK AND TO HIS LABOUR UNTIL THE EVENING. — Psalm 104. 23.



12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him : neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.

13 <sup>i</sup> Let his posterity be cut off ; and in the generation following let their <sup>k</sup> name be blotted out.

14 <sup>l</sup> Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD ; and let not the sin of his mother <sup>m</sup> be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may <sup>n</sup> cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the <sup>o</sup> broken in heart.

17 <sup>p</sup> As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him : as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it <sup>q</sup> come <sup>2</sup> into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake : because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone <sup>r</sup> like the shadow when it declineth : I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My <sup>s</sup> knees are weak through fasting ; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also <sup>t</sup> a reproach unto them : when they looked upon me <sup>u</sup> they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God : O save me according to thy mercy :

27 <sup>x</sup> That they may know that this is thy hand ; that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 <sup>y</sup> Let them curse, but bless thou : when they arise, let them be ashamed ; but let <sup>z</sup> thy servant rejoice.

29 <sup>a</sup> Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth ; yea, <sup>b</sup> I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For <sup>c</sup> he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him <sup>3</sup> from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy

strength out of Zi'on : rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 <sup>b</sup> Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, <sup>c</sup> in the beauties of holiness <sup>2</sup> from the womb of the morning : thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and <sup>d</sup> will not repent, <sup>e</sup> Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiz'e-dëk.

5 The Lord <sup>f</sup> at thy right hand shall strike through kings <sup>g</sup> in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies ; <sup>h</sup> he shall wound the heads over <sup>3</sup> many countries.

7 <sup>i</sup> He shall drink of the brook in the way : <sup>k</sup> therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

1 The psalmist by his example inviteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 <sup>b</sup> The works of the LORD are great, <sup>c</sup> sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is <sup>d</sup> honourable and glorious ; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered : <sup>e</sup> the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given <sup>5 f</sup> meat unto them that fear him : he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are <sup>g</sup> verity and judgment ; <sup>h</sup> all his commandments are sure.

8 <sup>i</sup> They stand fast for ever and ever, and are <sup>k</sup> done in truth and uprightness.

9 <sup>l</sup> He sent redemption unto his people : he hath commanded his covenant for ever : <sup>m</sup> holy and reverend is his name.

10 <sup>n</sup> The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom : <sup>7</sup> a good understanding have all they <sup>8</sup> that do his commandments : his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyesore to the wicked.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that <sup>b</sup> delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 <sup>c</sup> His seed shall be mighty upon earth : the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 <sup>d</sup> Wealth and riches shall be in his house : and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 <sup>e</sup> Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness : he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 <sup>f</sup> A good man sheweth favour, and lend-

i Job 18.  
19.  
Ps. 37.  
28.  
k Prov.  
10, 7.  
l Ex. 20, 5.

m Neh. 4.  
5.  
Jer. 18.  
23.  
n Job 18.  
17.  
Ps. 34, 16.

o Ps. 34.  
18.

p Prov.  
14, 14.  
Ecc.  
35, 6.

q Num.  
5, 22.  
2 Heb.  
with  
him.

r Ps. 102.  
11, 144.  
4.

s Heb.  
12, 12.

t Ps. 22.  
6, 7.  
u Matt.  
27, 33.

x Job 37.  
7.

y 2 Sam.  
16, 11, 12.  
z Is. 65, 14.

a Ps. 35.  
29; 132.  
18.

b Ps. 35.  
18; 111, 1.  
c Ps. 16.  
8; 73, 29;  
110, 5;  
121, 5.

3 Heb.  
from the  
judges of  
his  
soul.

a Matt.  
22, 44.  
Mark 12.  
36.

Luke 20.  
42.  
Acts 2.  
34.

1 Cor.  
15, 25.  
Heb. 1.  
13.  
1 Pet. 3.  
22.  
See Ps.  
45, 6, 7.

b Judg.  
5, 2.  
c Ps. 96, 9.  
2 Or,  
more  
than the  
womb of  
the morn-  
ing :  
thou  
shalt  
have, &c.

d Num.  
23, 19.  
e Heb. 5.  
6; 6, 20;  
7, 17, 21.  
See  
Zech. 6.  
13.

f Ps. 16, 8.  
g Ps. 2, 5.

h Rom. 2.  
5.  
Rev. 11.  
18.

i Ps. 68.  
21.  
Hab. 3.  
13.

j Or,  
great.

k Judg. 7.  
5, 6.  
l Is. 53, 12-  
4

Heb.  
luljah.

a Ps. 35.  
18; 89, 5;  
107, 32;  
109, 30;  
149, 1.

b Job 38;  
39; 40;  
41.

c Ps. 92, 5;  
133, 14.  
Rev. 15.  
3.

d Ps. 143.  
5.

e Ps. 145.  
4, 5, 10.  
f Ps. 86, 5;  
103, 8.

g Heb.  
prey.  
j Matt. 6.  
26, 33.

k Rev. 15.  
3.

l Ps. 19, 7.  
7 Is. 40, 5.  
Matt. 5.  
18.

m Heb.  
are estab-  
lished.

n Ps. 19, 9.  
Rev. 15.  
3.

o Matt. 1.  
21.

p Luke 1.  
68.

q Luke  
1, 49.

r Deut.  
4, 6.  
Job 28.  
28.

s Prov. 1.  
7; 9, 10.  
Eccles.  
12, 13.

t Or,  
good  
success,  
Prov. 3.  
4.

u Heb.  
that do  
them.

v Heb.  
Hal.  
luljah.

w Ps. 128.  
1.

x Ps. 119.  
16, 35, 47,  
70, 143.

y Ps. 25.  
13; 37, 26;  
102, 28.

z Matt. 6.  
33.  
Job 11.  
17.  
Ps. 97, 11.  
j Ps. 37.  
26.  
Luke 6.  
35.

g Eph. 5.  
15.  
Col. 4. 5.  
2 Heb.  
judg-  
ment.  
h Ps. 13. 5.  
i Prov. 10.  
7.  
k Prov. 1.  
33.  
l Ps. 37. 7.  
m Ps. 64.  
10.  
n Prov. 1.  
33.  
o Ps. 50.  
10; 118. 7.  
p 2 Cor.  
9. 9.  
q Jer. 3.  
Deut.  
24. 13.  
r Ps. 75.  
10.  
s Jer.  
Luke 13.  
28.  
t Ps. 37.  
12.  
u Ps. 58.  
7, 8.  
v Prov.  
10. 28;  
11. 7.  
3 Heb.  
Heb.  
lelah.  
a Ps. 155.  
1.  
b Dan. 2.  
20.

c Is. 39.  
49.  
Mal. 1.  
11.  
d Ps. 97.  
9; 102. 2.  
e Ps. 8. 1.  
f Ps. 89. 6.  
4 Heb.  
exalteth  
himself  
to dwell.  
g Ps. 11. 4;  
138. 6.  
Is. 57. 15.  
h 1 Sam.  
2. 8.  
i Ps. 107.  
41.  
j Job 36. 7.  
k 1 Sam.  
2. 5.  
l Ps. 68. 6.  
Is. 54. 1.  
Gal. 4.  
27.  
5 Heb. to  
dwell in  
a house.

a Ex. 13.  
3.  
b Ps. 81. 5.  
c Ex. 6. 7;  
19. 6; 25.  
8; 29.  
45. 46.  
Deut. 27.  
9.  
d Ex. 14.  
21.  
e Ps. 77.  
16.  
f Josh. 3.  
13; 10.  
g Ps. 29.  
h Ps. 16.  
Hab. 3. 6.  
i Hab. 3.  
8.  
j Ex. 17.  
6.  
k Num.  
20. 11.  
l Ps. 107.  
35.

eth: he will guide his affairs <sup>g</sup> with <sup>2</sup> discretion.

6 Surely <sup>h</sup> he shall not be moved for ever: <sup>i</sup> the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 <sup>k</sup> He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his <sup>l</sup> heart is fixed, <sup>m</sup> trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, <sup>n</sup> he shall not be afraid, until he <sup>o</sup> see *his desire* upon his enemies.

9 <sup>p</sup> He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; <sup>q</sup> his righteousness endureth for ever; <sup>r</sup> his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 <sup>s</sup> The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; <sup>t</sup> he shall gnash with his teeth, and <sup>u</sup> melt away: <sup>x</sup> the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercy.

3 PRAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 <sup>b</sup> Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

3 <sup>c</sup> From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* <sup>d</sup> high above all nations, *and* <sup>e</sup> his glory above the heavens.

5 <sup>f</sup> Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who <sup>g</sup> dwelleth on high,

6 <sup>g</sup> Who humbleth *himself* to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth!

7 <sup>h</sup> He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may <sup>i</sup> set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.

9 <sup>k</sup> He maketh the barren woman <sup>5</sup> to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

WHEN <sup>a</sup> Īṣ'ra-el went out of Ē'g'yp't, the house of Jā'cob <sup>b</sup> from a people of strange language;

2 <sup>c</sup> Jū'dah was his sanctuary, *and* Īṣ'ra-el his dominion.

3 <sup>d</sup> The sea saw *it*, and fled: <sup>e</sup> Jôr'dan was driven back.

4 <sup>f</sup> The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 <sup>g</sup> What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jôr'dan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that ye* skipped like rams; *and ye* little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jā'cob;

8 <sup>h</sup> Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint *into* a fountain of waters.

PSALM 115.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOT <sup>a</sup> unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, <sup>b</sup> Where *is* now their God?

3 <sup>c</sup> But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 <sup>d</sup> Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 <sup>e</sup> They that make them *are* like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 <sup>f</sup> O Īṣ'ra-el, trust thou in the LORD: <sup>g</sup> he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aâr'on, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Īṣ'ra-el; he will bless the house of Aâr'on.

13 <sup>h</sup> He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small <sup>2</sup> and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

15 Ye *are* <sup>i</sup> blessed of the LORD <sup>k</sup> which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 <sup>l</sup> The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 <sup>m</sup> But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankful.

I <sup>a</sup> LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* <sup>3</sup> as long as I live.

3 <sup>b</sup> The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell <sup>4</sup> gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 <sup>c</sup> Gracious *is* the LORD, and <sup>d</sup> righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy <sup>e</sup> rest, O my soul; for <sup>f</sup> the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 <sup>g</sup> For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD <sup>h</sup> in the land of the living.

a See Is. 48. 11. Ezek. 36. 32.

b Ps. 42. 3. 10; 73. 10. Joel 2. 17.  
c 1 Chr. 16. 26. Ps. 135. 6. Dan. 4. 33.  
d Deut. 4. 28. Ps. 135. 15. 16. 17. Jer. 10. 3, &c.

e Ps. 135. 18. Is. 44. 9. 10. 11. Jonah 2. 8. Hab. 2. 18. 19. f See Ps. 118. 2. 3. 4. 155. 19. 20. g Ps. 33. 20. Prov. 30. 5.

h Ps. 128. 1. 4. 2 Heb. with.

i Gen. 14. 19. k Gen. 1. 1. Ps. 95. 5.

l Ps. 6. 3; 88. 10, 11, 12. Is. 38. 18. m Ps. 113. 2. Dan. 2. 20.

a Ps. 18. 1.

3 Heb. in my days.

b Ps. 18. 4, 5, 6. 4 Heb. found me.

c Ps. 103. 8. d Ezra 9. 17. Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 119. 37. 145. 17. e Jer. 6. 16. Matt. 11. 29. f Ps. 136. 119. 17. g Ps. 56. 13.

h Ps. 27. 13.



<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 4.  
13.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 31.  
22.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 3.  
4.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.  
Ps. 22, 25.  
Jonah 2.  
4.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 72.  
14.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119.  
125; 143.  
12.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 86.  
16.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 7.  
12.  
Ps. 50.  
14; 107.  
22.

10 <sup>i</sup> I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:  
11 <sup>k</sup> I said in my haste, <sup>l</sup> All men are liars.  
12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?  
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.  
14 <sup>m</sup> I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.  
15 <sup>n</sup> Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.  
16 O LORD, truly <sup>o</sup> I am thy servant; I am thy servant, and <sup>p</sup> the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.  
17 I will offer to thee <sup>q</sup> the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will

3 Let the house of Aâr'on now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.  
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.  
5 <sup>c</sup> I called upon the LORD <sup>2</sup> in distress: the LORD answered me, and <sup>d</sup> set me in a large place.  
6 <sup>e</sup> The LORD is <sup>3</sup> on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?  
7 <sup>f</sup> The LORD taketh my part with them that

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 120.  
1.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. out of distress.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 18.  
19.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 27. 1;  
36. 4, 11;  
146. 5.  
Is. 51. 12.  
Heb. 13.  
6.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. for me.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 54. 4.

call upon the name of the LORD.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14.

18 <sup>r</sup> I will pay my vows unto the LORD

HE MADE THEM ALSO TO BE PITIED OF ALL THOSE THAT CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES. — Psalm 106. 46.

now in the presence of all his people,  
19 In the <sup>s</sup> courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Je-ru'sa-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 96. 8;  
100. 4;  
135. 2.

PSALM 117.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

**O** <sup>a</sup> PRAISE the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and <sup>b</sup> the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 100. 5.

PSALM 118.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

**O** <sup>a</sup> GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34.  
Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1;  
136. 1.

2 <sup>b</sup> Let Iſ'ra-el now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 113. 9, &c.

help me: therefore shall <sup>g</sup> I see my desire upon them that hate me.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 59. 10.

8 <sup>h</sup> It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 40. 4;  
62. 8, 9;  
Jer. 17. 5, 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 146. 3.

9 <sup>i</sup> It is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I <sup>4</sup> destroy them.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. cut them off.

11 They <sup>k</sup> compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 88. 17.

12 They compassed me about <sup>l</sup> like bees; they are quenched <sup>m</sup> as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will <sup>5</sup> destroy them.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 1. 44.  
<sup>m</sup> Eccles. 7. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Noh. 1. 10.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. cut down.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 <sup>n</sup> The LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 2.  
Is. 12. 2.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in



o Ex. 15.  
6.

p Ps. 6. 5.  
Hab. 1.

12.  
q Ps. 73.  
28.

r 2 Cor.  
6. 9.

s Is. 26. 2.

t Ps. 24. 7.  
u Is. 55. 8.

Rev. 21.  
27; 22.  
14, 15.

v Ps. 116.  
1.

w ver. 14.  
z Matt.

21. 42.  
Mark 12.

10.  
1. Luke 20.  
17.

Acts 4.  
11.

Eph. 2.  
20.

1 Pet. 2.  
4, 7.

2 Heb.  
This is  
from the  
LORD.

a Matt.  
21. 9; 23.  
33.

Mark 11.  
9.

Luke 19.  
38.

See  
Zech. 4.  
7.

b Esth. 8.  
16.

1 Pet. 2.  
9.

c Ex. 15. 2.  
18; 25. 1.

d ver. 1.

the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16<sup>o</sup> The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17<sup>p</sup> I shall not die, but live, and <sup>q</sup> declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath <sup>r</sup> chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19<sup>s</sup> Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

20<sup>t</sup> This gate of the LORD, <sup>u</sup> into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast <sup>x</sup> heard me, and <sup>y</sup> art become my salvation.

22<sup>z</sup> The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23<sup>2</sup> This is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26<sup>a</sup> Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us <sup>b</sup> light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: <sup>c</sup> thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29<sup>d</sup> O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 119.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

Α ALEPH.

**B**LESSED are the <sup>3</sup>undefiled in the way, <sup>a</sup> who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3<sup>b</sup> They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6<sup>c</sup> Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7<sup>d</sup> I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned <sup>4</sup>thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

Β BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I <sup>e</sup>sought thee: O let me not <sup>f</sup>wander from thy commandments.

11<sup>g</sup> Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: <sup>h</sup> teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I <sup>i</sup>declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will <sup>k</sup>meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will <sup>l</sup>delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

Γ GIMEL.

17<sup>m</sup> Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.

18<sup>n</sup> Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19<sup>o</sup> I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20<sup>p</sup> My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do <sup>p</sup>err from thy commandments.

22<sup>q</sup> Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did <sup>r</sup>meditate in thy statutes.

24<sup>s</sup> Thy testimonies also are my delight *and* <sup>3</sup>my counsellors.

Δ DALETH.

25<sup>t</sup> My soul cleaveth unto the dust: <sup>u</sup> quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: <sup>x</sup> teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so <sup>y</sup> shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28<sup>z</sup> My soul <sup>4</sup>melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before* me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt <sup>a</sup>enlarge my heart.

Ε HE.

33<sup>b</sup> Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it <sup>c</sup>unto the end.

34<sup>d</sup> Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I <sup>e</sup>delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to <sup>f</sup>covetousness.

37<sup>g</sup> Turn away mine eyes from <sup>h</sup>beholding vanity; and <sup>i</sup>quicken thou me in thy way.

38<sup>k</sup> Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is* devoted to thy fear.

h ver. 26,  
33, 64,  
68, 108,  
124, 135.  
Ps. 25. 4.  
i Ps. 34.  
11.

k ver. 23,  
48, 78.  
Ps. 1. 2.

l ver. 35,  
47, 70, 77.  
Ps. 1. 2.

m Ps. 116.  
7.

2 Heb.  
Revel.

n Gen.  
47. 9.

o Chr.  
20. 15.  
Ps. 20. 12.

2 Cor. 5.  
6.  
Heb. 11.  
13.

p ver. 40,  
131.  
Ps. 42. 1,  
24, 63. 1:

q Ps. 10.  
110, 118.  
q Ps. 39. 8.

r ver. 15.

s ver. 77,  
92.

3 Heb.  
men of  
my  
counsel.

t Ps. 44.  
25.

u ver. 40,  
Ps. 143.  
11.

x ver. 12.  
Ps. 27. 4,  
27.  
86. 11.

y Ps. 145.  
5, 6.

z Ps. 107.  
26.

4 Heb.  
drop-  
pet.

a 1 Kings  
4. 29.

1s. 60. 5.

2 Cor. 6.  
11.

b ver. 12.  
Ps. 27. 4,  
27.

c ver. 112.  
Matt. 10.  
22.

Rev. 2.  
26.

d ver. 73.  
Prov. 2.  
6.

James 1.  
5.

e ver. 16.  
f Ezek.  
33. 31.

g Mark 7.  
21, 22.

h Luke 12.  
15.

i Tim.  
6. 10.

Heb. 13.  
5.

g Is. 33.  
15.

5 Heb.  
Mark to  
pass.  
23. 5.

i ver. 40.  
k 2 Sam.  
7. 25.

3 Or, per-  
fect, or,  
sinners.  
a Ps. 128.  
1.

b 1 John  
3. 9; 5. 18.

c Job 22.  
26.

1 John 2.  
28.

d ver. 171.

4 Heb.  
judg-  
ments of  
thy  
right-  
eousness.

e 2 Chr.  
15. 15.

f ver. 21.  
118.

g Ps. 37.  
31.

h Luke 2.  
19, 51.



*l* ver. 20.

*m* ver. 25,  
37, 88,  
107, 149,  
156, 159.

*r* ver. 77.  
Ps. 106.4.

Or, *So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.*

*3* Heb. *at large.*

Ps. 138.  
Matt. 10.  
18, 19.  
Acts 26.  
1, 2.

*p* ver. 16.

*q* ver. 15.

*r* ver. 74,  
81, 147.  
s Rom.  
15. 4.

*t* Jer. 20.  
1.  
*u* ver. 157.  
Job 23.  
11.  
Ps. 44.18.

*x* Ezra 9.  
3.

*y* Ps. 63. 6.

*z* Ps. 16. 5.  
Jer. 10.  
16.  
Lam. 3.  
24.  
4 Heb.  
*face.*  
Job 11.  
19.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.

40 Behold, I have <sup>l</sup>longed after thy precepts: <sup>m</sup>quicken me in thy righteousness.

VAU.

41 <sup>n</sup>Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 <sup>2</sup>So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk <sup>3</sup>at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 <sup>o</sup>I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will <sup>p</sup>delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy command-

ments, which I have loved; and I will <sup>q</sup>meditate in thy statutes.

HUNGRY AND THIRSTY, THEIR SOUL FAINTED IN THEM. — Psalm 107. 5.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to <sup>r</sup>hope.

50 This *is* my <sup>s</sup>comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly <sup>t</sup>in derision: *yet* have I not <sup>u</sup>declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 <sup>x</sup>Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 <sup>y</sup>I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 <sup>z</sup>*Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy <sup>4</sup>favour with *my* whole



heart: be merciful unto me <sup>a</sup>according to thy word.

59 I <sup>b</sup>thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The <sup>2</sup>bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 <sup>c</sup>At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 <sup>d</sup>The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: <sup>e</sup>teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 <sup>f</sup>Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* <sup>g</sup>good, and doest good; <sup>h</sup>teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have <sup>i</sup>forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

*a* ver. 41.

*b* Luke 15. 17, 18.

*2* Or, *companies.*

*c* Acts 16. 25.

*d* Ps. 33. 5  
*e* ver. 12, 26.

*f* ver. 71.  
Jer. 31.  
18, 19.  
Heb. 12.  
11.  
*g* Ps. 106.  
1: 107. 1.  
Matt. 19.  
17.  
*h* ver. 12.  
26.  
Job 13. 4.  
Ps. 103. 2.

1 Ps. 17.  
10.  
Is. 6. 10.  
Acts 25.  
27.  
1 ver. 35.  
m ver. 67.  
Heb. 12.  
10, 11.  
n ver. 127.  
Ps. 19. 10.  
Prov. 8.  
10, 11, 19.

70 <sup>k</sup> Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I <sup>l</sup> delight in thy law.  
71 <sup>m</sup> *It is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.*  
72 <sup>n</sup> The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

1 Job 10. 8.  
Ps. 100. 5.  
138. 8.  
139. 14.  
p ver. 34.  
144.  
q Ps. 84. 2.  
r ver. 49.  
147.

73 <sup>o</sup> Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: <sup>p</sup> give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 <sup>q</sup> They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because <sup>r</sup> I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* <sup>2</sup> right, and <sup>s</sup> that thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be <sup>3</sup> for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 <sup>t</sup> Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for <sup>u</sup> thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud <sup>x</sup> be ashamed; <sup>y</sup> for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will <sup>z</sup> meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

a Ps. 73.  
26: 84, 2.  
b ver. 74.  
114.  
c ver. 123.  
Ps. 63. 3.

81 <sup>a</sup> My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* <sup>b</sup> I hope in thy word.

82 <sup>c</sup> Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For <sup>d</sup> I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.

84 <sup>e</sup> How many *are* the days of thy servant? <sup>f</sup> when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 <sup>g</sup> The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments *are* <sup>4</sup> faithful: <sup>h</sup> they persecute me <sup>i</sup> wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; *but* I forsook not thy precepts.

88 <sup>k</sup> Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

1 Ps. 80. 2.  
Matt. 24.  
24, 35.  
1 Pet. 1.  
25.

89 <sup>l</sup> For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness *is* <sup>5</sup> unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it <sup>6</sup> abideth.

91 They continue this day according to <sup>m</sup> thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.

92 Unless <sup>n</sup> thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to

destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.

96 <sup>o</sup> I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! <sup>p</sup> it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me <sup>q</sup> wiser than mine enemies: for <sup>2</sup> they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: <sup>r</sup> for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 <sup>s</sup> I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have <sup>t</sup> refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 <sup>u</sup> How sweet *are* thy words unto my <sup>3</sup> taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore <sup>x</sup> I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 <sup>y</sup> Thy word *is* a <sup>4</sup> lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 <sup>z</sup> I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: <sup>a</sup> quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, <sup>b</sup> the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and <sup>c</sup> teach me thy judgments.

109 <sup>d</sup> My soul *is* continually in my hand: *yet* do I not forget thy law.

110 <sup>e</sup> The wicked have laid a snare for me: *yet* I <sup>f</sup> erred not from thy precepts.

111 <sup>g</sup> Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for <sup>h</sup> they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart <sup>5</sup> to perform thy statutes always, <sup>i</sup> *even unto* the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vain* thoughts: *but* thy law do I love.

114 <sup>k</sup> Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: <sup>l</sup> I hope in thy word.

115 <sup>m</sup> Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not <sup>n</sup> be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that <sup>o</sup> err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.

119 Thou <sup>6</sup> puttest away all the wicked of the earth <sup>p</sup> *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 <sup>q</sup> My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

o Matt. 5.  
18: 24, 35.

p Ps. 1. 2.

q Deut. 4.  
6, 8.  
2 Heb. it  
is ever  
with me.

r 2 Tim.  
3. 15.

s Job 32.  
7, 8, 9.

t Prov. 1.  
15.

u Ps. 19.  
10.  
Prov. 8.  
11.  
3 Heb.  
1 salute.  
z ver. 128.

y Prov. 6.  
23.

4 Or.  
candle.  
z Neh. 10.  
29.

a ver. 88.

b Hos. 14.  
2.  
Heb. 13.  
15.  
c ver. 12.  
26.  
d Job 13.  
14.

e Ps. 140.  
5: 141 9.  
f ver. 10.  
21.

g Deut.  
33. 4.  
h ver. 77.  
92, 174.

5 Heb.  
to do.  
i ver. 53.

k Ps. 32.  
7: 91. 1.  
l ver. 81.

m Ps. 6. 8:  
139. 19.  
Matt. 7.  
23.

n Ps. 25. 2.  
Rom. 5.  
5: 9, 33:  
10. 11.

o ver. 21.

6 Heb.  
concest  
to cease.  
p Ezek.  
22. 18.

q Hab. 3.  
16.



VAIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be <sup>r</sup>surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

123 <sup>s</sup>Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and <sup>t</sup>teach me thy statutes.

125 <sup>u</sup>I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.*

127 <sup>w</sup>Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I <sup>y</sup>hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light;

<sup>z</sup>it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I <sup>a</sup>longed for thy commandments.

132 <sup>b</sup>Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, <sup>c2</sup>as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.

133 <sup>d</sup>Order my steps in thy word: and <sup>e</sup>let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 <sup>f</sup>Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 <sup>g</sup>Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and <sup>h</sup>teach me thy statutes.

136 <sup>i</sup>Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TZADDI.

137 <sup>k</sup>Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.

138 <sup>l</sup>Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are <sup>3</sup>righteous and very <sup>4</sup>faithful.

139 <sup>m</sup>My zeal hath <sup>2</sup>consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 <sup>n</sup>Thy word is very <sup>3</sup>pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is <sup>o</sup>the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have <sup>4</sup>taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are <sup>p</sup>my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 69.  
9.  
John 2.  
17.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. cut me off.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 12.  
6; 18. 30;  
19. 8.  
Prov. 30.  
5.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. tried, or refined.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 151.  
Ps. 19. 9.  
John 17.  
17.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. found me.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 77.



<sup>e</sup> Heb. 7.  
22.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 81.  
82.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 116.  
16.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 72.  
Ps. 19. 10.  
Prov. 8.  
11.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 104.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 19. 7.  
Prov. 1.  
4.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106.  
4.

<sup>c2</sup> Thess.  
1. 6. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. according to the custom towards those &c.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 17. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 19.  
13.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6.  
12.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 1.  
74.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 12.  
21.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 9. 1.  
14. 17.

See Ezek. 9.  
4.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 9.  
15.

<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9.  
33.

Jer. 12. 1.  
Dan. 9. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. righteousness.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. faithful-ness.

THEY THAT GO DOWN TO THE SEA IN SHIPS; . . . THESE SEE THE WORKS OF THE LORD. — Psalm 107. 23, 24.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear

me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, <sup>5</sup>and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 <sup>r</sup>I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: <sup>s</sup>I hoped in thy word.

148 <sup>t</sup>Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, <sup>u</sup>quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art <sup>x</sup>near, O LORD; <sup>y</sup>and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them <sup>z</sup>for ever.

RESH.

153 <sup>a</sup>Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

testimonies is everlasting:

<sup>q</sup>give me understanding, and I shall live.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 34.  
73, 169.

<sup>5</sup> Or, that I may keep.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 5. 3;  
88. 13;  
130. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 74.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 63.  
1, 6.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 40,  
154.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 145.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 142.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 21. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 3. 1.

b 1 Sam. 24. 15.  
Ps. 55. 1.  
Mic. 7. 9.  
c ver. 49.  
d Job 3. 1.

2 Or.  
Mump.  
c ver. 149.

f ver. 31.  
Ps. 14.  
18.

g ver. 136.  
Ezek. 9.  
4.

A ver. 88.

3 Heb.  
The beginning  
of thy  
word is  
true.

i ver. 23.  
1 Sam.  
24. 11, 14.  
26. 18.

154<sup>b</sup> Plead my cause, and deliver me :  
<sup>c</sup> quicken me according to thy word.

155<sup>d</sup> Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156<sup>2</sup> Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: <sup>e</sup> quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies; yet do I not <sup>f</sup> decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and <sup>g</sup> was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: <sup>h</sup> quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.

160<sup>3</sup> Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endureth for ever.

שׁ SCHIN.

161<sup>i</sup> Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.

165<sup>k</sup> Great peace have they which love thy law: and <sup>2</sup> nothing shall offend them.

166<sup>l</sup> LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: <sup>m</sup> for all my ways are before thee.

י TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: <sup>n</sup> give me understanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.

171<sup>o</sup> My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for <sup>p</sup> I have chosen thy precepts.

174<sup>q</sup> I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and <sup>r</sup> thy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.

176<sup>s</sup> I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

1 David prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproveth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessary conversation with the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

**I**N<sup>a</sup> my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3<sup>3</sup> What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be <sup>4</sup> done unto thee, thou false tongue?

4<sup>5</sup> Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in <sup>b</sup> Mé'sech, <sup>c</sup> that I dwell in the tents of Kē'dar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am <sup>6</sup> for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

PSALM 121.

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

A Song of degrees.

**I** WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.

2<sup>a</sup> My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3<sup>b</sup> He will not suffer thy foot

k Prov. 3. 2.

l Is. 32. 17.

2 Heb. they shall have no stumbling-block.

1 ver. 171. Gen. 49. 18.

m Prov. 3. 21.

n ver. 144.

o ver. 7.

p Josh. 24. 22.

Prov. 1. 29.

q Luke 10. 42.

r ver. 169.

s Is. 53. 6.

1 Luke 13. 4, &c.

1 Pet. 2. 25.

1058. a Ps. 118. 5.

Jonah 2. 2.

3 Or. What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee?

or, What shall it profit thee?

4 Heb. added.

5 Or. It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man.

with coals of juniper. b Gen. 10. 2.

Ezek. 27. 13.

c Gen. 25. 13.

1 Sam. 25. 1.

Jer. 49. 28, 29.

6 Or, a man of peace.

7 Or. Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills?

where should my help come? See Jer. 3. 23.

a Ps. 124. 8.

b 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Prov. 3. 23, 26.



EDOM (Petra).



c Ps. 127.  
1.  
Is. 27. 3.

to be moved: <sup>c</sup> he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Īs'ra-el shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD <sup>is</sup> thy keeper: the LORD <sup>is</sup> <sup>d</sup> thy shade <sup>e</sup> upon thy right hand.

d Is. 25. 4.  
e Ps. 16. 8;  
109. 31.  
f Ps. 91. 5.  
Is. 49. 10.  
Rev. 7.  
16.

6 <sup>f</sup> The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

g Ps. 41. 2;  
97. 10;  
145. 20.  
h Deut. 28. 6.  
Prov. 2.  
8: 3. 6.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall <sup>g</sup> preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall <sup>h</sup> preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM 122.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

I WAS glad when they said unto me,  
<sup>a</sup> Let us go into the house of the LORD.

a Is. 2. 3.  
Zech. 8.  
21.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 Je-ru'sa-lēm is builded as a city that is <sup>b</sup> compact together:

b See  
2 Sam.  
5. 9.  
c Ex. 23.  
17.  
Deut.  
16. 16.  
d Ex. 16.  
34.

4 <sup>c</sup> Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto <sup>d</sup> the testimony of Īs'ra-el, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 <sup>e</sup> For there <sup>2</sup> are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of Dā'vid.

e Deut.  
17. 8.  
f Chr.  
19. 8.  
g Heb.  
do sit.

6 <sup>f</sup> Pray for the peace of Je-ru'sa-lēm: they shall prosper that love thee.

g Ps. 51.  
18.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will <sup>g</sup> seek thy good.

g Neh. 2.  
10.

PSALM 123.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

A Song of degrees.

UNTO thee <sup>a</sup> lift I up mine eyes, O thou <sup>b</sup> that dwellest in the heavens.

a Ps. 121.  
1: 141. 8.  
b Ps. 2. 4: 11. 4;  
113. 3.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the

scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, <sup>a</sup> now may Īs'ra-el say;

a Ps. 129.  
1.

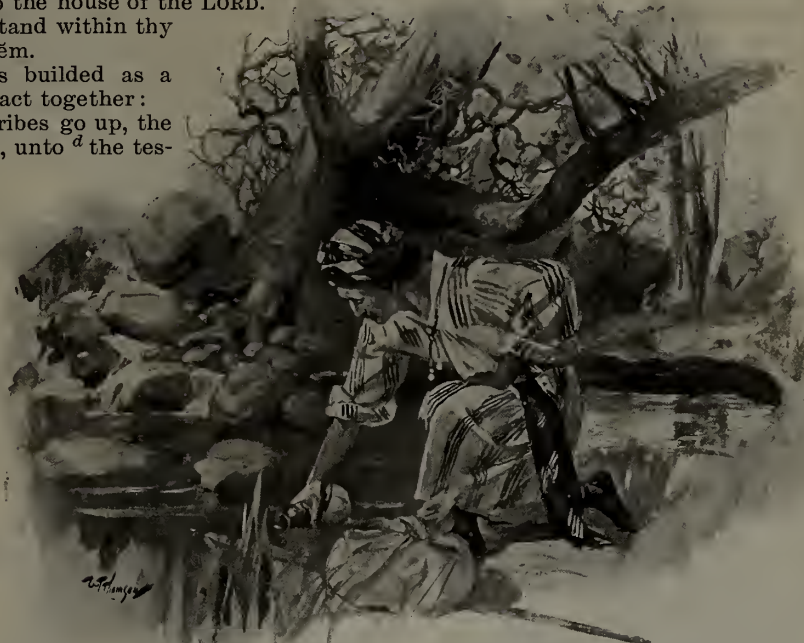
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had <sup>b</sup> swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:

b Ps. 56. 1.  
2: 57. 3.  
Prov. 1.  
12.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.



HE SHALL DRINK OF THE BROOK IN THE WAY. — Psalm 110. 7.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped <sup>c</sup> as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

c Ps. 91. 3.  
Prov. 6.  
5.

8 <sup>d</sup> Our help <sup>is</sup> in the name of the LORD, <sup>e</sup> who made heaven and earth.

d Ps. 121.  
2.  
e Gen. 1.  
1.  
Ps. 134.  
3.

PSALM 125.

1 The safety of such as trust in God, 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

A Song of degrees.

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zi'on, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Je-ru'sa-lēm, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 22. 8.  
Is. 11. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. wickedness.

3 For <sup>a</sup> the rod of <sup>2</sup> the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their <sup>b</sup> crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but <sup>c</sup> peace shall be upon Is'ra-el.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 2. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 128. 6.  
Gal. 6. 16.

PSALM 126.

<sup>1</sup> The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, <sup>4</sup> prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof.

A Song of degrees.

WHEN the LORD <sup>3</sup> turned again the captivity of Zi'on, <sup>a</sup> we were like them that dream.

2 Then <sup>b</sup> was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD <sup>4</sup> hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 <sup>c</sup> They that sow in tears shall reap in <sup>5</sup> joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing <sup>6</sup> precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. re-turned the re- turning of Zion, Ps. 53. 6; 85. 1. Hos. 6. 11. Joel 3. 1. <sup>a</sup> Acts 12. 9. <sup>b</sup> Job 8. 21. <sup>4</sup> Heb. hath magnified to do with them. <sup>c</sup> See Jer. 31. 3, &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, singing.

<sup>6</sup> Or, seed basket.



OPEN THOU MINE EYES, THAT I MAY BEHOLD WONDROUS THINGS OUT OF THY LAW. Psalm 119. 18.

PSALM 127.

<sup>1</sup> The virtue of God's blessing. <sup>3</sup> Good children are his gift. A Song of degrees <sup>2</sup> for Sölo-mon.

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain <sup>3</sup> that build it: except <sup>a</sup> the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to <sup>b</sup> eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, <sup>c</sup> children are an heritage of the LORD: and <sup>d</sup> the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; so are children of the youth.

5 Happy is the man that <sup>4</sup> hath his quiver full of them: <sup>e</sup> they shall not be ashamed, but they <sup>5</sup> shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of Solomon, Ps. 72. title. <sup>3</sup> Heb. that are builders of it. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 121. 3, 4, 5. <sup>b</sup> Gen. 3. 17, 19. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 32. 5; 48. 4. Josh. 24. 3, 4. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 4. <sup>4</sup> Heb. hath filled his quiver with them. <sup>e</sup> See Job 5. 4. <sup>5</sup> Or, shall subdue, as Ps. 18. 47, or, destroy.

PSALM 128.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God. A Song of degrees.

BLESSED <sup>a</sup> is every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.

2 <sup>b</sup> For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife shall be <sup>c</sup> as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children <sup>d</sup> like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.

5 <sup>e</sup> The LORD shall bless thee out of Zi'on: and thou shalt see the good of Je-ru'sa-lém all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt <sup>f</sup> see thy children's children, and <sup>g</sup> peace upon Is'ra-el.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 112. 1; 115. 13; 119. 1. <sup>b</sup> Is. 3. 10. <sup>c</sup> Ezek. 19. 10. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 52. 8; 144. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 134. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 30. 23. Job 42. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 125. 5.

PSALM 129.

<sup>1</sup> An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. <sup>5</sup> The haters of the church are cursed.

A Song of degrees.

<sup>6</sup> MANY a time have they afflicted me from <sup>a</sup> my youth, <sup>b</sup> may Is'ra-el now say:

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me. 3 The plow-

<sup>6</sup> Or, Much.

<sup>a</sup> See Ezek. 23. 3. Hos. 2. 15; 11. 1. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 124. 1.



ers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zi'on.

c Ps. 37. 2.

6 Let them be as <sup>a</sup> the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

d Ruth 2. 4.  
Ps. 118. 26.

8 Neither do they which go by say, <sup>d</sup> The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

PSALM 130.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees.

OUT <sup>a</sup> of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

a Lam. 3. 55.  
Jonah 2. 2.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

b Ps. 143. 2.  
Rom. 3. 20, 23, 24.

3 <sup>b</sup> If thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* <sup>c</sup> forgiveness with thee, that <sup>d</sup> thou mayest be feared.

c Ex. 34. 7.  
1 Kings 8. 40.  
Ps. 2. 11  
Jer. 33. 8, 9.

5 <sup>e</sup> I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and <sup>f</sup> in his word do I hope.

e Ps. 27. 14; 33. 20; 40. 1.  
Is. 40. 17; 26. 8; 30. 18.

6 <sup>g</sup> My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: <sup>2</sup> I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

f Ps. 119. 81.  
g Ps. 63. 6; 119. 147.

7 <sup>h</sup> Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD: for <sup>i</sup> with the LORD there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

2 Or, which watch unto the morning.

4 Ps. 131. 3.  
1 Ps. 86. 5, 15.  
Is. 55. 7.

8 And <sup>k</sup> he shall redeem Is'ra-el from all his iniquities.

k Ps. 103. 3, 4.  
Matt. 1. 21.

PSALM 131.

1 David, professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees of Da'vid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: <sup>a</sup> neither do I <sup>3</sup> exercise myself in great matters, or in things too <sup>4</sup> high for me.

a Rom. 12. 16.  
3 Heb. walk.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted <sup>5</sup> myself, <sup>b</sup> as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned child.

4 Heb. wonderful, Job 42. 3.  
5 Ps. 139. 6.  
6 Heb. my soul.

3 <sup>c</sup> Let Is'ra-el hope in the LORD <sup>6</sup> from henceforth and for ever.

b Matt. 18. 3.  
1 Cor. 14. 20.  
c Ps. 130. 7.

PSALM 132.

1 David in his prayer commendeth unto God the religious care he had for the ark. 8 His prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises.

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember Da'vid, and all his afflictions:

cir. 1004.

2 How he swore unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup> and vowed unto <sup>b</sup> the mighty God of Ja'cob;

a Ps. 65. 1.  
6 Gen. 49. 24.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will <sup>c</sup> not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 Until I <sup>d</sup> find out a place for the LORD, <sup>2</sup> an habitation for the mighty God of Ja'cob.

6 Lo, we heard of it <sup>e</sup> at Eph'ra-tah: <sup>f</sup> we found it <sup>g</sup> in the fields of the wood.

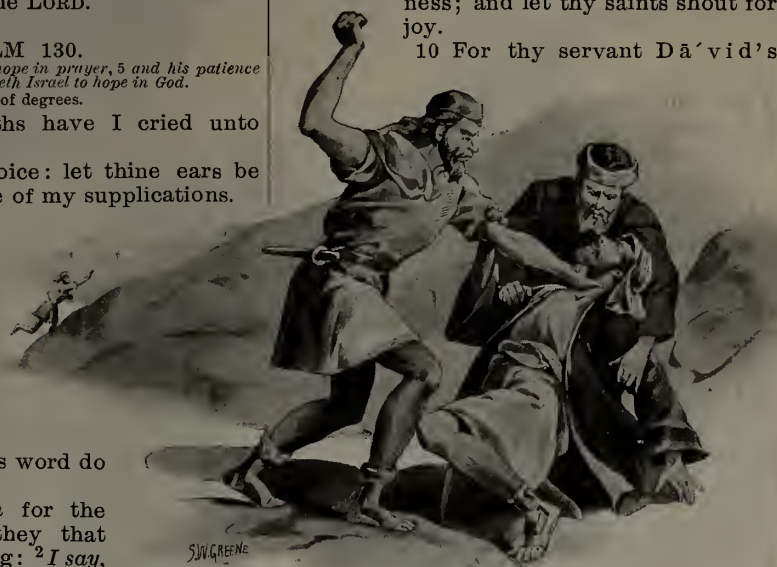
7 We will go into his tabernacles: <sup>h</sup> we will worship at his footstool.

8 <sup>i</sup> Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and <sup>k</sup> the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests <sup>l</sup> be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Da'vid's

c Prov. 6. 4.  
d Acts 7. 46.  
2 Heb. habitations.  
e 1 Sam. 17. 12.  
f 1 Sam. 7. 1.  
g 1 Chr. 13. 5.  
h Ps. 5. 7; 50. 5.  
i Num. 10. 35.  
2 Chr. 6. 41, 42.  
k Ps. 78. 61.  
l ver. 16. Job 29. 14.  
15. 61. 19.



THE BANDS OF THE WICKED HAVE ROBBED ME. Psalm 119. 61.

sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 <sup>m</sup> The LORD hath sworn in truth unto Da'vid; he will not turn from it; <sup>n</sup> Of the fruit of <sup>3</sup> thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 <sup>o</sup> For the LORD hath chosen Zi'on; he hath desired <sup>it</sup> for his habitation.

14 <sup>p</sup> This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 <sup>q</sup> I will <sup>4</sup> abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 <sup>r</sup> I will also clothe her priests with salvation: <sup>s</sup> and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 <sup>t</sup> There will I make the horn of Da'vid to bud: <sup>u</sup> I have ordained a <sup>5</sup> lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I <sup>x</sup> clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

m Ps. 89. 3, 4, 33, &c.; 110. 4.  
n 2 Sam. 7. 12.  
1 Kings 8. 25.  
2 Chr. 6. 16.  
Luke 1. 69.  
Acts 2. 39.  
3 Heb. thy belly.  
o Ps. 48. 1, 2.  
p Ps. 68. 16.  
q Ps. 147. 14.  
4 Or, surely.  
r ver. 9.  
2 Chr. 6. 41.  
Ps. 149. 4.  
s Hos. 11. 12.  
t Ezek. 29. 21.  
Luke 1. 69.  
u See  
1 Kings 11. 36.  
15. 4.  
2 Chr. 21. 7.  
5 Or, candle.  
x Ps. 35. 26; 109. 29.

PSALM 133.

The benefit of the communion of saints. A Song of degrees of Dā'vid.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasaut it is for a brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aār'on's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hēr'mou, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zi'on: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

a Gen. 13, 8. Heb. 13. 1. 2 Heb. even together. b Ex. 29. 25, 30. c Deut. 4. 48. d Lev. 25. 21. Deut. 28. 8. Ps. 42. 8.

10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Si'hōn king of the Ām'o-rites, and Ōg king of Bā'shan, and all the kingdoms of Cā'naan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Iṣ'ra-el his people.

13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

Num. 21. 24, 25, 26, 34, 35. Ps. 136. 17, &c. Josh. 12. 7. Ps. 78. 55; 136. 21, 22. Ex. 3. 15. Ps. 102. 12. 2 Heb. to generation and generation.

PSALM 134.

An exhortation to bless God. A Song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zi'on.

a Ps. 135. 1, 2. b 1 Chr. 9. 33. c 1 Tim. 2. 8. 3 Or, in holiness. d Ps. 124. 8. e Ps. 128. 5; 135. 21.

PSALM 135.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his judgments. 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; a praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise GIVE ME UNDERSTANDING, THAT I MAY LEARN THY COMMANDMENTS. — Psalm 119. 73. the LORD;

for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; e for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jā'cob unto himself, and Iṣ'ra-el for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

8 Who smote the firstborn of Ē'gypt, both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Ē'gypt, upon Phā'raōh, and upon all his servants.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Iṣ'ra-el: bless the LORD, O house of Aār'on:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Lē'vi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zi'on, which dwelleth at Je-ru'sa-lēm. Praise ye the LORD.

Deut. 32. 36.

Ps. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.

Ps. 115. 9, &c.

Ps. 134. 3.



a Ps. 113. 1; 134. 1.

b Luke 2. 37.

c Ps. 92. 13; 146. 8; 146. 13.

d Ps. 119. 68.

e Ps. 147. 5.

f Ex. 19. 7, 9, 10, 15.

g Ps. 95. 3; 97. 9.

h Ps. 115. 2.

i Jer. 10. 13; 51. 16.

k Job 28. 25, 26, 38.

l Zech. 10. 1.

m Job 38. 22.

n Ex. 12. 12, 29.

o Job 38. 21; 136. 10.

p Heb. from into into best.

q Ex. 7. 8; 9.

r Ps. 14. 6.

s Ps. 136. 15.



PSALM 136.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

**O**<sup>a</sup> GIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: <sup>b</sup> for his mercy endureth for ever.

**2** O give thanks unto <sup>c</sup> the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**3** O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**4** To him <sup>d</sup> who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**5** <sup>e</sup> To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**6** <sup>f</sup> To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**7** <sup>g</sup> To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**8** <sup>h</sup> The sun <sup>2</sup> to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**9** The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**10** <sup>i</sup> To him that smote Ēgypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**11** <sup>k</sup> And brought out Īs-ra-el from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**12** <sup>l</sup> With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**13** <sup>m</sup> To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**14** And made Īs-ra-el to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**15** <sup>n</sup> But <sup>3</sup> overthrew Phā-raōh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**16** <sup>o</sup> To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**17** <sup>p</sup> To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**18** <sup>q</sup> And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**19** <sup>r</sup> Si'hon king of the Ām'o-rites: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**20** <sup>s</sup> And Ōg the king of Bā'shan: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**21** <sup>t</sup> And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**22** Even an heritage unto Īs-ra-el his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**23** Who <sup>u</sup> remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:

**24** And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**25** <sup>x</sup> Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

**26** O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

a Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1.  
 b 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.  
 c Chr. 20. 21.  
 d Deut. 10. 17.  
 e Ps. 72. 18.  
 f Gen. 1. 5.  
 g Prov. 3. 19. Jer. 51. 15.  
 h Gen. 1. 9. Ps. 24. 2. Jer. 10. 12.  
 i Gen. 1. 14.  
 j Gen. 1. 16.  
 k Heb. for the rulings by day.  
 l Ex. 12. 29. Ps. 135. 8.  
 m Ex. 12. 51; 13. 3, 17.  
 n Ex. 6. 6.  
 o Ex. 14. 21, 22. Ps. 78. 13.  
 p Ex. 14. 27. Ps. 135. 3.  
 q Heb. shook off.  
 r Ex. 13. 18; 15. 22. Deut. 8. 15.  
 s Ps. 135. 10, 11.  
 t Deut. 20. 7.  
 u Num. 21. 21.  
 v Num. 21. 33.  
 w Josh. 12. 1. Ps. 135. 12.  
 x Gen. 8. 1. &c. Deut. 32. 26. Ps. 113. 7.  
 y Ps. 104. 27; 145. 15; 147. 9.

PSALM 137.

1 The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

**B**Y the rivers of Bāb'y-lon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zi'on.

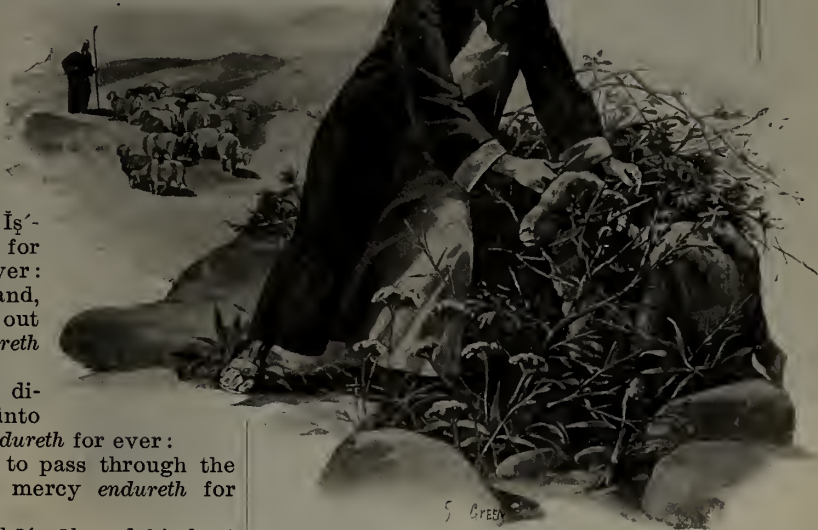
**2** We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

**3** For there they that carried us away captive required of us <sup>2</sup> a song; and they that <sup>3a</sup> wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zi'on.

**4** How shall we sing the LORD's song in a <sup>4</sup> strange land?

**5** If I forget thee, O Je-ru'sa-lēm, let my right hand forget her cunning.

cir. 570.  
 2 Heb. the words of a song.  
 3 Heb. laid us on harps.  
 a Ps. 79. 1.  
 4 Heb. land of a stranger?



I HAVE GONE ASTRAY LIKE A LOST SHEEP.  
 Psalm 119. 176.

**6** If I do not remember thee, let my <sup>b</sup> tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Je-ru'sa-lēm above <sup>5</sup> my chief joy.

**7** Remember, O LORD, <sup>c</sup> the children of Ē'dom in the day of Je-ru'sa-lēm; who said, <sup>6</sup> Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.

**8** O daughter of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>d</sup> who art to be <sup>7</sup> destroyed; happy shall he be, <sup>8e</sup> that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

**9** Happy shall he be, that taketh and <sup>f</sup> dasheth thy little ones against <sup>9</sup> the stones.

b Ezek. 3. 26.  
 5 Heb. the head of my joy.  
 c Jer. 49. 7, &c.  
 Lam. 4. 22.  
 Ezek. 25. 12.  
 Obad. 10, &c.  
 6 Heb. Make bare.  
 d Is. 13. 1, 6, &c. 1.  
 47. 1.  
 Jer. 25. 12; 50. 2.  
 7 Heb. wasted.  
 8 Heb. that recompenseth unto her thy deed which thou dost to us.  
 e Jer. 50. 15, 24.  
 a Ps. 119. Rev. 18. 6.  
 f Is. 13. 16.  
 9 Heb. the rock.  
 a Ps. 119. 46.  
 b Ps. 28. 2.  
 c 1 Kings 8. 29, 30.  
 Ps. 5. 7.

PSALM 138.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**I** WILL praise thee with my whole heart: <sup>a</sup> before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

**2** <sup>b</sup> I will worship <sup>c</sup> toward thy holy temple,

and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast <sup>d</sup> magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 <sup>e</sup> All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

O LORD, <sup>a</sup> thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 <sup>b</sup> Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou <sup>c</sup> understandest my thought afar off.

3 <sup>d</sup> Thou <sup>2</sup> compassedst my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.

4 For *there* is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, <sup>e</sup> thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 <sup>f</sup> Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 <sup>g</sup> Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 <sup>h</sup> If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, <sup>k</sup> the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: <sup>4</sup> the darkness and the light are both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth <sup>5</sup> right well.

15 <sup>l</sup> My <sup>6</sup> substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book <sup>7</sup> all my members were written, <sup>8</sup> which in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was none* of them.

17 <sup>m</sup> How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt <sup>n</sup> slay the wicked, O God: <sup>o</sup> depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 42. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 102. 15, 22.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 17. 3. Jer. 12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 19. 27. <sup>c</sup> Matt. 9. 4.

<sup>d</sup> John 2. 24, 25. <sup>d</sup> Job 31. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 4. 13. <sup>e</sup> Or, *winnowest*.

<sup>f</sup> Job 42. 3. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 40. 5; 131. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 23. 24. <sup>g</sup> Jonah 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Job 26. 6. <sup>i</sup> Prov. 15. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Job 26. 6; 34. 22. <sup>k</sup> Dan. 2. 22. <sup>k</sup> Heb. 4. 13. <sup>k</sup> Heb. *darkeneth not*. <sup>k</sup> Heb. *as is the darkness, so is the light*.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. *secretly*. <sup>l</sup> Job 10. 8, 9. <sup>l</sup> Eccles. 11. 5. <sup>l</sup> Or, *strength, or, body*. <sup>l</sup> Heb. *all of them*. <sup>l</sup> Or, *what days they should be fashioned*. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 11. 4. <sup>n</sup> Ps. 119. 115.



THY WIFE SHALL BE AS A FRUITFUL VINE BY THE SIDES OF THINE HOUSE. — Psalm 128. 3.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 <sup>f</sup> Though the LORD be high, yet <sup>g</sup> hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 <sup>h</sup> Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 <sup>i</sup> The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: <sup>k</sup> forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

1 David praiseth God for his allseeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deneth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 113. 5, 6. <sup>f</sup> 15. 57, 15. <sup>f</sup> Prov. 3. 34. <sup>f</sup> James 4. 6. <sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 5. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 23. 3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 57. 2. <sup>i</sup> Phil. 1. 6.

<sup>k</sup> See Job 19. 3, 5; 44. 15.



<sup>1</sup> Jude 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 19. 2. Ps. 119. 138.  
<sup>3</sup> Job 31. 6. Ps. 26. 2. 2 Heb. way of pain, or, grief. Ps. 5. 8; 143. 10.

20 For they <sup>p</sup> speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.  
 21 <sup>q</sup> Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?  
 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.  
 23 <sup>r</sup> Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:  
 24 And see if *there be any* <sup>2</sup> wicked way in me, and <sup>s</sup> lead me in the way everlasting.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, <sup>h</sup> let the mischief of their own lips cover them.  
 10 <sup>i</sup> Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.  
 11 Let not <sup>23</sup> an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.  
 12 I know that the LORD will <sup>k</sup> maintain the

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 7. 16; 94. 23. Prov. 12. 13; 18. 7. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 11. 6. <sup>2</sup> Heb. a man of tongue. <sup>3</sup> Or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established

PSALM 140.

<sup>1</sup> David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg, <sup>8</sup> He prayeth against them. <sup>12</sup> He comforteth himself by confidence in God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Dā'vid.



HE MAKETH LIGHTNINGS FOR THE RAIN; HE BRINGETH THE WIND OUT OF HIS TREASURIES. — Psalm 135. 7.

cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow. <sup>k</sup> 1 Kings 8. 45. Ps. 9. 4.

**D**ELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man:

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4. <sup>a</sup> preserve me from the <sup>3</sup> violent man;  
 2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; <sup>b</sup> continually are they gathered together for war.  
 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; <sup>c</sup> adders' poison is under their lips. Sē'lah.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 71. 4. 4 <sup>d</sup> Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; <sup>e</sup> preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 1. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 35. 7; 57. 6; 119. 110; 141. 9. Jer. 18. 22. 5 <sup>f</sup> The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way-side; they have set gins for me. Sē'lah.  
 6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.  
 7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.  
 8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device;  
<sup>g</sup> lest they exalt themselves. Sē'lah.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. man of violence. <sup>6</sup> Ps. 56. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 58. 4. Rom. 3. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 71. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 35. 7; 57. 6; 119. 110; 141. 9. Jer. 18. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Or, let them not be exalted. <sup>g</sup> Deut. 32. 27.

PSALM 141.

<sup>1</sup> David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable, <sup>3</sup> his conscience sincere, <sup>7</sup> and his life safe from snares. A Psalm of Dā'vid.

**L**ORD, I cry unto thee: <sup>a</sup> make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let <sup>b</sup> my prayer be <sup>4</sup> set forth before thee <sup>c</sup> as incense; and <sup>d</sup> the lifting up of my hands as <sup>e</sup> the evening sacrifice.  
 3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.  
 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: <sup>f</sup> and let me not eat of their dainties.  
 5 <sup>g</sup> Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.  
 6 When their judges are overthrown in

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 70. 5. <sup>b</sup> Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, 4. <sup>4</sup> Heb. directed. <sup>c</sup> Rev. 8. 3. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 124. 2. <sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8. <sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 38. <sup>f</sup> Prov. 23. 6. <sup>g</sup> Prov. 9. 8; 19. 25; 25. 12. Gal. 6. 1. <sup>5</sup> Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, &c.

stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered <sup>h</sup> at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But <sup>i</sup> mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; <sup>2</sup> leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from <sup>k</sup> the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 <sup>l</sup> Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal <sup>3</sup> escape.

PSALM 142.

David sheweth that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

\* Mās'chil of Dā'vid; A Prayer † when he was in the cave.  
I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 <sup>a</sup> I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 <sup>b</sup> When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. <sup>c</sup> In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 <sup>d</sup> I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but <sup>e</sup> there was no man that would know me: refuge <sup>6</sup> failed me; <sup>7</sup> no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, <sup>7</sup> Thou art my refuge and <sup>9</sup> my portion <sup>h</sup> in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am <sup>i</sup> brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: <sup>k</sup> the righteous shall compass me about; <sup>l</sup> for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgment. 3 He complaineth of his griefs. 5 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliverance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: <sup>a</sup> in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And <sup>b</sup> enter not into judgment with thy servant: for <sup>c</sup> in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 <sup>d</sup> Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 <sup>e</sup> I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 <sup>f</sup> I stretch forth my hands unto thee: <sup>g</sup> my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Sē'lah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit

faileth: hide not thy face from me, <sup>h</sup> lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness <sup>i</sup> in the morning; for in thee do I trust: <sup>k</sup> cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for <sup>l</sup> I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I <sup>3</sup> flee unto thee to hide me.

10 <sup>m</sup> Teach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: <sup>n</sup> thy spirit is good; lead me into <sup>o</sup> the land of uprightness.

11 <sup>p</sup> Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy <sup>q</sup> cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for <sup>r</sup> I am thy servant.

PSALM 144.

1 David bleaseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

A Psalm of Dā'vid.

BLESSED be the LORD <sup>4</sup> my strength, <sup>a</sup> which teacheth my hands <sup>5</sup> to war, and my fingers to fight:

2 <sup>b</sup> My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

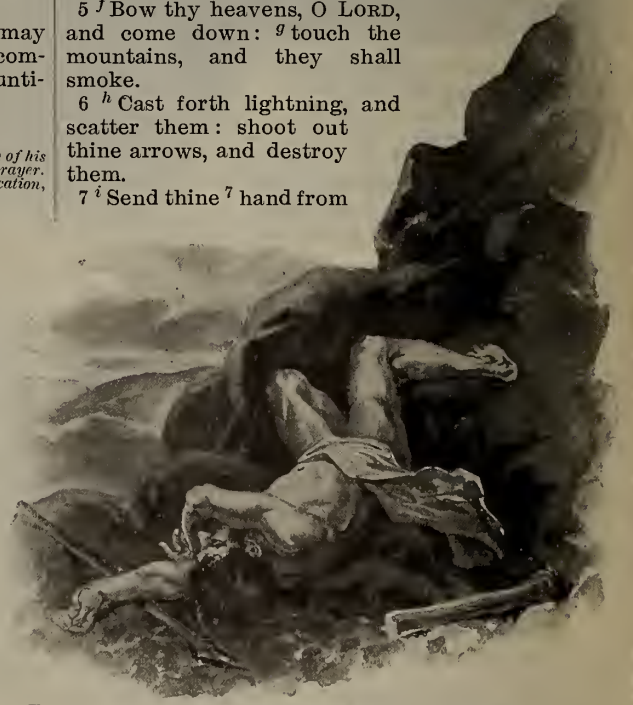
3 <sup>c</sup> LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 <sup>d</sup> Man is like to vanity: <sup>e</sup> his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 <sup>f</sup> Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: <sup>g</sup> touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 <sup>h</sup> Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 <sup>i</sup> Send thine <sup>7</sup> hand from



EVIL SHALL HUNT THE VIOLENT MAN TO OVERTHROW HIM. Psalm 140. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 12. Ps. 25. 15: 122. 1. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. make not my soul bare.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 119. 110: 149. 5: 142. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 35. 8. <sup>3</sup> Heb. pass over.

<sup>\*</sup> Ps. 57. title.

<sup>†</sup> Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1: 24. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. title. Is. 26. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 143. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 140. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 63. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Look on the right hand, and see.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 31. 11: 88. 8, 18.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. perished from me.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. no man sought after my soul.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 46. 1: 91. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 16. 5: 73. 26: 119. 57. Lam. 3. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 27. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 116. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 34. 2. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 13. 6: 119. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 31. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Job 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 7. Job 4. 17: 9. 2: 15. 14: 24. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 130. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Eccles. 7. 20. Rom. 3. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 2. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 77. 3: 142. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 77. 5, 10, 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 88. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 63. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 28. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for I am become like, &c.,

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 88. 4.

<sup>4</sup> See Ps. 46. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 5. 8. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 25. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hide me with thee.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 25. 4, 5: 139. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 9. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Is. 26. 10. <sup>p</sup> Ps. 119. 46: 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 54. 5. <sup>r</sup> Ps. 116. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. my rock. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 18. 2, 31.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 2, 3, 40, 48.

<sup>6</sup> Or, My mercy. <sup>c</sup> Job 7. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Job 7. 17. <sup>h</sup> Heb. 2. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Job 4. 19: 14. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Ps. 39. 5: 62. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 102. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 9. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 104. 32.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 13, 14. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 18. 16.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. hands.



k ver. 11.  
Ps. 69.  
1, 2, 14.

l Ps. 54. 3.  
Mal. 2.  
11.

m Ps. 12.  
2.

n Ps. 33.  
2, 5, 40.

o Ps. 18.  
50.  
2 Or,  
victory.

p ver. 7, 8.

q Ps. 128.  
3.

r Heb.  
cut.

s Heb.  
From  
knot to  
knot.

t Heb.  
able  
to bear  
burdens,  
or,  
loaden  
with  
flesh.

u Deut.  
33, 29.  
Ps. 33.  
12; 65, 4;  
146, 5.

v Ps. 109,  
title.

w Ps. 96.  
4; 147, 5.

x Heb.  
and of  
his  
greatness  
there  
is no  
search.

y Job 5.  
9; 9, 10.  
Rom. 11.  
35.

z Is. 38.  
19.

aa Heb.  
things,  
or  
words.

above; <sup>k</sup> rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of <sup>l</sup> strange children;

<sup>8</sup> Whose mouth <sup>m</sup> speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

<sup>9</sup> I will <sup>n</sup> sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

<sup>10</sup> *It is he* that giveth <sup>2</sup> salvation unto kings: who delivereth Dā'vid his servant from the hurtful sword.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup> Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood:

<sup>12</sup> That our sons *may be* <sup>q</sup> as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, <sup>3</sup> polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

<sup>13</sup> That our garners *may be* full, affording <sup>4</sup> all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

<sup>14</sup> That our oxen *may be* <sup>5</sup> strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in, nor going out; *that there be* no complaining in our streets.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>r</sup> Happy *is* that people, that is in such a case: *yea, happy is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

PSALM 145.

<sup>1</sup> David praiseth God for his fame, <sup>8</sup> for his goodness, <sup>11</sup> for his kingdom, <sup>14</sup> for his providence, <sup>17</sup> for his saving mercy.

Dā'vid's <sup>a</sup> Psalm of praise.

**I** WILL extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever.

<sup>2</sup> Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>c</sup> his greatness *is* unsearchable.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

<sup>5</sup> I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous <sup>7</sup> works.



LET THE RIGHTEOUS SMITE ME; . . . AND LET HIM REPROVE ME. — Psalm 141. 5.

<sup>6</sup> And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will <sup>2</sup> declare thy greatness.

<sup>7</sup> They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and <sup>3</sup> of great mercy.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup> The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup> All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

<sup>11</sup> They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

<sup>12</sup> To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> Thy kingdom *is* <sup>4</sup> an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

<sup>14</sup> The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and <sup>i</sup> raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>k</sup> The eyes of all <sup>5</sup> wait upon thee; and <sup>l</sup> thou givest them their meat in due season.

<sup>16</sup> Thou openest thine hand, <sup>m</sup> and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. de-  
clare it.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 34.  
6, 7.  
Num.  
14, 18.  
Ps. 86, 5,  
15; 103, 8.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
great in  
merc.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 100.  
5.  
Nah. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 13, 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 146.  
16.  
1 Tim.  
1, 17.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. a  
kingdom  
of all  
ages.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 146.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 104.  
27.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, look  
unto  
thee.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 136.  
25.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 104.  
21; 147, 9.

2 Or, merciful, or, bountiful. n Deut. 1. 7. o John 4. 24.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and <sup>2</sup> holy in all his works.

18 <sup>n</sup> The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him <sup>o</sup> in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

p Ps. 31. 23; 97. 10.

20 <sup>p</sup> The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146.

1 The psalmist roweth perpetual praises to God.

3 Heb. Hallelujah. a Ps. 103. 1.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> Praise the LORD, O my soul.

b Ps. 104. 33.

2 <sup>b</sup> While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 <sup>c</sup> Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no <sup>d</sup> help.

c Ps. 118. 8, 9. Is. 2. 22. 4 Or, satisfaction. d Ps. 104. 29. Eccles. 12. 7. e Ps. 12. 2. 22. e See 1 Cor. 2. 6. f Ps. 114. 15. Jer. 17. 7. g Gen. 1. 1. Rev. 14. 7. h Ps. 133. 6. i Ps. 107. 9.

4 <sup>d</sup> His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day <sup>e</sup> his thoughts perish.

5 <sup>f</sup> Happy is he that hath the God of Jā'cob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

k Ps. 68. 6; 107. 14. l Matt. 9. 20. John 9. 7-22. m Ps. 145. 14; 147. 6. Luke 13. 13. n Deut. 10. 18. Ps. 68. 5. o Ps. 147. 5. p Ex. 15. 18. Ps. 10. 16; 145. 13. Rev. 11. 15.

6 <sup>g</sup> Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 <sup>h</sup> Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: <sup>i</sup> which giveth food to the hungry. <sup>k</sup> The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 <sup>l</sup> The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind: <sup>m</sup> the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 <sup>n</sup> The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: <sup>o</sup> but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 <sup>p</sup> The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zi'on, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom. 15 for his power over the meteors, 19 and for his ordinances in the church.

a Ps. 92. 1. b Ps. 133. 3. c Ps. 33. 1.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD: for <sup>a</sup> it is good to praise praises unto our God; <sup>b</sup> for it is pleasant; and <sup>c</sup> praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth <sup>d</sup> build up Je-ru'sa-lēm: <sup>e</sup> he gathereth together the outcasts of Iſ'-ra-el.

3 <sup>f</sup> He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their <sup>2</sup> wounds.

4 <sup>g</sup> He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.

5 <sup>h</sup> Great is our Lord, and of <sup>i</sup> great power: <sup>3 k</sup> his understanding is infinite.

6 <sup>l</sup> The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 <sup>m</sup> Who covereth the heaven with clouds who

d Ps. 102. 16. e Deut. 30. 3. f Ps. 51. 17. Is. 57. 15; 61. 1. Luke 4. 18. 2 Heb. griel's. g See Gen. 15. 5. Is. 40. 26. h 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 48. 1; 96. 4; 145. 3. i Nah. 1. 3. 3 Heb. of his understanding there is no number. k Is. 40. 28. l Ps. 146. 8, 9.



PRAISE THE LORD, . . . MOUNTAINS, AND ALL HILLS. Psalm 148. 7-9.

prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 <sup>n</sup> He giveth to the beast his food, and <sup>o</sup> to the young ravens which cry.

10 <sup>p</sup> He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Je-ru'sa-lēm; praise thy God, O Zi'on.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 <sup>q</sup> He maketh peace in thy borders, and <sup>r</sup> filleth thee with the <sup>5</sup> finest of the wheat.

15 <sup>s</sup> He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 <sup>t</sup> He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 <sup>u</sup> He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 <sup>x</sup> He sheweth <sup>6</sup> his word unto Jā'cob, <sup>y</sup> his statutes and his judgments unto Iſ'-ra-el.

m Job 38. 26, 27. Ps. 104. 13, 14. n Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 27, 28. 196, 25; 145. 15. o Job 38. 41. Matt. 6. 26. p Ps. 33. 16, 17, 18. Hos. 1. 7. 4 Heb. who maketh thy border peace. q Is. 60. 17, 18. r Ps. 122. 15. 5 Heb. fat of wheat. Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 81. 16. s Job 37. 12. Ps. 107. 20. t Job 37. 6. u ver. 17. See Job 37. 10. x Deut. 32. 3, 4. Ps. 75. 1; 78. 5; 103. 7. 6 Heb. his words. y Mal. 4. 4.



z See Deut. 4. 32, 34, Rom. 3. 1, 2.

20<sup>z</sup> He hath not dealt so with any nation : and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens : praise him in the heights.

2<sup>a</sup> Praise ye him, all his angels : praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon : praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, <sup>b</sup> ye heavens of heavens, and <sup>c</sup> ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD : for <sup>d</sup> he commanded, and they were created.

6<sup>e</sup> He hath also stablished them for ever and ever : he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, <sup>f</sup> ye dragons, and all deeps :

8 Fire, and hail ; snow, and vapours ; stormy wind <sup>g</sup> fulfilling his word :

9<sup>h</sup> Mountains, and all hills ; fruitful trees, and all cedars :

10 Beasts, and all cattle ; creeping things, and <sup>3</sup> flying fowl :

11 Kings of the earth, and all people ; princes, and all judges of the earth :

12 Both young men, and maidens ; old men, and children :

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD : for <sup>i</sup> his name alone is <sup>4</sup> excellent ; <sup>k</sup> his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14<sup>l</sup> He also exalteth the horn of his people, <sup>m</sup> the praise of all his saints ; even of the children of Is'ra-el, <sup>n</sup> a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church.

2 Heb. Halle-lujah.

a Ps. 103. 20, 21.

b 1 Kings 8. 27.

c Gen. 1. 7.

d Gen. 1. 1, 6, 7.

e Ps. 89. 37 ; 119. 90, 91.

f Is. 31. 35, 36 ; 33. 25.

g Ps. 43. 20.

h Is. 44. 23 ; 49. 13 ; 55. 12.

i Ps. 147. 15-18.

j Ps. 113. 4.

k Ps. 8. 1. Is. 12. 4.

l Heb. exalted.

m Ps. 113. 4.

n Ps. 75. 10.

o Ps. 149. 9.

p Eph. 2. 17.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. <sup>a</sup> Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Is'ra-el rejoice in <sup>b</sup> him that made him : let the children of Zi'on be joyful in their <sup>c</sup> King.

3<sup>d</sup> Let them praise his name <sup>3</sup> in the dance : let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For <sup>e</sup> the LORD taketh pleasure in his people : <sup>f</sup> he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory : let them <sup>g</sup> sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be <sup>4</sup> in their mouth, and <sup>h</sup> a twoedged sword in their hand ;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people ;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron ;

9<sup>i</sup> To execute upon them the judgment written : <sup>k</sup> this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments.

**P**RAISE ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary : praise him in the firmament of his power.

2<sup>a</sup> Praise him for his mighty acts : praise him according to his excellent <sup>b</sup> greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the <sup>6</sup> trumpet : <sup>c</sup> praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him <sup>d</sup> with the timbrel and <sup>7</sup> dance : praise him with <sup>e</sup> stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud <sup>f</sup> cymbals : praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

2 Heb. Halle-lujah. a Ps. 33. 3.

b Is. 42. 10.

c See Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 3.

d Is. 54. 5.

e Zech. 3. 9.

f Matt. 21. 5.

g Ps. 81. 2 ; 150. 4.

h Or, with the pipe. e Ps. 35. 27.

i Ps. 132. 16.

j Job 35. 10.

k Heb. in their throat.

l Heb. 4. 12.

m Rev. 1. 16.

n Deut. 7. 1, 2.

o Ps. 148. 14.

p Ps. 145. 5, 6.

q Deut. 2. 24.

r Or, cornet. Ps. 98. 6.

s Ps. 81. 2 ; 149. 3.

t Ex. 15. 20.

u Or, pipe. Ps. 145. 3.

v Ps. 33. 2 ; 92. 3 ; 144. 9.

w Is. 38. 20.

x 1 Chr. 15. 16, 19 ; 28 ; 16. 5 ; 25. 1, 6.



# THE BOOK OF PROVERBS.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contempters.*



HE <sup>a</sup>proverbs of Sól'omon the son of Dá'vid, king of Ís'ra-el;

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To <sup>b</sup>receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and <sup>2</sup>equity;

4 To give subtilty to the <sup>c</sup>simple, to the young man knowledge and <sup>3</sup>discretion.

5 <sup>d</sup>A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and <sup>4</sup>the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their <sup>e</sup>dark sayings.

7 ¶ <sup>f</sup>The fear of the LORD is <sup>5</sup>the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 <sup>g</sup>My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For <sup>h</sup>they shall be <sup>6</sup>an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, <sup>i</sup>consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us <sup>k</sup>lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, <sup>l</sup>as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, <sup>m</sup>walk not thou in the way with them; <sup>n</sup>refrain thy foot from their path:

16 <sup>o</sup>For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread <sup>7</sup>in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives.

19 <sup>p</sup>So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornors delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, <sup>r</sup>I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye <sup>t</sup>have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 <sup>u</sup>I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When <sup>v</sup>your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 <sup>y</sup>Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they <sup>z</sup>hated knowledge, and did not <sup>a</sup>choose the fear of the LORD:

30 <sup>b</sup>They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore <sup>c</sup>shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the <sup>2</sup>turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But <sup>d</sup>whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and <sup>e</sup>shall be quiet from fear of evil.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 Wisdom promiseth godliness to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good ways.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and <sup>a</sup>hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou *incline* thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* <sup>3</sup>liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 <sup>b</sup>If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 <sup>c</sup>For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: <sup>d</sup>*he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and <sup>e</sup>preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, <sup>f</sup>understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil

B. C. written cir. 1000.

a 1 Kings 4. 32. ch. 10. 1: 25. 1. Eccles. 12. 9.

b ch. 2. 1. 9.

2 Heb. equities. c ch. 9. 4.

3 Or, advancement. d ch. 9. 9.

4 Or, an eloquent speech. e Ps. 78. 2.

f Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 9. 10. Eccles. 12. 13.

5 Or, the principal part. g ch. 4. 1: 6. 30. h ch. 3. 22. 6 Heb, an adling. i Gen. 39. 7. &c. Ps. 1. 1. Eph. 5. 11. k Jer. 5. 26.

l Ps. 28. 1: 143. 7.

m Ps. 1. 1. ch. 4. 14. n Ps. 119. 101.

o Is. 59. 7. Rom. 3. 13.

7 Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wings.

p ch. 15. 27. i Tim. 6. 10.

s Heb. Haddoms, that is, Excellent wisdom. q ch. 8. 1. &c. : 9. 3. John 7. 37.

B. C. cir. 1000.

r Joel 2. 28.

s Is. 65. 12; 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13.

t Zech. 7. 11. ver. 30. Ps. 107. 11.

u Luke 7. 30. Ps. 2. 4.

x ch. 10. 24.

y Job 27. 9; 33. 12. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11; 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18.

z Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

a James 4. 3. ver. 22. Job 21. 14.

b Ps. 119. 173. ver. 25. Ps. 81. 11.

c Job 4. 8. ch. 14. 14; 22. 8. Is. 3. 11. Jer. 6. 19.

d Or, ease of the simple. e Ps. 112. 12, 13. e Ps. 112. 7.

f ch. 4. 21; 7. 1.

g Heb. givest thy voice. h ch. 3. 14. Matt. 13. 44.

i 1 Kings 3. 9, 12. James 1. 5.

j Ps. 84. 11. ch. 50. 5.

k 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 66. 9.

l ch. 6. 22.



B. C. cir.1000.

g John 3. 19, 20. h ch. 10. 23. Jer. 11. 15. i Rom. 1. 32. k Ps. 125. 5.

l ch. 5. 20.

m ch. 5. 21; 7. 5.

n See Mal. 2. 14, 15.

o ch. 7. 27.

p Ps. 37. 23.

q Job 18. 17.

r Ps. 37. 28; 104. 35.

s Or, plucked up.

t Deut. 8. 1; 30. 16, 20.

u Heb. years of 16.

v Ps. 119. 165.

w Ex. 13. 9.

x Deut. 6. 8. ch. 6. 21; 7. 3.

y Jer. 17. 1.

z Cor. 3. 3.

aa Ps. 111. 10.

ab See 1 Sam. 2. 26.

ac Luke 2. 52.

ad Acts 2. 18.

ae Or, good success.

af Ps. 37. 3, 5.

ag Jer. 9. 23.

ah 1 Chr. 28. 9.

ai Jer. 10. 23.

aj Rom. 12. 10.

ak Job 1. 1. ch. 16. 6.

al Heb. medicine.

am Heb. watering, or, moistening.

an Job 21. 24.

ao Ex. 22. 29; 23. 19; 34. 26.

ap Deut. 26. 2, &c.

aq Mal. 3. 10, &c.

ar Luke 14. 18.

as Deut. 28. 8.

at Job 5. 17.

au Ps. 94. 12. Heb. 12. 5, 6.

av Rev. 3. 19.

aw Deut. 8. 5.

ax r ch. 8. 34, 35.

ay Heb. the men that draweth out understanding.

az Job 28. 13, &c.

ba Ps. 19. 10. ch. 2. 4; 8. 11, 19; 16. 16.

man, from the man that speaketh forward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the forwardness of the wicked;

15 Whose ways are crooked, and they forward in their paths :

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to devotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gain of wisdom. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wisdom. 27 An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY son, forget not my law; a but let thine heart keep my commandments :

2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee :

4 bind them about thy neck; d write them upon the table of thine heart :

5 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

6 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

7 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

8 Be not wise in thine own eyes : l fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

9 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

10 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase :

11 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

12 My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction :

13 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; q even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

14 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getteth understanding.

15 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies : and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her : and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes : keep sound wisdom and discretion :

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid : yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the forward is abomination to the LORD : but his secret is with the righteous.

33 The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked : but he blesseth the habitation of the just.

34 Surely he scorneth the scorners : but he giveth grace unto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherit glory : but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Solomon, to persuade obedience, 3 sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, 5 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and sanctification.

HEAR, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.

2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.

3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.

4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words : a keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding : forget

B. C. cir.1000.

t Matt. 13. 44.

u ch. 8. 18.

v Tim. 4. 8.

x Matt. 11. 29, 30.

y Gen. 2. 9; 3. 22.

z Ps. 104. 24; 136. 5.

aa ch. 8. 27.

ab Jer. 10. 12; 31. 15.

ac Or, prepared.

ad Gen. 1. 9.

ae Deut. 33. 28.

af Job 38. 28.

ag ch. 1. 9.

ah d Ps. 37. 24; 91. 11, 12.

ai ch. 10. 9.

aj e Lev. 26. 6.

ak Ps. 3. 5; 4. 8.

al f Ps. 91. 5; 112. 7.

am g Rom. 13. 7.

an Gal. 6. 10.

ao Heb. the owners thereof.

ap h Lev. 19. 13.

aq Deut. 24. 15.

ar Or, Practise no evil.

as i Rom. 12. 18.

at Ps. 37. 1. 73. 3.

au ch. 24. 1.

av Heb. a man of violence.

aw l Ps. 25. 14.

ax m Lev. 26. 14.

ay &c.

az Ps. 37. 22.

ba Zech. 5. 4.

bb Mal. 2. 2.

bc a Ps. 1. 3.

bd o James 4. 6.

be 1 Pet. 5. 5.

bf Heb. caltheth the ools.

bg Ps. 34. 11.

bh ch. 1. 8.

bi 1 Chr. 29. 1.

bj 1 Chr. 28. 9.

bk Eph. 6. 4.

bl ch. 7. 2.

bm e ch. 2. 2.

bn 3.

B. C. cir. 1000.

it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

f 2 Thess. 2. 10.

7 <sup>g</sup> Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

g Matt. 13. 44. Luke 10. 42.

8 <sup>h</sup> Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

h 1 Sam. 2. 20.

9 She shall give to thine head <sup>i</sup> an ornament of grace: <sup>2</sup> a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

i ch. 1. 9; 3. 22. 2 Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; <sup>k</sup> and the years of thy life shall be many.

k ch. 3. 2.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

l Ps. 18. 36. m Ps. 91. 11, 12.

12 When thou goest, <sup>l</sup> thy steps shall not be straitened; <sup>m</sup> and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.

n Ps. 1. 1. ch. 1. 10, 15.

14 <sup>n</sup> Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.

o Ps. 36. 4. Is. 57. 20.

16 <sup>o</sup> For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

p Matt. 5. 14, 45. Phil. 2. 15.

18 <sup>p</sup> But the path of the just <sup>q</sup> is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

q 1 Sam. 22. 4.

19 <sup>r</sup> The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.

r Job 18. 5, 6. Is. 59. 9, 10.

20 <sup>r</sup> My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.

s Jer. 23. 12. John 12. 35.

21 <sup>s</sup> Let them not depart from thine eyes; <sup>t</sup> keep them in the midst of thine heart.

t ch. 2. 1. u ch. 3. 3; 12. 18.

22 For they are life unto those that find them, and <sup>u</sup> health to all their flesh.

u Heb. mchit-rine.

23 <sup>v</sup> Keep thy heart <sup>4</sup> with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.

v Heb. above all keeping.



24 Put away from thee <sup>2</sup> a forward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and <sup>3</sup> let all thy ways be established.

27 <sup>x</sup> Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: <sup>y</sup> remove thy foot from evil.

B. C. cir. 1000.  
2 Heb. forwardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.  
3 Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright.  
x Deut. 5. 32; 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7.  
y Is. 1. 16. Rom. 12. 9.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Solomon exhorteth to wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom. 15 He exhorteth to chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.



CAST IN THY LOT AMONG US; LET US ALL HAVE ONE PURSE. — Prov. 1. 14.

MY son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may <sup>a</sup> keep knowledge.

3 <sup>b</sup> For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honeycomb, and her <sup>4</sup> mouth is <sup>c</sup> smoother than oil:

4 But her end is <sup>d</sup> bitter as wormwood, <sup>e</sup> sharp as a twoedged sword.

5 <sup>f</sup> Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:

a Mal. 2. 7.  
b ch. 2. 16; 6. 24.  
4 Heb. palate.  
c Ps. 55. 21.  
d Eccles. 7. 26.  
e Heb. 4. 12.  
f ch. 7. 27.



B. C. cir.1000.

2 Heb. thy strength.

g ch. 1. 29. h ch. 1. 25; 12. 1.

i Mal. 2. 14. k See Cant. 2. 9; 4. 5. 7. 3.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with <sup>2</sup> thy wealth; and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I <sup>g</sup> hated instruction, and my heart <sup>h</sup> despised reproof;

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.

with <sup>l</sup> a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 <sup>m</sup> For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ <sup>n</sup> His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his <sup>2</sup> sins.

23 <sup>o</sup> He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischievousness. 16 Seven things hateful to God. 20 The blessings of obedience. 25 The mischiefs of whoredom.

**M**Y son, <sup>a</sup> if thou be surety for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, <sup>3</sup> and make sure thy friend.

4 <sup>b</sup> Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from

the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 <sup>d</sup> How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 <sup>e</sup> So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 <sup>f</sup> He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness is in his heart, <sup>g</sup> he deviseth mischief continually; <sup>h</sup> he <sup>4</sup> soweth discord.

B. C. cir.1000.

l ch. 2. 16; 7. 5. m 2 Chr. 16. 9. Job 31. 4; 34. 21. ch. 15. 3. Jer. 16. 17; 32. 19. Hos. 7. 2. Heb. 4. 13. n Ps. 9. 15. 2 Heb. 9. 16. o Job 4. 21; 36. 12.

a ch. 11. 15; 17. 18; 20. 16; 22. 26; 27. 13.

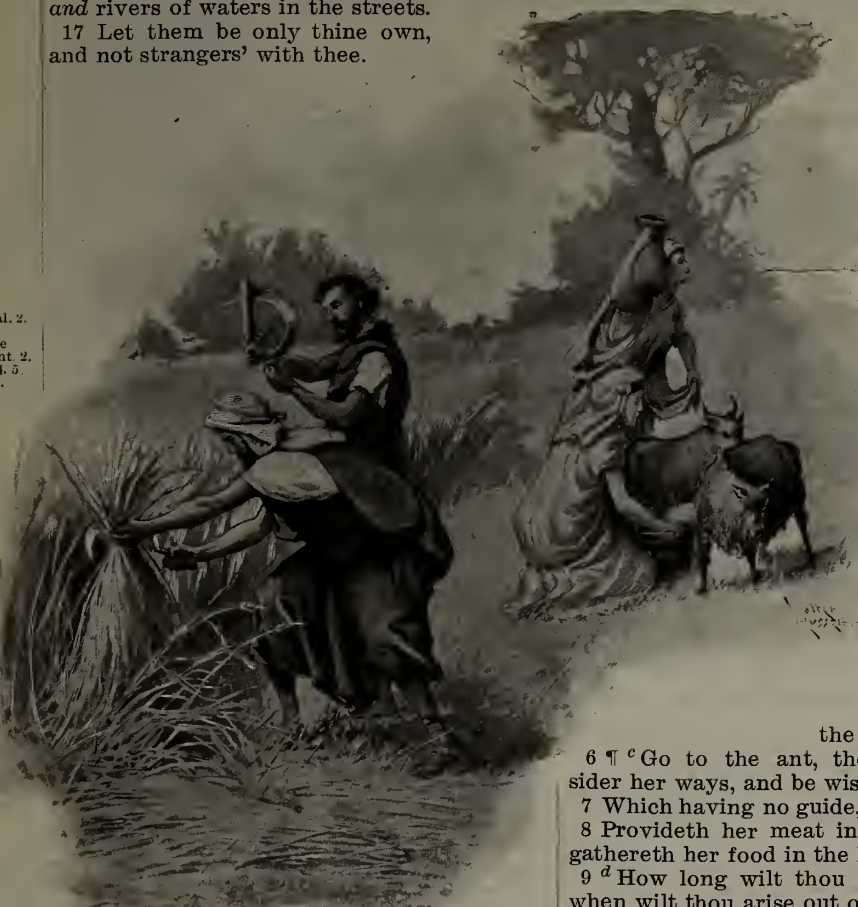
3 Or, so shall thou prevail with thy friend. 6 Ps. 132. 4.

c Job 12. 7.

d ch. 24. 33, 34.

e ch. 10. 4; 13. 4; 20. 4.

f Job 15. 12. Ps. 35. 19. ch. 10. 10. g Mic. 2. 1. h Ver. 19. 4 Heb. casteth forth.



HONOUR THE LORD . . . WITH THE FIRSTFRUITS OF ALL THINE INCREASE. — Prov. 3. 9.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with <sup>i</sup> the wife of thy youth.

19 <sup>k</sup> Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts <sup>3</sup> satisfy thee at all times; and <sup>4</sup> be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished

3 Heb. water thee. 4 Heb. err thou always in her love.

B. C. cir. 1000.

1 Jer. 19. 11.  
2 Chr. 36. 16.  
2 Heb. of his soul.  
3 Ps. 18. 27; 101. 5.  
3 Heb. Haughty eyes.  
4 Ps. 120. 2. 3.  
5 Is. 1. 15. 3.  
6 Gen. 6. 3.  
7 Is. 59. 7.  
8 Rom. 3. 15.  
9 Ps. 27. 12.  
10 ch. 19. 5. 9.  
11 ver. 14.  
12 ch. 1. 8. Eph. 6. 1.  
13 ch. 3. 3; 7. 3.  
14 ch. 3. 23, 24.  
15 ch. 2. 11.

16 Ps. 119. 8. 119. 105.  
17 Or. comill.

18 ch. 2. 16; 5. 3; 7. 5.

19 Or. of the strong tongue.  
20 Matt. 5. 28.

21 ch. 20. 3.

22 Gen. 39. 14.  
23 Heb. the woman of a man, or, a man's wife.  
24 Ezek. 13. 18.

25 Ex. 22. 1, 4.

26 ch. 7. 7.  
27 Heb. heart.

28 Heb. He will not accept the face of any ransom.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 <sup>1</sup> A proud look, <sup>m</sup> a lying tongue, and <sup>n</sup> hands that shed innocent blood,

18 <sup>o</sup> An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, <sup>p</sup> feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 <sup>q</sup> A false witness that speaketh lies, and he <sup>r</sup> that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ <sup>s</sup> My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 <sup>t</sup> Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 <sup>u</sup> When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, <sup>v</sup> it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 <sup>y</sup> For by the commandment is a <sup>4</sup> lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 <sup>z</sup> To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery <sup>5</sup> of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 <sup>a</sup> Lust not after her beauty in thine heart: neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 For <sup>b</sup> by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: <sup>c</sup> and <sup>d</sup> the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But if he be found, <sup>e</sup> he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 But whose committeth adultery with a woman <sup>f</sup> lacketh <sup>7</sup> understanding: he that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 <sup>8</sup> He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom. 6 In an example of his own experience, he sheweth the cunning of an whore, 22 and the desperate simplicity of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from such wickedness.

MY son, keep my words, and <sup>a</sup> lay up my commandments with thee.

2 <sup>b</sup> Keep my commandments, and live; <sup>c</sup> and my law as the apple of thine eye.

3 <sup>d</sup> Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 <sup>e</sup> That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among



IF THOU HAST STRICKEN THY HAND WITH A STRANGER. — PROV. 6. 1.

the simple ones, I discerned among <sup>2</sup> the youths, a young man <sup>f</sup> void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 <sup>g</sup> In the twilight, <sup>3</sup> in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 (<sup>h</sup> She is loud and stubborn; <sup>i</sup> her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and <sup>4</sup> with an impudent face said unto him,

14 <sup>5</sup> I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

B. C. cir. 1000.

a ch. 2. 1.

b Lev. 18. 5. ch. 4. 4. Is. 55. 3. c Dent. 32. 10. d Dent. 6. 8; 11. 18. ch. 3. 3; 6. 21.

e ch. 2. 16; 5. 3; 6. 24.

2 Heb. the sons. f ch. 6. 32; 9. 4, 16.

g Job 24. 15. 3 Heb. in the evening of the day.

h ch. 9. 13. i 1 Tim. 5. 13. Titus 2. 5.

4 Heb. she strengthened her face, and said. 5 Heb. Peace offerings are upon me.



B. C. cir.1000.  
k Is. 19. 9.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with <sup>k</sup> fine linen of <sup>E</sup>gypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money <sup>2</sup> with him, and will come home at <sup>3</sup> the day appointed.

21 With <sup>l</sup> her much fair speech she caused him to yield, <sup>m</sup> with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her <sup>4</sup> straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; <sup>n</sup> as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, <sup>o</sup> many strong men have been slain by her.

27 <sup>p</sup> Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

2 Heb. in his hand.  
3 Or, the new moon.  
l ch. 5. 3.  
m Ps. 12. 2.  
4 Heb. suddenly.  
n Eccles. 9. 12.

o Neh. 13. 26.

p ch. 2. 18; 5. 5; 9. 18.

q ch. 1. 20; 9. 3.

b ch. 22. 20.

5 Heb. the abomination of my lips.  
6 Heb. wreathed.

c Job 28. 15, &c.  
Ps. 19. 10; 119. 127.  
ch. 3. 14, 15; 4. 5, 7; 16. 16.  
7 Or, subtilty.  
d ch. 16. 6.  
e ch. 6. 17.  
f ch. 4. 24.

g Eccles. 7. 19.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The fame, 6 and evidency of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom. 32 Wisdom is to be desired for the blessedness it bringeth.

**D**O TH not <sup>a</sup> wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of <sup>b</sup> excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is <sup>5</sup> an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing <sup>6</sup> froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 <sup>e</sup> For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with <sup>7</sup> prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 <sup>d</sup> The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: <sup>e</sup> pride, and arrogance, and the evil way, and <sup>f</sup> the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; <sup>g</sup> I have strength.

15 <sup>h</sup> By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 <sup>i</sup> I love them that love me; and <sup>k</sup> those that seek me early shall find me.

18 <sup>l</sup> Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 <sup>m</sup> My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I <sup>2</sup> lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 <sup>n</sup> The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 <sup>o</sup> I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 <sup>p</sup> Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the <sup>3</sup> fields, nor <sup>4</sup> the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set <sup>5</sup> a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 <sup>q</sup> When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when <sup>r</sup> he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 <sup>s</sup> Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: <sup>t</sup> and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and <sup>u</sup> my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for <sup>x</sup> blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 <sup>y</sup> Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall <sup>z</sup> obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me <sup>a</sup> wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custom, 16 and error of folly.

**W**ISDOM hath <sup>a</sup> builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 <sup>b</sup> She hath killed <sup>7</sup> her beasts; <sup>c</sup> she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath <sup>d</sup> sent forth her maidens: <sup>e</sup> she

B. C. cir.1000.

k Dan. 2. 21.  
Rom. 13. 1.

i 1 Sam. 2. 30.  
Ps. 91. 14.  
John 14. 21.

k James 1. 5.

l ch. 3. 16.  
Matt. 6. 33.

m ver. 10. ch. 3. 14.

2 Or, walk.

n ch. 3. 19.  
John 1. 1.

o Ps. 2. 6.

p Job 15. 7, 8.

3 Or, open places.  
4 Or, the chief part.

5 Or, a circle.

q Gen. 1. 9, 10.  
Job 38. 10, 11.

Ps. 33. 7; 104. 9.  
Jer. 5. 22.

r Job 28. 4.  
s John 1. 1, 2, 18.

t Matt. 3. 17.  
Col. 1. 15.

u Ps. 16. 3.

x Ps. 119. 1, 2; 128. 1, 2.

Luke 11. 28.

y ch. 3. 13, 18.

6 Heb. bring forth.

z ch. 12. 2.  
a ch. 20. 2.

a Matt. 16. 18.

b Matt. 22. 3, &c.  
7 Heb. her killing.

c ver. 5. ch. 23. 30.

d Rom. 10. 15.  
e ch. 8. 1. 2.

CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Sól'o-mon. <sup>a</sup> A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

B. C. cir. 1000.

a ch. 15. 20; 17. 21, 25; 19. 13; 29. 3, 15.

B. C. cir. 1000.

f ver. 14. g ver. 16. ch. 6. 32. Matt. 11. 25.

h ver. 2. Cant. 3. 1. Is. 55. 1. John 6. 27.

i Matt. 7. 4. k Ps. 141. 5.

l Matt. 13. 12.

m Job 28. 28. Ps. 111. 10. ch. 1. 7.

n ch. 3. 2. 16; 10. 27.

o Job 35. 6, 7. ch. 16. 26.

p ch. 7. 11.

q ver. 9.

r ver. 4.

s ca. 20. 17. 2 Heb. of so. 11. 1. ch. 2. 18; 7. 27.

crieth <sup>f</sup> upon the highest places of the city,

4 <sup>g</sup> Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 <sup>h</sup> Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself a blot.

8 <sup>i</sup> Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: <sup>k</sup> rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, <sup>l</sup> and he will increase in learning.

10 <sup>m</sup> The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 <sup>n</sup> For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 <sup>o</sup> If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 <sup>p</sup> A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat <sup>q</sup> in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 <sup>r</sup> Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 <sup>s</sup> Stolen waters are sweet, and bread <sup>2</sup> eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that <sup>t</sup> the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.



WHOSO IS SIMPLE, LET HIM TURN IN HITHER. — PROV. 9. 16.

2 <sup>b</sup> Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: <sup>c</sup> but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 <sup>d</sup> The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away <sup>2</sup> the substance of the wicked.

4 <sup>e</sup> He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but <sup>f</sup> the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise

b Ps. 49. 6, 8. c. 11. 4. Luke 12. 19, 20. c Dan. 4. 27.

d Ps. 10. 14; 34. 9. 10; 37. 25. 2 Or, the wicked for their wickedness. e ch. 12. 24; 19. 15. f ch. 13. 4; 21. 5.



B. C.  
cir.1000.g ch. 12.  
4; 17. 2;  
19. 26.  
h ver. 11.  
Esth. 7.  
8.  
i Ps. 9. 5.  
6; 112. 6.  
Eccles.  
8. 10.  
k ver. 10.2 Heb.  
a fool  
of lips.  
3 Or.  
shall be  
beaten.  
l Ps. 33. 4.  
ch. 28. 18.  
18. 33.  
15. 16.  
m ch. 6.  
18.n ver. 8.  
4 Or.  
shall be  
beaten.  
o Ps. 37.  
20.  
ch. 13.  
14; 18. 4.  
p ver. 6.  
q Ps. 107.  
42.  
r ch. 17. 9.  
1 Cor.  
13. 4.  
s Pet. 4.  
8.  
t ch. 26. 3.  
5 Heb.  
heart.s ch. 18.  
7; 21. 23.  
t Job 31.  
24.  
Ps. 52. 7.  
ch. 18. 11.  
1 Tim.  
6. 17.6 Or.  
causeth  
to err.  
u Ps. 15. 3.  
v Eccles.  
5. 3.  
y James  
3. 2.7 Heb. of  
heart.  
z Gen. 24.  
35. 20. 12.  
37.  
22.  
a ch. 14.  
9; 15. 21.b Job 15.  
21.  
c Ps. 145.  
19.  
Matt. 5.  
6.  
l John  
5. 14. 15.  
d Ps. 37.  
9. 10.  
e ver. 30.  
Ps. 15. 5.  
Matt. 7.  
24. 25;  
16. 18.  
f ch. 9. 11.  
8 Heb.  
addeth.g Job 15.  
33. 33;  
22. 15.  
Ps. 55.  
23.  
Eccles.  
7. Job 8.  
1; 11. 20.  
Ps. 112.  
10.  
ch. 11. 7.  
i Ps. 1. 6;  
37. 20.  
k ver. 25.  
Ps. 37.  
22. 29;  
125.  
l Ps. 37.  
30.

son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is <sup>9</sup> a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but <sup>h</sup> violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 <sup>i</sup> The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: <sup>k</sup> but <sup>2</sup> a prating fool <sup>3</sup> shall fall.

9 <sup>l</sup> He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 <sup>m</sup> He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: <sup>n</sup> but a prating fool <sup>4</sup> shall fall.

11 <sup>o</sup> The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but <sup>p</sup> violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but <sup>q</sup> love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but <sup>r</sup> a rod is for the back of him that is void of <sup>5</sup> understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but <sup>s</sup> the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 <sup>t</sup> The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof <sup>6</sup> erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and <sup>u</sup> he that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 <sup>x</sup> In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but <sup>v</sup> he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want <sup>7</sup> of wisdom.

22 <sup>z</sup> The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 <sup>a</sup> It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 <sup>b</sup> The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but <sup>c</sup> the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, <sup>d</sup> so is the wicked no more: but <sup>e</sup> the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 <sup>f</sup> The fear of the LORD <sup>8</sup> prolongeth days: but <sup>g</sup> the years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the <sup>h</sup> expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: <sup>i</sup> but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 <sup>k</sup> The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 <sup>l</sup> The mouth of the just bringeth forth

wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh <sup>2</sup> frowardness.

## CHAPTER 11.

**A** <sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup> FALSE balance is abomination to the LORD: but <sup>4</sup> a just weight is his delight.

2 <sup>b</sup> When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 <sup>c</sup> The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 <sup>d</sup> Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but <sup>e</sup> righteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall <sup>5</sup> direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but <sup>f</sup> transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.

7 <sup>g</sup> When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 <sup>h</sup> The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An <sup>i</sup> hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 <sup>k</sup> When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 <sup>l</sup> By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is <sup>6</sup> void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 <sup>m</sup> A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 <sup>n</sup> Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 <sup>o</sup> He that is surety for a stranger <sup>8</sup> shall smart for it: and he that hateth <sup>9</sup> suretiship is sure.

16 <sup>p</sup> A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 <sup>q</sup> The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but <sup>r</sup> to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.

21 <sup>s</sup> Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but <sup>t</sup> the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

B. C.  
cir.1000.2 Heb.  
froward-  
nesses.a Lev. 19.  
35. 36.  
Deut. 25.  
13-16.  
ch. 16.  
11; 20.  
10. 23.3 Heb.  
Balances  
of deceit.  
4 Heb. a  
perfect  
stone.  
b ch. 15.  
33; 16.  
18; 18. 12.  
Dan. 4.  
30. 31.  
c ch. 13. 6.  
d ch. 10. 2.  
Ezek. 7.  
19.e Zeph. 1.  
18.  
f Gen. 7.  
1.  
5 Heb.  
rectify.  
g ch. 5. 22.  
Eccles.  
10. 8.  
h ch. 10.  
25.i Job 8.  
13.k Esth. 8.  
15.  
ch. 28.  
12. 28.  
l ch. 29. 8.m Lev.  
19. 15.  
ch. 20. 19.  
7 Heb. He  
that  
walketh,  
being  
a tale-  
bearer.  
n 1 Kings  
12. 1. &c.  
ch. 15.  
22; 24. 6.  
o ch. 6. 1.  
8 Heb.  
shall be  
sure  
broken.  
9 Heb.  
those  
that  
strike  
hands.  
p ch. 31.  
20.  
q Matt.  
5. 7; 25.  
34. &c.  
r Hos. 10.  
12.  
Gal. 6.  
8. 9.  
James  
5. 15.

s ch. 10. 5.

t Ps. 112.  
2.

B. C. cir.1000.

2 Heb. *de-parteth from.*

4 Rom. 2. 8, 9.

7 Ps. 112. 8, 9.

9 2 Cor. 9, 6, 7.

8, 9, 10, 11 Heb.

The soul of blessing.

z Matt. 5. 7.

a Amos 8, 5, 6.

b Job 23. 7.

c Esth. 7. 10.

Ps. 7. 15, 16; 9. 15, 16; 10. 2; 57. 6.

d Job 31. 24.

Ps. 52. 7.

Mark 10. 24.

Luke 12. 21.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

e Ps. 1. 3; 52. 8; 52. 12, &c.

f Jer. 17. 8.

g Eccles. 5. 16.

h Dan. 12. 3.

i Cor. 9. 19, &c.

James 5. 20.

4 Heb. *taks th.*

k Jer. 23. 29.

l Pet. 4. 17, 18.

a ch. 8. 35.

b ch. 10. 25.

c ch. 31. 23.

1 Cor. 11. 7.

d ch. 14. 30.

e ch. 1. 11, 18.

f ch. 14. 3.

g Ps. 37. 36, 37.

ch. 11. 21.

Matt. 7. 24, 25, 26, 27.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which<sup>2</sup> is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked<sup>u</sup> is wrath.

24 There is that<sup>x</sup> scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 <sup>y</sup>3 The liberal soul shall be made fat: <sup>z</sup> and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 <sup>a</sup> He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but <sup>b</sup> blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procurereth favour: <sup>c</sup> but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 <sup>d</sup> He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but <sup>e</sup> the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house<sup>f</sup> shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and <sup>g</sup> he that<sup>4</sup> winneth souls is wise.

31 <sup>h</sup> Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 <sup>a</sup> A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the <sup>b</sup> root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 <sup>c</sup> A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is <sup>d</sup> as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 <sup>e</sup> The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: <sup>f</sup> but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 <sup>g</sup> The wicked

are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: <sup>h</sup> but he that is <sup>2</sup> of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 <sup>i</sup> He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 <sup>k</sup> A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the <sup>3</sup> tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 <sup>l</sup> He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons <sup>m</sup> is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth <sup>4</sup> the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 <sup>5n</sup> The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: <sup>o</sup> but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 <sup>p</sup> A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: <sup>q</sup> and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 <sup>r</sup> The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 <sup>s</sup> A fool's wrath is <sup>6</sup> presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 <sup>t</sup> He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 <sup>v</sup> There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established

B. C. cir.1000.

h 1 Sam. 25. 17.

2 Heb. *perverse of heart.*

i ch. 13. 7.

l Deut. 25. 4.

3 Or. *bowels.*

l Gen. 3. 19.

ch. 28. 12.

m ch. 6. 32.

4 Or. *the fortress.*

5 Heb. *The snare of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.*

n ch. 18. 7.

o 2 Pet. 2. 9.

p ch. 13. 2; 18. 20.

q Is. 3. 10, 11.

r ch. 3. 7.

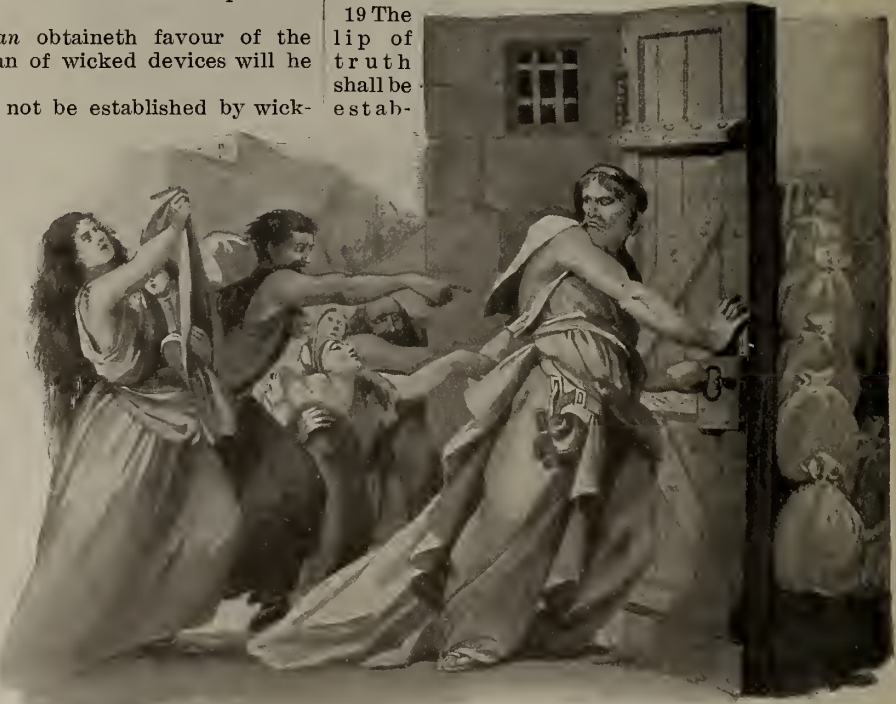
Luke 18. 11.

s ch. 29. 11.

6 Heb. *in that day.*

t ch. 14. 5.

u Ps. 57. 4; 59. 7; 64. 3.



HE THAT WITHHOLDETH CORN, THE PEOPLE SHALL CURSE HIM.—PROV. 11. 26.



B. C. cir. 1000.

r Ps. 52. 5. ch. 13. 9.

w ch. 6. 17; 11. 20. Rev. 22. 15. z ch. 13. 16; 15. 2.

a ch. 10. 4. 2 Or, deceitful.

b ch. 13. 13.

c Is. 50. 4.

3 Or, abundant.

a 1 Sam. 2. 25.

b ch. 12. 14.

c Ps. 39. 1. ch. 21. 23. James 3. 2.

d ch. 10. 4.

e ch. 11. 3. 5, 6.

4 Heb. sin. f ch. 12. 9.

g Job 18. 5, 6; 21. 17. h ch. 24. 29. 5 Or, candle. i ch. 10. 2; 20. 21.

lished for ever: <sup>x</sup> but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 <sup>y</sup> Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 <sup>z</sup> A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 <sup>a</sup> The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the <sup>2</sup> slothful shall be under tribute.

25 <sup>b</sup> Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but <sup>c</sup> a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more <sup>3</sup> excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: <sup>a</sup> but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 <sup>b</sup> A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 <sup>c</sup> He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 <sup>d</sup> The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 <sup>e</sup> Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth <sup>4</sup> the sinner.

7 <sup>f</sup> There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

8 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: <sup>g</sup> but the <sup>5</sup> lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

11 <sup>h</sup> Wealth gotten by vanity shall be dimin-

ished: but he that gathereth <sup>2</sup> by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but <sup>i</sup> when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso <sup>k</sup> despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment <sup>3</sup> shall be rewarded.

14 <sup>l</sup> The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from <sup>m</sup> the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 <sup>n</sup> Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool <sup>4</sup> layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but <sup>o</sup> a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but <sup>p</sup> he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 <sup>q</sup> The desire accomplished is

sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools <sup>6</sup> shall be destroyed.

21 <sup>r</sup> Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and <sup>s</sup> the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 <sup>t</sup> Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 <sup>u</sup> He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 <sup>v</sup> The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY <sup>a</sup> wise woman <sup>b</sup> buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: <sup>c</sup> but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: <sup>d</sup> but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

B. C. cir. 1000.

2 Heb. with the hand. i ver. 13.

k 2 Chr. 36. 16.

3 Or, shall be in peace. l ch. 10. 11; 14. 27; 16. 22. m 2 Sam. 22. 6.

n ch. 12. 23; 15. 2. 4 Heb. spreadeth.

o ch. 25. 13. 5 Heb. an ambassador of faithfulness.

p ch. 15. 5, 31.

q ver. 12.

6 Heb. shall be broken.

r Ps. 32. 10.

s Job 27. 16, 17. ch. 28. 8. Eccles. 2. 26. t ch. 12. 11.

u ch. 19. 18; 22. 15; 28. 13; 29. 15, 17.

v Ps. 34. 10; 37. 3.

a ch. 24. 3. b Ruth 4. 11.

c Job 12. 4.

d ch. 12. 6.



HE THAT TILLET HIS LAND SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH BREAD. — Prov. 12. 11.

B. C. cir.1000.

e ver. 25. Ex. 20. 16; 23. 1. ch. 5. 19; 12. 17. f ch. 8. 9; 17. 24.

g ch. 10. 25.

2 Heb. the bitterness of his soul.

h Job 8. 15.

i ch. 16. 25. k Rom. 6. 21.

l ch. 5. 4. Eccles. 2. 2. m ch. 1. 31; 12. 14.

n ch. 22. 3.

5<sup>e</sup> A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but<sup>f</sup> knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9<sup>g</sup> Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth<sup>2</sup> his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11<sup>h</sup> The house of the wicked shall be overthrow: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12<sup>i</sup> There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but<sup>k</sup> the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and<sup>l</sup> the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be<sup>m</sup> filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16<sup>n</sup> A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20<sup>o</sup> The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but<sup>2</sup> the rich hath many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25<sup>q</sup> A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27<sup>r</sup> The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29<sup>s</sup> He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is<sup>3</sup> hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but<sup>t</sup> envy<sup>u</sup> the rottenness of the bones.

31<sup>x</sup> He that oppresseth the poor

B. C. cir.1000.

o ch. 19. 7. 2 Heb. many are the lovers of the rich. p Ps. 41. 1. 112. 9.

q ver. 3.

r ch. 13. 14.

s ch. 16. 32. James 1. 19. 3 Heb. short of spirit.

t Ps. 112. 10. u ch. 12. 4.

x ch. 17. 5. Matt. 25. 40, 45.



THE EVIL BOW BEFORE THE GOOD; AND THE WICKED AT THE GATES OF THE RIGHTEOUS. — Prov. 14. 19.



B. C. cir. 1000.  
 See Job 31, 15, 16, ch. 22, 2, Job 13, 15; 19, 26, Ps. 23, 4; 37, 37, 2 Cor. 1, 9; 5, 8, 2 Tim. 4, 18, a ch. 12, 16; 29, 11, 2 Heb. to nations, b Matt. 24, 45, 47.

reproacheth <sup>y</sup> his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but <sup>z</sup> the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but <sup>a</sup> that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach <sup>2</sup> to any people.

35 <sup>b</sup> The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15.

**A** <sup>a</sup> SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but <sup>b</sup> grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: <sup>c</sup> but the mouth of fools <sup>3</sup> poureth out foolishness.

3 <sup>d</sup> The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 <sup>e</sup> A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 <sup>f</sup> A fool despiseth his father's instruction: <sup>g</sup> but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish <sup>doeth</sup> not so.

8 <sup>g</sup> The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that <sup>h</sup> followeth after righteousness.

10 <sup>i</sup> Correction is <sup>i</sup> grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and <sup>k</sup> he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 <sup>l</sup> Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then <sup>m</sup> the hearts of the children of men?

12 <sup>n</sup> A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 <sup>o</sup> A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but <sup>p</sup> by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: <sup>q</sup> but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 <sup>r</sup> Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 <sup>s</sup> Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 <sup>t</sup> A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 <sup>u</sup> The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous <sup>v</sup> is made plain.

20 <sup>w</sup> A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

a Judg. 8, 1, 2, 3, ch. 25, 15, b 1 Sam. 23, 10, &c. 1 Kings 12, 13, 14, 16, c ver. 28, ch. 12, 23, 13, 16, d Heb. belcheth, or, bubbleth, d Job 34, 21, ch. 5, 21, Jer. 16, 17; 32, 19, Heb. 4, 13, e Heb. the healing of the loining, e ch. 10, 1, f ver. 31, ch. 13, 18, g ch. 21, 27; 28, 9, Is. 1, 11; 61, 3; 66, 3, Jer. 6, 20; 7, 22, Amos 5, 22, h ch. 21, 21, 1 Tim. 6, 11, i Or, instruction, i 1 Kings 22, 8, k ch. 5, 12, l Job 23, 6, Ps. 139, 8, m 2 Chr. 6, 30, Ps. 7, 9; 44, 21, John 2, 24, 25; 21, 17, Acts 1, 24, n Amos 5, 10, 2 Tim. 4, 3, o ch. 17, 22, p ch. 12, 25, q ch. 17, 22, r Ps. 37, 16, ch. 16, 8, 1 Tim. 6, 6, s ch. 17, 1, t ch. 26, 21; 29, 22, u ch. 22, 5, v Heb. is raised up as a cause, x ch. 10, 1; 29, 3.

21 <sup>y</sup> Folly is joy to him that is <sup>2</sup> destitute of wisdom: <sup>z</sup> but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 <sup>a</sup> Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and <sup>b</sup> a word spoken <sup>3</sup> in due season, how good is it!

24 <sup>c</sup> The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 <sup>d</sup> The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but <sup>e</sup> he will establish the border of the widow.

26 <sup>f</sup> The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: <sup>g</sup> but the words of the pure are <sup>4</sup> pleasant words.

27 <sup>h</sup> He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous <sup>i</sup> studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 <sup>k</sup> The LORD is far from the wicked: but <sup>l</sup> he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 <sup>m</sup> The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth <sup>5</sup> instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that <sup>6</sup> heareth reproof <sup>7</sup> getteth understanding.

33 <sup>n</sup> The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and <sup>o</sup> before honour is humility.

CHAPTER 16.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> <sup>8</sup> preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 <sup>c</sup> All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but <sup>d</sup> the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 <sup>e</sup> <sup>9</sup> Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 <sup>f</sup> The LORD hath made all things for himself: <sup>g</sup> yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 <sup>n</sup> Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: <sup>i</sup> though hand join in hand, he shall not be <sup>2</sup> unpunished.

6 <sup>k</sup> By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and <sup>l</sup> by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 <sup>m</sup> Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 <sup>n</sup> A man's heart deviseth his way: <sup>o</sup> but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 <sup>3</sup> A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 <sup>p</sup> A just weight and balance are the LORD's: <sup>4</sup> all the weights of the bag are his work.

B. C. cir. 1000.  
 y ch. 10, 23, 2 Heb. void of heart, z Eph. 5, a ch. 11, 14; 20, 18, b ch. 25, 11, 3 Heb. in his season, c Phil. 3, 20, Col. 3, 1, 2, d ch. 12, 7; 14, 11, e Ps. 68, 5, 6; 146, 9, f ch. 4, 16, 18, g Ps. 37, 30, 4 Heb. words of pleasantness, h ch. 11, 13, 18, 5, 8, Jer. 17, 11, i 1 Pet. 3, 15, k Ps. 10, 1; 34, 16, l Ps. 147, 18, 19, m ver. 5, 5 Or, correction, n ch. 1, 7, o ch. 18, 12, a ver. 9, ch. 19, 21; 20, 24, Jer. 10, 23, s Or, discomfiting, b Matt. 10, 19, 20, c ch. 21, 2, d 1 Sam. 16, 7, e Ps. 37, 3; 55, 22, Matt. 6, 25, Luke 12, 22, Phil. 4, 6, i 1 Pet. 5, 7, j Heb. shall not, k Rom. 11, 36, g Job 21, 30, Rom. 9, 22, h ch. 6, 17; 8, 13, i ch. 11, 21, 2 Heb. held innocent, k Dan. 4, 27, Luke 11, 41, l ch. 14, 16, m Ps. 37, 16, ch. 15, 16, n ver. 1, ch. 19, 21, o Ps. 37, Prov. 20, 24, Jer. 10, 24, 3 Heb. Divination, p Lev. 19, 36, q ch. 11, 1, 4 Heb. all the staves.

B. C. cir.1000.

q ch. 25. 5; 20. 14. r ch. 14. 33; 22. 11.

s ch. 19. 12; 20. 2.

r ch. 19. 12. u Job 24. 23. Zech. 10. 1. ch. 8. 11. 19.

y ch. 11. 2; 17. 19; 18. 12.

2 Or, He that under-standeth a matter. e Ps. 2. 12; 34. 8; 125. 1. Is. 30. 18. Jer. 17. 7.

a ch. 13. 14; 14. 27.

b Ps. 37. 30. Matt. 12. 34. 3 Heb. maketh wise.

c ch. 14. 12.

d See ch. 9. 12. Eccles. 6. 7.

4 Heb. The soul of him that laboureth. 5 Heb. bow th unto him. 6 Heb. A man of Belial. c ch. 6. 14. 19; 15. 18; 20. 21; 21. 22.

7 Heb. soweth forth. 8 Heb. 17. 9. q ch. 1. 10. sc. h ch. 20. 29. ch. 19. 11.

12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for <sup>q</sup> the throne is established by righteousness.

13 <sup>r</sup> Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 <sup>s</sup> The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and <sup>t</sup> his favour is <sup>u</sup> as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 <sup>v</sup> How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 <sup>y</sup> Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 <sup>2</sup> He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whose <sup>z</sup> trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 <sup>a</sup> Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 <sup>b</sup> The heart of the wise <sup>3</sup> teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 <sup>c</sup> There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 <sup>d</sup> He that laboreth laboreth for himself; for his mouth <sup>5</sup> craveth it of him.

27 <sup>6</sup> An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 <sup>e</sup> A froward man <sup>7</sup> soweth strife: and <sup>f</sup> a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man <sup>g</sup> enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 <sup>h</sup> The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 <sup>i</sup> He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER is <sup>a</sup> a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of <sup>2</sup> sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over <sup>b</sup> a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 <sup>c</sup> The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 <sup>d</sup> Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and

B. C. cir.1000.

a ch. 15. 17. 2 Or, good cheer.

b ch. 10. 5; 19. 26.

c Ps. 26. 2. ch. 27. 21. Jer. 17. 10. Mal. 3. 3.

d ch. 14. 31.



THE FINING POT IS FOR SILVER, AND THE FURNACE FOR GOLD.—Prov. 17. 3.

<sup>e</sup> he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 <sup>f</sup> Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 <sup>4</sup> Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do <sup>5</sup> lying lips a prince.

8 <sup>g</sup> A gift is as <sup>6</sup> a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 <sup>h</sup> He that covereth a transgression <sup>7</sup> seeketh love; but <sup>i</sup> he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends.

e Job 31. 21. Obad. 12. 3 Heb. held innocent. f Ps. 127. 3; 128. 3. 4 Heb. a lip of excellency. 5 Heb. a lip or lying. g ch. 15. 16; 19. 6. 6 Heb. a stone of grace. h ch. 10. 12. 7 Or, procureth. i ch. 16. 28.



B. C. cir.1000.

2 Or, *A reproof* *causeth* *more a wise man,* *than to strike a fool an hundred times.* k Hos. 13. 6.

l Ps. 109. 4, 5. Jer. 18. 20.

See Rom. 12. 17.

1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

n ch. 20. 3.

1 Thess. 4. 11.

n Ex. 23. 7.

ch. 24. 24.

Is. 5. 23. o ch. 21. 25, 26.

p Ruth 1. 16.

ch. 18. 24.

q ch. 6. 1; 11. Heb. heart.

r ch. 16. 18.

4 Heb. *The forward of heart.*

s James 3. 8.

t ver. 25. ch. 10. 1; 19. 13.

u ch. 12. 25; 15. 13, 15.

5 Or, *to a medicine.* z Ps. 22. 15.

y Ex. 23. 8.

z ch. 14. 6. Eccles. 2. 14; 8. 1.

a ver. 21. ch. 10. 1; 15. 20; 19. 13.

b ver. 15. ch. 18. 5.

c James 1. 19.

6 Or, *a cool spirit.* d Job 13. 5.

7 Or, *He that separateth himself seeketh accord by to his desire, and intermeddeth in every business.* See

ch. 10. 11; 20. 5. b Ps. 78. 2. c Lev. 19. 15.

Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19. ch. 24. 23; 28. 21.

10 <sup>2</sup> A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let <sup>k</sup> a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso <sup>l</sup> rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore <sup>m</sup> leave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 <sup>n</sup> He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, <sup>o</sup> seeing he hath no heart to it?

17 <sup>p</sup> A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 <sup>q</sup> A man void of <sup>3</sup> understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and <sup>r</sup> he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 <sup>4</sup> He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath <sup>s</sup> a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 <sup>t</sup> He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 <sup>u</sup> A merry heart doeth good <sup>5</sup> like a medicine: <sup>x</sup> but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom <sup>y</sup> to pervert the ways of judgment.

24 <sup>z</sup> Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.

25 <sup>a</sup> A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also <sup>b</sup> to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 <sup>c</sup> He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of <sup>6</sup> an excellent spirit.

28 <sup>d</sup> Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is *esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

**T**HROUGH <sup>7</sup> desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 <sup>a</sup> The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, <sup>b</sup> and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

5 <sup>c</sup> It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 <sup>d</sup> A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 <sup>e</sup> The words of a <sup>2</sup> talebearer are <sup>3</sup> as wounds, and they go down into the <sup>4</sup> innermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is <sup>f</sup> brother to him that is a great waster.

10 <sup>g</sup> The name of the LORD is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and <sup>5</sup> is safe.

11 <sup>h</sup> The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 <sup>i</sup> Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

13 He that <sup>6</sup> answereth a matter <sup>k</sup> before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 <sup>l</sup> A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is first in his own cause seemeth just*; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their contentions are* like the bars of a castle.

20 <sup>m</sup> A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 <sup>n</sup> Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 <sup>o</sup> Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth <sup>p</sup> roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: <sup>q</sup> and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

**B**BETTER <sup>a</sup> is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: <sup>b</sup> and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 <sup>c</sup> Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 <sup>d</sup> A false witness shall not be <sup>7</sup> unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 <sup>e</sup> Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and <sup>f</sup> every man is a friend to <sup>8</sup> him that giveth gifts.

B. C. cir.1000.

d ch. 10. 14; 13. 13, 3.

Eccles. 10. 12.

e ch. 12. 18; 26. 22.

2 Or, *whisperer.*

3 Or, *like as when men are wounded.*

4 Heb. *chambers.*

f ch. 28. 24.

g 2 Sam. 22. 3, 51.

Ps. 18. 2; 27. 1; 61. 3, 4; 91. 2; 144. 2.

5 Heb. *is set aloft.*

h ch. 10. 15.

i ch. 11. 2; 15. 33;

16. 18.

6 Heb. *returneth a word.* k John 7. 31.

l Gen. 32. 20.

1 Sam. 25. 27.

ch. 17. 8; 21. 14.

m ch. 12. 14; 13. 2.

n See Matt. 12. 37.

o ch. 19. 14; 31. 10.

p James 2. 3.

q ch. 17. 17.

a ch. 28. 6.

b Ps. 37. 7.

c ch. 14. 20.

d ver. 9. Ex. 23. 1.

Deut. 19. 16; 19. ch. 6. 19; 21. 28.

7 Heb. *will*

8 Heb. *innocent.* e ch. 24. 26.

f ch. 17. 8; 18. 16;

21. 14.

8 Heb. *a man of gifts.*

B. C. cir.1000.

g ch. 14. 20. h Ps. 38. 11. 2 Heb. an heart. i ch. 16. 20.

k ver. 5.

l ch. 30. 22.

Eccles. 10. 6, 7.

m ch. 14. 29.

James 1. 19.

3 Or, pen- dence.

n ch. 16. 32.

o ch. 16. 14, 15; 20.

2; 28. 15.

p Hos. 14. 5.

q ch. 10. 1; 15. 20;

17; 21. 25.

r ch. 21. 9.

19; 27. 15.

s 2 Cor. 12. 14.

t ch. 18. 22.

u ch. 6. 9.

x ch. 10. 4; 20. 13;

23. 21.

y Luke 10. 28;

11. 28.

z ch. 28. 27.

Eccles. 11. 1.

Matt. 10. 42; 23. 40.

2 Cor. 9. 6, 7, 8.

11eb. 6. 10.

4 Or, his de- d.

a ch. 13. 24; 23. 13;

29. 17.

5 Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die.

6 Heb. aut.

h Ps. 37. 37.

c Job 27. 13.

Ps. 33. 10, 11.

ch. 16. 1. 9.

Is. 14. 26.

27; 48. 10.

Acts 5. 38.

11eb. 6. 17.

d 1 Tim. 4. 8.

e ch. 15. 19; 26. 13, 15.

f ch. 21. 11.

7 Heb. with de- vancing.

g Dent. 17. 11.

h ch. 9. 8.

i ch. 17. 2.

7 <sup>9</sup> All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go <sup>h</sup> far from him? he pursueth *them with words, yet they are wanting to him.*

8 He that getteth <sup>2</sup> wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding <sup>i</sup> shall find good.

9 <sup>k</sup> A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that speaketh lies shall perish.*

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less <sup>l</sup> for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 <sup>m</sup> The <sup>3</sup> discretion of a man deferreth his anger; <sup>n</sup> and *it is his glory to pass over a transgression.*

12 <sup>o</sup> The king's wrath *is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is <sup>p</sup> as dew upon the grass.*

13 <sup>q</sup> A foolish son *is the calamity of his father: <sup>r</sup> and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.*

14 <sup>s</sup> House and riches *are the inheritance of fathers: and <sup>t</sup> a prudent wife is from the LORD.*

15 <sup>u</sup> Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall <sup>x</sup> suffer hunger.

16 <sup>y</sup> He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but he that despiseth his ways shall die.*

17 <sup>z</sup> He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and <sup>4</sup> that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 <sup>a</sup> Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare <sup>5</sup> for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must <sup>6</sup> do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise <sup>b</sup> in thy latter end.

21 <sup>c</sup> *There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.*

22 The desire of a man *is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.*

23 <sup>d</sup> The fear of the LORD *tendeth to life: and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.*

24 <sup>e</sup> A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 <sup>f</sup> Smite a scorner, and the simple <sup>7</sup>g will beware: and <sup>h</sup> reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth *his father, and chaseth away his mother, is <sup>i</sup> a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.*

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 <sup>2</sup> An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and <sup>k</sup> the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, <sup>l</sup> and stripes for the back of fools.



THE WORDS OF A TALEBEARER ARE AS WOUNDS. Prov. 18. 8.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE <sup>a</sup> is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 <sup>b</sup> The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: *who-so provoketh him to anger <sup>c</sup> sinneth against his own soul.*

3 <sup>d</sup> *It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.*

4 <sup>e</sup> The sluggard will not plow by reason of the <sup>3</sup> cold; <sup>f</sup> therefore shall he beg in harvest, and *have nothing.*

5 <sup>g</sup> Counsel in the heart of man *is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.*

6 <sup>h</sup> Most men will proclaim every one his own <sup>4</sup> goodness: but <sup>i</sup> a faithful man who can find?

7 <sup>k</sup> The just man walketh in his integrity: <sup>l</sup> his children *are blessed after him.*

8 <sup>m</sup> A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 <sup>n</sup> Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 <sup>o</sup> Divers weights, and <sup>6</sup> divers measures, both of them *are alike abomination to the LORD.*

11 Even a child is <sup>p</sup> known by his doings,

B. C. cir.1000.

2 Heb. A witness of belial.

k Job 15. 16; 20. 12, 13; 34. 7. l ch. 10. 13; 26. 3. m Gen. 9. 21. n ch. 23. 29, 30. o Is. 28. 7. p Hos. 4. 11.

b ch. 16. 14; 19. 12.

c ch. 8. 26. d ch. 17. 14.

e ch. 10. 4; 19. 24.

3 Or, winter. f ch. 19. 15.

g ch. 18. 4. h ch. 25. 14.

i Matt. 6. 2. j Luke 18. 11.

k 2 Cor. 1. 12.

l Ps. 37. 26; 112. 2. m ver. 26.

n 1 Kings 8. 46.

o 2 Chr. 6. 36.

p Job 14. 4. q Ps. 51. 5.

r Eccles. 7. 20.

s 1 Cor. 4. 4.

t John 1. 8.

u ver. 23. Deut. 25. 13, &c.

v ch. 11. 1. w Mic. 6. 10, 11.

x Heb. a stone and a stone.

y Heb. an epithet and an epithet.

z Matt. 7. 16.



B. C. cir. 1000. whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.  
 12<sup>q</sup> The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.  
 13<sup>r</sup> Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.  
 14<sup>t</sup> It is naught, it is naught, 25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and <sup>k</sup> after vows to make enquiry.  
 26<sup>l</sup> A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.  
 27<sup>m</sup> The spirit of man is the <sup>2</sup> candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.  
 28<sup>n</sup> Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.  
 29 The glory of young men is their strength: and <sup>o</sup> the beauty of old men is the grey head.  
 30 The blueness of a wound <sup>3</sup> cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

B. C. cir. 1000. f. Eccles. 5. 4, 5. l. ver. 8. Ps. 101. 5, &c.  
 m 1 Cor. 2. 11. 2 Or, lamp.  
 n Ps. 101. ch. 29. 14.  
 o ch. 16. 31. 3 Heb. is a purging medicine against evil.



r ch. 6. 9; 12. 11; 19. 15. Rom. 12. 11.  
 saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.  
 15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but <sup>s</sup> the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.  
 16<sup>t</sup> Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

s Job 28. 12, 16, 17, 18, 19. ch. 3. 13; 8. 11. t ch. 22. 26, 27; 27. 13.  
 u ch. 9. 17. 2 Heb. Bread of lying, or, false-hood.  
 x ch. 15. 22; 24. 6. y Luke 14. 31. z ch. 11. 13. a Rom. 16. 13. 3 Or, enticeth.  
 b Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Matt. 15. 4. c Job 18. 5, 6. ch. 24. 20. 4 Or, candle.  
 d ch. 28. 20. e Hab. 2. 6. f Dent. 32. 35. ch. 17. 13; 24. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9. g 2 Sam. 16. 12. h ver. 10. 5 Heb. balances of deceit.  
 i Ps. 37. 23. ch. 16. 9. Jer. 10. 23.

17<sup>u</sup> Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.  
 18<sup>x</sup> Every purpose is established by counsel: <sup>y</sup> and with good advice make war.  
 19<sup>z</sup> He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him <sup>a</sup> that <sup>3</sup> flattereth with his lips.  
 20<sup>b</sup> Whoso curseth his father or his mother, <sup>c</sup> his <sup>4</sup> lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.  
 21<sup>d</sup> An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; <sup>e</sup> but the end thereof shall not be blessed.  
 22<sup>f</sup> Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but <sup>g</sup> wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.  
 23<sup>h</sup> Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and <sup>5</sup> a false balance is not good.  
 24<sup>i</sup> Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

It is NAUGHT, IT IS NAUGHT, SAITH THE BUYER. Prov. 20. 14.

a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.  
 7 The robbery of the wicked shall <sup>6</sup> destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.  
 8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.  
 9<sup>g</sup> It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with <sup>7</sup> a brawling woman in <sup>8</sup> a wide house.  
 10<sup>h</sup> The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour <sup>9</sup> findeth no favour in his eyes.  
 11<sup>i</sup> When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

f ch. 10. 2; 13. 11; 20. 21. 2 Pet. 2. 3. 6 Heb. saw them, or, dwell with them. 8. 9 ver. 19. ch. 19. 13; 25. 24; 27. 15. 7 Heb. a woman of contentions. 8 Heb. an house of society. h James 4. 5. 9 Heb. is not favoured. i ch. 19. 25.

B. C. cir.1000.

k Matt. 7. 21, 18, 20, &c. James 2. 13.  
l ch. 17. 8, 23; 18, 16.  
m ch. 10. 20.

2 Or, sport.

n ch. 11. 8. Is. 43. 3, 4.

o ver. 9.  
3 Heb. in the land of the desert.

p Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 25. 3, 4.

q ch. 15. 9. Matt. 5. 6.

r Eccles. 9. 14, &c.

s ch. 12. 13; 15, 31; 18, 21. James 3. 2.  
4 Heb. in the wrath of pride.  
t ch. 13. 4.  
u Ps. 37. 20; 112. 9.  
x Ps. 50. 9. ch. 15. 8. Is. 66. 3. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 22.

5 Heb. in wickedness?  
y ch. 19. 5, 9.  
6 Heb. A witness of lies.  
7 Or, considereth.  
z Is. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 9. 23. Acts 5. 89.  
a Ps. 20. 7, 33, 17. Is. 31. 1.  
b Ps. 3. 8.  
8 Or, victor.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13<sup>k</sup> Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14<sup>l</sup> A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: <sup>m</sup> but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth <sup>2</sup> pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18<sup>n</sup> The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19<sup>o</sup> It is better to dwell <sup>3</sup> in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20<sup>p</sup> There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21<sup>q</sup> He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22<sup>r</sup> A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23<sup>s</sup> Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth <sup>4</sup> in proud wrath.

25<sup>t</sup> The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the <sup>u</sup> righteous giveth and spareth not.

27<sup>x</sup> The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it <sup>5</sup> with a wicked mind?

28<sup>y</sup> A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he <sup>7</sup> directeth his way.

30<sup>z</sup> There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD.

31<sup>a</sup> The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but <sup>b</sup> safety is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

A<sup>a</sup> GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and <sup>2</sup> loving favour rather than silver and gold.

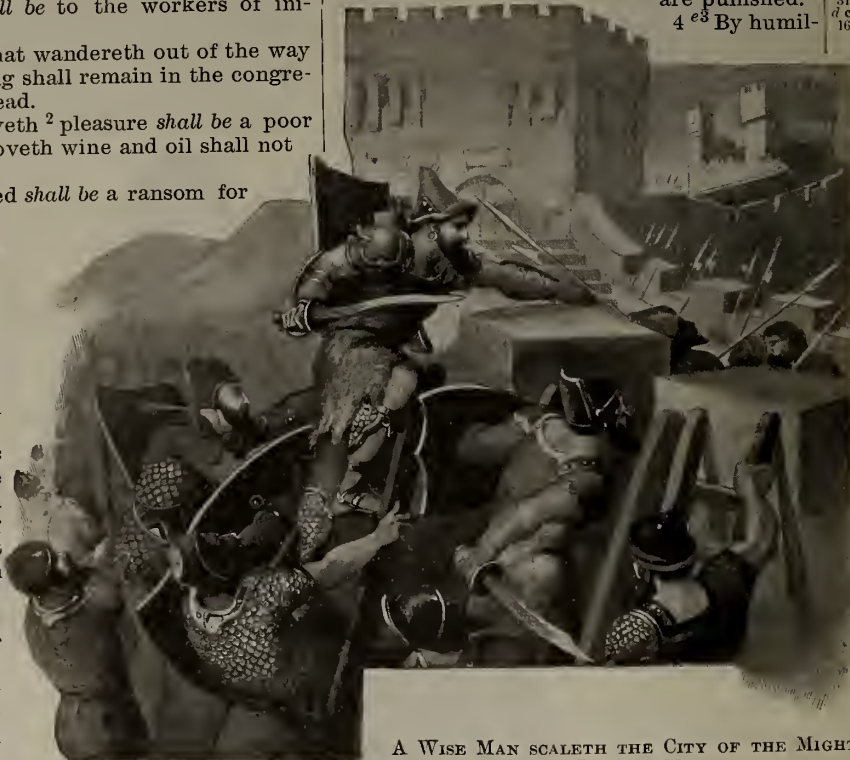
2<sup>b</sup> The rich and poor meet together: <sup>c</sup> the LORD is the maker of them all.

3<sup>d</sup> A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4<sup>e3</sup> By humil-

B. C. cir.1000.

a Eccles. 7. 1.  
2 Or, favour is better than, &c.  
b ch. 20. 15.  
1 Cor. 12. 21.  
c Job 31. 15.  
ch. 14. 31.  
d ch. 14. 16; 27. 12.



A WISE MAN SCALETH THE CITY OF THE MIGHTY. Prov. 21. 22.

ity and the fear of the LORD are riches, and honour, and life.

5<sup>f</sup> Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: <sup>g</sup> he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6<sup>h4</sup> Train up a child <sup>5</sup> in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7<sup>i</sup> The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant <sup>6</sup> to the lender.

8<sup>k</sup> He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: <sup>7</sup> and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9<sup>l8</sup> He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10<sup>m</sup> Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11<sup>n</sup> He that loveth pureness of heart, <sup>9</sup> for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

8 Heb. Good of eye. m Gen. 21. 9, 10. Ps. 101. 5. n Ps. 101. 6. ch. 16. 13.  
9 Or, and hath grace in his lips.

e Ps. 112. 3. Matt. 6. 33.  
3 Or, The reward of humility, &c.  
f ch. 15. 19.  
g 1 John 3. 18.  
h Eph. 6. 2 Tim. 3. 15.  
4 Or, Covetousness.  
5 Heb. in his own, i James 2. 6.  
6 Heb. to the man that lendeth.  
k Job 4. 8. Hos. 10. 13.  
7 Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall be content.  
l 2 Cor. 9. 6.  
9 Or, and



B. C. cir. 1000.  
2 Or, the matters. o ch. 26. 15.

p ch. 2. 16; 5. 3; 7. 5; 23. 27. q Eccles. 7. 26.

r ch. 13. 24; 19. 18; 23. 13, 14; 23. 15, 17.

3 Heb. in thy belly.

4 Or, trust thou also. s ch. 8. 6.

t Luke 1. 3, 4. u 1 Pet. 3. 15.

5 Or, to those that send thee? x Ex. 23. 6. Job 31. 16, 21. y Zech. 7. 10.

z 1 Sam. 24. 12; 25. 39. Ps. 12. 5; 33. 1, 10; 63. 5; 140. 12. ch. 23. 11.

Jer. 51. 35. a ch. 6. 1; 11. 15. b ch. 20. 16.

c Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17. ch. 23. 10.

6 Or, bound. 7 Heb. obscure men.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth <sup>2</sup> the words of the transgressor.

13 <sup>o</sup> The slothful man saith, *There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.*

14 <sup>p</sup> The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: <sup>q</sup> he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; <sup>r</sup> but <sup>r</sup> the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them <sup>3</sup> within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, <sup>4</sup> even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee <sup>s</sup> excellent things in counsels and knowledge,

21 <sup>t</sup> That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; <sup>u</sup> that thou mightest answer the words of truth <sup>5</sup> to them that send unto thee?

22 <sup>x</sup> Rob not the poor, because he is poor: <sup>y</sup> neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:

23 <sup>z</sup> For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 <sup>a</sup> Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debt.

27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he <sup>b</sup> take away thy bed from under thee?

28 <sup>c</sup> Remove not the ancient <sup>6</sup> landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before <sup>7</sup> mean men.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, <sup>e</sup> saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 <sup>f</sup> Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 <sup>g</sup> Remove not the old <sup>2</sup> landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 <sup>h</sup> For their redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.

13 <sup>i</sup> Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and <sup>k</sup> shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, <sup>l</sup> if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, <sup>3</sup> even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 <sup>m</sup> Let not thine heart envy sinners: but <sup>n</sup> be thou in the fear of the LORD all the day long.

18 <sup>o</sup> For surely there is an <sup>4</sup> end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and <sup>p</sup> guide thine heart in the way.

20 <sup>q</sup> Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters <sup>5</sup> of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and <sup>r</sup> drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 <sup>s</sup> Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 <sup>t</sup> Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 <sup>u</sup> The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 <sup>x</sup> For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 <sup>y</sup> She also lieth in wait <sup>6</sup> as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 <sup>z</sup> Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who <sup>a</sup> hath redness of eyes?

30 <sup>b</sup> They that carry long at the wine; they that go to seek <sup>c</sup> mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like <sup>7</sup> an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down <sup>8</sup> in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

B. C. cir. 1000. e Ps. 12. 2.

f ch. 9. 8. Matt. 7. 6.

g Deut. 19. 14; 27. 17. ch. 22. 28.

2 Or, bound. h Job 31. 21. ch. 22. 23.

i ch. 13. 24; 19. 18; 22. 15; 29. 15, 17.

k 1 Cor. 5. 5. l ver. 24, 25. ch. 20. 3. 3 Or, even I will rejoice.

m Ps. 37. 1; 73. 3. ch. 3. 31; 24. 1. n ch. 28. 14.

o Ps. 37. 37. ch. 24. 14. Luke 16. 25.

4 Or, reward. p ch. 4. 23. q Is. 5. 22. Matt. 24. 49.

Luke 21. 34. Rom. 13. 13. Eph. 5. 18.

5 Heb. of their flesh. r ch. 19. 15.

s ch. 1. 8; 30. 17. Eph. 6. 1, 2.

6 Or, as a robber. r ch. 4. 5, 7. Matt. 13. 44.

u ver. 15. v ch. 10. 1; 15. 20.

x ch. 22. 14.

y ch. 7. 12. Eccles. 7. 26.

6 Or, as a robber. z Is. 5. 11, 22.

a Gen. 49. 12. b ch. 20. 1. Eph. 5. 18.

c Ps. 73. 8. ch. 9. 2.

7 Or, a cockatrice.

8 Heb. in the heart of the sea.

CHAPTER 23.

WHEN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4 <sup>a</sup> Labour not to be rich: <sup>b</sup> cease from thine own wisdom.

5 <sup>8</sup> Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 <sup>c</sup> Eat thou not the bread of him that hath <sup>d</sup> an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

a ch. 28. 20. 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10. b ch. 3. 5. Rom. 12. 16. 8 Heb. Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon- c Ps. 141. 4. d Deut. 15. 9.

B. C. cir. 1000.  
 d ch. 27.  
 Jer. 5. 3.  
 2 Heb.  
 f Kneer  
 it not.  
 e Epi. 4.  
 19.  
 f See  
 Deut. 29.  
 19.  
 Is. 56. 12.  
 a ver. 19.  
 Is. 57. 1.  
 &c.; 73.  
 3.  
 ch. 3. 31;  
 23. 17.  
 b ch. 1. 15.  
 c Ps. 10. 7.  
 d ch. 21.  
 22.  
 Eccles.  
 9. 16.  
 3 Heb.  
 is in  
 strength.  
 4 Heb.  
 strength-  
 euech  
 might.  
 e ch. 11.  
 14; 15. 22;  
 20. 18.  
 Luke 14.  
 31.  
 f Ps. 10. 5.  
 ch. 14. 6.

35<sup>d</sup> They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and <sup>2</sup> *I felt it not*: <sup>f</sup> when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

**B**E not thou "envious against evil men, <sup>b</sup> neither desire to be with them.

2<sup>c</sup> For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5<sup>d</sup> A wise man <sup>3</sup> is strong; yea, a man of knowledge <sup>4</sup> increaseth strength.

6<sup>e</sup> For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is safety*.

7<sup>f</sup> Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.



g Rom. 1. 30.

8 He that <sup>g</sup> deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is <sup>5</sup> small.

11<sup>h</sup> If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not <sup>h</sup> he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man <sup>k</sup> according to his works?

13 My son, <sup>l</sup> eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet <sup>6</sup> to thy taste:

14<sup>m</sup> So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it,

<sup>n</sup> then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15<sup>o</sup> Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16<sup>p</sup> For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: <sup>q</sup> but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17<sup>r</sup> Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see it, and <sup>2</sup> it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.



THE RICH RULETH OVER THE POOR, AND THE BORROWER IS SERVANT TO THE LENDER. — PROV. 22. 7.

19<sup>s</sup> Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For <sup>t</sup> there shall be no reward to the evil man; <sup>u</sup> the <sup>4</sup> candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, <sup>v</sup> fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with <sup>5</sup> them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. <sup>y</sup> It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24<sup>z</sup> He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and <sup>6</sup> a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips <sup>7</sup> that giveth a right answer.

27<sup>a</sup> Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28<sup>b</sup> Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips.

29<sup>c</sup> Say not, I will do so to him as he hath

B. C. cir. 1000.  
 n ch. 25. 18.  
 o Ps. 10. 9, 10.  
 p Job 5. 19.  
 Ps. 34. 19; 37. 24.  
 Mic. 7. 8.  
 q Esth. 7. 10.  
 Amos 5. 2; 8. 14.  
 Rev. 18. 21.  
 r Job 31. 29. Ps. 33. 15, 19.  
 ch. 17. 5.  
 Obad. 12.  
 2 Heb. it be evil in his eyes.

s ver. 1. Ps. 37. 1; 73. 3.  
 ch. 23. 17.  
 3 Or.  
 Keep not company with the wicked.  
 t Ps. 11. 6.  
 u Job 18. 5, 6; 21. 17.  
 ch. 13. 9; 20. 20.  
 4 Or.  
 lamp.  
 v Rom. 13. 7.  
 1 Pet. 2. 17.  
 5 Heb. changes.  
 y Lev. 19. 15.  
 Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19.  
 ch. 18. 5; 28. 21.  
 John 7. 24.  
 z ch. 17. 15.  
 Is. 5. 23.  
 6 Heb. a blessing of good.  
 7 Heb. that answereth right words.  
 a 1 Kings. 5. 17, 18.  
 Luke 14. 28.  
 b Eph. 4. 25.  
 c ch. 20. 22.  
 Matt. 5. 39, 44.  
 Rom. 12. 17, 19.





B. C. cir.1000.

WHEN THOU SITTEST TO EAT WITH A RULER.  
Prov. 23. 1.

done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 3. 18. 31 And, lo, <sup>d</sup> it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. set my heart. 32 Then I saw, and <sup>2</sup> considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 9, &c. 33 <sup>e</sup> Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man of shield. 34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as <sup>3</sup> an armed man.

CHAPTER 25.

<sup>1</sup> Observations about kings, 8 and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.

<sup>a</sup> **T**HESSE are also proverbs of Sól'o-mon, which the men of Héz'e-ki'ah king of Jū'dah copied out.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 29. 29. Rom. 11. 33. c Job 29. 16. 2 <sup>b</sup> It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is <sup>c</sup> to search out a matter.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. there is no searching. d 2 Tim. 2. 21. 3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings <sup>4</sup> is unsearchable.

4 <sup>d</sup> Take away the dross from the silver,

and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

B. C. cir.700.

5 <sup>e</sup> Take away the wicked from before the king, and <sup>f</sup> his throne shall be established in righteousness.

e ch. 20. 8.

6 <sup>2</sup> Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men:

f ch. 16. 12: 29. 14.

7 <sup>9</sup> For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Set not out thy glory.

g Luke 14. 8, 9, 10.

shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8 <sup>h</sup> Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

h ch. 17. 14. Matt. 5. 25.

9 <sup>i</sup> Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and <sup>3</sup> discover not a secret, to another:

i Matt. 5. 25: 18. 13. 3 Or, discover not the secret of another.

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 <sup>k</sup> A word <sup>4</sup> fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

k ch. 15. 25.

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

l ch. 50. 4. 4 Heb. spoken upon his wheels.

13 <sup>l</sup> As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

l ch. 13. 17.

14 <sup>m</sup> Whoso boasteth himself <sup>5</sup> of a false gift is like <sup>n</sup> clouds and wind without rain.

m ch. 30. 6.

15 <sup>o</sup> By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

5 Heb. in a gift of falsehood. n Jude 12. o Gen. 32. 4, &c. 1 Sam. 25. 24, &c.

16 <sup>p</sup> Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

ch. 15. 1: 16. 14. p ver. 27.

17 <sup>6</sup> Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be <sup>7</sup> weary of thee, and so hate thee.

q Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house. 7 Heb. full of thee.

18 <sup>q</sup> A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

q Ps 57. 4: 120. 3, 4.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

ch. 12. 18.

B. C. cir. 700.  
 Dan. 6.  
 Rom. 12.  
 Ex. 23.  
 Matt. 5.  
 Rom. 12.  
 2 Sam.  
 Job 37.  
 Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain: so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.  
 Ps. 101.  
 ch. 19.  
 13, 21, 9, 19.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.  
 21 <sup>s</sup> If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:  
 22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.  
 23 <sup>u</sup> The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance <sup>x</sup> a backbiting tongue.  
 24 <sup>y</sup> It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.  
 25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.  
 26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain,

and a corrupt spring.

27 <sup>z</sup> It is not good to eat much honey: so for men <sup>a</sup> to search their own glory is not glory.

28 <sup>b</sup> He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like acity that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, 17 and about contentious busybodies.

AS snow in summer, <sup>a</sup> and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so <sup>b</sup> the curse causeless shall not come.

3 <sup>c</sup> A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 <sup>d</sup> Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in <sup>3</sup> his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand

of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh <sup>2</sup> damage.

7 The legs of the lame <sup>3</sup> are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 <sup>4</sup> As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 <sup>5</sup> The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 <sup>e</sup> As a dog returneth to his vomit, <sup>f</sup> so a fool <sup>6</sup> returneth to his folly.

12 <sup>g</sup> Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13 <sup>h</sup> The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.

15 <sup>i</sup> The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; <sup>7</sup> it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and <sup>8</sup> meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth <sup>9</sup> firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, <sup>k</sup> Am not I in sport?

20 <sup>2</sup> Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no <sup>3</sup> talebearer, the strife <sup>4</sup> ceaseth.

21 <sup>m</sup> As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 <sup>n</sup> The words of a talebearer are as wounds, and they go down into the <sup>5</sup> innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

B. C. cir. 700.  
 Or, violence.  
 Heb. are lifted up.  
 Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an heap of stones.  
 Or, I great man grieveth all, and he liveth the fool, he kareth also transgressors.  
 2 Pet. 2. 22.  
 Ex. 3. 15.  
 Heb. treateth his jolly.  
 ch. 29. 20.  
 Luke 18. 11.  
 Rom. 12. 16.  
 Rev. 3. 17.

ch. 22. 13.  
 ch. 19. 24.  
 Or, he is weary.  
 Or, is carried.

Heb. flames, or, sparks.  
 Eph. 5. 4.  
 Heb. without wood.  
 ch. 22. 10.  
 Or, whiter.  
 Heb. is silent.  
 ch. 15. 18; 29. 22.  
 ch. 18. 8.  
 Heb. chambers.



z ver. 16.  
 ch. 27. 2.  
 ch. 16. 32.  
 1 Sam. 12. 17.  
 Num. 23. 8.  
 Deut. 23. 5.  
 Ps. 32. 9, ch. 10. 13.  
 Matt. 16. 1-4; 21. 24-27.  
 Heb. his own eyes.

I WENT BY THE FIELD OF THE SLOTHFUL — Prov. 24. 30.



B. C. cir. 700.  
 2 Or, is known.  
 o Ps. 28. 3.  
 Jer. 9. 3.  
 3 Heb. maketh his voice gracious.  
 4 Or, hatred is covered in secret.  
 p Ps. 7.  
 15; 10; 9.  
 15; 10.  
 2; 57. 6.  
 ch. 28. 10.  
 Eccles. 10. 8.

24 He that hateth <sup>2</sup> dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;  
 25 <sup>o</sup> When he <sup>3</sup> speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there* are seven abominations in his heart.  
 26 Whose <sup>4</sup> hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation.  
 27 <sup>p</sup> Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.  
 28 A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

## CHAPTER 27.

1 Observations of selflove, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.

a Luke 12. 19, 20.  
 James 4. 13. &c.  
 5 Heb. to morrow day.  
 b ch. 25. 27.

**B**OAST <sup>a</sup> not thyself of <sup>5</sup> to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 <sup>b</sup> Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone is <sup>6</sup> heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than them both.

4 <sup>7</sup> Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but <sup>c</sup> who is able to stand before <sup>8</sup> envy?

5 <sup>d</sup> Open rebuke is better than secret love.

6 <sup>e</sup> Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are <sup>9</sup> deceitful.

7 The full soul <sup>2</sup> loatheth an honeycomb; but <sup>f</sup> to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend <sup>3</sup> by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: for <sup>g</sup> better is a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off.

11 <sup>h</sup> My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, <sup>i</sup> that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 <sup>k</sup> A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.

13 <sup>l</sup> Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 <sup>m</sup> A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 <sup>n</sup> Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

n 1 Cor. 9. 7, 13.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 <sup>o</sup> Hell and destruction are <sup>2</sup> never full; so <sup>p</sup> the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 <sup>q</sup> As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.

22 <sup>r</sup> Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and <sup>3</sup> look well to thy herds.

24 For <sup>4</sup> riches are not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* <sup>5</sup> to every generation?

25 <sup>s</sup> The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the <sup>6</sup> maintenance for thy maidens.

## CHAPTER 28.

General observations of impiety and religious integrity.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but <sup>7</sup> by a man of understanding and knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 <sup>b</sup> A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain <sup>8</sup> which leaveth no food.

4 <sup>c</sup> They that forsake the law praise the wicked: <sup>d</sup> but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 <sup>e</sup> Evil men understand not judgment: but <sup>f</sup> they that seek the LORD understand all *things*.

6 <sup>g</sup> Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse in his ways, though he *be* rich.

7 <sup>h</sup> Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that <sup>9</sup> is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 <sup>i</sup> He that by usury and <sup>2</sup> unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 <sup>k</sup> He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, <sup>l</sup> even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 <sup>m</sup> Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: <sup>n</sup> but the upright shall have good *things* in possession.

11 The rich man is wise <sup>3</sup> in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 <sup>o</sup> When righteous men do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is <sup>4</sup> hidden.

13 <sup>p</sup> He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man <sup>q</sup> that feareth alway: <sup>r</sup> but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

B. C. cir. 700.

o ch. 30. 16.  
 Hab. 2. 5.

2 Heb. not.  
 p Eccles. 1. 8; 6. 7.  
 q ch. 17. 3.

r ch. 23. 25.  
 Is. 1. 5.  
 Jer. 5. 3.

3 Heb. set thy heart.

4 Heb. strength.

5 Heb. to generation and generation.

6 Ps. 104. 14.

6 Heb. life.

a Lev. 26. 17, 36.  
 Ps. 33. 5.

7 Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged.

b Matt. 18. 28.

c Ps. 10. 3; 49. 18.  
 Rom. 1. 32.

d 1 Kings 18. 18, 21.  
 Matt. 3. 7; 14. 4.  
 Eph. 5. 11.

e Ps. 92. 6.  
 f John 7. 17.

g Cor. 2. 15.

h 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
 g ver. 18.  
 ch. 19. 1.  
 h ch. 29. 3.

i Or, feedeth glutiously.  
 j Job 27. 16, 17.  
 ch. 13. 22.  
 Eccles. 2. 26.

k Heb. by increase.  
 l Zech. 7. 11.

m Ps. 66. 18; 109. 7.  
 ch. 15. 8.  
 m ch. 28. 27.

n Matt. 6. 33.

o Heb. in his eyes.  
 o ver. 28.  
 ch. 11. 10; 29. 2.  
 Eccles. 10. 6.

p Or, sought for.  
 p Ps. 32. 3, 5.

q 1 John 1. 8, 9, 10.

r Ps. 16. 8.  
 ch. 23. 17.  
 r Rom. 2. 5; 11. 29.

B. C. cir. 700.

1 Pet. 5, 8.  
Ex. 1. 14, 15, 22.  
Matt. 2. 18.  
Gen. 9. 6.  
Ex. 21. 14.

ch. 10. 3, 25.

ver. 6.

ch. 12. 11.

ver. 22. ch. 13. 11; 20. 21; 23. 4.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.  
2 Or, unpunished.  
Ezek. 18. 5; 24. 23.  
c Ezek. 13. 19.  
3 Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.  
d ver. 20. e ch. 27. 5, 6.

Feb. 18. 9. 4 Heb. a man destroying.  
g ch. 13. 10.  
1 Tim. 6. 6.

i Deut. 15. 7, &c. ch. 19. 17; 22. 9.  
k ver. 12. ch. 29. 2.  
l Job 24. 4.

5 Heb. A man of reproofs.  
a 1 Sam. 2. 25.  
2 Chr. 36. 16.  
ch. 1. 24-27.  
b Esth. 8. 15.  
ch. 11. 10; 28. 12, 28.  
6 Or, increased.

15<sup>s</sup> As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17<sup>u</sup> A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18<sup>x</sup> Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but <sup>y</sup> he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19<sup>z</sup> He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: <sup>a</sup> but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be <sup>2</sup> innocent.

21<sup>b</sup> To have respect of persons is not good: for <sup>c</sup> for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22<sup>3d</sup> He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23<sup>e</sup> He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same <sup>f</sup> is the companion of <sup>4</sup> a destroyer.

25<sup>g</sup> He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: <sup>h</sup> but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27<sup>i</sup> He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28<sup>k</sup> When the wicked rise, <sup>l</sup> men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, thievery, cowardice, and corruption.

5<sup>a</sup> HE, that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2<sup>b</sup> When the righteous are <sup>6</sup> in authority,

the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, <sup>c</sup> the people mourn.

3<sup>d</sup> Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: <sup>e</sup> but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but <sup>2</sup> he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a



THE HONOUR OF KINGS IS TO SEARCH OUT A MATTER. — Prov. 25. 2.

snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7<sup>f</sup> The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the

wicked regardeth not to know it.

8<sup>g</sup> Scornful men <sup>3</sup> bring a city into a snare: but wise men <sup>h</sup> turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, <sup>i</sup> whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10<sup>k</sup> The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A <sup>l</sup> fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and <sup>5</sup> the deceitful man <sup>m</sup> meet together: <sup>n</sup> the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14<sup>o</sup> The king that <sup>p</sup> faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15<sup>q</sup> The rod and reproof give wisdom: but <sup>r</sup> a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: <sup>s</sup> but the righteous shall see their fall.

B. C. cir. 700.

c Esth. 3. 15.  
d ch. 10. 1; 15. 20;  
27. 11.  
e ch. 5. 9, 10; 6. 29; 28. 7.  
Luke 15. 13, 30.  
2 Heb. a man of oblations.

f Job 29. 16; 31. 13.  
Ps. 41. 1.

g ch. 11. 11.  
3 Or, set a city on fire.  
h Ezek. 22. 30.  
i Matt. 11. 17.  
4 Heb. Men of blood.  
k Gen. 4. 7.  
l John 3. 12.  
7 Judg. 16. 17.  
ch. 12. 16; 14. 33.  
5 Or, the usurer.  
m ch. 22. 2.  
n Matt. 5. 45.  
o ch. 20. 28; 25. 5.  
p Ps. 72. 2, 4, 13, 14.

q ver. 17. r ch. 10. 1; 17. 21, 25.

s Ps. 37. 36; 38. 10; 91. 8; 92. 11.



B. C. cir. 700.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 15. ch. 13. 24: 19. 18: 22. 13: 23. 13, 14. u 1 Sam. 3. 1. Amos 8. 11, 12. <sup>2</sup> Or, is made naked. x John 13, 17. James 1. 25. <sup>3</sup> Or, in his matters? y ch. 26. 12.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 15. 18: 26, 21.

<sup>a</sup> Job 22. 29. ch. 15. 33: 18, 12. Is. 65. 2. Dan. 4. 30, 31. &c. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 14. 11: 18, 14. Acts 12. 23. James 4. 7, 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5. <sup>b</sup> Lev. 5. 1. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 12. 12; 20. 2. 11. <sup>4</sup> Heb. shall be set on high. <sup>d</sup> See Ps. 20. 9. ch. 19. 6. <sup>5</sup> Heb. the face of a ruler.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 73. 22. <sup>6</sup> Heb. know. <sup>c</sup> John 8. 13. <sup>d</sup> Job 38. 4. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 104. 3. &c. Is. 40. 12. &c. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 12. 6: 18, 30: 19, 8: 119. 140. <sup>7</sup> Heb. purified. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 30: 84. 11: 115. 9, 10, 11.

17 <sup>t</sup> Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 <sup>u</sup> Where *there is* no vision, the people <sup>2</sup> perish: but <sup>x</sup> he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man *that is* hasty <sup>3</sup> in his words? <sup>y</sup> *there is* more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length.

22 <sup>z</sup> An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 <sup>a</sup> A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: <sup>b</sup> he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 <sup>c</sup> The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD <sup>4</sup> shall be safe.

26 <sup>d</sup> Many seek <sup>5</sup> the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

6 <sup>g</sup> Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two *things* have I required of thee; <sup>2</sup> deny me *them* not before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; <sup>h</sup> feed me with food <sup>3</sup> convenient for me:

B. C. cir. 700.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 4. 2: 12, 32. Rev. 22. 18, 19. <sup>2</sup> Heb. withhold not from me. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 6. 11. <sup>3</sup> Heb. of my allowance.



SEE STRETCHETH OUT HER HAND TO THE POOR.— Prov. 31. 20.

CHAPTER 30.

<sup>1</sup> Agur's confession of his faith. <sup>7</sup> The two points of his prayer. <sup>11</sup> Four wicked generations. <sup>15</sup> Four things insatiable. <sup>17</sup> Parents are not to be despised. <sup>18</sup> Four things hard to be known. <sup>21</sup> Four things intolerable. <sup>24</sup> Four things exceeding wise. <sup>29</sup> Four things stately. <sup>32</sup> Wrath is to be prevented.

**T**HE words of Ā'gur the son of Jā'keh, <sup>1</sup> even <sup>a</sup> the prophecy: the man spake unto Īth'i-el, even unto Īth'i-el and Ū'cal,

2 <sup>b</sup> Surely I am more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor <sup>6</sup> have the knowledge of the holy.

4 <sup>c</sup> Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? <sup>d</sup> who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell?

5 <sup>e</sup> Every word of God *is* <sup>7</sup> pure: <sup>f</sup> he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

9 <sup>i</sup> Lest I be full, and <sup>4</sup> deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

10 <sup>5</sup> Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty. 11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother.

12 *There is* a generation <sup>k</sup> *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is* a generation, O how <sup>l</sup> lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.

14 <sup>m</sup> *There is* a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw teeth as knives, <sup>n</sup> to

Deut. 8. 12, 14. 17: 31. 20: 32, 15. Neh. 9. 25, 26. Job 31. 24, 25, 28. Hos. 13. 6. <sup>4</sup> Heb. he-he thee. <sup>5</sup> Heb. Hirt not with thy tongue. <sup>k</sup> Luke 18. 11. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 131. 1. ch. 6. 17. <sup>m</sup> Job 29. 17. Ps. 52. 2: 57. 4. ch. 12. 18. <sup>n</sup> Ps. 14. 4. Amos 8. 4.

B. C. cir. 700.

devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, <sup>2</sup> It is enough:

16 <sup>o</sup> The grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, It is enough.

17 <sup>p</sup> The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of <sup>3</sup> the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the <sup>4</sup> midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 <sup>q</sup> For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are <sup>5</sup> exceeding wise:

25 <sup>r</sup> The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 <sup>s</sup> The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them <sup>6</sup> by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A <sup>7</sup> greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, <sup>t</sup> lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

**T**HE words of king Lēm'u-el, <sup>a</sup> the pro- phecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, <sup>b</sup> the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 <sup>c</sup> Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways <sup>d</sup> to that which destroyeth kings.

4 <sup>e</sup> It is not for kings, O Lēm'u-el, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 <sup>f</sup> Lest they drink, and forget the law, and <sup>2</sup> pervert the judgment <sup>3</sup> of any of the afflicted.

6 <sup>g</sup> Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be <sup>4</sup> of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 <sup>h</sup> Open thy mouth for the dumb <sup>i</sup> in the cause of all <sup>5</sup> such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, <sup>k</sup> judge righteously, and <sup>l</sup> plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 <sup>m</sup> Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 <sup>n</sup> She riseth also while it is yet night, and <sup>o</sup> giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and <sup>6</sup> buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 <sup>7</sup> She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 <sup>8</sup> She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with <sup>9</sup> scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapes- try; her clothing is silk and purple.

23 <sup>q</sup> Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters <sup>2</sup> have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

B. C. cir. 1015.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 4. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. alter.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. of all the sons of affliction.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bitter of soul, 1 Sam. 1. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Sec Job 29. 15, 16. <sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Esth. 4. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the sons of destruction.

<sup>6</sup> Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 1. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Job 29. 12.

<sup>9</sup> Is. 1. 17. Jer. 22. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 4; 18. 22; 19. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 12. 11. <sup>o</sup> Luke 12. 42.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. taketh.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. She tasteth.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. She spreadeth. <sup>p</sup> Eph. 4. 24.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. 13. 16.

<sup>9</sup> Or, double garments.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Or, have gotten riches.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. <sup>h</sup> wealth. <sup>o</sup> ch. 27. 20. Hab. 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 9. 22. Lev. 20. 9. ch. 29. 20; 35. 22. <sup>3</sup> Or, the brook.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 10. Eccles. 10. 7.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. wise, make wise. <sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 6. &c. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 104. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. gathered together.

<sup>7</sup> Or, horse.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. girt in the loins.

<sup>t</sup> Job 21. 5; 40. 4. Eccles. 8. 5. Mic. 7. 16.

cir. 1015. a ch. 30. 1.

b Is. 49. 15.

c ch. 5. 9. d Deut. 17. 17.

e ch. 7. 26. Hos. 4. 11. <sup>e</sup> Eccles. 10. 17.



# ECCLESIASTES;

## OR, THE PREACHER.

B. C.  
cir. 977.

### CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> *The preacher sheweth that all human courses are vain: 4 because the creatures are restless in their courses, 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.*

HE words <sup>a</sup> of the Preacher, the son of Dā'vid, king in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; <sup>c</sup> all is vanity.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

<sup>4</sup> *One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: 6 but the earth abideth for ever.*

<sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup> The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and <sup>2</sup> hasteth to his place where he arose.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup> The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup> All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they <sup>3</sup> return again.

<sup>8</sup> All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: <sup>i</sup> the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

<sup>10</sup> Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

<sup>11</sup> There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ <sup>l</sup> I the Preacher was king over Īs'ra-el in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>13</sup> And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: <sup>m</sup> this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man <sup>4</sup> to be exercised therewith.

<sup>14</sup> I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup> That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and <sup>5</sup> that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

<sup>16</sup> I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten <sup>o</sup> more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Je-ru'sa-lēm: yea, my heart <sup>6</sup> had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup> And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

<sup>18</sup> For <sup>q</sup> in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

### CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> *The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure. 12 Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event. 18 The vanity of human labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better than joy in our labour; but that is God's gift.*

<sup>a</sup> I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, <sup>b</sup> this also is vanity.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> I sought in mine heart <sup>2</sup> to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven <sup>3</sup> all the days of their life.

<sup>4</sup> I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

<sup>5</sup> I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

<sup>6</sup> I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

<sup>7</sup> I got me servants and maidens, and had <sup>4</sup> servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Je-ru'sa-lēm before me:

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as <sup>5</sup> musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

<sup>9</sup> So <sup>f</sup> I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Je-ru'sa-lēm: also my wisdom remained with me.

<sup>10</sup> And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and <sup>g</sup> this was my portion of all my labour.

<sup>11</sup> Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was <sup>h</sup> vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, <sup>i</sup> and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? <sup>6</sup> even that which hath been already done.

<sup>13</sup> Then I saw <sup>7</sup> that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup> The wise man's eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my-

B. C.  
cir. 977.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 8,  
12; 7. 23,  
25.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess.  
5. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12.  
12.

a ver. 12.  
ch. 7.  
27; 12. 8,  
9, 10.

b Ps. 39.  
5, 6; 62.  
9; 144. 4.  
ch. 12. 8.  
c Rom. 8.  
20.  
d ch. 2.  
22; 3. 9.



e Ps. 104.  
5; 119. 90.

f Ps. 19.  
5, 6.  
2 Heb.  
panteth.

g John 3.  
8.

h Job 38.  
10.  
Ps. 104.  
8, 9.  
3 Heb.  
return  
to go.  
i Prov.  
27. 20.

k ch. 3. 15.

l ver. 1.

m Gen. 3.  
18.  
ch. 3. 10.  
4 Or, to  
afflict  
them.

n ch. 7. 13.  
5 Heb.  
defect.

o 1 Kings  
3. 12, 13;  
4. 30; 10.  
7. 23.  
ch. 2. 9.  
6 Heb.  
had seen  
much.

a Luke  
12. 19.

b Is. 50.  
11.  
c Prov.  
14. 17.  
ch. 7. 6.

d ch. 1. 17.  
2 Heb. to  
draw my  
flesh  
with  
wine.

3 Heb. the  
number  
of the  
days of  
their  
life.

4 Heb.  
sons of  
my  
house.

e 1 Kings  
9. 28; 10.  
10, 14.  
21, &c.

5 Heb.  
musical  
instru-  
ment  
and in-  
stru-  
ments.  
f ch. 1. 16.

g ch. 3.  
22; 5.  
18; 9. 9.

h ch. 1. 3,  
14.  
i ch. 1.  
17; 7. 25.

6 Or,  
in those  
things  
which  
have  
been  
already  
done.  
7 Heb.  
that  
there is  
an excel-  
lency in  
wisdom  
more  
than in  
folly. &c.  
i Prov.  
17. 24.  
ch. 8. 1.

B. C. cir. 977.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 49. 10. ch. 9. 2. 3. 11. <sup>2</sup> Heb. happeneth to me, seen to me.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. labour'd. <sup>m</sup> Ps. 49. 10.

self perceived also that <sup>1</sup> one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it <sup>2</sup> happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man*? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had <sup>3</sup> taken under the sun: because <sup>m</sup> I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise *man* or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart

to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he <sup>2</sup> leave it for his portion. This also *is* vanity and a great evil.

22 <sup>n</sup> For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days *are* <sup>o</sup> sorrows, and his travail grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ <sup>p</sup> There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he <sup>3</sup> should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten *hereunto*, more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that *is* good <sup>4</sup> in his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that <sup>q</sup> he may give to *him* that *is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail. <sup>11</sup> There is an excellency in God's works. 16 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast.

**T**O every thing there is a season, and a <sup>a</sup> time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time <sup>5</sup> to be born, and <sup>b</sup> a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up *that which is* planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and <sup>c</sup> a time <sup>6</sup> to refrain from embracing;

6 A time to <sup>7</sup> get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; <sup>d</sup> a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to <sup>e</sup> hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

B. C. cir. 977.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 3; 3. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Job 5. 7; 14. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 12, 13, 22; 5. 18; 8. 15. <sup>3</sup> Or, delight his senses.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. before him, Gen. 7. 1. Luke 1. 6. <sup>q</sup> Job 27. 16, 17. Prov. 28. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17. ch. 8. 6.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to bear. <sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 16. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 7. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. to be far from. <sup>7</sup> Or, seek.

<sup>d</sup> Amos 5. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 14. 26.



I GAT ME MEN SINGERS AND WOMEN SINGERS. — Eccles. 2. 8.



B. C. cir. 977. 9 <sup>f</sup> What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

f ch. 1. 3. g ch. 1. 13. 10 <sup>g</sup> I have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

h ch. 17. Rom. 11. 33. 11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that <sup>h</sup> no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

i ver. 22. 12 <sup>i</sup> I know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

k ch. 2. 24. 13 And also <sup>k</sup> that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

l James 1. 17. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: <sup>l</sup> nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it that men should fear before him.

m ch. 1. 9. 15 <sup>m</sup> That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth <sup>2</sup> that which is past.

n ch. 5. 8. 16 ¶ And moreover <sup>n</sup> I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

o Rom. 2. 6, 7, 8. 2 Cor. 5. 10. 17 I said in mine heart, <sup>o</sup> God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is <sup>p</sup> a time there for every purpose and for every work.

q 3 Cor. that they might clear God, and see, &c. 18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, <sup>q</sup> that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

r Gen. 3. 19. 19 <sup>r</sup> For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

s ch. 12. 7. 4 Heb. of the sons of men. 20 All go unto one place; <sup>r</sup> all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

t ver. 12. ch. 2. 24. 5. 18: 11. 9. ueh. 2. 10. x ch. 6. 12: 8. 7. 10. 14. 21 <sup>s</sup> Who knoweth the spirit <sup>4</sup> of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

u ch. 3. 16: 5. 5. 22 <sup>t</sup> Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for <sup>u</sup> that is his portion: <sup>x</sup> for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER 4.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by wilfulness.

a ch. 3. 16: 5. 5. SO I returned, and considered all the <sup>a</sup> oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the <sup>b</sup> side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

b Heb. hand. 2 <sup>b</sup> Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

c Job 3. 11, 16, 21. ch. 6. 3. 3 <sup>c</sup> Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again, I considered all travail, and <sup>2</sup> every right work, that <sup>3</sup> for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 <sup>d</sup> The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 <sup>e</sup> Better is an handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his <sup>f</sup> eye satisfied with riches; <sup>g</sup> neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, <sup>4</sup> who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Vanities in divine service, 3 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

K E E P <sup>a</sup> thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, <sup>b</sup> than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any <sup>5</sup> thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words <sup>c</sup> be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and <sup>d</sup> a fool's voice is known by multitude of words.

4 <sup>e</sup> When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: <sup>f</sup> pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 <sup>g</sup> Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; <sup>h</sup> neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be

B. C. cir. 977.

2 Heb. all the righteousness of work.

3 Heb. this is the envy of a man

from his neighbour.

d Prov. 6. 10; 24. 53.

e Prov. 15. 16.

f 17; 16. 8.

f Prov. 27. 20.

g John 2. 16.

g Ps. 39. 6.

4 Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished.

a See Ex. 3. 5.

b 1. 12, &c.

c 1 Sam. 15. 22.

d Ps. 50. 8.

e Prov. 15. 8; 21. 27.

f 11. 6. 6.

g Or, word.

h Prov. 10. 19.

i Matt. 6. 7.

j Prov. 10. 19.

k Num. 30. 2.

l Deut. 23. 21, 22, 23.

m Ps. 50.

n 14: 76. 11

o Ps. 65. 13, 14.

p Prov. 20. 25.

q Acts 5. 4.

r 1 Cor. 11. 10.

B. C. cir. 977.

i ch. 12. 13.

k ch. 3. 16.

angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words *there* are also divers vanities: but <sup>i</sup> fear thou God.

8 <sup>k</sup> If thou the oppress-  
the poor,  
lent per-  
of judg-

<sup>k</sup> see st  
sion of  
and vio-  
verting  
ment

17 All his days also <sup>q</sup> he eateth in darkness, and *he hath* much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 <sup>r</sup> Behold *that* which I have seen: <sup>r</sup> <sup>2</sup> *it is* good and comely *for one* to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun <sup>3</sup> all the days of his life, which God giveth him: <sup>s</sup> for it is his portion.

19 <sup>t</sup> Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; *this is* the gift of God.

20 <sup>4</sup> For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The vanity of riches without use.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

<sup>a</sup> **T**HERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches,

wealth, and honour, <sup>b</sup> so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, <sup>c</sup> yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: *this is* vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 <sup>d</sup> If a man beget an hundred *children*, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and <sup>d</sup> also *that* he have no burial; I say, *that* <sup>e</sup> an untimely birth is better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: *this hath* more rest than the other.

6 <sup>f</sup> Yea, though he live a thousand years twice *told*, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 <sup>g</sup> All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the <sup>5</sup> appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 <sup>h</sup> Better is the sight of the eyes <sup>6</sup> than the wandering of the desire: *this is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: <sup>9</sup> neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

B. C. cir. 977.

q Ps. 127. 2.

r ch. 2. 24; 3. 12.

13, 22; 9. 7; 11. 3.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

2 Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

3 Heb. the number of the days.

s ch. 2. 10; 3. 22.

t ch. 2. 24; 3. 13; 6. 2.

4 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

5 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

6 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

7 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

8 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

9 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

10 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

11 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

12 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

13 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

14 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

15 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

16 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

17 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

18 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

19 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

20 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

21 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

22 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

23 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

24 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

25 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

26 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

27 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

28 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

29 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

30 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

31 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

32 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

33 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

34 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

35 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

36 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

37 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

38 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

39 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

40 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

41 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

42 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

43 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

44 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

45 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

46 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

47 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

48 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

49 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

50 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

51 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

52 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

53 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

54 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

55 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

56 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

57 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

58 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

59 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

60 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

61 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

62 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

63 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

64 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

65 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

66 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

67 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

68 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

69 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

70 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

71 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

72 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

73 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

74 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

75 Or. Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.



BETTER IS AN HANDFUL WITH QUIETNESS, THAN BOTH THE HANDS FULL WITH TRAVAIL AND VEXATION OF SPIRIT. — Eccles. 4. 6.

B. C. cir. 742.

2 Heb. at the will, or, purpose. 1 Ps. 12. 5; 35. 11; 82. 1.

and justice in a province, marvel not <sup>2</sup> at the matter: for <sup>1</sup> *he that is* higher than the highest regardeth; and *there be* higher than they.

9 <sup>q</sup> Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: *this is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

m ch. 6. 1.

13 <sup>m</sup> There is a sore evil *which* I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and *there is* nothing in his hand.

n Job 1. 21. Ps. 49. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 7.

15 <sup>n</sup> As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

o ch. 1. 3.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, *that* in all points as he came, so shall he go: and <sup>o</sup> what profit hath he <sup>p</sup> that hath laboured for the wind?

p Prov. 11. 29.



B. C. cir. 977.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, <sup>2</sup> all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as <sup>h</sup> a shadow? for <sup>i</sup> who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 23 The difficulty of wisdom.

A <sup>a</sup> GOOD name *is* better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ *It is* better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men; and the living will lay *it* to his heart.

3 <sup>3</sup> Sorrow *is* better than laughter: <sup>b</sup> for by the sadness of the countenance the heart *is* made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools *is* in the house of mirth.

5 <sup>c</sup> *It is* better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 <sup>d</sup> For as the <sup>4</sup> crackling of thorns under a pot, so *is* the laughter of the fool: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; <sup>e</sup> and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and <sup>f</sup> the patient in spirit *is* better than the proud in spirit.

9 <sup>g</sup> Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What *is* the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire <sup>5</sup> wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom *is* <sup>6</sup> good with an inheritance: and by *it* there *is* profit <sup>h</sup> to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom *is* a <sup>7</sup> defence, and money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for <sup>i</sup> who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 <sup>k</sup> In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also

hath <sup>2</sup> set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All *things* have I seen in the days of my vanity: <sup>l</sup> there *is* a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there *is* a wicked man that longeth *his* life in his wickedness.

16 <sup>m</sup> Be not righteous over much; <sup>n</sup> neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou <sup>3</sup> destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: <sup>o</sup> why shouldst thou die <sup>4</sup> before thy time?

18 *It is* good that thou shouldst take hold

B. C. cir. 977.

2 Heb. made.

7 ch. 8. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 25. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. be desolate?

<sup>o</sup> Job 15. 32.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 55. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 10. 27.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. not in thy time?

21 Heb. the number of the days of the life of his vanity.  
h Ps. 102. 11; 109. 23; 144. 4.  
James 4. 14.  
i Ps. 39. 6. ch. 8. 7.

a Prov. 15. 30; 22. 1.

3 Or. Anger.  
b 2 Cor. 7. 10.

c See Ps. 141. 5. Prov. 13. 18; 15. 31, 32.

d Ps. 118. 12. ch. 2. 2.  
4 Heb. sound.

e Ex. 23. Deut. 16. 19.

f Prov. 11. 29.

g Prov. 14. 17; 16. 32. James 1. 19.

5 Heb. out of wisdom.  
6 Or. as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.  
7 Heb. shadow.

i See Job 12. 14. ch. 1. 15. 18. 14, 27.

k Deut. 28. 47. ch. 3. 4.



KEEP THY FOOT WHEN THOU GOEST TO THE HOUSE OF GOD.—Eccles. 5. 1.

of this; yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he

that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 <sup>p</sup> Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 <sup>q</sup> For *there is* not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also <sup>5</sup> take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 21. 22; 24. 5. ch. 9. 16, 18.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kings 3. 46.

2 Chr. 6. 36.

Prov. 20. 9.

Rom. 3. 23.

1 John 1. 8.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. pite not thine heart.

B. C. cir. 977.

Rom. 1. 22.

Job 29. 12, 20.

1 Tim. 6. 16.

Rom. 11. 33.

2 Heb. 1 and my heart compassed.

ch. 1. 17; 2. 12.

Prov. 5. 3, 11; 22. 11.

knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

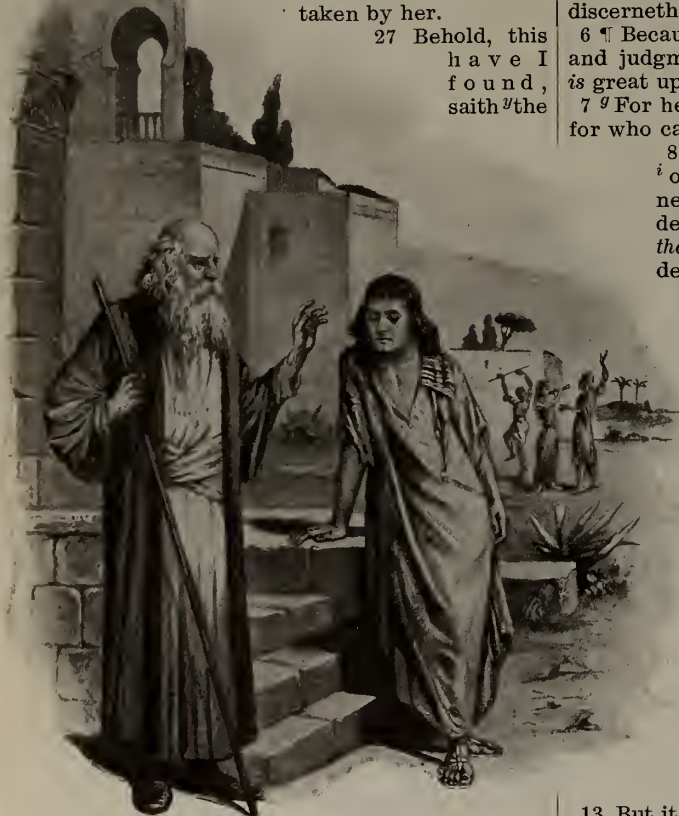
23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: <sup>r</sup> I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 <sup>s</sup> That which is far off, and <sup>t</sup> exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 <sup>2u</sup> I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 <sup>x</sup> And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: <sup>3</sup> whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith <sup>y</sup> the



IT IS BETTER TO HEAR THE REBUKE OF THE WISE, THAN . . . THE SONG OF FOOLS. — Eccles. 7. 5.

3 Heb. he that is good before God.

y ch. 1. 1, 2.

4 Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

z Job 33. 23.

Ps. 12. 1.

a Gen. 1. 27.

b Gen. 3. 6, 7.

preacher, <sup>4</sup> counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: <sup>z</sup> one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, <sup>a</sup> that God hath made man upright; but <sup>b</sup> they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? <sup>a</sup> a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and <sup>b</sup> the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, <sup>c</sup> and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 <sup>d</sup> Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and <sup>e</sup> who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment <sup>3</sup> shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because <sup>f</sup> to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 <sup>g</sup> For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him <sup>4</sup> when it shall be?

8 <sup>h</sup> There is no man that hath power <sup>i</sup> over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no <sup>5</sup> discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 <sup>k</sup> Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that <sup>m</sup> it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men, unto whom it <sup>n</sup> happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 <sup>o</sup> Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know

B. C. cir. 977.

a Prov. 4. 8, 9;

17. 24;

Sec Acts 6. 15.

2 Heb. the strength.

b Deut. 28. 50.

c 1 Chr. 29. 24.

Ezek. 17. 18.

Rom. 13. 5.

d ch. 10. 4.

e Job 34. 18.

f Heb. shall know.

g ch. 3. 1.

h Prov. 24. 22.

ch. 6. 12;

3. 12;

10. 14.

i Or, how it shall be?

k Ps. 49. 6, 7.

l Job 14. 5.

m Or, cast off weapons.

n Ps. 10. 6; 50. 21.

Is. 26. 10.

o Is. 65. 20.

Rom. 2. 5.

p Ps. 37. 11, 18, 19.

Prov. 1. 32, 33.

Is. 3. 10.

11.

Matt. 25. 34, 41.

q ch. 2. 24; 5. 12.

r 22; 5. 7.

s ch. 2. 14;

7. 15; 9. 1, 2, 3.

t ch. 2. 22; 5. 12.

u 22; 5. 7.



B. C. cir. 977.

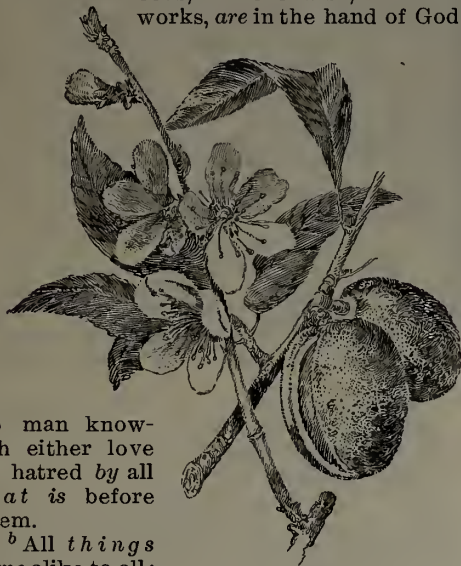
wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also *there is* that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that *P* a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea farther; though a wise man think to know it, *Q* yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 God's providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.

**F**OR all this *2* I considered in my heart even to declare all this, *a* that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, *are* in the hand of God:



THE ALMOND.

no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

*2* *b* All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

*3* This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that *there is* one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

*4* ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

*5* For the living know that they shall die: but *c* the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for *d* the memory of them is forgotten.

*6* Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

*7* ¶ Go thy way, *e* eat thy bread with joy,

and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

*8* Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

*9* *2* Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: *f* for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

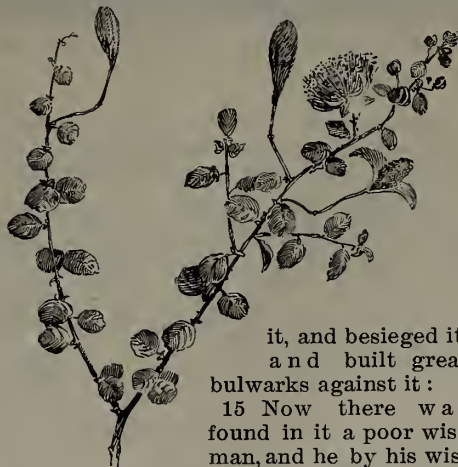
*10* Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

*11* ¶ I returned, *g* and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

*12* For *h* man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so *are* the sons of men *i* snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

*13* ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it *seemed* great unto me:

*14* *k* There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against



DESIRE.

it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

*15* Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

*16* *l* Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless *m* the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

*17* The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

*18* *n* Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but *o* one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly: 16 of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. 20 Men's thoughts of Kings ought to be reverent.

**D**EAD *3* flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking

B. C. cir. 977.

*2* Heb. See, or, Enjoy life.

*f* ch. 2. 10. 24; 3. 13. 22; 5. 18.

*g* Amos 2. 14, 15. Jer. 9. 23.

*h* ch. 8. 7.

*i* Prov. 29. 6. Luke 12. 20, 23; 17. 26, &c. 1 Thess. 5. 5.

*k* See 2 Sam. 20. 16-22.

*l* ver. 18. Prov. 21. 22; 24. 5. ch. 7. 19. m Mark 6. 2. 3.

*n* ver. 16. o Josh. 7. 1. 11, 12.

*3* Heb. Flies of death.

*p* Job 5. 9. ch. 3. 11. Rom. 11. 33.

*q* Ps. 73. 16.

*2* Heb. I gave, or, set to my heart. ach. 8. 14.

*b* Job 21. 7, &c. Ps. 73. 3, 12, 13. Mal. 3. 15.

*c* Job 14. 21. Is. 63. 16. d Job 7. 8, 9, 10. 25. 14.

ch. 8. 15.



A POOR WISE MAN, AND HE BY HIS WISDOM DELIVERED THE CITY. — Eccles. 9. 15.

B. C. cir. 977.

savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, <sup>2</sup>his wisdom faileth him, <sup>a</sup> and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, <sup>b</sup>leave not thy place; for <sup>c</sup>yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth <sup>3</sup> from the ruler:

6 <sup>d</sup>Folly is set <sup>4</sup> in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants <sup>e</sup> upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 <sup>f</sup>He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite <sup>g</sup> without enchantment; and <sup>5</sup> a babbler is no better.

12 <sup>h</sup> The words of a wise man's mouth are <sup>6</sup> gracious; but <sup>i</sup> the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth

is foolishness: and the end of <sup>2</sup> his talk is mischievous madness.

14 <sup>k</sup> A fool also <sup>3</sup> is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and <sup>l</sup> what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 <sup>m</sup> Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and <sup>n</sup> thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 <sup>o</sup> By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 <sup>p</sup> A feast is made for laughter, and <sup>o</sup> wine <sup>4</sup> maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 <sup>p</sup> Curse not the king, nor not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.

CAST thy bread <sup>a 6</sup> upon the waters: <sup>b</sup> for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 <sup>c</sup> Give a portion <sup>d</sup> to seven, and also to eight; <sup>e</sup> for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As <sup>f</sup> thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, <sup>g</sup> nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether <sup>7</sup> shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 <sup>h</sup> Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes <sup>h</sup> to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 <sup>i</sup> Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, <sup>i</sup> and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things <sup>k</sup> God will bring thee into judgment.

B. C. ir. 977.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. his mouth.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 15. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. multiplieth words.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 3. 22; 6. 12; 8. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Is. 3. 4, 5, 12; 5. 11.

<sup>7</sup> Prov. 31. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. maketh glad the life.

<sup>10</sup> Ex. 22. 23.

<sup>11</sup> Acts 23. 5.

<sup>12</sup> Or, conscience, figure like, Luke 19. 40.

<sup>13</sup> See Is. 32. 20.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. upon the face of the waters.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 15. 10.

<sup>16</sup> Prov. 19. 17.

<sup>17</sup> Matt. 10. 42.

<sup>18</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Gal. 6. 9, 10.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>21</sup> Ps. 112. 9.

<sup>22</sup> Luke 6. 30.

<sup>23</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

<sup>24</sup> Mic. 5. 5.

<sup>25</sup> Eph. 5. 16.

<sup>26</sup> John 3. 8.

<sup>27</sup> Ps. 139. 14, 15.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. shall be right.

<sup>29</sup> ch. 7. 11.

<sup>30</sup> Num. 15. 39.

<sup>31</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>32</sup> Rom. 2. 6-11.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. his heart.

<sup>3</sup> Prov. 13. 16;

<sup>4</sup> 18. 2.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 24.

<sup>7</sup> c. Prov. 23. 15.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. from before.

<sup>9</sup> Esth. 3. 1.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. in great heights.

<sup>11</sup> Prov. 19. 16, 30, 22.

<sup>12</sup> Ps. 7. 15.

<sup>13</sup> Prov. 29. 27.

<sup>14</sup> Ps. 53. 4, 5.

<sup>15</sup> Jer. 8. 17.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. the master of the tongue.

<sup>17</sup> Prov. 10. 32; 12. 13.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. grace.

<sup>19</sup> Prov. 10. 14; 18. 7.



B. C. cir. 977.

2 Or, anger. 12 Cor. 7. 1. 2 Tim. 2. 22. m Ps. 39. 5.

a Prov. 22. 6. Lam. 3. 27. b See 2 Sam. 19. 35.

3 Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

c 2 Sam. 19. 35.

d Job 17. 13. e Jer. 9. 17.

10 Therefore remove <sup>2</sup>sorrow from thy heart, and <sup>1</sup>put away evil from thy flesh: <sup>m</sup>for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. 8 The preacher's care to edify. 13 The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

**R**EMEMBER <sup>a</sup>now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, <sup>b</sup>when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; 2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and <sup>3</sup>the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all <sup>c</sup>the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to <sup>d</sup>his long home, and <sup>e</sup>the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 <sup>f</sup>Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: <sup>g</sup>and the spirit shall return unto God <sup>h</sup>who gave it.

8 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity.

9 And <sup>2</sup>moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and <sup>k</sup>set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out <sup>3</sup>acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and <sup>l</sup>much <sup>4</sup>study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ <sup>5</sup>Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: <sup>m</sup>Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For <sup>n</sup>God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

B. C. cir. 977.

f Gen. 3. 19. Job 34. 15. Ps. 90. 3. g ch. 3. 21. h Num. 16. 22; 27. 16. Job 34. 14. 1s. 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1. i Ps. 62. 9. ch. 1. 2. 2 Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c. k 1 Kings 4. 32. 3 Heb. words of delight. l ch. 1. 18. 4 Or, reading. 5 Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, &c. m Deut. 6. 2; 10. 12. n ch. 11. 9. Matt. 12. 36. Acts 17. 30, 31. Rom. 2. 16; 14. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 4. 5. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

THE

SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The church's love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, 7 and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents: 9 and shewing his love to her, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

a 1 Kings 4. 32.

b ch. 4. 10. 2 Heb. thy loves.

c Hos. 11. 4. John 6. 44; 12. 32. d Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14. e Ps. 45. 14, 15. John 14. 2. Eph. 2. 3 Or, they love thee uprightly.



HE <sup>a</sup>song of songs, which is Sól'o-mon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: <sup>b</sup>for <sup>2</sup>thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment

poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 <sup>c</sup>Draw me, <sup>d</sup>we will run after thee: the king <sup>e</sup>hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: <sup>3</sup>the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Je-ru'sa-lēm, as the tents of Kē'dar, as the curtains of Sól'o-mon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be <sup>2</sup>as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou knownot, <sup>f</sup>O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, <sup>g</sup>O my love, <sup>h</sup>to a company of horses in Phā'raōh's chariots. 10 <sup>i</sup>Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of <sup>3</sup>camphire in the vineyards of Ēn'-gē'dī.

15 <sup>k</sup>Behold, thou art fair, <sup>4</sup>my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our <sup>5</sup>rafters of fir.

B. C. cir. 1014.

2 Or, as one that is veiled. f ch. 5. 9; 6. 1.

g ch. 2. 2. 10, 13; 4. 15, 7; 5. 2; 6. 4. John 15. 14, 15. h 2 Chr. 1. 16, 17. i Ezek. 16. 11, 12, 13.

3 Or, cypress, ch. 4. 13. k ch. 4. 1; 5. 12. 4 Or, my companion. 5 Or, galleries.

B. C. cir.1014.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 14 Christ's care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

I AM the rose of Shâr'on, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. 2 I

9<sup>a</sup> My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, 2 shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the

B. C. cir.1014.

d ver. 17. 2 Heb. How washing.

e ver. 13.

2 Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.



I AM BLACK, BUT COMELY, O YE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM. — Song of Solomon 1. 5.

sat down under his shadow with great delight, <sup>a</sup> and his fruit was sweet to my <sup>3</sup> taste.

4 He brought me to the <sup>4</sup> banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, <sup>5</sup> comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

6 <sup>b</sup> His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 <sup>6c</sup> I charge you, O ye daughters of Je-ru-sa-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

tender grape give a good smell. <sup>f</sup> Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, <sup>g</sup> let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us <sup>h</sup> the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ <sup>i</sup> My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

a Rev. 22.

1, 2

3 Heb.

palate.

4 Heb.

house of wine.

5 Heb.

straw me with apples.

b ch. 8. 3.

6 Heb. I adjure you.

c ch. 3. 5;

8. 4.

f ver. 10.

g ch. 8. 13.

h Ps. 80.

13.

Ezek.

13. 4.

Luke

13. 32.

i ch. 6. 3;

7. 10.



B. C.  
cir. 1014.  
k ch. 4. 6.

l ver. 9,  
ch. 8. 14.

2 Or, of  
division.

17<sup>k</sup> Until the day  
break, and the shadows  
flee away, turn, my be-  
loved, and be thou<sup>l</sup> like  
a roe or a young hart  
upon the mountains<sup>2</sup> of  
Bē'ther.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The church's fight and victory in  
temptation. 6 The church glori-  
eth in Christ.

r Is. 26. 9.

**B**Y<sup>a</sup> night on my bed  
I sought him whom  
my soul loveth: I sought  
him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and  
go about the city in the  
streets, and in the broad  
ways I will seek him  
whom my soul loveth: I  
sought him, but  
I found  
him not.

b ch. 5. 7.

3<sup>b</sup> The  
watch-  
men that  
go about  
the city  
found  
me: to  
whom I  
said, Saw  
ye him  
whom  
my soul  
loveth?

4 It was  
but a lit-  
tle that I  
passed  
from  
them,  
but I  
found

him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and  
would not let him go, until I had brought  
him into my mother's house, and into the  
chamber of her that conceived me.

c ch. 2. 7;  
8. 4.

5<sup>c</sup> I charge you, O ye daughters of Je-  
ru'sa-lēm, by the roes, and by the hinds of  
the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my  
love, till he please.

l ch. 8. 5.

6<sup>d</sup> Who is this that cometh out of the  
wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed  
with myrrh and frankincense, with all pow-  
ders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Söl'o-mon's;  
threescore valiant men are about it, of the  
valiant of İ's'ra-el.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in  
war: every man hath his sword upon his  
thigh because of fear in the night.

3 Or,  
a bed.

9 King Söl'o-mon made himself<sup>3</sup> a chariot  
of the wood of Lēb'a-non.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the  
bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of



RISE UP, MY LOVE, MY FAIR ONE, AND COME AWAY. — Song of  
Solomon 2. 10.

purple, the  
midst thereof  
being paved  
with love, for  
the daughters  
of Je-ru'sa-  
lēm.

B. C.  
cir. 1014.

11 Go forth,  
O ye daugh-  
ters of Zi'on,  
and behold  
king Söl'o-  
mon with the  
crown where-  
with his mo-  
ther crowned  
him in the day  
of his espous-  
als, and in  
the day of the  
gladness of  
his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the church. 8 He sheweth his  
love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

**B**EHOLD,<sup>a</sup> thou art fair, my love; behold,  
thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes  
within thy locks: thy hair is as a<sup>b</sup> flock of  
goats,<sup>2</sup> that appear from mount Gil'e-ad.

a ch. 1.  
15; 5. 12.

2<sup>c</sup> Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are  
even shorn, which came up from the wash-  
ing; whereof every one bear twins, and none  
is barren among them.

b ch. 6. 5.

2 Or,  
that eat  
of, &c.  
c ch. 6. 6.

3 Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and  
thy speech is comely: <sup>d</sup> thy temples are like  
a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

d ch. 6. 7.

4<sup>e</sup> Thy neck is like the tower of Dā'vid build-  
ed<sup>f</sup> for an armoury, whereon there hang a  
thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

e ch. 7. 4.

f Neh. 3.  
19.

5<sup>g</sup> Thy two breasts are like two young roes  
that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

g See  
Prov.  
5. 19.

h ch. 7. 3.  
i ch. 2. 17.

6<sup>h</sup> Until the day<sup>3</sup> break, and the shadows  
flee away, I will get me to the mountain of  
myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

3 Heb.  
breathe.

B. C. cir.1014.

<sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 3. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Or. taken away my heart.

l ch. 1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 24. 13, 14. ch. 5. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 27. 27. Hos. 14. 6, 7. <sup>3</sup> Heb. barred.

<sup>4</sup> Or. cypress, ch. 1. 14.

<sup>o</sup> John 4. 10; 7. 38.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 16. <sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 11. <sup>c</sup> Luke 15. 7, 10. John 3. 29; 15. 14. <sup>5</sup> Or. and he drunken with loves.

7 <sup>i</sup> Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lēb'a-non, my spouse, with me from Lēb'a-non: look from the top of Ām'a-nā, from the top of Shē'nir <sup>k</sup> and Hēr'mon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast <sup>2</sup> ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! <sup>l</sup> how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: <sup>m</sup> honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is <sup>n</sup> like the smell of Lēb'a-non.

12 A garden <sup>3</sup> inclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; <sup>4</sup> camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of <sup>o</sup> living waters, and streams from Lēb'a-non.

16 ¶ Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out.

<sup>p</sup> Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

2 ¶ I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved <sup>d</sup> that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole

B. C. cir.1014.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 3. 20.



WHO IS THIS THAT COMETH UP FROM THE WILDERNESS, LEANING UPON HER BELOVED? — Song of Solomon 8. 5.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ awakeneth the church with his calling. 2 The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 3 A description of Christ by his graces.

I <sup>a</sup> AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; <sup>b</sup> I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O <sup>c</sup> friends; drink, <sup>5</sup> yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

of the door, and my bowels were moved <sup>2</sup> for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with <sup>3</sup> sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: <sup>e</sup> I sought him,

<sup>2</sup> Or. (as some read) in me.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. passing, or, running about.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 1.



B. C. cir. 1014. but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

f ch. 3. 3. 7<sup>f</sup> The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

2 Heb. vch. at. 8 I charge you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lēm, if ye find my beloved, <sup>2</sup> that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

g ch. 1. n. 9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, <sup>9</sup> O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

3 Heb. a stand- ar- beaver. 10 My beloved is white and ruddy, <sup>3</sup> the chiefest among ten thousand.

4 Or, curled. h ch. 1. 15; 4. 1. 11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are <sup>4</sup> bushy, and black as a raven.

5 Heb. sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a precious stone in the foil of ofaring. 12 <sup>h</sup> His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and <sup>5</sup> fitly set.

6 Or, towers of junes. 13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as <sup>6</sup> sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh.

7 Heb. His palate. 14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lēb'a-non, excellent as the cedars.

16 <sup>7</sup> His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

## CHAPTER 6.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

a ch. 1. 8. **W**HITHER is thy beloved gone, <sup>a</sup> O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

b ch. 2. 16; 7. 10. 3 <sup>b</sup> I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

c ver. 10. 4 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tīr'-zah, comely as Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>c</sup> terrible as an army with banners.

8 Or, they have puffed me up. d ch. 4. 1. e ch. 4. 2. 5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for <sup>8</sup> they have overcome me: thy hair is <sup>d</sup> as a flock of goats that appear from Gil'e-ad.

6 <sup>e</sup> Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

f ch. 4. 3. 7 <sup>f</sup> As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the

morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, <sup>9</sup> and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and <sup>h</sup> to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 <sup>2</sup> Or ever I was aware, my soul <sup>3</sup> made me like the chariots of Am-mi'-na-dib.

13 Return, return, O Shū'lam-ite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shū'lam-ite? As it were the company <sup>4</sup> of two armies.

## CHAPTER 7.

1 A further description of the church's graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

**H**OW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, <sup>a</sup> O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not <sup>5</sup> liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

3 <sup>b</sup> Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 <sup>c</sup> Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fishpools in Hēsh'bōn, by the gate of Bāth'-rāb'bim: thy nose is as the tower of Lēb'a-non which looketh toward Da-mās'cus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like <sup>6</sup> Cār'mel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is <sup>7</sup> held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down <sup>8</sup> sweetly, causing the lips <sup>9</sup> of those that are asleep to speak.

10 ¶ <sup>d</sup> I am my beloved's, and <sup>e</sup> his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us <sup>f</sup> see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape <sup>2</sup> appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The <sup>g</sup> mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates <sup>h</sup> are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.

**O**THAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, <sup>3</sup> I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my

B. C. cir. 1014.

g ver. 4.

h ch. 7. 12.

2 Heb. I knew not.

3 Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.

4 Or, of Mahanaim, Gen. 32. 2.

a Ps. 45. 13.

5 Heb. mixture.

b ch. 4. 5

c ch. 4. 4

6 Or, crimson.

7 Heb. bound.

8 Heb. straightly.

9 Or, of the ancient.

d ch. 2. 16; 6. 3.

e Ps. 45. 11.

f ch. 6. 11.

2 Heb. open.

g Gen. 30. 14.

h Matt. 13. 52.

3 Heb. they should not despise me.

B. C. cir. 1014.

a Prov. 9. 2. b cb. 2. 6.

c ch. 2. 7; 3. 5. 2 Heb. why should ye stir up, or why, 3c. d cb. 3. 6.

e Is. 49. 16. Jer. 22. 24. Hag. 2. 23. 3 Heb. hard.

f Prov. 6. 33.

g Ezek. 23. 33.

mother's house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of <sup>a</sup> spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 <sup>b</sup> His left hand *should be* under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 <sup>c</sup> I charge you, O daughters of Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>2</sup> that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, until he please.

5 <sup>d</sup> Who *is* this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong as death; jealousy *is* <sup>3</sup> cruel as the grave: the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which* hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: <sup>f</sup> if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 ¶ <sup>g</sup> We have a little sister, and she hath

no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found <sup>2</sup> favour.

11 Sōl'o-mon had a vineyard at Bā'al-hā-mon; <sup>h</sup> he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

12 My vineyard, which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou, O Sōl'o-mon, *must have* a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: <sup>i</sup> cause me to hear *it*.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup> <sup>3</sup> Make haste, my beloved, and <sup>l</sup> be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

B. C. cir. 1014.

2 Heb. peace.

h Matt. 21. 33.

i ch. 2. 14.

k See Rev. 22. 17. 20.

3 Heb. Flee away.

l ch. 2. 17.



AND A LITTLE CHILD SHALL LEAD THEM.— Isa. 11. 6.



THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET  
ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her judgments. 10 He upbraideth their whole service. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatenings. 21 Bewailing their wickedness, he denounceth God's judgments. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threateneth destruction to the wicked.*



HE <sup>a</sup> vision of Ī-sā'iah the son of Ā'mōz, which he saw concerning Jū'dah and Je-rū'sa-lēm in the days of Uz-zī'ah, Jō'tham, Ā'hāz, and Hēz'e-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah.

2 <sup>b</sup> Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for

the LORD hath spoken, <sup>c</sup> I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 <sup>d</sup> The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Īš'ra-el <sup>e</sup> doth not know, my people <sup>f</sup> doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people <sup>2</sup> laden with iniquity, <sup>g</sup> a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Īš'ra-el unto anger, they are <sup>3</sup> gone away backward.

5 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will <sup>4</sup> revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it; *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: <sup>i</sup> they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with <sup>5</sup> ointment.

7 <sup>k</sup> Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, <sup>6</sup> as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zi'on is left <sup>l</sup> as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, <sup>m</sup> as a besieged city.

9 <sup>n</sup> Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as <sup>o</sup> Sōd'om, and we should have been like unto Go-mōr rah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers <sup>p</sup> of Sōd'om; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Go-mōr rah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your <sup>q</sup> sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of <sup>7</sup> he goats.

12 When ye come <sup>8</sup> r to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more <sup>s</sup> vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, <sup>t</sup> the calling of assemblies, I

cannot away with; *it is* <sup>2</sup> iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your <sup>u</sup> new moons and your <sup>x</sup> appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; <sup>y</sup> I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And <sup>z</sup> when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: <sup>a</sup> yea, when ye <sup>3</sup> make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of <sup>b</sup> blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; <sup>d</sup> cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; <sup>e</sup> seek judgment, <sup>5</sup> relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and <sup>f</sup> let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, <sup>g</sup> they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: <sup>h</sup> for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ <sup>i</sup> How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 <sup>k</sup> Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 <sup>l</sup> Thy princes are rebellious, and <sup>m</sup> companions of thieves: <sup>n</sup> every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they <sup>o</sup> judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Īš'ra-el, Ah, <sup>p</sup> I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and <sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup> purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges <sup>r</sup> as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward <sup>s</sup> thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zi'on shall be redeemed with judgment, and <sup>7</sup> her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the <sup>t</sup> <sup>8</sup> destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of <sup>u</sup> the oaks which ye have desired, <sup>x</sup> and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 <sup>y</sup> And the strong shall be <sup>z</sup> as tow, <sup>9</sup> and

ing. ueh. 57. 5. x ch. 65. 3; 66. 17. y Ezek. 32. 21. z ch. 43. 17. 9 Or, and his work.

B. C. cir. 760.

a Num. 12. 6.

b Deut. 32. 1.  
Jer. 2. 12; 6. 19;  
22. 23.  
Ezek. 36. 4.  
Mic. 1. 2;  
5. 1, 2.  
18a. 5. 1, 2.  
d Jer. 8. 7.  
e Jer. 9. 3, 4.  
f ch. 5. 12.  
2 Heb. of heaviness.  
g ch. 57. 3, 4.  
Matt. 3. 7.  
3 Heb. alienated, or, separated.  
Ps. 58. 3.  
h ch. 9. 13.  
Jer. 2. 31; 5. 3.  
4 Heb. increase revolt.  
i Jer. 3. 22.  
5 Or, oil.  
k Deut. 28. 51, 52.

6 Heb. as the overthrow of strangers.  
l Job 27. 18.  
Lam. 2. 6.  
m Jer. 4. 17.  
n Lam. 3. 22.  
o Rom. 9. 29.  
p Gen. 19. 24.  
q Deut. 92. 32.  
Ezek. 16. 46.  
r 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
s Ps. 50. 8, 9; 51. 16.  
Prov. 15. 8; 21. 27.  
ch. 65. 3.  
Jer. 6. 20; 7. 21.  
Amos 5. 21, 22.  
t Mic. 6. 7.  
7 Heb. great he goats.  
8 Heb. to be seen.  
r Ex. 23. 17; 34. 23.  
s Matt. 15. 9.  
t Joel 1. 14; 2. 15.

B. C. cir. 760.

2 Or, grief.  
u Num. 28. 11.  
v Lev. 23. 2, 8c.  
Lam. 2. 6.  
y ch. 43. 24.  
z Job 27. 9.  
Ps. 134. 2.  
Prov. 1. 28.  
ch. 50. 2.  
Jer. 14. 12.  
Mic. 3. 4.  
a Ps. 66. 18.  
b 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
3 Heb. multiply prayer.  
ch. 59. 3.  
4 Heb. bloods.  
c Jer. 4. 14.  
d ch. 34. 14; 37. 27.  
Amos 5. 15.  
Rom. 12. 9.  
e 1 Pet. 3. 11.  
f Jer. 22. 3, 16.  
g Mic. 6. 8.  
h Zech. 7. 9; 8. 16.  
5 Or, righteous.  
i ch. 48. 25.  
j Mic. 6. 2.  
k Ps. 51. 7.  
Rev. 7. 14.  
l Num. 23. 19.  
Titus 1. 2.  
m Jer. 2. 20; 21. 1.  
n Jer. 6. 28, 30.  
o Ezek. 22. 19.  
p Hos. 9. 15.  
q Prov. 20. 24.  
r Jer. 22. 17.  
Ezek. 22. 12.  
s Hos. 4. 15.  
t Mic. 3. 11; 7. 3.  
u Jer. 5. 28.  
v Zech. 7. 10.  
w Deut. 28. 63.  
Ezek. 5. 13.  
6 Heb. according to pureness.  
q Jer. 6. 29; 9. 7.  
r Mal. 3. 3.  
s Jer. 33. 7.  
t Zech. 8. 3.  
7 Or, they that return of her.  
t Job 31. 3.  
u Ps. 1. 6; 5. 43; 73. 27; 92. 9; 104. 35.  
8 Heb. break-

B. C. cir. 760.

the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking. 10 He exhorteth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.*

**T**HE word that *I-sā'iah* the son of *Ā'mōz* saw concerning *Jū'dah* and *Je-ru'sa-lēm*.

2 And <sup>a</sup>it shall come to pass <sup>b</sup>in the last days, <sup>c</sup>that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be <sup>2</sup>established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; <sup>d</sup>and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, <sup>e</sup>Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of *Jā'cob*; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: <sup>f</sup>for

out of *Zi'on* shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from *Je-ru'sa-lēm*.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall re-bu-ke many people: and

<sup>g</sup>they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into <sup>3</sup>pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up

sword against nation, <sup>h</sup>neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of *Jā'cob*, come ye, and let us <sup>i</sup>walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of *Jā'cob*, because they be replenished <sup>4k</sup>from the east, and <sup>l</sup>are soothsayers like the *Phi-lis'tines*, <sup>m</sup>and they <sup>5</sup>please themselves in the children of strangers.

7 <sup>n</sup>Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither *is there any* end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither *is there any* end of their chariots:

8 <sup>o</sup>Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the

great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

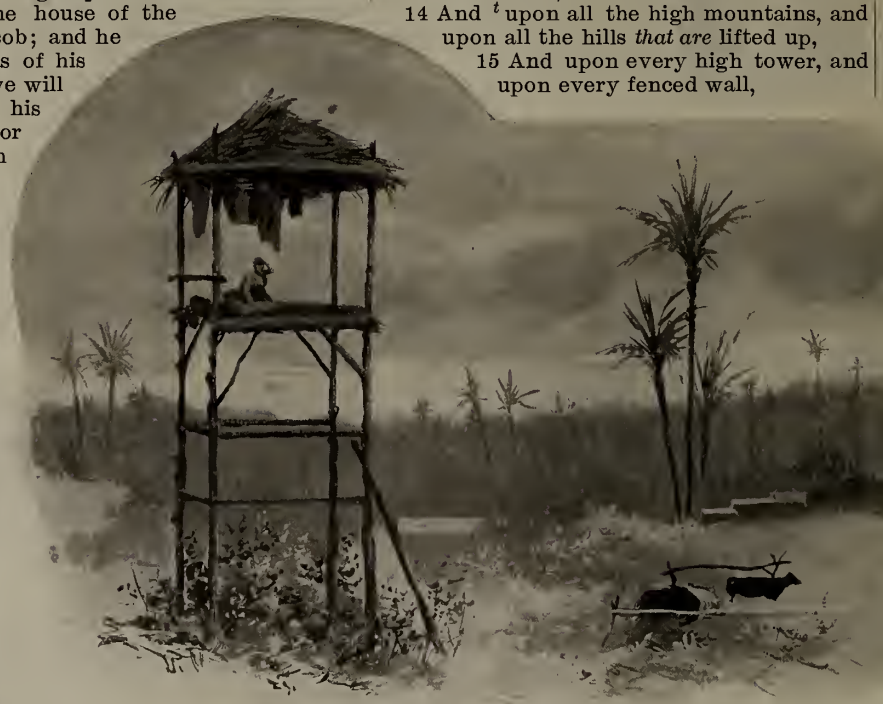
11 The <sup>q</sup>lofty looks of *r*an shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted <sup>r</sup>in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all <sup>s</sup>the cedars of *Lēb'anon*, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of *Bā'shān*,

14 And <sup>t</sup>upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,



A LODGE IN A GARDEN. — Isa. 1. 8.

16 <sup>u</sup>And upon all the ships of *Tār'shish*, and upon all <sup>2</sup>pleasant pictures.

17 <sup>x</sup>And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted <sup>y</sup>in that day.

18 And <sup>3</sup>the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the <sup>z</sup>holes of the rocks, and into the caves of <sup>4</sup>the earth, <sup>a</sup>for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth <sup>b</sup>to shake terribly the earth.

20 <sup>c</sup>In that day a man shall cast <sup>5</sup>his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, <sup>6</sup>which they

<sup>4</sup>Heb. the dust. <sup>a</sup> 2 Thessa. 1. 9. <sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 32. <sup>c</sup> Hag. 2. 6, 21. <sup>d</sup> Heb. 12. 26. <sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 7. <sup>5</sup> Heb. the idols of his silver, &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, which they made for him.

a Mic. 4. 1, &c.  
b Gen. 49. 1.  
Jer. 23. 20.  
c Ps. 68. 15, 16.  
2 Or, prepared.  
d Ps. 72. 8. ch. 27. 13.  
e Jer. 31. 6; 50. 5. Zech. 8. 21, 23.

f Luke 24. 47.

g Ps. 46. 9. Hos. 2. 18. Zech. 9. 10.

3 Or, scythes.

h Ps. 72. 3, 7.

i Eph. 5. 8.

4 Or, more than the east.  
k Num. 23. 7.  
l Deut. 18. 14.  
m Ps. 106. 35.  
Jer. 10. 2.  
5 Or, abounded with the children.  
n Deut. 17. 16, 17.  
o Jer. 2. 28.

B. C. cir. 760.

p ver. 19, 21. Rev. 6. 15.

q ver. 17. Mic. 5. 15.

r ch. 4. 1; 11. 10, 11; 12. 1, 4;

24. 21; 25. 9; 26. 1; 27. 1, 2.

12. 13; 28. 5; 29. 18;

30. 23; 52. 6.

Jer. 30. 7, 8.

Ezek. 38. 14; 39. 11, 22.

Hos. 2. 16, 18, 21.

Joel 3. 18.

Amos 9. 11.

Obad. 8.

Mic. 4. 6; 5. 10; 7. 11, 12.

Zeph. 3. 11, 16.

Zech. 9. 15.

ch. 14. 8; 37. 24.

Ezek. 21. 8.

Zech. 11. 1, 2.

t ch. 30. 25.

u 1 Kings 10. 22.

2 Heb. pictures of desire.

x ver. 11.

y ver. 11.

z Or, the idols shall utterly pass away.

2 ver. 10. 1 Hos. 10. 8.

l Luke 23. 30.

Rev. 6. 16; 9. 6; 16; 9. 6; 16; 9. 6; 16; 9. 6.



B. C. cir. 760.

d ver. 19.

e ver. 10, 13.

f Ps. 146. 3.  
Jer. 17. 5.  
g Job 27. 3.

made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

21 <sup>a</sup>To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, <sup>e</sup> for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 <sup>f</sup>Cease ye from man, whose <sup>g</sup>breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The great confusion which cometh by sin.* 9 *The impudency of the people.* 12 *The oppression and covetousness of the rulers.* 16 *The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.*

**F**OR, behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, <sup>a</sup> doth take away from Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm and from Jū<sup>d</sup>'ah <sup>b</sup> the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 <sup>c</sup> The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and <sup>2</sup> the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the <sup>3</sup> eloquent orator.

4 And I will give <sup>a</sup> children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he <sup>4</sup> swear, saying, I will not be an <sup>5</sup> healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For <sup>e</sup> Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm is ruined, and Jū<sup>d</sup>'ah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as <sup>f</sup> Sō<sup>d</sup>'om, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, <sup>g</sup> that it shall be well with him: <sup>h</sup> for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! <sup>i</sup> it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be <sup>6</sup> given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, <sup>k</sup> children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, <sup>l</sup> they which lead thee cause thee to err, and <sup>8</sup> destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up <sup>m</sup> to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have <sup>9</sup> eaten up <sup>n</sup> the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.

15 What mean ye that ye <sup>o</sup> beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

16 ¶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zi'on are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and <sup>2</sup> wanton eyes, walking and <sup>3</sup> mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with <sup>p</sup> a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zi'on, and the LORD will <sup>4</sup> discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their <sup>5</sup> cauls, and their <sup>r</sup> round tires like the moon.

19 The <sup>6</sup> chains, and the bracelets, and the <sup>7</sup> mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the <sup>8</sup> tablets, and the earrings,

21 The rings, and nose jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils.

24 And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair <sup>s</sup> baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy <sup>9</sup> mighty in the war.

26 <sup>t</sup> And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being <sup>23</sup> desolate <sup>u</sup> shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

In the extremity of evils, Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will <sup>b</sup> eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only <sup>4</sup> let us be called by thy name, <sup>5</sup> to take away <sup>c</sup> our reproach.

2 In that day shall <sup>d</sup> the branch of the LORD be <sup>6</sup> beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely <sup>7</sup> for them that are escaped of Iṣ<sup>'</sup>ra-el.

3 And it shall come to pass, that he that is left in Zi'on, and he that remaineth in Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm, <sup>e</sup> shall be called holy, even every one that is <sup>f</sup> written <sup>8</sup> among the living in Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm:

4 When <sup>g</sup> the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zi'on, and shall have purged the blood of Je-ru<sup>s</sup>'sa-lēm from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zi'on, and upon her assemblies, <sup>h</sup> a cloud and smoke by day, and <sup>i</sup> the shining of a flaming fire by night: for <sup>9</sup> upon all the glory shall be <sup>2</sup> a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and <sup>k</sup> for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

B. C. cir. 760.

2 Heb. deceiving with their eyes.

3 Or, tripping nicely. p Deut. 29. 27.

4 Heb. make naked. q ch. 47. 2. 3.

Jer. 13. 22.

Nah. 3.5. 5 Or, networks.

7 Judg. 8. 21. 6 Or, sweet hats.

7 Or, spangled ornaments.

8 Heb. houses of the soul.

s ch. 22. 12.

9 Heb. might. t Jer. 14. 2.

Lam. 1. 4.

2 Or, emptied. u Lam. 2. 10.

a ch. 2. 11. 17. b 2 Thess. 3. 12.

4 Heb. let thy name be called.

5 Or, take thou away. c Luke 1. 25.

d Jer. 23. 5.

Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12.

6 Heb. beauty and glory.

7 Heb. for the escaping of Israel. e ch. 60. 21.

f Phil. 4. 3.

8 Or, to life. g Mat. 5. 2. 3.

h Ex. 13. 21.

i Zech. 2. 5.

9 Or, above. 2 Heb. a covering, ch. 3. 14.

a Jer. 37. 21; 38. 9. b Jer. 26. 26.

c See 2 Kings 24. 14.

2 Heb. a man eminent in countenance.

3 Or, skilful of speech. d Eccles. 10. 16.

4 Heb. lift up the hand. Gen. 14. 22.

5 Heb. bander up. e Mic. 3. 12.

f Gen. 13. 13; 18. 20, 21; 19. 5.

g Eccles. 8. 12. h Ps. 128. 2.

i Ps. 11. 6. Eccles. 8. 13.

6 Heb. done to him. k ver. 4.

l ch. 9. 15. 7 Or, they which call thee blessed.

8 Heb. swallow up. m Mic. 6. 2.

9 Or, burnt. n ch. 5. 7. Matt. 21. 33. o ch. 33. 4. Mic. 3. 2, 3.

B. C. cir. 760.

CHAPTER 5.

a Ps. 80.3. Cant. 8. 12. ch. 27. 2. Jer. 2. 21. Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9. 2 Heb. the horn of the son of oil. 3 Or, made a wall about it.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgment. 5 His judgments upon covetousness, 11 upon lasciviousness, 13 upon impiety, 20 and upon injustice. 26 The executors of God's judgments.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching <sup>a</sup> his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in <sup>2</sup> a very fruitful hill :

2 And he <sup>3</sup> fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also <sup>4</sup> made a winepress therein: <sup>b</sup> and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O

the house of Is'ra-el, and the men of Ju'dah <sup>2</sup> his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold <sup>3</sup> oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join <sup>e</sup> house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that <sup>4</sup> they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 <sup>f</sup> In mine ears said the LORD of hosts, <sup>6</sup> Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one <sup>g</sup> bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah.

11 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine <sup>i</sup> inflamethem!

12 And <sup>i</sup> the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but <sup>k</sup> they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Therefore my people are gone into captivity, <sup>m</sup> because they have no knowledge: and <sup>8</sup> their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO PRUNINGHOOKS. — Isa. 2. 4.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And <sup>n</sup> the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and <sup>9</sup> God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of <sup>o</sup> the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope:

19 <sup>p</sup> That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Is'ra-el draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 ¶ Woe unto them <sup>3</sup> that call evil good,

B. C. cir. 760.

2 Heb. plant of his pleasures. 3 Heb. a scab. 4 Heb. ye.

f ch. 22. 14. 5 Or, This is in mine ears, saith the LORD, &c. 6 Heb. If not, &c. 7 See Ezek. 45. 11. 8 Or, pursue them. 9 Amos 6. 5, 6.

k Job 24. 27. Ps. 28. 5.

l Hos. 4.6.

m ch. 1. 3. Luke 19. 44.

8 Heb. their play are men of jamme.

n ch. 2. 9, 11, 17.

9 Or, the holy God. 2 Heb. the God the holy. 10 ch. 10. 16.

p ch. 66. 5. Jer. 17. 15. Amos 5. 18. 2 Pet. 3. 3, 4. 3 Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.



4 Heb. heaved. 5 Deut. 32. 6. ch. 1. 2. 3. Rom. 3. 4.

inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and men of Ju'dah, <sup>c</sup> judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: <sup>d</sup> I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be <sup>5</sup> trodden down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is

d Ps. 80. 12.

5 Heb. for a treading.





UPON EVERY DWELLING PLACE OF MOUNT ZION . . . THE SHINING OF A FLAMING FIRE BY NIGHT. — Isa. 4. 5.

B. C.  
cir. 760.

and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

q Prov. 3. 7.  
Rom. 1. 22; 12. 16.  
2 Heb. before their face.  
r ver. 11.

21 Woe unto them that are <sup>a</sup> wise in their own eyes, and prudent <sup>2</sup> in their own sight!

s Prov. 17. 15; 24. 24.

22 <sup>r</sup> Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

t Ex. 15. 7.  
3 Heb. the tongue of fire.  
u Job 18. 16.  
Hos. 9. 16.  
Amos 2. 9.

23 Which <sup>s</sup> justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

x 2 Kings 22. 13, 17.

24 Therefore <sup>t</sup> as <sup>3</sup> the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so <sup>u</sup> their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

y Jer. 4. 24.  
4 Or, as dung.  
z Lev. 26. 14, &c.  
ch. 9. 12, 17, 21;  
10. 4.  
a ch. 11. 12.  
b ch. 7. 18.

25 <sup>x</sup> Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and <sup>y</sup> the hills did tremble, and their carcases were <sup>4</sup> torn in the midst of the streets. <sup>z</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will <sup>b</sup> hiss unto them

from <sup>c</sup> the end of the earth: and, behold, <sup>d</sup> they shall come with speed swiftly:

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither <sup>e</sup> shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken:

28 <sup>f</sup> Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind:

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one <sup>g</sup> look unto the land, behold darkness and <sup>2</sup> sorrow, <sup>3</sup> and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their desolation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.*

**I**<sup>b</sup> N the year that <sup>a</sup> king Uz-zí'ah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and <sup>4</sup> his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one

B. C.  
cir. 760.

c Deut. 33. 49.  
Ps. 72. 8.  
Mal. 1. 11.  
d Joel 2. 7.  
e Dan. 3. 6.  
f Jer. 5. 16.

g ch. 8. 22.  
Jer. 4. 23.  
Lam. 3. 2.  
Ezek. 32. 7, 8.

2 Or, distress.  
3 Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof.

a 2 Kings 15. 7.  
cir. 758.  
b 1 Kings 22. 13.  
John 12. 41.  
Rev. 4. 2.  
4 Or, the skirts thereof.

B. C. cir. 758.  
 c Ezek. 1. 11.  
 2 Heb. this cried to this.  
 d Rev. 4. 8.  
 3 Heb. his glory is the fulness of the whole earth.  
 e Ps. 72. 15.  
 4 Heb. thresh-olds.  
 f Jer. 1. 6.  
 1 Kings 8. 10.  
 9 Ex. 4. 10; 6. 30; Judg. 6. 22; 13. 22; Jer. 1. 6.  
 5 Heb. cut off.  
 6 Heb. and in his hand a fire coat.  
 h Rev. 8. 8.  
 7 Heb. caused it to touch.  
 i See Jer. 1. 9; Dan. 10. 16.  
 k Gen. 1. 26; 3. 22; 11. 7.  
 8 Heb. Behold me.  
 l ch. 43. 8; Matt. 13. 14; Mark 4. 12; Luke 8. 10; John 12. 41; Acts 28. 28; Rom. 11. 8.  
 9 Or, without ceasing, &c.  
 2 Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c.  
 3 Heb. in seeing.  
 m Ps. 119. 70; ch. 63. 17; n Jer. 5. 21.  
 o Mic. 3. 12.  
 4 Heb. desolate with desolation.  
 p 2 Kings 25. 21.  
 5 Or, when it is returned, and hath been browsed.  
 6 Or, stock, or, stem.  
 q Ezra 9. 2; Mal. 2. 15; Rom. 11. 5; cir. 742.  
 a 2 Kings 16. 3.  
 2 Chr. 28. 5, 6.  
 7 Heb. resteth on.  
 Ephraim. ch. 10. 21.  
 8 That is, The remnant shall return: See ch. 6. 13; 10. 21. c 2 Kings 18. 17. ch. 36. 2. 9 Or, causeway.

had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and <sup>c</sup>with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.  
 3 And <sup>2</sup>one cried unto another, and said, <sup>d</sup>Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: <sup>3 e</sup>the whole earth is full of his glory.  
 4 And the posts of the <sup>4</sup>door moved at the voice of him that cried, and <sup>f</sup>the house was filled with smoke.  
 5 ¶ <sup>9</sup>Then said I, Woe is me! for I am <sup>5</sup>undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.  
 6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, <sup>6</sup>having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off <sup>h</sup>the altar:  
 7 And he <sup>7 i</sup>laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.  
 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for <sup>k</sup>us? Then said I, <sup>3</sup>Here am I; send me.  
 9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, <sup>l</sup>Hear ye <sup>9 2</sup>indeed, but understand not; and see ye <sup>3</sup>indeed, but perceive not.  
 10 Make <sup>m</sup>the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; <sup>n</sup>lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.  
 11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, <sup>o</sup>Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be <sup>4</sup>utterly desolate,  
 12 <sup>p</sup>And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.*  
 13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, <sup>5</sup>and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose <sup>6</sup>substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so <sup>q</sup>the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ahaz, being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, having liberty to choose a sign, and refusing it, hath for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.  
**A**ND it came to pass in the days of <sup>a</sup>Ā'hāz king of Jū'dah, that Rē'zin the king of Sŷr'i-ā, and Pē'kah the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah, king of Iṣ'ra-el, went up toward Je-ru'sa-lēm to war against it, but could not prevail against it.  
 2 And it was told the house of Dā'vid, saying, Sŷr'i-ā <sup>7</sup>is confederate with Ē'phra-īm. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.  
 3 Then said the LORD unto Ī-ṣā'iah, Go forth now to meet Ā'hāz, thou, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>8</sup>Shē'ar-jā'shub thy son, at the end of the <sup>c</sup>conduit of the upper pool in the <sup>9</sup>highway of the fuller's field;  
 4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, <sup>2</sup>neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zin with Sŷr'i-ā, and of the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah.  
 5 Because Sŷr'i-ā, Ē'phra-īm, and the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,  
 6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and <sup>3</sup>vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even the son of Tā'be-al:*  
 7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, <sup>d</sup>It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.  
 8 <sup>e</sup>For the head of Sŷr'i-ā is Da-mās'cus, and the head of Da-mās'cus is Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall Ē'phra-īm be broken, <sup>4</sup>that it be not a people.  
 9 And the head of Ē'phra-īm is Sa-mā'ri-ā, and the head of Sa-mā'ri-ā is Rēm'a-lī'ah's son. <sup>f</sup>If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.  
 10 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ā'hāz, saying,  
 11 <sup>9</sup>Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; <sup>7</sup>ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.  
 12 But Ā'hāz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.  
 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?*  
 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; <sup>h</sup>Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear <sup>i</sup>a son, and <sup>8</sup>shall call his name <sup>k</sup>Im-mān'u-el.  
 15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.  
 16 <sup>l</sup>For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of <sup>m</sup>both her kings.  
 17 ¶ <sup>n</sup>The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that <sup>o</sup>Ē'phra-īm departed from Jū'dah; *even the king of As-sŷr'i-ā.*  
 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD <sup>p</sup>shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Ē'gypt, and for the bee that is in the land of As-sŷr'i-ā.  
 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in <sup>q</sup>the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all <sup>9</sup>bushes.  
 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a <sup>r</sup>razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of As-sŷr'i-ā, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.  
 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;  
 22 And it shall come to pass, for the abun-

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, <sup>2</sup>neither be fainthearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rē'zin with Sŷr'i-ā, and of the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah.  
 5 Because Sŷr'i-ā, Ē'phra-īm, and the son of Rēm'a-lī'ah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,  
 6 Let us go up against Jū'dah, and <sup>3</sup>vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, *even the son of Tā'be-al:*  
 7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, <sup>d</sup>It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.  
 8 <sup>e</sup>For the head of Sŷr'i-ā is Da-mās'cus, and the head of Da-mās'cus is Rē'zin; and within threescore and five years shall Ē'phra-īm be broken, <sup>4</sup>that it be not a people.  
 9 And the head of Ē'phra-īm is Sa-mā'ri-ā, and the head of Sa-mā'ri-ā is Rēm'a-lī'ah's son. <sup>f</sup>If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.  
 10 ¶ <sup>6</sup>Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ā'hāz, saying,  
 11 <sup>9</sup>Ask thee a sign of the LORD thy God; <sup>7</sup>ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.  
 12 But Ā'hāz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD.  
 13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of Dā'vid; *Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?*  
 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; <sup>h</sup>Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear <sup>i</sup>a son, and <sup>8</sup>shall call his name <sup>k</sup>Im-mān'u-el.  
 15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.  
 16 <sup>l</sup>For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of <sup>m</sup>both her kings.  
 17 ¶ <sup>n</sup>The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that <sup>o</sup>Ē'phra-īm departed from Jū'dah; *even the king of As-sŷr'i-ā.*  
 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD <sup>p</sup>shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Ē'gypt, and for the bee that is in the land of As-sŷr'i-ā.  
 19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in <sup>q</sup>the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all <sup>9</sup>bushes.  
 20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a <sup>r</sup>razor that is hired, *namely*, by them beyond the river, by the king of As-sŷr'i-ā, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.  
 21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;  
 22 And it shall come to pass, for the abun-

B. C. cir. 742.  
 2 Heb. let not thy heart be tender.  
 3 Or, waken.  
 d Prov. 21. 30; ch. 8. 10.  
 e 2 Sam. 8. 6.  
 4 Heb. from a people.  
 f See 2 Chr. 20. 20.  
 5 Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.  
 6 Heb. And the LORD added to speak.  
 g Judg. 6. 36; &c. Matt. 12. 38.  
 7 Or, make thy petition deep.  
 h Matt. 1. 23.  
 i Luke 1. 31, 34.  
 j ch. 9. 6.  
 8 Or, O virgin, shalt call:  
 See Gen. 4. 1, 25; 16. 11; 29. 32; 30. 6, 8. 1 Sam. 4. 21.  
 k ch. 8. 8.  
 l See ch. 8. 4.  
 m 2 Kings 15. 30;  
 n 2 Chr. 28. 19.  
 o 1 Kings 12. 16.  
 p ch. 5. 26.  
 q ch. 2. 19; Jer. 16. 16.  
 9 Or, convenient trees.  
 r 2 Kings 16. 7, 8.  
 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21. See Ezek. 5. 1.



B. C. cir. 742.  
 2 Heb. in the midst of the land.  
 3 ch. 5. 6

dance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left <sup>2</sup> in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, <sup>3</sup> it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

record, <sup>b</sup> U-rí'ah the priest, and Zéch'a-rí'ah the son of Je-běr'e-chí'ah.

3 And I <sup>2</sup> went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mā'her-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.

4 <sup>c</sup> For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, <sup>3d</sup> the riches of Da-mās'-cus and the spoil of Sa-mā'ri-á shall be taken away before the king of As-sýr'i-á.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of <sup>e</sup> Shi-lō'-ah that go softly, and rejoice <sup>f</sup> in Rē'zin and Rēm'a-lí'ah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even <sup>g</sup> the king of As-sýr'i-á, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks:

8 And he shall pass through Jū'dah; he shall overflow and go over, <sup>h</sup> he shall reach even to the neck; and <sup>4</sup> the stretching out of his wings shall fill

the breadth of thy land, O <sup>i</sup> Im-mān'u-el.

9 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Associate yourselves, O ye people, <sup>5</sup> and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 <sup>l</sup> Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, <sup>m</sup> and it shall not stand: <sup>n</sup> for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me <sup>6</sup> with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom <sup>o</sup> this people shall say, A confederacy; <sup>p</sup> neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

13 <sup>q</sup> Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and <sup>r</sup> let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

14 And <sup>s</sup> he shall be for a sanctuary; but for <sup>t</sup> a stone of stumbling and for a rock of

B. C. cir. 742.  
 b 2 Kings 17. 10.  
 2 Heb. approached unto.  
 c See ch. 7. 16.  
 3 Or, he that is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.  
 d 2 Kings 15. 29; 16. 9.  
 e ch. 17. 3.

e Neh. 3. 15.  
 John 9. 7.

f ch. 7. 1, 2, 6.

g ch. 10. 12.

h ch. 30. 28.

4 Heb. the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

i ch. 7. 14.

k Joel 3. 9, 11.

5 Or, yet I Job 3. 12.

m ch. 7. 7.

n ch. 7. 14.

14. Acts 5. 38, 39.

12. Rom. 8. 31.

6 Heb. in strength of hand.

o ch. 7. 2.

p 1 Pet. 3. 14, 15.

q Num. 20. 12.

r Ps. 76. 7.

Luke 12. 5.

s Ezek. 11. 16.

t ch. 23. 16.

Luke 2. 34.

Rom. 9. 33.

1 Pet. 2. 8.



THEN FLEW ONE OF THE SERAPHIMS UNTO ME, HAVING A LIVE COAL IN HIS HAND, WHICH HE HAD TAKEN WITH THE TONGS FROM OFF THE ALTAR. — Isa. 6. 6.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not

come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 5 Judah likewise for their infidelity. 9 God's judgments shall be irresistible. 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

a ch. 30. 8.  
 Hab. 2. 2  
 3 Heb. In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, &c.

**M**OREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and <sup>a</sup> write in it with a man's pen concerning <sup>3</sup> Mā'her-shāl'al-hāsh'-bāz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to

B. C. cir. 741.

v Matt. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18. Rom. 9. 32; 11. 25.

x ch. 34. 8.

y Hab. 2. 3. Luke 21. 28, 34.

z Heb. 2. 13. a Ps. 71. 7. Zech. 3. 8.

1 Sam. 28. 8. ch. 19. 3. ch. 29. 4.

d Ps. 103. 28. e Luke 16. 29.

f Mic. 3. 6. g Heb. no morning.

h Rev. 16. 11. i ch. 5. 29.

j ch. 9. 1. cir. 740. k ch. 22. 15, 20. 2 Chr. 16. 4.

l Lev. 26. 24. 2 Kings 17. 5, 6. 1 Chr. 5. 26.

m cir. 771. n cir. 740. o Or, popu- lous.

p Matt. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 8, 14.

q Or, to him. r Judg. 5. 20.

s Or, When thou breakst. t ch. 10. 5; 14. 5.

u Judg. 7. 22. Pa. 83. 9. ch. 10. 26.

v Or, When the whole battle of the war- rior was, &c.

w ch. 66. 15, 16. x Or, and it was, &c.

y Heb. meat. z ch. 7. 14. Luke 2. 11.

1 Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 25.

m Judg. 13. 18. n Tit. 2. 13.

o Eph. 2. 14. p Dan. 2. 44.

q Luke 1. 32, 33.

offence to both the houses of Is'ra-el, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jeru'sa-l'em.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that he hideth his face from the house of Ja'cob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Is'ra-el from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zi'on.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 8 The judgments upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impudency.

NEVERTHELESS a the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the b first he lightly afflicted the land of Zeb'u-lun and the land of Nap'h'ta-li, and c afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the sea, beyond Jor'dan, in Gal'i-lee d of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and d not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice e when they divide the spoil.

4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and f the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of g Mid'i-an.

5 For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; h but this shall be with burning and i fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a k son is given: and l the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called m Wonderful, Counsellor, n The mighty God, The everlasting Father, o The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace p there shall be no end, upon the throne

of Da'vid, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The q zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

8 ¶ The LORD sent a word into Ja'cob, and it hath lighted upon Is'ra-el.

9 And all the people shall know, even E'phra-im and the inhabitant of Sa-ma'ri-a, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart, The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Re'zin against him, and r join his enemies together;

12 The Syr'i-an's before, and the Phi-lis'tines behind; and they shall devour Is'ra-el s with open mouth. t For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 ¶ For u the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Is'ra-el head and tail, branch and rush, v in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For w the leaders of this people cause them to err; and x they that are led of them are y destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord z shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: a for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh b folly. c For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness d burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is b the land darkened, and the people shall be as the c fuel of the fire: d no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall e snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, f and they shall not be satisfied: g they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:

21 Ma-nas'seh, E'phra-im; and E'phra-im, Ma-nas'seh: and they together shall be against Ju'dah. h For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria.

W O E unto them that a decree unrighteous which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment,

B. C. cir. 740.

q 2 Kings 15. 31. ch. 37. 32.

cir. 738. 2 Heb. mingle.

s Heb. with whole month. r ch. 5. 25; 10. 4. Jer. 4. 8. s Jer. 5. 3. Hos. 7. 10.

t ch. 10. 17. Rev. 18. 8.

u ch. 3. 12. 4 Or, they that call them blessed. 5 Or, they that are called blessed of them. 6 Heb. sweet-loved up. z Ps. 147. 10, 11. y Mic. 7. 2.

7 Or, villany. z ver. 12, 21. ch. 5. 25; 10. 4. a ch. 10. 17. Mal. 4. 1.

b ch. 8. 22. 8 Heb. meat. c Mic. 7. 2, 6.

9 Heb. cut. d Lev. 26. 26. e ch. 49. 26. Jer. 19. 9.

f ver. 12, ch. 5. 25; 10. 4.

a Ps. 58. 2; 94. 20. cir. 713. 2 Or, to the writers that write grievousness.



B. C. cir. 713.

and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and *that* they may rob the fatherless!

<sup>b</sup> Job 31. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Hos. 9. 7.  
Luke 19. 44.

3 And <sup>b</sup> what will ye do in <sup>c</sup> the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 25; 9. 12, 17, 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Or,

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. <sup>d</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Asshur*.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 51. 20.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *though*.

5 ¶ <sup>2</sup> O <sup>3</sup> As-sÿr'i-an, <sup>e</sup> the rod of mine anger, <sup>4</sup> and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

heart of the king of As-sÿr'i-â, and the glory of his high looks.

13 <sup>p</sup> For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants <sup>2</sup> like a valiant man:

14 And <sup>q</sup> my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one that gathereth eggs gathered all the none that opened the people: and as one that are left, have I earth; and there was moved the wing, or mouth, or peeped.

B. C. cir. 713.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 37. 24.  
Ezek. 28. 4, &c.  
Dan. 4. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *like many people*.  
<sup>q</sup> Job 31. 25.



DAMASCUS. — Isa. 7. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 17.

6 I will send him against <sup>f</sup> an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I <sup>g</sup> give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and <sup>5</sup> to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 34. 22.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *to lay them a tread-mill*.

7 <sup>h</sup> Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 50. 20.  
Mic. 4. 12.

8 <sup>i</sup> For he saith, *Are not* my princes altogether kings?

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kings 18. 24, 33, &c.; 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not <sup>k</sup> Cäl'no <sup>l</sup> as Cär'che-mish? is not Hä'math as Ä'r'päd? is not Sa-mä'ri-â <sup>m</sup> as Da-mäs'cus?

<sup>k</sup> Amos 6. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 20.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kings 16. 9.

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Je-ru'sa-lëm and of Sa-mä'ri-â;

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kings 19. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 50. 18.

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Sa-mä'ri-â and her idols, so do to Je-ru'sa-lëm and her idols?

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *visit upon*.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *of the greatness of the heart*.

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work <sup>n</sup> upon mount Zi'on and on Je-ru'sa-lëm, <sup>o</sup> I will <sup>6</sup> punish the fruit <sup>7</sup> of the stout

15 Shall <sup>r</sup> the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? <sup>3</sup> as if the rod should shake *itself* against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up <sup>4</sup> *itself*, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his <sup>s</sup> fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iş'ra-el shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: <sup>t</sup> and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of <sup>v</sup> his fruitful field, <sup>5</sup> both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be <sup>6</sup> few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the remnant of Iş'ra-el, and such as are

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 51. 20.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *as if a rod should shake them that lift it up*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *that which is not wood*.  
sch. 5. 17.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 18; 27. 4.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kings 19. 23.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *from the soul, and even to the flesh*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *number*.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kings 19. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 50. 18.

B. C.  
cir. 713.

x See  
2 Kings  
16. 7.  
2 Chr.  
28, 20.  
y ch. 7. 3.

z Rom. 9.  
27.

a ch. 6. 13.  
2 Heb. in,  
or,  
among.

b ch. 23.  
22.

3 Or, in.

c ch. 23.  
22.  
Dan. 9.  
27.  
Rom. 9.  
28.

d ch. 37.  
6.  
4 Or, but  
he shall  
lift up  
his staff  
for thee.  
e Ex. 14.  
f ch. 54. 7.  
g Dan.  
11. 36.

A 2 Kings

i Judg. 7.  
25.  
ch. 9. 4.  
k Ex. 14.  
26, 27.

l ch. 14.  
25.  
5 Heb.  
shall re-  
move.  
m Ps. 105.  
15.

Dan. 9.  
24.  
1 John  
2. 20.  
n 1 Sam.  
15. 27.

o 1 Sam.  
11. 4.  
6 Heb.  
sprill  
with thy  
voice.

p 1 Sam.  
23. 44.  
q Judg.  
18. 7.

r Josh.  
21. 18.  
s Josh.  
15. 31.

t 1 Sam.  
21. 1.  
22. 19.  
u ch. 11.  
32.

v ch. 13. 2.  
x ch. 37.  
22.  
y See  
Amos 2.  
9.

escaped of the house of Jā'cob, <sup>x</sup> shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Īs'ra-el, in truth.

21 <sup>y</sup> The remnant shall return, *even* the remnant of Jā'cob, unto the mighty God.

22 <sup>z</sup> For though thy people Īs'ra-el be as the sand of the sea,

<sup>a</sup> yet a remnant <sup>2</sup> of them shall return:

<sup>b</sup> the consumption decreed shall overflow <sup>3</sup> with righteousness.

23 <sup>c</sup> For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zī'on, <sup>d</sup> be not afraid of the As-sūr'i-an: he shall smite thee with a rod, <sup>e</sup> and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of <sup>e</sup> Ē'gypt.

25 <sup>f</sup> For yet a very little while, <sup>g</sup> and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up <sup>h</sup> a scourge for him according to the slaughter of <sup>i</sup> Mid'i-an at the rock of Ō'reb: and <sup>h</sup> as his rod *was* upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Ē'gypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* <sup>l</sup> his burden <sup>5</sup> shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of <sup>m</sup> the anointing.

28 He is come to A-ī'ath, he is passed to Mig'ron; at Mich'mash he hath laid up his carriages:

29 They are gone over <sup>n</sup> the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Ĝē'bā; Rā'mah is afraid; <sup>o</sup> Ĝib'e-ah of Saul is fled.

30 <sup>6</sup> Lift up thy voice, O daughter <sup>p</sup> of Gāl'lim: cause it to be heard unto <sup>q</sup> Lā'ish, <sup>r</sup> O poor An'a-thōth.

31 <sup>s</sup> Mad-mē'nah is removed; the inhabitants of Ĝē'bim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain <sup>t</sup> at Nōb that day: he shall <sup>u</sup> shake his hand *against* the mount of <sup>v</sup> the daughter of Zī'on, the hill of Je-ru-sa-lēm.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and <sup>y</sup> the high



TAKE HEED, AND BE QUIET; FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE FAINTHEARTED. — Isa. 7. 4.

ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lēb'a-non shall fall <sup>2</sup> by a mighty one.

B. C.  
cir. 713.

2 Or,  
mighty.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse.  
10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND <sup>a</sup> there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of <sup>b</sup> Jēs'se, and <sup>c</sup> a Branch shall grow out of his roots:

2 <sup>d</sup> And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of <sup>3</sup> quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But <sup>e</sup> with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and <sup>4</sup> reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall <sup>f</sup> smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And <sup>g</sup> righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 <sup>h</sup> The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the <sup>5</sup> cockatrice's den.

a ch. 53. 2.  
z ch. 6.  
12.  
Rev. 5. 5.  
b ver. 10.  
Acts 13.  
23.  
c ch. 4. 2.  
Jer. 23.  
5.  
d ch. 61. 1.  
Matt. 3.  
16.  
John 1.  
32, 33;  
3, 34.  
3 Heb.  
scant, or,  
snell.

e Ps. 72.  
2. 4.  
Rev. 19.  
11.

4 Or,  
arone  
f Job 4. 9.  
Mal. 4. 6.  
2 Thess.  
2. 8.  
Rev. 1.  
16: 2, 16;  
19. 15.

g See  
Eph. 6.  
14.  
h ch. 65.  
25.  
Ezek.  
34. 25.  
1 Ios. 2.  
18.

5 Or,  
adder's.



B. C. cir. 713.

i Job 5. 23.  
ch. 2. 4;  
35. 9.  
k Hab. 2. 1.  
l ch. 2. 11.  
m ver. 1.  
Rom. 15. 12.  
n Rom. 15. 10.  
o Heb. 4. 1, sc.  
2 Heb. glory. p ch. 2. 11.  
q Zech. 10. 10.

r John 7. 35.  
James 1. 1.  
3 Heb. wings. s Jer. 3. 18.  
Ezek 37. 16, 17, 22.  
Hos. 1. 11.  
4 Heb. the children of the east. t Dan. 11. 41.  
5 Heb. Edom and Moab shall be the laying on of their hand. 6 Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. u ch. 50. 14.  
x Zech. 10. 11.  
y Rev. 16. 12.  
7 Heb. in shoes. z ch. 19. 23.  
a Ex. 14. 29.  
ch. 51. 10. b. 12, 13.

a ch. 2. 11.

b Ps. 83. 18.  
c Ex. 15. 2.  
Ps. 118. 14.  
d John 4. 10, 14.  
7. 37, 38.  
e 1 Chr. 16. 8.  
Ps. 105. 1.  
8 Or, proclaim his name. f Ps. 145. 4, 5, 6.  
g Ps. 84. 3.  
h Ex. 15. 1, 21.  
Ps. 68. 32. i 38. 1.  
t ch. 54. 1.  
Zeph. 3. 14.  
9 Heb. inhabitation.

9 <sup>i</sup> They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for <sup>k</sup> the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And in that day <sup>m</sup> there shall be a root of Jēs'se, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the <sup>n</sup> Gēn'tiles seek: and <sup>o</sup> his rest shall be <sup>2</sup> glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass <sup>p</sup> in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, <sup>q</sup> from As-sūr'i-ā, and from Ē'gypt, and from Pāth'ros, and from Cūsh, and from Ē'lam, and from Shī'nar, and from Hā'math, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Īs'ra-el, and gather together <sup>r</sup> the dispersed of Jū'dah from the four <sup>3</sup> corners of the earth.

13 <sup>s</sup> The envy also of Ē'phra-īm shall depart, and the adversaries of Jū'dah shall be cut off: Ē'phra-īm shall not envy Jū'dah, and Jū'dah shall not vex Ē'phra-īm.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Phi-lis'tines toward the west; they shall spoil <sup>4</sup> them of the east together: <sup>t</sup> they shall lay their hand upon Ē'dom and Mō'ab; <sup>6</sup> and the children of Ām'mon <sup>u</sup> shall obey them.

15 And the LORD <sup>x</sup> shall utterly destroy the tongue of the E-gyp'tian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams <sup>y</sup> and make men go over <sup>7</sup> dryshod.

16 And <sup>z</sup> there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from As-sūr'i-ā; <sup>a</sup> like as it was to Īs'ra-el in the day that he came up out of the land of Ē'gypt.

CHAPTER 12.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God

AND <sup>a</sup> in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God *is* my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD <sup>b</sup> JE-HŌ'VAH *is* my <sup>c</sup> strength and *my* song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw <sup>d</sup> water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, <sup>e</sup> Praise the LORD, <sup>8</sup> call upon his name, <sup>f</sup> declare his doings among the people, make mention that his <sup>g</sup> name is exalted.

5 <sup>h</sup> Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this *is* known in all the earth.

6 <sup>i</sup> Cry out and shout, thou <sup>9</sup> inhab-

itant of Zī'on: for great *is* <sup>k</sup> the Holy One of Īs'ra-el in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threateneth to destroy Bubyton by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Bubyton.

THE <sup>a</sup> burden of Bāb'y-lon, which Ī-ṣā'iah the son of Ā'mōz did see.

2 <sup>b</sup> Lift ye up a banner <sup>c</sup> upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, <sup>d</sup> shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called <sup>e</sup> my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that <sup>f</sup> rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, <sup>2</sup> like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, *even* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; <sup>g</sup> for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; <sup>h</sup> it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands <sup>3</sup> be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

8 And they

B. C. cir. 713.

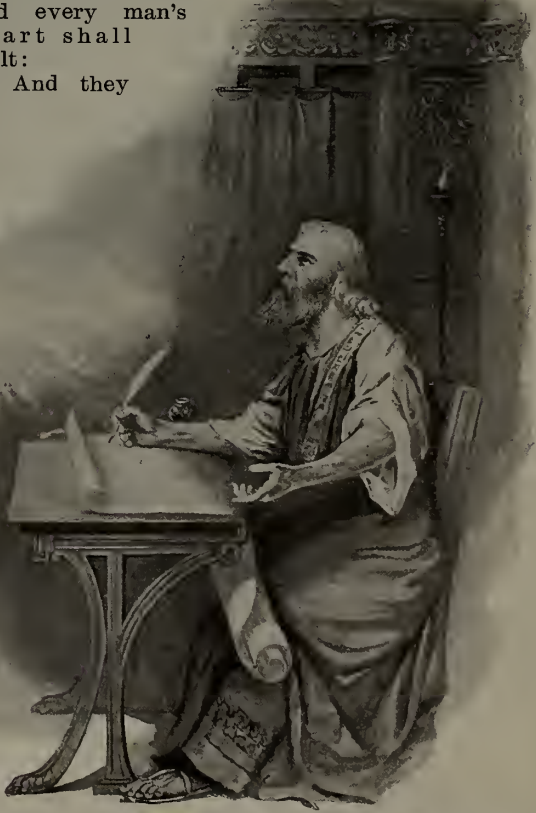
k Ps. 71. 22, 89, 18. ch. 41. 14, 16.

cir. 712. a ch. 21. 1; 47. 1. Jer. 50; 51. b ch. 5. 26; 18. 3. Jer. 50. 2. c Jer. 51. 25. d ch. 10. 32.

e Joel 8. 11. f Ps. 149. 2, 5, 6.

2 Heb. the likeness of.

g Zeph. 1. 7. Rev. 6. 17. h Job 31. 23. Joel 1. 15. 3 Or, fall down.



TAKE THEE A GREAT ROLL, AND WRITE IN IT WITH A MAN'S PEN. Isa. 8. 1.

B. C. cir. 712.

i Ps. 48. 6. ch. 21. 3.  
2 Heb. wonder.  
3 Heb. every man at his neighbour.  
4 Heb. faces of the flames.  
k Mal. 4. 1.  
l Ps. 104. 35.  
m Prov. 2. 22.  
n ch. 24. 21, 23.  
o Ezek. 32. 7.  
p Joel 2. 31; 3. 15.  
q Matt. 24. 29.  
r Mark 13. 24.  
s Luke 21. 25.  
t ch. 2. 17.

o Hag. 2. 6.

p Ps. 110. 5.  
q Lam. 1. 12.

q Jer. 50. 16; 51. 9.

r Ps. 137. 9.  
s Nah. 3. 10.  
t Zech. 14. 2.  
u Jer. 21. 2.  
v ch. 51. 11, 28.  
w Dan. 5. 28, 31.

t ch. 14. 4, 22.  
5 Heb. as the overthrowing.  
u Gen. 13. 24, 25.  
v Deut. 29. 23.  
w Jer. 49. 18; 50. 40.  
x Jer. 50. 3, 39; 51. 24, 32.  
y ch. 34. 11-15.  
z Rev. 18. 2.

6 Heb. Zim.  
7 Heb. Ochim.  
8 Or, ostriches.  
9 Heb. daughters of the owl.  
2 Heb. Fin.  
3 Or, palaces.  
2 Jer. 51. 33.

a Ps. 102. 13.  
b Zech. 1. 17; 2. 12.

shall be afraid: <sup>i</sup>pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall <sup>2</sup>be amazed <sup>3</sup>one at another; their faces shall be as <sup>4</sup>flames.

9 Behold, <sup>k</sup>the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy <sup>l</sup>the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be <sup>m</sup>darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; <sup>n</sup>and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of O'phir.

13 <sup>o</sup>Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in <sup>p</sup>the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: <sup>q</sup>they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be <sup>r</sup>dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 <sup>s</sup>Behold, I will stir up the Mēdeş against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 <sup>t</sup>And Bāb'y-lon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chāl'dees' excellency, shall be <sup>5</sup>as when God overthrew <sup>u</sup>Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rah.

20 <sup>v</sup>It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the A-rā'bi-an pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 <sup>w</sup>But <sup>6</sup>wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of <sup>7</sup>doleful creatures; and <sup>8,9</sup>owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And <sup>2</sup>the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their <sup>3</sup>desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: <sup>z</sup>and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God's merciful restoration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insurrection over Babel. 24 God's purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatened.

**F**OR THE LORD <sup>a</sup>will have mercy on Jā'cob, and <sup>b</sup>will yet choose Īs'ra-el, and set

them in their own land: <sup>c</sup>and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jā'cob.

2 And the people shall take them, <sup>d</sup>and bring them to their place: and the house of Īs'ra-el shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, <sup>2</sup>whose captives they were; <sup>e</sup>and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 <sup>f</sup>That thou shalt take up this <sup>3</sup>proverb against the king of Bāb'y-lon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the <sup>4</sup>golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken <sup>h</sup>the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with <sup>5</sup>a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 <sup>i</sup>Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lēb'a-non, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 <sup>k</sup>Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the <sup>7,8</sup>chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 <sup>l</sup>How art thou fallen from heaven, <sup>9</sup>O Lū'ci-fer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, <sup>m</sup>I will ascend into heaven, <sup>n</sup>I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, <sup>o</sup>in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; <sup>p</sup>I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou <sup>q</sup>shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that <sup>2</sup>opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of

B. C. cir. 712.

c ch. 60. 4, 5, 10.  
d Eph. 2. 12, 13, &c.  
e ch. 49. 22; 60. 3; 66. 20.

2 Heb. that had taken them captives.  
c ch. 60. 14.

f ch. 13. 19.  
g Hab. 2. 6.  
3 Or, taunting speech.  
4 Or, actress of gold.  
g Rev. 18. 16.  
h Ps. 125. 3.  
5 Heb. a stroke without removing.

i ch. 55. 12.  
Ezek. 31. 16.

k Ezek. 32. 21.  
l Or, The grave.  
7 Heb. leaders.  
8 Or, great goats.

l ch. 34. 4.  
9 Or, O daystar.

m Matt. 11. 23.  
n Dan. 8. 10.

o Ps. 48. 2.

p ch. 47. 5.  
q Thess. 2. 4.  
q Matt. 11. 23.

2 Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards?



B. C. cir. 712.

those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Bāb'y-lon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will

r Job 18. 15.  
Ps. 21. 10; 37. 28; 109. 13.  
s Ex. 20. 5.  
Matt. 23. 33.

t Prov. 10. 7.  
Jer. 51. 62.  
u 1 Kings 14. 10.  
x Job 18. 19.

y ch. 34. 11.  
Zeph. 2. 14.

z ch. 10. 27.

a 2 Chr. 20. 6.  
Job 9. 12; 23. 15.  
Ps. 33. 11.  
Prov. 19. 21; 21. 30.  
ch. 43. 15.  
Dan. 4. 31, 35.  
b 2 Kings 16. 20.

because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Pāl'es-tī'nā, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

B. C. 726.

c 2 Chr. 26. 6.  
2 Or, adder.  
d 2 Kings 18. 8.

3 Or, he shall not be alone.  
4 Or, assemblies.



IT SHALL NEVER BE . . . DWELT IN FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION. Isa. 13. 20.

sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the As-sūr'i-an in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ā'hāz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Pāl'es-tī'nā,

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zi'on, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAPTER 15.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Mō'ab. Because in the night Ār of Mō'ab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Mō'ab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bā'jith, and to Dī'bon, the high places, to weep: Mō'ab shall howl over Nē'bo, and over Mēd'e-bā: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their

c Ps. 87. 1. 5; 102. 16.  
f Zeph. 3. 12.  
Zech. 11. 11.  
5 Or, *bring themselves unto it.*

a Jer. 48. 1. &c.  
Ezek. 25. 8-11.  
Amos 2. 1.  
cir. 726.  
b Num. 21. 28.  
6 Or, *cut off.*  
c ch. 16. 12.  
d See Lev. 21. 5.  
e ch. 3. 24; 22. 12.  
Jer. 47. 5; 48. 1, 37, 38.  
Ezek. 7. 18.  
f Jer. 48. 38.

B. C. cir. 726.  
2 Heb. descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping. f ch. 16.3. g ch. 16. 11. Jer. 48. 31.

houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, <sup>2</sup>weeping abundantly.

4 And Hēsh'bōn shall cry, <sup>f</sup>and Ē'le-ā'leh: their voice shall be heard *even* unto Jā'hāz: therefore the armed soldiers of Mō'ab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 <sup>g</sup>My heart shall cry out for Mō'ab; <sup>h</sup>his fugitives shall flee unto Zō'ar, an <sup>h</sup>heifer of three years old: for <sup>i</sup>by the mounting up of Lu'hith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Hōr'o-nā'im they shall raise up a cry of <sup>4</sup>destruction.

6 For the waters <sup>k</sup>of Nim'rim shall be <sup>5</sup>desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the <sup>6</sup>brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Mō'ab; the howling thereof unto Ēg'la-im, and the howling thereof unto Bē'er-ē-lim.

9 For the waters of Di'mon shall be full of blood: for I will bring <sup>7</sup>more upon Di'mon, <sup>l</sup>lions upon him that escapeth of Mō'ab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgment of Moab.

**S**END ye the lamb to the ruler of the <sup>b</sup>land <sup>8</sup>from <sup>8</sup>Sē'là to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zi'on.

2 For it shall be, *that*, as a wandering bird <sup>9</sup>cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Mō'ab shall be at the fords of <sup>c</sup>Ār'non.

3 <sup>2</sup>Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Mō'ab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the <sup>3</sup>extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, <sup>4</sup>the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy <sup>a</sup>shall the throne be <sup>5</sup>established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of Dā'vid, <sup>e</sup>judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the <sup>f</sup>pride of Mō'ab; he is very proud: *even* of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: <sup>g</sup>but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Mō'ab <sup>h</sup>howl for Mō'ab, every one shall howl: for the foundations <sup>i</sup>of Kīr'-hār'e-sēth shall ye <sup>6</sup>mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For <sup>k</sup>the fields of Hēsh'bōn languish, and <sup>l</sup>the vine of Sib'mah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come *even* unto Jā'zer, they wandered *through* the wilderness: her branches are <sup>7</sup>stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

α 2 Kings 3. 4. b 2 Kings 14. 7. c 8 Or, Petra: Heb. A rock. d Or, a nest for-saken. e Num. 24. 13. 2 Heb. Bring.

3 Heb. bringer. 4 Heb. the treading down. d Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. 5 Or, prepared. e Ps. 72. 21, 35. f Jer. 48. 29. Zeph. 2. 10. g ch. 28. 15. h Jer. 48. 20. i 2 Kings 3. 25. 6 Or, murther. k ch. 24. 7. l ver. 9.

7 Or, plucked up.

B. C. cir. 726. m Jer. 48. 32. n ch. 15. 4. 2 Or, the alarm is fallen upon, &c. o ch. 24. 8. Jer. 48. 33.

9 ¶ Therefore <sup>m</sup>I will bewail with the weeping of Jā'zer the vine of Sib'mah: I will water thee with my tears, <sup>n</sup>O Hēsh'bōn, and Ē'le-ā'leh: for <sup>2</sup>the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And <sup>o</sup>gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treading shall tread out no wine in *their* presses; I have made *their* vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore <sup>p</sup>my bowels shall sound like an harp for Mō'ab, and mine inward parts for Kīr'-hā'resh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Mō'ab is weary on <sup>q</sup>the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Mō'ab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, <sup>r</sup>as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Mō'ab shall be condemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and <sup>3</sup>feeble.

p ch. 15. 5; 63. 13. Jer. 48. 36.

q ch. 15. 2.

r ch. 21. 16.

3 Or, not many.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israel's enemies.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of Da-mās'cus. Behold, Da-mās'cus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

2 The cities of Ār'o-er are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and <sup>b</sup>none shall make them afraid.

3 <sup>c</sup>The fortress also shall cease from Ēphra-im, and the kingdom from Da-mās'cus, and the remnant of Sūr'i-ā: they shall be as the glory of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day it shall come to pass, *that* the glory of Jā'cob shall be made thin, and <sup>d</sup>the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

5 <sup>e</sup>And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rēph'a-im.

6 ¶ <sup>f</sup>Yet gleaning grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Iṣ'ra-el.

7 At that day shall a man <sup>g</sup>look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect *that* which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the <sup>h</sup>images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Iṣ'ra-el: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten <sup>h</sup>the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of

cir. 741. a Jer. 49. 23. Amos 1. 3. Zech. 9. 1. fulfilled 740. 2 Kings 16. 9. b Jer. 7. 33. c ch. 7. 18; 8. 4.

d ch. 10. 16. e Jer. 51. 33.

cir. 741. f ch. 24. 13.

g Mic. 7. 7.

4 Or, sun images.

h Ps. 68. 19.



B. C. cir. 741.

the rock of thy strength, therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips :

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish : but the harvest shall be <sup>2</sup>a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the <sup>3</sup>multitude of many people, which make a noise <sup>2</sup>like the noise of the seas ; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of <sup>4</sup>mighty waters !

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters : but God shall <sup>k</sup>rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and <sup>l</sup>shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like <sup>5</sup>a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at eveningtide trouble ; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.



ON THE TOPS OF THEIR HOUSES, AND IN THEIR STREETS, EVERY ONE SHALL HOWL. Isa. 15. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

<sup>3</sup> Or, noise.

<sup>4</sup> Or, many.

<sup>5</sup> Or, thistle-down.

a ch. 20. 4, 5. Ezek. 30. 4, 5, 9.

Zeph. 2. 12 : 3. 10. b ver. 7.

cir. 714. <sup>6</sup> Or, outspread and polished.

<sup>7</sup> Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. a nation of line, and treading water foot.

<sup>9</sup> Or, whose land the rivers despise. c ch. 5. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Or, regard my set dwelling.

<sup>3</sup> Or, after rain.

CHAPTER 18.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An access thereby shall grow unto the church.

WOE <sup>a</sup>to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of E'thi-ô'-pi-â :

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to <sup>b</sup>a nation <sup>6</sup>scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ; <sup>7</sup>a nation meted out and trodden down, <sup>9</sup>whose land the rivers have spoiled !

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, <sup>c</sup>when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains ; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will <sup>2</sup>consider in my dwelling place like a clear heat <sup>3</sup>upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth : and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time <sup>d</sup>shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people <sup>2</sup>scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto ; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zi'on.

CHAPTER 19.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

B. C. cir. 714.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 68. 31 : 72. 10. ch. 16. 1. Zeph. 3. 10. Mal. 1. 11. <sup>2</sup> Or, outspread and polished : See ver. 2.

B. C. cir. 714.

a Jer. 46. 13. Ezek. 29; 30. 6 Ps. 18. 10; 104. 3. e Ex. 12. 12. Jer. 43. 12. 2 Heb. mingl. d Judg. 7. 22. 1 Sam. 14. 16; 20. 2 Chr. 20. 23. 3 Heb. shall be capt. 4 Heb. swallow up. e ch. 8. 19; 47. 12.

5 Or. shut up. f ch. 20. 4. Jer. 46. 26. Ezek. 28. 19.

g Jer. 51. 36. Ezek. 30. 12.

h 2 Kings 19. 24.

6 Heb. and shall not be.

i 1 Kings 10. 28. Prov. 7. 16. 7 Or. white works. 8 Heb. foundations. 9 Heb. of living things. k Num. 13. 22.

l 1 Cor. 1. 20.

m Jer. 2. 16. 2 Or. gov. errors. 3 Heb. corners. 4 Heb. a spirit of perverseness. n 1 Kings 22. 22. ch. 29. 10.

THE <sup>a</sup>burden of Ē'gÿpt. Behold, the LORD <sup>b</sup>rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Ē'gÿpt: and <sup>c</sup>the idols of Ē'gÿpt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Ē'gÿpt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will <sup>2 d</sup>set the E-gÿp'tians against the E-gÿp'tians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; and city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Ē'gÿpt <sup>3</sup>shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will <sup>4</sup>destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall <sup>e</sup>seek to the idols, and to the charm-ers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the E-gÿp'tians will I <sup>5</sup>give over <sup>f</sup>into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 <sup>g</sup>And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks <sup>h</sup>of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, <sup>6</sup>and be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in <sup>i</sup>fine flax, and they that weave <sup>7</sup>networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the <sup>8</sup>purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds <sup>9</sup>for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of <sup>k</sup>Zō'an are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Phā'raōh is become brutish: how say ye unto Phā'raōh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 <sup>l</sup>Where are they? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Ē'gÿpt.

13 The princes of Zō'an are become fools, <sup>m</sup>the princes of Nōph are deceived; they have also seduced Ē'gÿpt, <sup>2 3</sup>even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled <sup>4 n</sup>a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have

caused Ē'gÿpt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be <sup>any</sup> work for Ē'gÿpt, which <sup>o</sup>the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Ē'gÿpt <sup>p</sup>be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, <sup>q</sup>which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Jū'dah shall be a terror unto Ē'gÿpt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Ē'gÿpt <sup>r</sup>speak <sup>2</sup>the language of Cā'naan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city <sup>3</sup>of destruction.

19 In that day <sup>3</sup>shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Ē'gÿpt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And <sup>t</sup>it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Ē'gÿpt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Ē'gÿpt, and the E-gÿp'tians shall know the LORD in that day, and <sup>u</sup>shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Ē'gÿpt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return <sup>even</sup>to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day <sup>v</sup>shall there be a highway out of Ē'gÿpt to As-sÿr'i-ā, and the As-sÿr'i-an shall come into Ē'gÿpt, and the E-gÿp'tian into As-sÿr'i-ā, and the E-gÿp'tians shall serve with the As-sÿr'i-ans.

24 In that day shall Iṣ'ra-el be the third with Ē'gÿpt and with As-sÿr'i-ā, <sup>even</sup>a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Ē'gÿpt my people, and As-sÿr'i-ā <sup>y</sup>the work of my hands, and Iṣ'ra-el mine inheritance.

B. C. cir. 714.

o ch. 9. 14.

p Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13.

q ch. 11. 15.

r Zeph. 3. 9. 2 Heb. the tip.

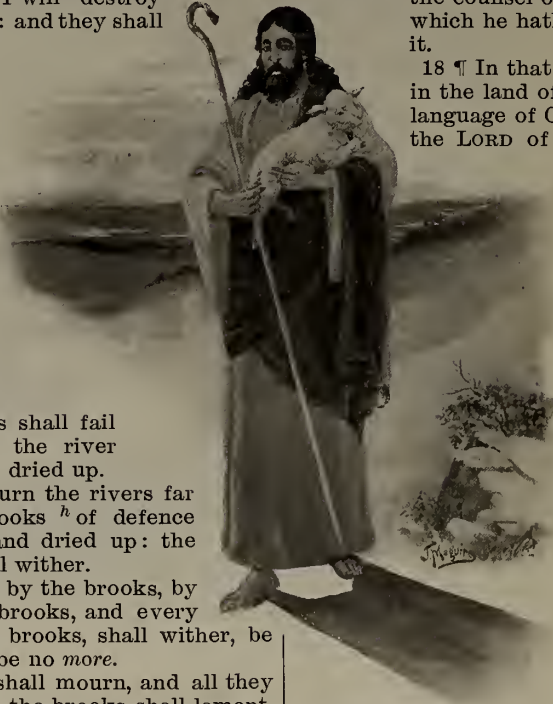
3 Or. of Heres, or, of the sun. s Gen. 28. 18. Ex. 24. 4. Josh. 22. 10, 26, 27.

t See Josh. 4. 20; 22. 27.

u Mal. 1. 11.

x ch. 11. 1.

y Ps. 100. 3. ch. 29. 23. Hos. 2. 23. Eph. 2. 10.



SEND YE THE LAMB TO THE RULER. — Isa. 16. 1.



B. C. cir. 714.

CHAPTER 20.

*A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.*

a 2 Kings 18. 17.

**I**N the year that <sup>a</sup>Tār'tan came unto Āsh'dōd, (when Sār'gon the king of As-sŷr'i-ā sent him,) and fought against Āsh'dōd, and took it;

2 Heb. by the hand of Isaiah. b Zech. 13. 4.

2 At the same time spake the LORD <sup>2</sup>by Ī-šā'iah the son of Ā'mōz, saying, Go and loose <sup>b</sup>the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, <sup>c</sup>walking naked and barefoot.

c 1 Sam. 19. 24. Mic. 1. 8, 11.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Ī-šā'iah hath walked naked and barefoot three years <sup>d</sup>for a sign and wonder upon Ē'gŷpt and upon Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā;

d ch. 8. 18.

4 So shall the king of As-sŷr'i-ā lead away <sup>3</sup>the E-gŷp'tians prisoners, and the Ē'thi-ō'pi-anš captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, <sup>e</sup>even with their buttocks uncovered, to the <sup>4</sup>shame of Ē'gŷpt.

3 Heb. the captivity of Egypt. e 2 Sam. 10. 4. ch. 3. 17. Jer. 13. 22, 26. Mic. 1. 11.

5 <sup>f</sup>And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā their expectation, and of Ē'gŷpt their glory.

4 Heb. nakedness. f 2 Kings 18. 21. ch. 30. 2, 3, 7; 36. 6. 5 Or, country, Jer. 47. 4.

6 And the inhabitant of this <sup>5</sup>isle shall say in that day, Behold, such <sup>i</sup>is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of As-sŷr'i-ā: and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

*1 The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The set time of Arabia's calamity.*

a Zech. 9. 14.

**T**HE burden of the desert of the sea. As <sup>a</sup>whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

6 Heb. hard. b ch. 33. 1.

2 A <sup>6</sup>grievous vision is declared unto me; <sup>b</sup>the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth.

c ch. 13. 17. Jer. 49. 34.

<sup>c</sup>Go up, O Ē'lam: besiege, O Mē'di-ā; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

d ch. 15. 5; 16. 11. e ch. 13. 8.

3 Therefore <sup>d</sup>are my loins filled with pain: <sup>e</sup>pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

7 Or, My mind wandered. f Deut. 28. 67. 8 Heb. put. g Dan. 5. 5.

4 <sup>7</sup>My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: <sup>f</sup>the night of my pleasure hath he <sup>8</sup>turned into fear unto me.

9 Heb. 28. 67. 8 Heb. put. g Dan. 5. 5.

5 <sup>9</sup>Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

h ver. 9.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 <sup>h</sup>And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of

horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:

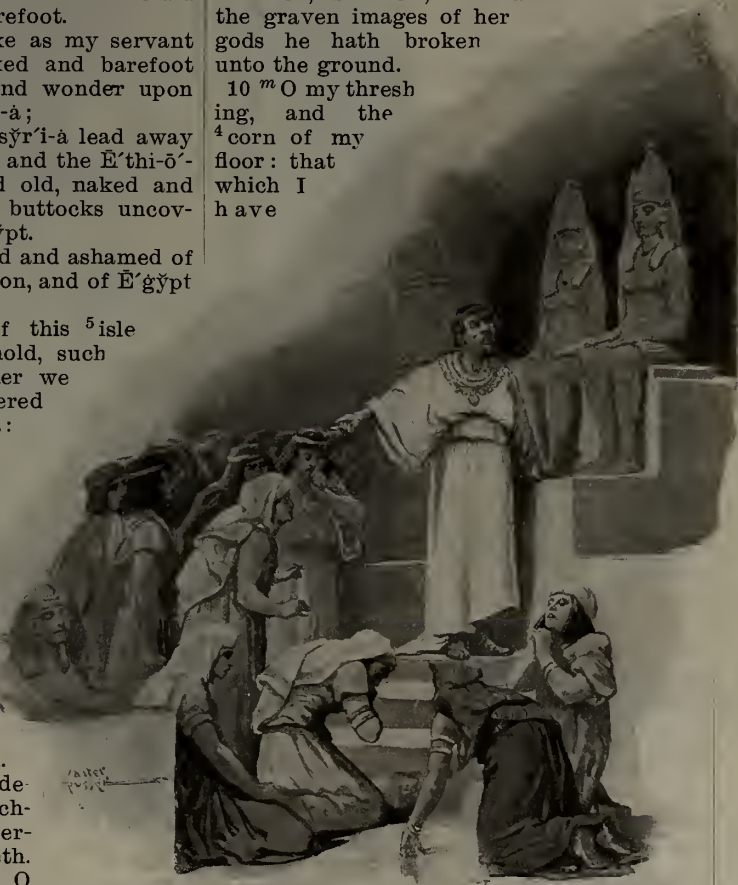
B. C. cir. 714.

2 Or, credit as a lion. i Hab. 2. 1. 3 Or, every night. k Jer. 51. 8. Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2.

8 And <sup>2</sup>he cried, A lion: My lord, I stand continually upon the <sup>i</sup>watchtower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward <sup>3</sup>whole nights:

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, <sup>k</sup>Bāb'y-lon is fallen, is fallen; and <sup>l</sup>all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 <sup>m</sup>O my threshing, and the <sup>4</sup>corn of my floor: that which I have



AND THEY SHALL SEEK TO THE IDOLS, AND TO THE CHARMERS. Isa. 19. 3.

heard of the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, have I declared unto you.

l ch. 46. 1. Jer. 50. 2; 51. 44. m Jer. 51. 33. 4 Heb. son. n 1 Chr. 1. 30. Jer. 49. 7, 8. Ezek. 33. 2. Obad. 1. a Jer. 49. 28.

11 ¶ <sup>n</sup>The burden of Dū'mah. He calleth to me out of Sē'ir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

13 ¶ <sup>o</sup>The burden upon A-rā'bi-ā. In the forest in A-rā'bi-ā shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies <sup>p</sup>of Ded'a-nim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tē'mā <sup>5</sup>brought water to him that was thirsty,

p 1 Chr. 1. 9, 32. 5 Or, bring ye.

B. C. cir. 714.

they prevented with their bread him that fled.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for fear.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. from the face.

15 For they fled <sup>23</sup> from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

<sup>7</sup> ch. 16. 14.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, <sup>9</sup> according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of <sup>7</sup> Kē'dar shall fail:

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 120. ch. 60. 7.

17 And the residue of the number of <sup>4</sup> archers, the mighty men of the children of Kē'dar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Īš'ra-el hath spoken it.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bones.

CHAPTER 22.

<sup>1</sup> The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians. <sup>8</sup> He reproveth their human wisdom and worldly joy. <sup>15</sup> He prophesieth Shebna's deprivation, <sup>20</sup> and Eliakim, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

cir. 712.

**T**HE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

<sup>6</sup> ch. 32. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, <sup>a</sup> a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

<sup>3</sup> All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound <sup>b</sup> by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. of the bow.

<sup>4</sup> Therefore said I, Look away from me; <sup>b</sup> I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

<sup>6</sup> Jer. 4. 19; 9. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Lam. 1. 5; 2. 2.

<sup>5</sup> For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity <sup>a</sup> by the LORD God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 49. 35.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 15. 1.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. made naked.

<sup>6</sup> And Ē'lam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and <sup>f</sup> Kir <sup>7</sup> uncovered the shield.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the choice of thy valleys.

<sup>7</sup> And it shall come to pass, that <sup>8</sup> thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array <sup>9</sup> at the gate.

<sup>9</sup> Or, toward.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ And he discovered the covering of Jū-



THEY THAT WORK IN FINE FLAX. — Isa. 19. 9.

dah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour <sup>9</sup> of the house of the forest.

B. C. cir. 712.

<sup>9</sup> 1 Kings 7. 2; 10. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kings 20. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 32. 4, 5, 30.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>h</sup> Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of Dā'vid, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

<sup>10</sup> And ye have numbered the houses of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

<sup>i</sup> Neh. 3. 16.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto <sup>h</sup> the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 37. 26.

<sup>12</sup> And in that day did the LORD GOD of hosts <sup>l</sup> call to weeping, and to mourning, and <sup>m</sup> to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth:

<sup>l</sup> Joel 1. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ezra 9. 3. ch. 13. 2. Mic. 1. 16.

<sup>13</sup> And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: <sup>n</sup> let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 56. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 32.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>o</sup> And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity <sup>p</sup> shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 14. Ezek. 24. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Kings 18. 37.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 36. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings 4. 6.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ Thus saith the LORD GOD of hosts. Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto <sup>q</sup> Shēb'nā, <sup>r</sup> which is over the house, and say,

<sup>2</sup> Or, O he.  
<sup>s</sup> See 2 Sam. 18. 18. Matt. 27. 60.

<sup>16</sup> What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, <sup>2</sup> as he <sup>s</sup> that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

<sup>3</sup> Or, the LORD who covered thee with an excellent covering, and clothed thee gorgeously, shall surely, &c.  
<sup>ver.</sup> 18.

<sup>17</sup> Behold, <sup>3</sup> the LORD will carry thee away with <sup>4</sup> a mighty captivity, <sup>t</sup> and will surely cover thee.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the captivity of a man.  
<sup>t</sup> Esth. 7. 8.

<sup>18</sup> He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a <sup>5</sup> large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

<sup>19</sup> And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. large of spaces.

<sup>20</sup> ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day,



B. C. cir. 712.  
u 2 Kings 18 18.

that I will call my servant <sup>u</sup> E-l'a-kim the son of Hil-ki'ah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-l'em, and to the house of Ju'dah.

22 And the key of the house of Da'vid will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall <sup>x</sup> open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as <sup>y</sup> a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity,

6 Pass ye over to Tar'shish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your <sup>e</sup> joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her <sup>2</sup> afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, <sup>f</sup> the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, <sup>3</sup> to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tar'shish: there is no more <sup>4</sup> strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment <sup>5</sup> against <sup>6</sup> the merchant city, to destroy the <sup>7</sup> strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, <sup>g</sup> Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zi'don: arise, <sup>h</sup> pass over to Chit'tim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chal-de'an's; this people was not, till the As-syr'i-an founded it

B. C. cir. 715.

e ch. 22. 2.

2 Heb. from afar off.  
f See Ezek. 28. 2, 12.

3 Heb. to pollute.

4 Heb. girdle.

5 Or, concerning a merchantman.  
6 Heb. Canaan.

7 Or, strengths.  
g Rev. 18. 22.

h ver. 1.

x Job 12. 14.  
Rev. 3. 7.  
y Ezra 9. 8.



THE DESERT, . . . A TERRIBLE LAND. — Isa. 21. 1.

from the vessels of cups, even to all the <sup>2</sup> vessels of flags.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 17 Their unhappy return.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: <sup>b</sup> from the land of Chit'tim it is revealed to them.

2 Be <sup>3</sup> still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zi'don, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Si'hor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and <sup>c</sup> she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zi'don: for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 <sup>d</sup> As at the report concerning E'gypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

for <sup>i</sup> them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

14 <sup>k</sup> Howl, ye ships of Tar'shish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years <sup>8</sup> shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and <sup>l</sup> shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire <sup>m</sup> shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be trea-

2 Or, instruments of viols.

cir. 715.  
a Jer. 23. 22; 47. 4.  
Ezek. 26; 27; 28.  
Amos 1. 9.  
Zech. 9. 2, 4.  
b ver. 12.  
3 Heb. silent.

c Ezek. 27. 3.

d ch. 19. 16.

i Ps. 72.

k ver. 1. Ezek. 27. 25, 30.

8 Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

l Rev. 17. 2.

m Zech. 14. 20, 21.

B. C.  
cir. 715.2 Heb.  
old.

sured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for <sup>2</sup> durable clothing.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 *The doleful judgments of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgment shall advance his kingdom.*

**B**EHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and <sup>3</sup> turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the <sup>4</sup> a priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; <sup>b</sup> as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, <sup>5</sup> the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 <sup>c</sup> The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath <sup>d</sup> the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 <sup>e</sup> The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth <sup>f</sup> of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.*

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, <sup>g</sup> there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the <sup>6</sup> fires, even <sup>h</sup> the name of the LORD God of Is'ra-el in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the <sup>7</sup> uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, <sup>8</sup> My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! <sup>i</sup> the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 <sup>k</sup> Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for <sup>l</sup> the windows from on high are open, and <sup>m</sup> the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 <sup>n</sup> The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall <sup>o</sup> reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall <sup>2</sup> punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, <sup>p</sup> and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, <sup>3</sup> as prisoners are gathered in the <sup>4</sup> pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be <sup>5</sup> visited.

23 Then the <sup>q</sup> moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall <sup>r</sup> reign in <sup>s</sup> mount Zi'on, and in Je-ru-sa-lém, and <sup>6</sup> before his ancients gloriously.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 *The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.*

**L**ORD, thou art my God; <sup>a</sup> I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; <sup>b</sup> for thou hast done wonderful things; <sup>c</sup> thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made <sup>d</sup> of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people <sup>e</sup> glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, <sup>f</sup> a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in <sup>g</sup> this mountain shall <sup>h</sup> the LORD of hosts make unto <sup>i</sup> all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will <sup>7</sup> destroy in this mountain the face of the covering <sup>8</sup> cast over all people, and <sup>k</sup> the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will <sup>l</sup> swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will <sup>m</sup> wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; <sup>n</sup> we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have

cir. 712.

3 Heb.  
perrerteth the face thereof.4 Or,  
prince.  
a Hos. 4.  
8.  
b Ezek.  
7. 13, 13.5 Heb. the height of the people.  
c Gen. 3.  
17.  
Num.  
35. 33.d Mal. 4.  
6.e ch. 16.  
8, 9.  
Joel 1.  
10, 12.  
f Jer. 7.  
24; 16.  
9; 25, 10.  
Ezek.  
26. 13.  
Hos. 2.  
11.  
Rev. 18.  
22.g ch. 17.  
5, 6.6 Or,  
valleys.h Mal. 1.  
11.7 Heb.  
wing.8 Heb.  
Leanness to me, or, My

secret to me.

i Jer. 5.  
11.

k See 1 Kings

19. 17.

Jer. 43.  
43, 44.Amos 5.  
19.B. C.  
cir. 712.

1 Gen. 7.

11.

m Ps. 18.

7.

n Jer. 4.

25.

o ch. 19.

14.

2 Heb.

visit upon.

p Ps. 76.

12.

3 Heb.

with the gathering of prisoners.

4 Or,

dungeon.

5 Or,

found wanting.

q ch. 13.

10; 60. 13.

Ezek.

32. 7.

Joel 2.

31; 3. 15.

r Rev. 19.

4, 6.

s Heb. 12.

22.

6 Or,

there shall be glory before his ancients.

cit. 712.

a Ex. 15.

b Ps. 118.

28.

c Ps. 98. 1.

d Num.

23. 13.

e ch. 21.

9; 23. 13.

f Jer. 51.

37.

g Rev. 11.

13.

f ch. 4. 6.

g ch. 2.

2, 3.

h Prov. 9.

2.

i Matt. 22.

4.

j Dan. 7.

14.

k Matt. 8.

11.

l Heb.

swallow up.

m Rev. 7.

3. 15.

n Eph. 4.

18.

o Hos. 13.

14.

p 1 Cor.

15. 54.

q Rev. 20.

14; 21. 4.

r Rev. 7.

17; 21. 4.

s Gen. 49.

18.

t Tit. 2.

13.



B. C.  
cir. 712.

o Ps. 20. 5.

waited  
for him,  
we will  
be glad  
and re-  
joice in  
his sal-  
vation.

10 For  
in this  
moun-  
tain shall  
the hand  
of the  
L O R D  
rest, and  
M o ' a b  
shall be  
trodden  
down  
under  
him,  
even as  
straw is  
trodden  
down  
for the  
dunghill.

2 Or,  
threshed.3 Or,  
threshed  
in Mad-  
menah.

11 And  
he shall  
spread  
forth his  
hands  
in the  
midst of  
them, as

HE SAW A CHARIOT WITH A COUPLE  
OF HORSEMEN, A CHARIOT OF ASSES,  
AND A CHARIOT OF CAMELS.— Isa.  
21. 7.

he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his* hands  
to swim: and he shall bring down their pride  
together with the spoils of their hands.

p ch. 26.  
5.

12 And the <sup>p</sup> fortress of the high fort of thy  
walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring  
to the ground, even to the dust.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12  
and for his favour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on  
God.

cir. 712.  
ach. 2.11.b ch. 60.  
18.c Ps. 118.  
19, 20.  
4 Heb.  
truths.5 Heb.  
peace,  
peace,  
ch. 37. 19.  
6 Or,  
thought,  
or,  
imagi-  
nation.  
d ch. 45.  
17.7 Heb. the  
rock of  
ages.  
Deut.  
32. 4.  
e ch. 25.  
12; 32. 19.f Ps. 37.  
23.

I N <sup>a</sup> that day shall this song be sung in the  
land of Jū'dah; We have a strong city;  
<sup>b</sup> salvation will God appoint for walls and  
bulwarks.

2 <sup>c</sup> Open ye the gates, that the righteous  
nation which keepeth the <sup>d</sup> truth may enter  
in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in <sup>e</sup> perfect peace,  
whose <sup>f</sup> mind is stayed on thee: because he  
trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: <sup>d</sup> for in the  
LORD JE-HŌ'VAH is <sup>g</sup> everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell  
on high; <sup>e</sup> the lofty city, he layeth it low;  
he layeth it low, even to the ground; he  
bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet  
of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: <sup>f</sup> thou,

most upright,  
dost weigh  
the path of  
the just.

8 Yea, <sup>g</sup> in the  
way of thy  
judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee;  
the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to  
the remembrance of thee.

9 <sup>h</sup> With my soul have I desired thee in the  
night; yea, with my spirit within me will I  
seek thee early: for when thy judgments  
are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world  
will learn righteousness.

10 <sup>i</sup> Let favour be shewed to the wicked,  
yet will he not learn righteousness; in <sup>k</sup> the  
land of uprightness will he deal unjustly,  
and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, <sup>l</sup> they  
will not see: but they shall see, and be  
ashamed for their envy <sup>2</sup> at the people; yea,  
the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us:  
for thou also hast wrought all our works <sup>3</sup> in  
us.

13 O LORD our God, <sup>m</sup> other lords beside thee  
have had dominion over us: but by thee  
only will we make mention of thy name.

B. C.  
cir. 712.

g ch. 64. 5.

h Ps. 63. 6.  
Cant. 3.  
1.i Eccles.  
8. 12.  
Rom. 2.  
4.  
k Ps. 143.  
10.l Job 34.  
27.  
Ps. 28. 5.  
ch. 5. 12.  
2 Or,  
toward  
thy  
people.3 Or,  
for us.m 2 Chr.  
12. 8.

B. C. cir. 712.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, <sup>n</sup> in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a <sup>2</sup> prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as <sup>o</sup> a woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have <sup>p</sup> the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 <sup>q</sup> Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. <sup>r</sup> Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, <sup>s</sup> enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were <sup>t</sup> for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD <sup>u</sup> cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her <sup>3</sup> blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

**I**N that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the <sup>4</sup> piercing serpent, <sup>a</sup> even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay <sup>b</sup> the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day <sup>c</sup> sing ye unto her, <sup>d</sup> A vineyard of red wine.

3 <sup>e</sup> I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set <sup>f</sup> the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would <sup>5</sup> go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold <sup>g</sup> of my strength, that he may <sup>h</sup> make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jā'cob <sup>i</sup> to take root: Iḡ'ra-el shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, <sup>6</sup> as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 <sup>k</sup> In measure, <sup>7</sup> when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: <sup>8</sup> he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jā'cob be purged; and this is all the fruit

to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and <sup>2</sup> images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: <sup>m</sup> there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire: for <sup>n</sup> it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and <sup>o</sup> he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Ē'gypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Iḡ'ra-el.

13 <sup>p</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of As-sŷ'r'i-ā, and the outcasts in the land of Ē'gypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Je-ruḡ'a-s-lēm.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The prophet threateneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 5 The residue shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their untowardness to learn, 14 and their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.

**W**OE to <sup>a</sup> the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ē'phra-im, whose <sup>b</sup> glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are <sup>3</sup> overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, <sup>c</sup> which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 <sup>d</sup> The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ē'phra-im, shall be trodden <sup>4</sup> under feet:

4 And <sup>e</sup> the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he <sup>5</sup> eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also <sup>f</sup> have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way; <sup>g</sup> the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand <sup>6</sup> doctrine?

<sup>n</sup> Hos. 5.

15. 2 Heb. secret speech.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 8. John 16. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 17.

14.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 37. 1, &c. <sup>r</sup> Dan. 12. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 12. 22, 23.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 30. 5. ch. 54. 7, 8.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Mic. 1. 3. Jude 14.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>4</sup> Or, crossing like a bar. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 74. 13, 14. <sup>b</sup> ch. 51. 9. <sup>c</sup> Ezek. 29. 31-32. 2. <sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 80. 8. Jer. 2. 21. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 121. 4, 5. <sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 6. <sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 13. <sup>5</sup> Or, march against.

<sup>h</sup> Job 22. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 37. 31. Hos. 14. 5, 6.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. according to the stroke of those.

<sup>k</sup> Job 23. 6. Ps. 6. 1. Jer. 10. 24; 30. 11; 46. 23. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Or, when thou shalt be brought forth.

<sup>8</sup> Or, when he remembereth it.

<sup>8</sup> Ps. 78. 38.

B. C. cir. 712.

2 Or, sun images.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 17. 2; 32. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 28. ch. 1. 3. Jer. 8. 7. <sup>o</sup> Deut. 32. 18. ch. 43. 1. 7. 44. 2, 21. 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 11. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 24. 31. Rev. 11. 15.

cir. 725. a ver. 3. b ver. 4.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 30. Ezek. 13. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. with feet. <sup>e</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. swalloweth.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 20. 1. Hos. 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> ch. 56. 10, 12.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 6. 10. <sup>6</sup> Heb. the hearing?



B. C.  
cir. 725.

them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

<sup>2</sup> Or, hath been.

10 For precept <sup>2</sup> must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

<sup>3</sup> Heb. stammerings of lips.

11 For with <sup>3</sup> stammering lips and another tongue <sup>4</sup> will he speak to this people.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 14, 21.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, he hath spoken.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest where-with ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jeru'salēm.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when

the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: <sup>k</sup> for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

<sup>k</sup> Amos 2, 4.

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zi'on for a foundation <sup>l</sup> a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 49, 24.  
<sup>24</sup> Ps. 118, 22.  
<sup>22</sup> Matt. 21, 42.  
<sup>42</sup> Acts 4, 11.  
<sup>11</sup> Rom. 9, 33; 10, 11.  
<sup>33; 10, 11</sup> Eph. 2, 20.  
<sup>20</sup> 1 Pet. 2, 6, 7, 8.  
<sup>6, 7, 8</sup> m ver. 15.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away <sup>m</sup> the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be <sup>5</sup> trodden down by it.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a treading down to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only <sup>2</sup> to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount <sup>n</sup> Pēr'a-zīm, he shall be wroth as in the valley of <sup>o</sup> Ġib'e-on, that he may do his work, <sup>p</sup> his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

B. C.  
cir. 725.

<sup>2</sup> Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine.  
<sup>2</sup> 2 Sam. 5, 20.  
<sup>5, 20</sup> 1 Chr. 14, 11.  
<sup>14, 11</sup> o Josh. 10, 12.  
<sup>10, 12</sup> 2 Sam. 5, 25.  
<sup>5, 25</sup> 1 Chr. 14, 16.  
<sup>1 Chr. 14, 16</sup> p Lam. 3, 35.



WHOSE MERCHANTS ARE PRINCES. WHOSE TRAFFICKERS ARE THE HONOURABLE OF THE EARTH. — Isa. 23. 8.

B. C. cir. 725.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

1 God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem. 7 The unsatiableness of her enemies. 9 The senselessness, 13 and deep hypocrisy of the Jews. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOE to A'ri-el, to A'ri-el, the city where Da'vid dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress A'ri-el, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as A'ri-el.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away: yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against A'ri-el, even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision.

8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he

drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zi'on.

9 ¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Leb'a-non shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Is'ra-el.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed A'bra-ham, concerning the house of Ja'cob, Ja'cob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him,

q ch. 10. 22, 23. Dan. 9. 27. 2 Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place. 3 Or, swelt. 4 Heb. border? 5 Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him.

r Ps. 92. 5. Jer. 32. 19.

cir. 712. 6 Or, O A'riel, that is, the lion of God. a Ezek. 43. 15, 16. 7 Or, of the city. b 2 Sam. 8. 9. 8 Heb. cut off the heads.

c ch. 8. 19. 9 Heb. deep, or, chipp. d ch. 25. 5. e Job 21. 18. ch. 17. 13. f ch. 30. 13.

h ch. 37. 36.

i Job 20. 8.

k Ps. 73. 20.

B. C. cir. 712.

2 Or, take your pleasure, and riot. l Sec ch. 28. 7, 8. m ch. 51. 21. n Rom. 11. 8. o Ps. 69. 23. p ch. 6. 10. q Heb. heads: Sec ch. 3. 2. Jer. 26. 8. r 1 Sam. 9. 9. 4 Or, letter. q ch. 8. 16. r Dan. 12. 4. 2. Rev. 5. 1-3; 9; 6. 1.

s Ezek. 33. 31. Matt. 15. 8, 9. Mark 7. 6, 7.

t Col. 2. 22.

u Hab. 1. 5.

5 Heb. I will add. x Jer. 49. 7. y Obad. 8. 1 Cor. 1. 19.

y ch. 30. 1.

z Ps. 94. 7.

a ch. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20.

b ch. 32. 15.

c ch. 33. 5.

d ch. 61. 1. 6 Heb. shall add. e James 2. 5.

f ch. 28. 14, 22. g Mic. 2. 1.

h Amos 5. 10, 12. i Prov. 28. 21.

k Josh. 24. 3.

l ch. 19. 25; 45. 11: 60. 21. Eph. 2. 10.





THE GREAT TRUMPET SHALL BE BLOWN, AND THEY SHALL . . . WORSHIP THE LORD IN THE HOLY MOUNT AT JERUSALEM. — Isa. 27. 13.

B. C. cir. 712.  
m ch. 28.  
2 Heb. shall know understanding.

they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jā'cob, and shall fear the God of Īs'ra-el.

24 They also <sup>m</sup>that erred in spirit <sup>2</sup>shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The prophet threateneth the people for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of God's word. 18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 God's wrath, and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

**W**OE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, <sup>b</sup>that they may add sin to sin: <sup>2</sup><sup>c</sup>That walk to go down into E'g'gypt, and <sup>d</sup>have not asked at my mouth; to strengthen themselves in the strength of Phā'raōh, and to trust in the shadow of E'g'gypt!

3 <sup>e</sup>Therefore shall the strength of Phā'raōh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of E'g'gypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at <sup>f</sup>Zō'an, and his ambassadors came to Hā'nēs.

5 <sup>g</sup>They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 <sup>h</sup>The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, <sup>i</sup>the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 <sup>k</sup>For the E-g'yp'tians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried <sup>3</sup>concerning this, <sup>l</sup>Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, <sup>m</sup>write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for <sup>4</sup>the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That <sup>n</sup>this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 <sup>o</sup>Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, <sup>p</sup>speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Īs'ra-el to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Īs'ra-el, Because ye despise this word, and trust in <sup>5</sup>oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you <sup>q</sup>as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking <sup>r</sup>cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And <sup>s</sup>he shall break it as the breaking of <sup>6</sup>the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withal* out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Īs'ra-el; <sup>t</sup>In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: <sup>u</sup>and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 <sup>x</sup>One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as <sup>2</sup>a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: <sup>y</sup>blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people <sup>z</sup>shall dwell in Zi'on at Je-ru'sa-lēm: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And *though* the Lord give you <sup>a</sup>the bread of adversity, and the water of <sup>3</sup>affliction, yet shall not <sup>b</sup>thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye <sup>c</sup>turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 <sup>d</sup>Ye shall defile also the covering of <sup>4</sup>thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt <sup>5</sup>cast them away as a menstruous cloth; <sup>e</sup>thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 <sup>f</sup>Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground *withal*; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat <sup>6</sup>clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be <sup>g</sup>upon every high mountain, and upon every <sup>8</sup>high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover <sup>h</sup>the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning *with* his anger, <sup>9</sup>and the burden *thereof* is <sup>2</sup>heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And <sup>i</sup>his breath, as an overflowing stream, <sup>k</sup>shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and *there shall be* <sup>l</sup>a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing *them* to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night

cir. 713.  
a ch. 29. 15.

b Dent. 29. 19. c ch. 31. 1.

d Num. 27. 21. Josh. 9. 14.

e 1 Kings 22. 7. Jer. 21. 2; 42. 2, 20.

f ch. 20. 5. Jer. 37. 5, 7. Jer. 19. 11.

g Jer. 2. 35.

h ch. 57. 9. Hos. 8. 9; 12. 1. i Dent. 8. 15.

k Jer. 37. 7.

l Jer. 15. ch. 7. 4. m Hab. 2. 2.

n Heb. the latter day.

o ver. 1. Dent. 32. 20. ch. 1. 4.

p Jer. 11. 21. Amos 2. 12; 7. 13. Mic. 2. 6.

q 1 Kings 22. 13. Mic. 2. 11.

r Or, fraud.

s Ps. 62. 3.

t ch. 29. 5.

u Ps. 2. 9. Jer. 19. 11.

v Heb. the bottle of potters.

B. C. cir. 713.

v ver. 7. ch. 7. 4. u Matt. 23. 37.

x Lev. 26. 8. Deut. 28. 25; 32. 30. Josh. 22. 10.

y Or, a tree begett of branches, or, boughs: or, a mast.

z Ps. 2. 12; 34. 8. Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7. z ch. 53. 3.

a 1 Kings 22. 27. Ps. 127. 2.

b Or, oppression. b Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11.

c Josh. 1. 7. 2 Chr. 31. 1. ch. 2. 20; 31. 7.

d Heb. the graven images of thy silver.

e Heb. scatter. e Hos. 14. 8. f Matt. 6. 33.

g Tim. 4. 8.

h Or, savoury. i Heb. law-ended.

j ch. 2. 14, 15. 44. 3. k Heb. lifted up.

l ch. 60. 19, 20.

m Or, and the grievousness of flame.

n Heb. heaviness.

o ch. 11. 4. p Thess. 2. 8. k ch. 8. 8.

q ch. 37. 29.



B. C. cir. 713.

m Ps. 42.  
n ch. 2. 3.  
2 Heb. Rock, cut.  
32. 4.  
o ch. 29. 6.  
3 Heb. the glory of his voice.  
p ch. 28. 2; 32. 19.  
q ch. 37. 36.  
r ch. 10. 5. 24.  
4 Heb. every passing of the rod founded.  
5 Heb. cause to rest upon him.  
s ch. 11. 15; 19. 16.  
6 Or, against them.  
t Jer. 7. 31; 19. 6, &c.  
7 Heb. from yesterday.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

<sup>m</sup> when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into <sup>n</sup> the mountain of the LORD, to the <sup>2</sup> mighty One of Iſ'ra-el.

30 <sup>o</sup> And the LORD shall cause <sup>3</sup> his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting-down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, <sup>p</sup> and hailstones.

31 For <sup>q</sup> through the voice of the LORD shall the As-sŷr'i-an be beaten down, <sup>r</sup> which smote with a rod.

32 And <sup>4</sup> in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall <sup>5</sup> lay upon him, <sup>t</sup> it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of <sup>s</sup> shaking will he fight <sup>6</sup> with it.

33 <sup>4</sup> For Tō'phet is ordained <sup>7</sup> of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made <sup>u</sup> it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The prophet sheweth the cursed folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conversion. 8 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

**W**OE to them <sup>a</sup> that go down to E'gŷpt for help; and <sup>b</sup> stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because <sup>c</sup> they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>e</sup> neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and <sup>d</sup> will not

<sup>2</sup> call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the E-gŷp'tians are <sup>e</sup> men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, <sup>f</sup> Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the <sup>3</sup> noise of them: <sup>g</sup> so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zi'on, and for the hill thereof.

5 <sup>h</sup> As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>i</sup> defending also he will deliver <sup>u</sup> it; and passing over he will preserve <sup>u</sup> it.

6 ¶ Turn ye unto <sup>him</sup> from whom the children of Iſ'ra-el have <sup>k</sup> deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall <sup>l</sup> cast away his idols of silver, and <sup>4</sup> his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for <sup>m</sup> a sin.

8 ¶ Then shall the As-sŷr'i-an <sup>n</sup> fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee <sup>5</sup> from the sword, and his young men shall be <sup>6,7</sup> discomfited.

9 And <sup>o,8</sup> he shall pass over to <sup>9</sup> his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zi'on, and his furnace in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

CHAPTER 32.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewn. 15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

**B**EHOLD, <sup>a</sup> a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as a hiding place

B. C. cir. 713.

2 Heb. remove.  
e Ps. 146. 8, 5.  
7 Hos. 11. 10.  
Amos 3. 8.  
3 Or, multitude.  
q ch. 42. 13.  
h Deut. 32. 11.  
Ps. 31. 4.  
i Ps. 37. 40.  
k Hos. 9. 9.  
l ch. 2. 20; 30. 22.  
4 Heb. the idols of his gold.  
m 1 Kings 12. 30.  
n See 2 Kings 19. 35, 36.  
ch. 37. 36.  
5 Or, for fear of the sword.  
6 Or, tributary.  
7 Heb. for melting, or, tribute.  
o ch. 37. 37.  
8 Heb. his rock shall pass away for fear.  
9 Or, his strength.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshewn. 15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

15 Restoration is promised to succeed.

king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. 2 And a man shall be as a hiding place



S.W. GREENE

I WILL CAMP AGAINST THEE ROUND ABOUT, AND WILL LAY SIEGE AGAINST THEE. — Isa. 29. 3.

B. C. cir. 713.

b ch. 4. 6; 25. 4. 2 Heb. heavy. c ch. 29. 18; 35. 5, 6.

3 Heb. hasty.

4 Or, elegantly.

5 Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment.

6 Or, be established. d Amos 6. 1.

7 Heb. Days above a year.

8 Heb. the fields of desire.

e ch. 34. 13. f Hos. 9. 6.

9 Or, burning upon. 35. f ch. 22. 2. g ch. 27. 10.

2 Or, shifts and watch-towers. h Ps. 101. 30.

Joel 2. 28.

i ch. 29. 17; 35. 2.

k James 3. 18.

j ch. 30. 30. m Zech. 11. 2.

3 Or, and the city shall be utterly abused. n ch. 30. 24.

cir. 713. a ch. 21. 2. Hab. 2. 8.

from the wind, and <sup>b</sup>a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a <sup>2</sup>great rock in a weary land. 3 And <sup>c</sup>the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the <sup>3</sup>rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak <sup>4</sup>plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even <sup>5</sup>when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he <sup>6</sup>stand.

9 ¶ Rise up, ye women <sup>d</sup>that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 <sup>7</sup>Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for <sup>8</sup>the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 <sup>e</sup>Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briars; <sup>9</sup>yea, upon all the houses of joy in <sup>f</sup>the joyous city:

14 <sup>g</sup>Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the <sup>2</sup>forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until <sup>h</sup>the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and <sup>i</sup>the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 <sup>k</sup>And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 <sup>l</sup>When it shall hail, coming down <sup>m</sup>on the forest; <sup>3</sup>and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth <sup>n</sup>thither the feet of <sup>n</sup>the ox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

WOE to thee <sup>a</sup>that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest trea-

cherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! <sup>b</sup>when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; <sup>c</sup>we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 <sup>d</sup>The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zi'on with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of <sup>2</sup>salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their <sup>3</sup>valiant ones shall cry without: <sup>e</sup>the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 <sup>f</sup>The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: <sup>g</sup>he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 <sup>h</sup>The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lēb'a-non is ashamed and <sup>4</sup>hewn down: Shār'on is like a wilderness; and Bā'shan and Cār'mel shake off their fruits.

10 <sup>i</sup>Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted; now will I lift up myself.

11 <sup>k</sup>Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: <sup>l</sup>as thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear, <sup>m</sup>ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zi'on are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that <sup>n</sup>walketh <sup>5</sup>righteously, and speaketh <sup>6</sup>uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of <sup>7</sup>oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of <sup>8</sup>blood, and <sup>o</sup>shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on <sup>9</sup>high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold <sup>2</sup>the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. <sup>p</sup>Where is the scribe? where is the <sup>3</sup>receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt not see a fierce people, <sup>r</sup>a people of a deeper speech than thou canst

B. C. cir. 713.

b Rev. 13. 10.

c ch. 25. 9.

d Ps. 97. 9.

2 Heb. salvations.

3 Or, messengers. e 2 Kings 18. 18, 37.

f Judg. 5. 6. g 2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16, 17.

h ch. 24. 4.

4 Or, withered away.

i Ps. 12. 5.

k Ps. 7. 14. ch. 39. 4.

l ch. 9. 18.

m ch. 49. 1.

n Ps. 15. 2; 24. 4.

5 Heb. in righteousness.

6 Heb. upright-nesses.

7 Or, decreits.

8 Heb. bloods.

9 Ps. 119. 37.

9 Heb. heights, or, high places.

2 Heb. the land of far distances.

3 1 Cor. 1. 20.

3 Heb. weigher?

4 2 Kings 19. 32. r Deut. 28. 49, 50. Jer. 3. 15.



B. C. cir. 713.  
 2 Or, ridiculous.  
 1 Is. 49.  
 12.  
 1 Ps. 46.  
 5: 125.  
 1: 2.  
 a ch. 37.  
 33.  
 x ch. 54.2.  
 3 Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.  
 4 James 4, 12.  
 4 Heb. statute-maker.  
 2 Ps. 89.  
 18.  
 5 Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.  
 1 Jer. 50.  
 20.  
 a Ps. 49.1.  
 b Deut. 32. 1.  
 6 Heb. the fulness thereof.  
 c Joel 2.  
 20.  
 d Ps. 102.  
 26.  
 Ezek. 32. 7, 8.  
 Joel 2.  
 31: 3. 15.  
 Matt. 24.  
 29.  
 2 Pet. 3.  
 10.  
 e Rev. 6.  
 14.  
 f ch. 14.  
 12.  
 g Rev. 6.  
 13.  
 h Jer. 46.  
 10.  
 i Jer. 49.  
 7, &c.  
 Mal. 1.  
 4.

perceive; of a <sup>2</sup>stammering tongue, *that thou canst not understand.*

20 <sup>3</sup>Look upon Zi'on, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see <sup>4</sup>Je-ru'sa-lem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that shall not be taken down;* <sup>5</sup>not one of <sup>6</sup>the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be unto us a place* <sup>3</sup>of broad rivers *and streams;* wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our <sup>4</sup>lawgiver, <sup>2</sup>the LORD *is* our king; he will save us.

23 <sup>5</sup>Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: <sup>a</sup>the people that dwell therein *shall be forgiven their iniquity.*

CHAPTER 34.

<sup>1</sup>The judgments wherewith God avengeth his church. <sup>11</sup>The desolation of her enemies. <sup>16</sup>The certainty of the prophecy.

<sup>a</sup>COME near, O ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: <sup>b</sup>let the earth hear, and <sup>6</sup>all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and <sup>c</sup>their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And <sup>d</sup>all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be <sup>e</sup>rolled together as a scroll: <sup>f</sup>and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a <sup>g</sup>falling fig from the fig tree.

5 For <sup>h</sup>my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it <sup>i</sup>shall come down upon *Id'u-me'a*, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for <sup>k</sup>the LORD hath a sacrifice in *Böz'rah*, and a great slaughter in the land of *Id'u-me'a*.

7 And the <sup>2</sup>unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be <sup>3</sup>soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD's <sup>l</sup>vengeance, *and* the year of recompences for the controversy of Zi'on.

9 <sup>m</sup>And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; <sup>n</sup>the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: <sup>o</sup>from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ <sup>2</sup>But the <sup>4</sup>cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and <sup>q</sup>he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

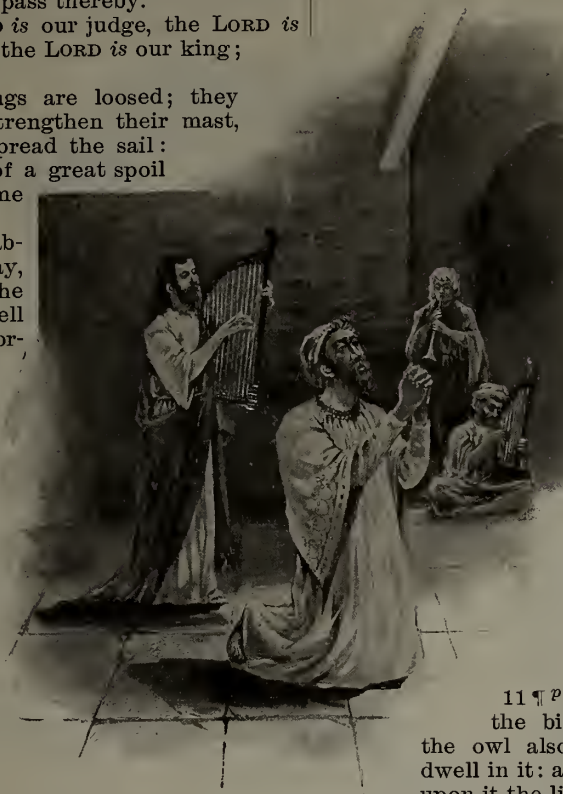
12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none *shall be* there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And <sup>r</sup>thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and <sup>s</sup>it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for <sup>56</sup>owls.

14 <sup>7</sup>The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with <sup>8</sup>the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the <sup>9</sup>screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seek ye out of <sup>t</sup>the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath



YE SHALL HAVE A SONG, AS IN THE NIGHT WHEN A HOLY SOLEMNITY IS KEPT. — Isa. 30. 29.

B. C. cir. 713.  
 k ch. 63. 1.  
 Jer. 49.  
 13.  
 Zeph. 1.  
 7.  
 2 Or, rhinoceros.  
 3 Or, drunken.  
 l ch. 63. 4.  
 m See Deut. 29. 23.  
 n Rev. 14.  
 11: 18.  
 18: 19. 3.  
 o Mal. 1.  
 4.  
 p ch. 14.  
 23.  
 Zeph. 2.  
 14.  
 Rev. 18.  
 2.  
 4 Or, pelican.  
 q 2 Kings 21. 18.  
 Lam. 2.  
 8.  
 r ch. 32.  
 13.  
 Hos. 9. 6.  
 s ch. 13.  
 21, &c.  
 5 Or, ostriches.  
 6 Heb. daughters of the owl.  
 7 Heb. Zim.  
 8 Heb. Jim.  
 9 Or, night monster.  
 t Mal. 3.  
 16.

B. C. cir. 713.  
a ch. 55. 12.  
b ch. 32. 15.  
c Job 4. 3, 4. Heb. 12. 12.  
d Heb. 2. *Hasty.* d ch. 29. 18; 32. 3. 4; 42. 7. Matt. 9. 27, &c.; 11. 5; 12. 22; 20. 30, &c.; 21. 14. John 9. 6, 7.  
e Matt. 11. 5. Mark 7. 32, &c. / Matt. 11. 5; 15. 30; 21. 14. John 5. 8, 9. Acts 3. 2, &c.; 8. 7; 14. 8, &c. / Matt. 9. 32, 33; 12. 22; 15. 30. k ch. 41. 18; 49. 19. John 7. 38, 39. i ch. 34. 13.  
3 Or, a court for reeds, &c. k ch. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27.  
4 Or, for he shall be with them. l Lev. 26. 6. ch. 11. 9. Ezek. 34. 25. m ch. 51. 11. n cb. 25. 8; 65. 19. Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4.

commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 <sup>b</sup>It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lēb'a-non shall be given unto it, the excellency of Cār'mel and Shār'on, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them *that are of a* <sup>d</sup>fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with vengeance, even God with a recompence*; he will come and save you.

5 Then the <sup>e</sup>eyes of the blind shall be opened, and <sup>e</sup>the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the <sup>f</sup>lame man leap as an hart, and the <sup>g</sup>tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall <sup>h</sup>waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in <sup>i</sup>the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be <sup>3</sup>grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; <sup>k</sup>the unclean shall not pass over it; <sup>4</sup>but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err *therein*.

9 <sup>l</sup>No lion shall be there, nor *any* ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*:

10 And the <sup>m</sup>ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zi'on with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and <sup>n</sup>sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 4 *Rāb'shakeh, sent by Sennacherib, by blasphemous persuasions soliciteth the people to revolt.* 22 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hēz'e-kī'ah, *that* Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sūr'i-ā came up against all the defenced cities of Jū'dah, and took them.

2 And the king of As-sūr'i-ā sent Rāb'shakeh from Lā'chish to Je-ru'sa-lēm unto king Hēz'e-kī'ah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him E-lī'a-kīm, Hil-kī'ah's son, which was over the house,

and Shēb'nā the <sup>2</sup>scribe, and Jō'ah, Ā'saph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And Rāb'shakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hēz'e-kī'ah, Thus saith the great king, the king of As-sūr'i-ā, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, *sayest thou*, (*but they are but* <sup>3</sup>vain words) <sup>4</sup>*I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the <sup>c</sup>staff of this broken reed, on Ē'gypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is it* not he, whose high places and whose altars Hēz'e-kī'ah hath taken away, and said to Jū'dah and to Je-ru'sa-lēm, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give <sup>5</sup>pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of As-sūr'i-ā, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Ē'gypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said E-lī'a-kīm and Shēb'nā and Jō'ah unto Rāb'shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Sūr'i-an language; for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rāb'shakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? *hath he* not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rāb'shakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hēz'e-kī'ah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hēz'e-kī'ah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

16 Hearken not to Hēz'e-kī'ah: for thus saith the king of As-sūr'i-ā, <sup>67</sup>Make an agreement with me *by* a present, and come out to me: <sup>d</sup>and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hēz'e-kī'ah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any

B. C. 710.  
2 Or, secretary. b 2 Kings 18. 19, &c.  
3 Heb. a word of lips. 4 Or, but counsel and strength are for the war. c Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

5 Or, hostages.

713. a 2 Kings 18. 13, 17. 2 Chr. 32. 1.

710.

6 Or, Seek my favour by a present. 7 Heb. Make with me a blessing. 8 Zech. 3. 10.



B. C.  
710.

of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of As-sŷr'i-à ?

19 Where are the gods of Hā'math and Ār-phad? where are the gods of Sēph'ar-vā'im? and have they delivered Sa-mā'ri-à out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Je-ry'-sa-lēm out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, when king Hēz'e-kī'ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent E-li'a-kim, who was over the household, and Shēb'nà the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Ī-šā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'mōz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hēz'e-kī'ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>2</sup>blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not

strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy

B. C.  
710.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings  
19. 1, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, pro-  
vocation.



RISE UP, YE WOMEN THAT ARE AT EASE; HEAR MY VOICE, YE CARELESS DAUGHTERS. — Isa. 32. 9.

22 ¶ Then came E-li'a-kim, the son of Hil-kī'ah, that was over the household, and Shēb'nà the scribe, and Jō'ah, the son of Ā'saph, the recorder, to Hēz'e-kī'ah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rāb'sha-kēh.

CHAPTER 37.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. <sup>6</sup> Isaiah comforteth them. <sup>8</sup> Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. <sup>13</sup> Hezekiah's prayer. <sup>21</sup> Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the goot of Zion. <sup>36</sup> An angel slayeth the Assyrians. <sup>37</sup> Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

God will hear the words of Rāb'sha-kēh, whom the king of As-sŷr'i-à his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is <sup>3</sup> left.

5 So the servants of king Hēz'e-kī'ah came to Ī-šā'iah.

6 ¶ And Ī-šā'iah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
found.

B. C.  
710.

hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of As-sŷr'i-à have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will <sup>2</sup>send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rāb'sha-kēh returned, and found the king of As-sŷr'i-à warring against Lib'nah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lā'chish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tīr'ha-kah king of Ē'thi-ō'pi-à, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hēz'e-kī'ah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Je-ru'sa-lēm shall not be given into the hand of the king of As-sŷr'i-à.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of As-sŷr'i-à have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gō'zan, and Hā'ran, and Rē'zeph, and the children of Ē'dun which were in Te-lās'sar?

13 Where is the king of <sup>b</sup>Hā'math, and the king of Ār'phād, and the king of the city of Sēph'ar-vā'im, Hē'nā, and I'vah?

14 ¶ And Hēz'e-kī'ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hēz'e-kī'ah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hēz'e-kī'ah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Īs'ra-el, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 <sup>c</sup>Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sen-nāch'e-rib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of As-sŷr'i-à have laid waste all the <sup>3</sup>nations, and their countries,

19 And have <sup>4</sup>cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Ī-šā'iah the son of Ā'mōz sent unto Hēz'e-kī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sŷr'i-à:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zī'on, hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blas-

phemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Īs'ra-el.

24 <sup>2</sup>By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lēb'a-non; and I will cut down <sup>3</sup>the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and <sup>4</sup>the forest of his Cār'mel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the <sup>5</sup>besieged places.

26 <sup>6</sup>Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were <sup>7</sup>of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy <sup>8</sup>abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore <sup>d</sup>will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And <sup>9</sup>the remnant that is escaped of the house of Jū'dah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Je-ru'sa-lēm shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>2</sup>they that escape out of mount Zī'on: the <sup>e</sup>zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of As-sŷr'i-à, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with <sup>3</sup>shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will <sup>f</sup>defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant Dā'vid's sake.

36 Then the <sup>g</sup>angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the As-sŷr'i-anš a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sen-nāch'e-rib king of As-sŷr'i-à departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nīn'e-veh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nīs'rōch his god, that

B. C.  
710.

2 Heb. By the hand of thy servants.

3 Heb. the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof.

4 Or, the forest and his fruitful field.

5 Or, fenced and closed.

6 Or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times?

7 Or, I now bring it to be laid waste, and defenced cities to be ruinous heaps?

8 Kings 19. 25.

9 Heb. short of hand.

10 Or, sitting. d ch. 30. 28. Ezek. 38. 4.

11 Heb. the escaping of the house of Jū'dah that remaineth.

12 Heb. the escaping. e 2 Kings 19. 31. ch. 9. 7.

13 Heb. shield.

14 2 Kings 20. 6. ch. 38. 6.

15 2 Kings 19. 35.

16 2 Kings 19. 35.

2 Or, put a spirit into him.

b Jer. 49. 23.

c Dan. 9. 18.

3 Heb. lands.

4 Heb. given.



B. C. 710.

A - drām'me - lēch and Sha - rē'zer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of <sup>2</sup>Ar-mē'ni-ā: and É'sar-hād'don his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

<sup>1</sup> Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. <sup>8</sup> The sun goeth ten degrees backward, for a sign of that promise. <sup>9</sup> His song of thanksgiving.

**I**N <sup>a</sup> those days was Hēz'e-kī'ah sick unto death. And Ī-šā'iah the prophet the son of Ā'mōz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup><sup>3</sup> Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

<sup>2</sup> Then Hēz'e-kī'ah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,

<sup>3</sup> And said, <sup>c</sup> Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hēz'e-kī'ah wept <sup>4</sup> sore.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Ī-šā'iah, saying,

<sup>5</sup> Go, and say to Hēz'e-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dā'vid thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

<sup>6</sup> And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of As-sūr'i-ā: and <sup>d</sup> I will defend this city.

<sup>7</sup> And this shall be <sup>e</sup> a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

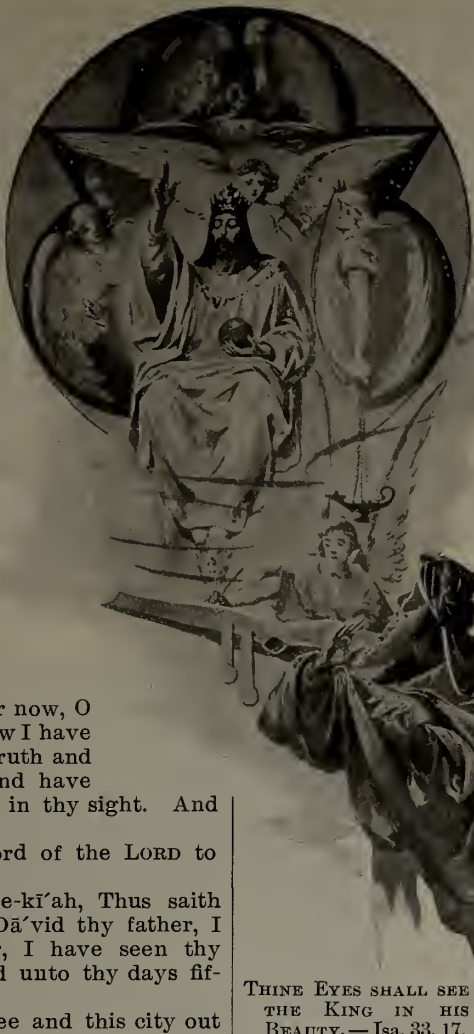
<sup>8</sup> Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the <sup>5</sup> sun dial of Ā'hāz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ The writing of Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

<sup>10</sup> I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

<sup>11</sup> I said, I shall not see the LORD, <sup>f</sup> even the LORD, <sup>f</sup> in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup> Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off



THINE EYES SHALL SEE THE KING IN HIS BEAUTY.— Isa. 33. 17.

the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

<sup>18</sup> For <sup>h</sup> the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

<sup>19</sup> The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: <sup>i</sup> the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

<sup>20</sup> The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> For <sup>m</sup> Ī-šā'iah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup> Hēz'e-kī'ah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

<sup>1</sup> Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. <sup>3</sup> Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

B. C. 713.

<sup>2</sup> with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

<sup>13</sup> I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

<sup>14</sup> Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: <sup>h</sup> I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; <sup>3</sup> undertake for me.

<sup>15</sup> What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years <sup>2</sup> in the bitterness of my soul.

<sup>16</sup> O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

<sup>17</sup> Behold, <sup>4</sup> for peace I had great bitterness: but <sup>5</sup> thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from

the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

<sup>18</sup> For <sup>h</sup> the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

<sup>19</sup> The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: <sup>i</sup> the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

<sup>20</sup> The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> For <sup>m</sup> Ī-šā'iah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup> Hēz'e-kī'ah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

<sup>1</sup> Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. <sup>3</sup> Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

<sup>2</sup> Or, from the thrum.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 59. 11.

<sup>3</sup> Or, ease me.

<sup>i</sup> Job 7. 11; 10. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Or, on my peace came great bitterness.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

<sup>6</sup> Ps. 6. 5; 80. 9; 88. 11; 115. 17. Eccles. 9. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Deut. 4. 9; 6. 7. Ps. 78. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kings 20. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kings 20. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Ararat.

713. a 2 Kings 20. 1, &c. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

b 2 Sam. 17. 23. 3 Heb. Give charge concerning thy house.

c Neh. 13. 14.

4 Heb. with great weeping.

d ch. 37. 35. e 2 Kings 20. 8, &c. ch. 7. 11.

5 Heb. degrees by, or, with the sun.

f Ps. 27. 13; 116. 9.

g Job 7. 6.

B. C. cir. 712.

a 2 Kings 20. 12, &c.

b 2 Chr. 32. 31. 2 Or, spicery.

3 Or, jewels. 4 Heb. vessels, or, instruments. 712.

c Jer. 20. 5.

5 Full-filled, Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7. d 1 Sam. 3. 18.

cir. 712.

6 Heb. to the heart.

7 Or, appointed time.

a See Job 42. 10, ch. 61. 7.

b Matt. 3. 3.

3. Luke 3. 4.

John 1. 23.

c Mal. 3. 1.

d Ps. 68. 4, ch. 49. 11.

e ch. 45. 2.

8 Or, a straight place.

9 Or, a plain place.

f Job 14. 2.

Ps. 90. 5; 102. 11; 103. 15.

James 1. 10.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

AT<sup>a</sup> that time Me-rō'dach-bāl'a-dān, the son of Bāl'a-dān, king of Bāb'y-lon, sent letters and a present to Hēz'e-kī'ah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2<sup>b</sup> And Hēz'e-kī'ah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his<sup>2</sup> precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his<sup>3,4</sup> armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hēz'e-kī'ah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came I-šā'iah the prophet unto king Hēz'e-kī'ah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hēz'e-kī'ah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Bāb'y-lon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hēz'e-kī'ah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said I-šā'iah to Hēz'e-kī'ah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, <sup>c</sup> that all that is in thine house, and *that* which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Bāb'y-lon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and <sup>5</sup> they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

8 Then said Hēz'e-kī'ah to I-šā'iah, <sup>d</sup> Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.* 9 *The preaching of the apostles.* 12 *The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 com-forteth the people.*

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, <sup>c</sup> saith your God.

2 Speak ye <sup>6</sup> comfortably to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and cry unto her, that her <sup>7</sup> warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: <sup>a</sup> for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup> The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, <sup>c</sup> Prepare ye the way of the LORD, <sup>d</sup> make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: <sup>e</sup> and the crooked shall be made <sup>8</sup> straight, and the rough places <sup>9</sup> plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? <sup>f</sup> All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because <sup>g</sup> the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but <sup>h</sup> the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ <sup>2</sup> O Zi'on, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; <sup>3</sup> O Je-ru'sa-lēm, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift *it* up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Jū'dah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come <sup>4</sup> with strong *hand*, and <sup>i</sup> his arm shall rule for him: behold, <sup>k</sup> his reward is with him, and <sup>5</sup> his work before him.

11 He shall <sup>l</sup> feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, and shall gently lead those <sup>6</sup> that are with young.

12 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in <sup>7</sup> a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 <sup>n</sup> Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or *being* <sup>8</sup> his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and *who* <sup>9</sup> instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of <sup>2</sup> understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lēb'a-non is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as <sup>o</sup> nothing; and <sup>p</sup> they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye <sup>q</sup> liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 <sup>r</sup> The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that <sup>3</sup> is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman <sup>s</sup> to prepare a graven image, *that* shall not be moved.

21 <sup>t</sup> Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 <sup>4</sup> *It* is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that <sup>u</sup> stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the <sup>x</sup> princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow

B. C. cir. 712.

g Ps. 103. 16.

h John 12. 25.

1 Pet. 1. 25.

2 Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion,*

ch. 41. 27; 52. 7.

3 Or, *O thou that tellest good tidings to Jeru-salem.*

4 Or, *against the strong.*

i ch. 59. 16.

11. Rev. 22. 12.

5 Or, *recom-pence for his work,*

ch. 49. 4.

7 ch. 49. 10.

Ezek. 34. 23; 57. 24.

John 10. 11.

11. Heb. 13. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 25; 5. 4.

Rev. 7. 17.

6 Or, *that give suck.*

m Prov. 30. 4.

7 Heb. *a kerce.*

n Job 21. 22; 36. 22, 23.

Rom. 11. 34.

1 Cor. 2. 16.

8 Heb. *man of his counsel.*

9 Heb. *made him under-stand.*

2 Heb. *under-standings.*

o Dan. 4. 35.

p Ps. 62. 9.

q ver. 25.

r ch. 17. 29.

s ch. 41. 6, 7; 44. 12, 13.

Jer. 10. 3, &c.

3 Heb. is *poor of oblation.*

s ch. 41. 7.

Jer. 10. 4.

t Ps. 19. 1.

Acts 14. 17.

Rom. 1. 19, 20.

4 Or, *Him that sit-teth, &c.*

u Job 9. 8.

Ps. 104. 2.

ch. 42. 5; 44. 24; 51. 13.

Jer. 10. 12.

x Job 12. 21.

Ps. 107. 40.



B. C. cir. 712.  
upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

y ver. 18, Deut. 4. 15, &c.  
25 <sup>y</sup>To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: <sup>2</sup> he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that *he is* strong in power; not one faileth.

z Ps. 147. 4.  
27 Why sayest thou, O Jā'cob, and speakest, O İş'ra-el, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

a Ps. 147. 5. Rom. 11. 33.  
28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? <sup>a</sup> *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

b Ps. 103. 5. 2 Heb. change.  
31 But they that wait upon the LORD <sup>b</sup> shall <sup>2</sup> renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanity of idols.

a Zech. 2. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> **K**EELP silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

3 Heb. righteousness. b ch. 46. 11.  
2 Who raised up <sup>3</sup> the righteous man <sup>b</sup> from the east, called him to his foot, <sup>c</sup> gave the nations before him, and made *him* rule over kings? he gave *them* as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

c ver. 25. See Gen. 14. 14. &c. ch. 45. 1.  
3 He pur-



FOR IT IS THE DAY OF THE LORD'S VENGEANCE. — Isa. 34. 8.

sued them, and passed <sup>2</sup> safely; *even* by the way *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 <sup>a</sup> Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the <sup>e</sup> first, and with the last; I *am* he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; and the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 <sup>f</sup> They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, <sup>3</sup> Be of good courage.

7 <sup>g</sup> So the carpenter encouraged the <sup>4</sup> goldsmith, and he that smootheth *with* the hammer <sup>5</sup> him that smote the anvil, <sup>6</sup> saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, <sup>h</sup> *that* it should not be moved.

8 But thou, İş'ra-el, *art* my servant, Jā'cob whom I have <sup>i</sup> chosen, the seed of Ábraham my <sup>k</sup> friend.

9 *Thou* whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, *Thou art* my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Fear thou not; <sup>m</sup> for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be <sup>n</sup> ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and <sup>7</sup> they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 *Thou* shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, *even* <sup>8</sup> them that contended with thee: <sup>9</sup> they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, <sup>o</sup> Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jā'cob, and ye <sup>2</sup> men of İş'ra-el; I

B. C. cir. 712.

2 Heb. in peace. d ver. 26. ch. 44. 7; 46. 10. e ch. 45. 10; 44. 6; 48. 12. Rev. 1. 17; 22. 13. f ch. 40. 19; 44. 12. 3 Heb. Be strong.

g ch. 40. 19. 4 Or, founder. 5 Or, the smiting. 6 Or, saying of the sodder. It is good. h ch. 40. 20. i Deut. 7. 6; 10. 15; 14. 2. Pa. 135. 4. ch. 43. 1; 44. 1. k 2 Chr. 20. 7. James 2. 23.

l ver. 13. 14. ch. 43. 5. m Deut. 31. 6, 8.

n Ex. 23. 22. ch. 45. 24; 60. 12. Zech. 12. 3.

7 Heb. the men of thy strife.

8 Heb. the men of thy contention. 9 Heb. the men of thy war.

o ver. 10.

2 Or, few men.

B. C. cir. 712.

2 Mic. 4. 13.  
2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.  
2 Heb. months.

q Jer. 51. 2.

r ch. 45. 25.

s ch. 35. 6, 7; 43. 19; 44. 3.  
t Ps. 107. 35.

u Job 12. 9.

3 Heb. Cause to come near.

x ch. 45. 21.  
4 Heb. set our heart upon them.  
y ch. 42. 9; 44. 7, 8; 45. 3, 13, 19.

z Jer. 10. 5.  
a Ps. 115. 8.  
ch. 44. 9.  
1 Cor. 8. 4.

b Or, worse than nothing.  
6 Or, worse than of a viper.  
b Ezra 1. 2.  
c ver. 2.

will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Iſ'ra-el.

15 Behold, <sup>p</sup> I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having <sup>2</sup> teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt <sup>q</sup> fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and <sup>r</sup> shalt glory in the Holy One of Iſ'ra-el.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Iſ'ra-el will not forsake them.

18 I will open <sup>s</sup> rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the <sup>t</sup> wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

20 <sup>u</sup> That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſ'ra-el hath created it.

21 <sup>3</sup> Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Já'cob.

22 <sup>x</sup> Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may <sup>4</sup> consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 <sup>y</sup> Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, <sup>z</sup> do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, <sup>a</sup> ye are <sup>5</sup> of nothing, and your work <sup>6</sup> of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up <sup>b</sup> one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun <sup>b</sup> shall he call upon my name: <sup>c</sup> and he shall

come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 <sup>d</sup> Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 <sup>e</sup> The first <sup>f</sup> shall say to Zi'on, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Je-ru'sa-lém one that bringeth good tidings.

28 <sup>g</sup> For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no counselor, that, when I asked of them, could <sup>2</sup> answer a word.

29 <sup>h</sup> Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAPTER 42.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and constancy. 5 God's promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reprooeth the people of incredulity.

BEHOLD <sup>a</sup> my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul <sup>b</sup> delighteth; <sup>c</sup> I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gën'tiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not <sup>4</sup> quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be <sup>5</sup> discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: <sup>d</sup> and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, <sup>e</sup> he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; <sup>f</sup> he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; <sup>g</sup> he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 <sup>h</sup> I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, <sup>i</sup> and give thee for a covenant of the people, for <sup>k</sup> a light of the Gën'tiles;

7 <sup>l</sup> To open the blind eyes, to <sup>m</sup> bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them

B. C. cir. 712.

d ch. 43. 9.

e ver. 4. f ch. 40. 9.

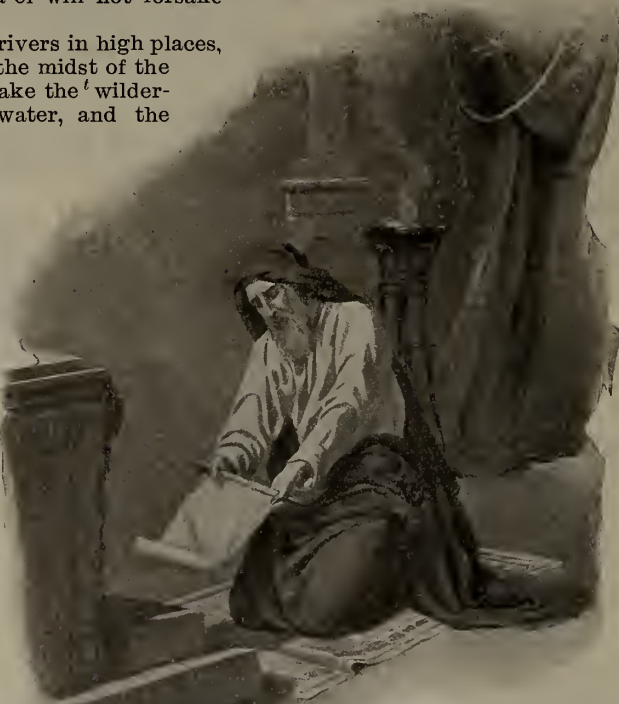
g ch. 63. 5.

2 Heb. return.

h ver. 24.

circ. 712. a ch. 43. 10; 49. 3, 6; 52. 13; 55. 11. Matt. 12. 18, 19, 20. Phil. 2. 7. b Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5. Eph. 1. 6. c ch. 11. 2. John 3. 34.

3 Or, dimly burning. 4 Heb. quench it. 5 Heb. broken. d Gen. 49. 10. e ch. 44. 24. Zech. 12. 1. f Ps. 136. 6. g Acts 17. 25. h ch. 43. 1. i ch. 49. 8. k ch. 49. 6. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47. l ch. 35. 5. m ch. 61. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 26. Heb. 2. 14, 15.



HEZEKIAH . . . SPREAD IT BEFORE THE LORD. — Isa. 37. 14.



B. C. cir. 712.  
u ch. 9. 2.  
o ch. 48. 11.  
p Ps. 33. 3; 40. 3; 98. 1.  
y Ps. 107. 21.  
2 Heb. the fulness thereof.

r ch. 31. 4.  
3 Or, behave himself mightily.

4 Heb. swallow, or, sup up.

5 Heb. into straightness.

s Ps. 97. 7. ch. 1. 29; 44. 11; 45. 16.

t ch. 43. 8. Ezek. 12. 2. See John 9. 38, 41.

that sit in <sup>n</sup> darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my name: and my <sup>o</sup> glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 <sup>p</sup> Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, <sup>q</sup> ye that go down to the sea, and <sup>2</sup> all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that Kē'dar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, <sup>r</sup> yea, roar; he shall <sup>3</sup> prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travailing woman; I will destroy and <sup>4</sup> devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things <sup>5</sup> straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be <sup>s</sup> turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf: and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 <sup>t</sup> Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the LORD's servant?

20 Seeing many things, <sup>u</sup> but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make <sup>2</sup> it honourable.

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; <sup>3</sup> they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for <sup>4</sup> a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear <sup>5</sup> for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jā'cob for a spoil, and Īš'ra-el to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: <sup>2</sup> and it hath set him on fire round about, <sup>y</sup> yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

<sup>1</sup> The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. <sup>8</sup> He appealeth to the people for witness of his omnipotency. <sup>14</sup> He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, <sup>18</sup> and his wonderful deliverance of his people. <sup>22</sup> He reproveth the people as inexcusable.

**B**UT now thus saith the LORD <sup>a</sup> that created thee, O Jā'cob, <sup>b</sup> and he that

B. C. cir. 712.  
u Rom. 2. 21.  
2 Or, him.  
3 Or, in snaring all the young men of them.  
4 Heb. a treading.  
5 Heb. for the after time?

r 2 Kings 25. 9. y Hos. 7. 9.

cir. 712. a ver. 7. b ver. 21. ch. 44. 2. 21, 24.



AS HE WAS WORSHIPPING, . . . HIS SONS SMOTE HIM WITH THE SWORD.— Isa. 37. 38.

B. C. cir. 712.

c ch. 44. 6.  
d ch. 42.  
6; 45. 4.  
e Ps. 65.  
12; 91.  
3, &c.  
f Deut.  
31, 5, 8.  
g Dan. 3.  
25, 27.

h Prov.  
11. 8;  
21. 18.

2 Or.  
person.  
i ch. 41.  
10, 14;  
44. 2.  
Jer. 30.  
10, 11;  
46. 27, 28.

k ch. 63.  
19.  
James  
2. 7.  
1 Ps. 100.  
3.  
ch. 29. 23.  
John 3.  
3, 5.  
2 Cor.  
5. 17.  
Eph. 2.  
10.  
m ver. 1.  
n ch. 6.  
9; 42. 19.  
Ezek.  
12. 2.  
o ch. 41.  
21, 22, 26.

p ch. 44. 8.  
q ch. 42.  
1; 55. 4.

r ch. 41.  
4; 44. 6.  
3 Or.

nothing  
formed  
of God.  
s ch. 45.  
21.  
Hos. 13.  
4.  
Deut.  
32. 16.  
Ps. 81. 9.  
u ver. 10.  
ch. 41. 8.  
x Ps. 90. 2.  
John 8.  
58.  
4 Heb.  
turn it  
back?  
y Job 9.  
12.  
ch. 14. 27.

5 Heb.  
bars.

z Ex. 14.  
16, 22.  
Ps. 77. 19.  
ch. 51. 10.  
a Josh. 3.  
13, 16.  
b Ex. 14.  
4-9, 25.

c Jer. 16.  
14; 23. 7.

formed thee, O Īṣ'ra-el, Fear not: <sup>c</sup> for I have redeemed thee, <sup>d</sup> I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 <sup>e</sup> When thou passest through the waters, <sup>f</sup> I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou <sup>g</sup> walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Īṣ'ra-el, thy Saviour: <sup>h</sup> I gave Ē'g'gypt for thy ransom, Ē'thi-ō'p-i-a and Sē'bā for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy <sup>2</sup> life.

5 <sup>i</sup> Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 <sup>j</sup> Even every one that is <sup>k</sup> called by my name: for <sup>l</sup> I have created him for my glory, <sup>m</sup> I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: <sup>p</sup> who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, *It is truth.*

10 <sup>q</sup> Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, <sup>r</sup> and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: <sup>s</sup> before me there was <sup>3</sup> no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, <sup>t</sup> even I, <sup>u</sup> am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no <sup>v</sup> strange god among you: <sup>w</sup> therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 <sup>x</sup> Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall <sup>y</sup> let it?

14 <sup>z</sup> Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Īṣ'ra-el; For your sake I have sent to Bāb'y-lon, and have brought down all their <sup>5</sup> nobles, and the Chal-dē'ans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Īṣ'ra-el, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which <sup>z</sup> maketh a way in the sea, and a <sup>a</sup> path in the mighty waters;

17 Which <sup>b</sup> bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 <sup>c</sup> Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a <sup>d</sup> new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? <sup>e</sup> I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the <sup>23</sup> owls: because <sup>f</sup> I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 <sup>g</sup> This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 <sup>h</sup> But thou hast not called upon me, O Jā'cob; but thou <sup>h</sup> hast been weary of me, O Īṣ'ra-el.

23 <sup>i</sup> Thou hast not brought me the <sup>4</sup> small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou <sup>5</sup> filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast <sup>k</sup> wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, <sup>l</sup> even I, am he that <sup>l</sup> blotteth out thy transgressions <sup>m</sup> for mine own sake, <sup>n</sup> and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy <sup>6</sup> teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore <sup>o</sup> I have profaned the <sup>7</sup> princes of the sanctuary, <sup>p</sup> and have given Jā'cob to the curse, and Īṣ'ra-el to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 The vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotency.

YET now hear, <sup>a</sup> O Jā'cob my servant; and Īṣ'ra-el, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, <sup>b</sup> and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; fear not, O Jā'cob, my servant; and thou, <sup>c</sup> Jēs'u-rūn, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will <sup>d</sup> pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jā'cob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Īṣ'ra-el.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>e</sup> and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; <sup>f</sup> I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And <sup>g</sup> who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: <sup>h</sup> have not

B. C. cir. 712.

d 2 Cor.  
5. 17.  
Rev. 21.  
5.

e Ex. 17.  
6.  
Num.  
20. 11.  
Deut. 8.  
15.

f Ps. 78. 16.  
ch. 35. 6;  
41. 18.

g 2 Or, ge-  
triches.  
3 Heb.  
daugh-  
ters of  
the out.  
f ch. 48.  
21.

h ver. 1, 7.  
Ps. 102.  
18.

i Luke 1.  
74, 75.  
Eph. 1.  
41. 18.

k Mal. 1.  
13.

l Amos 5.  
23.

m Heb.  
lamb,  
or, kids.  
5 Heb.  
made me  
drunk,  
or, abun-  
dantly  
moist-  
ened.

n Mal. 1. 14.  
Mal. 2.  
17.

o ch. 44.  
22. 48. 9.  
Jer. 50.  
20.

p Acts 3.  
19.  
m Ezek.  
36. 22,  
&c.

q ch. 1. 18.  
Jer. 31.  
34.

r Heb.  
interpre-  
ters,  
Mal. 2.  
7, 8.

s ch. 47. 6.  
Lam. 2.  
2, 6, 7.

t 7 Or, holy  
princes.  
u Ps. 73. 4.  
Jer. 24. 9.  
Dan. 9.  
11.

v Zech. 8.  
13.

w cir. 712.  
a ver. 21.  
ch. 41.  
8; 45. 1.

x Jer. 30.  
10; 46.  
27, 28.

y b ch. 43.  
1, 7.  
c Deut.  
32. 15.  
d ch. 35. 7.  
Joel 2.  
28.

z John 7.  
38.  
Acts 2.  
18.

a ver. 24.  
ch. 43.  
1, 14.  
f ch. 41.  
4; 48. 12.  
Rev. 1. 8.  
17; 22. 13.  
g ch. 41. 4.  
22; 45. 21.

h ch. 41.  
22.



B. C. cir.712.

B. C. cir.712.

1 ch. 43. 10, 12.  
2 Dent. 4. 33, 39.  
3 32, 39.  
4 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
5 2 Sam. 22. 32.  
6 ch. 45. 5.  
7 2 Heb. rock, Dent. 32. 4.  
8 ch. 41. 24, 29.  
9 1 Heb. desirable. 1 Ps. 115. 4, &c.  
10 Jer. 10. 5.  
11 Hab. 2. 18.  
12 Ps. 97. 7.  
13 ch. 1. 29.  
14 42. 17.  
15 45. 16.  
16 p ch. 40. 19; 41. 6.  
17 Jer. 10. 3, &c.  
18 Or, with an ax.

5 Or, taketh courage.

9 ch. 45. 20.  
10 2 Thess. 2. 11.  
11 6 Heb. Hebed.

7 Heb. setteth to his heart.  
8 ch. 46. 8.

I told thee from that time, and have declared it? <sup>1</sup>ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, <sup>2</sup>there is no <sup>2</sup>God; I know not any.

9 ¶ <sup>1</sup>They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their <sup>3</sup>delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; <sup>m</sup>they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image <sup>n</sup>that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be <sup>o</sup>ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 <sup>p</sup>The smith <sup>4</sup>with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he <sup>5</sup>strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down there-to.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 <sup>q</sup>They have not known nor understood: for <sup>r</sup>he hath <sup>6</sup>shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none <sup>7</sup>s considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the

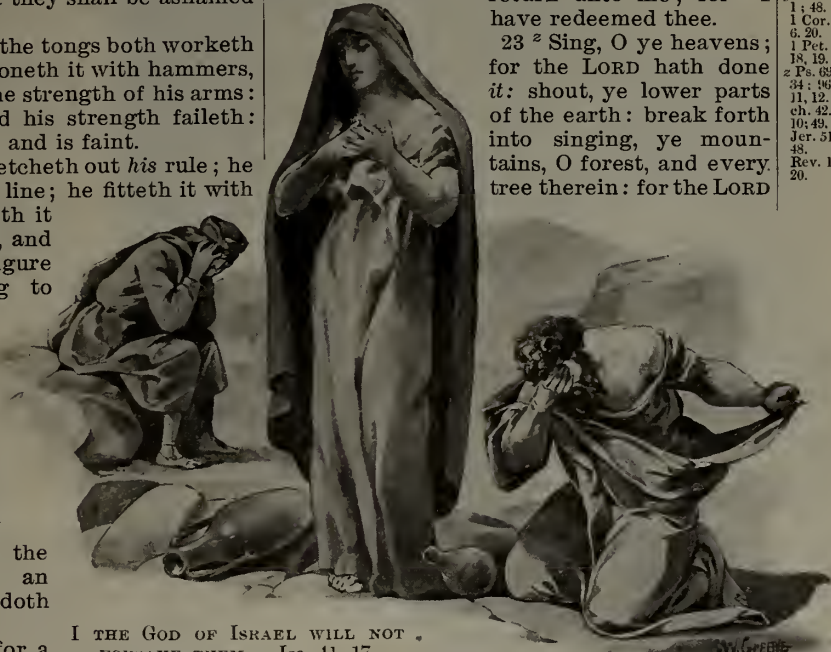
coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to <sup>2</sup>the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: <sup>t</sup>a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jā'cob and Īs'ra-el; for <sup>u</sup>thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Īs'ra-el, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 <sup>x</sup>I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for <sup>y</sup>I have redeemed thee.

23 <sup>z</sup>Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD



I THE GOD OF ISRAEL WILL NOT FORSAKE THEM. — Isa. 41. 17.

hath redeemed Jā'cob, and glorified himself in Īs'ra-el.

24 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>thy redeemer, and <sup>b</sup>he that formed thee from the womb, I am the LORD that maketh all things; <sup>c</sup>that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That <sup>d</sup>frustrateth the tokens <sup>e</sup>of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, <sup>f</sup>and maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 <sup>g</sup>That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Je-ru'sa-lēm, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Jū'dah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the <sup>3</sup>decayed places thereof:

27 <sup>h</sup>That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cŷ'rus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

2 Heb. that which comes of a tree?  
3 Hos. 4. 12.  
4 Rom. 1. 21.  
5 Thess. 2. 11.

u ver. 1, 2.

x ch. 43. 25.

y ch. 43. 1; 48. 20.  
1 Cor. 1. 6, 20.  
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.  
2 Ps. 69. 34; 96. 11, 12.  
ch. 42. 10; 49. 13.  
Jer. 51. 48.  
Rev. 18. 20.

a ver. 6.  
ch. 43. 14.  
b ch. 45. 1.

c Job 9. 8.  
Ps. 104. 2.  
ch. 40. 22; 42. 5;  
45. 12;  
51. 13.  
d ch. 47. 13.  
e Jer. 50. 7, 26.  
f 1 Cor. 1. 20.  
g Zech. 1. 6.

3 Heb. wastes.  
4 See Jer. 30. 18;  
51. 32, 36.

i 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.  
Ezra 1. 1, &c.  
ch. 45. 13.

B. C. cir. 712.

CHAPTER 45.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake. 5 By his omnipotency he challengeth obedience. 20 He convinceth the idols of vanity by his saving power.

a ch. 41. 13.  
2 Or, strength-  
en'd.  
b ch. 41. 2. Dan. 5. 30.

c ch. 40. 4.  
d Ps. 107. 16.

e ch. 41. 23.  
f Ex. 33. 12, 17. ch. 43. 1: 43. 1.  
g ch. 44. 1.

h 1 Thess. 4. 5.  
i Deut. 4. 35, 39; 32, 39.  
ch. 44. 8; 45. 9.  
k ver. 14. 18, 21, 22.  
l Ps. 18. 32, 38.  
m Ps. 102. 15.  
ch. 37. 20. Mal. 1. 11.

n Amos 3. 6.

o Ps. 72. 3: 85. 11.

p ch. 64. 8.

q ch. 29. 16.  
Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 20.

r Jer. 31. 9.

s Is. 29. 23.

t ch. 42. 5. Jer. 27. 5.

u Gen. 1. 26, 27.

v Gen. 2. 1.

w ch. 41. 2. 3 Or, make

straight.

x 2 Chr. 35. 22, 23.

Y Ezra 1. 1, &c.

z ch. 44. 28.

aa ch. 52. 3.

ab Rom. 3. 24.

ac Ps. 68. 31; 72. 19, 11.

ad ch. 49. 23; 60. 9.

ae 10, 14, 16. Zech. 8. 22, 29.

af Ps. 149. 8.

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cŷrus, whose <sup>a</sup> right hand I <sup>2</sup> have holden, <sup>b</sup> to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;

<sup>2</sup> I will go before thee, <sup>c</sup> and make the crooked places straight: <sup>d</sup> I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

<sup>3</sup> And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, <sup>e</sup> that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which <sup>f</sup> call thee by thy name, am the God of Īs'ra-el.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>g</sup> Jā'cob my servant's sake, and Īs'ra-el mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast <sup>h</sup> not known me.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ I <sup>i</sup> am the LORD, and <sup>k</sup> there is none else, there is no God beside me: <sup>l</sup> I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

<sup>6</sup> <sup>m</sup> That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.

<sup>7</sup> I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and <sup>n</sup> create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>o</sup> Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

<sup>9</sup> Woe unto him that striveth with <sup>p</sup> his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. <sup>q</sup> Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

<sup>10</sup> Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begetteth thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

<sup>11</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Īs'ra-el, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning <sup>r</sup> my sons, and concerning <sup>s</sup> the work of my hands command ye me.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>t</sup> I have made the earth, and <sup>u</sup> created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and <sup>x</sup> all their host have I commanded.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>y</sup> I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will <sup>z</sup> direct all his ways: he shall <sup>aa</sup> build my city, and he shall let go my captives, <sup>ab</sup> not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>14</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup> The labour of Ē'gŷpt, and merchandise of Ē'thi-ō'pī-a and of the Sa-bē'ans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; <sup>c</sup> in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto

thee, saying, <sup>d</sup> Surely God is in thee; and <sup>e</sup> there is none else, there is no God.

<sup>15</sup> Verily thou art a God <sup>f</sup> that hidest thyself, O God of Īs'ra-el, the Saviour.

<sup>16</sup> They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are <sup>g</sup> makers of idols.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup> But Īs'ra-el shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

<sup>18</sup> For thus saith the LORD <sup>i</sup> that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: <sup>k</sup> I am the LORD; and there is none else.

<sup>19</sup> I have not spoken in <sup>l</sup> secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jā'cob, Seek ye me in vain: <sup>m</sup> I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

<sup>20</sup> ¶ Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: <sup>n</sup> they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

<sup>21</sup> Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: <sup>o</sup> who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? <sup>p</sup> and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup> Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>r</sup> I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every <sup>s</sup> knee shall bow, <sup>t</sup> every tongue shall swear.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>2</sup> Surely, shall one say, in the LORD have I <sup>u</sup> <sup>3</sup> righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and <sup>x</sup> all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>y</sup> In the LORD shall all the seed of Īs'ra-el be justified, and <sup>z</sup> shall glory.

B. C. cir. 712.

d 1 Cor. 14. 25.  
e ver. 5.  
f Ps. 44. 2, 8.  
g ch. 17, 57. 17.

g ch. 44. 11.  
h ver. 25.  
i ch. 26. 4. Rom. 11. 28.

i ch. 42. 5.  
k ver. 5.  
l Deut. 32. 11.  
m Ps. 19. 8; 119. 137, 138.  
n ch. 44. 17, 18.  
o ch. 42. 19; 48. 7.  
p Rom. 1. 23, 25.

q ch. 41. 22; 49. 9; 44. 7; 46. 10; 48. 14.  
r Gen. 1. 14, 18.  
s ch. 44. 8; 46. 9; 48. 5, &c.  
t ver. 65. 5.  
u Gen. 22. 16.  
v Heb. 6. 13.

w Rom. 14. 11.  
x Phil. 2. 10.  
y Gen. 31. 53.  
z Deut. 6. 13.  
aa Ps. 63. 11.  
ab ch. 63. 16.

ac 2 Or, Surely he shall save of me, in the LORD is all righteousness and strength.  
ad Jer. 25. 13.  
ae 1 Cor. 1. 30.

af Heb. righteousnesses.  
ag ch. 4. 11.  
ah ver. 17.  
ai 1 Cor. 1. 31.

CHAPTER 46.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saveth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present salvation.

BĒL <sup>a</sup> boweth down, Nē'bo stoopeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loaden; <sup>b</sup> they are a burden to the weary beast.

<sup>2</sup> They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, <sup>c</sup> but <sup>d</sup> themselves are gone into captivity.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ Hearken unto me, O house of Jā'cob, and all the remnant of the house of Īs'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

<sup>4</sup> And even to your old age <sup>e</sup> I am he; and even to hoar hairs <sup>f</sup> will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

d 1 Cor. 14. 25.  
e ver. 5.  
f Ps. 44. 2, 8.  
g ch. 17, 57. 17.

g ch. 44. 11.  
h ver. 25.  
i ch. 26. 4. Rom. 11. 28.

i ch. 42. 5.  
k ver. 5.  
l Deut. 32. 11.  
m Ps. 19. 8; 119. 137, 138.  
n ch. 44. 17, 18.  
o ch. 42. 19; 48. 7.  
p Rom. 1. 23, 25.

q ch. 41. 22; 49. 9; 44. 7; 46. 10; 48. 14.  
r Gen. 1. 14, 18.  
s ch. 44. 8; 46. 9; 48. 5, &c.  
t ver. 65. 5.  
u Gen. 22. 16.  
v Heb. 6. 13.

w Rom. 14. 11.  
x Phil. 2. 10.  
y Gen. 31. 53.  
z Deut. 6. 13.  
aa Ps. 63. 11.  
ab ch. 63. 16.

ac 2 Or, Surely he shall save of me, in the LORD is all righteousness and strength.  
ad Jer. 25. 13.  
ae 1 Cor. 1. 30.

af Heb. righteousnesses.  
ag ch. 4. 11.  
ah ver. 17.  
ai 1 Cor. 1. 31.

aj 1 Cor. 1. 31.

ak Heb. righteousnesses.  
al ch. 4. 11.  
am ver. 17.  
an 1 Cor. 1. 31.

ao ch. 712.  
ap ch. 31. 9.  
aq Jer. 50. 2; 51. 44.

ar b Jer. 10. 5.  
as c Jer. 48. 7.  
at d Heb. their soul.

au d Ex. 19. 4.  
av Deut. 1. 31; 32. 11.  
aw Ps. 71. 6.  
ax ch. 63. 9.  
ay c Ps. 102. 28.  
az Mal. 3. 6.  
ba f Ps. 48. 14; 71. 18.



B. C. cir. 712.

g ch. 40. 18, 25.  
h ch. 40. 19; 41. 6; 44. 12, 19.  
Jer. 10. 3.

i Jer. 10. 5.

k ch. 45. 20.

l ch. 44. 19; 47. 7.

m Deut. 32. 7.

n ch. 45. 5, 21.

o ch. 45. 21.

p Ps. 33. 11.

q Prov. 19. 21; 21. 30.

r Acts 5. 39.

s Heb. 6. 17.

t ch. 41. 2, 25.

u Heb. the man of my counsel.

v ch. 44. 28; 45. 13.

w Num. 23. 19.

x Ps. 75. 5.

y Rom. 10. 3.

z ch. 51. 5.

aa Rom. 1. 17; 3. 21.

ab Hab. 2. 11.

ac ch. 62. 11.

ad cir. 712.

ae Jer. 48. 18.

af ch. 3. 26.

ag Ex. 11. 5.

ah Judg. 16. 21.

ai Matt. 24. 41.

aj d ch. 3. 17; 20. 4.

ak Jer. 13. 22, 27.

al Nah. 3. 5.

am e Rom. 12. 19.

an f ch. 43. 3, 14.

ao Jer. 50. 34.

ap g 1 Sam. 2. 4.

aq h ver. 7.

ar ch. 13. 19.

as Dan. 2. 37.

at i See 2 Sam. 24. 14.

au 2 Chr. 28. 9.

av Zech. 1. 15.

aw k ch. 43. 28.

5 ¶ <sup>g</sup>To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 <sup>h</sup>They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 <sup>i</sup>They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, <sup>k</sup>one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: <sup>l</sup>bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 <sup>m</sup>Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and <sup>n</sup>there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

10 <sup>o</sup>Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, <sup>p</sup>My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird <sup>q</sup>from the east, <sup>2</sup>the man <sup>r</sup>that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, <sup>s</sup>I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye <sup>t</sup>stouthearted, <sup>u</sup>that are far from righteousness:

13 <sup>x</sup>I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation <sup>y</sup>shall not tarry: and I will place <sup>z</sup>salvation in Zi'on for İş'ra-el my glory.

CHAPTER 47.

1 God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea, 6 for their wamer-cifulness, 7 pride, 10 and overboldness, 11 shall be unresistible.

COME <sup>a</sup>down, and <sup>b</sup>sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Bāb'y-lon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chal-dē'anş: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 <sup>c</sup>Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

3 <sup>d</sup>Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: <sup>e</sup>I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for <sup>f</sup>our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of İş'ra-el.

5 Sit thou <sup>g</sup>silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chal-dē'anş: <sup>h</sup>for thou shalt no more be called, the lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ <sup>i</sup>I was wroth with my people, <sup>k</sup>I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them

into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; <sup>l</sup>upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be <sup>m</sup>a lady for ever: so that thou didst not <sup>n</sup>lay these things to thy heart, <sup>o</sup>neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, <sup>p</sup>I am, and none else beside me; <sup>q</sup>I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But <sup>r</sup>these



THEY THAT MAKE A GRAVEN IMAGE. — Isa. 44. 9.

two things shall come to thee <sup>s</sup>in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection <sup>t</sup>for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou <sup>u</sup>hast trusted in thy wickedness: <sup>x</sup>thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath <sup>y</sup>perverted thee; <sup>y</sup>and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know <sup>3</sup>from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to <sup>4</sup>put it off: and <sup>z</sup>desolation

B. C. cir. 712.

l Deut. 28. 50.  
m ver. 5.  
Rev. 18. 7.  
n ch. 46. 8.  
o Deut. 32. 29.

p ver. 10.  
Zeph. 2. 15.  
q Rev. 18. 7.

r ch. 51. 19.

s 1 Thess. 5. 3.

t Nah. 3. 4.

u Ps. 52. 7.

x ch. 29. 15.

y Ezek. 8. 12; 9. 9.

z Or, caused thee to turn away.

aa ver. 8.

ab Heb. the morning thereof.

ac Heb. expiate.

ad 2 1 Thess. 5. 3.

B. C. cir.712.

shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

CHAPTER 48.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknown obstinacy, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardness. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jā'cob, which are called by the name of Iš'ra-el, and are come forth out of the waters of Jū'dah, which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iš'ra-el, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Iš'ra-el; The LORD of hosts is his name.

3 I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.

9 For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 Hearken unto me, O Jā'cob and Iš'ra-el, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye, assemble yourselves, and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Bāb'y-lon, and his arm shall be on the Chal-dē'anš.

15 I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now the LORD GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Iš'ra-el; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 Go ye forth of Bāb'y-lon, flee ye from the Chal-dē'anš, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jā'cob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 God's love is perpetual to his church. 18 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

LISTEN, O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far; The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, Thou art my servant, O Iš'ra-el, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in

a ch. 57. 10. b ch. 44. 25. Dan. 2.2. 2 Heb. viewers of the heavens. 3 Heb. that give knowledge concerning the months. c Nah. 1. 10. Mal. 4. 1. 4 Heb. their souls. d Rev. 18. 11.

7 Ps. 68. 26. 8 Deut. 6. 13. ch. 65. 16. Zeph. 1. 5. c Jer. 4. 2; 5. 2. d ch. 52. 1. e Mic. 3. 11. Rom. 2. 17. f ch. 41. 22; 42. 9; 43. 9; 44. 7, 8; 45. 21; 46. 9, 10. g Josh. 21. 45. h Ex. 32. 9. Deut. 31. 27. i ver. 3.

l Ps. 58. 3. m ver. 11. n Ps. 79. 9; 106. 8. o ch. 45. 25. Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22, 44. p Ps. 78. 38. q Ps. 66. 10. r Or, for silver. See Ezek. 22. 20, 21, 22.

B. C. cir.712.

o ver. 9. p See Deut. 32. 26, 27. Ezek. 20. 9. q ch. 42. 8. r Deut. 32. 30. s ch. 41. 4; 44. 6. Rev. 1. 17; 22. 13. t Ps. 102. 25. u Or, the palm of my right hand hath spread out. v ch. 40. 26. w ch. 41. 22; 43. 41. x ch. 45. 1. y ch. 45. 1. z ch. 44. 26. a ch. 45. 1, 2, &c. b ch. 45. 19. c ch. 61. 1. Zech. 2. 8, 9, 11. d ver. 20. e ch. 43. 14; 44. 6, 24. f Ps. 32. 8.

f Deut. 32. 23. Ps. 81. 13. g Ps. 119. 165. h Gen. 22. 17. Hos. 1. 10. i ch. 52. 11. Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4. k Ex. 19. 4, 5, 6. ch. 44. 22, 23. l See ch. 41. 17, 18. m Ex. 17. 6. Num. 20. 11. Ps. 105. 41. n ch. 57. 21.

a ch. 41. 1. b ver. 5. Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 1. 20. Luke 1. 15, 31. John 10. 30. Gal. 1. 15. c ch. 11. 4; 51. 16. d ch. 6. 5. Heb. 4. 12. Rev. 1. 16. e ch. 51. 16. f Ps. 45. 5. g ch. 42. 1. Zech. 3. 8. h ch. 44. 23. John 13. 31. Eph. 1. 6. h Ezek. 3. 19.



B. C. cir.712.

vain: yet surely my judgment *is* with the LORD, and <sup>2</sup>my work with my God.

<sup>2</sup> Or, my reward, ch. 40. 10; 62. 11. <sup>1</sup> ver. 1. <sup>3</sup> Or, That

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD <sup>2</sup>that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jā'cob again to him, <sup>3</sup>Though Īṣ'ra-el <sup>k</sup>be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, &c. <sup>4</sup> Matt. 23. 37. <sup>4</sup> Or, Art thou lighter than that thou shouldst be, &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, desolations. <sup>6</sup> ch. 42. 6; 60. 3. Luke 2. 32. Acts 13. 47; 26. 18. m ch. 53. 3. Matt. 26. 67. <sup>6</sup> Or, to him that is despised in soul. <sup>7</sup> ver. 23. Ps. 72. 10, 11. <sup>8</sup> See Ps. 89. 13. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 2. p ch. 42. 6. <sup>7</sup> Or, raise up. q ch. 42. 7. Zech. 9. 12. <sup>r</sup> Rev. 7. 16. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 121. 6. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 23. 2. <sup>u</sup> ch. 40. 4. <sup>x</sup> ch. 43. 5, 6. <sup>y</sup> ch. 44. 23. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 40. 27. <sup>a</sup> See Ps. 103. 13. Matt. 1. 3. 17. Matt. 7. 11. <sup>8</sup> Heb. from having compassion. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 11. 29. <sup>c</sup> See Ex. 13. 9. Cant. 8. 6. <sup>d</sup> ver. 19. e ch. 60. 4.

6 And he said, <sup>4</sup>It is a light thing that thou shouldst be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jā'cob, and to restore the <sup>5</sup>preserved of Īṣ'ra-el: I will also give thee for a <sup>l</sup>light to the Ġen'tiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Īṣ'ra-el, and his Holy One, <sup>m</sup><sup>6</sup>to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, <sup>n</sup>Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Īṣ'ra-el, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, <sup>p</sup>and give thee for a covenant of the people, to <sup>7</sup>establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say <sup>q</sup>to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not <sup>r</sup>hunger nor thirst; <sup>s</sup>neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them <sup>t</sup>shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 <sup>u</sup>And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, <sup>x</sup>these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sī'nim.

13 ¶ <sup>y</sup>Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 <sup>z</sup>But Zi'on said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 <sup>a</sup>Can a woman forget her sucking child, <sup>8</sup>that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, <sup>b</sup>yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, <sup>c</sup>I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

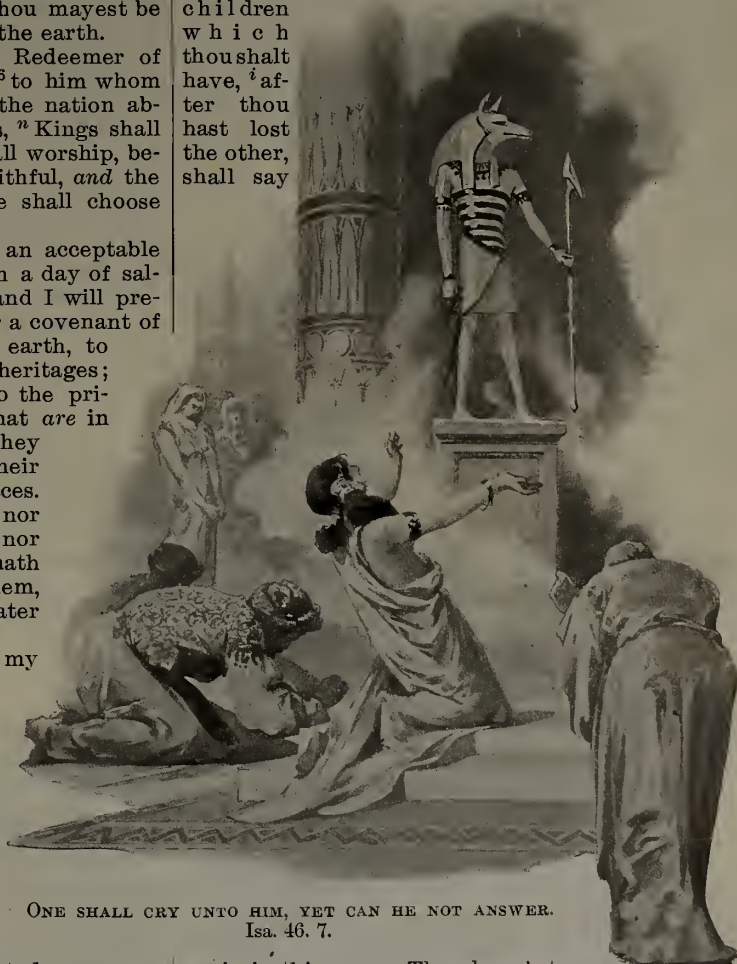
17 Thy children shall make haste; <sup>d</sup>thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Lift up thine eyes round about, and

behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, <sup>f</sup>as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, <sup>g</sup>shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 <sup>h</sup>The children which thou shalt have, <sup>i</sup>after thou hast lost the other, shall say



ONE SHALL CRY UNTO HIM, YET CAN HE NOT ANSWER. Isa. 46. 7.

again in thine ears, The place *is* too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they been?

22 <sup>k</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Ġen'tiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* <sup>2</sup>arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon *their* shoulders.

B. C. cir.712.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 17. 6. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 54. 1, 2. Zech. 2. 4; 10. 10. <sup>h</sup> ch. 60. 4. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 11, 12, &c.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 60. 4; 66. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *hocom*.

B. C. cir. 712.

l ver. 7. Ps. 72. 11. ch. 52. 15. 60. 16. 2 Heb. nourish-ers. 3 Heb. prin-cesses. m Ps. 72. 9. Mic. 7. 17. n Ps. 34. 22. Rom. 5. 5; 9. 33; 16. 11. o Matt. 12. 20. Luke 11. 21. 22. 4 Heb. the captivity of the just. 5 Heb. captiv-ity. p ch. 9. 20. q Rev. 14. 20; 16. 6. 6 Or, new wine. r Ps. 9. 16. ch. 60. 16.

o Dent. 24. 1. Jer. 3. 8. Hos. 2. 2.

b Sec 2 Kings 4. 1. Matt. 18. 25. c ch. 52. 3.

23 <sup>l</sup> And kings shall be thy <sup>2</sup> nursing fathers, and their <sup>3</sup> queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with *their* face toward the earth, and <sup>m</sup> lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for <sup>n</sup> they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or <sup>4</sup> the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the <sup>5</sup> captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will <sup>p</sup> feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own <sup>q</sup> blood, as with <sup>6</sup> sweet wine: and all flesh <sup>r</sup> shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cob.

CHAPTER 50.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 5 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

THUS saith the LORD, Where is <sup>a</sup> the bill of your mother's divorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my <sup>b</sup> creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities <sup>c</sup> have ye

sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, *was there* no man? <sup>d</sup> when I called, *was there* none to answer? <sup>e</sup> Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, <sup>f</sup> at my rebuke I <sup>g</sup> dry up the sea, I make the <sup>h</sup> rivers a wilderness: <sup>i</sup> their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 <sup>k</sup> I clothe the heavens with blackness, <sup>l</sup> and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 <sup>m</sup> The Lord GOD hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to *him that is* <sup>n</sup> weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD <sup>o</sup> hath opened mine ear, and I was not <sup>p</sup> rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 <sup>q</sup> I gave my back to the smiters, and <sup>r</sup> my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have <sup>s</sup> I set my face like a flint, and <sup>t</sup> I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 <sup>t</sup> He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is <sup>2</sup> mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me; who is he *that* shall condemn me? <sup>u</sup> lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; <sup>x</sup> the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that <sup>y</sup> walketh in darkness, and hath no light? <sup>z</sup> let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass *your-selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. <sup>a</sup> This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down <sup>b</sup> in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 An exhortation, after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous salvation, 7 and man's mortality. 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his from the fear of man. 11 He bewaileth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

<sup>a</sup> HEarken to me, <sup>b</sup> ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewn,



AND BIND THEM ON THEE, AS A BRIDE DOETH. — Isa. 49. 18.

B. C. cir. 712.

d Prov. 1. 24. ch. 65. 12; 66. 4. Jer. 7. 13; 35. 15. e Num. 11. 23. ch. 58. 1. f Ps. 106. 9. Nah. 1. 4. g Ex. 14. 21. h Josh. 3. 16. i Ex. 7. 18, 21. k Ex. 10. 21. l Rev. 6. 12. m Ex. 4. 11. n Matt. 11. 28. o Ps. 40. 6. p Matt. 26. 29. John 14. 31. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 10. 5, &c. q Matt. 25. 57; 27. 23. John 18. 22. r Lam. 3. 30. s Ezek. 3. 8, 9. t Rom. 8. 32, 33, 34.

2 Heb. the mistress of my cause?

u Job 13. 28. Ps. 102. 26. ch. 51. 6. x ch. 51. 8.

y Ps. 23. 4. z 2 Chr. 20. 20. Ps. 20. 7.

a John 9. 30.

b Ps. 16. 4.

g ver. 7. h Rom. 9. 30, 31, 32.



B. C. cir. 712.  
c Rom. 4. 1, 16.  
Heb. 11. 11, 12.  
d Gen. 12. 1, 2.  
e Gen. 24. 1, 35.  
f ver. 12. Ps. 102. 13.  
ch. 40. 1; 52. 9.  
g Gen. 13. 14.  
Joel 2. 3.

h ch. 2, 3; 42. 4.  
i ch. 42. 6.  
k ch. 46. 13; 56. 1.  
Rom. 1. 16, 17.  
l Ps. 67. 4; 98. 9.  
m ch. 60. 9.  
n Rom. 1. 16.  
o ch. 40. 26.  
p Ps. 102. 25.  
q Matt. 24. 35.  
r Pet. 3. 10, 12.  
s ch. 50. 9.  
t ver. 1.

u Ps. 44. 23.  
ch. 52. 1.  
v Ps. 93. 1.  
Rev. 11. 17.  
w Ps. 44. 1.  
x Job 26. 12.  
y Ps. 87. 4; 89. 10.  
z Ps. 74. 13, 14.  
aa ch. 27. 1.  
Ezek. 23. 5.  
ab Ex. 14. 21.  
ac ch. 43. 16.

ad ch. 35. 10.

and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2<sup>c</sup> Look unto Ābra-ham your father, and unto Sārah that bare you: <sup>a</sup> for I called him alone, and <sup>e</sup> blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD <sup>f</sup> shall comfort Zī'on: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Ē'den, and her desert <sup>g</sup> like the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: <sup>h</sup> for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest <sup>i</sup> for a light of the people.

5 <sup>k</sup> My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, <sup>l</sup> and mine arms shall judge the people; <sup>m</sup> the isles shall wait upon me, and <sup>n</sup> on mine arm shall they trust.

6 <sup>o</sup> Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for <sup>p</sup> the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, <sup>q</sup> and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people <sup>s</sup> in whose heart is my law; <sup>t</sup> fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For <sup>u</sup> the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ <sup>x</sup> Awake, awake, <sup>y</sup> put on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, <sup>z</sup> as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. <sup>aa</sup> Art thou not it that hath cut <sup>b</sup> Rā'hāb, and wounded the <sup>c</sup> dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath <sup>d</sup> dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore <sup>e</sup> the redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zī'on; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he <sup>f</sup> that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid <sup>g</sup> of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made <sup>h</sup> as grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, <sup>i</sup> that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he <sup>2</sup> were ready to destroy? <sup>k</sup> and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, <sup>l</sup> and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that <sup>m</sup> divided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And <sup>n</sup> I have put my words in thy mouth, and <sup>o</sup> I have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, <sup>p</sup> that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zī'on, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Awake, awake, stand up, O Je-ru-salēm, which <sup>r</sup> hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; <sup>s</sup> thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

B. C. cir. 712.

f ver. 3.  
g Cor. 1. 2.  
h Ps. 118. 6.  
i ch. 40. 6.  
j Pet. 1. 24.  
k Job 9. 8.  
l Ps. 104. 2.  
m ch. 40. 22;  
42. 5;  
44. 24.  
n Or, made himself ready.  
o Job 20. 7.  
p Zech. 9. 11.  
q Job 26. 12.  
r Ps. 74. 13.  
s Jer. 31. 35.  
t Deut. 18. 18.  
u ch. 59. 21.  
v John 3. 34.  
w ch. 49. 2.  
x ch. 65. 17.  
y 66. 22.  
z ch. 52. 1.  
aa Job 21. 20.  
ab Jer. 25. 15, 16.  
ac s See Deut. 23. 28, 34.  
ad Ps. 60. 3; 75. 8.  
ae Ezek. 23. 32, 33, 34.  
af Zech. 12. 2.  
ag Rev. 14. 10.



HOW BEAUTIFUL UPON THE MOUNTAINS ARE THE FEET OF HIM THAT BRINGETH GOOD TIDINGS. — Isa. 52. 7.

B. C. cir.712.

t ch. 47. 9.  
2 Heb. hap-  
pened.  
3 Heb. break-  
ing.  
u Amos 7. 2.  
x Lam. 2. 11, 12.

19 <sup>t</sup>These two things <sup>2</sup>are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and <sup>3</sup>destruction, and the famine, and the sword: <sup>u</sup>by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 <sup>a</sup>Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, <sup>y</sup>but not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God <sup>z</sup>that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But <sup>a</sup>I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; <sup>b</sup>which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof. 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

**A**WAKE, <sup>a</sup>awake; put on thy strength, O Zi'on; put on thy beautiful garments, O Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>b</sup>the holy city: for <sup>c</sup>henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised <sup>d</sup>and the unclean.

2 <sup>e</sup>Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Je-ru'sa-lēm: <sup>f</sup>loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zi'on.

3 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>g</sup>Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into <sup>h</sup>E'gypt to so-

y See ver. 17. Lam. 3. 15.

z Jer. 50. 34.

a Jer. 25. 17, 26, 28. Zech. 12. 2.

b Ps. 66. 11, 12.

a ch. 51. 9, 17.  
b Neh. 11. 1.  
c ch. 48. 2.  
d Matt. 4. 5.  
e Rev. 21. 2.  
f ch. 33. 8; 60. 21.  
g Nah. 1. 15.  
h Rev. 21. 27.  
i See ch. 3. 26; 51. 23.  
j Zech. 4. 7.  
k Ps. 44. 12.  
l ch. 45. 13.  
m Jer. 15. 13.  
n Gen. 46. 6.  
o Acts 7. 14.

jour there; and the As-syr'i-an oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is <sup>i</sup>blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 ¶ <sup>k</sup>How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zi'on, <sup>l</sup>Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zi'on.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Je-ru'sa-lēm:

<sup>m</sup>for the LORD hath comforted his people, <sup>n</sup>he hath redeemed Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 <sup>o</sup>The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and <sup>p</sup>all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; <sup>r</sup>be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For <sup>s</sup>ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: <sup>t</sup>for the LORD will go before you; <sup>u</sup>and the God of Is'ra-el will <sup>2</sup>be your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, <sup>x</sup>my servant shall <sup>3</sup>deal prudently, <sup>y</sup>he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his <sup>z</sup>visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 <sup>a</sup>So shall he sprinkle many nations; <sup>b</sup>the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that

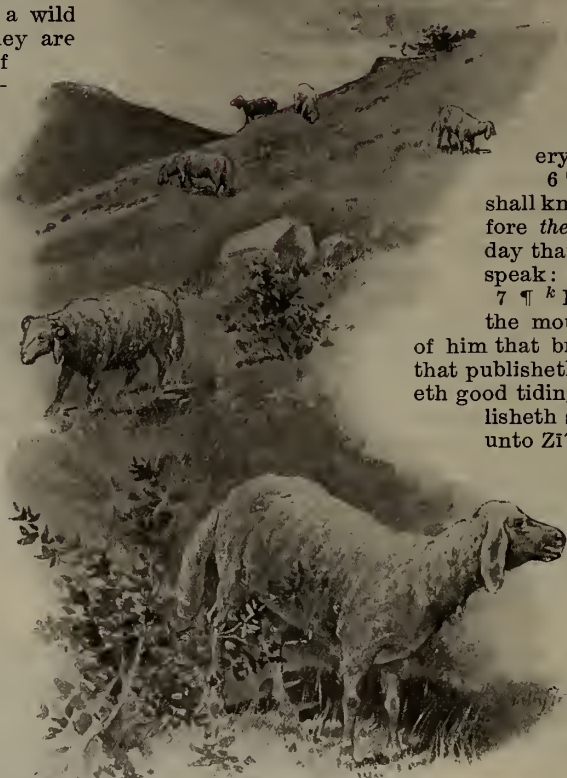
B. C. cir.712.

i Ezek. 36. 20, 23. Rom. 2. 24.

k Nah. 1. 15. Rom. 10. 15.

l Ps. 93. 1; 96. 10; 97. 1.

m ch. 51. 3.  
n ch. 48. 20.  
o Ps. 98. 2, 3.  
p Luke 3. 9.  
q ch. 48. 20.  
r Jer. 50. 8; 51. 6, 45.  
s Zech. 2. 6, 7.  
t Cor. 6. 17.  
u Rev. 18. 4.  
v Lev. 22. 2, &c.  
w See Ex. 12. 33, 35.  
x Mic. 2. 13.  
y Num. 10. 25.  
z ch. 58. 8.  
aa See Ex. 14. 19.  
ab 2 Heb. gather your mp.  
ac ch. 42. 1.  
ad 3 Or. prosper, ch. 53. 10.  
ae Jer. 23. 5.  
af Phil. 2. 9.  
ag z Ps. 22. 6, 7.  
ah ch. 53. 2.  
ai 3.  
aj Ezek. 36. 25.  
ak Acts 2. 33.  
al Heb. 9. 13, 14.  
am ch. 49. 7, 23.



ALL WE LIKE SHEEP HAVE GONE ASTRAY. — Isa. 53. 6.



B. C. cir. 712.

c ch. 55. 5.  
Rom. 15. 21;  
16. 25, 26.  
Eph. 3. 5, 9.

a John 12. 38.  
Rom. 10. 16.  
2 Or, doctrine?  
3 Heb. hearing?  
b ch. 51. 9.  
Rom. 1. 18.  
1 Cor. 1. 18.  
c ch. 11. 1.  
d ch. 52. 15.  
Mark 9. 12.  
e Ps. 22. 6.  
ch. 49. 7.  
f Heb. 4. 15.  
4 Or, he hid as it were his face from us.  
5 Heb. as an hiding of faces from him, or from us.  
g John 1. 19, 11.  
h Matt. 8. 17.  
Heb. 9. 28.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.  
6 Or, tormented.  
i Rom. 4. 25.  
1 Cor. 15. 3.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.  
k 1 Pet. 2. 23.  
7 Heb. bruise.  
l Ps. 119. 176.  
1 Pet. 2. 23.  
8 Heb. hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him.  
m Matt. 26. 53;  
27. 12, 14.  
Mark 14. 61;  
15. 5.  
1 Pet. 2. 23.  
n Acts 8. 32.  
9 Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment;  
but, &c.  
o Dan. 9. 26.  
2 Heb. was the stroke upon him.  
p Matt. 27. 37, 53, 60.  
3 Heb. deaths.  
q 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
1 John 3. 5.  
4 Or, when his soul shall make an offering.  
r 2 Cor. 5. 21.

1 Pet. 2. 24. s Rom. 6. 9. t Eph. 1. 5, 9. 2 Thess. 1. 11. u John 17. 3. 2 Pet. 1. 3. v 1 John 2. 1. w ch. 42. 1; 49. 3. z Rom. 5. 18, 19. a ver. 4, 5. b Ps. 2. 8. Phil. 2. 9. c Col. 2. 15. d Mark 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. e Luke 23. 34. Rom. 8. 34. Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.

c which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the cross, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

WHO<sup>a</sup> hath believed our<sup>2 3</sup> report? and to whom is<sup>b</sup> the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For<sup>c</sup> he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: <sup>d</sup> he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no glory that we should desire him.

3<sup>e</sup> He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and <sup>f</sup> acquainted with grief: and <sup>4 5</sup> we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and <sup>g</sup> we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely<sup>h</sup> he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was<sup>6 i</sup> wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his<sup>k 7</sup> stripes we are healed.

6<sup>l</sup> All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD<sup>8</sup> hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet<sup>m</sup> he opened not his mouth: <sup>n</sup> he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8<sup>9</sup> He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for<sup>o</sup> he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people<sup>2</sup> was he stricken.

9<sup>p</sup> And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his<sup>3</sup> death; because he had done no violence, neither was any<sup>q</sup> deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: <sup>4</sup> when thou shalt make his soul<sup>r</sup> an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, <sup>s</sup> he shall prolong his days, and <sup>t</sup> the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: <sup>u</sup> by his knowledge shall<sup>v</sup> my righteous<sup>y</sup> servant<sup>z</sup> justify many; <sup>a</sup> for he shall bear their iniquities.

12<sup>b</sup> Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, <sup>c</sup> and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was<sup>d</sup> numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and <sup>e</sup> made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54.

1 The prophet, for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their church, 4 their safety, 6 their certain deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

SING, O barren, thou that didst not bear; thou that didst not travail with child: for<sup>b</sup> more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2<sup>c</sup> Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; <sup>d</sup> and thy seed shall inherit the Gen<sup>t</sup>iles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5<sup>e</sup> For thy Maker is thine husband; the<sup>f</sup> LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Is<sup>r</sup>ra-el; <sup>g</sup> the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD<sup>h</sup> hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7<sup>i</sup> For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; <sup>k</sup> but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this is as the waters of<sup>l</sup> Nō'ah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Nō'ah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For<sup>m</sup> the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; <sup>n</sup> but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with<sup>o</sup> fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be<sup>p</sup> taught of the LORD; and <sup>q</sup> great shall be the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

B. C. cir. 712.

a Zeph. 3. 14.  
Gal. 4. 27.

b 1 Sam. 2. 5.

c ch. 49. 19, 20.

d ch. 55. 5;  
61. 9.

e Jer. 3. 14.  
f Luke 1. 32.  
g Zech. 14. 9.  
Rom. 3. 29.  
h ch. 62. 4.

i Ps. 30. 5.  
ch. 26. 20;  
60. 10.  
2 Cor. 4. 17.

k ch. 55. 3.  
Jer. 31. 3.

l Gen. 8. 21.  
1. 11.  
ch. 55. 11.  
See Jer. 31. 35, 36.

m Ps. 46. 2.  
ch. 51. 6.  
Matt. 5. 18.  
n Ps. 89. 33, 34.

o 1 Chr. 29. 2.  
Rev. 21. 18, &c.

p ch. 11. 9.  
Jer. 31. 34.  
John 6. 45.

q 1 Cor. 2. 10.  
1 Thess. 4. 9.  
1 John 2. 20.  
r Ps. 119. 165.



HO, EVERY ONE THAT THIRSTETH, COME YE TO THE WATERS.  
Isa. 55. 1.

B. C.  
cir. 712.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, <sup>r</sup> and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

r ch. 45.  
24, 25.

CHAPTER 55.

1 The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy success of them that believe.

a John 4.  
14;  
7, 37.  
Rev. 21.  
6;  
22, 17.  
b Matt. 13.  
44, 46.  
Rev. 3.  
18.  
2 Heb.  
weigh.

HO, <sup>a</sup> every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; <sup>b</sup> come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye <sup>2</sup> spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

c Matt. 11.  
28.  
d ch. 54, 8;  
61, 8.  
Jer. 32.  
40.

3 Incline your ear, and <sup>c</sup> come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; <sup>d</sup> and I will

make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.  
4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, <sup>g</sup> a leader and commander to the people.

B. C.  
cir. 712.

e 2 Sam. 7.  
8, &c.  
Ps. 89, 23.  
Acts 13.  
34.

f John 13.  
37.  
Rev. 1.5.

g Jer. 30.  
9.  
Ezek. 34, 23.  
Dan. 9.  
25.  
Ilos. 3.5.

5 <sup>h</sup> Behold,

h ch. 52.  
15.  
Eph. 2.  
11, 12.  
i ch. 60.5.

thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, <sup>i</sup> and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Is'ra-el; <sup>k</sup> for he hath glorified thee.

k ch. 60.9.  
Acts 3.  
13.

6 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

l Ps. 32.6.  
Matt. 5.  
25;  
25, 11.  
John 7.  
34;  
8, 21.

7 <sup>m</sup> Let the wicked forsake his way, and <sup>2</sup> the unrighteous man <sup>n</sup> his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, <sup>o</sup> and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for <sup>3</sup> he will abundantly pardon.

2 Cor. 6.  
1, 2.  
1 Heb. 3.  
13.  
m ch. 1.16.  
2 Heb. the man of iniquity.  
n Zech. 8.  
17.

8 ¶ <sup>p</sup> For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

o Ps. 130.  
7.

9 <sup>q</sup> For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Jer. 3.12.  
3 Heb. he will multiply to pardon.  
p 2 Sam. 7, 19.  
q Ps. 103.  
11.

10 For <sup>r</sup> as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

r Deut. 32.2.

11 <sup>s</sup> So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

s ch. 54.9.

12 <sup>t</sup> For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall <sup>u</sup> break forth before you into singing, and <sup>x</sup> all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

t ch. 35.  
10.  
65, 13, 14.

13 <sup>y</sup> Instead of <sup>z</sup> the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD <sup>a</sup> for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

u Ps. 96.  
12;  
98, 8.  
ch. 14.8;  
35, 1, 2;  
42, 11.  
x 1 Chr. 16, 33.  
y ch. 41.  
19.  
z Mic. 7.4.  
a Jer. 13.  
11.



B. C. cir. 712.  
2 Or, equit. a ch. 46. 13. Matt. 3. 2. 4. 17. Rom. 13. 11, 12. b ch. 58. 13.  
c See Deut. 23. 1, 2, 3. Acts 8. 27. 10. 1, 2, 34. 17. 4. 18. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 1.

d 1 Tim. 3. 15.  
e John 1. 12. 1 John 3. 1.

f ch. 2. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 1, 2.

g Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
h Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46. i Mal. 1. 11.  
k Ps. 147. 2. ch. 11. 12.  
l John 10. 16. Eph. 1. 10. 2. 14, 15, 19.  
m Jer. 12. 9.

CHAPTER 56.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons. 9 He inveigheth against blind watchmen.

THUS saith the LORD, Keep ye <sup>2</sup> judgment, and do justice: <sup>a</sup> for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; <sup>b</sup> that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let <sup>c</sup> the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in <sup>d</sup> mine house and within my walls a place <sup>e</sup> and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I <sup>f</sup> bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: <sup>g</sup> their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for <sup>h</sup> mine house shall be called an house of prayer <sup>i</sup> for all people.

8 The Lord God <sup>k</sup> which gathereth the outcasts of Is<sup>l</sup>ra-el saith, <sup>l</sup> Yet will I gather others to him, <sup>3</sup> beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ <sup>m</sup> All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are <sup>n</sup> blind: they are all ignorant, <sup>o</sup> they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; <sup>2</sup> sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are <sup>3 p</sup> greedy dogs which <sup>4 q</sup> can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; <sup>r</sup> and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAPTER 57.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproveth the Jews for their whorish idolatry. 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and <sup>5 a</sup> merciful men are taken away, <sup>b</sup> none considering

B. C. cir. 712.  
n Matt. 15. 14; 23. 16. o Phil. 3. 2 Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep. 3 Heb. strong of appetite. p Mic. 3. 11. 4 Heb. know not to be satisfied. q Ezek. 34. 2, 3. r Ps. 10. 6. Prov. 23. 37. ch. 22. 13. Luke 12. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 32. cir. 698. 5 Heb. men of kindness, or, godliness. a Ps. 12. 1. Mic. 7. 2. b 1 Kings 14. 13. See 2 Kings 22. 20.



ALSO THE SONS OF THE STRANGER . . . WILL I BRING TO MY HOLY MOUNTAIN. Isa. 56. 6, 7.

B. C. cir. 698.

2 Or, from that which is evil.

3 Or, go in peace, Luke 2, 29.

c 2 Chr. 15, 14.

4 Or, before him, d Matt.

5 Or, among the oaks, ch. 1, 29.

e 2 Kings 15, 4.

f Jer. 2, 20.

g Lev. 18, 21.

h Jer. 2, 20.

i 2 Kings 16, 3.

j Jer. 7, 31.

k Ezek. 16, 20.

l 20, 26.

m Ezek. 15, 16, 23.

n Ezek. 23, 41.

o Or,

p heved it for thyself, larger than theirs.

q 1 Ezek. 16, 26, 28; 23, 2-20.

r 7 Or, thou providedst room.

s 8 Or, thou respectedst the king.

t ch. 30, 6.

u Ezek. 16, 33; 23, 16.

v Hos. 7, 11.

w Jer. 2, 25.

x 9 Or, living.

that the righteous is taken away<sup>2</sup> from the evil to come.

2 He shall<sup>3</sup> enter into peace: they shall rest in<sup>c</sup> their beds, *each one walking<sup>4</sup> in his uprightness.*

3 ¶ But draw near hither,<sup>d</sup> ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,*

5 Enflaming yourselves<sup>5</sup> with idols<sup>e</sup> under every green tree,<sup>f</sup> slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7<sup>g</sup> Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set<sup>h</sup> thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered *thyself to another* than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; <sup>i</sup> thou lovedst their bed<sup>7</sup> where thou sawest it.

9 And<sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup> thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase *thyself even* unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; <sup>l</sup> yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the<sup>9</sup> life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And<sup>m</sup> of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? <sup>n</sup> have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

14 And shall say, <sup>o</sup> Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity,<sup>p</sup> whose name is Holy; <sup>q</sup> I dwell in the high and holy place, <sup>r</sup> with him also *that is* of a contrite and humble spirit,<sup>s</sup> to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16<sup>t</sup> For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls<sup>u</sup> *which* I have made.

17 For the iniquity of<sup>x</sup> his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: <sup>y</sup> I hid me, and was wroth, <sup>z</sup> and he went on<sup>2</sup> frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I have seen his ways, and<sup>a</sup> will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to<sup>b</sup> his mourners.

19 I create<sup>c</sup> the fruit of the lips; Peace,

peace<sup>d</sup> to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20<sup>e</sup> But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21<sup>f</sup> There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

1 The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy, 3 expresseth a counterfeited fast and a true. 8 He declar-eth what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

**C**RY<sup>3</sup> aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a



IF THOU DRAW OUT THY SOUL TO THE HUNGRY, . . . THEN SHALL THY LIGHT RISE IN OBSCURITY. — Isa. 58. 10.

B. C. cir. 698.

m ch. 51, 12, 13.

n Ps. 50, 21.

o ch. 40, 3.

p 62, 10.

q Job 6, 10.

r Luke 1, 43.

s Ps. 68, 4.

t Zech. 2, 13.

u Ps. 34, 15.

v 51, 17.

w 138, 6.

x ch. 66, 2.

y Ps. 147, 8.

z ch. 61, 1.

aa Ps. 85, 5; 103, 9.

ab Mic. 7, 18.

ac Num. 16, 22.

ad Job 34, 10.

ae Heb. 12, 9.

af Jer. 6, 13.

ag ch. 8, 17; 45, 15.

ah z ch. 3, 13.

ai 2 Heb. turning away.

aj o Jer. 3, 22.

ak b ch. 61, 2.

al c Heb. 13, 15.

am d Acts 2, 39.

an Eph. 2, 17.

ao Job 15, 20, &c.

ap Prov. 4, 16.

aq ch. 48, 22.

ar 22.

as

at

au

av

aw

ax

ay

az

ba

bb

bc

bd

be

bf

bg

bh

bi

bj

bk

bl

bm

bn

bo

bp

bq

br

bs

bt

bu

bv

bw

bx

by

bz



B. C. cir. 698.

trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jā'cob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? <sup>b</sup> wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your <sup>2 3</sup> labours.

4 <sup>c</sup> Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: <sup>4</sup> ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it <sup>d</sup> such a fast that I have chosen? <sup>e 5</sup> a day for a man to afflict his soul? <sup>f</sup> is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and <sup>g</sup> to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, <sup>g</sup> to undo <sup>h</sup> the heavy burdens, and <sup>h</sup> to let the <sup>7</sup> oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not <sup>i</sup> to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are <sup>8</sup> cast out to thy house? <sup>h</sup> when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from <sup>l</sup> thine own flesh?

8 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee; <sup>n</sup> the glory of the LORD <sup>9</sup> shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and <sup>o</sup> speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in <sup>2</sup> drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters <sup>3</sup> fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee <sup>p</sup> shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If <sup>q</sup> thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy

day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking <sup>thine own words</sup>:

14 <sup>r</sup> Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to <sup>s</sup> ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jā'cob thy father: <sup>t</sup> for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

B. C. cir. 698.

r Job 22. 26. s Deut. 32. 13; 33. 29. t ch. 1. 20; 40. 5. Mic. 4. 4.

a Mal. 3. 14.

b Lev. 16. 29, 31; 23. 27.

c Or, things where-with ye grieve others.

d Heb. griefs. e 1 Kings 21. 9, 12, 13.

f Or, ye fast not as this day.

g Zech. 7. 5. e Lev. 16. 29.

h Or, to afflict his soul for a day?

i Esth. 4. 3.

j Job 2. 8. Dan. 9. 3.

k Jonah 3. 6.

l Neh. 5. 10, 11, 12.

m Heb. the bundles of the yoke.

n Jer. 34. 9.

o Heb. broken.

p Ezek. 18. 7, 16.

q Matt. 25. 35.

r Or, afflicted.

s Job 31. 19.

t Gen. 29. 14.

u Neh. 5. 5.

v Job 11. 17.

w Ex. 14. 19.

x ch. 32. 12.

y Heb. shall gather thee up.

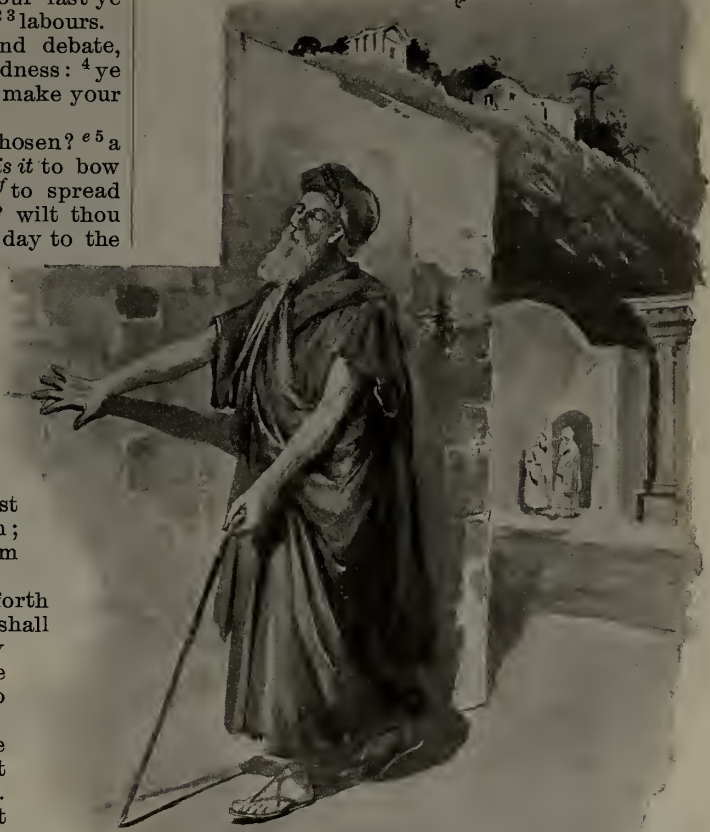
o Ps. 12. 2.

2 Heb. droughts.

3 Heb. lie, or, deceive.

p ch. 61. 4.

q ch. 56. 2.



WE GROPE FOR THE WALL LIKE THE BLIND.— Isa. 59. 10.

CHAPTER 59.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer.

**B**EHOLD, the LORD's hand is not <sup>a</sup> shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins <sup>2</sup> have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For <sup>b</sup> your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

a Num. 11. 23. ch. 50. 2.

2 Or, have made him hide. b ch. 1. 15.



THE MULTITUDE OF CAMELS. — Isa. 60. 6.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; <sup>c</sup> they conceive

ble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and <sup>i</sup> mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the

LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering <sup>k</sup> from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil <sup>2</sup> maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and <sup>3</sup> it displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ <sup>1</sup> And he saw that there was no man, and <sup>m</sup> wondered that there was no intercessor: <sup>n</sup> therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 <sup>o</sup> For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 <sup>p</sup> According to their <sup>4</sup> deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence.

19 <sup>q</sup> So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in <sup>r</sup> like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall <sup>5</sup> lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And <sup>s</sup> the Redeemer shall come to Zi'on, and unto them that turn from transgression in Ja'cob, saith the LORD.

21 <sup>t</sup> As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth,

B. C. cir. 698.

<sup>c</sup> Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Or,adders<sup>s</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Or, that which is spinning is as if there brake out a viper. Job 8. 14, 15.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 1. 16. Rom. 3. 15. <sup>4</sup> Heb. breaking.

<sup>5</sup> Or, right. Ps. 123. 5. Prov. 2. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 8. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 29. Job 3. 14. Amos 8. 9.

mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

<sup>5</sup> They hatch <sup>2</sup> cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and <sup>3</sup> that

which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup> Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup> Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and <sup>4</sup> destruction are in their paths.

<sup>8</sup> The way of peace they know not; and there is no <sup>5</sup> judgment in their goings: <sup>f</sup> they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: <sup>g</sup> we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stum-

B. C. cir. 698.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 38. 14. Ezek. 7. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 12. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Or, is accounted mad.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. it was evil in his eyes.

<sup>4</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 6. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 98. 1. ch. 63. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. 1 Thess. 5. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 63. <sup>4</sup> Heb. recompences.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 12. 15. <sup>5</sup> Or, put him to flight. Rom. 11. 26.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. S. 10; 10. 16.



B. C. cir. 698.

nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

**A**RISE, <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> shine; for thy light is come, and <sup>b</sup> the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the <sup>c</sup> Gën'tiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 <sup>d</sup> Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, <sup>e</sup> they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because <sup>f</sup> the <sup>3</sup> abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the <sup>4</sup> forces of the Gën'tiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Mid'ian and <sup>g</sup> E'phah; all they from <sup>h</sup> Shē'ba shall come: they shall bring <sup>i</sup> gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of <sup>k</sup> Kē'dar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Ne-bā'ioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and <sup>l</sup> I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 <sup>m</sup> Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tār'shish first, <sup>n</sup> to bring thy sons from far, <sup>o</sup> their silver and their gold with them, <sup>p</sup> unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of İŝ'ra-el, <sup>q</sup> because he hath glorified thee.

10 And <sup>r</sup> the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, <sup>s</sup> and their kings shall minister unto thee: for <sup>t</sup> in my wrath I smote thee, <sup>u</sup> but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates <sup>v</sup> shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor

night; that *men* may bring unto thee the <sup>2</sup> forces of the Gën'tiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 <sup>y</sup> For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 <sup>z</sup> The glory of Lēb'a-non shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make <sup>a</sup> the

place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons

B. C. cir. 698.

2 Or, wealth, ver. 5. y Zech. 14 17, 19. Matt. 21. 44.

z ch. 35. 2; 41. 19.

a See 1 Chr. 28. 2. Pa. 132.7.

a Eph. 5. 14. 2 Or, be enlightened; for thy light cometh. b Mal. 4. 2.

c ch. 49. 6, 23. Rev. 21. 24.

d ch. 49. 18.

e ch. 49. 20, 21, 22; 66. 12.

f Rom. 11. 25. 3 Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee. 4 Or, wealth, ver. 11. ch. 61. 6.

g Gen. 25. 4. h Ps. 72. 10. i ch. 61. 6. Matt. 2. 11.

k Gen. 25. 13.

l Hag. 2. 7, 9. m Ps. 72. 10. ch. 42. 4. 51. 5. n Gal. 4. 20. o Ps. 65. 30. Zech. 14. 14. p Jer. 3. 17. q ch. 55. 5. r Zech. 6. 15. s ch. 49. 23. Rev. 21. 24. t ch. 57. 17. u ch. 54. 7, 8. v Rev. 21. 25.



AS THE DOVES TO THEIR WINDOWS. — Isa. 60. 8.

also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall <sup>b</sup> bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, <sup>c</sup> The Zi'on of the Holy One of İŝ'ra-el.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I

b ch. 49. 23. Rev. 3. 9. c Heb. 12. 22. Rev. 14. 1.

B. C. cir. 698.

d ch. 49.  
23; 61. 6;  
65. 11, 12;  
e ch. 43. 3.

f ch. 26. 1.

g Rev. 21.  
20; 22. 5.

h Zech. 2.  
5.  
i See Amos 8.  
9.

k ch. 52. 1.  
Rev. 21.  
27.

l Ps. 37.  
11, 22.  
Matt. 5.  
5.

m ch. 61.  
3.  
Matt. 13.  
13.

n John 15.  
2.  
n ch. 29.  
23; 45. 11.

o Eph. 2.  
10.  
o Matt.  
13. 31, 32.

a ch. 11.  
2.  
Luke 4.  
18.  
John 1.  
32; 3. 34.  
b Ps. 47. 7.  
c Ps. 147.  
3.  
ch. 57.  
15.  
d ch. 42.  
7.  
See Jer.  
34. 8.  
e See Lev. 25.  
9.  
f ch. 34.  
8; 63. 4;  
66. 14.  
Mal. 4.  
1. 3.  
2 Thess.  
1. 7, 8, 9.  
g ch. 57.  
18.  
Matt. 5.  
4.  
h Ps. 30.  
11.  
i ch. 63.  
21.  
k John  
15. 8.  
l ch. 49.  
8; 58. 12.  
Ezek. 36.  
33-35.  
m Eph.  
2. 12.

n Ex. 19.  
6.  
ch. 69.  
17; 66. 21.  
1 Pet. 2.  
5.  
Rev. 1.  
6; 5. 10.  
o ch. 60.  
5. 11, 15.  
p ch. 40.  
2.  
Zech. 9.  
12.

q Rev. 21.  
20; 22. 5.

r ch. 11.  
11, 13.

s ch. 55. 3.

t ch. 65.  
23.

u Hab. 3.  
18.  
z Ps. 132.  
9, 16.

y ch. 49.  
18.  
Rev. 21.  
3.

z Heb.  
decketh  
as a  
priest.

aa ch. 72.  
3; 85. 11.  
a ch. 60.  
18; 62. 7.

ab ch. 60.  
3.  
b See Jer.  
4.  
12.  
ch. 65.  
15.  
c Zech. 9.  
16.

ac Hos. 1.  
10.  
1 Pet. 2.  
10.  
d ch. 49.  
14; 54.  
6, 7.  
e ch. 54.  
11.

ad That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ae That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

af That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ag That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ah That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ai That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

aj That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ak That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

al That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

am That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

an That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ao That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gën'tiles, <sup>d</sup> and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that <sup>e</sup> I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jā'cob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call <sup>f</sup> thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The <sup>g</sup> sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and <sup>h</sup> thy God thy glory.

20 <sup>i</sup> Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 <sup>k</sup> Thy people also shall be all righteous: <sup>l</sup> they shall inherit the land for ever, <sup>m</sup> the branch of my planting, <sup>n</sup> the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 <sup>o</sup> A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

THE <sup>a</sup> Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD <sup>b</sup> hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me <sup>c</sup> to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim <sup>d</sup> liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 <sup>e</sup> To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and <sup>f</sup> the day of vengeance of our God; <sup>g</sup> to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zi'on, <sup>h</sup> to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, <sup>i</sup> the planting of the LORD, <sup>k</sup> that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall <sup>l</sup> build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And <sup>m</sup> strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 <sup>n</sup> But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: <sup>o</sup> ye shall eat the riches of the Gën'tiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ P For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their

portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For <sup>q</sup> I the LORD love judgment, <sup>r</sup> I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, <sup>s</sup> and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gën'tiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, <sup>t</sup> that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10 <sup>u</sup> I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for <sup>v</sup> he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, <sup>y</sup> as a bridegroom <sup>z</sup> decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord GOD will cause <sup>z</sup> righteousness and <sup>a</sup> praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOR Zi'on's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Je-ru'sa-lēm's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 <sup>a</sup> And the Gën'tiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: <sup>b</sup> and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be <sup>c</sup> a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt no more be termed <sup>e</sup> Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed <sup>f</sup> Desolate: but thou shalt be called <sup>g</sup> Hēph-zī-bāh, and thy land <sup>h</sup> Be'ulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and <sup>i</sup> as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so <sup>g</sup> shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 <sup>h</sup> I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Je-ru'sa-lēm, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: <sup>i</sup> ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no <sup>j</sup> rest, till he establish, and till he make Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>i</sup> a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, <sup>g</sup> Surely I will no more <sup>k</sup> give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have

B. C. cir. 698.

q Ps. 11. 7  
r ch. 1.  
11, 13.  
s ch. 55. 3

t ch. 65.  
23.

u Hab. 3.  
18.  
z Ps. 132.  
9, 16.

y ch. 49.  
18.  
Rev. 21.  
3.

z Heb.  
decketh  
as a  
priest.

aa ch. 72.  
3; 85. 11.  
a ch. 60.  
18; 62. 7.

ab ch. 60.  
3.  
b See Jer.  
4.  
12.  
ch. 65.  
15.  
c Zech. 9.  
16.

ac Hos. 1.  
10.  
1 Pet. 2.  
10.  
d ch. 49.  
14; 54.  
6, 7.  
e ch. 54.  
11.

ad That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ae That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

af That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ag That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ah That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ai That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

aj That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ak That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

al That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

am That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

an That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ao That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ap That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

aq That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

ar That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

as That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

at That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

au That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17

av That is,  
My  
delight  
is in her.  
4 That is,  
Married.  
5 Heb.  
with the  
joy of the  
bride-  
groom.  
g ch. 65.  
19.  
h Ezek. 3  
17; 33. 7.  
6 Or, we  
that are  
the  
LORD'S  
men-  
bracers  
7 Heb.  
silence.  
i ch. 61.  
11.  
Zeph. 3.  
20.  
8 Heb. If  
I give,  
3c.  
k Deut.  
28. 31,  
8c.  
Jer. 5. 17



B. C. cir. 698.  
 See Deut. 12. 12; 14. 23, 26; 16. 11, 14. m ch. 40. 3; 57. 14. n ch. 11. 12. o Zech. 9. 9. Matt. 21. 5. John 12. 10. p ch. 40. 10. Rev. 22. 12. 2 Or, recompence. q ver. 4.

brought it together shall drink it <sup>l</sup>in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; <sup>m</sup>prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; <sup>n</sup>lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, <sup>o</sup>Say ye to the daughter of Zi'on, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his <sup>p</sup>reward is with him, and his <sup>2</sup>work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city <sup>q</sup>not forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies. 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 15 The church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profess their faith.

WHO is this that cometh from E'dom, with dyed garments from Böz'rah? this that is <sup>3</sup>glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore <sup>a</sup>art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? 3 I have <sup>b</sup>trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none

THE WOLF AND THE LAMB SHALL FEED TOGETHER. — Isa. 65. 25.



with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment. 4 For the <sup>c</sup>day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come. 5 <sup>d</sup>And I looked, and <sup>e</sup>there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own <sup>f</sup>arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. 6 And I will tread down the people in mine

anger, and <sup>g</sup>make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of İs'ra-el, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 <sup>h</sup>In all their affliction he was afflicted, <sup>i</sup>and the angel of his presence saved them:

<sup>k</sup>in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and <sup>l</sup>he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 ¶ But they <sup>m</sup>rebelled, and <sup>n</sup>vexed his holy Spirit: <sup>o</sup>therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Mō'ses, and his people, saying, Where is he that <sup>p</sup>brought them up out of the sea with the <sup>2</sup>shepherd of his flock? <sup>q</sup>where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Mō'ses <sup>r</sup>with his glorious arm, <sup>s</sup>dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 <sup>t</sup>That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, <sup>u</sup>to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold <sup>v</sup>from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, <sup>3</sup>the sounding <sup>z</sup>of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 <sup>a</sup>Doubtless thou art our father, though Ā'bra-ham <sup>b</sup>be ignorant of us, and İs'ra-el acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our

B. C. cir. 698.  
 g Rev. 16. 6.  
 h Judg. 10. 16. Zech. 2. 8. Acts 9. 4. i Ex. 14. 19; 23. 20, 21; 33. 14. Mal. 3. 1. Acts 12. 11. k Deut. 7. 7, 8. l Ex. 19. 4. Deut. 1. 31; 32. 11, 12. ch. 46. 3. 4.  
 m Ex. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11. Ps. 78. 56; 95. 9. n Ps. 78. 40. Acts 7. 51. Eph. 4. 30. o Ex. 23. 21.  
 p Ex. 14. 30; 32. 11, 12. Num. 14. 13, 14. &c. Jer. 2. 6. 2 Or, shepherds, as Ps. 77. 20. q Num. 11. 17, 25. r Neh. 9. 20. Dan. 4. 8. Hag. 2. 5. r Ex. 13. 6. s Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 16. t Ps. 106. 9. u 2 Sam. 7. 23. x Deut. 32. 15. Ps. 39. 14. y Ps. 33. 14. z Jer. 31. 20. Hos. 11. 8. a Deut. 32. 6. b Chr. 29. 10. ch. 64. 8. c Job 14. 21. Eccles. 9. 5.

c ch. 34. 8; 61. 2.  
 d ch. 41. 28; 59. 16.  
 e John 16. 32.  
 f Ps. 93. 1. ch. 59. 16.

B. C. cir. 698.

2 Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name. e Ps. 119. 10. d See ch. 6. 10, with John 12. 40. Rom. 9. 18. e Num. 10. 36. Ps. 90. 18.

f Deut. 7. 6; 26. 19. 12. Dan. 8. 24. g Ps. 74. 7. 3 Or, thy name was not called upon them. ch. 65. 1.

a Ps. 144. 5. b Judg. 5. 5. Mic. 1. 4. 4 Heb. the fire of meltings. c Ex. 34. 10. Judg. 5. 4, 5. Ps. 68. 8. Hab. 3. 3, 6. d Ps. 31. 19. 1 Cor. 2. 9.

5 Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for Kim, &c. e Acts 10. 35. f ch. 26. 8. g Mal. 3. 6. h Phil. 3. 9. i Ps. 90. 5. k Hos. 7. 7.

6 Heb. melted. 7 Heb. by the hand: as Job 8. 4. l ch. 63. 16. m ch. 29. 16; 45. 9. Jer. 18. 6. Rom. 9. 29, 31. n Eph. 2. 10. o Ps. 74. 1, 2; 79. 8. p Ps. 79. 13. q Ps. 79. 1. r 2 Kings 25. 9. 2 Chr. 36. 19. s Ezek. 24. 21, 25. t ch. 42. 14. u Ps. 83. 1.

father, <sup>2</sup>our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou <sup>c</sup>made us to err from thy ways, and <sup>d</sup>hardened our heart from thy fear? <sup>e</sup>Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 <sup>f</sup>The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: <sup>g</sup>our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*: thou never barest rule over them; <sup>3</sup>they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER 64.

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power. 5 Celebrating God's mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

O H that thou wouldest <sup>a</sup>rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that <sup>b</sup>the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when <sup>4</sup>the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When <sup>c</sup>thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world <sup>d</sup>men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye <sup>5</sup>seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth <sup>e</sup>and worketh righteousness, <sup>f</sup>those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: <sup>g</sup>in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all <sup>h</sup>our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do <sup>i</sup>fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And <sup>k</sup>there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast <sup>6</sup>consumed us, <sup>7</sup>because of our iniquities.

8 <sup>l</sup>But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, <sup>m</sup>and thou our potter; and we all are <sup>n</sup>the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not <sup>o</sup>wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, <sup>p</sup>we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zi'on is a wilderness, <sup>q</sup>Je-ru'sa-lem a desolation.

11 <sup>r</sup>Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all <sup>s</sup>our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 <sup>t</sup>Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? <sup>u</sup>wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their incredulity, idolatry, and hypocrisy, are rejected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I <sup>a</sup>AM sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that <sup>b</sup>was not called by my name.

2 <sup>c</sup>I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people <sup>d</sup>that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; <sup>e</sup>that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense <sup>2</sup>upon altars of brick;

4 <sup>f</sup>Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, <sup>g</sup>which eat swine's flesh, and <sup>3</sup>broth of abominable things is in their vessels;

5 <sup>h</sup>Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my <sup>4</sup>nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, <sup>i</sup>it is written before me: <sup>k</sup>I will not keep silence, <sup>l</sup>but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and <sup>m</sup>the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>which have burned incense upon the mountains, <sup>o</sup>and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not; for <sup>p</sup>a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jā-cob, and out of Jū'dah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine <sup>q</sup>elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And <sup>r</sup>Shār'on shall be a fold of flocks, and <sup>s</sup>the valley of A'chor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget <sup>t</sup>my holy mountain, that prepare <sup>u</sup>a table for that <sup>5</sup>troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that <sup>6</sup>number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: <sup>v</sup>because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and <sup>y</sup>shall howl for <sup>7</sup>vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name <sup>z</sup>for a curse unto <sup>a</sup>my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and <sup>b</sup>call his servants by another name:

16 <sup>c</sup>That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth;

B. C. cir. 698.

a Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26, 30; 10. 20. Eph. 2. 12, 13. b ch. 63. 19. c Rom. 10. 21.

d Deut. 32. 21. e ch. 1. 29; 66. 17. Lev. 17. 5.

2 Heb. upon bricks. f Deut. 18. 11. g ch. 66. 17. h See Lev. 11. 7.

3 Or, pieces. i Matt. 9. 11. Luke 5. 29; 18. 11. Jude 13.

4 Or, anger. i Deut. 33. 34. Mal. 3. 16. k Ps. 50. 3. l Ps. 73. 18. Jer. 16. 18. Ezek. 11. 21.

m Ex. 20. 5. n Ezek. 18. 6. o Ezek. 29. 27. p Joel 2. 14.

q ver. 15, 22. Matt. 24. 22. Rom. 11. 5, 7. r ch. 23. 9; 35. 2. s Josh. 7. 24, 26. Hos. 2. 15.

t ver. 25. ch. 56. 7; 57. 13. u Ezek. 23. 41. 1 Cor. 10. 21.

5 Or, 12. 6 Or, Meni. x 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16. Prov. 1. 24, &c. ch. 68. 4. Jer. 7. 13. Zech. 7.

y Matt. 21. 34-43.

z See 22. 22. y Matt. 8. 12. Luke 13. 22.

7 Heb. breaking. z See 29. 22. Zech. 8. 13.

a ver. 9, 22. b ch. 62. 2. Acts 11. 26.

c Ps. 72. 17. Jer. 4. 2.





them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for <sup>k</sup> as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and <sup>l</sup> mine elect <sup>2</sup> shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, <sup>m</sup> nor bring forth for trouble; for <sup>n</sup> they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>o</sup> before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The <sup>p</sup> wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: <sup>q</sup> and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

<sup>1</sup> The glorious God will be served in humble sincerity. <sup>5</sup> He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation. <sup>10</sup> and with the gracious benefits of the church. <sup>15</sup> God's severe judgments against the wicked. <sup>19</sup> The Gentiles shall have an holy church, <sup>24</sup> and see the damnation of the wicked.

THEUS saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: <sup>b</sup> but to this man will I look, <sup>c</sup> even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and <sup>d</sup> trembleth at my word.

3 <sup>e</sup> He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a <sup>3</sup> lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that <sup>4</sup> burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their <sup>5</sup> delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; <sup>g</sup> because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, <sup>h</sup> ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, <sup>i</sup> Let the LORD be glorified: but <sup>k</sup> he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

B. C. cir. 698.

k Ps. 92. 12.

l ver. 9, 15.

2 Heb. shall make them continue long, or, shall wear out. m Deut. 28. 41. Hos. 9. 12. n ch. 61. 9.

o Ps. 32. 5. Dan. 9. 21.

p ch. 11. 6, 7, 9.

q Gen. 3. 14.

o 1 Kings 8. 27.

2 Chr. 6. 18. Matt. 5. 34, 35. Acts 7. 48, 49. 17. 24.

b ch. 57. 15; 61. 1.

c Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17.

d ver. 5. Ezra 9. 4; 10. 5.

Prov. 28. 14.

e ch. 1. 11. Or. kid.

f Deut. 28. 18.

g Heb. maketh a memorial of. Lev. 2. 2.

5 Or. devices. g Prov. 1. 24.

ch. 65. 12.

Jer. 7. 13.

h ver. 2.

i ch. 5. 19.

k 2 Thess. 1. 10. Tit. 2. 13.

NEITHER SHALL THEIR FIRE BE QUENCHED. — Isa. 66. 24.

B. C. cir. 698.

d Deut. 6. 13. Ps. 63. 11.

ch. 19. 14; 43. 23.

Zeph. 1. 5.

e ch. 51. 16; 66. 22.

2 Pet. 3. 13.

Rev. 21. 1.

2 Heb. come upon the heart.

f ch. 62. 5. g ch. 35. 10; 51. 11.

Rev. 7. 17; 21. 4.

h Eccles. 8. 12.

i See Lev. 26. 16.

Deut. 28. 30.

ch. 62. 8. Amos 4. 14.

and <sup>d</sup> he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For, behold, I create <sup>e</sup> new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor <sup>2</sup> come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Je-ru'sa-lēm a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And <sup>f</sup> I will rejoice in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and joy in my people: and the <sup>g</sup> voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; <sup>h</sup> but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And <sup>i</sup> they shall build houses, and inhabit

B. C.  
cir.698.

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zi'on travailed, she brought forth her children.

2 Or,  
beget?

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not <sup>2</sup> cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Je-ru'sa-lēm, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

3 Or,  
bright-  
ness.

l ch. 48.  
18: 69. 5.

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the <sup>3</sup>abundance of her glory.

m ch. 60.  
16.  
n ch. 49.  
22: 60. 4.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, <sup>1</sup>I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Ġen'tileš like a flowing stream: then shall ye <sup>m</sup>suck, ye shall be <sup>n</sup>borne upon *her* sides, and be dandled upon *her* knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

o See  
Ezek. 37.  
1, sc.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall rejoice, and <sup>o</sup>your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and *his* indignation toward his enemies.

p ch. 9. 5.  
2 Thess.  
1. 8.

15 <sup>p</sup>For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

q ch. 27. 1.

16 For by fire and by <sup>q</sup>his sword will the

LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 <sup>r</sup>They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens <sup>2</sup>behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

B. C.  
cir.698.

r ch. 65.  
3, 4.  
2 Or,  
one after  
another.

19 <sup>s</sup>And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tār'shish, Pūl, and Lūd, that draw the bow, to Tū'bal, and Jā'van, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; <sup>t</sup>and they shall declare my glory among the Ġen'tileš.

s Luke 2.  
34.

t Mal. 1.  
11.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren <sup>u</sup>for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in <sup>3</sup>litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Je-ru'sa-lēm, saith the LORD, as the children of Iŝ'ra-el bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

u Rom.  
15. 16.

3 Or,  
coaches.

21 And I will also take of them for <sup>v</sup>priests and for Lē'vites, saith the LORD.

v Ex. 19.  
6.  
ch. 61. 6.  
1 Pet. 2.  
9.

22 For as <sup>y</sup>the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

3. Rev. 1. 6.  
y ch. 65.  
17.  
2 Pet. 3.  
13.  
Rev. 21.  
1.

23 And <sup>z</sup>it shall come to pass, that <sup>4</sup>from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, <sup>a</sup>shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

z Zech.  
14. 16.  
4 Heb.  
from new  
moon to  
his new  
moon,  
and  
from  
sabbath  
to his  
sabbath.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon <sup>b</sup>the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their <sup>c</sup>worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

a Ps. 65. 2.  
b ver. 16.  
c Mark 9.  
44, 46, 48.



DRACONIC FIGURE.  
(From the Nineveh Marbles.)



# THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetic visions of an almond rod and a seething pot. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.*



**H**E words of Jēr'e-mī'ah the son of Hil-ki'ah, of the priests that were <sup>a</sup> in Ān'a-thōth in the land of Bēn'ja-mīn :

<sup>2</sup> To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Jo-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon king of Jū'dah, <sup>b</sup> in the thirteenth year of his reign.

<sup>3</sup> It came also in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, <sup>c</sup> unto the end of the eleventh year of Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, <sup>d</sup> unto the carrying away of Je-ru'sa-lēm captive <sup>e</sup> in the fifth month.

<sup>4</sup> Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

<sup>5</sup> Before I <sup>f</sup> formed thee in the belly <sup>g</sup> I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I <sup>h</sup> sanctified thee, and I <sup>2</sup> ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

<sup>6</sup> Then said I, <sup>i</sup> Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and <sup>k</sup> whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>l</sup> Be not afraid of their faces: for <sup>m</sup> I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

<sup>9</sup> Then the LORD put forth his hand, and <sup>n</sup> touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have <sup>o</sup> put my words in thy mouth.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>p</sup> See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to <sup>q</sup> root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jēr'e-mī'ah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

<sup>12</sup> Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

<sup>13</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see <sup>r</sup> a seething pot; and the face thereof is <sup>s</sup> toward the north.

<sup>14</sup> Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the <sup>s</sup> north an evil <sup>t</sup> shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

<sup>15</sup> For, lo, I will <sup>t</sup> call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, and they shall <sup>u</sup> set every

one his throne at the entering of the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Jū'dah.

<sup>16</sup> And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, <sup>x</sup> who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ Thou therefore <sup>y</sup> gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: <sup>z</sup> be not dismayed at their faces, lest I <sup>2</sup> confound thee before them.

<sup>18</sup> For, behold, I have made thee this day <sup>a</sup> a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Jū'dah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

<sup>19</sup> And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; <sup>b</sup> for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 God, having shewed his former kindness, expostulateth with the Jews their causeless revolt, 3 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.*

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Go and cry in the ears of Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember <sup>3</sup> thee, the kindness of thy <sup>a</sup> youth, the love of thine espousals, <sup>b</sup> when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land *that was* not sown.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> Īs'ra-el *was* holiness unto the LORD, and <sup>d</sup> the firstfruits of his increase: <sup>e</sup> all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jā'cob, and all the families of the house of Īs'ra-el:

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup> What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, <sup>g</sup> and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

<sup>6</sup> Neither said they, Where is the LORD that <sup>h</sup> brought us up out of the land of Ēgypt, that led us through <sup>i</sup> the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

<sup>7</sup> And I brought you into <sup>k</sup> a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye <sup>l</sup> defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

<sup>8</sup> The priests said not, Where is the LORD?

B. C.  
cir. 629.

x Deut.  
28. 20.  
ch. 17. 13.

y 1 Kings  
18. 46.  
2 Kings  
4. 29;  
9. 1.  
Job 38. 3.  
Luke 12.  
35.

z 1 Pet. 1.  
13.

a Ex. 3. 12.  
Ezek. 2.  
6.

b Or,  
break to  
pieces.

c Is. 50. 7.  
ch. 6. 27;  
15. 20.

d ver. 8.

3 Or, for  
thy sake.  
a Ezek.  
16. 8, 22,  
60; 23.  
3, 8, 19.  
Hos. 2.  
15.

b Deut. 2.  
7.

c Ex. 19.  
5, 6.

d James  
1. 18.

e Rev. 14.  
4.

f ch. 12.  
14.

g See ch.  
50. 7.

h Is. 5. 4.  
Mic. 6. 3.

i 2 Kings  
17. 15.  
Jonah 2.  
8.

k Is. 63.  
9. 11, 13.  
Hos. 13.  
8.

l Deut. 8.  
15; 32. 10.

m Or, the  
land of  
Carmel.

n Num.  
13. 27;  
14. 7, 8.

o Deut. 8.  
7, 8, 9.

p Lev. 18.  
25, 27, 28.

q Num. 35.  
33, 34.

r Ps. 73.  
38, 59.

s 106. 38.  
ch. 3. 1;

t 16. 18.

B. C.  
cir. 629.

a Josh.  
21. 18.  
1 Chr. 6.  
60;  
ch. 32. 7,  
8, 9.  
cir. 629.

b ch. 25. 3.

c ch. 39. 2.

d ch. 52.  
12, 15.  
e 2 Kings  
25. 8.

f Is. 49.  
5.

g Ex. 33.  
12, 17.

h Luke 1.  
15, 41.  
Gal. 1.  
13, 16.

i Heb.  
gave.

j Ex. 4.  
10; 6.  
12, 30.

k Is. 6. 5.

l Num.  
22. 20, 28.  
Matt. 28.  
20.

m ver. 17.  
Ezek. 2.  
6; 3. 9.

n Ex. 3.  
12.

o Deut.  
31. 6, 8.  
Josh. 1.  
5.

p ch. 15.  
20.

q Acts 26.  
17.

r Heb. 13.  
6.

s Is. 6. 7.

t Is. 51.  
16.

u ch. 5. 14.

v 1 Kings  
19. 17.

w ch. 18.  
7.

x 2 Cor.  
10. 4, 5.

y Ezek.  
11. 3, 7;  
24. 3.

z Heb.  
from the  
face of  
the north.

a ch. 5. 6;  
6. 1.

b Heb.  
shall be  
opened.

c ch. 5. 15;  
6. 22; 25. 9.

d ch. 39.  
3; 43. 10.

B. C. cir. 629.  
*m* Mal. 2. 6, 7.  
*n* ch. 2. 20.  
*o* ver. 11. Hab. 2. 18.  
*p* Ezek. 20, 35, 36.  
*q* Ex. 20. 5.  
 Lev. 20. 5.  
 2 Or, *over to.*  
*r* Mic. 4. 5.  
*s* Ps. 115. 4.  
 Is. 37. 19.  
 ch. 16. 20.  
*t* Ps. 106. 20.  
 Rom. 1. 23.  
*u* ver. 8.  
*x* Is. 1. 2. ch. 6. 13.

*y* Ps. 36. 9. ch. 17. 13; 18. 14.  
 John 4. 14.

*z* See Ex. 4. 22.

3 Heb. become a spoil?  
*a* Is. 1. 7. ch. 4. 7.

4 Heb. gave out their voice.

*b* ch. 43. 7, 8, 9.  
 5 Or, *feed on thy crown.*  
 Deut. 33. 20.  
 Is. 8. 8.  
*c* ch. 4. 18.  
*d* Deut. 32. 10.  
*e* Is. 30. 1, 2.  
*f* Job. 13. 3.

*g* Is. 3. 9. Hos. 5. 3.

and they that handle the <sup>m</sup> law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, <sup>n</sup> and the prophets prophesied by Bā'al, and walked after *things that* <sup>o</sup> do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore <sup>p</sup> I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and <sup>q</sup> with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass <sup>2</sup> over the isles of Chīt'tim, and see; and send unto Kē'dar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 ¶ Hath a nation changed *their* gods, which *are* <sup>s</sup> yet no gods? <sup>t</sup> but my people have changed their glory for <sup>u</sup> that which doth not profit.

12 <sup>x</sup> Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the <sup>y</sup> fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Is'ra-<sup>z</sup>ael <sup>z</sup> a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he <sup>3</sup> spoiled?

15 <sup>a</sup> The young lions roared upon him, and <sup>4</sup> yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Nōph and <sup>b</sup> Ta-hāp'-a-nēs <sup>5</sup> have broken the crown of thy head.

17 <sup>c</sup> Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when <sup>d</sup> he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do <sup>e</sup> in the way of Ē'gypt, to drink the waters of <sup>f</sup> Sī'-hōr? or what hast thou to do in the way of As-sūr'i-ā, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own <sup>g</sup> wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that *it* is an evil

thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD GOD of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and <sup>h</sup> thou saidst, I will not <sup>2</sup> transgress; when <sup>i</sup> upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, <sup>k</sup> playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had <sup>l</sup> planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into <sup>m</sup> the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou <sup>n</sup> wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet <sup>o</sup> thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 <sup>p</sup> How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Bā'al-im?

see thy way <sup>q</sup> in the valley, know what thou hast done:

<sup>3</sup> thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 <sup>r</sup> A wild ass <sup>5</sup> used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at <sup>6</sup> her pleasure; in her occasion who can <sup>7</sup> turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in

her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but <sup>8</sup> thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved <sup>6</sup> strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Is'ra-el ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast <sup>9</sup> brought me forth: for they have turned <sup>2</sup> their back unto me, and not *their* face: but in the time of their <sup>u</sup> trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But <sup>x</sup> where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they <sup>v</sup> can save thee in the time of thy <sup>3</sup> trouble: for <sup>z</sup> according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Jū'dah.

29 <sup>a</sup> Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye



AS THE THIEF IS ASHAMED WHEN HE IS FOUND. — Jer. 2. 26.

B. C. cir. 629.  
*h* Ex. 19. 8.  
*i* Josh. 24. 18.  
*j* Judg. 10. 16.  
*k* 1 Sam. 12. 10.  
 2 Or, *serve.*  
*l* Deut. 12. 2.  
 Is. 57. 5.  
 7. ch. 3. 6.  
*m* Ex. 34. 15, 16.  
*n* Ex. 15. 17.  
 Ps. 44. 2; 80. 8.  
 Is. 5. 1. &c.; 60. 21.  
 Matt. 21. 33.  
 Mark 12. 1.  
 Luke 20. 9.  
*o* Deut. 32. 32.  
 Is. 1. 21; 5. 4.  
*p* Job 9. 30.  
*q* Deut. 32. 34.  
 Job 14. 17.  
 Hos. 13. 12.  
*r* Prov. 30. 12.  
 3 Or, O swift dromedary.  
*s* Job 30. 5, &c.  
 ch. 14. 6.  
 4 Or, O wild ass.  
 5 Heb. taught.  
 6 Heb. the desire of her heart.  
 7 Or, reverse it?  
 8 ch. 18. 12.  
 9 Or, Is the case desperate?  
*t* Deut. 32. 16.  
 ch. 3. 13.  
 9 Or, begotten me.  
 2 Heb. the hinder part of the neck.  
*u* Judg. 10. 16.  
 Ps. 78. 34.  
 Is. 26. 16.  
*x* Deut. 32. 37.  
 Judg. 10. 14.  
*y* Is. 45. 20.  
 3 Heb. evil.  
*z* ch. 11. 13.  
 a ver. 23. 35.

q ch. 7. 31.

3 Or, O swift dromedary.  
*r* Job 30. 5, &c.  
 ch. 14. 6.  
 4 Or, O wild ass.  
 5 Heb. taught.  
 6 Heb. the desire of her heart.  
 7 Or, reverse it?

s ch. 18. 12.  
 9 Or, Is the case desperate?  
*t* Deut. 32. 16.  
 ch. 3. 13.  
 9 Or, begotten me.  
 2 Heb. the hinder part of the neck.  
*u* Judg. 10. 16.  
 Ps. 78. 34.  
 Is. 26. 16.  
*x* Deut. 32. 37.  
 Judg. 10. 14.  
*y* Is. 45. 20.  
 3 Heb. evil.  
*z* ch. 11. 13.  
 a ver. 23. 35.



B. C. cir. 629.  
 b Is. 1. 5;  
 9. 13.  
 ch. 5. 3.  
 c 2 Chr.  
 36. 16.  
 Neh. 9.  
 25.  
 Matt. 23.  
 29, &c.  
 Acts 7.  
 32.  
 1 Thess.  
 2. 15.  
 d ver. 5.  
 2 Heb.  
 We have  
 domin-  
 ion.  
 e Ps. 12. 4.  
 f Deut.  
 32. 15.  
 g Ps. 103.  
 21.  
 ch. 13. 25.  
 Hos. 8.  
 14.  
 h Ps. 106.  
 28.  
 ch. 19. 4.  
 3 Heb.  
 digging.  
 i ver. 23.  
 29.  
 k ver. 9.  
 l Prov.  
 28. 13.  
 1 John 1.  
 8. 10.  
 m ver. 18.  
 ch. 31. 22.  
 Hos. 5.  
 13. 12. 1.  
 n Is. 50. 3.  
 ch. 37. 7.  
 o 2 Chr.  
 28. 15.  
 20. 21.  
 p 2 Sam.  
 13. 19.  
 q Ezek.  
 16. 46.  
 23. 2. 4.  
 r Ezek.  
 23. 9.  
 s 2 Kings  
 17. 6. 18.  
 t Ezek.  
 23. 11.  
 &c.  
 2 Or.  
 fame.  
 u ver. 2.  
 ch. 2. 7.  
 v ch. 2. 27.  
 y 2 Chr.  
 34. 33.  
 Hos. 7.  
 14.  
 3 Heb. in  
 false-  
 hood.  
 z Ezek.  
 16. 51;  
 23. 11.  
 a 2 Kings  
 17. 6.  
 b ver. 5.  
 Ps. 86.  
 15; 103.  
 8. 9.  
 c Lev. 26.  
 40. &c.  
 Deut. 20.  
 1. 2. &c.  
 Prov. 28.  
 13.  
 d ver. 2.  
 Ezek. 16.  
 15. 24. 25.  
 e ch. 2. 25.  
 f Deut.  
 12. 2.  
 g ch. 31.  
 32.  
 Hos. 2.  
 19. 20.  
 h Rom.  
 11. 5.  
 i ch. 23. 4.  
 Ezek.  
 34. 23.  
 Eph. 4.  
 11. 3.  
 k Acts 20.  
 24.  
 l Is. 65. 17.  
 4 Heb.  
 come  
 upon the  
 heart.  
 5 Or, it  
 be mag-  
 nified.  
 m Is. 60. 9.  
 n ch. 11. 8.  
 6 Or, sub-  
 bornness.  
 o See Is.  
 11. 13.  
 Ezek. 37.  
 16-22.  
 Hos. 1.  
 11.  
 7 Or, to.  
 p ver. 12.  
 ch. 31. 8.  
 q Amos  
 9. 15.  
 8 Or,  
 caused  
 your  
 fathers  
 to  
 possess.  
 r Ps. 106.  
 24.  
 Ezek.  
 20. 6.  
 Deut. 8.  
 9. 11. 16.  
 41. 45.  
 9 Heb.  
 land of  
 desire.  
 2 Heb. an  
 heritage  
 of glory,  
 or,  
 beauty.  
 s Is. 63.  
 16.  
 3 Heb.  
 from  
 after me.  
 4 Heb.  
 friend.  
 t Is. 48. 8.  
 ch. 5. 11.  
 u Is. 15. 2.

all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I <sup>b</sup> smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath <sup>c</sup> devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. <sup>d</sup> Have I been a wilderness unto <sup>e</sup> *İs'ra-el*? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, <sup>f</sup> We are lords; <sup>g</sup> we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people <sup>h</sup> have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found <sup>i</sup> the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by <sup>j</sup> secret search, but upon all these.

35 <sup>k</sup> Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, <sup>l</sup> I will plead with thee, <sup>m</sup> because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 <sup>n</sup> Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? <sup>o</sup> thou also shalt be ashamed of *E'gy'pt*, <sup>p</sup> as thou wast ashamed of *As-sy'ri-a*.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and <sup>q</sup> thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom.* 6 *Judah is worse than Israel.* 12 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israel reproved, and called by God, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.*

**T**HEY <sup>4</sup> say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, <sup>a</sup> shall he return unto her again? shall not that <sup>b</sup> land be greatly polluted? but thou hast <sup>c</sup> played the harlot with many lovers; <sup>d</sup> yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto <sup>e</sup> the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. <sup>f</sup> In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the *A-ra'bi-an* in the wilderness; <sup>g</sup> and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the <sup>h</sup> showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a <sup>i</sup> whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art <sup>k</sup> the guide of <sup>l</sup> my youth?

5 <sup>m</sup> Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of *Jo-si'ah* the king, Hast thou seen that which <sup>n</sup> backsliding *İs'ra-el* hath done? she is <sup>o</sup> gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 <sup>p</sup> And I said after she had done all these

things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous <sup>q</sup> sister *Ju'dah* saw it.

8 And I saw, when <sup>r</sup> for all the causes whereby backsliding *İs'ra-el* committed adultery I had <sup>s</sup> put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; <sup>t</sup> yet her treacherous sister *Ju'dah* feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the <sup>2</sup> lightness of her whoredom, that she <sup>u</sup> defiled the land, and committed adultery with <sup>v</sup> stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister *Ju'dah* hath not turned unto me <sup>y</sup> with her whole heart, but <sup>z</sup> feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>z</sup> The backsliding *İs'ra-el* hath justified herself more than treacherous *Ju'dah*.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward <sup>a</sup> the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding *İs'ra-el*, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am <sup>b</sup> merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 <sup>c</sup> Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast <sup>d</sup> scattered thy ways to the <sup>e</sup> strangers <sup>f</sup> under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup> for I am married unto you: and I will take you <sup>h</sup> one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to *Zi'on*:

15 And I will give you <sup>i</sup> pastors according to mine heart, which shall <sup>k</sup> feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: <sup>l</sup> neither shall it <sup>4</sup> come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall <sup>5</sup> that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call *Je-ru'sa-lem* the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, <sup>m</sup> to the name of the LORD, to *Je-ru'sa-lem*: neither shall they <sup>n</sup> walk any more after the <sup>6</sup> imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days <sup>o</sup> the house of *Ju'dah* shall walk <sup>7</sup> with the house of *İs'ra-el*, and they shall come together out of the land of <sup>p</sup> the north to <sup>q</sup> the land that I have <sup>8</sup> given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee <sup>r</sup> a <sup>9</sup> pleasant land, <sup>2</sup> a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, <sup>s</sup> My father; and shalt not turn away <sup>3</sup> from me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her <sup>4</sup> husband, so <sup>t</sup> have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of *İs'ra-el*, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon <sup>u</sup> the high places,

B. C. cir. 612.  
 q Ezek.  
 16. 46;  
 23. 2. 4.  
 r Ezek.  
 23. 9.  
 s 2 Kings  
 17. 6. 18.  
 t Ezek.  
 23. 11.  
 &c.  
 2 Or.  
 fame.  
 u ver. 2.  
 ch. 2. 7.  
 v ch. 2. 27.  
 y 2 Chr.  
 34. 33.  
 Hos. 7.  
 14.  
 3 Heb. in  
 false-  
 hood.  
 z Ezek.  
 16. 51;  
 23. 11.  
 a 2 Kings  
 17. 6.  
 b ver. 5.  
 Ps. 86.  
 15; 103.  
 8. 9.  
 c Lev. 26.  
 40. &c.  
 Deut. 20.  
 1. 2. &c.  
 Prov. 28.  
 13.  
 d ver. 2.  
 Ezek. 16.  
 15. 24. 25.  
 e ch. 2. 25.  
 f Deut.  
 12. 2.  
 g ch. 31.  
 32.  
 Hos. 2.  
 19. 20.  
 h Rom.  
 11. 5.  
 i ch. 23. 4.  
 Ezek.  
 34. 23.  
 Eph. 4.  
 11. 3.  
 k Acts 20.  
 24.  
 l Is. 65. 17.  
 4 Heb.  
 come  
 upon the  
 heart.  
 5 Or, it  
 be mag-  
 nified.  
 m Is. 60. 9.  
 n ch. 11. 8.  
 6 Or, sub-  
 bornness.  
 o See Is.  
 11. 13.  
 Ezek. 37.  
 16-22.  
 Hos. 1.  
 11.  
 7 Or, to.  
 p ver. 12.  
 ch. 31. 8.  
 q Amos  
 9. 15.  
 8 Or,  
 caused  
 your  
 fathers  
 to  
 possess.  
 r Ps. 106.  
 24.  
 Ezek.  
 20. 6.  
 Deut. 8.  
 9. 11. 16.  
 41. 45.  
 9 Heb.  
 land of  
 desire.  
 2 Heb. an  
 heritage  
 of glory,  
 or,  
 beauty.  
 s Is. 63.  
 16.  
 3 Heb.  
 from  
 after me.  
 4 Heb.  
 friend.  
 t Is. 48. 8.  
 ch. 5. 11.  
 u Is. 15. 2.

B. C. cir. 612.  
 x ver. 14.  
 Hos. 14.  
 1.  
 y Hos. 6.  
 1; 14. 4.  
 z Ps. 121.  
 1, 2.  
 a Ps. 3. 8.  
 b ch. 11.  
 18.  
 Hos. 9.  
 10.

weeping and supplications of the children of Īṣ'ra-el: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 <sup>x</sup> Return, ye backsliding children, and <sup>y</sup> I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.

23 <sup>z</sup> Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: <sup>a</sup> truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Īṣ'ra-el.

24 <sup>b</sup> For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their

take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Je-ruṣ'a-lēm: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Jū'dah, and publish in Je-ruṣ'a-lēm; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, <sup>i</sup> Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zī'on: <sup>2</sup> retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the <sup>k</sup> north, and a great <sup>3</sup> destruction.

7 <sup>l</sup> The lion is come up from his thicket, and <sup>m</sup> the destroyer of the Gēn'tileṣ is on his way; he is gone forth from his place <sup>n</sup> to make thy land desolate; and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this <sup>o</sup> gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the

priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! <sup>p</sup> surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, <sup>q</sup> saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, <sup>r</sup> A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 <sup>s</sup> Even <sup>4</sup> a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also <sup>5</sup> will I <sup>5</sup> give sentence against them.

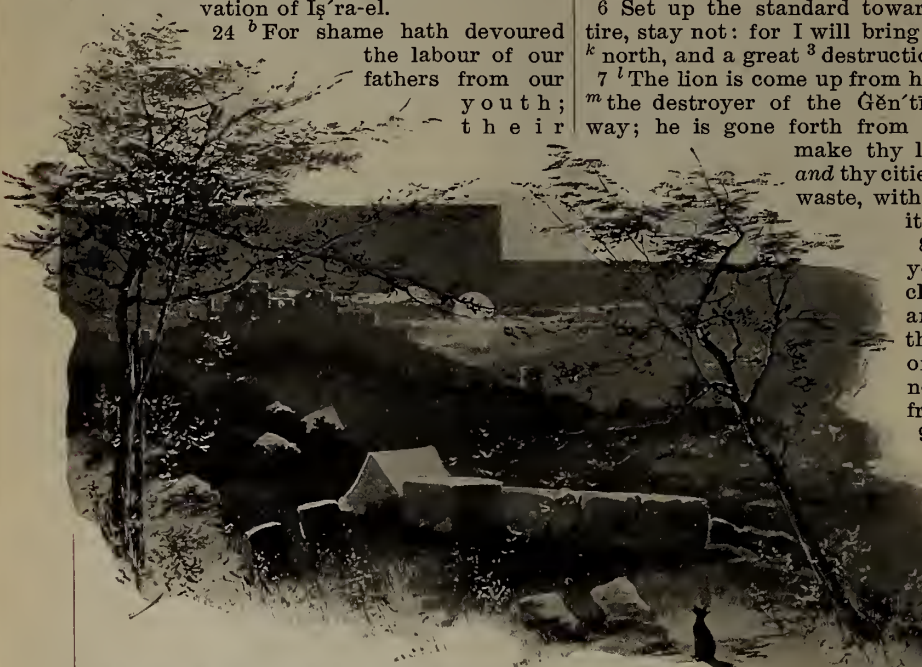
13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and <sup>t</sup> his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: <sup>u</sup> his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, <sup>v</sup> wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

B. C. cir. 612.  
 2 Or, strength.  
 k ch. 1. 13, 14, 15; 6. 1, 22.  
 3 Heb. breaking.  
 l 2 Kings 24. 1. ch. 6. 6. Dan. 7. 4.  
 m ch. 25. 9.  
 n Is. 1. 7. ch. 2. 15. o Is. 22. 12.  
 ch. 6. 26.

p Ezek. 14. 9. 2 Thes. 2. 11. q ch. 5. 12; 14. 13.

r ch. 51. 1. Ezek. 17. 10. Hos. 13. 15.  
 4 Or, a fuller wind than those. s ch. 1. 16. 5 Heb. utter judgments. t Is. 5. 28. u Deut. 28. 49. Lam. 4. 19. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8. v Is. 1. 16. James 4. 8.



THE FRUITFUL PLACE WAS A WILDERNESS, AND ALL THE CITIES THEREOF WERE BROKEN DOWN. — Jer. 4. 26.

flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: <sup>c</sup> for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and <sup>d</sup> have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God calleth Israel by his promise. 3 He exhortheth Judah to repentance by fearful judgments. 19 A grievous lamentation for the miseries of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Īṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 <sup>b</sup> And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, <sup>c</sup> in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they <sup>e</sup> glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Jū'dah and Je-ruṣ'a-lēm, <sup>f</sup> Break up your fallow ground, and <sup>g</sup> sow not among thorns.

4 <sup>h</sup> Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and

c Ezra 9. 7.  
 d ch. 22. 21.  
 a ch. 3. 1. 22.  
 Joel 2. 12.  
 b Deut. 10. 20. 1s. 45. 23; 65. 16. See ch. 5. 2.  
 c Is. 48. 1. Zech. 8. 8.  
 d Gen. 22. 18. Ps. 72. 17. Gal. 3. 8.  
 e Is. 45. 23.  
 f Cor. 1. 31.  
 g Hos. 10. 13.  
 h Matt. 13. 7, 22.  
 i Deut. 10. 19; 29. 6. ch. 3. 26. Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11.



B. C. cir. 612.

g ch. 8. 16.

z ch. 5. 15.

a 2 Kings 25. 1, 4.

b Ps. 107. 17. 1s. 50. 1. ch. 2. 17. 19.

c Is. 15. 5; 16. 11; 21. 3; 22. 4. ch. 9. 1. 10. See Luke 19. 42. 2 Heb. the walls of my heart. d Ps. 43. 7. Ezek. 7. 26. e ch. 10. 20.

f Rom. 16. 16.

g Is. 24. 19. h Heb. 1. 2.

i Is. 5. 25. Ezek. 38. 20.

k Zeph. 1. 3.

l ch. 5. 10. 18; 30. 11; 46. 23.

m Hos. 4. 3. n Is. 5. 30; 50. 3. o Num. 23. 19. ch. 7. 16.

p 2 Kings 9. 30. Ezek. 23. 40. 3 Heb. eyes. q ch. 22. 20, 22. Lam. 1. 2, 19.

r Is. 1. 15. Lam. 1. 17.

15 For a voice declareth <sup>u</sup> from Dán, and publisheth affliction from mount Ê'phra-ím.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Je-ru'sa-lém, that watchers come <sup>z</sup> from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Jū'dah.

17 <sup>a</sup> As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>b</sup> Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this *is* thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My <sup>c</sup> bowels, my bowels! I am pained at <sup>2</sup> my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 <sup>d</sup> Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are <sup>e</sup> my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they have not known me; they *are* sottish children, and they have none understanding: <sup>f</sup> they *are* wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 <sup>g</sup> I beheld the earth, and, lo, *it was* <sup>h</sup> without form, and void; and the heavens, and they *had* no light.

24 <sup>i</sup> I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and <sup>k</sup> all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; <sup>l</sup> yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this <sup>m</sup> shall the earth mourn, and <sup>n</sup> the heavens above be black: because I have spoken *it*, I have purposed *it*, and <sup>o</sup> will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall be* forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou *art* spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, <sup>p</sup> though thou rentest thy <sup>3</sup> face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; <sup>q</sup> thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zi'on, that bewaileth herself, that <sup>r</sup> spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe *is* me now! for my soul *is* wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perverseness, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impiety, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and ecclesiastical.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Je-ru'sa-lém, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, <sup>a</sup> if ye can find a man, <sup>b</sup> if there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; <sup>c</sup> and I will pardon it.

2 And <sup>d</sup> though they say, <sup>e</sup> The LORD liveth; surely they <sup>f</sup> swear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not <sup>g</sup> thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast <sup>h</sup> stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but <sup>i</sup> they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poor; they are foolish: for <sup>k</sup> they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for <sup>l</sup> they have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether <sup>m</sup> broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore <sup>n</sup> a lion out of the forest shall slay them, <sup>o</sup> and a wolf of the <sup>2</sup> evenings shall spoil them, <sup>p</sup> a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings <sup>3</sup> are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and <sup>q</sup> sworn by them <sup>r</sup> that are no gods: <sup>s</sup> when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 <sup>t</sup> They were as fed horses in the morning: every one <sup>u</sup> neighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 <sup>x</sup> Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: <sup>y</sup> and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ <sup>z</sup> Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; <sup>a</sup> but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD's.

11 For <sup>b</sup> the house of Íš'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 <sup>c</sup> They have belied the LORD, and said, <sup>d</sup> It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; <sup>e</sup> neither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, <sup>f</sup> behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a <sup>g</sup> nation upon you <sup>h</sup> from far, O house of Íš'ra-el, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou know-

B. C. cir. 612.

a Ezek. 22. 30. b Gen. 18. 23, &c. Ps. 12. 1.

c Gen. 18. 26. d Tit. 1. 16. e ch. 4. 2. f ch. 7. 9. g 2 Chr. 16. 9. h Is. 1. 5; 9. 13. ch. 2. 30. i ch. 7. 23. Zeph. 3. 2.

k ch. 8. 7.

l Mic. 3. 1.

m Ps. 2. 3.

n ch. 4. 7.

o Ps. 104. 20. Hab. 1. 8. Zeph. 3. 3.

p Or. deserts. q Hos. 13. 7. 3 Heb. are strong.

r Josh. 23. 7. Zeph. 1. 3.

s Deut. 32. 21. Gal. 4. 8. s Deut. 32. 15.

t Ezek. 22. 11. u ch. 13. 27.

x ver. 29. ch. 9. 9. y ch. 44. 22.

z ch. 39. 3.

a ver. 18. ch. 4. 27.

b ch. 3. 20.

c 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 4. 10. d Is. 28. 15. e ch. 14. 13.

f ch. 1. 9.

g Deut. 28. 49. Is. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15; 6. 22. h Is. 39. 3. ch. 4. 16.

B. C. cir. 612.

est not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine <sup>i</sup> harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the

21 Hear now this, O <sup>o</sup> foolish people, and without <sup>2</sup> understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

22 <sup>p</sup> Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the <sup>q</sup> bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, <sup>r</sup> that giveth rain, both the <sup>s</sup> former and the latter, in his season: <sup>t</sup> he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 <sup>u</sup> Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men:

<sup>3</sup> they <sup>v</sup> lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a <sup>w</sup> cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen <sup>y</sup> fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they

judge not <sup>z</sup> the cause, the cause of the fatherless, <sup>a</sup> yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 <sup>b</sup> Shall I not visit for these *things*? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 <sup>c</sup> A wonderful and <sup>d</sup> horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy <sup>e</sup> falsely, and the priests <sup>f</sup> bear rule by their means; and my people <sup>g</sup> love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> The enemies sent against Judah <sup>4</sup> encourage themselves. <sup>6</sup> God setteth them on work because of their sins. <sup>9</sup> The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God because of their sins. <sup>18</sup> He proclaimeth God's wrath. <sup>26</sup> He calleth the people to mourn for the judgment on their sins.

**O** YE children of Bēn'ja-mīn, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Je-ru-sa-lēm, and blow the trumpet in Te-kō'a, and set up a sign of fire in <sup>a</sup> Bēth'-hăc'ce-rēm: <sup>b</sup> for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zi'on to a <sup>c</sup> comely and delicate woman.

i Lev. 26. 16. Deut. 28. 31, 33.



I WILL BRING A NATION UPON YOU FROM FAR. — Jer. 5. 15.

kch. 4. 27.

LORD, I <sup>k</sup> will not make a full end with you.

19 <sup>l</sup> And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, <sup>l</sup> Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these *things* unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have <sup>m</sup> forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so <sup>n</sup> shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not your's.

20 Declare this in the house of Jā'cob, and publish it in Jū'dah, saying,

l Deut. 23. 24, &c. 1 Kings 9. 8, 9. ch. 13. 22; 16. 10. m ch. 2. 13. n Deut. 28. 48.

B. C. cir. 612.

o Is. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Matt. 13. 14. John 12. 40. Acts 28. 26.

Rom. 11. 8. 2 Heb. *hear* t. Hos. 7. 11.

p Rev. 15. 4. q Job 26. 10; 38. 10, 11. Ps. 104. 9. Prov. 8. 23.

r Ps. 147. 8. ch. 14. 22. Matt. 5. 45. Acts 14. 17. s Deut. 11. 14.

t Joel 2. 23. u Gen. 8. 22. u ch. 3. 3.

3 Or, they *pry* as fowlers lie in wait. v Prov. 1. 11, 17, 18. Hab. 1. 15.

4 Or, *coop*.

y Deut. 32. 15. z Is. 1. 23. Zech. 7. 10.

a Job 12. 6. Ps. 73. 12. ch. 12. 1.

b ver. 9. Mal. 3. 5. 5 Or, *Astonishment and filthiness.* c ch. 23. 14.

d ch. 14. 14; 23. 25, 26. Ezek. 13. 6.

6 Or, *take into their hands.* e Mic. 2. 11.

ch. 612.

a Nch. 3. 14. b ch. 1. 14; 4. 6.

7 Or, *dwelling at home.*



B. C. cir. 612.  
c 2 Kings 25. 1, 4. ch. 4. 17.

d ch. 51. 27. Joel 3. 9. e ch. 15. 8.

2 Or, pour out the engine of shot.

f Is. 57. 20.

g Ps. 55. 9, 10, 11. ch. 20. 8. Ezek. 7. 11, 23.

h Ezek. 23. 18. Hos. 9. 12.

i Heb. be loosed, or, dis-jointed.

j ch. 7. 26. Acts 7. 51. See Ex. 6. 12. k ch. 20. 8.

l ch. 20. 9.

m ch. 9. 21.

n Deut. 28. 30. ch. 8. 10.

o Is. 56. 11. ch. 8. 10; 14. 18; 23. 11. Mic. 3. 5, 11. p ch. 8. 11. Ezek. 13. 10.

q Heb. bruise, or, breach. r ch. 3. 10; 14. 13; 23. 17. s Is. 8. 20. ch. 13. 15. Mal. 4. 4. Luke 16. 20.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; <sup>c</sup> they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 <sup>d</sup> Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up <sup>e</sup> at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and <sup>2</sup> cast a mount against Je-ru'-sa-lēm: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 <sup>f</sup> As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: <sup>g</sup> violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Je-ru'-sa-lēm, lest <sup>h</sup> my soul <sup>3</sup> depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Is'-ra-el as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their <sup>i</sup> ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, <sup>k</sup> the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; <sup>l</sup> I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out <sup>m</sup> upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is full of days.*

12 And <sup>n</sup> their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their fields and wives together:* for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to <sup>o</sup> covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have <sup>p</sup> healed also the <sup>4</sup> hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, <sup>q</sup> saying, Peace, peace; when *there is no peace.*

15 Were they <sup>r</sup> ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that I visit them they shall be cast down,* saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the <sup>s</sup> old paths,



STAND IN THE GATE OF THE LORD'S HOUSE, AND PROCLAIM THERE THIS WORD. — Jer. 7. 2.

where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find <sup>t</sup> rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set <sup>u</sup> watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 <sup>v</sup> Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even <sup>y</sup> the fruit of their thoughts,* because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 <sup>z</sup> To what purpose cometh there to me incense <sup>a</sup> from Shē'bā, and the sweet cane from a far country? <sup>b</sup> your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the <sup>c</sup> north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

B. C. cir. 612.

t Matt. 11. 29.

u Is. 21. 11; 58. 1. ch. 25. 4. Ezek. 5. 17. Hab. 2. 1.

v Is. 1. 2.

y Prov. 1. 31.

z Ps. 40. 6; 50. 7, 8, 9. Is. 1. 11; 66. 3. Amos 5. 21. Mic. 6. 6, &c. c Is. 60. 6. b ch. 7. 21.

c ch. 1. 15; 5. 15; 10. 22; 50. 41, 42, 43.

B. C. cir. 612.

d Is. 5. 30.

e ch. 4. 31; 13. 21; 49. 24; 50. 43.

f ch. 4. 8.

g ch. 25. 34. Mic. 1. 10. h Zech. 12. 10.

i ch. 1. 18; 15. 20.

k ch. 5. 23. l ch. 9. 4. m Ezek. 22. 18.

n Is. 1. 22. 2 Or, Refuse silver.

cir. 600.

a ch. 26. 2.

b ch. 18. 11; 26. 13.

c Mic. 3. 11.

d ch. 22. 3.

e Deut. 6. 14, 15; 8. 19; 11. 28. ch. 13. 10.

f Deut. 4. 40.

g ch. 3. 18. h ver. 4.

i ch. 5. 31; 14. 13, 14.

k 1 Kings 15. 21.

l Hos. 4. 1, 2.

m Zeph. 1. 5.

n 2 Chr. 33. 15.

o Ex. 20. 3.

p Ezek. 23. 30.

q Heb. where-upon my name is called.

r ver. 11, 14, 30.

s ch. 32. 84; 34. 15.

t Is. 36. 7.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice <sup>d</sup>roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zi'on.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: <sup>e</sup>anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, <sup>f</sup>gird thee with sackcloth, <sup>g</sup>and wallow thyself in ashes: <sup>h</sup>make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and <sup>i</sup>a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 <sup>k</sup>They are all grievous revolters, <sup>l</sup>walking with slanders: they are <sup>m</sup>brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 <sup>n 2</sup>Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateneth them for their idolatry. 21 He rejecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the judgments for the same.

THE word that came to Jer'e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Ju'dah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 <sup>c</sup>Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly <sup>d</sup>execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, <sup>e</sup>neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 <sup>f</sup>Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in <sup>g</sup>the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 ¶ Behold, <sup>h</sup>ye trust in <sup>i</sup>lying words, that cannot profit.

9 <sup>k</sup>Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Ba'al, and <sup>l</sup>walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 <sup>m</sup>And come and stand before me in this house, <sup>n</sup>which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is <sup>o</sup>this house, which is called by my

name, become a <sup>p</sup>den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto <sup>q</sup>my place which was in Shi'loh, <sup>r</sup>where I set my name at the first, and see <sup>s</sup>what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Is'ra-el.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, <sup>t</sup>rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I <sup>u</sup>called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to <sup>x</sup>Shi'loh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, <sup>y</sup>as I have cast out all your brethren, <sup>z</sup>even the whole seed of E'phra-im.

16 Therefore <sup>a</sup>pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: <sup>b</sup>for I will not hear thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Ju'dah and in the streets of Je-ru-sa-l'em?

18 <sup>c</sup>The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the <sup>d</sup>queen of heaven, and to <sup>e</sup>pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 <sup>e</sup>Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; <sup>f</sup>Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 <sup>g</sup>For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of E'gypt, <sup>h</sup>concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, <sup>i</sup>Obey my voice, and <sup>j</sup>I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 <sup>k</sup>But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>l</sup>walked in the counsels and in the <sup>m</sup>imagination of their evil heart, and <sup>n</sup>went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of E'gypt unto this day I have even <sup>o</sup>sent unto you all my servants the prophets, <sup>p</sup>daily rising up early and sending them:

26 <sup>q</sup>Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>r</sup>hardened their neck: <sup>s</sup>they did worse than their fathers.

B. C. cir. 600.

p Matt. 21. 13. Mark 11. 17. Luke 19. 46.

q Josh. 18. 1. Judg. 18. 31.

r Deut. 12. 11. s 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11.

t Ps. 78. 60. ch. 25. 6. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 26. 6.

u 1 ver. 25. 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 11. 7. u Prov. 1. 24. 2 Chr. 35. 65. 12; 36. 4.

x 1 Sam. 4. 10, 11. Ps. 78. 60. ch. 25. 6. y 2 Kings 17. 23.

z Ps. 78. 67, 68. o Ex. 32. 10. ch. 11. 14; 14. 11.

b ch. 15. 1.

c ch. 44. 17, 18.

d Or, frame, or, workmanship of heaven.

e ch. 19. 13. e Deut. 32. 16, 21.

f 1s. 1. 11. ch. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21.

g Sec Hos. 8. 13. g 1 Sam. 15. 22. Ps. 51. 16, 17.

h Hos. 6. 6. h Heb. concerning the matter of.

i Ex. 15. 26. Deut. 6. 3. ch. 11. 4, 7.

j Ex. 19. 5. Lev. 26. 12.

k Ps. 81. 11. ch. 11. 8.

l Or, stubbornness. 5 Heb. were.

m ch. 2. 27; 32. 33. Hos. 4. 16.

n 2 Chr. 36. 15. ch. 25. 4; 29. 19.

o ver. 13. p ver. 24. ch. 11. 8; 17. 23; 25. 4, 4.

q Neh. 9. 17, 29. ch. 19. 15.

r ch. 16. 12.





THE HARVEST IS PAST, THE SUMMER IS ENDED. — Jer. 8. 20.

B. C.  
cir. 600.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 2. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 3;  
32. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, in-  
struc-  
tion.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Job 1.  
20.  
<sup>Is.</sup> 15. 2.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 16. 6;  
48. 37.  
<sup>Mic.</sup> 1.  
16.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Kings  
21. 4, 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr.  
33. 4.  
5, 7.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 23.  
11; 32. 34.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 7.  
20; 8. 5,  
6, &c.  
<sup>Dan.</sup> 9.  
27.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Kings  
23. 10.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 19.  
5; 32. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 106.  
38.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
Deut.  
17. 3.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
came it  
upon my  
heart.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Kings  
23. 10.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 19. 11.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 6.  
5.

27 Therefore <sup>s</sup> thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This <sup>is</sup> a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, <sup>t</sup> nor receiveth <sup>2</sup> correction: <sup>u</sup> truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ <sup>v</sup> Cut off thine hair, O Je-ry'sa-lēm, and cast <sup>it</sup> away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Jū'dah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: <sup>y</sup> they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the <sup>z</sup> high places of Tō'phet, which <sup>is</sup> in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to <sup>a</sup> burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; <sup>b</sup> which I commanded <sup>them</sup> not, neither <sup>3</sup> came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore, behold, <sup>c</sup> the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tō'phet, nor the valley of the son of Hin'nom, but the valley of slaughter: <sup>d</sup> for

they shall bury in Tō'phet, till there be no place.

33 And the <sup>e</sup> carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray <sup>them</sup> away.

34 Then will I cause to <sup>f</sup> cease from the cities of Jū'dah, and from the streets of Je-ry'sa-lēm, the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for <sup>g</sup> the land shall be desolate.

B. C.  
cir. 600.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 28. 26.  
Ps. 79. 2.  
ch. 12. 9;  
16. 4;  
34. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 24. 7, 8.  
ch. 16. 9;  
25. 10;  
33. 11.  
Ezek. 26. 13.  
Hos. 2. 11.  
Rev. 18. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 33.  
Is. 1. 7;  
8. 26.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The calamity of the Jews, both dead and alive. 4 He upbraided their foolish and shameless impenitency. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgment, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Jū'dah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Je-ry'sa-lēm, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and <sup>a</sup> whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, <sup>b</sup> nor be buried; they shall be for <sup>c</sup> dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And <sup>a</sup> death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why <sup>then</sup> is this people of Je-ry'sa-lēm <sup>e</sup> slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? <sup>f</sup> they hold fast deceit, <sup>g</sup> they refuse to return.

6 <sup>h</sup> I hearkened and heard, <sup>but</sup> they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 23. 5.  
Ezek. 8. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kings 9. 36.  
Ps. 83. 10.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 9.  
22; 16. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 3. 21, 22;  
7. 15, 16.  
Rev. 9. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9.

B. C. cir. 600.  
1s. 1. 3.  
k Cant. 2.  
12.  
l ch. 5. 4.  
5.

m Rom. 2. 17.  
2 Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for fals-hood.  
1s. 10. 1.  
n ch. 6. 15.  
3 Or, Have they been ashamed, &c.  
4 Heb. the wisdom of what thing.  
o Deut. 28. 30.  
ch. 6. 12.  
Amos 5. 11.  
Zeph. 1. 13.  
p Is. 56. 11.  
ch. 6. 13.  
q ch. 6. 14.  
r Ezek. 13. 10.  
s ch. 3. 3; 6. 15.

5 Or, In gathering I will consume.  
t Is. 5. 1.  
u Matt. 11. 19.  
v Luke 13. 6, &c.  
x ch. 4. 5.

y ch. 9. 15; 23. 15.  
6 Or, poison.  
z ch. 14. 19.

a ch. 4. 15.  
b Judg. 5. 22.  
c ch. 47. 3.  
7 Heb. the fulness thereof.

c Ps. 58. 4, 5.  
Eccles. 10. 11.

8 Heb. upon.  
9 Heb. because of the country of them that are far off.  
d Is. 39. 3.  
e Deut. 32. 21.  
1s. 1. 4.  
f ch. 4. 19; 9. 1; 14. 17.  
g Joel 2. 6.  
Nah. 2. 10.  
h Gen. 37. 25; 43. 11.  
ch. 46. 11; 51. 8.

7 Yea, <sup>i</sup> the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and <sup>k</sup> the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but <sup>l</sup> my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, <sup>m</sup> and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly <sup>n</sup> in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 <sup>n</sup> <sup>3</sup> The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and <sup>4</sup> what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore <sup>o</sup> will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to <sup>p</sup> covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have <sup>q</sup> healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, <sup>r</sup> Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they <sup>s</sup> ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 <sup>t</sup> <sup>5</sup> I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes <sup>u</sup> on the vine, nor figs on the <sup>v</sup> fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? <sup>w</sup> assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us <sup>y</sup> water of <sup>6</sup> gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We <sup>z</sup> looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from <sup>a</sup> Dán: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his <sup>b</sup> strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and <sup>7</sup> all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be <sup>c</sup> charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>t</sup> <sup>1</sup> When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint <sup>8</sup> in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people <sup>9</sup> because of them that dwell in <sup>d</sup> a far country: Is not the LORD in Zí'on? is not her king in her? Why have they <sup>e</sup> provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 <sup>f</sup> For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am <sup>g</sup> black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no <sup>h</sup> balm in Gíl'e-ad; is there no

physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people <sup>2</sup> recovered?

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgment. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threateneth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for <sup>b</sup> they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And <sup>c</sup> they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for their truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they <sup>d</sup> know not me, saith the LORD.

4 <sup>e</sup> Take ye heed every one of his <sup>4</sup> neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will <sup>f</sup> walk with slanders.

5 And they will <sup>5</sup> deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, <sup>g</sup> I will melt them, and try them; <sup>h</sup> for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh <sup>i</sup> deceit: one speaketh <sup>k</sup> peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but <sup>6</sup> in heart he layeth <sup>7</sup> his wait.

9 <sup>t</sup> <sup>1</sup> Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and <sup>m</sup> for the <sup>8</sup> habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are <sup>9</sup> burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup> both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Je-ru-sa-lém <sup>o</sup> heaps, and <sup>2</sup> a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Jū'dah <sup>3</sup> desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 <sup>t</sup> <sup>2</sup> Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

B. C. cir. 600.  
2 Heb. gone up?

cir. 600.  
3 Heb. Whom will give my head, &c.  
a Is. 22. 4.  
ch. 4. 19;  
13. 17;  
14. 17.  
Jam. 2. 11; 3. 48.  
b ch. 5. 7, 8.

c Ps. 64. 3.  
Is. 53. 4, 13, 15.

d 1 Sam. 2. 12.  
Hos. 4. 1.

e ch. 12. 6.  
Mic. 7. 5, 6.  
4 Heb. friend.

f ch. 6. 28.

5 Or, mock.

g Is. 1. 25.  
Mal. 3. 3.  
h Hos. 11. 8.

i ver. 3.  
Ps. 12. 2;  
120. 3.

k Ps. 28. 3; 53. 21.

6 Heb. in the midst of him.

7 Or, wait for him.  
l ch. 5. 9, 21.

m ch. 12. 4; 23. 10.  
Hos. 4. 3.

8 Or, pastures.  
9 Or, desolate.

2 Heb. from the fowl even to, &c.

n ch. 4. 25.  
o Is. 25. 2.

p Is. 13. 22; 34. 13.  
ch. 10. 22.

3 Heb. desolation.  
q Ps. 107. 43.

r Hos. 14. 9.



B. C. cir. 600.

r ch. 3.  
17; 7. 24.  
2 Or, stub-  
bornness.  
s Gal. 1.  
14  
t Ps. 80. 5.  
u ch. 8.  
14, 23. 15.  
Lam. 3.  
15, 19.  
x Lev. 26.  
33.  
Deut.  
28. 64.  
y Lev. 26.  
33.  
ch. 44. 27.  
Ezek. 5.  
2. 12.  
z 2 Chr.  
35. 25.  
Job 8. 8.  
Eccles.  
12. 5.  
Amos 5.  
16.  
Matt. 9.  
23.  
a ch. 14.  
17.

b Lev. 18.  
28; 20. 22.

14 But have <sup>r</sup>walked after the <sup>2</sup>imagination of their own heart, and after Bā'al-im, <sup>s</sup>which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, I will <sup>t</sup>feed them, *even* this people, <sup>u</sup>with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will <sup>x</sup>scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: <sup>y</sup>and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for <sup>z</sup>the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning *women*, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that <sup>a</sup>our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zi'on, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because <sup>b</sup>our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death

is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off <sup>c</sup>the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall <sup>d</sup>as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup>Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But <sup>f</sup>let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: <sup>g</sup>for in these *things* I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>h</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>punish all *them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised*;

26 E'gypt, and Jū'dah, and E'dom, and the children of Am'mon, and Mō'ab, and all *that are* <sup>3</sup>in the <sup>i</sup>utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all *these nations are uncircumcised*, and all the house of Iṣ'ra-el *are* <sup>k</sup>uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols. 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come. 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors. 23 He maketh an humble supplication.

**H**EAR ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Iṣ'ra-el:

2 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the <sup>4</sup>customs of the people *are* vain: for <sup>b</sup>one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the ax.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they <sup>c</sup>fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm tree, <sup>d</sup>but speak not: they must needs be <sup>e</sup>borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for <sup>f</sup>they cannot do evil, neither also *is it* in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none <sup>g</sup>like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy name is great in might.

7 <sup>h</sup>Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for <sup>5</sup>to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as <sup>i</sup>among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

B. C. cir. 600.

ch. 6. 11.

d ch. 8. 2;  
16. 4.

e Eccles.  
9. 11.

f 1 Cor.  
1. 31.  
2 Cor.  
10. 17.

g Mic. 6.  
8; 7. 18.  
h Rom. 2.

2 Heb.  
visit upon.

3 Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled.

i ch. 25.  
23. 49. 32.

k Lev. 26.  
41.  
Ezek.  
44. 7.  
Rom. 2.  
28, 29.

cir. 600.

a Lev. 18.  
3; 20. 23.

4 Heb. statutes, or, ordinances are vanity.

b Is. 40.  
19, 20; 44.  
9, 10,  
36; 46.  
20

c Is. 41.  
7; 46. 7.

d Ps. 115.  
5; 135. 16.  
Hab. 2.  
19.

f 1 Cor.  
12. 2.

e Ps. 115.  
7.  
Is. 46. 1.

g Is. 41.  
23.

h Ex. 15.  
11.  
Ps. 86.  
8. 10.

i Rev. 15.  
4.

5 Or, it liketh thee.  
i Ps. 89. 6.



AND LET THEM MAKE HASTE, AND TAKE UP A WAILING FOR US.  
Jer. 9. 18.

B. C. cir. 600.

2 Heb. in one, or, at once. e Ps. 115. 8. Is. 41. 23. Hab. 2. 18. Zech. 10. 2. Rom. 1. 21. 22. 1 Dan. 10. 5.

m Ps. 115. 4.

3 Heb. God of truth.

Ps. 31. 5.

n 1 Tim. 6. 17.

4 Heb. king of eternity.

o Ps. 10. 16.

5 In the Chaldean language.

p See Ps. 95. 5.

q ver. 15. Is. 2. 18. Zech. 13. 2.

r Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9.

Ps. 136. 5, 6.

ch. 51. 15, &c.

s Ps. 103. 1.

t Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Is. 40. 22.

u Job 35. 34.

6 Or, noise.

z Ps. 135. 7.

7 Or, for rain.

y ch. 51. 17, 18.

8 Or, is more brutish than to know.

z Prov. 30. 2.

a Is. 42. 17; 44. 11; 45. 16.

b Hab. 2. 18.

c ver. 11. d Ps. 16. 5, 7, 26; 119. 37.

e Job 51. 19.

Lam. 3. 24.

e Deut. 32. 9.

f Ps. 74. 2. 43; 51. 15; 54. 5.

ch. 31. 35; 32. 18; 50. 24.

g See ch. 6. 1.

h Ezek. 12. 3. &c.

9 Heb. inhabitress.

i 1 Sam. 25. 29.

ch. 16. 13.

j Ezek. 6. 10.

k ch. 4. 19; 8. 21; 9. 1.

l Ps. 77. 10.

m Mic. 7. 9.

n ch. 4. 20.

o ch. 1. 15; 4. 6; 5. 15; 6. 22.

8 But they are <sup>2</sup> altogether <sup>k</sup> brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tār'shish, and <sup>l</sup> gold from Ū'phāz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all <sup>m</sup> the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the <sup>3</sup> true God, he is <sup>n</sup> the living God, and an <sup>4</sup> everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 <sup>5</sup> Thus shall ye say unto them, <sup>p</sup> The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, *even* <sup>q</sup> they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He <sup>r</sup> hath made the earth by his power, he hath <sup>s</sup> established the world by his wisdom, and <sup>t</sup> hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 <sup>u</sup> When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a <sup>v</sup> multitude of waters in the heavens, and <sup>w</sup> he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings <sup>7</sup> with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 <sup>y</sup> Every man <sup>8</sup> is <sup>z</sup> brutish in his knowledge: <sup>a</sup> every founder is confounded by the graven image: <sup>b</sup> for his molten image is falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation <sup>c</sup> they shall perish.

16 <sup>d</sup> The portion of Jā'cob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and <sup>e</sup> Īs'ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: <sup>f</sup> The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 <sup>g</sup> Gather up thy wares out of the land, O <sup>9</sup> inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will <sup>h</sup> sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, <sup>i</sup> that they may find *it* so.

19 <sup>j</sup> Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, <sup>k</sup> Truly this is a grief, and <sup>m</sup> I must bear it.

20 <sup>n</sup> My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the <sup>o</sup> north country, to make the cities of Jū'dah desolate, and a <sup>p</sup> den of dragons.

23 <sup>q</sup> O LORD, I know that the <sup>q</sup> way of man is not in himself: *it is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, <sup>r</sup> correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou <sup>2</sup> bring me to nothing.

25 <sup>s</sup> Pour out thy fury upon the heathen

<sup>t</sup> that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jā'cob, and <sup>u</sup> devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews' disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth, for conspiring to kill Jeremiah.

**T**HE word that came to Jēr'e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Īs'ra-el; <sup>a</sup> Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Ē'g'gypt, <sup>b</sup> from the iron furnace, saying, <sup>c</sup> Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the <sup>d</sup> oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day. Then answered I, and said, <sup>2</sup> So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, <sup>e</sup> and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Ē'g'gypt, *even* unto this day, <sup>f</sup> rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 <sup>g</sup> Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but <sup>h</sup> walked every one in the <sup>3</sup> imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded *them* to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, <sup>i</sup> A conspiracy is found among the men of Jū'dah, and among the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 They are turned back to <sup>k</sup> the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Īs'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 <sup>l</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able <sup>4</sup> to escape; and <sup>l</sup> though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Jū'dah and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm go, and <sup>m</sup> cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their <sup>5</sup> trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy <sup>n</sup> cities were thy gods, O Jū'dah; and according to the number of the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm have ye set up altars to *that* <sup>6</sup> shameful thing, *even* altars to burn incense unto Bā'al.

14 Therefore <sup>o</sup> pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for

B. C. cir. 600.

t Job 18. 21. 17 Thess. 4. 5. 2 Thess. 1. 8. u ch. 8. 16.

cir. 608.

a Deut. 27. 26. Gal. 3. 10.

b Deut. 4. 20.

1 Kings 8. 61.

c Lev. 26. 3. 12. ch. 7. 23.

d Deut. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 105. 9, 10.

2 Heb. Amen. Deut. 27. 15-26.

e Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22.

f ch. 7. 13, 25; 35. 15.

g ch. 7. 26.

h ch. 3. 17, 17. 24; 9. 14.

3 Or, stubbornness.

i Ezek. 22. 25. Hos. 6. 9.

k Ezek. 20. 18.

4 Heb. to go forth of.

l Ps. 18. 41.

m Prov. 1. 28.

n Is. 1. 15. ch. 14. 12.

o Ezek. 8. 18.

p Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

q Deut. 32. 37, 38.

5 Heb. evil.

r ch. 2. 28.

6 Heb. shame, ch. 3. 24.

s Hos. 9. 10. e Ex. 32. 10. ch. 7. 16; 14. 11. John 5. 16.



B. C. cir. 608.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. evil.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 50. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> s. 1. 11, &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *What is to my beloved in my house.*  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 16. 25, &c.  
<sup>r</sup> Hag. 2. 12, 13, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Tit. 1. 15.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *when thy evil is.*  
<sup>s</sup> Prov. 2. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 52. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 11. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 5. 2. ch. 2. 21.

I will not hear *them* in the time that they cry unto me for their <sup>2</sup> trouble.

15 <sup>p</sup> What hath my beloved to do in mine house, *seeing* she hath <sup>q</sup> wrought lewdness with many, and <sup>r</sup> the holy flesh is passed from thee? <sup>4</sup> when thou doest evil, then thou <sup>s</sup> rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, <sup>t</sup> A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, <sup>u</sup> that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Is'ra-el and of the house of Ju'dah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Ba'al.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox *that* is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that <sup>x</sup> they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy <sup>5</sup> the tree with the fruit thereof, <sup>y</sup> and let us cut him off from <sup>z</sup> the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that <sup>a</sup> triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of An'a-thoth, <sup>b</sup> that seek thy life, *saying*, <sup>c</sup> Prophecy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will <sup>6</sup> punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of An'a-thoth, *even* <sup>d</sup> the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah, complaining of the wicked's prosperity, by faith seeth their ruin. <sup>5</sup> God admonisheth him of his brethren's treachery against him, <sup>7</sup> and lamenteth his heritage. <sup>14</sup> He promiseth to the penitent return from captivity.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 18.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *the stalk with his bread.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 83. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 27. 13; 116. 9; 142. 6.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 28. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 7. 9.  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 17. 10; 20. 12.  
<sup>4</sup> Rev. 2. 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 5, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 30. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Amos 2. 12; 7. 13, 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Mic. 2. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *visit upon.*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 12; 45. 21; 48. 44; 50. 27.  
<sup>1</sup> Like 13. 44.

B. C. cir. 608.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 51. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *let me reason the case with thee.*  
<sup>b</sup> Job 12. 6; 21. 7.  
<sup>3</sup> Ps. 37. 1, 25; 73. 3, &c.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 5. 28.  
<sup>5</sup> Hab. 1. 4.  
<sup>6</sup> Mal. 3. 15.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. *they go on.*



THE YOUNG MEN SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD; THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS SHALL DIE BY FAMINE. — Jer. 11. 22.

forth fruit: <sup>c</sup> thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, <sup>d</sup> knowest me: thou hast seen me, and <sup>e</sup> tried mine heart <sup>4</sup> toward thee: pull them out like sheep for <sup>f</sup> the day of slaughter, and prepare them for <sup>g</sup> the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall <sup>g</sup> the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, <sup>h</sup> for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? <sup>i</sup> the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and *if* in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied

<sup>c</sup> Is. 29. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 15. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Mark 7. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 17. 3; 139. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *with thee.*  
<sup>f</sup> James 5. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Ps. 107. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 25; 7. 20; 9. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Hos. 4. 3.



SAY UNTO THE KING  
AND TO THE QUEEN.  
HUMBLE YOURSELVES.  
— Jer. 13. 18.

B. C.  
cir. 608.

thee, then how  
wilt thou do  
in <sup>k</sup> the swell-  
ing of Jōr'dan?

6 For even <sup>l</sup> thy brethren, and the house of  
thy father, even they have dealt treache-  
rously with thee; yea, <sup>2</sup> they have called a  
multitude after thee: <sup>m</sup> believe them not,  
though they speak <sup>3</sup> fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left  
mine heritage; I have given <sup>4</sup> the dearly  
beloved of my soul into the hand of her  
enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the  
forest; it <sup>5 6</sup> crieth out against me: therefore  
have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a <sup>7</sup> speckled-  
bird, the birds round about are against her;  
come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field,  
<sup>8 n</sup> come to devour.

10 Many <sup>o</sup> pastors have destroyed <sup>p</sup> my  
vineyard, they have <sup>q</sup> trodden my portion  
under foot, they have made my <sup>9</sup> pleasant  
portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being  
desolate <sup>r</sup> it mourneth unto me; the whole  
land is made desolate, because <sup>s</sup> no man lay-  
eth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high  
places through the wilderness: for the sword  
of the LORD shall devour from the one end of  
the land even to the other end of the land:  
no flesh shall have peace.

13 <sup>t</sup> They have sown wheat, but shall reap  
thorns: they have put themselves to pain,  
but shall not profit: and <sup>2</sup> they shall be  
ashamed of your revenues because of the  
fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine  
evil neighbours, that <sup>u</sup> touch the inheritance  
which I have caused my people Iſ'ra-el to  
inherit; Behold, I will <sup>v</sup> pluck them out of  
their land, and pluck out the house of Jū'dah  
from among them.

15 <sup>w</sup> And it shall come to pass, after that I  
have plucked them out I will return, and  
have compassion on them, <sup>z</sup> and will bring  
them again, every man to his heritage, and  
every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will  
diligently learn the ways of my people, <sup>a</sup>  
to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they  
taught my people to swear by Bā'al; then  
shall they be <sup>b</sup> built in the midst of my  
people.

17 But if they will not <sup>c</sup> obey, I will utterly  
pluck up and destroy that nation,  
saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates,  
God prefigureth the destruction of his people. <sup>12</sup>  
Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine  
he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. <sup>15</sup> He  
exhorteth to prevent their future judgments. <sup>22</sup>  
He sheweth their abominations are the cause  
thereof.

THUS saith the LORD unto me,  
Go and get thee a linen girdle,  
and put it upon thy loins, and put  
it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of  
the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me  
the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got,  
it is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Eū-phrā-  
tēs, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Eū-phrā'tēs, as  
the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that  
the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Eū-phrā-  
tēs, and take the girdle from thence, which  
I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Eū-phrā'tēs, and digged,  
and took the girdle from the place where I  
had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was  
marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me,  
saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner  
<sup>a</sup> will I mar the pride of Jū'dah, and the  
great pride of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear  
my words, which <sup>b</sup> walk in the <sup>3</sup> imagination  
of their heart, and walk after other gods, to  
serve them, and to worship them, shall even  
be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of  
a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me  
the whole house of Iſ'ra-el and the whole

B. C.  
cir. 608.

Lev. 26.

16.

Deut.

28, 38.

Mic. 6.

15.

Hag. 1, 6.

2 Or, ye.

Zech.

2, 8.

x Deut.

30, 3.

ch. 32.

37.

y Ezek.

28, 25.

z Amos

9, 14.

a ch. 4, 2.

b Eph. 2.

20, 21.

1 Pet. 2.

5.

c Is. 60.

12.

cir. 602.



B. C. cir. 602.  
c Ex. 19. 5.  
d ch. 33. 9.

house of Jū'dah, saith the LORD; that <sup>c</sup> they might be unto me for a people, and <sup>d</sup> for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Īś'ra-el, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Dā'vid's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>e</sup> with drunkenness.

14 And <sup>f</sup> I will dash them <sup>2</sup> one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, <sup>3</sup> but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 <sup>g</sup> Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause <sup>h</sup> darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye <sup>i</sup> look for light, he turn it into <sup>k</sup> the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and <sup>l</sup> mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto <sup>m</sup> the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your <sup>4</sup> principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Jū'dah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them <sup>n</sup> that come from the north: where <sup>is</sup> the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall <sup>5</sup> punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: shall not <sup>o</sup> sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, <sup>p</sup> Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are <sup>q</sup> thy skirts discovered, and thy heels <sup>6</sup> made bare.

23 Can the Ē'thi-ō'pi-an change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are <sup>7</sup> accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them <sup>r</sup> as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 <sup>s</sup> This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in <sup>t</sup> falsehood.

26 Therefore <sup>u</sup> will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy <sup>x</sup> neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom,

c Is. 51. 17, 21; 63. 6.  
ch. 25. 27, 31. 7.  
f Ps. 2. 9.  
2 Heb. a man against his brother.  
3 Heb. from destroying them.  
g Josh. 7. 19.  
h Is. 5. 30; 8. 22.  
Amos 8. 9.  
i Is. 59. 9.  
k Ps. 44. 19.

l ch. 9. 1; 14. 17.  
m Lam. 1. 2, 16; 2. 18.

n See 2 Kings 24. 12.  
o ch. 22. 26.  
4 Or, head tires.

p ch. 6. 22.

5 Heb. visit upon.

q ch. 6. 24.  
p ch. 5. 19; 16. 10.  
q ver. 26.  
Is. 3. 17;  
47. 2. 3.  
Ezek. 16. 37, 38, 39.  
Nah. 3. 5.

6 Or, shall be violently taken away.  
7 Heb. taught.  
r Ps. 1. 4.  
Hos. 13. 14.  
s Job 20. 29.  
Ps. 11. 6.  
t ch. 10. 14.  
u ver. 22.  
Lam. 1. 8.

Ezek. 16. 37, 38, 39.  
Hos. 2. 10.  
x ch. 5. 8.

and thine abominations <sup>y</sup> on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Je-ru'sa-lēm! wilt thou not be made clean? <sup>2</sup> when shall it once be?

CHAPTER 14.

1 The grievous famine I causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah concerning <sup>3</sup> the dearth.

2 Jū'dah mourneth, and <sup>a</sup> the gates thereof languish; they are <sup>b</sup> black unto the ground; and <sup>c</sup> the cry of Je-ru'sa-lēm is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were <sup>d</sup> ashamed and confounded, <sup>e</sup> and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And <sup>f</sup> the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou <sup>g</sup> for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 <sup>h</sup> O the hope of Īś'ra-el, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man <sup>i</sup> that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, <sup>k</sup> art in the midst of us, and <sup>4</sup> we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, <sup>l</sup> Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; <sup>m</sup> he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, <sup>n</sup> Pray not for this people for their good.

12 <sup>o</sup> When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and <sup>p</sup> when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but <sup>q</sup> I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you <sup>5</sup> assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, <sup>s</sup> The prophets prophesy lies in my name: <sup>t</sup> I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, <sup>u</sup> yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By

B. C. cir. 602.

y Is. 65. 7. ch. 2. 20; 3. 2, 6. Ezek. 6. 13.

2 Heb. after when shalt thou get? cir. 601.

3 Heb. th: words of the dearths, or, restraints. a Is. 3. 26 b ch. 8. 21 c See 1 Sam. 5. 12.

d Ps. 40. 14. e 2 Sam. 15. 30.

f ch. 2. 24.

g Ps. 25. 11.

h ch. 17. 13.

i Is. 59. 1. k Ex. 29. 45, 46. Lev. 26. 11, 12.

l Heb. thy name is called upon us, Dan. 9. 18, 19.

m ch. 2. 23, 24, 25.

n Hos. 8. 13; 9. 9. o Ex. 32. 10.

p ch. 7. 16; 11. 14. q Prov. 1. 28.

r Is. 1. 15; 58. 3. ch. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18.

s Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

t ch. 6. 20; 7. 21, 22.

u ch. 3. 16. r ch. 4. 10. 5 Heb. peace of truth. s ch. 27. 10.

t ch. 23. 21; 27. 15; 29. 8, 9.

u ch. 5. 12, 13.

B. C. cir. 601.

sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm because of the famine and the sword; <sup>a</sup> and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; <sup>y</sup> Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: <sup>z</sup> for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into <sup>a</sup> the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest <sup>2</sup> go about into a land that they know not.

19 <sup>b</sup> Hast thou utterly rejected Jū'dah? hath thy soul lothed Zī'on? why hast thou smitten us, and <sup>c</sup> there is no healing for us?

<sup>d</sup> we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for <sup>e</sup> we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: <sup>f</sup> remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 <sup>g</sup> Are there any among <sup>h</sup> the vanities of the Gēn'tiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? <sup>i</sup> art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews. 10 Jeremiah, complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiveth a gracious promise.

**T**HEN said the LORD unto me, <sup>a</sup> Though <sup>b</sup> Mō'ses and <sup>c</sup> Sām'u-el stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people:

cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>d</sup> Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will <sup>e</sup> appoint over them four <sup>2</sup> kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and <sup>f</sup> the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And <sup>3</sup> I will cause them to be <sup>g</sup> removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of <sup>h</sup> Ma-nās seh the son of Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, for that which he did in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

5 For <sup>i</sup> who shall have pity upon thee, O Je-ru'sa-lēm? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside <sup>k</sup> to ask how thou doest?

6 <sup>k</sup> Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art <sup>l</sup> gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; <sup>m</sup> I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave

them of <sup>5</sup> children, I will destroy my people, since <sup>n</sup> they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them <sup>6</sup> against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 <sup>o</sup> She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; <sup>p</sup> her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.



SUCH AS ARE FOR THE CAPTIVITY, TO THE CAPTIVITY. Jer. 15. 2.

α Ps. 79. 3.

y ch. 9. 1; 13. 17; Lam. 1. 16; 2. 18; z ch. 8. 21.

a Ezek. 7. 15.

2 Or, make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, ch. 5. 31; b Lam. 5. 22.

c ch. 15. 18.

d ch. 8. 15.

e Ps. 106. 6; Dan. 9. 8.

f Ps. 74. 2, 20; 106. 45.

g Zech. 10. 1, 2; h Deut. 32. 21; i Ps. 135. 7; 147. 8; Is. 30. 23; ch. 5. 24; 10. 13.

cir. 601. a Ezek. 14. 14, &c. b Ex. 32. 11, 12. c 1 Sam. 7. 9.

B. C. cir. 601.

d ch. 43. 11; Ezek. 5. 2, 12; Zech. 11. 9.

e Lev. 26. 16, &c. 2 Heb. families. f Deut. 28. 26; ch. 7. 33.

g Heb. I will give them for a renouncing. h Deut. 28. 25; ch. 24. 9. i Ezek. 23. 46. j 2 Kings 21. 11, &c.; 23. 26; 24. 3, 4.

k Is. 51. 19.

l Heb. to ask of thy peace?

m ch. 2. 13.

n ch. 7. 24.

o Hos. 13. 14.

p Or, schat-soovar is dear. q Is. 9. 13; ch. 5. 3. r Amos 4. 10, 11, against the mother city a young man spoiling, &c. or, against the mother and the young men. s 1 Sam. 2. 5. t Amos 8. 9. u Job 3. 1, &c. ch. 20. 14.



B. C. cir.601.

<sup>2</sup> Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee. r ch. 39. 11, 12; 40. 4, 5.

s Ps. 44. 12. ch. 17. 3.

t ch. 16. 13; 17. 4.

u Deut. 32. 22.

x ch. 12. 3.

y ch. 11. 20; 20. 12.

z Ps. 69. 7.

a Ezek. 3. 1, 3. Rev. 10. 9, 10. b Job 23. 12. Ps. 119. 72, 111. 3 Heb. thy name is called upon me.

c Ps. 1. 1; 26. 4, 5.

d ch. 30. 15.

e See ch. 1. 18, 19. f Job 6. 15, &c. 4 Heb. be not sure? g Ezek. 3. 7. h ver. 1. i Ezek. 22. 26; 44. 23.

k ch. 1. 18; 6. 27. l ch. 20. 11, 12.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily <sup>2</sup> I will cause <sup>7</sup> the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the <sup>3</sup> spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies <sup>4</sup> into a land which thou knowest not: for a <sup>u</sup> fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, <sup>x</sup> thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and <sup>y</sup> revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that <sup>z</sup> for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did <sup>a</sup> eat them; and <sup>b</sup> thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for <sup>3</sup> I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 <sup>c</sup> I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my <sup>d</sup> pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me <sup>e</sup> as a liar, and <sup>f</sup> as waters that <sup>4</sup> fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>g</sup> If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt <sup>h</sup> stand before me: and if thou <sup>i</sup> take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen <sup>k</sup> wall: and they shall fight against thee, but <sup>l</sup> they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The prophet foresaweth the utter ruin of the Jews. 14 Their return from captivity shall be stranger than their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatry.



THOU SHALT NOT ALSO GO INTO THE HOUSE OF FEASTING. — Jer. 16. 8.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

B. C. cir.601.

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of <sup>a</sup> grievous deaths; they shall not be <sup>b</sup> lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be <sup>c</sup> as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their <sup>d</sup> carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> Enter not into the house of <sup>2</sup> mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, <sup>f</sup> neither

a ch. 15. 2.

b ch. 22. 18, 19; 25. 33.

c Ps. 83. 10. ch. 8. 2; 9. 22.

d Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33; 34. 20.

e Ezek. 24. 17, 22, 23.

<sup>2</sup> Or, mourning feast.

f ch. 22. 18.

B. C. cir. 601.

*a* Lev. 19. 28.  
Deut. 14. 1.  
ch. 41. 5;  
47. 5.  
*h* Is. 22.  
12.  
ch. 7. 29.  
*2* Or, *break bread for them*, as Ezek. 24. 17.  
Hos. 9. 4.  
See Deut. 26. 14.  
Job 42. 11.  
Prov. 31. 6, 7.  
*k* Is. 24. 7, 8.  
ch. 7. 34;  
25. 10.  
Ezek. 26. 13.  
Hos. 2. 11.  
Rev. 18. 23.  
*l* Deut. 29. 24.  
ch. 5. 19;  
13. 22;  
22. 8.  
*m* Deut. 29. 25.  
ch. 22. 9.

*n* ch. 7. 26.  
*o* ch. 13. 10.  
*3* Or, *stubbornness*.  
*p* Deut. 4. 26, 27.  
28; 28.  
38, 63,  
64, 65.  
*q* ch. 15. 14.

*r* Is. 43. 18.  
ch. 23. 7.  
8.

*s* ch. 24. 6;  
30. 3;  
32. 37.

*t* Amos 4. 2.  
Hab. 1. 13.

*u* Job 24. 21.  
Prov. 5. 21; 15. 3.  
ch. 32. 19.

*x* Is. 40. 2.  
ch. 17. 18.  
*y* Ezek. 43. 7, 9.

*z* Ps. 18. 2.  
*a* ch. 17. 17.

shall *men* lament for them, nor <sup>g</sup> cut themselves, nor <sup>h</sup> make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall *men* <sup>2</sup>tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall *men* give them the cup of consolation to <sup>i</sup>drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, <sup>k</sup>I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, <sup>l</sup>Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, <sup>m</sup>Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done <sup>n</sup>worse than your fathers; for, behold, <sup>o</sup>ye walk every one after the <sup>3</sup>imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 <sup>p</sup>Therefore will I cast you out of this land <sup>q</sup>into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the <sup>r</sup>days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Is'ra-el from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and <sup>s</sup>I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many <sup>t</sup>fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine <sup>u</sup>eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin <sup>x</sup>double; because <sup>y</sup>they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, <sup>z</sup>my strength, and my fortress, and <sup>a</sup>my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gen'tiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers

have inherited lies, vanity, and things <sup>b</sup>wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and <sup>c</sup>they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that <sup>d</sup>my name is <sup>2</sup>The LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

*1* The captivity of Judah for her sin. *5* Trust in man is cursed, *7* in God is blessed. *9* The deceitful heart cannot deceive God. *12* The salvation of God. *15* The prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. *19* He is sent to renew the covenant in hallowing the sabbath.

THE sin of Ju'dah is written with a <sup>a</sup>pen of iron, and with the <sup>3</sup>point of a diamond: it is <sup>b</sup>graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their <sup>c</sup>groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, <sup>d</sup>I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even <sup>e</sup>thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in <sup>e</sup>the land which thou knowest not: for <sup>f</sup>ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup>Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh <sup>h</sup>flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be <sup>i</sup>like the heath in the desert, and <sup>k</sup>shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, <sup>l</sup>in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 <sup>m</sup>Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be <sup>n</sup>as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of <sup>5</sup>drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD <sup>o</sup>search the heart, I try the reins, <sup>p</sup>even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge <sup>6</sup>sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, <sup>q</sup>shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be <sup>r</sup>a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, <sup>s</sup>the hope of Is'ra-el, <sup>t</sup>all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be <sup>u</sup>written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the <sup>x</sup>fountain of living waters.

B. C. cir. 601.

*b* Is. 44. 10.  
ch. 2. 11;  
10. 5.  
*c* Is. 37. 19.  
ch. 2. 11.  
Gal. 4. 8.  
*d* Ex. 15. 3.  
ch. 33. 2.  
Amos 5. 8.  
*2* Or, *JEHOVAH*, Ps. 83. 18.

*a* Job 19. 24.  
*3* Heb. *na'il*.  
*b* Prov. 3. 3.  
*2* Cor. 3. 3.

*c* Judg. 3. 7.  
*2* Chr. 24. 18;  
33. 3. 19.  
Is. 1. 29;  
17. 8.  
ch. 2. 20.  
ch. 15. 13.

*4* Heb. *in thyself*.

*e* ch. 16. 13.  
*f* ch. 15. 14.

*g* Is. 30. 1.  
*2*; 31. 1.  
*h* See Is. 31. 8.

*i* ch. 48. 6.  
*k* Job 20. 17.  
*l* Job. 29. 23.

*m* Ps. 2. 12; 24. 8; 125. 1; 146. 5.  
Prov. 16. 20.  
Is. 30. 18.  
*n* Job 8. 16.

*o* Ps. 1. 3.  
*5* Or, *restraint*.  
*o* 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
*1* Chr. 28. 9.  
Ps. 7. 9;  
139. 23.  
24.

Prov. 17. 3.  
ch. 11. 20; 20. 12.  
Rom. 8. 27.  
Rev. 2. 23.  
*p* Ps. 62. 12.  
ch. 32. 19.  
Rom. 2. 6.

*6* Or, *gathereth young which she hath not brought forth*.  
*q* Ps. 55. 23.

*r* Luke 12. 20.  
*s* ch. 14. 8.  
*t* Ps. 73. 27.  
Is. 1. 28.  
*u* See Luke 10. 20.  
*x* ch. 2. 13.



B. C.  
cir. 601.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for <sup>y</sup> thou art my praise.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
Ps. 109. 1:148. 14.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, <sup>z</sup> Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 5. 19.  
Ezek. 12. 22.  
Amos 5. 18.

16 As for me, <sup>a</sup> I have not hastened from being a pastor <sup>2</sup> to follow thee: neither have I desired the woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 4, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. after thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: <sup>b</sup> thou art my hope in the day of evil.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 19.

18 <sup>c</sup> Let them be confounded that persecute me, but <sup>d</sup> let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and <sup>3e</sup> destroy them with double destruction.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 35. 4; 40. 14; 70. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Jū'dah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm;

<sup>3</sup> Heb. break them with a double breach.  
e ch. 11. 20.



GO AND STAND IN THE GATE OF THE CHILDREN OF THE PEOPLE. — Jer. 17. 19.

20 And say unto them, <sup>f</sup> Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Jū'dah, and all Jū'dah, and all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that enter in by these gates:

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 3; 22. 2.

21 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup> Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm;

<sup>g</sup> Num. 15. 32, &c.  
Neh. 13. 15.

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I <sup>h</sup> commanded your fathers.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 8; 23. 12; 31. 13.

23 <sup>i</sup> But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

Ezek. 20. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 24; 26; 11. 10.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, do no work therein;

25 <sup>k</sup> Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Jū'dah, and from <sup>l</sup> the places about Je-ru'sa-lēm, and from the land of Bēn'ja-mīn, and from <sup>m</sup> the plain, and from the mountains, and from <sup>n</sup> the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing <sup>o</sup> sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm on the sabbath day; then <sup>p</sup> will I

B. C.  
cir. 601.  
ch. 22. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 32. 44; 33. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Zech. 7. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Zech. 7. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 107. 22; 116. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 14; 49. 27.  
Iam. 4. 11.  
Amos 1. 4, 7, 10, 12; 2. 2, 5.

B. C. cir. 601.  
 q 2 Kings 25. 9. ch. 52. 13.

kindle a fire in the gates thereof, <sup>q</sup> and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'-sa-lēm, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations. <sup>11</sup> Judgments threatened to Judah for her strange revolt. <sup>13</sup> Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

cir. 605.

**T**HE word which came to Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

<sup>2</sup> Or, frames, or, seats.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. returned and made.  
 a 1a. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

<sup>3</sup> Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the <sup>2</sup> wheels.

<sup>4</sup> And the vessel <sup>3</sup> that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he <sup>4</sup> made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

<sup>5</sup> Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

<sup>6</sup> O house of İş'ra-el, <sup>a</sup> cannot I do with you

as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, <sup>b</sup> as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of İş'ra-el.

<sup>7</sup> At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to <sup>c</sup> pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

<sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup> If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, <sup>e</sup> I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

<sup>9</sup> And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

<sup>10</sup> If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'-sa-lēm, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: <sup>f</sup> return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

<sup>12</sup> And they said, <sup>g</sup> There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

<sup>13</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>h</sup> Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of İş'ra-el hath done <sup>i</sup> a very horrible thing.

<sup>14</sup> Will a man leave <sup>2</sup> the snow of Lēb'a-non which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

<sup>15</sup> Because my people hath forgotten <sup>k</sup> me, they have burned incense to <sup>l</sup> vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the <sup>m</sup> ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

<sup>16</sup> To make their land <sup>n</sup> desolate, and a perpetual <sup>o</sup> hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup> I will scatter them <sup>q</sup> as with an east wind before the enemy; <sup>r</sup> I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ Then said they, <sup>s</sup> Come, and let us devise devices against Jēr'e-mī'ah; <sup>t</sup> for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him <sup>3</sup> with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.



I WENT DOWN TO THE POTTER'S HOUSE, AND, BEHOLD, HE WROUGHT A WORK ON THE WHEELS. — Jer. 18. 3.

B. C. cir. 605.  
 b 1s. 64. 8.  
 c ch. 1. 10.

d Ezek. 18. 21; 33. 11. e ch. 26. 3. Jonah 3. 16.

f 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 7. 3; 25. 8; 26. 13; 35. 15. g ch. 2. 25.

h ch. 2. 10. i 1 Cor. 5. 1.

ich. 5. 30.

2 Or, my fields for a rock, or for the snow of Libanon! shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters? k ch. 2. 13. 13. 32; 3. 21; 15. 23; 17. 13. l ch. 10. 15; 16. 19. m ch. 6. 16.

n ch. 19. 8; 49. 13; 50. 13. o 1 Kings 9. 8. Lam. 2. 15. Mic. 6. 16. p ch. 13. 24. q 1s. 43. 7.

r See ch. 2. 27.

s ch. 11. 13.

t Lev. 10. 11. Mal. 2. 7. John 7. 43, 49.

3 Or, for the tongue.



B. C. cir. 605.

u Ps. 109. 4, 5. x ver. 22. Ps. 35, 7; 57, 6.

y Ps. 109. 9, 10. 2 Heb. pour them out.

z ver. 20.

3 Heb. for death. a Ps. 35. 4; 109. 14. ch. 11. 20; 13. 15.

cir. 605.

a Josh. 15, 8. 2 Kings 23, 10. ch. 7. 31. 4 Heb. the sun gate.

b ch. 17. 20.

c 1 Sam. 3, 11. 2 Kings 21, 12.

d Deut. 28, 20. Is. 65, 11. ch. 2, 13, 17, 19; 15, 6; 17, 13.

e 2 Kings 21, 16. ch. 2, 34. f ch. 7. 31, 32; 32, 35. g Lev. 18, 21.

A Josh. 15, 8.

i Lev. 26. 17. Deut. 28, 25.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 " Shall evil be recompensed for good? for " they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore y deliver up their children to the famine, and z pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for z they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me 3 to slay me: a forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foreshewn the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto a the valley of the son of Hin'nom, which is by the entry of 4 the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 b And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Ju'dah, and inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Is'ra-el; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall c tingle.

4 Because they a have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Ju'dah, and have filled this place with e the blood of innocents;

5 f They have built also the high places of Ba'al, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Ba'al, g which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called To'phet, nor h The valley of the son of Hin'nom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem in this place; i and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that

seek their lives: and their k carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city l desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the m flesh



THEN SHALT THOU BREAK THE BOTTLE IN THE SIGHT OF THE MEN. — Jer. 19. 10.

of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 n Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; o Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot 2 be made whole again: and they shall p bury them in To'phet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as To'phet:

13 And the houses of Je-ru'sa-lem, and the houses of the kings of Ju'dah, shall be de-

B. C. cir. 605.

k Ps. 79. 2. ch. 7. 33; 16, 4; 34, 20. l ch. 18. 16; 49, 13; 50, 13. m Lev. 26, 29. Deut. 28, 33. Is. 9, 20. Lam. 4, 10.

n So ch. 51, 63, 64.

o Ps. 2, 9. Is. 30, 14. Lam. 4, 2.

2 Heb. be healed. p ch. 7. 32.

B. C. cir. 605.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 23. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Kings 23. 12-29.  
Zeph. 1. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 18.

<sup>t</sup> See 2 Chr. 20. 5.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 26; 17. 23.

cir. 605. <sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 14.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Fear round about. Ps. 31. 13. ver. 10. ch. 6. 25; 46. 5; 49. 29.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 20. 17; 24. 12-16; 25. 13, &c. ch. 3. 24.

filed <sup>q</sup> as the place of Tō'phet, because of all the houses upon whose <sup>r</sup> roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and <sup>s</sup> have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jēr'e-mī'ah from Tō'phet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in <sup>t</sup> the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because <sup>u</sup> they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Pashur, smiling Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. <sup>1</sup> Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

**N**OW Pāsh'ur the son of <sup>a</sup> Īm'mer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jēr'e-mī'ah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pāsh'ur smote Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Bēn'ja-min, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pāsh'ur brought forth Jēr'e-mī'ah out of the stocks. Then said Jēr'e-mī'ah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pāsh'ur, but <sup>2</sup> Mā'gor-mis'sa-bib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold

<sup>it</sup>: and I will give all Jū'dah into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall carry them captive into Bāb'y-lon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I <sup>b</sup> will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Jū'dah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Bāb'y-lon.

6 And thou, Pāsh'ur, and all

that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Bāb'y-lon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast <sup>c</sup> prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was <sup>2</sup> deceived: <sup>d</sup> thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: <sup>e</sup> I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, <sup>f</sup> I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in mine heart as a <sup>g</sup> burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and <sup>h</sup> I could not stay.

10 ¶ <sup>i</sup> For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. <sup>3k</sup> All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But <sup>l</sup> the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not <sup>m</sup> prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their <sup>n</sup> everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that <sup>o</sup> triest the righteous, and seest

B. C. cir. 605.

c ch. 14. 13, 14; 28. 15; 29. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, enticed.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 6, 7. e Lam. 3. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Job 32. 18, 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 39. 3. h Job 32. 18.  
Acts 18. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 31. 13.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. Every man of mine eyes.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 19. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 41. 9; 55. 13, 14. Luke 11. 53, 54.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 8, 19.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 20; 17. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 40.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 20; 17. 10.



ALL THAT DWELL IN THINE HOUSE SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY. — Jer. 20. 6.



B. C. cir. 605.

Ps. 54. 7; 59. 10.

Ps. 35. 9, 10; 109. 30, 31.

Job 3. 3. ch. 15. 10.

Gen. 19. 25. ch. 18. 22.

Job 3. 10, 11.

Job 3. 20.

Lam. 3. 1.

589.

ch. 38. 1.

2 Kings 25. 18. ch. 23. 23; 37. 3.

ch. 37. 3, 7.

the reins and the heart, <sup>p</sup> let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for <sup>q</sup> he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD <sup>s</sup> overthrew, and repented not: and let him <sup>t</sup> hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 <sup>u</sup> Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 <sup>x</sup> Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to <sup>y</sup> see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar's war. <sup>3</sup> Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. <sup>8</sup> He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, <sup>11</sup> and upbraideth the king's house.

**T**HE word which came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, when king Zēd'e-kī'ah sent unto him <sup>a</sup> Pāsh'ur the son of Melchī'ah, and <sup>b</sup> Zēph'a-nī'ah the son of Mā'a-sē'iah the priest, saying,

2 <sup>c</sup> Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jēr'e-mī'ah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zēd'e-kī'ah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Īš'ra-el; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Bāb'y-lon, and against the Chal-dē'ans, which besiege you without

the walls, and <sup>d</sup> I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an <sup>e</sup> outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup> I will deliver Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in

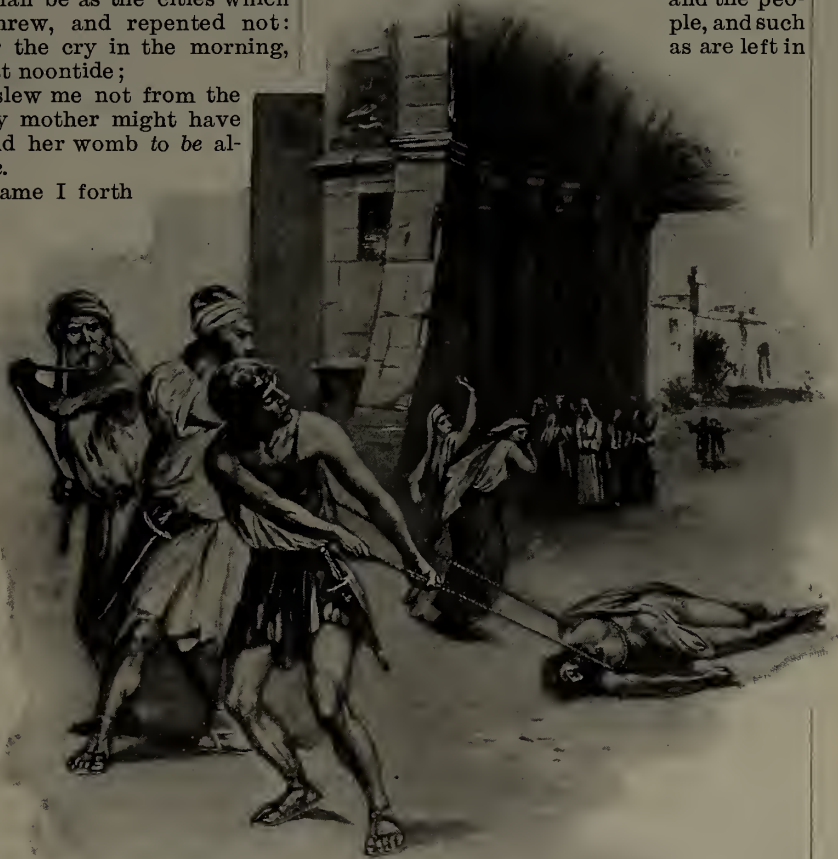
B. C. cir. 589.

Is. 13. 4.

Ex. 8. 6.

ch. 37. 17;

39. 5; 52. 9.



HE SHALL BE BURIED WITH THE BURIAL OF AN ASS. — Jer. 22. 19.

this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; <sup>g</sup> he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>h</sup> I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that <sup>i</sup> abideth in this city shall die by

Deut. 28. 50. 2 Chr. 36. 17.

Deut. 20. 19.

ch. 38. 2, 17, 18.

B. C. cir.589. the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chal-dē'anš that besiege you, he shall live, and <sup>k</sup> his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have <sup>l</sup> set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: <sup>m</sup> it shall be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall <sup>n</sup> burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Jū'dah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD; 12 O house of Dā'vid, thus saith the LORD; <sup>o</sup> 2 Execute judgment <sup>p</sup> in the morning, and deliver *him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.*

13 Behold, <sup>q</sup> I am against thee, O <sup>3</sup> inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, <sup>r</sup> Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will <sup>4</sup> punish you according to the <sup>s</sup> fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and <sup>t</sup> it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threats. 10 The judgment of Shalum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Coniah.

609. **T**HUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Jū'dah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, <sup>a</sup> Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Jū'dah, that sittest upon the throne of Dā'vid, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>b</sup> Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and <sup>c</sup> do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, <sup>d</sup> then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting <sup>e</sup> upon the throne of Dā'vid, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, <sup>e</sup> I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Jū'dah; Thou art <sup>f</sup> Gī'l'e-ad unto me, and the head of Lēb'a-non: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down <sup>f</sup> thy choice cedars, <sup>g</sup> and cast them into the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, <sup>h</sup> Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, <sup>i</sup> Because they

have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for <sup>k</sup> the dead, neither bemoan him: but weep sore for him <sup>l</sup> that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching <sup>m</sup> Shāl'lum the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, which reigned instead of Jo-sī'ah his father, <sup>n</sup> which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; <sup>p</sup> that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and <sup>2</sup> large chambers, and cutteth him out <sup>3</sup> windows; and *it is* cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? <sup>q</sup> did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then <sup>r</sup> *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 <sup>s</sup> But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for <sup>4</sup> violence, to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah; <sup>t</sup> They shall not lament for him, saying, <sup>u</sup> Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 <sup>x</sup> He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

20 ¶ Go up to Lēb'a-non, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bā'shan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy <sup>5</sup> prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. <sup>y</sup> This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all <sup>z</sup> thy pastors, and <sup>a</sup> thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O <sup>6</sup> inhabitant of Lēb'a-non, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, <sup>b</sup> the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup> though Coni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah <sup>d</sup> were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 <sup>e</sup> And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the

k ch. 39. 18; 45. 5.  
 l Lev. 17. 10. ch. 44. 11. Amos 9. 4.  
 m ch. 38. 3.  
 n ch. 34. 2, 22; 37. 10; 38. 18, 23; 52. 13.  
 o ch. 22. 3. Zech. 7. 9.  
 p Heb. Judge. p Ps. 101. 8.  
 q Ezek. 15. 3. 8 Heb. inhabitress. r ch. 49. 4.  
 s Prov. 1. 31.  
 t Is. 8. 10, 11.  
 u 2 Chr. 36. 19. ch. 32. 13.  
 v See ver. 17.  
 w ch. 17. 20.  
 x ch. 21. 12.  
 y Heb. for David upon his throne.  
 z Heb. 6. 13, 17.  
 a Deut. 21, 24, 25. 1 Kings 9. 8, 9.  
 b 2 Kings 22. 17.  
 c Chr. 34. 25.

B. C. cir.609.  
 2 Kings 23. 30. 1 ver. 11.  
 See 1 Chr. 3. 15, with 2 Kings 23. 30. n 2 Kings 23. 34.  
 o ver. 18. 2 Kings 23. 35.  
 p Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14, 15. Mic. 3. 10.  
 q Hab. 2. 9. James 5. 4.  
 r 2 Heb. through-cured. 3 Or, my windows. q 2 Kings 23. 25.  
 s Ps. 128. 2. Is. 3. 10.  
 t ch. 16. 4, 6.  
 u See 1 Kings 13. 20. Fulfilled 599.  
 x 2 Chr. 36. 6. ch. 36. 30. 599.  
 y Heb. pro-sperities. y ch. 3. 25; 7. 23, &c.  
 z ch. 23. 1.  
 a ver. 20.  
 b ch. 6. 24.  
 c See 2 Kings 24. 6, 8. 1 Chr. 3. 16.  
 d ch. 37. 1. d Cant. 3. 6.  
 e Ing. 2. 23. c ch. 34. 20.



B. C.  
599.

hand of Nēb'uchad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and into the hand of the Chal-dē'anš.

2 Kings  
24. 15.  
2 Chr.  
36. 10.

26<sup>f</sup> And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they<sup>2</sup> desire to return, thither shall they not return.

2 Heb.  
lift up  
their  
mind,  
ch.44.14.

BEHOLD, A WHIRLWIND OF THE LORD IS GONE FORTH IN FURY. — Jer. 23, 19.

Ps. 31.  
12.  
ch. 48.33.  
Hos. 8.8.

28 Is this man Co-nī'ah a despised broken idol? is he<sup>g</sup> a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

Deut.  
32. 1.  
Is. 1. 2;  
34. 1.  
Mic. 1. 2.  
1 Cbr. 3.  
16. 17.  
Matt. 1.  
12.  
Lk. 38.  
30.

29<sup>h</sup> O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man<sup>i</sup> childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, <sup>k</sup>sitting upon the throne of Dā'vid, and ruling any more in Jū'dah.

CHAPTER 23.

1 He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. 5 Christ shall rule and save them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true prophets.

599.  
ch. 10.  
21.  
22.  
Ezek.34.  
2.

WOE<sup>a</sup> be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Īs'ra-el against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: <sup>b</sup>behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

Ex. 32.  
34.  
ch. 32.  
37.  
Ezek.34.  
13, &c.

3 And <sup>c</sup>I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven



them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up<sup>d</sup> shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, <sup>e</sup>the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto Dā'vid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign and prosper, <sup>f</sup>and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 <sup>g</sup>In his days Jū'dah shall be saved, and Īs'ra-el<sup>h</sup> shall dwell safely: and <sup>i</sup>this is his name whereby he shall be called, <sup>2</sup>THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, <sup>k</sup>the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Īs'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up

B. C.  
599.

7 ch. 3.15.  
Ezek.34.  
23, &c.  
c Is. 4. 2;  
11. 1;  
49. 10. 11.  
ch. 33.  
14, 15, 16.  
Dan. 9.  
24.  
Zech. 3.  
8;  
6. 12.  
John 1.  
43.  
7 Ps. 72.  
2.  
Is. 9. 7;  
32. 1, 18.  
g Deut.  
33. 28.  
Zech. 14.  
11.  
h ch. 32.  
37.  
i ch. 33.  
16.  
1 Cor. 1.  
30.  
2 Heb. Je-  
hovah.  
tsidkenu.  
k ch. 16.  
14, 15.

B. C. 599.

l ver. 3. Is. 43. 5, 6.

m See Hab. 3. 16.

n ch. 5. 7, 8; 9. 2.

o Hos. 4. 2, 3.

p Or, cursing. p ch. 9. 10; 12. 4.

q Or, violence. q ch. 6. 13; 8. 10.

r Zeph. 3. 4.

r ch. 7. 30; 11. 15; 32. 34.

s Ezek. 8. 11; 23. 39.

s Pa. 35. 6. Prov. 4. 19.

t ch. 13. 16. t ch. 11. 23.

u Or, an absurd thing.

v Heb. un-savoury. u ch. 2. 8.

w Is. 9. 16. w Or, filthy-ness.

x ver. 26. a Ezek. 13. 22.

y Heb. 32. 32. Is. 1. 9, 10.

z ch. 8. 14; 9. 15.

1 Or, hypocrisy.

d ver. 21. ch. 14. 14.

e ch. 6. 14; 8. 11.

f Ezek. 13. 10.

g Zech. 10. 2.

h Or, stubbornness. ch. 13. 10.

i Mic. 3. 11.

j Job 15. 8.

k 1 Cor. 2. 16.

l 9 Or, severed. h ch. 25. 32; 30. 23.

m i ch. 30. 24.

n 1 Gen. 43. 1.

o i ch. 14. 14; 27. 15; 29. 9.

p m ver. 13.

q n ch. 25. 5.

and which led the seed of the house of Is'ra-el out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; <sup>m</sup> all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For <sup>n</sup> the land is full of adulterers; for <sup>o</sup> because of <sup>2</sup> swearing the land mourneth; <sup>p</sup> the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their <sup>3</sup> course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For <sup>q</sup> both prophet and priest are profane; yea, <sup>r</sup> in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 <sup>s</sup> Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I <sup>t</sup> will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen <sup>4</sup> 5 folly in the prophets of Sa-mā'ri-ā; <sup>u</sup> they prophesied in Bā'al, and <sup>x</sup> caused my people Is'ra-el to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>v</sup> an horrible thing: <sup>y</sup> they commit adultery, and <sup>z</sup> walk in lies: they <sup>a</sup> strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as <sup>b</sup> Sōd'om, and the inhabitants thereof as Go-mōr'rah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with <sup>c</sup> wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Je-ru'sa-lēm is <sup>7</sup> profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: <sup>d</sup> they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, <sup>e</sup> Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the <sup>8</sup> imagination of his own heart, <sup>f</sup> No evil shall come upon you.

18 For <sup>g</sup> who hath stood in the <sup>9</sup> counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a <sup>h</sup> whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The <sup>i</sup> anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: <sup>k</sup> in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 <sup>l</sup> I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had <sup>m</sup> stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have <sup>n</sup> turned them from

their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any <sup>o</sup> hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. <sup>p</sup> Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall *this* be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, *they* are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, <sup>q</sup> as their fathers have forgotten my name for Bā'al.

28 The prophet <sup>r</sup> that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, <sup>r</sup> I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, <sup>s</sup> that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by <sup>t</sup> their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is <sup>t</sup> the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? <sup>u</sup> I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And *as for* the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even <sup>v</sup> punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, <sup>w</sup> will utterly forget you, and <sup>y</sup> I will forsake you, and the

B. C. 599.

o Ps. 139. 7, &c. Amos 9. 2, 3. p 1 Kings 8. 27. Pa. 139. 7.

q Judg. 3. 7, 8, 33, 34.

r Heb. 2. 3. u/om is.

r Deut. 18. 20. ch. 14. 14, 15.

s Or, that smooth their tongues.

s Zeph. 3. 4.

t Mal. 1. 1.

u ver. 39.

v Heb. visit upon.

r Hos. 4. 6. y ver. 33.



B. C. 599.  
z ch. 20. 11.

city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:  
40 And I will bring <sup>2</sup> an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foresheweth the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

cir. 598.  
a Amos 7. 1, 4; 8. 1.  
b 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. 2 Chr. 36. 10.  
c See ch. 22. 24, &c.; 29. 2.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nēb'ū-chad-rēz'-zar <sup>b</sup> king of Bāb'y-lon had carried away captive <sup>c</sup> Jēc'o-nī'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, and the princes of Jū'dah, and the carpenters and smiths, from Je-ru'sa-lēm, and had brought them to Bāb'y-lon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, <sup>2</sup> they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jēr'e-mī'ah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge <sup>3</sup> them that are carried away captive of Jū'dah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chal-dē'anſ for their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and

<sup>d</sup> I will bring them again to this land: and <sup>e</sup> I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them <sup>f</sup> an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be <sup>g</sup> my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me <sup>h</sup> with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil <sup>i</sup> figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith the

d ch. 12. 15; 29. 10.  
e ch. 32. 41; 33. 7; 42. 10.  
f Deut. 30. 6.  
g ch. 32. 39.  
Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26, 27.  
h ch. 30. 22; 31. 33; 32. 38.  
i ch. 29. 13.  
j ch. 29. 17.

LORD, So will I give Zēd'e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah, and his princes, and the residue of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that remain in this land, and <sup>k</sup> them that dwell in the land of E'gypt:

9 And I will deliver them <sup>2</sup> to <sup>l</sup> be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, <sup>m</sup> to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt <sup>n</sup> and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Jeremiah reproveth the Jews' disobedience. 8 The seventy years' captivity. 12 The destruction of Babylon. 15 The destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepherds.

**T**HE word that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah concerning all the people of Jū'dah <sup>a</sup> in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, that was the first year of Nēb'ū-chad-rēz'-zar king of Bāb'y-lon;

2 The which Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet spake unto all the people of Jū'dah, and to all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying,

3 <sup>b</sup> From the thirteenth year of Jo-sī'ah the son of Á'mon king of Jū'dah, even unto this day, that is the three and

twentieth year, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; <sup>c</sup> but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, <sup>d</sup> rising early and sending them; but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, <sup>e</sup> Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever:

B. C. cir. 598.

k See ch. 43. 7, 44.  
l Heb. for removing, or, reparation.  
m Deut. 28. 25, 37.  
n 1 Kings 9. 7.  
o Chr. 7. 20.  
p ch. 15. 4; 29. 18; 34. 17.  
q Ps. 44. 13, 14.  
r ch. 29. 18, 22.

607. ending. 606. beginning. a ch. 36. 1.

b ch. 1. 2. From 629 till 606.

c ch. 7. 13; 11. 7, 8, 10; 13. 10, 11; 16. 12; 17. 23; 18. 19; 19. 15; 22. 21.  
d ch. 7. 13, 25; 26. 5; 29. 19.  
e 2 Kings 17. 13. ch. 18. 11; 35. 15. Jonah 3. 8.



BEHOLD, TWO BASKETS OF FIGS WERE SET BEFORE THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD. — Jer. 24. 1.

B. C. cir. 606.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

f Deut. 32. 21. ch. 7. 19; 32. 30.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; that ye might provoke me



THIS MAN IS NOT WORTHY TO DIE: FOR HE HATH SPOKEN TO US IN THE NAME OF THE LORD OUR GOD. — Jer. 26. 16.

to anger with the works of your hands to y o u r o w n h u r t.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Bāb'y-lon seventy years.

B. C. cir. 606.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Bāb'y-lon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chal-dē'ans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

m 2 Chr. 36. 21. 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 24. 10. Dan. 9. 2. \* Beginning cir. 606. 2 Kings 24. 1. ending cir. 536. Ezra 1. 1. 2 Heb. visit upon.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jēr'e-mī'ah hath prophesied against all the nations.

n Is. 13. 19-14. 23; 21. 1. &c.; 47. 1. ch. 50. 3, 13, 23, 39, 40, 45; 51. 25, 26. o ch. 50. 9; 51. 27, 28. p ch. 50. 41; 51. 27.

14 ° For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

q ch. 27. 7.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Īš'ra-el unto me; Take the swine cup of this fury at my

r ch. 50. 23; 61. 6, 24.

cir. 606.

s Job 21. 20. Ps. 75. 8. Eccl. 17. Rev. 14. 10.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words,

g ch. 1. 15. h ch. 27. 6; 43. 10. See Is. 44. 28; 45. 1. ch. 40. 2. i ch. 18. 16. 2 Heb. I will cause to perish from them. k Is. 24. 7. ch. 7. 34; 16. 9. Ezek. 26. 13. Hos. 2. 11. Rev. 18. 23. l Eccles. 12. 4.

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 To wit, Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the cities of Jū'dah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

t ch. 51. 7. Ezek. 23. 34. Nah. 3. 11.

u ver. 9. x ch. 24. 9.

y ch. 46. 2, 25.

10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

19 ¶ Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt, and his



B. C.  
cir. 606.

2 ver. 24.

a Job 1. 1.  
b ch. 47.  
1, 5, 7.c See  
Is. 20. 1.d ch. 49.  
7, &c.  
e ch. 48. 1.  
f ch. 49. 1.  
g ch. 47. 4.2 Or, re-  
gion by  
the sea  
side.h ch. 49.  
23.

i ch. 49. 8.

3 Heb. b.  
cut off  
into  
corners,  
or,  
having  
the cor-  
ners of  
the hair  
pulled:ch. 9. 26;  
49.  
A 2 Chr.  
9. 14.l Sec ver.  
20.ch. 49.  
31; 50. 37.  
Ezek.  
30. 5.m ch. 49.  
34.

n ch. 50. 9.

o ch. 51.  
41.p Hab. 2.  
16.q Is. 51.  
21; 63. 6.r Prov.  
11. 31.  
ch. 49. 12.  
Ezek. 9.  
6.Obad. 16.  
Luke 23.  
31.1 Pet. 4.  
17.4 Heb.  
upon  
which  
my name  
is called.s Dan. 9.  
18, 19.t Ezek.  
38, 21.  
u Is. 42.  
15.Joel 3.  
16.Amos 1.  
2.x Ps. 11. 4.  
ch. 17.  
12.y 1 Kings  
9. 3.  
Ps. 132.  
14.z Is. 16. 9.  
ch. 48. 33.a Hos. 4.  
1.

b Mic. 6. 2.

c Is. 66. 16.  
Joel 3. 2.d ch. 23.  
19; 30. 23.e Is. 66.  
16.f ch. 16.  
4. b.g Ps. 79. 3.  
ch. 8. 2.h Rev. 11.  
9.i ch. 4. 8;  
6. 26.5 Heb.  
your  
days for  
slaugh-  
ter.

servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all <sup>z</sup> the mingled people, and all the kings of <sup>a</sup> the land of Ūz, <sup>b</sup> and all the kings of the land of the Phī-lis'tines, and Āsh'ke-lōn, and Āz'zah, and Ēk'ron, and <sup>c</sup> the remnant of Āsh'dōd,

21 <sup>d</sup> Ē'dom, and <sup>e</sup> Mō'ab, and the children of J'Ām'mon,

22 And all the kings of <sup>g</sup> Tȳ'rus, and all the kings of Zī'don, and the kings of the <sup>2</sup> isles which are beyond the <sup>h</sup> sea,

23 <sup>i</sup> Dē'dan, and Tē'mā, and Būz, and all <sup>3</sup> that are in the utmost corners,

24 And <sup>k</sup> all the kings of A-rā'bi-ā, and all the kings of the <sup>l</sup> mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zīm'rī, and all the kings of <sup>m</sup> Ē'lam, and all the kings of the Mēdes,

26 <sup>n</sup> And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: <sup>o</sup> and the king of Shē'shāch shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; <sup>p</sup> Drink ye, and <sup>q</sup> be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For, lo, <sup>r</sup> I begin to bring evil on the city <sup>4</sup> which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for <sup>t</sup> I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall <sup>u</sup> roar from on high, and utter his voice from <sup>v</sup> his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon <sup>y</sup> his habitation; he shall give <sup>z</sup> a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath <sup>a</sup> a controversy with the nations, <sup>b</sup> he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and <sup>c</sup> a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 <sup>d</sup> And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be <sup>e</sup> lamented, <sup>f</sup> neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 <sup>g</sup> Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for <sup>5</sup> the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are ac-

complished; and ye shall fall like <sup>2</sup> a pleasant vessel.

35 And <sup>3</sup> the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken <sup>h</sup> his covert, as the lion: for their land is <sup>4</sup> desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

## CHAPTER 26.

1 Jeremiah by promises and threatenings exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned. 12 His apology. 16 He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Urijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

I N the beginning of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Jū'dah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in <sup>a</sup> the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Jū'dah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, <sup>b</sup> all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; <sup>c</sup> diminish not a word:

3 <sup>a</sup> If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may <sup>e</sup> repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>f</sup> If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, <sup>g</sup> whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like <sup>h</sup> Shī'loh, and will make this city <sup>i</sup> a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jēr'e-mi'ah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jēr'e-mi'ah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shī'loh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jēr'e-mi'ah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Jū'dah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down <sup>5</sup> in the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

B. C.  
cir. 606.2 Heb. a  
vessel of  
desire.3 Heb.  
flight  
shall  
perish  
from the  
shep-  
herds,  
and ex-  
cuping  
from,  
&c.Amos 2.  
14.

h Ps. 76. 2.

4 Heb. a  
desola-  
tion.b Ezek. 3.  
10.Matt. 28.  
20.c Acts 20.  
27.d ch. 36.  
3.e ch. 18. 8.  
Jonah 3.  
8, 9.f Lev. 26.  
14, &c.  
Deut. 28.  
15.g ch. 7. 13.  
25; 11. 7;  
25. 3, 4.h 1 Sam.  
4. 10, 11.  
Ps. 78.  
60.i ch. 7. 12.  
14.j Is. 65. 15.  
ch. 24. 9.610.  
ending.  
609.  
begin-  
ning.a ch. 19.  
14.b Ezek. 3.  
10.Matt. 28.  
20.c Acts 20.  
27.d ch. 36.  
3.e ch. 18. 8.  
Jonah 3.  
8, 9.f Lev. 26.  
14, &c.  
Deut. 28.  
15.g ch. 7. 13.  
25; 11. 7;  
25. 3, 4.h 1 Sam.  
4. 10, 11.  
Ps. 78.  
60.i ch. 7. 12.  
14.j Is. 65. 15.  
ch. 24. 9.5 Or, at  
the door.



B. C.  
cir.609.

AND CAST HIS DEAD BODY INTO THE GRAVES OF THE COMMON PEOPLE.  
Jer. 26. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
The  
judgment of  
death is  
for this  
man.  
k ch. 33. 4.

l ch. 7. 3.

m ver. 3,  
19.

n ch. 33. 5.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. as  
it is good  
and  
right in  
your  
eyes.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, <sup>2</sup>This man is worthy to die; <sup>k</sup>for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jēr'e-mī'ah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now <sup>l</sup>amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will <sup>m</sup>repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, <sup>n</sup>I am in your hand: do with me <sup>3</sup>as seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city,

and upon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 <sup>o</sup>Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 <sup>p</sup>Mī'cah the Mō'ras-thīte prophesied in the days of Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and spake to all the people of Jū'dah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>q</sup>Zī'on shall be plowed like a field, and Je-ru'sa-lēm shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hēz'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah and all Jū'dah put him at all to death? <sup>r</sup>did he not fear the LORD, and besought <sup>2</sup>the LORD, and the LORD <sup>s</sup>repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? <sup>t</sup>Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, U-rī'jah the son of She-mā'iah of Kir'jath-jē'a-rīm, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jēr'e-mī'ah:

21 And when Je-hoi'a-kīm the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when U-rī'jah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into E'gypt;

22 And Je-hoi'a-kīm the king sent men into E-gypt, namely, Ēl'na-thān the son of Āch'bōr, and certain men with him into E'gypt.

23 And they fetched forth U-rī'jah out of E'gypt, and brought him unto Je-hoi'a-kīm the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the <sup>3</sup>common people.

24 Nevertheless <sup>u</sup>the hand of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan was with Jēr'e-mī'ah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> Under the type of bonds and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>2</sup> He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. <sup>3</sup> The like he doeth to Zedekiah. <sup>4</sup> He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

B. C.  
cir.609.

<sup>o</sup> See  
Acts 5.  
34, &c.

<sup>p</sup> Mic. 1.  
1.  
cir. 710.

<sup>q</sup> Mic. 3.  
12.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr.  
32. 26.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
the face  
of the  
LORD.  
s Ex. 32.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> Sam.  
24. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 5.  
33.

cir. 609.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
sons of  
the  
people.  
u 2 Kings  
22. 12, 14.  
ch. 33. 14.



B. C.  
598.o ch. 14.  
14; 23.  
21; 29.  
8, 9.  
2 Heb. in  
a lie, or,  
lyingly.p 2 Chr.  
35, 7, 10.  
ch. 28, 3.  
Dan. 1.  
2.q 2 Kings  
25, 18,  
&c.  
ch. 52.  
17, 20, 21.r 2 Kings  
24, 14, 15.  
ch. 24, 1.s 2 Kings  
25, 13,  
2 Chr.  
36, 18.  
t 2 Chr.  
36, 21.  
ch. 29.  
10; 32, 5.  
u Ezra 1.  
7; 7, 19.cir. 596.  
a ch. 27, 1.b ch. 27.  
12.  
c ch. 27.  
16.  
3 Heb.  
two  
years  
of days.

**I**N the beginning of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah <sup>a</sup> king of Jū'dah came this word unto Jēr'e-mi'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus <sup>2</sup> saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, <sup>b</sup> and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Ē'dom, and to the king of Mō'ab, and to the king of the Ām'mon-ites, and to the king of Tŷrus, and to the king of Zi'don, by the hand of the messengers which come to Je-ru'sa-lēm unto Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah;

4 And command them <sup>3</sup> to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 <sup>c</sup> I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and <sup>a</sup> have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 <sup>e</sup> And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>f</sup> my servant; and <sup>g</sup> the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 <sup>h</sup> And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, <sup>i</sup> until the very time of his land come: <sup>k</sup> and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your <sup>4</sup> dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb'y-lon:

10 <sup>l</sup> For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to <sup>m</sup> Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 <sup>n</sup> Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Bāb'y-lon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying,

Ye shall not serve the king of Bāb'y-lon: for they prophesy <sup>o</sup> a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy <sup>2</sup> a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, <sup>p</sup> the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Bāb'y-lon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them; serve the king of Bāb'y-lon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Jū'dah, and at Je-ru'sa-lēm, go not to Bāb'y-lon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts <sup>q</sup> concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon took not, when he carried away <sup>r</sup> captive Jēc'o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah from Je-ru'sa-lēm to Bāb'y-lon, and all the nobles of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Jū'dah and of Je-ru'sa-lēm;

22 They shall be <sup>s</sup> carried to Bāb'y-lon, and there shall they be until the day that I <sup>t</sup> visit them, saith the LORD; then <sup>u</sup> will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

## CHAPTER 28.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah. 5 Jeremiah, wishing it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. 12 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, *that* Hān'a-ni'ah the son of Ā'zur the prophet, which was of Ġib'e-on, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, saying, I have broken <sup>b</sup> the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

3 <sup>c</sup> Within <sup>3</sup> two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon took away from this place, and carried them to Bāb'y-lon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jēc'o-ni'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū-



f yoke from off the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hān'a-nī'ah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon <sup>g</sup> from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, after that Hān'a-nī'ah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

13 Gō and tell Hān'a-nī'ah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; <sup>h</sup> I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon; and they shall serve him: and <sup>i</sup> I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah unto Hān'a-nī'ah the prophet, Hear now, Hān'a-nī'ah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but <sup>k</sup> thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught <sup>l</sup> rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hān'a-nī'ah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, <sup>3</sup> and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, <sup>10</sup> and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. <sup>15</sup> He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. <sup>20</sup> He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. <sup>24</sup> Shemiaiah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. <sup>30</sup> Jeremiah readeth his doom.

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet sent from Je-ru'sa-lēm unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar had carried away captive from Je-ru'sa-lēm to Bāb'y-lon;

2 (After that <sup>a</sup> Jēc'o-nī'ah the king, and the queen, and the <sup>3</sup> eunuchs, the princes of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Je-ru'sa-lēm;)

3 By the hand of Ēl'a-sah the son of Shā'phan, and Ġēm'a-rī'ah the son of Hil-kī'ah, (whom Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah sent unto Bāb'y-lon to Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon) saying,

GO AND TELL HANANIAH. — Jer. 28. 13.

dah, with all the <sup>2</sup> captives of Jū'dah, that went into Bāb'y-lon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah said unto the prophet Hān'a-nī'ah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Bāb'y-lon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 <sup>e</sup> The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hān'a-nī'ah the prophet took the

B. C. cir. 596.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. captivity.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 1. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 18. 22.

B. C. cir. 596.

f ch. 27. 2.

g ch. 27. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 48. ch. 27. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 27. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 31. Ezek. 13. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 13. 5. ch. 29. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. revolt. cir. 595.

ch. 599.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 24. 12, &c. ch. 22. 26; 28. 4. <sup>3</sup> Or, chamberlains.



B. C.  
cir. 599.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Je-ru'sa-lēm unto Bāb'y-lon;

5 <sup>b</sup> Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, <sup>a</sup> deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 <sup>e</sup> For they prophesy <sup>2</sup> falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after <sup>f</sup> seventy years be ac-

complished at Bāb'ÿ-lon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an <sup>2</sup> expected end.

12 Then shall ye <sup>g</sup> call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And <sup>h</sup> ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me <sup>i</sup> with all your heart.

14 And <sup>k</sup> I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and <sup>l</sup> I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will

B. C.  
cir. 606.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. end and expectation.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 9. 3, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 31, 40, &c.  
Deut. 30. 1, &c.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 4. 7.  
Ps. 32. 6; 46. 1. Is. 55. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 3. 8; 30. 3; 32. 37.

b ver. 28.

c Ezra 6. 10.  
1 Tim. 2. 2.

d ch. 14. 14; 23. 21; 27. 14, 15.  
Eph. 5. 6.

e ver. 31.  
2 Heb. 57.

a lie.  
cir. 606.

f 2 Chr. 36. 21, 22.  
Ezra 1. 1.

ch. 25. 12; 27. 22.  
Dan. 9. 2.



BEHOLD, I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO THE HAND OF NEBUCHADREZZAR KING OF BABYLON. — Jer. 29. 21.

B. C. cir.606.

bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Bāb'y-lon ;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of Dā'vid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity ;

m ch. 24. 10.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts ; Behold, I will send upon them the <sup>m</sup> sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like <sup>n</sup> vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

ch. 24.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and <sup>o</sup> will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, <sup>2</sup> to be <sup>p</sup> a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them :

o Deut. 28, 25.  
2 Chr. 29, 8.  
ch. 15, 4 ;  
24, 9 ;  
34, 17.  
2 Heb. for a curse.  
p ch. 26, 6.  
ch. 42, 18.  
q ch. 25, 4 ; 32, 33.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which <sup>q</sup> I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them ; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Je-ru'sa-lēm to Bāb'y-lon :

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, of Ā'hāb the son of Ko-lā'iah, and of Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Mā'a-sē'iah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name ; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon ; and he shall slay them before your eyes ;

r See Gen. 48, 21.  
Is. 65, 15.

22 <sup>r</sup> And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Jū'dah which are in Bāb'y-lon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zēd'e-kī'ah and like Ā'hāb, <sup>s</sup> whom the king of Bāb'y-lon roasted in the fire ;

s Dan. 3, 6.

23 Because <sup>t</sup> they have committed villany in Īs'ra-el, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them ; even I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

t ch. 23, 14.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to She-mā'iah the <sup>3</sup> Ne-hēl'a-mite, saying,

598.  
3 Or, dreamer.

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>u</sup> and to Zēph'a-nī'ah the son of Mā'a-sē'iah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

u 2 Kings 25, 18.  
ch. 21, 1.

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Je-hoi'a-dā the priest, that ye should be <sup>x</sup> officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is <sup>y</sup> mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest <sup>z</sup> put him in prison, and in the stocks.

x ch. 20, 1.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jēr'e-mī'ah of Ān'a-thōth, which maketh himself a prophet to you ?

y 2 Kings 9, 11.  
Acts 26, 24.  
z ch. 20, 2.

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Bāb'y-lon, saying, This captivity is long : <sup>a</sup> build ye

a ver. 5.

houses, and dwell in them ; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zēph'a-nī'ah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning She-mā'iah the Ne-hēl'a-mite ; Because that She-mā'iah hath prophesied unto you, <sup>b</sup> and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie :

b ch. 23, 15.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD ; Behold, I will punish She-mā'iah the Ne-hēl'a-mite, and his seed : he shall not have a man to dwell among this people ; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD ; <sup>c</sup> because he hath taught <sup>2</sup> rebellion against the LORD.

c ch. 23, 16.  
2 Heb. revolt.

CHAPTER 30.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

cir.606.

THE word that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Īs'ra-el, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>a</sup> I will bring again the captivity of my people Īs'ra-el and Jū'dah, saith the LORD : <sup>b</sup> and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

a ver. 18, ch. 32, 44.  
Ezek. 39, 25.  
Amos 9, 14, 15.  
b ch. 16, 13.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Īs'ra-el and concerning Jū'dah.

5 For thus saith the LORD ; We have heard a voice of trembling, <sup>3</sup> of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether <sup>4</sup> a man doth travail with child ? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, <sup>c</sup> as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness ?

3 Or, there is fear, and not peace.  
4 Heb. a mate.  
c ch. 4, 31 ; 6, 24.

7 <sup>d</sup> Alas ! for that day is great, <sup>e</sup> so that none is like it : it is even the time of Jā'cob's trouble ; but he shall be saved out of it.

d Joel 2, 11, 31.  
Amos 5, 18.  
Zeph. 1, 14, &c.  
e Dan. 12, 1.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him :

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and <sup>f</sup> Dā'vid their king, whom I will <sup>g</sup> raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore <sup>h</sup> fear thou not, O my servant Jā'cob, saith the LORD ; neither be dismayed, O Īs'ra-el : for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed <sup>i</sup> from the land of their captivity ; and Jā'cob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

f Is. 55, 3, 4.  
Ezek. 34, 23 ; 37, 24.  
Hos. 5, 5.  
g Luke 1, 69.  
Acts 2, 30 ; 13, 23.  
h Is. 41, 13 ; 43, 5 ; 44, 2.  
ch. 46, 27, 28.  
i ch. 3, 18.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee : <sup>k</sup> though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, <sup>l</sup> yet

k Amos 9, 8.  
l ch. 4, 27.



B. C. cir.606.

m Ps. 6.1. 1s. 27. 8. ch. 10. 24. 43. 28. n 2 Chr. 36. 16. ch. 15.18. 2 Heb. for binding up, or, pressing. o ch. 8. 22. p Lam. 1. 2. q Job 19. 24. 16. 9; 19. 11. r Job 30. 21. s ch. 5. 6.

t ch. 15. 18.

u Ex. 23. 15. 33. 1; 41. 11. ch. 10. 25.

x ch. 33. 6.

y ver. 8. ch. 33. 7. 11. z Ps. 102. 13.

3 Or, little hill.

a Is. 35. 10; 51. 11. ch. 31. 4. 12. 13; 33. 10, 11. b Zech. 10. 8.

c Is. 1. 26.

d Gen. 49. 10.

e Num. 16. 5.

f ch. 24. 7; 31. 1. 33; 32. 33. Ezek. 11. 20; 36. 23; 37. 27. g ch. 23. 19, 20; 25. 32. 4 Heb. cutting. s Or, remain.

will I not make a full end of thee : but I will correct thee <sup>m</sup> in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, <sup>2</sup>that thou mayest be bound up: <sup>o</sup>thou hast no healing medicines.

14 <sup>p</sup>All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound <sup>q</sup>of an enemy, with the chastisement <sup>r</sup>of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; <sup>s</sup>because thy sins were increased.

15 Why <sup>t</sup>criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee <sup>u</sup>shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 <sup>x</sup>For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zi'on, whom no man seeketh after.

18 <sup>y</sup>Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>z</sup>I will bring again the captivity of Ja'cob's tents, and <sup>2</sup>have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall be builded upon her own <sup>3</sup>heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And <sup>a</sup>out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: <sup>b</sup>and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be <sup>c</sup>as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, <sup>d</sup>and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will <sup>e</sup>cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be <sup>f</sup>my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the <sup>g</sup>whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a <sup>4</sup>continuing whirlwind: it shall <sup>5</sup>fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD

shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: <sup>h</sup>in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the church.

AT <sup>a</sup>the same time, saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup>will I be the God of all the families of Is'ra-el, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Is'ra-el, when <sup>c</sup>I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared <sup>2</sup>of old unto me, saying, Yea, <sup>d</sup>I have loved thee with <sup>e</sup>an everlasting love: therefore <sup>3</sup>with loving-kindness have I <sup>f</sup>drawn thee.

4 Again <sup>g</sup>I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Is'ra-el: thou shalt again be adorned with thy <sup>h</sup>tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

B. C. cir.606.

h Gen. 49. 1.

a ch. 30. 24. b ch. 30. 22. c Num. 10. 33. Deut. 1. 35. Ps. 95. 11. Is. 63. 14. 2 Heb. from afar. d Mal. 1. 2. e Rom. 11. 28, 29. 3 Or, have I extended loving-kindness unto thee. f Hos. 11. 4. g ch. 33. 7. h Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34. Ps. 149. 3. 4 Or, timbrels.



ZEPHANIAH THE PRIEST READ THIS LETTER IN THE EARS OF JEREMIAH THE PROPHET. — Jer. 29. 29.

B. C. cir.606.

1 Is. 65. 21.  
Amos 9.  
14.  
2 Heb. *profane* them,  
Deut. 30.  
6: 28, 30.  
k Is. 2. 3.  
Mic. 4. 2.  
l Is. 12. 5.  
6.

m ch. 3.  
12, 18;  
22, 8.  
n Ezek.  
20, 34, 41;  
34. 13.

o Ps. 126.  
5, 6.  
ch. 50. 4.  
3 Or. *favours*,  
Zech.  
12, 10.  
p Is. 35.  
8; 49, 19;  
49, 10, 11.  
q Ex. 4.  
22.

r Is. 40.  
11.  
Ezek. 34.  
12, 13, 14.

s Is. 44.  
23; 48, 20.  
t Is. 49.  
24, 25.

u Ezek.  
17, 23;  
20, 40.  
x Hos. 3.  
5.

y Is. 58.  
11.  
z Is. 35.  
10; 65, 19.  
Rev. 21.  
4.

a Matt. 2.  
17, 18.  
b 36 ch.  
18, 25.

c Gen. 42.  
13.

d ver. 4, 5.  
Ezra 1.  
5.  
Hos. 1.  
11.

e Lam. 5.  
21.

f Deut.  
30, 2.

5<sup>i</sup> Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Sa-mā'ri-ā: the planters shall plant, and shall <sup>2</sup> eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount E'phra-im shall cry, <sup>k</sup> Arise ye, and let us go up to Zi'on unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; <sup>l</sup> Sing with gladness for Jā'cob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Iṣ'ra-el.

8 Behold, I will bring them <sup>m</sup> from the north country, and <sup>n</sup> gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9<sup>o</sup> They shall come with weeping, and with <sup>3</sup> supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk <sup>p</sup> by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Iṣ'ra-el, and E'phra-im is my <sup>q</sup> firstborn.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Iṣ'ra-el <sup>r</sup> will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For <sup>s</sup> the LORD hath redeemed Jā'cob, and ransomed him <sup>t</sup> from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in <sup>u</sup> the height of Zi'on, and shall flow together to <sup>2</sup> the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a <sup>y</sup> watered garden; <sup>z</sup> and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup> A voice was heard in <sup>b</sup> Rā'mah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rā'hel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because <sup>c</sup> they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and <sup>d</sup> they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard E'phra-im bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: <sup>e</sup> turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely <sup>f</sup> after that I was turned, I re-

pent; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 Is E'phra-im my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: <sup>g</sup> therefore my bowels <sup>2</sup> are troubled for him; <sup>h</sup> I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: <sup>i</sup> set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Iṣ'ra-el, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou <sup>k</sup> go about, O thou <sup>l</sup> backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Jū'dah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; <sup>m</sup> The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and <sup>n</sup> mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Jū'dah itself, and <sup>o</sup> in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>p</sup> I will sow the house of Iṣ'ra-el and the house of Jū'dah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have <sup>q</sup> watched over them, <sup>r</sup> to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, <sup>s</sup> to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29<sup>t</sup> In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30<sup>u</sup> But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the <sup>v</sup> days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Iṣ'ra-el, and with the house of Jū'dah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that <sup>y</sup> I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of E'gypt; which my covenant they brake, <sup>3</sup> although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

33<sup>z</sup> But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Iṣ'ra-el; After those days, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; <sup>b</sup> and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for <sup>c</sup> they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the

B. C. cir.606.

g Deut. 32, 36.  
Is. 63, 15.  
Hos. 11.  
8.  
2 Heb. *soud*.  
h Is. 57.  
Is. 41, 12.  
Hos. 14.  
4.  
i ch. 50. 5.

k ch. 2.  
18, 23, 36.  
l ch. 3. 6.  
8, 11, 12,  
14, 22.

m Ps. 122.  
5, 6, 7, 8.  
Is. 1. 26.  
n Zech. 3.  
3.

o ch. 33.  
12, 13.

p Ezek. 36. 9, 10, 11.  
Hos. 2.  
23.  
q Zech. 10.  
9.

q ch. 44.  
27.  
r ch. 1.  
10; 17, 7.

s ch. 24. 6.

t Ezek. 18. 2, 3.

u Gal. 6.  
5, 7.

x ch. 32.  
40; 33, 14.  
y Ezek. 37, 26.  
z Heb. 8.  
8-12; 10.  
16, 17.

y Deut. 1.  
31.

3 Or. *should I have continued an husband unto them?*

z ch. 32.  
40.

a Ps. 40. 8.  
Ezek. 11.  
19, 20;  
36, 26, 27.  
2 Cor. 3.  
3.

b ch. 24.  
7; 30, 22;  
32, 38.

c Is. 54.  
13.  
John 6.  
45.  
1 Cor. 2.  
10.

d John 2. 20.



B. C.  
cir.606.d ch. 33.  
8; 50, 20.  
Mic. 7.  
18.  
Acts 10.  
43; 13, 33.  
Rom. 11.  
27.  
e Gen. 1.  
16.  
Ps. 72, 5.  
17; 89, 2.  
36, 37;  
119, 91.  
Is. 51.  
15.  
g ch. 10.  
16.  
h Ps. 148.  
6.  
Is. 54, 9.  
10.  
ch. 33, 20.  
i ch. 33.  
22.

greatest of them, saith the LORD: for <sup>d</sup> I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth <sup>f</sup> the sea when the waves thereof roar; <sup>g</sup> The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 <sup>h</sup> If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Iš'ra-el also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>i</sup> If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Iš'ra-el for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD <sup>k</sup> from the tower of Ha-năm'e-el unto the gate of the corner.

39 And <sup>l</sup> the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gá'reb, and shall compass about to Go'ath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kid'ron, <sup>m</sup> unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, <sup>n</sup> shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

## CHAPTER 32.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 buyeth Hanameel's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captivity for their sins, 36 and promiseth a gracious return.

cir. 590.  
a 2 Kings  
25, 1, 2.  
ch. 33, 1.  
ch. 39, 1.

THE word that came to Jěr'e-mí'ah from the LORD <sup>a</sup> in the tenth year of Zéd'e-kí'ah king of Jū'dah, which was the eighteenth year of Néb'u-chad-réz'zar.

2 For then the king of Báb'y-lon's army besieged Je-ru'sa-lém: and Jěr'e-mí'ah the prophet was shut up <sup>b</sup> in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Jū'dah's house.

3 For Zéd'e-kí'ah king of Jū'dah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou pro-

k Neh. 3.  
l Zech. 14.  
10.m Ezek.  
40, 8.  
Zech. 2.  
1.n 2 Chr.  
23, 15.  
Neh. 3.  
28.  
o Joel 3.  
17.p Neh. 3.  
25.  
ch. 33, 1;  
37, 21; 38.  
6; 39, 14.

phesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup> Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Báb'y-lon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zéd'e-kí'ah king of Jū'dah <sup>d</sup> shall not escape out of the hand of the Chal-dé'ang, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Báb'y-lon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zéd'e-kí'ah to Báb'y-lon, and there shall he be <sup>e</sup> until I visit him, saith the LORD: <sup>f</sup> though ye fight with the Chal-dé'ang, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jěr'e-mí'ah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,



BEHOLD, THE WHIRLWIND OF THE LORD. — Jer. 30. 23.

7 Behold, Ha-năm'e-el the son of Shāl'lum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Ān'a-thōth: for the <sup>g</sup> right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Ha-năm'e-el mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Ān'a-thōth, which is in the country of Běn'ja-min: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Ha-năm'e-el my uncle's son, that was in Ān'a-thōth, and <sup>h</sup> weighed him the money, even <sup>2</sup> seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I <sup>3</sup> subscribed the evidence, and

B. C.  
cir.590.

c ch. 34. 2.

d ch. 34.  
3; 38, 18,  
23; 39.  
5; 52, 9.e ch. 27.  
22.  
f ch. 21.  
4; 33, 5.g Lev. 25.  
24, 25, 32.  
Ruth 4.  
4.h Gen. 23.  
16.  
Zech. 11.  
12.i Or,  
seven  
shekels  
and ten  
pieces  
of silver.  
3 Heb.  
wrote in  
the book.



A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMAH, LAMENTATION, AND BITTER WEEPING. — Jer. 31. 15.

this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Houses and fields and vineyards <sup>l</sup> shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah LORD GOD! behold, <sup>m</sup> thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and <sup>n</sup> there is nothing <sup>2</sup> too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest <sup>o</sup> lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, <sup>p</sup> the Mighty God, <sup>q</sup> the LORD of hosts, <sup>r</sup> is his name,

19 <sup>r</sup> Great in counsel, and mighty in <sup>s</sup> work: for thine <sup>s</sup> eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: <sup>t</sup> to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings:

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of E'gypt, <sup>u</sup> even unto this day, and in Iſ'ra-el, and among other men; and hast made thee <sup>u</sup> a name, as at this day;

21 And <sup>x</sup> hast brought forth thy people Iſ'ra-el out of the land of E'gypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to thy fathers to give them, <sup>y</sup> a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but <sup>z</sup> they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them:

24 Behold the <sup>4</sup> mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city <sup>a</sup> is given into the hand of the Chal-dé'anſ, that fight against it, because of <sup>b</sup> the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O LORD GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; <sup>b</sup> for <sup>c</sup> the city is given into the hand of the Chal-dé'anſ.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, the <sup>d</sup> God of all flesh: <sup>e</sup> is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>f</sup> I will give this city into the hand of the Chal-dé'anſ, and into the hand of Nēb'u-

B. C.  
cir.590.

l ver. 37,  
43.

m 2 Kings  
19. 15.

n ver. 27.  
Gen. 18.

14.  
Luke 1.  
37.

2 Or, hid  
from  
thee.

o Ex. 20.  
6; 34. 7.

Deut. 5.  
4, 10.

p Is. 9. 6.  
q ch. 10.  
16.

r Is. 28.  
23.

3 Heb.  
doing.

s Job 34.  
21.

t Ps. 33. 13.  
Prov. 5.  
21.

u ch. 16. 17.  
t ch. 17.  
16.

v Ex. 9.  
16.

1 Chr.  
17. 21.

Is. 63. 12.  
Dan. 9.  
15.

τ Ex. 6. 6.  
2 Sam. 7.  
23.

1 Chr.  
17. 21.

Ps. 136.  
11, 12.

y Ex. 3. 8,  
17.

ch. 11. 5.

z Neh. 9.  
25.

ch. 11. 8.  
Dan. 9.  
10-14.

4 Or,  
engines  
of shot.

ch. 33. 4.

a ver. 25.  
36.

b ch. 14.  
12.

5 Or,  
though  
c ver. 24.

d Num.  
16. 22.

e ver. 17.

f ver. 3.

B. C.  
cir.590.

sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto <sup>i</sup> Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah, the son of Mā'a-sē'iah, in the sight of Ha-nām'e-el mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the <sup>k</sup> witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jewſ that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Bā'ruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and

15 sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

16 And I gave the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

17 And I charged Bā'ruch before them, saying,

18 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iſ'ra-el; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and

19 sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.



B. C. cir.590.

B. C. cir.590.

g ch. 21.  
10; 37. 8.  
10; 52. 13.  
h ch. 19.  
13.

s ver. 24.

f Deut.  
30. 3.  
ch. 23. 3;  
29. 14;  
31. 10.  
Ezek.  
37. 21.

chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall take it :

29 And the Chal-dē'anš, that fight against this city, shall come and <sup>g</sup> set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, <sup>h</sup> upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Bā'al, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Iṣ'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah <sup>i</sup> have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Iṣ'ra-el have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as <sup>2</sup> a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; <sup>k</sup> that I should remove it from before my face,

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Iṣ'ra-el and of the children of Jū'dah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, <sup>l</sup> they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Jū'dah, and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

33 And they have turned unto me the <sup>3</sup> back, and not the face: though I taught them, <sup>n</sup> rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they <sup>o</sup> set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Bā'al, which <sup>are</sup> in the valley of the son of Hin'nom, to <sup>p</sup> cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto <sup>q</sup> Mō'lech; <sup>r</sup> which I commanded them not, neither came it into

my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Jū'dah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, concerning this city, whereof ye say, <sup>s</sup> It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will <sup>t</sup> gather them out of all



I SUBSCRIBED THE EVIDENCE, . . . AND WEIGHED HIM THE MONEY IN THE BALANCES. — Jer. 32. 10.

countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them <sup>u</sup> to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be <sup>x</sup> my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will <sup>y</sup> give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me <sup>2</sup> for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them:

40 And <sup>z</sup> I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away <sup>3</sup> from them, to do them good; but <sup>a</sup> I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, <sup>b</sup> I will rejoice over them to do them good, and <sup>c</sup> I will plant them in this

i ch. 2. 7;  
3. 25; 7.  
22-26;  
22. 21.  
Ezek.  
20. 25.

z Heb. for my anger.

† 2 Kings 23. 27;  
24. 3.

l Is. 1. 4, 6.  
Dan. 9. 8.

3 Heb. neck.  
m ch. 2. 27; 7. 24.  
n ch. 7. 13.

o ch. 7. 31; 19. 5.  
p Lev. 18. 21.  
q Ezek. 8. 5, 6.

r ch. 7. 31;  
30. 31;  
23. 11.  
1 Kings 11. 33.  
r ch. 7. 31.

u ch. 23. 6; 33. 16.  
x ch. 24. 7; 30. 22; 31. 33.  
y ch. 24. 7.  
Ezek. 11. 19, 20.  
z Is. 55. 3.  
ch. 31. 31.  
3 Heb. from after them.  
a ch. 31. 33.  
b Deut. 30. 9.  
Zeph. 3. 17.  
c ch. 24. 6; 31. 23.  
Amos 9. 15.

B. C. cir. 590.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in truth, or, stability, d ch. 31. 26.

e ver. 15.

f ch. 33. 10.

g ch. 17. 26.

h ch. 33. 7, 11, 26.

cir. 590.

a ch. 32. 2, 3.

b Is. 37. 26.

land <sup>2</sup> assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD; <sup>d</sup> Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And <sup>e</sup> fields shall be bought in this land, <sup>f</sup> whereof ye say, *It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chal-dē'ans.*

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in <sup>g</sup> the land of Bēn'ja-mīn, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for <sup>h</sup> I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyful state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the Branch of righteousness, 17 a continuance of kingdom and priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seed.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah the second time, while he was yet <sup>a</sup> shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the <sup>b</sup> maker thereof,

the LORD that formed it, to establish it; <sup>2c</sup> the LORD is his name;

3 <sup>d</sup> Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and <sup>3</sup> mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Jū'dah, which are thrown down by <sup>e</sup> the mounts, and by the sword;

5 <sup>f</sup> They come to fight with the Chal-dē'ans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, <sup>g</sup> I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And <sup>h</sup> I will cause the captivity of Jū'dah and the captivity of Iṣ'ra-el to return, and will build them, <sup>i</sup> as at the first.

8 And I will <sup>k</sup> cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will <sup>l</sup> pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 <sup>m</sup> And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall <sup>n</sup> fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, <sup>o</sup> which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,

11 The <sup>p</sup> voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say,

<sup>q</sup> Praise the LORD of hosts: for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: and of them that shall bring <sup>r</sup> the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD. For <sup>s</sup> I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

B. C. cir. 590.

<sup>2</sup> Or, JEHOVAH. c Ex. 15. 3.

Amos 5. 8; 9. 6. d Ps. 91. 15.

ch. 29. 12. <sup>3</sup> Or, hidden. Is. 48. 6. e ch. 32. 24.

f ch. 32. 5.

g ch. 30. 17.

h ver. 11. ch. 30. 3; 32. 44.

i Is. 1. 26. ch. 24. 6; 30. 20; 31. 4, 28; 42. 10.

k Ezek. 35. 25. Zech. 13. 1.

l Heb. 9. 13, 14. i ch. 31. 54.

m Mic. 7. 18. n Is. 62. 7. ch. 13. 11.

o Is. 60. 5.

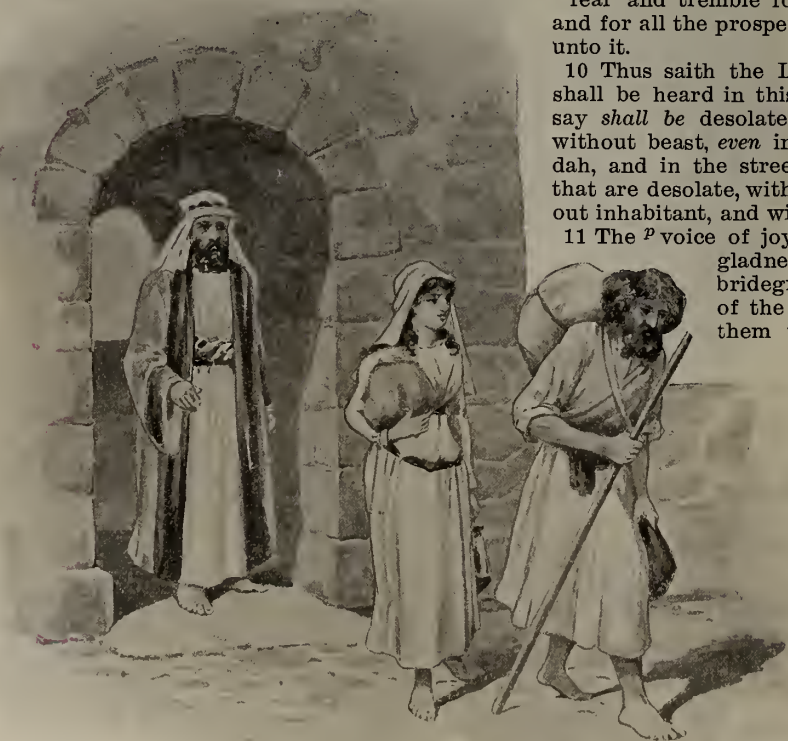
o ch. 32. 43.

p ch. 7. 34; 16. 9; 25. 10. Rev. 18. 23.

q 1 Chr. 16. 8, 34. 2 Chr. 5. 13; 7. 3. Ezra 3. 11. Ps. 136. 1. Is. 12. 4.

r Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22; 116. 17.

s ver. 7.





B. C. cir. 590.

Is. 65. 10. ch. 31. 24; 30. 19.

u ch. 17. 26; 32. 44.

x Lev. 27. 32.

y ch. 23. 5; 31. 27, 31. z ch. 23. 10.

α Is. 4. 2; 11. 1. ch. 23. 5.

β ch. 23. 6.

2 Heb. *Jeru-salim*.

3 Heb. *There shall not be cut off from David.*

c 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1 Kings 2. 4.

Ps. 89. 29, 36. Luke 1. 32, 33.

d Rom. 12. 1; 15. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.

e Rev. 1. 6. ver. 25. Ps. 89. 37.

f Is. 54. 9. ch. 51. 36. 78. 59. 34.

g Gen. 13. 16; 15. 5; 22. 17. ch. 31. 37.

h ver. 21. 22.

i ver. 20. Gen. 8. 22.

k Ps. 74. 16, 17. 104. 19. ch. 31. 33, 36. ch. 31. 37.

m ver. 7. 11. Ezra 2. 1.

the LORD of hosts; <sup>t</sup> Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 <sup>u</sup> In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Bēn'ja-min, and in the places about Je-ru'sa-lēm, and in the cities of Jū'dah, shall the flocks <sup>x</sup> pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 <sup>y</sup> Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>z</sup> I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Iš'ra-el and to the house of Jū'dah.

15 <sup>α</sup> In those days, and at that time, will I cause the <sup>α</sup> Branch of righteousness to grow up unto Dā'vid; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 <sup>β</sup> In those days shall Jū'dah be saved, and Je-ru'sa-lēm shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherewith she shall be called, <sup>2</sup> The LORD our righteousness.

17 <sup>γ</sup> For thus saith the LORD; <sup>3</sup> Dā'vid shall never <sup>c</sup> want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Iš'ra-el;

18 Neither shall the priests the Lē'vites want a man before me to <sup>d</sup> offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 <sup>δ</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>e</sup> If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also <sup>f</sup> my covenant be broken with Dā'vid my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Lē'vites the priests, my ministers.

22 As <sup>g</sup> the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dā'vid my servant, and the Lē'vites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, <sup>h</sup> The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If <sup>i</sup> my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not <sup>k</sup> appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 <sup>l</sup> Then will I cast away the seed of Jā'cob, and Dā'vid my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Ā'bra-ham, I'saac, and Jā'cob: for <sup>m</sup> I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city. 8 The princes and the people having dismissed their bondservants, contrary to the covenant of God, reassume them. 12 Jeremiah, for their disobedience, giveth them and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, <sup>a</sup> when Nēb'u-chad-nēz'-zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and all his army, and <sup>b</sup> all the kingdoms of the earth <sup>2</sup> of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iš'ra-el; Go and speak to Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>c</sup> I will give this city into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and <sup>d</sup> he shall burn it with fire:

3 And <sup>e</sup> thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and <sup>3</sup> he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Bāb'y-lon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace: and with <sup>f</sup> the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, <sup>g</sup> so shall they burn odours for thee; and <sup>h</sup> they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet spake all these words unto Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah in Je-ru'sa-lēm,

7 When the king of Bāb'y-lon's army fought against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and against all the cities of Jū'dah that were left, against Lā'chish, and against A-zē'kah: for <sup>i</sup> these defenced cities remained of the cities of Jū'dah.

8 <sup>γ</sup> This is the word that came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, after that the king Zēd'e-kī'ah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Je-ru'sa-lēm, to proclaim <sup>k</sup> liberty unto them;

9 <sup>l</sup> That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hē'brew or an Hē'brew-ess, go free; <sup>m</sup> that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people, which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But <sup>n</sup> afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 <sup>γ</sup> Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

B. C. cir. 591.

a 2 Kings 25. 1, 8c. ch. 39. 1; 52. 4. b ch. 1. 15. 2 Heb. the dominion of his hand.

c ch. 21. 10; 32. 3, 28. d ver. 22. ch. 32. 21. e ch. 32. 4.

3 Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.

f See 2 Chr. 16 14; 21. 19. g Dan. 2. 46. h See ch. 22. 18.

i 2 Kings 18. 13; 19. 8. 2 Chr. 11. 5, 9. cir. 591.

k ver. 14. Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 10. 1 Neh. 5. 11.

m Lev. 25. 39-46.

n See ver. 21. ch. 37. 5. cir. 590.

B. C. cir.590.

13 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iſ'ra-el; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of E'gypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

o Ex. 21. 2; 23. 10. Deut. 15. 12.  
2 Or, hath sold himself.

14 At the end of <sup>o</sup>seven years let ye go every man his brother an He'brew, which <sup>2</sup>hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

3 Heb. to day.

15 And ye were <sup>3</sup>now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had <sup>4</sup>made a covenant before me <sup>q</sup>in the house <sup>4</sup>which is called by my name:

p So 2 Kings 23. 3. Neh. 10. 21.  
q ch. 7. 10.  
4 Heb. where-upon my name is called.  
r Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12.

16 But ye turned and <sup>r</sup>polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his

brother, and every man to his neighbour: <sup>8</sup>behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you <sup>2</sup>to be <sup>u</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when <sup>2</sup>they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Ju'dah, and the princes of Je-ru'sa-lem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their <sup>y</sup>dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Ze'd'e-ki'ah king of Ju'dah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Bab'y-lon's army, <sup>z</sup>which are gone up from you.

22 <sup>a</sup>Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, <sup>b</sup>and take it, and burn it with fire: and <sup>c</sup>I will make the cities of Ju'dah a desolation without an inhabitant.

B. C. cir.590.

s Matt. 7. 2. Gal. 6. 7. James 2. 13. t ch. 32. 24, 26. 2 Heb. for a removing. u Deut. 28. 25, 54. ch. 23. 18.

x See Gen. 15. 10, 17.

y ch. 7. 33; 16. 4; 19. 7.

z See ch. 37. 5, 11.

a ch. 37. 8, 10. b ch. 38. 3; 33. 1, 2, 8; 52. 7, 13. c ch. 9. 11; 44. 2, 6.

CHAPTER 35.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jer'e-mi'ah from the LORD in the days of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-si'ah king of Ju'dah, saying,

cir. 607.

2 Go unto the house of the <sup>a</sup>Re'chab-ites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of <sup>b</sup>the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

a 2 Kings 10. 15. 1 Chr. 2. 55.

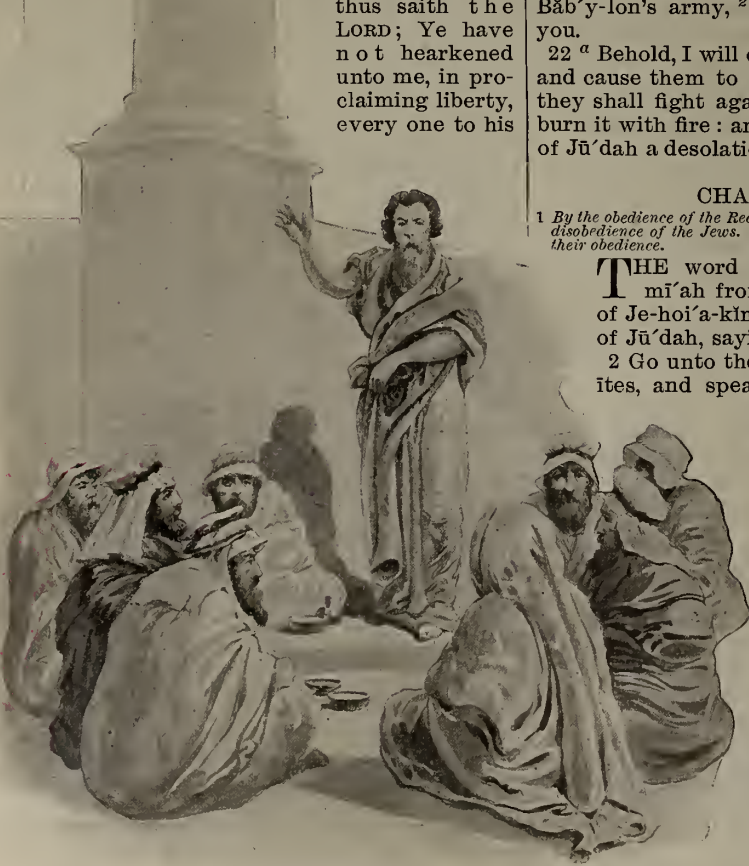
b 1 Kings 6. 5.

3 Then I took Ja-az'a-ni'ah the son of Jer'e-mi'ah, the son of Ha'b'-a-zi-ni'ah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Re'chab-ites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Ha'nan, the son of Ig'da-li'ah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Ma'a-se'-iah the son of Sha'l'lum, <sup>c</sup>the keeper of the <sup>c</sup>door:

c 2 Kings 12. 9; 25. 18. 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19. 3 Heb. thresh. old, or, vessel.

5 And I set before the



I SAID UNTO THEM, DRINK YE WINE. BUT THEY SAID, WE WILL DRINK NO WINE. Jer. 35. 5-6.



B. C.  
cir. 607.

sons of the house of the Rē'chab-ites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for <sup>d</sup>Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; <sup>e</sup>that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jōn'a-dāb our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nēb'u-chad-rēz'-zar king of Bāb'y-lon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Je-ru'sa-lēm for fear of the army of the Chal-dē'anš, and for fear of the army of the Sŷr'i-anš: so we dwell at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,  
13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el; Go and tell the men of Jū'dah and the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, Will ye not <sup>f</sup>receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: <sup>g</sup>notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, <sup>h</sup>rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 <sup>i</sup>I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, <sup>k</sup>Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers:



HE CUT IT WITH THE PENKNIFE, AND CAST IT INTO THE FIRE. — Jer. 36. 23.

but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el; Behold, I will bring upon Jū'dah and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm all the evil that I have pronounced against them: <sup>l</sup>because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jēr'e-mī'ah said unto the house of the Rē'chab-ites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iš'ra-el; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jōn'a-dāb your father, and kept all his precepts, and done

2 Kings  
10. 15.Ex. 20.  
12.  
Eph. 6.  
2, 3.ch. 32.  
33.2 Chr.  
36. 15.  
1 ch. 7.  
13; 23. 3.1 ch. 7.  
23; 23. 4.1 ch. 18.  
11; 25.  
5, 6.B. C.  
cir. 607.Prov. 1.  
24.  
Is. 65.  
12; 61. 4.  
ch. 7. 13.

B. C.  
cir. 607.

according unto all that he hath commanded you:

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.*

m. ch. 15.  
19.

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īṣ'ra-el; <sup>2</sup> Jōn'a-dāb the son of Rē'chāb shall not want a man to <sup>m</sup> stand before me for ever.

## CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, <sup>5</sup> and publicly to read it. <sup>11</sup> The princes, having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll, and read it. <sup>19</sup> They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. <sup>20</sup> The king Jehoiakim, being certified thereof, heureth part of it, and burneth the roll. <sup>21</sup> Jeremiah denounceth his judgment. <sup>32</sup> Baruch writeth a new copy.

cir. 607.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jū'dah, that this word came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, saying,

a Is. 8. 1.  
Ezek. 2. 9.

Zech. 5. 1.

b ch. 50. 2.

c ch. 25. 15, &amp;c.

d ch. 25. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Take thee a <sup>a</sup> roll of a book, and <sup>b</sup> write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Īṣ'ra-el, and against Jū'dah, and against <sup>c</sup> all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of <sup>d</sup> Jo-sī'ah, even unto this day.

e ver. 7.

ch. 26. 3.

f ch. 18. 8.

Jonah 3. 8.

<sup>3</sup> It may be that the house of Jū'dah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may <sup>j</sup> return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

g ch. 32. 12.

h Sec ch. 45. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Then Jēr'e-mī'ah <sup>g</sup> called Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah: and <sup>h</sup> Bā'ruch wrote from the mouth of Jēr'e-mī'ah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

<sup>5</sup> And Jēr'e-mī'ah commanded Bā'ruch, saying, I *am* shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

i Lev. 16. 29; 23. 27-32.

Acts 27. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon <sup>i</sup> the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Jū'dah that come out of their cities.

k ver. 3.

l Heb. their supplication shall fall.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup> It may be <sup>3</sup> they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way: for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

<sup>8</sup> And Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah did according to all that Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

cir. 606.

<sup>9</sup> And it came to pass in the fifth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and to all the people that came from the cities of Jū'dah unto Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>10</sup> Then read Bā'ruch in the book the words of Jēr'e-mī'ah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Ĝēm'a-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan the scribe, in the higher court, at the <sup>l</sup> entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

4 Or, door.

l ch. 25. 10.

<sup>11</sup> ¶ When Mī-chā'iah the son of Ĝēm'a-

rī'ah, the son of Shā'phan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

<sup>12</sup> Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, *even* E-līsh'a-mā the scribe, and Del'a-ī'ah the son of She-mā-ī'ah, and Ēl-na-thān the son of Āch'bōr, and Ĝēm'a-rī'ah the son of Shā'phan, and Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Hān'a-nī'ah, and all the princes.

<sup>13</sup> Then Mī-chā'iah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Bā'ruch read the book in the ears of the people.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore all the princes sent Je-hū'dī the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, the son of Shēl'e-mī'ah, the son of Cū'shī, unto Bā'ruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

<sup>15</sup> And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Bā'ruch read *it* in their ears.

<sup>16</sup> Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Bā'ruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

<sup>17</sup> And they asked Bā'ruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

<sup>18</sup> Then Bā'ruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

<sup>19</sup> Then said the princes unto Bā'ruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jēr'e-mī'ah; and let no man know where ye be.

<sup>20</sup> ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of E-līsh'a-mā the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

<sup>21</sup> So the king sent Je-hū'dī to fetch the roll: and he took it out of E-līsh'a-mā the scribe's chamber. And Je-hū'dī read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

<sup>22</sup> Now the king sat in <sup>m</sup> the winterhouse in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, that when Je-hū'dī had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast *it* into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

<sup>24</sup> Yet they were not afraid, nor <sup>n</sup> rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

<sup>25</sup> Nevertheless Ēl-na-thān and Del'a-ī'ah and Ĝēm'a-rī'ah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

<sup>26</sup> But the king commanded Je-rāh'me-el the son <sup>2</sup> of Hām'me-lēch, and Se-rā'iah the son of Āz'ri-el, and Shēl'e-mī'ah the son of Āb'de-el, to take Bā'ruch the scribe and Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

B. C.  
cir. 606.

m See Amos 3. 15.

n 2 Kings 22. 11. Is. 36. 22; 37. 1.

2 Or, of the king.



B. C. cir.605.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jēr'e-mī'ah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Bā'ruch wrote at the mouth of Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Je-hoi'a-kim the king of Jū'dah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Bāb'y-lon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah; <sup>o</sup>He shall have none to sit upon the throne of Dā'vid: and his dead body shall be <sup>p</sup>cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will <sup>2</sup>punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru-sa-lēm, and upon the men of Jū'dah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jēr'e-mī'ah another roll, and gave it to Bā'ruch the scribe, the son of Ne-rī'ah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jēr'e-mī'ah all the words of the book which Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many <sup>3</sup>like words.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. visit upon, ch. 23. 34.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. as they.

CHAPTER 37.

<sup>1</sup> The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. <sup>6</sup> Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. <sup>11</sup> He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. <sup>18</sup> He assur-eth Zedekiah of the captivity. <sup>18</sup> Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

B. C. cir.599.



THEN TOOK THEY JEREMIAH, AND CAST HIM INTO THE DUNGEON. — Jer. 38. 6.

AND king <sup>a</sup> Zēd'e-kī'ah the son of Jo-sī'ah reigned instead of Co-nī'ah the son of Je-hoi'a-kim, whom Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon made king in the land of Jū'dah.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake <sup>2</sup> by the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah.

<sup>3</sup> And Zēd'e-kī'ah the king sent Je-hū'cal the son of Shē'l'e-mī'ah and <sup>c</sup> Zēph'a-nī'ah the son of Mā'a-sē'iah the priest to the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

<sup>4</sup> Now Jēr'e-mī'ah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

<sup>5</sup> Then <sup>d</sup> Phā'raōh's army was come forth out of Ē'gypt: <sup>e</sup> and when the Chal-dé'ans

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 24. 17. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 10. ch. 22. 24.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 12, 14.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. by the hand of the prophet. 590.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 1, 2; 29. 25; 52. 24.

<sup>d</sup> See 2 Kings 24. 7. Ezek. 17. 15. <sup>e</sup> ver. 11. ch. 34. 21.

B. C. 590. that besieged Je-ru'sa-lēm heard tidings of them, they departed from Je-ru'sa-lēm.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Thus shall ye say to the king of Jū'dah, <sup>f</sup> that sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Phā'raōh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to E'g'yp't into their own land.

8 <sup>g</sup> And the Chal-dē'anṣ shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not <sup>2</sup> yourselves, saying, The Chal-dē'anṣ shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 <sup>h</sup> For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chal-dē'anṣ that fight against you, and there remained *but* <sup>3</sup> wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chal-dē'anṣ was <sup>4</sup> broken up from Je-ru'sa-lēm for fear of Phā'raōh's army,

12 Then Jēr'e-mī'ah went forth out of Je-ru'sa-lēm to go into the land of Bēn'ja-min, <sup>5</sup> to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Bēn'ja-min, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* I-rī'jah, the son of Shēl'e-mī'ah, the son of Hān'a-nī'ah; and he took Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chal-dē'anṣ.

14 Then said Jēr'e-mī'ah, *It is* <sup>6</sup> false; I fall not away to the Chal-dē'anṣ. But he hearkened not to him: so I-rī'jah took Jēr'e-mī'ah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jēr'e-mī'ah, and smote him, <sup>h</sup> and put him in prison in the house of Jōn'a-than the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jēr'e-mī'ah was entered into <sup>l</sup> the dungeon, and into the <sup>7</sup> cabins, and Jēr'e-mī'ah had remained there many days;

17 Then Zēd'e-kī'ah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Jēr'e-mī'ah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

18 Moreover Jēr'e-mī'ah said unto king Zēd'e-kī'ah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Bāb'y-lon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: <sup>8</sup> let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jōn'a-than the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zēd'e-kī'ah the king commanded

f ch. 21. 2.

g ch. 34. 22.

2 Heb. souls.

h ch. 21. 4, 5.

3 Heb. thrust through.

i ver. 5.

4 Heb. made to ascend.

5 Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

6 Heb. falsehood, or, a lie.

k ch. 38. 26.

l ch. 38. 6. 7 Or, cells. 589.

8 Heb. let my supplication fall.

that they should commit Jēr'e-mī'ah <sup>m</sup> into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, <sup>n</sup> until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jēr'e-mī'ah remained in the court of the prison.

B. C. 589. m ch. 32. 2, 35. n ch. 38. 9; 32. 6.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Mal-chi'ah. 1 Ebed-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement. 14 Upon secret conference he counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. 24 By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

**T**HEN Shēph'a-tī'ah the son of Māt'tan, and Ġēd'a-lī'ah the son of Pāsh'ur, and <sup>a</sup> Jū'al the son of Shēl'e-mī'ah, and <sup>b</sup> Pāsh'ur the son of Mal-chī'ah, <sup>c</sup> heard the words that Jēr'e-mī'ah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

a ch. 37. b ch. 21. 1. c ch. 21. 3.

2 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>d</sup> He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chal-dē'anṣ shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

d ch. 21. 9.

3 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon's army, which shall take it.

e ch. 21. 10; 32. 3.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, <sup>f</sup> let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the <sup>2</sup> welfare of this people, but the hurt.

f See ch. 26. 11.

5 Then Zēd'e-kī'ah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do *any* thing against you.

2 Heb. peace.

6 <sup>g</sup> Then took they Jēr'e-mī'ah, and cast him into the dungeon of Mal-chī'ah the son <sup>3</sup> of Hām'me-lēch, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jēr'e-mī'ah with cords. And in the dungeon *there* was no water, but mire: so Jēr'e-mī'ah sunk in the mire.

g ch. 37. 21.

3 Or, of the king.

7 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Now when E'bed-mē'lech the E'thi-ō'pi-an, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jēr'e-mī'ah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Bēn'ja-mīn;

h ch. 39. 16.

8 E'bed-mē'lech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and <sup>4</sup> he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there* is no more bread in the city.

4 Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded E'bed-mē'lech the E'thi-ō'pi-an, saying, Take from hence thirty men <sup>5</sup> with thee, and take up Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

5 Heb. in thine hand.

11 So E'bed-mē'lech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them



B. C. 589.

B. C. 589.

down by cords into the dungeon to Jēr'e-mī'ah.

all the women that are left in the king of Jū'dah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Bāb'y-lon's princes, and those women shall say, <sup>2</sup>Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Men of thy peace.

i ver. 6.

12 And Ē'bed-mē'lech the Ē'thi-ō'p-i-an said unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jēr'e-mī'ah did so.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and

<sup>4</sup> ch. 39. <sup>6</sup>; 41. 10. <sup>r</sup> ver. 18.

t ch. 37. 21.

13 <sup>i</sup> So they drew up Jēr'e-mī'ah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jēr'e-mī'ah remained <sup>k</sup> in the court of the prison.

<sup>q</sup> thy children to the Chal-dē'anš: and <sup>r</sup> thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon: and <sup>s</sup> thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.

2 Or, principal.

14 ¶ Then Zēd'e-kī'ah the king sent, and took Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet unto him into the <sup>2</sup> third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

24 ¶ Then said Zēd'e-kī'ah unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

15 Then Jēr'e-mī'ah said unto Zēd'e-kī'ah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

l Is. 37. 16.

16 So Zēd'e-kī'ah the king sware secretly unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, saying, As the LORD liveth, <sup>l</sup> that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, <sup>s</sup> I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return <sup>t</sup> to Jōn'athan's house, to die there.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 37. 20.

m 2 Kings 24. 12. n ch. 39. 3.

17 Then said Jēr'e-mī'ah unto Zēd'e-kī'ah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; If thou wilt assuredly <sup>m</sup> go forth <sup>n</sup> unto the king of Bāb'y-lon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

27 Then came all the princes unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So <sup>4</sup> they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 37. 15.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Bāb'y-lon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chal-dē'anš, and they shall burn it with fire, and <sup>o</sup> thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

28 So <sup>u</sup> Jēr'e-mī'ah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Je-ru'sa-lēm was taken: and he was there when Je-ru'sa-lēm was taken.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. they were silent from him. <sup>u</sup> ch. 37. 21; 39. 14.

o ver. 23. ch. 32. 4; 34. 3.

19 And Zēd'e-kī'ah the king said unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, I am afraid of the Jewš that are fallen to the Chal-dē'anš, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they <sup>p</sup> mock me.

p 1 Sam. 31. 4.

20 But Jēr'e-mī'ah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold,



THERE CAME CERTAIN FROM SHECHEM, FROM SHILOH, AND FROM SAMARIA. — Jer. 41. 5.

B. C.  
590.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruined, 9 the people captivated. 11 Nebuchadrezzar's charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. 15 God's promise to Ebed-melech.

**I**N the <sup>a</sup>ninth year of Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, in the tenth month, came Nēb'uchad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon and all his army against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zēd'e-kī'ah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 <sup>b</sup>And all the princes of the king of Bāb'y-lon came in, and sat in the middle gate, *even* Nēr'gal-sha-rē'zer, Sām'gar-nē'bo, Sār'se-chim, Rāb'-sa-ris, Nēr'gal-sha-rē'zer, Rāb'-māg, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Bāb'y-lon.

4 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And it came to pass, *that* when Zēd'e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chal-dē'anš' army pursued after them, and <sup>d</sup>overtook Zēd'e-kī'ah in the plains of Jēr'i-chō: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon to <sup>e</sup>Rīb'lah in the land of Hā'math, where he <sup>2</sup>gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Bāb'y-lon slew the sons of Zēd'e-kī'ah in Rīb'lah before his eyes: also the king of Bāb'y-lon slew all the nobles of Jū'dah.

7 Moreover <sup>f</sup>he put out Zēd'e-kī'ah's eyes, and bound him <sup>3</sup>with chains, to carry him to Bāb'y-lon.

8 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And the Chal-dē'anš' burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

9 <sup>h</sup>Then Nēb'uzār-ā'dan the <sup>45</sup>captain of the guard carried away captive into Bāb'y-lon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nēb'uzār-ā'dan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Jū'dah, and gave them vineyards and fields <sup>6</sup>at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nēb'uchad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon gave charge concerning Jēr'e-mī'ah <sup>7</sup>to Nēb'uzār-ā'dan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and <sup>8</sup>look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nēb'uzār-ā'dan the captain of the guard sent, and Nēb'ushās'ban, Rāb'-sa-ris, and Nēr'gal-sha-rē'zer, Rāb'-māg, and all the king of Bāb'y-lon's princes;

14 Even they sent, <sup>i</sup>and took Jēr'e-mī'ah

out of the court of the prison, and committed him <sup>k</sup>unto Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of <sup>l</sup>A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to <sup>m</sup>E'bed-mē'lech the E'thi-ō'pi-an, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, <sup>n</sup>I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but <sup>o</sup>thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: <sup>p</sup>because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 40.

1 Jeremiah, being set free by Nebuzar-adan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 13 Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy is not believed.

**T**HE word that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah from the LORD, <sup>a</sup>after that Nēb'uzār-ā'dan the captain of the guard had let him go from Rā'mah, when he had taken him being bound in <sup>2</sup>chains among all that were carried away captive of Je-ru'sa-lēm and Jū'dah, which were carried away captive unto Bāb'y-lon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jēr'e-mī'ah, and <sup>b</sup>said unto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: <sup>c</sup>because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which <sup>3</sup>were upon thine hand. <sup>d</sup>If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Bāb'y-lon, come; and <sup>4</sup>I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Bāb'y-lon, forbear: behold, <sup>e</sup>all the land is before thee: whether it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, <sup>f</sup>whom the king of Bāb'y-lon hath made governor over the cities of Jū'dah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 <sup>g</sup>Then went Jēr'e-mī'ah unto Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam to <sup>h</sup>Miz'pah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Bāb'y-lon had

a 2 Kings 25. 1-4. ch. 32. 4-7.

588.

b ch. 38. 17.

c 2 Kings 25. 4, &c. ch. 32. 7, &c.

d ch. 32. 4; 38. 18, 23.

e 2 Kings 21. 12. 2 Heb. speak with him judgments, ch. 4. 12.

f Ezek. 12. 13, compared with ch. 32. 4.

g 3 Heb. with two brasen chains, or, fetters.

h 2 Kings 25. 9. ch. 38. 18; 42. 13. k 2 Kings 25. 11, &c. ch. 32. 15, &c.

i 4 Or, chief marshal.

5 Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men: and so ver. 10, 11, &c. See Gen. 37. 29.

6 Heb. in that day.

7 Heb. by the hand of.

8 Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

i ch. 38. 28.

B. C.  
588.

k ch. 40. 5. l ch. 28. 24.

m ch. 38. 7, 12.

n Dan. 9. 12.

o ch. 21. 9; 45. 5. p 1 Chr. 5. 20. Ps. 37. 40.

a ch. 39. 14.

2 Or, manacles.

b ch. 50. 7.

c Deut. 29. 24, 25. Dan. 9. 11.

3 Or, are upon thine hand.

d ch. 39. 12.

4 Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

e Gen. 20. 15.

f 2 Kings 25. 22, &c.

g ch. 39. 14. h Judg. 20. 1.

i 2 Kings 25. 23, &c.



B. C. 588.

2 ch. 39. 10.

1 ch. 41. 1.

2 Heb. to stand before; and so ver. 10. Deut. 1. 38.

made Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of <sup>k</sup> the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Bāb'y-lon;

8 Then they came to Gēd'a-lī'ah to Miz'pah, <sup>l</sup> even Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, and Jo-hā'nān and Jōn'a-than the sons of Ka-rē'ah, and Se-rā'iah the son of Tān'hu-mēth, and the sons of Ē'phāi the Ne-tō'pha-thite, and Jēz'a-nī'ah the son of a Ma-āch'a-thite, they and their men.

9 And Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not

<sup>2</sup> to serve the Chaldē'anš; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Bāb'y-lon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Miz'pah, to serve the Chaldē'anš, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Mō'ab, and among the Ām'mon-ites, and in Ē'dom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Bāb'y-lon had left a remnant of Jū'dah, and that he had set over them Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Jū'dah, to Gēd'a-lī'ah, unto Miz'pah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gēd'a-lī'ah to Miz'pah,

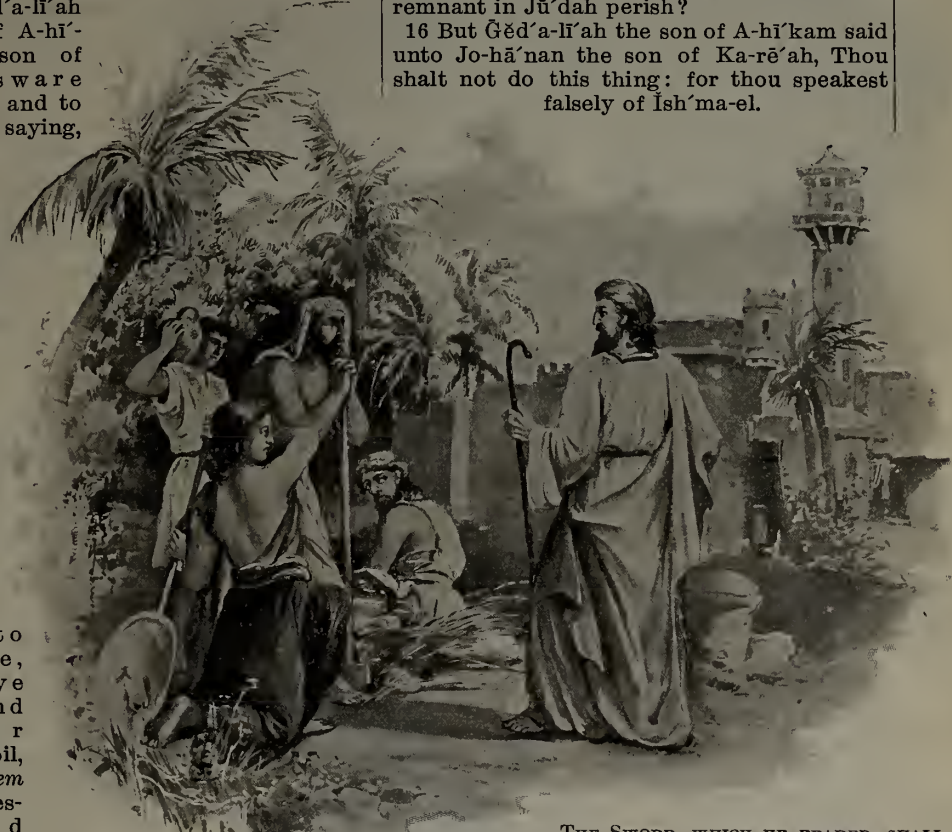
14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that <sup>m</sup> Bā'a-līs the king of the Ām'mon-ites hath sent Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah <sup>2</sup> to slay thee? But Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam believed them not.

15 Then Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah spake to Gēd'a-lī'ah in Miz'pah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Jū'dah perish?

16 But Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam said unto Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ish'ma-el.

B. C. 588.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 41. 10. <sup>2</sup> Heb. to strike thee in soul?



THE SWORD, WHICH YE FEARED, SHALL OVERTAKE YOU THERE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT. — Jer. 42. 16.

CHAPTER 41.

<sup>1</sup> Ishmael, treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. <sup>11</sup> Johanan recovereth the captives, and mindedeth to flee into Egypt.

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, <sup>a</sup> that Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah the son of E-līsh'a-mā, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam to Miz'pah; and there they did eat bread together in Miz'pah.

2 Then arose Ish'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, and the ten men that were with him, and <sup>b</sup> smote Gēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Bāb'y-lon had made governor over the land.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 25. 25. ch. 40. 6. 8.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kings 25. 25.

B. C. 588.

3 Īsh'ma-el also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Ĝēd'a-lī'ah, at Miz'pah, and the Chal-dē'ans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Ĝēd'a-lī'ah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shē'chem, from Shī'loh, and from Sa-mā'ri-ā, *even* four-score men, <sup>c</sup> having their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring *them* to <sup>d</sup> the house of the LORD.

6 And Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah went forth from Miz'pah to meet them, <sup>2</sup> weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Ĝēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Īsh'ma-el, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Īsh'ma-el had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain <sup>3 4</sup> because of Ĝēd'a-lī'ah, was it <sup>e</sup> which Ā'sā the king had made for fear of Bā'a-shā king of Īs'ra-el: and Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah filled it with *them* that were slain.

10 Then Īsh'ma-el carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Miz'pah, <sup>f</sup> *even* the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Miz'pah, <sup>g</sup> whom Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard had committed to Ĝēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam: and Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to <sup>h</sup> the Ām'mon-ites.

11 ¶ But when Jo-hā-nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all <sup>i</sup> the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, and found him by <sup>k</sup> the great waters that are in Ĝib'e-on.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were

with Īsh'ma-el saw Jo-hā-nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Īsh'ma-el had carried away captive from Miz'pah cast about and returned, and went unto Jo-hā-nan the son of Ka-rē'ah.

15 But Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah escaped from Jo-hā-nan with eight men, and went to the Ām'mon-ites.

16 Then took Jo-hā-nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah, from Miz'pah, after that he had slain Ĝēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam, *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Ĝib'e-on:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of <sup>l</sup> Chīm'hām, which is by Bēth-le-hem, to go to enter into Ēgypt,

18 Because of the Chal-dē'ans: for they were afraid of them, because Īsh'ma-el the son of Nēth'a-nī'ah had slain Ĝēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam, <sup>m</sup> whom the king of Bāb'y-lon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Johanan desireth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 He reproveth their hypocrisy, in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

**T**HEN all the captains of the forces, <sup>a</sup> and Jo-hā-nan the son of Ka-rē'ah, and Jēz'a-nī'ah the son of Ho-shā'iah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, <sup>2</sup> Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and <sup>b</sup> pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant; (for we are left but <sup>c</sup> a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us:)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us <sup>d</sup> the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that <sup>e</sup> whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will <sup>f</sup> keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jēr'e-mī'ah, <sup>g</sup> The LORD be a true and faithful witness be-



TAKE GREAT STONES . . . AND HIDE THEM IN THE CLAY IN THE BRICKKILN.—Jer. 43. 9.

B. C. 588.

c Lev. 19. 27, 28. Deut. 14. 1. Is. 15. 2.

d See 1 Sam. 1. 2. 2 Kings 25. 9.

2 Heb. in going and weeping.

3 Or, near Gedai-hah.

4 Heb. by the hand, or, by the side of Gedai-hah.

e 1 Kings 15. 22. 2 Chr. 16. 6.

f ch. 43. 6. g ch. 40. 7.

h ch. 40. 14.

i ch. 40. 7, 8, 13.

j 2 Sam. 2. 13.

l 2 Sam. 19. 37, 38.

m ch. 40. 5.

a ch. 40. 8, 13; 41. 11.

2 Or, Let our supplication full before thee.

b 1 Sam. 7. 8; 12. 19.

c Is. 57. 4. James 5. 16.

d Lev. 26. 22. e Ezra 8. 21.

e 1 Kings 22. 14.

f 1 Sam. 3. 18. Acts 20. 20.

g Gen. 31. 50.



B. C.  
588.

tween us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether *it be good*, or whether *it be evil*, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; <sup>h</sup> that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jēr'e-mí'ah.

8 Then called he Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Iṣ'ra-el, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then <sup>i</sup> will I build you, and not pull *you* down, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* up: for I <sup>k</sup> repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Bāb'y-lon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: <sup>l</sup> for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And <sup>m</sup> I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if <sup>n</sup> ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Ē'gypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Jū'dah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; If ye <sup>o</sup> wholly set <sup>p</sup> your faces to enter into Ē'gypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, *that* the sword, <sup>q</sup> which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Ē'gypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, <sup>2</sup> shall follow close after you there in Ē'gypt; and there ye shall die.

17 <sup>3</sup> So shall it be with all the men that set



I WILL GIVE PHARAOH-HOPHRA KING OF EGYPT INTO THE HAND OF HIS ENEMIES. Jer. 44. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 6.  
3.  
ch. 7. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 24.  
6; 31. 28;  
33. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Deut.  
32. 36.  
ch. 13. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 43. 5.  
Rom. 8.  
31.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 106.  
45. 46.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 44.  
16.

<sup>o</sup> Deut.  
17. 16.  
ch. 44.  
12, 13, 14.  
<sup>p</sup> Luke  
9. 31.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek.  
11. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
shall  
cleave  
after  
you.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. So  
shall all  
the men  
be.

B. C.  
588.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 24. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch.  
44. 14, 28.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18.  
16; 24.  
9; 26. 6;  
23. 18, 22;  
44. 12.  
Zech. 8.  
13.

<sup>x</sup> Deut.  
17. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
testified  
against  
you.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, ye  
have  
used  
deceit  
against  
your  
souls.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 17.  
Ezek. 6.  
11.

<sup>4</sup> Or,  
to go to  
sojourn.

their faces to go into Ē'gypt to sojourn there; they shall die <sup>v</sup> by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and <sup>s</sup> none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; As mine anger and my fury hath been <sup>t</sup> poured forth upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Ē'gypt: and <sup>u</sup> ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Jū'dah; <sup>x</sup> Go ye not into Ē'gypt: know certainly that I have <sup>2</sup> admonished you this day.

20 For <sup>3</sup> ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, <sup>y</sup> Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And *now* I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any *thing* for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that <sup>z</sup> ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire <sup>4</sup> to go and to sojourn.

B. C. 588.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Johanan, discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt.* 8 *Jeremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.*

AND it came to pass, that when Jēr'e-mī'ah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 <sup>a</sup> Then spake Āz'a-rī'ah the son of Ho-shā'iah, and Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jēr'e-mī'ah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Ē'g̃ypt to sojourn there:

3 But Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chal-dē'anš, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Bāb'y-lon.

4 So Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah.

5 But Jo-hā'nān the son of Ka-rē'ah, and all the captains of the forces, took <sup>b</sup> all the remnant of Jū'dah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Jū'dah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, <sup>c</sup> and the king's daughters, <sup>d</sup> and every person that Nēb'u-zār-ā'dān the captain of the guard had left with Ġēd'a-lī'ah the son of A-hī'kam the son of Shā'phan, and Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet, and Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rī'ah.

7 So they came into the land of Ē'g̃ypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to <sup>e</sup> Tāh'pan-hēs.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jēr'e-mī'ah in Tāh'pan-hēs, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which *is* at the entry of Phā'raoh's house in Tāh'pan-hēs, in the sight of the men of Jū'dah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; Behold, I will send and take Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>f</sup> my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 <sup>g</sup> And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Ē'g̃ypt, and deliver <sup>h</sup> such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of <sup>i</sup> the gods of Ē'g̃ypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Ē'g̃ypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the <sup>2</sup> images of <sup>3</sup> Bēth'-shē'mesh, that *is* in the land of Ē'g̃ypt; and the houses of the gods of the Ē-g̃ypt'ians shall he burn with fire.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 42. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 11, 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 41. 10. <sup>d</sup> ch. 39. 10; 40. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 16; 44. 1, called *Hanes*, Is. 30. 4. 588. ending.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 9; 27. 6. See *Ezek.* 29. 18, 20.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 13; 46. 13. <sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 2. *Zech.* 11. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 46. 25.

2 Heb. *statues*, or, *standing images*. 3 Or, *The house of the sun*.

B. C. 587.

CHAPTER 44.

1 *Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatry.* 11 *He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt.* 15 *The obstinacy of the Jews.* 20 *Jeremiah threateneth them for the same,* 29 *and for a sign prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.*

THE word that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Ē'g̃ypt, which dwell at <sup>a</sup> Mig'dol, and at <sup>b</sup> Tāh'pan-hēs, and at <sup>c</sup> Nōph, and in the country of Pāth'ros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lēm, and upon all the cities of Jū'dah; and, behold, this day they are <sup>d</sup> a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went <sup>e</sup> to burn incense, and to <sup>f</sup> serve other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit <sup>g</sup> I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore <sup>h</sup> my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Jū'dah and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil <sup>i</sup> against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, <sup>2</sup> out of Jū'dah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye <sup>k</sup> provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Ē'g̃ypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be <sup>l</sup> a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the <sup>3</sup> wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Jū'dah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Jū'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-lēm?

10 They are not <sup>4</sup> humbled *even* unto this day, neither have they <sup>m</sup> feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; Behold, <sup>n</sup> I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Jū'dah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Jū'dah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Ē'g̃ypt to sojourn there, and <sup>o</sup> they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Ē'g̃ypt; they shall *even* be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die,

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 14. 2. <sup>b</sup> ch. 46. 14. <sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 7. <sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 11; 34. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 4. <sup>f</sup> Deut. 13. 6; 32. 17.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15. <sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 25; 25. 4; 26. 5; 29. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 42. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 16. 38. <sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *out of the midst of Judah.* <sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 6, 7.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 12. <sup>m</sup> ch. 42. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *wickednesses*, or, *punishments*, &c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *contrite*, Ps. 51. 17. <sup>m</sup> Prov. 28. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 17. 10; 20. 5, 6. <sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 10. <sup>p</sup> Amos 9. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 42. 15, 16, 17, 22.



B. C.  
587.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 42.  
18.

from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and <sup>p</sup> they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 43.  
11.

13 <sup>q</sup> For I will punish them that dwell in the land of E'gypt, as I have punished Je-ru'sa-l'em, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Ju'dah, which are gone into the land of E'gypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Ju'dah, to the which they <sup>2</sup> have a

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lift up their soul.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 28.

desire to return to dwell there: for <sup>r</sup> none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of E'gypt, in Pa'thros, answered Jer'e-mi'ah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, <sup>s</sup> we will not hearken unto thee.

<sup>s</sup> So ch. 6.  
16.  
<sup>t</sup> See ver. 25.  
Num. 30. 12.  
Deut. 23. 23.  
Judg. 11. 36.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, frame of heaven.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 18.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. bread.

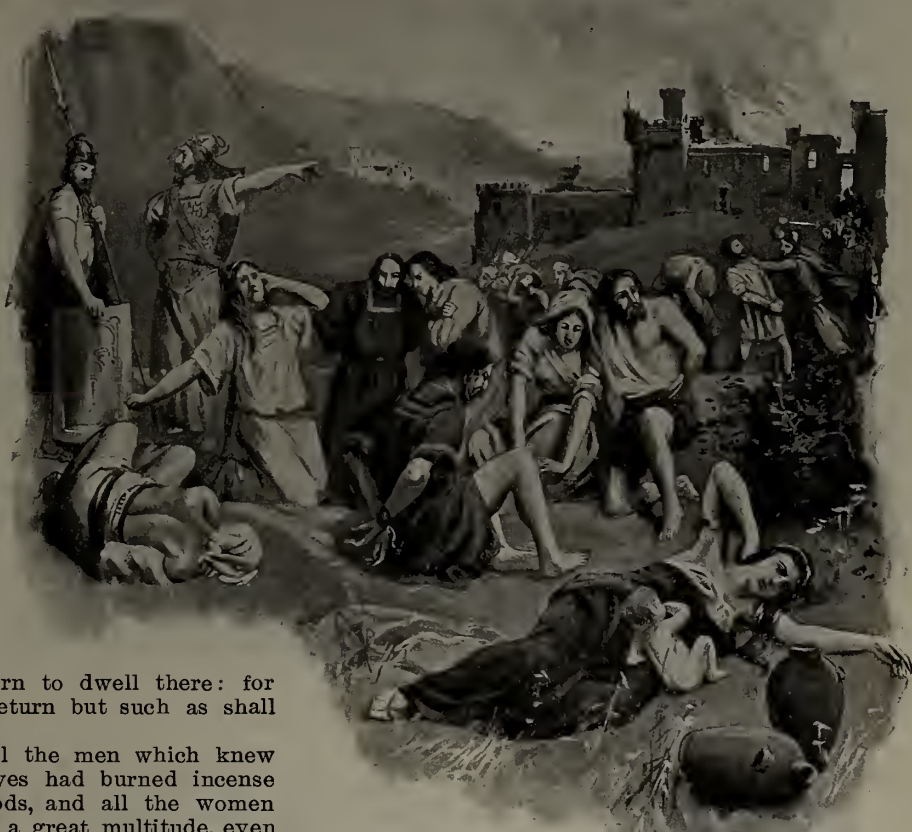
17 But we will certainly do <sup>t</sup> whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the <sup>3u</sup> queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-l'em: for *then* had we plenty of <sup>4</sup> victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 18.

19 <sup>x</sup> And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our <sup>5</sup> men?

<sup>5</sup> Or, bands?



WOE BE UNTO THEE, O MOAB!  
... FOR THY SONS ARE  
TAKEN CAPTIVES, AND THY  
DAUGHTERS CAPTIVES.—Jer.  
48. 46.

B. C.  
587.

20 ¶ Then Jer'e-mi'-ah said unto all the

people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him *that* answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Ju'dah, and in the streets of Je-ru'sa-l'em, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land <sup>y</sup> a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, <sup>z</sup> as at this day.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 25.  
11, 18, 38.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in

<sup>z</sup> ver. 6.

B. C. 587.

a Dan. 9. 11, 12.

b ver. 15. ch. 43. 7.

c ver. 15. &c.

d Gen. 22. 16. e Ezek. 20. 39.

f ch. 1. 10; 31. 28. Ezek. 7. 6. g ver. 12.

h ver. 14. Is. 27. 13.

i ver. 17. 25, 26. j Heb. from me, or them. 589.

k Ps. 33. 11. l ch. 46. 25, 26. Ezek. 29. 3, &c. i 30, 21, &c. m ch. 39. 5.

cir. 607. a ch. 36. 1, 4, 32.

b Is. 5. 5.

c ch. 25. 26.

his testimonies; <sup>a</sup> therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jēr'e-mí'ah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah <sup>b</sup> that are in the land of Ē'gýpt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īs'ra-el, saying; <sup>c</sup> Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Jū'dah that dwell in the land of Ē'gýpt; Behold, <sup>d</sup> I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that <sup>e</sup> my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Jū'dah in all the land of Ē'gýpt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 <sup>f</sup> Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Jū'dah that are in the land of Ē'gýpt <sup>g</sup> shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet <sup>h</sup> a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Ē'gýpt into the land of Jū'dah, and all the remnant of Jū'dah, that are gone into the land of Ē'gýpt to sojourn there, shall know whose <sup>i</sup> words shall stand, <sup>2</sup> mine, or their's.

29 <sup>†</sup> And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall <sup>k</sup> surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>l</sup> I will give Phā'raōh-hōph'rā king of Ē'gýpt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave <sup>m</sup> Zēd'e-kí'ah king of Jū'dah into the hand of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

1 Baruch being dismayed, <sup>4</sup> Jeremiah instructeth and comforteth him.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> word that Jēr'e-mí'ah the prophet spake unto Bā'ruch the son of Ne-rí'ah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jēr'e-mí'ah, in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sí'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Īs'ra-el, unto thee, O Bā'ruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 <sup>†</sup> Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus; Behold, <sup>b</sup> that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, <sup>c</sup> I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life

will I give unto thee <sup>d</sup> for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army at Euphrates, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar. 21 He comforteth Jacob in their chastisement.

**T**HE word of the LORD which came to Jēr'e-mí'ah the prophet against <sup>a</sup> the Gēn'tiles;

2 Against Ē'gýpt, <sup>b</sup> against the army of Phā'raōh-nē'cho king of Ē'gýpt, which was by the river Eū-phrā'tēs in Cār'che-mísh, which Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon smote in the fourth year of Je-hoi'a-kim the son of Jo-sí'ah king of Jū'dah.

3 <sup>c</sup> Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with *your* helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are <sup>2</sup> beaten down, and are <sup>3</sup> fled apace, and look not back: for <sup>d</sup> fear was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall <sup>e</sup> stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

7 Who is this that cometh up <sup>f</sup> as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Ē'gýpt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; <sup>4</sup> the Ē'thi-ō'pi-anš and <sup>5</sup> the Lib'y-anš, that handle the shield; and the Lŷd'i-anš, <sup>g</sup> that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is <sup>h</sup> the day of the Lord GOD of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and <sup>i</sup> the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hosts <sup>k</sup> hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Eū-phrā'tēs.

11 <sup>l</sup> Go up into Ġil'e-ad, and take balm, <sup>m</sup> O virgin, the daughter of Ē'gýpt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; for <sup>6 n</sup> thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 <sup>†</sup> The word that the LORD spake to Jēr'e-mí'ah the prophet, how Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon should come and <sup>o</sup> smite the land of Ē'gýpt.

14 Declare ye in Ē'gýpt, and publish in Míg'dol, and publish in Nōph and in Tāh'pan-hēs: say ye, <sup>p</sup> Stand fast, and prepare thee; for <sup>q</sup> the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away?

B. C. cir. 607.

d ch. 21. 9; 38. 2; 39. 18.

cir. 607. a ch. 25. 15, &c.

b 2 Kings 23. 29. c 2 Chr. 35. 20. Fulfilled presently.

c So ch. 51. 11, 12. Nah. 2. 1; 3. 14.

2 Heb. broken in pieces. 3 Heb. fled a flight. d ch. 6. 25; 49. 29. e Dan. 11. 19.

f See Is. 8. 7, 8. ch. 47. 2. Dan. 11. 22.

4 Heb. Cush. 5 Heb. Put. g Is. 66. 19. h Is. 13. 6. Joel 1. 15; 2. 1. i Deut. 32. 42. Is. 34. 6.

k Is. 64. 6. Zeph. 1. 7. See Ezek. 38. 17. l ch. 8. 22; 51. 8. m Is. 47. 1. 6 Heb. no cure shall be unto thee. n Ezek. 30. 21.

o Is. 19. 1. ch. 43. 10, 11. Ezek. 29; 30; 32. Fulfilled cir. 571. p ver. 3, 4. q ver. 10.



B. C.  
cir. 607.

they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. multiplied the fallen.  
<sup>3</sup> Lev. 26. 37.

16 He <sup>2</sup> made many to fall, yea, <sup>r</sup> one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Phā'raōh king of Égypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

<sup>1</sup> Is. 47. 4; 48. 2.  
ch. 48. 15.

18 As I live, saith the King, <sup>s</sup> whose name is the LORD of hosts, Surely as Tā'bōr is among the mountains, and as Cār'mel by the sea, so shall he come.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 45. 18.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

19 O <sup>t</sup> thou daughter dwelling in Égypt, <sup>3</sup> furnish thyself <sup>u</sup> to go into captivity: for Nōph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 20. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> So Hos. 10. 11.

20 Égypt is like a very fair <sup>x</sup> heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh <sup>y</sup> out of the north.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 6, 10.  
ch. 1. 14; 47. 2.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. bullocks of the stall.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 37. 13.  
ch. 50. 27.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like <sup>4</sup> fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together: they did not stand, because <sup>z</sup> the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

<sup>a</sup> See Is. 29. 4.

22 <sup>a</sup> The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 10. 34.

23 They shall <sup>b</sup> cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than <sup>c</sup> the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 6. 5.

24 The daughter of Égypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of <sup>d</sup> the people of the north.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>5</sup> Or. naur-isher.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. Amnon.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 30. 14, 15, 16.  
Nah. 3. 8.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Ís'ra-el, saith; Behold, I will punish the <sup>56</sup> multitude of <sup>e</sup> Nō, and Phā'raōh, and Égypt,



LEAVE THE CITIES, AND DWELL IN THE ROCK.  
Jer. 48. 28.

<sup>f</sup> with their gods, and their kings; even Phā'raōh, and all them that trust in him:

26 <sup>g</sup> And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, and into the hand of his servants: and <sup>h</sup> afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD.

27 <sup>i</sup> But fear not thou, O my servant Jā'cob, and be not dismayed, O Ís'ra-el: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jā'cob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jā'cob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make <sup>k</sup> a full end of thee, but correct thee in

B. C.  
cir. 607.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 43. 12, 13.  
Ezek. 30. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 30.  
Ezek. 32. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 24. 11, 13, 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Is. 41. 13, 14; 43. 5; 44. 2.  
ch. 30. 10, 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 24; 30. 11.

B. C. cir.607.

2 Or, not utterly cut thee off.

3 Heb. 600.

4 ch. 25.

5 Ezek. 25.

6 Is. 16.

7 Zeph. 2.

8 4, 5.

9 Amos 1.

10 6, 7, 8.

11 Heb.

12 Azzoh.

13 Is. 8, 7.

14 ch. 46, 7.

15 d ch. 1.

16 14:46, 20.

17 4 Heb.

18 the fulness thereof.

19 e ch. 8, 16.

20 Nah. 3, 2.

21 f ch. 25.

22 g Ezek.

23 25, 16.

24 Amos 1.

25 8, 9, 7.

26 5 Heb.

27 the isle.

28 h Gen. 10.

29 14.

30 i Amos 1.

31 7.

32 Mic. 1.

33 16.

34 Zeph. 2.

35 4, 7.

36 Zech. 9.

37 5.

38 e ch. 25.

39 30.

40 l ch. 16.

41 6; 41, 5;

42 48, 37.

43 m Deut.

44 32, 41.

45 Ezek. 21.

46 3, 4, 5.

47 6 Heb.

48 gather thyself.

49 7 Heb.

50 How canst thou.

51 n Ezek.

52 14, 17.

53 o Mic. 6.

54 9.

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

measure; yet will I <sup>2</sup> not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

The destruction of the Philistines.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came to Jēr'-e-mi'ah the prophet <sup>a</sup> against the Philis'tineš, <sup>b</sup> before that Phā'raōh smote <sup>3</sup> Gā'zā.

**2** Thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>c</sup> waters rise up <sup>d</sup> out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and <sup>4</sup> all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

**3** At the <sup>e</sup> noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

**4** Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philis'tineš, and to cut off from J Ty'rus and Zi'don every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philis'tineš, <sup>g</sup> the remnant of <sup>h</sup> the country of h Cāph'tōr.

**5** Baldness is come upon Gā'zā; <sup>k</sup> Āsh'ke-lōn is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou <sup>l</sup> cut thyself?

**6** O thou <sup>m</sup> sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? <sup>o</sup> put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

**7** How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath <sup>n</sup> given it a charge against Āsh'ke-lōn, and against the sea shore? there hath he <sup>o</sup> appointed it.

CHAPTER 48.

**1** The judgment of Moab, <sup>1</sup> for their pride, <sup>11</sup> for their security, <sup>14</sup> for their carnal confidence, <sup>28</sup> and for their contempt of God and his people. <sup>47</sup> The restoration of Moab.

**A** GAINST <sup>a</sup> Mō'ab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Īš'ra-el; Woe unto <sup>b</sup> Nē'bo! for it is spoiled: <sup>c</sup> Kir'i-a-thā'im is confounded and taken: <sup>8</sup> Mis'gāb is confounded and dismayed.

**2** <sup>d</sup> There shall be no more praise of Mō'-ab: in <sup>e</sup> Hēsh'bōn they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt <sup>9</sup> be cut down, O Mād'men; the sword shall <sup>2</sup> pursue thee.

**3** <sup>f</sup> A voice of crying shall be from Hōr'o-nā'im, spoiling and great destruction.

**4** Mō'ab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

**5** <sup>g</sup> For in the going up of Lū'hith <sup>3</sup> continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Hōr'o-nā'im the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

**6** <sup>h</sup> Flee, save your lives, and be like <sup>4</sup> the <sup>i</sup> heath in the wilderness.

**7** ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and <sup>k</sup> Chē'mōsh shall go forth into captivity with his <sup>l</sup> priests and his princes together.

**8** And <sup>m</sup> the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

**9** <sup>n</sup> Give wings unto Mō'ab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

**10** <sup>o</sup> Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD <sup>2</sup> deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

**11** ¶ Mō'ab hath been at ease from his youth, and he <sup>p</sup> hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste <sup>3</sup> remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

**12** Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

**13** And Mō'ab shall be ashamed of <sup>q</sup> Chē'-mōsh, as the house of Īš'ra-el <sup>r</sup> was ashamed of <sup>s</sup> Bēth'-ēl their confidence.

**14** ¶ How say ye, <sup>t</sup> We are mighty and strong men for the war?

**15** <sup>u</sup> Mō'ab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and <sup>4</sup> his chosen young men are <sup>x</sup> gone down to the slaughter, saith <sup>y</sup> the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

**16** The calamity of Mō'ab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

**17** All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, <sup>z</sup> How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

**18** <sup>a</sup> Thou daughter that dost inhabit <sup>b</sup> Dī'-bon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for <sup>c</sup> the spoiler of Mō'ab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

**19** O <sup>5</sup> inhabitant of <sup>d</sup> Ār'o-er, <sup>e</sup> stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

**20** Mō'ab is confounded; for it is broken down: <sup>f</sup> howl and cry; tell ye it in <sup>g</sup> Ār'non, that Mō'ab is spoiled,

**21** And judgment is come upon <sup>h</sup> the plain country; upon Hō'lon, and upon Jā'ha-zah, and upon Mēph'a-āth,

**22** And upon Dī'bon, and upon Nē'bo, and upon Bēth'-dīb'la-thā'im,

**23** And upon Kir'i-a-thā'im, and upon Bēth'-gā'mul, and upon Bēth'-mē'on,

**24** And upon <sup>i</sup> Kē'ri-ōth, and upon Bōz'rah, and upon all the cities of the land of Mō'ab, far or near.

**25** <sup>k</sup> The horn of Mō'ab is cut off, and his <sup>l</sup> arm is broken, saith the LORD.

**26** ¶ <sup>m</sup> Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Mō'ab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

**27** For <sup>n</sup> was not Īš'ra-el a derision unto thee? <sup>o</sup> was he found among thieves? for

B. C. cir.600.

m ver. 18. ch. 6, 26.

n ver. 28. Ps. 55, 6.

o See Judg. 5.

1 Sam.

15, 3, 3.

1 Kings

20, 42.

2 Or, neg-

tigently.

p Zeph.

1, 12.

3 Heb.

stood.

q Judg.

11, 24.

1 Kings

11, 7.

r Hos. 10.

6.

s 1 Kings

12, 20.

t Is. 35, 6.

u ver. 8.

3, 18.

4 Heb. the

choice of

a ch. 50.

27.

y ch. 46.

18; 61, 57.

z See

14, 4, 5.

a Is. 47, 1.

ch. 46, 19.

b Num.

21, 30.

c Is. 15, 2.

c ver. 8.

5 Heb.

inhab-

itress.

d Deut.

2, 36.

e 1 Sam.

4, 13, 16.

f Is. 16, 7.

g See

Num. 21.

13.

h ver. 8.

i ver. 41.

Amos 2.

2.

k Ps. 75.

10.

l See

Ezek. 30.

21.

m ch. 600.

15, 27.

n Zeph.

2, 8.

o See

ch. 2, 26.





BABYLON IS SUDDENLY FALLEN AND DESTROYED. — Jer. 51. 8.

B. C. cir. 600.  
 2 Or, *monest* *thuself*, p. ver. 9. Ps. 55. 6. f. Cant. 2. 14. r. Is. 16. 6. &c.  
 s Is. 16. 6. ch. 50. 35. 3 Or, *those on whom he stayeth* (Heb. *his bars*) *do not right*. t Is. 15. 5; 16. 7, 11. u Is. 16. 8, 9.  
 x Is. 16. 10. Joel 1. 12.  
 y Is. 15. 4, 5, 6.  
 z ver. 5. Is. 13. 5, 6.  
 4 Heb. *desolations*.  
 a Is. 15. 2; 16. 12.  
 b Is. 15. 5; 16. 11.  
 c Is. 15. 7.  
 d Is. 15. 2, 3. ch. 47. 5.  
 5 Heb. *diminished*. e Gen. 37. 34.  
 f ch. 22. 28.  
 6 Heb. *neck*.  
 9 Dent. 28. 49. ch. 49. 22. Dan. 7. 4. Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8. Is. 8. 8. i ver. 24. 7 Or, *The cities*. k Is. 13. 8; 21. 3. ch. 39. 6; 43. 22, 24; 50. 43; 51. 30. Mic. 4. 9. l Ps. 53. 4. Is. 7. 3. m Is. 24. 17, 18.

since thou spakest of him, thou <sup>2</sup>skippedst for joy.  
 28 O ye that dwell in Mō'ab, leave the cities, and <sup>p</sup>dwell in the rock, and be like <sup>q</sup>the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.  
 29 We have heard the <sup>r</sup>pride of Mō'ab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.  
 30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD; but <sup>i</sup>it shall not be so; <sup>s</sup>his lies shall not so effect <sup>it</sup>.  
 31 Therefore <sup>t</sup>will I howl for Mō'ab, and I will cry out for all Mō'ab; <sup>mine</sup>heart shall mourn for the men of Kir'-hē'rēs.  
 32 <sup>u</sup>O vine of Sib'mah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jā'zer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach <sup>even</sup> to the sea of Jā'zer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.  
 33 And <sup>x</sup>joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Mō'ab; and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses: none shall tread with shouting; <sup>their</sup>shouting shall be no shouting.  
 34 <sup>y</sup>From the cry of Hēsh'bōn <sup>even</sup> unto Ē'le-ā'leh, and <sup>even</sup> unto Jā'hāz, have they uttered their voice, <sup>z</sup>from Zō'ar <sup>even</sup> unto Hōr'o-nā'im, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nim'rim shall be <sup>d</sup>desolate.  
 35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Mō'ab, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.  
 36 Therefore <sup>b</sup>mine heart shall sound for Mō'ab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir'-hē'rēs: because <sup>c</sup>the riches that he hath gotten are perished.  
 37 For <sup>d</sup>every head shall be bald, and every beard <sup>e</sup>clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and <sup>e</sup>upon the loins sackcloth.  
 38 <sup>There shall be</sup> lamentation generally upon all the housetops of Mō'ab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Mō'ab like <sup>f</sup>a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.  
 39 They shall howl, <sup>saying</sup>, How is it broken down! how hath Mō'ab turned the <sup>6</sup>back with shame! so shall Mō'ab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.  
 40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>g</sup>he shall fly as an eagle, and shall <sup>h</sup>spread his wings over Mō'ab.  
 41 <sup>i</sup>Kē'ri-ōth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and <sup>k</sup>the mighty men's hearts in Mō'ab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.  
 42 And Mō'ab shall be destroyed <sup>l</sup>from being a people, because he hath magnified <sup>himself</sup> against the LORD.  
 43 <sup>m</sup>Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Mō'ab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for <sup>n</sup>I will bring upon it, <sup>even</sup> upon Mō'ab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.  
 45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Hēsh'bōn because of the force: but <sup>o</sup>a fire shall come forth out of Hēsh'bōn, and a flame from the midst of Si'hon, and <sup>p</sup>shall devour the corner of Mō'ab, and the crown of the head of the <sup>2</sup>tumultuous ones.  
 46 <sup>q</sup>Woe be unto thee, O Mō'ab! the people of Chēmōsh perisheth: for thy sons are taken <sup>3</sup>captives, and thy daughters captives.  
 47 <sup>r</sup>Yet will I bring again the captivity of Mō'ab <sup>r</sup>in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far <sup>is</sup> the judgment of Mō'ab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgment of Edom. 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Huzor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The restoration of Elam.

**C**ONCERNING <sup>a</sup>the Ām'mon-ites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Īš'ra-el no sons? hath he no heir? why <sup>then</sup> doth <sup>5</sup>their king inherit <sup>b</sup>Gād, and his people dwell in his cities?  
 2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in <sup>c</sup>Rāb'bah of the Ām'mon-ites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Īš'ra-el be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.  
 3 Howl, O Hēsh'bōn, for <sup>Ā'i</sup>is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rāb'bah, <sup>d</sup>gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for <sup>6</sup>their king shall go into captivity, and his <sup>e</sup>priests and his princes together.  
 4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, <sup>7</sup>thy flowing valley, O <sup>J</sup>backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, <sup>g</sup>saying, Who shall come unto me?  
 5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.  
 6 And <sup>h</sup>afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ām'mon, saith the LORD.  
 7 <sup>i</sup>Concerning Ē'dom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>k</sup>Is wisdom no more in Tē'man? <sup>l</sup>is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?  
 8 <sup>m</sup>Flee ye, <sup>8</sup>turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of <sup>n</sup>Dē'dan; for I will bring the calamity of Ē'sau upon him, the time that I will visit him.  
 9 If <sup>o</sup>grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleaning grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy <sup>9</sup>till they have enough.  
 10 <sup>p</sup>But I have made Ē'sau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled,

B. C. cir. 600.  
 n See ch. 11. 23.  
 o Num. 21. 23.  
 p Num. 24. 17.  
 2 Heb. *children of noise*. q Num. 21. 23.  
 3 Heb. *in captivity*. r ch. 49. 6, 39.  
 cir. 600.  
 4 Or, *Against*. a Ezek. 21. 28; 25. 2. Amos 1. 13. Zeph. 2. 8, 9. 5 Or, *Mt. Seir*. b Mt. Seir. c Amos 1. 13. c Ezek. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.  
 d Is. 32. 11. ch. 4. 8; 6. 30. 6 Or, *Melcom*. 1 Kings 11. 5, 33. e ch. 48. 7. Amos 1. 15. f Or, *thy valley floweth away*. f ch. 3. 14; 7. 24. g ch. 21. 13.  
 h So ver. 39; ch. 48. 47.  
 i Ezek. 25. 12. Amos 1. 11. k Obad. 8. l See Is. 19. 11. m ver. 20. 8 Or, *they are turned back*. n ch. 25. 23.  
 o Obad. 5.  
 9 Heb. *their sufficiency*. p Mal. 1. 2.



B. C. cir. 600.  
 and his brethren, and his neighbours, and <sup>q</sup>he is not.

<sup>q</sup>Is. 17. 14.  
 11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve *them* alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 20.  
 Obad. 16.  
 12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>r</sup>they whose judgment *was* not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of *it*.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 22. 16.  
 Is. 45. 23.  
 Amos 6. 8.  
 Is. 54. 6; 63. 1.  
 13 For <sup>s</sup>I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that <sup>t</sup>Böz'rah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

<sup>u</sup> Obad. 1. 2, 3.  
 14 I have heard a <sup>u</sup>rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

<sup>x</sup> Obad. 4.  
 Job 39. 27.  
 Amos 9. 2.  
 16 Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: <sup>x</sup>though thou shouldest make thy <sup>y</sup>nest as high as the eagle, <sup>z</sup>I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 16; 50. 13.  
 17 Also <sup>ā</sup>Edom shall be a desolation: <sup>a</sup>every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
 Deut. 29. 27.  
 ch. 50. 40.  
 Amos 4. 11.  
 18 <sup>b</sup>As in the overthrow of Söd'om and Gomör'rah and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 50. 44, &c.  
 d ch. 12. 5.  
 19 <sup>c</sup>Behold, he shall come up like a lion from <sup>d</sup>the swelling of Jör'dan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen *man*, *that* I may appoint over her? for <sup>e</sup>who is like me? and who is that <sup>f</sup>appoint me the time? and <sup>f</sup>who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 15. 11.  
 Or, *convent me in judgment.*  
 Job 41. 10.  
 g ch. 50. 45.  
 20 <sup>g</sup>Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against <sup>ē</sup>Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of <sup>tē</sup>Man: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 50. 46.  
 21 <sup>h</sup>The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the <sup>3</sup>Red sea.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Weedy sea.*  
 cir. 600.  
 i ch. 4. 13; 48. 40, 41.  
 22 Behold, <sup>i</sup>he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Böz'rah; and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of <sup>ē</sup>Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 17. 1; 37. 13.  
 Amos 1. 9.  
 Zech. 9. 1, 2.  
 Heb. *melted.*  
 Is. 57. 20.  
 Or, *as on the sea.*  
 23 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Concerning Da-mäs'cus. Hā'math is confounded, and Ār'pād: for they have heard evil tidings: they are <sup>4</sup>fainthearted; <sup>l</sup>there is sorrow <sup>5</sup>on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Da-mäs'cus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her:

<sup>m</sup> anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is <sup>n</sup>the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 <sup>o</sup>Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a <sup>p</sup>fire in the wall of Da-mäs'cus, and it shall consume the palaces of Bēn'-hā'dad.

28 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Concerning Kē'dar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hā'zōr, which Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kē'dar, and spoil <sup>r</sup>the men of the east.

29 Their <sup>s</sup>tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, <sup>t</sup>Fear is on every side.

30 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Flee, <sup>2</sup>get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hā'zōr, saith the LORD; for Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto <sup>x</sup>the <sup>3</sup>wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, *which* <sup>y</sup>dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will <sup>z</sup>scatter into all winds <sup>a</sup>them *that are* <sup>4</sup>in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hā'zōr <sup>b</sup>shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: <sup>c</sup>there shall no man abide there, nor *any* son of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet against <sup>d</sup>Ē'lām in the beginning of the reign of Zēd'e-kī'ah king of Jū'dah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break <sup>e</sup>the bow of <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām, the chief of their might.

36 And upon <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and <sup>f</sup>will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām shall not come.

37 For I will cause <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, *even* my fierce anger, saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup>and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will <sup>h</sup>set my throne in <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass <sup>i</sup>in the latter days, *that* I will bring again the captivity of <sup>ē</sup>Ē'lām, saith the LORD.

## CHAPTER 50.

1, 9, 21, 35 *The judgment of Babylon.* 4, 17, 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

B. C. cir. 600.

m ver. 22.  
 Is. 13. 8.  
 ch. 4. 31;  
 6. 24; 30.  
 6; 48. 41.  
 n ch. 33.  
 9; 51. 41.  
 o ch. 50.  
 30; 51. 4.

p Amos 1. 4.

cir. 600.  
 q Is. 21. 13.

r Judg. 6. 3.  
 Job 1. 3.  
 s Ps. 120. 5.

t ch. 6. 25;  
 46. 5.

u ver. 8.  
 2 Heb.  
 Jit  
 greatly.

x Ezek. 38. 11.  
 3 Or, *that is at ease.*

y Num. 23. 9.  
 Deut. 33. 28.  
 Mic. 7. 14.

z ver. 36.  
 Ezek. 5. 10.  
 a ch. 9. 26;  
 25. 23.

4 Heb. *cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.*  
 b ch. 9. 11;  
 10. 22.  
 Mal. 1. 3.  
 c ver. 18.  
 d ch. 25. 25.  
 598.

e Sec. Is. 22. 6.

f ver. 32.

g ch. 9. 16; 48. 2.

h See ch. 43. 10.

i ver. 6.  
 ch. 48. 47.

B. C. 595.

**T**HE word that the LORD spake <sup>a</sup> against Bāb'y-lon and against the land of the Chal-dē'anš <sup>2</sup> by Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and <sup>3</sup> set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Bāb'y-lon is taken, <sup>b</sup> Bēl is confounded, Me-rō'dach is broken in pieces; <sup>c</sup> her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 <sup>d</sup> For out of the north there cometh up <sup>e</sup> a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Iṣ'ra-el shall come, <sup>f</sup> they and the children of Jū'dah together, <sup>g</sup> going and weeping: they shall go, <sup>h</sup> and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zī'on with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in <sup>i</sup> a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been <sup>k</sup> lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away <sup>l</sup> on <sup>m</sup> the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their <sup>n</sup> restingplace.

7 All that found them have <sup>m</sup> devoured them: and <sup>n</sup> their adversaries said, <sup>o</sup> We offend not, because they have sinned against

the LORD, <sup>p</sup> the habitation of justice, even the LORD, <sup>q</sup> the hope of their fathers.

8 <sup>r</sup> Remove out of the midst of Bāb'y-lon, and go forth out of the land of the Chal-dē'anš, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ <sup>s</sup> For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Bāb'y-lon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall <sup>t</sup> set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of a mighty <sup>2</sup> expert man; <sup>u</sup> none shall return in vain.

10 And Chal-dē'a shall be a spoil: <sup>v</sup> all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 <sup>y</sup> Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown <sup>3</sup> fat <sup>z</sup> as the heifer at grass, and <sup>4</sup> bellow as bulls;

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, <sup>a</sup> but it shall be wholly desolate: <sup>b</sup> every one that goeth by Bāb'y-lon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 <sup>c</sup> Put yourselves in array against Bāb'y-lon round about: all ye <sup>d</sup> that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath <sup>e</sup> given her hand: her foundations are fallen, <sup>f</sup> her walls are thrown down: for <sup>g</sup> it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; <sup>h</sup> as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Bāb'y-lon, and him that handleth the <sup>5</sup> sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword <sup>i</sup> they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17 ¶ Iṣ'ra-el is <sup>k</sup> a scattered sheep; <sup>l</sup> the lions have driven <sup>m</sup> him away: first <sup>n</sup> the king of As-sūr'i-ā hath devoured him; and last this <sup>n</sup> Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; Behold, I will punish the king of Bāb'y-lon and his land, as I have punished the king of As-sūr'i-ā.

19 <sup>o</sup> And I will bring Iṣ'ra-el again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Cār'mel and Bā'shan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ē'phra'im and Gī'l'e-ad.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, <sup>p</sup> the iniquity of Iṣ'ra-el shall be sought for, and <sup>q</sup> there shall be none; and the sins of Jū'dah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them <sup>q</sup> whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land <sup>6</sup> of Mēr'a-thā'im, even against it, and against the inhabitants of <sup>r</sup> Pē'kōd: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do <sup>s</sup> according to all that I have commanded thee.

B. C. 595.

2 Ps. 90. 1; 91. 1. 7 Ps. 22. 4. 20. ch. 51. 6, 45. Zech. 2. 6, 7. Rev. 18. 4. s ver. 3, 41. ch. 15. 14; 51. 27. t ver. 14, 29. 2 Or, destroyer. u 2 Sam. 1. 22. x Rev. 17. 16. y Is. 47. 6.

3 Heb. big, or, corpulent. z Hos. 10. 4 Or, neigh as steeds.

a ch. 25. b ch. 49. 17.

c ver. 9. d ver. 51. 2. e ver. 29. ch. 49. 35.

e 1 Chr. 29. 24. f Chr. 30. 8. Lam. 5. 6. Ezek. 17. 18. g ch. 51. 58. h ch. 51. 5, 11. 29. Ps. 137. 8. Rev. 18. 6. i Or, scythe. j Is. 13. 14. ch. 51. 9. k ver. 6. l ch. 2. 15. m 2 Kings 17. 6. n 2 Kings 24. 10, 14.

o Is. 65. 10. ch. 33. 12. Ezek. 34. 13, 14.

p ch. 31. 34. q Is. 1. 9. r Or, of the rebels. s Ezek. 23. 23. t Or, Visitation. u Sec. 2 Sam. 16. 11. 2 Kings 18. 25. 2 Chr. 33. 23. Is. 10. 6; 44. 28; 48. 14. ch. 34. 22.



BIND A STONE TO IT, AND CAST IT INTO THE MIDST OF EUPHRATES. — Jer. 51. 63.



B. C. 595.  
 22<sup>t</sup> A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is <sup>u</sup>the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Bāb'y-lon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Bāb'y-lon, <sup>w</sup>and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth <sup>y</sup>the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chal-dē'anš.

26 Come against her <sup>z</sup>from the utmost border, open her storehouses: <sup>3</sup>cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her <sup>2</sup>bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of <sup>a</sup>their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>b</sup>to declare in Zī'on the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Bāb'y-lon: <sup>c</sup>all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: <sup>d</sup>recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: <sup>e</sup>for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Iṣ'ra-el.

30 <sup>f</sup>Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou <sup>4</sup>most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for <sup>g</sup>thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32 And <sup>5</sup>the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and <sup>h</sup>I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Iṣ'ra-el and the children of Jū'dah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 <sup>i</sup>Their Redeemer is strong; <sup>k</sup>the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Bāb'y-lon.

35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chal-dē'anš, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Bāb'y-lon, and <sup>l</sup>upon her princes, and upon <sup>m</sup>her wise men.

36 A sword is <sup>n</sup>upon the <sup>6 7</sup>liars; and they shall dote: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all <sup>o</sup>the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and <sup>p</sup>they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 <sup>q</sup>A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of <sup>r</sup>graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 <sup>s</sup>Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: <sup>t</sup>and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 <sup>u</sup>As God overthrew Sōd'om and Gomōr'rah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 <sup>v</sup>Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 <sup>y</sup>They shall hold the bow and the lance: <sup>z</sup>they are cruel, and will not shew mercy: <sup>a</sup>their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Bāb'y-lon.

43 The king of Bāb'y-lon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: <sup>b</sup>anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 <sup>c</sup>Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jōr'dan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will <sup>2</sup>appoint me the time? and <sup>d</sup>who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye <sup>e</sup>the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Bāb'y-lon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chal-dē'anš: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 <sup>f</sup>At the noise of the taking of Bāb'y-lon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 51.

1 The severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel. 59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into Euphrates, in token of the perpetual sinking of Babylon.

THUS saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise up against Bāb'y-lon, and against them that dwell in the <sup>3</sup>midst of them that rise up against me, <sup>a</sup>a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Bāb'y-lon <sup>b</sup>fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: <sup>c</sup>for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth <sup>d</sup>let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifeth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; <sup>e</sup>destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the

B. C. 595.

q Is. 44. 27. ch. 51. 32, 36. Rev. 16. 12. r ver. 2. ch. 51. 44, 47, 52. s Is. 13. 21, 22; 34. 14. ch. 51. 37. Rev. 18. 2. t Is. 13. 20. ch. 25. 12. u Gen. 19. 25. Is. 13. 19. ch. 49. 18; 51. 26.

x ver. 9. ch. 6. 22; 25. 14; 51. 27. Rev. 17. 16.

y ch. 6. 23. z Is. 13. 18. a Is. 5. 30.

b ch. 49. 24.

c ch. 49. 19, &c.

2 Or, consent me to plead? d Job 41. 10, 10. ch. 49. 19. e Is. 14. 24, &c. ch. 51. 11.

f Rev. 18. 9.

3 Heb. heart. a 2 Kings 19. 7. ch. 4. 11. b ch. 15. 7.

c ch. 50. 14.

d ch. 50. 14.

e ch. 50. 21.

B. C. 595.

Chal-dē'anš,<sup>f</sup> and they that are thrust through in her streets.

f ch. 49. 26; 50. 30, 37.

5 For Īṣ'ra-el hath not been forsaken, nor Jū'dah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Īṣ'ra-el.

g ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.

6 <sup>g</sup> Flee out of the midst of Bāb'y-lon, and deliver every man his soul: be

eousness: come, and let us <sup>t</sup> declare in Zī'on the work of the LORD our God.

11 <sup>u</sup> Make <sup>2</sup> bright the arrows; gather the shields: <sup>x</sup> the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Mēdeṣ: <sup>y</sup> for his device is against Bāb'y-lon, to destroy it; because it is <sup>z</sup> the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 <sup>a</sup> Set up the standard upon the walls of Bāb'y-lon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the <sup>3</sup> ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Bāb'y-lon.

13 <sup>b</sup> O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 <sup>c</sup> The LORD of hosts hath sworn <sup>4</sup> by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, <sup>a</sup> as with caterpillers; and they shall <sup>5</sup> lift <sup>e</sup> up a shout against thee.

15 <sup>f</sup> He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and <sup>g</sup> hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 <sup>h</sup> When he uttereth his voice, there is a <sup>6</sup> multitude of waters in the heavens; and <sup>i</sup> he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 <sup>k</sup> Every man <sup>7</sup> is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: <sup>l</sup> for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 <sup>m</sup> They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 <sup>n</sup> The portion of Jā'cob is not like them; for he is the former of all things: and Īṣ'ra-el is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

B. C. 595.

t ch. 50. 28. u ch. 46. 4. 2 Heb. par. x ver. 28. y Is. 13. 17. z ch. 50. 45. 2 ch. 50. 28.

a Nah. 2. 1; 3. 14.

3 Heb. liers in wait.

b Rev. 17. 1, 15.

c ch. 49. 13. Amos 6. 8. 4 Heb. by his soul.

d Nah. 3. 15.

5 Heb. utter e ch. 50. 15.

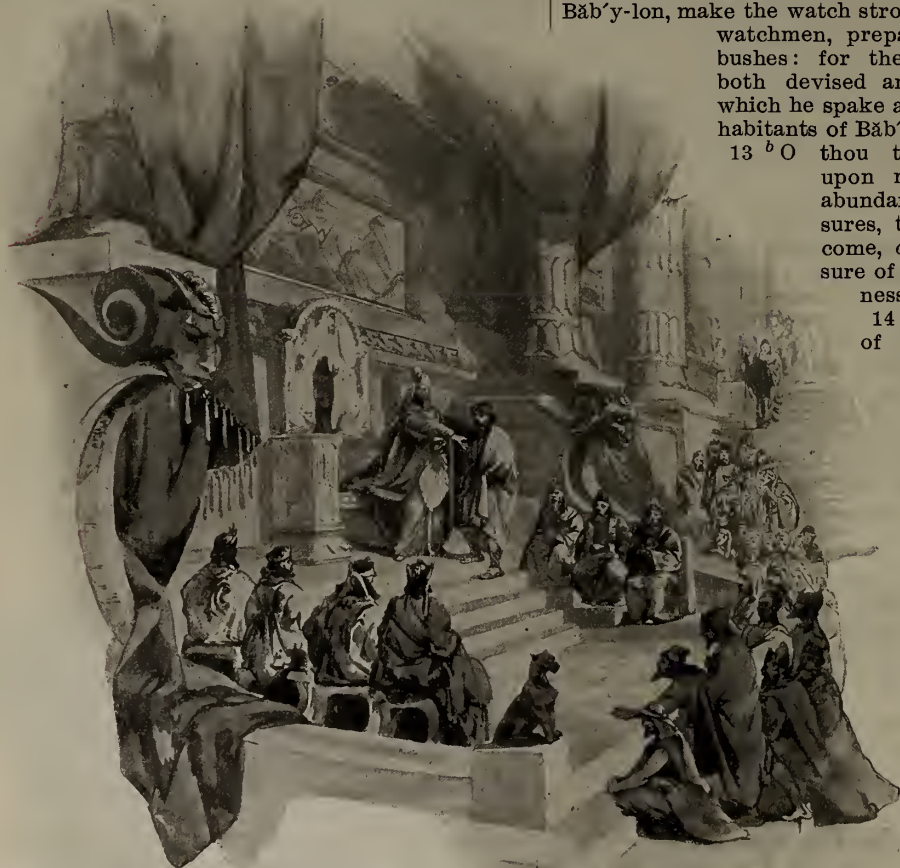
f Gen. 1. 6. 10. 12, &c.

g Job 9. 8. Ps. 104. 2. Is. 40. 22.

h ch. 10. 13. 6 Or, noise. i Ps. 135. 7.

k ch. 10. 14. 7 Or, is more brutish than to know. l ch. 50. 2. m ch. 10. 15.

n ch. 10. 16.



THE KING OF BABYLON . . . LIFTED UP THE HEAD OF JEHOIACHIN, . . . AND BROUGHT HIM FORTH OUT OF PRISON. — Jer. 52. 31.

h ch. 50. 15, 28. i ch. 25. 14.

not cut off in her iniquity; for <sup>h</sup> this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; <sup>i</sup> he will render unto her a recompence.

k Rev. 17. 4.

7 <sup>k</sup> Bāb'y-lon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: <sup>l</sup> the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations <sup>m</sup> are mad.

l Rev. 14. 8. m ch. 25. 16. n Is. 21. 9. Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2. o ch. 48. 20. Rev. 18. 3, 11, 19. p ch. 46. 11. q Is. 13. 14. ch. 50. 16. r Rev. 18. 5. s Ps. 37. 6.

8 Bāb'y-lon is suddenly <sup>n</sup> fallen and destroyed: <sup>o</sup> howl for her; <sup>p</sup> take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Bāb'y-lon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and <sup>q</sup> let us go every one into his own country: <sup>r</sup> for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath <sup>s</sup> brought forth our right-



B. C. 595.

o Is. 10. 5, 13.  
ch. 50. 23.  
2 Or, in thee, or, by thee.

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces <sup>p</sup>old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid;

23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

24 <sup>q</sup>And I will render unto Băb'y-lon and to all the inhabitants of Chal-dē'ā all their evil that they have done in Zī'on in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, <sup>r</sup>O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, <sup>s</sup>and will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; <sup>t</sup>but thou shalt be <sup>3</sup>desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 <sup>u</sup>Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, <sup>x</sup>prepare the nations against her, call together against her <sup>y</sup>the kingdoms of Ār'a-rāt, Mīn'nī, and Āsh'che-nāz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with <sup>z</sup>the kings of the Mēdes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Băb'y-lon, <sup>a</sup>to make the land of Băb'y-lon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Băb'y-lon have forborn to fight, they have remained in *their* holds: their might hath failed; <sup>b</sup>they became as women: they have burned her dwelling-places; <sup>c</sup>her bars are broken.

31 <sup>d</sup>One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Băb'y-lon that his city is taken at one end,

32 And that <sup>e</sup>the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Iṣ'ra-el; The daughter of Băb'y-lon is <sup>f</sup>like a threshing-floor, <sup>g</sup><sup>2</sup>it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, <sup>h</sup>and the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar the king of Băb'y-lon hath <sup>i</sup>devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 <sup>3</sup>The violence done to me and to my <sup>4</sup>flesh be upon Băb'y-lon, shall the <sup>5</sup>inhabitant of Zī'on say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chal-dē'ā, shall Je-ru'sa-lēm say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, <sup>k</sup>I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; <sup>l</sup>and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 <sup>m</sup>And Băb'y-lon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, <sup>n</sup>an astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall <sup>6</sup>yell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and <sup>o</sup>I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

41 How is <sup>p</sup>Shē'shāch taken! and how is <sup>q</sup>the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Băb'y-lon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 <sup>r</sup>The sea is come up upon Băb'y-lon:

B. C. 595.

e ch. 50. 38.

f Is. 21. 10.  
Amos 1. 3.  
Mic. 4. 13.  
g Is. 41. 15.  
Hab. 3. 2  
2 Or, in the time that he thresheth her.  
h Is. 17. 5, &c.  
Hos. 6. 11.  
Joc. 13. 13.  
Rev. 14. 13, 18.  
i ch. 50. 17.  
3 Heb. My violence.  
4 Or, remainder.  
5 Heb. inhabitress.  
k ch. 50. 34.  
l ch. 50. 35.  
m Is. 13. 22.  
ch. 50. 39.  
Rev. 18. 2.  
n ch. 23. 9. 18.  
6 Or, shake themselves.  
o ver. 37.

p ch. 25. 26.  
q Is. 13. 19.  
ch. 49. 25.  
Dan. 4. 30.  
r See Is. 8. 7, 8.

So  
Chr.  
17.

ch. 50.  
15, 21.

Is. 13. 2.  
Zech. 4. 7.

Rev. 8. 8.

ch. 50.  
40.  
3 Heb. everlasting desolations.  
u Is. 13. 2.  
z ch. 25. 14.  
y ch. 50. 41.

ver. 11.

ver. 43  
ch. 50. 13,  
39, 40.

Is. 19. 16.  
ch. 48. 41;  
50. 37.

Lam. 2. 4.  
Amos 1. 5.  
Nah. 3. 13.  
d ch. 50. 24.



THE GROTTA OF JEREMIAH.

B. C. 595.

s ver. 29. ch. 50. 30, 40.

t Is. 46. 1. ch. 50. 2.

u ver. 38.

z ver. 6. ch. 50. 8. Rev. 18. 4.

2 Or, let not. y 2 Kings 19. 7.

z ver. 52. ch. 50. 2. 3 Heb. visit upon.

a Is. 44. 27; 49. 13. Rev. 18. 20. b ch. 50. 3. 41.

4 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel and with Babylon, &c. 5 Or, the country. c ch. 44. 28. d Ps. 44. 15, 16; 79. 4.

e ver. 47.

f ch. 49. 15. Amos 9. 2. Obad. 4.

g ch. 50. 22.

she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 <sup>s</sup> Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 <sup>t</sup> And I will punish Bēl in Bāb'y-lon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, <sup>u</sup> the wall of Bāb'y-lon shall fall.

45 <sup>z</sup> My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And <sup>2</sup> lest your heart faint, and ye fear <sup>y</sup> for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that <sup>z</sup> I will <sup>3</sup> do judgment upon the graven images of Bāb'y-lon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then <sup>a</sup> the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Bāb'y-lon: <sup>b</sup> for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 <sup>4</sup> As Bāb'y-lon hath caused the slain of Iṣ'ra-el to fall, so at Bāb'y-lon shall fall the slain of all <sup>5</sup> the earth.

50 <sup>c</sup> Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Je-ru'sa-lēm come into your mind.

51 <sup>d</sup> We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 <sup>f</sup> Though Bāb'y-lon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 <sup>g</sup> A sound of a cry cometh from Bāb'y-lon, and great destruction from the land of the Chal-dē'anṣ:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Bāb'y-lon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:



AND BURNED THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, AND THE KING'S HOUSE; AND ALL THE HOUSES OF JERUSALEM. — Jer. 52. 13.



56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Bāb'y-lon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: <sup>h</sup> for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 <sup>i</sup> And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith <sup>k</sup> the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>2</sup> The broad walls of Bāb'y-lon shall be utterly <sup>3</sup> broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and <sup>m</sup> the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jēr'e-mī'ah the prophet commanded Se-rā'iah the son of Ne-rī'ah, the son of Mā'a-sē'iah, when he went <sup>4</sup> with Zēd'e-kī'ah the king of Jū'dah into Bāb'y-lon in the

fourth year of his reign. And *this* Se-rā'iah was a <sup>5</sup> quiet prince.

60 So Jēr'e-mī'ah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Bāb'y-lon, even all these words that are written against Bāb'y-lon.

61 And Jēr'e-mī'ah said to Se-rā'iah, When thou comest to Bāb'y-lon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that <sup>n</sup> none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be <sup>6</sup> desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, <sup>o</sup> that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Eū-phrā'tes:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Bāb'y-lon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: <sup>p</sup> and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jēr'e-mī'ah.

CHAPTER 52.

1 Zedekiah rebelled. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out. 12 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city. 24 He carrieth away the captives. 31 Evil-meroduch advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZĒD'E-KĪ'AH was <sup>a</sup> one and twenty years old when he <sup>7</sup> began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Je-ru'sa-lēm. And his mother's name was Ha-mū'tal the daughter of Jēr'e-mī'ah of Lib'nah.

B. C. 595.

k ver. 24. Ps. 94. 1. ch. 50. 29.

i ver. 30.

k ch. 46. 18; 48. 15.

2 Or, The walls of broad Babylon. l ver. 44. 3 Or, made naked. m Hab. 2. 13.

4 Or, on the behalf of.

5 Or, prince of Meucha, or, chief chamberlain.

n ver. 29. ch. 50. 3. 39. 6 Heb. desolations. o Sec Rev. 18. 21.

p ver. 58.

599. a 2 Kings 24. 18. 7 Heb. reigned.



B. C. 590.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoi'a-kim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Je-ru'sa-lēm and Jū'dah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zēd'e-kī'ah rebelled against the king of Bāb'y-lon.

590.  
2 Kings 25. 1.—  
27.  
ch. 39. 1.  
Zech. 8. 19.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the <sup>b</sup>ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon came, he and all his army, against Je-ru'sa-lēm, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zēd'e-kī'ah.

588.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chal-dē'anš were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chal-dē'anš pursued after the king, and overtook Zēd'e-kī'ah in the plains of Jēr'i-chō; and all his army was scattered from him.

ch. 32. 4.

9 ¶ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Bāb'y-lon to Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math; where he gave judgment upon him.

d Ezek. 12. 13.

10 <sup>d</sup> And the king of Bāb'y-lon slew the sons of Zēd'e-kī'ah before his eyes; he slew also all the princes of Jū'dah in Rib'lah.

2 Heb. blinded.

11 Then he <sup>2</sup>put out the eyes of Zēd'e-kī'ah; and the king of Bāb'y-lon bound him in <sup>3</sup>chains, and carried him to Bāb'y-lon, and put him in <sup>4</sup>prison till the day of his death.

3 Or, fetters.

4 Heb. house of the wards.

e Zech. 7. 5; 8. 19.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, <sup>f</sup> which was the nineteenth year of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon,

f See ver. 29.

<sup>g</sup> came Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan, <sup>2 3</sup> captain of the guard, which <sup>4</sup>served the king of Bāb'y-lon, into Je-ru'sa-lēm,

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chal-dē'anš, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Je-ru'sa-lēm round about.

15 <sup>h</sup> Then Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Bāb'y-lon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 <sup>i</sup> Also the <sup>k</sup>pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chal-dē'anš brake, and carried all the brass of them to Bāb'y-lon.

18 <sup>l</sup> The caldrons also, and the <sup>5</sup>shovels, and the snuffers, and the <sup>6</sup>bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the <sup>7</sup>firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Sō'l'o-mon had made in the house of the LORD: <sup>m 8</sup> the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the <sup>n</sup>pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a <sup>9</sup>fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the

B. C. 588.

g ch. 39. 9.  
2 Or, chief marshal.  
3 Heb. chief of the executioners, or slough-termen. And so ver. 14, &c.  
4 Heb. stood before.  
h ch. 39. 9.

i ch. 27. 19.  
k See 1 Kings 7. 15, 23, 27, 30.

l Ex. 27. 3  
2 Kings 25. 14, 15, 16.  
5 Or, instruments to remove the ashes.  
6 Or, basons.  
7 Or, censers.

m 1 Kings 7. 47.  
8 Heb. their brass.

n 1 Kings 7. 15.  
2 Kings 25. 17.  
2 Chr. 3. 15.

9 Heb. thread.



A GROUP OF IDOLS.

1. Ather. 2. Typhon. 3. Isis. 4. Osiris. 5. Neith. 6. Bubastis. 7. Apis (the Bull).  
8. Bey (the Hawk). 9. Ibis (the Crane). 10. Shou (the Cat). 11. Scarabæus (the Beetle).

B. C. 588.

thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And <sup>p</sup> the captain of the guard took Se-rā'iah the chief priest, <sup>q</sup> and Zēph'a-nī'ah the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>2</sup> door:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that <sup>3</sup> were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the <sup>4</sup> principal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Bāb'y-lon to Rib'lah.

27 And the king of Bāb'y-lon smote them, and put them to death in Rib'lah in the land of Hā'math. Thus Jū'dah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 <sup>r</sup> This is the people whom Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar carried away captive: in the <sup>s</sup> seventh year <sup>t</sup> three thousand Jewš and three and twenty:

29 <sup>u</sup> In the eighteenth year of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar he carried away captive from Jeru'sa-lēm eight hundred thirty and two <sup>2</sup> persons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar Nēb'u-zār-ā'dan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jewš seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

31 ¶ <sup>z</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Ē'vil-me-rō'dach king of Bāb'y-lon in the first year of his reign <sup>y</sup> lifted up the head of Je-hoi'a-chin king of Jū'dah, and brought him forth out of prison,

32 And spake <sup>3</sup> kindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Bāb'y-lon,

33 And changed his prison garments: <sup>z</sup> and he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>4</sup> every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

B. C. 600.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kings 24. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> See 2 Kings 24. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> See 2 Kings 24. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 39. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Heb. souls. 585.

562.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kings 25. 27, 28, 29, 30.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 40. 13, 20.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. good things with him.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 13.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kings 7. 20.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kings 25. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 21. 1; 23. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. thresh-old.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. saw the face of the king.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, scribe of the captain of the host.



TREADING THE WINEPRESS.



# THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. <sup>12</sup> She complaineth of her grief, <sup>18</sup> and confesseth God's judgment to be righteous.

**N**OW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! <sup>a</sup> how is she become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and <sup>b</sup> princess among the provinces, how is she become tributary!

<sup>2</sup> She <sup>c</sup> weepeth sore in the <sup>d</sup> night, and her tears are on her cheeks: <sup>e</sup> among all her lovers <sup>f</sup> she hath none to comfort her: all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup> Jū'dah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and <sup>2</sup> because of great servitude: <sup>h</sup> she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

<sup>4</sup> The ways of Zi'on do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

<sup>5</sup> Her adversaries <sup>i</sup> are the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her <sup>k</sup> for the multitude of her transgressions: her <sup>l</sup> children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

<sup>6</sup> And from the daughter of Zi'on all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

<sup>7</sup> Je-ru'sa-lēm remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her

<sup>3</sup> pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> Je-ru'sa-lēm hath grievously sinned; therefore she <sup>2</sup> is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because <sup>n</sup> they have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

<sup>9</sup> Her filthiness is in her skirts; she <sup>o</sup> remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: <sup>p</sup> she had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

<sup>10</sup> The adversary hath spread out his hand upon <sup>q</sup> all her <sup>3</sup> pleasant things: for she hath seen that <sup>r</sup> the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that <sup>s</sup> they should not enter into thy congregation.

<sup>11</sup> All her people sigh, <sup>t</sup> they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat <sup>4</sup> to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>5</sup> Is it nothing to you, all ye that <sup>6</sup> pass by? behold, and see <sup>v</sup> if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

<sup>13</sup> From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevailed:   
e t h



THE ELDERS OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION SIT UPON THE GROUND, AND KEEP SILENCE.  
Lam. 2. 10.

B. C.  
cir. 588.

a la. 47.  
7, 8.

b Ezra 4.  
20.

c Jer. 13.  
17.  
d Job 7. 3.  
Ps. 6. 6.  
e ver. 19.  
Jer. 4.  
30; 30. 14.  
f ver. 9.  
16, 17, 21.

g Jer. 52.  
27.  
2 Heb. for  
the great-  
ness of ser-  
vitude.  
h Deut.  
28. 64, 65.  
ch. 2. 9.

i Deut.  
28. 43, 44.

k Jer. 30.  
14, 15.  
Dan. 9.  
16.  
l Jer. 52.  
28.

o Or, de-  
sirable,  
ver. 10.

B. C.  
cir. 588.

m 1 Kings  
8. 46.  
2 Heb. is  
become a  
remor-  
ing, or,  
wander-  
ing.  
n Jer. 13.  
22. 26.  
o Deut.  
32. 29.  
Is. 47. 7.  
p ver. 2,  
17, 21.  
q ver. 7.  
3 Or, de-  
sirable.  
r Jer. 51.  
51.  
s Deut.  
23. 3.  
Neh. 13.  
1.  
t Jer. 38.  
9; 52. 6.  
ch. 2. 12;  
4. 4.  
4 Or, to  
make the  
soul to  
come  
again.  
5 Or, it is  
nothing.  
6 Heb.  
pass by  
the way?  
u Dan. 3.  
12.

B. C. cir. 588.

x Ezek. 12, 13; 17, 20.  
y Deut. 28, 48.

z Is. 63, 8.  
Rev. 14, 16, 20, 19, 15.  
2 Or, the wine-press of the virgin, &c.  
a Jer. 13, 17, 14, 17, ch. 2, 18.  
b ver. 2, 9.  
3 Heb. bring back.  
c Jer. 4, 31.  
d ver. 2, 9.

e Neh. 9, 33.  
Dan. 9, 7, 14.  
f 1 Sam. 12, 14, 15.  
4 Heb. month.

7 ver. 2.  
Jer. 30, 14.  
h ver. 11.

i Job 30, 27.  
Is. 16, 11.  
Jer. 4, 19; 48, 36.  
ch. 2, 11.  
Hos. 11, 8.  
k Deut. 32, 25.  
Ezek. 7, 15.  
l ver. 2, m Is. 13, &c.  
Jer. 46, &c.  
5 Or, proclaimed.  
n Ps. 109, 15.

o ch. 5, 17.

against them: he hath <sup>x</sup> spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 <sup>y</sup> The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: <sup>z</sup> the Lord hath trodden <sup>2</sup> the virgin, the daughter of Jū'dah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep; <sup>a</sup> mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because <sup>b</sup> the comforter that should <sup>3</sup> relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 <sup>c</sup> Zi'on spreadeth forth her hands, and <sup>d</sup> there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jā'cob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Je-ru'sa-lēm is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is <sup>e</sup> righteous; for I have <sup>f</sup> rebelled against his <sup>4</sup> commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but <sup>g</sup> they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, <sup>h</sup> while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress: my <sup>i</sup> bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: <sup>k</sup> abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: <sup>l</sup> there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring <sup>m</sup> the day that thou hast <sup>5</sup> called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 <sup>n</sup> Let all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and <sup>o</sup> my heart is faint.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zi'on with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Īš'ra-el, and remembered not <sup>a</sup> his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jā'cob, <sup>d</sup> and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Jū'dah; he hath <sup>6</sup> brought them down to the ground: <sup>e</sup> he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Īš'ra-el: <sup>f</sup> he hath drawn back his

right hand from before the enemy, <sup>g</sup> and he burned against Jā'cob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 <sup>h</sup> He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zi'on: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 <sup>k</sup> The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Īš'ra-el, <sup>l</sup> he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Jū'dah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently <sup>m</sup> taken away his <sup>3</sup> tabernacle, <sup>n</sup> as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: <sup>o</sup> the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zi'on, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath <sup>4</sup> given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; <sup>p</sup> they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zi'on: <sup>q</sup> he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from <sup>5</sup> destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and <sup>r</sup> broken her bars: <sup>s</sup> her king and her princes are among the Ĝen'tiles: <sup>t</sup> the law is no more; her <sup>u</sup> prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zi'on sit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have <sup>v</sup> cast up dust upon their heads; they have <sup>z</sup> girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Je-ru'sa-lēm hang down their heads to the ground.

11 <sup>a</sup> Mine eyes do fail with tears, <sup>b</sup> my bowels are troubled, <sup>c</sup> my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because <sup>d</sup> the children and the sucklings <sup>6</sup> swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? <sup>e</sup> what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zi'on? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy <sup>f</sup> prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not <sup>g</sup> discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

B. C. cir. 588.

g Ps. 89, 46.  
h ver. 5, Is. 63, 10.

2 Heb. all the desirable of the eye.  
i Ezek. 24, 25.  
k ver. 4, Jer. 30, 14.  
l 2 Kings 25, 9.  
Jer. 52, 13.

m Ps. 80, 12; 89, 40.  
n Is. 5, 5.  
3 Or, hedge.  
o ch. 1, 4.  
Zeph. 3, 18.

4 Heb. shut up.

p Ps. 74, 4.

q 2 Kings 18, 17.

5 Heb. swallowing up.

r Jer. 51, 30.

s Deut. 28, 36.  
2 Kings 24, 13.

t 2 Kings 25, 7.  
ch. 1, 3; 4, 20.  
2 Chr. 15, 8.

u Ps. 74, 9.  
Ezek. 7, 26.

v Job 2, 13.  
Is. 3, 26.  
ch. 3, 28.

y Job 2, 12.  
z Is. 15, 3.  
Ezek. 7, 18; 27, 31.  
a Ps. 6, 7.  
ch. 3, 43, &c.  
b ch. 1, 20.  
c Job 16, 13.

Ps. 22, 14.  
d ver. 19, ch. 4, 4.  
6 Or, faint.

e ch. 1, 12.  
Dan. 9, 12.

f Jer. 2, 8; 5, 31; 14, 14; 23, 16; 27, 14; 29, 8, 9.  
Ezek. 13, 9.  
g Is. 58, 1.

a Matt. 11, 23.  
b 2 Sam. 1, 19.  
c 1 Chr. 28, 2.  
Ps. 99, 5; 132, 7.  
d ver. 17, 21.  
ch. 3, 43.

6 Heb. made to touch.  
e Ps. 89, 30.

f Ps. 74, 11.





THE WALL OF WAILING, JERUSALEM.

B. C. cir.588.  
 h 1 Kings 9. 8.  
 Jer. 18. 16.  
 Nah. 3. 19.  
 2 Heb. by the way, i Ezek. 23. 6.  
 2 Kings 19. 21.  
 Ps. 44. 14.  
 l Ps. 48. 2.  
 m Job 16. 9, 10.  
 Ps. 22. 13. eh. 3. 46.  
 n Ps. 56. 2.  
 o Ps. 55. 21.  
 p Lev. 26. 16, 38.  
 Dent. 28. 15, 30.  
 q ver. 2.  
 r Ps. 38. 16; 89. 42.  
 s ver. 8.  
 t Jer. 14. 17.  
 ch. 1. 16.  
 u Ps. 119. 147.  
 z Ps. 62. 8.  
 y ver. 11.  
 z Is. 51. 20.  
 ch. 4. 1.  
 Nah. 3. 10.  
 a Lev. 26. 29.  
 Dent. 28. 33.  
 Jer. 19. 9.  
 eh. 4. 10.  
 Ezek. 5. 10.  
 3 Or, snatched with their hands?  
 b ch. 4. 13, 16.  
 c 2 Chr. 35. 17.  
 d ch. 3. 43.  
 e Ps. 31. 13.  
 Jer. 6. 25; 46. 5.  
 f Hos. 9. 12, 13.

15<sup>h</sup> All that pass<sup>2</sup> by<sup>i</sup> clap their hands at thee; they hiss<sup>k</sup> and wag their head at the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lem, saying, Is this the city that men call<sup>l</sup> The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?  
 16<sup>m</sup> All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash the teeth: they say, <sup>n</sup>We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, <sup>o</sup>we have seen it.  
 17 The LORD hath done that which he had <sup>p</sup>devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: <sup>q</sup>he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused <sup>r</sup>thine enemy to <sup>r</sup>rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.  
 18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O <sup>s</sup>wall of the daughter of Zi'on, <sup>t</sup>let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.  
 19 Arise, <sup>u</sup>cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches <sup>x</sup>pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, <sup>y</sup>that faint for hunger <sup>z</sup>in the top of every street.  
 20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this. <sup>a</sup>Shall the women eat their fruit, and children <sup>3</sup>of a span long? <sup>b</sup>shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?  
 21 <sup>c</sup>The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; <sup>d</sup>thou hast killed, and not pitied.  
 22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day <sup>e</sup>my terrors round about, so that in the day of the LORD's anger none escaped nor remained: <sup>f</sup>those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

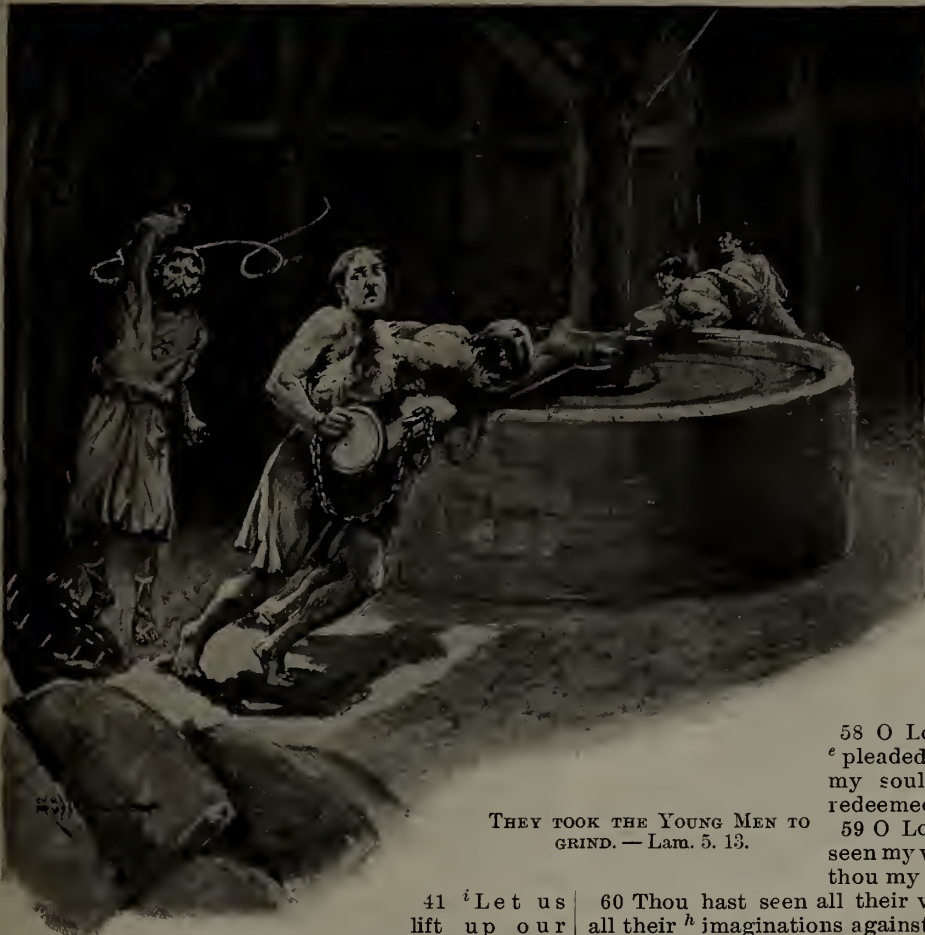
CHAPTER 3.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nourish their hope. 31 They acknowledge God's justice. 55 They pray for deliverance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.  
**I** AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.  
 2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.  
 3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.  
 4 <sup>a</sup>My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath <sup>b</sup>broken my bones.  
 5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.  
 6 <sup>c</sup>He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.  
 7 <sup>d</sup>He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.  
 8 Also <sup>e</sup>when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.  
 9 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10<sup>f</sup> He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.  
 11 He hath turned aside my ways, and <sup>g</sup>pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.  
 12 He hath bent his bow, and <sup>h</sup>set me as a mark for the arrow.  
 13 He hath caused <sup>i</sup>the <sup>2</sup>arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.  
 14 I was a <sup>k</sup>derision to all my people; and <sup>l</sup>their song all the day.  
 15<sup>m</sup> He hath filled me with <sup>3</sup>bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.  
 16 He hath also broken my teeth <sup>n</sup>with gravel stones, he hath <sup>4</sup>covered me with ashes.  
 17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot <sup>5</sup>prosperity.  
 18 <sup>o</sup>And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:  
 19<sup>6</sup> Remembering mine affliction and my misery, <sup>p</sup>the wormwood and the gall.  
 20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is <sup>7</sup>humbled in me.  
 21 This I <sup>8</sup>recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.  
 22 ¶ <sup>q</sup>It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.  
 23 They are new <sup>r</sup>every morning: great is thy faithfulness.  
 24 The LORD is my <sup>s</sup>portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.  
 25 The LORD is good unto them that <sup>t</sup>wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.  
 26 It is good that a man should both hope <sup>u</sup>and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.  
 27 <sup>x</sup>It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.  
 28 <sup>y</sup>He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.  
 29<sup>z</sup> He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.  
 30 <sup>a</sup>He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.  
 31 <sup>b</sup>For the Lord will not cast off for ever:  
 32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.  
 33 For <sup>c</sup>he doth not afflict <sup>9</sup>willingly nor grieve the children of men.  
 34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,  
 35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of <sup>2</sup>the most High,  
 36 To subvert a man in his cause, <sup>d</sup>the Lord <sup>3</sup>approveth not.  
 37 ¶ Who is he <sup>e</sup>that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?  
 38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not <sup>f</sup>evil and good?  
 39 <sup>g</sup>Wherefore doth a living man <sup>4</sup>complain, <sup>h</sup>a man for the punishment of his sins?  
 40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

B. C. cir.588.  
 f Job 10. 16.  
 Is. 38. 13.  
 Hos. 5. 14; 13. 7, 8.  
 g Hos. 6. 1.  
 h Job 7. 20; 16. 12.  
 Is. 38. 2.  
 i Job 6. 4.  
 2 Heb. sons.  
 k Jer. 20. 7.  
 l ver. 63.  
 Job 20. 9.  
 Ps. 69. 12.  
 m Jer. 9. 15.  
 3 Heb. bitterness.  
 n Prov. 20. 17.  
 4 Or, rolled me in the ashes.  
 5 Heb. good.  
 o Ps. 31. 22.  
 6 Or, Remember'er.  
 p Jer. 9. 15.  
 7 Heb. bowed.  
 8 Heb. make to return to my heart.  
 q Mal. 3. 6.  
 r Is. 33. 2.  
 s Ps. 16. 5; 73. 26; 119. 57.  
 Jer. 10. 16.  
 t Ps. 130. 6.  
 u Is. 30. 18.  
 Mic. 7. 7.  
 u Ps. 37. 7.  
 x Ps. 94. 12; 119. 71.  
 y Jer. 25. 17.  
 ch. 2. 10.  
 z Job 42. 6.  
 a Is. 50. 6.  
 Matt. 5. 39.  
 b Ps. 94. 14.  
 c Ezek. 33. 11.  
 Heb. 12. 10.  
 9 Heb. from his heart.  
 2 Or, a superior.  
 d Hab. 1. 13.  
 3 Or, seeth not.  
 e Ps. 33. 9.  
 f Job 2. 10.  
 Is. 45. 7.  
 Amos 3. 6.  
 g Prov. 13. 5.  
 4 Or, murmur.  
 h Mic. 7. 9.





THEY TOOK THE YOUNG MEN TO GRIND. — Lam. 5. 13.

geon, and  
y cast a stone  
upon me.

54 <sup>z</sup> Waters  
flowed over  
mine head;

then <sup>a</sup> I said,  
I am cut off.

55 <sup>†</sup> I called  
upon thy  
name, O  
LORD, out  
of the low  
dungeon.

56 <sup>c</sup> Thou  
hast heard  
my voice:  
hide not  
thine ear at  
my breath-  
ing, at my  
cry.

57 <sup>d</sup> Thou  
drewest  
near in the  
day that I  
called upon  
thee: thou  
saidst, Fear  
not.

58 O Lord, thou hast  
<sup>e</sup> pleaded the causes of  
my soul; <sup>f</sup> thou hast  
redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast  
seen my wrong: <sup>g</sup> judge  
thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and  
all their <sup>h</sup> imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD,  
and all their imaginations against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against  
me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their <sup>i</sup> sitting down, and their  
rising up; <sup>k</sup> I am their musick.

64 <sup>†</sup> Render unto them a recompence, O  
LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them <sup>2</sup> sorrow of heart, thy curse  
unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger  
<sup>m</sup> from under the <sup>n</sup> heavens of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate.* 13 *She confesseth her sins.*  
21 *Edom is threatened.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

**H**OW is the gold become dim! how is the  
most fine gold changed! the stones of  
the sanctuary are poured out <sup>a</sup> in the top of  
every street.

2 The precious sons of Zi'on, comparable to  
fine gold, how are they esteemed <sup>b</sup> as earthen  
pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the <sup>3</sup> sea monsters draw out the  
breast, they give suck to their young ones:  
the daughter of my people *is become cruel,*  
<sup>c</sup> like the ostriches in the wilderness.

41 <sup>i</sup> Let us  
lift up our  
heart with

our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 <sup>k</sup> We have transgressed and have re-  
belled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and per-  
secuted us: <sup>l</sup> thou hast slain, thou hast not  
pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud,  
<sup>m</sup> that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the <sup>n</sup> offscouring  
and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 <sup>o</sup> All our enemies have opened their  
mouths against us.

47 <sup>p</sup> Fear and a snare is come upon us,  
<sup>q</sup> desolation and destruction.

48 <sup>r</sup> Mine eye runneth down with rivers of  
water for the destruction of the daughter of  
my people.

49 <sup>s</sup> Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth  
not, without any intermission,

50 Till the LORD <sup>t</sup> look down, and behold  
from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth <sup>2</sup> mine heart <sup>3</sup> because  
of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird,  
<sup>u</sup> without cause.

53 They have cut off my life <sup>x</sup> in the dun-

B. C.  
cir. 588.

y Dan. 6.  
17.

z Ps. 69 2;  
124. 4, 5.

a ver. 18.  
Ps. 31. 22.  
Is. 34.

b Ps. 130.  
10, 11.

c Ps. 130.  
1.  
Jonah 2.  
2.

d Ps. 3. 4;  
6. 8; 18.  
6; 66. 19;  
116. 1.

e James  
4. 8.

f Ps. 35. 1.  
Jer. 51.  
35.  
y Ps. 71.  
23.

g Ps. 9. 4;  
35. 23.

h Jer. 11.  
19.

i Ps. 139.  
2.

k ver. 14.

l Ps. 28. 4.  
See Jer.  
11. 20.

m Ps. 4.  
4. 14.

n Or, ob-  
stinacy  
of heart.

o Deut.  
25. 19.  
Jer. 10.  
11.

p Ps. 8. 3.

B. C.  
cir. 588.

i Ps. 86. 4.  
k Dan. 9.  
5.

l ch. 2. 2,  
17, 21.

m ver. 8.

n 1 Cor.  
4. 13.

o ch. 2. 16.

p Is. 24.  
17.

q Jer. 48.  
43.

r Is. 51.  
19.

s Jer. 4.  
19; 9. 1;  
14. 17.

t ch. 2. 11.  
s Ps. 77. 2.  
ch. 1. 16.

u Is. 63.  
15.

v Heb.  
my soul.

w Or, more  
than all.

x Ps. 35.  
7, 19; 69.  
4; 109. 3;  
119. 161.  
y Jer. 37.  
16; 38.  
6, 9, 10.

B. C. cir. 588.  
*d* Ps. 22. 15.  
*e* See ch. 2. 11, 12.  
*f* Job 24. 2.  
*Or, iniquity.*  
*g* Gen. 19. 25.  
*3* Heb. *darker than blackness.*  
*h* ch. 5. 10. Joel 2. 6. Nah. 2. 10.  
*i* Ps. 102. 5.  
*4* Heb. *flow out.*  
*k* ch. 2. 20. *l* Is. 49. 15.  
*m* Deut. 28. 57. *2* Kings 6. 23.  
*n* Jer. 7. 20.  
*o* Deut. 32. 22. Jer. 21. 14.  
*p* Jer. 5. 31; 6. 13; 14. 14; 23. 11, 21. Ezek. 22. 26, 28. Zeph. 3. 4.  
*q* Matt. 23. 31, 37.  
*r* Jer. 2. 34.  
*5* *Or, in that they could not but touch.*  
*s* Num. 19. 16.  
*6* *Or, ye polluted.*  
*t* Lev. 13. 45.  
*7* *Or, face.*  
*u* ch. 5. 12.  
*x* 2 Kings 24. 7. Is. 20. 5; 30. 6, 7. Jer. 37. 7.  
*1* Ezek. 29. 16.  
*y* 2 Kings 25. 4, 5.  
*2* Ezek. 7. 2, 3, 6.  
*Amos* 8. 2.  
*a* Deut. 28. 49.  
*Jer.* 4. 13.  
*b* Gen. 2. 7.  
*ch.* 2. 9.

4 <sup>d</sup> The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: <sup>e</sup> the young children ask bread, *and* no man breaketh it unto them.  
 5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet <sup>f</sup> embrace dunghills.  
 6 For the <sup>2</sup> punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sōd'om, that was <sup>g</sup> overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.  
 7 Her Nāz'a-rites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:  
 8 Their visage is <sup>3h</sup> blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: <sup>i</sup> their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.  
 9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these <sup>4</sup> pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.  
 10 <sup>k</sup> The hands of the <sup>l</sup> pitiful women have sodden their own children: they were their <sup>m</sup> meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.  
 11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; <sup>n</sup> he hath poured out his fierce anger, and <sup>o</sup> hath kindled a fire in Zi'on, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.  
 12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Je-ru-sa-lēm.  
 13 <sup>p</sup> For the sins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her priests, <sup>q</sup> that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,  
 14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, <sup>r</sup> they have polluted themselves with blood, <sup>s</sup> so that men could not touch their garments.  
 15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; <sup>6</sup> it is <sup>t</sup> unclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn there.  
 16 The <sup>7</sup> anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them: <sup>u</sup> they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.  
 17 As for us, <sup>x</sup> our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.  
 18 <sup>y</sup> They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for <sup>z</sup> our end is come.  
 19 Our persecutors are <sup>a</sup> swifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.  
 20 The <sup>v</sup> breath of our nostrils, the anointed

of the LORD, <sup>c</sup> was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.  
 21 <sup>d</sup> Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of E'dom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; <sup>e</sup> the cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.  
 22 <sup>f</sup> The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zi'on; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: <sup>g</sup> he will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of E'dom; he will <sup>3</sup> discover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5.

A pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.

<sup>a</sup> REMEMBER, O LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold <sup>b</sup> our reproach.  
 2 <sup>c</sup> Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.  
 3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.  
 4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood <sup>4</sup> is sold unto us.  
 5 <sup>d</sup> Our necks are under persecution: we labour, *and* have no rest.  
 6 <sup>e</sup> We have given the hand <sup>f</sup> to the E-gyp'tians, *and* to the As-syr'i-ans, to be satisfied with bread.  
 7 <sup>g</sup> Our fathers have sinned, *and* <sup>h</sup> are not; *and* we have borne their iniquities.  
 8 <sup>i</sup> Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.  
 9 We gat out bread with the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.  
 10 Our <sup>k</sup> skin was black like an oven because of the <sup>6</sup> terrible famine.  
 11 <sup>l</sup> They ravished the women in Zi'on, *and* the maids in the cities of Jū'dah.  
 12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: <sup>m</sup> the faces of elders were not honoured.  
 13 They took the young men <sup>n</sup> to grind, *and* the children fell under the wood.  
 14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their musick.  
 15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.  
 16 <sup>o</sup> The crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!  
 17 For this <sup>p</sup> our heart is faint; <sup>q</sup> for these things our eyes are dim.  
 18 Because of the mountain of Zi'on, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.  
 19 Thou, O LORD, <sup>r</sup> remainest for ever; <sup>s</sup> thy throne from generation to generation.  
 20 <sup>t</sup> Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, *and* forsake us <sup>8</sup> so long time?  
 21 <sup>u</sup> Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, *and* we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.  
 22 <sup>9</sup> But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

B. C. cir. 588.  
*c* Jer. 52. 9.  
*Ezek.* 12. 13; 19. 4, 8.  
*d* Like Eccles. 15. 16, 21. Obad. 10.  
*e* Jer. 25. 15, 16, 21.  
*2* *Or, Thine iniquity.*  
*g* Ps. 137.  
*3* *Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.*  
*a* Ps. 89. 50, 51.  
*b* Ps. 79. 4. ch. 2. 15.  
*c* Ps. 79. 1.  
*4* Heb. *cometh for price.*  
*d* Deut. 28. 48.  
*e* Jer. 23. 14.  
*5* Heb. *On our necks are we persecuted.*  
*f* Gen. 24. 2.  
*g* Jer. 50. 15.  
*h* Hos. 12. 1.  
*i* Jer. 31. 22.  
*Ezek.* 18. 2.  
*l* Gen. 42. 13.  
*2* Zech. 1. 5.  
*i* Neh. 5. 16.  
*k* Job 30. 9.  
*Ps.* 119. 83.  
*ch.* 4. 8.  
*6* *Or, torments, storms.*  
*l* Is. 13. 16.  
*Zech.* 14. 2.  
*m* Is. 47. 6.  
*ch.* 4. 16.  
*n* Judge. 16. 21.  
*o* Job 19. 9.  
*Ps.* 89. 30.  
*7* Heb. *The crown of our head is fallen.*  
*p* ch. 1. 22.  
*q* Ps. 6. 7. ch. 2. 11.  
*r* Ps. 9. 7; 10. 16; 29. 10; 101. 2; 102. 12, 26, 27; 145. 19.  
*1* Hab. 1. 12.  
*s* Ps. 45. 6.  
*t* Ps. 13. 1.  
*8* Heb. *for length of days?*  
*u* Ps. 80. 3, 7, 19.  
*Jer.* 31. 13.  
*9* *Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?*



THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET  
EZEKIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The time of Ezekiel's prophecy at Chebar. 4 His vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 and of the glory of God.*



OW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the <sup>2</sup> captives <sup>a</sup> by the river of Chē'bar, that <sup>b</sup> the heavens were opened, and I saw <sup>c</sup> visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of <sup>a</sup> king Je-hoi'a-chin's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto <sup>3</sup> E-zē'ki-el the priest, the son of Būzī, in the land of the Chal-dē'anš by the river Chē'bar; and <sup>e</sup> the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, <sup>f</sup> a whirlwind came <sup>g</sup> out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire <sup>4</sup> infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 <sup>h</sup> Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And <sup>i</sup> this was their appearance; they had <sup>k</sup> the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were <sup>5</sup> straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled <sup>l</sup> like the colour of burnished brass.

8 <sup>m</sup> And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 <sup>n</sup> Their wings were joined one to another; <sup>o</sup> they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for <sup>p</sup> the likeness of their faces, they four <sup>q</sup> had the face of a man, <sup>r</sup> and the face of a lion, on the right side: <sup>s</sup> and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; <sup>t</sup> they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were <sup>6</sup> stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and <sup>u</sup> two covered their bodies.

12 And <sup>x</sup> they went every one straight forward: <sup>y</sup> whither the spirit was to go, they went; and <sup>z</sup> they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, <sup>a</sup> and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the liv-

ing creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures <sup>b</sup> ran and returned <sup>c</sup> as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold <sup>d</sup> one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 <sup>e</sup> The appearance of the wheels and their work was <sup>f</sup> like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: <sup>g</sup> and they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their <sup>2</sup> rings were <sup>h</sup> full of eyes round about them four.

19 And <sup>i</sup> when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 <sup>k</sup> Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: <sup>l</sup> for the spirit <sup>3</sup> of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 <sup>m</sup> When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit <sup>4</sup> of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 <sup>n</sup> And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 <sup>o</sup> And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, <sup>p</sup> like the noise of great waters, as <sup>q</sup> the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ <sup>r</sup> And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, <sup>s</sup> as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 <sup>t</sup> And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within

B. C. cir.595.

2 Heb. captiv-ity.  
a ver. 3.  
ch. 3. 15, 23;  
10, 15, 20, 22;  
45, 3.  
b So Matt. 3. 16.  
Acts 7. 56;  
10. 11.  
Rev. 11. 11.

c ch. 8. 3.  
d 2 Kings 24. 12, 15.  
e 1 Heb. Je-herkel.  
e 1 Kings 13. 46.  
2 Kings 3. 15.  
ch. 3. 14, 22;  
8. 1;  
40. 1.  
f Jer. 23. 19;  
25, 32.  
g Jer. 1. 14;  
4. 6;  
6. 1.  
4 Heb. catching itself.

h Rev. 4. 6, &c.  
i ch. 10. 8, &c.  
k ver. 10. ch. 10. 14, 21.

5 Heb. a straight foot.  
l Dan. 10. 6.  
Rev. 1. 15.  
m ch. 10. 8, 21.

n ver. 11.  
o ver. 12. ch. 10. 11.

p See Rev. 4. 7.  
q Num. 2. 10.  
r Num. 2. 3.  
s Num. 2. 13.  
t Num. 2. 25.

6 Or. di-vided above.  
u Is. 6. 2.

x ver. 9. ch. 10. 22.  
y ver. 20.  
z ver. 9, 17.

a Rev. 4. 5.

B. C. cir.595.

b Zech. 4. 10.  
c Matt. 24. 27.

d ch. 10. 9.

e ch. 10. 9, 10.  
f Dan. 10. 6.

g ver. 12.

2 Or. strokes.  
h ch. 10. 12.  
Zech. 4. 10.

i ch. 10. 16, 17.

k ver. 12.

l ch. 10. 17.  
3 Or. of life.

m ver. 19, 24.  
ch. 10. 17.

4 Or. of life.

n ch. 10. 1.

o ch. 10. 5.  
p ch. 43. 2.  
Dan. 10. 6.

q Rev. 1. 15.  
r Job 37. 4, 5.  
Ps. 29. 3, 4;  
68. 33.

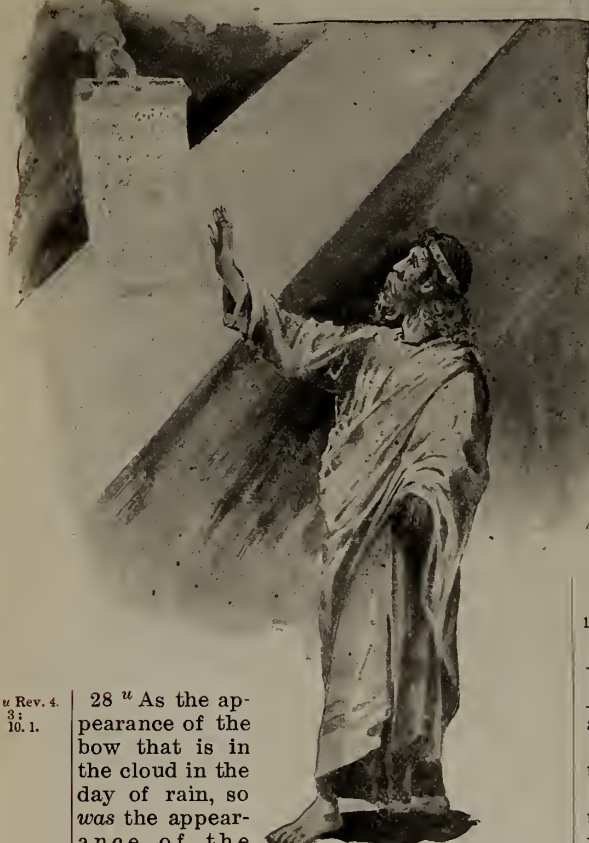
r ch. 10. 1.

s Ex. 24. 10.

t ch. 8. 2.

B. C. cir.595.

it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.



u Rev. 4. 3: 10. 1.

28 <sup>u</sup> As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about.

x ch. 3.23: 8. 4.

<sup>x</sup> This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, <sup>y</sup> I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

y ch. 3.23. Dan. 8. 17. Acts 9. 4. Rev. 1. 17.

AND THERE WAS WRITTEN THEREIN LAMENTATIONS AND MOURNING, AND WOE.— Ezek. 2. 10.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Ezekiel's commission. <sup>6</sup> His instruction. <sup>9</sup> The roll of his heavy prophecy.

a Dan. 10. 11.

AND he said unto me, Son of man, <sup>a</sup> stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

b ch. 3.24.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>b</sup> the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

2 Heb. nations. c Jer. 3. 25. ch. 20.13. 21. 30. d ch. 3. 7. 3 Heb. hard of face.

<sup>3</sup> And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el, to a rebellious <sup>2</sup> nation that hath rebelled against me: <sup>c</sup> they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

<sup>4</sup> For they are <sup>3</sup> impudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them;

and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

B. C. cir.595.

<sup>5</sup> And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are a rebellious house,) yet <sup>f</sup> shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

e ch. 3. 11. 26, 27.

f ch. 33. 33.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ And thou, son of man, <sup>g</sup> be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though <sup>2h</sup> briars and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: <sup>i</sup> be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, <sup>k</sup> though they be a rebellious house.

g Jer. 1. 8. 17. Luke 12. 4.

2 Or, rebels. h Is. 9. 13. Jer. 6. 28. Mic. 7. 4. i ch. 3. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 14. k ch. 3. 9. 26, 27. l Jer. 1. 7. 17. m ver. 5.

<sup>7</sup> And thou shalt speak my words unto them, <sup>m</sup> whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are <sup>3</sup> most rebellious.

3 Heb. rebellion.

<sup>8</sup> But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and <sup>n</sup> eat that I give thee.

n Rev. 10. 9.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ And when I looked, behold, <sup>o</sup> an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, <sup>p</sup> a roll of a book was therein;

o ch. 8. 3. Jer. 1. 9. p ch. 3. 1.

<sup>10</sup> And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Ezekiel eateth the roll. <sup>4</sup> God encourageth him. <sup>15</sup> God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. <sup>22</sup> God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

a ch. 2.8,9.

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; <sup>a</sup> eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el.

<sup>2</sup> So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

<sup>3</sup> And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I <sup>b</sup> eat it; and it was in my mouth <sup>c</sup> as honey for sweetness.

b Rev. 10. 9. See Jer. 13. 16. c Ps. 19. 10; 119. 103.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el, and speak with my words unto them.

4 Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and so ver. 6.

<sup>5</sup> For thou art not sent to a people <sup>4</sup> of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el;

5 Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of language.

<sup>6</sup> Not to many people <sup>5</sup> of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. <sup>6</sup> Surely, <sup>d</sup> had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

6 Or, If I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee? d Matt. 11. 21, 23. e John 15. 20.

<sup>7</sup> But the house of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el will not hearken unto thee; <sup>e</sup> for they will not hearken unto me: <sup>f</sup> for all the house of <sup>i</sup> Is'ra-el are <sup>7</sup> impudent and hardhearted.

f ch. 2. 4. 7 Heb. stiff of face, head, and hard of heart.

<sup>8</sup> Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

g Is. 50. 7. Jer. 1. 18; 15. 20. h Jer. 3. 8. i Jer. 1. 8. 17. ch. 2. 6.

<sup>9</sup> As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: <sup>h</sup> fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

<sup>10</sup> Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all



B. C. cir. 595.

my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

1 ver. 27. ch. 2. 5, 7.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, <sup>2</sup>Thus saith the Lord GOD; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

4 ver. 14. ch. 8. 3. See 1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Acts 8. 39.

12 Then <sup>k</sup>the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, *saying*, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place.

2 Heb. Kissed.

13 I heard also the noise of the living creatures that <sup>2</sup>touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

1 ver. 12. ch. 8. 3.

14 So <sup>l</sup>the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went <sup>3</sup>in bitterness, in the

3 Heb. bitter.

<sup>4</sup>heat of my spirit; but <sup>m</sup>the hand of the LORD was strong upon me.

4 Heb. hot anger. 2 Kings 3. 15. ch. 1. 3; 8. 1; 37. 1.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tēl'-ā'bib, that dwelt by the river of Chē'bar, and <sup>n</sup>I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

n Job 2. 13. Ps. 137. 1.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

o ch. 33. 7. 8. 9. p Is. 52. 8; 55. 10; 62. 6. Jer. 6. 17.

17 <sup>o</sup>Son of man, I have made thee <sup>p</sup>a watchman unto the house of Īš'ra-el: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

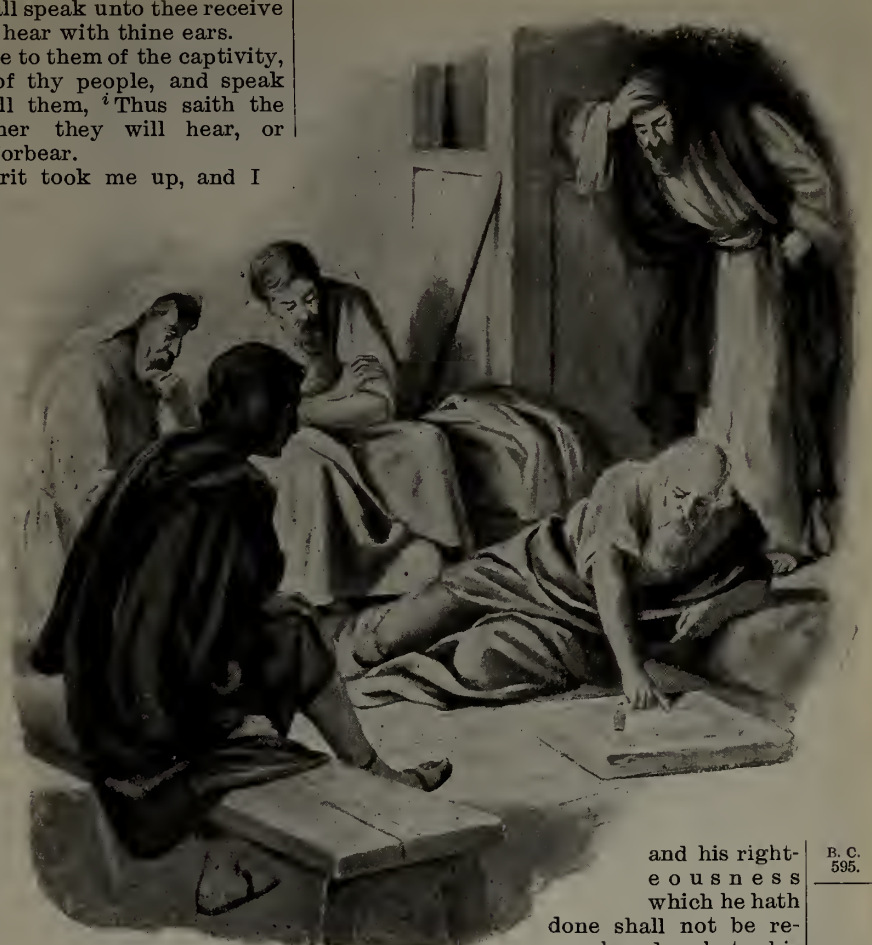
q ch. 33. 6. John 8. 21, 24.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man <sup>q</sup>shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

r Is. 43. 4. 5. Acts 20. 26. s ch. 18. 24; 33. 12, 13. 5 Heb. righteousnesses.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; <sup>r</sup>but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a <sup>s</sup>righteous man doth turn from his <sup>5</sup>righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin,



TAKE THEE A TILE . . . AND POURTRAY UPON IT THE CITY, EVEN JERUSALEM. — Ezek. 4. 1.

and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

B. C. 595.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ <sup>t</sup>And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth <sup>u</sup>into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

t ver. 14. ch. 1. 3.

u ch. 8. 4.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, <sup>x</sup>the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I <sup>y</sup>saw by the river of Chē'bar: <sup>z</sup>and I fell on my face.

x ch. 1. 28.

y ch. 1. 1.

z ch. 1. 28.

a ch. 2. 2.

24 Then <sup>a</sup>the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

b ch. 4. 8.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, <sup>b</sup>they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

c ch. 24. 27. Luke 1. 20, 22.

26 And <sup>c</sup>I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be

B. C.  
595.

dumb, and shalt not be to them <sup>2</sup> a reprov-  
<sup>d</sup> for they are a rebellious house.

27 <sup>e</sup> But when I speak with thee, I will open  
thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them,  
<sup>f</sup> Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth,  
let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let  
him forbear: <sup>g</sup> for they are a rebellious  
house.

## CHAPTER 4.

1 *Under the type of a siege is shewed the time from the defection  
of Jeroboam to the captivity. 9 By the provision of the siege, is  
shewed the hardness of the famine.*

**T**HOU also, son of man, take thee a tile,  
and lay it before thee, and pourtray  
upon it the city, *even* Je-ru<sup>'</sup>sa-lēm:

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort  
against it, and cast a mount against it; set  
the camp also against it, and set <sup>3</sup> battering  
rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee <sup>4</sup> an iron  
pan, and set it for a wall of iron between  
thee and the city: and set thy face against  
it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt  
lay siege against it. <sup>a</sup> This shall be a sign to  
the house of Īš<sup>'</sup>ra-el.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay  
the iniquity of the house of Īš<sup>'</sup>ra-el upon it:  
*according* to the number of the days that  
thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their  
iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of  
their iniquity, according to the number of  
the days, three hundred and ninety days:  
<sup>b</sup> so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house  
of Īš<sup>'</sup>ra-el.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them,  
lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt  
bear the iniquity of the house of Jū<sup>'</sup>dah  
forty days: I have appointed thee <sup>5</sup> each  
day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward  
the siege of Je-ru<sup>'</sup>sa-lēm, and thine arm  
*shall* be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy  
against it.

8 <sup>c</sup> And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee,  
and thou shalt not turn thee <sup>6</sup> from one side  
to another, till thou hast ended the days of  
thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and  
barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet,  
and <sup>7</sup> fitches, and put them in one vessel, and  
make thee bread thereof, *according* to the  
number of the days that thou shalt lie upon  
thy side, three hundred and ninety days  
shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall*  
*be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from  
time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure,  
the sixth part of an hin: from time to time  
shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes,  
and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh  
out of man, in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus <sup>d</sup> shall the  
children of Īš<sup>'</sup>ra-el eat their defiled bread

among the Gēn<sup>'</sup>tiles, whither I will drive  
them.

14 Then said I, <sup>e</sup> Ah Lord GOD! behold, my  
soul hath not been polluted: for from my  
youth up even till now have I not eaten of  
<sup>f</sup> that which dieth of itself, or is torn in  
pieces; neither came there <sup>g</sup> abominable  
flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given  
thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou  
shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man,  
behold, I will break the <sup>h</sup> staff of bread in  
Je-ru<sup>'</sup>sa-lēm: and they shall <sup>i</sup> eat bread by  
weight, and with care; and they shall <sup>k</sup> drink  
water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water,  
and be astonied one with another, and <sup>l</sup> con-  
sume away for their iniquity.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 *Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem  
for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.*

**A**ND thou, son of man, take thee a sharp  
knife, take thee a barber's razor, <sup>a</sup> and  
cause it to pass upon thine head and upon  
thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh,  
and divide the *hair*.

2 <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in  
the midst of <sup>c</sup> the city, when <sup>d</sup> the days of  
the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a  
third part, *and* smite about it with a knife:  
and a third part thou shalt scatter in the  
wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt also take thereof a few in  
number, and bind them in thy <sup>2</sup> skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and <sup>f</sup> cast them  
into the midst of the fire, and burn them in  
the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth  
unto all the house of Īš<sup>'</sup>ra-el.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; This is Je-ru<sup>'</sup>-  
sa-lēm: I have set it in the midst of the  
nations and countries *that are* round about  
her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into  
wickedness more than the nations, and my  
statutes more than the countries *that are*  
round about her: for they have refused my  
judgments and my statutes, they have not  
walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Be-  
cause ye multiplied more than the nations  
*that are* round about you, *and* have not  
walked in my statutes, neither have kept my  
judgments, <sup>g</sup> neither have done according to  
the judgments of the nations *that are* round  
about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold,  
I, even I, *am* against thee, and will execute  
judgments in the midst of thee in the sight  
of the nations.

9 <sup>h</sup> And I will do in thee that which I have  
not done, and whereunto I will not do any  
more the like, because of all thine abomina-  
tions.

10 Therefore the fathers <sup>i</sup> shall eat the sons

2 Heb. a  
man re-  
proving.  
d ch. 2, 5,  
6, 7.  
e ch. 24, 27;  
33, 22.  
f ver. 11.  
g ver. 9, 26.  
ch. 12, 2,  
3.

3 Or, chief  
leaders,  
ch. 21, 22.

4 Or, a  
flat  
plate, or,  
sieve.

a ch. 12, 6,  
11;  
24, 24, 27.

cir. 975.  
Begin-  
ning  
from  
1 Kings  
12, 23.  
Ending  
cir. 585.  
b Num.  
14, 34.

5 Heb. a  
day for  
a year, a  
day for  
a year.

c ch. 3, 25.  
6 Heb.  
from thy  
side to  
thy side.

7 Or,  
spelt.

d Hos. 9,  
3.

B. C.  
595.c Acts 10.  
14.

J Ex. 22.  
81.  
Lev. 11.  
40;  
17, 18.  
g Deut.  
14, 3.  
Is. 65, 4.

h Lev. 26.  
26.  
Ps. 105.  
16.  
Is. 3, 1.  
ch. 5, 16;  
14, 13.  
i ver. 10.  
ch. 12, 19.  
k ver. 11.  
l Lev. 26.  
39.  
ch. 24, 23.

594.

a See  
Lev. 21.  
5.  
Is. 7, 20.  
ch. 44, 20.

b ver. 12.  
c ch. 4, 1.  
d ch. 4, 8,  
9.

e Jer. 40.  
6;  
52, 16.  
f Heb.  
scags.  
g Jer. 41.  
1, 2, &c.;  
44, 14.

g Jer. 2.  
10, 11.  
ch. 16, 47.

h Lam. 4.  
6.  
Dan. 9.  
12.  
Amos 3.  
2.  
i Lev. 26.  
29.  
Deut. 28.  
53.  
2 Kings  
6, 29.  
Jer. 19, 9.  
Lam. 2.  
21;  
4, 10.



B. C.  
594.

in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I <sup>k</sup>scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD; Surely, because thou hast <sup>l</sup>defiled my sanctuary with all thy <sup>m</sup>detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; <sup>n</sup>neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and <sup>p</sup>I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and <sup>q</sup>I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger <sup>r</sup>be accomplished, and I will <sup>s</sup>cause my fury to rest upon them, <sup>t</sup>and I will be comforted: <sup>u</sup>and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken <sup>it</sup>in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover <sup>v</sup>I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

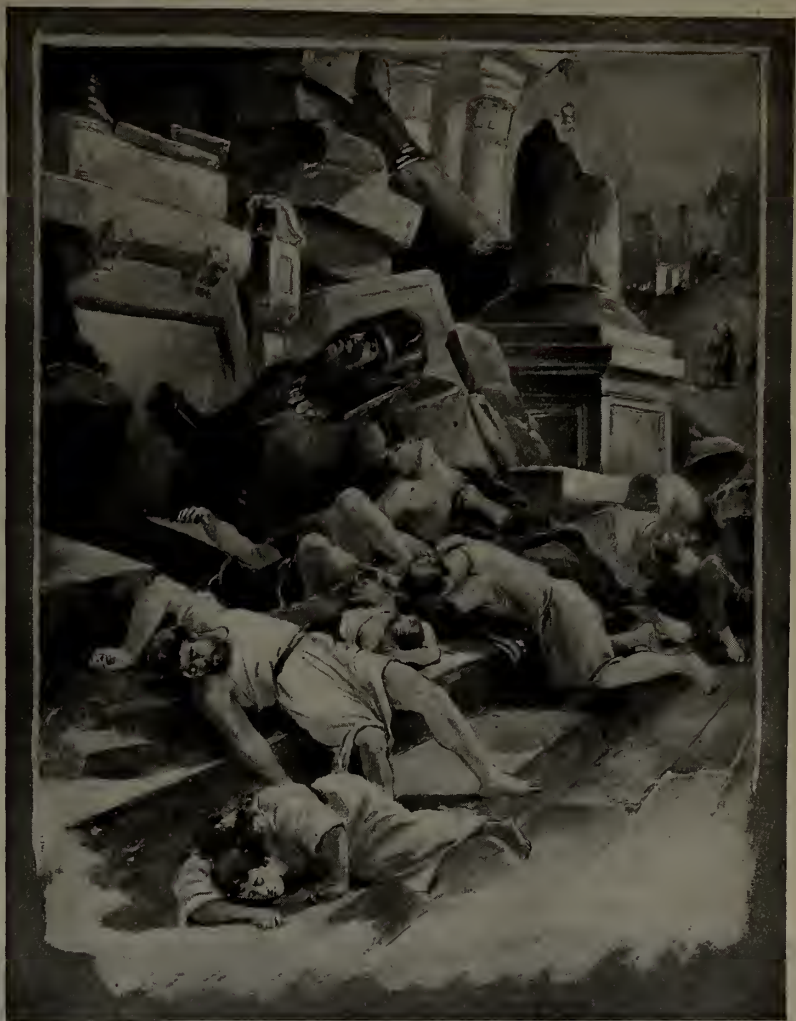
15 So it shall be a <sup>y</sup>reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in <sup>z</sup>furious rebukes. I the LORD have spoken <sup>it</sup>.

16 When I shall <sup>a</sup>send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your <sup>b</sup>staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and <sup>c</sup>evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and <sup>d</sup>pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the LORD have spoken <sup>it</sup>.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exhorted to lament their calamities.



YOUR IMAGES SHALL BE BROKEN: AND I WILL CAST DOWN YOUR SLAIN MEN BEFORE YOUR IDOLS.—Ezek. 6. 4.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup>set thy face toward the <sup>b</sup>mountains of Iſ'ra-el, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Iſ'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, *even* I, will bring a sword upon you, and <sup>c</sup>I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your <sup>2</sup>images shall be broken: and <sup>d</sup>I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will <sup>3</sup>lay the dead carcasses of the children of Iſ'ra-el before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwellingplaces the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be

k ver. 12.  
Lev. 26.  
33.  
Deut. 28.  
64.  
ch. 12.14.  
Zech. 2.  
6.  
2 Chr.  
36. 14.  
ch. 7. 20;  
8. 5, &c. 7;  
23. 38.  
m ch. 11.  
21.

n ch. 7. 4.  
9;  
8. 18;  
9. 10.

o See ver.  
2.  
Jer. 15. 2;  
21. 9.  
ch. 6. 12.

p ver. 2,  
10.  
Jer. 9. 16.  
ch. 6. 8.  
q ver. 2.  
Lev. 26.  
33.  
ch. 12.14.

r Lam. 4.  
11.  
ch. 6. 12;  
7. 8.  
s ch. 21.  
17.  
t Deut.  
32. 36.  
Is. 1. 24.  
u ch. 36.  
6.  
38. 19.

x Lev. 26.  
31, 32.  
Neh. 2.  
17.

y Deut.  
28. 37.  
1 Kings  
9. 7.  
Ps. 79. 4.  
Jer. 24. 5.  
Lam. 2.  
15.  
z ch. 25.  
17.

a Deut.  
32. 23, 24.

b Lev. 26.  
25.  
ch. 4. 16;  
14. 13.  
c Lev. 26.  
22.  
Deut. 32.  
24.  
ch. 14. 21;  
33. 27;  
34. 25.  
d ch. 38.  
22.

B. C.  
594.

a ch. 20.  
46;  
21. 2;  
25. 2.  
b ch. 36. 1

c Lev. 26.  
30.

2 Or, sun  
images,  
and so  
ver. 6.  
d Lev. 23.  
30.  
3 Heb.  
give.

B. C. 594.

desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and <sup>e</sup> ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because <sup>g</sup> I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and <sup>h</sup> with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and <sup>i</sup> they shall lothe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Smite <sup>h</sup> with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Is'ra-el! <sup>i</sup> for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: <sup>m</sup> thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then <sup>n</sup> shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain *men* shall be among their idols round about their altars, <sup>o</sup> upon every high hill, <sup>p</sup> in all the tops of the mountains, and <sup>q</sup> under every green tree, and under

every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I <sup>r</sup> stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, <sup>2</sup> more desolate than the wilderness toward <sup>s</sup> Dib'lath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The final desolation of Israel. <sup>16</sup> The mournful repentance of them that escape. <sup>20</sup> The enemies defile the sanctuary because of the Israelites' abominations. <sup>23</sup> Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.

**MOREOVER** the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Is'ra-el; <sup>a</sup> An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and <sup>b</sup> will judge thee according to thy ways, and will <sup>3</sup> recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And <sup>c</sup> mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: <sup>d</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it <sup>4</sup> watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 <sup>e</sup> The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: <sup>f</sup> the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the <sup>5</sup> sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly <sup>g</sup> pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon

B. C. 594.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 5. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, desolate from the wilderness.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 33. 46.  
Jer. 48. 22.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3, 6.  
Amos 8. 2.  
Matt. 24. 6, 13, 14.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 8, 9.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9, ch. 5. 11; 8. 18; 9. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 27. ch. 6. 7; 12. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. awaketh against thee.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.  
Zeph. 1. 14, 15.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, echo.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 8, 21.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 13. ch. 7. 4, 9; 11. 10, 12; 12. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 44. 28.  
ch. 5. 2, 12; 12. 16; 14. 22.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 40.  
Is. 7. 13; 43. 24; 63. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 15. 39.  
ch. 20. 7, 24.  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 39.  
Job 42. 6, ch. 20. 43; 36. 31.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 22. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Hos. 4. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Is. 57. 5.



THE SWORD IS WITHOUT, AND THE PESTILENCE AND THE FAMINE WITHIN.— Ezek. 7. 15.



B. C. 594.  
 A ver. 3.  
 i ver. 4.  
 2 Heb. upon thee.  
 k ver. 4.  
 l ver. 7.  
 m Jer. 6.7.  
 3 Or, tumult.  
 4 Or, their tumultuous persons.  
 n Jer. 16, 5, 6.  
 ch. 24, 16, 22.  
 o ver. 7.  
 5 Heb. though their life were yet among the living.  
 6 Or, whose life is in his iniquity.  
 7 Heb. his iniquity.  
 p Deut. 32, 25.  
 Lam. 1, 20.  
 ch. 5, 12.  
 q ch. 6.8.  
 r Is. 13, 7.  
 Jer. 51, 24.  
 ch. 51, 7.  
 8 Heb. go into water.  
 s Is. 3, 24;  
 Jer. 43, 37.  
 Amos 8, 10.  
 t Ps. 55, 5.  
 9 Heb. for a separation, or, uncleanness.  
 u Prov. 11, 4.  
 Zeph. 1, 18.  
 2 Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling-block.  
 v ch. 14, 3, 4;  
 41, 12.  
 w Jer. 7, 30.  
 3 Or, made it unto them an unclean thing.  
 4 Or, burglars.  
 x 2 Kings 21, 16.  
 ch. 9, 9;  
 11, 6.

thee: <sup>h</sup> and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.  
 9 And <sup>i</sup> mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense <sup>2</sup> thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; <sup>k</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.  
 10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: <sup>l</sup> the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.  
 11 <sup>m</sup> Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their <sup>3</sup> multitude, nor of any of <sup>4</sup> their's: <sup>n</sup> neither *shall there be* wailing for them.  
 12 <sup>o</sup> The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.  
 13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, <sup>5</sup> although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, *which* shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself <sup>6</sup> in <sup>7</sup> the iniquity of his life.  
 14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.  
 15 <sup>p</sup> The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword; and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.  
 16 ¶ But <sup>q</sup> they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.  
 17 All <sup>r</sup> hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall <sup>8</sup> be weak *as* water.  
 18 They shall also <sup>s</sup> gird themselves with sackcloth, and <sup>t</sup> horror shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.  
 19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be <sup>9</sup> removed: their <sup>u</sup> silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: <sup>2</sup> because it is <sup>x</sup> the stumbling-block of their iniquity.  
 20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: <sup>y</sup> but they made the images of their abominations *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I <sup>3</sup> set it far from them.  
 21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.  
 22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the <sup>4</sup> robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.  
 23 ¶ Make a chain: for <sup>z</sup> the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and <sup>2</sup> their holy places shall be defiled.  
 25 <sup>5</sup> Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.  
 26 <sup>a</sup> Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; <sup>b</sup> then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.  
 27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and <sup>4</sup> according to their deserts will I judge them; <sup>c</sup> and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Ezekiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 is shewed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 13 the mourners for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the sun. 18 God's wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and <sup>a</sup> the elders of Jū'dah sat before me, that <sup>b</sup> the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 <sup>c</sup> Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, <sup>d</sup> as the colour of amber.

3 And he <sup>e</sup> put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and <sup>f</sup> the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and <sup>g</sup> brought me in the visions of God to Je-rū'sa-lēm, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; <sup>h</sup> where *was* the seat of the image of jealousy, which <sup>i</sup> provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Īš'-ra-el *was* there, according to the vision that I <sup>k</sup> saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Īš'-ra-el committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable

B. C. 594.  
 2 Or, they shall inherit their holy places.  
 3 Heb. Cutting off.  
 a Deut. 32, 23.  
 Jer. 4, 20.  
 b Ps. 74, 9.  
 Lam. 2, 9.  
 ch. 20, 1, 3.  
 4 Heb. with their judgments.  
 c ver. 4.  
 594.  
 a ch. 14, 1; 20, 1; 33, 31.  
 b ch. 1, 3; 3, 22.  
 c ch. 1, 26, 27.  
 d ch. 1, 4.  
 e Dan. 5, 5.  
 f ch. 3, 14.  
 g ch. 11, 1; 40, 2.  
 h Jer. 7, 30; 32, 34.  
 ch. 5, 11.  
 i Deut. 32, 16, 21.  
 j ch. 1, 28; 3, 22, 23.

B. C. 594.

beasts, and all the idols of the house of Īš'ra-el, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Īš'ra-el, and in the midst of them stood Ja-āz'a-nī'ah the son of Shā'phan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Īš'ra-el do in the dark, every man in the

ch. 9. 9.

chambers of his imagery? for they say, <sup>l</sup>The LORD

thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, <sup>m</sup>between the porch and the altar, <sup>n</sup>were about five and twenty men, <sup>o</sup>with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped <sup>p</sup>the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? <sup>2</sup>Is it a light thing to the house of Jū'dah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have <sup>q</sup>filled the land with violence, and

have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 ¶ There-fore will I also deal in fury: mine <sup>s</sup>eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they <sup>t</sup>cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

19 ¶ I will also deal in fury: mine <sup>s</sup>eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they <sup>t</sup>cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

20 ¶ I will also deal in fury: mine <sup>s</sup>eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they <sup>t</sup>cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some, <sup>2</sup> and the destruction of the rest. <sup>3</sup> God cannot be intreated for them.

cir. 594.

**H**E cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even

every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, <sup>3</sup>which lieth toward the north, and every man <sup>4</sup>a slaughter weapon in his hand; <sup>a</sup>and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn <sup>5</sup>by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brasen altar.

3 And <sup>b</sup>the glory of the God of Īš'ra-el was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which <sup>had</sup> the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and <sup>6</sup>set <sup>c</sup>a mark upon the



AND THERE STOOD BEFORE THEM SEVENTY MEN OF THE ANCIENTS OF THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL, . . . WITH EVERY MAN HIS CENSER IN HIS HAND. — Ezek. 8. 11.

seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tām'muz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and

B. C. 594.

<sup>m</sup> Joel 2. 17.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 2. 27. 32. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Kings 23. 5. 11.

<sup>26</sup> Job 31. 26.

<sup>28</sup> Jer. 44. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Is there any thing lighter than to commit.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 13; 16. 42; 24. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 11; 7. 4. 9; 9. 5. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

<sup>Is. 1. 15.</sup>

<sup>Jer. 11. 11;</sup>

<sup>14. 12.</sup>

<sup>Mic. 3. 4.</sup>

<sup>Zech. 7. 13.</sup>

cir. 594.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. which is turned.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 16. 4.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 10. 2. 6. 7.

<sup>6</sup> Rev. 15. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. upon his loins.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 23;

<sup>8. 4;</sup>

<sup>10. 4. 18;</sup>

<sup>11. 22. 23.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Heb. mark a mark.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 12. 7. Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4; 13. 16, 17; 20. 4.



B. C. cir. 594.  
 d Ps. 119, 53, 136, Jer. 13, 17, 2 Cor. 12, 21, 2 Pet. 2, 8, 2 Heb. mine ears, e ver. 10, ch. 5, 11, f 2 Chr. 30, 17, 3 Heb. to destruction, g Rev. 9, 4, h Jer. 25, 29, 1 Pet. 4, 17, i ch. 8, 11, 12, 16.

foreheads of the men <sup>d</sup> that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in <sup>2</sup> mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: <sup>e</sup> let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 <sup>f</sup> Slay <sup>3</sup> utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but <sup>g</sup> come not near any man upon whom <sup>is</sup> the mark; and <sup>h</sup> begin at my sanctuary. <sup>i</sup> Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I <sup>k</sup> fell upon my face, and cried, and said, <sup>l</sup> Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Je-ru'sa-lēm?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el and <sup>Ju</sup>'dah is exceeding great, and <sup>m</sup> the land is <sup>4</sup> full of blood, and the city full of <sup>5</sup> perverseness: for they say, <sup>n</sup> The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and <sup>o</sup> the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine <sup>p</sup> eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but <sup>q</sup> I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, <sup>6</sup> reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 The vision of the coals of fire, to be scattered over the city.  
 8 The vision of the cherubims.

594.  
 a ch. 1, 22, 26.  
 b ch. 9, 2, 3.  
 7 Heb. the hollow of thine hand, c ch. 1, 13, d See Rev. 8, 5.  
 e See ver. 18, ch. 1, 28; 9, 3.  
 8 Heb. was lifted up, f 1 Kings 8, 10, 11, ch. 45, 5.  
 g ch. 1, 24, h Es. 29, 3, &c.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the <sup>a</sup> firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 <sup>b</sup> And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill <sup>7</sup> thine hand with <sup>c</sup> coals of fire from between the cherubims, and <sup>d</sup> scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 <sup>e</sup> Then the glory of the LORD <sup>8</sup> went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and <sup>f</sup> the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD's glory.

5 And the <sup>g</sup> sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as <sup>h</sup> the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub <sup>2</sup> stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 <sup>k</sup> And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a <sup>l</sup> beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 <sup>m</sup> When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole <sup>3</sup> body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and <sup>n</sup> the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, <sup>4</sup> it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 <sup>o</sup> And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This <sup>p</sup> is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chē'bar.

16 <sup>q</sup> And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 <sup>r</sup> When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit <sup>5</sup> of the living creature was in them.

18 Then <sup>s</sup> the glory of the LORD <sup>t</sup> departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And <sup>u</sup> the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house; and the glory of the God of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el was over them above.

20 <sup>x</sup> This is the living creature that I saw under the God of <sup>Is</sup>'ra-el <sup>y</sup> by the river of Chē'bar; and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 <sup>z</sup> Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; <sup>a</sup> and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And <sup>b</sup> the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chē'bar, their appearances and themselves: <sup>c</sup> they went every one straight forward.

B. C. 594.

2 Heb. sent forth.

i ver. 21, ch. 1, 8.

k ch. 1, 15.

l ch. 1, 16.

m ch. 1, 17.

3 Heb. flesh, n ch. 1, 18.

4 Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or, galgal, o ch. 1, 6, 10.

p ch. 1, 5.

q ch. 1, 19.

r ch. 1, 12, 20, 21.

5 Or, of life.

s ver. 4, Hos. 9, 12.

u ch. 11, 22.

x ver. 15, ch. 1, 22, y ch. 1, 1.

z ver. 14, ch. 1, 6, a ver. 8, ch. 1, 8.

b ch. 1, 10.

c ch. 1, 12.

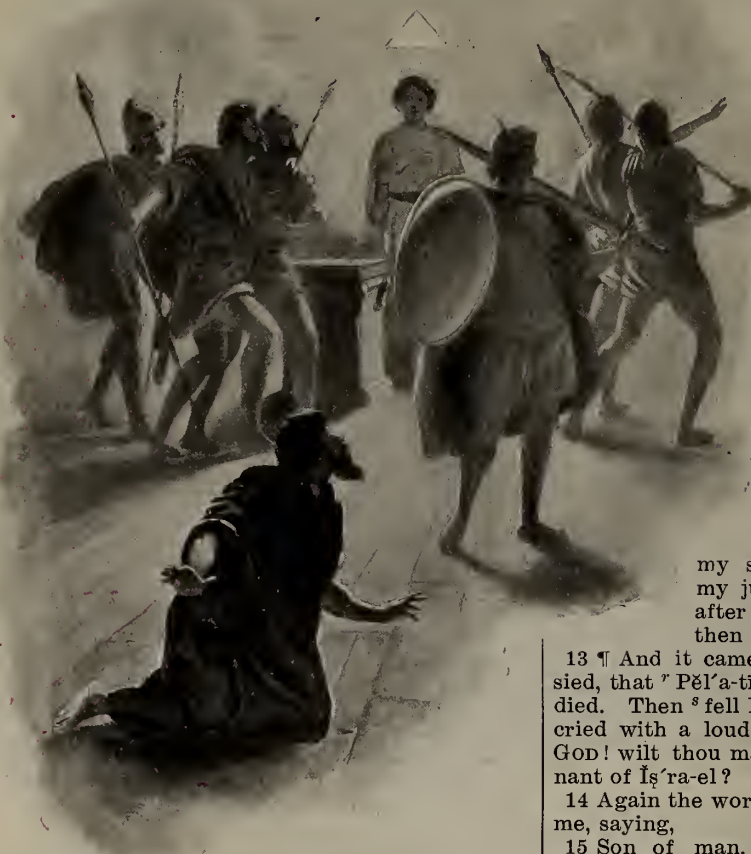
B. C. 594.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The presumption of the princes. <sup>4</sup> Their sin and judgment. <sup>13</sup> Ezekiel complaining, God sheweth him his purpose in saving a remnant, <sup>21</sup> and punishing the wicked. <sup>23</sup> The glory of God leaveth the city. <sup>24</sup> Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21. ch. 3. 12, 14; 8. 3. <sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 19. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 8. 16.

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup> the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto <sup>b</sup> the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold <sup>c</sup> at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Ja-áz'a-ní'ah



AND, BEHOLD, SIX MEN CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGHER GATE. — Ezek. 9. 2.

the son of Á'zur, and Pél'a-tí'ah the son of Be-ná'iah, princes of the people.

<sup>2</sup> Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city:

<sup>3</sup> Which say, <sup>2</sup> It is not <sup>d</sup> near; let us build houses: <sup>e</sup> this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

<sup>2</sup> Or, It is not for us to build houses near. <sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 22, 27. <sup>e</sup> Pet. 3. 4. <sup>f</sup> See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 24. 3, &c.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>f</sup> the Spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the LORD; Thus have ye said, O house of Íš'ra-el: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup> Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord God; <sup>h</sup> Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: <sup>i</sup> but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

<sup>8</sup> Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

<sup>9</sup> And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and <sup>k</sup> will execute judgments among you.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>l</sup> Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in <sup>m</sup> the border of Íš'ra-el; <sup>n</sup> and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>o</sup> This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Íš'ra-el:

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>p</sup> ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>2</sup> for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but <sup>q</sup> have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that <sup>r</sup> Pél'a-tí'ah the son of Be-ná'iah died. Then <sup>s</sup> fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Íš'ra-el?

<sup>14</sup> Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

<sup>15</sup> Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Íš'ra-el wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lém have said, Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

<sup>16</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>t</sup> yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

<sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>u</sup> I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye

B. C. 594.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 2; 3. 24.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 23; 22. 3, 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 3, 6, 10, 11. Mic. 3. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kings 25. 19, 20, 21.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 39. 6; 52. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kings 8. 65.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kings 14. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 3. 16.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 7; 13. 9, 14, 21, 23.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Or, which have not walked.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 18. 3, 24, &c. Deut. 12. 30, 31.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 5. 5.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 90. 1; 91. 9.

<sup>aa</sup> Is. 8. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 24. 5.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 28. 25; 34. 13; 36. 24.



B. C. 594. have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Īṣ'ra-el.

x ch. 37. 23. 18 And they shall come thither, and <sup>x</sup> they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

y Jer. 32. 39. ch. 36. 25, 27. See Zeph. 3. 9. 19 And <sup>y</sup> I will give them one heart, and I will put <sup>z</sup> a new spirit within you; and I will take <sup>a</sup> the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

z Ps. 51. 10. Jer. 31. 33; 32. 39. ch. 18. 31. a Zech. 7. 12. 20 <sup>b</sup> That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: <sup>c</sup> and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

b Ps. 105. 45. c Jer. 24. 7. ch. 14. 11; 36. 23; 37. 27. d ch. 9. 10; 22. 31. 21 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, <sup>d</sup> I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

e ch. 1. 19; 10. 13. 22 ¶ Then did the cherubims <sup>e</sup> lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Īṣ'ra-el was over them above.

f ch. 8. 4; 9. 3; 10. 4, 13, 17, 43, 4. g See Zech. 14. 4. 23 And <sup>f</sup> the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood <sup>g</sup> upon the mountain <sup>h</sup> which is on the east side of the city.

h ch. 43. 2. i ch. 8. 3. 24 ¶ Afterwards <sup>i</sup> the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chal-dé'a, to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

## CHAPTER 12.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 8 It showed the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 21 The Jews' presumptuous proverb is reproved. 26 The speediness of the vision.

594. THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

a ch. 2. 3. 6, 7, 8; 3. 26, 27. b Is. 6. 9; 42. 20. Jer. 5. 21. Matt. 13. 13, 14. c ch. 2. 5. 2 Or, instruments. 2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which <sup>b</sup> have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: <sup>c</sup> for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee <sup>2</sup> stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, <sup>3</sup> as they that go forth into captivity.

5 <sup>4</sup> Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: <sup>d</sup> for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Īṣ'ra-el.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I <sup>5</sup> digged through

the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Īṣ'ra-el, <sup>e</sup> the rebellious house, said unto thee, <sup>f</sup> What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This <sup>g</sup> burden concerneth the prince in Je-ru'sa-lém, and all the house of Īṣ'ra-el that are among them.

11 Say, <sup>h</sup> I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> they shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And <sup>k</sup> the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My <sup>l</sup> net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and <sup>m</sup> I will bring him to Báb'y-lon to the land of the Chal-dé'ans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And <sup>n</sup> I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and <sup>o</sup> I will draw out the sword after them.

15 <sup>p</sup> And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 <sup>q</sup> But I will leave <sup>3</sup> a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>r</sup> eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lém, and of the land of Īṣ'ra-el; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may <sup>3</sup> be desolate from <sup>4</sup> all that is therein, <sup>t</sup> because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, <sup>u</sup> The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Īṣ'ra-el; but say unto them, <sup>x</sup> The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For <sup>y</sup> there shall be no more any <sup>z</sup> vain

B. C. 594.

e ch. 2. 5. f ch. 17. 12; 24. 19.

g Mal. 1. 1.

h ver. 6.

2 Heb. by removing go into captivity. i 2 Kings 25. 4, 5, 7. k Jer. 39. 4.

l Job 19. 6. Jer. 52. 9. Lam. 1. 13. ch. 17. 20. m 2 Kings 25. 7. Jer. 52. 11.

n ch. 17. 16. o 2 Kings 26. 4, 5. ch. 5. 10. p ch. 5. 2. 12.

p ver. 16. 20. Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. 14; 11. 10.

q ch. 6. 8. 9, 10. r 3 Heb. men of number.

r ch. 4. 16.

s Zech. 7. 14. t Heb. the fulness thereof. u Ps. 107. 34.

v ver. 27. ch. 11. 8. Amos 6. 3. 2 Pct. 3. 4.

x Joel 2. 1. Zeph. 1. 14. y ch. 13. 23. z Lam. 2. 14.

B. C. 594.  
a ver. 28. Is. 55. 11. Dan. 9. 12. Luke 21. 33.

vision nor flattering divination within the house of *Īs'ra-el*.

25 For I *am* the LORD : I will speak, and <sup>a</sup> the word that I shall speak shall come to pass ; it shall be no more prolonged : for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the LORD GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 <sup>b</sup> Son of man, behold, *they* of the house of *Īs'ra-el* say, The vision that he seeth *is* <sup>c</sup> for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 <sup>d</sup> Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the LORD GOD ; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the LORD GOD.

b ver. 22. c 2 Pet. 3. 4.

d ver. 23. 25.

a ver. 17. 2 Heb. then that are prophets out of their own hearts. b Jer. 14. 14 ; 23. 16, 26. 3 Heb. walk after. 4 Or, and things which they have not seen. c Cant. 2. 15.

CHAPTER 13.

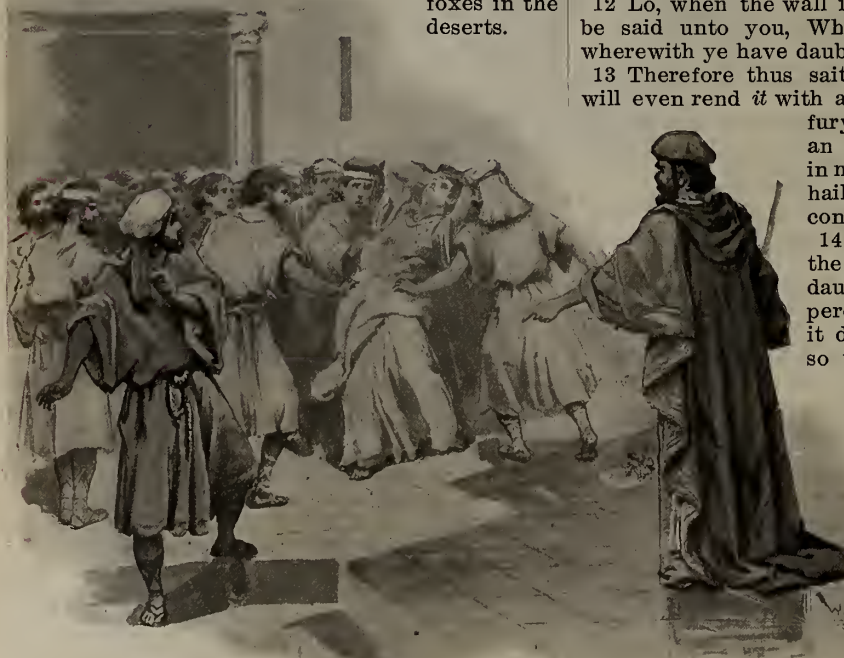
1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. 17 Of propheteses and their pillows.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of *Īs'ra-el* that prophesy, and say thou unto <sup>a</sup> 2 them that prophesy out of their own <sup>b</sup> hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD :

3 Thus saith the LORD GOD ; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that <sup>3</sup> follow their own spirit, <sup>4</sup> and have seen nothing !

4 O *Īs'ra-el*, thy prophets are <sup>c</sup> like the foxes in the deserts.



AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN I PROPHESED, THAT PELATIAH THE SON OF BENAIAH DIED. Ezek. 11. 13.

5 Ye <sup>d</sup> have not gone up into the <sup>2</sup> gaps, neither <sup>3</sup> made up the hedge for the house of *Īs'ra-el* to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 <sup>e</sup> They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith : and the LORD hath not sent them : and they have made *others* to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it* ; albeit I have not spoken ?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD ; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies : they shall not be in the <sup>4</sup> assembly of my people, <sup>f</sup> neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of *Īs'ra-el*, <sup>g</sup> neither shall they enter into the land of *Īs'ra-el* ; <sup>h</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, <sup>i</sup> Peace ; and *there* was no peace ; and one built up <sup>5</sup> a wall, and, lo, others <sup>k</sup> daubed it with untempered mortar :

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered mortar, that it shall fall : <sup>l</sup> there shall be an overflowing shower ; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall ; and a stormy wind shall rend *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it* ?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD ; I will even rend *it* with a stormy wind in my fury ; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof :

<sup>m</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish

B. C. 594.  
d Ps. 106. 23, 30. ch. 22. 30. 2 Or. breaches. 3 Heb. hedged the hedge. e ver. 23. ch. 12. 24 ; 22. 28.

4 Or. secret, or, council. f Ezra 2. 59, 62. Neh. 7. 5. Ps. 69. 28. g ch. 20. 38. h ch. 11. 10, 12. i Jer. 6. 14 ; 8. 11. 5 Or, a slight wall. k ch. 22. 28. l ch. 33. 22.

m ver. 9. 21, 23. ch. 14. 8.



B. C. 594.

my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; 16 To wit, the prophets of Īs'ra-el which prophesy concerning Je-ru-sa-lēm, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

n Jer. 6. 14; 28. 9.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

o ch. 20. 46; 21. 2.

p ver. 2.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

2 Or, elbows.

q 2 Pet. 2. 14.

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

r See Prov. 28. 21. Mic. 3. 5.

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

8 Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

s ver. 9.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

t Jer. 23. 14. u Or, that I should save his life. v Heb. by quickening him. w ver. 6, &c. ch. 12. 24. Mic. 3. 6. x ver. 9. ch. 14. 8; 15. 7.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.



I BROUGHT IT FORTH IN THE TWILIGHT, AND I BARE IT UPON MY SHOULDER IN THEIR SIGHT. — Ezek. 12. 7.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their own heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

B. C. cir. 594.

THE N<sup>a</sup> came certain of the elders of Īs'ra-el unto me, and sat before me.

a ch. 8. 1; 20. 1; 33. 31.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

b ver. 4. 7. ch. 7. 19.

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Īs'ra-el that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-

c 2 Kings 3. 18.

block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Īs'ra-el in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Īs'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

2 Or, others.

7 For every one of the house of Īs'ra-el, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Īs'ra-el, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:

d Lev. 17. 10; 20. 3, 5, 6. Jer. 44. 11. ch. 15. 7. e Num. 23. 10. Deut. 28. 37. ch. 5. 15. f ch. 6. 7. g 1 Kings 22. 23. Job 12. 16. Jer. 4. 10. 2 Thess. 2. 11.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have de-

B. C. cir. 594.

ceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Īś'ra-el.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

h 2 Pet. 2. 15.

11 That the house of Īś'ra-el may <sup>h</sup> go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; <sup>i</sup> but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

i ch. 11. 20: 37. 27.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the <sup>k</sup> staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

k Lev. 26. 26. Is. 3. 1. ch. 4. 16; 5. 16.

14 <sup>l</sup> Though these three men, Nō'ah, Dān'-i-el, and Jōb, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls <sup>m</sup> by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

l Jer. 15. 1. See Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 11.

15 ¶ If I cause <sup>n</sup> noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they <sup>2</sup> spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

m Prov. 11. 4.

16 <sup>o</sup> Though these three men were <sup>3</sup> in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

n Lev. 26. 22. ch. 5. 17. 2 Or, bereave.

17 ¶ Or <sup>p</sup> if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I <sup>q</sup> cut off man and beast from it:

o ver. 14, 18, 20.

18 <sup>r</sup> Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

3 Heb. in the midst of it.

19 ¶ Or <sup>s</sup> if I send <sup>s</sup> a pestilence into that land, and <sup>t</sup> pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

p Lev. 26. 25. ch. 5. 12; 21. 3, 4; 29. 8, 38.

20 <sup>u</sup> Though Nō'ah, Dān'-i-el, and Jōb, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

q ch. 25. 13.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>4</sup> How much more when <sup>x</sup> I send my four sore judgments upon Je-ru'sa-lēm, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

r ver. 14.

22 ¶ <sup>y</sup> Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and <sup>z</sup> ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Je-ru'sa-lēm, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

s 2 Sam. 24. 15. ch. 33. 22.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done <sup>a</sup> without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

t ch. 7. 8.

u ver. 14.

z ch. 20. 43.

a Jer. 22. 8, 9.

4 Or, Also when.

x ch. 5. 17: 33. 27.

y ch. 6. 8.

z ch. 20. 43.

CHAPTER 15.

1 By the unfitness of the vine branch for any work 6 is shewed the rejection of Jerusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, <sup>a</sup> it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. <sup>2</sup> Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was <sup>3</sup> meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

7 And <sup>b</sup> I will set my face against them; <sup>c</sup> they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; <sup>d</sup> and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have <sup>4</sup> committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. cir. 594.

a John 15. 6.

2 Heb. Will it prosper?

3 Heb. made fit.

b Lev. 17. 10.

c Is. 24. 18.

d ch. 6. 7; 7. 4; 11. 10; 20. 38, 42, 44.

4 Heb. trespassed a trespass.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shewed the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 God's extraordinary love towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredom. 35 Her grievous judgment. 44 Her sin, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup> cause Je-ru'sa-lēm to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Je-ru'sa-lēm; Thy <sup>5</sup> birth <sup>b</sup> and thy nativity is of the land of Cā'nāan; <sup>c</sup> thy father was an Ām'ō-rite, and thy mother an Hit'tite.

4 And as for thy nativity, <sup>d</sup> in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water <sup>6</sup> to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee <sup>7</sup> polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 <sup>e</sup> I have <sup>8</sup> caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to <sup>9</sup> excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of

594.

a ch. 20. 4; 22. 2; 33. 7, 8, 9.

5 Heb. cutting out, or, habitation.

b ch. 21. 30.

c ver. 45. d Hos. 2. 3.

6 Or, when I looked upon thee.

7 Or, trodden under foot.

8 Ex. 1. 7.

9 Heb. made thee a millstone.

9 Heb. ornament of ornaments.



B. C. 594.

f Ruth 3, 9.  
g Ex. 19. 5.  
Jer. 2. 2.

2 Heb. bloods.

h Gen. 24. 22, 47.

i Prov. 1. 9.

3 Heb. nose. See Is. 3. 21.

k Deut. 32. 13, 14.

l Ps. 48. 2.

m Lam. 2. 15.

n See Deut. 32. 15.  
Jer. 7. 4.  
Mic. 3. 11.  
o Is. 1. 21;  
57. 8.  
Jer. 2. 20;  
3. 2, 6, 20.  
ch. 23. 3, 8, 11, 12.  
Hos. 1. 2.  
p 2 Kings 23. 7.  
ch. 7. 20.  
Hos. 2. 8.

4 Heb. of a male.

q Hos. 2. 8.

love; <sup>f</sup> and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and <sup>g</sup> thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy <sup>2</sup> blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I <sup>h</sup> put bracelets upon thy hands, <sup>i</sup> and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy <sup>3</sup> forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; <sup>k</sup> thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding <sup>l</sup> beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And <sup>m</sup> thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ <sup>n</sup> But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, <sup>o</sup> and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 <sup>p</sup> And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like things* shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images <sup>4</sup> of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy brodered garments, and coverdst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 <sup>q</sup> My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, *wherewith* I fed

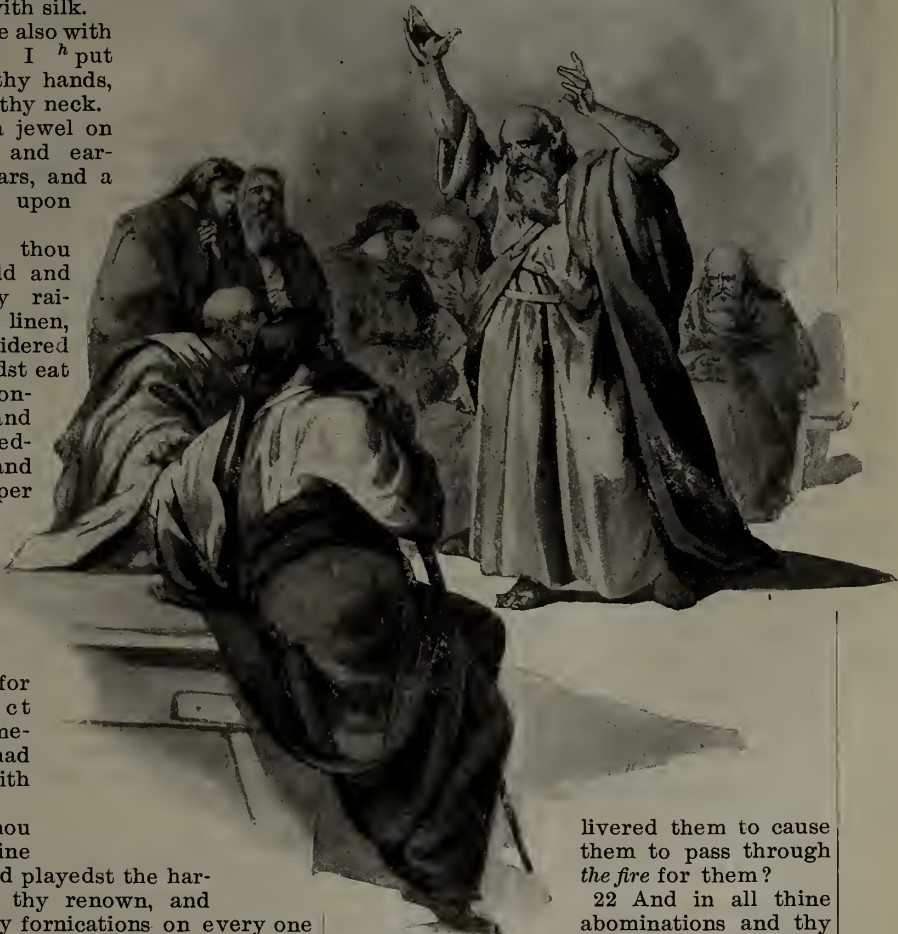
thee, thou hast even set it before them for <sup>2</sup> a sweet savour: and *thus* it was, saith the Lord God.

20 <sup>r</sup> Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them <sup>3</sup> to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children, and de-

B. C. 594.

2 Heb. a savour of rest.  
r 2 Kings 16. 3.  
Ps. 106. 37, 38.  
Is. 57. 5.  
Jer. 7. 31; 32. 35.  
ch. 20.  
26; 23. 37.  
3 Heb. to devour.



AND THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME UNTO ME. — Ezek. 14. 2.

livered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy <sup>s</sup> youth, <sup>t</sup> when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God;)

24 *That* <sup>u</sup> thou hast also built unto thee an <sup>4</sup> eminent place, and <sup>x</sup> hast made thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place <sup>y</sup> at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to

s ver. 43, 60.  
Jer. 2. 2.  
Hos. 11. 1.  
t ver. 4, 5, 6.

u ver. 31.  
4 Or, brothel house.  
x Is. 57. 5, 7.  
Jer. 2. 20; 3. 2.  
y Prov. 9. 14.



NO MAN MAY PASS THROUGH BECAUSE OF THE BEASTS.— Ezek. 14. 15.

every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with <sup>z</sup> the E-gyp'tians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, <sup>a</sup> the <sup>2</sup> daughters of the Phi-lis'tines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 <sup>b</sup> Thou hast played the whore also with the As-syr'i-ans, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Ca'nan <sup>c</sup> unto Chal-de'á; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 <sup>3</sup> In that <sup>d</sup> thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 *But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!*

33 They give gifts to all whores: but <sup>e</sup> thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and <sup>4</sup> hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other

women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the

word of the LORD:

36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy

lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by <sup>f</sup> the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore <sup>g</sup> I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all *them* that thou hast loved, with all *them* that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, <sup>2</sup> as <sup>h</sup> women that break wedlock and <sup>i</sup> shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down <sup>k</sup> thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: <sup>l</sup> they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take <sup>3</sup> thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 <sup>m</sup> They shall also bring up a company against thee, <sup>n</sup> and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall <sup>o</sup> burn thine houses with fire, and <sup>p</sup> execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to <sup>q</sup> cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So <sup>r</sup> will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because <sup>s</sup> thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore <sup>t</sup> I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord God: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children; and

B. C. 594.

f ver. 20. Jer. 2. 34.

g Jer. 13. 22, 25. Lam. 1. 8. ch. 23. 9, 10, 22, 23. Hos. 2. 10; 8. 10. Nah. 3. 5.

2 Heb. with judgments of. h Lev. 20. 10.

Deut. 22. 22. ch. 23. 45. i See ver. 20, 26. Gen. 9. 6. Ex. 21. 12. k ver. 24. 31. l ch. 23. 26.

Hos. 2. 3. 3 Heb. instruments of thine ornament. m ch. 23. 45, 47.

n John 8. 5, 7. o Deut. 13. 16. 2 Kings 25. 9. Jer. 39. 8; 52. 13. p ch. 5. 8; 23. 10, 48. q ch. 23. 27. r ch. 5. 13.

s ver. 22. Ps. 78. 42.

t ch. 9. 10; 11. 21; 22. 31.

B. C. 594.

z ch. 8. 10, 14; 20. 7, 8; 23. 19, 20, 21.

a ver. 57. 2 Chr. 28. 18, 19. 2 Or, cities.

b 2 Kings 16. 7, 10. 2 Chr. 28. 23. Jer. 2. 18, 30. ch. 23. 12, &c.

c ch. 23. 14, &c.

3 Or. In thy daughters is thine, &c. d ver. 24. 33.

e Is. 30. 6. Hos. 8. 9. 4 Heb. bribest.



B. C. 594.  
u ver. 3.  
thou art the sister of thy sisters, which lothed their husbands and their children: <sup>u</sup> your mother was an Hit'tite, and your father an Am'o-rite.

46 And thine elder sister is Sa-mā'ri-ā, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and <sup>2</sup> thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sōd'om and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but, <sup>3</sup> as if that were a very little thing, <sup>y</sup> thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>z</sup> Sōd'om thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sōd'om, pride, <sup>a</sup> fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and <sup>b</sup> committed abomination before me: therefore <sup>c</sup> I took them away as I saw good.

51 Neither hath Sa-mā'ri-ā committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and <sup>d</sup> hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 <sup>e</sup> When I shall bring again their captivity, <sup>f</sup> the captivity of Sōd'om and her daughters, and the captivity of Sa-mā'ri-ā and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art <sup>g</sup> a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sōd'om and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Sa-mā'ri-ā and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sōd'om was not <sup>4</sup> mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy <sup>5</sup> pride.

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy <sup>h</sup> reproach of the daughters of <sup>6</sup> Sŷr'i-ā, and all that are round about her, <sup>i</sup> the daughters of the Phī-lis'tines, which <sup>7</sup> despise thee round about.

58 <sup>k</sup> Thou hast <sup>8</sup> borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast <sup>l</sup> despised <sup>m</sup> the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless I will <sup>n</sup> remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee <sup>o</sup> an everlasting covenant.

61 Then <sup>p</sup> thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for <sup>q</sup> daughters, <sup>r</sup> but not by thy covenant.

62 <sup>s</sup> And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest <sup>t</sup> remember, and be confounded, <sup>u</sup> and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is shewed God's judgment upon Jerusalem for revolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Iŷ'ra-el;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>a</sup> A great eagle with great wings, longwinged, full of feathers, which had <sup>2</sup> divers colours, came unto Lēb'a-non, and <sup>b</sup> took the highest branch of the cedar:

4 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and <sup>3</sup> planted it in <sup>c</sup> a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it <sup>d</sup> as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine <sup>e</sup> of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and, behold, <sup>f</sup> this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good <sup>4</sup> soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? <sup>g</sup> shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? <sup>h</sup> shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

B. C. 594.

n Ps. 106. 45.  
o Jer. 32. 40; 50. 5.  
p ch. 20. 43; 36. 31.

q Is. 54. 1; 60. 4.  
Gal. 4. 23, &c.  
r Jer. 31. 31, &c.  
s Hos. 2. 19, 20.

t ver. 61.  
u Rom. 3. 19.

cir. 594.

a See ver. 12, &c.

2 Heb. embroidering.  
b 2 Kings 24. 12.

3 Heb. put it in a field of seed.  
c Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.  
d Is. 44. 4.  
e ver. 14.

f ver. 15.

4 Heb. field.

g 2 Kings 25. 7.

A ch. 19. 12.  
Hos. 13. 15.

Deut. 32. 32.  
Is. 1. 10.  
2 Heb. lesser than thou.  
3 Or, that you lothed as a small thing.  
y ver. 48, 51.  
2 Kings 21. 9.  
ch. 5. 6, 7.  
2 Matt. 10. 15; 11. 24.  
a Gen. 13. 10.  
b Gen. 13. 13; 18. 20; 19. 5.  
c Gen. 19. 24.  
d Jer. 3. 11.  
Matt. 12. 41, 42.  
e See Is. 1. 9; ver. 60, 61.  
f Jer. 20. 16.  
g ch. 14. 22, 23.  
4 Heb. for a report, or hearing.  
5 Heb. prides, or excellencies.  
h 2 Kings 16. 5.  
2 Chr. 28. 18.  
Is. 7. 1; 14. 28.  
6 Heb. Avam.  
i ver. 27.  
7 Or, spoil.  
k ch. 23. 49.  
8 Heb. borne them.  
l ch. 17. 12, 16.  
m Deut. 29. 12, 14.

B. C. cir. 594.  
 1 ch. 2. 5 ;  
 12. 9.  
 2 Kings 3.  
 2 Kings 24. 11-16.

72 Kings 24. 17.  
 n 2 Chr. 36. 13.  
 2 Heb. brought him to an oath.  
 n ver. 6.  
 ch. 29. 14.  
 3 Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.  
 o 2 Kings 24. 20.  
 2 Chr. 36. 13.  
 p Deut. 17. 15.  
 Is. 31. 1.  
 3; 36. 6.  
 9.  
 q ver. 9.  
 r Jer. 32. 5; 34. 3; 52. 11.  
 ch. 12. 13.

s Jer. 37. 7.

t Jer. 52. 4. ch. 4. 2.

u 1 Chr. 29. 24.  
 Lam. 5. 6.

x ch. 12. 13; 32. 3.

y ch. 20. 36.

z ch. 12. 14.

a Is. 11. 1.  
 Jer. 23. 5.  
 Zech. 3. 8.

b Is. 53. 2.  
 c Ps. 2. 6.

d Is. 2. 2.  
 3.  
 ch. 29. 40.  
 Mic. 4. 1.

e See ch. 31. 6.  
 Dan. 4. 12.

f Luke 1. 52.

12 Say now to <sup>i</sup> the rebellious house, Know ye not what these *things mean?* tell them, Behold, <sup>k</sup> the king of Bāb'y-lon is come to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Bāb'y-lon;

13 <sup>l</sup> And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, <sup>m</sup> and hath <sup>2</sup> taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be <sup>n</sup> base, that it might not lift itself up, <sup>3</sup> but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But <sup>o</sup> he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into E'g'yp't, <sup>p</sup> that they might give him horses and much people. <sup>q</sup> Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such *things?* or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely <sup>r</sup> in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, *even* with him in the midst of Bāb'y-lon he shall die.

17 <sup>s</sup> Neither shall Phā'raōh with *his* mighty army and great company make for him in the war, <sup>t</sup> by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had <sup>u</sup> given his hand, and hath done all these *things*, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will <sup>x</sup> spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Bāb'y-lon, and <sup>y</sup> will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And <sup>z</sup> all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest <sup>a</sup> branch of the high cedar, and will set *it*; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs <sup>b</sup> a tender one, and will <sup>c</sup> plant *it* upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 <sup>d</sup> In the mountain of the height of Iṣ'-ra-el will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and <sup>e</sup> under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD <sup>f</sup> have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the

dry tree to flourish: <sup>g</sup> I the LORD have spoken and have done *it*.

CHAPTER 18.

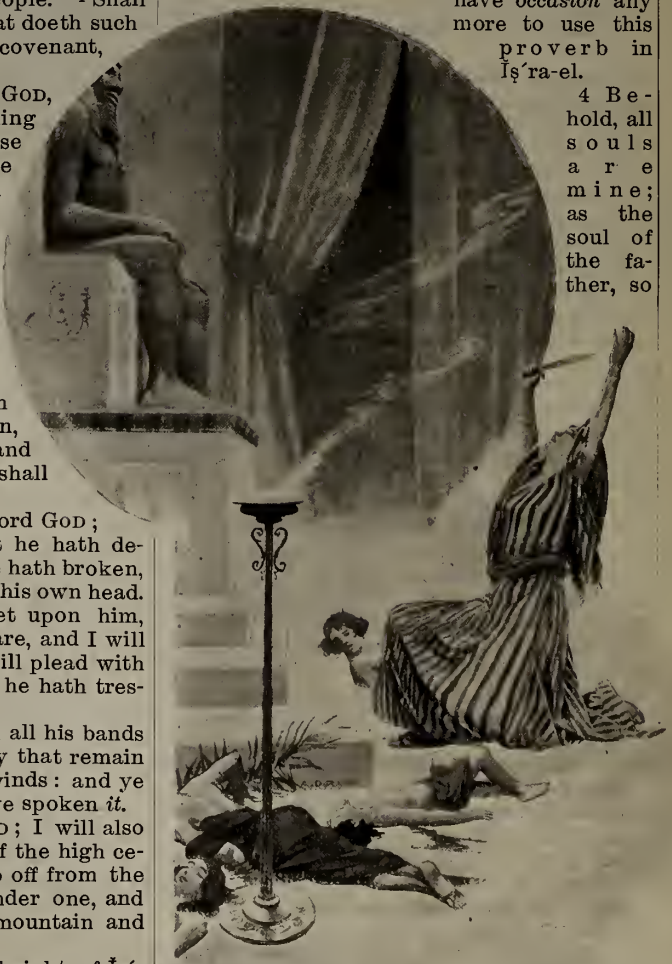
1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 14 with a just son of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a just man revolting. 25 He defendeth his justice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Iṣ'-ra-el, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Iṣ'-ra-el.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so



BY THE BLOOD OF THY CHILDREN, WHICH THOU DIDST GIVE UNTO THEM. — Ezek. 16. 36.

also the soul of the

son is mine: <sup>b</sup> the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do <sup>2</sup> that which is lawful and right,

B. C. cir. 594.  
 g ch. 22. 14; 24. 14.

594.

a Jer. 31. 29.  
 Lam. 5. 7.

b ver. 20. Rom. 6. 23.  
 2 Heb. judgment and justice.



B. C. 594.

ch. 22. 9.  
d Lev. 18.  
20; 20. 10.

Lev. 18.  
13; 20. 18.  
Ex. 22.  
21.

Lev. 19.  
15; 25. 14.  
Ex. 22.  
26.

Deut.  
24. 12. 13.  
Deut.  
15. 7, 8.

Is. 58. 7.  
Matt. 25.  
35, 36.  
Ex. 22.  
25.

Lev. 25.  
26, 37.  
Deut.  
24. 13.

Neh. 5. 7.  
Ps. 15. 5.

Deut. 1.  
Zech. 8.  
16.

ch. 20.  
11.  
Amos 5.  
4.

Or, breaker  
up of an  
house.  
Gen. 9.  
6.

Ex. 21.  
12.  
Num.  
35, 31.

Or, that  
doeth to  
his brother  
besides any  
of these.

ch. 8. 6.  
17.

Lev. 20.  
9, 11, 12.  
13, 16, 27.  
ch. 5.  
18; 33. 4.

Acts 18.  
6.  
Heb. bloods.  
p ver. 6.  
&c.

Heb. hath not  
pledged the  
pledge,  
or, taken  
to pledge.

6 <sup>c</sup> And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, neither hath <sup>d</sup> defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to <sup>e</sup> a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not <sup>f</sup> oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his <sup>g</sup> pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath <sup>h</sup> given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He *that* hath not given forth upon <sup>i</sup> usury, neither hath taken any increase, *that* hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, <sup>k</sup> hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely <sup>l</sup> live, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a son *that* is a <sup>2</sup> robber, <sup>m</sup> a shedder of blood, and <sup>3</sup> *that* doeth the like to *any* one of these *things*,

11 And *that* doeth not any of those *duties*, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath <sup>n</sup> committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; <sup>o</sup> his <sup>4</sup> blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now, lo, *if* he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 <sup>p</sup> *That* hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Is'ra-el, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, <sup>5</sup> hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poor, *that* hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.



HATH GIVEN HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY, AND HATH COVERED THE NAKED WITH A GARMENT. — Ezek. 18. 7.

18 *As* for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did *that* which is not good among his people, lo, even <sup>q</sup> he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? <sup>r</sup> doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done *that* which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 <sup>s</sup> The soul that sinneth, it shall die. <sup>t</sup> The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: <sup>u</sup> the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, <sup>x</sup> and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But <sup>y</sup> if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do *that* which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 <sup>z</sup> All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 <sup>a</sup> Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But <sup>b</sup> when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? <sup>c</sup> All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

B. C. 594.

q ch. 3. 18.

r Ex. 20. 5.  
Deut. 5. 9.  
2 Kings 23. 26;  
24. 3, 4.

s ver. 4.  
t Deut. 24. 16.  
2 Kings 14. 6.  
2 Chr. 25. 4.  
Jer. 31. 29, 30.  
u Is. 3. 10, 11.  
x Rom. 2. 9.  
y ver. 27. ch. 33. 12, 19.

z ch. 33. 16.

a ver. 32. ch. 33. 11.  
1 Tim. 2. 4.  
b Pet. 3. 9.

b ch. 3. 20; 33. 12, 13, 18.

c 2 Pet. 2. 20.

B. C. 594.  
d ver. 23.  
ch. 33.  
17, 20.

e ver. 24.

f ver. 21.

g ver. 14.

h ver. 25.

i ch. 7. 3;  
33. 20.

k Matt. 3, 2.  
Rev. 2. 5.  
2 Or, others.

l Eph. 4. 22, 23.  
m Jer. 32. 34.  
ch. 11. 19; 36. 26.  
n ver. 23. Lam. 3. 33.  
ch. 33. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 9.

3 Or, others.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, <sup>a</sup>The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of İṣ'ra-el; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 <sup>e</sup>When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die.

27 Again, <sup>f</sup>when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he <sup>g</sup>considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 <sup>h</sup>Yet saith the house of İṣ'ra-el, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of İṣ'ra-el, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 <sup>i</sup>Therefore I will judge you, O house of İṣ'ra-el, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>k</sup>Repent, and turn <sup>2</sup>yourself from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a <sup>m</sup>new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of İṣ'ra-el?

32 For <sup>n</sup>I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn <sup>3</sup>yourself, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

1 *A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine.*

**M**OREOVER <sup>a</sup>take thou up a lamentation for the princes of İṣ'ra-el,

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: <sup>b</sup>it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of <sup>c</sup>Ē'gÿpt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took <sup>d</sup>another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 <sup>e</sup>And he went up and down among the lions, <sup>f</sup>he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew <sup>4</sup>their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 <sup>g</sup>Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: <sup>h</sup>he was taken in their pit.

9 <sup>i</sup>And they put him in ward <sup>5</sup>in chains, and brought him to the king of Bāb'y-lon:

594.  
a ch. 23.  
17; 27. 2.

b ver. 6.  
2 Kings 23. 31, 32.

c 2 Kings 23. 33.  
2 Chr. 36. 4.  
Jer. 22. 11, 12.  
d 2 Kings 23. 34.

e Jer. 22. 13-17.  
f ver. 3.

4 Or, their widows.

g 2 Kings 24. 2.

h ver. 4.  
i 2 Chr. 36. 6.  
Jer. 22. 18.  
5 Or, in hooks.

they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon <sup>k</sup>the mountains of İṣ'ra-el.

10 ¶ Thy mother is <sup>l</sup>like a vine <sup>2</sup>in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was <sup>m</sup>fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her <sup>n</sup>stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the <sup>o</sup>east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them.

13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 <sup>p</sup>And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. <sup>q</sup>This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER 20.

1 *God refuseth to be consulted by the elders of Israel. 5 He sheweth the story of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderness, 21 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the gospel. 45 Under the name of a forest he sheweth the destruction of Jerusalem.*

**A**ND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that <sup>a</sup>certain of the elders of İṣ'ra-el came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of İṣ'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>b</sup>I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou <sup>c</sup>judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? <sup>d</sup>cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when <sup>e</sup>I chose İṣ'ra-el, and <sup>4</sup>lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jā'cob, and made myself <sup>f</sup>known unto them in the land of Ē'gÿpt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, <sup>g</sup>I am the LORD your God;

6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, <sup>h</sup>to bring them forth of the land of Ē'gÿpt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, <sup>i</sup>which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, <sup>k</sup>Cast ye away every man <sup>l</sup>the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with <sup>m</sup>the idols of Ē'gÿpt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Ē'gÿpt: then I said, I will <sup>n</sup>pour out my

B. C. 594.  
k ch. 6. 2.

l ch. 17. 6.  
2 Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.  
m Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.

n So ch. 31. 8.  
Dan. 4. 11.

o ch. 17. 10.  
Hos. 13. 15.

p Judg. 9. 15.  
2 Kings 24. 20.  
ch. 17. 18.

q Lam. 4. 20.

cir. 593.

a ch. 8. 1;  
14. 1.

b ver. 31.  
ch. 14. 3.

3 Or, plead for them.  
c ch. 22. 2; 23. 36.  
d ch. 16. 2.  
e Ex. 6. 7.  
Deut. 7. 6.

4 Or, swear: and so ver. 6, &c.

Ex. 6. 8.  
f Ex. 3. 8; 4. 31.  
Deut. 4. 34.

g Ex. 20. 2.  
h Ex. 3. 8, 17.  
Deut. 8. 7, 8, 9.

Jer. 32. 22.

i ver. 15. Ps. 48. 2.  
Dan. 8. 9; 11. 16; 41. Zech. 7. 14.

k ch. 18. 31.  
l 2 Chr. 15. 8.

m Lev. 17. 7; 18. 3.  
Deut. 29. 16; 17. 18.  
Josh. 24. 14.

n ver. 13.  
ch. 7. 8.



B. C. cir. 593.

fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of **E'gypt**.

9 ° But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of **E'gypt**.

10 ¶ Wherefore I <sup>p</sup> caused them to go forth out of the land of **E'gypt**, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 <sup>q</sup> And I gave them my statutes, and

in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, <sup>b</sup> which is the glory of all lands ;

16 <sup>c</sup> Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for <sup>d</sup> their heart went after their idols.

17 <sup>e</sup> Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.

18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols:

19 I am the LORD your God; <sup>f</sup> walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them;

20 <sup>g</sup> And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding <sup>h</sup> the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, <sup>i</sup> which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, <sup>k</sup> I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 <sup>l</sup> Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and <sup>m</sup> wrought for

my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that <sup>n</sup> I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries ;

24 <sup>o</sup> Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and <sup>p</sup> their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live ;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass <sup>r</sup> through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they <sup>s</sup> might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the

B. C. cir. 593.

b ver. 6.

c ver. 13, 24.

d Num. 15. 39. Ps. 78. 37. Amos 5. 25, 26. Acts 7. 42, 43. e Ps. 78. 38.

f Deut. 5. 32, 33; 6; 7; 8; 10; 11; 12.

g ver. 12. Jer. 17. 22.

h Num. 25. 1, 2. Deut. 9. 23, 24; 31. 27.

i ver. 11, 13.

k ver. 8, 13.

l ver. 17. Ps. 78. 33.

m ver. 9, 14.

n Lev. 26. 33.

o Deut. 28. 64. Ps. 106. 27.

p Jer. 15. 4.

q ver. 13, 16.

r See ch. 6. 3.

s ver. 39. See Ps. 81. 12.

t Rom. 1. 24.

u Thess. 2. 11.

v 2 Kings 17. 17;

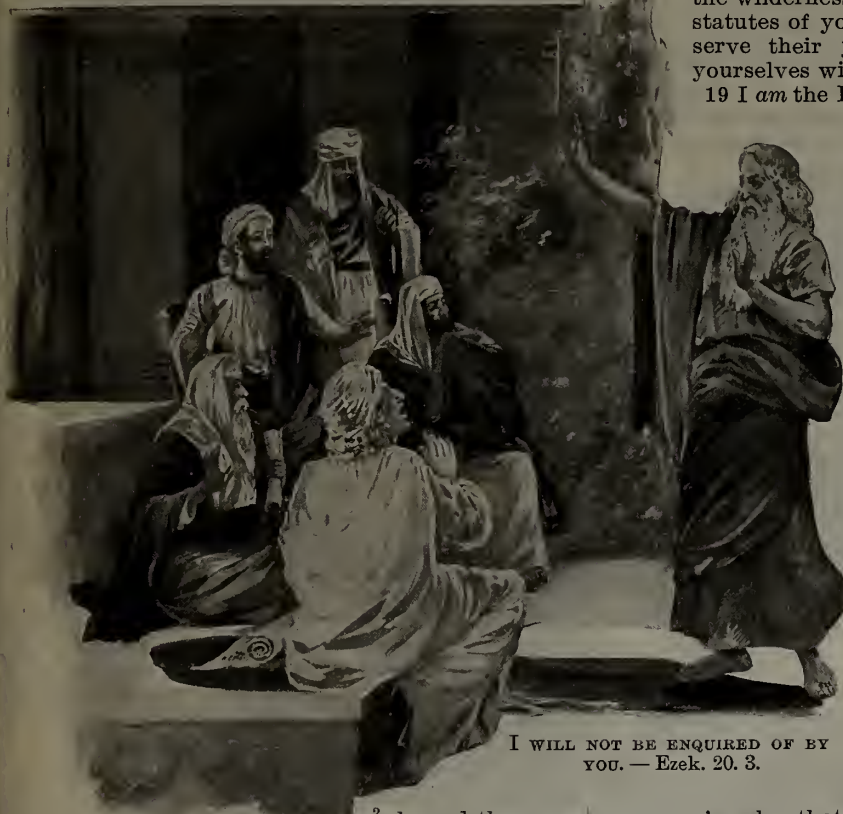
w 21. 6.

x Chr. 28. 3; 33. 6.

y Jer. 32. 35.

z ch. 16. 20, 21. s ch. 6. 7.

o ver. 14, 22. See Ex. 32. 12. Num. 14. 13, &c. Deut. 9. 28. ch. 36. 21, 22. p Ex. 13. 18. q Deut. 4. 8. Neh. 9. 13, 14. Ps. 147. 19, 20.



I WILL NOT BE ENQUIRED OF BY YOU. — Ezek. 20. 3.

<sup>2</sup> shewed them my judgments, <sup>r</sup> which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

12 Moreover also I gave them my <sup>s</sup> sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

13 But the house of **Iš'ra-el** <sup>t</sup> rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they <sup>u</sup> despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly <sup>v</sup> polluted: then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the <sup>w</sup> wilderness, to consume them.

14 <sup>z</sup> But I wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also <sup>a</sup> I lifted up my hand unto them

2 Heb. made them to know. r ver. 13, 21. Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. s Ex. 20. 8; 31. 13, &c.; 35. 2. Deut. 5. 12. Neh. 9. 14. t Num. 14. 22. u Num. 40; 95. 8, 9, 10. v ver. 16, 24. Prov. 1. 25. x Ex. 16. 27. y Num. 14. 29; 25. 65. Ps. 106. 23. z ver. 9, 22. a Num. 14. 28. Ps. 95. 11; 106. 23.

B. C. cir. 593.  
 1 Rom. 2. 24.  
 2 Heb. tres- passed a trespass.  
 u Is. 57. 5, &c. ch. 6. 13.  
 x ch. 16. 19.  
 3 Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.

house of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Yet in this your fathers have <sup>1</sup>blasphemed me, in that they have <sup>2</sup>committed a trespass against me.  
 28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then <sup>u</sup>they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their <sup>v</sup>sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.  
 29 Then <sup>3</sup>I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bā'mah unto this day.  
 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Iſ'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.  
 33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and <sup>b</sup>with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:  
 34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.  
 35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there <sup>c</sup>will I plead with you face to face.  
 36 <sup>d</sup>Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'g'yp't, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.  
 37 And I will cause you to <sup>e</sup>pass under the rod, and I will bring you into <sup>2</sup>the bond of the covenant:  
 38 And <sup>f</sup>I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and <sup>g</sup>they shall not enter into the land of Iſ'ra-el: <sup>h</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.  
 39 As for you, O house of Iſ'ra-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>i</sup>Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: <sup>k</sup>but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.  
 40 For <sup>l</sup>in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſ'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Iſ'ra-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there <sup>m</sup>will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the <sup>3</sup>first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.  
 41 I will accept you with your <sup>4</sup>n sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.  
 42 <sup>o</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>p</sup>when I shall bring you into the land of

B. C. cir. 593.  
 b Jer. 21. 5.  
 c Jer. 2. 9, 35. ch. 17. 20.  
 d See Num. 14. 21, 22, 23, 28, 29.  
 e Lev. 27. 32. Jer. 33. 13.  
 2 Or, a deliver- ing.  
 f ch. 34. 17, 20.  
 g Matt. 25. 32, 33.  
 h Jer. 44. 14.  
 i ch. 6. 7; 15. 7; 23. 49.  
 j Judg. 10. 14. Feb. 8. 12. Amos 4. 4.  
 k Is. 1. 13. ch. 23. 38, 39.  
 l Is. 2. 2, 3. ch. 17. 23. Mic. 4. 1.  
 m Is. 56. 7; 60. 7. Zech. 8. 20, &c. Mal. 3. 4. Rom. 12. 1.  
 n Or, chief.  
 o Heb. savour of rest.  
 p Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18.  
 q ver. 38, 44. ch. 36. 23; 38. 23.  
 r ch. 11. 17; 34. 13; 36. 24.



AND HALLOW MY SABBATHS. — Ezek. 20. 20.

# ver. 26.  
 z ver. 3.  
 a ch. 11. 5.

31 For when ye offer <sup>y</sup>your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and <sup>z</sup>shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Iſ'ra-el? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.  
 32 And that <sup>a</sup>which cometh into your mind

shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.  
 33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and <sup>b</sup>with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:  
 34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.  
 35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there <sup>c</sup>will I plead with you face to face.  
 36 <sup>d</sup>Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of E'g'yp't, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.  
 37 And I will cause you to <sup>e</sup>pass under the rod, and I will bring you into <sup>2</sup>the bond of the covenant:  
 38 And <sup>f</sup>I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and <sup>g</sup>they shall not enter into the land of Iſ'ra-el: <sup>h</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.  
 39 As for you, O house of Iſ'ra-el, thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>i</sup>Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: <sup>k</sup>but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.  
 40 For <sup>l</sup>in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſ'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Iſ'ra-el, all of them in the land, serve me: there <sup>m</sup>will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the <sup>3</sup>first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.  
 41 I will accept you with your <sup>4</sup>n sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.  
 42 <sup>o</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>p</sup>when I shall bring you into the land of



B. C. cir. 593.  
q ch. 16. 61.  
r Lev. 26. 31.  
ch. 6. 9. Hos. 5. 15.  
s ver. 38. ch. 24. 24.  
t ch. 36. 22.

u ch. 6. 2; 21. 2.

x Jer. 21. 14.  
y Luke 23. 31.

z ch. 21. 4.

593.

a ch. 20. 46.  
b Deut. 32. 2.  
c Amos 7. 16.  
d Mic. 2. 6, 11.

e Job 9. 22.

f ch. 20. 47.

g So Is. 45. 23; 55. 11.  
h Is. 22. 4.

i ch. 7. 17.

j Heb. shall go into water.

İş'ra-el, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And <sup>q</sup>there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and <sup>r</sup>ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 <sup>s</sup>And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you <sup>t</sup>for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of İş'ra-el, saith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 <sup>u</sup>Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>x</sup>I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour <sup>y</sup>every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces <sup>z</sup>from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

1 Ezekiel prophesieth against Jerusalem with a sign of sighing.  
8 The sharp and bright sword, 18 against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 28 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Son of man, set thy face toward Je-ru-sa-lēm, and <sup>b</sup>drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of İş'ra-el,

3 And say to the land of İş'ra-el, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee <sup>c</sup>the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh <sup>d</sup>from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it <sup>e</sup>shall not return any more.

6 <sup>f</sup>Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy loins*; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and <sup>g</sup>all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees <sup>h</sup>shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD; Say, <sup>h</sup>A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? <sup>i</sup>it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of <sup>j</sup>the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of İş'ra-el: <sup>k</sup>terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: <sup>k</sup>smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 <sup>l</sup>Because *it is* <sup>l</sup>a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? <sup>m</sup>it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and <sup>n</sup>smite *thine* <sup>n</sup>hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their <sup>o</sup>privy chambers.

15 I have set the <sup>p</sup>point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and *their* ruins be multiplied: ah! <sup>p</sup>it is made bright, it is <sup>q</sup>wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 <sup>q</sup>Go thee one way or other, *either* on the right hand, <sup>r</sup>or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also <sup>r</sup>smite mine hands together, and <sup>s</sup>I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Bāb'y-lon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose *it* at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to <sup>t</sup>Rāb'bath of the Ām'mon-ites, and to Jū'dah in Je-ru-sa-lēm the defenced.

21 For the king of Bāb'y-lon stood at the <sup>u</sup>parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made <sup>v</sup>his <sup>v</sup>arrows bright, he consulted with <sup>v</sup>images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Je-ru-sa-lēm, to appoint <sup>w</sup>captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to <sup>w</sup>lift up the voice with shouting, <sup>w</sup>to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, <sup>x</sup>to them that <sup>x</sup>have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are

B. C. 597.  
h ver. 15, 28. Deut. 32. 41.  
i 2 Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.  
j ver. 19.  
k Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. Jer. 31. 19.  
l Or, When the trial hath been, what then shall they not also belong to the despising rod? Job 9. 23.  
m Cor. 8. 2.  
n ver. 27. n ver. 17. Num. 24. 10. ch. 6. 11. 5 Heb. hand to hand. o 1 Kings 20. 30; 22. 25.  
p Or, glittering, or, fear.  
q ver. 10, 28.  
r Or, sharpened. q ch. 14. 17.  
s Heb. set thyself, take the left hand.  
t ver. 14. ch. 22. 13. ch. 5. 13. t Jer. 49. 2. ch. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.  
u Heb. mother of the way.  
v Or, knives.  
w Heb. twain.  
x Or, battering rams. ch. 4. 2. 5 Heb. rams. u Jer. 61. 14. x ch. 4. 2.

3 Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people. Jer. 31. 19.

4 Or, When the trial hath been, what then shall they not also belong to the despising rod? Job 9. 23.

5 Cor. 8. 2.  
m ver. 27. n ver. 17. Num. 24. 10. ch. 6. 11.

5 Heb. hand to hand. o 1 Kings 20. 30; 22. 25.

6 Or, glittering, or, fear.  
p ver. 10, 28.

7 Or, sharpened. q ch. 14. 17.

8 Heb. set thyself, take the left hand.  
r ver. 14. ch. 22. 13. ch. 5. 13. t Jer. 49. 2.

ch. 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.  
9 Heb. mother of the way.  
2 Or, knives.  
3 Heb. twain.  
4 Or, battering rams. ch. 4. 2.

5 Heb. rams. u Jer. 61. 14. x ch. 4. 2.

6 Or, for the oaths made unto them. y ch. 17. 13, 15, 16, 18.

B. C. 593.

discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, <sup>2</sup> profane wicked prince of *Is'ra-el*, <sup>a</sup> whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: <sup>b</sup> exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 <sup>2</sup> I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: <sup>c</sup> and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD <sup>d</sup> concerning the Am'mon-ites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, <sup>e</sup> The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they <sup>f</sup> see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, <sup>g</sup> whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 <sup>3</sup> Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? <sup>i</sup> I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, <sup>k</sup> in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will <sup>l</sup> pour out

mine indignation upon thee, I will <sup>m</sup> blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of <sup>2</sup> brutish men, and skillful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; <sup>n</sup> thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the LORD have spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
2 Now, thou son of man, <sup>a</sup> wilt thou <sup>3</sup> judge, wilt thou judge <sup>b</sup> the <sup>4</sup> bloody city? yea, thou shalt <sup>5</sup> shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast <sup>c</sup> shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: <sup>d</sup> therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art <sup>e</sup> infamous and much vexed.

6 Behold, <sup>e</sup> the princes of *Is'ra-el*, every one were in thee to their <sup>f</sup> power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they <sup>f</sup> set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they <sup>g</sup> dealt by <sup>8</sup> oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast <sup>h</sup> despised mine holy things, and hast <sup>i</sup> profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> men that carry tales to shed blood: <sup>l</sup> and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they <sup>m</sup> discovered their

B. C. 593.

m ch. 22. 20, 21. 2 Or, burning.

n ch. 25. 10.

593.

a ch. 20. 4; 23. 36. 3 Or, plead for. b ch. 24. 6, 9. Neh. 3. 1. 4 Heb. city of bloods? 5 Heb. makes her know, ch. 16. 2. c 2 Kings 21. 16.

d Deut. 28. 37. 1 Kings 9. 7. ch. 5. 14. Dan. 9. 16.

e Heb. polluted of name, much in re- vation. e 1s. 1. 23. Mic. 3. 1, 2, 3. Zeph. 3. 3.

f Heb. arm. f Deut. 27. 16. g Ex. 22. 21, 22. 8 Or, deceit.

h ver. 26.

i Lev. 19. 30. ch. 23. 38.

9 Heb. men of striders. k Ex. 23. 1. Lev. 19. 16. l ch. 18. 6, 11.

m Lev. 18. 7, 8; 20. 11. 1 Cor. 5. 1.

z 2 Chr. 36. 13. Jer. 52. 2. ch. 17. 19. a ver. 29. 5. ch. 35. 5. b ch. 17. 24. Luke 1. 52. 2 Heb. Per-verted, per-verted, per-verted, will I make it. c ver. 13. Gen. 49. 10. Luke 1. 32, 33. John 1. 49. d Jer. 49. 1. ch. 25. 2, 3, 6. Zeph. 2. 8, 9, 10. e ver. 9, 10. f ch. 12. 24; 22. 28. g ver. 25. Job 18. 20. Ps. 37. 13. 3 Or, Cause it to re- turn. h Jer. 47. 6, 7. i Gen. 15. 14. ch. 16. 38. j ch. 16. 3. k ch. 7. 8; 14. 19; 22. 22.



THE KING OF BABYLON STOOD AT THE PARTING OF THE WAY. — Ezek. 21. 21.



B. C. 593.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 18. ch. 18. 6. <sup>2</sup> Or, every one. <sup>o</sup> Lev. 18. 20; 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22. Jer. 5. 8. ch. 18. 11. <sup>3</sup> Or, every one. <sup>p</sup> Lev. 19. 13; 20. 12. <sup>4</sup> Or, <sup>u</sup> lewdness. <sup>q</sup> Lev. 19. 9; 20. 17. <sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 8. Deut. 16. 19; 27. 25. <sup>s</sup> Ex. 22. 25. Lev. 25. 38. Deut. 23. 19. ch. 18. 13. <sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 18. Jer. 3. 21. ch. 23. 35. <sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 17. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 21. 7. <sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 24.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 4. 27; 28. 25, 64. ch. 12. 14, 15.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 27, 48.

<sup>5</sup> Or, shall be profaned.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 1. 22. Jer. 6. 28, &c. See Ps. 119. 119. <sup>8</sup> Heb. dresses.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. According to the gathering.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 20, 21, 22.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 31. ch. 20. 8, 33.

fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was <sup>n</sup> set apart for pollution.

11 And <sup>2</sup> one hath committed abomination <sup>o</sup> with his neighbour's wife; and <sup>3</sup> another <sup>p</sup> hath <sup>4</sup> lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in thee hath humbled his <sup>q</sup> sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee <sup>r</sup> have they taken gifts to shed blood; <sup>s</sup> thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and <sup>t</sup> hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have <sup>u</sup> smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 <sup>x</sup> Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? <sup>y</sup> I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And <sup>z</sup> I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and <sup>a</sup> will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou <sup>5</sup> shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and <sup>b</sup> thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>c</sup> the house of Iš'ra-el is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are <sup>e</sup>ven the <sup>6</sup> dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

20 <sup>f</sup> As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and <sup>d</sup> blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have <sup>e</sup> poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 <sup>f</sup> There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they <sup>g</sup> have devoured souls; <sup>h</sup> they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 <sup>i</sup> Her priests have <sup>2</sup> violated my law, and have <sup>k</sup> profaned mine holy things: they have put no <sup>l</sup> difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed <sup>m</sup> difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her <sup>m</sup> princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And <sup>n</sup> her prophets have daubed them with untempered mortar, <sup>o</sup> seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 <sup>p</sup> The people of the land have used <sup>3</sup> oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have <sup>q</sup> oppressed the stranger <sup>4</sup> wrongfully.

30 <sup>r</sup> And I sought for a man among them, that should <sup>s</sup> make up the hedge, and <sup>t</sup> stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I <sup>u</sup> poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: <sup>x</sup> their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

THOU HAST TAKEN USURY AND INCREASE. — Ezek. 22. 12.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 36 The prophet reproveth the adulteries of them both, and sheweth their judgments.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were <sup>a</sup> two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And <sup>b</sup> they committed whoredoms in Ē'gypt; they committed whoredoms in <sup>c</sup> their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were A-hō'lah the elder, and A-hōl'i-bah her sister: and <sup>d</sup> they were mine, and they bare sons and

B. C. 593.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 6. 9. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 23. 14. <sup>h</sup> Mic. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3, 4. <sup>i</sup> Mal. 2. 8. <sup>2</sup> Heb. offered violence to. <sup>k</sup> Lev. 22. 2, &c. <sup>l</sup> Sam. 2. 29. <sup>m</sup> Lev. 10. 10. Jer. 15. 19. ch. 44. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 1. 23. ch. 22. 6. Mic. 3. 2. 3, 9, 10, 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 6, 7; 21. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 5. 26, 27, 28. ch. 18. 12. <sup>3</sup> Or, deceit.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 22. 21; 23. 3. Lev. 19. 33. ch. 22. 7. <sup>4</sup> Heb. without right. <sup>r</sup> Jer. 5. 1. <sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 5. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 106. 28.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 10; 11. 21; 16. 43.

593.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 3. 7, 8, 10. ch. 16. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 17. 7. Josh. 24. 14. ch. 20. 8. <sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 8, 29.

B. C.  
593.

2 That is, His tent, or, tabernacle.  
3 That is, My tabernacle in her.  
1 Kings 8, 29.  
e 2 Kings 15, 19;  
16, 7;  
17, 3.  
Hos. 8, 9.  
4 Heb. bestowed her whoredoms upon them.  
5 Heb. the choice of the children of Asshur.  
f ver. 3.

g 2 Kings 17, 3, 4;  
5, 6, 23;  
18, 9, 10,  
11.  
h ch. 16, 37, 41.  
6 Heb. a name.

i Jer. 3, 8.  
k Jer. 3, 11.  
l ch. 16, 47, 51.  
7 Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c.  
8 Heb. more than the whoredoms of her sister.  
l 2 Kings 16, 7, 10,  
2 Chr. 25, 16-23.  
ch. 16, 23.  
m ver. 6, 23.

n 2 Kings 24, 1;  
ch. 16, 29.  
9 Heb. at the sight of her eyes.  
2 Heb. children of Babel.  
o ver. 22, 25.  
3 Heb. loosed, or, dissolved.  
p Jer. 6, 8.

q ver. 3.

r ch. 16, 26.

daughters. Thus were their names; Sa-mā'ri-ā is <sup>2</sup> A-hō'lah, and Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>3</sup> A-hōl'i-bah.

5 And A-hō'lah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on <sup>e</sup> the As-sūr'i-anš her neighbours,  
6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she <sup>4</sup> committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were <sup>5</sup> the chosen men of As-sūr'i-ā, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought <sup>f</sup> from Ē'gypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the <sup>g</sup> As-sūr'i-anš, upon whom she doted.

10 These <sup>h</sup> discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became <sup>6</sup> famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And <sup>i</sup> when her sister A-hōl'i-bah saw this, <sup>k</sup> she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms <sup>8</sup> more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the <sup>l</sup> As-sūr'i-anš her neighbours, <sup>m</sup> captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chal-dē'anš pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Bāb'y-lō'ni-anš of Chal-dē'ā, the land of their nativity:

16 <sup>n</sup> And <sup>9</sup> as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chal-dē'ā.

17 And the <sup>2</sup> Bāb'y-lō'ni-anš came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and <sup>o</sup> her mind was <sup>3</sup> alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then <sup>p</sup> my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, <sup>q</sup> wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Ē'gypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, <sup>r</sup> whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the

lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the E-gyp'tians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O A-hōl'i-bah, thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>s</sup> Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Bāb'y-lō'ni-anš, and all the Chal-dē'anš, <sup>t</sup> Pē'kōd, and Shō'ā, and Kō'ā, and all the As-sūr'i-anš with them: <sup>u</sup> all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 <sup>x</sup> They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy <sup>2</sup> fair jewels.

27 Thus <sup>y</sup> will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and <sup>z</sup> thy whoredom brought from the land of Ē'gypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Ē'gypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of <sup>a</sup> them whom thou hatest, into the hand of <sup>b</sup> them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and <sup>c</sup> shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast <sup>d</sup> gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her <sup>e</sup> cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: <sup>f</sup> thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Sa-mā'ri-ā.

34 Thou shalt <sup>g</sup> even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou <sup>h</sup> hast forgotten me, and <sup>i</sup> cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

B. C.  
593.s ver. 28,  
ch. 16, 37t Jer. 50,  
21.  
u ver. 12.x ch. 16,  
36.  
y Heb. in-  
struments  
of thy  
decking.  
z ch. 16,  
41; 22, 15.  
ch. 3,  
19.a ch. 16,  
37.  
b ver. 17.c ver. 26,  
ch. 16, 30.

d ch. 6, 9.

e Jer. 25,  
15, &c.f ch. 22,  
4, 5.g Ps. 75, 8.  
Is. 51, 17.h Jer. 2,  
32; 3, 21;  
13, 25.  
ch. 22, 12.  
i 1 Kings  
14, 9.  
Neh. 9,  
26.



B. C. 593.

B. C. 593.

k ch. 20. 4; 22. 2.  
2 Or, plead for.  
l Is. 58. 1. m ver. 43. ch. 16. 33.

x ch. 16. 38.  
y ver. 37.  
z ch. 16. 40.

n ch. 16. 20, 21, 30, 45; 20. 26, 31.

2 Heb. for a removing and spoil.  
a ch. 16. 40.  
3 Or, single them out.  
b 2 Chr. 36. 17, 19. ch. 24. 21.  
c ver. 27. ch. 22. 15.  
d Deut. 13. 11.  
2 Pet. 2. 6.

o ch. 22. 8.

p 2 Kings 21. 4.

e ver. 35.

3 Heb. coming.

q Is. 57. 9.

f ch. 20. 38, 42. 44; 25. 5.

r Ruth 3. 3.  
s 2 Kings 9. 30.  
Jer. 4. 30.

4 Heb. honourable.  
t Esth. 1. 6.  
Is. 57. 7. Amos 2. 8; 6. 4.  
u Prov. 7. 17. ch. 16. 18, 19. Hos. 2. 8.  
5 Heb. of the multitude of men.  
6 Or, drinkards.

7 Heb. her whoresoms.

590.

a 2 Kings 25. 1. Jer. 39. 1; 52. 4.  
b ch. 17. 12.  
c See Jer. 1. 13. ch. 11. 3.

4 Or, heap.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou <sup>k</sup> judge A-hō'lah and A-hōl'i-bah? yea, <sup>l</sup> declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and <sup>m</sup> blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, <sup>n</sup> whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and <sup>o</sup> have profaned my sab-baths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, <sup>p</sup> thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men <sup>q</sup> to come from far, <sup>r</sup> unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst <sup>r</sup> wash thyself, <sup>s</sup> paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a <sup>t</sup> stately bed, and a table prepared before it, <sup>u</sup> whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men <sup>5</sup> of the common sort were brought <sup>6</sup> Sa-bē'an's from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit <sup>7</sup> whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto A-hō'lah and unto A-hōl'i-bah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall

<sup>x</sup> judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and <sup>y</sup> blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>z</sup> I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them <sup>2</sup> to be removed and spoiled.

47 <sup>a</sup> And the company shall stone them with stones, and <sup>3</sup> dispatch them with their swords; <sup>b</sup> they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus <sup>c</sup> will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, <sup>d</sup> that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall <sup>e</sup> bear the sins of your idols: <sup>f</sup> and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Under the parable of a boiling pot, 6 is shewed the irrevocable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

**A** GAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

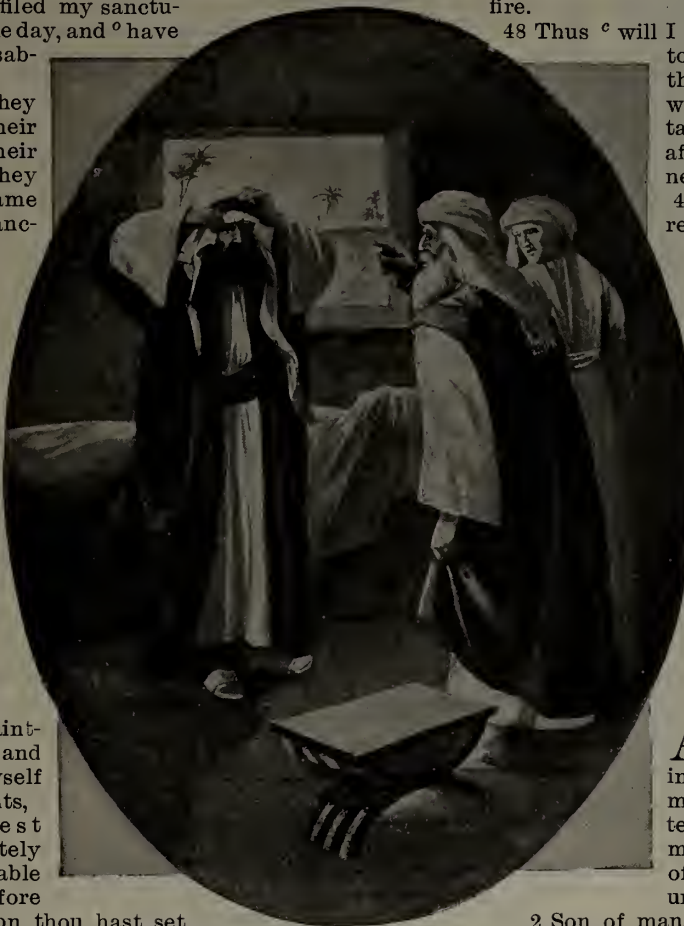
2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Bāb'y-lon set himself against Je-ru-sa-lēm <sup>a</sup> this same day.

3 <sup>b</sup> And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>c</sup> Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and <sup>4</sup> burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD;



FORBEAR TO CRY, MAKE NO MOURNING FOR THE DEAD. — Ezek. 24. 17.

B. C.  
590.d ver. 9.  
ch. 22. 3;  
23. 37.

e See

2 Sam. 8.

2.

Joel 3. 3.

Obad. 11.

Nah. 3.

10.

f Lev. 17.

13.

Deut. 12.

16, 24.

g Matt. 7.

2.

h ver. 6.

Nah. 3. 1.

Hab. 2.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

72.

73.

74.

75.

76.

77.

78.

79.

80.

81.

82.

83.

84.

85.

86.

87.

88.

89.

90.

Woe to <sup>d</sup> the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no <sup>e</sup> lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; <sup>f</sup> she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; <sup>g</sup> I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>h</sup> Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and *that* <sup>i</sup> the filthiness of it may be molten in it, *that* the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *herself* with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, <sup>k</sup> till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 <sup>l</sup> I the LORD have spoken *it*: it shall come to pass, and I will do *it*; I will not go back, <sup>m</sup> neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears <sup>n</sup> run down.

17 <sup>o</sup> Forbear to cry, <sup>p</sup> make no mourning for the dead, <sup>q</sup> bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and <sup>r</sup> put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and <sup>s</sup> cover not *thy* <sup>t</sup> lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, <sup>v</sup> Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Īṣ'ra-el, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>w</sup> I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, <sup>x</sup> the desire of your eyes, and <sup>y</sup> that which your soul pitieth; <sup>z</sup> and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: <sup>aa</sup> ye shall not cover *your* lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads,

and your shoes upon your feet: <sup>ab</sup> ye shall not mourn nor weep; but <sup>ac</sup> ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus <sup>ad</sup> E-zē'ki-el is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: <sup>ae</sup> and when this cometh, <sup>af</sup> ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also, thou son of man, *shall it not be* in the day when I take from them <sup>ag</sup> their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and <sup>ah</sup> that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters,

26 *That* <sup>ai</sup> he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause *thee* to hear *it* with *thine* ears?

27 <sup>aj</sup> In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: and <sup>ak</sup> thou shalt be a sign unto them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 God's vengeance, for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites; 8 upon Moab and Seir; 12 upon Edom, 15 and upon the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>al</sup> set thy face <sup>am</sup> against the Ām'mon-ites, and prophesy against them;

3 And say unto the Ām'mon-ites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>an</sup> Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Īṣ'ra-el, when it was desolate; and against the house of Jū'dah, when they went into captivity;

4 Behold, therefore I will deliver thee to the <sup>ao</sup> men of the east for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk.

5 And I will make <sup>ap</sup> Rāb'bah <sup>aq</sup> a stable for camels, and the Ām'mon-ites a couching place for flocks: <sup>ar</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou <sup>as</sup> hast clapped *thine* <sup>at</sup> hands, and stamped with the <sup>au</sup> feet, and <sup>av</sup> rejoiced in <sup>aw</sup> heart with all thy despite against the land of Īṣ'ra-el;

7 Behold, therefore I will <sup>ax</sup> stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for <sup>ay</sup> a spoil to the heathen; and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because that <sup>az</sup> Mō'ab and <sup>ba</sup> Sē'ir do say, Behold, the house of Jū'dah is like unto all the heathen;

9 Therefore, behold, I will open the <sup>bb</sup> side of Mō'ab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country, Bēth'-jēsh'i-mōth, Bā'al-mē'on, and Kir'i-a-thā'im,

10 <sup>bc</sup> Unto the men of the east <sup>bd</sup> with the

B. C.  
590.

y Job 27.

15.

Ps. 78. 64.

z Lev. 26.

30.

ch. 33. 10.

ch. 18. 20. 8.

ch. 4. 3.

12. 6. 11.

b Jer. 17.

15.

John 13.

19; 14. 22.

c ch. 6. 7.

25. 5.

d ver. 21.

2 Heb. the

lifting

up of

their

soul.

e ch. 33.

21, 22.

f ch. 3.

26. 2.

23. 21.

33. 22.

g ver. 24.

9.

10.

11.

12.

13.

14.

15.

16.

17.

18.

19.

20.

21.

22.

23.

24.

25.

26.

27.

28.

29.

30.

31.

32.

33.

34.

35.

36.

37.

38.

39.

40.

41.

42.

43.

44.

45.

46.

47.

48.

49.

50.

51.

52.

53.

54.

55.

56.

57.

58.

59.

60.

61.

62.

63.

64.

65.

66.

67.

68.

69.

70.

71.

72.

73.

74.

75.

76.

77.

78.

79.

80.



B. C. 590.  
n ch. 21. 32.

Ām'mon-ites, and will give them in possession, that the Ām'mon-ites <sup>n</sup> may not be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgments upon Mō'ab; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

o 2 Chr. 28. 17. Ps. 137. 7. Jer. 49. 7. 8. &c. ch. 35. 2. &c. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10. &c. 590.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>o</sup> Because that Ē'dom hath dealt against the house of Jū'dah <sup>2</sup> by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

2 Heb. by revenging revenge-ment.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Ē'dom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Tē-man; and <sup>3</sup> they of Dē'dan shall fall by the sword.

3 Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan. p See Is. 11. 14. Jer. 49. 2.

14 And <sup>p</sup> I will lay my vengeance upon Ē'dom by the hand of my people Īs'ra-el: and they shall do in Ē'dom according to mine anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

590. q Jer. 23. 20; 47. 1. &c. Joel 3. 4. &c. Amos 1. 6. 2 Chr. 28. 18.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>q</sup> Because <sup>r</sup> the Phī-lis'tines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* <sup>4</sup> for the old hatred;

4 Or, with perpetual hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>s</sup> I will stretch out mine hand upon the Phī-lis'tines, and I will cut off the <sup>t</sup> Chēr'e-thims, <sup>u</sup> and destroy the remnant of the <sup>5</sup> sea coast.

s Zeph. 2. 4, &c.

t 1 Sam. 30. 14. u Jer. 47. 4.

17 And I will <sup>x</sup> execute great <sup>6</sup> vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; <sup>y</sup> and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

5 Or, haven of the sea. x ch. 5. 15. 6 Heb. ven-geances. y Ps. 9. 16.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Tyrus, for insulting against Jerusalem, is threatened. 7 The power of Nebuchadrezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea of her fall.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

588. a Is. 23. Jer. 25. 22; 47. 4. Amos 1. 9. Zech. 9. 2.

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup> because that Tŷrus hath

said against Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>b</sup> Aha, she is broken that was the gates of the people: she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, *now* she is laid waste:

B. C. 588. b ch. 25. 3; 36. 2.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tŷrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tŷrus, and break down her towers:



I AM AGAINST THEE, O TYRUS, AND WILL CAUSE MANY NATIONS TO COME UP AGAINST THEE. — Ezek. 26. 3.

I will also scrape her dust from her, and <sup>c</sup> make her like the top of a rock.

c ver. 14.

5 It shall be a *place* for the spreading of nets <sup>d</sup> in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

d ch. 27. 32.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; <sup>e</sup> and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

e ch. 25. 5.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tŷrus Nēb'u-chad-rēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon, <sup>f</sup> a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and

f Ezra 7. 12. Dan. 2. 37.

B. C. 588.

with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall <sup>g</sup>make a fort against thee, and <sup>2</sup>cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, <sup>3</sup>as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy <sup>4</sup>thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 <sup>h</sup>And I will cause the noise of <sup>i</sup>thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And <sup>k</sup>I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a *place* to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tŷrus; Shall not the isles <sup>l</sup>shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the <sup>m</sup>princes of the sea shall <sup>n</sup>come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with <sup>o</sup>trembling; <sup>p</sup>they shall sit upon the ground, and <sup>q</sup>shall tremble at every moment, and <sup>r</sup>be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a <sup>s</sup>lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, *that wast* inhabited <sup>6</sup>of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast <sup>8</sup>strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror *to be* on all that haunt it!

18 Now shall <sup>t</sup>the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down <sup>u</sup>with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory <sup>v</sup>in the land of the living;

21 <sup>y</sup>I will make thee <sup>7</sup>a terror, and thou shalt be no more: <sup>z</sup>though thou be sought

for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and unrecoverable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, <sup>a</sup>take up a lamentation for Tŷrus;

3 And say unto Tŷrus, <sup>b</sup>O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* <sup>c</sup>a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tŷrus, thou hast said, <sup>d</sup>I am <sup>2</sup>of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the <sup>3</sup>midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have <sup>4</sup>made all thy *ship* boards of fir trees of <sup>e</sup>Sē'nir: they have taken cedars from Lēb'a-non to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bā'shan have they made thine oars; <sup>5</sup>the company of the Āsh'urites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of <sup>f</sup>the isles of Chit'im.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from E'gypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; <sup>7</sup>blue and purple from the isles of E-lī'shah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zī'don and Ār'vād were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tŷrus, *that were* in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of <sup>g</sup>Gē'bal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy <sup>8</sup>9calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Pēr'si-ā and of Lūd and of <sup>h</sup>Phūt were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Ār'vād with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gām'ma-dīmš were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made <sup>i</sup>thy beauty perfect.

12 <sup>k</sup>Tār'shish *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all *kind* of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 <sup>l</sup>Jā'van, Tū'bal, and Mē'shech, they were thy merchants: they traded <sup>m</sup>the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy <sup>2</sup>market.

14 They of the house of <sup>n</sup>To-gār'mah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of <sup>o</sup>Dē'dan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Sŷr'i-ā *was* thy merchant by reason of the multitude of <sup>3</sup>the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and <sup>4</sup>agate.

17 Jū'dah, and the land of Īs'ra-el, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy mar-

B. C. 588.

a ch. 19. 1; 26. 17; 28. 12; 32. 2. b ch. 28. 2. c Is. 23. 3.

d ch. 28. 12. e Heb. perfect of beauty. f Heb. heart. g Heb. built. h Deut. 3. 9.

i Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden. j Heb. the daughter. k Jer. 2. 10. l Or, purple and scarlet.

m 1 Kings 5. 18. n Ps. 83. 7. o Or, stoppers of chinks. p Heb. strengtheners. q Jer. 46. 9. r ch. 50. 5; 58. 5.

s ver. 3. t Gen. 10. 4. u Chr. 20. 36.

v Gen. 10. 2. w Rev. 18. 13. x Or, merchandise. y Gen. 10. 5. z ch. 38. 6.

o Gen. 10. 7.

31 Heb. thy works.

4 Heb. chryso-prase.

g ch. 21. 22. Or, pour out the engine of shot.

3 Heb. according to the enterings of a city broken up.

4 Heb. houses of thy desire.

h Is. 14. 11; 24. 8. Jer. 7. 34; 16. 9; 25. 10. i Is. 23. 16. ch. 28. 13. Rev. 18. 22. k ver. 4, 5.

l ver. 18. Jer. 49. 21. ch. 27. 23; 31. 16. m Is. 23. 8. n Jonah 3. 6.

5 Heb. tremblings. o Job 2. 13. p ch. 32. 10. q ch. 27. 25. r ch. 27. 32. Rev. 18. 9. 6 Heb. of the seas. s Is. 23. 4. t ver. 15.

u ch. 32. 18, 24.

x ch. 32. 23, 26, 27, 32. y ch. 27. 36; 28. 10. 7 Heb. terrours. z Ps. 37. 36.



B. C. 588.

p 1 Kings 3, 9, 11.  
 Ezra 3. 7.  
 Acts 12. 20.  
 Judg. 11. 33.  
 Jer. 8. 22.  
 Or, rosin.  
 Or, Mezal.  
 Gen. 23. 3.  
 Heb. clothes of freedom.  
 Gen. 23. 13.  
 Is. 60. 7.  
 Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.  
 Gen. 10. 1.  
 1 Kings 10. 1, 2.  
 Ps. 72. 10, 15.  
 Is. 60. 6.  
 Gen. 11. 31.  
 2 Kings 19. 12.  
 Gen. 23. 3.  
 Or, excellent things.  
 Heb. foldings.

Ps. 48. 7.  
 Is. 2. 15;  
 23. 14.

a ver. 4.

b Ps. 48. 7.

8 Heb. heart.

c ver. 34.  
 Prov. 11. 4.  
 Rev. 18. 9, &c.

9 Or, even with all.

2 Heb. heart.

3 Or, waves.  
 d ch. 26. 15, 18.

e Rev. 18. 17, &c.

ket <sup>p</sup> wheat of <sup>q</sup> Min'nith, and Pān'nāg, and honey, and oil, and <sup>r</sup> balm.

18 Da-mās'cus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Hēl'bōn, and white wool.

19 Dān also and Jā'van <sup>s</sup> going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 <sup>s</sup> Dē'dan was thy merchant in <sup>4</sup> precious clothes for chariots.

21 A-rā'bi-ā, and all the princes of <sup>t</sup> Kē'dar, <sup>5</sup> they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were *they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of <sup>u</sup> Shē'bā and Rā'amah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 <sup>x</sup> Hā'ran, and Cān'neh, and E'den, the merchants of <sup>y</sup> Shē'bā, Ās'shur, and Chīl'mād, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in <sup>6</sup> all sorts of things, in blue <sup>7</sup> clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 <sup>z</sup> The ships of Tār'shish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious <sup>a</sup> in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: <sup>b</sup> the east wind hath broken thee in the <sup>8</sup> midst of the seas.

27 Thy <sup>c</sup> riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, <sup>9</sup> and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the <sup>2</sup> midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The <sup>3</sup> suburbs <sup>d</sup> shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And <sup>e</sup> all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall <sup>f</sup> cast up dust upon their heads, they <sup>9</sup> shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall <sup>h</sup> make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall <sup>i</sup> take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, <sup>k</sup> What city is like Ty'rus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 <sup>l</sup> When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when <sup>m</sup> thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters <sup>n</sup> thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 <sup>o</sup> All the inhabitants of the isles shall be

B. C. 588.

J Job 2. 12.  
 Rev. 18. 19.  
 Esth. 4. 1, 3.  
 Jer. 6. 26.  
 Jer. 16. 6; 47. 5.  
 Mic. 1. 16.  
 i ver. 2. ch. 26. 17.  
 k Rev. 18. 18.  
 l Rev. 18. 19.

m ch. 26. 19.  
 n ver. 27.

o ch. 26. 15, 16.



THEY SHALL TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR THEE.—Ezek. 26. 17.

astounded at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people <sup>p</sup> shall hiss at thee; <sup>q</sup> thou shalt be <sup>2</sup> a terror, and <sup>3</sup> never shalt be any more.

p Jer. 18. 16.  
 q ch. 26. 21.  
 2 Heb. terrors.  
 3 Heb. shalt not be for ever.

B. C. 588.

CHAPTER 28.

1 *God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 20 The judgment of Zidon. 24 The restoration of Israel.*

**T**HE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Ty'rus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and a thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, b in the 2 midst of the seas; c yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, d thou art wiser than Dān'i-el; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 3e By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I

will bring strangers upon thee, f the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet g say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that 4 slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of h the uncir-

cumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, i take up a lamentation upon the king of Ty'rus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; k Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in l E'den the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the 2 sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the 3 beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the 4 emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of m thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed n cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon o the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, p O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 q Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick;

therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: r thou shalt be s a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, s set thy face t against Zi'don, and prophesy against it,

B. C. 588.

i ch. 27. 2.

k ver. 3. ch. 27. 3.

l ch. 31. 8. 9.

2 Or, rubi. 3 Or, chryso-lite. 4 Or, chryso-prase. m ch. 26. 13.

n ver. 16. See Ex. 25. 20.

o ch. 20. 40.

p ver. 14.

q ver. 2. 5.

r ch. 26. 21; 27. 36.

s Heb. terrors.

s ch. 6. 2; 25. 2; 29. 2.

t Is. 23. 4. 12.

Jer. 25. 22; 27. 3.

ch. 32. 30.



WHEN THY WARES WENT FORTH OUT OF THE SEAS. — Ezek. 27. 33.

a ver. 9.

b ch. 27. 3, 4. 2 Heb. heart. c Is. 31. 3.

d Zech. 9. 2.

3 Heb. By the greatness of thy wisdom. e Ps. 62. 10. Zech. 9. 3.

f ch. 30. 11; 31. 12; 32. 12.

g ver. 2. 4 Or, woundeth. h ch. 31. 18; 32. 19, 21, 25, 27.



B. C. 588.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 14. 4, 17. ch. 39. 13. z Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 25. ch. 20. 41; 36. 23. z ch. 38. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 33. 55. Josh. 23. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 11. 12. ch. 11. 17; 20. 41; 34. 13; 37. 21.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 6. ch. 36. 28. 2 Or, with confidence. e Is. 65. 21. Amos 9. 14. f Jer. 31. 5.

3 Or, spoil.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>u</sup> Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zí'don; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and <sup>x</sup> they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be <sup>y</sup> sanctified in her.

23 <sup>z</sup> For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more <sup>a</sup> a pricking brier unto the house of Ís'ra-el, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall have <sup>b</sup> gathered the house of Ís'ra-el from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be <sup>c</sup> sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Já'cob.

26 And they shall <sup>d</sup> dwell <sup>2</sup> safely therein, and shall <sup>e</sup> build houses, and <sup>f</sup> plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that <sup>3</sup> despise them round about them; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 29.

<sup>1</sup> The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. <sup>3</sup> The desolation of Egypt. <sup>13</sup> The restoration thereof after forty years. <sup>17</sup> Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. <sup>21</sup> Israel shall be restored.

589.

**I**N the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came un-

AND SHALL BUILD HOUSES, AND PLANT VINEYARDS. — Ezek. 28. 26.

to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> Son of man, <sup>a</sup> set thy face against Phā'raōh king of É'gýpt, and prophesy against him, and <sup>b</sup> against all É'gýpt:

<sup>3</sup> Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>c</sup> Behold, I *am* against thee, Phā'raōh king of É'gýpt, the great <sup>d</sup> dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, <sup>e</sup> which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But <sup>f</sup> I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the <sup>2</sup> open fields; <sup>g</sup> thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: <sup>h</sup> I have

B. C. 580.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 37. 24. ch. 38. 4

<sup>2</sup> Heb. face of the field. <sup>g</sup> Jer. 8. 2: 16. 4; 25. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 7. 33; 34. 20.



given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of É'gýpt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they have been a <sup>i</sup> staff of reed to the house of Ís'ra-el.

7 <sup>k</sup> When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring <sup>l</sup> a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of É'gýpt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kings 18. 21. Is. 36. 6. <sup>k</sup> Jer. 37. 5, 7, 11. ch. 17. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 17; 32. 11, 12, 13

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 19. 1. Jer. 25. 19; 46. 2. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 10. Jer. 44. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 74. 13, 24. Is. 27. 1; 51. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 2. See ch. 28. 2.

B. C. 589.  
m ch. 30. 12.  
2 Heb. wastes of waste.  
3 Or, from Migdol to Syene, Ex. 14. 2.  
Jer. 44. 1.  
neh. 30. 6.  
4 Heb. Seveneh.  
o ch. 32. 13.  
p ch. 30. 7, 26.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, <sup>m</sup> and I will make the land of E'gypt <sup>2</sup> utterly waste and desolate, <sup>3 n</sup> from the tower of <sup>4</sup> Sÿ-é'ne even unto the border of E'thi-ó'pi-á.

11 <sup>o</sup> No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 <sup>p</sup> And I will make the land of E'gypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the E-gÿp'tians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD; At the <sup>q</sup> end of forty years will I gather the E-gÿp'tians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of E'gypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Páth'ros, into the land of their <sup>5</sup> habitation; and they shall be there a <sup>6 r</sup> base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more <sup>s</sup> the confidence of the house of Ís'ra-el, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, <sup>t</sup> Néb'u-chad-réz'zar king of Báb'y-lon caused his army to serve a great service against Tý'rus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tý'rus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will give the land of E'gypt unto Néb'u-chad-réz'zar king of Báb'y-lon; and he shall take her multitude, and <sup>7</sup> take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E'gypt <sup>8</sup> for his labour wherewith he <sup>u</sup> served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day <sup>x</sup> will I cause the horn of the house of Ís'ra-el to bud forth, and I will give thee <sup>y</sup> the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The desolation of Egypt and her helpers. 20 The arm of Baby-lon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

572. THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,  
2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith

the Lord GOD; <sup>a</sup> Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For <sup>b</sup> the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E'gypt, and great <sup>2</sup> pain shall be in E'thi-ó'pi-á, when the slain shall fall in E'gypt, and they <sup>c</sup> shall take away her multitude, and <sup>d</sup> her foundations shall be broken down.

5 E'thi-ó'pi-á, and <sup>3</sup> Lib'y-á, and Lýd'i-á, and <sup>e</sup> all the mingled people, and Chüb, and the <sup>4</sup> men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold E'gypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down: <sup>5 f</sup> from the tower of Sÿ-é'ne shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 <sup>g</sup> And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I have set a fire in E'gypt, and when all her helpers shall be <sup>6</sup> destroyed.

9 In that day <sup>h</sup> shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless E'thi-ó'pi-an afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of E'gypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>i</sup> I will also make the multitude of E'gypt to cease by the hand of Néb'u-chad-réz'zar king of Báb'y-lon.

11 He and his people with him, <sup>k</sup> the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against E'gypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And <sup>l</sup> I will make the rivers <sup>7</sup> dry, and <sup>m</sup> sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and <sup>8</sup> all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will also <sup>n</sup> destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Nöph; <sup>o</sup> and there shall be no more a prince of the land of E'gypt: <sup>p</sup> and I will put a fear in the land of E'gypt.

14 And I will make <sup>q</sup> Páth'ros desolate, and will set fire in <sup>r 9</sup> Zó'an, <sup>s</sup> and will execute judgments in Nö.

15 And I will pour my fury upon <sup>2</sup> Sin, the strength of E'gypt; and <sup>t</sup> I will cut off the multitude of Nö.

16 And I will <sup>u</sup> set fire in E'gypt: Sin shall have great pain, and Nö shall be rent asunder, and Nöph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of <sup>3</sup> Á'ven and of <sup>4</sup> Pí-bé'seth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 <sup>x</sup> At Te-häph-ne-hës also the day shall be <sup>5</sup> darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of E'gypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a

B. C. 572.  
a Is. 13. 6. b ch. 7. 7, 12.  
Joel 2. 1.  
Zeph. 1. 7.  
2 Or, fear.  
c ch. 29. 19.  
d Jer. 50. 15.  
3 Heb. Phut, ch. 27. 10.  
e Jer. 25. 20, 24.  
4 Heb. children.

5 Or, from Migdol to Syene.  
f ch. 23. 10.  
g ch. 29. 12.

6 Heb. broken.  
h Is. 18. 1, 2.

i ch. 29. 19.

k ch. 28. 7

l Is. 19. 5.  
7 Heb. drought.  
m Is. 19. 4.  
8 Heb. the fulness thereof.

n Is. 19. 1.  
Jer. 43.  
o Zech. 13. 2.

p Is. 19. 16.  
q ch. 29. 14.  
r Ps. 78. 12, 43.  
9 Or, Tanis.  
s Nah. 3. 8, 9.  
2 Or, Pehusium.  
t Jer. 46. 25.  
u ver. 8.

3 Or, He-Ropolis.  
4 Or, Pabastum.

x Jer. 2. 16.  
5 Or, restrained.



B. C. 572.

cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Égypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

588.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

y Jer. 48. 25.

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Phā'raōh king of Égypt; and, lo, <sup>z</sup>it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

z Jer. 46. 11.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against Phā'raōh king of Égypt, and will <sup>a</sup>break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

a Ps. 37. 17.

23 <sup>b</sup>And I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

b ver. 26. ch. 29.12.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Phā'raōh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

c Ps. 9. 16.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and the arms of Phā'raōh shall fall down; and <sup>c</sup>they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Bāb'y-lon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Égypt.

d ver. 23. ch. 29.12.

26 <sup>a</sup>And I will scatter the E-gyp'tians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt.

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

a ver. 18.

2 Son of man, speak unto Phā'raōh king of Égypt, and to his multitude; <sup>a</sup>Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

b Dan. 4. 10. 2 Heb. fair of branches.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>Behold, the As-syr'i-an was a cedar in Lēb'a-non <sup>2</sup>with fair branches, and with a



BUT IF THE WATCHMAN SEE THE SWORD COME, AND BLOW NOT THE TRUMPET.— Ezek. 33. 6.

length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the <sup>f</sup>garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Éden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and <sup>g</sup>his heart is lifted up in his height;

f Gen. 2. 8; 13. 10. ch. 28.13.

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; <sup>h</sup>he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

g Dan. 5. 20.

12 And strangers, <sup>h</sup>the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: <sup>i</sup>upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

h Heb. in doing he shall do unto him.

h ch. 28. 7.

13 <sup>k</sup>Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches:

i ch. 32. 5; 35. 8.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick

k Is. 18. 6. ch. 32. 4.

shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

B. C. 588.

4 <sup>c</sup>The waters <sup>2</sup>made him great, the deep <sup>3</sup>set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her <sup>4</sup>little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

c Jer. 51. 35. 2 Or, nourished. 3 Or, brought him up.

4 Or, conduits.

5 Therefore <sup>d</sup>his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, <sup>5</sup>when he shot forth.

d Dan. 4. 11.

6 All the <sup>e</sup>fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

5 Or, when it sent them forth. e ch. 17. 23. Dan. 4. 12.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the

B. C. 588.

<sup>2</sup> Or, stand upon themselves for their height. <sup>1</sup> Ps. 82. 7. <sup>m</sup> ch. 32. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to be black.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 15. <sup>o</sup> Is. 14. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Is. 14. 8. <sup>q</sup> ch. 32. 31.

<sup>r</sup> Lam. 4. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 2. ch. 32. 19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 28. 10; 32. 19, 21, 24, &c.

boughs, neither their trees <sup>2</sup> stand up in their height, all that drink water: for <sup>l</sup> they are all delivered unto death, <sup>m</sup> to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lëb'-a-non <sup>3</sup> to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to <sup>n</sup> shake at the sound of his fall, when I <sup>o</sup> cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and <sup>p</sup> all the trees of E'den, the choice and best of Lëb'-a-non, all that drink water, <sup>q</sup> shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto *them that be slain with the sword*; and *they that were his arm, that <sup>r</sup> dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.*

18 ¶ <sup>s</sup> To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of E'den? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of E'den unto the nether parts of the earth: <sup>t</sup> thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that be slain by the sword*. This is Phä'raöth and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 32.

<sup>1</sup> A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt. <sup>11</sup> The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. <sup>17</sup> It shall be brought down to hell, among all the uncircumcised nations.

587.

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, *that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,*

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup> take up a lamentation for Phä'raöth king of E'gypt, and say unto him, <sup>b</sup> Thou art like a young lion of the nations, <sup>c</sup> and thou art as a <sup>d</sup> whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and <sup>e</sup> fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore <sup>e</sup> spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then <sup>f</sup> will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and <sup>g</sup> will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh <sup>h</sup> upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood <sup>5</sup> the land wherein thou swimmest, *even to the mountains*; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall <sup>6</sup> put thee out, <sup>i</sup> I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16. ch. 27. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 3, 6; 38. 13. <sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Or, dragon. <sup>d</sup> ch. 34. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 13; 17. 20. <sup>f</sup> Hos. 7. 12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 31. 12.

<sup>5</sup> Or, the land of thy swimming.

<sup>6</sup> Or, extinguish. <sup>i</sup> Is. 13. 10. <sup>Joel</sup> 2. 31; 3. 15. <sup>Amos</sup> 8. 9. <sup>Matt.</sup> 24. 29. <sup>Rev.</sup> 6. 12, 13.

8 All the <sup>2</sup> bright lights of heaven will I make <sup>3</sup> dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also <sup>4</sup> vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people <sup>k</sup> amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and <sup>l</sup> they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ <sup>m</sup> For thus saith the Lord GOD; The sword of the king of Báb'y-lon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, <sup>n</sup> the terrible of the nations, all of them: and <sup>o</sup> they shall spoil the pomp of E'gypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; <sup>p</sup> neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of E'gypt desolate, and the country shall be <sup>5</sup> destitute of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, <sup>q</sup> then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This is the <sup>r</sup> lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even for E'gypt*, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, *that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,*

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of E'gypt, and <sup>s</sup> cast them down, *even her*, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 <sup>t</sup> Whom dost thou pass in beauty? <sup>u</sup> go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them that are slain by the sword*: <sup>6</sup> she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 <sup>v</sup> The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are <sup>y</sup> gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 <sup>z</sup> Äs'shur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 <sup>a</sup> Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which <sup>b</sup> caused <sup>7</sup> terror in the land of the living.

24 There is <sup>c</sup> E'lam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain,

B. C. 587.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lights of the light in heaven. <sup>3</sup> Heb. them dark. <sup>4</sup> Heb. provoke to anger, or, grief. <sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 46. 26. <sup>n</sup> ch. 30. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 28. 7. <sup>o</sup> ch. 29. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 11.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. desolate from the fulness thereof. <sup>q</sup> Ex. 7. 5; 14. 4. 18. <sup>r</sup> Ps. 9. 16. <sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 7. <sup>t</sup> ver. 2. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 17. <sup>u</sup> Chr. 35. 25. <sup>v</sup> ch. 26. 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 26. 20; 31. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 31. 2. 18. <sup>u</sup> ver. 21. 24, &c. <sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Or, the sword is laid.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 27. <sup>Is.</sup> 1. 31; 14. 9, 10.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 19, 25, &c.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 14. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 24, 25, 26, 27, 32. <sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 17. <sup>7</sup> Or, destroying. <sup>c</sup> Jer. 49. 34, &c.



B. C.  
587.

d ver. 21.  
e ver. 23.

fallen by the sword, which are <sup>d</sup> gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, <sup>e</sup> which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

f Gen. 10.  
2.  
ch. 27. 13:  
33. 2.  
g ver. 19,  
20, &c.

26 There is <sup>f</sup> Mē'shech, Tū'bal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them <sup>g</sup> uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

h ver. 21.  
1s. 14. 18,  
19.

27 <sup>h</sup> And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell <sup>2</sup> with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

2 Heb.  
with  
weapons  
of their  
war.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

i ch. 25.  
12, &c.

29 There is <sup>i</sup> Ē'dom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are <sup>3</sup> laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

3 Heb.  
given,  
or, put.

30 <sup>k</sup> There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the <sup>l</sup> Zi-dō'ni-anš, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

k ch. 38. 6,  
15; 39. 2.  
l ch. 28.  
21.

31 Phā'raōh shall see them, and shall be <sup>m</sup> comforted over all his multitude, even Phā'raōh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

m ch. 31.  
16.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Phā'raōh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 33.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways towards the penitent, and towards revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 God's judgment upon the mockers of the prophets.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to <sup>a</sup> the children of thy people, and say unto them, <sup>b</sup> 2 When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their <sup>c</sup> watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

4 Then <sup>3</sup> whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning;

B. C.  
587.

a ch. 3. 11.  
b ch. 14.  
17.  
2 Heb. A  
land  
when I  
bring a  
sword  
upon  
her.  
c ver. 7.  
2 Sam.  
18. 24, 25.  
2 Kings  
9. 17.  
Hos. 9. 8.



MY SHEEP WANDERED THROUGH ALL THE MOUNTAINS. — Ezek. 34. 6.

if the sword come, and take him away, <sup>d</sup> his blood shall be upon his own head.

3 Heb.  
he that  
heareth  
d ch. 18.  
13.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, <sup>e</sup> he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

e ver. 8.

7 ¶ <sup>f</sup> So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Īš'ra-el; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

f ch. 3.  
17, &c.

B. C. 587.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Iſ'ra-el; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we <sup>g</sup> pine away in them, <sup>h</sup> how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>i</sup> I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for <sup>k</sup> why will ye die, O house of Iſ'ra-el?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The <sup>l</sup> righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, <sup>m</sup> he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; <sup>n</sup> if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, <sup>o</sup> when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do <sup>2</sup> that which is lawful and right;

15 If the wicked <sup>p</sup> restore the pledge, <sup>q</sup> give again that he had robbed, walk in <sup>r</sup> the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 <sup>s</sup> None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

17 <sup>t</sup> Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 <sup>u</sup> When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 <sup>v</sup> Yet ye say, <sup>w</sup> The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Iſ'ra-el, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 <sup>x</sup> And it came to pass in the twelfth year <sup>y</sup> of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, <sup>z</sup> that one that had escaped out of Je-ru'sa-lēm came unto me, saying, <sup>a</sup> The city is smitten.

22 Now <sup>b</sup> the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; <sup>c</sup> and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, <sup>d</sup> they that inhabit those <sup>e</sup> wastes of the land of Iſ'ra-el speak, saying, <sup>f</sup> Ā'bra-ham was one, and he inherited the land: <sup>g</sup> but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>h</sup> Ye eat with the blood, and <sup>i</sup> lift up your eyes toward your idols, and <sup>k</sup> shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye <sup>l</sup> defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely <sup>m</sup> they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field <sup>n</sup> will I give to the beasts <sup>2</sup> to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and <sup>o</sup> in the caves

shall die of the pestilence.

28 <sup>p</sup> For I will lay the land <sup>3</sup> most desolate, and the <sup>q</sup> pomp of her strength shall cease; and <sup>r</sup> the

B. C. 587.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 22.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 20. ch. 13. 25, 29.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 26, 27.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 17. ch. 15. 23, 29.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 2. <sup>z</sup> ch. 24. 26.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kings 25. 4. <sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 34. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 36. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 51. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 7. 5.

<sup>i</sup> See

<sup>j</sup> Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 3. 9.

<sup>l</sup> John 8. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 9. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 3. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 17. 26;

<sup>p</sup> 17. 10;

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 12. 19, 26, 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 6, 9.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 6; 22. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 39. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to devour him.

<sup>o</sup> Judg. 6. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 13. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 44. 2, 6, 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 34, 35.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. desolation and desolation.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 24;

<sup>24</sup> 21.

<sup>30</sup> 6, 7.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 2, 3, 6.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 23.

<sup>h</sup> So Is. 49. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 37. 11.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 23, 32.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 31.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 20;

<sup>15</sup> 24, 25, 27.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 20;

<sup>18</sup> 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 18,

<sup>19</sup>;

<sup>18</sup> 27.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. judgment and justice.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 22. 1, 4.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 6. 2, 4, 5.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 5. 6, 7.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 19. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 11, 13, 21.



P. W. Greene



B. C. 587.

mountains of Īs'ra-el shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

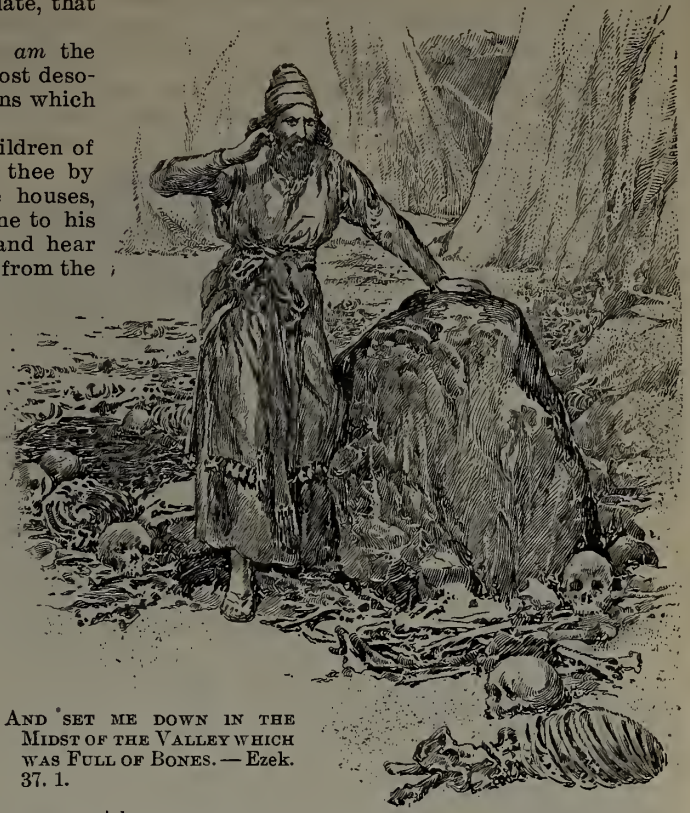
29 Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking <sup>2</sup> against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and <sup>3</sup> speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And <sup>t</sup> they come unto thee <sup>3</sup> as the people cometh, and <sup>4</sup> they <sup>u</sup> sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: <sup>x</sup> for with their mouth <sup>5</sup> they shew much love, but <sup>y</sup> their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as <sup>6</sup> a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 <sup>z</sup> And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then <sup>a</sup> shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.



AND SET ME DOWN IN THE MIDST OF THE VALLEY WHICH WAS FULL OF BONES. — Ezek. 37. 1.

CHAPTER 34.

1 A reproof of the shepherds. 7 God's judgment against them. 11 His providence for his flock. 20 The kingdom of Christ.

587.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the <sup>a</sup> shepherds of Īs'ra-el, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; <sup>b</sup> Woe be to the shepherds of Īs'ra-el that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 <sup>c</sup> Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, <sup>d</sup> ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 <sup>e</sup> The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye <sup>f</sup> sought that which was lost; but with <sup>g</sup> force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 <sup>h</sup> And they were <sup>i</sup> scattered, <sup>7</sup> because there is no shepherd: <sup>k</sup> and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock

<sup>l</sup> became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, <sup>m</sup> but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and <sup>n</sup> I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds <sup>o</sup> feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 <sup>2</sup> As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in <sup>p</sup> the cloudy and dark day.

13 And <sup>q</sup> I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Īs'ra-el by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 <sup>r</sup> I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Īs'ra-el shall their fold be: <sup>s</sup> there shall they lie in a good

B. C. 587.

1 ver. 5, 6. m ver. 2, 10.

n ch. 3. 13. Heb. 13. 17.

o ver. 2, 8.

2 Heb. According to the seeking.

p ch. 30. 3. Joel 2. 2.

q Is. 65. 9, 10. Jer. 23. 3. ch. 23. 25; 36. 24; 37. 21, 22.

r Ps. 23. 2.

s Jer. 33. 12.

2 Or, of thee.

1 ch. 14. 1: 20. 1, &c. 3 Heb. according to the coming of the people. 4 Or, my people sit before thee. u ch. 8. 1. x Ps. 78. 36, 37. y Matt. 13. 22. 6 Heb. a song of loves. z 1 Sam. 3. 20. a ch. 2. 5.

a ch. 33. 24. b Jer. 23. 1. Zech. 11. 17. c Is. 56. 11. Zech. 11. 16. d ch. 33. 25, 26. Mic. 3. 1, 2, 3. Zech. 11. 16. e ver. 16. Zech. 11. 16. f Luke 15. 4. g 1 Pet. 5. 4. h ch. 33. 21, 28. i 1 Kings 22. 17. Matt. 9. 36. j Or, without a shepherd, and so ver. 8. k ver. 8. Is. 56. 9. Jer. 12. 5.

B. C. 587.

fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Īṣ'ra-el.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was broken*, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy <sup>u</sup> the fat and the strong; I will feed them <sup>x</sup> with judgment.

17 And *as for* you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>y</sup> Behold, I judge between <sup>z</sup> cattle and cattle, between the rams and the <sup>3</sup> he goats.

18 *Seemeth it* a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And *as for* my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; <sup>z</sup> Behold, I, *even* I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and <sup>a</sup> I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one <sup>b</sup> shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, <sup>c</sup> *even* my servant Dā'vid; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And <sup>d</sup> I the LORD will be their God, and my servant Dā'vid <sup>e</sup> a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken it.

25 And <sup>f</sup> I will make with them a covenant of peace, and <sup>g</sup> will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they <sup>h</sup> shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about <sup>i</sup> my hill <sup>k</sup> a blessing; and I will <sup>l</sup> cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be <sup>m</sup> showers of blessing.

27 And <sup>n</sup> the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have <sup>o</sup> broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that <sup>p</sup> served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more <sup>q</sup> be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but <sup>r</sup> they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a <sup>s</sup> plant <sup>t</sup> of renown, and they shall be no more <sup>u</sup> consumed with hunger in the land, <sup>v</sup> neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that <sup>u</sup> I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Īṣ'ra-el, are my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my <sup>x</sup> flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 35.

*The judgment of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.*

**M**OREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, <sup>a</sup> set thy face against <sup>b</sup> mount Sē'ir, and <sup>c</sup> prophesy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Sē'ir, I *am* against thee, and <sup>d</sup> I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee <sup>2</sup> most desolate.

4 <sup>e</sup> I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 <sup>f</sup> Because thou hast had a <sup>3</sup> perpetual hatred, and hast <sup>4</sup> shed the blood of the children of Īṣ'ra-el by the <sup>5</sup> force of the sword in the time of their calamity, <sup>g</sup> in the time *that their iniquity had* an end:

6 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: <sup>h</sup> sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Sē'ir <sup>6</sup> most desolate, and cut off from it <sup>i</sup> him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 <sup>k</sup> And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 <sup>l</sup> I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: <sup>m</sup> and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will <sup>n</sup> possess it; <sup>7</sup> whereas <sup>o</sup> the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, *as* I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do <sup>p</sup> according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 <sup>q</sup> And thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Īṣ'ra-el, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us <sup>8</sup> to consume.

13 Thus <sup>r</sup> with your mouth ye have <sup>9</sup> boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>s</sup> When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 <sup>t</sup> As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Īṣ'ra-el, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: <sup>u</sup> thou shalt be desolate, O mount Sē'ir, and all Īd'u-mē'a, *even* all of it: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

B. C. 587.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 24. ch. 37. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 100. John 10. 11.

587.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 2. <sup>b</sup> Deut. 2. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 49. 7, 8. ch. 25. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Amos 1. 11. Obad. 10. &c.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 14. <sup>f</sup> Heb. desolation and desolation.

<sup>g</sup> So ver. 7. <sup>h</sup> ver. 9. <sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Obad. 10. <sup>k</sup> Or, hatred of old.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 15. <sup>m</sup> Heb. paved out the children.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. hands. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 137. 7. ch. 21. 29. Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Obad. 11. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 109. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. desolation and desolation. <sup>s</sup> ver. 3. <sup>t</sup> Judg. 5. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 29. 11. <sup>v</sup> ch. 31. 12.

<sup>w</sup> 32. 5. <sup>x</sup> ver. 4. Jer. 49. 17, 18. ch. 25. 13. Mal. 1. 3, 4. <sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 7. 7. 4. 9. 36. 11. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 83. 4, 12. ch. 36. 5. Obad. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> <sup>7</sup> *though the LORD was there.* <sup>o</sup> Ps. 48. 1, 3. 132. 13, 14. ch. 49. 35. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 7. 2. James 2. 13. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 9. 16. ch. 6. 7. <sup>r</sup> Heb. to devour. <sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 6. Rev. 13. 6. <sup>t</sup> Heb. magnificence. <sup>u</sup> Is. 65. 13, 14. <sup>v</sup> Obad. 12, 15.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 3, 4.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Is. 40. 11. Mic. 4. 6. Matt. 18. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 32.

<sup>w</sup> Is. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 10. 24. <sup>y</sup> ver. 20. 22. ch. 20. 37. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Ezech. 10. 5. Matt. 25. 32, 33.

<sup>aa</sup> Heb. small cattle of lambs and kids.

<sup>ab</sup> Heb. great he goats.

<sup>ac</sup> ver. 17. <sup>b</sup> Is. 40. 11. Jer. 23. 4, 5. John 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25. 5. 4. <sup>c</sup> Jer. 30. 9. ch. 37. 24, 25.

<sup>ae</sup> Hos. 3. 5. <sup>d</sup> ver. 30. Ex. 29. 45. ch. 37. 27. e ch. 37. 22.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 1. 32, 33. <sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 26.

<sup>ag</sup> Lev. 26. 6. Is. 11. 6-9; 35. 9. Hos. 2. 18.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 28. Jer. 23. 6. <sup>i</sup> Is. 35. 7. ch. 20. 40.

<sup>ai</sup> Gen. 12. 2. Is. 19. 24. Zech. 8. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> Lev. 26. 4. <sup>ap</sup> Ps. 68. 9. Mal. 3. 19.

<sup>ak</sup> Lev. 26. 4. Ps. 85. 12. Is. 4. 2. <sup>o</sup> Lev. 26. 13. Jer. 2. 20. <sup>p</sup> Jer. 25. 14.

<sup>q</sup> See ver. 8. ch. 36. 4. <sup>r</sup> Jer. 30. 10. 48. 27. <sup>s</sup> Is. 11. 1. Jer. 23. 5. <sup>4</sup> Or, for renouca.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. taken away. <sup>t</sup> ch. 36. 3, 6, 15.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 17.



B. C. 587.

CHAPTER 36.

<sup>1</sup> The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully used it, <sup>8</sup> and by the blessings of God promised unto it. <sup>16</sup> Israel was rejected for their sin, <sup>21</sup> and shall be restored without their desert. <sup>25</sup> The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

**A**LSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the <sup>a</sup> mountains of Iſ'ra-el, and say, Ye mountains of Iſ'ra-el, hear the word of the LORD :

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith the Lord GOD ; Because <sup>b</sup> the enemy hath said against you, Aha, <sup>c</sup> even the ancient high places <sup>d</sup> are our's in possession :

<sup>3</sup> Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD ; <sup>2</sup> Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, <sup>e</sup> and <sup>3</sup> ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people :

<sup>4</sup> Therefore, ye mountains of Iſ'ra-el, hear the word of the Lord GOD ; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the <sup>4</sup> rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which <sup>f</sup> became a prey and <sup>g</sup> derision to the residue of the heathen that are round about ;

<sup>5</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD ; <sup>h</sup> Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Iđ'umē'a, <sup>i</sup> which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

<sup>6</sup> Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Iſ'ra-el, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD ; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have <sup>k</sup> borne the shame of the heathen :

<sup>7</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD ; I have

<sup>l</sup> lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ But ye, O mountains of Iſ'ra-el, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Iſ'ra-el ; for they are at hand to come.

<sup>9</sup> For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown :

<sup>10</sup> And I will multiply men upon

you, all the house of Iſ'ra-el, even all of it : and the cities shall be inhabited, and <sup>m</sup> the wastes shall be build- ed :

AN OVERFLOWING RAIN, AND GREAT HAILSTONES, FIRE, AND BRIMSTONE. — Ezek. 38. 22.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>n</sup> I will multiply upon you man and beast ; and they shall increase and bring fruit : and I will settle you after your old estates, and

will do better unto you than at your beginnings : <sup>o</sup> and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>12</sup> Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Iſ'ra-el ; <sup>p</sup> and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth <sup>q</sup> bereave them of men.

B. C. 587.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 3 ; 26. 2. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 13. <sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Because for be- cause.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 28. 37. <sup>1</sup> Kings 9. 7. Lam. 2. 15. Dan. 9. 16. <sup>3</sup> Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

<sup>4</sup> Or, bot- toms, or, dales.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 34. 25. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 79. 4

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 4. 24. ch. 38. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 35. 10, 12.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 15. Ps. 123. 3, 4. ch. 34. 29.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 33. Is. 58. 12 ; 61. 4. Amos 9. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 31. 27 ; 33. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 35. 9 ; 37. 6, 13.

<sup>p</sup> Obad. 17, &c.

<sup>q</sup> See Jer. 15. 7.



B. C. 587.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 13. 32.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *cause to fall.*  
 sch. 34. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Lev. 18. 25, 27, 28. Jer. 2. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 15. 19, &c.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 36, 38; 21. 37.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 22. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 3; 18. 30; 30. 24.  
<sup>a</sup> Is. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 9, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 41; 24. 22.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *your.*  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 34. 13; 37. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 52. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 10. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 33. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 32. 39. ch. 11. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 19; 37. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 25; 37. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 30. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 1. 21. Rom. 11. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 105. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 34. 29.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because they say unto you, <sup>r</sup>Thou *land* devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;  
 14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither <sup>2</sup>bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.  
 15 <sup>s</sup>Neither will I cause *men* to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.  
 16 <sup>t</sup>Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,  
 17 Son of man, when the house of *İs'ra-el* dwelt in their own land, <sup>u</sup>they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as <sup>v</sup>the uncleanness of a removed woman.  
 18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them <sup>x</sup>for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols *wherewith* they had polluted it:  
 19 And I <sup>y</sup>scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: <sup>z</sup>according to their way and according to their doings I judged them.  
 20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they <sup>a</sup>profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.  
 21 <sup>b</sup>But I had pity <sup>b</sup>for mine holy name, which the house of *İs'ra-el* had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.  
 22 Therefore say unto the house of *İs'ra-el*, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of *İs'ra-el*, <sup>c</sup>but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.  
 23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be <sup>d</sup>sanctified in you before <sup>3</sup>their eyes.  
 24 For <sup>e</sup>I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.  
 25 <sup>f</sup>Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: <sup>g</sup>from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.  
 26 A <sup>h</sup>new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.  
 27 And I will put my <sup>i</sup>spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do *them*.  
 28 <sup>k</sup>And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; <sup>l</sup>and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.  
 29 I will also <sup>m</sup>save you from all your uncleanness: and <sup>n</sup>I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and <sup>o</sup>lay no famine upon you.

B. C. 587.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 61, 63.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9; 20. 43.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 22. Deut. 9. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 51. 3. ch. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 24; 22. 14; 37. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 14. 3; 20. 5, 31.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *flock of holy things.*

30 <sup>p</sup>And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.  
 31 Then <sup>q</sup>shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that *were* not good, and <sup>r</sup>shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.  
 32 <sup>s</sup>Not for your sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of *İs'ra-el*.  
 33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, <sup>t</sup>and the wastes shall be builded.  
 34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.  
 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of <sup>u</sup>*E'den*; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities *are* become fenced, *and* are inhabited.  
 36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined *places*, and plant that that was desolate: <sup>x</sup>I the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.  
 37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>y</sup>I will yet *for* this be enquired of by the house of *İs'ra-el*, to do *it* for them; I will <sup>z</sup>increase them with men like a flock.  
 38 As the <sup>2</sup>holy flock, as the flock of *Je-ru'-sa-lēm* in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Isrl is revived. 15 By the uniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Judah. 20 The promises of Christ's kingdom.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>hand of the LORD was upon me, and <sup>b</sup>carried me out <sup>b</sup>in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which *was* full of bones,  
 2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, *there were* very many in the open <sup>3</sup>valley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.  
 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, <sup>c</sup>thou knowest.  
 4 Again he said unto me, Propheesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.  
 5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will <sup>d</sup>cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:  
 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; <sup>e</sup>and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.  
 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

B. C. 587.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 61, 63.  
<sup>r</sup> Lev. 26. 39. ch. 6. 9; 20. 43.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 22. Deut. 9. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Is. 51. 3. ch. 28. 13. Joel 2. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 24; 22. 14; 37. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 14. 3; 20. 5, 31.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. *flock of holy things.*  
 cir. 587.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 14;  
 8. 3; 11. 24. Luke 4. 1.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *cham-paign.*  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 39.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> John 5. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 4. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 9. Ps. 104. 30.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 7; 35. 12. Joel 2. 27; 3. 17.



B. C.  
cir. 587.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but *there was* no breath in them.

2 Or,  
breath,  
7 ver. 5.  
Ps. 104.  
30.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the <sup>2</sup>wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>7</sup>Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me,

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And <sup>1</sup>shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, <sup>m</sup>take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Jū'dah, and for <sup>n</sup>the children of Iṣ'ra-el his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Jō'seph, the stick of E'phra-im, and for all the house of Iṣ'ra-el his companions:

17 And <sup>o</sup>join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, <sup>p</sup>Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meapest* by these?

19 <sup>q</sup>Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take <sup>r</sup>the stick of Jō'seph, which *is* in the hand of E'phra-im, and the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el his fellows, and will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Jū'dah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand <sup>s</sup>before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>t</sup>I will take the children of Iṣ'ra-el from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And <sup>u</sup>I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Iṣ'ra-el; and <sup>v</sup>one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 <sup>y</sup>Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but <sup>z</sup>I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

B. C.  
cir. 587.t ch. 36.  
27.m Sec  
Num. 17.  
2.n 2 Chr.  
11, 12, 13,  
16;  
15, 9;  
30, 11, 18.o See ver.  
22, 24.p ch. 12.  
9;  
24, 19.q Zech.  
10, 6.r ver. 16,  
17.

s ch. 12, 3.

t ch. 36.  
24.u Is. 11, 13.  
Jer. 3, 13;  
50, 4.  
Hos. 1,  
11.  
x ch. 34,  
23, 24.  
John 10,  
16.y ch. 36.  
25.z ch. 36.  
28, 29.

WHEN ANY SEETH A MAN'S BONE, THEN SHALL HE SET UP A SIGN BY IT. — Ezek. 39. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Rev. 11. 11. <sup>g</sup> and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Iṣ'ra-el: behold, they say, <sup>h</sup>Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

h Ps. 141.  
7.  
Is. 49, 14.

12 Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, <sup>i</sup>O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and <sup>k</sup>bring you into the land of Iṣ'ra-el.

i Is. 26, 19.  
Hos. 13,  
14.k ver. 25.  
ch. 36, 24.

B. C. cir.587.

a Is. 40. 11.  
Jer. 23. 5 & 30. 9.  
ch. 34. 23, 24.  
Hos. 3.5.  
Luke 1. 32.  
b ver. 22.  
John 10. 16.  
c ch. 36. 27.  
d ch. 36. 24.  
e Is. 60. 21.  
Joel 3. 20.  
Amos 9. 15.  
f ver. 24.  
John 12. 34.  
g Ps. 89.3.  
Is. 55. 3.  
Jer. 32. 40.  
ch. 34.25.  
h ch. 36. 10, 37.  
i 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
k Lev. 26. 11, 12.  
ch. 43. 7.  
John 1. 14.  
l ch. 11. 20; 14. 11; 36. 28.  
m ch. 36. 23.  
n ch. 20. 12.

a ch.39.1.  
b ch.45.2, 3.  
c Rev. 20. 8.  
2 Or, prince of the chief.  
d ch. 32. 26.

e 2 Kings 19. 28.  
ch. 29. 4; 33. 2.

f ch. 23. 12.

3 Or, Phat.  
ch. 27. 10; 30. 5.  
g Gen. 10. 2.  
h ch. 27. 14.

i Like Is. 8. 9, 10.  
Jer. 46.3, 4, 14; 51. 12.

k ver. 16.  
Gen. 49. 1.  
Deut. 4. 20.

l Is. 29. 6.  
m ver. 12.  
ch. 34.13.  
n ch. 36.1, 4, 8.

o ver. 11.  
Jer. 23.6.  
ch. 28. 26; 34. 25, 28.  
p Is. 24. 2.  
q ver. 16.  
Jer. 4.13.

4 Or, conceive a mischievous purpose.

24 And <sup>a</sup>Dā'vid my servant shall be king over them; and <sup>b</sup>they all shall have one shepherd: <sup>c</sup>they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 <sup>d</sup>And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jā'cob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children <sup>e</sup>for ever: and <sup>f</sup>my servant Dā'vid shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a <sup>g</sup>covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and <sup>h</sup>multiply them, and will set my <sup>i</sup>sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 <sup>k</sup>My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be <sup>l</sup>their God, and they shall be my people.

28 <sup>m</sup>And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do <sup>n</sup>sanctify Īṣ'ra-el, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 The army, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment against him.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 <sup>a</sup>Son of man, <sup>b</sup>set thy face against <sup>c</sup>Gōg, the land of Mā'gōg, <sup>2</sup>the chief prince of <sup>d</sup>Mē'shech and Tū'bal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tū'bal:

4 And <sup>e</sup>I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, <sup>f</sup>all of them clothed with all sorts of *armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Pēr'si-ā, E'thi-ō'pi-ā, and <sup>3</sup>Lib'y-ā with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 <sup>g</sup>Gō'mer, and all his bands; the house of <sup>h</sup>To-gār'mah of the north quarters, and all his bands: *and* many people with thee.

7 <sup>i</sup>Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 <sup>k</sup>After many days <sup>l</sup>thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land *that is* brought back from the sword, <sup>m</sup>and is gathered out of many people, against <sup>n</sup>the mountains of Īṣ'ra-el, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall <sup>o</sup>dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come <sup>p</sup>like a storm, thou shalt be <sup>q</sup>like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt <sup>4</sup>think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will <sup>r</sup>go to them that are at rest, <sup>s</sup>that dwell <sup>2</sup>safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 <sup>3</sup>To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon <sup>t</sup>the desolate places *that are now* inhabited, <sup>u</sup>and upon the people *that are* gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the <sup>4</sup>midst of the land.

13 <sup>a</sup>Shē'bā, and <sup>v</sup>Dē'dan, and the merchants <sup>z</sup>of Tār'shish, with all <sup>a</sup>the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gōg, Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>b</sup>In that day when my people of Īṣ'ra-el <sup>c</sup>dwell-eth safely, shalt thou not know *it*?

15 <sup>d</sup>And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, <sup>e</sup>and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 <sup>f</sup>And thou shalt come up against my people of Īṣ'ra-el, as a cloud to cover the land; <sup>g</sup>it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, <sup>h</sup>that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gōg, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he of whom I have spoken in old time <sup>5</sup>by my servants the prophets of Īṣ'ra-el, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gōg shall come against the land of Īṣ'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For <sup>i</sup>in my jealousy <sup>k</sup>and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, <sup>l</sup>Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Īṣ'ra-el;

20 So that <sup>m</sup>the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, <sup>n</sup>and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the <sup>6</sup>steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will <sup>o</sup>call for <sup>p</sup>a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: <sup>q</sup>every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will <sup>r</sup>plead against him with <sup>s</sup>pestilence and with blood; and <sup>t</sup>I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and <sup>u</sup>great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and <sup>x</sup>sanctify myself; <sup>y</sup>and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

B. C. cir.587.

r Jer. 49. 31.  
s ver. 8.  
2 Or, confidently.  
3 Heb. To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.  
t ch. 29.10.  
u ch. 36. 34, 35.  
v ver. 8.  
4 Heb. navei.  
Judg. 9. 37.  
w ch. 27. 22, 23.  
y ch. 27. 15, 20.  
z ch. 27. 15, 20.  
a See ch. 19. 3, 5.

b Is. 4. 1.  
c ver. 8.

d ch. 39.2.  
e ver. 6.

f ver. 9.

g ver. 8.

h Ex. 14. 4.  
ch. 36. 23; 39. 21.

i Heb. by the hands.

j ch. 36. 5.  
k 6; 39.25.

l Ps. 89. 46.  
m Hag. 2. 6, 7.

n Rev. 16. 18.

o Hos. 4. 8.

p Jer. 4. 24.

q Nah. 1. 5, 6.

r Or, towers, or, stairs.

s Ps. 105. 16.

t ch. 14. 17.

u Judg. 7. 22.

v Sam. 14. 20.

w Chr. 20. 23.

x Is. 66. 16.

y Jer. 25. 31.

z ch. 5. 17.

aa Ps. 11. 6.

ab Is. 29. 6; 30. 30.

ac ch. 13. 11.  
ad Rev. 16. 21.  
ae ch. 36. 25.  
af ver. 16.  
ag Ps. 9. 16.  
ah ch. 37. 28; 39. 7.



B. C. cir.587.

CHAPTER 39.

1 God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory. 11 Gog's burial in Hamon-gog. 17 The Feast of the fowls. 23 Israel, having been plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternal favour.

α ch. 38. 2, 3.

**T**HEREFORE, <sup>a</sup> thou son of man, prophesy against Gōg, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gōg, the chief prince of Mē'shech and Tū'-bal:

2 Or, strike thee with six plagues; Or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as ch. 38. 4.

2 And I will turn thee back, and <sup>2</sup> leave but the sixth part of thee, <sup>b</sup> and will cause thee to come up from <sup>3</sup> the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Iṣ'-ra-el:

3 Heb. the sides of the north. c ver. 17. d ch. 38. 21.

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Heb. wing. 5 Heb. to devour. 6 Heb. the face of the field. e ch. 38. 22.

4 <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Iṣ'-ra-el, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: <sup>d</sup> I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every <sup>4</sup> sort, and to the beasts of the field <sup>5</sup> to be devoured.

7 Or, confidently. f Ps. 72. 10.

5 Thou shalt fall upon <sup>6</sup> the open field: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

g ver. 22. h Lev. 18. 21. ch. 20. 39. i ch. 38. 16, 23. k Rev. 16. 17; 21. 6. l ch. 38. 17.

6 <sup>e</sup> And I will send a fire on Mā'gōg, and among them that dwell <sup>7</sup> carelessly in <sup>f</sup> the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 Or, Jewels. 9 Or, make a fire of them.

7 <sup>g</sup> So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Iṣ'-ra-el; and I will not let *them* <sup>h</sup> pollute my holy name any more: <sup>i</sup> and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the Holy One in Iṣ'-ra-el.

m Is. 14. 2.

8 <sup>¶</sup> Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD; this *is* the day <sup>l</sup> whereof I have spoken.

2 Or, mouths.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iṣ'-ra-el shall go forth, and shall set on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the <sup>8</sup> handstaves, and the spears, and they shall <sup>9</sup> burn them with fire seven years:

3 That is, The multitude of Gog.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: <sup>m</sup> and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

n ver. 14, 16. Deut. 21. 23.

11 <sup>¶</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gōg a place there of graves in Iṣ'-ra-el, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the <sup>2</sup> noses of the passengers: and there shall they bury Gōg and all his multitude: and they shall call *it* The valley of <sup>3</sup> Hā'mon-gōg.

o ch. 28. 22.

12 And seven months shall the house of Iṣ'-ra-el be burying of them, <sup>n</sup> that they may cleanse the land.

4 Heb. men of continuance.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*; and it shall be to them a renown the day that <sup>o</sup> I shall be glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

p ver. 12.

14 And they shall sever out <sup>4</sup> men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, <sup>p</sup> to cleanse

it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he <sup>2</sup> set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hā'mon-gōg.

16 And also the name of the city shall be <sup>3</sup> Hām'o-nah. Thus shall they <sup>q</sup> cleanse the land.

17 <sup>¶</sup> And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>r</sup> Speak <sup>4</sup> unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, <sup>s</sup> Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my <sup>5</sup> sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice <sup>t</sup> upon the mountains of Iṣ'-ra-el, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 <sup>u</sup> Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of <sup>6</sup> goats, of bullocks, all of them <sup>x</sup> fatlings of Bā'shan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 <sup>y</sup> Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, <sup>z</sup> with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 <sup>¶</sup> And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and <sup>b</sup> my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 <sup>c</sup> So the house of Iṣ'-ra-el shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 <sup>¶</sup> <sup>d</sup> And the heathen shall know that the house of Iṣ'-ra-el went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore <sup>e</sup> hid I my face from them, and <sup>f</sup> gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 <sup>g</sup> According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>h</sup> Now will I bring again the captivity of Jā'cob, and have mercy upon the <sup>i</sup> whole house of Iṣ'-ra-el, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 <sup>k</sup> After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they <sup>l</sup> dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 <sup>m</sup> When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and <sup>n</sup> am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 <sup>o</sup> Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, <sup>7</sup> which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 <sup>p</sup> Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have <sup>q</sup> poured out my spirit upon the house of Iṣ'-ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

B. C. cir.587.

2 Heb. build.

3 That is, The multitude. q ver. 12.

r Rev. 19. 17.

4 Heb. to the fowl of every wing. s Is. 18.6; 34. 6. Jer. 12.3. Zeph. 1. 7.

5 Or, slaughter. t ver. 4. u Rev. 19. 18.

6 Heb. great goats. x Deut. 32. 14. Ps. 22.12.

y Ps. 76.6. z Rev. 19. 18.

a ch. 38. 23.

b Ex. 7. 4.

c ver. 7. 28.

d ch. 36. 18, 19, 20, 23.

e Deut. 31. 17. Is. 59. 2. f Lev. 26. 25.

g ch. 36. 19.

h Jer. 30. 3. 18. ch. 34. 13; 39. 24.

i ch. 20. 40. Hos. 1. 11.

k Dan. 9. 16. l Lev. 26. 5, 6.

m ch. 28. 25, 26.

n ch. 36. 23, 24; 38. 16.

o ver. 22. q Joel 2. 7. Heb. by my causing of them, &c.

p Is. 54.8. q Joel 2. 28. Zech. 12. 10. Acts 2. 17.

B. C.  
574.

## CHAPTER 40.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate. 39 Eight tables. 44 The chambers. 43 The porch of the house.

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that <sup>a</sup>the city was smitten, in the selfsame

<sup>a</sup> ch. 33.  
21.



AND SET ME UPON A VERY HIGH MOUNTAIN. — Ezek. 40. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3.

day <sup>b</sup> the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Rev. 21.  
10.  
<sup>e</sup> Or,  
upon  
which.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> In the visions of God brought he me into the land of *Īs'ra-el*, <sup>d</sup> and set me upon a very high mountain, <sup>e</sup> by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 7.  
Dan. 10.  
6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 47. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 11.  
1; 21. 15.

<sup>3</sup> And he brought me thither, and, behold, there was a man, whose appearance was <sup>f</sup> like the appearance of brass, <sup>g</sup> with a line of flax in his hand, <sup>h</sup> and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 44. 5.

<sup>4</sup> And the man said unto me, <sup>i</sup> Son of man,

behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee art thou brought hither: <sup>2</sup> declare all that thou seest to the house of *Īs'ra-el*.

B. C.  
574.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 43.  
10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 42.  
20.

<sup>5</sup> And behold <sup>k</sup> a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ Then came he unto the gate <sup>2</sup> which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
whose  
face was  
the way  
toward  
the east.

<sup>7</sup> And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

<sup>8</sup> He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

<sup>9</sup> Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

<sup>10</sup> And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

<sup>11</sup> And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

<sup>12</sup> The <sup>3</sup> space also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, and the space was one cubit on that side: and the little chambers were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.  
limit, or,  
bound.

<sup>13</sup> He measured then the gate from the roof of one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

<sup>14</sup> He made also posts of threescore cubits,



B. C. 574.

even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

16 And there were <sup>1,2</sup> narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the <sup>3</sup> arches: and windows were round about <sup>4</sup> inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into <sup>m</sup> the outward court, and, and, lo, there were <sup>n</sup> chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: <sup>o</sup> thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court, <sup>5</sup> without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court <sup>6</sup> that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the <sup>7</sup> arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

1 Kings 6. 4.  
2 Heb. closed.

3 Or, galleries, or, porches.  
4 Or, within.

m Rev. 11. 2.  
n 1 Kings 6. 5.

och. 45. 5.

5 Or, from without.

6 Heb. whose face was.

7 Or, galleries, or, porches.

30 And the arches round about were <sup>p</sup> five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits <sup>2</sup> broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east: and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and <sup>q</sup> the sin offering and <sup>r</sup> the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, <sup>s</sup> as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were <sup>t</sup> hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of <sup>u</sup> the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, <sup>v</sup> the keepers of the <sup>5</sup> charge of the house.

B. C. 574.

p See ver. 21; 25; 33; 36.  
2 Heb. breadth.

q Lev. 4. 2, 3.  
r Lev. 5. 6; 6. 6; 7. 1.  
s Or, at the step.

4 Or, endirons, or, the two hearth-stones.  
s 1 Chr. 6. 31.  
t Lev. 8. 35.  
Num. 3. 27, 28, 32, 38; 18. 5.  
1 Chr. 9. 29.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.  
Ps. 134. 1.  
u Or, ward, or, ordinance: And so ver. 46.

B. C. 574.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 18. 5. ch. 44. 15. <sup>z</sup> 1 Kings 2. 36. ch. 43. 19; 44. 15, 16.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, <sup>u</sup> the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of <sup>z</sup> Zā'dok among the sons of Lē'vi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Kings 6. 3.

49 <sup>y</sup> The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and *there were* <sup>z</sup> pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kings 7. 21.

CHAPTER 41.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

<sup>2</sup> Or, entrance.

2 And the breadth of the <sup>2</sup> door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits: and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 6. 20. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 8.

4 So <sup>a</sup> he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 6. 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. side chamber over side chamber.

6 <sup>b</sup> And the side chambers were three, <sup>3</sup> one over another, and <sup>4</sup> thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might <sup>5</sup> have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

<sup>4</sup> Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. be holden.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. it was made broader, and went round.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kings 6. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 5.

7 And <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were <sup>d</sup> a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits:

and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the <sup>2</sup> galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and <sup>e</sup> the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, <sup>3</sup> cycled with wood round about, <sup>4</sup> and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by <sup>5</sup> measure.

18 And it was made <sup>f</sup> with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces;

19 <sup>g</sup> So that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The <sup>6</sup> posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 <sup>h</sup> The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>i</sup> the table that is <sup>k</sup> before the LORD.

23 <sup>l</sup> And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm

B. C. 574.

<sup>2</sup> Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 26. ch. 40. 16.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. cycling of wood.

<sup>4</sup> Or, and the ground unto the windows.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. measures.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kings 6. 29.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1. 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. post.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 30. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 44. 16. Mal. 1. 7, 12. <sup>k</sup> Ex. 30. 8. <sup>l</sup> 1 Kings 6. 31-35.



B. C.  
574.

trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

m ver. 16.  
ch. 40.  
16.

26 And there were <sup>m</sup> narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

## CHAPTER 42.

1 The chambers for the priests. 13 The use thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THEN he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into <sup>a</sup> the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

a ch. 41.  
12, 15.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was <sup>b</sup> gallery against gallery in three stories.

b ch. 41.  
16.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries <sup>2</sup> were higher than these, <sup>3</sup> than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

2 Or, did eat of these.  
3 Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

4 Or, from the place.  
5 Or, he that brought me.  
6 Or, as he came.

9 And <sup>4</sup> from under these chambers was <sup>5</sup> the entry on the east side, <sup>6</sup> as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

c ver. 4.

11 And <sup>c</sup> the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

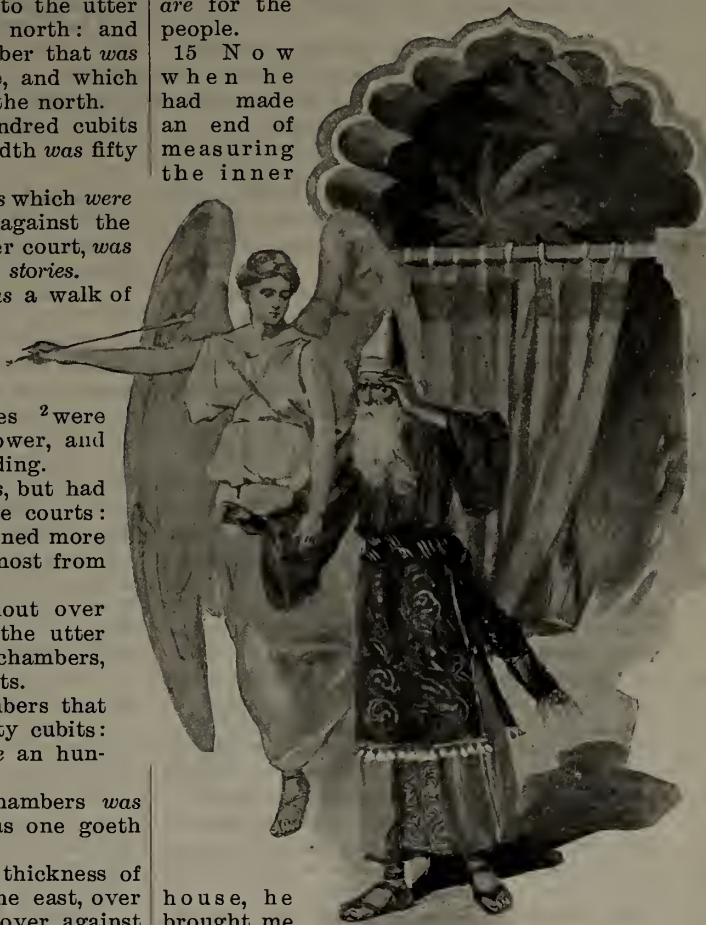
12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto

the LORD <sup>d</sup> shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and <sup>e</sup> the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.

14 <sup>f</sup> When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner



house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

SO THE SPIRIT TOOK ME UP, AND BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT. — Ezek. 43. 5.

16 He measured the east <sup>2</sup> side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

2 Heb. wind.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

B. C. 574.  
g ch. 40. 5.  
h ch. 45. 2.

20 He measured it by the four sides: <sup>g</sup> it had a wall round about, <sup>h</sup> five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER 43.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 7 The sin of Israel hindered God's presence. 10 The prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the altar.

**A**FTERWARD he brought me to the gate, <sup>a</sup> even the gate <sup>a</sup> that looketh toward the east:

2 <sup>b</sup> And, behold, the glory of the God of <sup>Ī</sup>ṣ'-ra-el came from the way of the east: and <sup>c</sup> his voice was like a noise of many waters: <sup>d</sup> and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And <sup>e</sup> it was <sup>e</sup> according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, <sup>e</sup> even according to the vision that I saw <sup>2</sup> when I came <sup>f</sup> to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw <sup>g</sup> by the river Chē'bar; and I fell upon my face.

4 <sup>h</sup> And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect <sup>i</sup> is toward the east.

5 <sup>j</sup> So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, <sup>k</sup> the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard <sup>l</sup> him speaking <sup>l</sup> unto me out of the house; and <sup>l</sup> the man stood by me.

7 <sup>m</sup> And he said unto me, Son of man, <sup>m</sup> the place of my throne, and <sup>n</sup> the place of the soles of my feet, <sup>o</sup> where I will dwell in the midst of the children of <sup>Ī</sup>ṣ'-ra-el for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of <sup>Ī</sup>ṣ'-ra-el <sup>p</sup> no more defile, <sup>q</sup> neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by <sup>q</sup> the carcasses of their kings in their high places.

8 <sup>r</sup> In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, <sup>s</sup> and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and <sup>s</sup> the carcasses of their kings, far from me, <sup>t</sup> and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 <sup>u</sup> Thou son of man, <sup>u</sup> shew the house to the house of <sup>Ī</sup>ṣ'-ra-el, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the <sup>4</sup> pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write <sup>it</sup> in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This <sup>is</sup> the law of the house; Upon <sup>x</sup> the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about <sup>shall be</sup> most holy. Behold, this <sup>is</sup> the law of the house.

a ch. 10.  
19: 44. 1;  
46. 1.

b ch. 11.  
23.

c ch. 1. 24.  
Rev. 1.  
15: 14. 2;  
19. 1. 6.  
d ch. 10. 4.  
Rev. 18.  
5.

e ch. 1. 4.  
28: 8. 4.

f Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed: See ch. 9. 1, 5.

g So Jer. 1. 10.  
g ch. 1.  
3: 3. 23.

h ch. 10.  
19: 44. 2.

i ch. 3. 12,  
14: 8. 3.

k 1 Kings 8. 10, 11.  
ch. 44. 4.  
l ch. 40. 3.  
m Ps. 59. 1.

n 1 Chr. 28. 2.  
Ps. 99. 5.

o Ex. 29. 45.  
Ps. 68. 16; 132. 14.

p Joel 3. 17.  
John 1. 14.

q Cor. 6. 16.  
r ch. 39. 7.

s Lev. 20. 39.  
Jer. 16. 18.

t See 2 Kings 16. 14;  
21. 4, 5, 7.  
ch. 8. 3;  
23. 39;  
44. 7.

u Or, for there was but a wall between me and them.

v ver. 7.  
w ch. 40. 4.

x Or, sum, or, number.

x ch. 40.  
2.

B. C. 574.  
y ch. 40.  
5: 41. 8.  
2 Heb. bosom.  
3 Heb. ḥp.

13 <sup>¶</sup> And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: <sup>y</sup> The cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth; even the <sup>2</sup> bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the <sup>3</sup> edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So <sup>4</sup> the altar shall be four cubits; and from <sup>5</sup> the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and <sup>z</sup> his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 <sup>¶</sup> And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to <sup>a</sup> sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to <sup>b</sup> the priests the Lē'vites that be of the seed of Zā'dok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>c</sup> a young bullock for a sin offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put <sup>it</sup> on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin offering, and he <sup>d</sup> shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, <sup>e</sup> without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse <sup>it</sup> with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing <sup>it</sup>, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, <sup>f</sup> and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

25 <sup>g</sup> Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall <sup>6</sup> consecrate themselves.

27 <sup>h</sup> And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your <sup>i</sup> peace offer-

4 Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.

5 Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion of God, Is. 29. 1.

z See Ex. 20. 26.

a Lev. 1. 5.  
b ch. 44. 15.

c Ex. 29. 10, 12.  
Lev. 3. 14, 15.  
ch. 45. 18, 19.

d Ex. 29. 14.  
e Heb. 13. 11.

f Lev. 2. 13.

g Ex. 29. 35, 36.  
Lev. 3. 33.

6 Heb. fill their hands, Ex. 29. 24.

h Lev. 9. 1.  
i Or, thank offerings.



B. C. 574.

<sup>i</sup> Job 42. 8. ch. 20. 40, 41. Rom. 12. 1 <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 43. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 43. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 31. 54. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 10. 18. <sup>d</sup> ch. 46. 2, 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 23; 43. 5. <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. set thine heart.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 45. 9. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 9. <sup>ch.</sup> 43. 3. <sup>Acts</sup> 21. 28. <sup>3</sup> Heb. children of a stranger. <sup>1</sup> Lev. 22. 25. <sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 41. <sup>Deut.</sup> 10. 16. <sup>Acts</sup> 7. 51. <sup>n</sup> Lev. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21. <sup>o</sup> Lev. 3. 16; 17. 11. <sup>p</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 8c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, ward, or, ordinance; And so ver. 14; 16; ch. 40. 45.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7. <sup>r</sup> See <sup>2</sup> Kings 23. 8, &c. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 4, 5. ch. 43. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 1. <sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 34. <sup>u</sup> Num. 16. 9. <sup>Is.</sup> 4. 16. <sup>Mal.</sup> 2. 8. <sup>5</sup> Heb. were for a stumbling-block of iniquity unto, &c. ch. 14. 3, 4.

ings; and I will <sup>i</sup> accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 44.

<sup>1</sup> The east gate assigned only to the prince. <sup>4</sup> The priests reprov'd for polluting of the sanctuary. <sup>9</sup> Idolaters incapable of the priest's office. <sup>15</sup> The sons of Zadok are accepted thereto. <sup>17</sup> Ordinances for the priests.

**T**HEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary <sup>a</sup> which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

<sup>2</sup> Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; <sup>b</sup> because the LORD, the God of *Is'ra-el*, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

<sup>3</sup> It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to <sup>c</sup> eat bread before the LORD; <sup>d</sup> he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and, <sup>e</sup> behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: <sup>f</sup> and I fell upon my face.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>g</sup> Son of man, <sup>2</sup> mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

<sup>6</sup> And thou shalt say to the <sup>h</sup> rebellious, even to the house of *Is'ra-el*, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of *Is'ra-el*, <sup>i</sup> let it suffice you of all your abominations,

<sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup> In that ye have brought into my sanctuary <sup>3</sup> <sup>l</sup> strangers, <sup>m</sup> uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer <sup>n</sup> my bread, <sup>o</sup> the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

<sup>8</sup> And ye have not <sup>p</sup> kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my <sup>4</sup> charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

<sup>9</sup> ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>q</sup> No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of *Is'ra-el*.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup> And the Lēvites that are gone away far from me, when *Is'ra-el* went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even bear their iniquity.

<sup>11</sup> Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, <sup>s</sup> having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: <sup>t</sup> they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and <sup>u</sup> they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

<sup>12</sup> Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and <sup>x</sup> caused the house of *Is'ra-el* to fall into iniquity; therefore have I <sup>y</sup> lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>z</sup> And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall <sup>a</sup> bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

<sup>14</sup> But I will make them <sup>b</sup> keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ But the priests the Lēvites, <sup>d</sup> the sons of Zā'dok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary <sup>e</sup> when the children of *Is'ra-el* went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they <sup>f</sup> shall stand before me to offer unto me <sup>g</sup> the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD:

<sup>16</sup> They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to <sup>h</sup> my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, <sup>i</sup> they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup> They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> with any thing that causeth sweat.

<sup>19</sup> And when they go forth into the utter court, even into the utter court to the people, <sup>l</sup> they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall <sup>m</sup> not sanctify the people with their garments.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>n</sup> Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their <sup>o</sup> locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>o</sup> Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

<sup>22</sup> Neither shall they take for their wives a <sup>p</sup> widow, nor her that is <sup>4</sup> put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of *Is'ra-el*, or a widow <sup>5</sup> that had a priest before.

<sup>23</sup> And they shall

B. C. 574.

<sup>y</sup> Ps 106. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 18. 3. <sup>2</sup> Kings 23. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 30; 26. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 13. 4. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 28, 32.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 46; 42. 19. <sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 35. <sup>e</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 10. 8. <sup>g</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 41. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 28. 39, 40, 43; 39. 27, 28.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 28. 40, 42; 39. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in sweating places. <sup>3</sup> Heb. in, or, with sweat. <sup>l</sup> ch. 42. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 46. 20. <sup>n</sup> See Ex. 29. 37; 30. 29. <sup>o</sup> Lev. 6. 27. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 23. 17, 19. <sup>q</sup> Lev. 21. 5. <sup>r</sup> Lev. 10. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14. <sup>t</sup> Heb. thrust forth. <sup>u</sup> Heb. from a priest.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 10. 10, 11. <sup>w</sup> ch. 22. 26. <sup>x</sup> Mal. 2. 7.



THEBES.

B. C. 574.

r Deut. 17, 8, &c. 2 Chr. 19, 8, 10.

s See ch. 22, 26. t Lev. 21, 1, &c.

u Num. 6, 10, 19, 11, &c. x ver. 17.

y Lev. 4, 3.

z Num. 18, 20.

Deut. 10, 9; 18, 1, 2.

Josh. 13, 14, 33.

a Lev. 6, 18, 29; 7, 6.

b Lev. 27, 21, 28, compared with Num. 18, 14.

2 Or, *dedicated*.

3 Or, *chief*.

c Ex. 13, 2; 22, 29, 30; 23, 19.

Num. 3, 13; 18, 12, 13.

d Num. 15, 20.

Neh. 10, 37.

e Prov. 3, 9, 10, 31.

f Ex. 22, 31.

Lev. 22, 8.

4 Heb. *when ye cause the land to fall*. a ch. 47, 22. b ch. 48, 8. 5 Heb. *holiness*.

c ch. 42, 20.

6 Or, *void places*.

d ch. 48, 10.

e ver. 1, ch. 48, 10, &c.

f ch. 48, 13.

g See ch. 40, 17.

teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And <sup>r</sup> in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; <sup>s</sup> and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no <sup>t</sup> dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And <sup>u</sup> after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, <sup>x</sup> unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, <sup>y</sup> he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I <sup>z</sup> am their inheritance: and ye shall give them no possession in *Īs'ra-el*: I am their possession.

29 <sup>a</sup> They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and <sup>b</sup> every <sup>2</sup> dedicated thing in *Īs'ra-el* shall be their's.

30 And the <sup>3</sup> *c* first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priest's: ye <sup>d</sup> shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, <sup>e</sup> that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is <sup>f</sup> dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

1 The portion of land for the sanctuary, 6 for the city, 7 and for the prince. 9 Ordinances for the prince.

**M**OREOVER, <sup>4</sup> when ye shall <sup>a</sup> divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall <sup>b</sup> offer an oblation unto the LORD, <sup>5</sup> an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary <sup>c</sup> five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the <sup>6</sup> suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: <sup>d</sup> and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 <sup>e</sup> The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the LORD: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 <sup>f</sup> And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the *Lē'vites*, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for <sup>g</sup> twenty chambers.

6 <sup>h</sup> And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of *Īs'ra-el*.

7 <sup>i</sup> And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in *Īs'ra-el*: and <sup>k</sup> my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of *Īs'ra-el* according to their tribes.

9 <sup>l</sup> Thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>l</sup> Let it suffice you, O princes of *Īs'ra-el*: <sup>m</sup> remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your <sup>2</sup> exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just <sup>n</sup> balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the <sup>o</sup> shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer:

15 And one <sup>3</sup> lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of *Īs'ra-el*; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for <sup>4</sup> peace offerings, <sup>2</sup> to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land <sup>5</sup> shall give this oblation <sup>6</sup> for the prince in *Īs'ra-el*.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of *Īs'ra-el*: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the <sup>7</sup> peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of *Īs'ra-el*.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and <sup>9</sup> cleanse the sanctuary:

19 <sup>7</sup> And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

B. C. 574.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 48, 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 48, 21.

<sup>k</sup> See Jer. 22, 17, ch. 22, 27; 46, 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 44, 6.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 22, 3.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *ex-pulsions*.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 19, 35, 36, Prov. 11, 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 30, 15, Lev. 27, 25, Num. 3, 47.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *kid*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thank offerings*. p Lev. 1, 4.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *shall be for*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *with*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *thank offerings*.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 16, 15, r ch. 43, 20.



B. C. 574.  
 8 Lev. 4. 27.  
 1 Ex. 12. 18. Lev. 23. 5, 6. Num. 9. 2, 3; 28. 16, 17. Deut. 16. 1, &c.  
 11 Lev. 4. 14. 2 Lev. 23. 8.  
 12 See Num. 23. 13, 22, 30; 29. 5, 11, 16, 19, &c. 2 ch. 46. 5, 7.  
 13 Lev. 23. 34. Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month<sup>s</sup> for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21<sup>e</sup> In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land<sup>u</sup> a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And<sup>x</sup> seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; <sup>y</sup> and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24<sup>z</sup> And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the<sup>a</sup> feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the prince's inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2<sup>a</sup> And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that<sup>b</sup> the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5<sup>c</sup> And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs<sup>2</sup> as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8<sup>d</sup> And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9<sup>f</sup> But when the people of the land<sup>e</sup> shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities<sup>f</sup> the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, <sup>g</sup>one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings.

13 And when the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, he shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

14 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

15 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

16 And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

17 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

18 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

19 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

20 But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

21 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

22 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

23 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings.

B. C. 574.  
 d ver. 2.

e Ex. 23. 14-17. Deut. 16. 16.

f ver. 5.

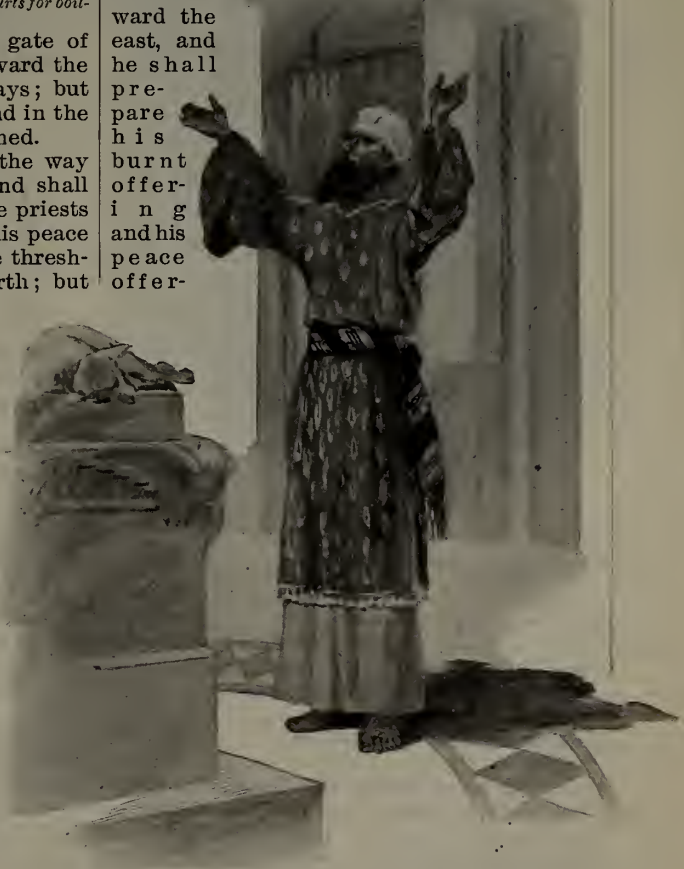
g ver. 2. ch. 44. 3.

a ver. 8. ch. 44. 3.

b ch. 45. 17.

c ver. 7. 11. ch. 45. 24.

2 Heh. the gift of his hand, Deut. 16. 17.



AND ONE LAMB . . . FOR A BURNT OFFERING.— Ezek. 45. 15.

B. C. 574.

ings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth <sup>one</sup> shall shut the gate.

13 <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD of a lamb <sup>2</sup> of the first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it <sup>3</sup> every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and

thrust them out of their possession; *but* he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall <sup>l</sup> boil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall <sup>m</sup> bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court, <sup>n</sup> to sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, <sup>2</sup> in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts <sup>3</sup> joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four <sup>4</sup> corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and *it was* made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These *are* the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall <sup>o</sup> boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 The vision of the holy waters. 6 The virtue of them. 13 The borders of the land. 22 The division of it by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, <sup>a</sup> waters issued out from under the threshold of the house *stood toward* the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south *side* of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when <sup>b</sup> the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the <sup>5</sup> waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and *it was* a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, <sup>6</sup> waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3. <sup>2</sup> Heb. a son of his year. <sup>3</sup> Heb. morning by morning.

B. C. 574.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 2. 4, 5, 7. <sup>n</sup> ch. 44. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

<sup>3</sup> Or, made with chimneys. <sup>4</sup> Heb. cornered.

<sup>o</sup> See ver. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Joel 3. 18. Zech. 13. 1; 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. waters of the ancles.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. waters of swimming.



AND BROUGHT ME THROUGH THE WATERS. — Ezek. 47. 4.

the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to <sup>2</sup> the year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover <sup>k</sup> the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 25. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 45. 8.



B. C. 574.  
 2 Heb. lip.  
 c ver. 12.  
 Rev. 22. 2.  
 3 Or, *glam*:  
 See Deut. 5. 17; 4. 40.  
 Josh. 3. 1.

4 Heb. two rivers.

d Num. 34. 8.  
 Josh. 23. 4.  
 ch. 48. 28.  
 5 Or, and that which shall not be healed, e ver. 7.  
 6 Heb. shall come up, f Job 8. 16.  
 Ps. 1. 3.  
 Jer. 17. 8.  
 7 Or, principal.  
 8 Or, for bruises and sores.  
 g Rev. 22. 2.

h Gen. 48. 5.  
 1 Chr. 5. 1.  
 ch. 48. 4.  
 9 Or, *swore*.  
 i Gen. 12. 7; 13. 15; 15. 7; 17. 8; 26. 3; 28. 13.  
 ch. 20. 5.  
 k ch. 45. 23.  
 l ch. 48. 1.  
 m Num. 34. 8.  
 n Num. 34. 8.  
 o 2 Sam. 8. 8.  
 2 Or, the middle village.  
 p Num. 34. 9.  
 ch. 48. 1.

3 Heb. from between.  
 q Num. 20. 13.  
 Deut. 32. 51.  
 Ps. 81. 7.  
 ch. 48. 28.  
 4 Or, *Meribah*.  
 5 Or, valley.  
 6 Or, toward Teman.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the <sup>2</sup> bank of the river were very many <sup>c</sup> trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the <sup>3</sup> desert, and go into the sea: *which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.*

9 And it shall come to pass, *that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the <sup>4</sup> rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.*

10 And it shall come to pass, *that the fishers shall stand upon it from Ēn'-gē'di even unto Ēn'-ēg'la-īm; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish <sup>d</sup> of the great sea, exceeding many.*

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof <sup>5</sup> shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And <sup>e</sup> by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, <sup>6</sup> shall grow all trees for meat, <sup>f</sup> whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth <sup>7</sup> new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof <sup>8</sup> for <sup>g</sup> medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Īš'ra-el: <sup>h</sup> Jō'seph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning the which I <sup>9</sup> lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall <sup>k</sup> fall unto you for inheritance.*

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, <sup>l</sup> the way of Hēth'lōn, as men go to <sup>m</sup> Zē'dād;

16 <sup>n</sup> Hā'math, <sup>o</sup> Be-rō'thah, Sib-rā'īm, which is between the border of Da-mās'cus and the border of Hā'math; <sup>2</sup> Hā'zar-hāt'ti-ōn, which is by the coast of Hā'u'ran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be <sup>p</sup> Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Da-mās'cus, and the north northward, and the border of Hā'math. And *this is the north side.*

18 And the east side ye shall measure <sup>3</sup> from Hā'u'ran, and from Da-mās'cus, and from Gīl'e-ad, and from the land of Īš'ra-el by Jōr'dan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is the east side.*

19 And the south side southward, from Tā'mar even to <sup>4</sup> the waters of <sup>4</sup> strife in Kā'desh, the <sup>5</sup> river to the great sea. And *this is <sup>6</sup> the south side southward.*

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hā'math. This is the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you



EN-GEDI. — Ezek. 47. 10.

according to the tribes of Īš'ra-el.

22 ¶ And it shall come to

pass, *that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, <sup>r</sup> and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: <sup>s</sup> and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Īš'ra-el; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Īš'ra-el.*

23 And it shall come to pass, *that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.*

CHAPTER 48.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city and suburbs, 21 and of the prince. 30 The dimensions and gates of the city.

NOW these are the names of the tribes. <sup>a</sup> From the north end to the coast of the way of Hēth'lōn, as one goeth to Hā'math, Hā'zar-ē'nan, the border of Da-mās'cus northward, to the coast of Hā'math; for these are his sides east and west; <sup>2</sup> a portion for Dān.

2 And by the border of Dān, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Āsh'er.

3 And by the border of Āsh'er, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Nāph'ta-li.

4 And by the border of Nāph'ta-li, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ma-nās'seh.

5 And by the border of Ma-nās'seh, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Ē'phra-īm.

B. C. 574.

r See Eph. 3. 6.  
 Rev. 7. 9, 10.  
 s Rom. 10. 12.  
 Gal. 3. 28.  
 Col. 3. 11.

a ch. 47. 15, &c.

2 Heb. one portion.

B. C. 574. 6 And by the border of Ē'phra-Im, from the east side even unto the west side, a *portion* for Reu'ben.

7 And by the border of Reu'ben, from the east side unto the west side, a *portion* for Jū'dah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Jū'dah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be <sup>b</sup> the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and in length as one of the *other* parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 <sup>e2</sup> It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zā'dok; which have kept my <sup>3</sup> charge, which went not astray when the children of Īṣ'ra-el went astray, <sup>d</sup> as the Lē'vites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Lē'vites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Lē'vites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 <sup>e</sup> And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be <sup>g</sup> a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy *portion* shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy *portion*; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 <sup>h</sup> And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; <sup>k</sup> and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Lē'vites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Jū'dah and the border of Bēn'ja-mīn, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Bēn'ja-mīn shall have <sup>2</sup> a portion.

24 And by the border of Bēn'ja-mīn, from the east side unto the west side, Sim'e-on shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Sim'e-on, from the east side unto the west side, Īs'sa-char a portion.

26 And by the border of Īs'sa-char, from the east side unto the west side, Zēb'u-lūn a portion.

27 And by the border of Zēb'u-lūn, from the east side unto the west side, Gād a portion.

28 And by the border of Gād, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tā'mar unto <sup>l</sup> the waters of <sup>3</sup> strife in Kā'desh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 <sup>m</sup> This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 <sup>n</sup> And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Īṣ'ra-el: three gates northward; one gate of Reu'ben, one gate of Jū'dah, one gate of Lē'vī.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Jō'seph, one gate of Bēn'ja-mīn, one gate of Dān.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Sim'e-on, one gate of Īs'sa-char, one gate of Zēb'u-lūn.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gād, one gate of Āsh'er, one gate of Nāph'talī.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: <sup>o</sup> and the name of the city from that day shall be, <sup>4p</sup> The LORD is there.

b ch. 45. 1-6.

c ch. 44. 15. 2 Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests. 3 Or, ward, or, ordinance. d ch. 44. 10.

e Ex. 22. 29. Lev. 27. 10, 24, 33.

f ch. 45. 6.

g ch. 42. 20.

h ch. 45. 6.

B. C. 574.

i ch. 45. 7.

k ver. 8. 10.

2 Heb. one portion.

l ch. 47. 19. 3 Heb. Merbah-kadesh.

m ch. 47. 14, 21, 22.

n Rev. 21. 12, &c.

o Jer. 33. 16.

4 Heb. Jehoval-shammah:

See Ex. 17. 15.

Judg. 6. 24.

p Jer. 3. 17.

Joel 3. 21.

Zech. 2. 10. Rev. 21. 3; 22. 3.



# THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Ashpenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah. 8 They refusing the king's portion do prosper with pulse and water. 17 Their excellency in wisdom.*

**I**N the third year of the reign of Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah <sup>a</sup> came Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon unto Jē-ru'sa-lēm, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Je-hoi'a-kim king of Jū'dah into his hand, with <sup>b</sup> part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried <sup>c</sup> into the land of Shī'nar to the house of his god; <sup>d</sup> and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ash'pe-nāz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring <sup>e</sup> certain of the children of Iṣ'ra-el, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children <sup>e</sup> in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and <sup>f</sup> whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chal-dē'anš.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of <sup>2</sup> the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might <sup>g</sup> stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Jū'dah, Dān'i-el, Hān'a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Āz'a-rī'ah:

7 <sup>h</sup> Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: <sup>i</sup> for he gave unto Dān'i-el the name of Bēl'te-shāz'zar; and to Hān'a-ni'ah, of Shā'drach; and to Mish'a-el, of Mē'shach; and to Āz'a-rī'ah, of A-bēd'-ne-gō'.

8 ¶ But Dān'i-el purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself <sup>k</sup> with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now <sup>l</sup> God had brought Dān'i-el into favour and tender love with the priuce of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Dān'i-el, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces <sup>3</sup> worse liking than the children which are of your <sup>4</sup> sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Dān'i-el to <sup>5</sup> Mēl'zar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Dān'i-el, Hān'a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Āz'a-rī'ah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us <sup>2</sup> pulse <sup>3</sup> to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Mēl'zar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, <sup>m</sup> God gave them <sup>n</sup> knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and <sup>4</sup> Dān'i-el had <sup>o</sup> understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Dān'i-el, Hān'a-ni'ah, Mish'a-el, and Āz'a-rī'ah: therefore <sup>p</sup> stood they before the king.

20 <sup>q</sup> And in all matters of <sup>5</sup> wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 <sup>r</sup> And Dān'i-el continued even unto the first year of king Qy'rus.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans, by promises and threatenings. 10 They acknowledging their inability are judged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dream. 19 He blesteth God. 24 He slaying the decree is brought to the king. 31 The dream. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.*

**A**ND in the second year of the reign of Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar dreamed dreams, <sup>a</sup> wherewith his spirit was troubled, and <sup>b</sup> his sleep brake from him.

2 <sup>c</sup> Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chal-dē'anš, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Chal-dē'anš to the king in Syr'i-äck, <sup>d</sup> O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

B. C. cir.606.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. of pulse.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. that we may eat, &c.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kings 3. 12. James 1. 5. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 7. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, he made Daniel understand.  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 12. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 5. ch. 5. 11, 12, 14; 10. 1. 603.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 5. Gen. 41. 46.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Kings 10. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. wisdom of understanding.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 28; 10. 1. He lived to see that glorious time of the return of his people from the Babylonian captivity, though he did not die then. So <sup>v</sup> 411 is used, Ps. 110. 1; 112. 8.

603.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 41. 8. ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Esth. 6. 1. ch. 6. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 41. 8. Ex. 7. 11. ch. 5. 7.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 1. 31. ch. 3. 9; 5. 10; 6. 6, 21.



IN THE SAME HOUR CAME FORTH THE FINGERS OF A MAN'S HAND, AND WROTE . . . UPON THE PLAISTER OF THE WALL. — DAN. 5. 5.



B. C. 603.

5 The king answered and said to the Chal-dē'anš, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be e<sup>2</sup> cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6<sup>f</sup> But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and <sup>3</sup>rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would <sup>4</sup>gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, <sup>g</sup>there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chal-dē'anš answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore *there is* no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chal-dē'an.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, <sup>h</sup>except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise *men* should be slain; and they sought Dān'i-el and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Dān'i-el <sup>5</sup>answered with counsel and wisdom to Ā'ri-ōch the <sup>6</sup>captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon:

15 He answered and said to Ā'ri-ōch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Ā'ri-ōch made the thing known to Dān'i-el.

16 Then Dān'i-el went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Dān'i-el went to his house, and made the thing known to Hān'a-nī'ah, Mish'a-el, and Āz'a-rī'ah, his companions:

18 <sup>i</sup>That they would desire mercies <sup>8</sup>of the God of heaven concerning this secret; <sup>9</sup>that Dān'i-el and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Dān'i-el <sup>k</sup>in a night vision. Then Dān'i-el blessed the God of heaven.

20 Dān'i-el answered and said, <sup>l</sup>Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: <sup>m</sup>Blessed be wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth <sup>n</sup>the times and the

seasons: <sup>o</sup>he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: <sup>p</sup>he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22<sup>q</sup> He revealeth the deep and secret things: <sup>r</sup>he knoweth what is in the darkness, and <sup>s</sup>the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we <sup>t</sup>desired of thee: for thou hast *now* made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Dān'i-el went in unto Ā'ri-ōch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Ā'ri-ōch brought in Dān'i-el before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, <sup>2</sup>I have found a man of the <sup>3</sup>captives of Jū'dah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Dān'i-el, whose name was Bēl'te-shāz'zar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Dān'i-el answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise *men*, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28<sup>u</sup> But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and <sup>4</sup>maketh known to the king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar <sup>x</sup>what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts <sup>5</sup>came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: <sup>y</sup>and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30<sup>z</sup> But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for *any* wisdom that I have more than any living, <sup>6</sup>but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, <sup>a</sup>and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, <sup>7</sup>sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32<sup>b</sup> This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his <sup>8</sup>thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out <sup>9</sup>without hands, which smote the image upon his feet *that were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became <sup>d</sup>like the chaff of the

B. C. 603.

o Job 12.  
18.  
Ps. 75. 6.  
7.  
Jer. 27. 5.  
ch. 4. 17.  
p James  
1. 5.  
q ver. 28,  
29.  
Job 12.  
22.  
r Ps. 25. 14.  
r Ps. 139.  
11. 12.  
Heb. 4.  
18.  
s ch. 5.  
11. 14.  
James 1.  
17.  
t ver. 18.

2 Chald.  
That I  
have  
found.  
3 Chald.  
children  
of the  
captivity  
of Judah.  
49. 1.

u ver. 18,  
47.  
Gen. 40.  
8: 41. 16.  
Amos 4.  
13.  
4 Chald.  
hath  
made  
known.  
x Gen.  
49. 1.  
5 Chald.  
came up.  
y ver. 22.  
28.

z So Gen.  
41. 18.  
Acts 3.  
12.  
6 Or, but  
for the  
intent  
that the inter-  
pretation  
may be  
made  
known  
to the  
king.  
a ver. 47.  
7 Chald.  
wast see-  
ing.  
b Or, ver.  
88: 3c.

8 Or,  
sides.  
9 Or,  
which  
was not  
in  
hands:  
as ver.  
45.  
c ch. 8. 25.  
Zech. 4.  
6.  
2 Cor. 5.1.  
Heb. 9.  
24.  
d Ps. 1. 4.  
Hos. 13.  
3.

B. C. 603.  
 e Ps. 37. 10, 36.  
 f Is. 2. 2, 3.  
 g Ps. 80. 9.  
 h Ezra 7. 12.  
 Is. 47. 5.  
 Jer. 27. 6, 7.  
 Ezek. 26. 7.  
 Hos. 8. 10.  
 i Ezra 1. 2.  
 k ch. 4. 21, 22.  
 Jer. 27. 6.  
 l ver. 32.  
 m ch. 5. 28, 31.  
 n ver. 32.

o ch. 7. 7, 23.

p ver. 33.

2 Or, brittle.

summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that <sup>e</sup> no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image <sup>f</sup> became a great mountain, <sup>g</sup> and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 <sup>h</sup> Thou, O king, art a king of kings: <sup>i</sup> for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 <sup>k</sup> And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. <sup>l</sup> Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise <sup>m</sup> another kingdom <sup>n</sup> inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And <sup>o</sup> the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest <sup>p</sup> the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly <sup>2</sup> broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave <sup>2</sup> one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in <sup>3</sup> the days of these kings <sup>q</sup> shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, <sup>r</sup> which shall never be destroyed: and the <sup>4</sup> kingdom shall not be left to other people, <sup>s</sup> but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 <sup>t</sup> Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain <sup>5</sup> without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass <sup>6</sup> hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ <sup>u</sup> Then the king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar fell upon his face, and worshipped Dān'i-el, and commanded that they should offer an oblation <sup>v</sup> and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Dān'i-el, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, <sup>y</sup> and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Dān'i-el a great

B. C. 603.  
 2 Chald. this with this.  
 3 Chald. their days.  
 q ver. 23.  
 r ch. 4. 3, 24; 6. 26; 7. 14, 27.  
 Mic. 4. 7.  
 Luke 1. 32, 33.  
 4 Chald. kingdom thereof.  
 s Ps. 2. 9, 1s. 60. 12.  
 1 Cor. 15. 24.  
 t ver. 33.  
 Is. 28. 16.  
 5 Or, which was not in hand.  
 6 Chald. after this.  
 u See Acts 10. 25; 14. 13; 28. 6.  
 v Ezra 6. 10.  
 y ver. 28.



LO, I SEE FOUR MEN LOOSE, WALKING IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE. — Dan. 3. 25.



B. C. 603.  
man, <sup>z</sup> and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Bāb'y-lon, and <sup>a</sup> chief of the governors over all the wise men of Bāb'y-lon.

49 Then Dān'i-el requested of the king, <sup>b</sup> and he set Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', over the affairs of the province of Bāb'y-lon: but Dān'i-el <sup>c</sup> sat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Nebuchadnezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They, being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God delivereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle blesseth God.

cir. 580. NĒB'U-CHAD-NĒZ'ZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dū'rā, in the province of Bāb'y-lon.

2 Then Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried <sup>2</sup> aloud, To you <sup>3</sup> it is commanded, <sup>a</sup> O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, <sup>4</sup> dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour <sup>b</sup> be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musick, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldē'anš <sup>c</sup> came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar, <sup>d</sup> O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 <sup>e</sup> There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Bāb'y-

lon, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō'; these men, O king, <sup>2</sup> have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō'. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar spake and said unto them, Is it <sup>3</sup> true, O Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; <sup>f</sup> well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; <sup>g</sup> and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', answered and said to the king, O Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar, <sup>h</sup> we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar <sup>4</sup> full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō': therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the <sup>5</sup> most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their <sup>6</sup> coats, their hosen, and their <sup>7</sup> hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's <sup>8</sup> commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the <sup>9</sup> flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō'.

23 And these three men, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his <sup>2</sup> counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, <sup>i</sup> walking in the midst of the fire, and <sup>3</sup> they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like <sup>k</sup> the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar came near to

B. C. cir. 580.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. have set no regard upon thee.

<sup>3</sup> Or, of purpose. as Ex. 21. 13.

<sup>f</sup> As Ex. 32. 32. Luke 13. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 5. 2. <sup>2</sup> Kings 18. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 10. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Chald. filled.

<sup>5</sup> Chald. mighty of strength.

<sup>6</sup> Or, mantles. <sup>7</sup> Or, turbans.

<sup>8</sup> Chald. word.

<sup>9</sup> Or, spark.

<sup>2</sup> Or, governors.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 43. 2. <sup>3</sup> Chald. there is no hurt in them. <sup>k</sup> ver. 28. Job 1. 6; 38. 7. Ps. 34. 7.

B. C. 603.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 9;  
5. 11.

b ch. 3. 12.

c Esth. 2. 19, 21;  
3. 2.

cir. 580.

<sup>2</sup> Chald. with might. they command. <sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1; 6. 25.  
<sup>3</sup> Chald. singing. <sup>4</sup> Or, singing. <sup>5</sup> Chald. symphonous.

b Jer. 29. 22.  
Rev. 13. 15.

c ch. 6. 12.

d ch. 2. 4;  
5. 10; 6. 6, 21.

e ch. 2. 49.

B. C. cir. 580.  
2 Chald. door.

the <sup>2</sup> mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, <sup>1</sup> upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that <sup>m</sup> trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 <sup>n</sup> Therefore <sup>3</sup> I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak <sup>4</sup> any thing amiss against the God of Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', shall be <sup>o</sup> cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dung-hill: <sup>p</sup> because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king <sup>6</sup> promoted Shā'drach, Mē'shach, and A-bēd'-ne-gō', in the province of Bāb'y-lon.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's kingdom, 4 maketh relation of his dreams, which the magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dream. 19 He interpreteth it. 23 The story of the event.

NĒB'U-CHAD-NĒZ'ZAR the king, <sup>a</sup> unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 <sup>2</sup> I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders <sup>b</sup> that the high God hath wrought toward me.

B. C. cir. 570.  
a ch. 3. 4; 6. 25.

2 Chald. It was seemly before me. b ch. 3. 26.



THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION, O KING, AND THIS IS THE DECREE. Dan. 4. 24.

3 <sup>c</sup> How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is <sup>d</sup> an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, <sup>e</sup> and

c ch. 6. 27.  
d ver. 34. ch. 2. 44; 6. 26.

e ch. 2. 28, 29.

1 Heb. 11. 34.

m Ps. 34. 7. 8. Jer. 17. 7. ch. 6. 22, 23.

n ch. 6. 25. 3 Chald. a decree is made by me.

4 Chald. error.

o ch. 2. 5. 5 Chald. made pieces.

p ch. 6. 27.

6 Chald. made to prosper.



B. C. cir.570.

B. C. cir.570.

f ch. 2. 1.

the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head <sup>f</sup> troubled me.

from under it, and the fowls from his branches :

g ch. 2. 2.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise *men* of Bāb'y-lon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth :

h ch. 1. 7.

7 <sup>g</sup> Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chal-dē'ans, and the soothsayers : and I told the dream before them ; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven <sup>r</sup> times pass over him.

i ver. 18. Is. 63. 11. ch. 2. 11; 5. 11, 14.

8 ¶ But at the last Dān'i-el came in before me, <sup>h</sup> whose name was Bēl'te-shāz'zar, according to the name of my god, <sup>i</sup> and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods : and before him I told the dream, saying,

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones : to the intent <sup>s</sup> that the living may know <sup>t</sup> that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.

k ch. 2. 48; 5. 11.

9 O Bēl'te-shāz'zar, <sup>k</sup> master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

18 This dream I king Nēb'u-chad-nēz'zar have seen. Now thou, O Bēl'te-shāz'zar, declare the interpretation thereof, <sup>u</sup> forasmuch as all the wise *men* of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation : but thou art able ; <sup>x</sup> for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

2 Chald. I was seeing. l ver. 20. Ezek. 31. 3, &c.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed ; <sup>2</sup> I saw, and behold <sup>l</sup> a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

19 ¶ Then Dān'i-el, <sup>y</sup> whose name was Bēl'te-shāz'zar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Bēl'te-shāz'zar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Bēl'te-shāz'zar answered and said, My lord, <sup>z</sup> the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

m Ezek. 17. 23; 31. 5. See Lam. 4. 20.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth :

20 <sup>a</sup> The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth ;

n ver. 17. 23. Ps. 103. 20. o Deut. 33. 2. ch. 8. 13. Zech. 14. 5. Jude 14. 3 Chald. with might. p Matt. 3. 10.

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all : <sup>m</sup> the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation :

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, <sup>n</sup> a watcher and <sup>o</sup> an holy one came down from heaven ;

22 <sup>b</sup> It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong : for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, <sup>c</sup> and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

14 He cried <sup>3</sup> aloud, and said thus, <sup>p</sup> Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit : <sup>q</sup> let the beasts get away

q Ezek. 31. 12.

r ch. 11. 13; 12. 7.

s Ps. 9. 16.

t ver. 25, 32. ch. 2. 21; 5. 21.

u Gen. 41. 8, 15. ch. 5. 8, 15.

x ver. 8.

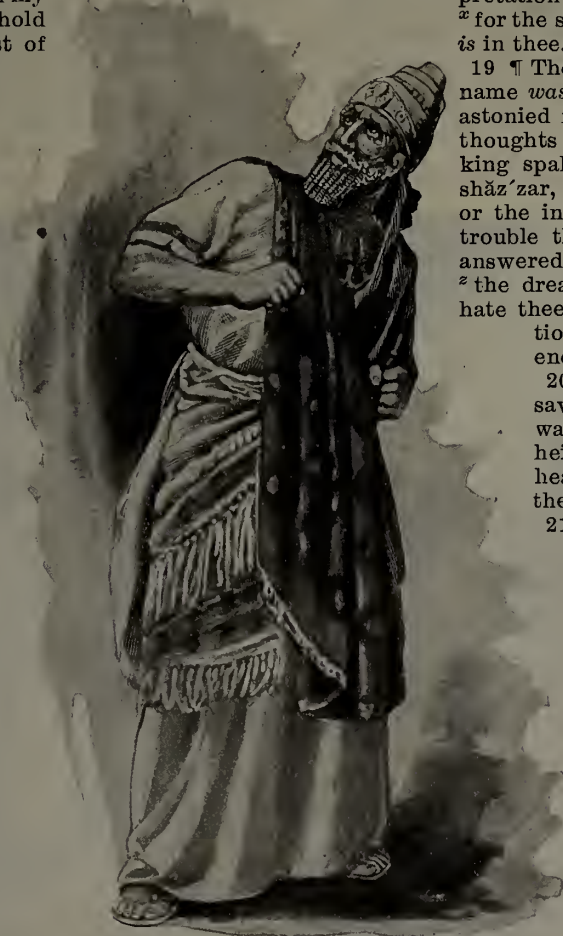
y ver. 8.

z See 2 Sam. 18. 32. Jer. 29. 7.

a ver. 10, 11, 12.

b ch. 2. 38.

c Jer. 27. 6, 7, 8.



HE WALKED IN THE PALACE OF THE KINGDOM OF BABYLON. . . . THERE FELL A VOICE FROM HEAVEN. — Dan. 4. 29-31.

B. C. cir. 570.

d ver. 13.

e ch. 5. 21.

f ver. 32. ch. 5. 21. &c.

g Ps. 106. 20.

h ver. 17. 32. Ps. 83. 18.

i Jer. 27. 5.

k Matt. 21. 25. Luke 15. 18. 21. 1 Pet. 4. 8.

m Ps. 41. 1. &c. 2 Or, an healing of thine error. n 1 Kings 21. 29.

23 <sup>d</sup> And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, <sup>e</sup> and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall <sup>f</sup> drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee <sup>g</sup> to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, <sup>h</sup> till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and <sup>i</sup> giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the <sup>k</sup> heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and <sup>l</sup> break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; <sup>m</sup> if it may be <sup>n</sup> a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked

<sup>2</sup> in the palace of the kingdom of Bāb'y-lon.

30 The king <sup>o</sup> spake, and said, Is not this great Bāb'y-lon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 <sup>p</sup> While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell <sup>q</sup> a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And <sup>r</sup> they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And <sup>s</sup> at the end of the days I Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him <sup>t</sup> that liveth for ever, whose dominion is <sup>u</sup> an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation:

B. C. cir. 570.

2 Or, upon. o Prov. 16. 18. ch. 5. 20.

p ch. 5. 5. Luke 12. 20. q ver. 24.

cir. 569. r ver. 25.

cir. 563. s ver. 26.

t ch. 12. 7. Rev. 4. 10. u Ps. 10. 16. ch. 2. 44; 7. 14. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33.



THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION OF THE THING. — Dan. 5. 26.



B. C. cir. 563.

c Is. 40. 15, 17.  
y Ps. 115. 3; 135. 6.  
z Job 34. 23.  
a Job 9. 12.  
Is. 45. 9.  
Rom. 9. 20.  
b ver. 26.

c Joh 42. 12.  
Prov. 22. 4.  
Matt. 6. 33.  
d Pa. 33. 4.  
Rev. 15. 3; 16. 7.  
e Ex. 18. 11.  
ch. 5. 20.

cir. 538.  
a Esth. 1. 3.

b ch. 1. 2. Jer. 52. 13.  
2 Or, grand-father: as Jer. 20.  
2 Sam. 9. 7.  
2 Chr. 15. 16.  
ver. 11, 13.  
3 Chald. brought forth.

c Rev. 9. 20.

d ch. 4. 31.

4 Chald. brightnesses, ver. 9.  
5 Chald. changed it.  
6 Or, girdles, Is. 5. 27.  
7 Chald. hings, or, knots.  
e Nah. 2. 10.  
f ch. 2. 2; 4. 6.  
8 Chald. with purple.  
g Is. 47. 13.  
9 Or, purple.  
h ch. 6. 2.  
i ch. 2. 27; 4. 7.

k ch. 2. 1.  
2 Chald. brightnesses, ver. 6.

35 And <sup>a</sup>all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and <sup>y</sup>he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and <sup>z</sup>none can stay his hand, or say unto him, <sup>a</sup>What doest thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; <sup>b</sup>and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was <sup>c</sup>added unto me.

37 Now I Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, <sup>d</sup>all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: <sup>e</sup>and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Belshazzar's impious feast. 5 A handwriting, unknown to the magicians, troubleth the king. 10 At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought. 17 He, reproving the king of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.

BEL-SHĀZ'ZAR the king <sup>a</sup>made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Bel-shāz'zar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels <sup>b</sup>which his <sup>2</sup>father Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar had <sup>3</sup>taken out of the temple which was in Je-ru'sa-lēm; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Je-ru'sa-lēm; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, <sup>c</sup>and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ <sup>d</sup>In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's <sup>4</sup>countenance <sup>5</sup>was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the <sup>6</sup>joints of his loins were loosed, and his <sup>e</sup>knees smote one against another.

7 ¶ The king cried <sup>8</sup>aloud to bring in <sup>g</sup>the astrologers, the Chal-dē'anš, and the sooth-sayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Bāb'y-lon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with <sup>9</sup>scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, <sup>h</sup>and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men: <sup>i</sup>but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Bel-shāz'zar greatly <sup>k</sup>troubled, and his <sup>2</sup>countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words

of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, <sup>l</sup>O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 <sup>m</sup>There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom <sup>is</sup> the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy <sup>2</sup>father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar thy <sup>3</sup>father, the king, I say, thy father, made <sup>n</sup>master of the magicians, astrologers, Chal-dē'anš, and soothsayers;

12 <sup>o</sup>Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, <sup>4</sup>interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and <sup>5</sup>dissolving of <sup>6</sup>doubts, were found in the same Dān'i-el, <sup>p</sup>whom the king named Bēl'te-shāz'zar: now let Dān'i-el be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Dān'i-el brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Dān'i-el, Art thou that Dān'i-el, which art of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, whom the king my <sup>7</sup>father brought out of Jew'ry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that <sup>q</sup>the spirit of the gods <sup>is</sup> in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now <sup>r</sup>the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst <sup>8</sup>make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: <sup>s</sup>now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Dān'i-el answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy <sup>9</sup>rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, <sup>t</sup>the most high God gave Nēb'uchad-nēz'zar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, <sup>u</sup>all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 <sup>x</sup>But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened <sup>2</sup>in pride, he was <sup>3</sup>deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was <sup>y</sup>driven from the sons of men; and <sup>4</sup>his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of hea-

B. C. cir. 538.

l ch. 2. 4; 3. 9.

m ch. 2. 48; 4. 8, 9, 18.

2 Or, grand-father, ver. 5.

3 Or, grand-father, ver. 2.  
n ch. 4. 9.  
o ch. 5. 3.

4 Or, of an interpreter, &c.

5 Or, of a dissolver.

6 Chald. knots.  
p ch. 1. 7.

7 Or, grand-father.

q ver. 11, 12.

r ver. 7, 8.

8 Chald. interpret.  
s ver. 7.

9 Or, fee, as ch. 2. 6.

t ch. 2. 37, 38; 4. 17, 22, 25.

u Jer. 27. 7; ch. 3. 4.

x ch. 4. 30, 37.  
2 Or, to deal proudly, Ex. 18. 11.

3 Chald. made to come down.  
y ch. 4. 32, &c.  
4 Or, he made his heart equal, &c.

B. C.  
cir. 538.<sup>z</sup> ch. 4.  
17, 25.<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr.  
33, 23;  
36. 12.<sup>b</sup> ver. 3, 4.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115.  
5, 6.<sup>d</sup> Jer. 10.  
23.<sup>e</sup> Job 31.  
6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 62. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 6. 30.<sup>f</sup> Fore-  
told.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 21. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 28.<sup>l</sup> ver. 7.cir. 538.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 51.  
31, 39, 57.<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Chald.  
he as the  
son of,  
&c.  
<sup>m</sup> Or, now.cir. 538.  
<sup>a</sup> Esth. 1.  
1.<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 12.cir. 537.  
<sup>c</sup> Eccles.  
4. 4.

ven; <sup>z</sup> till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and *that* he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Bel-shāz'zar, <sup>a</sup> hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 <sup>b</sup> But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, <sup>c</sup> which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, <sup>d</sup> and whose *are* all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MĒ'NE, MĒ'NE, TĒ-KEL, U-PHĀR'SIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing: MĒ'NE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TĒ'KEL; <sup>e</sup> Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PĒ'REŞ; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the <sup>f</sup> Mēdeş and <sup>g</sup> Pēr'si-anş.

29 Then commanded Bel-shāz'zar, and they clothed Dān'i-el with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, <sup>h</sup> that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ <sup>i</sup> In that night was Bel-shāz'zar the king of the Chaldē-anş slain.

31 <sup>k</sup> And Da-rī'us the Mē'di-an took the kingdom, <sup>l</sup> being <sup>m</sup> about threescore and two years old.

## CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Daniel is made chief of the presidents. <sup>4</sup> They conspiring against him obtain an idolatrous decree. <sup>10</sup> Daniel, accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den. <sup>18</sup> Daniel is saved. <sup>24</sup> His adversaries devoured, <sup>25</sup> and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Da-rī'us to set <sup>a</sup> over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of whom Dān'i-el *was* first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Dān'i-el was preferred above the presidents and princes, <sup>b</sup> because an excellent spirit *was* in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Dān'i-el concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occa-



HIS WINDOWS BEING OPEN IN HIS CHAMBER TOWARD JERUSALEM.  
Dan. 6. 10.

sion nor fault; forasmuch as he *was* faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Dān'i-el, except we find *it* against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes <sup>2</sup> assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, <sup>d</sup> King Da-rī'us, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm <sup>3</sup> decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the <sup>e</sup> law of the Mēdeş and Pēr'si-anş, which <sup>4</sup> altereth not.

B. C.  
cir. 537.<sup>2</sup> Or,  
came  
tumultu-  
ously.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 21.  
Neh. 2. 3.  
ch. 2. 4.<sup>3</sup> Or, in-  
terdict.<sup>e</sup> ver. 12,  
15.  
Esth. 1.  
10; 8. 8.  
<sup>4</sup> Chald.  
passeth  
not.



B. C. cir.537.

9 Wherefore king Da-rí'us signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Dăn'i-el knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber <sup>f</sup> toward Je-ru'sa-lēm, he kneeled upon his knees <sup>g</sup> three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Dăn'i-el praying and making supplication before his God.

12 <sup>h</sup> Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a *petition* of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing *is* true, <sup>i</sup> according to the law of the Mēdeş and Pēr'si-anş, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Dăn'i-el, <sup>k</sup> which *is* of the children of the captivity of Jū'dah, <sup>l</sup> regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard *these* words, <sup>m</sup> was sore displeased with himself, and set *his* heart on Dăn'i-el to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that <sup>n</sup> the law of the Mēdeş and Pēr'si-anş *is*, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Dăn'i-el, and cast *him* into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Dăn'i-el, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 <sup>o</sup> And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; <sup>p</sup> and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Dăn'i-el.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were <sup>q</sup> instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Dăn'i-el: and the king spake and said to Dăn'i-el, O Dăn'i-el, servant of the living God, <sup>r</sup> is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Dăn'i-el unto the king, <sup>s</sup> O king, live for ever.

22 <sup>t</sup> My God hath sent his angel, and hath <sup>u</sup> shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

f 1 Kings 8. 44. 45. Ps. 5. 7. Jonah 2. 4. g Ps. 55. 17. Acts 2. 1. 15: 3. 1; 10. 9. h ch. 3. 8. i ver. 8. k ch. 1. 6; 5. 13. l ch. 3. 12. m So Mark 6. 26. n ver. 8. o Lam. 3. 53. p So Matt. 27. 66. q ch. 2. 1. r ch. 3. 15. s ch. 2. 4. t ch. 3. 28. u Heb. 11. 33.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Dăn'i-el up out of the den. So Dăn'i-el was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, <sup>x</sup> because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, <sup>y</sup> and they brought those men which had accused Dăn'i-el, and they cast *them* into the den of lions, them, <sup>z</sup> their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ <sup>a</sup> Then king Da-rí'us wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 <sup>b</sup> I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men <sup>c</sup> tremble and fear before the God of Dăn'i-el: <sup>d</sup> for he *is* the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be <sup>e</sup> destroyed, and his dominion *shall be even* unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, <sup>f</sup> and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Dăn'i-el from the <sup>g</sup> power of the lions.

28 So this Dăn'i-el prospered in the reign of Da-rí'us, <sup>h</sup> and in the reign of <sup>i</sup> Cŷ'rus the Pēr'si-an.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Daniel's vision of four beasts. 9 Of God's kingdom. 15 The interpretation thereof.

I N the first year of Bel-shāz'zar king of Bāb'y-lon <sup>a</sup> Dăn'i-el <sup>b</sup> had a dream and <sup>c</sup> visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the <sup>d</sup> matters.

2 Dăn'i-el spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts <sup>e</sup> came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first *was* <sup>f</sup> like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, <sup>g</sup> and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 <sup>h</sup> And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and <sup>i</sup> it raised up itself on one side, and it *had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also <sup>j</sup> four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold <sup>k</sup> a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diverse from all the beasts that *were* before it; <sup>l</sup> and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and, behold, <sup>m</sup> there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first

B. C. cir.537.

r Heb. 11. 33.

y Deut. 19. 19.

z Esth. 9. 10. Deut. 24. 16. 2 Kings 14. 6. a ch. 4. 1.

b ch. 3. 29.

c Ps. 99. 1.

d ch. 4. 34.

e ch. 2. 44: 4. 3. 34: 7. 14. 27. Luke 1. 23. f ch. 4. 3.

g ch. 1. 21.

h Ezra 1. 1, 2.

cir. 555.

a Num. 12. 6. Amos 3. 7.

b Chald. saw. b ch. 2. 28.

c Or, woods.

c Rev. 13. 1.

d Deut. 28. 49. e Sam. 1. 23. Jer. 4. 7. 19: 48. 40. Ezek. 17. 3. Hab. 1. 8.

5 Or, where-with.

e ch. 2. 39.

6 Or, it raised up one dominion.

f ch. 8. 8. 22.

g ver. 19. 23. ch. 2. 40.

h ch. 2. 41. Rev. 13. 1.

i ver. 20. 21. 24. ch. 8. 9.

B. C. cir. 555.

† Rev. 9. 7.  
 † ver. 25.  
 Ps. 12. 3.  
 Rev. 13. 5.  
 m Rev. 20. 4.  
 n ver. 13. 22.  
 Ps. 90. 2.  
 o Ps. 104. 2.  
 Rev. 1. 14.  
 p Ezek. 1. 15, 16.  
 q Ps. 30. 3; 97. 3.  
 Is. 30. 33; 66. 15.  
 r 1 Kings 22. 19.  
 Ps. 68. 17.  
 Heb. 12. 22.  
 Rev. 5. 11.  
 s Rev. 20. 4, 12.

† Rev. 19. 20.

2 Chald. a *prolonging in life was given them.*

u Ezek. 1. 26.  
 Matt. 24. 30; 26. 64.  
 Rev. 1. 7, 13; 14. 14.  
 x ver. 9.

y Ps. 2. 6, 7, 8; 6. 10, 1. 2.  
 Matt. 11. 27; 28. 18.  
 John 3. 35.  
 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
 Eph. 1. 22.  
 z ch. 3. 4.

a ver. 27.  
 Ps. 145. 13.  
 ch. 2. 44.  
 Mic. 4. 7.  
 Luke 1. 35.  
 John 12. 34.  
 Heb. 12. 28.

b ver. 28.  
 3 Chald. *sheath.*  
 c ver. 3.  
 d ver. 22, 27.  
 Is. 60. 12, 13, 14.  
 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
 Rev. 2. 26, 27; 3. 21; 20. 4.

4 Chald. *high ones, that is, things, or places.*

e ver. 7.  
 5 Chald. *from all those.*

horns plucked up by the roots : and, behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes <sup>k</sup> of man, <sup>l</sup> and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ <sup>m</sup> I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and <sup>n</sup> the Ancient of days did sit, <sup>o</sup> whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, <sup>p</sup> and his wheels as burning fire.

10 ¶ A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him : <sup>r</sup> thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him : <sup>s</sup> the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake : <sup>t</sup> I beheld *even* till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away : yet <sup>2</sup> their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, <sup>u</sup> one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to <sup>x</sup> the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 ¶ And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all <sup>z</sup> people, nations, and languages, should serve him : his dominion is <sup>a</sup> an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Dān'i-el <sup>b</sup> was grieved in my spirit in the midst of *my* <sup>3</sup> body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 ¶ These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But <sup>d</sup> the saints of the <sup>4</sup> most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of <sup>e</sup> the fourth beast, which was diverse <sup>5</sup> from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth *were* of iron, and his nails of brass ; *which*

devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet ;

20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell ; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look *was* more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, <sup>f</sup> and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them ; 22 ¶ Until the Ancient of days came, <sup>h</sup> and judgment was given to the saints of the most High ; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be <sup>i</sup> the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall



THE MAN GABRIEL . . . TOUCHED ME ABOUT THE TIME OF THE EVENING OBLATION. — Dan. 9. 21.

be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 ¶ And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings *that* shall arise : and another shall rise after them ; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 ¶ And he shall speak *great* words against the most High, and shall <sup>m</sup> wear out the saints of the most High, and <sup>n</sup> think to change times and laws : and <sup>o</sup> they shall be

B. C. cir. 555.

f ch. 8. 12, 24; 11. 31.  
 Rev. 11. 7; 13. 7; 17. 14; 19. 19.  
 g ver. 9.  
 h ver. 18.  
 1 Cor. 6. 2.  
 Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 4.

i ch. 2. 40.

k ver. 7, 8, 20.  
 Rev. 17. 12.  
 l Is. 37. 23, 25; 11. 28, 30, 31, 35.  
 Rev. 13. 5, 6.  
 m Rev. 17. 6; 18. 24.  
 n ch. 2. 21.  
 o Rev. 13. 7.



B. C. cir. 555.

μ ch. 12. 7.  
Rev. 12. 14.  
q ver. 10. 22.

r ver. 14. 18, 22.

s ch. 2. 44.  
Lutke 1. 33.

John 12. 34.  
Rev. 11. 15.

1 Is. 60. 12.  
2 Or, rulers.

u ver. 15. ch. 8. 27;  
10, 8, 16,  
r Lutke 2. 13, 51.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat. 13 The two thousand three hundred days of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third year of the reign of king Belsház'zar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Dán'i-el, after that which appeared unto me <sup>a</sup> at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at <sup>b</sup> Shu'shan in the palace, which is in the province of É'lam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ú'lái.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than <sup>3</sup> the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; <sup>c</sup> but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and <sup>4</sup> touched not the ground: and the goat had <sup>5d</sup> a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up <sup>e</sup> four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 <sup>f</sup> And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, <sup>g</sup> toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the <sup>h</sup> pleasant land.

10 <sup>i</sup> And it waxed great, even <sup>6</sup> to <sup>k</sup> the host of heaven; and <sup>l</sup> it cast down some of the host

and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, <sup>m</sup> he magnified himself even <sup>2</sup> to <sup>n</sup> the prince of the host, <sup>o</sup> and <sup>3</sup> by him <sup>p</sup> the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And <sup>q</sup> <sup>4</sup> an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down <sup>r</sup> the truth to the ground; and it <sup>s</sup> practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard <sup>t</sup> one saint speaking, and another saint said unto <sup>56</sup> that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression <sup>7</sup> of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred <sup>8</sup> days; then shall the sanctuary be <sup>9</sup> cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when I, even I Dán'i-el, had seen the vision, and <sup>u</sup> sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me <sup>x</sup> as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice <sup>y</sup> between the banks of Ú'lái, which called, and said, <sup>z</sup> Gá'bri-el, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and <sup>a</sup> fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 <sup>b</sup> Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: <sup>c</sup> but he touched me, and <sup>2</sup> set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: <sup>d</sup> for at the time appointed the end shall be.

20 <sup>e</sup> The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of M'é'di-à and Për'si-à.

21 <sup>f</sup> And the rough goat is the king of Gré'ci-à: and the great horn that is between his eyes <sup>g</sup> is the first king.

22 <sup>h</sup> Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors <sup>3</sup> are come to the full, a king <sup>i</sup> of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, <sup>k</sup> shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, <sup>l</sup> but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, <sup>m</sup> and shall prosper, and practise, <sup>n</sup> and shall destroy the mighty and the <sup>4</sup> holy people.

25 And <sup>o</sup> through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; <sup>p</sup> and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by <sup>5</sup> peace shall destroy many: <sup>q</sup> he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be <sup>r</sup> broken without hand.

26 <sup>s</sup> And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: <sup>t</sup> wherefore

B. C. cir. 553.

m ver. 25. Jer. 48. 26, 45. ch. 11. 36.

2 Or, against, n Josh. 5. 14.

o ch. 11. 31; 12. 11.

3 Or, from him.

p Ex. 29. 38.

Num. 28. 3.

Ezek. 46. 15.

q ch. 11. 31.

4 Or, the host was given over

for the transgression against

the daily sacrifice.

r Ps. 119. 43, 142.

Is. 65. 14.

s ver. 4. ch. 11. 28, 36.

t ch. 4. 13; 12. 6. 12. Pet. 1. 12.

5 Or, the number of secret,

or, the wonderful number.

6 Heb. Palmori.

7 Or, making desolate,

ch. 11. 31; 12. 11.

8 Heb. evening morning.

9 Heb. justified.

u See ch. 12. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

x Ezek. 1. 26.

y ch. 12. 6, 7.

z ch. 9. 21. Luke 1. 19, 26.

a Ezek. 1. 28.

Rev. 1. 17.

b ch. 10. 9, 10.

c Luke 9. 32.

c Ezek. 2. 2.

2 Heb. made me stand

upon my standing.

d ch. 9. 27; 11. 27, 35.

36; 12. 7.

Hab. 2. 3.

e ver. 5.

f ver. 5.

g ch. 11. 3.

h ver. 8.

ch. 11. 4.

3 Heb. are accomplished.

i Deut. 28. 50.

k ver. 6.

l Rev. 17. 13, 17.

m ver. 12. ch. 11. 35.

n ver. 10. ch. 7. 25.

4 Heb. people of the holy ones.

o ch. 11.

p Job 34. 20.

Rev. 22. 10.

cir. 553.

a ch. 7. 1.

b Esth. 1. 2.

3 Heb. the second.

c ch. 5. 19; 11. 3, 16.

4 Or, none touched him

in the earth.

5 Heb. a horn of sight.

d ver. 21.

e ver. 22. ch. 7. 6; 11. 4.

f ch. 7. 8; 11. 21.

g ch. 11. 25.

h Ps. 48. 2. Ezek. 20. 6, 15.

ch. 11. 16, 41, 45.

i ch. 11. 28.

6 Or, against the host.

k So Is. 14. 13.

l Rev. 12. 4.

21, 23, 24. p ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. 5 Or, prosperity.

q ver. 11. ch. 11. 36. r Job 34. 20. Lam. 4. 6. ch. 2. 34, 45. s ch. 10. 1. t Ezek. 12. 27. ch. 10. 14; 12. 4, 9.

B. C. cir.553.  
 u ch. 7. 28; 10. 8, 16.  
 z ch. 6. 2, 3.  
 y See ver. 16.

shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days.

27 <sup>u</sup> And I Dān'i-el fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, <sup>z</sup> and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, <sup>y</sup> but none understood it.

CHAPTER 9.

<sup>1</sup> Daniel, considering the time of the captivity, <sup>3</sup> maketh confession of sins, <sup>16</sup> and prayeth for the restoration of Jerusalem. <sup>20</sup> Gabriel informeth him of the seventy weeks.

**I**N the first year <sup>a</sup> of Da-rī'us the son of A-hās'u-ē rus, of the seed of the Mēdeš,

cir. 538.  
 a ch. 1. 21; 5. 31; 6. 28.



2 Or, in which he, &c.

<sup>2</sup> which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

<sup>2</sup> In the first year of his reign I Dān'i-el understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to <sup>b</sup> Jēr'e-mi'ah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

AS I WAS BY THE SIDE OF THE GREAT RIVER, I LIFTED UP MINE EYES, AND LOOKED.— Dan. 10. 4, 5.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ <sup>c</sup> And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

<sup>4</sup> And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O <sup>d</sup> Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup> We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

<sup>6</sup> <sup>f</sup> Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

<sup>7</sup> O Lord, <sup>g</sup> righteousness <sup>2</sup> belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Jū'dah, and to the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and unto all Iſ'-ra-el, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

<sup>8</sup> O Lord, to us <sup>h</sup> confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup> To the Lord our God <sup>belong</sup> mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

<sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

<sup>11</sup> Yea, <sup>l</sup> all Iſ'-ra-el have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the <sup>m</sup> law of Mō'ses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

<sup>12</sup> And he hath <sup>n</sup> confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: <sup>o</sup> for under

the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>p</sup> As it is written in the law of Mō'ses, all this evil is come upon us: <sup>q</sup> yet <sup>3</sup> made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore hath the LORD <sup>r</sup> watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: <sup>s</sup> the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: <sup>t</sup> for we obeyed not his voice.

B. C. cir.538.  
 f ver. 10. 2 Ch. 35. 15, 16.  
 g Neh. 9. 33.  
 h 2 Or, thou hast, &c.

h ver. 7.

i Neh. 9. 17, Pa. 130. 4, 7.

k ver. 6.

l Is. 1. 4, 5, 6. Jer. 8. 5, 10.

m Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 27. 15, &c. 1. 28, 15. &c.; 29. 20, &c. 1. 30, 17, 18; 31. 17. &c.; 32. 19, &c. Lam. 2. 17.  
 n Zech. 1. 6.

o Lam. 1. 12; 2. 13. Ezek. 5. 9.

p Amos 3. 2.

q Lev. 26. 17.

r Is. 9. 13. Jer. 2. 30; 5. 3. Hos. 7. 7, 10.

s Heb. interpreted we not the face of the, &c.

t Jer. 31. 23; 44. 27. Neh. 9. 53.

u ver. 10.

b 2 Chr. 36. 21. Jer. 25. 11, 12; 29. 10.  
 c Neh. 1. 4.  
 d Jer. 29. 12, 13. ch. 6. 10. James 4. 8, 9, 10.  
 e Ex. 29. 6.  
 f Deut. 7. 5.  
 g Neh. 1. 5; 9. 22.  
 h ver. 15.  
 i 1 Kings 8. 47, 48. Neh. 1. 6, 7; 9. 33, 34. Ps. 106. 6.  
 j Is. 64. 5, 6, 7.  
 k Jer. 14. 7.



B. C. cir. 533.

u Ex. 6. 1.  
f; 32. 11.  
1. 3. Kin. 29.  
8. 51.  
Nch. 1.  
10.  
Jer. 32.  
21.  
2 Heb. made thee a name.  
x Ex. 14.  
18.  
Nch. 9.  
10.  
Jer. 32.  
21.  
y ver. 5.  
z 1 Sam. 12. 7.  
Ps. 31. 1;  
7. 2.  
Mic. 6.  
4. 5.  
a ver. 20.  
zech. 8.  
3.  
b Ex. 20.  
5.  
c Lam. 2.  
15. 16.  
d Ps. 44.  
13. 14;  
73. 4.  
e Num. 6. 25.  
Ps. 67. 1;  
80. 3, 7.  
19.  
f Lam. 5. 18.  
g ver. 19.  
John 16.  
24.  
h Ex. 37.  
17.  
i Ex. 3. 7.  
Ps. 30.  
14. 8c.  
k 1 Cor. 25.  
29.  
3 Heb. whereupon thy name is called.  
4 Heb. cause to fall.  
Jer. 33. 7.  
l Ps. 79. 9.  
10; 102.  
15. 16.  
m Ps. 32.  
5.  
n ch. 8.  
16.  
5 Heb. with uccuriness, or, flight.  
o ch. 8.  
18; 10.  
10. 16.  
p 1 Kings 18. 34.  
6 Heb. to make thee skilful of understanding.  
7 Heb. word.  
q ch. 10.  
12.  
r ch. 10.  
11. 19.  
8 Heb. a man of desires.  
s Matt. 23. 8.  
\* They begin from the 20th of xerxes. See Num. 14. 34.  
Ezek. 4. 6.  
9 Or, to restrain.  
2 Or, to seal up.  
Rev. 14. 6. 3 Heb. prophesied.  
y ver. 23. Matt. 24. 15. z Ezra 4. 24; 6. 1, 15; 7. 1, &c. Neh. 2. 1, 3, 5, 6, 8. 4 Or, to build again Jerusalem: as 2 Sam. 15. 25. Ps. 71. 20. a John 1. 41; 4. 25. b Is. 55. 4. 5 Heb. shall return and be built. 6 Or, breach, or, ditch. c Neh. 4. 8, 16, 17, 18; 6. 15. 7 Heb. in strait times. d Is. 53. 8. Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 26, 46. e 1 Pet. 2. 21; 3. 13. 8 Or, and shall have nothing. John 14. 30. 9 Or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people, ch. 11. 17, or, and the prince's [Messiah's, ver. 25] future people. f Matt. 22. 7.

15 And now, O Lord our God, <sup>u</sup> that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of <sup>h</sup>Ēgypt with a mighty hand, and hast <sup>z</sup>gotten thee <sup>x</sup>renown, as at this day; <sup>y</sup> we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, <sup>z</sup> according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>a</sup> thy holy mountain: because for our sins, <sup>b</sup> and for the iniquities of our fathers, <sup>c</sup> Je-ru'sa-lēm and thy people <sup>d</sup> are become a reproach to all that *are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, <sup>e</sup> and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary <sup>f</sup> that is desolate, <sup>g</sup> for the Lord's sake.

18 <sup>h</sup> O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, <sup>i</sup> and behold our desolations, and the city <sup>k</sup> <sup>3</sup> which is called by thy name: for we do not <sup>4</sup> present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, <sup>l</sup> for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Īṣ'ra-el, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man <sup>n</sup> Gā'bri-el, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly <sup>5</sup> swiftly, <sup>o</sup> touched me <sup>p</sup> about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Dān'i-el, I am now come forth <sup>6</sup> to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the <sup>7</sup> commandment came forth, and <sup>q</sup> I am come to shew thee; <sup>r</sup> for thou art <sup>8</sup> greatly beloved: therefore <sup>s</sup> understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 \* Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, <sup>9</sup> to finish the transgression, and <sup>2</sup> to make an end of sins, <sup>t</sup> and to make reconciliation for iniquity, <sup>u</sup> and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and <sup>3</sup> prophecy, <sup>x</sup> and to anoint the most Holy.

25 <sup>y</sup> Know therefore and understand, that <sup>z</sup> from the going forth of the commandment <sup>4</sup> to restore and to build Je-ru'sa-lēm unto <sup>a</sup> the Mes-si'ah <sup>b</sup> the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street <sup>5</sup> shall be built again, and the <sup>6</sup> wall, <sup>c</sup> even <sup>7</sup> in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks <sup>d</sup> shall Mes-si'ah be cut off, <sup>e</sup> but not for himself: <sup>9</sup> and <sup>f</sup> the people of the prince

that shall come <sup>g</sup> shall destroy the city <sup>h</sup> and the sanctuary; <sup>i</sup> and the end thereof shall be <sup>k</sup> with a flood, and unto the end of the war <sup>2</sup> desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm <sup>3</sup> the covenant with <sup>m</sup> many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, <sup>4</sup> and for the over-spreading of <sup>n</sup> abominations he shall make it desolate, <sup>o</sup> even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured <sup>5</sup> upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with fear he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third year of Cŷrus king of Pēr'si-à a thing was revealed unto Dān'i-el, <sup>a</sup> whose name was called Bēl'te-shāz'zar, <sup>b</sup> and the thing was true, <sup>c</sup> but the time appointed was <sup>6</sup> long: and <sup>d</sup> he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Dān'i-el was mourning three <sup>7</sup> full weeks.

3 I ate no <sup>8</sup> pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, <sup>e</sup> neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is <sup>f</sup> Hīd'de-kēl;

5 Then <sup>g</sup> I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and <sup>h</sup> behold <sup>9</sup> a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were <sup>i</sup> girded with <sup>k</sup> fine gold of Ū'phāz:

6 His body also was <sup>l</sup> like the beryl, and his face <sup>m</sup> as the appearance of lightning, <sup>n</sup> and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms <sup>o</sup> and his feet like in colour to polished brass, <sup>p</sup> and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Dān'i-el <sup>q</sup> alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, <sup>r</sup> and there remained no strength in me: for my <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup> comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: <sup>t</sup> and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

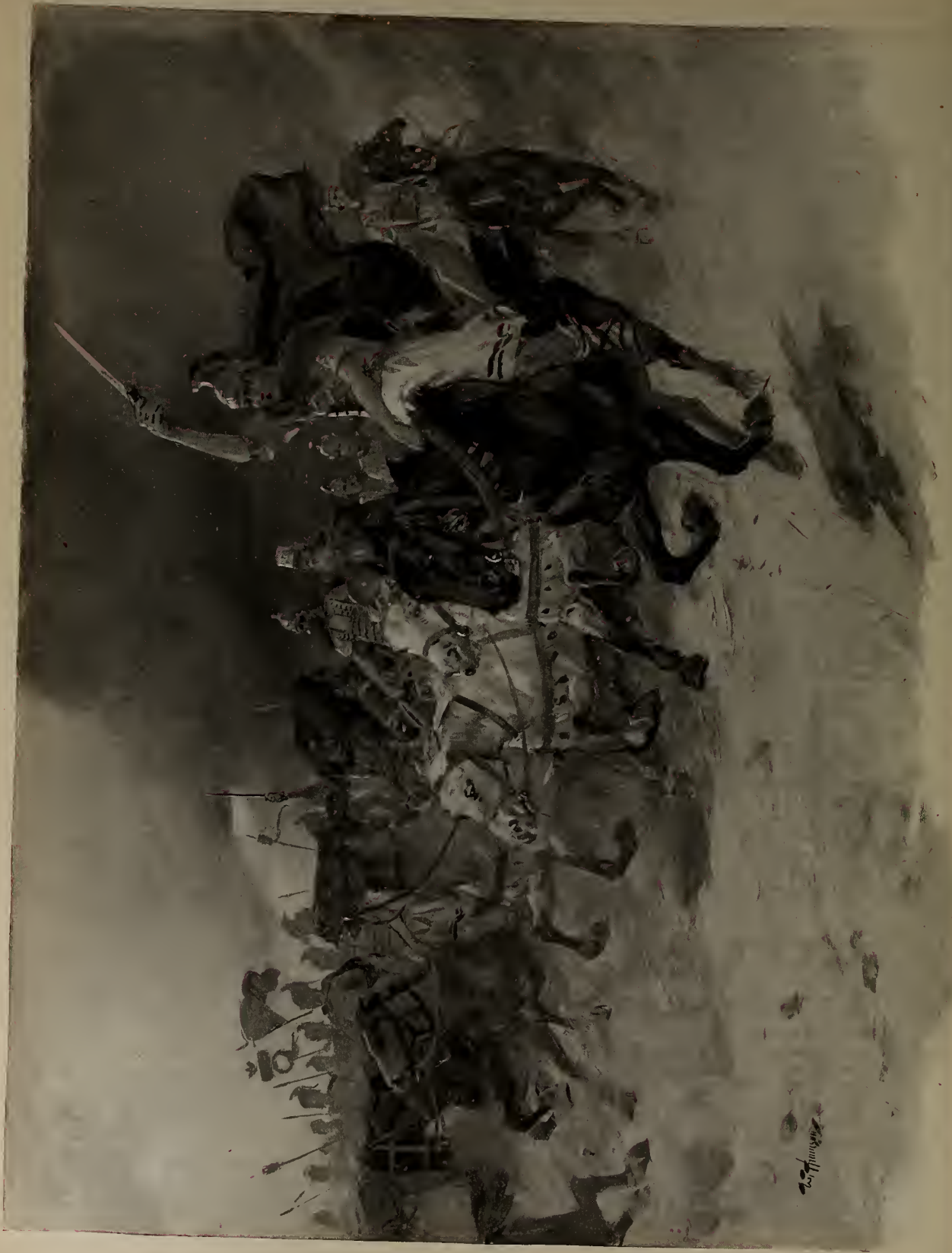
10 ¶ <sup>u</sup> And, behold, an hand touched me, which <sup>3</sup> set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Dān'i-el, <sup>x</sup> <sup>4</sup> a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and <sup>5</sup> stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, <sup>y</sup> Fear not, Dān'i-el: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten

B. C. cir. 533.

g Luke 14. 44.  
h Matt. 24. 2.  
i Matt. 24. 6, 14.  
k Is. 8. 7.  
l ch. 11. 10, 22.  
m Nah. 1. 8.  
n Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.  
o Or, a.  
p Is. 42. 6; 55. 3.  
q Jer. 31. 31.  
r Ezek. 16. 41. 61. 62.  
s Is. 53. 11.  
t Matt. 26. 28.  
u Rom. 5. 15, 19.  
v Heb. 9. 28.  
w Or, and upon the lattices shall be the idols of the desolator.  
x Matt. 24. 15.  
y Mark 13. 14.  
z Luke 21. 20.  
a See Is. 10. 22, 23; 28. 22. b ch. 11. 35. c Luke 21. 24.  
d Rom. 11. 26.  
e 5 Or, upon the desolator.  
f cir. 534.  
g ch. 1. 7.  
h ch. 8. 26.  
i Rev. 19. 9.  
j c ver. 14.  
k Heb. gōst.  
l ch. 1. 17; 8. 16.  
m Heb. weeks of statures.  
n Heb. bread of desires.  
o Matt. 6. 17.  
p Gen. 2. 14.  
q Josh. 5. 13.  
r ch. 12. 6, 7.  
s Heb. one man.  
t Rev. 1. 13, 14.  
u 15; 15. 6.  
v Jer. 10. 9.  
w Ezek. 1. 16.  
x Ezek. 1. 14.  
y Rev. 1. 14; 19. 12.  
z Ezek. 1. 7.  
a Rev. 1. 15.  
b Ezek. 1. 24.  
c Rev. 1. 15.  
d 2 Kings 6. 17.  
e Acts 9. 7.  
f ch. 8.  
g Or, vapour.  
h sch. 7. 28.  
i ch. 8. 18.  
j uder. 1. 9.  
k ch. 9. 21.  
l Rev. 1. 17.  
m Heb. vapour.  
n Rev. 1. 17.





B. C. cir. 534.

z ch. 9. 3, 4, 22, 23. Acts 10.

4 ver. 20. b ver. 21. ch. 12. 1.

Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

2 Or, the first.

c Gen. 49. 1. ch. 2. 28. d ver. 1.

ch. 8. 26. Hab. 2. 3. e ver. 1. ch. 8. 18.

f ch. 8. 15. g ver. 10. Jer. 1. 9.

h ver. 8.

3 Or, this servant of my lord.

i ver. 11. k Judg. 6. 23.

4 Heb. strengthened himself.

m ver. 13. Jude 9. Rev. 12. 7.

1 ver. 13.

5 Or, the overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia.

6 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.

7 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

8 a ch. 9. 1. b ch. 5. 31.

c ch. 7. 6; 8. 5. d ver. 16, 36. ch. 8. 4.

e ch. 8. 8.

f ch. 8. 22.

thyself before thy God, <sup>2</sup> thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 <sup>a</sup> But the prince of the kingdom of Pēr'si-à withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, <sup>b</sup> Mī'chael, <sup>2</sup> one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Pēr'si-à.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people <sup>c</sup> in the latter days: <sup>d</sup> for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, <sup>e</sup> I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, <sup>f</sup> one like the similitude of the sons of men <sup>g</sup> touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision <sup>h</sup> my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can <sup>3</sup> the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 <sup>i</sup> And said, O man greatly beloved, <sup>k</sup> fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight <sup>l</sup> with the prince of Pēr'si-à: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grē'ci-à shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and *there is* none that <sup>4</sup> holdeth with me in these things, <sup>m</sup> but Mī'chael your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

18 <sup>a</sup> LSO I <sup>a</sup> in the first year of <sup>b</sup> Da-rī'us the Mēde, *even* I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Pēr'si-à; and the fourth shall be far richer than *they* all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grē'ci-à.

3 And <sup>c</sup> a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and <sup>d</sup> do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, <sup>e</sup> his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, <sup>f</sup> nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they <sup>2</sup> shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make <sup>3</sup> an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and <sup>4</sup> he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall *one* stand up <sup>5</sup> in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into E'gypt their gods, with their princes, and with <sup>6</sup> their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue *more* years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons <sup>7</sup> shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come, <sup>g</sup> and overflow, and pass through: <sup>8</sup> then shall he return, and be stirred up, <sup>h</sup> *even* to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *even* with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come <sup>9</sup> after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also <sup>2</sup> the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take <sup>3</sup> the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither <sup>4</sup> his chosen people, neither shall *there be any* strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him <sup>i</sup> shall do according to his own will, and <sup>k</sup> none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also <sup>l</sup> set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and <sup>7</sup> upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, <sup>8</sup> corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, <sup>m</sup> neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince <sup>9</sup> for his own behalf shall cause <sup>2</sup> the reproach of

B. C. cir. 534.

2 Heb. shall associate themselves.

3 Heb. rights.

4 Or, whom she brought forth.

5 Or, in his place, or, office, ver. 20.

6 Heb. vessels of their desire.

7 Or, shall war.

g Is. 8. 8. ch. 9. 26.

8 Or, then shall he be stirred up again.

h ver. 7.

9 Heb. at the end of times, even years, ch. 4. 16; 12. 7.

2 Heb. the children of robbers.

3 Heb. the city of munitions.

4 Heb. the people of his choices.

i ver. 3, 36. ch. 8. 4. 7. K Josh. 1. 5.

5 Or, goodly land, ver. 41, 45.

6 Heb. the land of ornament.

7 Chr. 20. 3.

8 Or, naught; upright-ness: or, equal conditions.

9 Heb. to corrupt, m ch. 3. 26.

2 Heb. for him.

2 Heb. his reproach.

B. C. cir. 534.

ferred by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil,

and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chit'tim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

33 And they that understand among the

B. C. cir. 534.

Fulfilled cir. 168. z Num. 24, 24. Jer. 2, 10. a ver. 28.

b ch. 8, 11; 12, 11.

2 Or, astonisheth.

3 Or, cause to dissemble.

c Mal. 2, 7.

n Job 20, 8.

Ps. 37, 36. Ezek.

26, 21.

2 Or, in his place,

ver. 7.

3 Heb. one that causeth an exacter to pass over.

4 Heb. awpers.

5 Or, in his place.

o ch. 7, 8; 8, 9, 23, 25.

p ver. 10.

q ch. 8, 10, 11, 25.

Fulfilled cir. 171.

r ch. 8, 25.

6 Or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.

7 Heb. think his thoughts.

Fulfilled cir. 170.

s ver. 10, 22.

t Heb. their hearts.

u ver. 29, 33, 40.

ch. 8, 19.

v ver. 22.

Fulfilled cir. 169.

x ver. 23.

y ver. 25.



ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE FINISHED. — Dan. 12, 7.

people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

d Heb. 11, 35, &c.

e eb. 12, 10.

f 1 Pet. 1, 7.

g Or, by them.

h ver. 40, ch. 8, 17, 19.

i ver. 29, h ver. 16.

j ch. 7, 8, 25; 8, 25.

k 2 Thess. 2, 4.

l Rev. 13, 5, 8.

m ch. 8, 11, 24, 25.

n ch. 9, 27.



B. C. cii. 534.

m 1 Tim. 4. 3.  
n Is. 14. 13.  
2 Thess. 2. 4.  
2 Or, But in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, &c.  
4 Or, migrations.  
5 Heb. Mauszim, or, Gods protectors.  
6 Heb. things desired, Is. 44. 3.  
7 Heb. fortresses of munitions.  
8 Heb. a price.  
o ver. 35.  
p Is. 21. 1.  
q Ezek. 38. 4, 15.  
r ver. 9.  
s ver. 10.  
t Ex. 11. 8.  
u ver. 16, 41.  
v Ps. 48. 2.  
w Thess. 2. 4.  
x Heb. goodly.  
y Heb. mountain of delight of holiness.  
z 2 Thess. 2. 5.  
aa ch. 10.  
ab Is. 26. 20, 21.  
ac Jer. 30. 7.  
ad Matt. 24. 21.  
ae Rev. 16. 18.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, <sup>m</sup> nor the desire of women, <sup>n</sup> nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 <sup>2</sup> But <sup>3</sup> in his estate shall he honour the God of <sup>4,5</sup> forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and <sup>6</sup> pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the <sup>7</sup> most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for <sup>8</sup> gain.

40 <sup>o</sup> And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him <sup>p</sup> like a whirlwind, with chariots, <sup>q</sup> and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, <sup>r</sup> and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the <sup>9,2</sup> glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, <sup>s</sup> even E'dom, and Mō'ab, and the chief of the children of Ām'mon.

42 He shall <sup>3</sup> stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of E'gypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of E'gypt: and the Lib'y-anş and the E'thi-ō'pi-anş shall be <sup>t</sup> at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in <sup>u</sup> the <sup>4,5</sup> glorious holy mountain; <sup>x</sup> yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall <sup>a</sup> Mi'chael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: <sup>b</sup> and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at

that time thy people <sup>c</sup> shall be delivered, every one that shall be found <sup>d</sup> written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, <sup>e</sup> some to everlasting life, and some to shame <sup>f</sup> and everlasting contempt.

3 And <sup>g</sup> they that be <sup>2</sup> wise shall <sup>h</sup> shine as the brightness of the firmament; <sup>i</sup> and they that turn many to righteousness <sup>k</sup> as the stars for ever and ever.

4 <sup>l</sup> But thou, O Dān'i-el, <sup>m</sup> shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to <sup>n</sup> the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Dān'i-el looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the <sup>3</sup> bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank <sup>o</sup> of the river.

6 And one said to <sup>p</sup> the man clothed in linen, which was <sup>4</sup> upon the waters of the river, <sup>q</sup> How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he <sup>r</sup> held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him <sup>s</sup> that liveth for ever <sup>t</sup> that it shall be for a time, times, and <sup>5</sup> an half; <sup>u</sup> and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of <sup>x</sup> the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Dān'i-el: for the words are closed up and sealed <sup>y</sup> till the time of the end.

10 <sup>z</sup> Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; <sup>a</sup> but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but <sup>b</sup> the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time <sup>c</sup> that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and <sup>6</sup> the abomination that <sup>7</sup> maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But <sup>d</sup> go thou thy way till the end be: <sup>e</sup> for thou shalt rest, <sup>f</sup> and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

B. C. cii. 534.

c Rom. 11. 26.  
d Ex. 32. 33, 36.  
e 8. 69, 28. Ezek. 13. 9. Luke 10. 20. Phil. 4. 3.  
f Rev. 3. 5: 13. 8.  
g Matt. 25. 46.  
h John 5. 28, 29. Acts 24. 15.  
i J's. 66. 34. Rom. 9. 21.  
j ch. 11. 33, 35.  
k 2 Or, teachers.  
l Erov. 4. 18. Matt. 13. 43.  
m James 5. 20.  
n 1 Cor. 15. 41, 42.  
o ver. 9.  
p ch. 8. 26.  
q Rev. 16. 4: 22. 10.  
r ver. 4.  
s ch. 10. 1. 3 Heb. tip.  
t o ch. 10. 4.  
u ch. 10. 5.  
v Or, from above.  
w ch. 8. 13.  
x Dent. 32. 40.  
y Rev. 10. 5, 6.  
z ch. 4. 34.  
aa ch. 7. 25: 11. 13.  
ab Rev. 12. 14.  
ac 5 Or, part.  
ad Luke 21. 24.  
ae Rev. 10. 7.  
af ch. 8. 24.  
ag ver. 4.  
ah ch. 11. 35.  
ai Zech. 13. 9.  
aj Hos. 14. 9. Rev. 9. 20: 22. 11.  
ak ch. 11. 33, 35.  
al John 7. 17: 8. 47: 18. 37.  
am c ch. 8. 11: 11. 31.  
an 6 Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.  
ao Or, astonisheth.  
ap ver. 9.  
aq Or, and thou, &c.  
ar 1s. 57. 2.  
as Rev. 14. 13.  
at J Ps. 1. 5



# HOSEA.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Hosea, to shew God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restoration of Judah and Israel.*



HE word of the LORD that came unto Ho-*šē*'a, the son of Be-*ērī*, in the days of Uz-*zī*'ah, Jō'tham, *Ā*'hāz, and Hēz'e-*kī*'ah, kings of Jū'dah, and in the days of Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Jō'āsh, king of *Īš*'ra-el.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Ho-*šē*'a. And the LORD said to Ho-*šē*'a, *a* Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for *b* the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gō'mer the daughter of Dīb'la-*īm*; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jēz're-el; for yet a little *while*, *c* and I will *2* avenge the blood of Jēz're-el upon the house of Jē'hu, *d* and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of *Īš*'ra-el.

5 *e* And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of *Īš*'ra-el in the valley of Jēz're-el.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name *3* Lō'-*ru*'ha-mah: *f* for *4* I will no more have mercy upon the house of *Īš*'ra-el; *5* but I will utterly take them away.

7 *g* But I will have mercy upon the house of Jū'dah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and *h* will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lō'-*ru*'hamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name *6* Lō'-*ām*'mī: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet *i* the number of the children of *Īš*'ra-el shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; *k* and it shall come to pass, *that* *7* in the place where it was said unto them, *l* Ye *are* not my people, *there* it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* *m* the sons of the living God.

11 *n* Then shall the children of Jū'dah and the children of *Īš*'ra-el be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great *shall* be the day of Jēz're-el.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *The idolotry of the people. 6 God's judgments against them. 14 His promises of reconciliation with them.*

SAY ye unto your brethren, *8* *Ām*'mī; and S to your sisters, *9* *Ru*'ha-mah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *a* she is not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her *b* whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest *c* I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was *d* born, and make her *e* as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with *f* thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the *g* children of whoredoms.

5 *h* For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, *i* that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my *2* drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, *k* I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and *3* make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, *l* I will go and return to my *m* first husband; for then *was* it better with me than now.

8 For she did not *n* know that *o* I gave her corn, and *4* wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *5* *which* they prepared for Bā'al.

9 Therefore will I return, and *p* take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will *6* recover my wool and my flax *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now *q* will I discover her *7* lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 *r* I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her *8* feasts days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will *8* destroy her vines and her fig trees, *whereof* she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and *u* I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Bā'al-*īm*, wherein she burned incense to them, and she *x* decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and *y* bring her into the wilderness, and speak *9* comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and *z* the valley of *Ā*'chōr for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in *a* the days of her youth, and *b* as in the day when she came up out of the land of *Ē*'gýpt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the

B. C. cir.785.

a Soch. 3. 1.

b Deut. 31. 16. Ps. 73. 27. Jer. 2. 13. Ezek. 23. 3, &c.

c 2 Kings 10. 11. 2 Heb. visit. d 2 Kings 15. 10, 12.

e 2 Kings 15. 23.

3 That is, Not having obtained mercy. f 2 Kings 17. 6, 23. 4 Heb. I will not add any more to. 5 Or, that I should altogether pardon them. g 2 Kings 19. 35. h Zech. 4. 6; 9. 10. 6 That is, Not my people. i Gen. 32. 12. Rom. 9. 25, 28. k Rom. 9. 25, 28. l Pet. 2. 10. 7 Or, instead of that. l ch. 2. 23. m John 1. 12. n Is. 11. 12, 13. Jer. 3. 18. Ezek. 34. 23; 37. 16-24.

8 That is, My people. 9 That is, Having obtained mercy.

B. C. cir.785.

a Is. 50. 1. b Ezek. 16. 25.

c Jer. 13. 22, 26. Ezek. 16. 37, 39. d Ezek. 16. 4. e Ezek. 19. 13. f Amos 8. 11, 13. g John 8. 41.

h Is. 1. 21. Jer. 3. 1, 6, 8, 9. Ezek. 16. 15, 16, &c. i ver. 8, 12. Jer. 44. 17. 2 Heb. drinks. k Job 3. 23; 19. 8. Lam. 3. 7, 9. l Heb. wall a wall.

l ch. 5. 15. Luke 15. 18. m Ezek. 16. 8.

n Is. 1. 3. o Ezek. 16. 17, 18, 19. 4 Heb. new wine.

5 where-with they made Baa'l, ch. 4. p ver. 3. 6 Or, take away. q Ezek. 16. 37; 23. 29. 7 Heb. Jolly, or, villanous. r Amos 8. 10. s 1 Kings 12. 32. Amos 8. 5.

8 Heb. make desolate. t ver. 5. u Ps. 80. 12, 13. Is. 5. 5.

9 Ezek. 23. 40, 42.

y Ezek. 20. 35. 9 Or, friendly.

2 Heb. to her heart. z Josh. 7. 26.

Is. 65. 10. a Jer. 2. 2. Ezek. 16. 8, 22, 60. b Ex. 15. 1.



B. C. cir. 785.

2 That is, My husband.  
3 That is, My lord.  
c Ex. 23. 13.  
Josh. 23. 7.  
Ps. 16. 4.  
Zech. 13. 2.  
Job 5. 23.  
Is. 11. 6-9.  
Ezek. 34. 25.  
c Ps. 45. 9.  
Is. 2. 4.  
Ezek. 39. 9, 10.  
Zech. 9. 10.  
Lev. 26. 5.  
Jer. 23. 6.  
Jer. 31. 33, 34.  
John 17. 3.  
Zech. 8. 12.  
ch. 1. 4.  
Jer. 31. 27.  
Zech. 10. 9.  
ch. 1. 6.  
m ch. 1. 10.  
Zech. 13. 9.  
Rom. 9. 26.  
1 Pet. 2. 10.

LORD, that thou shalt call me <sup>2</sup> Īsh'ī; and shalt call me no more <sup>3</sup> Bā'al-ī.

17 For <sup>c</sup> I will take away the names of Bā'al-im out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a <sup>d</sup> covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and <sup>e</sup> I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to <sup>f</sup> lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and <sup>g</sup> thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>h</sup> I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; <sup>i</sup> and they shall hear Jēz're-el.

23 And <sup>k</sup> I will sow her unto me in the earth; <sup>l</sup> and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I <sup>m</sup> will say to them which were not my people, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

THEN said the LORD unto me, <sup>a</sup> Go yet, love a woman beloved of her <sup>b</sup> friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Īs'ra-el, who look to other gods, and love flagons <sup>4</sup> of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an <sup>5</sup> half homer of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt <sup>c</sup> abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Īs'ra-el shall abide many days <sup>d</sup> without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without <sup>e</sup> an image, and without an <sup>e</sup> ephod, and without <sup>f</sup> teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Īs'ra-el return, and <sup>g</sup> seek the LORD their God, and <sup>h</sup> Dā'vid their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the <sup>i</sup> latter days.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments against the sins of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Judah is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

a ch. 1. 2.  
b Jer. 3. 20.  
4 Heb. of grapes.  
5 Heb. lethech.  
c Deut. 21. 13.  
d ch. 10. 3.  
6 Heb. a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.  
e Is. 19. 19.  
c Ex. 28. 6.  
f Judg. 17. 5.  
g Jer. 50. 4, 5.  
ch. 5. 6.  
h Jer. 30. 9.  
Ezek. 34. 23, 24; 37. 22, 24.  
i Is. 2. 2.  
Jer. 30. 24.  
Ezek. 33. 8, 16.  
Dan. 2. 28.  
Mic. 4. 1.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Īs'ra-el: for the LORD hath a <sup>a</sup> controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor <sup>b</sup> knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and <sup>2</sup> blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore <sup>c</sup> shall the land mourn, and <sup>d</sup> every one that dwelleth therein shall lan-

B. C. cir. 780.  
a Is. 1. 18; 3. 13, 14.  
Jer. 25. 31.  
ch. 12. 2.  
Mic. 6. 2.  
b Jer. 4. 22; 5. 4.  
2 Heb. bloods.  
c Jer. 4. 28; 12. 4.  
Amos 5. 16; 8. 8.  
d Zeph. 1. 3.



BECAUSE THOU HAST REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, . . . THOU SHALT BE NO PRIEST TO ME. — Hosea 4. 6.

guish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for thy people are as they <sup>e</sup> that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall <sup>f</sup> in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will <sup>3</sup> destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ <sup>g</sup> My people are <sup>4</sup> destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 <sup>h</sup> As they were increased, so they sinned

e Deut. 17. 12.  
f See Jer. 6. 4, 5; 15. 8.  
g Heb. cut off.  
g Is. 5. 13.  
4 Heb. cut off.  
h ch. 13. 6.

B. C. cir. 780.

i 1 Sam. 2. 30.  
Mal. 2. 9.  
Phil. 3.  
19.  
2 Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity.  
k Is. 24. 2.  
Jer. 5. 31.  
3 Heb. visit upon.  
4 Heb. cause to return.  
l Lev. 26. 26.  
Mic. 6.  
14.  
Hag. 1. 6.  
m Is. 28. 7.  
See Eccles. 7. 7.  
n Jer. 2. 27.  
Hab. 2. 19.  
o Is. 44. 20.  
ch. 5. 4.  
p Is. 1. 29;  
51. 5, 7.  
Ezek. 6. 13; 20. 28.  
q Amos 7. 17.  
Rom. 1. 28.  
5 Or, Shall I not, &c.  
r ver. 1, &c.  
6 Or, he punished.  
s ch. 9.  
15; 12. 11.  
Amos 4. 4; 5. 5.  
t 1 Kings 12. 29.  
ch. 10. 5.  
u Amos 8. 14.  
Zeph. 1. 5.  
x Jer. 3. 6; 7. 24;  
8. 5.  
Zech. 7. 11.  
y Matt. 15. 14.  
7 Heb. is gone.  
z Mic. 3. 11; 7. 3.  
8 Heb. shields.  
Ps. 47. 3.  
a Jer. 4. 11; 12; 51. 1.  
b Is. 1. 29.  
Jer. 2. 26.

a ch. 6. 9.

b Is. 29. 15.  
9 Or, and, &c.  
2 Heb. a correction.  
c Amos 3. 2.  
d Ezek. 23. 5, &c.  
ch. 4. 17.  
3 Heb. They will not give.  
4 Or, Their doings will not suffer them.  
e ch. 4. 12.  
f ch. 7. 10.

against me: <sup>i</sup> therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they <sup>2</sup> set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, <sup>k</sup> like people, like priest: and I will <sup>3</sup> punish them for their ways, and <sup>4</sup> reward them their doings.

10 For <sup>l</sup> they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine <sup>m</sup> take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their <sup>n</sup> stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for <sup>o</sup> the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 <sup>p</sup> They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: <sup>q</sup> therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 <sup>5</sup> I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that <sup>r</sup> doth not understand shall <sup>6</sup> fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Is'ra-el, play the harlot, yet let not Jū'dah offend; <sup>s</sup> and come not ye unto Gil'gāl, neither go ye up to <sup>t</sup> Bēth'-ā-ven, <sup>u</sup> nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Is'ra-el <sup>x</sup> slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ē'phra-im is joined to idols: <sup>y</sup> let him alone.

18 Their drink <sup>7</sup> is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: <sup>z</sup> her <sup>8</sup> rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 <sup>a</sup> The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and <sup>b</sup> they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

1 God's judgments against the people of Israel.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Is'ra-el; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because <sup>a</sup> ye have been a snare on Miz'pah, and a net spread upon Tā'bōr.

2 And the revolvers are <sup>b</sup> profound to make slaughter, <sup>9</sup> though I have been <sup>2</sup> a rebuker of them all.

3 <sup>c</sup> I know Ē'phra-im, and Is'ra-el is not hid from me: for now, O Ē'phra-im, <sup>d</sup> thou comittest whoredom, and Is'ra-el is defiled.

4 <sup>3, 4</sup> They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for <sup>e</sup> the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And <sup>f</sup> the pride of Is'ra-el doth testify to his face: therefore shall Is'ra-el and Ē'phra-im fall in their iniquity; Jū'dah also shall fall with them.

6 <sup>9</sup> They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have <sup>h</sup> dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall <sup>i</sup> a month devour them with their portions.

8 <sup>k</sup> Blow ye the cornet in Gīb'e-ah, and the trumpet in Rā'mah: <sup>l</sup> cry aloud at <sup>m</sup> Bēth'-ā-ven, <sup>n</sup> after thee, O Bēn'ja-mīn.

9 Ē'phra-im shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Is'ra-el have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Jū'dah were like them that <sup>o</sup> remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ē'phra-im is <sup>p</sup> oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after <sup>q</sup> the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ē'phra-im as a moth, and to the house of Jū'dah <sup>r</sup> as <sup>2</sup> rottenness.

13 When Ē'phra-im saw his sickness, and Jū'dah saw his <sup>s</sup> wound, then went Ē'phra-im <sup>t</sup> to the As-sūr'i-an, <sup>u</sup> and sent <sup>3</sup> to king Jā'reb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For <sup>x</sup> I will be unto Ē'phra-im as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Jū'dah: <sup>y</sup> I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, <sup>4</sup> till <sup>z</sup> they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: <sup>a</sup> in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAPTER 6.

1 An exhortation to repentance.

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for <sup>a</sup> he hath torn, and <sup>b</sup> he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 <sup>c</sup> After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 <sup>d</sup> Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared <sup>e</sup> as the morning; and <sup>f</sup> he shall come unto us <sup>9</sup> as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ <sup>h</sup> O Ē'phra-im, what shall I do unto thee? O Jū'dah, what shall I do unto thee? for your <sup>5</sup> goodness is <sup>i</sup> as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them <sup>k</sup> by the prophets; I have slain them by <sup>l</sup> the words of my mouth: <sup>6</sup> and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired <sup>m</sup> mercy, and <sup>n</sup> not sacrifice; and the <sup>o</sup> knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they <sup>p</sup> like men <sup>2</sup> have transgressed the covenant: there <sup>q</sup> have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 <sup>r</sup> Gil'e-ad is a city of them that work iniquity, and is <sup>s</sup> polluted with blood.

n Ps. 50. 8, 9. Prov. 21. 3. Is. 1. 11. o Jer. 22. 16. John 17. 3. 7 Or, like Adam, Job 31. 33. p ch. 8. 1. q ch. 5. 7. r ch. 12. 11. 8 Or, cunning for blood.

B. C. cir. 780.

g Prov. 1. 28.  
Is. 1. 15.  
Jer. 11. 11.  
Ezek. 8. 18.  
Mic. 3. 4.  
John 7. 24.  
h Is. 48. 8.  
Jer. 3. 20; 5. 11.  
ch. 6. 7.  
Mal. 2. 11.  
i Zech. 11. 8.  
k ch. 8. 1.  
Joel 2. 1.  
l Is. 10. 30.  
m Josh. 7. 2.  
ch. 4. 15.  
n Judg. 5. 14.  
o Deut. 10. 14; 27. 17.  
p Deut. 28. 33.  
q 1 Kings 12. 28.  
Mic. 6. 16.  
r Prov. 13. 4.  
2 Or, a worm.  
s Jer. 30. 12.  
t 2 Kings 15. 19.  
ch. 7. 11; 12. 1.  
u ch. 10. 6.  
3 Or, to the king of Javeh: or, to the king that should plead.  
x Lam. 3. 40.  
y Ps. 50. 22.  
4 Heb. till they be guilty.  
z Lev. 26. 40, 41.  
Jer. 29. 12, 13.  
Ezek. 6. 9; 20. 48; 30. 31.  
a Ps. 75. 6.  
cir. 780.  
b Deut. 32. 39.  
1 Sam. 2. 6.  
Job 5. 18.  
ch. 5. 14.  
c Jer. 30. 17.  
c 1 Cor. 15. 4.  
d Is. 54. 13.  
e 2 Sam. 23. 4.  
f Ps. 72. 6.  
g Job 29. 23.  
h ch. 11. 8.  
5 Or, mercy, or, kindness.  
i ch. 13. 3.  
k Jer. 1. 10; 5. 14.  
l Jer. 23. 23.  
m Heb. 4. 12.  
6 Or, that the judgments might be, &c.  
n 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
Eccles. 5. 1.  
Mic. 6. 8.  
Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7.  
7 Or, like Adam, Job



B. C. cir. 780.  
 Jer. 11. 4.  
 Ezek. 22. 25.  
 ch. 5. 1, 2.  
 2 Heb. with one shoulder, or, to Shechem.  
 3 Or, enormity.  
 Jer. 5. 30.  
 u ch. 4. 12, 13, 17.  
 Jer. 51. 33.  
 Joel 3. 15.  
 Rev. 14. 15.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so <sup>s</sup> the company of priests murder in the way <sup>2</sup> by consent: for they commit <sup>3</sup> lewdness.

10 I have seen <sup>t</sup> an horrible thing in the house of Īṣ'ra-el: there is <sup>u</sup> the whoredom of Ē'phra-im, Īṣ'ra-el is defiled.

11 Also, O Jū'dah, <sup>x</sup> he hath set an harvest for

baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges; <sup>g</sup> all their kings <sup>h</sup> are fallen: <sup>i</sup> there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ē'phra-him self Ē'phra-im

9 <sup>l</sup> Stran-histrength, not: yea,

im, he <sup>k</sup> hath mixed among the people; is a cake not turned. gers have devoured and he knoweth it gray hairs are <sup>2</sup> here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the <sup>m</sup> pride of Īṣ'ra-el testifieth to his face: and <sup>n</sup> they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 <sup>o</sup> Ē'phra-im also is like a silly dove without heart: <sup>p</sup> they call to Ē'g'gypt, they go to As-sūr'i-ā.

12 When they shall go, <sup>q</sup> I will spread upon them; I will bring

THEY SACRIFICE UPON THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND BURN INCENSE UPON THE HILLS, UNDER OAKS AND POPLARS AND EELMS. — Hosea 4. 13.

thee, <sup>y</sup> when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 11 God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy.

WHEN I would have healed Īṣ'ra-el, then the iniquity of Ē'phra-im was discovered, and the <sup>4</sup> wickedness of Sa-mā'ri-ā: for <sup>a</sup> they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers <sup>5</sup> spoileth without.

2 And they <sup>6</sup> consider not in their hearts that I <sup>b</sup> remember all their wickedness: now <sup>c</sup> their own doings have beset them about; they are <sup>d</sup> before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes <sup>e</sup> with their lies.

4 <sup>f</sup> They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, <sup>7</sup> who ceaseth <sup>8</sup> from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made <sup>him</sup> sick <sup>9</sup> with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have <sup>2</sup> made ready their heart like an oven, whiles they lie in wait: their

them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, <sup>r</sup> as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: <sup>3</sup> destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though <sup>s</sup> I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 <sup>t</sup> And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I <sup>4</sup> have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 <sup>u</sup> They return, but not to the most High: <sup>v</sup> they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the <sup>y</sup> rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision <sup>z</sup> in the land of Ē'g'gypt.

CHAPTER 8.

1, 12 Destruction is threatened for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SET <sup>a</sup> the trumpet to <sup>5</sup> thy mouth. He shall come <sup>b</sup> as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because <sup>c</sup> they have transgressed

B. C. cir. 780.

Fulfilled cir. 773. <sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 4. <sup>h</sup> 2 Kings 15. 10, 14, 25, 30. <sup>i</sup> Is. 64. 7. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 35.

l ch. 8. 7.

2 Heb. sprinkled.

m ch. 5. 5

n Is. 9. 13

o ch. 11. 11.

p See 2 Kings 15. 19; 17. 4. ch. 5. 13; 9. 3; 12. 1.

q Ezek. 12. 13.

r Lev. 26. 14, &c. Deut. 28. 15, &c. 2 Kings 17. 13, 18. 3 Heb. spoil. s Mic. 6. 4.

t Job 35. 9, 10. Ps. 73. 36. Jer. 3. 10. Zech. 7. 5.

4 Or, chastened.

u ch. 11. 7.

v Ps. 78. 57.

y Jer. 73. 9.

z ch. 9. 3, 6.

a ch. f. 8. 5 Heb. the roof of thy mouth. cir. 760. b Deut. 28. 49. c Jer. 4. 13. Hab. 1. 8. ch. 6. 7.

y Ps. 125. 1.

cir. 780.

4 Heb. evils. a ch. 5. 1; 6. 10. 5 Heb. strip-peth. 6 Heb. say not to. b Jer. 17. 1. c Ps. 9. 16. Prov. 5. 22. d Ps. 90. 8. e Rom. 1. 32. f Jer. 9. 2. 7 Or, the raiser will cease. 8 Or, from waking. 9 Or, with through wine. 2 Or, applied.

B. C. cir.760.

my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 d Iſ'ra-el shall cry unto me, My God, e we know thee.

3 Iſ'ra-el hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 f They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: g of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Sa-mā'ri-ā, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: h how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Iſ'ra-el was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Sa-mā'ri-ā shall be broken in pieces.

7 For i they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no 2 stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, k the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 l Iſ'ra-el is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gēn'tiles m as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For n they are gone up to As-syr'i-ā, o a wild ass alone by himself: Ē'phra-īm p hath hired 3 lovers.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now q will I gather them, and they shall 4 sorrow 5 a little for the burden of r the king of princes.

11 Because Ē'phra-īm hath made s many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him t the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 u 6 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; v but the LORD accepteth them not; w now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: z they shall return to Ē'gypt.

14 a For Iſ'ra-el hath forgotten b his Maker, and c buildeth temples; and Jū'dah hath multiplied fenced cities: but d I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REJOICE not, O Iſ'ra-el, for joy, as other people: for thou a hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a b reward 7 upon every cornfloor.

2 c The floor and the 8 winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in d the LORD's land; e but Ē'phra-īm shall return to Ē'gypt, and f they shall eat unclean things g in As-syr'i-ā.

4 h They shall not offer wine offerings to the LORD, i neither shall they be pleasing unto him: k their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread l for their

soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in m the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of f 2 destruction: n Ē'gypt shall gather them up, Mēm'phis shall bury them: 3 4 the pleasant places for their silver, o nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Iſ'ra-el shall know it: the prophet is a fool, p the 5 spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The q watchman of Ē'phra-īm was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred 6 in the house of his God.

9 r They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of s Gib'e-ah: t therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Iſ'ra-el like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as u the firstripe in the fig tree x at her first time: but they went to y Bā'al-pē'or, and z separated themselves a unto that shame; b and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ē'phra-īm, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 c Though they bring up their children, yet d will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, e woe also to them when I f depart from them!

13 Ē'phra-īm, g as I saw Tŷ'rus, is planted in a pleasant place: h but Ē'phra-īm shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them i a 7 miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness k is in Ġil'gāl: for there I hated them: l for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: m all their princes are revolvers.

16 Ē'phra-īm is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, n though they bring forth, yet will I slay even 8 the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be o wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry.

Iſ'RA-EL is a 9 an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit b he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land c they have made goodly 2 images.

2 3 Their heart is d divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall 4 break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 e For now they shall say, We have no king,

d Ps. 78. 34. e Tit. 1. 16. f 2 Kings 15. 13, 17, 23. Shalum, Menahem, Pekah, hiah. g ch. 2. 8; 13. 2. h Jer. 13. 27. i Prov. 22. 8. ch. 10. 12, 13. 2 Or, standing corn. k ch. 7. 9. l 2 Kings 17. 6. m Jer. 22. 28; 48. 35. n 2 Kings 15. 13. o Jer. 771. cir. 771. p Jer. 2. 24. q Is. 30. 6. Ezek. 15. 33, 34. 3 Heb. tones. r Ezek. 16. 37. ch. 10. 10. 4 Or, begin. s Or, in a little white, as Hag. 2. 6. r Is. 10. 8. Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 2. 37. s ch. 12. 11. t Deut. 4. 6, 8. u Jer. 19. 18; 147. 19, 20. v Jer. 7. 21. zech. 7. 6. Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c. a Jer. 14. 10, 12. ch. 5. 6; 9. 4. Amos 5. 22. y ch. 9. 9. Amos 8. 7. z Deut. 28. 68. ch. 9. 3, 6; 11. 5. a Deut. 32. 18. b Is. 29. 23. Eph. 2. 10. c 1 Kings 12. 31. d Jer. 17. 27. Amos 2. 6. e ch. 4. 12; 5. 4, 7. b Jer. 44. 17. ch. 2. 12. 7 Or, in, &c. c ch. 2. 9, 12. s Or, winefat. d Lev. 25. 27. Jer. 2. 7. e ch. 8. 13; 11. 5. Not into Egypt itself, but into another bondage as bad as that. f Ezek. 4. 13. Dan. 1. 8. g 2 Kings 17. 6. ch. 11. 11. h ch. 3. 4. i Jer. 6. 20. ch. 8. 13. k Deut. 26. 14. l Lev. 17. 11.

B. C. cir.760. m ch. 2. 11. 2 Heb. spirit. n ver. 3. ch. 7. 16. 3 Or, their silver shall be desired, the nettles, &c. 4 Heb. the desire. o Is. 5. 6; 32. 13; 34. 13. ch. 10. 8. p Ezek. 13. 3, &c. Mic. 2. 11. q Zeph. 3. 4. s Heb. man of the spirit. t ver. 6. 17; 31. 6. Ezek. 3. 17; 33. 7. u against. r Is. 31. 6. ch. 10. 9. s Judg. 10. 22. t ch. 8. 13. u Is. 28. 4. Mic. 7. 1. v See ch. 2. y Num. 25. 3. Ps. 106. z ch. 4. 14. a Jer. 11. 13. See Judg. 6. 32. b Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 8. Amos 4. 5. c Job 27. 14. d Deut. 28. 41, 62. e Deut. 31. 17. f 2 Kings 17. 18. ch. 5. 6. g See 1 Sam. 28. 15, 16. h ver. 16. ch. 13. 16. i Luke 23. 29. j Heb. that casteth the fruit. k ch. 4. 15; 12. 11. l ch. 1. 6. m Is. 1. 23. n ver. 13. s Heb. the desires. t ch. 21. 24. o Deut. 28. 64, 65. a Nah. 2. 2. 9 Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giveth. cir. 740. b ch. 8. 11; 12. 11. c ch. 8. 4. 2 Heb. statues, or, standing images. 3 Or, He hath divided their heart. d 1 Kings



B. C.  
cir. 740.

because we feared not the LORD; what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up <sup>f</sup>as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Sa-mā'ri-ā shall fear because of <sup>g</sup>the calves of <sup>h</sup>Bēth'-

ā'ven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and <sup>2</sup>the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, <sup>i</sup>for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto As-sūr'i-ā for a present to <sup>k</sup>king Jā'reb: E'phra-īm shall receive shame, and Iṣ'ra-el shall be ashamed <sup>l</sup>of his own counsel.

7 <sup>m</sup>As for Sa-mā'ri-ā, her king is cut off as the foam upon <sup>3</sup>the water.

8 <sup>n</sup>The high places also of Ā'ven, <sup>o</sup>the sin of Iṣ'ra-el, shall be destroyed: <sup>p</sup>the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; <sup>q</sup>and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 <sup>r</sup>O Iṣ'ra-el, thou hast sinned from the days of Ġib'e-ah: there they stood: <sup>s</sup>the battle in Ġib'e-ah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 <sup>t</sup>It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and <sup>u</sup>the people shall be gathered against them, <sup>4</sup>when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And E'phra-īm is as <sup>v</sup>an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon <sup>5</sup>her fair neck: I will make E'phra-īm to ride; Jū'dah shall plow, and Jā'cob shall break his clods.

12 <sup>y</sup>Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; <sup>z</sup>break up your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 <sup>a</sup>Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 <sup>b</sup>Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be



AND OIL IS CARRIED INTO EGYPT. — Hosea 12. 1.

spoiled, as Shāl'man spoiled <sup>c</sup>Bēth'-ār'bel in the day of battle: <sup>d</sup>the mother was dashed in pieces upon *her* children.

15 So shall Bēth'-ēl do unto you because of <sup>2</sup>your great wickedness: in a morning <sup>e</sup>shall the king of Iṣ'ra-el utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 5 His judgment. 8 God's mercy toward them.

WHEN <sup>a</sup>Iṣ'ra-el was a child, then I loved him, and <sup>b</sup>called my <sup>c</sup>son out of E'gypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from

B. C.  
cir. 740.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kings 18. 34;  
19. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. the evil of your evil.  
e ver. 7.

cir. 740.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 2. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 4. 22, 23.

<sup>f</sup> See Deut. 29. 18. Amos 5. 7; 6. 12. Acts 8. 23. Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kings 12. 24, 25. ch. 8. 5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 15. <sup>i</sup> Or, Chemarim, 2 Kings 23. 5. Zeph. 1. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Sam. 4. 21, 22. ch. 9. 11. <sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 6. <sup>m</sup> ver. 3. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the face of the water. <sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 15. <sup>o</sup> Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kings 12. 30. <sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 6. <sup>r</sup> Is. 2. 13. Luke 23. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Rev. 6. 16; 9. 6. <sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>u</sup> See Judg. 20. <sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 63. <sup>w</sup> Jer. 16. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 23. 46, 47. <sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or, in their two habitations.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 50. 11. Mic. 4. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. the beauty of her neck. <sup>c</sup> Prov. 11. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 4. 8. <sup>e</sup> Job 4. 8. Prov. 22. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 7. Gal. 6. 7, 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 16.

B. C. cir. 740.

d 2 Kings 17. 16.  
ch. 2. 13;  
13. 2.  
e Deut. 1. 31;  
10, 11, 12.  
Is. 46. 3.  
f Ex. 15. 26.  
g Lev. 23. 13.  
2 Heb. 11. 7.  
h Ps. 78. 25.  
i ch. 2. 8.  
j See ch. 8. 13;  
9. 3.  
k 2 Kings 10, 13, 14, 17.  
l They became tributaries to Salmannasser. 1 ch. 10. 6.  
m Jer. 3. 6, &c.;  
8. 5.  
n ch. 4. 16.  
o ch. 7. 16.  
p Heb. together they exalted not.  
q Jer. 9. 7.  
ch. 6. 4.  
r Gen. 14. 8; 19. 24, 25.  
s Deut. 29. 23.  
Amos 4. 11.  
t Deut. 32. 36.  
Is. 63. 15.  
Jer. 31. 20.  
u Num. 23. 19.  
Is. 35. 8.  
v Mal. 3. 6.  
w Is. 31. 4.  
x Joel 3. 16.  
y Amos 1. 2.  
z Jer. 8. 7.  
1. 1.  
2. 1.  
3. 1.  
4. 1.  
5. 1.  
6. 1.  
7. 1.  
8. 1.  
9. 1.  
10. 1.  
11. 1.  
12. 1.  
13. 1.  
14. 1.  
15. 1.  
16. 1.  
17. 1.  
18. 1.  
19. 1.  
20. 1.  
21. 1.  
22. 1.  
23. 1.  
24. 1.  
25. 1.  
26. 1.  
27. 1.  
28. 1.  
29. 1.  
30. 1.  
31. 1.  
32. 1.  
33. 1.  
34. 1.  
35. 1.  
36. 1.  
37. 1.

cir. 725. a ch. 8. 7.

b 2 Kings 17. 4.  
ch. 5. 13;  
7. 11.  
c Is. 30. 9;  
57. 9.  
d ch. 4. 1.  
e Mic. 6. 2.  
f Heb. visit upon.

g Gen. 25. 26.  
h Heb. was a prince, or, heaved himself princely.  
i Gen. 32. 24, &c.  
j Gen. 28. 12, 13, 15.  
k Ex. 3. 13.  
l ch. 14. 1.  
m Mic. 6. 8.  
n Ps. 37. 7.

them: <sup>d</sup> they sacrificed unto Bā'al-im, and burned incense to graven images.

3 <sup>e</sup> I taught E'phra-im also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that <sup>f</sup> I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love: and <sup>g</sup> I was to them as they that <sup>h</sup> take off the yoke on their jaws, and <sup>i</sup> I laid meat unto them.

5 <sup>j</sup> He shall not return into the land of E'gypt, but the As-syr'i-an shall be his king, <sup>k</sup> because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, <sup>l</sup> because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to <sup>m</sup> backsliding from me: <sup>n</sup> though they called them to the most High, <sup>o</sup> none at all would exalt him.

8 <sup>p</sup> How shall I give thee up, E'phra-im? <sup>q</sup> how shall I deliver thee, Is'ra-el? <sup>r</sup> how shall I make thee as <sup>s</sup> Pād'mah? <sup>t</sup> how shall I set thee as Ze-bō'im? <sup>u</sup> mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy E'phra-im: <sup>v</sup> for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the LORD: <sup>w</sup> he shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble <sup>x</sup> from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of E'gypt, <sup>y</sup> and as a dove out of the land of As-syr'i-a: <sup>z</sup> and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 <sup>a</sup> E'phra-im compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Is'ra-el with deceit: but Jū'dah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful <sup>b</sup> with the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 By former favours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraim's sins provoke God.

E'PHRA-IM <sup>a</sup> feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; <sup>b</sup> and they do make a covenant with the As-syr'i-ans, and <sup>c</sup> oil is carried into E'gypt.

2 <sup>d</sup> The LORD hath also a controversy with Jū'dah, and will <sup>e</sup> punish Jā'cob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 <sup>f</sup> He took his brother <sup>g</sup> by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he <sup>h</sup> had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him <sup>i</sup> in <sup>j</sup> Bēth'-ēl, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the LORD God of hosts; the LORD is his <sup>k</sup> memorial.

6 <sup>l</sup> Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and <sup>m</sup> wait on thy God continually.

7 <sup>n</sup> He is <sup>o</sup> a merchant, <sup>p</sup> the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to <sup>q</sup> oppress.

8 And E'phra-im said, <sup>r</sup> Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: <sup>s</sup> in all my labours they shall find <sup>t</sup> none iniquity in me <sup>u</sup> that were sin.

9 And <sup>v</sup> I that am the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt <sup>w</sup> will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

10 <sup>x</sup> I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, <sup>y</sup> by the ministry of the prophets.

11 <sup>z</sup> Is there iniquity in Gil'e-ad? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in <sup>a</sup> Gil-gāl; yea, <sup>b</sup> their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jā'cob <sup>c</sup> fled into the country of Syr'i-a, and Is'ra-el <sup>d</sup> served for a wife, and for a wife he kept <sup>e</sup> sheep.

13 <sup>f</sup> And by a prophet the LORD brought Is'ra-el out of E'gypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 <sup>g</sup> E'phra-im provoked <sup>h</sup> him to anger <sup>i</sup> most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his <sup>j</sup> blood upon him, <sup>k</sup> and his <sup>l</sup> reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Ephraim's glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 God's anger for their unkindness. 9 A promise of God's mercy. 15 A judgment for rebellion.

WHEN E'phra-im spake trembling, he exalted himself in Is'ra-el; but <sup>a</sup> when he offended in Bā'al, he died.

2 And now <sup>b</sup> they sin more and more, and <sup>c</sup> have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let <sup>d</sup> the men that sacrifice <sup>e</sup> kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be <sup>f</sup> as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, <sup>g</sup> as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet <sup>h</sup> I am the LORD thy God from the land of E'gypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for <sup>i</sup> there is no saviour beside me.

5 <sup>j</sup> I did know thee in the wilderness, <sup>k</sup> in the land of <sup>l</sup> drought.

6 <sup>m</sup> According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore <sup>n</sup> have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore <sup>o</sup> I will be unto them as a lion: as <sup>p</sup> a leopard by the way will I observe them:

8 I will meet them <sup>q</sup> as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: <sup>r</sup> the wild beast shall tear them.

9 <sup>s</sup> O Is'ra-el, <sup>t</sup> thou hast destroyed thyself; <sup>u</sup> but in me <sup>v</sup> is thine help.

B. C. cir. 725.

2 Or, Ca-tan:  
See Ezek. 16. 3.  
1 Prov. 17. 1.  
Amos 8. 5.  
3 Or, 4 Heb. m Zech. 11. 5.  
Rev. 3. 17.  
4 Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in sin.  
5 Heb. which.  
n ch. 13. 4.  
o Lev. 23. 42, 43.  
Neh. 8. 17.  
Zech. 14. 16.  
p 2 Kings 17. 13.  
q Heb. by the hand.  
r ch. 5. 1; 6. 8.  
s ch. 4. 15.  
Amos 4. 5; 5. 4; 5. 8.  
t Gen. 28. 11; 10. 1.  
u Gen. 28. 15.  
v Deut. 26. 5.  
w Gen. 29. 23.  
x Ex. 12. 50, 51; 13. 3.  
y Ps. 77. 20.  
z Is. 68. 11.  
1 Mic. 3. 4.  
2 Kings 17. 11-13.  
3 Heb. with bitterness.  
4 Heb. bloods:  
See Ezek. 18. 13;  
24. 7, 8.  
5 Dan. 11. 18.  
a Deut. 28. 37.  
b cir. 725.  
c 2 Kings 17. 16, 18.  
ch. 11. 2.  
d Heb. they add to sin.  
e ch. 2. 8;  
8. 4.  
f Or, the sacrificers of men.  
g 1 Kings 19. 18.  
h ch. 6. 4.  
i Dan. 2. 35.  
j Ex. 43. 11.  
ch. 12. 9.  
k Is. 43. 15.  
l Deut. 2. 7; 32. 10.  
m Deut. 8. 15; 32. 10.  
n Heb. draughts.  
o Deut. 8. 12, 14;  
32. 15.  
p ch. 8. 14.  
q Lam. 3. 10.  
r ch. 5. 14.  
s Jer. 5. 6.  
t 2 Sam. 17. 8.  
u Prov. 17. 17.  
v Heb. in thy help.





B. C. cir. 725.

2 Rather, where is thy King? Hoshea being then in prison. 2 Kings 17. 4. ver. 4. Deut. 32. 38. ch. 10. 3. 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19. 1 Sam. 8. 7, 10, 19, 15, 22. ch. 16. 1. Deut. 32. 34. Job 13. 17. Is. 13. 8. Jer. 30. 6. Prov. 22. 3. 2 Kings 19. 3. 3 Heb. time. Is. 25. 8. Ezek. 37. 12. 4 Heb. the hand. b 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.

I WILL RANSOM THEM FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE; I WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH. — Hosea 13. 14.

10 <sup>2</sup> I will be thy king: <sup>r</sup> where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom <sup>s</sup> thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 <sup>t</sup> I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 <sup>u</sup> The iniquity of E'phra-im is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 <sup>v</sup> The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is <sup>y</sup> an unwise son; for he should not <sup>z</sup> stay <sup>3</sup> long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 <sup>a</sup> I will ransom them from <sup>4</sup> the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: <sup>b</sup> O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I

will be thy destruction: <sup>c</sup> repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 <sup>¶</sup> Though <sup>d</sup> he be fruitful among his brethren, <sup>e</sup> an east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all <sup>2</sup> pleasant vessels.

16 <sup>3</sup> Sa-ma'ri-a shall become desolate; <sup>f</sup> for she hath rebelled against her God: <sup>g</sup> they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

O IS'RA-EL, <sup>a</sup> return unto the LORD thy God; <sup>b</sup> for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and <sup>4</sup> receive us graciously: so will we render the <sup>c</sup> calves of our lips.

3 <sup>d</sup> As'shur shall not save us; <sup>e</sup> we will not ride upon horses: <sup>f</sup> neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: <sup>g</sup> for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 <sup>¶</sup> I will heal <sup>h</sup> their backsliding, I will love them <sup>i</sup> freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as <sup>k</sup> the dew unto Is'ra-el: he shall <sup>5</sup> grow as the lily, and <sup>6</sup> cast forth his roots as Leb'a-non.

6 His branches <sup>7</sup> shall spread, and <sup>l</sup> his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and <sup>m</sup> his smell as Leb'a-non.

7 <sup>n</sup> They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and <sup>8</sup> grow as the vine: the <sup>9</sup> scent thereof shall be as the wine of Leb'a-non.

8 E'phra-im shall say, <sup>o</sup> What have I to do any more with idols? <sup>p</sup> I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. <sup>q</sup> From me is thy fruit found.

9 <sup>r</sup> Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for <sup>s</sup> the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

B. C. cir. 725.

c Jer. 15. 6. Rom. 11. 24.

d See Gen. 41. 52; 48. 19.

e Jer. 4. 11. Ezek. 17. 10; 19. 12. ch. 4. 19.

2 Heb. vessels of desire, Nah. 2. 9.

3 Fulfilled cir. 721. 2 Kings 17. 6.

f 2 Kings 18. 12. g 2 Kings 8. 12; 15. 16.

h Is. 13. 16. ch. 10. 14. 15.

Amos 1. 13. Nah. 3. 10.

a ch. 12. 6. Joel 2. 13.

b ch. 13. 9.

4 Or, give good.

c Heb. 13. 15.

d Jer. 31. 18, &c. ch. 5. 13; 12. 1.

e Deut. 17. 16. Ps. 33. 17.

f Is. 30. 2. 16; 31. 1.

g ver. 8. ch. 2. 17.

h Ps. 10. 14; 68. 5.

i Jer. 5. 6; 14. 7. ch. 11. 7.

j Eph. 1. 6. Job 29. 19. Prov. 19. 12.

k Or, blossom.

l Heb. strike.

m Gen. 27. 27. Cant. 4. 16.

n Ps. 91. 1. 8 Or, blossom.

o Or, memorial.

p ver. 3. Jer. 31. 18.

q James 1. 17. Ps. 107. 43.

r Jer. 9. 12. Dan. 12. 10.

s John 8. 47; 18. 37. Prov. 10. 23.

t Luke 2. 34. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

# JOEL.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Joel, declaring sundry judgments of God, exhorteth to observe them, 8 and to mourn. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*



HE word of the LORD that came to Jō'el the son of Pe-thū'el.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.

<sup>a</sup> Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 <sup>b</sup> Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 <sup>c 2</sup> That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; <sup>d</sup> for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For <sup>e</sup> a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, <sup>f</sup> whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath <sup>g</sup> laid my vine waste, and <sup>3</sup> barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; and the branches thereof are made white.

8 <sup>h</sup> <sup>†</sup> Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for <sup>i</sup> the husband of her youth.

9 <sup>k</sup> The meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, <sup>l</sup> the land morneth; for the corn is wasted: <sup>m</sup> the new wine is <sup>4</sup> dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 <sup>n</sup> Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 <sup>o</sup> The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because <sup>p</sup> joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 <sup>q</sup> Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for <sup>r</sup> the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 <sup>† s</sup> Sanctify ye a fast, call <sup>t</sup> a <sup>5</sup> solemn assembly, gather the elders *and* <sup>u</sup> all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD,

15 <sup>x</sup> Alas for the day! for <sup>y</sup> the day of the

LORD is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea,* <sup>z</sup> joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The <sup>2</sup> seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do <sup>a</sup> the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; *yea,* the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, <sup>b</sup> to thee will I cry: for <sup>c</sup> the fire hath devoured the <sup>3</sup> pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field <sup>d</sup> cry also unto thee: for <sup>e</sup> the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *He sheweth unto Zion the terribleness of God's judgment. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.*

<sup>a</sup> BLOW ye the <sup>4</sup> trumpet in Zi'on, and <sup>b</sup> sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for <sup>c</sup> the day of the LORD cometh, for *it* is nigh at hand;

2 <sup>d</sup> A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: <sup>e</sup> a great people and a strong; <sup>f</sup> there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, *even* to the years <sup>5</sup> of many generations.

3 <sup>g</sup> A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as <sup>h</sup> the garden of E'den before them, <sup>2</sup> and behind them a desolate wilderness; *yea,* and nothing shall escape them.

4 <sup>k</sup> The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 <sup>l</sup> Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, <sup>m</sup> as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: <sup>n</sup> all faces shall gather <sup>6</sup> blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and *when* they fall upon the <sup>7</sup> sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up

B. C. cir. 800.

α ch. 2. 2.

β Ps. 78. 4.

γ Deut. 28. 38. ch. 2. 25. 2 Heb. the residue of the palmer-worm.

δ Is. 32. 10.

ε So Prov. 30. 25, 26, 27. ch. 2. 2, 11, 25. f Rev. 9. 8.

g Is. 5. 6. 3 Heb. I laid my fig tree for a barking.

h Is. 22. 12. i Prov. 2. 17. Jer. 3. 4. k Jer. 13. ch. 2. 14.

l Jer. 12. 11; 14. 2. m ver. 12. Is. 24. 7. 4 Or, a-shamed. n Jer. 14. 3, 4.

o ver. 10.

p Is. 24. 11. Jer. 48. 33. See Ps. 4. 7. Is. 9. 3. q ver. 8. Jer. 4. 8. r ver. 9. s 2 Chr. 20. 3, 4. ch. 2. 15, 16. t Lev. 23. 35. 5 Or, day of restraint. u 2 Chr. 20. 13. z Jer. 30. 6, 9. γ Is. 13. 6, 9. ch. 2. 1.

B. C. cir. 800.

z See Deut. 12. 6, 7; 16. 11, 14; 15. 2 Heb. grains.

α Hos. 4. 3.

β Ps. 50. 15. c Jer. 9. 10. ch. 2. 3. 3 Or, habitations. d Job 38. 41. Ps. 104. 21; 145. 15. e 1 Kings 17. 7; 18. 5.

a ver. 15. Jer. 4. 5. 4 Or, cornet. b Num. 10. 5, 9. c ch. 1. 15. Obad. 15. Zeph. 1. 14, 15. d Amos 5. 18, 20. e ver. 5. 11, 25. ch. 1. 6. f Ex. 10. 14.

5 Heb. of generation and generation. g ch. 1. 18, 20. h Gen. 2. 8; 13. 10. Is. 51. 3. i Zech. 7. 14.

k Rev. 9. 7.

l Rev. 9. 9.

m ver. 2.

n Jer. 8. 21. Lam. 4. 8. Nah. 2. 10. 6 Heb. 207.

7 Or, dart.





B. C.  
cir.800.

AND THEY SHALL SELL THEM TO THE SABEANS, TO A PEOPLE FAR OFF. — Joel 3. 8.

upon the houses; they shall <sup>o</sup> enter in at the windows <sup>p</sup> like a thief.

10 <sup>q</sup> The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: <sup>r</sup> the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 <sup>s</sup> And the LORD shall utter his voice before <sup>t</sup> his army: for his camp is very great: <sup>u</sup> for he is strong that executeth his word: for the <sup>v</sup> day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and <sup>w</sup> who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, <sup>x</sup> turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And <sup>a</sup> rend your heart, and turn <sup>b</sup> your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is <sup>c</sup> gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 <sup>d</sup> Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave <sup>e</sup> a blessing behind him; even <sup>f</sup> a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zi'on, <sup>h</sup> sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, <sup>i</sup> sanctify the congregation, <sup>k</sup> assemble the elders, <sup>l</sup> gather the children, and those that suck the breasts:

<sup>m</sup> let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep <sup>n</sup> between the porch and the altar, and let them say, <sup>o</sup> Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should <sup>p</sup> rule over them: <sup>q</sup> wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD <sup>r</sup> be jealous for his land, <sup>s</sup> and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you <sup>t</sup> corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But <sup>u</sup> I will remove far off from you <sup>v</sup> the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face <sup>w</sup> toward the east sea, and his hinder part <sup>x</sup> toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall <sup>y</sup> come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because <sup>z</sup> he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, <sup>a</sup> ye beasts of the field: for <sup>b</sup> the pastures of the wilderness do

m 1 Cor.  
7. 5.

n Ezek.  
8. 16.  
Matt. 23.  
35.  
o Ex. 32.  
11, 12.  
Deut. 9.  
26-29.  
p Or, use  
a by-  
word  
against  
them.  
q Ps. 42.  
10; 79.  
10; 115. 2.  
Mic. 7.  
10.  
r Zech. 1.  
14; 8. 2.  
s Deut.  
32. 35.  
t Is. 60. 10.  
u See ch.  
1. 10.  
v Mal. 3.  
10, 11, 12.  
w See Ex.  
10. 19.  
x Jer. 1.  
14.  
y Ezek.  
47. 13.  
Zech.  
14. 8.  
z Deut.  
11. 24.  
a Heb. he  
hath  
magni-  
fied to  
do.  
b ch. 1.  
18, 20.  
c Zech.  
8. 12.  
See ch.  
1. 19.

B. C.  
cir.800.

o Jer. 9.  
21.  
p John  
10. 1.  
q Ps. 18. 7.  
r ver. 31.  
s Is. 13. 10.  
t Ezek.  
32. 7.  
u ch. 3. 15.  
v Matt. 24.  
29.  
w Jer. 25.  
30.  
x ch. 3. 16.  
y Amos 1.  
2.  
z Jer. 25.  
u Jer. 50.  
34.  
v Rev. 18.  
8.  
w Jer. 30.  
7.  
x Amos 5.  
18.  
y Zeph. 1.  
15.  
z Num.  
24. 23.  
a Mal. 3. 2.  
b Jer. 4. 1.  
c Hos. 12.  
6; 14. 1.  
d Ps. 34. 1.  
e Is. 51. 17.  
f Gen. 37.  
34.  
g 2 Sam.  
1. 11.  
h Job 1. 20.  
i Ex. 34.  
6.  
j Ps. 86. 5.  
15.  
k Jonah  
4. 2.  
l Josh.  
6. 12.  
m 2 Sam.  
12. 22.  
n Kings  
19. 4.  
o Amos 5.  
15.  
p Jonah  
3. 9.  
q Zeph. 2.  
3.  
r Is. 65. 8.  
s Hag. 2.  
19. f ch. 1. 9, 13. g ver. 1. Num. 10. 3. h ch. 1. 14. i Ex. 19. 10, 22. k ch. 1. 14. l 2 Chr. 20. 15.

B. C. cir. 800. b Is. 41. 16; 61. 10. Hab. 3. 18. Zech. 10. 7. Or, a teacher of righteousness. Heb. according to righteousness. Lev. 28. 4. Deut. 11. 14; 27. 12. d James 5. 7. e ch. 1. 4. f ver. 11. g Lev. 26. 5. h Ps. 22. 26. See Lev. 26. 26. Mic. 6. 14. i ch. 3. 17. j Lev. 26. 11, 12. Ezek. 37. 26, 27, 28. k Is. 45. 5, 21, 22. Ezek. 39. 22, 28. l Is. 44. 3. Ezek. 39. 23. Acts 2. 17. m Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39. n Is. 54. 13. o Acts 21. 9. p 1 Cor. 12. 13. Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11. q Matt. 24. 23. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 11, 25. r ver. 10. s Is. 13. 9, 10, ch. 3. 1, 15. Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Rev. 6. 12. s Mal. 4. 5. t Rom. 10. 13. u Is. 46. 13; 59. 20. Obad. 17. Rom. 11. 26. x Is. 11. 11, 16. Jer. 31. 7. Mic. 4. 7; 5. 3, 7. Rom. 9. 8. Rev. 11. 5, 7. a Jer. 30. 3. Ezek. 38. 14. b Zech. 14. 2, 3, 4. c ver. 12. 2 Chr. 20. 25. d Is. 66. 16. Ezek. 38. 22. e Obad. 11. Nah. 3. 10. f Amos 1. 9, 10. g Ezek. 25. 15, 16, 17. h Heb. desirable. Dan. 11. 38.

spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength. 23 Be glad then, ye children of Zi'on, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you<sup>2</sup> the former rain<sup>3</sup> moderately, and he<sup>c</sup> will cause to come down for you<sup>d</sup> the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month. 24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil. 25 And I will restore to you the years<sup>e</sup> that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, f my great army which I sent among you. 26 And ye shall<sup>g</sup> eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed. 27<sup>h</sup> And ye shall know that I am<sup>i</sup> in the midst of Is'ra-el, and that<sup>k</sup> I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed. 28<sup>l</sup> And it shall come to pass afterward, that I<sup>m</sup> will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; n and your sons and o your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 And also upon<sup>p</sup> the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. 30 And<sup>q</sup> I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31<sup>r</sup> The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, s before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come. 32 And it shall come to pass, that<sup>t</sup> whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for<sup>u</sup> in mount Zi'on and in Je-ru'sa-lem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in<sup>x</sup> the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER 3.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgment. 18 His blessing upon the church. **F**OR, behold, a in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Ju'dah and Je-ru'sa-lem, 2<sup>b</sup> I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into<sup>c</sup> the valley of Jehosh'a-phat, and<sup>d</sup> will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Is'ra-el, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. 3 And they have<sup>e</sup> cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink. 4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, f O Tyre, and Zi'don, and all the coasts of Pal'es-tine? g will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head; 5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly<sup>h</sup> pleasant things:

6 The children also of Ju'dah and the children of Je-ru'sa-lem have ye sold unto<sup>2</sup> the Gre'cians, that ye might remove them far from their border. 7 Behold, h I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head: 8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Ju'dah, and they shall sell them to the<sup>i</sup> Sa-be'ans, to a people<sup>k</sup> far off: for the LORD hath spoken it. 9<sup>l</sup> Proclaim ye this among the Gen'tiles; j Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: 10<sup>m</sup> Beat your plowshares into swords, and your<sup>4</sup> pruninghooks into spears: n let the weak say, I am strong. 11<sup>o</sup> Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither<sup>b</sup> cause<sup>p</sup> thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. 12 Let the heathen be wakened, q and come up to the valley of Je-hosh'a-phat: for there will I sit to<sup>r</sup> judge all the heathen round about. 13<sup>s</sup> Put ye in the sickle, for<sup>t</sup> the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the<sup>u</sup> press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. 14 Multitudes, multitudes in<sup>x</sup> the valley of decision: for<sup>y</sup> the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 The<sup>z</sup> sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. 16 The LORD also shall<sup>a</sup> roar out of Zi'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lem; and<sup>b</sup> the heavens and the earth shall shake: c but the LORD will be the<sup>7</sup> hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Is'ra-el. 17 So<sup>d</sup> shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zi'on, e my holy mountain: then shall Je-ru'sa-lem be<sup>8</sup> holy, and there shall no<sup>f</sup> strangers pass through her any more. 18<sup>g</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall<sup>9</sup> drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, h and all the rivers of Ju'dah shall<sup>9</sup> flow with waters, and<sup>i</sup> a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water<sup>k</sup> the valley of Shit'tim. 19<sup>l</sup> E'gypt shall be a desolation, and m E'dom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Ju'dah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. 20 But Ju'dah shall<sup>2</sup> dwell<sup>n</sup> for ever, and Je-ru'sa-lem from generation to generation. 21 For I will<sup>o</sup> cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: p<sup>3</sup> for the LORD dwelleth in Zi'on.

B. C. cir. 800. 2 Heb. the sons of the Grecians. h Is. 43. 5, 6; 49. 12. Jer. 23. 8. i Ezek. 23. 42. k Jer. 6. 21. l Sec. Is. 8. 9, 10. Jer. 46. 3, 4. Ezek. 38. 7. m Heb. Sanctify. n Sec. Is. 2. 4. Mic. 4. 3. o Or, scythed. p Zech. 12. 8. q ver. 2. r Or, the Lord shall bring down. s Ps. 103. 1. t Is. 13. 3. q ver. 2. r Ps. 96. 9; 13; 98. 9; 110. 5. u Is. 2. 4; 3. 13. Mic. 4. 5. s Matt. 13. 39. Rev. 14. 15, 18. t Jer. 51. 38. Hos. 6. 11. u Is. 63. 3. Lam. 1. 15. Rev. 14. 20. x ver. 2. y Or, conviction, or threshing. z ch. 2. 1. a ch. 2. 10, 31. b Jer. 25. 30. ch. 2. 11. Amos 1. 2. b Hag. 2. 6. c Is. 51. 5. d Heb. place of repair, or, harbour. e ch. 2. 27. f Dan. 11. 45. Obad. 16. Zech. 8. 3. g Heb. holiness. f Is. 35. 8; 52. 1. Nah. 1. 15. Zech. 14. 21. Rev. 21. 27. g Amos 9. 13. h Is. 30. 25. i Heb. go. j Ps. 46. 4. Ezek. 47. 1. k Zech. 14. 8. Rev. 22. 1. l Num. 25. 1. m Is. 19. 1, 8. n Jer. 49. 17. Ezek. 25. 17. p ver. 17.



# AMOS.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 Amos sheweth God's judgment upon Syria, 5 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 upon Ammon.



HE words of Amos, <sup>a</sup> who was among the herdmen of <sup>b</sup> Te-kō'ā, which he saw concerning <sup>c</sup> Iš'ra-el in the days of

Uz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah, and in the days of <sup>d</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am the son of Jō'ash king of Iš'ra-el, two years before the <sup>e</sup> earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will <sup>f</sup> roar from Zī'on, and utter his voice from Je-ru'sa-lēm; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of <sup>g</sup> Cār'mel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>h</sup> Da-mās'cus, <sup>2</sup> and for four, I will not <sup>3</sup> turn away the punishment thereof; <sup>i</sup> because they have threshed Gil'e-ad with threshing instruments of iron:

4 <sup>k</sup> But I will send a fire into the house of Hāz'a-el, which shall devour the palaces of Bēn'-hā'dad.

5 I will break also the <sup>l</sup> bar of Da-mās'cus, and cut off the inhabitant from <sup>2</sup> the plain of Ā'ven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from <sup>b</sup> the house of Ē'den: and <sup>m</sup> the people of Sūr'i-ā shall go into captivity <sup>n</sup> unto Kīr, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>o</sup> Gā'zā, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they <sup>6</sup> carried away captive the whole captivity, <sup>p</sup> to deliver them up to Ē'dom:

7 <sup>q</sup> But I will send a fire on the wall of Gā'zā, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant <sup>r</sup> from Āsh'dōd, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Āsh'ke-lōn, and I will <sup>s</sup> turn mine hand against Ēk'ron: and <sup>t</sup> the remnant of the Phī-lis'tīneš shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>u</sup> Tŷ'rus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; <sup>x</sup> because they delivered up the whole captivity to Ē'dom, and remembered not <sup>7</sup> the brotherly covenant:

10 <sup>y</sup> But I will send a fire on the wall of Tŷ'rus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.



AMOS, WHO WAS AMONG THE HERDMEN OF TEKOA. — Amos 1. 1.

12 But <sup>d</sup> I will send a fire upon Tē'man, which shall devour the palaces of Bōz'rah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>e</sup> the children of Ām'mon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have <sup>3f</sup> ripped up the women with child of Gil'e-ad, <sup>g</sup> that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of <sup>h</sup> Rāb'bah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, <sup>i</sup> with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>z</sup> Ē'dom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue <sup>a</sup> his brother <sup>b</sup> with the sword, and <sup>2</sup> did cast off all pity, <sup>c</sup> and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

B. C. 787.

z Is. 21. 11; 34. 5. Jer. 49. 8. &c. Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14; 35. 2. &c. Joel 3. 19. Obad. 1. &c. Mal. 1. 4.

a Gen. 27. 41. Deut. 23. 7. Mal. 1. 2. b 2 Chr. 28. 17. 2 Heb. corrupted his compassions. c Ezek. 35. 5.

d Obad. 9. 10. e Jer. 49. 1. 2. Ezek. 25. 2. Zeph. 2. 3. 3 Or, divided the mountains. f Hos. 13. 16. g Jer. 49. 1.

h Deut. 3. 11. 2 Sam. 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 25. 5. i ch. 2. 2.

B. C. 787.

15 And <sup>k</sup> their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

**T**HUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of <sup>a</sup> Mō'ab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he <sup>b</sup> burned the bones of the king of E'dom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Mō'ab, and it shall devour the palaces of <sup>c</sup> Kir'i-ōth: and Mō'ab shall die with tumult, <sup>d</sup> with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off <sup>e</sup> the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Jū'dah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; <sup>f</sup> because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and <sup>g</sup> their lies caused them to err, <sup>h</sup> after the which their fathers have walked:

5 <sup>i</sup> But I will send a fire upon Jū'dah, and it shall devour the palaces of Je-ru'salēm.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Iṣ'ra-el, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because <sup>k</sup> they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and <sup>l</sup> turn aside the way of the meek: <sup>m</sup> and a man and his father will go in unto the same <sup>2</sup> maid, <sup>n</sup> to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes <sup>o</sup> laid to pledge <sup>p</sup> by every altar, and they drink the wine of <sup>3</sup> the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the <sup>q</sup> Ām'o-rite before them, <sup>r</sup> whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I <sup>s</sup> destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also <sup>t</sup> I brought you up from the land of E'gypt, and <sup>u</sup> led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Ām'o-rite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for <sup>x</sup> Nāz'a-rites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Iṣ'ra-el? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nāz'a-rites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, <sup>y</sup> saying, Prophecy not.

13 <sup>z</sup> Behold, <sup>4</sup> I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 <sup>a</sup> Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, <sup>b</sup> neither shall the mighty deliver himself:

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not

deliver himself: <sup>c</sup> neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is <sup>2</sup> courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The necessity of God's judgment against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

**H**EAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Iṣ'ra-el, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of E'gypt, saying, <sup>2</sup> You only have I known of all the families of the earth: <sup>b</sup> therefore I will <sup>3</sup> punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion <sup>4</sup> cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people <sup>5</sup> not be afraid? <sup>c</sup> shall there be evil in a city, <sup>6</sup> and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but <sup>d</sup> he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 <sup>e</sup> The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, <sup>f</sup> who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Āsh'dōd, and in the palaces in the land of E'gypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Sa-mā'ri-ā, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the <sup>7</sup> oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they <sup>g</sup> know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and <sup>8</sup> robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; <sup>h</sup> An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd <sup>9</sup> taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Iṣ'ra-el be taken out that dwell in Sa-mā'ri-ā in the corner of a bed, and <sup>2</sup> in Da-mās'cus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jā'cob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall <sup>3</sup> visit the transgressions of Iṣ'ra-el upon him I will also visit the altars of Bēth'-ēl: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite <sup>i</sup> the winter house with <sup>k</sup> the summer house; and <sup>l</sup> the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

a Is. 15; 16.  
Jer. 48.  
Ezek. 25. 8.  
Zeph. 2. 5.  
b 2 Kings 3. 27.  
c Jer. 45. 41.  
d ch. 1. 14.  
e Num. 24. 17.  
Jer. 48. 7.  
f Lev. 26. 14, 15.  
Neh. 1. 7.  
Dan. 9. 11.  
g Is. 28. 15.  
Jer. 16. 19, 20.  
Rom. 1. 25.  
h Ezek. 20. 13, 16, 18, 24, 30.  
i Jer. 17. 27.  
Hos. 8. 14.  
k Is. 29. 21.  
l ch. 8. 6.  
Is. 10. 2.  
ch. 5. 12.  
m Ezek. 22. 11.  
n Or, young woman.  
o Lev. 20. 17.  
p Ezek. 36. 21.  
Rom. 2. 24.  
q Ex. 22. 26.  
r Ezek. 23. 41.  
s 1 Cor. 8. 10; 10. 21.  
t Or, such as have Jews, or, mulcted.  
u Num. 21. 24.  
Deut. 2. 21.  
Josh. 24. 8.  
v Num. 13. 29, 32, 33.  
w Is. 5. 24.  
Mal. 4. 1.  
x Mic. 6. 4.  
y Deut. 2. 7; 8. 2.  
z Num. 6. 2.  
Judg. 13. 5.  
1 Is. 30. 10.  
Jer. 11. 21.  
ch. 7. 12, 13.  
Mic. 2. 6.  
Is. 1. 14.  
4 Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves presseseth.  
a Jer. 3. 23.  
ch. 9. 1, &c.  
b Ps. 33. 16.  
5 Heb. his soul, or, life.

B. C. 787.

c Ps. 33. 17.  
2 Heb. strong of his heart.

a Deut. 7. 6; 10. 15.  
Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
b See Dan. 9. 12.  
Matt. 11. 22.  
Luke 12. 47.  
Rom. 2. 9.  
1 Pet. 4. 17.  
3 Heb. upon.  
4 Heb. give forth his voice.

5 Or, not run together?  
c Is. 45. 7.  
6 Or, and shall not the LORD, do somewhat?  
d Gen. 6. 13; 18. 17.  
Ps. 25. 14.  
John 15. 15.  
e ch. 1. 2.  
f Acts 4. 20; 3. 20, 21.  
1 Cor. 9. 16.

7 Or, oppressions.  
g Jer. 4. 22.  
8 Or, spoil.

h 2 Kings 17. 3, 6; 18. 9, 10, 11.

9 Heb. delivereth.

2 Or, on the bed's feet.

3 Or, punish Israel for.

i Jer. 36. 22.  
k Judg. 2. 20.  
l 1 Kings 22. 39.



B. C.  
787.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He reproveth Israel for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness.

**H**EAR this word, ye <sup>a</sup>kine of Bā'shan, that are in the mountain of Sa-mā'ri-á, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 <sup>b</sup>The Lord GOD hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away <sup>c</sup>with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And <sup>d</sup>ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and <sup>e</sup>ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Come to Bēth'-ēl, and transgress; at <sup>f</sup>Gil'gāl multiply transgression; and <sup>g</sup>bring your sacrifices every morning, <sup>h</sup>and your tithes after <sup>3</sup>three years:

5 <sup>i</sup>And <sup>4</sup>offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish <sup>k</sup>the free offerings: <sup>l</sup>for <sup>5</sup>this liketh you, O ye children of Iṣ'ra-el, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: <sup>m</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: <sup>n</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 <sup>o</sup>I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: <sup>6</sup>when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, <sup>p</sup>the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence <sup>7</sup>after the manner of E'g'gypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, <sup>8</sup>and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: <sup>r</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew <sup>s</sup>Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rah, <sup>t</sup>and



NEITHER SHALL HE STAND THAT HANDLETH THE BOW. — Amos 2. 15.

ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: <sup>u</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Iṣ'ra-el: and because I will do this unto thee, <sup>v</sup>prepare to meet thy God, O Iṣ'ra-el.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the <sup>2</sup>wind, <sup>y</sup>and declareth unto man what is his thought, <sup>z</sup>that maketh the morning darkness, <sup>a</sup>and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, <sup>b</sup>THE LORD, THE God of hosts, <sup>is</sup> his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God rejecteth their hypocritical service.

**H**EAR ye this word which I <sup>a</sup>take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Iṣ'ra-el.

2 The virgin of Iṣ'ra-el is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD; The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Iṣ'ra-el.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Iṣ'ra-el, <sup>b</sup>Seek ye me, <sup>c</sup>and ye shall live:

5 But seek not <sup>d</sup>Bēth'-ēl, nor enter into Gil'gāl, and pass not to <sup>e</sup>Bē'er-shē'bā: for Gil'gāl shall surely go into captivity, and <sup>f</sup>Bēth'-ēl shall come to nought.

6 <sup>g</sup>Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Jō-

a Ps. 22.  
12 Ezek.  
39. 18.

b Ps. 89.  
35.

c Jer. 16.  
16. Hab. 1.  
13.

d Ezek.  
12. 5, 12.  
2 Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

e Ezek.  
20. 33.  
f Hos. 4.  
15; 12. 11.  
ch. 5. 5.  
g Num.  
23. 3, 4.  
h Deut.  
14. 28.  
3 Heb.

three years of days.  
i Lev. 7.  
13; 23. 17.  
4 Heb.

offer by burnt-offering.  
k Lev. 22.  
18, 21.  
Deut. 12.  
6.

l Ps. 81.  
12.  
5 Heb. so ye have no m ver. 8,  
4.

1s. 26. 11.  
Jer. 5. 3.  
Hag. 2.  
17.

n ver. 6,  
10, 11.  
o Deut.  
28. 22.  
Hag. 2.  
17.

6 Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmerworm,  
8c.

p Joel 1.  
4; 2. 25.  
7 Or, in the way.  
q Ec. 9.  
3, 6; 12.  
29.

Deut. 28.  
27, 61.  
Es. 73.  
50.

8 Heb. with the captivity of your horses,  
2 Kings  
13. 7.  
r ver. 6.  
s Ec. 19.  
24, 25.  
1s. 13. 19.  
Jer. 49.  
18.

t Ecch. 3.  
2.  
Jude 23.

B. C.  
787.

u ver. 6.  
x See Ezek.  
13. 5; 22.  
30.  
1. nke 14.  
31, 32.

2 Or, spirit.  
y Ps. 139.  
2.  
Dan. 2.  
28.

z ch. 5. 8;  
8. 5.  
a Deut.  
32. 13;  
33. 29.  
Mic. 1. 3.  
b Is. 47. 4.  
Jer. 10.  
16.  
ch. 5. 8;  
9. 6.

α Jer. 7.  
29.  
Ezek.  
19. 1; 27.  
2.

b ver. 6.  
2 Chr.  
15. 2.  
Jer. 29.  
13.

c Is. 55. 3.  
d ch. 4. 4.  
e ch. 8. 14.

f Hos. 4.  
15; 10. 8.  
g ver. 4.

B. C. 787.  
h ch. 6. 12.  
i Job 9. 9; 38. 31.  
k Ps. 104. 20.  
l Job 38. 34.  
ch. 9. 6.  
m ch. 4. 13.  
n Heb. spoil.  
o Is. 29. 21.  
p 1 Kings 22. 8.

p Deut. 28. 30, 36, 39.  
q Mic. 6. 15.  
r Zeph. 1. 13.  
s Hag. 1. 6.  
t Heb. vineyards of dross.  
u ch. 2. 6.  
v Or, a ransom.  
w Is. 23. 21.  
x ch. 2. 7.  
y ch. 6. 10.  
z Mic. 3. 11.  
aa Ps. 34. 14; 97. 10.  
ab Rom. 12. 9.  
ac Ex. 32. 30.  
ad 2 Kings 19. 4.  
ae Joel 2. 14.  
af Jer. 9. 17.  
ag Ex. 12. 12.  
ah Nah. 1. 12.  
ai Is. 5. 19.  
aj Jer. 17. 15.  
ak Ezek. 12. 22, 27.  
al 2 Pet. 3. 4.

seph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bēth'-ēl.

7 Ye who <sup>h</sup> turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth, 8 Seek <sup>him</sup> that maketh the <sup>i</sup> seven stars and O-rī'on, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, <sup>k</sup> and maketh the day dark with night: that <sup>l</sup> calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: <sup>m</sup> The LORD is his name:

9 That strengtheneth the <sup>2</sup> spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 <sup>n</sup> They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they <sup>o</sup> abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: <sup>p</sup> ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted <sup>3</sup> pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: <sup>q</sup> they afflict the just, they take <sup>4</sup> a bribe, and they <sup>r</sup> turn aside the poor in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore <sup>s</sup> the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, <sup>t</sup> as ye have spoken.

15 <sup>u</sup> Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: <sup>x</sup> it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Jō'seph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord, saith thus; Wailing shall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and <sup>y</sup> such as are skillful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for <sup>z</sup> I will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 <sup>aa</sup> Woe unto you that desire the day

of the LORD! to what end is it for you? <sup>b</sup> the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 <sup>c</sup> As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 <sup>d</sup> I hate, I despise your feast days, and <sup>e</sup> I will not <sup>2</sup> smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 <sup>f</sup> Though ye offer me burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the <sup>3</sup> peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 <sup>g</sup> But let judgment <sup>4</sup> run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 <sup>h</sup> Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Iṣ'ra-el?

26 But ye have borne <sup>5</sup> the tabernacle <sup>i</sup> of your Mō'îsch and Chī'un your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity <sup>k</sup> beyond Da-mās'cus, saith the LORD, <sup>l</sup> whose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The wantonness of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibleness.

WOE <sup>a</sup> to them that <sup>b</sup> are at ease in Zī'on, and trust in the mountain of Sa-mā'-ri-ā, which are named <sup>c</sup> chief of the nations, to whom the house of Iṣ'ra-el came!

2 <sup>c</sup> Pass ye unto <sup>d</sup> Cāl'neh, and see; and from thence go ye to <sup>e</sup> Hā'math the great: then go down to <sup>f</sup> Gāth of the Phī-lis'tineṣ: <sup>g</sup> be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that <sup>h</sup> put far away the <sup>i</sup> evil day, <sup>k</sup> and cause <sup>l</sup> the <sup>8</sup> seat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and <sup>9</sup> stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 <sup>m</sup> That <sup>2</sup> chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick <sup>n</sup> like Dā'vid;

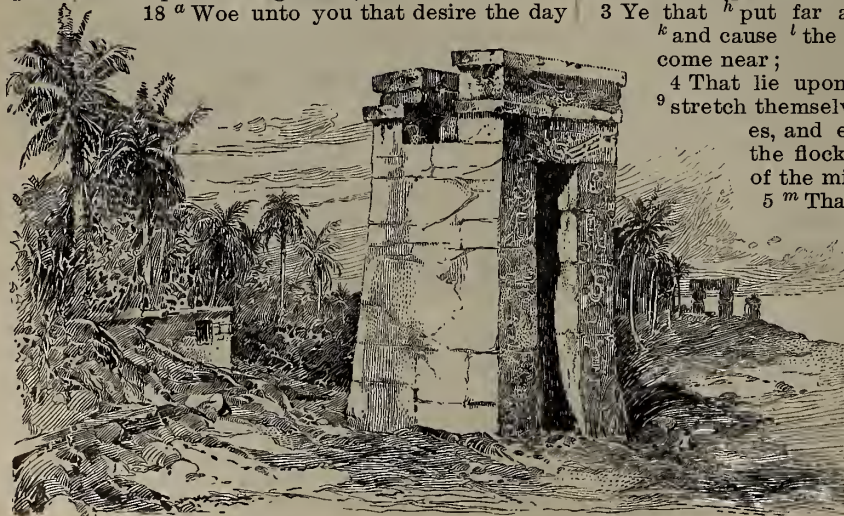
6 That drink <sup>3</sup> wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: <sup>o</sup> but they are not grieved for the <sup>4</sup> affliction of Jō'seph.

7 ¶ Therefore now shall they go cap-

B. C. 787.  
b Jer. 30. 7.  
c Joel 2. 2.  
d Zeph. 1. 15.  
e Jer. 48. 44.  
d Prov. 21. 27.  
f Is. 1. 11-16.  
g Jer. 6. 20.  
h Hos. 8. 13.  
i Lev. 26. 31.  
j 2 Or, smell your holy days.  
k Is. 66. 3.  
l Mic. 6. 6, 7.  
m 3 Or, thank offerings.  
n Hos. 6. 6.  
o Mic. 6. 8.  
p 4 Heb. roll.  
q Deut. 32. 17.  
r Josh. 24. 14.  
s Ezek. 20. 8, 16, 24.  
t Acts 7. 42, 43.  
u See Is. 49. 23.  
v Or, Sicuth your king.  
w 1 Kings 11. 33.  
x 2 Kings 17. 6.  
y 1 ch. 4. 13.

a Luke 6. 24.  
b Or, are secure.  
c Ex. 19. 5.  
d Or, first-fruits.  
e Jer. 2. 10.  
f Is. 10. 9.  
g Taken cir. 794.  
h 2 Kings 13. 24.  
i 2 Chr. 26. 6.  
j Nah. 3. 8.  
k Ezek. 12. 27.  
l ch. 5. 18;  
m 9. 10.  
n Jer. 12. ch. 5. 12.  
o 1 Ps. 94. 20.  
p Or, habitation.  
q Or, abound with superfluities.  
r Is. 5. 12.  
s 2 Or, quaver.  
t 1 Chr. 23. 5.  
u Or, in bowls of wine.

o Gen. 37. 25.  
p 4 Heb. breach.



THE PALACES IN THE LAND OF EGYPT. — Amos 3. 9.





WOE TO THEM THAT ARE AT EASE, . . . DRINK WINE IN BOWLS, AND ANOINT THEMSELVES WITH THE CHIEF OINTMENTS.  
Amos 6. 1, 6.

B. C.  
787.

tive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 51.  
14.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 6.  
13, 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 47. 4.  
Ezek.  
24, 21.  
ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb.  
the ful-  
ness  
thereof.

8 <sup>p</sup>The LORD GOD hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor <sup>q</sup>the excellency of Jā'cob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city with all <sup>2</sup>that is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that *is* by the sides of the house, *Is there yet any with thee?* and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, <sup>r</sup>Hold thy tongue: <sup>s</sup>for <sup>3</sup>we may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 3.  
<sup>3</sup> Or,  
they will  
not, or,  
have  
not.  
<sup>t</sup> Is. 55. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 15.  
<sup>4</sup> Or,  
drop-  
pings.

11 For, behold, <sup>t</sup>the LORD commandeth, <sup>u</sup>and he will smite the great house with <sup>4</sup>breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 <sup>v</sup> Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow *there* with oxen? for <sup>x</sup>ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, <sup>y</sup>I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Īṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the <sup>z</sup>entering in of Hē'math unto the <sup>2</sup>river of the wilderness.

B. C.  
787.

<sup>x</sup> Hos. 10.  
4.  
ch. 5. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 5.  
15.  
<sup>z</sup> Num.  
34. 8.  
1 Kings  
8. 65.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, val-  
ley.

#### CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The judgments of the grasshoppers. <sup>4</sup> and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos. <sup>7</sup> By the wall of a plumbline is signified the rejection of Israel. <sup>10</sup> Amaziah complaineth of Amos. <sup>14</sup> Amos sheweth his calling, <sup>16</sup> and Amaziah's judgment.

**T**HUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and, behold, he formed <sup>3</sup>grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
green  
worms.

B. C. 787.  
 a ver. 5. Is. 51. 10.  
 2 Or, who of (or, for,) Jacob shall stand?  
 b ver. 6. Deut. 32. 35. Jonah 3. 10. James 5. 16.  
 c ver. 2, 3.

d Sec 2 Kings 21. 13. Is. 28. 17. 34. 11. Lam. 2. 8.  
 e ch. 8. 2. Mic. 7. 18.  
 f Beer-sheba. Gen. 26. 23; 46. 1. 8. 14.  
 g Full-filled. 2 Kings 15. 10.  
 h 1 Kings 12. 32.  
 i 2 Kings 14. 23.

k ch. 2. 12. l 1 Kings 12. 32; 13. 1.  
 3 Or, sanctuary.  
 4 Heb. house of the Kingdon.

m 1 Kings 24. 35. 2 Kings 2. 5; 4. 38; 6. 1.  
 n ch. 1. 1. Zech. 13. 5.  
 5 Or, will sin.  
 6 Heb. from behind.

latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee: <sup>a</sup>2 by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he is small.

3 <sup>b</sup>The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Then hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and, behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee: <sup>c</sup> by whom shall Jā'cob arise? for he is small.

6 The LORD repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, <sup>d</sup> I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people İş'ra-el: <sup>e</sup> I will not again pass by them any more:

9 <sup>f</sup> And the high places of İsaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of İş'ra-el shall be laid waste; and <sup>g</sup> I will rise against the house of Jēr'o-bō'am with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Ām'a-zī'ah <sup>h</sup> the priest of Bēth-ēl sent to <sup>i</sup> Jēr'o-bō'am king of İş'ra-el, saying, Ā'mos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of İş'ra-el: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Ā'mos saith, Jēr'o-bō'am shall die by the sword, and İş'ra-el shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Ām'a-zī'ah said unto Ā'mos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Jūdah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But <sup>k</sup> prophesy not again any more at Bēth-ēl: for it is the king's <sup>l</sup> chapel, and it is the <sup>4</sup> king's court.

14 ¶ Then answered Ā'mos, and said to Ām'a-zī'ah, I was no prophet, neither was I <sup>m</sup> a prophet's son; <sup>n</sup> but I was an herdman, and a gatherer of <sup>5</sup> sycamore fruit:

15 And the LORD took me <sup>6</sup> as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people İş'ra-el.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophecy not against İş'ra-el, and

<sup>o</sup> drop not thy word against the house of İsaac.

17 <sup>p</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>q</sup> Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and İş'ra-el shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israel's end. 4 Oppression is reprov'd. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THUS hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Ā'mos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, <sup>a</sup> The end is come upon my people of İş'ra-el; <sup>b</sup> I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And <sup>c</sup> the songs of the temple <sup>2</sup> shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; <sup>d</sup> they shall cast them forth <sup>3</sup> with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that <sup>e</sup> swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the <sup>4</sup> new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and <sup>f</sup> the sabbath, that we may <sup>5</sup> set forth wheat, <sup>g</sup> making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and <sup>6</sup> falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for <sup>h</sup> silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by <sup>i</sup> the excellency of Jā'cob, Surely <sup>k</sup> I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, <sup>m</sup> as by the flood of Ē'gypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>n</sup> that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; <sup>o</sup> and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; <sup>p</sup> and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord

B. C. 787.  
 o Ezek. 21. 2. Mic. 2. 6. p See Jer. 28. 12. 29. 21. 23. 31. 32. q Is. 13. 16. Lam. 5. 11. Hos. 4. 13. Zech. 14. 2.

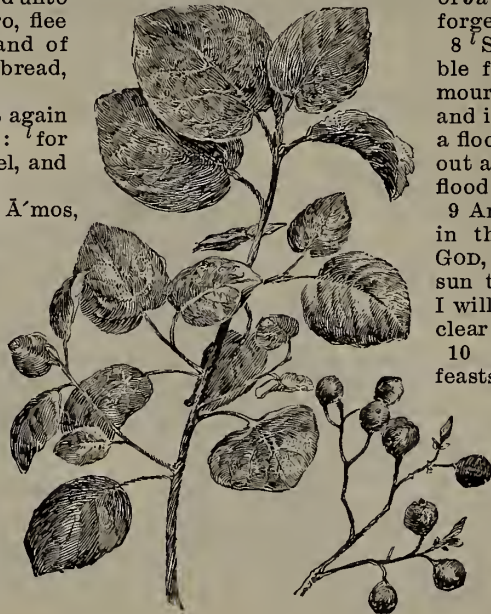
a Ezek. 7. 2. b ch. 7. 8. c ch. 5. 23. 2 Heb. shall howl. d ch. 6. 9. 10. 3 Heb. be silent. e Is. 14. 4. Prov. 30. 14.

4 Or, month. f Neh. 13. 15. 16. 5 Heb. open. g Mic. 6. 10. 11. 6 Heb. perverting the balances of deceit. Hos. 12. 7. h ch. 2. 6. i ch. 6. 8. k Hos. 8. 13; 9. 0.

l Hos. 4. 3. m ch. 9. 5.

791. n Job 5. 14. Is. 13. 10; 59. 9. 10. Jer. 15. 9. Mic. 3. 6.

o Is. 15. 2. 3. Jer. 48. 37. Ezek. 7. 18; 27. 31. p Jer. 6. 26. Zech. 12. 10.



SYCOMORE BRANCH AND FRUIT.—Amos 7. 14.



B. C. 787.

1 Sam. 3. 1.  
Ps. 74. 9.  
Ezek. 7. 23.

God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but <sup>2</sup> of hearing the words of the LORD :

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

Hos. 4. 15.  
Deut. 9. 21.

14 They that <sup>7</sup> swear by <sup>8</sup> the sin of Sa-mā'-ri-ā, and say, Thy god, O Dān, liveth ; and, The <sup>2</sup> manner <sup>1</sup> of Bē'er-shē-bā liveth ; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

2 Heb. way.  
See Acts 9. 2; 18. 25; 19. 9, 23; 24. 14.  
1 ch. 5. 5.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The certainty of the desolation.  
11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar : and he said, Smite the <sup>3</sup> lintel of the door, that the posts may shake : and <sup>4</sup> cut them in the head, all of them ; and I will slay the last of them with the sword : <sup>5</sup> he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

3 Or, chapter, or, troop.  
4 Or, wound them.  
5 Ps. 68. 21.  
Hab. 3. 13.  
1 ch. 2. 14.

2 <sup>c</sup> Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them ; <sup>d</sup> though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down :

c Ps. 139. 8, &c.  
d Job 20. 6.  
Jer. 51. 53.  
Obad. 4.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Cār'mel, I will search and take them out thence ; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them :

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, <sup>e</sup> thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them : and <sup>f</sup> I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

e Lev. 26. 33.  
Deut. 28. 65.  
Ezek. 5. 12.  
f Lev. 17. 10.  
Jer. 44. 11.  
g Mic. 1. 4.  
h ch. 8. 8.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall <sup>g</sup> melt, <sup>h</sup> and all that dwell therein shall mourn : and it shall rise up wholly like a flood ; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Ē'gypt.

5 Or, spheres.  
6 Heb. ascensions.  
i Ps. 104. 3, 13.  
7 Or, battle.  
k ch. 5. 8.  
l ch. 4. 13.

6 It is he that buildeth his <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> stories in the heaven, and hath founded his <sup>7</sup> troop in the earth ; he that <sup>k</sup> calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth : <sup>l</sup> The LORD is his name.



THOU SHALT DIE IN A POLLUTED LAND. — Amos 7. 17.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ē'thi-ō'pi-ans unto me, O children of Īš'ra-el ? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Īš'ra-el out of the land of Ē'gypt ? and the <sup>m</sup> Philis'tines from <sup>n</sup> Cāph'tōr, and the Sūr'i-ans from <sup>o</sup> Kīr ?

B. C. 787.

8 Behold, <sup>p</sup> the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I <sup>q</sup> will destroy it from off the face of the earth ; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jā'-cob, saith the LORD.

m Jer. 47. 4.  
n Deut. 2. 23.  
Jer. 47. 4  
o ch. 1. 5.  
p ver. 4.  
q Jer. 30. 11; 31. 35, 36.  
Obad. 16, 17.

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will <sup>2</sup> sift the house of Īš'ra-el among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least <sup>3</sup> grain fall upon the earth.

2 Heb. cause to move.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, <sup>r</sup> which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

3 Heb. stone.  
r ch. 6. 3.

B. C. 787.  
 s Acts 15.  
 16, 17.  
 2 Heb. hedge, or, wall.  
 t Obad. 19.  
 u Num. 24. 18.  
 3 Heb. upon whom my name is called.  
 2 Lev. 26. 5.  
 4 Heb. draweth forth.

11 ¶<sup>s</sup> In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of Dā'vid that is fallen, and<sup>2</sup> close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old:

12<sup>t</sup> That they may possess the remnant of<sup>u</sup> E'dom, and of all the heathen,<sup>3</sup> which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold,<sup>2</sup> the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that<sup>4</sup> soweth

seed; <sup>v</sup> and the mountains shall drop<sup>2</sup> sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14<sup>z</sup> And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Iś'ra-el, and<sup>a</sup> they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit<sup>z</sup> them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and<sup>b</sup> they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

B. C. 787.  
 y Joel 3. 18.  
 2 Or, new wine.  
 z Jer. 30. 3.  
 a Is. 61. 4; 65. 21.  
 Ezek. 36. 33-36.  
 b Is. 60. 21.  
 Jer. 32. 41.  
 Ezek. 34. 28.  
 Joel 3. 20.



OBADIAH.

B. C. cir.587.

1 The destruction of Edom. 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong unto Jacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Jacob.

a Is. 21. 11; 34. 5.  
 Ezek. 25. 12, 13, 14.  
 Joel 3. 19.  
 Mal. 1.8.  
 b Jer. 49. 14, &c.



HE vision of Ō'ba-dī'ah. Thus saith the Lord GOD<sup>a</sup> concerning E'dom; <sup>b</sup> We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts<sup>c</sup> of the rock, whose habitation is high; <sup>d</sup> that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4<sup>e</sup> Though thou exalt<sup>f</sup> thyself as the eagle, and though thou<sup>f</sup> set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

c 2 Kings 14. 7.  
 d Is. 14. 13, 14, 15.  
 Rev. 12. 7.  
 e Job 20. 6.  
 Jer. 49. 16; 51. 53.  
 Amos 9. 2.  
 f Hab. 2. 9.

5 If<sup>g</sup> thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not have stolen till they had enough? if the grapegatherers came to thee, <sup>h</sup> would they not leave<sup>2</sup> some grapes?

6 How are the things of E'sau searched out! how are his hidden things sought up!

7 All the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: <sup>3i</sup> the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; <sup>4</sup> they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: <sup>k</sup> there is none understanding<sup>5</sup> in him.

8<sup>l</sup> Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of E'dom, and understanding out of the mount of E'sau?

9 And thy<sup>m</sup> mighty men, O<sup>n</sup> Tē'man, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of E'sau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy<sup>o</sup> violence against thy brother

B. C. cir.587.

g Jer. 49.5.  
 h Deut. 24. 21.  
 Is. 17. 6;  
 24. 13.  
 2 Or, gleanings?  
 3 Heb. the men of thy peace.  
 i Jer. 33. 22.  
 4 Heb. the men of thy peace.  
 k Is. 19. 11, 12.  
 5 Or, of it.  
 l Job 5. 12, 13.  
 Is. 29. 14.  
 Jer. 49.7.  
 m Ps. 76.5.  
 Amos 2. 16.  
 n Jer. 49.7.  
 o Gen. 27. 41.  
 Ps. 137.7.  
 Ezek. 25. 12;  
 35. 5.



B. C. cir.587.

p Ezek. 35. 9.  
Mal. 1. 4.  
2 Or, carried away his substance.  
q Joel 3. 3.  
Nah. 3. 10.  
3 Or, do not behold. Sc. r Ps. 22. 17; 54. 7; 59. 10.  
Mic. 4. 11; 7. 10.  
s Ps. 37. 13; 137. 7.  
t Job 31. 23.  
Erov. 17. 5; 24. 17. 18.  
Mic. 7. 8.  
4 Heb. manifested thy mouth.  
5 Or, forces.

Jā'cob shame shall cover thee, and <sup>p</sup> thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers <sup>2</sup> carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and <sup>q</sup> cast lots upon Jeru'sa-lēm, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But <sup>3</sup> thou shouldst not have <sup>r</sup> looked on <sup>s</sup> the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have <sup>t</sup> rejoiced over the children of Jū'dah in the day of their destruction; neither shouldst thou have <sup>u</sup> spoken proudly in the day of distress.

13 Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldst not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid *hands* on their <sup>v</sup> substance in the day of their calamity;

14 Neither shouldst thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldst thou have <sup>2</sup> delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 <sup>u</sup> For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: <sup>x</sup> as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 <sup>y</sup> For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall <sup>z</sup> swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 <sup>z</sup> But upon mount Zi'on <sup>a</sup> shall be <sup>4</sup> deliverance, and <sup>5</sup> there shall be holiness; and the house of Jā'cob shall possess their possessions.

18 And the house of Jā'cob <sup>b</sup> shall be a fire, and the house of Jō'seph a flame, and the house of Ē'sau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Ē'sau; for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And *they* of the south <sup>c</sup> shall possess the mount of Ē'sau; <sup>d</sup> and *they* of the plain the Phi-lis-tineš: and they shall possess the fields of Ē'phra-im, and the fields of Sa-mā'ri-à:

and Bēn'jamin shall possess Gīl'e-ad.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Iṣ'ra-el shall possess that of the Cā'nāan-ites, *even* <sup>e</sup> unto Zār'e-phāth; and the captivity of Jeru'sa-lēm, <sup>6</sup> which is in Sēph'a-rād, <sup>f</sup> shall possess the cities of the south.

21 And <sup>g</sup> saviours shall come up on mount Zi'on to judge the mount of Ē'sau; and the <sup>h</sup> kingdom shall be the LORD's.

B. C. cir.587.

2 Or, shut up, Ps. 31. 8.

u Ezek. 30. 3. Joel 3. 14.

x Ezek. 35. 15. Hab. 2. 8. cir. 585.

y Jer. 25. 28, 29; 49. 12. Joel 3. 17.

z Pet. 4. 17.

3 Or, sup up. Joel 2. 32.

a Amos 9. 8.

4 Or, they that escape.

5 Or, it shall be holy. Joel 3. 17.

b Is. 10. 17. Zech. 12. 6.

c Amos 9. 12.

d Zeph. 2. 7.

e 1 Kings 17. 9, 10.

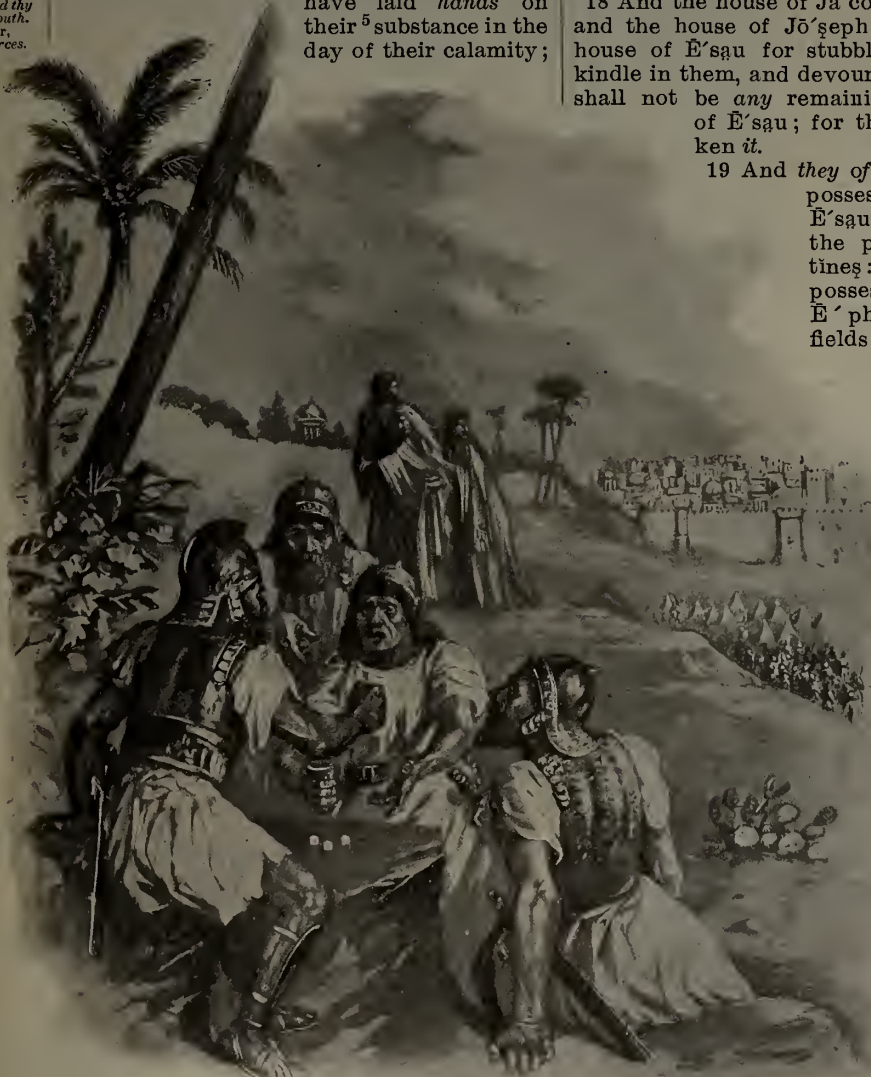
6 Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad. Jer. 32. 44.

g 1 Tim. 4. 16. James 5. 20.

h Ps. 22. 28. Dan. 2. 44; 7. 14, 27.

Zech. 14. 9.

l Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15; 19. 6.



AND CAST LOTS UPON JERUSALEM.—Obadiah 11.

# JONAH.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 *Jonah, sent to Nineveh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 thrown into the sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.*



OW the word of the LORD came unto <sup>a</sup>2 Jō'nah the son of A-mit'tāi, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nin'e-veh, that <sup>b</sup>great city, and cry against it; for <sup>c</sup>their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jō'nah <sup>d</sup>rose up to flee unto Tār'shish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to <sup>e</sup>Jōp'pā; and he found a ship going to Tār'shish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tār'shish <sup>f</sup>from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But <sup>g</sup>the LORD <sup>3</sup>sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was <sup>4</sup>like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and <sup>h</sup>cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten *it* of them. But Jō'nah was gone down <sup>i</sup>into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, <sup>k</sup>call upon thy God, <sup>l</sup>if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us <sup>m</sup>cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil *is* upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jō'nah.

8 Then said they unto him, <sup>n</sup>Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil *is* upon us; What *is* thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what *is* thy country? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said unto them, I *am* an Hē'brew; and I fear <sup>o</sup>the LORD, the God of heaven, <sup>o</sup>which hath made the sea and the dry *land*.

10 Then were the men <sup>6</sup>exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea <sup>7</sup>may be calm unto us? for the sea <sup>8</sup>wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men <sup>2</sup>rowed hard to bring *it* to the land; <sup>q</sup>but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and <sup>7</sup>lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, <sup>8</sup>hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jō'nah, and cast him forth into the sea: <sup>l</sup>and the sea <sup>2</sup>ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men <sup>u</sup>feared the LORD exceedingly, and <sup>3</sup>offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jō'nah. And <sup>2</sup>Jō'nah was in the <sup>4</sup>belly of the fish three days and three nights.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.*

THEN Jō'nah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly,

2 And said, I <sup>a</sup>cried <sup>5</sup>by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, <sup>b</sup>and he heard me; out of the belly of <sup>6</sup>hell cried I, and thou hearest my voice.

3 <sup>c</sup>For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the <sup>7</sup>midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: <sup>d</sup>all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 <sup>e</sup>Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again <sup>f</sup>toward thy holy temple.

5 The <sup>g</sup>waters compassed me about, *even* to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the <sup>8</sup>bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars *was* about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life <sup>h</sup>from <sup>9</sup>corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: <sup>i</sup>and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe <sup>k</sup>lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will <sup>l</sup>sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay *that* that I have vowed. <sup>m</sup>Salvation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jō'nah upon the dry *land*.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites. 5 Upon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto A Jō'nah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nin'e-veh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jō'nah arose, and went unto Nin'e-veh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nin'e-veh was an <sup>2</sup>exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jō'nah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and <sup>a</sup>he cried, and said, Yet

B. C. cir.862.

a 2 Kings 14. 25.  
2 Called, Matt. 13. 34.  
Jonas.  
b Gen. 10. 11, 12.  
ch. 3. 2.  
3; 4. 11.  
c Gen. 13. 20, 21.  
Ezra 9. 6.

James 5. 4.  
Rev. 18. 5.  
d ch. 4. 2.  
e Josh. 19. 46.  
2 Chr. 2. 16.  
Acts 9. 26.  
f Gen. 4. 16.  
Job 1. 12; 2. 7.

g Ps. 107. 25.  
3 Heb. cast forth.  
4 Heb. thought to be broken.  
h So Acts 27. 18, 19, 38.  
i 1 Sam. 24. 3.

k Ps. 107. 28.  
l Joel 2. 14.

m Josh. 7. 14, 16.  
1 Sam. 10. 20, 21; 14. 41, 42.  
Prov. 15. 31.  
Acts 1. 26.  
n Josh. 7. 19.  
1 Sam. 14. 43.

o Or, JEHOVAH.  
p Ps. 146. 6.  
Acts 17. 24.  
q Heb. with great fear.

r Heb. may be silent from us.  
s Or, grew more and more tempestuous.  
9 Heb. went.  
p John 11. 50.  
2 Heb. digged.  
q Prov. 21. 30.

B. C. cir.862.

r Deut. 21. 8.  
s Ps. 115. 3.  
t Ps. 89. 9.  
u Luke 8. 24.  
2 Heb. stood.  
v Mark 4. 41.  
Acts 5. 11.  
3 Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice unto the LORD, and vowed vows.  
x Matt. 12. 40.  
y Luke 11. 30.

z Heb. bowels.

a Ps. 120. 1; 130. 1; 142. 1.  
Lam. 3. 55.  
b Or, out of mine affliction.  
c Ps. 65. 2.  
d Or, the grave.  
e Ps. 14. 9.  
f Ps. 88. 6.  
g Heb. heart.  
h Ps. 42. 7.  
i Ps. 31. 22.

j Kings 8. 38.  
k Ps. 69. 1.  
Lam. 3. 54.  
l Heb. cuttings off.  
m Ps. 16. 10.  
n Or, the pit.

o Ps. 18. 6.  
p 2 Kings 17. 15.  
q Ps. 31. 6.  
Jer. 10:8; 16. 19.  
r Ps. 50. 14, 23; 116. 17, 18.  
s Hos. 14. 2.  
t Heb. 13. 15.  
u Ps. 3. 8.

2 Heb. of God: So Gen. 30. 8. Ps. 36. 6; 80. 10.  
a See Deut. 18. 22.



and from <sup>f</sup> the violence that is in their hands.

9 <sup>g</sup> Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 <sup>h</sup> And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

B. C. cir. 862.

<sup>f</sup> Is. 59. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 22.  
Joel 2. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Amos 7. 3, 6.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

**B**UT it displeased Jōnah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I <sup>a</sup> fled before unto Tār'shish: for I knew that thou art a <sup>b</sup> gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
Ps. 86. 5.  
Joel 2. 13.



forty days, and Nin'e-veh shall be overthrown.

SO THEY TOOK UP JONAH, AND CAST HIM FORTH INTO THE SEA. — Jonah 1. 15.

5 <sup>†</sup> So the people of Nin'e-veh <sup>b</sup> believed

God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nin'e-veh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered *him* with sackcloth, <sup>c</sup> and sat in ashes.

7 <sup>d</sup> And he caused *it* to be proclaimed and <sup>2</sup> published through Nin'e-veh by the decree of the king and his <sup>3</sup> nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, <sup>e</sup> let them turn every one from his evil way,

B. C. cir. 862.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 12. 41.  
Luke 11. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Job 2. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 3.  
Joel 2. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. said.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. great men.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 58. 6.



JONAH UPON THE DRY LAND. — Jonah 2. 10.

B. C. cir. 862.

of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

c 1 Kings 19. 4.

3 <sup>c</sup> Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for <sup>d</sup> it is better for me to die than to live.

d ver. 8.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, <sup>2</sup> Doest thou well to be angry?

2 Or, Art thou greatly angry?

5 So Jō'nah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

3 Or, palm-crist. 4 Heb. Kikajon.

6 And the LORD God prepared a <sup>3 4</sup> gourd, and made it to come up over Jō'nah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jō'nah <sup>5</sup> was exceeding glad of the gourd.

5 Heb. rejoiced with great joy.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

6 Or, silent. e ver. 3.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a <sup>6</sup> vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jō'nah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, <sup>e</sup> It is better for me to die than to live.

7 Or, Art thou greatly angry? 8 Or, I am greatly angry.

9 And God said to Jō'nah, <sup>7</sup> Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, <sup>8</sup> I do well to be angry, even unto death.

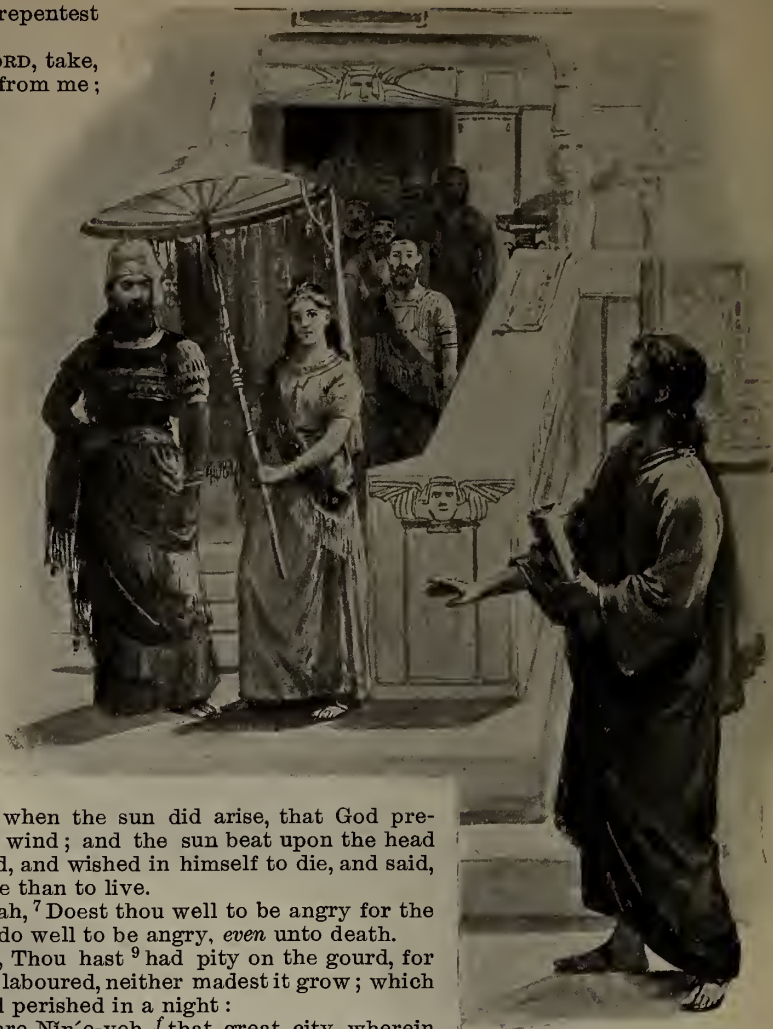
9 Or, spared. 2 Heb. was the son of the night.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast <sup>9</sup> had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which <sup>2</sup> came up in a night, and perished in a night:

f ch. 1, 2; g, 2, 3. 9 Deut. 1. 28.

11 And should not I spare Nin'e-veh, <sup>f</sup> that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons <sup>g</sup> that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much <sup>h</sup> cattle?

h Ps. 36. 6; 145. 9.



JONAH BEGAN TO ENTER INTO THE CITY. — Jonah 3. 4.

MICAH.

CHAPTER 1.

B. C. cir. 750.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

a Jer. 23. 18. b Amos 1. 1.

**T**HE word of the LORD that came to <sup>a</sup> Mī'cah the Mō'ras-thite in the days of Jō'tham, Ā'hāz, and Hēz'e-kī'ah, kings of Jū'dah, <sup>b</sup> which he saw concerning Sa-mā'ri-ā and Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2 Heb. Hear, ye people, all of them. c Deut. 32. 1.

<sup>2 2</sup> Hear, all ye people; <sup>c</sup> hearken, O earth, and <sup>3</sup> all that therein is; and let the Lord GOD, <sup>d</sup> be witness against you, the Lord from <sup>e</sup> his holy temple.

3 Heb. the fulness thereof. d Ps. 50. 7. Mal. 3. 5.

e Ps. 11. 4. Jonah 2. 7. f ab. 2. 20.

3 For, behold, <sup>f</sup> the LORD cometh forth out of his <sup>g</sup> place, and will come down, and tread upon the <sup>h</sup> high places of the earth.

B. C. cir. 750.

4 And <sup>i</sup> the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down <sup>2</sup> a steep place.

f Is. 26. 21. g Ps. 115. 3.

5 For the transgression of Jā'cob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Iſ'ra-el. What is the transgression of Jā'cob? is it not Sa-mā'ri-ā? and what are the high places of Jū'dah? are they not Je-ru'sa-lēm?

h Deut. 32. 13; 33. 29. Amos 4. 13.

i Judg. 5. 5. Ps. 97. 5. Is. 64. 1, 2, 3. Amos 9. 5.

5. Heb. 3. 6, 10. 2 Heb. a descent. k 2 Kings 19. 25.

6 Therefore I will make Sa-mā'ri-ā <sup>k</sup> as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones there-

6. 10. 2 Heb. a descent. k 2 Kings 19. 25.

ch. 3. 12.





ant of <sup>2</sup>Zā'a-nān came not forth in the mourning of <sup>3</sup>Bēth'-ē'zel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of MĀ'roth <sup>4</sup>waited carefully for good: but <sup>u</sup>evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

13 O thou inhabitant of <sup>v</sup>Lā'chish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of ZĪ'on: for the transgressions of Īṣ'-ra-el were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou <sup>y</sup>give presents <sup>5</sup>to Mōr'-esh-eth-gāth: the houses of <sup>6 z</sup>Āch'zib shall be a lie

to the kings of Īṣ'-ra-el.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of <sup>a</sup>Ma-rē-shah: <sup>7</sup>he shall come unto <sup>b</sup>A-dū'lām the glory of Īṣ'-ra-el.

16 Make thee <sup>c</sup>bald, and poll thee for thy <sup>d</sup>delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone unto captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Jacob.

**W**OE to them <sup>a</sup>that devise iniquity, and <sup>b</sup>work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because <sup>c</sup>it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet <sup>d</sup>fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they <sup>e</sup>oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against <sup>e</sup>this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: <sup>f</sup>for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall <sup>g</sup>one take up a parable

B. C. cir. 750.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the country of flocks.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, a place near.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, was grieved.

<sup>u</sup> Amos 3. 6.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Kings 18. 14, 17.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 2.  
2 Kings 18. 14, 15, 16.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, for.

<sup>6</sup> That is, a lie.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 15. 44.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 44.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Job 1. 20. 1s. 15. 2; 22. 12.  
Jer. 7. 29; 16. 6; 47. 5; 48. 37.  
<sup>d</sup> Lam. 4. 5.

cir. 730.  
<sup>a</sup> Hos. 7. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 36. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 31. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> 1s. 5. 8.

<sup>8</sup> Or, defraud.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 8. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Amos 5. 13.  
Eph. 5. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Hab. 2. 6.

O THOU INHABITANT OF LACHISH, BIND THE CHARIOT TO THE SWIFT BEAST. Micah 1. 13.

B. C. cir. 750.

of into the valley, and I will <sup>l</sup>discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the <sup>m</sup>hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered *it* of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore <sup>n</sup>I will wail and howl, <sup>o</sup>I will go stripped and naked: <sup>p</sup>I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the <sup>2</sup>owls.

9 For <sup>3</sup>her wound is incurable; for <sup>q</sup>it is come unto Jū'dah; he is come unto the gate of my people, *even* to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Declare ye *it* not at Gāth, weep ye not at all: in the house of <sup>4</sup>Āph'rah <sup>s</sup>roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, <sup>5</sup>thou <sup>6</sup>inhabitant of Sā-phīr, having thy <sup>t</sup>shame naked: the inhabit-

<sup>6</sup> Heb. inhabitress. <sup>l</sup> 1s. 20. 4; 47. 2, 3. Jer. 13. 22. Nah. 3. 5.

l Ezek. 13. 14.  
m Hos. 2. 5, 12.  
n 1s. 21. 3; 22. 4.  
o Jer. 4. 19.  
p 1s. 20. 2, 3, 4.  
q Job 30. 29.  
r Ps. 102. 6.  
s Heb. daughters of the owl.  
t Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds.  
u 2 Kings 18. 13.  
v 1s. 8, 7, 3.  
w 2 Sam. 1. 20.  
x That is, Dust.  
y Jer. 6. 28.  
z Or, thou that dwellest finely.  
6 Heb. inhabitress.

B. C. cir. 730.

h 2 Sam. 1. 17, 2 Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations. i ch. 1. 15. 3 Or, instead of restoring. k Deut. 32. 8, 9. 4 Or, Prophecy not as they prophesy. 5 Heb. Drop, sc. Ezek. 21. 2. 11s. 30. 10. Amos 2. 12; 7. 16. 6 Or, shortened. 7 Heb. upright. 8 Heb. yesterday. 9 Heb. over against a garment. 2 Or, wines. m Deut. 12. 9. n Lev. 18. 25, 28. Jer. 3. 2. 3 Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely. o Ezek. 13. 3. p ch. 4. 6. 7. q Jer. 31. 10. r Ezek. 36. 37.

s Hos. 3. 5. t Is. 52. 12.

against you, and <sup>h</sup> lament <sup>2</sup> with a doleful lamentation, and say, 'We be utterly spoiled: <sup>i</sup> he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed *it* from me! <sup>3</sup> turning away he hath divided our fields.

<sup>5</sup> Therefore thou shalt have none that shall <sup>k</sup> cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> Prophecy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

<sup>7</sup> ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jā'cob, is the spirit of the LORD <sup>6</sup> straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh <sup>7</sup> uprightly?

<sup>8</sup> Even <sup>8</sup> of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe <sup>9</sup> with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

<sup>9</sup> The <sup>2</sup> women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

<sup>10</sup> Arise ye, and depart; for this <sup>i</sup>s not your <sup>m</sup> rest: because it is <sup>n</sup> polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

<sup>11</sup> If a man <sup>3</sup> walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ <sup>p</sup> I will surely assemble, O Jā'cob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Īs'ra-el; I will put them together <sup>q</sup> as the sheep of Bōz'rah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: <sup>r</sup> they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

<sup>13</sup> The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and <sup>s</sup> their king shall pass before them, <sup>t</sup> and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

710.

a Jer. 5. 4, 5.

b Ps. 14. 4. c Ezek. 11. 3, 7. d Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Ezek. 8. 18. Zech. 7. 13. e Is. 56. 10, 11. Ezek. 13. 10; 22. 23. f ch. 2. 11. Matt. 7. 15. g Ezek. 13. 18, 19. h Is. 8. 20, 22. Ezek. 13. 23. Zech. 13. 4. i Heb. from a vision.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jā'cob, and ye princes of the house of Īs'ra-el; <sup>a</sup> Is it not for you to know judgment?

<sup>2</sup> Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

<sup>3</sup> Who also <sup>b</sup> eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and <sup>c</sup> as flesh within the caldron.

<sup>4</sup> Then <sup>d</sup> shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ Thus saith the LORD <sup>e</sup> concerning the prophets that make my people err, that <sup>f</sup> bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and <sup>g</sup> he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup> Therefore night shall be unto you, <sup>4</sup> that

ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, <sup>2</sup> that ye shall not divine; <sup>i</sup> and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

<sup>7</sup> Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their <sup>3</sup> lips; <sup>k</sup> for there is no answer of God.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, <sup>l</sup> to declare unto Jā'cob his transgression, and to Īs'ra-el his sin.

<sup>9</sup> Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jā'cob, and princes of the house of Īs'ra-el, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup> They build up Zī'on with <sup>n</sup> <sup>4</sup> blood, and Je-ru'sa-lēm with iniquity.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>o</sup> The heads thereof judge for reward, and <sup>p</sup> the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: <sup>q</sup> yet will they lean upon the LORD, <sup>5</sup> and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

<sup>12</sup> Therefore shall Zī'on for your sake be <sup>r</sup> plowed as a field, <sup>s</sup> and Je-ru'sa-lēm shall become heaps, and <sup>t</sup> the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

BUT <sup>a</sup> in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

<sup>2</sup> And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jā'cob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his <sup>b</sup> paths: for the law shall go forth of Zī'on, and the word of the LORD from Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into <sup>b</sup> plowshares, and their spears into <sup>6</sup> pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, <sup>c</sup> neither shall they learn war any more.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

<sup>5</sup> For <sup>e</sup> all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and <sup>f</sup> we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

<sup>6</sup> In that day, saith the LORD, <sup>g</sup> will I assemble her that halteth, <sup>h</sup> and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

<sup>7</sup> And I will make her that halted <sup>i</sup> a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the LORD <sup>k</sup> shall reign over them

B. C. 710.

2 Heb. from divine. i Amos 8. 9.

3 Heb. upper lip. k Ps. 74. 9. Amos 8. 11. l Is. 58. 1.

m Jer. 22. 13. n Ezek. 22. 27. Hab. 2. 12. Zeph. 3. 8.

4 Heb. bloods. o Is. 1. 23. Ezek. 22. 12. Hos. 4. 13. ch. 7. 3. p Jer. 6. 13. q Is. 48. 2. Jer. 7. 4. Rom. 2. 17. 5 Heb. saying. r Jer. 23. 18. ch. 1. 6. s Ps. 79. 1. t ch. 4. 2.

a Is. 2. 2, &c. Ezek. 17. 22, 23.

b Is. 2. 4. Joel 3. 10.

6 Or, scythes. c Ps. 72. 7. d 1 Kings 4. 25.

Zech. 3. 10. e Jer. 2. 11.

f Zech. 10. 12. g Ezek. 34. 16.

Zeph. 3. 19. h Ps. 147. 2.

Ezek. 34. 13; 37. 21.

i ch. 2. 12; 5. 3, 7, 8; 7. 18.

k Is. 9. 6; Dan. 7. 14, 27.

l Luke 1. 33. Rev. 11. 15.



B. C. 710.

in mount Zi'on from henceforth, even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of <sup>2</sup>the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zi'on, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

9 Now why dost thou cry out aloud? <sup>1</sup>is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for <sup>m</sup>pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zi'on, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go *even* to Bāb'y-lon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ <sup>n</sup>Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye <sup>o</sup>look upon Zi'on.

12 But they know not <sup>p</sup>the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them <sup>q</sup>as the sheaves into the floor.

13 <sup>r</sup>Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zi'on: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt <sup>s</sup>beat in pieces many people: <sup>t</sup>and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto <sup>u</sup>the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdom. 8 His conquest.

**N**OW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall <sup>a</sup>smite the judge of Iſ'ra-el with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, <sup>b</sup>Bēth'-le-hem Ēph'-ra-tah, *though* thou be little <sup>c</sup>among the <sup>d</sup>thou-sands of Jū'-dah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me *that* <sup>e</sup>is to be <sup>e</sup>ruler in Iſ'ra-el; <sup>f</sup>whose goings forth *have been* from of old, from <sup>3</sup>ever-lasting.

3 There fore will he give them up, until the time *that* <sup>g</sup>she which travail-

eth hath brought forth: then <sup>h</sup>the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Iſ'ra-el.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and <sup>2</sup>feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall abide: for now <sup>k</sup>shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* <sup>l</sup>shall be the peace, when the As-syr'i-an shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight <sup>3</sup>principal men.

6 And they shall <sup>4</sup>waste the land of As-syr'i-ā with the sword, and the land of <sup>m</sup>Nim'rōd <sup>5</sup>in the entrances thereof: thus shall he <sup>n</sup>deliver *us* from the As-syr'i-an, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And <sup>o</sup>the remnant of Jā'cob shall be in the midst of many people <sup>p</sup>as a dew from the LORD, as the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jā'cob shall be among the Gën'tiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of <sup>6</sup>sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 <sup>q</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses

B. C. 710.

h ch. 4. 7.

2 Or, rule. i Is. 40. 11; 49. 10. Ezek.

34. 23. ch. 7. 14. i Ps. 72. 8. Is. 52. 13. Zech. 9. 10.

4 Luke 1. 32.

7 Ps. 72. 7. Is. 5. 6. Zech. 9. 19.

8 Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2.

9 Heb. prince of men. cat up. m Gen.

10. 8, 10, 11.

5 Or, with her own sword.

6 Heb. swords. n Luke 1. 71.

o ver. 8. p Deut. 32. 2. Ps. 72. 6; 110. 3.

6 Or, goats.

q Zech. 9. 10.



THOU SHALT SOW, BUT THOU SHALT NOT REAP. — Micah 6. 15.

B. C. 710.

out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots:

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more <sup>r</sup>soothsayers:

13 <sup>s</sup>Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy <sup>2</sup>standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt <sup>t</sup>no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy <sup>3</sup>cities.

15 And I will <sup>u</sup>execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

1 God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry.

**H**EAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou <sup>4</sup>before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 <sup>a</sup>Hear ye, O mountains, <sup>b</sup>the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for <sup>c</sup>the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with <sup>d</sup>Is'ra-el.

3 O my people, <sup>d</sup>what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 <sup>e</sup>For I brought thee up out of the land of E'gypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Mo'ses, Aar'on, and Mir'i-am.

5 O my people, remember now what <sup>f</sup>Ba'lak king of Mo'ab consulted, and what Ba'laam the son of Be'or answered him from <sup>g</sup>Shit'tim unto Gil'gal; that ye may know <sup>h</sup>the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves <sup>5</sup>of a year old?

7 <sup>i</sup>Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of <sup>k</sup>rivers of oil? <sup>l</sup>shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my <sup>6</sup>body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath <sup>m</sup>shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but <sup>n</sup>to do justly, and to love mercy, and to <sup>7</sup>walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and <sup>8</sup>the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ <sup>9</sup>Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the <sup>o</sup>scant measure <sup>o</sup>that is abominable?

11 <sup>3</sup>Shall I count them pure with <sup>p</sup>the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and <sup>q</sup>their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I <sup>r</sup>make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt <sup>t</sup>sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For <sup>2</sup>the statutes of <sup>u</sup>Om'ri are <sup>x</sup>kept, and all the works of the house of <sup>y</sup>A'hab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee <sup>z</sup>a <sup>3</sup>desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the <sup>a</sup>reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence not in man, but in God. 8 She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises, 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

**W**OE is me! for I am as <sup>4</sup>when they have gathered the summer fruits, as <sup>a</sup>the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: <sup>b</sup>my soul desired the firstripe fruit.

2 The <sup>c</sup>5 good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; <sup>d</sup>they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ They may do evil with both hands earnestly, <sup>e</sup>the prince asketh, <sup>f</sup>and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth <sup>6</sup>his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them <sup>g</sup>is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For <sup>i</sup>the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore <sup>k</sup>I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, <sup>n</sup>the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 <sup>o</sup>I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: <sup>p</sup>he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 <sup>7</sup>Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and <sup>q</sup>shame shall cover her which said unto me, <sup>r</sup>Where is the LORD thy God? <sup>s</sup>mine eyes shall behold her: now <sup>8</sup>shall

r Is. 2. 6.  
z Zech. 13. 2.  
2 Or, statuses.  
s Is. 2. 8.  
3 Or, enemies.  
u ver. 8.  
Ps. 149. 7.  
2 Thess. 1. 8.  
4 Or, with.  
a Deut. 32. 1.  
Ps. 50. 1.  
4. 1. 2.  
b Hos. 12. 2.  
c Is. 1. 18;  
5. 3. 4;  
43. 26.  
Hos. 4. 1.  
d Jer. 2. 5, 31.  
e Ex. 12. 51; 14. 30; 20. 2.  
Deut. 4. 20.  
Amos 2. 10.  
f Num. 22. 5; 23. 7; 24. 10, 11.  
Deut. 23. 4, 5.  
Josh. 24. 9, 10.  
Rev. 2. 14.  
g Num. 21. 1; 23. 49.  
Josh. 4. 19; 5. 10.  
h Judg. 5. 11.  
5 Heb. sons of a year?  
i Ps. 50. 9.  
51. 16.  
Is. 1. 11.  
k Job 29. 6.  
l 2 Kings 16. 3; 21. 6; 23. 10.  
Jer. 7. 31.  
19. 5.  
Ezek. 23. 37.  
6 Heb. belly.  
m Deut. 10. 12.  
1 Sam. 13. 22.  
Hos. 6. 5; 12. 6.  
n Gen. 18. 19.  
Is. 1. 17.  
7 Heb. humble thyself to walk.  
8 Or, thy name shall see that which is.  
9 Or, is there yet unto every man a house of the wicked, &c.  
2 Heb. measure of leanness.  
Amos 8. 5.  
o Deut. 25. 13-16.  
Prov. 11. 1; 20. 10, 23.  
s Or, Shall I be pure with, &c.  
p Hos. 12. 7.  
q Jer. 9. 3, 5, 6, 8.

B. C. 710.

r Lev. 26. 16.  
Ps. 107. 17, 18.  
s Lev. 26. 26.  
t Hos. 4. 10.  
u Deut. 28. 38, 39, 40.  
Amos 5. 11.  
z Zeph. 1. 13.  
aa Hag. 1. 6.  
2 Or, he doth much keep the.  
b 1 Kings 16. 25, 26.  
c Hos. 5. 11.  
d 1 Kings 16. 30.  
e &c.; 21. 25, 26.  
f 2 Kings 21. 3.  
g 1 Kings 9. 8.  
Jer. 19. 8.  
h Or, assemblance.  
i a Is. 25. 8.  
Jer. 51. 5.  
j Lam. 5. 1.  
k Heb. the gatherings of summer.  
l a Is. 17. 6; 24. 13.  
m Is. 23. 4.  
Hos. 9. 10.  
n Ps. 12. 1.  
14. 1, 3.  
Is. 57. 1.  
5 Or, godly.  
6 Or, narcissus.  
d Hab. 1. 15.  
e Hos. 4. 18.  
f Is. 1. 23. eh. 3. 11.  
6 Heb. the mischief of his soul.  
g 2 Sam. 23. 6, 7.  
Ezek. 2. 6.  
See Is. 55. 13.  
h Jer. 9. 4.  
i Ezek. 22. 7.  
Matt. 10. 21, 35, 36.  
j Luke 12. 53; 21. 16.  
k 2 Tim. 3. 2, 3.  
l Is. 8. 17.  
m Prov. 24. 17.  
n Lam. 4. 21.  
o Ps. 37. 24.  
p Prov. 24. 16.  
q Ps. 27. 1.  
o Lam. 3. 33.  
r Ps. 37. 6.  
7 Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and shall cover her with shame.  
q Ps. 35. 26.  
r Ps. 42. 3, 10; 73. 10; 115. 2.  
s Joel 2. 17.  
t ch. 4. 11.  
8 Heb. she shall be for a treading down.



B. C. 710.

t 2 Sam. 22, 43.  
 Zech. 10.  
 5.  
 u Amos 9. 11, &c.  
 x Is. 11. 10; 13.  
 23, &c.; 27. 13.  
 Hos. 11. 11.  
 2 Or, even to.  
 3 Or, After that it hath been.  
 y Jer. 21. 14.  
 ch. 3. 12.  
 4 Or, Rule.  
 Ps. 28. 9.  
 ch. 5. 4.  
 z Is. 37. 24.  
 c Ps. 63. 22; 78. 12.  
 6 Is. 26. 11.

she be trodden down <sup>t</sup> as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy <sup>u</sup> walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also <sup>x</sup> he shall come even to thee from As-sÿr'i-á, <sup>2</sup> and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 <sup>3</sup> Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, <sup>y</sup> for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ <sup>4</sup> Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in <sup>z</sup> the wood, in the midst of Cár'mel: let them feed in Bā'shan and Gí'l'e-ad, as in the days of old.

15 <sup>a</sup> According to the days of thy coming out of the land of E'gÿpt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations <sup>b</sup> shall see and be con-

founded at all their might: <sup>c</sup> they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the <sup>d</sup> dust like a serpent, <sup>e</sup> they shall move out of their holes like <sup>2</sup> worms of the earth: <sup>f</sup> they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 <sup>g</sup> Who is a God like unto thee, that <sup>h</sup> pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of <sup>i</sup> the remnant of his heritage? <sup>k</sup> he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 <sup>l</sup> Thou wilt perform the truth to Jā'cob, and the mercy to Á'bra-ham, <sup>m</sup> which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

B. C. 710.

c Joh 21. 5; 29. 9.  
 d Ps. 72. 9.  
 e Is. 49. 23.  
 f Ps. 18. 45.  
 2 Or, creeping things.  
 g Jer. 33. 9.  
 h Ex. 15. 11.  
 i Ex. 34. 6. 7.  
 Jer. 50. 20.  
 j ch. 4. 7; 5. 3, 7, 8.  
 k Ps. 103. 9.  
 l Is. 57. 16.  
 Jer. 3. 5.  
 m Luke 1. 72, 73.  
 n Ps. 105. 9, 10.



THE LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE BECAUSE OF THEM THAT DWELL THEREIN. — Micah 7. 13.



FALL OF NINEVEH.

“There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off.” — Nahum 3. 15.



# NAHUM.

## CHAPTER 1.

*The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.*



HE burden <sup>a</sup> of Nin'e-veh. The book of the vision of Nā'hūm the Ēl'kosh-ite.

2 <sup>2</sup> God is <sup>b</sup> jealous, and <sup>c</sup> the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and <sup>3</sup> is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his

adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD is <sup>d</sup> slow to anger, and <sup>e</sup> great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: <sup>f</sup> the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 <sup>g</sup> He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: <sup>h</sup> Bā'shan languisheth, and Cār'mel, and the flower of Lēb'a-non languisheth.

5 <sup>i</sup> The mountains quake at him, and <sup>k</sup> the hills melt, and <sup>l</sup> the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and <sup>m</sup> who can <sup>n</sup> abide in the fierceness of his anger? <sup>o</sup> his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 <sup>p</sup> The LORD is good, a <sup>5</sup> strong hold in the day of trouble; and <sup>q</sup> he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 <sup>r</sup> But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 <sup>s</sup> What do ye imagine against the LORD? <sup>t</sup> he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while *they be* folden together <sup>u</sup> as thorns, <sup>v</sup> and while they are drunken as drunkards, <sup>w</sup> they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is *one* come out of thee, <sup>y</sup> that imagineth evil against the LORD, <sup>6</sup> a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>7</sup> Though *they be* quiet, and likewise many, yet thus <sup>z</sup> shall they be <sup>8</sup> cut down, when he shall <sup>a</sup> pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I <sup>b</sup> break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: <sup>c</sup> I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

8 Heb. *shorn*. a Is. 8. 8. Dan. 11. 10. b Jer. 2. 20; 30. 8. c 2 Kings 19. 37.

15 Behold <sup>d</sup> upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Jū'dah, <sup>2</sup> keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for <sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup> the wicked shall no more pass through thee; <sup>f</sup> he is utterly cut off.

## CHAPTER 2.

*The fearful and victorious armies of God against Nineveh.*

HE <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: <sup>b</sup> keep the munition, watch the way, make *thy* loins strong, fortify *thy* power mightily.

2 <sup>c</sup> For the LORD hath turned away <sup>5</sup> the excellency of Jā'cob, as the excellency of Īs'ra-el: for <sup>d</sup> the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made <sup>e</sup> red, the valiant men <sup>6</sup> in scarlet: the chariots shall be with <sup>7</sup> flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: <sup>8</sup> they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his <sup>9</sup> worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the <sup>2</sup> defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be <sup>3</sup> dissolved.

7 And <sup>4</sup> Hūz'zab shall be <sup>5</sup> led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of <sup>f</sup> doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nin'e-veh is <sup>6</sup> of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall <sup>7</sup> look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: <sup>8</sup> for *there* is none end of the store and glory out of all the <sup>9</sup> pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the <sup>g</sup> heart melteth, and <sup>h</sup> the knees smite together, <sup>i</sup> and much pain is in all loins, and <sup>k</sup> the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where *is* the dwelling of <sup>l</sup> the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made *them* afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 <sup>m</sup> Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of <sup>n</sup> thy messengers shall no more be heard.

B. C. cir. 713.

d Is. 52. 7. Rom. 10. 15. 2 Heb. *fenst*. 3 Heb. *Lebiol*. e ver. 11, 12. f ver. 14.

4 Or, *The dispenser*, or, *hammer*. o Jer. 50. 23.

5 Jer. 51. 11, 12. ch. 3. 14. c Is. 10. 12. Jer. 25. 21.

5 Or, *the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel*. d Ps. 80. 12. Hos. 10. 1.

e Is. 63. 2, 3.

6 Or, *dyed scarlet*.

7 Or, *fiery torches*.

8 Heb. *their show*.

9 Or, *gal-lants*.

2 Heb. *covering*, or, *carver*.

3 Or, *molten*.

4 Or, *that which was estab-*

*lished*, or, *there was a stand*

*made*.

5 Or, *dis-covered*.

f Is. 38. 14; 59. 11.

6 Or, *from the steps*

*that she hath been*.

7 Or, *cause them to turn*.

8 Or, *and their infinite store*, &c.

9 Heb. *vessels of desire*.

g Is. 13. 7, 8.

h Dan. 5. 6.

i Jer. 30. 6.

j Job 4. 10, 11.

k Ezek. 19. 2-7.

m Ezek. 23. 3; 26. 7.

n 3. 39. 1. ch. 3. 5.

o 2 Kings 18. 17, 19; 19. 9, 29.

B. C. cir. 713.

CHAPTER 3.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

WOE to the <sup>2a</sup> bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and <sup>b</sup> the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both <sup>3</sup> the bright sword and the glittering spear: and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, <sup>c</sup> the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 <sup>d</sup> Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and <sup>e</sup> I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, <sup>f</sup> and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and

10 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: <sup>n</sup> her young children also were dashed in pieces <sup>o</sup> at the top of all the streets: and they <sup>p</sup> cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be <sup>q</sup> drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds shall be like <sup>r</sup> fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, <sup>s</sup> thy people in the midst of thee are women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy <sup>t</sup> bars.

14 Draw thee waters

<sup>2</sup> Heb. city of bloods.  
<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 22, 2, 3; 24, 6, 9.  
Hab. 2, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 47, 3.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the spear.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 47, 9, 12.  
Rev. 18, 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2, 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Is. 47, 2, 3.  
Jer. 13, 22, 25.  
Ezek. 16, 37.  
Mic. 1, 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Hab. 2, 16.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. No. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 18, 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 15, 5.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 6, 2.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, nourishment.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. No Amon.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 46, 25, 26.  
Ezek. 30, 14-16.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. in thy help.

<sup>9</sup> Mal. 2, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. No. 33.

<sup>9</sup> make thee vile, and will set thee as <sup>h</sup> a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee <sup>i</sup> shall flee from thee, and say, Nin'e-veh is laid waste: <sup>k</sup> who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 <sup>l</sup> Art thou better than <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> populous <sup>m</sup> No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 E'thi-ō'pi-ā and E'gypt were her strength, and it was infinite; Pūt and Lū'bim were <sup>6</sup> thy helpers.

<sup>9</sup> Mal. 2, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. No. 33.

<sup>9</sup> make thee vile, and will set thee as <sup>h</sup> a gazingstock.

for the siege, <sup>u</sup> fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall eat thee up like <sup>x</sup> the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm <sup>2</sup> spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 <sup>y</sup> Thy crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

18 <sup>z</sup> Thy shepherds slumber, O <sup>a</sup> king of As-syr'i-ā: thy <sup>3</sup> nobles shall dwell in the dust: thy people is <sup>b</sup> scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no <sup>4</sup> healing of thy bruise; <sup>c</sup> thy wound is grievous: <sup>d</sup> all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

B. C. cir. 713.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 137, 9.  
Is. 13, 16.  
Hos. 13, 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Lam. 2, 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Joel 3, 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Obad. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 25, 17, 27.  
ch. 1, 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Rev. 6, 13.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 50, 37, 51, 30.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 147, 13.  
Jer. 51, 30.

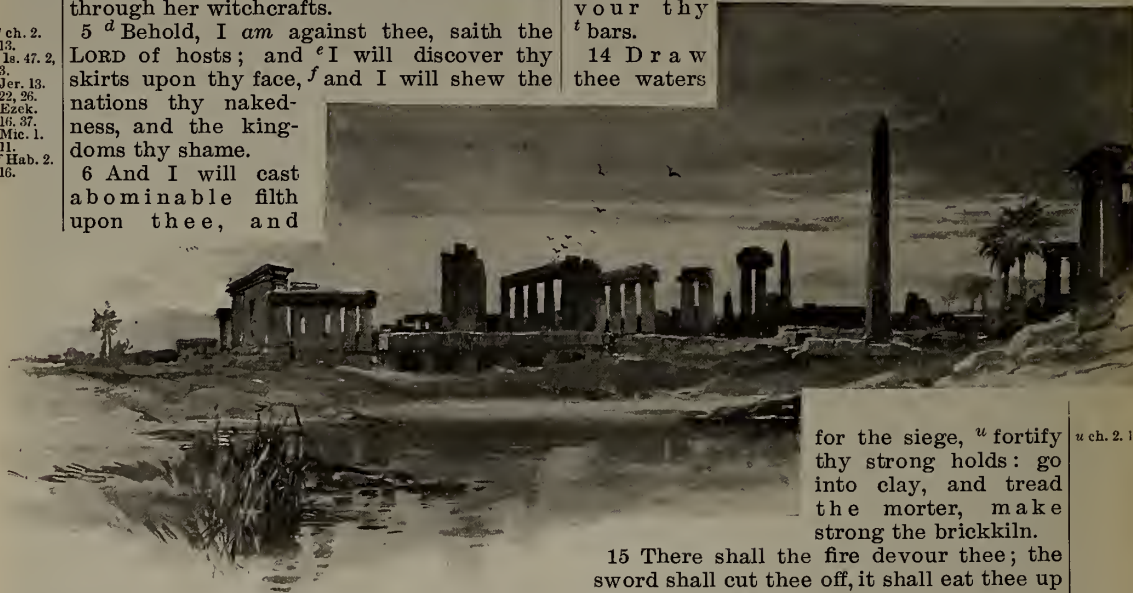
u ch. 2, 1.

x Joel 1, 4.

<sup>2</sup> Or, spread-eth himself.  
<sup>y</sup> Rev. 9, 7.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 15, 16.  
Ps. 76, 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 50, 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kings 31, 3, &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, valiant ones.  
<sup>c</sup> Mic. 1, 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Lam. 2, 15.  
Zeph. 2, 15.  
See Is. 14, 8, &c.



THEBES.

Populous No, that was situate among the Rivers, that had the Waters round about it. — Nahum 3. 8.



# HABAKKUK.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 Unto Habakkuk, complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is shewed the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance should be executed by them who are far worse.



HE burden which Ha-bāk'-kuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, <sup>a</sup> and thou wilt not hear! *even* cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the <sup>b</sup> wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore <sup>2</sup> wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup> Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, *which* ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, <sup>d</sup> I raise up the Chal-dē'an<sup>s</sup>, *that* bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the <sup>4</sup> breadth of the land, to possess the dwellingplaces *that* are not their's.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: <sup>5</sup> their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more <sup>6</sup> fierce than the <sup>e</sup> evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; <sup>f</sup> they shall fly as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall *his* mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, <sup>9</sup> *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ <sup>h</sup> *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, <sup>i</sup> thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O <sup>9</sup> mighty God, thou hast <sup>2</sup> established them for correction.

13 <sup>k</sup> *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on <sup>3</sup> iniquity: <sup>l</sup> wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the <sup>4</sup> creeping things, *that* have no ruler over them?

15 They <sup>m</sup> take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their <sup>2</sup> drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore <sup>n</sup> they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by them their portion is fat, and their meat <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgment upon the Chaldean for unsatiableness, 9 for covetousness, 12 for cruelty, 15 for drunkenness, 18 and for idolatry.

I WILL <sup>a</sup> stand upon my watch, and set me upon the <sup>5</sup> tower, <sup>b</sup> and will watch to see what he will say <sup>6</sup> unto me, and what I shall answer <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, <sup>c</sup> Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For <sup>d</sup> the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will <sup>e</sup> surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up is not upright in him: but the <sup>f</sup> just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ <sup>9</sup> Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, *he is* a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire <sup>g</sup> as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these <sup>h</sup> take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, <sup>2</sup> Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 <sup>i</sup> Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; <sup>k</sup> because of men's <sup>3</sup> blood, and of all the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that <sup>l</sup> <sup>4</sup> coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may <sup>m</sup> set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the <sup>5</sup> power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the <sup>6</sup> beam out of the timber shall <sup>7</sup> answer it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a town with <sup>n</sup> <sup>8</sup> blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts

B. C. cir. 626.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 16. 16. Amos 4. 2. <sup>2</sup> Or, *see*. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 8. 17. Is. 10. 13; 37. 24, 25. <sup>3</sup> Or, *daintly*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *fat*.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 21. 8, 11. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *fenced place*. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 85. 8. <sup>6</sup> Or, *in me*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *when I am argued with*. <sup>8</sup> Heb. *upon my reproach*, or, *arguing*. <sup>c</sup> Is. 8. 1; 30. 8. <sup>d</sup> Dan. 10. 14; 11. 27, 35. <sup>e</sup> Heb. 10. 37. <sup>f</sup> John 3. 36. <sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 17. <sup>h</sup> Gal. 3. 31. <sup>i</sup> Heb. 10. 38. <sup>9</sup> Or, *How much more*. <sup>g</sup> Prov. 27. 20; 30. 16. <sup>h</sup> Mic. 2. 4. <sup>2</sup> Or, *ho, he*.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 33. 1. <sup>k</sup> ver. 17. <sup>3</sup> Heb. *bloods*. <sup>l</sup> Jer. 22. 13. <sup>4</sup> Or, *gaineth an evil gain*. <sup>m</sup> Jer. 49. 16. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *Obad. 4. palm of the hand*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *piece, or, fastening*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *witness against it*. <sup>n</sup> Jer. 22. 13. <sup>8</sup> Ezek. 24. 9. <sup>9</sup> Mic. 3. 10. <sup>10</sup> Nah. 3. 1. <sup>8</sup> Heb. *bloods*.

B. C. cir. 626.

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 3. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Job 21. 7. <sup>7</sup> Ps. 94. 3, &c. <sup>8</sup> Jer. 12. 1. <sup>9</sup> Or, *uprooted*. <sup>c</sup> Is. 29. 14. <sup>13</sup> Acts 13. 41. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 49, 50. <sup>14</sup> Jer. 3. 15. <sup>3</sup> Ful-filled, <sup>2</sup> Chr. 36, 6. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *breadths*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these*. <sup>6</sup> Heb. *sharp*. <sup>e</sup> Jer. 5. 6. <sup>7</sup> Zeph. 3. 3. <sup>8</sup> Jer. 4. 13. <sup>7</sup> Or, *the sipping up of their faces*, &c. or, *their faces shall look toward the east*. <sup>8</sup> Heb. *the opposition of their faces toward the east*. <sup>9</sup> Dan. 5. 4. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 90. 2; 93. 2. <sup>10</sup> Lam. 5. 19. <sup>11</sup> 2 Kings 19. 23. <sup>12</sup> Ps. 17. 13. <sup>13</sup> Is. 10. 5. <sup>14</sup> Ezek. 30. 25. <sup>9</sup> Heb. *rock*. <sup>10</sup> Deut. 32. 4. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *founded*. <sup>3</sup> Ps. 5. 5. <sup>4</sup> Or, *grievance*. <sup>5</sup> Jer. 12. 1. <sup>6</sup> Or, *moving*.

B. C. cir. 626.

o Jer. 51. 58. 2 Or, in vain? 3 Or, by knowing the glory of the LORD. 7 Hos. 11. 9. 9 Hos. 7. 5. r Gen. 9. 22. 4 Or, more with shame than with glory. s Jer. 25. 28, 27; 51. 57.

t ver. 8. u Is. 44. 9, 10; 46. 2. x Jer. 10. 8, 14. Zech. 10. 2. 5 Heb. the fashion-er of his fashion. y Ps. 115. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 2. 2 Ps. 135. 17. a Ps. 11. 4. 6 Heb. be silent all the earth before him. b Zeph. 1. 7. Zech. 2. 13.

a Ps. 7. title. 7 Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigi-onoth. 8 Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing. 9 Or, preserve alive. b Ps. 85. 6. 2 Or, the south. c Dent. 33. 2. Judg. 5. 4. Ps. 68. 7. 3 Or, bright beams out of his side. d Nah. 1. 3. 4 Or, burning discuses, Deut. 32. 24. e Ps. 18. 8.

f Nah. 1. 5. g Gen. 49. 26.

o that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves 2 for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled 3 with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy 4 bottle to him, and maketh him drunken also, that thou mayest 5 look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled 4 with shame for glory: 3 drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lēb'a-non shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, 6 because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ 7 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a 8 teacher of lies, that 5 is the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make 9 dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, 2 and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But 3 the LORD is in his holy temple: 6 let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A PRAYER of Ha-bāk'kuk the prophet a 7 upon Shig'i-ō'noth.

2 O LORD, I have heard 8 thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, 9 b revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from 2 Tē'man, c and the Holy One from mount Pā'ran. Sē'lah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had 3 horns coming out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5 d Before him went the pestilence, and 4 e burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; f and the 7 everlasting mountains were scat-

tered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of 2 Cū'shan 3 in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Mid'an did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, h that thou didst ride upon thine horses and 4 thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Sē'lah. 5 i Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 k The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and 6 lifted up his hands on high.

11 m The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: 6 at the light of thine n arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, o thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed; 2 thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, 7 by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Sē'lah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they 8 came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 q Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the 9 heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, r my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will 2 invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall 3 fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 s Yet I will t rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is u my strength, and he will make my feet like 2 hinds' feet, and he will make me to y walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my 4 stringed instruments.

B. C. cir. 626.

2 Or, Ethiopia. 3 Or, under affliction, or, vanity.

h ver. 15. Deut. 33. 26, 27. Ps. 68. 4; 104. 3. 4 Or, thy chariots were salvation?

5 Or, Thou didst cleave the rivers of the earth. i Ps. 78. 15, 16; 105. 41. k Ex. 19. 16, 18. Judg. 5. 4, 5.

l Ps. 68. 3; 77. 18; 114. 4. m Ex. 14. 22. n Josh. 3. 16.

o Josh. 10, 12, 13. 6 Or, thine arrows walked in the light, s.c. n Josh. 10. 11. Ps. 18. 14; 77. 17, 18.

o Jer. 51. 33. Amos 1. 3. Mic. 4. 13. p Josh. 10. 24; Ps. 68. 21.

7 Heb. making naked. 8 Heb. were temptations. q ver. 8. Ps. 77. 19. 9 Or, mid.

r Ps. 119. 120. Jer. 23. 9. 2 Or, cut them in pieces.

3 Heb. lie.

s Job 13. 15. t Is. 41. 16; 61. 10.

u Ps. 27. 1.

x 2 Sam. 22. 34. Ps. 18. 33.

y Deut. 32. 13; 33. 29.

4 Heb. Veginoth, Ps. 4, title.



ASMONEAN COINS.

- 1. Shekel, time of Simon the Maccabee. 2. Half shekel, time of Simon the Maccabee. 3. Copper coin, time of Simon the Maccabee. 4. Copper coin of Judas the Maccabee. 5. Copper coin of Jonathan.



# ZEPHANIAH.

## CHAPTER 1.

*God's severe judgment against Judah for divers sins.*



HE word of the LORD which came unto Zēph'a-nī'ah the son of Cū'shī, the son of Ġēd'a-lī'ah, the son of Ām'a-rī'ah, the son of Hiz-kī'ah, in the days of Jo-sī'ah the son of Ā'mon, king of Jū'dah.

<sup>2</sup> I will utterly consume all things from off <sup>3</sup> the land, saith the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and <sup>b</sup> the <sup>4</sup> stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

I will also stretch out mine hand upon Jū'dah, and upon all the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm; and <sup>c</sup> I will cut off the remnant of Bā'al from this place, and the name of <sup>d</sup> the Chēm'a-rīmš with the priests;

And them <sup>e</sup> that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; <sup>f</sup> and them that worship and <sup>g</sup> that swear <sup>5</sup> by the LORD, and that swear <sup>h</sup> by Māl'cham;

And <sup>i</sup> them that are turned back from the LORD; and those that <sup>k</sup> have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: <sup>m</sup> for the day of the LORD is at hand: for <sup>n</sup> the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath <sup>6</sup> bid his guests.

And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will <sup>7</sup> punish <sup>o</sup> the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

In the same day also will I punish all those

that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from <sup>p</sup> the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

Howl, ye inhabitants of Māk'tesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Je-ru'sa-lēm with candles, and punish the men that are <sup>r</sup> settled on their lees: <sup>s</sup> that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but <sup>t</sup> not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but <sup>u</sup> not drink the wine thereof.

The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

A day of <sup>z</sup> the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall <sup>a</sup> walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and <sup>b</sup> their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh <sup>c</sup> as the dung.

Neither their silver nor their gold shall

B. C. cir. 630.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. By taking away I will make an end.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the face of the land.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 4. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 7. 19; 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 13. 41.

<sup>d</sup> Or, idols.

<sup>e</sup> Ful-filled.

<sup>f</sup> Cir. 624.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 23. 4, 5.

<sup>h</sup> Hos. 10. 5.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kings 23. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 19. 13.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kings 18. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kings 17. 33, 41.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 48. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Hos. 4. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Or, to the L. Hos.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 23. 7.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kings 11. 33.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 1. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> 15. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Hos. 7. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Hab. 2. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Zech. 2. 13.

<sup>x</sup> m Is. 13. 6.

<sup>y</sup> n Is. 34. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 46. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 39. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Rev. 19. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. sanctified, or, prepared.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 39. 6.

B. C. cir. 630.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 14.

<sup>q</sup> James 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Heb. curdled, or, thickened.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 48. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Amos 6. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 94. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 30, 39.

<sup>w</sup> Amos 5. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Joel 2. 1, 11.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 22. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 30. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 2, 11.

<sup>d</sup> Amos 5. 18.

<sup>e</sup> z Jer. 4. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 28. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Is. 59. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 79. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 83. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 9. 22; 16. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 11. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 7. 19.



GARDEN SCENE AT KING'S PALACE, NINEVEH, 668-625, TIME OF CAPTIVITY. — Zeph. 2. 15.

*From a restored sculpture in the British Museum.*



B. C. cir. 630.  
e ch. 3. 8.  
f ver. 2, 3.

be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be <sup>e</sup>devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for <sup>f</sup>he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 The judgment of the Philistines, 8 of Moab and Ammon, 12 of Ethiopia and Assyria.

<sup>a</sup>GATHER yourselves together, yea, gather together, O nation <sup>2</sup>not desired;

<sup>2</sup> Before the decree bring forth, before the day pass <sup>b</sup>as the chaff, before <sup>c</sup>the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>Seek ye the LORD, <sup>e</sup>all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: <sup>f</sup>it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup>For <sup>g</sup>Gā'zā shall be forsaken, and <sup>h</sup>Āsh'-ke-lōn a desolation: they shall drive out <sup>h</sup>Āsh'dōd <sup>h</sup>at the noon day, and <sup>h</sup>Ēk'ron shall be rooted up.

<sup>5</sup> Woe unto the inhabitants of <sup>i</sup>the sea coast, the nation of the Chēr'e-thites! the word of the LORD is against you; O <sup>k</sup>Cā'naan, the land of the Phī-lis'tines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

<sup>6</sup> And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

<sup>7</sup> And the coast shall be for <sup>m</sup>the remnant of the house of Jū'dah; they shall feed there-upon: in the houses of <sup>h</sup>Āsh'-ke-lōn shall they lie down in the evening: <sup>3</sup>for the LORD their God shall <sup>n</sup>visit them, and <sup>o</sup>turn away their captivity.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>p</sup>I have heard the reproach of Mō'ab, and <sup>q</sup>the revilings of the children of <sup>h</sup>Ām'mon, whereby they have reproached my people, and <sup>r</sup>magnified themselves against their border.

<sup>9</sup> Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>s</sup>Īs'ra-el, Surely <sup>s</sup>Mō'ab shall be as Sōd'om, and <sup>t</sup>the children of <sup>h</sup>Ām'mon as Gom-mōr'rah, <sup>u</sup>even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: <sup>x</sup>the residue of my people

shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

<sup>10</sup> This shall they have <sup>y</sup>for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

<sup>11</sup> The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will <sup>2</sup>famish all the gods of the earth; <sup>2</sup>and men shall worship him, every one from his place, <sup>even</sup>all <sup>a</sup>the isles of the heathen.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ye <sup>ē</sup>thi-ō'pi-anš also, ye shall be slain by <sup>c</sup>my sword.

<sup>13</sup> And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and <sup>d</sup>destroy As-sūr'i-ā; and will make <sup>n</sup>Nin'e-veh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>e</sup>flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all <sup>f</sup>the beasts of the nations: both the <sup>3</sup>g cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the <sup>4</sup>upper lintels of it; their voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: <sup>5</sup>for he shall uncover the <sup>h</sup>cedar work.

<sup>15</sup> This is the rejoicing city <sup>i</sup>that dwelt carelessly, <sup>k</sup>that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her <sup>l</sup>shall hiss, and <sup>m</sup>wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. 8 An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

<sup>W</sup>OE to <sup>67</sup>her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

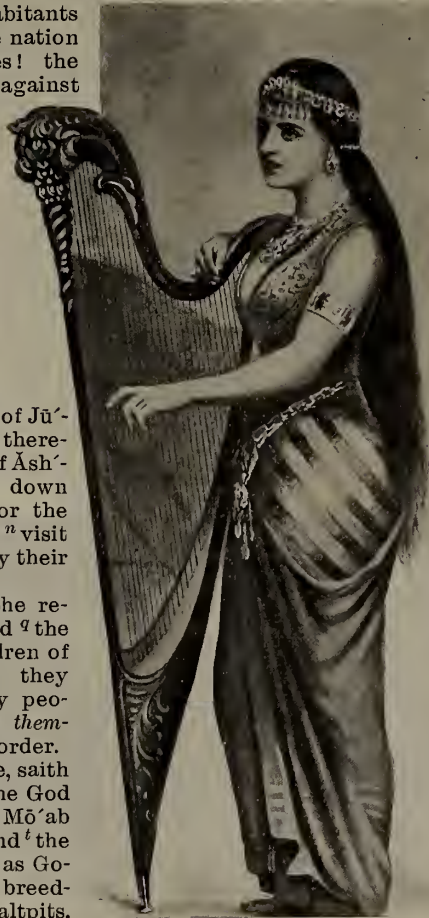
<sup>2</sup> She <sup>a</sup>obeyed not the voice; she <sup>b</sup>received not <sup>8</sup>correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are <sup>d</sup>evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

<sup>4</sup> Her <sup>e</sup>prophets are light and treacherous persons; her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done <sup>f</sup>violence to the law.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>The just LORD <sup>h</sup>is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: <sup>9</sup>every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but <sup>i</sup>the unjust knoweth no shame.

<sup>6</sup> I have cut off the nations: their <sup>2</sup>towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none



SING, O DAUGHTER OF ZION. — Zeph.

3. 14.

a Joel 2. 16.  
2 Or, not desirous.

b Job 21. 18.  
Ps. 1. 4.  
Is. 17. 13.  
Hos. 13. 3.

c 2 Kings 23. 26.  
d Ps. 105. 4.  
Amos 5. 6.

e Ps. 76. 9.  
Joel 2. 14.  
Amos 5. 15.

f Jer. 47. 4, 5.  
Ezek. 25. 15.

g Amos 1. 6, 7, 8.  
Zech. 9. 5, 6.

h Jer. 6. 4; 15. 8.  
i Ezek. 25. 16.

k Josh. 13. 3.

l See Is. 17. 2.  
ver. 14.

m ver. 9.  
Is. 11. 11.  
Mic. 4. 7; 5. 7, 8.  
Hag. 1. 12; 2. 2.

n Or, when, &c.  
o Ex. 4. 31.  
Luke 1. 68.  
p Ps. 126. 1.

q Jer. 29. 14.  
ch. 3. 20.  
p Jer. 48. 27.  
Ezek. 25. 8.

r Ezek. 25. 3, 6.  
s Jer. 49. 1.

t Is. 15. Jer. 49. Ezek. 25. 9.

u Amos 2. 1.  
t Amos 1. 13.

v Gen. 19. 25.  
Deut. 29. 23.  
Is. 13. 19; 34. 13.  
Jer. 49. 18; 50. 40.  
x ver. 7.

B. C. cir. 630.

y Is. 16. 6.  
Jer. 48. 27.  
z Heb. make lean.

aa Mal. 1. 1.  
John 4. 21.  
a Gen. 10. 5.

b Is. 18. 1; 20. 4.  
Jer. 46. 9.  
Ezek. 30. 9.

c Ps. 17. 13.  
d Is. 10. 12.  
Ezek. 31. 5.

e Nah. 1. 1; 2. 10; 3. 15, 18.

f ver. 6.  
g Is. 13. 21, 22.  
h Or, pelican.

i Is. 34. 11, 14.  
k Or, knobs, or, chapiters.

l Nah. 3. 19.  
m Nah. 3. 19.

n When he hath uncovered, Jer. 22. 14.

o Is. 47. 8.  
k Jer. 18. 7.

p Job 27. 23.  
Lam. 2. 15.  
Ezek. 27. 37.

q Nah. 3. 19.

r Or, glut-tonous.  
7 Heb. crane.

a Jer. 22. 21.  
b Jer. 5. 3.

s Or, instruction.

c Ezek. 22. 27.  
Mic. 3. 9.  
10. 11.

d Hab. 1. 8.

e Jer. 23. 11, 32.  
Lam. 2. 14.  
Hos. 9. 7.

f Ezek. 22. 26.  
g Deut. 32. 4.

h ver. 15.  
17.  
See Mic. 3. 11.

i Heb. morning by morning.

j Jer. 3. 3; 6. 15; 8. 12.

k Or, corners.



passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 <sup>k</sup> I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and <sup>l</sup> corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore <sup>m</sup> wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to <sup>n</sup> gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth <sup>o</sup> shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people <sup>p</sup> a pure <sup>2</sup> language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one <sup>3</sup> consent.

10 <sup>q</sup> From beyond the rivers of Ē'thi-ō'pī-ā my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that <sup>r</sup> rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty <sup>4</sup> because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee <sup>s</sup> an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the LORD.

13 <sup>t</sup> The remnant of Īṣ'ra-el <sup>u</sup> shall not do

iniquity, <sup>x</sup> nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for <sup>y</sup> they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 ¶ <sup>z</sup> Sing, O daughter of Zī'on; shout, O Īṣ'ra-el; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: <sup>a</sup> the king of Īṣ'ra-el, even the LORD, <sup>b</sup> is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day <sup>c</sup> it shall be said to Je-ru'sa-lēm, Fear thou not: and to Zī'on, <sup>d</sup> Let not thine hands be <sup>2</sup> slack.

17 The LORD thy God <sup>e</sup> in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, <sup>f</sup> he will rejoice over thee with joy; <sup>3</sup> he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that <sup>g</sup> are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom <sup>4</sup> the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that <sup>h</sup> halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and <sup>5</sup> I will get them praise and fame in every land <sup>6</sup> where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time <sup>i</sup> will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

B. C. cir. 630.

x Is. 63, 8. Rev. 14. 6.

y Ezek. 34. 26. Mic. 4. 4. 7. 14. z Is. 12. 6; 54. 1. Zech. 2. 10; 9. 9.

a John 1. 49.

b ver. 5.

c Ezek. 48. 35. Rev. 7. 15; 21. 3. 4.

d Is. 35. 3. 4.

e Heb. 12. 12.

f Or, faint.

g ver. 15.

f Deut. 30. 9.

h Is. 62. 5; 65. 19. Jer. 32. 41.

3 Heb. he will be silent.

g Lam. 2. 6.

4 Heb. the burden upon it was reproach.

h Ezek. 24. 16.

5 Mic. 4. 6. 7.

5 Heb. I will set them for a praise.


6 Heb. of their shame.

i Is. 11. 12; 27. 12; 56. 8. Ezek. 23. 25; 34. 13; 37. 21. Amos 9. 14.

B. C. cir. 520.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Haggai reproveh the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth God's assistance to them being forward.



N <sup>a</sup> the second year of Dārī'us the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>2</sup> by Hāg'ga-i the prophet unto <sup>b</sup> Ze-rüb'-ba-bēl the son of She-āl'-ti-el, <sup>3</sup> governor of Jū'dah, and to <sup>c</sup> Jōsh'u-ā the son of <sup>d</sup> Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD <sup>e</sup> by Hāg'ga-i the prophet, saying,

4 <sup>f</sup> Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>4g</sup> Consider your ways.

6 Ye have <sup>h</sup> sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and <sup>i</sup> he that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag <sup>5</sup> with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 <sup>k</sup> Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, <sup>l</sup> I did <sup>2</sup> blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore <sup>m</sup> the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I <sup>n</sup> called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and <sup>o</sup> upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Then Ze-rüb'-ba-bēl the son of She-āl'-ti-el, and Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Hāg'ga-i the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Hāg'ga-i the LORD's messen-

B. C. cir. 520.

k ch. 2. 16.

l ch. 2. 17.

2 Or, blow it away.

m Lev. 26. 19. Deut. 28. 23.

1 Kings 8. 35.

n 1 Kings 17. 3.

2 Kings 8. 1.

o ch. 2. 17.

p Ezra 5. 2.

HAGGAI.

B. C. cir.520.

g Matt. 24. 29. Rom. 8. 31. r 2 Chr. 36. 22. Ezra 1. 1. ch. 2. 21.

t Ezra 5. 2. 8.

2 Heb. by the hand of.

a Ezra 3. 12.

b Zech. 4. 19.

c Zech. 8. 9.

d Ex. 29. 45. 46.

e Neh. 9. 20. Is. 63. 11.

f ver. 21. Heb. 12. 26. g Joel 3. 16.

h Gen. 49. 10. Mal. 3. 1.

i John 1. 14.

l Ps. 85. 8. 9. Luke 2. 14. Eph. 2. 14.

ger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, <sup>q</sup>I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And <sup>r</sup>the LORD stirred up the spirit of Ze-rüb'ba-běl the son of She-äl'ti-el, <sup>s</sup>governor of Jū'dah, and the spirit of Jōsh'u-à the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; <sup>t</sup>and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God,

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Da-rī'us the king.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *H: encourageth the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first. 19 In the type of holy things and unclean he sheweth their sins hindered the work. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.*

**I**N the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>2</sup>by the prophet Häg'ga-i, saying,

2 Speak now to Ze-rüb'ba-běl the son of She-äl'ti-el, governor of Jū'dah, and to Jōsh'u-à the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 <sup>a</sup>Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? <sup>b</sup>is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?

4 Yet now <sup>c</sup>be strong, O Ze-rüb'ba-běl, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Jōsh'u-à, son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 <sup>d</sup>According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Ē'gypt, so <sup>e</sup>my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>f</sup>Yet once, it is a little while, and <sup>g</sup>I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land;

7 And I will shake all nations, <sup>h</sup>and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 <sup>i</sup>The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give <sup>k</sup>peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Da-rī'us, came the word of the LORD by Häg'ga-i the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>l</sup>Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Häg'ga-i, If one that is <sup>m</sup>unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Häg'ga-i, and said, <sup>n</sup>So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, <sup>o</sup>consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those days were, <sup>p</sup>when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the pressfat for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 ¶ I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail



THEN SPAKE HAGGAI THE LORD'S MESSENGER IN THE LORD'S MESSAGE UNTO THE PEOPLE, . . . I AM WITH YOU, SAITH THE LORD. — Haggai 1. 13.

B. C. cir.520.

l Lev. 10. 10. 11. Deut. 23. 10. Mal. 2. 7.

m Num. 19. 11.

n Tit. 1. 15.

o ch. 1. 5.

p ch. 1. 6. Zech. 8. 10.

q Deut. 28. 22. 1 Kings 8. 37. Amos 4. 9. ch. 1. 9.



B. C. cir. 520.  
 r ch. 1. 11.  
 s Jer. 5. 3.  
 Amos 4. 6, 8, 9, 10, 11.  
 t Zech. 8. 9.  
 u Zech. 8. 12.  
 x ch. 1. 14.  
 r in all the labours of your hands; <sup>s</sup> yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.  
 18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from <sup>t</sup> the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.  
 19 <sup>u</sup> Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.  
 20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Hăg'ga-i in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,  
 21 Speak to Ze-rüb'ba-běl, <sup>x</sup> governor of

Jū'dah, saying, <sup>y</sup> I will shake the heavens and the earth;  
 22 And <sup>z</sup> I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and <sup>a</sup> I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.  
 23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Ze-rüb'ba-běl, my servant, the son of She-ăl'ti-el, saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup> and will make thee as a signet: for <sup>c</sup> I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

B. C. cir. 520.  
 y ver. 6, 7.  
 z Heb. 12. 26.  
 a Dan. 2. 44.  
 b Matt. 24. 7.  
 c Mic. 5. 10.  
 d Zech. 4. 6; 9. 10.  
 e Cant. 8. 6.  
 f Jer. 22. 24.  
 g Is. 42. 1; 43. 10.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the angel comfortable promises are made to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of the four horns, and the four carpenters.



N the eighth month, <sup>a</sup> in the second year of Da-rí-us, came the word of the LORD <sup>b</sup> unto Zěch'a-rí'ah, the son of Běr'e-chí'ah, the son of Íd'ó the prophet, saying,  
 2 The LORD hath been <sup>2</sup> sore displeased with

your fathers.  
 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn <sup>c</sup> ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.  
 4 Be ye not as your fathers, <sup>d</sup> unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>e</sup> Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.  
 5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?  
 6 But <sup>f</sup> my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not <sup>3</sup> take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, <sup>g</sup> Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.  
 7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which *is* the month Sě'băt, in the second year of Da-rí-us, came the word of the LORD unto Zěch'a-rí'ah, the son of Běr'e-chí'ah, the son of Íd'ó the prophet, saying,  
 8 I saw by night, and behold <sup>h</sup> a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom; and behind him *were there* <sup>i</sup> red horses, <sup>4</sup> speckled, and white.  
 9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, <sup>k</sup> These *are they* whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.  
 11 <sup>l</sup> And they answered the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.  
 12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, <sup>m</sup> O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Je-ru'sa-lēm and on the cities of Jū'dah, against which thou hast had indignation <sup>n</sup> these threescore and ten years?  
 13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me *with* <sup>o</sup> good words and comfortable words.  
 14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; I am <sup>p</sup> jealous for Je-ru'sa-lēm and for Zí'on with a great jealousy.  
 15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen *that are* at ease: for <sup>q</sup> I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.  
 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; <sup>r</sup> I am returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>s</sup> a line shall be stretched forth upon Je-ru'sa-lēm.  
 17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through <sup>2</sup> prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; <sup>t</sup> and the LORD shall yet comfort Zí'on, and <sup>u</sup> shall yet choose Je-ru'sa-lēm.  
 18 ¶ Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.  
 19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What *be* these? And he answered me, <sup>x</sup> These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, Íş'ra-el, and Je-ru'sa-lēm.  
 20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.  
 21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the horns which have scattered Jū'dah, so that no man

B. C. cir. 520.  
 a Ezra 4. 24.  
 b Hag. 1. 1.  
 c Ezra 5. 1.  
 d Matt. 23. 35.  
 e Heb. with displeasure.  
 f Jer. 25. 5; 35. 15.  
 g Mic. 7. 19.  
 h Mal. 3. 7.  
 i Luke 15. 20.  
 j James 4. 8.  
 k 2 Chr. 36. 15, 16.  
 l Is. 31. 8.  
 m Jer. 3. 12; 18. 11.  
 n Ezek. 18. 30.  
 o Hos. 14. 1.  
 p Is. 55. 1.  
 q Or, overtake.  
 r Lam. 1. 18; 2. 17.  
 s cir. 519.  
 t Josh. 5. 13.  
 u Rev. 6. 4.  
 v ch. 6. 2-7.  
 w Or, bay.

B. C. cir. 519.  
 k Heb. 1. 14.  
 l Ps. 103. 20, 21.  
 m Ps. 102. 13.  
 n Rev. 6. 10.  
 o Jer. 25. 11, 12.  
 p Dan. 9. 2.  
 q ch. 7. 5.  
 r Jer. 29. 10.  
 s Joel 2. ch. 8. 2.  
 t Is. 47. 6.  
 u Is. 12. 1; 54. 8; ch. 2. 10; 8. 3.  
 v ch. 2. 1, 2.  
 w Heb. good.  
 x Is. 51. 3.  
 y Is. 14. 1. ch. 2. 12; 3. 2.  
 z Ezra 4. 1, 4, 7; 5. 3.

B. C. cir. 519.  
 y Ps. 75. 4, 5.

did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gēn'-tiles, which <sup>y</sup> lifted up *their* horn over the land of Jū'dah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God, in the care of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it.* 6 *The redemption of Zion.* 10 *The promise of God's presence.*

519.  
 a Ezek. 40. 3.

**I** LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold <sup>a</sup> a man with a measuring line in his hand.

δ Rev. 11. 1; 21. 15, 16.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, <sup>b</sup> To measure Je-ru'sa-lēm, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

11 <sup>o</sup> And many nations shall be joined to the LORD <sup>p</sup> in that day, and shall be <sup>q</sup> my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and <sup>r</sup> thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall <sup>s</sup> inherit Jū'dah his portion in the holy land, and <sup>t</sup> shall choose Je-ru'sa-lēm again.

13 <sup>u</sup> Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up <sup>x</sup> out of <sup>y</sup> his holy habitation.

B. C. 519.  
 o Is. 2. 2, 3; 49. 22; 60. 3, &c. ch. 8. 22, 23.  
 p ch. 3. 10.  
 q Ex. 12. 40.  
 r ver. 9. Ezek. 33. 33.  
 s Deut. 32. 9.  
 t ch. 1. 17. u Hab. 2. 20. Zeph. 1. 7. x Ps. 68. 5. y Is. 57. 15.  
 2 Heb. the habitation of his holiness, Deut. 26. 15. Is. 63. 15.

c Jer. 31. 27. Ezek. 36. 10, 11.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, <sup>c</sup> Je-ru'sa-lēm shall be inhabited *as* towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

d Is. 26. 1. ch. 8. 8. e Is. 60. 10. Rev. 21. 23.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her <sup>d</sup> a wall of fire round about, <sup>e</sup> and will be the glory in the midst of her.

f Is. 43. 20; 52. 11. Jer. 1. 14; 50. 3; 51. 6, 45. g Deut. 28. 64. Ezek. 17. 21.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee <sup>f</sup> from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have <sup>g</sup> spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

h Rev. 18. 4. i Deut. 32. 10. Ps. 17. 8. 2 Thess. 1. 6.

7 <sup>h</sup> Deliver thyself, O Zi'on, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Bāb'y-lon.

k Is. 41. 15; 49. 16. l ch. 4. 9. m Is. 12. 6; 54. 1. Zeph. 3. 14.

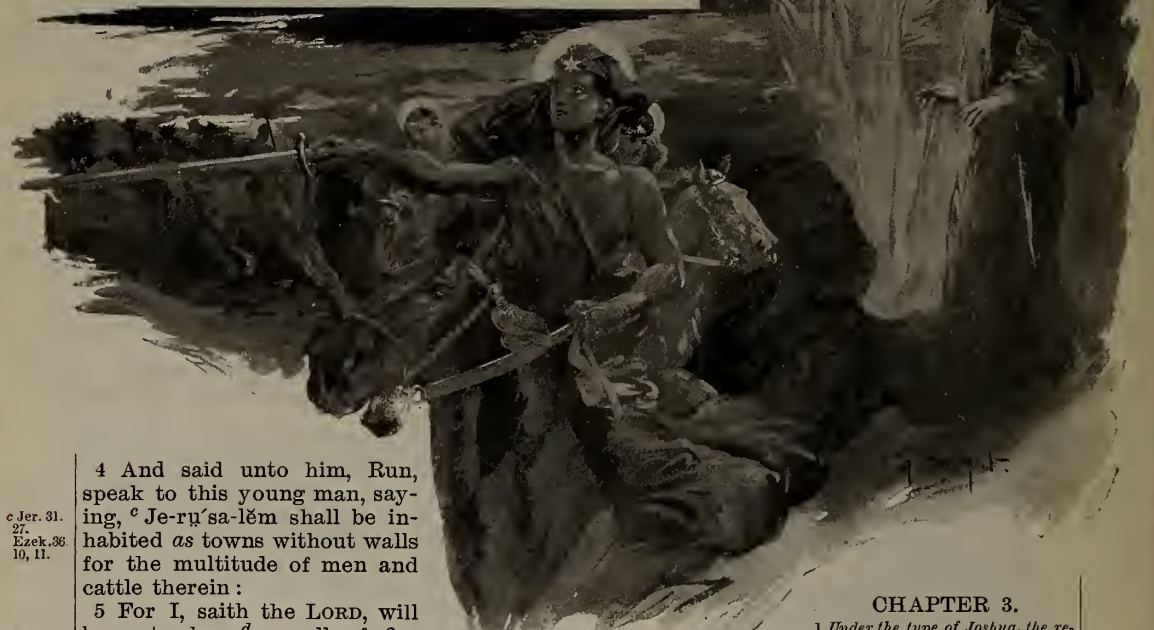
8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that <sup>i</sup> toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

n Lev. 26. 12. Ezek. 57. 27. ch. 3. 3. John 1. 14. 2 Cor. 6. 16.

9 For, behold, I will <sup>k</sup> shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and <sup>l</sup> ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zi'on: for, lo, I come, and I <sup>n</sup> will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

I SAW BY NIGHT, AND BEHOLD A MAN RIDING UPON A RED HORSE. — Zech. 1. 8.



CHAPTER 3.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

**A** <sup>a</sup> Jōsh'u-ā the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and <sup>b</sup> <sup>3</sup> Sā'tan standing at his right hand <sup>4</sup> to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Sā'tan, <sup>c</sup> The LORD rebuke thee, O Sā'tan; even the LORD that <sup>d</sup> hath chosen Je-ru'sa-lēm rebuke thee: <sup>e</sup> is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Jōsh'u-ā was clothed with <sup>f</sup> filthy garments, and stood before the angel. 4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, <sup>g</sup> and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair <sup>h</sup> mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre

a Hag. 1. 1. b Ps. 109. 61. Rev. 12. 10. 3 That is, an adversary. 4 Heb. to be his adversary. c Jude 9. d ch. 1. 17. Rom. 8. 33. e Amos 4. 11. Rom. 11. 5. Jude 23. f Is. 64. 6. g Is. 61. 10. Luke 15. 22. h Ex. 29. 8. ch. 6. 11.



B. C. 519.

1 Lev. 8. 35.  
1 Kings 2. 3.  
Ezek. 44. 16.  
2 Or, ordi- nance.  
& Deut. 17. 9.  
Mal. 2. 7.  
3 Heb. walks.  
Leh. 4. 14;  
6. 5.  
4 Ps. 71. 7.  
1s. 8. 18;  
20. 3.  
4 Heb. men of wonder, or, sign, as  
Ezek. 12. 11; 24. 24.  
5 Mal. 4. 1.  
49. 5. 5;  
52. 13;  
53. 11.  
Ezek. 34. 23, 24.  
6 Is. 4. 2;  
11. 1.  
Jer. 23. 5; 33. 15.  
ch. 6. 12.  
Luke 1. 78.  
7 Ps. 118. 22.  
1s. 28. 16.  
7 ch. 4. 10.  
Rev. 5. 6.  
8 Jer. 31. 34; 30. 20.  
Mic. 7. 18, 19.  
ch. 13. 1.  
9 ch. 2. 11.  
1 Kings 4. 25.  
1s. 36. 16.  
Mic. 4. 4.  
a ch. 2. 3.  
b Dan. 8. 13.  
c Ex. 25. 31.  
Rev. 1. 12.  
d Heb. with her bowl.  
e Ex. 25. 37.  
Rev. 4. 5.  
6 Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.  
e ver. 11, 12.  
Rev. 11. 4.  
f Hos. 1. 7.  
7 Or, army.  
g Jer. 51. 25.  
Matt. 21. 21.  
h Ps. 118. 22.  
i Ezra 3. 11, 13.  
k Ezra 3. 10.  
l Ezra 6. 15.  
m ch. 2. 9, 11; 6. 15.  
n Is. 48. 16.  
ch. 2. 8.  
o Hag. 2. 3.  
8 Or, since the seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoice.  
9 Heb. stone of tin.  
p Chr. 16. 9.  
Prov. 15. 3.  
ch. 3. 9.

upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by. 6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Jōsh'u-à, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt <sup>i</sup> keep my <sup>2</sup> charge, then thou shalt also <sup>k</sup> judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee <sup>3</sup> places to walk among these that <sup>l</sup> stand by.

8 Hear now, O Jōsh'u-à the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are <sup>m</sup> <sup>4</sup> men wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth <sup>n</sup> my servant the <sup>o</sup> BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Jōsh'u-à; <sup>p</sup> upon one stone shall be <sup>q</sup> seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>r</sup> I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 <sup>s</sup> In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour <sup>t</sup> under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 By the two olive trees the two anointed ones.

AND <sup>a</sup> the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, <sup>b</sup> as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold <sup>c</sup> a candlestick all of gold, <sup>5</sup> with a bowl upon the top of it, <sup>d</sup> and his seven lamps thereon, and <sup>6</sup> seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 <sup>e</sup> And two olive trees by it, one upon the right <sup>side</sup> of the bowl, and the other upon the left <sup>side</sup> thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Ze-rüb'ba-běl, saying, <sup>f</sup> Not by <sup>7</sup> might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, <sup>g</sup> O great mountain? before Ze-rüb'ba-běl thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth <sup>h</sup> the headstone thereof <sup>i</sup> with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Ze-rüb'ba-běl <sup>k</sup> have laid the foundation of this house; his hands <sup>l</sup> shall also finish it; and <sup>m</sup> thou shalt know that the <sup>n</sup> LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of <sup>o</sup> small things? <sup>8</sup> for they shall rejoice, and shall see the <sup>9</sup> plummet in the hand of Ze-rüb'ba-běl with those seven; <sup>p</sup> they are the eyes of the

LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these <sup>q</sup> two olive trees upon the right <sup>side</sup> of the candlestick and upon the left <sup>side</sup> thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which <sup>2</sup> through the two golden pipes <sup>3</sup> empty <sup>4</sup> the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, <sup>r</sup> These are the two <sup>5</sup> anointed ones, <sup>s</sup> that stand by <sup>t</sup> the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 By the flying roll is shewed the curse of thieves and swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an ephah, the final damnation of Babylon.

WHEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying <sup>a</sup> roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the <sup>b</sup> curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for <sup>6</sup> every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of <sup>c</sup> him that sweareth falsely by my name, and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and <sup>d</sup> shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a <sup>7</sup> talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To <sup>e</sup> build it an house in <sup>f</sup> the land of Shí'nar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

B. C. 519.

g ver. 3.  
2 Heb. by the land.  
3 Or, empty, out of themselves oil into the gold.  
4 Heb. the gold.  
5 Rev. 11. 4.  
6 Heb. sons of oil.  
e ch. 3. 7.  
Luke 1. 19.  
f See Josh. 3. 11. 13.  
ch. 6. 5.

a Ezek. 2. 8.

b Mal. 4. 6.

6 Or, every one of this people that stealeth holdeth himself guiltless, as it doth.  
c Lev. 19. 12.  
ch. 8. 17.  
Mal. 3. 5.  
d See Lev. 14. 45.

7 Or, weighty piece.

e Jer. 29. 5, 28.  
f Gen. 10. 10.





AND I TURNED, AND LIFTED UP MINE EYES, AND LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THERE CAME FOUR CHARIOTS OUT FROM BETWEEN TWO MOUNTAINS. — Zech. 6. 1.



B. C. 519.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 9 By the crowns of Joshua it shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were <sup>a</sup> red horses; and in the second chariot <sup>b</sup> black horses;

3 And in the third chariot <sup>c</sup> white horses; and in the fourth chariot grised and <sup>2</sup> bay horses.

4 Then I answered <sup>d</sup> and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, <sup>e</sup> These are the four <sup>3</sup> spirits of the heavens, which go forth from <sup>f</sup> standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into <sup>g</sup> the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grised go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might <sup>h</sup> walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my <sup>i</sup> spirit in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of them of the captivity, even of Hēl'dāi, of To-bī'jah, and of Je-dā'iah, which are come from Bāb'y-lon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Jo-sī'ah the son of Zēph'a-nī'ah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make <sup>k</sup> crowns, and set them upon the head of Jōsh'u-ā the son of Jōs'e-dēch, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold <sup>l</sup> the man whose name is The <sup>m</sup> BRANCH; and he shall <sup>4</sup> grow up out of his place, <sup>n</sup> and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he <sup>o</sup> shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and <sup>p</sup> he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Hē'lem, and to To-bī'jah, and to Je-dā'iah, and to Hēn the son of Zēph'a-nī'ah, <sup>q</sup> for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And <sup>r</sup> they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and <sup>s</sup> ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The captives enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting. 8 Sin the cause of their captivity.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of A king Da-rī'us, that the word of the LORD came unto Zēch'a-rī'ah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chīs'leū;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God She-rē'zer and Rē'gem-mē'lech, and their men, <sup>2</sup> to pray before the LORD,

3 And to <sup>a</sup> speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in <sup>b</sup> the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye <sup>c</sup> fasted and mourned in the fifth <sup>d</sup> and seventh month, <sup>e</sup> even those seventy years, did ye at all fast <sup>f</sup> unto me, even to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, <sup>3</sup> did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7 <sup>4</sup> Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried <sup>5</sup> by the former prophets, when Je-ru'sa-lēm was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited <sup>g</sup> the south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zēch'a-rī'ah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, <sup>h</sup> <sup>6</sup> Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And <sup>i</sup> oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; <sup>k</sup> and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and <sup>l</sup> <sup>7</sup> pulled away the shoulder, and <sup>m</sup> stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their <sup>n</sup> hearts as an adamant stone, <sup>o</sup> lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit <sup>9</sup> by the former prophets: <sup>p</sup> therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so <sup>q</sup> they cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But <sup>r</sup> I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations <sup>s</sup> whom they knew not. Thus <sup>t</sup> the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid <sup>u</sup> the <sup>2</sup> pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by God's favour to them. 16 Good works are required of them. 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came <sup>a</sup> to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>a</sup> I was jealous for Zi'on with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

B. C. 518.

2 Heb. to intrate the face of the LORD;

1 Sam. ch. 12.

ch. 21.

a Deut. 17, 9, 10, 11; 33, 10.

Mal. 2, 7.

b Jer. 32.

ch. 8, 19.

c Is. 58, 5.

d Jer. 41.

ch. 8, 19.

e ch. 1, 12.

f See Rom. 14.

g Or, be not ye they that, &c.

4 Or, Are not these the words.

5 Heb. by the hand of &c.

g Jer. 17, 26.

h Is. 58, 6.

Jer. 7, 23.

Mic. 6, 8.

ch. 8, 16.

Matt. 23, 23.

6 Heb. Judge judgment of truth.

i Ex. 22, 21, 22.

Deut. 24, 17.

Is. 1, 17.

Jer. 5, 28.

k Ps. 35, 4.

Mic. 2, 1.

ch. 8, 17.

l Neh. 9, 29.

Jer. 7, 24, 16.

Hos. 4, 16.

7 Heb. they saw a back-siding shoulder.

8 Heb. made heavy.

m Acts 7, 57.

n Ezek. 11, 19;

36, 24.

o Neh. 9, 29, 30.

9 Heb. by the hand of.

p 2 Chr. 35, 16.

q Dan. 9, 11.

q Prov. 1, 24-28.

Is. 1, 15.

Jer. 11, 11; 14, 12.

Mic. 3, 4.

r Deut. 4, 27; 28, 64.

Ezek. 36, 19.

ch. 2, 6.

s Deut. 28, 33.

t Lev. 26, 22.

u Dan. 8, 9.

2 Heb. land of desire.

a ch. 1, 8.

Rev. 6, 4.

b Rev. 6, 5.

c Rev. 6, 6.

2 Or, strong.

d ch. 5, 10.

e Ps. 104, 4.

Heb. 1, 7, 14.

3 Or, winds.

f 1 Kings 22, 19.

Dan. 7, 10.

ch. 4, 14.

Luke 1, 19.

g Jer. 1, 14.

h Gen. 13, 17.

ch. 1, 10.

i Judg. 3, 3.

Eccles. 10, 4.

k Ex. 28, 26, 29, 3.

Lev. 8, 9.

ch. 3, 5.

l See Luke 1, 78.

John 1, 45.

m ch. 3, 8.

4 Or, branch up from under him.

n ch. 4, 9.

Matt. 16, 18.

Eph. 2, 20, 21, 22.

Heb. 3, 3.

o Is. 22, 24.

p Ps. 110, 4.

Heb. 3, 1.

q Ex. 12, 14.

r Mark 14, 9.

s Is. 57, 19; 60, 10.

Eph. 2, 18, 19.

s ch. 2, 9;

4, 9.

B. C.  
518.

3 Thus saith the LORD; <sup>b</sup> I am returned unto Zī'on, and <sup>c</sup> will dwell in the midst of Je-ru'-sa-lēm: and Je-ru'-sa-lēm <sup>d</sup> shall be called a city of truth; and <sup>e</sup> the mountain of the LORD of hosts <sup>f</sup> the holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>g</sup> There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Je-ru'-sa-lēm, and every man with his staff in his hand <sup>2</sup> for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If it be <sup>3</sup> marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, <sup>h</sup> should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, <sup>i</sup> I will save my people from the east country, and from <sup>4</sup> the west country;

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Je-ru'-sa-lēm: <sup>k</sup> and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, <sup>l</sup> in truth and in righteousness.

b ch. 1. 16.  
c ch. 2. 10.  
d Is. 1. 21.  
e Is. 2. 2.  
f Jer. 31.  
g See  
1 Sam. 2.  
31.  
Is. 65. 20,  
22.  
Lam. 2.  
20, &c.;  
5. 11-14.  
2 Heb. for  
multitude of  
days.  
3 Or,  
hard, or,  
difficult.  
h Gen. 13.  
14.  
Luke 1.  
37; 18. 27.  
Rom. 4.  
21.  
Is. 11.  
11, 12;  
Ezek. 5, 6.  
37. 21.  
Amos 9.  
14, 15.  
4 Heb. the  
country of the  
going  
down of  
the sun: See Ps. 50. 1; 113. 3. Mal. 1. 11. & Jer. 20. 22; 31. 1, 33. ch. 13. 9. 1 Jer. 4. 2.



THERE SHALL YET OLD MEN AND OLD WOMEN DWELL IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM. — Zech. 8. 4.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>m</sup> Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words by the mouth of <sup>n</sup> the prophets, which were in <sup>o</sup> the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.

10 For before these days <sup>2</sup> there was no <sup>p</sup> hire for man, nor any hire for beast; <sup>q</sup> neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 <sup>r</sup> For the seed shall be <sup>3</sup> prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and <sup>s</sup> the ground shall give her increase, and <sup>t</sup> the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.

13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were <sup>u</sup> a curse among the heathen, O house of Jū'dah, and house of Íš'ra-el; so will I save you, and <sup>x</sup> ye shall be a blessing: fear not, but <sup>y</sup> let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>z</sup> As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>a</sup> and I repented not:

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Je-ru'-sa-lēm and to the house of Jū'dah: fear ye not.

16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; <sup>b</sup> Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; <sup>4</sup> execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates:

17 <sup>c</sup> And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and <sup>d</sup> love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>e</sup> The fast of the fourth month, <sup>f</sup> and the fast of the fifth, <sup>g</sup> and the fast of the seventh, <sup>h</sup> and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Jū'dah <sup>i</sup> joy and gladness, and cheerful <sup>5</sup> feasts; <sup>k</sup> therefore love the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; *It shall yet come to pass*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities:

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, <sup>l</sup> Let us go <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> speedily <sup>8</sup> to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.

22 Yea, <sup>m</sup> many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Je-ru'-sa-lēm, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*,

B. C.  
518.

m ver. 18.  
n Hag. 2.  
4.  
o Ezra 5.  
1. 2.  
p Hag. 2.  
18.

2 Or, the  
hire of  
man be-  
came no-  
thing,  
&c.  
p Hag. 1.  
6, 9, 10;  
2. 16.  
q 2 Chr.  
15. 5.

r Hos. 2.  
21, 22  
Joel 2.  
22.  
Hag. 2.  
19.  
s Heb. of  
peace.  
t Ps. 67. 6.  
u Hag. 1.  
10.  
v Jer. 42.  
18.

x Jer. 12.  
2.  
y Ruth 4.  
11, 12.  
z Is. 19. 24,  
25.  
a Zeph. 3.  
20.  
b Hag. 2.  
19.  
c Jer. 9.  
2 Jer. 31.  
28.  
d 2 Chr.  
35. 16.  
ch. 1. 6.

b ver. 19.  
ch. 7. 9.  
Eph. 4.  
25.  
4 Heb.  
judge  
truth,  
and the  
judg-  
ment of  
peace.  
c Prov. 8.  
20.  
ch. 7. 10.  
d ch. 5. 3,  
4.

e Jer. 52.  
6, 7.  
f Jer. 52.  
12, 13.  
ch. 7. 3,  
5.  
g 2 Kings  
25. 25.  
Jer. 41. 1.  
2.  
h Jer. 52.  
4.  
i Esth. 8.  
17.  
Is. 35. 10.  
5 Or,  
solemn,  
or, set  
times.  
k ver. 14.

l Is. 2. 3.  
Mic. 4. 1,  
2.  
6 Or, con-  
tinually.  
7 Heb.  
going.  
8 Heb. to  
inhabit  
the face  
of the  
LORD,  
ch. 7. 2.  
m Is. 60.  
3, &c. 1.  
66. 23.



B. C. 518.

n Is. 3. 6; 4. 1.

o 1 Cor. 14. 25.

that ten men shall <sup>n</sup>take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard <sup>o</sup>that God is with you.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdom. 12 God's promises of victory and defence.

**T**HE <sup>a</sup>burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hā'drach, and <sup>b</sup>Da-mās'cus shall be the rest thereof: when <sup>c</sup>the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Iṣ'ra-el, shall be toward the LORD.

2 And <sup>d</sup>Hā'math also shall border thereby; <sup>e</sup>Tŷrus, and <sup>f</sup>Zi'don, though it be very <sup>g</sup>wise.

3 And Tŷrus did build herself a strong hold, and <sup>h</sup>heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, <sup>i</sup>the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite <sup>k</sup>her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 <sup>l</sup>Āsh'ke-lōn shall see it, and fear; Gā'zā also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ēk'ron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gā'zā, and Āsh'ke-lōn shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell <sup>m</sup>in Āsh'dōd, and I will cut off the pride of the Phī-lis'tines.

7 And I will take away his <sup>n</sup>blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Jū'dah, and Ēk'ron as a Jēb'u-site.

8 And <sup>o</sup>I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and <sup>p</sup>no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now <sup>q</sup>have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zī'on; shout, O daughter of Je-ru'sa-lēm: behold, <sup>r</sup>thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and <sup>s</sup>having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I <sup>t</sup>will cut off the chariot from Ē'phra-im, and the horse from Je-ru'sa-lēm, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak <sup>u</sup>peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be <sup>v</sup>from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, <sup>w</sup>by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy <sup>x</sup>prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, <sup>y</sup>ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that <sup>z</sup>I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Jū'dah for me, filled the bow with Ē'phra-im, and raised up thy sons, O Zī'on, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and <sup>a</sup>his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go <sup>b</sup>with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and <sup>2</sup>subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they <sup>3</sup>shall be filled like bowls, and as <sup>c</sup>the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for <sup>d</sup>they shall be as the stones of a crown, <sup>e</sup>lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For <sup>f</sup>how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! <sup>g</sup>corn shall make the young men <sup>4</sup>cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God is to be sought unto, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

**A**SK ye <sup>a</sup>of the LORD <sup>b</sup>rain <sup>c</sup>in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make <sup>5</sup>bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the <sup>d</sup>idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they <sup>e</sup>comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they <sup>7</sup>were troubled, <sup>f</sup>because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, <sup>g</sup>and I <sup>8</sup>punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts <sup>h</sup>hath visited his flock the house of Jū'dah, and <sup>i</sup>hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth <sup>k</sup>the corner, out of him <sup>l</sup>the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which <sup>m</sup>tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and <sup>9</sup>the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Jū'dah, and I will save the house of Jō'seph, and <sup>n</sup>I will bring them again to place them; for I <sup>o</sup>have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and <sup>p</sup>will hear them.

7 And they of Ē'phra-im shall be like a mighty man, and their <sup>q</sup>heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will <sup>r</sup>hiss for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: <sup>s</sup>and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And <sup>t</sup>I will sow them among the people: and they shall <sup>u</sup>remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 <sup>x</sup>I will bring them again also out of the land of Ē'gypt, and gather them out of As-

B. C. cir.487.

a Ps. 18. 14; 77. 17; 144. 5.

b Is. 21. 1.

2 Or, sub-

duce the

stones of

the sling.

3 Or, shall

fill both

the

bowls,

&c.

c Lev. 4.

18. 25.

Deut.

12. 27.

d Is. 62. 3.

Mal. 3.

17.

e Is. 11.

12.

f Ps. 81.

13.

g Joel 3.

18.

Amos 9.

14.

4 Or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

or, or,

cir 487.

a Jer. 23.

33.

b Amos 1.

3.

c 2 Chr.

29. 12.

Ps. 145.

15.

d Jer. 49.

21.

e Is. 23.

Ezek.

25; 27;

24.

f Amos 1.

9.

g 1 Kings

17. 9.

Ezek.

28. 21.

Obad. 20.

h Ezek.

28. 3. &c.

i Job 27.

16.

Ezek.

28. 4. 5.

j Is. 29. 1.

k Ezek.

26. 17.

l Jer. 47.

1. 5.

m Zeph. 2.

4.

n Amos

1. 8.

o Heb.

blonds.

p Ps. 34. 7.

ch. 2. 5.

q Is. 60.

18.

Ezek.

28. 24.

r Matt. 21.

s Ex. 3.

t Jer. 62.

11.

u ch. 2. 10.

v Matt. 21.

w John 12.

x John 13.

y Jer. 23.

5; 30. 9.

z Luke 19.

38.

John 1.

49.

3 Or,

saving

himself.

s Hos. 1.

7; 2. 13.

t Mic. 5.

10.

u Hag. 2.

22.

v Eph. 2.

14. 17.

w Ps. 72. 8.

x Or,

whose

covenant

is by

blood.

Ex. 24. 8.

Heb. 10.

29; 13. 20.

y Is. 42. 7;

ch. 14;

61. 1.

z Is. 49. 9.

2 Is. 61. 7.

a Jer. 14.

22.

b Deut.

11. 14.

c Job 29.

28.

d Joel 2.

23.

5 Or,

light-

nings,

Jer. 10.

13.

d Jer. 10.

8.

h Hab. 2.

18.

6 Heb.

tera-

phims,

Judg. 17.

e Job 13.

4.

f Or,

an-

swered

that, &c.

g Ezek.

34. 5.

h Ezek.

34. 17.

i Heb.

visited

upon.

h Luke 1.

42.

i Cant. 1.

9.

k Num.

24. 17.

l Sam.

14. 38.

m Is. 14. 13.

n Ps. 28. 23.

o Ps. 18.

42.

9 Or, they

shall

make the

riders on

horses

ashamed.

n Jer. 3.

18.

Ezek.

37. 21.

o Hos. 1.

7.

p ch. 13.

9.

q Ps. 104.

15.

ch. 9. 15.

r Is. 5. 26.

s Is. 49. 19.

Ezek.

36. 37.

t Hos. 2.

23.

v Deut.

30. 1.

w Is. 11.

11. 16.

hos. 11.

11.

B. C. cir. 487.  
<sup>y</sup> Is. 49. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 11. 15, 16.

sŷr'i-á; and I will bring them into the land of Gíl'e-ad and Lëb'a-non; and <sup>y</sup> place shall not be found for them.  
 11 <sup>z</sup> And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and



<sup>a</sup> Is. 14. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 30. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Mic. 4. 5.

all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and <sup>a</sup> the pride of As-sŷr'i-á shall be brought down, and <sup>b</sup> the sceptre of É'gŷpt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and <sup>c</sup> they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> The destruction of Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> The elect being cared for, the rest are rejected. <sup>10</sup> The staves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. <sup>15</sup> The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, gallants.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 32. 19.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, the defended forest.

**O** P E N <sup>a</sup> thy doors, O Lëb'a-non, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the <sup>2</sup> mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bā'shan; <sup>b</sup> for <sup>3</sup> the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice

of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jôr'dan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God; <sup>c</sup> Feed the flock of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and <sup>d</sup> hold themselves not guilty: and they that sell them <sup>e</sup> say, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will <sup>2</sup> deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will <sup>f</sup> feed the flock of slaughter, <sup>3</sup> even you, <sup>9</sup> O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other

I called <sup>4</sup> Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off <sup>h</sup> in one month; and my soul <sup>5</sup> loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: <sup>i</sup> that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh <sup>6</sup> of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and <sup>7</sup> so <sup>k</sup> the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, <sup>8</sup> If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So

B. C. cir. 487.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 2. 3; 50. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 29. 19; Hos. 12. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. make to be found.

<sup>3</sup> Or, verily the poor.  
<sup>9</sup> Zeph. 3. 12.  
<sup>12</sup> Matt. 11. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Binders.  
<sup>h</sup> Hos. 5. 7.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. was straitened for them.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 15. 2; 43. 11.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 7. Zeph. 3. 12.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. If it be good in your eyes.



B. C. cir.487. they <sup>l</sup> weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

<sup>1</sup> Matt. 26. 15. See Ex. 21. 32. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 27. 9, 10. 13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the <sup>m</sup> potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Jer. 1. 19. <sup>2</sup> Or, Binders. 14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even <sup>2</sup> Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Jū'dah and Iṣ'ra-el.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 34. 2, 3, 4. 15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, <sup>n</sup> Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

<sup>3</sup> Or, hidden. <sup>4</sup> Or, bear. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visit those that be <sup>3</sup> cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that that is broken, nor <sup>4</sup> feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 23. 17 <sup>o</sup> Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword *shall* be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself, <sup>3</sup> and a burdensome stone to her adversaries. <sup>6</sup> The victorious restoring of Judah. <sup>9</sup> The repentance of Jerusalem.

**T**HE burden of the word of the LORD for Iṣ'ra-el, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and <sup>b</sup> formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>c</sup> a cup of

<sup>5</sup> trembling unto all the people round about, <sup>6</sup> when they shall be in the siege both against Jū'dah and against Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And in that day will I make Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>e</sup> a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup> I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Jū'dah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Jū'dah shall say in their heart,

<sup>2</sup> The inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm *shall* be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governors of Jū'dah <sup>g</sup> like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Je-ru'sa-lēm shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Je-ru'sa-lēm.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Jū'dah first, that the glory of the house of Dā'vid and the glory of the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm do not magnify *themselves* against Jū'dah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm; and <sup>h</sup> he that is <sup>3</sup> feeble among them at that day shall be as Dā'vid; and the house of Dā'vid *shall* be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to <sup>i</sup> destroy all the nations that come against Je-ru'sa-lēm.

10 <sup>k</sup> And I will pour upon the house of Dā'vid, and upon the inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall <sup>l</sup> look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, <sup>m</sup> as one mourneth for *his* only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for *his* firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great <sup>n</sup> mourning in Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>o</sup> as the mourning of Hā-dad-rim'mon in the valley of Me-gid'don.

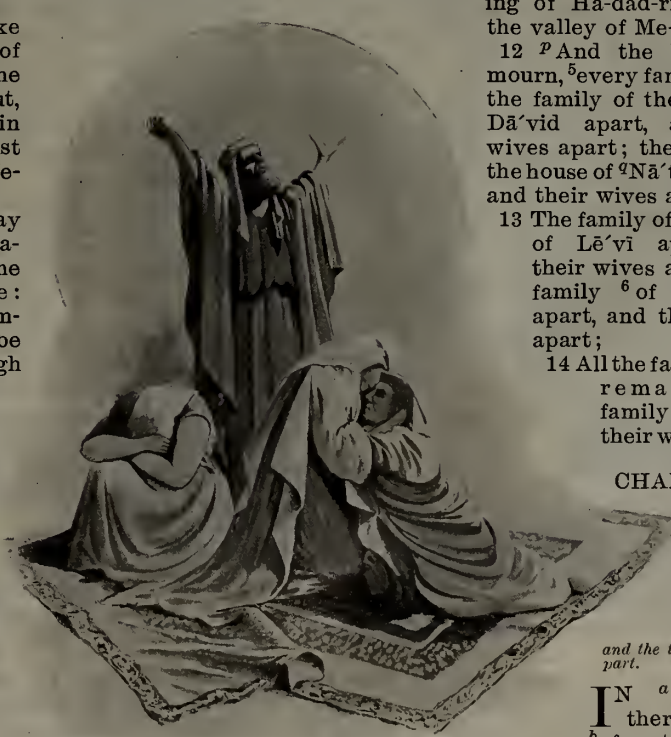
12 <sup>p</sup> And the land shall mourn, <sup>5</sup> every family apart; the family of the house of Dā'vid apart, and their wives apart; the family of <sup>q</sup> Nā'than apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Lé'vi apart, and their wives apart; the family <sup>6</sup> of Shīm'e-i apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup> from idolatry, and false prophecy. <sup>7</sup> The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part.



THE LAND SHALL MOURN, EVERY FAMILY APART. Zech. 12. 12.

**I**N <sup>a</sup> that day <sup>b</sup> there shall be a fountain opened to the house of Dā'vid and to the

B. C. cir.487.

<sup>2</sup> Or, There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c. Joel 3. 16. <sup>g</sup> Obad. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Joel 3. 10. <sup>3</sup> Or, subject. <sup>4</sup> Heb. fallen.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3. Hag. 2. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 9. <sup>4</sup> 50. 4. Ezek. 31. 29. Joel 2. 28. <sup>l</sup> John 19. 34. 37. Rev. 1. 7. <sup>m</sup> Jer. 6. 26. Amos 8. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 2. 37. <sup>o</sup> 2 Kings 25. 29. 2 Chr. 35. 24. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7. <sup>5</sup> Heb. families, families.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 14. Luke 3. 31.

<sup>6</sup> Or, of Simeon, as LXX.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 14. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 76. 6. Ezek. 33. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 42. 5; 44. 24; 45. 12, 18; 46. 13. <sup>b</sup> Num. 16. 22. Eccles. 12. 7. <sup>c</sup> Is. 57. 16. Heb. 12. 9. <sup>d</sup> Is. 51. 17. 22. 23. <sup>e</sup> Or, slumber, or, poison. <sup>f</sup> Or, and also against Judah shall he be which shall be in siege against Jerusalem. <sup>g</sup> ver. 4. <sup>h</sup> 6. 9, 11; ch. 13. 1; 14. 4, 6. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 21. 44.

B. C. cir. 487.

inhabitants of Je-ru'sa-lēm for sin and for <sup>2</sup> uncleanness.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *separation for uncleanness.*  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 23. 13.  
 Josh. 23. 7.  
 Ps. 16. 4.  
 Ezek. 30. 13.  
 Hos. 2. 17.  
 Mic. 5. 12.  
 d <sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 1.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will <sup>c</sup> cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause <sup>d</sup> the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him <sup>e</sup> shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 13. 6, 8; 18. 20.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* <sup>f</sup> the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear <sup>g</sup> a rough garment <sup>4</sup> to deceive:

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 3. 6, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Kings 1. 8.  
 Is. 20. 2.  
 Matt. 3. 4.

5 <sup>h</sup> But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *a garment of hair.*  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. *to lie.*  
<sup>h</sup> Amos 7. 14.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 40. 11.  
 Ezek. 24. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> John 10. 30; 14. 10, 11.  
 Phil. 2. 6.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against <sup>i</sup> my shepherd, and against the man <sup>k</sup> that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>l</sup> smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon <sup>m</sup> the little ones.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 26. 31.  
 Mark 14. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 18. 10, 14.  
 Luke 12. 32.

8 And it shall come to pass, *that* in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off *and* die; <sup>n</sup> but the third shall be left therein.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 11. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Is. 48. 10.

9 And I will bring the third part <sup>o</sup> through the fire, and will <sup>p</sup> refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: <sup>q</sup> they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: <sup>r</sup> I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 50. 15; 91. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 30. 22.  
 Ezek. 11. 20.  
 Hos. 2. 23.  
 ch. 8. 8.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The destroyers of Jerusalem destroyed. 4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies. 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy.

<sup>a</sup> Is. 13. 9.  
 Joel 2. 31.  
 Acts 2. 20.

**B**EHOLD, <sup>a</sup> the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

<sup>b</sup> Joel 3. 2.

2 For <sup>b</sup> I will gather all nations against Je-ru'sa-lēm to battle; and the city shall be taken, and <sup>c</sup> the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 13. 16.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

<sup>d</sup> See Ezek. 11. 23.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day <sup>d</sup> upon the mount of *Ōlives*, which is before Je-ru'sa-lēm on the east, and the mount of *Ōlives* shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, <sup>e</sup> and there shall be a very great valley; and half of

<sup>e</sup> Joel 3. 12, 14.

the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

B. C. cir. 487.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of <sup>2</sup> the mountains; <sup>3</sup> for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto *Āzal*: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the <sup>f</sup> earthquake in the days of Uz-zī'ah king of Jū'dah: <sup>g</sup> and the LORD my God shall come, and <sup>h</sup> all the saints with thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *my mountains.*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated.*  
 cir. 787.  
<sup>f</sup> Amos. 1. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 16. 27; 24. 30, 31; 25. 31.  
 Jude 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Joel 3. 11.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>4</sup> that the light shall not be <sup>5</sup> clear, nor <sup>6</sup> dark:

7 But <sup>7</sup> it shall be <sup>i</sup> one day <sup>k</sup> which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, *that* at <sup>l</sup> evening time it shall be light.

<sup>4</sup> i. e. it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *precious.*  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. *thickness.*

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* living <sup>m</sup> waters shall go out from Je-ru'sa-lēm; half of them toward the <sup>8</sup> former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

<sup>4</sup> i. e. it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. *precious.*  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. *thickness.*

9 And the LORD shall be <sup>n</sup> king over all the earth: in that day shall there be <sup>o</sup> one LORD, and his name one.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *the days shall become one.*  
<sup>8</sup> Rev. 22. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 24. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Rev. 20; 60. 19, 20.  
 Rev. 21. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.  
 Joel 3. 18.  
 Rev. 22. 1.

10 All the land shall be <sup>9</sup> turned <sup>p</sup> as a plain from *Gē'bā* to *Rīm'mon* south of Je-ru'sa-lēm: and it shall be lifted up, and <sup>q</sup> <sup>2</sup> inhabited in her place, from *Bēn'ja-min's* gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, <sup>r</sup> and from the tower of *Ha-nān'e-el* unto the king's winepresses.

<sup>7</sup> Or, *the days shall become one.*  
<sup>8</sup> Rev. 22. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 24. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Rev. 20; 60. 19, 20.  
 Rev. 21. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.  
 Joel 3. 18.  
 Rev. 22. 1.

11 And *men* shall dwell in it, and there shall be <sup>s</sup> no more utter destruction; <sup>t</sup> but Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>3</sup> shall be safely inhabited.

<sup>8</sup> Or, *eastern.*  
 Joel 2. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Dan. 2. 44.  
<sup>o</sup> Rev. 11. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Eph. 4. 5, 6.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Je-ru'sa-lēm; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *conspires.*  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 40. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *shall abide.*  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 1; 12. 39.  
 Jer. 31. 38.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 31. 40.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 23. 6.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *shall abide.*  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Chr. 20. 23.  
 Ezek. 38. 21.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* <sup>u</sup> a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and <sup>x</sup> his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *conspires.*  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 40. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *shall abide.*  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 1; 12. 39.  
 Jer. 31. 38.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 31. 40.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 23. 6.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *shall abide.*  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 15, 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Chr. 20. 23.  
 Ezek. 38. 21.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

14 And <sup>4</sup> Jū'dah also shall fight <sup>5</sup> at Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>y</sup> and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

15 And <sup>z</sup> so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, *that* every one that is left of all the nations which came against Je-ru'sa-lēm shall even <sup>a</sup> go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep <sup>b</sup> the feast of tabernacles.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

17 <sup>c</sup> And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Je-ru'sa-lēm to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

18 And if the family of *Ēgypt* go not up, and come not, <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup> that have no rain; there

<sup>4</sup> Or, *thou also, O Jussah, shalt.*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *against.*  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 33. 10, 17, &c.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.



B. C. cir.487. shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

2 Or, sin. 19 This shall be the <sup>2</sup> punishment of Ē'gypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

3 Or, brides. e Is. 23. 18. 20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the <sup>3</sup> bells of the horses, <sup>e</sup> HOLINESS UNTO THE

LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Je-ru'sa-lēm and in Jū'dah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the <sup>f</sup> Cā'-naan-ite in <sup>g</sup> the house of the LORD of hosts.

B. C. cir.487.

f Is. 35. 8. Joel 3. 17. Rev. 21. 27. 22. 15. g Eph. 2. 19, 20, 21. 22.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness. 6 Of their irreligi-ousness, 12 and profaneness.

**H**E burden of the word of the LORD to Īs'ra-el <sup>2</sup> by Māl'a-chi.   
 2 <sup>a</sup> I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Ē'sau Jā'cob's brother? saith the LORD:

yet <sup>b</sup> I loved Jā'cob,   
 3 And I hated Ē'sau, and <sup>c</sup> laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Ē'dom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, <sup>d</sup> The LORD will be magnified <sup>3 4</sup> from the border of Īs'ra-el.

6 ¶ A son <sup>e</sup> honoureth his father, and a servant his master: <sup>f</sup> if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests, that despise my name. <sup>g</sup> And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 <sup>5</sup> Ye offer <sup>h</sup> polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, <sup>i</sup> The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And <sup>k</sup> if ye offer the blind <sup>6</sup> for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or <sup>l</sup> accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech <sup>2</sup> God that he will be gracious unto us: <sup>m</sup> this hath been <sup>3</sup> by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for nought? <sup>n</sup> neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no plea-

B. C. cir.397.

2 Heb. the face of God. m Hos. 13. 9. 3 Heb. From your hand. n 1 Cor. 9. 13.

B. C. cir.397.

2 Heb. by the hand of Malachi. a Deut. 7. 8; 10. 15.

b Rom. 9. 13.

c Jer. 49. 18. Ezek. 35. 3, 4, 7, 9, 14, 15. Obad. 10, &c.

d Ps. 35. 27. 3 Or, upon. 4 Heb. from upon. e Ex. 20. 12. f Luke 6. 46.

g ch. 2. 14, 17. 3, 7, 8, 13.

5 Or, Bring unto, &c. h Deut. 15. 21.

i ver. 12. Ezek. 41. 22.

k ver. 14. Lev. 22. 22. Deut. 15. 21.

6 Heb. to sacrifice. l Job 42. 8.



BRING YE ALL THE TITHES INTO THE STOREHOUSE. — Mal. 3. 10.

sure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>o</sup> neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For <sup>p</sup> from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name

o Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21. p Ps. 113. 3. Is. 59. 19.

B. C. cir. 397.

g Is. 60. 3.  
5.  
r John 4.  
21, 23.  
1 Tim. 2.  
8.  
s Rev. 8.  
8.  
t Is. 66. 19,  
20.  
u ver. 7.

2 Or,  
whereas  
ye might  
have  
blown it  
away.  
x Lev. 22.  
20, &c.

y ver. 8.  
3 Or, in  
whose  
flock is.  
z Ps. 47. 2.  
1 Tim. 6.  
15.

a Lev. 26.  
14, &c.  
Deut. 28.  
15, &c.

4 Or,  
reprove.  
5 Heb.  
scatter.  
6 Or, it  
shall  
take you  
away to  
it.

b 1 Kings  
14. 10.  
c Num.  
25. 12.  
Ezek.  
34. 25;  
37. 26.  
d Deut.  
33. 8, 9.  
e Deut.  
33. 10.

f Jer. 23.  
22.  
James 5.  
20.  
g Lev. 10.  
11.  
Deut. 17.  
9, 10; 24.  
8.  
Ezra 7.  
10.  
Jer. 18.  
18.  
Hag. 2.  
11, 12.  
h Gal. 4.  
14.

i 1 Sam. 2.  
17.  
Jer. 18.  
15.  
7 Or, fall  
in the  
law.  
k Neh. 13.  
29.  
l 1 Sam. 2.  
30.  
8 Or,  
lifted up  
the face  
against.

9 Heb.  
accepted  
faces.  
m 1 Cor.  
8. 6.  
Eph. 4.  
6.  
n Job 31.  
15.

shall be great <sup>q</sup> among the Gēn'tiles; <sup>r</sup> and in every place <sup>s</sup> incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: <sup>t</sup> for my name shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, <sup>u</sup> The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, *even his meat, is* contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! <sup>2</sup> and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought *that which was* torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: <sup>x</sup> should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be <sup>y</sup> the deceiver, <sup>3</sup> which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for <sup>z</sup> I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sharply reproveth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment <sup>a</sup> is for you.

2 <sup>a</sup> If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will <sup>4</sup> corrupt your seed, and <sup>5</sup> spread dung upon your faces, *even the dung of your solemn feasts; and* <sup>6</sup> one shall <sup>b</sup> take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Lē'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 <sup>c</sup> My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him <sup>d</sup> for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 <sup>e</sup> The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did <sup>f</sup> turn many away from iniquity.

7 <sup>g</sup> For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: <sup>h</sup> for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye <sup>i</sup> have caused many to <sup>7</sup> stumble at the law; <sup>k</sup> ye have corrupted the covenant of Lē'vi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore <sup>l</sup> have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but <sup>8</sup> have been partial in the law.

10 <sup>m</sup> Have we not all one father? <sup>n</sup> hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Jū'dah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Iš'ra-el and in

Je-ru'sa-lēm; for Jū'dah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he <sup>2</sup> loved, <sup>o</sup> and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, <sup>3</sup> the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jā'cob, <sup>p</sup> and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and <sup>q</sup> the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: <sup>r</sup> yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And <sup>s</sup> did not he make one? Yet had he the <sup>4</sup> residue of the spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek <sup>5</sup> a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal <sup>6</sup> treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For <sup>u</sup> the LORD, the God of Iš'ra-el, saith <sup>7</sup> that he hateth <sup>8</sup> putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ <sup>x</sup> Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied *him*? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3.

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelity of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

BEHOLD, <sup>a</sup> I will send my messenger, and he shall <sup>b</sup> prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, <sup>c</sup> even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, <sup>d</sup> he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide <sup>e</sup> the day of his coming? and <sup>f</sup> who shall stand when he appeareth? for <sup>g</sup> he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And <sup>h</sup> he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Lē'vi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may <sup>i</sup> offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then <sup>k</sup> shall the offering of Jū'dah and Je-ru'sa-lēm be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in <sup>3</sup> former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, <sup>l</sup> and against false swearers, and against those that <sup>2</sup> oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, <sup>m</sup> I change not;

B. C. cir. 397.

2 Or,  
ought to  
love.  
o Ezra 9.  
1; 10. 2.  
Neh. 13.  
29.  
3 Or,  
him that  
waket,  
and him  
that an-  
swereth.  
p Neh.  
13. 28, 29.

q Prov. 5.  
18.

r Prov. 2.  
17.

s Matt. 19.  
4, 5.

4 Or,  
excel-  
lency.

5 Heb. a  
seed of  
God.

t Ezra 9.  
2.

1 Cor. 7.  
14.

6 Or,  
unfaith-  
fully.

u Deut.  
24. 1.

v Matt. 5.  
32; 19. 8.

7 Or, if he  
hate her,  
put her  
away.

8 Heb. to  
put  
away.

x Is. 43.  
24.

Amos 2.  
13.

ch. 3. 13,  
14, 15.

a Matt.  
11. 10.

Mark 1.

Luke 1.  
76; 7. 27.

b Is. 40. 3.

c Is. 63. 9.

d Hag. 2.  
7.

e ch. 4. 1.

f Rev. 6.  
17.

g See  
Is. 4. 4.

h Matt. 3.  
10, 11, 12.

i Is. 1. 25.

Zech.  
13. 9.

j 1 Pet. 2.  
5.

k ch. 1. 11.

l Or,  
ancient.

m Zech. 5.  
4.

James 5.  
4, 12.

2 Or,  
deceitful.

n Num.  
23. 19.

o Rom. 11.  
29.

James 1.  
17.



B. C. cir. 397.

<sup>n</sup> Lam. 3. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 7. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Zech. 1. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 13. 10, 12.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 3. 9, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Chr. 26, 20.  
<sup>u</sup> Chr. 31, 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Neh. 10. 38; 13. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 7. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kings 7. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. empty out.  
<sup>z</sup> Chr. 31. 10.  
<sup>aa</sup> Amos 4. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Heb. corrupt.

<sup>ac</sup> Dan. 8. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>ae</sup> Job 21. 14, 15;  
Ps. 73. 19.  
<sup>af</sup> Zeph. 1. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> Heb. his observation.

<sup>ah</sup> Heb. in black.

<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 73. 12.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. are built.  
<sup>al</sup> Ps. 95. 9.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 66. 16.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>ao</sup> Heb. 3. 13.

<sup>n</sup> therefore ye sons of Jā'cob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of <sup>o</sup> your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*. <sup>p</sup> Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>q</sup> But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? <sup>r</sup> In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 <sup>s</sup> Bring ye all the tithes into <sup>t</sup> the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the <sup>u</sup> windows of heaven, and <sup>x</sup> pour you out a blessing, that *there shall not be room enough to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke <sup>y</sup> the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not <sup>z</sup> destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be <sup>aa</sup> a delightful-some land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ <sup>ad</sup> Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so *much* against thee?

14 <sup>ae</sup> Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is *it* that we have kept <sup>af</sup> his ordinance, and that we have <sup>ag</sup> walked <sup>ah</sup> mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now <sup>ai</sup> we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness <sup>aj</sup> are set up; yea, *they that* <sup>ak</sup> tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they <sup>am</sup> that feared the LORD <sup>an</sup> spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and

<sup>ao</sup> a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And <sup>ap</sup> they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my <sup>aq</sup> <sup>aj</sup> jewels; and <sup>ak</sup> I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 <sup>al</sup> Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> God's judgment on the wicked, <sup>2</sup> and his blessing on the good. <sup>4</sup> He exhorteth to the study of the law, <sup>5</sup> and telleth of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, <sup>a</sup> the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all <sup>b</sup> the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be <sup>c</sup> stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall <sup>d</sup> leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that <sup>e</sup> fear my name shall the <sup>f</sup> Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 <sup>g</sup> And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do *this*, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the <sup>h</sup> law of Mō'ses my servant, which I commanded unto him <sup>i</sup> in Hō'reb for all Īs'ra-el, with <sup>k</sup> the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you <sup>l</sup> E-li'jah the prophet <sup>m</sup> before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and <sup>n</sup> smite the earth with <sup>o</sup> a curse.

B. C. cir. 397.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 56. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Is. 63. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Rev. 20. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 19. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 7. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 135. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Tit. 2. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Or. special treasure.  
<sup>p</sup> Is. 62. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 103. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 58. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Joel 2. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Pct. 3. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Obad. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Amos 2. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 1. 78.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> Rev. 2. 28.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 45.  
<sup>m</sup> Mic. 7. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Zech. 10. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 20. 3, &c.

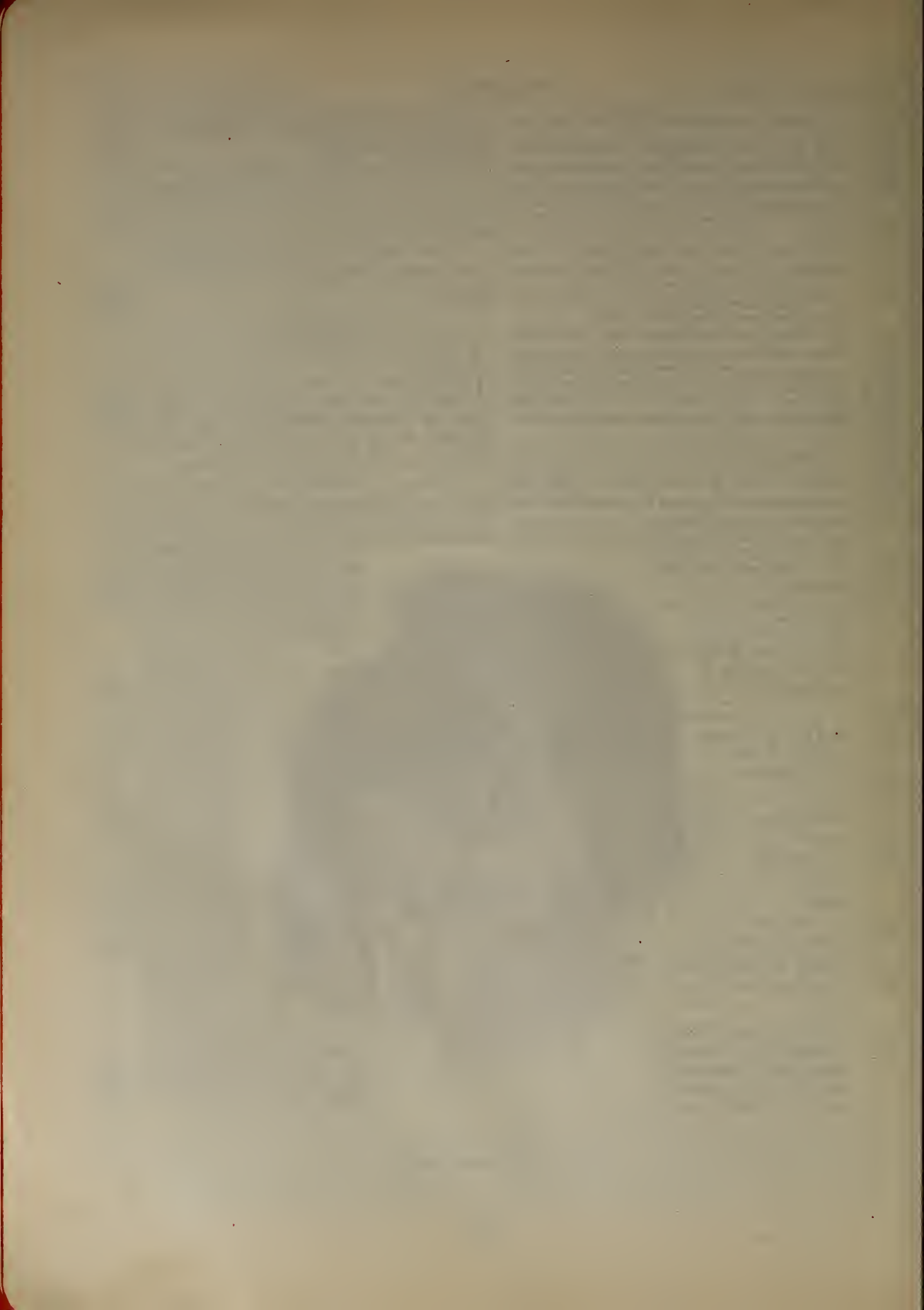
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 147. 19.

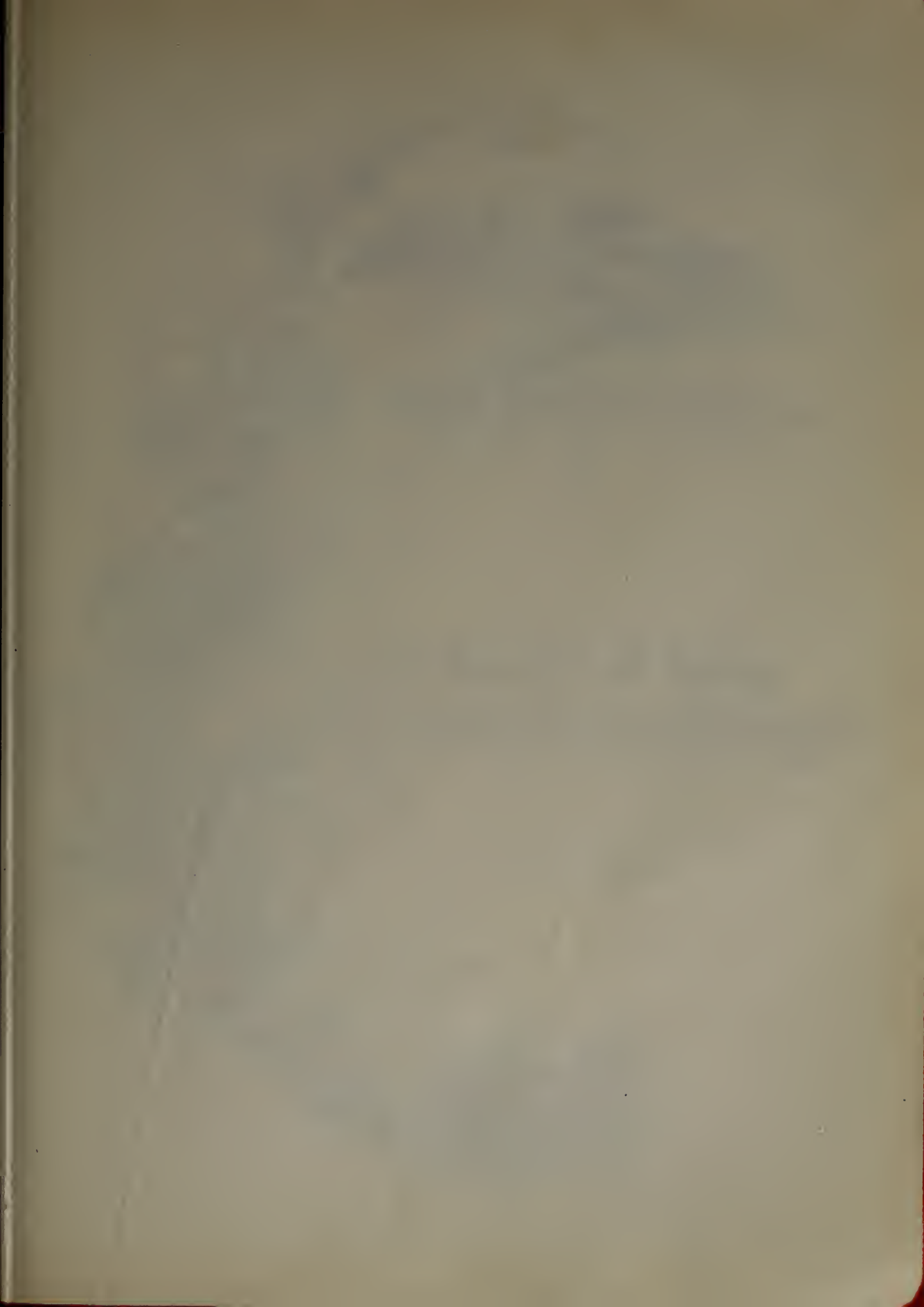
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 11. 14; 17. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 9. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 1. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Joel 2. 31.

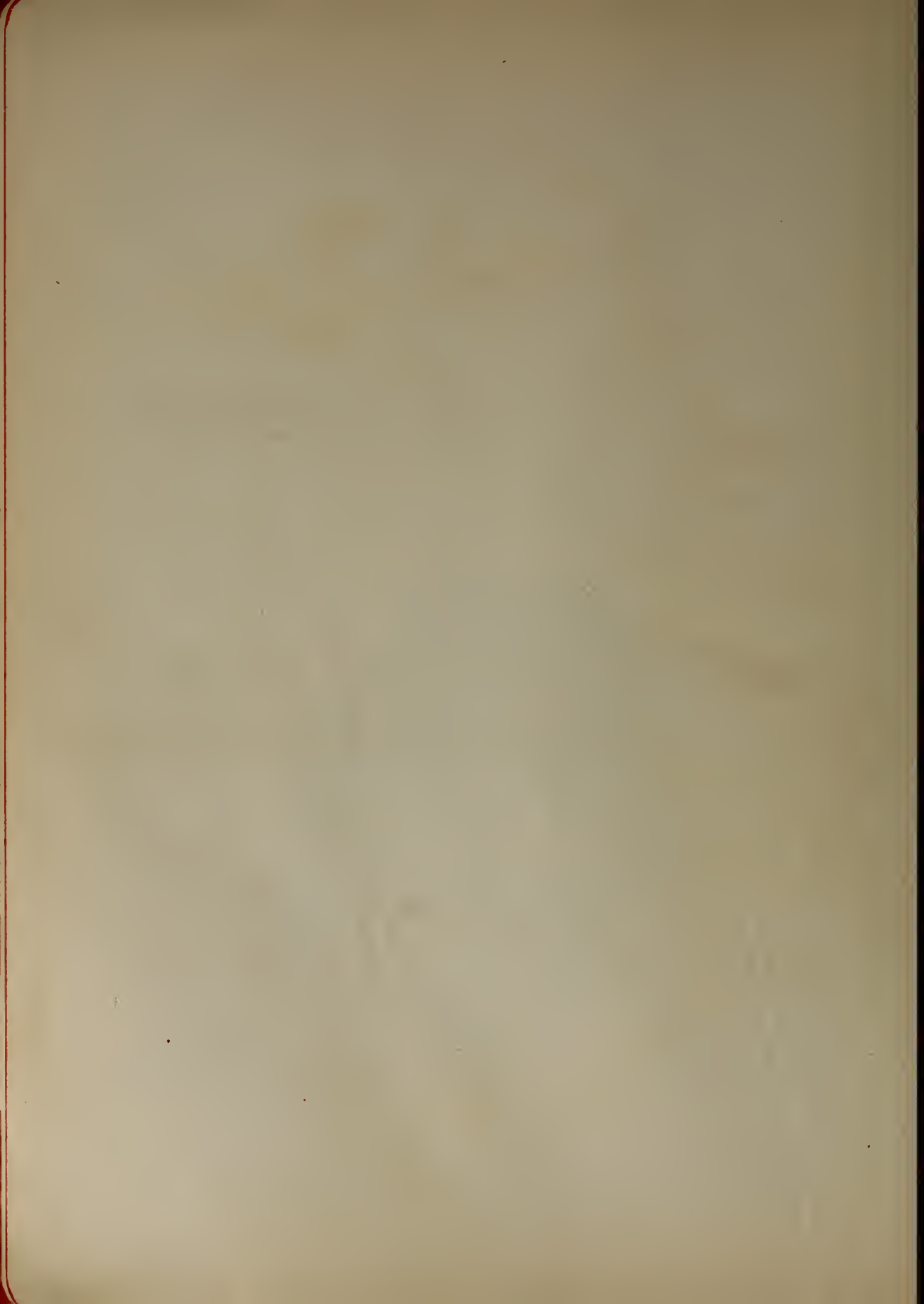
<sup>v</sup> Zech. 14. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Zech. 5. 3.















**This Certifies**

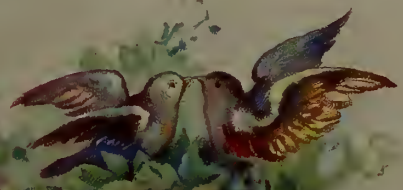
That \_\_\_\_\_  
of \_\_\_\_\_  
And \_\_\_\_\_  
of \_\_\_\_\_

were joined by me in the

**Bonds of Holy**

**MATRIMONY**

At \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of  
\_\_\_\_\_ in the year of our Lord \_\_\_\_\_  
in the presence of









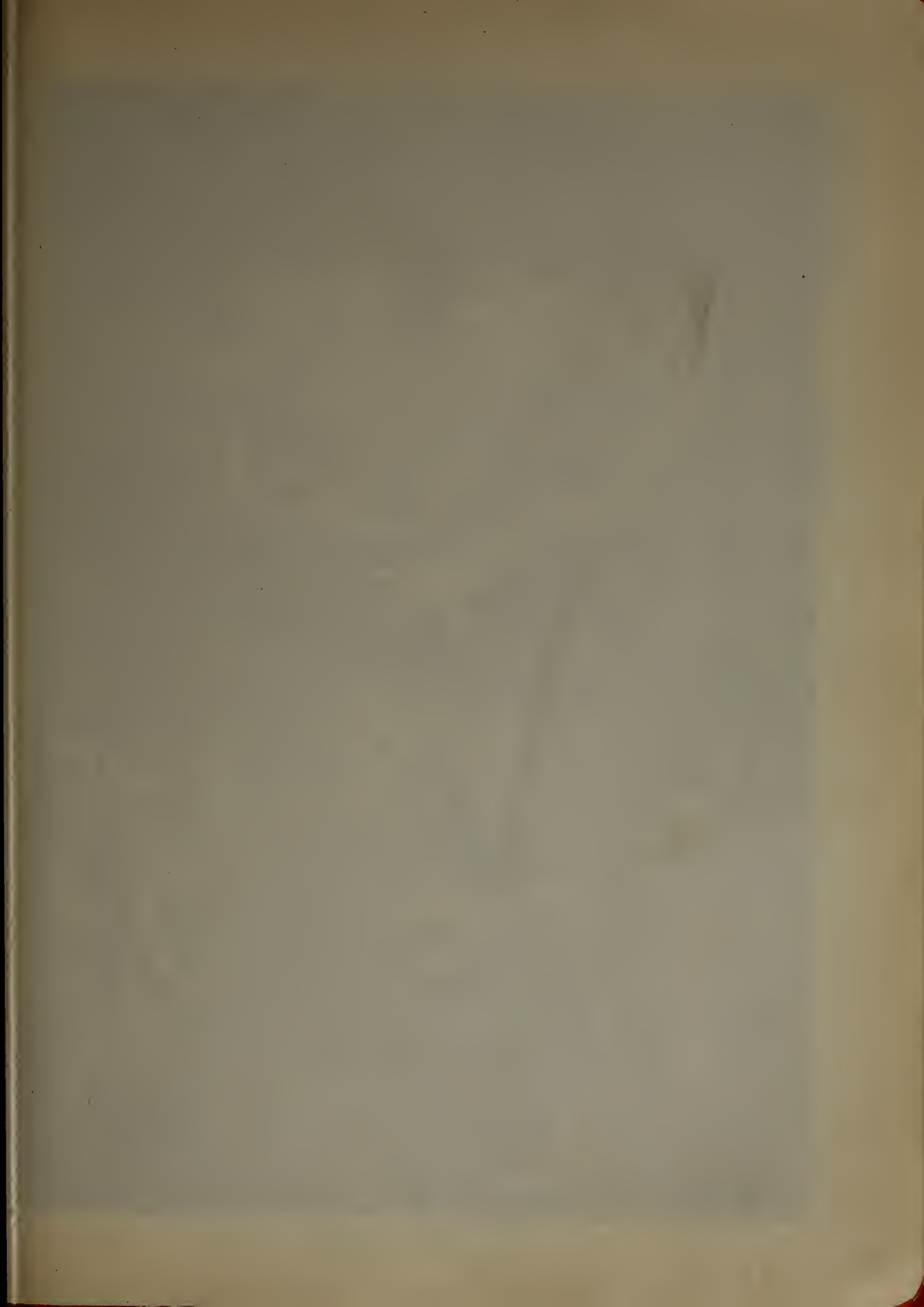








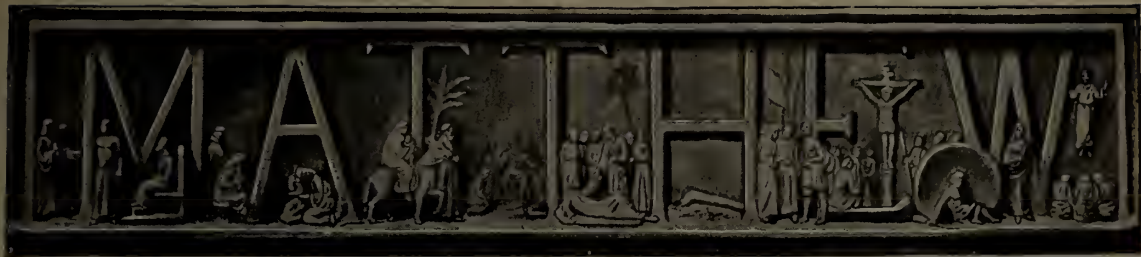






THE TRIUMPH OF CHRISTIANITY.





THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO  
**SAINT MATTHEW.**

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> *The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Joseph, and interpreteth the names of Christ.*

<sup>a</sup> Luke 3. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 132. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 11. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 42.  
<sup>f</sup> John 7. 42.  
<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 30; &c.  
<sup>h</sup> 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 12. 3; 22. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 21. 2, 3.  
<sup>m</sup> e Gen. 25. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 29. 35.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 38. 27; &c.  
<sup>p</sup> Ruth 4. 18, &c.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 5, 9, &c.



HE book of the <sup>a</sup> generation of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>b</sup> the son of Dā'vid, <sup>c</sup> the son of Ā'bra-ham.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup> Ā'bra-ham begat Ī'saac; and <sup>e</sup> Ī'saac begat Jā'cob; and <sup>f</sup> Jā'cob begat Jū'das and his brethren;

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>g</sup> Jū'das begat Phā'rēs and Zā'rā of Thā'mar; and <sup>h</sup> Phā'rēs begat Ēs'rom; and Ēs'rom begat Ā'ram;

<sup>4</sup> And Ā'ram begat A-min'a-dāb; and A-min'a-dāb begat Na-ās'son; and Na-ās'son begat Sāl'mon;

<sup>5</sup> And Sāl'mon begat Bō'oz of Rā'chāb; and Bō'oz begat Ō'bed of Rūth; and Ō'bed begat Jēs'se;

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>i</sup> Jēs'se begat Dā'vid the king; and <sup>k</sup> Dā'vid the king begat Sōl'o-mon of her that had been the wife of U-rī'as;

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>l</sup> Sōl'o-mon begat Ro-bō'am; and Ro-bō'am begat Ā-bī'ā; and Ā-bī'ā begat Ā'sā;

<sup>8</sup> And Ā'sā begat Jōs'a-phāt; and Jōs'a-phāt begat Jō'ram; and Jō'ram begat O-zī'as;

<sup>9</sup> And O-zī'as begat Jō'a-thām; and Jō'a-thām begat Ā'chāz; and Ā'chāz begat Ēz'e-kī'as;

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>m</sup> Ēz'e-kī'as begat Ma-nās'sēs; and Ma-nās'sēs begat Ā'mon; and Ā'mon begat Jo-sī'as;

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>n</sup> Jo-sī'as begat Jēch-o-nī'as and his brethren, about the time they were <sup>o</sup> carried away to Bāb'y-lon;

<sup>12</sup> And after they were brought to Bāb'y-lon, <sup>p</sup> Jēch-o-nī'as begat Sa-lā'thi-el; and Sa-lā'thi-el begat <sup>q</sup> Zo-rōb'a-bēl;

<sup>13</sup> And Zo-rōb'a-bēl begat A-bī'ud; and A-bī'ud begat E-lī'a-kīm; and E-lī'a-kīm begat Ā'zōr;

<sup>14</sup> And Ā'zōr begat Sā'dōc; and Sā'dōc begat Ā'chim; and Ā'chim begat E-lī'ud;

<sup>15</sup> And E-lī'ud begat Ē'le-ā'zar; and Ē'le-

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1; 17. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 10, &c.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Kings 20. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jeho-nas.*  
<sup>x</sup> See 1 Chr. 3. 15, 16.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Kings 24. 14, 15, 16; 25. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 35, 10, 20.  
<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 27. 20; 39. 9; 52. 11, 15, 28, 29, 30.  
<sup>ab</sup> Dan. 1. 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 17, 19.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ezra 3. 2; 5. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> Neh. 12. 1.  
<sup>af</sup> Hag. 1. 1.

ā'zar begat Māt'than; and Māt'than begat Jā'cob;

<sup>16</sup> And Jā'cob begat Jō'seph the husband of Mā'ry, of whom was born Jē'sus, who is called Christ.

<sup>17</sup> So all the generations from Ā'bra-ham to Dā'vid are fourteen generations; and from Dā'vid until the carrying away into Bāb'y-lon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Bāb'y-lon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

<sup>18</sup> ¶ Now the <sup>r</sup> birth of Jē'sus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mā'ry was espoused to Jō'seph, before they came together, she was found with child <sup>s</sup> of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

<sup>19</sup> Then Jō'seph her husband, being a just man, and not willing <sup>t</sup> to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

<sup>20</sup> But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jō'seph, thou son of Dā'vid, fear not to take unto thee Mā'ry thy wife: <sup>u</sup> for that which is <sup>v</sup> conceived in her is of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>x</sup> And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name <sup>y</sup> JĒ'SUS: for <sup>z</sup> he shall save his people from their sins.

<sup>22</sup> Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

<sup>23</sup> <sup>aa</sup> Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and <sup>ab</sup> they shall call his name Em-mān'u-el, which being interpreted is, God with us.

<sup>24</sup> Then Jō'seph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

<sup>25</sup> And knew her not till she had brought forth <sup>ac</sup> her firstborn son: and he called his name JĒ'SUS.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> *The wise men out of the east are directed to Christ by a star. 11 They worship him, and offer their presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt, with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children: 20 himself dieth. 23 Christ is brought back again into Galilee to Nazareth.*

NOW when <sup>ad</sup> Jē'sus was born in Bēth'le-hem of Ju-dā'ā in the days of Hēr'od

The Fifth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 1. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 24. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 1. 35.

<sup>v</sup> Gr. begotten.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 1. 31.

<sup>x</sup> That is, *Nativity*, Heb.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 4. 12; 5. 31; 13. 23, 38.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 7. 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Or, *his name shall be called.*

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 13. 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> Luke 2. 7, 21.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.  
<sup>ad</sup> Luke 2. 4, 6, 7.

The Fourth Year before the Common Account called Anno Domini.

b Gen. 10, 30; 25, 6, 1 Kings 4, 30.  
c Luke 2, 11.  
d Num. 24, 17, 1s. 69, 8.  
e 2 Chr. 36, 14.  
f 2 Chr. 34, 13.  
g Mal. 2, 7.

h Mic. 5, 2. John 7, 42.

i Rev. 2, 27.  
2 Or, feed.

A Ps. 72, 10, 1s. 69, 6.  
3 Or, offered.  
1 ch. 1, 20.

m Hos. 11, 1.

n Jer. 31, 13.

the king, behold, there came wise men <sup>b</sup> from the east to Je-ru'sa-lēm,

2 Saying, <sup>c</sup> Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen <sup>d</sup> his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Hēr'od the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Je-ru'sa-lēm with him.

4 And when he had gathered all <sup>e</sup> the chief priests and <sup>f</sup> scribes of the people together, <sup>g</sup> he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bēth'le-hem of Ju-dæ'a: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 <sup>h</sup> And thou Bēth'le-hem, in the land of Jū'dā, art not the least among the princes of Jū'dā: for out of thee shall come a Governor, <sup>i</sup> that shall <sup>2</sup> rule my people Iš'ra-el.

7 Then Hēr'od, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bēth'le-hem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mā'ry his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, <sup>k</sup> they <sup>3</sup> presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God <sup>l</sup> in a dream that they should not return to Hēr'od, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Jō'seph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into E'gypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Hēr'od will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into E'gypt:

15 And was there until the death of Hēr'od: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, <sup>m</sup> Out of E'gypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Hēr'od, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bēth'le-hem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by <sup>n</sup> Jēr'e-my the prophet, saying,

18 In Rā'mā was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rā'chel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Hēr'od was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Jō'seph in E'gypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Iš'ra-el: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iš'ra-el.

22 But when he heard that Är'chē-lā'us did reign in Ju-dæ'a in the room of his father Hēr'od, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside <sup>o</sup> into the parts of Gāl'ilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called <sup>p</sup> Nāz'a-rēth: that it might be fulfilled <sup>q</sup> which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nāz'a-rēne'.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth: his office: life, and baptism. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Jordan.

I N those days came <sup>a</sup> Jōhn the Bāp'tist, preaching <sup>b</sup> in the wilderness of Ju-dæ'a,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for <sup>c</sup> the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet E-šā'ias, saying, <sup>d</sup> The voice of one crying in the wilderness, <sup>e</sup> Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And <sup>f</sup> the same Jōhn <sup>g</sup> had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was <sup>h</sup> locusts and <sup>i</sup> wild honey.

5 <sup>k</sup> Then went out to him Je-ru'sa-lēm, and all Ju-dæ'a, and all the region round about Jōr'dan,

6 <sup>l</sup> And were baptized of him in Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phār'isees and Sād'du-ceeds come to his baptism, he said unto them, <sup>m</sup> O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from <sup>n</sup> the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>2</sup> meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, <sup>o</sup> We have Ä'bra-ham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ä'bra-ham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: <sup>p</sup> therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 <sup>q</sup> I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: <sup>r</sup> he shall baptize you with the Hö'ly Ghōst, and with fire:

12 <sup>s</sup> Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his

The Third Year before the Account called Anno Domini.

o ch. 3, 13. Luke 2, 39. John 1, 45. Judg. 13, 5. 1 Sam. 1, 11.

A. D. 26. a Mark 1, 4, 15. Luke 3, 2, 3. John 1, 28.

b Josh. 14, 10. Dan. 2, 44. ch. 4, 17: 10, 7.

c Is. 40, 3. Mark 1, 3. Luke 3, 4. John 1, 23.

d Luke 1, 76. Mark 1, 6. g 2 Kings 1, 8. Zech. 13, 7.

h Lev. 11, 22. i Sam. 14, 25, 26. k Mark 1, 5. Luke 3, 4.

l Acts 19, 4, 18. m ch. 12, 34: 23, 35.

n Luke 3, 7, 8, 9. o Rom. 5, 9.

p 1 Thess. 1, 10. 2 Or, answerable to announcement of life.

q John 8, 35, 39. Acts 13, 26.

r Rom. 4, 1, 11, 16. p ch. 7, 19.

s Luke 13, 7, 9. John 15, 6. Mark 1, 8. Luke 3, 16. John 1, 15, 26, 33. Acts 1, 5: 11, 16; 19, 4. 1s. 41, 4: 41, 2, 4: Mal. 3, 2. Acts 2, 3, 4. 1 Cor. 12, 13. s Mal. 3, 3.



A. D. 26. wheat into the garner; but he will <sup>l</sup> burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

<sup>c</sup> Mal. 4. ch. 13. 30.  
A. D. 27. <sup>a</sup> Mark 1. <sup>2</sup> Luke 3. 21. <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 22. <sup>g</sup> Mark 1. 10. <sup>z</sup> Is. 11. 2; 42. 1. <sup>l</sup> Luke 3. 22. <sup>John</sup> 1. 32, 33. <sup>a</sup> John 1. 28. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 2. 7. <sup>Is.</sup> 42. 1. <sup>ch.</sup> 12. <sup>Is.</sup> 17. 5. <sup>Mark</sup> 1. 11. <sup>Luke</sup> 9. 35. <sup>Eph.</sup> 1. 6. <sup>Col.</sup> 1. 13. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 17.

13 <sup>g</sup> <sup>u</sup> Then cometh Jē'sus <sup>x</sup> from Gāl'i-lee to Jōr'dan unto Jōhn, to be baptized of him.

14 But Jōhn forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 <sup>y</sup> And Jē'sus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw <sup>z</sup> the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 <sup>a</sup> And lo a voice from heaven, saying,

<sup>b</sup> This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

## CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> Christ fasteth, and is tempted. <sup>11</sup> The angels minister unto him. <sup>13</sup> He dwelleth in Capernaum, <sup>17</sup> beginneth to preach, <sup>18</sup> calleth Peter, and Andrew, <sup>21</sup> James, and John, <sup>23</sup> and healeth all the diseased.

**T**HEN was <sup>a</sup> Jē'sus led up of <sup>b</sup> the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, <sup>c</sup> Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up <sup>d</sup> into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, <sup>e</sup> He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jē'sus said unto him, It is written again, <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

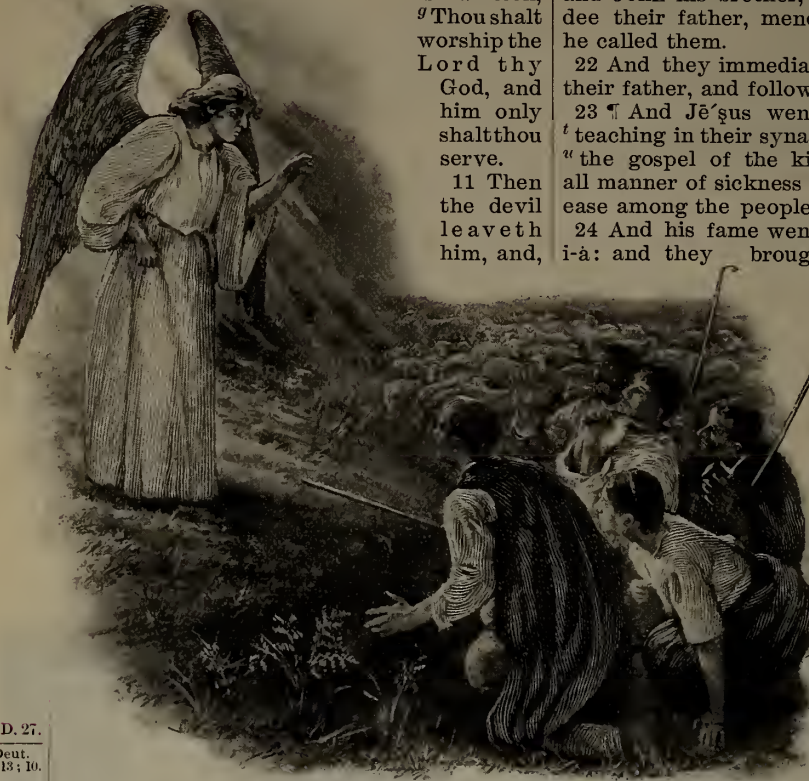
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jē'sus unto him, Get thee

A. D. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 8. 3.<sup>d</sup> Neh. 11. 1, 18. 18. 48. 2; 52. 1. <sup>ch.</sup> 27. 53. <sup>Rev.</sup> 11. 2. <sup>Ps.</sup> 91. 11, 12.<sup>f</sup> Deut. 6. 16.

THE DREAM OF MARY.



THE ANNUNCIATION TO THE SHEPHERDS.

hence, Sā-tan: for it is written, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and,

21 <sup>s</sup> And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, Jāmeṣ the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother, in a ship with Zēb'e-dee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus went about all Gāl'i-lee, <sup>t</sup> teaching in their synagogues, and preaching <sup>u</sup> the gospel of the kingdom, <sup>x</sup> and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Sŷr'-i-ā: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 <sup>y</sup> And there followed him great multitudes of people from Gāl'i-lee, and from De-cāp'o-lis, and from Jeru'sa-lēm, and from Ju-dæ'a, and from beyond Jōr'dan.

A. D. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 1. 19, 20.  
 Luke 5. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 35.  
 Mark 1. 21, 39.  
 Luke 4. 15, 44.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
 Mark 1. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Mark 1. 34.

<sup>y</sup> Mark 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 3. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 6. 20.  
 See Ps. 51. 17.  
 Prov. 16. 19;  
 20, 23.  
 Is. 57. 15; 66. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Is. 61. 2, 3.  
 Luke 6. 21.  
 John 16. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 7.  
 Rev. 21. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> See Rom. 4. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 55. 1; 65. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 41. 1.  
 ch. 6. 14.  
 Mark 11. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 16.  
 Heb. 6. 10.  
 James 2. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 15. 2; 24. 4.  
 Heb. 12. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Cor. 13. 12.  
 1 John 3. 2, 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 12.  
 1 Pet. 3. 14.

A. D. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 6. 13; 10. 20.  
 Josh. 24. 14.  
 1 Sam. 7. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 1. 14.

A. D. 30.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 1. 14.  
 Luke 3. 20; 4. 14, 31.  
 John 4. 43.  
<sup>2</sup> Or. *de-voiced* <sup>up</sup>.  
 A. D. 31.

<sup>k</sup> Is. 9. 1, 2.

<sup>l</sup> Is. 42. 7.  
 Luke 2. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 14, 15.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 2; 10. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 1. 16, 17, 18.  
 Luke 5. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> John 1. 42.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 5. 10, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Mark 10. 28.  
 Luke 18. 28.

behold, <sup>h</sup> angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Now when Jē'sus had heard that Jōhn was <sup>2</sup> cast into prison, he departed into Gāl'i-lee;

13 And leaving Nāz'a-rēth, he came and dwelt in Ca-pēr-na-ūm, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zāb'u-lon and Nēph'tha-lim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-ṣā'ias the prophet, saying,

15 <sup>k</sup> The land of Zāb'u-lon, and the land of Nēph'tha-lim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jōr'dan, Gāl'i-lee of the Ġēn'tileṣ;

16 <sup>l</sup> The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ <sup>m</sup> From that time Jē'sus began to preach, and to say, <sup>n</sup> Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ <sup>o</sup> And Jē'sus, walking by the sea of Gāl'i-lee, saw two brethren, Si'mon <sup>p</sup> called Pē'ter, and Ān'drew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and <sup>q</sup> I will make you fishers of men.

20 <sup>r</sup> And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectness.*

AND seeing the multitudes, <sup>a</sup> he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 <sup>b</sup> Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>c</sup> Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 <sup>d</sup> Blessed are the meek: for <sup>e</sup> they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: <sup>f</sup> for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: <sup>g</sup> for they shall obtain mercy.

8 <sup>h</sup> Blessed are the pure in heart: for <sup>i</sup> they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 <sup>k</sup> Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.





THE BIRTH OF CHRIST.

A. D. 31. <sup>l</sup> Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of *evil* against you <sup>2</sup> falsely, for my sake.

<sup>n</sup> Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for <sup>o</sup> so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

<sup>r</sup> Ye are the salt of the earth: <sup>p</sup> but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

<sup>q</sup> Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

Neither do men <sup>r</sup> light a candle, and put

it under <sup>2</sup> a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

Let your light so shine before men, <sup>s</sup> that they may see your good works, and <sup>t</sup> glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

For verily I say unto you, <sup>x</sup> Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the

kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do them, and shall teach them, he shall be called the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Whosoever therefore shall hear of these sayings, and shall do them, I will declare unto him, he shall be likened unto a wise man, which hath built his house upon a rock.

And whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall not do them, he shall be likened unto a foolish man, which hath built his house upon a sand.

Therefore whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall do them, he shall be likened unto a man that hath planted a tree, which beareth fruit to the glory of the Father.

But whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall not do them, he shall be likened unto a man that hath sown a seed upon a rock, which springeth up, and becometh dry, and withereth, and falleth away.

And whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall not do them, he shall be likened unto a man that hath sown a seed upon a shallow soil, which springeth up, and becometh dry, and withereth, and falleth away.

And whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall not do them, he shall be likened unto a man that hath sown a seed upon a thorn, which springeth up, and becometh dry, and withereth, and falleth away.

And whosoever shall hear of these sayings, and shall not do them, he shall be likened unto a man that hath sown a seed upon a thorn, which springeth up, and becometh dry, and withereth, and falleth away.

l Luke 6. 22.  
m 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
2 Gr. 1. 7.  
n Luke 6. 23.  
o Acts 5. 41.  
p Rom. 5. 3.  
q James 1. 2.  
r 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
s 2 Chr. 36. 16.  
t Neh. 9. 26.  
u ch. 23. 34, 37.  
v Acts 7. 52.  
w 1 Thess. 2. 15.  
x Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34, 35. y Prov. 4. 18. Phil. 2. 15. r Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16; 11. 33.

A. D. 31.  
2 The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.  
s 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
t John 15. 8.  
u 1 Cor. 14. 25.  
v Rom. 3. 31; 10. 4.  
w Gal. 3. 24.  
x Luke 16. 17.  
y James 2. 10.

A. D. 31. kingdom of heaven : but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed <sup>z</sup> *the righteousness* of the scribes and Phār'i-sees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said <sup>2</sup> by them of old time, <sup>a</sup> Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment :

22 But I say unto you, That <sup>b</sup> whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment : and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>3</sup> *Raca*, shall be in danger of the council : but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore <sup>d</sup> if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee ;

24 <sup>e</sup> Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way ; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 <sup>f</sup> Agree with thine adversary quickly, <sup>g</sup> whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt not commit adultery :

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever <sup>i</sup> looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 <sup>k</sup> And if thy right eye <sup>4</sup> offend thee, <sup>l</sup> pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee : for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, <sup>m</sup> Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement :

32 But I say unto you, That <sup>n</sup> whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery : and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that <sup>o</sup> it hath been said by them of old time, <sup>p</sup> Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but <sup>q</sup> shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths :

34 But I say unto you, <sup>r</sup> Swear not at all ; neither by heaven ; for it is <sup>s</sup> God's throne : 35 Nor by the earth ; for it is his footstool : neither by Je-ru-sa-lēm ; for it is <sup>t</sup> the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 <sup>u</sup> But let your communication be, Yea, yea ; Nay, nay : for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>v</sup> An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth :

39 But I say unto you, <sup>w</sup> That ye resist not evil : <sup>z</sup> but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.

41 And whosoever <sup>a</sup> shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and <sup>b</sup> from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, <sup>c</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour, <sup>d</sup> and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say unto you, <sup>e</sup> Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray <sup>f</sup> for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you ;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven : for <sup>g</sup> he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 <sup>h</sup> For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye ? do not even the publicans the same ?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others* ? do not even the publicans so ?

48 <sup>i</sup> Be ye therefore perfect, even <sup>k</sup> as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up, 24 of serving God, and manum : 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things : 33 but to seek God's kingdom.

TAKE heed that ye do not your <sup>2</sup> alms before men, to be seen of them : otherwise ye have no reward <sup>3</sup> of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore <sup>a</sup> when thou doest *thine* alms, <sup>4</sup> do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth :

4 That thine alms may be in secret : and thy Father which seeth in secret himself <sup>b</sup> shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are* : for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, <sup>c</sup> enter into

z Rom. 3. 31 ; 10. 3.

2 Or, to them. a Ex. 20. 13. Deut. 5. 17.

b 1 John 3. 15.

3 That 18. i Tim follow, 2 Sam. 6. 20. c James 2. 20. d ch. 8. 4 ; 23. 19.

e See Job 42. 8. ch. 18. 19. 1 Tim. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 1. f Prov. 25. 8. Luke 12. 38, 39. g See Ps. 32. 6. Is. 55. 6.

h Ex. 20. 14. Deut. 5. 18. i Job 31. 1. Prov. 6. 25. See Gen. 34. 2. 2 Sam. 11. 2.

k ch. 18. 8, 9. Mark 9. 45-47. l Or, do cause thee to offend. i See ch. 19. 12. Rom. 8. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 27. Col. 3. 5. m Deut. 24. 1.

Jer. 3. 1. See ch. 19. 3, &c. Mark 10. 2, &c. n ch. 19. 3. Luke 16. 18. Rom. 7. 3. 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11. o ch. 23. 16. Ex. 20. 7. Lev. 19. 12. Num. 30. 2. Deut. 5. 11. q Deut. 23. 23. r ch. 23. 16, 18, 22. James 5. 12. s Is. 66. 1. Ps. 48. 2 ; 87. 3.

A. D. 31.

u Col. 4. 6. James 5. 12.

v Deut. 19. 21. w Prov. 20. 22 ; 24. 29. Luke 6. 29.

x Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 7. y Thess. 5. 15. 1 Pet. 3. 9.

z Is. 50. 6. Lam. 5. 30. a ch. 27. 32.

b Mark 15. 21. b Deut. 15. 8, 10. Luke 6. 30, 35.

c Luke 19. 18. d Deut. 23. 6. Ps. 41. 10.

e Luke 6. 27, 35. Rom. 12. 13. f Luke 23. 34. Acts 7. 60.

g 1 Cor. 4. 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2. 23 ; 3. 9. h Job 25. 3.

i Luke 6. 32. i Gen. 17. 1. Lev. 11. 44 ; 19. 2.

k Luke 6. 36. Col. 1. 28 ; 4. 12. James 1. 4.

l 1 Pet. 1. 15, 16. k Eph. 5. 1.

2 Or, righteousness. Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9.

Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor. 5. 9, 10.

3 Or, with. a Rom. 12. 8. 4 Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.

b Luke 14. 14.

c 2 Kings 4. 33.



A. D. 31. thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly

<sup>d</sup> 7 But when ye pray, <sup>d</sup> use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: <sup>e</sup> for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

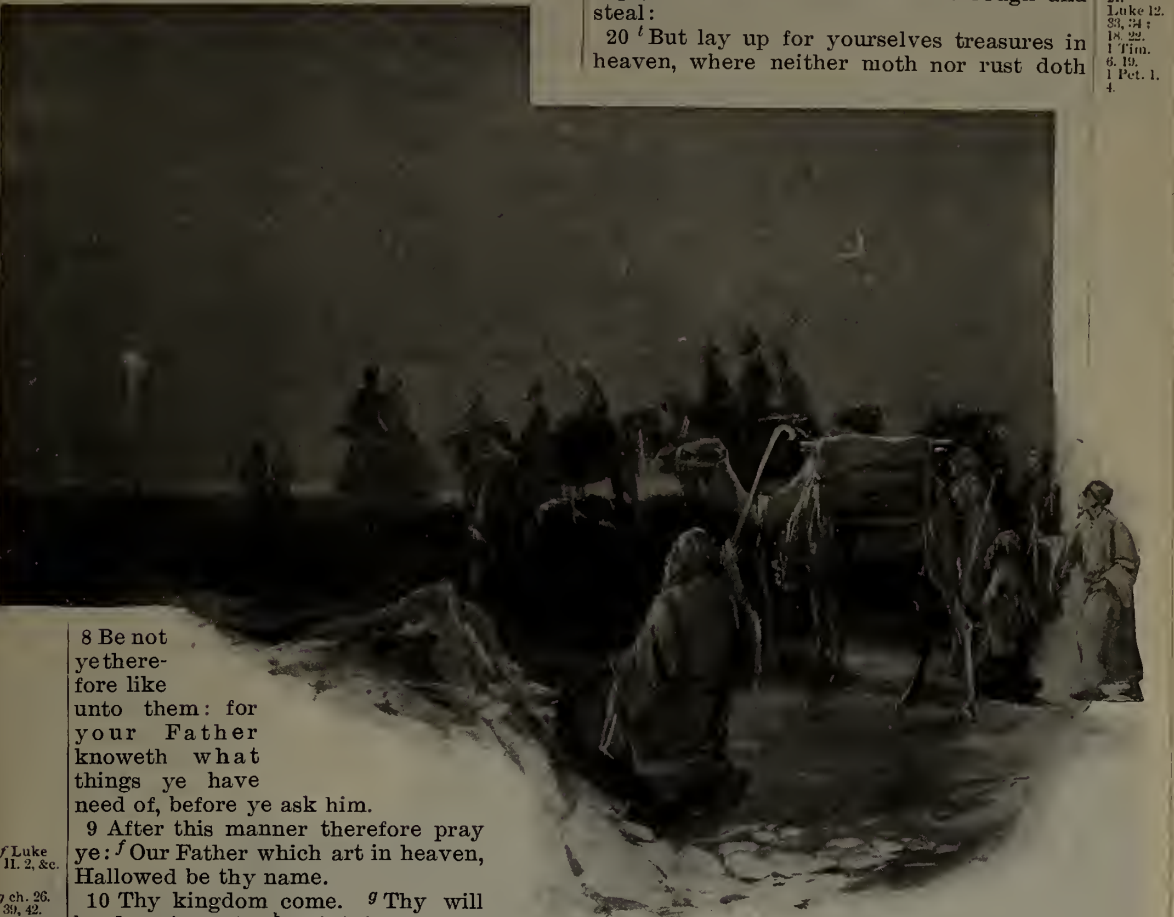
17 But thou, when thou fastest, <sup>r</sup> anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 <sup>t</sup> But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth

A. D. 31.  
<sup>r</sup> Ruth 4, 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 10, 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Prov. 23, 4.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 6, 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. 13, 5.  
<sup>t</sup> James 5, 1, &c.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 19, 21.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 12, 33, 34.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 18, 22.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 6, 19.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 1, 4.



8 Be not yet herefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: <sup>f</sup> Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. <sup>g</sup> Thy will be done in earth, <sup>h</sup> as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our <sup>i</sup> daily bread.

12 And <sup>k</sup> forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13 <sup>l</sup> And lead us not into temptation, but <sup>m</sup> deliver us from evil: <sup>n</sup> For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 <sup>o</sup> For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But <sup>p</sup> if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover <sup>q</sup> when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

BEHOLD, THERE CAME WISE MEN FROM THE EAST. — Matt. 2. 1.

corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 <sup>u</sup> The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ <sup>x</sup> No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and

<sup>u</sup> Luke 11, 34, 36.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 16, 13.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 11, 2, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26, 39, 42.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 21, 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 103, 20, 21.

<sup>j</sup> See Job 23, 12.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 30, 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18, 21, &c.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 26, 41.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 22, 40, 46.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 10, 13.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Pet. 2, 9.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 3, 10.

<sup>r</sup> John 17, 15.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 23, 11.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 11, 23, 26.

<sup>u</sup> Eph. 4, 32.

<sup>v</sup> Col. 3, 13.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13, 35.

<sup>x</sup> James 2, 15.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 53, 5.

A. D. 31.  
 10.  
 1 Tim.  
 6, 17.  
 James  
 4, 4.  
 1 John  
 2, 15.  
 22.  
 Ps. 55.  
 Luke 12.  
 22, 23.  
 Phil. 4.  
 6.  
 1 Pet. 5.  
 7.  
 Job 38.  
 41.  
 Ps. 147.  
 9.  
 Luke 12.  
 24, &c.

despise the other. <sup>y</sup>Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>z</sup>Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 <sup>a</sup>Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Söl'-o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?*

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Ĝen'-tiles seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But <sup>b</sup>seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment, <sup>6</sup> forbiddeth to cast holy things to dogs, <sup>7</sup> exhorteth to prayer, <sup>13</sup> to enter in at the strait gate, <sup>15</sup> to beware of false prophets, <sup>21</sup> not to be hearers, but doers of the word: <sup>24</sup> like houses builded on a rock, <sup>26</sup> and not on the sand.

**JUDGE** <sup>a</sup>not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: <sup>b</sup>and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 <sup>c</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 <sup>d</sup>Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 <sup>e</sup>Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For <sup>f</sup>every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 <sup>g</sup>Or what man is there of you, whom

A. D. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
 1 Kings  
 3, 13.  
 Ps. 37, 25.  
 Mark 10.  
 30.  
 Luke 12.  
 31.  
 1 Tim.  
 4, 8.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6.  
 37.  
 Rom. 2.  
 1, 14, 3.  
 4, 10, 13.  
 1 Cor. 4.  
 3, 5.  
 James 4.  
 11, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 4.  
 24.  
 Luke 6.  
 38.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 6.  
 41, 42.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 9.  
 7, 8; 23.  
 3.  
 Acts 13.  
 45, 46.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21.  
 22.  
 Mark 11.  
 24.  
 Luke 11.  
 9, 10; 13.  
 1.  
 John 14.  
 13; 15, 7;  
 16, 23, 24.  
 James 1.  
 5, 8.  
<sup>f</sup> John 3.  
 22; 5, 14,  
 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Prov. 8.  
 17.  
 Jer. 29.  
 12, 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 11.  
 11, 12, 13.



THE SIGN OF THE CROSS.

“He took the young child and his mother . . . and departed into Egypt.” — Matt. 2. 14.



A. D. 31. if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 6. 5; S. 21. 11 If ye then, <sup>h</sup> being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

<sup>i</sup> Luke 6. 31. 12 Therefore all things <sup>i</sup> whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for <sup>h</sup> this is the law and the prophets.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 19. 18, ch. 22. 40. Rom. 13. 8, 9, 10. Gal. 5. 14. 1 Tim. 1. 5. 1 Luke 13. 24. <sup>How.</sup> 13 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide <sup>i</sup> is the gate, and broad <sup>i</sup> is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:

14 <sup>2</sup> Because strait <sup>i</sup> is the gate, and narrow <sup>i</sup> is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 13. 3. Jer. 23. 16. ch. 24. 4. 5, 11, 24. Mark 13. 22. Rom. 16. 17, 18. Eph. 5. 6. Col. 2. 8. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3. 1 John 4. 1. <sup>n</sup> Mic. 3. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5. <sup>o</sup> Acts 20. 29, 30. <sup>p</sup> ver. 20. ch. 12. 33. <sup>q</sup> Luke 6. 43, 44. Jer. 11. 19. ch. 12. 33. <sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 10. Luke 3. 9. John 15. 2, 3. <sup>t</sup> Hos. 8. 2. ch. 25. 11, 12. Luke 6. 46; 13. 25. Acts 19. 13. Rom. 2. 13. James 1. 22. <sup>u</sup> Num. 24. 4. John 11. 51. 1 Cor. 13. 2. <sup>x</sup> ch. 25. 12. Luke 13. 25, 27. 2 Tim. 2. 19. <sup>y</sup> Ps. 5. 5; 6. 8. ch. 25. 41. <sup>z</sup> Luke 6. 47, &c.

15 ¶ <sup>m</sup> Beware of false prophets, <sup>n</sup> which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are <sup>o</sup> ravening wolves.

16 <sup>p</sup> Ye shall know them by their fruits. <sup>q</sup> Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so <sup>r</sup> every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither <sup>can</sup> a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 <sup>s</sup> Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Note every one that saith unto me, <sup>t</sup> Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we <sup>u</sup> not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And <sup>v</sup> then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>w</sup> depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore <sup>x</sup> whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jē'sus had ended these sayings, <sup>a</sup> the people were astonished at his doctrine:

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 24. Mark 1. 22; 6. 2. Luke 4. 32.

29 <sup>b</sup> For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

<sup>2</sup> Christ cleanseth the leper, <sup>5</sup> healeth the centurion's servant, <sup>14</sup> Peter's mother in law, <sup>16</sup> and many other diseases: <sup>18</sup> sheweth how he is to be followed: <sup>23</sup> stilleth the tempest on the sea, <sup>28</sup> driveth the devils out of two men possessed, <sup>31</sup> and suffereth them to go into the swine.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 <sup>a</sup> And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jē'sus put forth <sup>his</sup> hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jē'sus saith unto him, <sup>b</sup> See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that <sup>c</sup> Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And when Jē'sus was entered into Ca-pē'na-ūm, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jē'sus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, <sup>e</sup> I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but <sup>f</sup> speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this <sup>man</sup>, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jē'sus heard <sup>it</sup>, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Iſ'ra-el.

11 And I say unto you, That <sup>g</sup> many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Ā'bra-ham, and I'saac, and Jā'cob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But <sup>h</sup> the children of the kingdom <sup>i</sup> shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jē'sus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And when Jē'sus was come into Pē'ter's house, he saw <sup>i</sup> his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ <sup>m</sup> When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with <sup>his</sup> word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-ſā'ias the prophet, saying, <sup>n</sup> Himself took our infirmities, and bare <sup>our</sup> sicknesses.

A. D. 31. <sup>b</sup> John 7. 46.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 1. 40, &c. Luke 5. 12, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 30. Mark 5. 43.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 14. 3, 4, 10. Luke 5. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 7. 1, &c.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 15. 19, 21. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 107. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 12. 3.

Is. 2. 9. Jer. 11. 10. Mal. 1. 11.

Luke 13. 29. Acts 10. 45; 11. 18; 14. 27.

Rom. 15. 9, &c. Eph. 3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 43.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 42, 50; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30.

Luke 13. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Pet. 2. 17. Jude 13.

<sup>k</sup> Mark 1. 29, 30, 31. Luke 4. 38, 39.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 32, &c. Luke 4. 40, 41.

<sup>n</sup> Is. 53. 4. 1 Pet. 2. 24.

A. D. 31. 18 ¶ Now when Jē'sus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

o Luke 9. 37, 38. 19 ° And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jē'sus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

p Luke 9. 34, 35. q See 1 Kings 19. 20. 21 p And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, q suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jē'sus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

r Mark 4. 37, &c. Luke 8. 23, &c. 24 r And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

s Ps. 65. 7: 89. 9: 107. 29. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then s he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

t Mark 5. 1, &c. Luke 8. 26, &c. 28 ¶ t And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gēr'ge-sēnes', there met him two possessed with devils, com-

ing out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jē'sus: and when they saw him, u they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 eateth with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, a and came into his own city.

2 b And, behold, they brought to him a man

A. D. 31.

u See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kings 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 31.

a ch. 4. 13. b Mark 2. 3. Luke 5. 18.



THEN HEROD . . . SENT FORTH, AND SLEW ALL THE CHILDREN THAT WERE IN BETHLEHEM. — Matt. 2. 16.



A. D. 31. sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: <sup>c</sup> and Jē-  
 ch. 8. 10. ſus ſeeing their faith ſaid unto the ſick of  
 the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy ſins be  
 forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the ſcribes ſaid  
 within themſelves, This *man* blaſphemeth.

4 And Jēſus <sup>d</sup> knowing their thoughts ſaid,  
 Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier, to ſay, *Thy ſins* be  
 forgiven thee; or to ſay, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of  
 man hath power on earth to forgive ſins,  
 (then ſaith he to the ſick of the palsy,) Arise,  
 take up thy bed, and go unto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſaw *it*, they mar-  
 velled, and glorified God, which had given  
 ſuch power unto men.

9 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And as Jēſus paſſed forth from thence,  
 he ſaw a man, named Māt'thew, ſitting at the  
 receipt of cuſtom: and he ſaith unto him,  
 Follow me. And he aroſe, and followed him.

10 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And it came to paſs, as Jēſus ſat at  
 meat in the houſe, behold, many publicans  
 and ſinners came and ſat down with him and  
 his diſciples.

11 And when the Phār'i-ſees ſaw *it*,  
 they ſaid unto his diſciples, Why eateth  
 your Maſter with <sup>g</sup> publicans  
 and <sup>h</sup> ſinners?

12 But when Jēſus heard  
*that*, he ſaid unto them, They  
 that be whole need not a phy-  
 ſician, but they that are  
 ſick.

13 But go ye and learn  
 what *that* meaneth, <sup>i</sup> I will  
 have mercy, and not ſac-  
 rifice: for I am not come  
 to call the righteous, <sup>k</sup> but  
 ſinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him  
 the diſciples of Jōhn, ſay-  
 ing, <sup>l</sup> Why do we and  
 the Phār'i-ſees faſt oft,  
 but thy diſciples  
 faſt not?

15 And Jēſus ſaid  
 unto them, Can <sup>m</sup> the  
 children of the bride-  
 chamber mourn, as  
 long <sup>n</sup> as the bride-  
 groom is with them?  
 but the days will come,  
 when the bridegroom  
 ſhall be taken from  
 them, and <sup>n</sup> then ſhall  
 they faſt.

16 No man putteth  
 a piece of <sup>o</sup> new cloth  
 upon an old garment,  
 for that which is put  
 in to fill it up taketh  
 from the garment,  
 and the rent is made  
 worſe.

A. D. 31.  
 ch. 8. 10.  
 d Ps. 130.  
 2. ch. 12.  
 23.  
 Mark 12.  
 15.  
 Luke 5.  
 22; 6. 8;  
 9, 47; 11.  
 17.  
 e Mark 2.  
 14.  
 Luke 5.  
 27.  
 f Mark 2.  
 15, &c.  
 Luke 5.  
 29, &c.  
 g ch. 11.  
 19.  
 Luke 5.  
 30; 15. 2.  
 h Gal. 2.  
 15.  
 i Hos. 6. 6.  
 Mic. 6. 6,  
 7, 8.  
 ch. 12. 7.  
 k 1 Tim.  
 1. 15.  
 l Mark 2.  
 18, &c.  
 Luke 5.  
 33, &c.;  
 18. 12.  
 m John 3.  
 29.  
 n Acts 13.  
 2, 5; 14.  
 23.  
 1 Cor. 7.  
 5.  
 o Or, raw,  
 or, un-  
 wrought  
 cloth.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old  
 bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine  
 runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they  
 put new wine into new bottles, and both are  
 preserved.

18 ¶ <sup>o</sup> While he ſpake theſe things unto  
 them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and  
 worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is even  
 now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon  
 her, and ſhe ſhall live.

19 And Jēſus aroſe, and followed him, and  
 ſo *did* his diſciples.

20 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And, behold, a woman, which was  
 diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelve years,  
 came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his  
 garment:

21 For ſhe ſaid within herſelf, If I may but  
 touch his garment, I ſhall be whole.

22 But Jēſus turned him about, and when  
 he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, be of good  
 comfort; <sup>q</sup> thy faith hath made thee whole.  
 And the woman was made whole from that  
 hour.

23 ¶ And when Jēſus came into the ruler's  
 houſe, and ſaw <sup>r</sup> the miniſtrels and the people  
 making a noiſe,

24 He ſaid unto them, <sup>t</sup> Give place: for  
 the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth.  
 And they laughed him to  
 ſcorn.

25 But when the people  
 were put forth, he went in,  
 and took her by the hand,  
 and the maid aroſe.

26 And <sup>u</sup> the fame here-  
 of went abroad into all  
 that land.

27 ¶ And when Jēſus  
 departed thence, two  
 blind men followed him,  
 crying, and ſaying, <sup>v</sup> Thou  
 ſon of Dā'vid, have mer-  
 cy on us.

28 And when he was  
 come into the houſe,  
 the blind men came to  
 him: and Jēſus ſaith  
 unto them, Believe  
 ye that I am able to  
 do this? They ſaid  
 unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he  
 their eyes, ſaying,  
 According to your  
 faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes  
 were opened; and  
 Jēſus ſtraightly  
 charged them, ſay-  
 ing, <sup>w</sup> See that no  
 man know *it*.

31 ¶ But they, when  
 they were departed,  
 ſpread abroad his  
 fame in all that  
 country.

A. D. 31.  
 o Mark 5.  
 22, &c.  
 Luke 8.  
 41, &c.  
 p Mark 5.  
 25.  
 Luke 8.  
 43.  
 q Luke 7.  
 50; 8. 48;  
 17. 10;  
 18. 42.  
 r Mark 5.  
 34.  
 Luke 8.  
 51.  
 s See  
 2 Chr.  
 35. 25.  
 t Acts 20.  
 10.  
 u Or, this  
 fame.  
 v ch. 15.  
 22; 20.  
 30, 31.  
 Mark 10.  
 47, 48.  
 Luke 18.  
 28, 29.  
 w ch. 8. 4;  
 12. 16;  
 17. 9.  
 Luke 5.  
 14.  
 y Mark 7.  
 36.



JOSEPH AND THE CHILD JESUS.

A. D. 31.

z See ch. 12, 22. Luke 11. 14.

a ch. 12. 24.

Mark 3. 22.

Mark 11. 13.

b Mark 6. 6.

Luke 13. 22.

c ch. 4. 23.

d Mark 6. 34.

2 Or, were lived and lay down.

e Num. 27. 17.

1 Kings 22. 17.

Ezek. 34. 5.

Zech. 10. 2.

f Luke 10. 2.

John 4. 35.

g 2 Thess. 3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

3. 1.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Is'ra-el.

34 But the Phär'i-sees said, <sup>a</sup> He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 <sup>b</sup> And Jē'sus went about all the cities and villages, <sup>c</sup> teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ <sup>d</sup> But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they <sup>e</sup> fainted, and were scattered abroad, <sup>f</sup> as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, <sup>g</sup> The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few;

38 <sup>h</sup> Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, <sup>5</sup> giveth them their charge, teacheth them, <sup>16</sup> comforteth them against persecutions: <sup>40</sup> and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

AND <sup>a</sup> when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power <sup>3</sup> against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Si'mon, <sup>b</sup> who is called Pē'ter, and An'drew his brother; Jāmes the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother;

3 Phil'ip, and Bar-thōl'o-mew; Thōm'as, and Māt'thew the publican; Jāmes the son of Al-phæ'us, and Leb-bæ'us, whose surname was Thad-dæ'us;

4 <sup>c</sup> Si'mon the Cā'naan-ite, and Jū'das <sup>d</sup> Is-cār'i-ot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jē'sus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, <sup>e</sup> Go not into the way of the Gēn'tiles, and into any city of <sup>f</sup> the Sa-mār'i-tans enter ye not:

6 <sup>g</sup> But go rather to the <sup>h</sup> lost sheep of the house of Is'ra-el.

7 <sup>i</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, <sup>k</sup> The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: <sup>l</sup> freely ye have received, freely give.

9 <sup>m</sup> Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor <sup>n</sup> brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet <sup>o</sup> staves: <sup>p</sup> for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 <sup>q</sup> And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 <sup>r</sup> And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: <sup>s</sup> but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

a Mark 3. 15, 14; 6. 7.

Luke 6. 13; 9. 1.

3 Or, over.

b John 1. 42.

c Luke 6. 15.

Acts 1. 13.

d John 13. 25.

e ch. 4. 1. f See

2 Kings 17. 24.

John 4. 9, 20.

g ch. 15. 24.

Acts 13. 45.

h Is. 53. 6.

Jer. 50. 6.

17.

i Ezek. 34. 5, 6, 16.

j Pet. 2. 25.

k Luke 9. 2.

l ch. 3. 2; 4. 17.

m Luke 10. 9.

n Acts 8. 18, 20.

o 1 Sam. 9. 7.

p Mark 6. 8.

q Luke 9. 3; 10. 4; 22. 35.

r Or, Get.

s Mark 6. 8.

t Gr. a staff.

u Luke 10. 7.

v 1 Cor. 9. 7, &c.

w 1 Tim. 5. 18.

x Luke 10. 8.

y Luke 10. 5.

z Ps. 35. 13.

14 <sup>s</sup> And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, <sup>t</sup> shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup> It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sōd'om and Gōmōr'rha in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ <sup>v</sup> Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: <sup>w</sup> be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>x</sup> harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for <sup>y</sup> they will deliver you up to the councils, and <sup>z</sup> they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And <sup>a</sup> ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gēn'tiles.

19 <sup>b</sup> But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>c</sup> it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 <sup>d</sup> For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 <sup>e</sup> And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child; and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And <sup>f</sup> ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: <sup>g</sup> but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But <sup>h</sup> when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not <sup>i</sup> have gone over the cities of Is'ra-el, <sup>j</sup> till the Son of man be come.

24 <sup>k</sup> The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If <sup>l</sup> they have called the master of the house <sup>m</sup> Be-ēl'ze-būb, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: <sup>n</sup> for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, <sup>o</sup> that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, <sup>p</sup> that preach ye upon the housetops.

28 <sup>q</sup> And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a <sup>r</sup> farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 <sup>s</sup> But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 <sup>t</sup> Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, <sup>u</sup> him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 <sup>v</sup> But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

2 Sam. 14. 11. Luke 21. 18. Acts 27. 34. r Luke 12. 8. Rom. 10. 9, 10. s Rev. 3. 5.

A. D. 31.

a Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5; 10. 10, 11.

b Neh. 5. 13.

c Acts 13. 51; 18. 6.

d ch. 11. 22, 24.

e Luke 10. 3.

f Rom. 16. 19.

g Eph. 5. 15.

h 1 Cor. 14. 20.

i Phil. 2. 15.

j 2 Or, simple.

k ch. 24. 9.

l Mark 13. 9.

m Luke 12. 11; 21. 12.

n Acts 5. 40.

o Acts 12. 1; 24. 10;

25. 7, 23.

p 2 Tim. 4. 17.

q Mark 13. 11, 12, 13.

r Luke 12. 11; 21. 14, 15.

s Ex. 4. 12.

t Jer. 1. 7.

u 2 Sam. 23. 2.

v Acts 4. 8; 6. 10.

w Tim. 4. 17.

x Jer. 35. 25.

y Mic. 7. 6.

z Luke 21. 15.

a Luke 21. 17.

b Dan. 12. 13.

c ch. 24. 13.

d Mark 13. 13.

e ch. 2. 13;

4. 1; 12. 15.

f Acts 8. 1; 9. 25;

14. 6.

g Or, end,

or, finish.

h ch. 16. 28.

i Luke 6. 40.

j John 13. 16; 15. 20.

k ch. 12. 24.

l Mark 3. 22.

m Luke 11. 15.

n John 8. 48, 52.

o Gr. Brelzebul.

p Mark 4. 22.

q Luke 8. 17; 12. 2, 3.

r Is. 8. 12.

s Luke 12. 4.

t 1 Pet. 3. 14.

u It is in value half-penny; far-thing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: See on ch. 18. 28.

v 1 Sam. 14. 45.

w Rev. 3. 5.





AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH, AND TAUGHT THEM. — Matt. 5. 2.

A. D. 31.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 12: 49, 51, 52, 53.

<sup>x</sup> Mic. 7: 6.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 41: 9; 53: 13. Mic. 7: 6. John 13: 18.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 14: 26.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16: 24. Mark 8: 34.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 9: 23; 14: 27. ch. 16: 25.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 17: 33. John 12: 25.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18: 5. Luke 9: 48; 10: 16. John 12: 44; 13: 20.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 4: 14.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kings 17: 10; 18: 4.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 4: 8.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18: 5. 6: 23. 40. Mark 9: 41.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 6: 10.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 7: 18, 19, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14: 8. c Gen. 49: 10.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 24: 17.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 3: 24. John 6: 14.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 29: 18; 35: 4, 5, 6; 42: 7.

<sup>f</sup> John 2: 23; 3: 2; 5: 36; 10: 25, 38; 14: 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22: 26.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 61: 1. Luke 4: 18.

<sup>i</sup> James 2: 5.

<sup>j</sup> Is. 8: 14, 15. ch. 13: 37; 24: 10; 26: 31.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 9: 32, 33.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 1: 23; 2: 14. Gal. 5: 11.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 2: 8.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 7: 24. Eph. 4: 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14: 5: 21, 26. Luke 1: 76; 7: 26. & Mal. 3: 1. Mark 1: 2. Luke 1: 76; 7: 27.

34 <sup>u</sup> Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance <sup>x</sup> against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And <sup>y</sup> a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 <sup>z</sup> He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 <sup>a</sup> And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 <sup>b</sup> He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 <sup>c</sup> He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 <sup>d</sup> He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 <sup>e</sup> And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11.

<sup>2</sup> John sendeth his disciples to Christ. <sup>7</sup> Christ's testimony concerning John. <sup>18</sup> The opinion of the people, both concerning John and Christ. <sup>20</sup> Christ upbraiddeth the unthankfulness and unrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: <sup>25</sup> and praising his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple, <sup>28</sup> he calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins.

**A**ND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 <sup>a</sup> Now when Jōhn had heard <sup>b</sup> in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou <sup>c</sup> he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Go and shew Jōhn again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 <sup>d</sup> The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and <sup>e</sup> the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is <sup>f</sup> he, whosoever shall not <sup>f</sup> be offended in me.

7 <sup>g</sup> And as they departed, Jē'sus began to say unto the multitudes concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? <sup>h</sup> A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft <sup>i</sup> clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, <sup>j</sup> and more than a prophet.

10 For this is <sup>k</sup> he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy

face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 <sup>l</sup> And from the days of Jōhn the Bāp'tist until now the kingdom of heaven <sup>2</sup> suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 <sup>m</sup> For all the prophets and the law prophesied until Jōhn.

14 And if ye will receive <sup>n</sup> it, this is <sup>n</sup> E-lī'as, which was for to come.

15 <sup>o</sup> He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 <sup>p</sup> But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For Jōhn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, <sup>q</sup> a friend of publicans and sinners. <sup>r</sup> But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 <sup>s</sup> Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Cho-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Beth-sā'i-dā! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tÿre and Si'don, they would have repented long ago <sup>t</sup> in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, <sup>u</sup> It shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Si'don at the day of judgment, than for you.

23 And thou, Ca-pēr'na-üm, <sup>v</sup> which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Söd'om, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, <sup>w</sup> That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Söd'om in the day of judgment, than for thee.

25 <sup>x</sup> At that time Jē'sus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because <sup>a</sup> thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, <sup>b</sup> and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 <sup>c</sup> All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; <sup>d</sup> neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and <sup>e</sup> he to whomsoever the Son will reveal <sup>e</sup> him.

28 <sup>f</sup> Come unto me, all <sup>f</sup> ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, <sup>g</sup> and learn of me; for I am meek and <sup>f</sup> lowly in heart: <sup>g</sup> and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 <sup>h</sup> For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

A. D. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 16: 16.

<sup>2</sup> Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 4: 6.

<sup>n</sup> Mal. 4: 5. ch. 17: 12.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 1: 17.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13: 9. Luke 8: 8.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 2: 7, 11, 17, 23; 3: 6, 13, 22.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 7: 31.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9: 10.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 7: 35.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 10: 13, &c.

<sup>v</sup> Jonah 3: 7, 8.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 24. ch. 10: 15.

<sup>x</sup> See Is. 14: 13. Lam. 2: 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10: 15.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 10: 21.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 8: 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 1: 19, 27; 2: 8.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 3: 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16: 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28: 18.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 10: 22.

<sup>g</sup> John 3: 35; 15: 3; 17: 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 1: 27.

<sup>i</sup> John 1: 18; 6: 46; 10: 15.

<sup>j</sup> John 13: 15.

<sup>k</sup> Phil. 2: 5. 1 Pet. 2: 21. 1 John 2: 6. Zech. 3: 3. Phil. 2: 8. Jer. 6: 16. 1 John 5: 3.



A. D. 31.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath. 22 He healeth the blind and dumb. 31 Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

2 But when the Phār'i-sees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

A. D. 31.

a Deut. 24. 25.  
Mark 2. 23.  
Luke 6. 1.

AT that time <sup>a</sup> Jē'sus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read <sup>b</sup> what Dā'vid did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat <sup>c</sup> the shewbread, which was

a 1 Sam. 21. 6.

c Ex. 25. 30.  
Lev. 24. 5.



COME UNTO ME, ALL YE THAT LABOUR AND ARE HEAVY LADEN. — Matt. 11. 28.

A. D. 31.  
 d Ex. 23.  
 32, 33.  
 Lev. 8.  
 31, 24, 9.  
 e Num.  
 28, 9.  
 John 7.  
 22.

f 2 Chr. 6.  
 18.  
 Mal. 3. 1.  
 g Hos. 6.  
 6.  
 Mic. 6. 6.  
 7, 8.  
 ch. 9. 13.

h Mark 3.  
 1.  
 Luke 6.  
 6.

i Luke 13.  
 14; 14. 3.  
 John 9.  
 10.

k See Ex.  
 23. 4, 5.  
 Deut.  
 22. 4.

l ch. 27. 1.  
 Mark 3.  
 6.  
 Luke 6.  
 11.  
 John 5.  
 18; 10.  
 39; 11. 53.  
 2 Or, *foolish*  
*counsel.*  
 n See  
 ch. 10.  
 23.  
 Mark 3.  
 7.  
 n ch. 19. 2.  
 o ch. 9. 30.

p Is. 42. 1.

q ch. 3.  
 17; 17. 5.

r See  
 ch. 9. 32.  
 Mark 3.  
 11.  
 Luke 11.  
 14.

s ch. 9. 34.  
 Mark 3.  
 22.  
 Luke 11.  
 15.  
 t Gr. *Deel-*  
*zebul;*  
 and so  
 ver. 27.  
 u ch. 9. 4.  
 John 2.  
 25.  
 Rv. 2.  
 23.

not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, <sup>d</sup> but only for the priests?  
 5 Or have ye not read in the <sup>e</sup> law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?  
 6 But I say unto you, That in this place is <sup>f</sup> one greater than the temple.  
 7 But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, <sup>g</sup> I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.  
 8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.  
 9 <sup>h</sup> And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:  
 10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.  
 11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and <sup>k</sup> if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?  
 12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.  
 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.  
 14 ¶ Then <sup>l</sup> the Phär'i-sees went out, and <sup>2</sup> held a council against him, how they might destroy him.  
 15 But when Jē'sus knew it, <sup>m</sup> he withdrew himself from thence: <sup>n</sup> and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;  
 16 And <sup>o</sup> charged them that they should not make him known:  
 17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by E-sā'ias the prophet, saying,  
 18 <sup>p</sup> Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, <sup>q</sup> in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Ĝen'tiles.  
 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.  
 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.  
 21 And in his name shall the Ĝen'tiles trust.  
 22 ¶ <sup>r</sup> Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.  
 23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of Dā'vid?  
 24 <sup>s</sup> But when the Phär'i-sees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by <sup>3</sup> Be-ēl'ze-büb the prince of the devils.  
 25 And Jē'sus <sup>t</sup> knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:  
 26 And if Sā'tan cast out Sā'tan, he is di-

vided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?  
 27 And if I by Be-ēl'ze-büb cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.  
 28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then <sup>u</sup> the kingdom of God is come unto you.  
 29 <sup>2</sup> Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.  
 30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.  
 31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, <sup>v</sup> All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: <sup>2</sup> but the blasphemy *against* the Hō'ly Ghōst shall not be forgiven unto men.  
 32 And whosoever <sup>a</sup> speaketh a word against the Son of man, <sup>b</sup> it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Hō'ly Ghōst, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.  
 33 Either make the tree good, and <sup>c</sup> his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.  
 34 O <sup>d</sup> generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? <sup>e</sup> for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.  
 35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.  
 36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.  
 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.  
 38 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Then certain of the scribes and of the Phär'i-sees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.  
 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and <sup>g</sup> adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas:  
 40 <sup>h</sup> For as Jō'nas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.  
 41 <sup>i</sup> The men of Nin'e-veh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and <sup>k</sup> shall condemn it: <sup>l</sup> because they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas is here.  
 42 <sup>m</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Sōl'o-mon is here.  
 43 <sup>n</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, <sup>o</sup> he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

A. D. 31.  
 u Dan. 2.  
 44; 7. 14.  
 Luke 1.  
 33; 11.  
 80; 17.  
 20, 21.  
 2 Is. 49.  
 24.  
 Luke 11.  
 21, 22, 23.

v Mark 3.  
 28.  
 Luke 12.  
 10.  
 Heb. 6.  
 4, & c. 1.  
 16, 28, 29.  
 1 John 5.  
 16.  
 z Acts 7.  
 51.  
 a ch. 11.  
 19; 13. 55.  
 John 7.  
 12, 52.  
 b 1 Tim.  
 1. 13.  
 c ch. 7. 17.  
 Luke 6.  
 45, 44.

d ch. 3. 7;  
 23, 33.  
 e Luke 6.  
 45.

f ch. 10. 1.  
 Mark 8.  
 11.  
 Luke 11.  
 16, 29.  
 John 2.  
 18.  
 1 Cor. 1.  
 22.  
 g Is. 57. 3.  
 ch. 16. 4.  
 Mark 8.  
 38.  
 John 4.  
 48.  
 h Jonah  
 1. 17.

i Luke 11.  
 32.  
 k See  
 Jer. 3. 11.  
 Ezek.  
 16. 51, 52.  
 Rom. 2.  
 27.  
 l Jonah 3.  
 5.  
 m 1 Kings  
 10. 1.  
 n Chr. 9.  
 1.  
 Luke 11.  
 31.

o Luke  
 11. 24.  
 p Job 1. 7.  
 1 Pet. 5.  
 8.



A. D. 31. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: *P* and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *q* behold, *his* mother and *r* his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For *s* whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 13.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed: 18 the exposition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the mustard seed, 33 of the leaven, 44 of the hidden treasure, 45 of the pearl. 47 of the dragnet cast into the sea: 53 and how Christ is condemned of his own countrymen.*

**T**HE same day went Jē'sus out of the house, *a* and sat by the sea side.

2 *b* And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that *c* he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, *d* Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some *e* an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.

9 *f* Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because *g* it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 *h* For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of E-sā'ias, which saith, *i* By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears *k* are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But *l* blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, *m* That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ *n* Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word *o* of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon *p* with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by *q* he is offended.

22 *r* He also that received seed *s* among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest:

p Heb. 6. 4; 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21, 22.  
q Mark 3. 21. Luke 8. 19, 20, 21. r ch. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12; 7. 3. 5. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 7. Gal. 1. 19.  
s See John 15. 14. Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15. Col. 3. 11. Heb. 2. 11.  
a Mark 4. 1. b Luke 8. 4. c Luke 5. 3.  
d Luke 8. 5.  
e Gen. 26. 12.  
f ch. 11. 15. Mark 4. 9.  
g ch. 11. 25; 16. 17. Mark 4. 11. 1 Cor. 2. 10. 1 John 2. 27. h ch. 25. 29. Mark 4. 25. Luke 8. 18; 19, 26.

A. D. 31.  
i Is. 6. 9. Ezek. 12. 2. Mark 4. 12. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 29. 26, 27. Rom. 11. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15. k Heb. 5. 11.  
l ch. 16. 17. Luke 10. 23, 24. John 20. 29. m Heb. 11. 13. 11 et. I. 10, 11.  
n Mark 4. 14. Luke 8. 11. o ch. 4. 23.  
p Is. 58. 2. Ezek. 33. 31, 32. John 5. 35.  
q ch. 11. 6. 2 Tim. 1. 15. r ch. 19. 23. Mark 10. 23. Luke 18. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 9. 2 Tim. 4. 10. s Jer. 4. 3.

A. D. 31. and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

t ch. 3. 12. u Is. 2. 2, 3. Mic. 4. 1. Mark 4. 30, &c. Luke 13. 18, 19.



α Luke 13. 20, &c.

2 The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint. Mark 4. 33, 34.

z Ps. 78. 2.

α Rom. 16. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 26.

SOME SEEDS FELL BY THE WAY SIDE, AND THE FOWLS CAME AND DEVOURED THEM UP. — Matt. 13. 4.

b ch. 24. 14; 28. 19. Mark 16. 15, 20. Luke 24. 47. Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 6. c Gen. 3. 15. John 8. 44. Acts 13. 10. 1 John 3. 8.

33 Then Jē'sus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil;

the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

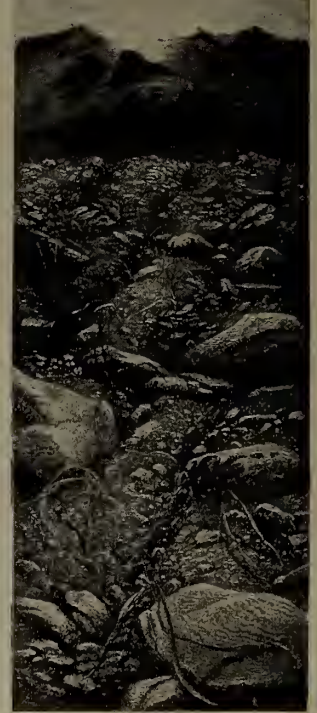
43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50 And shall cast them into the furnace of



SOME FELL UPON STONY PLACES, WHERE THEY HAD NOT MUCH EARTH. — Matt. 13. 5.

A. D. 31. d Joel 3. 13. Rev. 14. 15.

e ch. 18. 7. 2 Pet. 2. 1, 2. 2 Or, scoundrels. f ch. 3. 12. Rev. 19. 20; 20. 10. g ver. 50. ch. 8. 12. h Dan. 12. 3. i Cor. 15. 42, 43, 58. i ver. 9.

k Phil. 3. 7, 8.

l Is. 55. 1. Rev. 3. 18.

m Prov. 2. 4; 3. 14, 15; 8. 10, 13.

n ch. 22. 10.

o ch. 25. 32.

p ver. 42.



A. D. 31. fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jē'sus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jē'sus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ¶ And his own them when he was come into country, he taught in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 ¶ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'ry? and his brethren,

¶ Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, ¶ A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

59 ¶ And he departed thence, and came into his own country, and taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

60 ¶ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'ry? and his brethren, ¶ Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

61 ¶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

62 ¶ And they were offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, ¶ A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

63 ¶ And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

64 ¶ And he departed thence, and came into his own country, and taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

65 ¶ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'ry? and his brethren, ¶ Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

66 ¶ And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

67 ¶ And they were offended in him. But Jē'sus said unto them, ¶ A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

68 ¶ And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

69 ¶ And he departed thence, and came into his own country, and taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

70 ¶ Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mā'ry? and his brethren, ¶ Jāmes, and Jō'sēs, and Sī'mon, and Jū'das?

q Cant. 7. 15.

ch. 2. 23. Mark 6. 3. Luke 4. 16, 23.

s Is. 49. 7. Mark 6. 3. Luke 3. 23. John 6. 42.

t ch. 12. 46. u Mark 15. 40.

x ch. 11. 6. Mark 6. 5, 4.

y Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.

z Mark 6. 5, 6.

A. D. 32. beginning. a Mark 6. 14. Luke 9. 7.

2 And said unto his servants, This is Jōhn the Bāp'tist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Hēr'od had laid hold on Jōhn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herō-di-as's sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For Jōhn said unto him, ¶ It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Hēr'od's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herō-di-as danced before them, and pleased Hēr'od.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being instructed of her mother, said, Give me here Jōhn Bāp'tist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Jōhn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jē'sus.

13 ¶ When Jē'sus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jē'sus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compas-

A. D. 32.

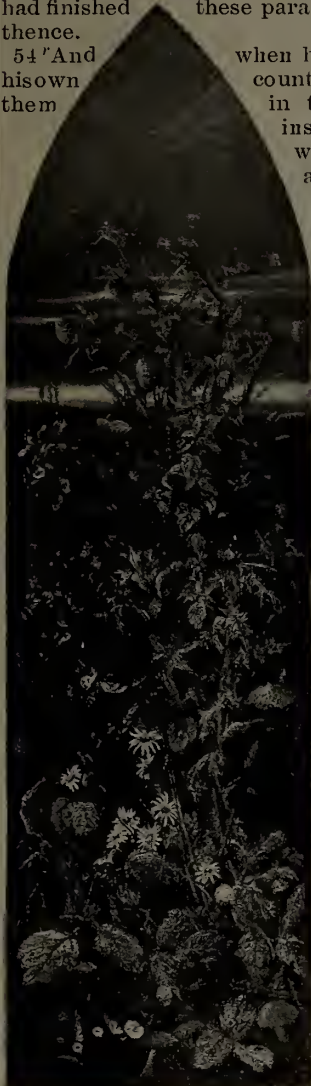
2 Or, are wrought by him.

A. D. 30. b Mark 6. 17. Luke 3. 19, 20.

c Lev. 18. 16, 20, 21.

f ch. 21. 26. Luke 24. 6.

g Gr. in the midst.



AND SOME FELL AMONG THORNS; AND THE THORNS SPRUNG UP, AND CHOKED THEM. — Matt. 13. 7.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departed into a desert place: 15 where he watcheth on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Genesart, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time a Hēr'od the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jē'sus,

OTHER FELL INTO GOOD GROUND, AND BROUGHT FORTH FRUIT, SOME AN HUNDREDFOLD. — Matt. 13. 8.

A. D. 32. e ch. 10. 23; 12. 15. Mark 6. 32. Luke 9. 10. John 6. 1, 2. ch. 9. 36. Mark 6. 34.

A. D. 32.

9 Mark 6.  
35.  
Luke 9.  
12.  
John 6.5.

sion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ <sup>9</sup> And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jē'sus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, <sup>h</sup> he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

h ch. 15.  
36.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jē'sus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

i Mark 6.  
46.

23 <sup>i</sup> And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: <sup>k</sup> and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

k John 6.  
16.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jē'sus went unto them, walking on the sea.

i Job 9. 8.

26 And when the disciples saw him <sup>l</sup> walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jē'sus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Pē'ter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Pē'ter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jē'sus.

2 Or,  
stroug.

30 But when he saw the wind <sup>2</sup> boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jē'sus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

m Ps. 2. 7.  
ch. 16.  
16:23, 63.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth <sup>m</sup> thou art the Son of God.

Mark L.  
1.

34 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gēn-nēs'a-rēt.

Luke 4.  
41.

John 1.  
49; 6, 69;

11, 27.

Acts 8.  
37.

Rom. 1.  
4.

n Mark 6.  
53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and <sup>o</sup> as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

## CHAPTER 15.

3 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions: 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He hateth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes feedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

THEN <sup>a</sup> came to Jē'sus scribes and Phār'i-sees, which were of Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying,

2 <sup>b</sup> Why do thy disciples transgress <sup>c</sup> the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, <sup>d</sup> Honour thy father and mother: and, <sup>e</sup> He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, <sup>f</sup> It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye <sup>g</sup> hypocrites, well did E-şā'ias prophesy of you, saying,

8 <sup>h</sup> This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, <sup>i</sup> teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 <sup>k</sup> And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 <sup>l</sup> Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Phār'i-sees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, <sup>m</sup> Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: <sup>n</sup> they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 <sup>o</sup> Then answered Pē'ter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jē'sus said, <sup>p</sup> Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that <sup>q</sup> whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But <sup>r</sup> those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 <sup>s</sup> For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

A. D. 32.

o ch. 9. 20.  
Mark 3.  
16.  
Luke 6.  
19.  
Acts 19.  
12.

a Mark 7.  
1.

b Mark 7.  
5.  
c Col. 2. 5.

d Ex. 20.  
12.  
Lev. 19.  
3.

e Deut. 5.  
16.  
Prov. 23.  
22.

f Eph. 6.  
2.

g Ex. 21.  
17.  
Lev. 20.  
9.

h Deut.  
27. 16.  
Prov. 20.  
20; 30. 17.

i Mark 7.  
11, 12.  
g Mark 7.  
6.

h Is. 29.  
13.  
Ezek.  
33. 31.

i Is. 29. 13.  
Col. 2.  
18-22.  
Tit. 1. 14.

k Mark 7.  
14.

l Acts 10.  
15.  
Rom. 14.  
14, 17, 20.

m Tim. 4.  
4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

n John  
15. 2.  
1 Cor. 3.  
12, &c.

o Is. 9. 16.  
Mal. 2. 8.  
ch. 23. 16.  
Luke 6.  
39.

p Mark 7.  
17.

q ch. 16. 9.  
Mark 7.  
18.

r 1 Cor. 6.  
13.

s James 3.  
6.

t Gen. 6.  
5; 8. 21.  
Prov. 6.  
14.

u Jer. 17. 9.  
Mark 7.  
21.



A. D. 32.  
Mark 7.  
24.

21 ¶ Then Jē'sus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Si'don.

22 And, behold, a woman of Cā'naan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of Dā'vid; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.

v ch. 10.  
5, 6.  
Acts 3.  
25, 26;  
13, 45.  
Rom. 15.  
8.

24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of İ's'ra-el.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

x ch. 7. 6.  
Phil. 3. 2.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jē'sus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

y Mark  
7. 31.  
z ch. 4. 18.

29 ¶ And Jē'sus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Gāl'i-lee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

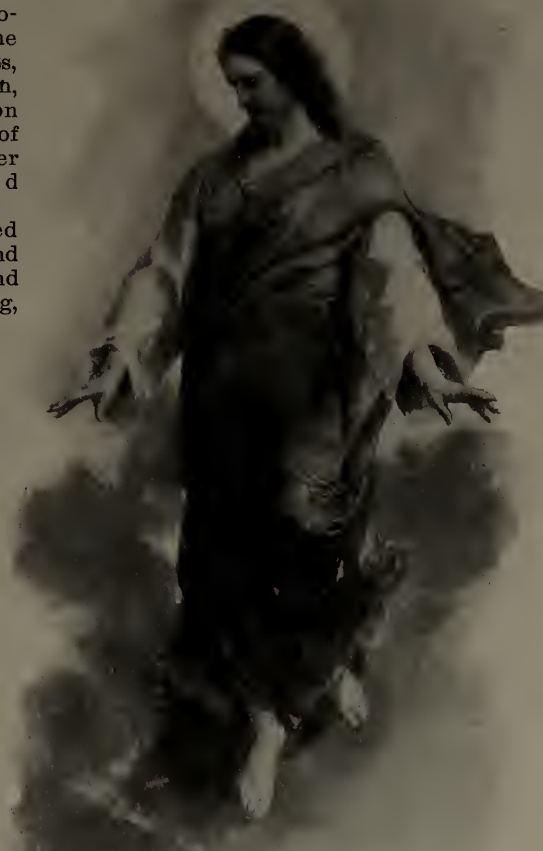
a Is. 35.  
5, 6.  
ch. 11. 5.  
Luke 7.  
22.

30 ¶ And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jē'sus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of İ's'ra-el.

b Mark  
8. 1.

32 ¶ Then Jē'sus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.



AND . . . JESUS . . . WAS TRANSFIGURED BEFORE THEM. — Matt. 17. 1, 2.

33 ¶ And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jē'sus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

39 ¶ And he sent away the multitude, and came into the coasts of Mäg'da-lä.

CHAPTER 16.

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees require a sign. <sup>6</sup> Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. <sup>13</sup> The people's opinion of Christ, <sup>16</sup> and Peter's confession of him. <sup>21</sup> Jesus foretelleth his death.

THE ¶ Phār'i-sees also with the Säd'du-gees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 ¶ A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jō'nas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jē'sus said unto them, Take

A. D. 32.  
c 2 Kings  
4. 43.

d ch. 14.  
19.

e 1 Sam.  
9. 13.  
Luke  
22. 19.

f Mark  
8. 10.

a ch. 12.  
38.  
Mark 8.  
11.  
Luke 11.  
16; 12.  
54-56.  
1 Cor.  
1. 22.

b ch. 12.  
39.

c Mark 8.  
14.

d Luke  
12. 1.

A D. 32. heed and beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-çees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 *Which* when Jē'sus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 <sup>e</sup> Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 <sup>f</sup> Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-çees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Phār'i-sees and of the Sād'du-çees.

13 ¶ When Jē'sus came into the coasts of Çæs-a-rē'a Phī-lip'pi, he asked his disciples, saying, <sup>g</sup> Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, <sup>h</sup> Some say that thou art Jōhn the Bāp'tist: some, E-lí'as; and others, Jēr'e-mí'as, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Sí'mon Pē'tēr answered and said, <sup>i</sup> Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Sí'mon Bār'-jō'ná: <sup>k</sup> for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but <sup>l</sup> my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That <sup>m</sup> thou art Pē'tēr, and <sup>n</sup> upon this rock I will build my church; and <sup>o</sup> the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 <sup>p</sup> And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 <sup>q</sup> Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jē'sus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jē'sus <sup>r</sup> to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Pē'tēr took him, and began to re-buke him, saying, <sup>2</sup> Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Pē'tēr, Get thee behind me, <sup>s</sup> Sā'tan: <sup>t</sup> thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ <sup>u</sup> Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny

himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For <sup>x</sup> whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or <sup>y</sup> what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For <sup>z</sup> the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father <sup>a</sup> with his angels; <sup>b</sup> and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup> There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.*

AND <sup>a</sup> after six days Jē'sus taketh Pē'tēr, Jāmeş, and Jōhn his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Mō'seş and E-lí'as talking with him.

4 Then answered Pē'tēr, and said unto Jē'sus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'seş, and one for E-lí'as.

5 <sup>b</sup> While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, <sup>c</sup> This is my beloved Son, <sup>d</sup> in whom I am well pleased; <sup>e</sup> hear ye him.

6 <sup>f</sup> And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jē'sus came and <sup>g</sup> touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jē'sus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, <sup>h</sup> Jē'sus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Why then say the scribes that E-lí'as must first come?

11 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, E-lí'as truly shall first come, and <sup>k</sup> restore all things.

12 <sup>l</sup> But I say unto you, That E-lí'as is come already, and they knew him not, but <sup>m</sup> have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise <sup>n</sup> shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 <sup>o</sup> Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of Jōhn the Bāp'tist.

14 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is

e ch. 14.  
17.  
John 6.  
9.

f ch. 13.  
34.

g Mark  
8. 27.  
Luke 9.  
18.

h ch. 14.  
2.  
Luke 9.  
7, 8, 9.  
ch. 14.  
33.

Mark 8.  
29.  
Luke 9.  
24.

John 6.  
63; 11, 27.  
Acts 8.  
37; 9. 29.  
Heb. 1.  
2, 3.

i John 4.  
13; 5. 5.  
k Eph. 2.  
8.

l 1 Cor. 2.  
10.  
Gal. 1.  
16.

m John  
1. 42.  
n Eph. 2.  
20.

o Rev. 21.  
14.  
p Job 38.  
17.  
Ps. 9. 13.  
107. 18.  
Is. 38. 10.

q ch. 15.  
18.  
John 20.  
23.

r ch. 17. 9.  
Mark 8.  
30.  
Luke 9.  
21.

s ch. 20.  
17.  
Mark 8.  
31; 9. 31;  
10. 33.  
Luke 9.  
22; 18.  
31; 24.

t Gr.  
*they*  
thou art.  
s See  
2 Sam.  
19. 22.  
t Rom. 8.  
7.

u ch. 10.  
38.  
Mark 8.  
34.  
Luke 9.  
23; 14.  
27.

v Acts 14.  
22.  
1 Thess.  
3. 3.  
2 Tim.  
3. 12.

A. D. 32.

g Luke  
17. 33.  
John 12.  
25.  
h Ps. 49.  
7, 8.  
i ch. 26.  
64.

Mark 8.  
38.  
Luke 9.  
26.

a Dan. 7.  
10.  
Zech.  
14. 5.  
ch. 23.  
31.

b Jude 14.  
Job 34.  
11.  
Ps. 62.  
12.

c Prov.  
24. 12.  
Jer. 17.  
10; 32.  
19.  
Rom. 2.  
6.

d 1 Cor. 3.  
8.  
2 Cor. 5.  
10.

e 1 Pet. 1.  
17.  
Rev. 2.  
23; 22.  
12.

f Mark 9.  
1.  
Luke 9.  
27.

g Mark  
9. 2.  
Luke 9.  
28.

b 2 Pet. 1.  
17.

c ch. 3. 17.  
Mark 1.  
11.  
Luke 3.  
22.

d Is. 42. 1.  
e Deut.  
18. 15, 19.  
Acts 3.  
22, 23.

f 2 Pet.  
1. 18.  
g Dan. 8.  
18; 9. 21;  
10. 10, 18.

h ch. 16.  
20.  
Mark 8.  
30; 9. 9.

i Mal. 4.  
5.  
ch. 11. 14.  
Mark 9.  
11.

k Mal. 4.  
6.  
Luke 1.  
16, 17.  
Acts 3.  
21.

l ch. 11.  
14.  
m Mark 9.  
12, 13.

n ch. 14.  
3, 10.  
o ch. 16.  
21.

p Mark  
9. 14.  
Luke 9.  
37.





PAY ME THAT THOU OWEST.

HAVE PATIFNCE WITH ME, AND I WILL PAY THEE ALL.  
AND DELIVERED HIM TO THE TORMENTORS.

AND CAST HIM INTO PRISON.

Matt. 18. 23-34.

A. D. 32. lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jē'sus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jē'sus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jē'sus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jē'sus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 <sup>r</sup> And while they abode in Gal'i-lee, Jē'sus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 <sup>t</sup> And <sup>s</sup> when they were come to Ca-pēr-na-ūm, they that received <sup>2</sup> tribute money came to Pē'ter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jē'sus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Sī'mon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Pē'ter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jē'sus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find <sup>3</sup> a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>1</sup> Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: <sup>7</sup> to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: <sup>15</sup> teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: <sup>21</sup> and how oft to forgive them: <sup>23</sup> which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, <sup>32</sup> and punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

<sup>a</sup> **A**T <sup>a</sup> the same time came the disciples unto Jē'sus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jē'sus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup> Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 <sup>c</sup> Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And <sup>d</sup> whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.

6 <sup>e</sup> But whoso shall offend one of these little

ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 <sup>f</sup> ¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for <sup>f</sup> it must needs be that offences come; but <sup>g</sup> woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8 <sup>h</sup> Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven <sup>i</sup> their angels do always <sup>k</sup> behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 <sup>l</sup> For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 <sup>m</sup> How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 <sup>n</sup> ¶ Moreover <sup>n</sup> if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, <sup>o</sup> thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in <sup>p</sup> the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an <sup>q</sup> heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, <sup>r</sup> Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 <sup>s</sup> Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, <sup>t</sup> it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 <sup>u</sup> ¶ Then came Pē'ter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? <sup>u</sup> till seven times?

22 Jē'sus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: <sup>v</sup> but, Until seventy times seven.

23 <sup>w</sup> ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven

7 ch. 21.  
21.  
Mark  
11. 23.  
Luke  
17. 6.  
1 Cor. 12.  
9; 13. 2.

r ch. 16.  
21; 29. 17.  
Mark 8.  
31; 9. 30.  
31; 10. 33.  
Luke 9.  
22, 44;  
18. 31;  
24. 6, 7.

s Mark 9.  
33.  
2 Called in the original, διδραχμα, being in value fifteen pence: See Ex. 30. 13; 38. 26.

3 Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

u Mark 9.  
33.  
Luke 9.  
46; 22. 24.

6 Ps. 131.  
2.  
ch. 19. 14.  
Mark 10.  
14.  
Luke 18.  
16.  
1 Cor. 14.  
20.  
1 Pet. 2.  
2.

c ch. 20.  
27; 28. 11.  
d ch. 10.  
42.  
Luke 9.  
48.

e Mark 9.  
42.  
Luke 17.  
1, 2.

A. D. 32.

f Luke  
17. 1.  
1 Cor. 11.  
19.  
g ch. 26.  
24.  
h ch. 5.  
29, 30.  
Mark 9.  
43, 45.

i Ps. 34. 7.  
Zech. 13.  
7.  
Heb. 1.  
14.  
k Esth. 1.  
14.  
Luke 1.  
19.  
l Luke 9.  
56; 19. 10.  
John 3.  
17; 12. 47.  
m Luke  
15. 4.

n Lev. 19.  
17.  
Luke 17.  
3.

o James  
5. 20.  
1 Pet. 3.  
1.  
p Deut.  
17. 6;  
19. 15.  
John 8.  
17.

q Cor. 13.  
1.  
Heb. 10.  
24.  
r Rom.  
16. 17.  
1 Cor. 5.  
9.

s Thess.  
3. 6. 14.  
2 John  
10.  
r ch. 16.  
19.  
John 20.  
23.

1 Cor. 5.  
4.  
s ch. 5. 24.  
t 1 John  
3. 22; 5.  
14.

u Luke  
17. 4.

v ch. 6. 14.  
Mark 11.  
25.  
Col. 3. 13.





BETHANY.—Matt. 21. 17.

A. D. 32. likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand <sup>2</sup>talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>y</sup>to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and <sup>3</sup>worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred <sup>4</sup>pence : and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not : but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me :

33 Shouldest not thou also have had com-

passion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee ?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 <sup>z</sup>So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER 19.

*2 Christ healeth the sick : 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning divorcement : 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary : 13 receiveth little children : 16 instructeth the young man how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect : 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow him.*

**A**ND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>that when Jē'sus had finished these sayings, he departed from Ġāl'i-lee, and came into the coasts of Ju-dæ'a beyond Jōr'dan ;

2 <sup>b</sup>And great multitudes followed him ; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phār'i-seez also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause ?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, <sup>c</sup>that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, <sup>d</sup>For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife : and <sup>e</sup>they twain shall be one flesh ?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

A. D. 32.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 21. 13. ch. 6. 12. Mark 11. 26. James 2. 13.

CHAPTER 19.

A. D. 33. <sup>a</sup> Mark 10. 1. John 10. 40.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 1. 27 : 5. 2. Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 24. Mark 10. 5-9. Eph. 5. 31.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 16 : 7. 2.

<sup>2</sup> A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s. <sup>y</sup> 2 Kings 4. 1. Neh. 5. 8. <sup>3</sup> Or, besought him.

<sup>4</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-penny, ch. 20. 2.

A. D. 33.

f Deut.  
24. 1.  
ch. 5. 31.

7 They say unto him, <sup>f</sup> Why did Mō'sēs then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Mō'sēs because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

g ch. 5. 32.  
Mark 10.  
11.  
Luke 16.  
18.

9 <sup>g</sup> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

h Prov.  
21. 19.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, <sup>h</sup> If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

i 1 Cor. 7.  
2, 7, 9, 17.

11 But he said unto them, <sup>i</sup> All men cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and <sup>k</sup> there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

k 1 Cor. 7.  
32, 34; 9.  
5, 15.

13 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

l Mark  
10. 13.  
Luke 18.  
15.

14 But Jē'sus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for <sup>m</sup> of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ <sup>n</sup> And, behold, one came and said unto him, <sup>o</sup> Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jē'sus said, <sup>p</sup> Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 <sup>q</sup> Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, <sup>r</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jē'sus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, <sup>s</sup> go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jē'sus unto his disciples,

A. D. 33.

m ch. 18.  
3.n Mark  
10. 17.  
Luke 18.  
18.  
o Luke  
10. 25.p Ex. 20.  
15.  
Deut. 5.  
17.q ch. 15. 4.  
r Lev. 19.  
18.  
ch. 22. 39.  
Rom. 13.  
9.  
Gal. 5. 14.  
James 2.  
8.s ch. 6. 20.  
Luke 12.  
33; 16. 9.  
Acts 2.  
43; 4. 34.  
35.  
1 Tim. 6.  
18, 19.

O JERUSALEM. JERUSALEM. THOU THAT KILLEST THE PROPHETS. — Matt. 23. 37.



A. D. 33. Verily I say unto you, That <sup>1</sup> a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jē'sus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but <sup>u</sup> with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Then answered Pē'ter and said unto him, Behold, <sup>v</sup> we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jē'sus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, <sup>z</sup> ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Iſ'ra-el.

29 <sup>a</sup> And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 <sup>b</sup> But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

## CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtor unto no man: 17 foretelleth his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men their sight.

**F**OR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>2</sup> penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that shall ye receive.*

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed

that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last <sup>2</sup> have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 <sup>a</sup> Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? <sup>b</sup> Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 <sup>c</sup> So the last shall be first, and the first last: <sup>d</sup> for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And Jē'sus going up to Je-ru'sa-lēm took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 <sup>f</sup> Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 <sup>g</sup> And shall deliver him to the Gēn-tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.

20 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Then came to him the mother of <sup>i</sup> Zēb'e-dee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons <sup>k</sup> may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jē'sus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of <sup>l</sup> the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with <sup>m</sup> the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, <sup>n</sup> Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to <sup>o</sup> give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 <sup>p</sup> And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jē'sus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gēn-tiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But <sup>q</sup> it shall not be so among you: but <sup>r</sup> whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 <sup>s</sup> And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 <sup>t</sup> Even as the <sup>u</sup> Son of man came not to be ministered unto, <sup>v</sup> but to minister, and <sup>w</sup> to give his life a ransom <sup>z</sup> for many.

29 <sup>a</sup> And as they departed from Jēr'i-chō, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And, behold, <sup>b</sup> two blind men sitting by

A. D. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Or, have *one* *tailed* *one* *hour* *only.*

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 15. 9.  
Prov. 23. 6.  
ch. 6. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 10. 32.  
Luke 18. 31.  
John 12. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 2.  
Mark 15. 1, 16, &c.  
Luke 23. 1.  
John 18. 28, &c.  
Acts 3. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 10. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 39, 42.  
Mark 14. 36.  
Luke 22. 42.  
John 18. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke 12. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 12. 2.  
Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 34.

<sup>q</sup> Mark 10. 41.  
Luke 22. 24, 25.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 11.  
Mark 9. 35.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 22. 27.  
John 13. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> 18. 53.  
Dan. 9. 24, 26.  
John 11. 51, 52.  
<sup>x</sup> Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 26. 28.  
Rom. 5. 15, 19.  
Heb. 9. 28.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 10. 45.  
Luke 18. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 18.

14.

Jer. 32.

17.

Zech. 8.

6.

Luke 1.

37; 18.

27.

<sup>v</sup> Mark

10. 28.

Luke 18.

28.

<sup>w</sup> Deut.

33. 9.

ch. 4. 20.

Luke 3.

11.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 20.

21.

Luke 22.

28, 29, 30.

1 Cor. 6.

2, 3.

Rev. 2.

25.

<sup>y</sup> Mark

10. 29, 30.

Luke 18.

29, 30.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 20.

16; 21.

31, 32.

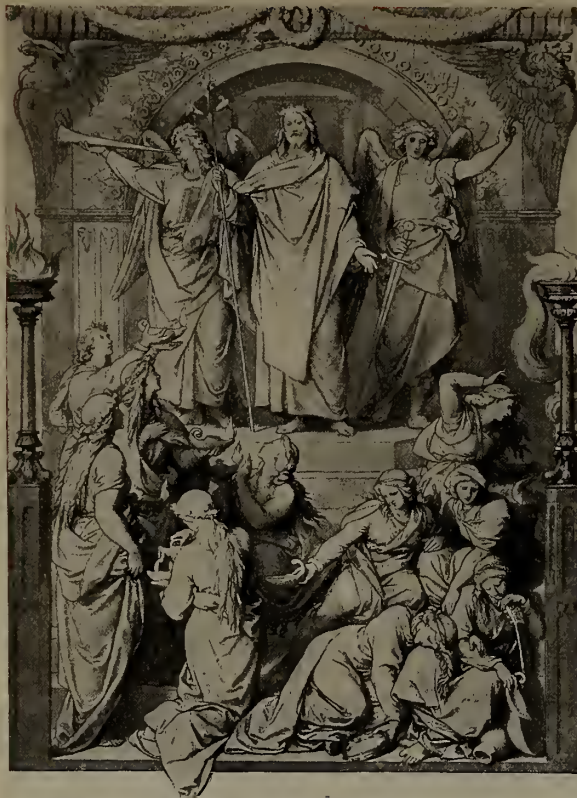
Mark 10.

31.

Luke 13.

30.

<sup>2</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence half-penny, ch. 18:28.



BEHOLD, THE BRIDGROOM COMETH; GO YE OUT TO MEET HIM. — Matt. 25. 6.

A. D. 33. the way side, when they heard that Jē'sus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of Dā'vid.

32 And Jē'sus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jē'sus had compassion on *them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an ass, 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 curseth the fig tree, 23 putteth to silence the priests and elders, 25 and rebuketh them by the similitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 11. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 19. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> Zech. 14. 4.

AND <sup>a</sup> when they drew nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, and were come to Bēth'pha-gē, unto <sup>b</sup> the mount of Ōl'ives, then sent Jē'sus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye

shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, <sup>5</sup> Tell ye the daughter of Sī'on, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 <sup>a</sup> And the disciples went, and did as Jē'sus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and <sup>e</sup> put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; <sup>f</sup> others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, <sup>g</sup> Ho-șān'na to the son of Dā'vid: <sup>h</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Ho-șān'na in the highest.

10 <sup>i</sup> And when he was come into Je-ru'sa-lēm, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jē'sus <sup>k</sup> the prophet of Nāz'a-rēth of Gāl'i-lee.

12 <sup>l</sup> And Jē'sus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the <sup>m</sup> moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, <sup>n</sup> My house shall be called the house of prayer; <sup>o</sup> but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Ho-șān'na to the son of Dā'vid; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, <sup>p</sup> Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 <sup>q</sup> And he left them, and went out of the city into <sup>r</sup> Bēth'a-ny; and he lodged there.

18 <sup>s</sup> Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 <sup>t</sup> And when he saw <sup>2</sup> a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 <sup>u</sup> And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>v</sup> If ye have faith, and <sup>w</sup> doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, <sup>y</sup> but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

A. D. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 62. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Zech. 9. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> John 12. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 11. 4.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 3. 13.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev. 23. 40.  
<sup>i</sup> John 12. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 118. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 11. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 19. 45.  
<sup>o</sup> John 2. 13, 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 7. 16.

<sup>r</sup> John 6. 14; 7. 40;  
<sup>s</sup> 9. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 11. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 19. 45.

<sup>v</sup> John 2. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 14. 25.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 56. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 7. 11.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 11. 17.  
<sup>aa</sup> Luke 19. 46.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 8. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> Mark 11. 11.  
<sup>ad</sup> John 11. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Mark 11. 14.  
<sup>af</sup> Mark 11. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Gr. one fig tree.

<sup>ah</sup> Mark 11. 20.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 17. 20.  
<sup>aj</sup> Luke 17. 6.

<sup>ak</sup> James 1. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 2.



A. D. 33. 22 And <sup>2</sup> all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

z ch. 7. 7. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. James 5. 16. 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14. a Mark 11. 27. Luke 20. 1. b Ex. 2. 14. Acts 4. 7; 7. 27. 23 ¶ <sup>a</sup> And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and <sup>b</sup> said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of Jōhn, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; <sup>c</sup> for all hold Jōhn as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jē'sus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>d</sup> Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For <sup>e</sup> Jōhn came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: <sup>f</sup> but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen <sup>it</sup>, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, <sup>g</sup> which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>h</sup> went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, <sup>i</sup> that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 <sup>k</sup> And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, <sup>l</sup> This is the heir; <sup>m</sup> come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 <sup>n</sup> And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard

cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 <sup>o</sup> They say unto him, <sup>p</sup> He will miserably destroy those wicked men, <sup>q</sup> and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>r</sup> Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, <sup>s</sup> The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever <sup>t</sup> shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, <sup>u</sup> it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Phār'isees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because <sup>v</sup> they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The parable of the marriage of the king's son. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Caesar. 23 Christ conueth the Sadducees for the resurrection: 34 answereth the lawyer, which is the first and great commandment: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Jē'sus answered <sup>a</sup> and spake unto them again by parables, and said,



LORD, LORD, OPEN TO US. — Matt. 25. 11.

A. D. 33.  
z ch. 7. 7.  
Mark 11. 24.  
Luke 11. 9.  
James 5. 16.  
1 John 3. 22; 5. 14.  
a Mark 11. 27.  
Luke 20. 1.  
b Ex. 2. 14.  
Acts 4. 7; 7. 27.  
cch. 14. 5.  
Mark 6. 20.  
Luke 20. 6.  
d Luke 7. 29, 50.  
e ch. 3. 1.  
f Luke 5. 12, 13.  
g Ps. 80. 9.  
Cant. 8. 11.  
Is. 5. 1.  
Jer. 2. 21.  
Mark 12. 1.  
Luke 20. 9.  
h ch. 25. 14, 15.  
i Cant. 8. 11, 12.  
k 2 Chr. 24. 21; 36. 16.  
l Neh. 9. 26.  
ch. 5. 12; 23. 34, 37.  
Acts 7. 52.  
m 1 Thess. 2. 15.  
Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
n Ps. 2. 8.  
Heb. 1. 2.  
m Ps. 2. 2.  
ch. 26. 3; 27. 1.  
John 11. 53.  
Acts 4. 27.  
o ch. 26. 50, &c.  
Mark 14. 46, &c.  
Luke 22. 54, &c.  
John 18. 12, &c.  
Acts 2. 23.

A. D. 33.  
o See Luke 24. 16.  
p Luke 21. 24.  
Ileb. 2. 3.  
q Acts 13. 46; 15. 7; 18. 6; 28. 28.  
Rom. 9; 10; 11.  
r Ps. 118. 22.  
Is. 28. 16.  
Mark 12. 10.  
Luke 20. 17.  
Acts 4. 11.  
Eph. 2. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.  
s ch. 8. 12.  
t Is. 8. 14, 15.  
Zech. 12. 3.  
Luke 20. 18.  
Rom. 9. 33.  
1 Pet. 2. 8.  
u Is. 60. 12.  
Dan. 2. 44.  
x ver. 11. Luke 7. 16.  
John 7. 40.

a Luke 14. 16.  
Rev. 19. 7, 9.

A. D. 33. 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: <sup>b</sup> my oxen and <sup>m</sup> my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth <sup>c</sup> his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not <sup>d</sup> worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and <sup>e</sup> gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man <sup>f</sup> which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* <sup>g</sup> into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 <sup>h</sup> For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Then went the Phār'i-sees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the He-rō'di-ans, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jē'sus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a <sup>2</sup> penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and <sup>3</sup> superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup> Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ <sup>l</sup> The same day came to him the Sād'-

du-gees, <sup>m</sup> which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, <sup>n</sup> Mō'ses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>2</sup> seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>o</sup> not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but <sup>p</sup> are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 <sup>q</sup> I am the God of Ábra-ham, and the God of Í'saac, and the God of Já'cob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard *this*, <sup>r</sup> they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ <sup>s</sup> But when the Phār'i-sees had heard that he had put the Sād'du-gees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, *which was* <sup>t</sup> a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>u</sup> Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, <sup>x</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 <sup>y</sup> On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ <sup>z</sup> While the Phār'i-sees were gathered together, Jē'sus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of Dā'vid*.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth Dā'vid in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 <sup>a</sup> The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If Dā'vid then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 <sup>b</sup> And no man was able to answer him a word, <sup>c</sup> neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples, of the scribes and Pharisees. <sup>5</sup> His disciples must beware of their ambition. <sup>13</sup> He denounceth righteous against their hypocrisy and blindness: <sup>34</sup> and prophesieth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 9. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 26. Luke 19. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 11, 13. Acts 13. 46.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 38, 47.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 3. Eph. 4. 24. Col. 3. 10, 12. Rev. 3. 4; 16. 15; 19. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 16. <sup>i</sup> Mark 12. 13. Luke 20. 20.

<sup>2</sup> In value seven pence half-penny: ch. 20. 2. <sup>3</sup> Or, inscription? <sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 25. Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.

A. D. 33.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 23. 8. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. seren.

<sup>o</sup> John 20. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 John 3. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 3. 6, 16. Mark 12. 26. Luke 20. 37. Acts 7. 32. Heb. 11. 16. <sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 28. <sup>s</sup> Mark 12. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 10. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 30. 6. Luke 10. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 19. 18. ch. 19. 19. Mark 12. 31. Luke 10. 27. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 12. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 12. 25. Luke 20. 41.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 34. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 1. 13; 10. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 14. 6. <sup>e</sup> Mark 12. 34. Luke 20. 40.



A. D. 33. **W**HEN spake Jē'sus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

<sup>a</sup> Nch. 8. 4. <sup>8</sup> Mal. 2. 7. <sup>12</sup> Mark 12. 38. <sup>20</sup> Luke 20. 45. **2** Saying, <sup>a</sup> The scribes and the Phār'i-sees sit in Mō'ses' seat:

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 19, &c. **3** All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for <sup>b</sup> they say, and do not.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 11. 46. <sup>15</sup> Acts 15. 10. <sup>6</sup> Gal. 6. 13. **4** <sup>c</sup> For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 1. <sup>2</sup> 5. <sup>16</sup> Acts 15. 38. <sup>e</sup> Num. 15. 38. <sup>6</sup> Deut. 6. 8; 22. 12. <sup>3</sup> Prov. 3. 3. **5** But <sup>d</sup> all their works they do for to be seen of men: <sup>e</sup> they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

<sup>f</sup> Mark 12. 38, 39. <sup>11</sup> Luke 11. 43; 20. 46. **6** <sup>f</sup> And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

<sup>7</sup> John 9. **7** And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rāb'bi, Rāb'bi.

<sup>8</sup> James 3. 1. <sup>1</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 24. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 3. **8** <sup>g</sup> But be not ye called Rāb'bi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

<sup>4</sup> Mal. 1. 6. **9** And call no *man* your father upon the earth: <sup>h</sup> for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

**10** Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 26, 27. **11** But <sup>i</sup> he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

<sup>k</sup> Job 22. 23. <sup>15</sup> Prov. 15. 33; 29. 23. **12** <sup>k</sup> And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

<sup>11</sup> Luke 14. 11; 18. 14. <sup>4</sup> James 4. 6. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 5. <sup>1</sup> Luke 11. 52. **13** ¶ But <sup>l</sup> woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 12. 40. <sup>47</sup> Luke 20. 47. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 6. <sup>1</sup> Tit. 1. 11. **14** Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! <sup>m</sup> for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

**15** Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24. <sup>14</sup> ch. 15. 14. <sup>33</sup> o. ch. 5. 33. <sup>34</sup> **16** Woe unto you, <sup>n</sup> ye blind guides, which say, <sup>o</sup> Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 30. 23. **17** Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, <sup>p</sup> or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

**18** And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is <sup>2</sup> guilty.

<sup>2</sup> Or, debtor, or, bound. <sup>7</sup> Ex. 29. 37. **19** Ye fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or <sup>q</sup> the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

**20** Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kings 8. 13. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 6. 2. <sup>26</sup> Ps. 26. 8; 132. 14. **21** And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by <sup>r</sup> him that dwelleth therein.

**22** And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by <sup>s</sup> the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

**23** Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! <sup>t</sup> for ye pay tithe of mint and <sup>2</sup> anise and cummin, and <sup>u</sup> have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

**24** Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

**25** Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! <sup>v</sup> for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

**26** Thou blind Phār'i-see, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

**27** Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! <sup>y</sup> for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.

**28** Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

**29** <sup>z</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

**30** And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

**31** Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that <sup>a</sup> ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

**32** <sup>b</sup> Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

**33** Ye serpents, ye <sup>c</sup> generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

**34** ¶ <sup>d</sup> Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and <sup>e</sup> some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and <sup>f</sup> some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:

**35** <sup>g</sup> That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, <sup>h</sup> from the blood of righteous Ábel unto <sup>i</sup> the blood of Zách'a-rí'as son of Bār'a-chí'as, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

**36** Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

**37** <sup>k</sup> O Je-ru'sa-lēm, Je-ru'sa-lēm, thou that killest the prophets, <sup>l</sup> and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would <sup>m</sup> I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens <sup>n</sup> under *her* wings, and ye would not!

**38** Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

**39** For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>o</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

A. D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 11. 4. <sup>5</sup> ch. 5. 34. <sup>7</sup> Acts 7. 49.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 11. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Or. *ἀμύδου*, *ἀμύ*.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22. <sup>6</sup> Hos. 6. 6. <sup>6, 8</sup> Mic. 6. 8. <sup>13</sup> ch. 5. 13; 12. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 7. 4.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 11. 39.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 11. 44. <sup>3</sup> Acts 23. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 11. 47.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 51, 52.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 7; 12. 34.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 34, 35.

<sup>49</sup> Luke 11. 49.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 5. 41;

<sup>7</sup> 58, 59; 22. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 24, 25.

<sup>9</sup> Rev. 18. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 4. 8.

<sup>1</sup> John 3. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 20, 21.

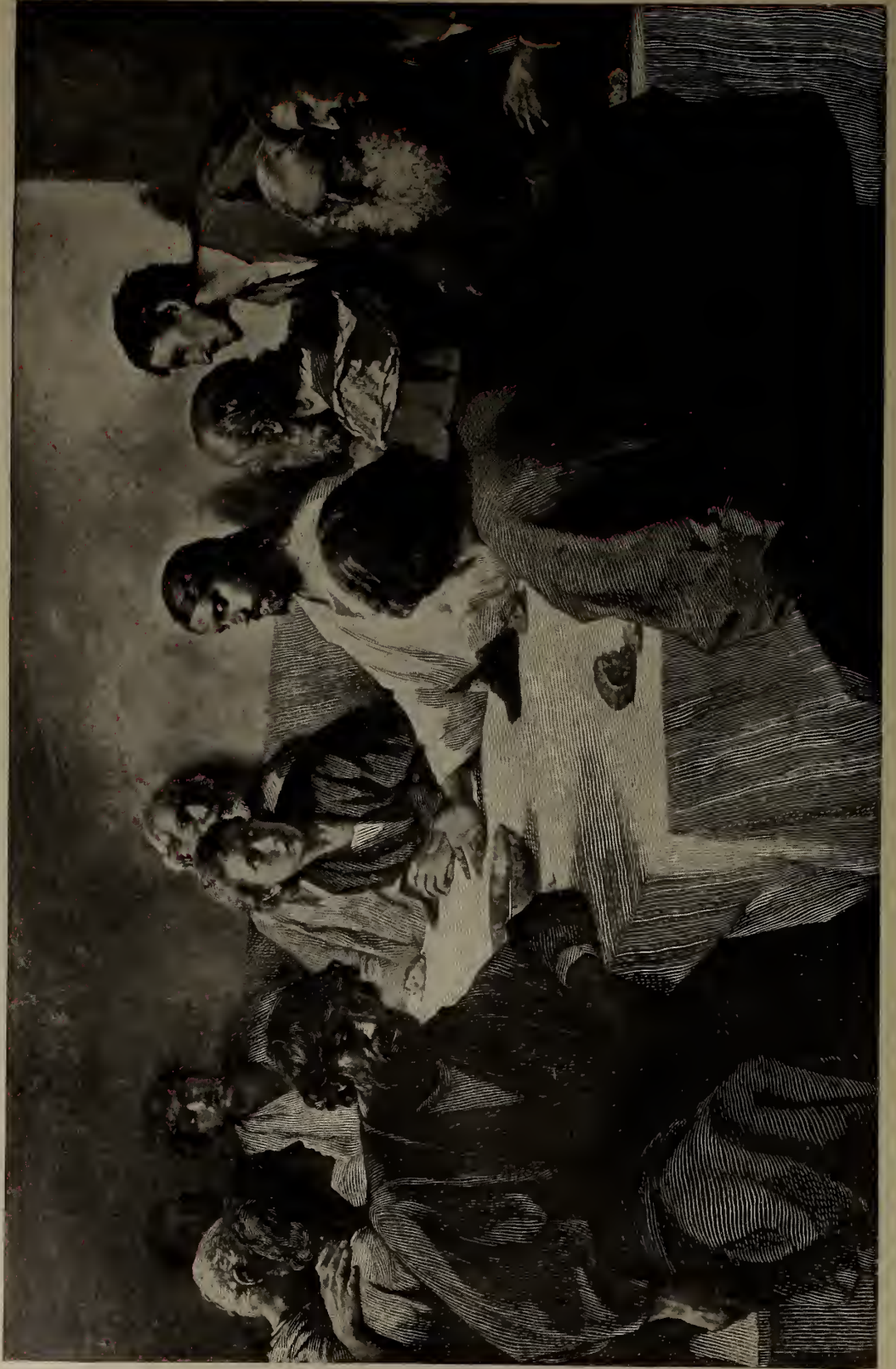
<sup>k</sup> Luke 13. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32. 11, 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 17. 8. 91. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 118. 26. <sup>9</sup> ch. 21. 9.



AND THEY WERE EXCEEDING SORROWFUL, AND BEGAN EVERY ONE OF THEM TO SAY UNTO HIM, LORD, IS IT I? — Matt. 26. 22.



CHAPTER 24.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall be before it: 29 the signs of his coming to judgment. 36 And because that day and hour is unknown, 42 we ought to watch like good servants, expecting every moment our master's coming.*

AND <sup>a</sup> Jē'sus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jē'gus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>b</sup> There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olive, <sup>c</sup> the disciples came unto him privately, saying, <sup>d</sup> Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For <sup>f</sup> my shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; <sup>g</sup> and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For <sup>h</sup> nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 <sup>i</sup> Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many <sup>k</sup> be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And <sup>l</sup> many false prophets shall rise, and <sup>m</sup> shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 <sup>n</sup> But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this <sup>o</sup> gospel of the kingdom <sup>p</sup> shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 <sup>q</sup> When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by <sup>r</sup> Dān'iel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (<sup>s</sup> whose readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Ju-dæ'a flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And <sup>t</sup> woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For <sup>u</sup> then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: <sup>x</sup> but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 <sup>y</sup> Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For <sup>z</sup> there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, <sup>a</sup> if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 <sup>b</sup> For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 <sup>c</sup> For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ <sup>d</sup> Immediately after the tribulation of those days <sup>e</sup> shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 <sup>f</sup> And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: <sup>g</sup> and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, <sup>h</sup> and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 <sup>i</sup> And he shall send his angels <sup>j</sup> with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn <sup>k</sup> a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know <sup>l</sup> that <sup>m</sup> it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, <sup>n</sup> This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 <sup>o</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 ¶ <sup>p</sup> But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, <sup>q</sup> but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Nō'e were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 <sup>r</sup> For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 <sup>s</sup> Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ <sup>t</sup> Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 <sup>u</sup> But know this, that if the Goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 <sup>v</sup> Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

A. D. 33.

¶ Mark 13. 21.  
 Luke 17. 23;  
 21. 8.  
 2 ver. 5. 11.  
 Dcut. 13. 1.  
 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. 11.  
 Rev. 13. 13.  
 a John 6. 37;  
 10. 28, 29.  
 Rom. 8. 28, 29, 30.  
 2 Tim. 2. 10.  
 b Luke 17. 24.  
 c Job 39. 30.  
 Luke 17. 37.  
 d Dan. 7. 11, 12.  
 e Is. 13. 10.  
 Ezek. 32. 7.  
 f Job 2. 10, 30.  
 3. 15.  
 Amos 5. 20; 8. 9.  
 Mark 13. 24.  
 Luke 21. 25.  
 Acts 2. 20.  
 Rev. 6. 12.  
 f Dan. 7. 13.  
 g Zech. 12. 12.  
 h Job 16. 27.  
 Mark 13. 26.  
 Rev. 1. 7.  
 i ch. 13. 41.  
 1 Cor. 15. 52.  
 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
 j Job 20. 27.  
 k Luke 21. 29.  
 l James 5. 9.  
 3 Or, he.  
 m ch. 16. 28;  
 23. 36.  
 Mark 13. 30.  
 Luke 21. 32.  
 n Ps. 102. 26.  
 Is. 51. 6.  
 Jer. 31. 35, 36;  
 ch. 5. 18.  
 Mark 13. 31.  
 Luke 21. 33.  
 Heb. 1. 11.  
 o Mark 13. 32.  
 Acts 1. 7.  
 1 Thess. 5. 2.  
 2 Pet. 3. 10.  
 p Zech. 14. 7.  
 q Gen. 6. 3, 4, 5;  
 7.  
 Luke 17. 26.  
 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
 r Luke 17. 34, &c.  
 s ch. 25. 13.  
 Mark 13. 33, &c.  
 Luke 21. 36.  
 t Luke 12. 38.  
 1 Thess. 5. 2.  
 2 Pet. 3. 10.  
 Rev. 3. 3;  
 16. 15;  
 u ch. 25. 13.  
 1 Thess. 5. 6.

A. D. 33.  
 a Mark 13. 21.  
 Luke 21. 5.  
 b 1 Kings 9. 7.  
 Jer. 26. 18.  
 Mic. 3. 12.  
 Luke 19. 44.  
 c Mark 13. 3.  
 d 1 Thess. 5. 1.  
 e Eph. 5. 6.  
 Col. 2. 3, 18.  
 2 Thess. 2. 3.  
 1 John 4. 1.  
 f ver. 24.  
 Jer. 14. 14;  
 23, 21, 25.  
 John 5. 43.  
 g ver. 11.  
 A 2 Chr. 15. 6.  
 Is. 19. 2.  
 Hag. 2. 23.  
 Zech. 14. 13.  
 h ch. 10. 17.  
 Mark 13. 9.  
 Luke 21. 12.  
 John 15. 20.  
 16. 2.  
 Acts 4. 2, 3;  
 7. 59;  
 12. 1, &c.  
 1 Pet. 4. 16.  
 Rev. 2. 10, 13.  
 e ch. 11. 6;  
 13. 37.  
 2 Tim. 1. 15;  
 4. 10, 16.  
 f ch. 7. 15.  
 Acts 20. 29.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 m ver. 5, 24.  
 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
 n ch. 10. 22.  
 Mark 13. 13.  
 Heb. 3. 6, 14.  
 Rev. 2. 10.  
 o ch. 4. 23;  
 9. 35.  
 p Rom. 10. 18.  
 Col. 1. 6.  
 23.  
 q Mark 13. 14.  
 Luke 21. 23.  
 r Dan. 9. 27;  
 12. 11.  
 s Dan. 9. 23, 25.  
 t Luke 23. 29.  
 u Dan. 9. 26;  
 12. 1.  
 Joel 2. 2.  
 x Is. 65. 8.  
 Zech. 14. 2, 3.

A. D. 33.

x Luke  
12. 42.  
Acts 20.  
28.

1 Cor. 4.

2 Heb. 3. 5.

y Luke 16.  
15.

z ch. 25.

21. 23.

Luke 22.  
29.

2 Or, cut

him off.

a ch. 8. 12.

25. 30.

45 <sup>x</sup> Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 <sup>y</sup> Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That <sup>z</sup> he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall <sup>2</sup> cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: <sup>a</sup> there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

**T**HEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>a</sup> the bridegroom.

2 <sup>b</sup> And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, <sup>c</sup> they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight <sup>d</sup> there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and <sup>e</sup> trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are <sup>3</sup> gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and <sup>f</sup> the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, <sup>g</sup> Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup> I know you not.

13 <sup>i</sup> Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 <sup>j</sup> For the kingdom of heaven is <sup>l</sup> as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five <sup>4</sup> talents, to another two, and to another one; <sup>m</sup> to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five

talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, <sup>n</sup> I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into <sup>o</sup> the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, <sup>p</sup> Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 <sup>q</sup> For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant <sup>r</sup> into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 <sup>s</sup> ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And <sup>t</sup> before him shall be gathered all nations; and <sup>u</sup> he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, <sup>x</sup> inherit the kingdom <sup>y</sup> prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

A. D. 33.

z ver. 34.

46.

ch. 24. 47.

Luke 12.

44.

22. 29. 30.

o 2 Tim. 2.

12.

Heb. 12.

2.

1 Pet. 1. 8.

p ver. 21.

q ch. 13.

12.

Mark 4.

25.

Luke 8.

18.

19. 26.

John 15.

2.

r ch. 8. 12.

24. 51.

s Zech. 14.

5.

ch. 16. 27.

19. 28.

Mark 8.

38.

Acts 1.

11.

1 Thess.

4. 16.

2 Thess.

1. 7.

Jude 14.

Rev. 1. 7.

r Rom. 14.

10.

2 Cor. 5.

10.

Rev. 20.

12.

t Ezek.

20. 38.

34. 17. 20.

ch. 13. 49.

r Rom. 8.

1 Pet. 1.

4. 9.

Rev. 21.

7.

y ch. 20.

23.

Mark 10.

40.

1 Cor. 2.

9.

Heb. 11.

16.



A. D. 33.  
 2 Is. 53. 7.  
 Ezek. 18.  
 7.  
 James 1.  
 27.  
 Heb. 13.  
 2.  
 3 John 5.  
 James 2.  
 15, 16.  
 c 2 Tim. 1.  
 16.

35 <sup>z</sup> For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: <sup>a</sup> I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 <sup>b</sup> Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: <sup>c</sup> I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>e</sup> Depart from me, ye cursed, <sup>f</sup> into everlasting fire, prepared for <sup>g</sup> the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup> Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.

46 And <sup>i</sup> these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

CHAPTER 26.

<sup>1</sup> The rulers conspire against Christ. <sup>6</sup> The woman anointeth his head. <sup>14</sup> Judas selleth him. <sup>17</sup> Christ eateth the passover: <sup>26</sup> instituteth his holy supper: <sup>36</sup> prayeth in the garden: <sup>47</sup> and being betrayed with a kiss, <sup>51</sup> is carried to Caiaphas, <sup>69</sup> and denied of Peter.

AND it came to pass, when Jē'sus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 <sup>a</sup> Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 <sup>b</sup> Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the

elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Cā'ia-phas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jē'sus by subtilty, and kill *him*.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 <sup>c</sup> Now when Jē'sus was in <sup>d</sup> Bēth'a-ny, in the house of Si'mon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 <sup>e</sup> But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jē'sus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 <sup>f</sup> For ye have the poor always with you; but <sup>g</sup> me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this

A. D. 33.

c Mark 14. 3.  
 John 11. 1, 2.  
 12. 3.  
 d ch. 21. 17.

e John 12. 4.

f Dent. 15. 11.  
 John 12. 8.  
 g See ch. 18. 20;  
 28. 20.  
 John 13. 33;  
 14. 19;  
 16. 5, 28;  
 17. 11.

d Prov. 14. 31.  
 19. 17.  
 ch. 10. 12.  
 Mark 9. 41.  
 Heb. 6. 10.  
 e Ps. 6. 8.  
 ch. 7. 23.  
 Luke 13. 27.  
 f ch. 13. 40, 42.  
 g 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
 Jude 6.

h Prov. 14. 31.  
 17. 5.  
 Zech. 2. 8.  
 Acts 9. 5.

i Dan. 12. 2.  
 John 5. 29.  
 Rom. 2. 7, &c.

a Mark 14. 1.  
 Luke 22. 1.  
 John 13. 1.

b Ps. 2. 2.  
 John 11. 47.  
 Acts 4. 25, &c.



AND FORTHWITH HE CAME TO JESUS, AND SAID, HAIL, MASTER; AND KISSED HIM. — Matt. 26. 49.

A. D. 33. gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶<sup>h</sup> Then one of the twelve, called <sup>i</sup> Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, went unto the chief priests, 15 And said unto them, <sup>k</sup> What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. 17 ¶<sup>i</sup> Now the first day

feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jē'sus,

of him: but <sup>p</sup> woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Jū'das, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶<sup>q</sup> And as they were eating, <sup>r</sup> Jē'sus took bread, and <sup>2</sup> blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; <sup>s</sup> this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, <sup>t</sup> Drink ye all of it;

28 For <sup>u</sup> this

is my blood <sup>x</sup> of the new testament, which is shed <sup>y</sup> for many for the remission of sins.

29 But <sup>z</sup> I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, <sup>a</sup> until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 <sup>b</sup> And when they had sung an <sup>3</sup> hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jē'sus unto them, <sup>c</sup> All ye shall <sup>d</sup> be offended because of me this night: for it is written, <sup>e</sup> I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, <sup>f</sup> I will go before you into Gāl'i-lee.

33 Pē'ter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Verily I say unto thee,

That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Pē'ter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶<sup>h</sup> Then cometh Jē'sus with them unto a place called Geth-sēm'a-ne, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Pē'ter and <sup>i</sup> the two sons of Zēb'e-dee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup> My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and <sup>l</sup> prayed, saying, <sup>m</sup> O my Father, if it be possible, <sup>n</sup> let this cup pass from me: nevertheless <sup>o</sup> not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and

l Ex. 12.6, 18. Mark 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

A Mark 14. 10. Luke 22. 3. John 13. 2, 30. i ch. 10. 4. k Zech. 11. 12. ch. 27. 8.



AND HE WENT OUT, AND WEPT BITTERLY. — Matt. 26. 75.

saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jē'sus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 <sup>m</sup> Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, <sup>n</sup> He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth <sup>o</sup> as it is written

m Mark 14. 17-21. Luke 22. 14. John 13. 21. n Ps. 41. 9. Luke 22. 21. John 13. 18. o Ps. 22. Is. 53. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Luke 24. 25, 26, 46. Acts 17. 2, 3. 1 Cor. 15. 3.

A. D. 33. p John 17. 12.

q Mark 14. 22. Luke 22. 19. r 1 Cor. 11. 23, 24, 25. 2 Many

Greek copies have, gave thanks. See Mark 6. 41.

s 1 Cor. 10. 16. t Mark 14. 23.

u See Ex. 24. 8. Lev. 17. 11.

x Jer. 31. 31. y ch. 20. 28. Rom. 5. 15.

z Mark 14. 25. Luke 22. 18.

a Acts 10. 41. b Mark 14. 25. 3 Or, psalm.

c Mark 14. 27. John 16. 32.

d ch. 11. 6. e Zech. 13. 7.

f ch. 28. 7, 10, 16. Mark 14. 28; 16. 7.

g Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38.

h Mark 14. 32-35. Luke 22. 33. John 18. 1.

i ch. 4. 21.

k John 12. 27. l Mark 14. 36. Luke 22. 42.

m John 12. 27. n ch. 20. 22.

o John 5. 30; 6. 38. Phil. 2. 8.



A. D. 33. findeth them asleep, and saith unto Pē'ter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?  
 41 <sup>p</sup> Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.  
 42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.  
 43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.  
 44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.  
 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.  
 46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.  
 47 <sup>q</sup> And <sup>q</sup> while he yet spake, lo, Jū'das, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.  
 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.  
 49 And forthwith he came to Jē'sus, and said, Hail, master; <sup>r</sup> and kissed him.  
 50 And Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>s</sup> Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jē'sus, and took him.  
 51 And, behold, <sup>t</sup> one of them which were

with Jē'sus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.  
 52 Then said Jē'sus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: <sup>u</sup> for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.  
 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me <sup>x</sup> more than twelve legions of angels?  
 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, <sup>y</sup> that thus it must be?  
 55 In that same hour said Jē'sus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.  
 56 But all this was done, that the <sup>z</sup> scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then <sup>a</sup> all the disciples forsook him, and fled.  
 57 <sup>†</sup> <sup>b</sup> And they that had laid hold on Jē'sus led *him* away to Cā'ia-phas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.  
 58 But Pē'ter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.  
 59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jē'sus, to put him to death;  
 60 But found none: yea, though <sup>c</sup> many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came <sup>d</sup> two false witnesses,  
 61 And said, This *fellow* said, <sup>e</sup> I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

A. D. 33.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 9. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Rcv. 13. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kings 6. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 24. Is. 53. 7, Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.  
<sup>a</sup> See John 18. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 14. 33. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 12, 13, 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 27. 12. 1. Mark 14. 55. So Acts 6. 13. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 19. 15. <sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 40. John 2. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 13. 33; 14. 38. Luke 22. 40, 46. Eph. 6. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Mark 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3. Acts 1. 15.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 9. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 41. 9; 55. 13.

<sup>t</sup> John 18. 10.



GOLGOTHA. — Matt. 27. 33.



THE CRUCIFIXION.  
“And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent,” — Matt. 27. 51.



A. D. 33. 62<sup>f</sup> And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it *which* these witness against thee?

63 But <sup>g</sup>Jē'sus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, <sup>h</sup>I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man <sup>k</sup>sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 <sup>l</sup>Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, <sup>m</sup>He is guilty of death.

67 <sup>n</sup>Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and <sup>o</sup>others smote him with <sup>2</sup>the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, <sup>p</sup>Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Now Pē'ter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jē'sus of Gal'i-lee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Pē'ter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy <sup>r</sup>speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then <sup>s</sup>began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Pē'ter remembered the word of Jē'sus, which said unto him, <sup>t</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Christ is delivered bound to Pilate. 3 Judas hangeth himself. 19 Pilate, admonished of his wife, 21 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 23 Christ is crowned with thorns, 34 crucified, 40 reviled, 50 dieth, and is buried: 66 his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.

WHEN the morning was come, <sup>a</sup>all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jē'sus to put him to death:

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and <sup>b</sup>delivered him to Pōn'ti-us Pī'late the governor.

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then Jū'das, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, <sup>d</sup>and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, <sup>e</sup>The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jēr'e-my the prophet, saying, <sup>f</sup>And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, <sup>2</sup>whom they of the children of Iṣ'ra-el did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jē'sus stood before the governor: <sup>g</sup>and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, <sup>i</sup>he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pī'late unto him, <sup>k</sup>Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word; in-somuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 <sup>l</sup>Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Bār-āb'bas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pī'late said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Bār-āb'bas, or Jē'sus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 <sup>m</sup>But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Bār-āb'bas, and destroy Jē'sus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Bār-āb'bas.

22 Pī'late saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jē'sus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pī'late saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he <sup>n</sup>took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, <sup>o</sup>His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Bār-āb'bas unto

f Mark 14. 60.  
g Is. 53. 7. ch. 27. 12.  
h Lev. 5. 1. 1 Sam. 14. 24, 25.

i Dan. 7. 13. ch. 16. 27; 24. 30; 25. 71. Luke 21. 27.  
John 1. 51. Rom. 14. 10. 1 Thess. 4. 15. Rev. 1. 7. k Ps. 110. 1. Acts 7. 55. l 2 Kings 18. 37; 19. 1. m Lev. 24. 16. John 19. 7. n Is. 50. 6; 53. 3. o ch. 27. 30. Luke 22. 61. John 19. 3. 2 Or, *not*. p Mark 14. 65. Luke 22. 64. q Mark 14. 66. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16, 17, 25.

r Luke 22. 50.  
s Mark 14. 71.

t ver. 34. Mark 14. 30. Luke 22. 61. 62. John 13. 38.

a Ps. 2. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 22. 66; 23. 1. John 18. 28.

b ch. 20. 19. Acts 3. 13. c ch. 26. 14, 15.

A. D. 33. d 2 Sam. 17. 23. Acts 1. 18.

e Acts 1. 19.

f Zech. 11. 12, 13.

2 Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

g Mark 15. 2. Luke 23. 3. John 18. 33. h John 18. 37. 1 Tim. 6. 13. i ch. 26. 63. John 19. 9.

k ch. 26. 62. John 19. 10.

l Mark 15. 6. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 33.

m Mark 15. 11. Luke 23. 18. John 18. 40. Acts 3. 14.

n Deut. 21. 6. o Deut. 19. 10. Josh. 2. 19. 2 Sam. 1. 16. 1 Kings 2. 32. Acts 5. 28.

A. D. 33.

p Is. 53. 5.  
Mark 15.  
Luke 23.  
16, 24, 25.  
John 19.  
1, 16.

q Mark  
15. 16.  
John 19.  
2.

2 Or, gov-  
ernor's  
house.

r Luke  
23. 11.

s Ps. 69.  
19.  
Is. 53. 3.

t Is. 50. 6.  
ch. 26. 67.

u Is. 53. 7.

v Num.  
15. 35.  
1 Kings  
21. 13.  
Acts 7.  
58.

w Mark  
15. 21.  
Luke 23.  
26.

x Mark  
15. 22.  
Luke 23.  
33.  
John 19.  
17.

y See ver.  
48.

z Ps. 69. 21.  
b Mark  
15. 24.  
Luke 23.  
34.  
John 19.  
24.

aa Ps. 22.  
18.

ab ver. 54.  
c Mark  
15. 26.  
Luke 23.  
38.  
John 19.  
19.

them: and when <sup>1</sup>he had scourged Jē'sus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 <sup>q</sup>Then the soldiers of the governor took Jē'sus into the <sup>2</sup>common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and <sup>7</sup>put on him a scarlet robe.

29 <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And <sup>t</sup>they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, <sup>u</sup>and led him away to crucify him.

32 <sup>v</sup> And as they came out, <sup>w</sup>they found a man of Cŷ-rē'ne, Si'mon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 <sup>x</sup> And when they were come unto a place called Gōl-go-thā, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 <sup>aa</sup> And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, <sup>ab</sup> They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 <sup>ac</sup> And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And <sup>ad</sup> set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JĒ'SUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.



38 <sup>f</sup> Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 <sup>g</sup> And <sup>g</sup> they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, <sup>h</sup> Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. <sup>i</sup> If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of I's-ra-el, let him now

come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 <sup>k</sup> He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 <sup>l</sup> The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 <sup>m</sup> Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour <sup>n</sup> Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, E'li, E'li, lā'mā sā'bach-thā'ni? that is to say, <sup>o</sup> My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for E-li'as.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, <sup>p</sup> and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether E-li'as will come to save him.

50 <sup>q</sup> Jē'sus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

A. D. 33.  
f Is. 63. 12.  
Mark 15.  
27.  
Luke 23.  
32, 33.  
John 19.  
18.

g Ps. 22. 7.  
109. 25.  
Mark 15.  
29.  
Luke 23.  
35.

h ch. 26.  
61.  
John 2.  
19.

i ch. 26.  
63.

k Ps. 22. 8.

l Mark  
15. 32.  
Luke 23.  
39.  
m Amos  
8. 9.  
Mark 15.  
33.  
Luke 23.  
44.  
n Heb. 5.  
7.

o Ps. 22. 1.

p Ps. 69.  
21.  
Mark 15.  
36.  
Luke 23.  
38.  
John 19.  
29.  
q Mark  
15. 37.  
Luke 23.  
46.





A. D. 33. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, <sup>f</sup> he goeth before you into Gāl'i-lee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, <sup>g</sup> Jē'sus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jē'sus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell <sup>h</sup> my brethren that they go into Gāl'i-lee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Gāl'i-lee, into a mountain <sup>i</sup> where Jē'sus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jē'sus came and spake unto them, saying, <sup>k</sup> All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Go ye therefore, and <sup>m</sup> <sup>2</sup> teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Hō'ly Ghōst:

20 <sup>n</sup> Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Rom. 10. 18. Col. 1. 23. 2 Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.

2. 42.

A. D. 33.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 7.

ch. 26. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Dan. 7.

13, 14.

ch. 11.

27 + 16.

28.

Luke 1.

32: 10.

22.

John 3.

35: 5.

22: 13.

3; 17. 2.

Acts 2.

35.

Rom. 14.

9.

1 Cor.

15. 27.

Eph. 1.

10, 21.

Phil. 2.

9, 10.

Heb. 1.

2: 2. 3.

1 Pet. 3.

22.

Rev. 17.

14.

<sup>l</sup> Mark

16. 15.

m Is. 52.

10.

Luke 24.

47.

Acts 2.

38, 39.

<sup>n</sup> Acts



FRANKINCENSE.



# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT MARK.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The office of John the Baptist, 9 Jesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John: 23 healeth one that had a devil, 29 Peter's mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the leper.*



**M**HE beginning of the gospel of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>a</sup> the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets, <sup>b</sup> Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 <sup>c</sup> The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 <sup>d</sup> Jōhn did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance <sup>2</sup> for the remission of sins.

5 <sup>e</sup> And there went out unto him all the land of Ju-dæ'á, and they of Je-ru'sa-lēm, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jōr'dan, confessing their sins.

6 And Jōhn was <sup>f</sup> clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat <sup>g</sup> locusts and wild honey;

7 And preached, saying, <sup>h</sup> There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 <sup>i</sup> I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with <sup>k</sup> the Hō'ly Ghōst.

9 <sup>l</sup> And it came to pass in those days, that Jē'sus came from Nāz'a-rēth of Gāl'i-lee, and was baptized of Jōhn in Jōr'dan.

10 <sup>m</sup> And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens <sup>3</sup> opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:

11 And there came a voice

from heaven, saying, <sup>n</sup> Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 <sup>o</sup> And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Sā'tan; and was with the wild beasts; <sup>p</sup> and the angels ministered unto him.

14 <sup>q</sup> Now after that Jōhn was put in prison,

Jē'sus came into Gāl'i-lee, <sup>r</sup> preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, <sup>s</sup> The time is fulfilled, and <sup>t</sup> the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 <sup>u</sup> Now as he walked by the sea of Gāl'i-lee, he saw Si'mon and Ān'drew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jē'sus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway <sup>x</sup> they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 <sup>y</sup> And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw Jāmeš the son of Zēb'e-dee, and Jōhn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zēb'e-dee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 <sup>z</sup> And they went into Ca-pēr'na-ūm; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 <sup>a</sup> And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 <sup>b</sup> And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; <sup>c</sup> what

A. D. 26. ending.

a Matt. 14. 33. Luke 1. 35. John 1. 34. b Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 10. Luke 7. 27.

c Is. 40. 3. Matt. 3. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 15, 23. d Matt. 3. 1. Luke 3. 3. John 3. 23. e Or. unto. f Matt. 3. 5.

f Matt. 3. 4.

g Lev. 11. 22. h Matt. 3. 11. John 1. 27. Acts 13. 25.

i Acts 1. 5: 11. 16: 19. 4. k Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 4: 10. 45: 11. 15. 16. l Cor. 12. 13. A. D. 27. m Matt. 3. 13. Luke 3. 21.

n Matt. 3. 16. John 1. 32.

o Or, cloven, or, rent.

p Ps. 2. 7. Matt. 3. 17. ch. 9. 7. q Matt. 4. 1. Luke 4. 1.

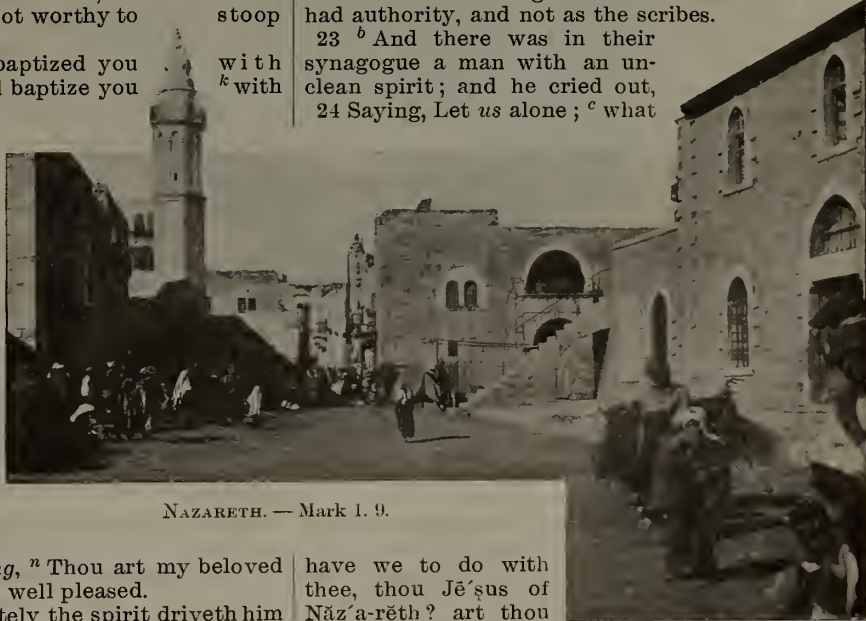
r Matt. 4. 11. A. D. 30. ending. s Matt. 4. 12.

A. D. 30. ending.

r Matt. 4. 23. Dan. 9. 25. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. s Matt. 3. 2: 4. 17. t Matt. 4. 18. Luke 5. 4.

x Matt. 15. 27. Luke 5. 11. y Matt. 4. 21.

A. D. 31. z Matt. 4. 13. Luke 4. 31. a Matt. 7. 28. b Luke 4. 34. c Matt. 8. 29.



NAZARETH. — Mark 1. 9.

have we to do with thee, thou Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jē'sus <sup>d</sup> rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit <sup>e</sup> had torn

d ver. 34.

e ch. 9. 20.

A. D. 31.

him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Găl'i-lee.

f Matt. 8.  
14.  
Luke 4.  
38.

29<sup>f</sup> And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Si'mon and An'drew, with Jāmes and Jōhn.

30 But Si'mon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

g Matt. 8.  
16.  
Luke 4.  
40.

32<sup>g</sup> And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

h ch. 3.  
12.  
Luke 4.  
41.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and <sup>h</sup> suffered not the devils <sup>2</sup> to speak, because they knew him.

i Sec Acts  
16, 17, 18.  
2 Or, to say that they knew him.  
j Luke 4.  
42.

35 And <sup>i</sup> in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Si'mon and they that were with him followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.

k Luke 4.  
43.

38 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup> Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for <sup>l</sup> therefore came I forth.

l Ja. 61. 1.  
John 16.  
28; 17. 4.  
m Matt.  
4. 23.  
Luke 4.  
44.

39<sup>m</sup> And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Găl'i-lee, and cast out devils.

n Matt. 8.  
2.  
Luke 5.  
12.

40<sup>n</sup> And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jē'sus, moved with compassion, put forth <sup>his</sup> hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things <sup>o</sup> which Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

o Lev. 14.  
3, 4, 10.  
Luke 5.  
14.  
p Luke 5.  
15.

45<sup>p</sup> But he went out, and began to publish <sup>it</sup> much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jē'sus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: <sup>q</sup> and they came to him from every quarter.

q ch. 2. 13.

CHAPTER 2.

A. D. 31.

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsy, <sup>14</sup> calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, <sup>15</sup> eateth with publicans and sinners, <sup>18</sup> excuseth his disciples for not fasting, <sup>23</sup> and for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath day.

AND again <sup>a</sup> he entered into Ca-pēr-na-ūm after some days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

a Matt. 9.  
1.  
Luke 5.  
18.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive <sup>them</sup>, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken <sup>it</sup> up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jē'sus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this <sup>man</sup> thus speak blasphemies? <sup>b</sup> who can forgive sins but God only?

b Job 14.  
4.  
Is. 43. 25.  
c Matt. 9.  
4.

8 And immediately <sup>c</sup> when Jē'sus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 <sup>d</sup> Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, <sup>Thy</sup> sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

d Matt. 9.  
5.

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 <sup>e</sup> And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

e Matt. 9.  
9.

14<sup>f</sup> And as he passed by, he saw Lē-vī the son of Al-phæ'us sitting <sup>2</sup> at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

f Matt. 9.  
9.  
Luke 5.  
27.

15<sup>g</sup> And it came to pass, that, as Jē'sus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jē'sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

g Matt. 9.  
10.  
2 Or, at the place where the custom was received.  
h Matt. 9.  
10.

16 And when the scribes and Phār'i-sees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jē'sus heard <sup>it</sup>, he saith unto them, <sup>h</sup> They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

i Matt. 9.  
12, 13;  
18. 11.  
Luke 5.  
31, 32;  
19. 10.  
1 Tim. 1.  
15.  
j Matt. 9.  
14.  
Luke 5.  
33.

18<sup>i</sup> And the disciples of Jōhn and of the



A. D. 31. Phār'i-sees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of Jóhn and of the Phār'i-sees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jē'sus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

<sup>2</sup> Or, raw, or, unwrought.

21 No man also seweth a piece of <sup>2</sup> new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 12. 1. Luke 6. 1.

23 <sup>k</sup> And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, <sup>l</sup> to pluck the ears of corn.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 23. 25.

24 And the Phār'i-sees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read <sup>m</sup> what Dá'vid did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of A-bí'a-thar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, <sup>n</sup> which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 32, 33. Lev. 24. 9.

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore <sup>o</sup> the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 12. 8.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Christ healeth the withered hand, <sup>10</sup> and many other infirmities: <sup>11</sup> rebuketh the unclean spirits: <sup>13</sup> chooseth his twelve apostles: <sup>22</sup> convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub: <sup>31</sup> and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

AND <sup>a</sup> he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they whether he would

watched him, heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 12. 9. Luke 6. 6.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, <sup>2</sup> Stand forth.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the <sup>3</sup> hardness of their

<sup>3</sup> Or, blindness.

hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 <sup>b</sup> And the Phār'i-sees went forth, and straight-

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 12. 14.

way took counsel with <sup>c</sup> the He-rō'di-ans against him, how they might destroy him.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 22. 16.

7 But Jē'sus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Gál'i-lee fol-

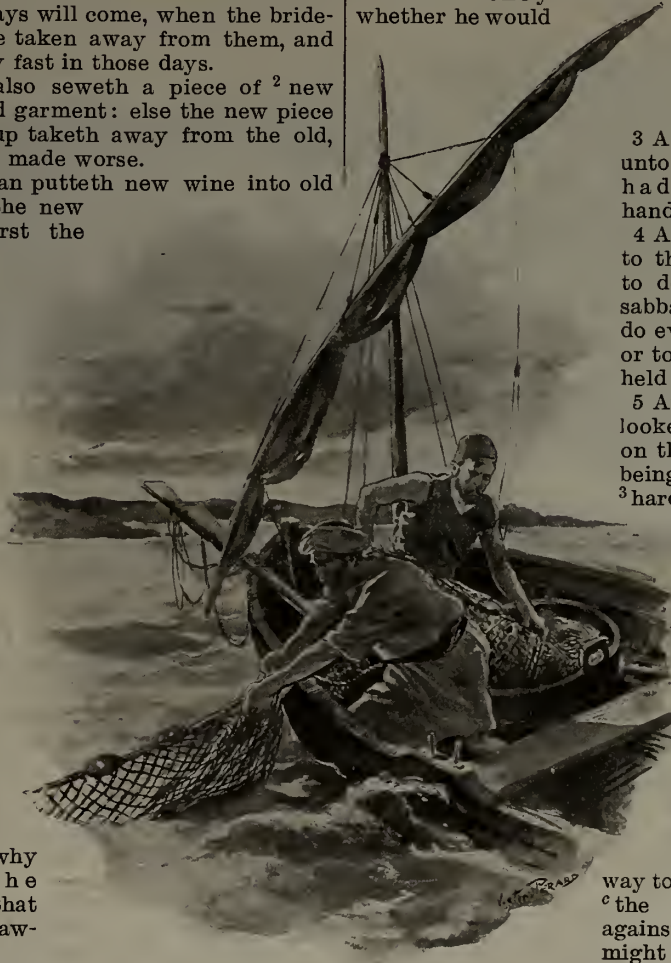
lowed him, <sup>d</sup> and from Ju-dæ'a, 8 And from Je-ru'sa-lēm, and from Íd'u-mæ'a, and from beyond Jór'dan; and they about Týre and Sí'don, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 6. 17.

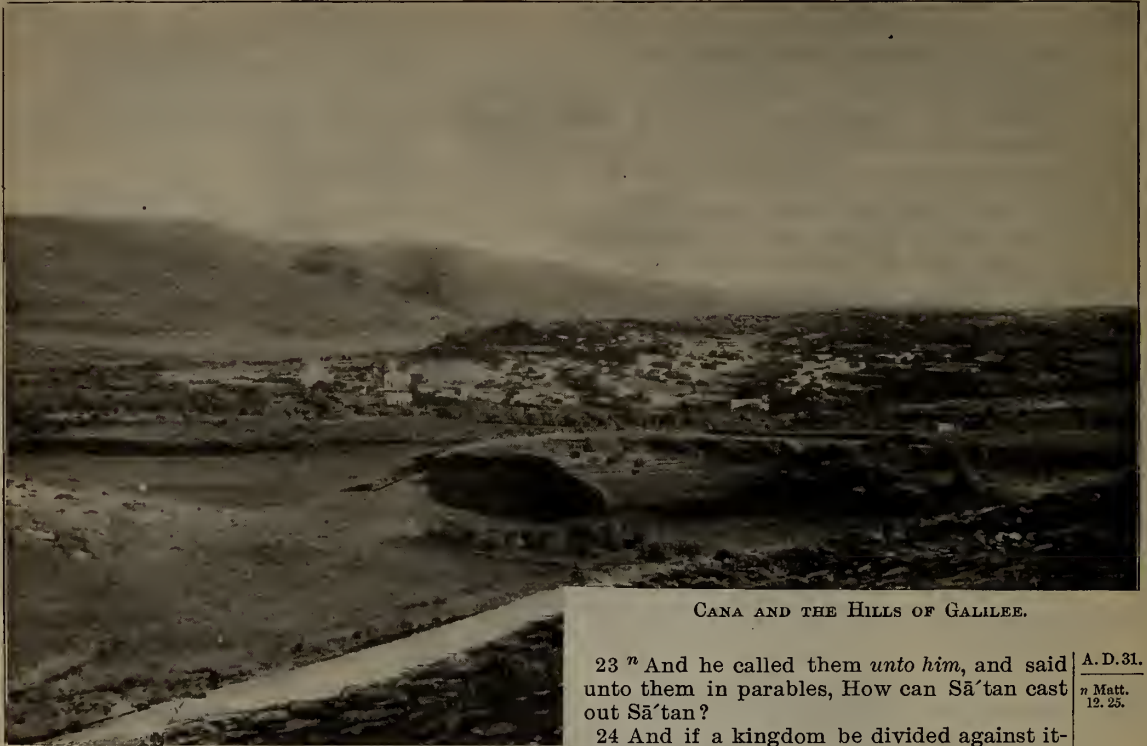
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they <sup>4</sup> pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

<sup>4</sup> Or rushed.



HE SAW SIMON AND ANDREW HIS BROTHER CASTING A NET INTO THE SEA. — Mark 1. 16.



CANA AND THE HILLS OF GALILEE.

A. D. 31.

e ch. 1. 23, 24.  
 Luke 4. 41.  
 Matt. 14. 33.  
 ch. 1. 1.  
 Matt. 12. 16.  
 ch. 1. 25, 34.  
 Matt. 10. 1.  
 Luke 6. 12; 9. 1.

John 1. 42.

Or. home.  
 Luke 6. 31.

Or. kin-men.  
 John 7. 5; 10. 20.  
 Matt. 9. 34; 10. 25.  
 Luke 11. 15.  
 John 7. 20; 8. 48; 52; 10. 20.

11 <sup>e</sup> And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, <sup>f</sup>Thou art the Son of God.

12 And <sup>g</sup> he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 <sup>h</sup> And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

16 And *Sí'mon* <sup>i</sup> he surnamed *Pé'ter*;

17 And *Jāmes* the son of *Zēb'e-dee*, and *Jōhn* the brother of *Jāmes*; and he surnamed them *Bō'a-nēr'gēs*, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And *Ān'drew*, and *Phī'l'ip*, and *Bar-thōl'o-mew*, and *Māt'thew*, and *Thōm'as*, and *Jāmes* the son of *Al-phæ'us*, and *Thād'dæ-us*, and *Sí'mon* the *Cā'naan-ite*,

19 And *Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot*, which also betrayed him: and they went <sup>2</sup> into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, <sup>k</sup> so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his <sup>3</sup> friends heard of *it*, they went out to lay hold on him: <sup>l</sup> for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from *Je-ru'sa-lēm* said, <sup>m</sup> He hath *Be-ēl'ze-būb*, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 <sup>n</sup> And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can *Sā'tan* cast out *Sā'tan*?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if *Sā'tan* rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 <sup>o</sup> No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 <sup>p</sup> Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the *Hō'ly Ghōst* hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ <sup>q</sup> There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

A. D. 31.

Matt. 12. 25.

Is. 49. 24.  
 Matt. 12. 29.

Matt. 12. 31.  
 Luke 12. 10.  
 John 5. 16.

Matt. 12. 46.  
 Luke 8. 19.



A. D. 31.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The parable of the sower, <sup>14</sup> and the meaning thereof. <sup>21</sup> We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. <sup>26</sup> The parable of the seed growing secretly, <sup>30</sup> and of the mustard seed. <sup>35</sup> Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, <sup>b</sup> and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, <sup>c</sup> and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 <sup>d</sup> And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>e</sup> them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 <sup>f</sup> That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ <sup>g</sup> The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Sā'tan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, <sup>h</sup> and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 9, 17.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 12. Col. 4. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 12. 1 Tim. 3. 7. Is. 6. 9. Matt. 13. 14. Luke 8. 10. John 12. 40. Acts 23. 26. Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 13. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 13. 1. Luke 8. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 38.

<sup>c</sup> John 15. 5. Col. 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 13. 10. Luke 8. 9, &c.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a <sup>2</sup> bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 <sup>k</sup> For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 <sup>l</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: <sup>m</sup> with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 <sup>n</sup> For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, <sup>o</sup> So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is <sup>3</sup> brought forth, immediately <sup>p</sup> he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, <sup>q</sup> Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 <sup>r</sup> And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 <sup>s</sup> And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

A. D. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 5. 15. Luke 8. 16; 11. 35.

<sup>2</sup> The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 26. Luke 12. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 9. Matt. 11. 15. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 7. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 6. 38.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 13. 12; 25. 29. Luke 8. 18; 19. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 13. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Or, ripe. <sup>p</sup> Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41; 4. 4; 5. 14; 19. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.

A. D. 31.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, <sup>13</sup> they enter into the swine. <sup>25</sup> He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, <sup>35</sup> and raiseth from death Jairus his daughter.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8.  
<sup>28.</sup>  
Luke 8.  
<sup>26.</sup>

AND <sup>a</sup> they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gād'a-rēneš'.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jē'sus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jē'sus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jē'sus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And <sup>b</sup> they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, <sup>c</sup> he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 8.  
<sup>34.</sup>  
Acts 16.  
<sup>39.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Luke 8.  
<sup>38.</sup>

19 Howbeit Jē'sus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in De-căp'ō-lis how great things Jē'sus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 <sup>d</sup> And when Jē'sus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 <sup>e</sup> And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Ja-ī-rus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.

24 And Jē'sus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, <sup>f</sup> which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jē'sus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jē'sus, immediately knowing in himself that <sup>g</sup> virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>h</sup> thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 <sup>i</sup> While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jē'sus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Pē'ter, and Jāmeš, and Jōhn the brother of Jāmeš.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but <sup>k</sup> sleepeth.

A. D. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 9.  
<sup>1.</sup>  
Luke 8.  
<sup>40.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 9.  
<sup>18.</sup>  
Luke 8.  
<sup>41.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 15.  
<sup>25.</sup>  
Matt. 9.  
<sup>20.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Luke 6.  
<sup>19.</sup>  
8. 46.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 9.  
<sup>22.</sup>  
ch. 10. 52.  
Acts 14.  
<sup>9.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Luke 8.  
<sup>43.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> John 11.  
<sup>11.</sup>



A. D. 31. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. <sup>1</sup> But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Ta-li'thà cū'mī; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And <sup>m</sup> he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER 6.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is contemned of his countrymen. <sup>7</sup> He giveth the twelve power over unclean spirits. <sup>14</sup> Divers opinions of Christ. <sup>27</sup> John Baptist is beheaded, <sup>28</sup> and buried. <sup>30</sup> The apostles return from preaching. <sup>31</sup> The miracle of five loaves and two fishes. <sup>43</sup> Christ walketh on the sea: <sup>53</sup> and healeth all that touch him.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, <sup>b</sup> From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mā'ry, <sup>c</sup> the brother of James, and Jō'sēq, and of Jū'dā, and Sī'mon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they <sup>d</sup> were offended at him.

4 But Jē'sus said unto them, <sup>e</sup> A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 <sup>f</sup> And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And <sup>g</sup> he marvelled because of their unbelief. <sup>h</sup> And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no <sup>2</sup> money in their purse:

9 But <sup>k</sup> be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 <sup>l</sup> And he said unto them, In what place soever

ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 <sup>m</sup> And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, <sup>n</sup> shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sōd'om <sup>2</sup> and Go-mōr'rhā in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, <sup>o</sup> and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 <sup>p</sup> And king Hēr'od heard of him; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That Jōhn the Bāp'tist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 <sup>q</sup> Others said, That it is E-lī'as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 <sup>r</sup> But when Hēr'od heard thereof, he said, It is Jōhn, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Hēr'od himself had sent forth and laid hold upon Jōhn, and bound him in prison for He-rō'di-as'

m Matt. 8. 4; 9. 30; 12. 16; 17. 9; ch. 3. 12. Luke 5. 14.

a Matt. 13. 54. Luke 4. 16.

b John 6. 42.

c See Matt. 12. 46. Gal. 1. 19.

d Matt. 11. 6. e Matt. 13. 57. John 4. 44.

f See Gen. 19. 22; 32. 25. Matt. 13. 58. ch. 9. 23. g 1s. 39. 16. h Matt. 9. 25. Luke 13. 22.

i Matt. 10. 1. ch. 3. 13. 14. Luke 9. 1.

j The word significant a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9; but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3.

k Acts 12. 4. l Matt. 10. 11. Luke 9. 4; 10. 7, 8.

A. D. 31.

m Matt. 10. 14. Luke 10. 10. n Acts 13. 51; 18. 6.

2 Gr. or.

o James 5. 14.

p Matt. 14. 1. Luke 9. 7.

q Matt. 16. 14. ch. 8. 28.

r Matt. 14. 2. Luke 3. 19.

A. D. 30.



DAMSEL, I SAY UNTO THEE, ARISE. — Mark 5. 41.

A. D. 30. sake, his brother Phil'ip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For Jõhn had said unto Hēr'od, <sup>s</sup> It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore He-rõ-di-as had <sup>2</sup> a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not:

20 For Hēr'od <sup>t</sup> feared Jõhn, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and <sup>3</sup> observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 <sup>u</sup> And when a convenient day was come, that Hēr'od <sup>x</sup> on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Gál'i-lee;

22 And when the daughter of the said He-rõ-di-as came in, and danced, and pleased Hēr'od and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.

23 And he sware unto her, <sup>y</sup> Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of Jõhn the Báp'tist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of Jõhn the Báp'tist.

26 <sup>z</sup> And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent <sup>4</sup> an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of *it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 <sup>a</sup> And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jē'sus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 <sup>b</sup> And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for <sup>c</sup> there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 <sup>d</sup> And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 <sup>e</sup> And Jē'sus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and <sup>f</sup> he began to teach them many things.

35 <sup>g</sup> And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This

is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, <sup>h</sup> Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>2</sup> penny-worth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, <sup>i</sup> Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, <sup>k</sup> and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 <sup>l</sup> And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before <sup>3</sup> unto Beth-sá'i-dá, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 <sup>m</sup> And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and <sup>n</sup> would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For <sup>o</sup> they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their <sup>p</sup> heart was hardened.

53 <sup>q</sup> And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Ġen-nēs'a-rét, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that <sup>r</sup> they might touch if it were but the border of his

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 18. 16; 20. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Or, *an inward grudge.*

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 14. 5;

21. 26.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *kept him, or, saved him.*

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 14. 6.

A. D. 32.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 40. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Esth. 5. 3, 6;

7. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 14. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *one of his guard.*

<sup>a</sup> Luke 9. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 14. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 14. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 9. 36; 14. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 9. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 14. 15, Luke 9. 12.

A. D. 32.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 19, 22.

<sup>2</sup> Kings 4. 43.

<sup>2</sup> The Roman penny is seven-pence

half-penny:

as Matt. 18. 28.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 14. 17.

Luke 9. 13.

John 6. 9. See

Matt. 15. 34.

ch. 8. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.

Matt. 26. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 14. 22.

John 6. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *over against Beth-saida.*

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 14. 23.

John 6. 16, 17.

<sup>n</sup> See Luke 24. 28.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 17, 18.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 5;

16. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 14. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 9. 20.

ch. 5. 27, 28.

Acts 19. 12.



A. D. 32. garment: and as many as touched <sup>2</sup> him were made whole.

2 Or, it.

CHAPTER 7.

<sup>1</sup> The Pharisees find fault at the disciples for eating with unwashen hands. <sup>8</sup> They break the commandment of God by the traditions of men. <sup>14</sup> Meat defileth not the man. <sup>24</sup> He healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter of an unclean spirit, <sup>31</sup> and one that was deaf, and stammered in his speech.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 15. 1.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> came together unto him the Phār'i-sees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>3</sup> Or, common.

<sup>2</sup> And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with <sup>3</sup> defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

<sup>4</sup> Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow. <sup>5</sup> Sextarius is about a pint and an half. <sup>6</sup> Or, heils. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 15. 2.

<sup>3</sup> For the Phār'i-sees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands <sup>4</sup> oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

<sup>4</sup> And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and <sup>5</sup> pots, brasen vessels, and of <sup>6</sup> tables.

<sup>c</sup> Is. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 8.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> Then the Phār'i-sees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

<sup>6</sup> He answered and said unto them, Well hath E-šā'ias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, <sup>c</sup> This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

<sup>7</sup> Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

<sup>8</sup> For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the

washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

<sup>9</sup> And he said unto them, Full well ye <sup>2</sup> reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

<sup>10</sup> For Mō'se's said, <sup>d</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother; and, <sup>e</sup> Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

<sup>11</sup> But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* <sup>f</sup> Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

<sup>12</sup> And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

<sup>13</sup> Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

<sup>14</sup> ¶ <sup>g</sup> And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of *you*, and understand:

<sup>15</sup> There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup> And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

<sup>18</sup> And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it cannot defile him*;

<sup>19</sup> Because it entereth not into his heart,

A. D. 32.

2 Or, frustrate.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. Matt. 15. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 21. 17. Lev. 20. 9. Prov. 20. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 15. 5; 23. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 15. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 11. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 15. 13.



SHE BESOUGHT HIM THAT HE WOULD CAST FORTH THE DEVIL OUT OF HER DAUGHTER. — Mark 7. 26.

A. D. 32. but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 <sup>k</sup> For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, <sup>2</sup> covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness :

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Týre and Sí'don, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet :

26 The woman was a <sup>3</sup> Greek, a Sý'ro-pheni'cian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jĕ'sus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And again, departing from the coasts of Týre and Sí'don, he came unto the sea of Gál'i-lee, through the midst of the coasts of De-cáp'o-lis.

32 And <sup>n</sup> they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and <sup>o</sup> he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And <sup>p</sup> looking up to heaven, <sup>q</sup> he sighed, and saith unto him, Ēph'pha-thá, that is, Be opened.

35 <sup>r</sup> And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And <sup>s</sup> he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

#### CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to give a sign to the Pharisees; 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

IN those days <sup>a</sup> the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jĕ'sus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?

5 <sup>b</sup> And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and <sup>c</sup> he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And <sup>d</sup> straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dál'ma-nū'thá.

11 <sup>e</sup> And the Phăr'i-sees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 <sup>g</sup> And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Phăr'i-sees, and of the leaven of Hĕr'od.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* <sup>h</sup> because we have no bread.

17 And when Jĕ'sus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? <sup>i</sup> perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 <sup>k</sup> When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And <sup>l</sup> when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that <sup>m</sup> ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Beth-sá'i-dá; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

A. D. 32.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 15. 32.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 15. 34. See ch. 6. 38.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 14. 19. ch. 6. 41.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 15. 39.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 12. 38; 16. 1. John 6. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 16. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 16. 6. Luke 12. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 16. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 52.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 14. 20. ch. 6. 43. Luke 9. 17. John 6. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8. Matt. 15. 37.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 17. ch. 6. 52.



A. D. 32. 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when <sup>n</sup> he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.  
 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.  
 25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.  
 26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, <sup>o</sup> nor tell it to any in the town.  
 27 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And Jē'sus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæs-a-rē'a Phi-lip'pi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?  
 28 And they answered, <sup>q</sup> Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but some say, E-li'as; and others, One of the prophets.  
 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Pē'ter answereth and saith unto him, <sup>r</sup> Thou art the Christ.  
 30 <sup>s</sup> And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.  
 31 And <sup>t</sup> he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.  
 32 And he spake that saying openly. And Pē'ter took him, and began to rebuke him.  
 33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Pē'ter, saying, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.  
 34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, <sup>u</sup> Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.  
 35 For <sup>v</sup> whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.  
 36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?  
 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?  
 38 <sup>w</sup> Whosoever therefore <sup>z</sup> shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 11 He instructeth his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 14 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit; 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them, nor to give offence to any of the faithful.

AND he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen <sup>b</sup> the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And after six days Jē'sus taketh with him Pē'ter, and Jāmes, and Jōhn, and leadeth

them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding <sup>d</sup> white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them E-li'as with Mō'ses; and they were talking with Jē'sus.

5 And Pē'ter answered and said to Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for E-li'as.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jē'sus only with themselves.

9 <sup>e</sup> And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes <sup>f</sup> that E-li'as must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, E-li'as verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and <sup>g</sup> how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and <sup>h</sup> be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That <sup>i</sup> E-li'as is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye <sup>l</sup> with them?

17 And <sup>m</sup> one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he <sup>n</sup> tearth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and <sup>o</sup> when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

a ch. 7. 33.  
 o Matt. 8. 4. ch. 5. 43.  
 p Matt. 16. 13. Luke 9. 18.  
 q Matt. 14. 2.  
 r Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69; 11. 27.  
 s Matt. 16. 20. Luke 9. 22.  
 t Matt. 16. 21; 17. 22. Luke 9. 22.  
 u Matt. 10. 38; 16. 24. Luke 9. 23; 14. 27. John 12. 25.  
 v Matt. 10. 33. Luke 9. 26; 12. 9.  
 w See Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8; 2. 12.  
 x Matt. 16. 28. Luke 9. 27.  
 y Matt. 24. 30; 25. 31. Luke 22. 18.  
 z Matt. 17. 1. Luke 9. 28.

A. D. 32.  
 d Dan. 7. 9. Matt. 28. 3.  
 e Matt. 17. 9.  
 f Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10.  
 g Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 2, &c. Dan. 9. 26.  
 h Luke 23. 11. Phil. 2. 7.  
 i Matt. 11. 14; 17. 12. Luke 1. 17.  
 k Matt. 17. 14. Luke 9. 37.  
 l Or, among yourselves?  
 m ch. 12. 6. Luke 9. 42.  
 n Or, dasheth him.



SUFFER THE LITTLE CHILDREN TO COME UNTO ME. — Mark 10, 14.



<p>A. D. 32.</p> <p><sup>n</sup> Matt. 17. 20. ch. 11. 23. Luke 17. 6. John 11. 40.</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Matt. 17. 19.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46; 22. 24.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> Matt. 20. 20, 27. ch. 10. 45.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16.</p> <p><sup>t</sup> Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 40.</p> <p><sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 3.</p> <p><sup>y</sup> See Matt. 12. 30.</p> <p><sup>z</sup> Matt. 10. 42.</p>	<p>22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.</p> <p>23 Jē'sus said unto him, <sup>n</sup>If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.</p> <p>24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.</p> <p>25 When Jē'sus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, <i>Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.</i></p> <p>26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.</p> <p>27 But Jē'sus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.</p> <p>28 <sup>o</sup>And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?</p> <p>29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.</p> <p>30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Gal'i-lee; and he would not that any man should know it.</p> <p>31 <sup>p</sup>For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.</p> <p>32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.</p> <p>33 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And he came to Ca-pēr'na-ūm: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?</p> <p>34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.</p> <p>35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, <sup>r</sup>If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.</p> <p>36 And <sup>s</sup>he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,</p> <p>37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and <sup>t</sup>whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.</p> <p>38 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And Jōhn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.</p> <p>39 But Jē'sus said, Forbid him not: <sup>x</sup>for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.</p> <p>40 For <sup>y</sup>he that is not against us is on our part.</p> <p>41 <sup>z</sup>For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye</p>	<p>belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.</p> <p>42 <sup>a</sup>And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.</p> <p>43 <sup>b</sup>And if thy hand <sup>2</sup>offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:</p> <p>44 <sup>c</sup>Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.</p> <p>45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:</p> <p>46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.</p> <p>47 And if thine eye <sup>3</sup>offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:</p> <p>48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.</p> <p>49 For every one shall be salted with fire, <sup>d</sup>and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.</p> <p>50 <sup>e</sup>Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? <sup>f</sup>Have salt in yourselves, and <sup>g</sup>have peace one with another.</p> <p>2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 resolvethe a rich man how he may buyeth life everlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promisseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the gospel: 32 forcelleth his death and resurrection: 35 biddeth the two ambitious suitors to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.</p> <p>AND <sup>a</sup>he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Ju-dæ'á by the farther side of Jōr'dan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wout, he taught them again.</p> <p>2 ¶ <sup>b</sup>And the Phār'i-sees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.</p> <p>3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Mō'ses command you?</p> <p>4 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Mō'ses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.</p> <p>5 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.</p> <p>6 But from the beginning of the creation <sup>d</sup>God made them male and female.</p> <p>7 <sup>e</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;</p> <p>8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.</p> <p>9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.</p> <p>10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.</p> <p>11 And he saith unto them, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.</p> <p>12 And if a woman shall put away her</p>	<p>A. D. 32.</p> <p><sup>a</sup> Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Deut. 19. 6. Matt. 5. 18. 8.</p> <p><sup>2</sup> Or, cause thee to offend: and so ver. 45, 47.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> 1s. 67. 24.</p> <p><sup>3</sup> Or, cause thee to offend.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Lev. 2. 13.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> Ezek. 43. 24.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> Matt. 5. 13.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Luke 14. 34.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> Eph. 4. 22.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> Col. 4. 6.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Heb. 12. 14.</p> <p>A. D. 33.</p> <p><sup>a</sup> Matt. 19. 1.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> John 10. 40; 11. 7.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> Matt. 19. 3.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Deut. 24. 1.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> Matt. 5. 31;</p> <p><sup>f</sup> 19. 7.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Gen. 1. 27;</p> <p><sup>h</sup> 5. 2.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> Gen. 2. 24.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 16.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> Eph. 5. 31.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Matt. 5. 32;</p> <p><sup>m</sup> 19. 9.</p> <p><sup>n</sup> Luke 10. 18.</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Rom. 7. 3.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.</p>
--	--	--	--

A. D. 33. husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

g Matt. 19. 13. Luke 18. 15. 13 ¶<sup>g</sup> And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jē'sus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for <sup>h</sup> of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶<sup>k</sup> And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is none good but one, that is, God.*

19 Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>l</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jē'sus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>m</sup> treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶<sup>n</sup> And Jē'sus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jē'sus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them <sup>o</sup> that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jē'sus looking upon them saith, With men *it is impossible*, but not with God: for <sup>p</sup> with God all things are possible.

28 ¶<sup>q</sup> Then Pē'ter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jē'sus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 <sup>r</sup> But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands,

with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 <sup>s</sup> But many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶<sup>t</sup> And they were in the way going up to Je-ru'sa-lēm; and Jē'sus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. <sup>u</sup> And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gēn'tiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶<sup>v</sup> And Jāmeş and Jōhn, the sons of Zēb'e-dee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jē'sus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jē'sus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.

41 <sup>y</sup> And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Jāmeş and Jōhn.

42 But Jē'sus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, <sup>z</sup> Ye know that they which <sup>2</sup> are accounted to rule over the Gēn'tiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 <sup>a</sup> But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even <sup>b</sup> the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and <sup>c</sup> to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶<sup>d</sup> And they came to Jēr'i-chō: and as he went out of Jēr'i-chō with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bār'ti-mæ'us, the son of Ti-mæ'us, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, he began to cry out, and say, Jē'sus, *thou son of Dā'vid*, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a

A. D. 33.

s Matt. 19. 30; 20. 16.

t Matt. 20. 17.

u ch. 8. 31;

9. 31.

Luke 9. 22;

18. 31.

x Matt. 20. 20.

y Matt. 20. 24.

z Luke 22. 25.

2 Or, think good.

a Matt. 20. 26, 28.

ch. 9. 35.

Luke 9. 45.

b John 13. 14.

Phil. 2. 7.

c Matt. 20. 28.

1 Tim. 2. 6.

Tit. 2. 14.

d Matt. 20. 29.

Luke 18. 35.

1 Cor. 14. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 2.

Matt. 18. 3.

Matt. 19. 16.

Luke 18. 18.

Ex. 20. 9.

Rom. 13. 9.

Matt. 6. 19, 20;

19. 21.

Luke 12. 33;

16. 9.

Matt. 19. 23.

Luke 18. 24.

Job 31. 24.

Ps. 52. 7;

62. 10.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

Jer. 32. 17.

Matt. 19. 26.

Luke 1. 37.

Matt. 19. 27.

Luke 18. 28.

Chr. 25. 9.

Luke 18. 30.



A. D. 33. great deal, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

49 And Jē'sus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jē'sus.

51 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jē'sus said unto him, Go thy way; <sup>e</sup>thy faith hath <sup>2</sup>made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jē'sus in the way.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 9. 22. ch. 5. 34.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, saved thee.



## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: <sup>12</sup> curseth the fruitless leafy tree: <sup>15</sup> purgeth the temple: <sup>20</sup> exhorteth his disciples to steadfastness of faith, and to forgive their enemies: <sup>27</sup> and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND <sup>a</sup> when they came nigh to Je-ru-sa-lēm, unto Bēth'pha-gē and Bēth'a-ny, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jē'sus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jē'sus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 <sup>b</sup> And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, <sup>c</sup>Ho-sān'nā; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father Dā'vid, that cometh in the name of the Lord: <sup>d</sup>Ho-sān'nā in the highest.

11 <sup>e</sup> And Jē'sus entered into Je-ru-sa-lēm, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bēth'a-ny with the twelve.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And on the morrow, when they were come from Bēth'a-ny, he was hungry:

13 <sup>g</sup> And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he

A. D. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 21. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 21. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 21. 1. Luke 19. 29. John 12. 14.

AND THERE CAME A CERTAIN POOR WIDOW, AND SHE THREW IN TWO MITES. — Mark 12. 42.

found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jē'sus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And they come to Je-ru-sa-lēm: and Jē'sus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 21. 12. Luke 19. 45. John 2. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 21. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 148. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 21. 12.

A. D. 33.  
 1 Is. 56. 7.  
 2 Or, an house of prayer for all nations?  
 E. Jer. 7. 11.  
 3 Matt. 21. 45, 46.  
 Luke 19. 47.  
 4 Matt. 7. 28.  
 ch. 1. 22.  
 Luke 4. 32.  
 5 Matt. 21. 19.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written,<sup>1</sup> My house shall be called<sup>2</sup> of all nations the house of prayer? but<sup>k</sup> ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And<sup>l</sup> the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because<sup>m</sup> all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶<sup>n</sup> And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Pē'ter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.

22 And Jē'sus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For<sup>o</sup> verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you,<sup>p</sup> What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying,<sup>q</sup> forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But<sup>r</sup> if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Je-ru'sa-lēm: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one<sup>4</sup> question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of Jōhn, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for<sup>t</sup> all men counted Jōhn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jē'sus, We cannot tell. And Jē'sus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Jews, and the calling of the Gentiles. 13 He avoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians about paying tribute to Cæsar: 18 convinceth the error of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 23 resolveth the scribe, who questioned of the first commandment: 35 refuteth the opinion that the scribes held of Christ: 38 bidding the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisy: 41 and commendeth the poor widow for her two mites, above all.

AND<sup>a</sup> he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture; the stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶<sup>d</sup> And they send unto him certain of the Phār'i-sees and of the He-rō'di-an's, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæ'sar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a<sup>2</sup> penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæ'sar's.

17 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Render to Cæ'sar the things that are Cæ'sar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶<sup>e</sup> Then come unto him the Sād'du-ceeds, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Mō'ses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should

3 Or, Have the faith of God.  
 4 Matt. 17. 20;  
 21. 21.  
 Luke 17. 6.

5 Matt. 7. 7.  
 Luke 11. 9.  
 John 14. 13;  
 15. 7;  
 16. 24.  
 James 1. 5, 6.  
 6 Matt. 6. 14.  
 7 Matt. 18. 35.

8 Matt. 21. 23.  
 Luke 20. 1.

4 Or, thing.

7 Matt. 3. 5;  
 14. 5.  
 ch. 6. 20.

A. D. 33.  
 a Matt. 21. 33.  
 Luke 20. 9.

b Ps. 118. 22.

c Matt. 21. 45, 46.  
 ch. 11. 18.  
 John 7. 25, 30, 44.

d Matt. 22. 15.  
 Luke 20. 20.

2 Valuing of our money sevenpence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.

e Matt. 22. 23.  
 Luke 20. 27.  
 f Acts 23. 8.  
 g Deut. 25. 5.



A. D. 33. take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but <sup>h</sup> are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Mō'ses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, <sup>i</sup> I am the God of Ā'bra-ham, and the God of Ī'saac, and the God of Jā'cob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jē'sus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, <sup>l</sup> Hear, O Ī's'ra-el; The Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; <sup>n</sup> and there is none other but he:

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all

the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, <sup>o</sup> is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jē'sus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. <sup>p</sup> And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And Jē'sus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of Dā'vid?

36 For Dā'vid himself said <sup>r</sup> by the Hō'ly Ghōst, <sup>s</sup> The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 Dā'vid therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> he said unto them in his doctrine, <sup>u</sup> Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and <sup>x</sup> love salutations in the marketplaces,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 <sup>y</sup> Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ <sup>z</sup> And Jē'sus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast <sup>2</sup> money <sup>a</sup> into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two <sup>3</sup> mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That <sup>b</sup> this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, <sup>c</sup> even all her living.

CHAPTER 13.

<sup>1</sup> Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: <sup>2</sup> the persecutions for the gospel: <sup>3</sup> that the gospel must be preached to all nations: <sup>4</sup> that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: <sup>5</sup> and the manner of his coming to judgment: <sup>6</sup> the hour whereof being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death.



LANE LEADING TO HEROD'S PALACE.

A 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.

i Ex. 3. 6.

k Matt. 22. 35.

l Deut. 6. 4. Luke 10. 27.

m Lev. 19. 18. Matt. 22. 39. Rom. 13. 9. Gal. 5. 14. James 2. 8.

n Deut. 4. 39. Is. 45. 6, 14, 3.

A. D. 33.

o 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hom. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.

p Matt. 22. 46.

q Matt. 22. 41. Luke 20. 41.

r 2 Sam. 23. 2. Ps. 110. 1.

t ch. 4. 2.

u Matt. 23. 1. &c. Luke 20. 46. Luke 11. 43.

y Matt. 23. 14.

z Luke 21. 1.

a 2 Kings 12. 9. See Matt. 10. 9.

b 2 Cor. 8. 12. It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass mousy.

c Deut. 24. 6. 1 John 3. 17.

A. D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 24. 1. Luke 21. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 19. 44.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 24. 3. Luke 12. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 29. 6. Eph. 5. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 24. 8. 2 The word in the original importeth the pains of a woman in travail.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 10. 17, 18; 24. 9. Rev. 2. 10. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 24. 14. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 10. 19. Luke 12. 11; 21. 14.

AND <sup>a</sup> as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!

2 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? <sup>b</sup> there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Ōl'ives over against the temple, Pē'ter and James and Jōhn and Ān'drew asked him privately,

4 <sup>c</sup> Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jē'sus answering them began to say, <sup>d</sup> Take heed lest any man deceive you:

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: <sup>e</sup> these are the beginnings of <sup>2</sup> sorrows.

9 ¶ But <sup>f</sup> take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And <sup>g</sup> the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 <sup>h</sup> But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premedi-

tate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, <sup>i</sup> but the Hō'ly Ghōst.

12 Now <sup>k</sup> the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 <sup>l</sup> And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but <sup>m</sup> he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup> But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, <sup>o</sup> spoken of by Dān'i-el the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then <sup>p</sup> let them that be in Ju-dæ'a flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 <sup>q</sup> But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 <sup>r</sup> For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 <sup>s</sup> And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But <sup>t</sup> take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ <sup>u</sup> But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 <sup>x</sup> And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels,

A. D. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 2. 4; 4. 8, 31. <sup>k</sup> Mic. 7. 6. <sup>l</sup> Matt. 10. 21; 24. 10. <sup>m</sup> Luke 21. 16. <sup>n</sup> Matt. 24. 9. <sup>o</sup> Luke 21. 17. <sup>p</sup> Dan. 12. 12. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13. <sup>r</sup> Rev. 2. 10. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 24. 15. <sup>t</sup> Dan. 9. 27. <sup>u</sup> Luke 21. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 21. 23; 23. 29.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 9. 26; 12. 1. <sup>x</sup> Joel 2. 2. <sup>y</sup> Matt. 24. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 24. 23. <sup>aa</sup> Luke 17. 23; 21. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 17.

<sup>ac</sup> Dan. 7. 10. <sup>ad</sup> Zeph. 1. 15. <sup>ae</sup> Matt. 24. 29, &c. <sup>af</sup> Luke 21. 25.

<sup>ag</sup> Dan. 7. 13, 14. <sup>ah</sup> Matt. 16. 27; 24. 30. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 14. 62. <sup>aj</sup> Acts 1. 11. <sup>ak</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16. <sup>al</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7, 10. <sup>am</sup> Rev. 1. 7.



THE JUDGMENT-HALL OF PILATE.



A. D. 33. and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 24, 32; Luke 21, 29, &c. 28 <sup>y</sup> Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 40, 8. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but <sup>z</sup> my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 24, 42; Luke 12, 40; 21, 34; Rom. 13, 11. 33 <sup>a</sup> Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5, 6. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 24, 45; 25, 14. 34 <sup>b</sup> For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 24, 42, 44. 35 <sup>c</sup> Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>1</sup> A conspiracy against Christ. <sup>3</sup> Precious ointment is poured on his head by a woman. <sup>10</sup> Judas selleth his Master for money. <sup>12</sup> Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed of one of his disciples: <sup>22</sup> after the passover prepared, and eaten, instituteth his supper: <sup>26</sup> declareth beforehand the flight of all his disciples, and Peter's denial. <sup>43</sup> Judas betrayeth him with a kiss. <sup>46</sup> He is apprehended in the garden, <sup>53</sup> falsely accused, and impiously condemned of the Jews' council: <sup>65</sup> shamefully abused by them: <sup>66</sup> and thrice denied of Peter.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 26, 2; Luke 22, 1. <sup>1</sup> John 11, 55; 13, 1. AFTER <sup>a</sup> two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 26, 6. <sup>1</sup> John 12, 1, 3. <sup>1</sup> See Luke 7, 37. <sup>2</sup> Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard. 3 ¶ And being in Bēth'a-ny in the house of Si'mon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of <sup>2</sup> spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

<sup>3</sup> See Matt. 18, 28. 5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred <sup>3</sup> pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jē'sus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 15, 11. 7 For <sup>c</sup> ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.



THE PLACE WHERE THE CROWN OF THORNS WAS PUT ON.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And the first day of unleavened bread, when they <sup>2</sup> killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 <sup>f</sup> And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jē'sus said,

A. D. 33.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 26, 14. <sup>1</sup> Luke 22, 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 26, 17. <sup>1</sup> Luke 22, 7. <sup>2</sup> Or, sacrificed.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 26, 20, &c.

A. D. 33. Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?*

20 And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.*

21 <sup>g</sup> The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 <sup>h</sup> And as they did eat, Jē'sus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink *it* new in the kingdom of God.

26 <sup>i</sup> And when they had sung an <sup>2</sup> hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 <sup>k</sup> And Jē'sus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, <sup>l</sup> I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But <sup>m</sup> after that I am risen, I will go before you into Gāl'i-lee.

29 <sup>n</sup> But Pē'ter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Jē'sus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 <sup>o</sup> And they came to a place which was named Geth-sēm'a-ne: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Pē'ter and James and Jōhn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, <sup>p</sup> My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, <sup>q</sup> Ab'bā, Father, <sup>r</sup> all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: <sup>s</sup> nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Pē'ter, Sī'mon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. <sup>t</sup> The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, <sup>u</sup> the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 <sup>x</sup> Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 <sup>y</sup> And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Jū'das, one of the twelve, and with

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 26. 26. Luke 22. 19. 1 Cor. 11. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 26. 30. <sup>o</sup> Or, *psalm.* <sup>k</sup> Matt. 26. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Zech. 13. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 26. 33, 34. Luke 22. 33, 34. John 13. 37, 38.

A. D. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 26. 36. Luke 22. 39. John 13. 1.

<sup>p</sup> John 12. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 8. 15. Gal. 4. 6. <sup>r</sup> Heb. 5. 7. <sup>s</sup> John 5. 30; 6. 38.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.

<sup>u</sup> John 13. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 26. 46. John 13. 1, 2.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 13. 3.



GOOD FRIDAY.

"And when they had mocked him, they . . . led him out to crucify him." — Mark 15. 20.



A. D. 33. him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

z Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52. 48 <sup>z</sup> And Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but <sup>a</sup> the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 <sup>b</sup> And they all forsook him, and fled.

a Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 7. Ec. Luke 22. 37; 24. 44. b ver. 27. Ps. 88. 8. 51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

c Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13. 53 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And they led Jē'sus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Pē'ter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

d Matt. 26. 59. 55 <sup>d</sup> And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jē'sus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

e ch. 15. 29. John 2. 19. 58 We heard him say, <sup>e</sup> I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

f Matt. 26. 62. 60 <sup>f</sup> And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jē'sus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is *it* which these witness against thee?

g Is. 53. 7. h Matt. 26. 63. 61 But <sup>g</sup> he held his peace, and answered nothing. <sup>h</sup> Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

i Matt. 24. 30; 26. 64. Luke 22. 69. 62 And Jē'sus said, I am: <sup>i</sup> and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to

cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And as Pē'ter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Pē'ter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

69 <sup>l</sup> And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denied it again. <sup>m</sup> And a little after, they that stood by said again to Pē'ter, Surely thou art *one* of them: <sup>n</sup> for thou art a Gāl-i-læ'an, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 <sup>o</sup> And the second time the cock crew. And Pē'ter called to mind the word that Jē'sus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And <sup>2</sup> when he thought thereon, he wept.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Jesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered up to be crucified. 17 He is crowned with thorns, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his cross: 23 hangeth between two thieves: 29 suffereth the triumphing reproaches of the Jews: 39 but confessed by the centurion to be the Son of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Joseph.

AND <sup>a</sup> straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jē'sus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

2 <sup>b</sup> And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jew? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 <sup>c</sup> And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 <sup>d</sup> But Jē'sus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now <sup>e</sup> at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was *one* named Bār-āb'bas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him* to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jew?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But <sup>f</sup> the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Bār-āb'bas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again

A. D. 33.

l Matt. 26. 58, 69. Luke 22. 55. John 18. 16.

l Matt. 26. 71. Luke 22. 58. John 18. 25. m Matt. 26. 73. Luke 22. 59. John 18. 26. n Acts 2. 7.

o Matt. 26. 75. 2 Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.

a Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 27. 1. Luke 22. 66; 23. 1. John 18. 28. Acts 3. 13; 4. 26. b Matt. 27. 11.

c Matt. 27. 13.

d Is. 53. 7. John 19. 9.

e Matt. 27. 15. Luke 23. 17. John 18. 39.

f Matt. 27. 20. Acts 3. 14.

A. D. 33. unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pi'late said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

o Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1, 16.

15 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And so Pi'late, willing to content the people, released Bär-äb'bas unto them, and delivered Jē'sus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

A Matt. 27. 27.

16 <sup>h</sup> And the into the Præ-tō'ri they call

soldiers led him away hall, called um; and together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and



platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

i Matt. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26.

21 <sup>i</sup> And they compel one Si'mon a Qÿ-rē'ni-an, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Äl'e-x-än'd'er and Ru'fus, to bear his cross.

k Matt. 27. 33. Luke 23. 33. John 19. 17.

22 <sup>k</sup> And they bring him unto the place Göl'go-thä, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

l Matt. 27. 34. Ps. 22. 15. Luke 23. 34. John 19. 23.

23 <sup>l</sup> And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, <sup>m</sup> they parted his garments, casting

lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And <sup>n</sup> it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And <sup>o</sup> the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And <sup>p</sup> with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, <sup>q</sup> And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And <sup>r</sup> they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, <sup>s</sup> thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of I's'ra-el descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And <sup>t</sup> they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And <sup>u</sup> when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>v</sup> E-lō'í, E-lō'í, lá'má sá'bach-thā'ní? which

is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

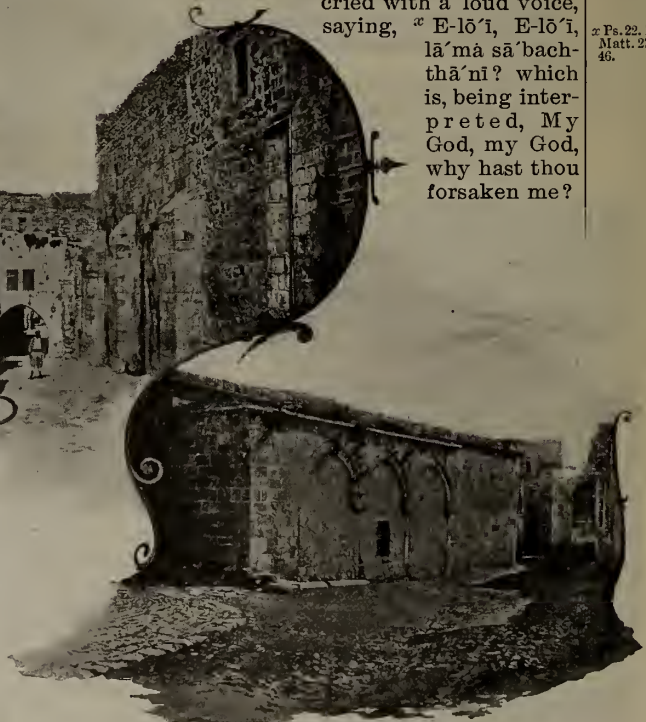
A. D. 33.

q See Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44. John 19. 14. o Matt. 27. 37. John 19. 19. p Matt. 27. 38.

r Is. 53. 12. Luke 23. 37. r Ps. 22. 7. s ch. 14. 58. John 2. 19.

t Matt. 27. 44. Luke 23. 39. u Matt. 27. 45. Luke 23. 44.

v Ps. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46.



THE WAY OF THE CROSS.

Scenes along our Saviour's Path from the Judgment Hall to Calvary.



A. D. 33.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 27. 48.  
John 19. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 21.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 27. 50.  
Luke 23. 46.  
John 19. 30.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 51.  
Luke 23. 45.

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth E-lí'as.  
36 And <sup>y</sup> one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and <sup>z</sup> gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether E-lí'as will come to take him down.  
37 <sup>a</sup> And Jē'sus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.  
38 And <sup>b</sup> the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.  
47 And Mā'ry Mäg-da-lé'ne and Mā'ry the mother of Jō'sēs beheld where he was laid.

A. D. 33.

CHAPTER 16.

1 An angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then to the apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

AND <sup>a</sup> when the sabbath was past, Mā'ry Mäg-da-lé'ne, and Mā'ry the mother of Jāmes, and Sa-lō'me, <sup>b</sup> had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 28. 1.  
Luke 24. 1.  
John 20. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 23. 56.

2 <sup>c</sup> And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

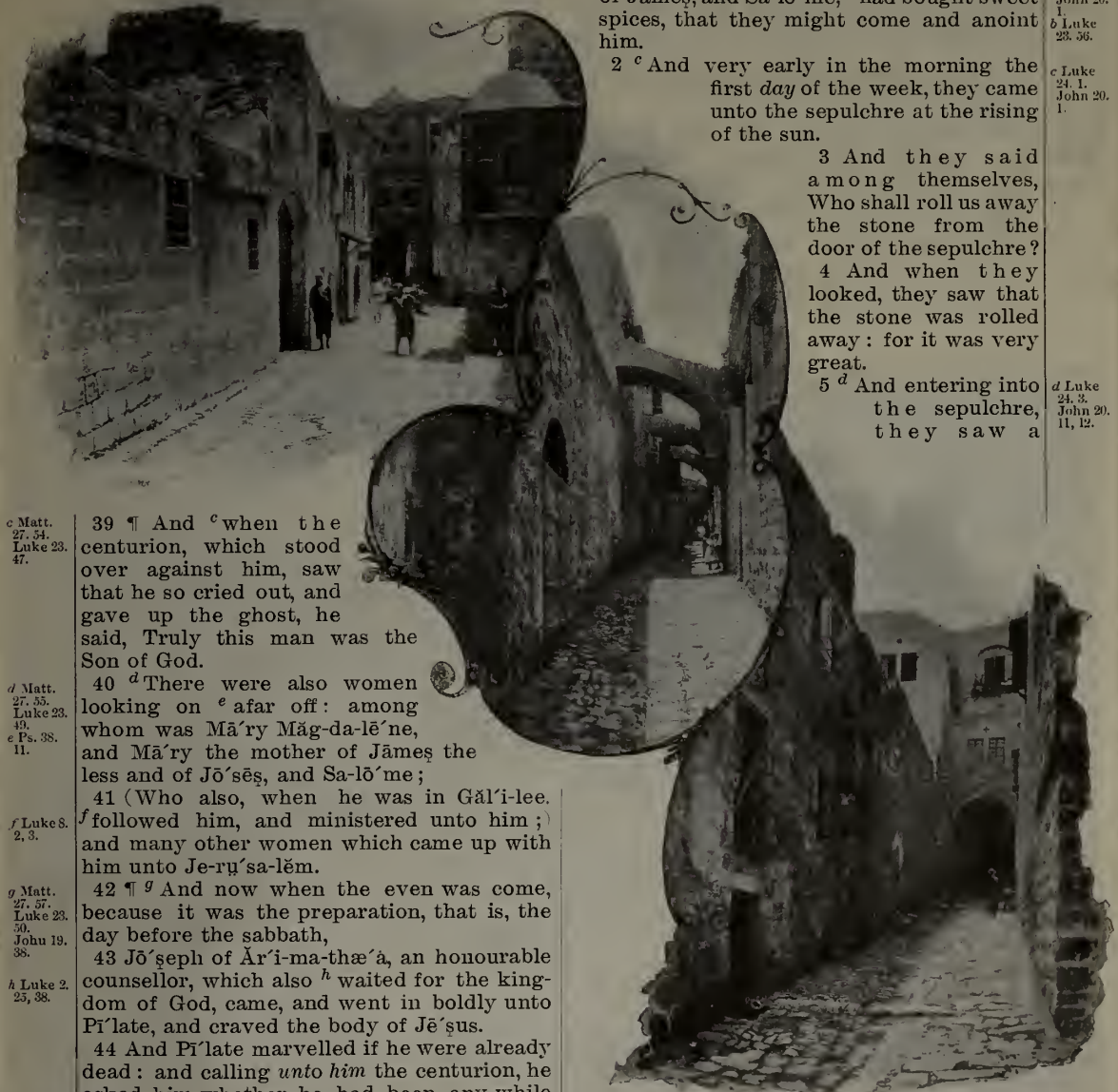
<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 1.  
John 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 <sup>d</sup> And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a

<sup>d</sup> Luke 24. 3.  
John 20. 11, 12.



<sup>c</sup> Matt. 27. 54.  
Luke 23. 47.

39 ¶ And <sup>c</sup> when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 27. 55.  
Luke 23. 49.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 38. 11.

40 <sup>d</sup> There were also women looking on <sup>e</sup> afar off: among whom was Mā'ry Mäg-da-lé'ne, and Mā'ry the mother of Jāmes the less and of Jō'sēs, and Sa-lō'me;

<sup>f</sup> Luke 8. 2, 3.

41 (Who also, when he was in Gāl'i-lee, <sup>f</sup> followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 27. 57.  
Luke 23. 50.  
John 19. 38.

42 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

<sup>h</sup> Luke 2. 25, 38.

43 Jō'seph of Ār'i-ma-thæ'á, an honourable counsellor, which also <sup>h</sup> waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pí'late, and craved the body of Jē'sus.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 27. 59, 60.  
Luke 23. 53.  
John 19. 40.

44 And Pí'late marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Jō'seph.

46 <sup>i</sup> And he bought fine linen, and took him

THE WAY OF THE CROSS.

Scenes along our Saviour's Path from the Judgment Hall to Calvary.

A. D. 33. young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 28. 5, 6, 7. 6<sup>e</sup> And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 26. 32. ch. 14. 28. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Pē'ter that he goeth before you into Gāl'ilee: there shall ye see him, <sup>f</sup> as he said unto you.

<sup>o</sup> See Matt. 28. 8. Luke 24. 9. 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: <sup>g</sup> neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

<sup>h</sup> John 20. 14. Luke 8. 2. 9 ¶ Now when Jē'sus was risen early the first day of the week, <sup>h</sup> he appeared first to Mā'ry Māg-da-lē'ne, <sup>i</sup> out of whom he had cast seven devils.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 24. 10. John 20. 18. 10 <sup>k</sup> And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 24. 11. 11 <sup>l</sup> And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 24. 13. 12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form <sup>m</sup> unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ <sup>n</sup> Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat <sup>2</sup> at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 <sup>o</sup> And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, <sup>p</sup> and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 <sup>q</sup> He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; <sup>r</sup> but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; <sup>s</sup> In my name shall they cast out devils; <sup>t</sup> they shall speak with new tongues;

18 <sup>u</sup> They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; <sup>x</sup> they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then <sup>y</sup> after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was <sup>z</sup> received up into heaven, and <sup>a</sup> sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, <sup>b</sup> and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 51. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 110. 1. <sup>Acts</sup> 7. 55. <sup>b</sup> Acts 5. 12; 14. 3. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 4, 5.

A. D. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 24. 36.

<sup>John</sup> 20. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Or, together.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 28. 13.

<sup>John</sup> 15. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 23.

<sup>q</sup> John 3. 18, 36.

<sup>Acts</sup> 2. 38; 16. 30, 31, 32.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 10. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 21.

<sup>r</sup> John 12. 48.

<sup>s</sup> Luke 10. 17.

<sup>Acts</sup> 5. 16; 8. 7; 16. 18; 19. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 2. 4; 10. 46; 19. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 12. 10, 28.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 10. 19.

<sup>Acts</sup> 28. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 5. 15, 16; 9. 17; 28. 8.

<sup>James</sup> 5. 14, 15.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 1. 2, 3.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 51.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>Acts</sup> 7. 55.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 5. 12; 14. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 4, 5.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 2. 4.



THE NIGHT OF THE CRUCIFIXION.



# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO SAINT LUKE.

## CHAPTER 1.

*1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 5 The conception of John the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elisabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecy of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of John.*



FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

<sup>2</sup> Even as they delivered them unto us, which <sup>b</sup> from the beginning were

eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

<sup>3</sup> It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee <sup>d</sup> in order, <sup>e</sup> most excellent The-ōph'i-lūs,

<sup>4</sup> That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

<sup>5</sup> ¶ THERE was <sup>g</sup> in the days of Hēr'od, the king of Ju-dæ'á, a certain priest named Zäch'a-rí'as, <sup>h</sup> of the course of Á-bí'á: and his wife was of the daughters of Aár'on, and her name was E-liš'a-béth.

<sup>6</sup> And they were both <sup>i</sup> righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

<sup>7</sup> And they had no child, because that E-liš'a-béth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

<sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God <sup>k</sup> in the order of his course,

<sup>9</sup> According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was <sup>l</sup> to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

<sup>10</sup> And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

<sup>11</sup> And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of <sup>n</sup> the altar of incense.

<sup>12</sup> And when Zäch'a-rí'as saw *him*, <sup>o</sup> he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

<sup>13</sup> But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zäch'a-rí'as: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife E-liš'a-béth shall bear thee a son, and <sup>p</sup> thou shalt call his name Jōhn.

<sup>14</sup> And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and <sup>q</sup> many shall rejoice at his birth.

<sup>15</sup> For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup> shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, <sup>s</sup> even from his mother's womb.

<sup>16</sup> And many of the children of Íš'ra-el shall he turn to the Lord their God.

<sup>17</sup> And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of E-li'as, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient <sup>2</sup> to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

<sup>18</sup> And Zäch'a-rí'as said unto the angel, <sup>x</sup> Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

<sup>19</sup> And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>y</sup> Gá'bri-el, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

<sup>20</sup> And, behold, <sup>z</sup> thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

<sup>21</sup> And the people waited for Zäch'a-rí'as, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

<sup>22</sup> And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, that, as soon as <sup>a</sup> the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

<sup>24</sup> And after those days his wife E-liš'a-béth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

<sup>25</sup> Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to <sup>b</sup> take away my reproach among men.

<sup>26</sup> And in the sixth month the angel Gá'bri-el was sent from God unto a city of Gál'i-lee, named Náz'a-réth,

<sup>27</sup> To a virgin <sup>c</sup> espoused to a man whose name was Jō'seph, of the house of Dá'vid; and the virgin's name was Mǎ'ry.

<sup>28</sup> And the angel came in unto her, and said, <sup>d</sup> Hail, thou that art <sup>3</sup> highly favoured, <sup>e</sup> the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

<sup>29</sup> And when she saw *him*, <sup>f</sup> she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

<sup>30</sup> And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mǎ'ry: for thou hast found favour with God.

<sup>31</sup> And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and <sup>h</sup> shalt call his name JĒ'SUS.

<sup>32</sup> He shall be great, <sup>i</sup> and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and <sup>k</sup> the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father Dá'vid:

<sup>33</sup> And he shall reign over the house of

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

<sup>v</sup> Mal. 4.  
<sup>5.</sup> Matt. 11.  
<sup>14.</sup> Mark 9.  
<sup>12.</sup> 2 Cor. by.  
<sup>7</sup> Gen. 17.  
<sup>17.</sup> Dan. 8.  
<sup>16;</sup> 9. 21.  
<sup>22;</sup> 25.  
<sup>18.</sup> Matt. 18.  
<sup>10.</sup> Heb. 1.  
<sup>14.</sup> Ezek. 3.  
<sup>26;</sup> 24.  
<sup>27.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Sec  
<sup>2</sup> Kings  
<sup>11.</sup> 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9.  
<sup>25.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 30.  
<sup>23.</sup>  
<sup>Is. 4. 1;</sup>  
<sup>54. 1, 4.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 1.  
<sup>18.</sup>  
<sup>ch. 2. 4.</sup>  
<sup>5.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Dan. 9.  
<sup>23;</sup> 10.  
<sup>19.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Or, graciously accepted, or, much greeted.  
<sup>30.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 6.  
<sup>12.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Ver. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 7. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 1.  
<sup>21.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 21.  
<sup>i</sup> Mark 5.  
<sup>7.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11. 12.  
<sup>Ps. 132.</sup>  
<sup>11.</sup>  
<sup>Is. 9. 6.</sup>  
<sup>7;</sup> 16. 5.  
<sup>Jer. 23. 5.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 3. 7.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Dan. 2.  
<sup>44;</sup> 7. 14.  
<sup>27.</sup>  
<sup>Obad. 21.</sup>  
<sup>Mic. 4. 7.</sup>  
<sup>John 12.</sup>  
<sup>34.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 1. 8.</sup>

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 1. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 14. 33; 26. 47, 64. Mark 1. 1. John 1. 34; 20. 31. Acts 8. 37. Rom. 1. 4. Gen. 18. 14. Jer. 32. 17. Zech. 8. 6. Matt. 19. 26. Mark 10. 27. ch. 18, 27. Rom. 4. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 21. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 28. Judg. 5. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Or, which believed that there. <sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1. Ps. 34. 2, 3; 35. 9. Hab. 3. 18. <sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 11. Ps. 138. 6. <sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 12. ch. 11. 27.

Jā'cob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mā'ry unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, <sup>m</sup>The Hō'ly Ghōst shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called <sup>n</sup> the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin E-liş'a-bēth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For <sup>o</sup> with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mā'ry said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mā'ry arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, <sup>p</sup>into a city of Jū'da;

40 And entered into the house of Zāch'a-rī'as, and saluted E-liş'a-bēth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when E-liş'a-bēth heard the salutation of Mā'ry, the babe leaped in her womb; and E-liş'a-bēth was filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, <sup>q</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she <sup>2</sup> that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mā'ry said, <sup>r</sup>My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For <sup>s</sup> he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth <sup>t</sup> all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty <sup>u</sup> hath done to me great things; and <sup>x</sup> holy is his name.

50 And <sup>y</sup> his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 <sup>z</sup> He hath shewed strength with his arm; <sup>a</sup> he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

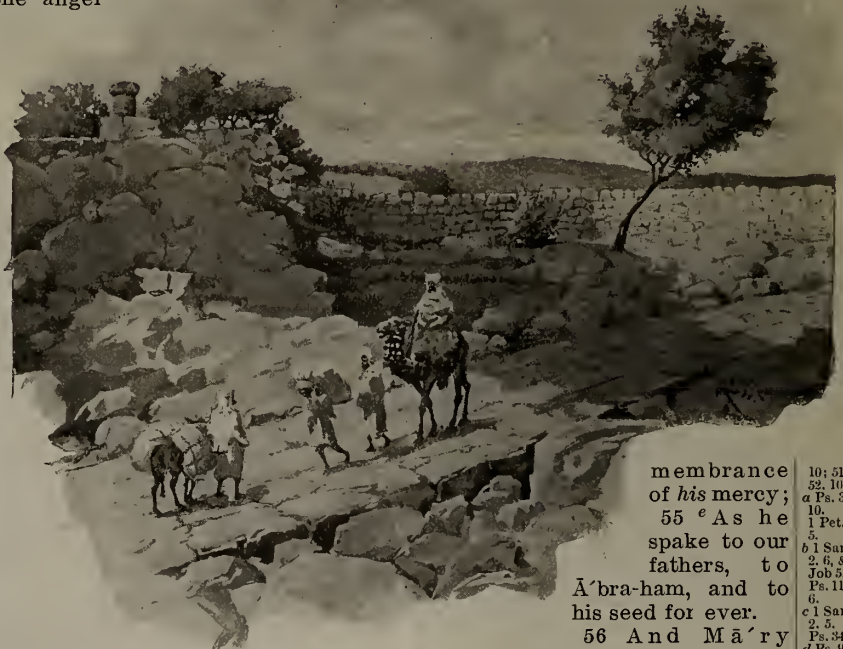
52 <sup>b</sup> He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 <sup>c</sup> He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Iš'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> in re-

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 71. 19; 126. 2, 3. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 111. 9. <sup>y</sup> Gen. 17. 7. Ex. 20. 6. Ps. 103. 17, 18. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 98. 1; 118. 15. Is. 40.



NEAR BETHLEHEM. — Luke 2. 8-15.  
Supposed Site of the Angels' Appearance to the Shepherds.

membrance of his mercy; 55 <sup>e</sup> As he spake to our fathers, to

Ā'bra-ham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mā'ry abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now E-liş'a-bēth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and <sup>f</sup> they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that <sup>g</sup> on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zāch'a-rī'as, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, <sup>h</sup> Not so; but he shall be called Jōhn.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

10; 51. 9; 52. 10. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 33. 10. 1 Pet. 5. 5. <sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6, &c. Job 5. 11. Ps. 113. 6. <sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 34. 10. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 98. 3. Jer. 31. 3, 20. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11. Rom. 11. 28. Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 13.





BETHLEHEM.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Or, things.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 39.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2.  
19, 51.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 39.  
2 Ps. 80.  
17: 89, 21.  
Acts 11.  
21.  
<sup>o</sup> Joel 2.  
28.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Kings  
1. 48.  
Ps. 41.  
13: 72.  
18: 106.  
48.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 3.  
16; 4. 31.  
Ps. 111.  
9.  
ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 132.  
17.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 23.  
3: 6; 30.  
10. Dan.  
9. 24.  
Acts 3.  
21. Rom.  
15. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 54.  
Lev. 26.  
42.  
Ps. 98. 3;  
105. 8, 9;  
106. 45.  
Ezek.  
16. 60.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 12.  
3: 17. 4;  
22. 16, 17.  
Heb. 6.  
13. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Rom. 6.  
18, 22.  
Heb. 9.  
14.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, <sup>i</sup>His name is Jōhn. And they marvelled all.

64 <sup>k</sup>And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these <sup>2</sup>sayings were noised abroad throughout all <sup>l</sup>the hill country of Ju-dæ'a.

66 And all they that heard *them* <sup>m</sup>laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And <sup>n</sup>the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zäch'a-rí-as <sup>o</sup>was filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, and prophesied, saying,

68 <sup>p</sup>Blessed be the Lord God of Īš'ra-el; for <sup>q</sup>he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 <sup>r</sup>And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant Dā'vid;

70 <sup>s</sup>As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 <sup>t</sup>To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 <sup>u</sup>The oath which he sware to our father Ā'bra-ham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might <sup>x</sup>serve him without fear,

75 <sup>y</sup>In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for <sup>z</sup>thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people <sup>a</sup>by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the <sup>3</sup>tender mercy of our God; whereby the <sup>4</sup>dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 <sup>b</sup>To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And <sup>c</sup>the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and <sup>d</sup>was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Īš'ra-el.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Augustus taxeth all the Roman empire. <sup>6</sup> The nativity of Christ. <sup>8</sup> One angel relateth it to the shepherds: <sup>13</sup> many sing praises to God for it. <sup>21</sup> Christ is circumcised. <sup>22</sup> Mary purified. <sup>28</sup> Simon and Anna prophesy of Christ: <sup>40</sup> who increaseth in wisdom, <sup>46</sup> questioneth in the temple with the doctors, <sup>51</sup> and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæ'sar

Before the Account called Anno Domini the sixth Year.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 32.  
39, 40.  
Eph. 4.  
24.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Thess.  
2. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1.  
9.  
Tit 2. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1.  
15.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1.  
4.  
<sup>3</sup> ver. 17.  
Is. 40. 3.  
Matt. 3.  
1: 4. 5.  
Matt. 11.  
10.  
<sup>a</sup> Mark 1.  
4.  
ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, for.  
<sup>3</sup> Or,  
bonets of  
the  
mercy.  
<sup>4</sup> Or,  
sun ris-  
ing, or,  
branch,  
Num.  
24. 17.  
Is. 11. 1.  
Zech. 3.  
8: 1. 12.  
Mat. 4. 2.  
11. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Is. 9. 2; 42. 7; 49. 9. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 26. 18. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 40. <sup>d</sup> Matt. 3. 1.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fifth Year.

2 Or, *in-vill* 1. a Acts 5. 37.

b 1 Sam. 16. 1. 4. John 7. 42.

c Matt. 1. 16. ch. 1. 27. d Matt. 1. 18. ch. 1. 27.

e Matt. 1. 25.

3 Or, the night watches.

f ch. 1. 12.

g ver. 31, 32. Gen. 12. 3. Matt. 28. 19. Mark 1. 15. ch. 24. 47. Col. 1. 23. h Is. 49. 6. i Matt. 1. 21.

k Matt. 1. 16; 16. 16. ch. 1. 43. Acts 2. 36; 10. 36. Phil. 2. 11.

l Gen. 28. 12; 32. 1. 2. Pa. 103. 20, 21; 148. 2. Dan. 7. 10. Heb. 1. 14. Rev. 5. 11.

m ch. 19. 38. Eph. 1. 10. Rev. 5. 10, 21. Rev. 5. 13.

n Is. 37. 19. ch. 1. 79. Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 17. Col. 1. 20. o John 8. 16. Eph. 2. 4, 7. 2 Thess. 2. 16. 1 John 4. 9, 10.

4 Gr. the men the shep-herds. p ver. 31. Gen. 37. 11. ch. 1. 66. q Gen. 17. 12. Lev. 12. 3. ch. 1. 59. r Matt. 1. 21, 25. ch. 1. 31.

Äu-güs'tus, that all the world should be <sup>2</sup>taxed.

2 (<sup>a</sup> And this taxing was first made when Cÿ-rë-ni-üs was governor of Sÿr'i-ä.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Jō'seph also went up from Gäl'i-lee, out of the city of NÄz'a-rëth, into Ju-dæ'ä, unto <sup>b</sup> the city of Dä'vid, which is called Bëth'le-hem; (<sup>c</sup> because he was of the house and lineage of Dä'vid:)

5 To be taxed with Mä'ry <sup>d</sup> his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And <sup>e</sup> she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping <sup>3</sup> watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: <sup>f</sup> and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, <sup>g</sup> which shall be to all people.

11 <sup>h</sup> For unto you is born this day in the city of Dä'vid <sup>i</sup> a Saviour, <sup>k</sup> which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 <sup>l</sup> And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 <sup>m</sup> Glory to God in the highest, and on earth <sup>n</sup> peace, <sup>o</sup> good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, <sup>4</sup> the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bëth'le-hem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mä'ry, and Jō'seph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 <sup>p</sup> But Mä'ry kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 <sup>q</sup> And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called <sup>r</sup> JĒ'SUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when <sup>s</sup> the days of her purification according to the law of Mō'ses were accomplished, they brought him to Je-ru'sa-lëm, to present *him* to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, <sup>t</sup> Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to <sup>u</sup> that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Je-ru'sa-lëm, whose name was Sim'e-on; and the same man was just and devout, <sup>v</sup> waiting for the consolation of İ'sra-el: and the Hō'ly Ghōst was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Hō'ly Ghōst, that he should not <sup>w</sup> see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came <sup>x</sup> by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jē'sus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, <sup>a</sup> now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes <sup>b</sup> have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 <sup>c</sup> A light to lighten the Gën'tiles, and the glory of thy people İ's-ra-el.

33 And Jō'seph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Sim'e-on blessed them, and said unto Mä'ry his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the <sup>d</sup> fall and rising again of many in İ'sra-el; and for <sup>e</sup> a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, <sup>f</sup> a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Än'nä, a prophetess, the daughter of Pha-nū'el, of the tribe of Ä'ser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers <sup>g</sup> night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that <sup>h</sup> looked for redemption in <sup>2</sup> Je-ru'sa-lëm.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Gäl'i-lee, to their own city NÄz'a-rëth.

40 <sup>i</sup> And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Je-ru'sa-lëm <sup>k</sup> every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Je-ru'sa-lëm after the custom of the feast.

Before the Account called Anno Domini the fourth Year.

s Lev. 12. 2, 3, 4, 6. Ex. 13. 2, 22, 29; 34. 19. Num. 3. 13; 8. 17; 18. 15. v Lev. 12. 2, 6, 8.

x ver. 38. Is. 40. 1. Mark 15. 43.

y Ps. 89. 48. Heb. 11. 5. z Matt. 4. 1.

a Gen. 46. 30. Phil. 1. 23. b Is. 52. 10. ch. 3. 6.

c Is. 9. 2; 42. 6; 49. 6; 60. 1. 2, 3. Matt. 4. 16. Acts 13. 47; 28. 28.

d Is. 8. 14. Mos. 14. 9. Matt. 21. 44. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Cor. 1. 27, 24. 2 Cor. 2. 16. 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8. Acts 28. 22. J Ps. 42. 10. John 19. 25.

g Acts 26. 7. 1 Tim. 5. 5.

h ver. 25. Mark 15. 43. ch. 24. 21. 2 Or. *Israel*.

i ver. 52. ch. 1. 30.

k Ex. 23. 13, 17; 34. 23. Dent. 16. 1, 16.



A. D. 8.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jē'sus tarried behind in Je-ru'sa-lēm; and Jō'seph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Je-ru'sa-lēm, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

Matt. 7.  
28.  
Mark 1.  
22.  
ch. 4. 22,  
32.  
John 7.  
15, 46.

47 And <sup>l</sup>all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about <sup>m</sup>my Father's business?

m John 2.  
16.

50 And <sup>n</sup>they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

n ch. 9.  
45; 18.34.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nāz'a-rēth, and was subject unto them: but his mother <sup>o</sup>kept all these sayings in her heart.

o ver. 19.  
Dan. 7.  
28.  
p ver. 40.  
1 Sam.  
2. 20.  
2 Or, age.

52 And Jē'sus <sup>p</sup>increased in wisdom and <sup>2</sup>stature, and in favour with God and man.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 The preaching and baptism of John: 15 his testimony of Christ. 20 Herod imprisoneth John. 21 Christ baptized, receiveth testimony from heaven. 23 The age, and genealogy of Christ from Joseph upwards.

A. D. 26.

**N**OW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tī-bē'ri-ūs Çæ'sar, Pōn'ti-us Pīlate being governor of Ju-dæ'ā, and Hēr'od being tetrarch of Gāl'i-lee and his brother Phil'ip tetrarch of It'u-ræ'ā and of the region of Träch'o-nī'tis, and Lŷ-sā'ni-as the tetrarch of Āb'i-lē'ne,

a John  
11. 49, 51;  
15. 13.  
Acts 4. 6.  
b Matt. 3.  
1.  
c Mark 1.  
4.  
c ch. 1.77.

2 <sup>a</sup>Ān'as and Cā'ia-phas being the high priests, the word of God came unto Jōhn the son of Zäch'a-rī'as in the wilderness.

3 <sup>b</sup>And he came into all the country about Jōr'dan, preaching the baptism of repentance <sup>c</sup>for the remission of sins;



THEN TOOK HE HIM UP IN HIS ARMS. — Luke 2. 28.

4 As it is written in the book of the words of E-sā'ias the prophet, saying, <sup>d</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

A. D. 26.

d Is. 40. 3.  
Matt. 3.  
3.  
Mark 1.  
3.  
John 1.  
23.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And <sup>e</sup>all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

e Ps. 98.2.  
Is. 52. 10.  
ch. 2. 10.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, <sup>f</sup>O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

f Matt. 3.  
7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>2</sup>worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Ā'bra-ham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Ā'bra-ham.

2 Or,  
meet for.

9 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: <sup>g</sup>every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

g Matt. 7.  
19.



THEY FOUND HIM IN THE TEMPLE, SITTING IN THE MIDST OF THE DOCTORS. — Luke 2, 46.



A. D. 26. 10 And the people asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup> What shall we do then?

<sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 37.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 41.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 8. 14.  
James 2. 15, 16.  
<sup>1</sup> John 3. 17; 4. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 21. 32.  
ch. 7. 29.

11 He answereth and saith unto them, <sup>i</sup> He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then <sup>k</sup> came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 8.

13 And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup> Do violence to no man, <sup>m</sup> neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your <sup>3</sup> wages.

15 And as the people were <sup>4</sup> in expectation, and all men <sup>5</sup> mused in their hearts of Jōhn, whether he were the Christ, or not;

<sup>3</sup> Or, allowance.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in suspense.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, reasoned, or, debated.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 3. 11.

16 Jōhn answered, saying unto them all, <sup>n</sup> I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Hōly Ghōst and with fire:

<sup>o</sup> Mic. 4. 13.  
Matt. 13. 30.

17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and <sup>o</sup> will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

A. D. 30.  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 14. 3.  
Mark 6. 17.

19 <sup>p</sup> But Hēr'od the tetrarch, being reproved by him for He-rō'di-as his brother Phil'ip's wife, and for all the evils which Hēr'od had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Jōhn in prison.

A. D. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 3. 13.  
John 1. 32.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, <sup>q</sup> it came to pass, that Jē'sus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Hōly Ghōst descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

<sup>r</sup> See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39, 45, 47.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 15. 55.  
John 6. 42.

23 And Jē'sus himself began to be <sup>r</sup> about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) <sup>s</sup> the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Hē'li,

24 Which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vī, which was the son of Mēl'chī, which was the son of Jān'nā, which was the son of Jō'seph,

25 Which was the son of Māt'ta-thī'as, which was the son of Ā'mos, which was the son of Nā'um, which was the son of Ēs'lī, which was the son of Nāg'ge,

26 Which was the son of Mā'ath, which was the son of Māt'ta-thī'as, which was the son of Sēm'e-i, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jū'dā,

27 Which was the son of Jo-ān'nā, which was the son of Rhē'sā, which was the son of Zo-rōb'a-bēl, which was the son of Sa-lā-thī-el, which was the son of Nē'rī,

28 Which was the son of Mēl'chī, which was

the son of Ād'dī, which was the son of Cō'sam, which was the son of El-mō'dam, which was the son of Ēr,

29 Which was the son of Jō'se, which was the son of Ē'lī-ē'zer, which was the son of Jō-rim, which was the son of Māt'that, which was the son of Lē'vī,

30 Which was the son of Sim'e-on, which was the son of Jū'dā, which was the son of Jō'seph, which was the son of Jō'nān, which was the son of E-lī'a-kīm,

31 Which was the son of Mē'le-ā, which was the son of Me'nān, which was the son of Māt'ta-thā, which was the son of <sup>t</sup> Nā'than, <sup>u</sup> which was the son of Dā'vid,

<sup>t</sup> Zech. 12. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> Ruth 4. 18, &c.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 10, &c.

32 <sup>x</sup> Which was the son of Jēs'se, which was the son of Ō'bed, which was the son of Bō'oz, which was the son of Sāl'mon, which was the son of Na-ās'son,

33 Which was the son of A-min'a-dāb, which was the son of Ā'ram, which was the son of Ēs'rom, which was the son of Phā'rēs, which was the son of Jū'dā,

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 11. 24, 26.

34 Which was the son of Jā'cob, which was the son of Ī'saac, which was the son of Ā'braham, <sup>y</sup> which was the son of Thā'rā, which was the son of Nā'chōr,

35 Which was the son of Sā'ruch, which was the son of Rā'gāu, which was the son of Phā'lec, which was the son of Hē'ber, which was the son of Sā'lā,

<sup>z</sup> See Gen. 11. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 5. 6, &c.: 11. 10, &c.

36 <sup>z</sup> Which was the son of Ca-ī'nān, which was the son of Ar-phā'xad, <sup>a</sup> which was the son of Sēm, which was the son of Nō'e, which was the son of Lā'mech,

37 Which was the son of Ma-thū'sa-lā, which was the son of Ē'noch, which was the son of Jā'red, which was the son of Ma-lē'le-el, which was the son of Ca-ī'nān,

38 Which was the son of Ē'nos, which was the son of Sēth, which was the son of Ād'am, <sup>b</sup> which was the son of God.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 5. 1, 2.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> The temptation and fasting of Christ. <sup>13</sup> He overcometh the devil: <sup>14</sup> benianeth to preach. <sup>16</sup> The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. <sup>38</sup> He cureth one possessed of a devil, <sup>38</sup> Peter's mother in law, <sup>40</sup> and divers other sick persons. <sup>41</sup> The devils acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. <sup>43</sup> He preacheth through the cities.

AND <sup>a</sup> Jē'sus being full of the Hōly Ghōst returned from Jōr'dān, and <sup>b</sup> was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

<sup>2</sup> Being forty days tempted of the devil. And <sup>c</sup> in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

<sup>3</sup> And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

<sup>4</sup> And Jē'sus answered him, saying, <sup>d</sup> It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

<sup>5</sup> And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

<sup>6</sup> And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of

A. D. 27.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Ruth 4. 18, &c.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 10, &c.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 11. 24, 26.

<sup>j</sup> See Gen. 11. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 5. 6, &c.: 11. 10, &c.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 4. 1.  
Mark 1. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 14. ch. 2. 27.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kings 19. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 8. 3.

A. D. 27. them: for <sup>e</sup> that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt <sup>2</sup> worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Sā'tan: for <sup>f</sup> it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 <sup>g</sup> And he brought him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For <sup>h</sup> it is written, He shall give thee: keep thee:

16 ¶ And he came to <sup>o</sup> Nāz'a-rēth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, <sup>p</sup> he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet E-ṣā'ias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 <sup>q</sup> The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and <sup>r</sup> wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, <sup>s</sup> Is not this Jō'seph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in <sup>t</sup> Ca-pēr'na-ūm, do also here in <sup>u</sup> thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No <sup>v</sup> prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, <sup>w</sup> many widows were in Iṣ'ra-el in the days of E-lī'as, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was E-lī'as sent, save unto Sa-rēp'tā, a city of Si'don, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 <sup>z</sup> And many lepers were in Iṣ'ra-el in the time of E-lī-sē'us the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Nā'a-mān the Syr'i-an.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the <sup>2</sup> brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he <sup>a</sup> passing through the midst of them went his way,

e John 12. 31; 14. 30. Rev. 13. 2, 7. 2 Or, fall down before me. f Deut. 6. 13; 10. 20. g Matt. 4. 5. h Ps. 91. 11.

A. D. 31. o Matt. 2. 23; 13. 54. Mark 6. 1. p Acts 13. 14; 17. 2. q Is. 61. 1.

r Ps. 45. 2. Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. ch. 2. 47. s John 6. 42.

t Matt. 4. 13; 11. 23. u Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 1.

v Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. John 4. 44.

w 1 Kings 17. 9; 18. 1. James 5. 17.

z 2 Kings 5. 14.

2 Or, edge.

a John 8. 59; 10. 39.



GET THEE BEHIND ME, SATAN. — Luke 4. 8.

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, <sup>i</sup> It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him <sup>k</sup> for a season.

14 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And Jē'sus returned <sup>m</sup> in the power of the Spirit into <sup>n</sup> Gāl'i-lee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

i Deut. 6. 16. j John 14. 30. Heb. 4. 15. A. D. 30. l Matt. 4. 12. John 4. 43. m ver. 1. n Acts 10. 37.



A. D. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 4. 13. Mark 1. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 7. 28, 29. Tit. 2. 15. <sup>d</sup> Mark 1. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *away*.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 41. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 16. 10. Dan. 9. 24. ch. 1. 35.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 8. 14. Mark 1. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 8. 16. Mark 1. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 1. 34; 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 34. 35. Mark 1. 25, 34.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *to say that they knew him to be Christ*. Mark 1. 35.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 39.

31 And <sup>b</sup> came down to Ca-pēr'na-ūm, a city of Gāl'i-lee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: <sup>c</sup> for his word was with power.

33 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, <sup>2</sup> Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth? art thou come to destroy us? <sup>e</sup> I know thee who thou art; <sup>f</sup> the Holy One of God.

35 And Jē'sus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Si'mon's house. And Si'mon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 <sup>i</sup> And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And <sup>k</sup> he rebuking *them* suffered them not <sup>3</sup> to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 <sup>l</sup> And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefoam I sent.

44 <sup>m</sup> And he preached in the synagogues of Gāl'i-lee.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Christ teacheth the people out of Peter's ship: 4 in a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how he will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 cleanseth the leper: 16 prayeth in the wilderness: 18 healeth one sick of the palsy: 21 calleth Matthew the publican: 29 eateth with sinners, as being the physician of souls: 34 foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the apostles after his ascension: 36 and likeneth fainthearted and weak disciples to old bottles and worn garments.

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gen-nēs'a-rēt,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Si'mon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Si'mon, <sup>b</sup> Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Si'mon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Si'mon Pē'ter saw *it*, he fell down at Jē'sus' knees, saying, <sup>c</sup> Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were

A. D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 4. 18. Mark 1. 16.

<sup>b</sup> John 21. 6.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 9. 1 Kings 17. 18.



HE FELL DOWN AT JESUS' KNEES. — Luke 5. 8.

A. D. 31. with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken :

10 And so was also Jāmes, and Jōhn, the sons of Zēd'e-dee, which were partners with Sī'mon. And Jē'sus said unto Sī'mon, Fear not; <sup>d</sup> from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, <sup>e</sup> they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy : who seeing Jē'sus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will : be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 <sup>g</sup> And he charged him to tell no man : but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, <sup>h</sup> according as Mō'ses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him : <sup>i</sup> and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Phār'isees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Gāl'i-lee, and Ju-dæ'a, and Je-ru'sa-lēm : and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

18 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy : and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.

19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jē'sus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 <sup>m</sup> And the scribes and the Phār'isees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies ? <sup>n</sup> Who can forgive sins, but God alone ?

22 But when Jē'sus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts ?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee ; or to say, Rise up and walk ?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ <sup>o</sup> And after these things he went forth,

and saw a publican, named Lē'vī, sitting at the receipt of custom : and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 <sup>p</sup> And Lē'vī made him a great feast in his own house : and <sup>q</sup> there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phār'isees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners ?

31 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick.

32 ¶ I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, <sup>s</sup> Why do the disciples of Jōhn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Phār'isees ; but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them ?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old ; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles ; and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new : for he saith, The old is better.

## CHAPTER 6.

*1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees' blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle : 13 chooseth twelve apostles : 17 healeth the diseased : 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses : 21 how we must love our enemies : 46 and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word : lest in the evil day of temptation we fall like an house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.*

AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields ; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Phār'isees said unto them, Why do ye that <sup>b</sup> which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days ?

3 And Jē'sus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, <sup>c</sup> what Dā'vid did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him ;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him ; <sup>d</sup> which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone ?

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 4. 19.  
Mark 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 4. 20; 19. 27.  
Mark 1. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 8. ch. 18. 28.  
Mark 1. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 8. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 14. 4, 10, 21, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 4. 25.  
Mark 3. 7.

<sup>j</sup> John 6. 2.  
Matt. 14. 23.  
Mark 6. 46.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 9. 2.  
Mark 2. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 9. 3.  
Mark 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
Is. 43. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 9. 3.  
Mark 2. 13, 14.

A. D. 31.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 9. 10.  
Mark 2. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 9. 13.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 9. 14.  
Mark 2. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 9. 16, 17.  
Mark 2. 21, 22.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 12. 1.  
Mark 2. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 20. 10.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 24. 9.



A. D. 31.

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

c Matt. 12. 9. Mark 3. 1. See ch. 13. 14; 14. 3. John 9. 16.

6 <sup>e</sup> And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Phār'i-sees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jē'sus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jē'sus.

f Matt. 14. 23.

12 <sup>f</sup> And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: <sup>g</sup> and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

g Matt. 10. 1.

14 Sī'mon, (<sup>h</sup> whom he also named Pē'ter,) and Ān'drew his brother, Jāmes and Jōhn, Phil'ip and Bar-thōl'o-mew,

h John 1. 42.

15 Māt'thew and Thōm'as, Jāmes the son of Al-phæ'us, and Sī'mon called Ze-lō'tēs,

i Jude 1.

16 And Jū'das <sup>i</sup> the brother of Jāmes, and Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, <sup>k</sup> and a great multitude of people out of all Ju-dæ'á and Je-ru'sa-lēm, and from the sea coast of Týre and Sī'don, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

k Matt. 4. 25. Mark 3. 7.

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude <sup>l</sup> sought to touch him: for <sup>m</sup> there went virtue out of him, and healed <sup>n</sup> them all.

l Matt. 14. 36. m Mark 5. 30. ch. 8. 46.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, <sup>n</sup> Blessed

n Matt. 5. 3; 11. 5. James 2. 5.

be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.

21 <sup>o</sup> Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. <sup>p</sup> Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.

22 <sup>q</sup> Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they <sup>r</sup> shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.

23 <sup>s</sup> Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for <sup>t</sup> in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 <sup>u</sup> But woe unto you <sup>x</sup> that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 <sup>z</sup> Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. <sup>a</sup> Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 <sup>b</sup> Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 ¶ <sup>c</sup> But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,

28 Bless them that curse you, and <sup>d</sup> pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 <sup>e</sup> And unto him that smiteth thee on the

A. D. 31.

o Is. 55. 1; 65. 13. Matt. 5. 6; p Is. 61. 3. Matt. 5. 4. q Matt. 5. 11. r Pet. 2. 19; 3. 14; 4. 14. s John 16. 2. t Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Col. 1. 24. James 1. 2. u Acts 7. 51. v Amos 6. 1. James 5. 1. x ch. 12. 21. y Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16, ch. 16. 23. z Is. 65. 13. a Prov. 14. 13. b John 15. 19. c John 4. 5. c ver. 35. Ex. 23. 4. Prov. 25. 21. Matt. 5. 44. Rom. 12. 20. d ch. 23. 34. Acts 7. 60. e Matt. 5. 39.



AND HE SAID, YOUNG MAN, I SAY UNTO THEE, ARISE. — Luke 7. 14.

A. D. 31. one cheek offer also the other; <sup>f</sup> and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 15, 7, 8, 10. Prov. 21. 25. Matt. 5. 42. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 7. 12. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 5. 46.

30 <sup>g</sup> Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.

31 <sup>h</sup> And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 <sup>i</sup> For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 <sup>k</sup> And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But <sup>l</sup> love ye your enemies, and do good, and <sup>m</sup> lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and <sup>n</sup> ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

36 <sup>o</sup> Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 <sup>p</sup> Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 <sup>q</sup> Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your <sup>r</sup> bosom. For <sup>s</sup> with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, <sup>t</sup> Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 <sup>u</sup> The disciple is not above his master: but every one <sup>v</sup> that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 <sup>x</sup> And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, <sup>y</sup> cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 <sup>z</sup> For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For <sup>a</sup> every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they <sup>b</sup> grapes.

45 <sup>b</sup> A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for <sup>c</sup> of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 <sup>d</sup> And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 <sup>e</sup> Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth

my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and sheweth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to maintain them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.*

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, <sup>a</sup> he entered into Ca-pēr'na-üm.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jē'sus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jē'sus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jē'sus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto <sup>2</sup> one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jē'sus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Ís-ra-el.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nā'in; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

A. D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. this man.



A. D. 31. 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

2 Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the <sup>2</sup> bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>b</sup> Arise.

b ch. 8. 54. John 11. Acts 9. Rom. 4. 17. c ch. 1.65. d ch. 24. 19. John 4. 19; 6. 14; 9. 17. e ch. 1. 68. 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 <sup>c</sup> And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, <sup>d</sup> That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, <sup>e</sup> That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Ju-dæ'a, and throughout all the region round about.

f Matt. 11. 2. 18 <sup>f</sup> And the disciples of Jōhn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Jōhn calling unto *him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jē'sus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, Jōhn Bāp'tist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

g Matt. 11. 4. h Is. 35. 5. i ch. 4. 18. 22 <sup>g</sup> Then Jē'sus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell Jōhn what things ye have seen and heard; <sup>h</sup> how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, <sup>i</sup> to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is *he*, who-soever shall not be offended in me.

k Matt. 11. 7. 24 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when the messengers of Jōhn were departed, he began to speak <sup>l</sup> to the people concerning Jōhn, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

l Mal. 3. 1. 27 This is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>l</sup> Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than Jōhn the Bāp'tist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, <sup>m</sup> being baptized with the baptism of Jōhn.

30 But the Phār'i-sees and lawyers <sup>n</sup> rejected <sup>n</sup> the counsel of God <sup>o</sup> against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, <sup>o</sup> Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For <sup>p</sup> Jōhn the Bāp'tist came neither

A. D. 31.

m Matt. 3. 5. ch. 3. 12.

2 Or, frustrated. n Acts 20. 27.

3 Or, within themselves. o Matt. 11. 16.

p Matt. 3.

4. Mark 1. 6. ch. 1. 15.



AND JOHN CALLING UNTO HIM TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES SENT THEM TO JESUS. Luke 7. 19.

eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 <sup>q</sup> But wisdom is justified of all her children.

q Matt. 11. 19.

A. D. 31.

<sup>r</sup> Matt.  
26. 6.  
Mark 14.  
3.  
John 11.  
2.

36 ¶ <sup>r</sup> And one of the Phār'i-sees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Phār'i-see's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jē'sus sat at meat in the Phār'i-see's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.

ch. 15. 2.

39 Now when the Phār'i-see which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, <sup>s</sup> This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jē'sus answering said unto him, Sī'mon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred <sup>2</sup> pence, and the other fifty.

<sup>2</sup> See  
Matt. 18.  
28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Sī'mon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Sī'mon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

r Ps. 23. 5.

46 <sup>t</sup> My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

a 1 Tim. 1. 14.

47 <sup>u</sup> Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same loveth little.*

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 9.  
2.  
Mark 2.  
5.

48 And he said unto her, <sup>v</sup> Thy sins are forgiven.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 9.  
3.

Mark 2.  
7.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, <sup>y</sup> Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 9.  
22.

Mark 5.  
34:

10. 52.

ch. 8. 48:

18. 42.

50 And he said to the woman, <sup>z</sup> Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

## CHAPTER 8.

<sup>3</sup> Women minister unto Christ of their substance. <sup>4</sup> Christ, after he had preached from place to place, attended with his apostles, pronounced the parable of the sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the winds: 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine: 31 is rejected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And <sup>a</sup> certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mā'ry called Māg'da-lē'ne, <sup>b</sup> out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Jo-ān'nā the wife of Chū'zā Hēr'od's steward, and Su-šān'nā, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

A. D. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Matt.  
27. 55, 56.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark  
16. 9.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

<sup>c</sup> Matt.  
13. 2.  
Mark 4.  
1.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 <sup>d</sup> And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

<sup>d</sup> Matt.  
13. 10.  
Mark 4.  
10.

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; <sup>e</sup> that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 6. 9.  
Mark 4.  
12.

11 <sup>f</sup> Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

<sup>f</sup> Matt.  
13. 18.  
Mark 4.  
14.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ <sup>g</sup> No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 5.  
15.  
Mark 4.  
21.  
ch. 11. 33.

17 <sup>h</sup> For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

<sup>h</sup> Matt.  
10. 26.  
ch. 12. 2.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: <sup>i</sup> for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he <sup>2</sup> seemeth to have.

<sup>i</sup> Matt.  
13. 12:  
25. 29.  
ch. 13. 26.

19 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

<sup>2</sup> Or,  
thinketh  
that he  
hath.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt.  
12. 46.  
Mark 3.  
31.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which



A. D. 31.

said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ <sup>l</sup> Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And they arrived at the country of the Găd'a-rēneş', which is over against Găl'-i-lee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jē'sus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jē'sus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jē'sus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out <sup>n</sup> into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jē'sus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jē'sus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it* told them by

what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Then the whole multitude of the country of the Găd'a-rēneş' round about <sup>p</sup> besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now <sup>q</sup> the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jē'sus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jē'sus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jē'sus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ <sup>r</sup> And, behold, there came a man named Ja-i'rūs, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jē'sus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ <sup>s</sup> And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanchèd.

45 And Jē'sus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Pē'ter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jē'sus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that <sup>t</sup> virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ <sup>u</sup> While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jē'sus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Pē'ter, and Jāmeş, and Jōhn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, <sup>x</sup> but sleepeth.

A. D. 31.

o Matt.  
8. 34.p Acts  
16. 39.q Mark 5.  
18.r Matt. 9.  
18.  
Mark 5.  
22.s Matt. 9.  
20.t Mark 5.  
30.  
ch. 6. 19.u Mark 5.  
35.x John  
11. 11, 13.l Matt. 8.  
23.  
Mark 4.  
35.m Matt.  
8. 28.  
Mark 5.  
1.n Rev. 20.  
3.

A. D. 31. 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.  
 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.  
 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.  
 56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

y ch. 7. 14.  
 John 11. 43.

z Matt. 8. 41;  
 9. 30.  
 Mark 5. 43.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth his apostles to work miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desired to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand: 18 enquireth what opinion the world had of him: 22 foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all the pattern of his patience. 25 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion: 46 commendeth humility: 51 biddeth them to shew mildness towards all, without desire of revenge. 57 Divers would follow him, but upon conditions.

a Matt. 10. 1.  
 Mark 3. 13;  
 6. 7.  
 b Matt. 10. 7, 8.  
 Mark 6. 12.  
 ch. 10. 1, 9.  
 c Matt. 10. 9.  
 Mark 6. 8.  
 ch. 10. 4;  
 22. 35.  
 d Matt. 10. 11.  
 Mark 6. 10.  
 e Matt. 10. 14.  
 f Acts 13. 51.

g Mark 6. 12.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.  
 2 And <sup>b</sup> he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.  
 3 <sup>c</sup> And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.  
 4 <sup>d</sup> And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.  
 5 <sup>e</sup> And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, <sup>f</sup> shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.  
 6 <sup>g</sup> And they departed, and went through

the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.  
 7 ¶ <sup>h</sup> Now Hēr'od the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Jōhn was risen from the dead;  
 8 And of some, that E-lí'as had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.  
 9 And Hēr'od said, Jōhn have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? <sup>i</sup> And he desired to see him.  
 10 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. <sup>l</sup> And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bēth-sā'i-dá.  
 11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.  
 12 <sup>m</sup> And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.  
 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.  
 14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

A. D. 31.  
 A. D. 32.  
 h Matt. 14. 1.  
 Mark 6. 14.  
 i ch. 23. 8.  
 k Mark 6. 30.  
 l Matt. 14. 13.  
 m Matt. 14. 15.  
 Mark 6. 35.  
 John 6. 1, 5.



AND INTO WHATSOEVER HOUSE YE ENTER, FIRST SAY, PEACE BE TO THIS HOUSE. — Luke 10. 5.



A. D. 32. 15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶<sup>n</sup> And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, ° Jōhn the Bāp-tist; but some say, E-li'as; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

<sup>p</sup> Pē'ter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 ¶ And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, ° The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up

his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 ¶ For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 ° For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, there be some

standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶<sup>y</sup> And it came to pass about an eight days after these <sup>2</sup> sayings, he took Pē'ter and Jōhn and Jāmes, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Mō'ses and E-li'as:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Je-ru'-sa-lēm.

32 But Pē'ter and they that were with him <sup>2</sup> were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Pē'ter said unto Jē'sus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Mō'ses, and one for E-li'as: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, ° This is my beloved Son: <sup>b</sup> hear him.

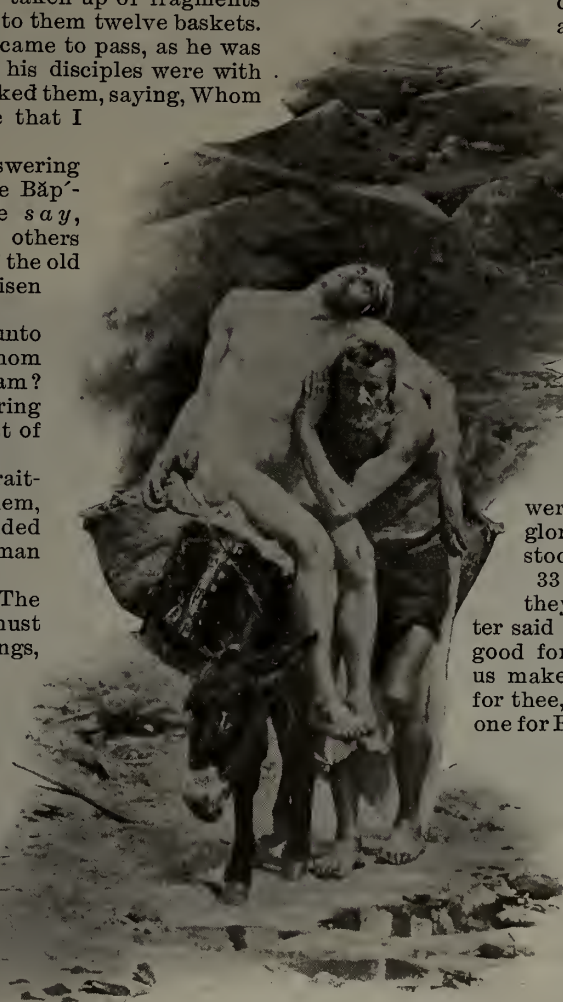
36 And when the voice was past, Jē'sus was found alone. <sup>c</sup> And they kept it close, and told no man in those

days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶<sup>d</sup> And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.



A CERTAIN SAMARITAN . . . SAW HIM, . . . AND SET HIM ON HIS OWN BEAST. — Luke 10. 33, 34.

A. D. 32.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 17. 1. Mark 9. 2. <sup>2</sup> Or, things.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 16. 13. Mark 8. 27.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 7, 8. Matt. 14. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 16. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 16. 21; 17. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 10. 33; 16. 24. Mark 8. 34. ch. 14. 27.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 16. 26. Mark 8. 36.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 16. 28. Mark 9. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 8. 18; 10. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 3. 17. <sup>b</sup> Acts 3. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 17. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 17. 14. Mark 9. 14. 17.

A. D. 32.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jē'sus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jē'sus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jē'sus did, he said unto his disciples,

and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jē'sus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Je-ru'-sa-lēm,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Sa-mār'i-tan's, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Je-ru'-sa-lēm.

54 And when his disciples James and Jōhn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down

A. D. 32.

7 See Matt. 12. 30. ch. 11. 27. 8 Mark 16. 19. Acts 1. 2.

7 John 4. 4, 9.



c Matt. 17. 22.

44 <sup>e</sup> Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

f Mark 9. 32. ch. 2. 50; 18. 34.

45 <sup>f</sup> But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

AND SHE HAD A SISTER CALLED MARY, WHICH ALSO SAT AT JESUS' FEET.— Luke 10. 39.

g Matt. 18. 1. Mark 9. 34.

46 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jē'sus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, <sup>h</sup> Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: <sup>i</sup> for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And Jōhn answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name;

from heaven, and consume them, even as <sup>o</sup> E-li'as did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For <sup>p</sup> the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jē'sus said unto him, Foxes have

A Matt. 10. 40; 18. 5. Mark 9. 37. John 12. 44; 13. 20. i Matt. 23. 11, 12. k Mark 9. 38. See Num. 11. 28.

o 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.

p John 3. 17; 12. 47.

q Matt. 8. 19.



A. D. 32. holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 8. 21. 59 <sup>r</sup> And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jē'sus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

<sup>s</sup> See 1 Kings 19. 20. 61 And another also said, Lord, <sup>s</sup> I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jē'sus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 *Christ sendeth out at once seventy disciples to work miracles, and to preach: 17 admonisheth them to be humble, and wherein to rejoice: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 magnifieth the happy estate of his church: 25 teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life, and to take every one for his neighbour that needeth his mercy: 41 reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.*

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10. 1. Mark 6. 7. **A**FTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and <sup>a</sup> sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 9. 37, 38. John 4. 35. 2 Thess. 3. 1. 2 Therefore said he unto them, <sup>b</sup> The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: <sup>c</sup> pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 10. 16. 3 Go your ways: <sup>d</sup> behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 10. 9, 10. Mark 6. 8, 9. 4 <sup>e</sup> Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and <sup>f</sup> salute no man by the way.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 10. 12. 5 <sup>g</sup> And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 10. 11. 1 Cor. 10. 27. 7 <sup>h</sup> And in the same house remain, <sup>i</sup> eating and drinking such things as they give: for <sup>k</sup> the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 2. 9 <sup>l</sup> And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, <sup>m</sup> The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 10. 14. ch. 9. 5. Acts 13. 51; 18. 6. 11 <sup>n</sup> Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 10. 15. Mark 6. 11. 12 But I say unto you, that <sup>o</sup> it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sōd'om, than for that city.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 11. 21. Ezek. 3. 6. 13 <sup>p</sup> Woe unto thee, Cho-rā'zin! woe unto thee, Bēth-sā'i-dā! <sup>q</sup> for if the mighty works had been done in Tÿre and Sī'don, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tÿre and Sī'don at the judgment, than for you.

15 <sup>r</sup> And thou, Ca-pēr'na-ūm, which art <sup>s</sup> exalted to heaven, <sup>t</sup> shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 <sup>u</sup> He that heareth you heareth me; and <sup>x</sup> he that despiseth you despiseth me; <sup>y</sup> and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 <sup>v</sup> And <sup>z</sup> the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup> I beheld Sā'tan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, <sup>b</sup> I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because <sup>c</sup> your names are written in heaven.

21 <sup>d</sup> In that hour Jē'sus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 <sup>e</sup> All things are delivered to me of my Father: and <sup>f</sup> no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and <sup>g</sup> he to whom the Son will reveal <sup>him</sup>.

23 <sup>h</sup> And he turned him unto <sup>his</sup> disciples, and said privately, <sup>g</sup> Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, <sup>h</sup> that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen <sup>them</sup>; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard <sup>them</sup>.

25 <sup>i</sup> And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and <sup>l</sup> thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and <sup>m</sup> thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to <sup>n</sup> justify himself, said unto Jē'sus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jē'sus answering said, A certain man went down from Je-ru'sa-lēm to Jēr'i-chō, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded <sup>him</sup>, and departed, leaving <sup>him</sup> half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, <sup>o</sup> he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Lē'vite, when he was at the place, came and looked on <sup>him</sup>, and passed by on the other side.

A. D. 32.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 11. 23.<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 11. 4.

Deut. 1. 28.

Is. 14. 13.

Jer. 51. 53.

<sup>t</sup> See Ezek. 25. 20; <sup>u</sup> 32. 18.<sup>v</sup> Matt. 10. 40.

Mark 9. 37.

John 13. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 8.<sup>y</sup> John 5. 23.<sup>z</sup> ver. 1.<sup>a</sup> John 12. 31; 16. 11.

Rev. 9. 1; 12. 8. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 16. 8.

Acts 28. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

Ps. 69. 29.

Is. 4. 5.

Dan. 12. 1.

1. Phil. 4. 3.

Heb. 12. 23.

Rev. 13. 8; 20. 12; 21. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 11. 25.<sup>e</sup> Matt. 28. 18.

John 3. 35.

5. 27; 17. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said, J**J* 3. 18; 6. 44, 46.<sup>g</sup> Matt. 13. 16.<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10.<sup>i</sup> Matt. 19. 16; 22. 35.<sup>k</sup> Deut. 6. 5.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 19. 18.<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 5.

Neh. 9. 29.

Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.

Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 15.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 38. 11.



CONSIDER THE LILLIES HOW THEY GROW. — Luke 12. 27.



A. D. 32. 33 But a certain <sup>p</sup>Sa-mār'i-tan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,  
 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.  
 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>2</sup>pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.  
 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?  
 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jē'sus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.  
 38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named <sup>q</sup>Mār'thā received him into her house.  
 39 And she had a sister called Mā'ry, <sup>r</sup>which also <sup>s</sup>sat at Jē'sus' feet, and heard his word.  
 40 But Mār'thā was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.  
 41 And Jē'sus answered and said unto her, Mār'thā, Mār'thā, thou art careful and troubled about many things:  
 42 But <sup>t</sup>one thing is needful: and Mā'ry hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

*1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will give us good things. 14 He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 23 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 31 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.*

A. D. 33. **A**ND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as Jōhn also taught his disciples.  
 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say,  
<sup>a</sup> Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.  
 3 Give us <sup>3</sup>day by day our daily bread.  
 4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.  
 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;  
 6 For a friend of mine <sup>4</sup>in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?  
 7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut,

and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.  
 8 I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.  
 9 <sup>c</sup> And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.  
 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.  
 11 <sup>d</sup> If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?  
 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he <sup>e</sup>offer him a scorpion?  
 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Hō'ly Spir'it to them that ask him?  
 14 <sup>f</sup> And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.  
 15 But some of them said, <sup>g</sup>He casteth out devils through <sup>3</sup>Be-ěl'ze-büb the chief of the devils.  
 16 And others, tempting him, <sup>g</sup>sought of him a sign from heaven.  
 17 <sup>h</sup> But <sup>i</sup> he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house falleth.  
 18 If Sā'tan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Be-ěl'ze-büb.  
 19 And if I by Be-ěl'ze-büb cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.  
 20 But if I <sup>k</sup>with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.  
 21 <sup>l</sup> When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:  
 22 But <sup>m</sup> when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.  
 23 <sup>n</sup> He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.  
 24 <sup>o</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.  
 25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.  
 26 Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and <sup>p</sup> the last state of that man is worse than the first.  
 27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company

A. D. 33.  
 b ch. 10. 1. &c.  
 c Matt. 7. 7. 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. John 15. 7. James 1. 6. 1 John 3. 22. d Matt. 7. 9.  
 e Gr. give.  
 f Matt. 9. 32; 12. 22.  
 g Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24. 3 Gr. Beelzebub, and so ver. 18, 19. h Matt. 12. 28; 16. 1. i Matt. 12. 25. Mark 3. 24. j John 2. 25.  
 k Ex. 8. 19.  
 l Matt. 12. 29. Mark 3. 27. m Is. 53. 12. Col. 2. 15.  
 n Matt. 12. 30.  
 o Matt. 12. 43.  
 p John 5. 14. Heb. 6. 4: 10. 26. 2 Pet. 2. 20.

A. D. 33. lifted up her voice, and said unto him,  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 28, 48. <sup>q</sup> Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 7. 21, ch. 8. 21, James 1. 25. <sup>r</sup> But he said, Yea <sup>r</sup> rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 12. 38, 39. <sup>s</sup> ¶ <sup>s</sup> And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jō'-nas the prophet.  
<sup>t</sup> Jonah 1. 17; 2. 10. <sup>t</sup> For as <sup>t</sup> Jō'nas was a sign unto the Nin'e-vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Kings 10. 1. <sup>u</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Sōl'o-mon; and, behold, a greater than Sōl'o-mon is here.  
<sup>x</sup> Jonah 3. 5. <sup>x</sup> The men of Nin'e-ve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for <sup>x</sup> they repented at the preaching of Jō'nas; and, behold, a greater than Jō'nas is here.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 5. 15, Mark 4. 21, ch. 8. 16. <sup>y</sup> ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 5. 15, 22. <sup>z</sup> ¶ The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *a conille by it's bright shining.* <sup>3</sup> Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.  
<sup>a</sup> Mark 7. 3. <sup>a</sup> If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when <sup>3</sup> the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 23. 25. <sup>b</sup> ¶ And as he spake, a certain Phār'i-see besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.  
<sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 15. <sup>c</sup> And <sup>a</sup> when the Phār'i-see saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 58. 7, Dan. 4. 27, ch. 12. 33. <sup>d</sup> ¶ And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Phār'i-sees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but <sup>c</sup> your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 23. 25. <sup>e</sup> ¶ Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?  
<sup>f</sup> Matt. 23. 27, Mark 12. 38, 39. <sup>f</sup> ¶ But rather give alms <sup>d</sup> of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 23. 27, h Ps. 5. 9. <sup>g</sup> ¶ But woe unto you, Phār'i-sees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.  
<sup>h</sup> Matt. 23. 27, Mark 12. 38, 39. <sup>h</sup> ¶ Woe unto you, Phār'i-sees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 23. 27, h Ps. 5. 9. <sup>i</sup> ¶ Woe unto you, scribes and Phār'i-sees, hypocrites! <sup>h</sup> for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.  
 46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! <sup>i</sup> for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.  
 47 <sup>k</sup> Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.  
 48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.  
 49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, <sup>l</sup> I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:  
 50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;  
 51 <sup>m</sup> From the blood of Ābel unto <sup>n</sup> the blood of Zāch'a-r'i-as, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.  
 52 <sup>o</sup> Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye <sup>2</sup> hindered.  
 53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Phār'i-sees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:  
 54 Laying wait for him, and <sup>p</sup> seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of covetousness, by the parable of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 33 give alms, 36 be ready at a knock to open to our Lord whensoever he cometh. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

IN <sup>a</sup> the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, <sup>b</sup> Beware ye of the leaven of the Phār'i-sees, which is hypocrisy.  
 2 <sup>c</sup> For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.  
 3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.  
 4 <sup>d</sup> And I say unto you <sup>e</sup> my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.  
 5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.  
 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two <sup>3</sup> far-

A. D. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 23. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 23. 29.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 23. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 4. 8, 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 23. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, *Jorbad.*  
<sup>p</sup> Mark 12. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 16. 6, Mark 8. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 16. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 10. 26, Mark 4. 22, ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Is. 51. 7, 8, 12, 13, Jer. 1. 8, Matt. 10. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> John 15. 14, 15.  
<sup>3</sup> See Matt. 10. 29.



# The Lost Piece of Silver



And seek diligently till she find it.



Married woman  
wearing headscarf  
Ten pieces of silver



Rejoice with me for I have

Found the piece which I had lost.

A. D. 33. things, and not one of them is forgotten before God?  
 7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.  
 8 <sup>f</sup>Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:  
 9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.  
 10 And <sup>g</sup>whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Hō'ly Ghōst it shall not be forgiven.  
 11 <sup>h</sup>And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:  
 12 For the Hō'ly Ghōst shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.  
 13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.  
 14 And he said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?  
 15 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.  
 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:  
 17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?  
 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.  
 19 And I will say to my soul, <sup>l</sup>Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.  
 20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool, this night* <sup>m</sup>*thy soul shall be required of thee: then* <sup>n</sup>*whoso shall those things be, which thou hast provided?*  
 21 So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, <sup>o</sup>and is not rich toward God.  
 22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.  
 23 The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.  
 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and <sup>q</sup>God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?  
 25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?  
 26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?  
 27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Sōl'o-mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?  
 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, <sup>2</sup>neither be ye of doubtful mind.  
 30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.  
 31 ¶ <sup>r</sup>But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.  
 32 Fear not, little flock; for <sup>s</sup>it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.  
 33 <sup>t</sup>Sell that ye have, and give alms; <sup>u</sup>provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.  
 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.  
 35 <sup>v</sup>Let your loins be girded about, and <sup>y</sup>your lights burning;  
 36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.  
 37 <sup>z</sup>Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.  
 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.  
 39 <sup>a</sup>And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.  
 40 <sup>b</sup>Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.  
 41 ¶ Then Pē'ter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?  
 42 And the Lord said, <sup>c</sup>Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them* their portion of meat in due season?  
 43 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.  
 44 <sup>d</sup>Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.  
 45 <sup>e</sup>But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;  
 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will <sup>3</sup>cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

f Matt. 10. 32. Mark 8. 38.  
 g 2 Tim. 2. 12. 1 John 2. 23.  
 h Matt. 12. 31, 32. Mark 3. 28. 1 John 5. 16.  
 i Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. ch. 21. 14.  
 j John 18. 36.  
 k 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c.  
 l Eccles. 11. 9. 1 Cor. 15. 32. James 5. 5.  
 m 2 Or, do they require thy soul.  
 n Job 20. 22; 27. 8. Ps. 52. 7. James 4. 14.  
 o Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11.  
 p ver. 33. Matt. 6. 20.  
 q 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. James 2. 5.  
 r Matt. 6. 25.

A. D. 33.  
 2 Or, five not in careful suspense.  
 r Matt. 6. 33.  
 s Matt. 11. 25, 26.  
 t Matt. 19. 21. Acts 2. 43; 4. 34. u Matt. 6. 20. ch. 16. 9. 1 Tim. 6. 19.  
 v Eph. 6. 1. Pet. 1. 13.  
 w Matt. 25. 1, &c.  
 z Matt. 24. 46.  
 a Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.  
 b Matt. 24. 44; 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. ch. 21. 34. 36.  
 c 1 Thess. 5. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
 d Matt. 24. 45; 25. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 2.  
 e Matt. 24. 48.  
 3 Or, cut him off. Matt. 24. 51.



A. D. 33. 47 And <sup>f</sup> that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 <sup>g</sup> But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ <sup>h</sup> I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But <sup>i</sup> I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I <sup>2</sup> straitened till it be accomplished!

51 <sup>k</sup> Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; <sup>l</sup> but rather division:

52 <sup>m</sup> For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, <sup>n</sup> When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ <sup>o</sup> When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, <sup>p</sup> as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last <sup>3</sup> mite.

## CHAPTER 13.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitless fig tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

**T**HERE were present at that season some that told him of the Gāl'i-læ'anş, whose blood Pi'late had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Gāl'i-læ'anş were sinners above all the Gāl'i-læ'anş, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Si-lō'am fell, and slew them, think ye

that they were <sup>2</sup> sinners above all men that dwelt in Je-ru'sa-lēm?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; <sup>a</sup> A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jē'sus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 <sup>b</sup> And he laid *his hands* on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jē'sus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, <sup>c</sup> There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and <sup>d</sup> not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou hypocrite*, <sup>e</sup> doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his ass* from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, <sup>f</sup> being a daughter of Ā'bra-ham, whom Sā'tan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ <sup>g</sup> Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three <sup>3</sup> measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 <sup>h</sup> And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Je-ru'sa-lēm.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Strive to enter in at the strait gate:

A. D. 33.

2 Or, debtors, Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4. a 18. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 19.

b Mark 16. 18. Acts 9. 17.

c Ex. 20. 9.

d Matt. 12. 10. Mark 3. 2. ch. 6. 7. 14. 3. e ch. 14. 5.

f ch. 19. 9.

g Matt. 13. 31. Mark 4. 30.

3 See Matt. 13. 33.

h Matt. 9. 25. Mark 6. 6.

i Matt. 7. 13.



THE YOUNGER SON . . . WASTED HIS SUBSTANCE WITH RIOTOUS LIVING. — Luke 15. 13.

A. D. 33.

<sup>k</sup> See John 7. 34; 8. 21; 13. 33. Rom. 9. 31. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 52. 6. Is. 55. 6. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 25. 10. <sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 46. <sup>o</sup> Matt. 7. 23; 25. 12.

for <sup>k</sup> many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 <sup>l</sup> When once the master of the house is risen up, and <sup>m</sup> hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, " Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, <sup>o</sup> I know you not whence ye are :

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 <sup>p</sup> But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; <sup>q</sup> depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 <sup>r</sup> There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, <sup>s</sup> when ye shall see Ábra-ham, and Ísaac, and Já'cob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 <sup>t</sup> And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 <sup>u</sup> The same day there came certain of the Phär'i-sees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Hër'od will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day <sup>u</sup> I shall be perfected.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 25. Matt. 7. 23; 25. 41. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 6. 8. Matt. 25. 41. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 8. 12; 13. 42; 24. 51. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 8. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 19. 30; 20. 16. Mark 10. 31.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. 2. 10.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Je-ru'-sa-lēm.

34 <sup>x</sup> O Je-ru'-sa-lēm, Je-ru'-sa-lēm, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, <sup>y</sup> your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the *time* come when ye shall say, <sup>z</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

A. D. 33.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 23. 37. <sup>y</sup> Lev. 26. 31, 32. Ps. 69. 25. Is. 1. 7. Dan. 1. 9. 27. Mic. 3. 12. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 118. 26. Matt. 21. 9. Mark 11. 10. ch. 19. 38. John 12. 13.

CHAPTER 14.

<sup>2</sup> Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath: <sup>1</sup> teacheth humility: <sup>12</sup> to feast the poor: <sup>15</sup> under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men, who contemn the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. <sup>25</sup> Those who will be his disciples, to bear their cross must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they revolt from him afterward, <sup>34</sup> and become altogether unprofitable, like salt that hath lost his savour.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Phär'i-sees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jē'sus answering spake unto the lawyers and Phär'i-sees, saying, <sup>a</sup> Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 12. 10.



A. D. 33.  
b Ex. 23.  
5.  
Deut.  
22. 4.  
ch. 13. 15.

5 And answered them, saying, <sup>b</sup> Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

c Prov.  
25. 6, 7.

10 <sup>e</sup> But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

d Job 22.  
29.  
Ps. 18. 27.  
Prov. 23.  
23.  
Matt. 23.  
12.  
ch. 18. 14.  
James 4.  
6.  
1 Pet. 5.  
5.

11 <sup>d</sup> For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper,

call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call <sup>e</sup> the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him,

<sup>f</sup> Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 <sup>g</sup> Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And <sup>h</sup> sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 <sup>k</sup> If any man come to me, <sup>l</sup> and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, <sup>m</sup> yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And <sup>n</sup> whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For <sup>o</sup> which of you, intending to build a



HIS FATHER SAW HIM, AND HAD COMPASSION. — Luke 15. 20.

A. D. 33.  
r Rev. 19.  
9.

g Matt.  
22. 2.

h Prov. 9.  
2. 5.



AND HE SENT HIM INTO HIS FIELDS TO FEED SWINE. — Luke 15. 15.

e Neh. 8.  
10, 12.

f Matt.  
21. 43;  
22. 8.  
Acts 13.  
46.  
k Deut.  
13. 6; 33.  
9.  
Matt. 10.  
37.  
l Rom. 9.  
13.  
m Rev. 12.  
11.  
n Matt.  
16. 24.  
Mark 8.  
34.  
o ch. 9. 23.  
2 Tim. 3.  
12.  
p Prov.  
24. 27.

A. D. 33. tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish it ?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 5. 13. Mark 9. 50. 34 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Salt is good : but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill ; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 The parable of the lost sheep : 8 of the piece of silver : 11 of the prodigal son.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 9. 10. THEN <sup>a</sup> drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Phār'isees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, <sup>b</sup> and eateth with them.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 11. 3. Gal. 2. 12. 3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 <sup>c</sup> What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it ?

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 18. 12. 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me ; for I have found my sheep <sup>d</sup> which was lost.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 10, 25. 7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth,

<sup>e</sup> more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 32. 8 ¶ Either what woman having ten <sup>2</sup> pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it ?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me ; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

2 Drachma, here translated a piece of silver, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny. Matt. 18. 25.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons :

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 12. 44.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger !

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But <sup>g</sup> when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, <sup>h</sup> and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet :

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it ; and let us eat, and be merry :

24 <sup>i</sup> For this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in : therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment : and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends :

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad : <sup>k</sup> for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

A. D. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 39. Eph. 2. 18, 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 51. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 32. Eph. 2. 1. 5. 14. Rev. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 24.



A. D. 33.

## CHAPTER 16.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 14 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

**A**ND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred <sup>2</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred <sup>3</sup>measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than <sup>a</sup>the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Make to yourselves friends of the <sup>4</sup>mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 <sup>c</sup>He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>5</sup>mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ <sup>d</sup>No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Phār'isees also, <sup>e</sup>who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which <sup>f</sup>justify yourselves before men; but <sup>g</sup>God knoweth your hearts: for <sup>h</sup>that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 <sup>i</sup>The law and the prophets were until Jōhn: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 <sup>k</sup>And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 <sup>l</sup>Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lāz'a-rūs, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,



HE RAN BEFORE, AND CLIMBED UP INTO A SYCOMORE TREE TO SEE HIM. — Luke 19. 4.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Ā'bra-ham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Ā'bra-ham afar off, and Lāz'a-rūs in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Ā'bra-ham, have mercy on me, and send Lāz'a-rūs, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and <sup>m</sup>cool my tongue; for I <sup>n</sup>am tormented in this flame.

25 But Ā'bra-ham said, Son, <sup>o</sup>remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lāz'a-rūs evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot:

<sup>2</sup> The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.  
<sup>3</sup> The word here interpreted a measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.  
<sup>a</sup> John 12. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> Eph. 5. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 6. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> 19. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 41.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17, 18, 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, riches.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 23. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Or, riches.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 6. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 23. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 7. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 4. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> 11. 12, 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 29.

A. D. 33.

k Ps. 102. 26, 27.  
l Is. 49. 8;  
m Matt. 5. 51. 6.  
n Matt. 5. 18.  
o 1 Pet. 1. 25.  
p Matt. 5. 32;  
q 19. 9.  
r Mark 10. 11.  
s 1 Cor. 7. 10, 11.

m Zech. 14. 12.  
n Is. 66. 24.  
o Mark 9. 44, &c.  
p Job 21. 13.  
q ch. 6. 24.

A. D. 33. neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house :

28 For I have five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 *Ā*'bra-ham saith unto him, <sup>p</sup>They have Mō'seş and the prophets ; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father *Ā*'bra-ham : but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Mō'seş and the prophets, <sup>q</sup>neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence. <sup>3</sup> One to forgive another. <sup>6</sup> The power of faith. <sup>7</sup> How we are bound to God, and not he to us. <sup>11</sup> He healeth ten lepers. <sup>22</sup> Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man.

**T**HEN said he unto the disciples, <sup>a</sup>It is impossible but that offences will come : but woe unto him, through whom they come !

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves : <sup>b</sup>If thy brother trespass against thee, <sup>c</sup>rebuke him ; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent ; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 <sup>d</sup>And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat ?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, <sup>e</sup>and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him ? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are <sup>f</sup>unprofitable servants : we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>g</sup>as he went to Je-ru'sa-lēm, that he passed through the midst of Sa-mā'ri-ā and Gāl'i-lee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, <sup>h</sup>which stood afar off :

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jē'sus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks : and he was a Sa-mār'i-tan.

17 And Jē'sus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed ? but where *are* the nine ?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 <sup>k</sup>And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way : thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Phār'i-sees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not <sup>l</sup>with observation :

21 <sup>m</sup>Neither shall they say, Lo here ! or, lo there ! for, behold, <sup>n</sup>the kingdom of God is <sup>o</sup>within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, <sup>p</sup>The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.

23 <sup>q</sup>And they shall say to you, See here ; or, see there : go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.

24 <sup>r</sup>For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 <sup>s</sup>But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 <sup>t</sup>And as it was in the days of Nō'e, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Nō'e entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 <sup>u</sup>Likewise also as it was in the days of Lōt ; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ;

29 But <sup>v</sup>the same day that Lōt went out of Sōd'om it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man <sup>w</sup>is revealed.

31 In that day, he <sup>x</sup>which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away : and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 <sup>y</sup>Remember Lōt's wife.

33 <sup>z</sup>Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it ; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 <sup>a</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed ; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two *women* shall be grinding together ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 <sup>b</sup>Two *men* shall be in the field ; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him,

p Is. 8. 20 ;  
34. 16.  
John 5.  
39, 45.  
Acts 13.  
21 ;  
17. 11.

q John 12.  
19, 11.

a Matt.  
18. 6, 7.  
Mark 9.  
42.  
1 Cor. 11.  
19.

b Matt.  
18. 15, 21.  
c Lev. 19.  
17.  
Prov. 17.  
19.  
James 5.  
19.

d Matt.  
17. 20 ;  
21. 21.  
Mark 9.  
23 ;  
11. 23.

e Job 12. 37.

f Job 22. 3 ;  
35. 7.  
Ps. 16. 2.  
Matt. 23.  
31.

g Rom. 3.  
12 ;  
11. 35.  
1 Cor. 9.  
16, 17.  
Phil. 11.  
32.  
h ch. 9. 31.  
52.

i John 4. 4.  
k Lev. 13.  
46.

A. D. 33.  
i Lev. 13.  
2 ;  
14. 2.  
Matt. 8.  
4. 5. 14.

k Matt. 9.  
22.  
Mark 5.  
34 ;  
10. 52.  
ch. 7. 50 ;  
8. 48 ;  
18. 42.

l 2 Or, with outward shew.  
m Rom. 14. 17.

n Or, among you.  
o John 1. 26.

p See Matt. 9. 15.  
q John 17. 12.

r Matt. 23. Mark 13. 21.  
ch. 21. 8.  
p Matt. 24. 27.

s Mark 6. 31 ;  
9. 31 ;  
10. 23.  
ch. 23. 22.  
t Gen. 7. Matt. 24. 37.

u Gen. 19.

v Gen. 19. 16, 24.

w 2 Thess. 1. 7.  
x Matt. 24. 17.  
y Mark 13. 15.

z Gen. 19. 26.  
a Matt. 10. 39 ;  
16. 25.  
b Mark 8. 35.  
ch. 9. 24.  
John 12. 35.

c Matt. 24. 40, 41.  
d 1 Thess. 4. 17.

e This 35th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.





A. D. 33.

## JERUSALEM.

<sup>b</sup> Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

## CHAPTER 18.

<sup>3</sup> Of the importunate widow. <sup>9</sup> Of the Pharisee and the publican. <sup>13</sup> Children brought to Christ. <sup>18</sup> A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. <sup>23</sup> The reward of them that leave all for his sake. <sup>31</sup> He foresheweth his death, <sup>35</sup> and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought <sup>a</sup> always to pray, and not to faint;

<sup>2</sup> Saying, There was <sup>2</sup> in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

<sup>3</sup> And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.

<sup>4</sup> And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

<sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>c</sup> shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

<sup>8</sup> I tell you <sup>d</sup> that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

<sup>9</sup> And he spake this parable unto certain <sup>e</sup> which trusted in themselves <sup>2</sup> that they were righteous, and despised others:

<sup>10</sup> Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Phār'i-see, and the other a publican.

<sup>11</sup> The Phār'i-see <sup>f</sup> stood and prayed thus with himself, <sup>g</sup> God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

<sup>12</sup> I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

<sup>13</sup> And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

<sup>14</sup> I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: <sup>h</sup> for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup> And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.

<sup>16</sup> But Jē'sus called them unto *him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and

A. D. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 10. 37.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 21;  
16, 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, as being righteous.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 135. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Is. 1. 15;  
58. 2.  
Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Job 22. 29.  
Matt. 23. 12.  
ch. 14. 11.  
James 4. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Pet. 5. 5, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 19. 13.  
Mark 10. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 5;  
21. 36.

Rom. 12. 12.  
Eph. 6. 13.

Col. 4. 2.  
1 Thess. 5. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. in a certain city.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 6. 10.

A. D. 33. forbid them not: for <sup>k</sup> of such is the kingdom of God.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
Mark 10. 15.  
17. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 19. 16.  
Mark 10. 17. And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jē'sus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 20. 12, 16.  
Deut. 5. 16-20.  
Rom. 13. 9.  
Eph. 6. 2.  
Col. 3. 20. Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>n</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, <sup>o</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jē'sus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: <sup>p</sup> sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 11. 28.  
Matt. 19. 23.  
Mark 10. 23. And when Jē'sus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, <sup>q</sup> How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 32. 17.  
Zech. 8. 6.  
Matt. 19. 26.  
ch. 1. 37. And he said, <sup>r</sup> The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 <sup>s</sup> Then Pē'ter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 19. 27.  
Deut. 33. 9. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>t</sup> There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

<sup>u</sup> Job 42. 10. <sup>u</sup> Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 16. 21.  
17. 22.  
20. 17.  
Mark 10. 32.  
Ps. 52. 13. 53. Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jeru'sa-lēm, and all things <sup>y</sup> that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 27. 2.  
ch. 23. 1.  
John 13. 28. Acts 3. 13. For <sup>z</sup> he shall be delivered unto the Gēn'tiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 9. 32.  
ch. 2. 30.  
9. 45.  
John 10. 6.  
12. 16. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 20. 23.  
Mark 10. 46. And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jēr'i-chō, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jē'sus, *thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of Dā'vid, have mercy on me.

40 And Jē'sus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jē'sus said unto him, Receive thy sight: <sup>c</sup> thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, <sup>d</sup> glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> Of Zacchæus a publican. <sup>11</sup> The ten pieces of money. <sup>23</sup> Christ rideth into Jerusalem with triumph: <sup>41</sup> weepeth over it: <sup>45</sup> drieth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: <sup>47</sup> teaching duly in it. The rulers would have destroyed him, but for fear of the people.

AND Jē'sus entered and passed through Jēr'i-chō.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jē'sus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jē'sus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, <sup>a</sup> That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by <sup>b</sup> false accusation, <sup>c</sup> I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jē'sus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forso-much as <sup>d</sup> he also is <sup>e</sup> a son of Ā'bra-ham.

10 <sup>f</sup> For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jeru'sa-lēm, and because <sup>g</sup> they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 <sup>h</sup> He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten <sup>2</sup> pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 <sup>i</sup> But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have *this man* to reign over us.

A. D. 33.

ch. 17. 19.

ch. 5. 26.  
Acts 4.  
21.  
11. 18.

a Matt. 9. 11.  
ch. 5. 30.  
b ch. 3. 14.  
c Ex. 22. 1.  
1 Sam. 12. 3.  
2 Sam. 12. 6.  
d Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.  
Gal. 3. 7.  
e ch. 13. 16.  
f Matt. 18. 11.  
See Matt. 10. 6.  
g Acts 1. 6.  
h Matt. 25. 14.  
i Mark 13. 34.  
2 Mōna, here trans-lated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and six-pence.  
John 1. 11.



A. D. 33.

2 Gr. sil-  
ver, and  
so ver.  
23.

4 Matt.  
25. 21.  
ch. 16.10.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the <sup>2</sup>money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been <sup>k</sup>faithful in a very little, have thou <sup>l</sup>authority over ten cities.



18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my

money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Je-ru'sa-lèem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bèth'pha-gè and Bèth'a-ny, at the mount called the mount of Ôl'ives,

he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jè'sus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jè'sus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Ôl'ives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Phàr'isees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, I

A. D. 33.

o Matt.  
13. 12:  
25. 23.  
Mark 4.  
25.  
ch. 8. 18.

p Mark  
10. 32.

q Matt.  
21. 1.  
Mark 11.  
1.

r 2 Kings  
9. 13.  
Matt. 21.  
7.  
Mark 11.  
7.  
John 12.  
14.  
s Matt.  
21. 8.

t Ps. 118.  
26.  
ch. 13.35.  
u ch. 2. 14.  
Eph. 2.  
14.

l Matt.  
25. 24.

m 2 Sam.  
1. 16.  
Job 15. 6.  
Matt. 12.  
37.  
n Matt.  
25. 26.

A. D. 33. tell you that, if these should hold their peace, <sup>z</sup> the stones would immediately cry out.

<sup>7</sup> Hab. 2. 11. 41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and <sup>y</sup> wept over it,

<sup>y</sup> John 11. 35. 42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

<sup>z</sup> Is. 29. 3. 4. 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall <sup>z</sup> cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kings 9. 7, 8. 44 And <sup>a</sup> shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and <sup>b</sup> they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; <sup>c</sup> because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 21. 12. 45 <sup>d</sup> And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 118. 22. 46 Saying unto them, <sup>e</sup> It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but <sup>f</sup> ye have made it a den of thieves.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 7. 11. 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But <sup>g</sup> the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 21. 46. 48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people <sup>2</sup> were very attentive to hear him.

## CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism. 2 The parable of the vineyard. 3 Of giving tribute to Cæsar. 4 He convinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 5 How Christ is the son of David. 6 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 21. 23. AND <sup>a</sup> it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders,

<sup>b</sup> Acts 4. 7. 2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, <sup>b</sup> by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: 4 The baptism of Jöhn, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 14. 5; 21. 26. ch. 7. 29. 6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: <sup>c</sup> for they be persuaded that Jöhn was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jē'sus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 21. 33. Mark 12. 1. 9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; <sup>d</sup> A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

A. D. 33. 11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, <sup>e</sup> The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but <sup>f</sup> on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 22. 15. 20 <sup>g</sup> And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 22. 16. Mark 12. 14. 21 And they asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup> Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God <sup>2</sup> truly:

<sup>2</sup> Or, of a truth. 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæ'sar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a <sup>3</sup> penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæ'sar's.

<sup>3</sup> Sec Matt. 18. 28. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæ'sar the things which be Cæ'sar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. 27 ¶ <sup>i</sup> Then came to him certain of the Säd'-du-gees, <sup>k</sup> which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him,

<sup>k</sup> Acts 23. 6, 8. 7 Deut. 25. 5. 28 Saying, Master, <sup>l</sup> Mō'ses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.



A. D. 33. 30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jē'sus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for <sup>m</sup> they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, <sup>n</sup> being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, <sup>o</sup> even Mō'ses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Á'bra-ham, and the God of Í'saac, and the God of Já'cob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for <sup>p</sup> all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, <sup>q</sup> How say they that Christ is Dā'vid's son?

42 And Dā'vid himself saith in the book of Psalms, <sup>r</sup> The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 Dā'vid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 <sup>t</sup> Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and <sup>u</sup> love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 <sup>v</sup> Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 25 the signs also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchful.

AND he looked up, <sup>a</sup> and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two <sup>2</sup>mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, <sup>b</sup> that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which <sup>d</sup> there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, <sup>e</sup> Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; <sup>3</sup> and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 <sup>f</sup> Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 <sup>g</sup> But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and <sup>h</sup> into prisons, <sup>i</sup> being brought

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 42, 49, 52.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 John 3. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 8. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 6. 10, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 22. 42.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 12. 35.

A. D. 33.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Acts 2. 34.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 23. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 12. 38.  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 23. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 43.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 23. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 12. 41.

<sup>2</sup> See Mark 12. 42.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 12.

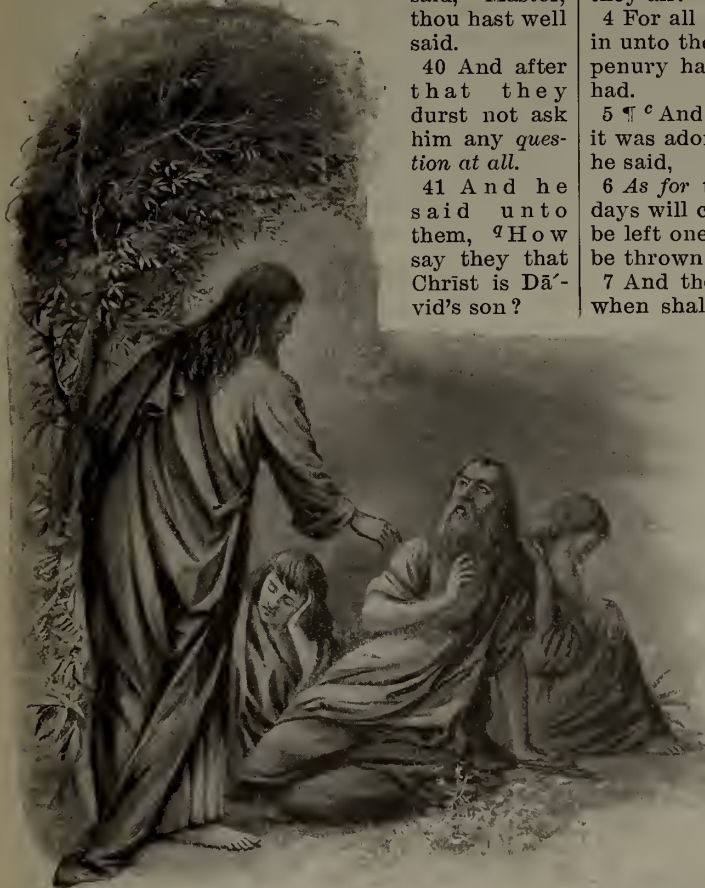
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 24. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Mark 13. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 44.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 24. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 13. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 5. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Or, and, The time, Matt. 3. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> 4. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 24. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 13. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 2. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 4. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> 5. 18;  
<sup>k</sup> 12. 4;  
<sup>l</sup> 16. 24;  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 25. 23.



WHY SLEEP YE? RISE AND PRAY, LEST YE ENTER INTO TEMPTATION. Luke 22. 46.

A. D. 33. before kings and rulers <sup>k</sup> for my name's sake.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>l</sup> Phil. 1. 28. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 1. 5. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 10. 19. Mark 13. 11. <sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 11. <sup>o</sup> Acts 6. 10. <sup>o</sup> Mic. 7. 6. Mark 13. 12. <sup>p</sup> Acts 7. 59. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 10. 22. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 10. 33.

13 And <sup>l</sup> it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 <sup>m</sup> Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer :

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, <sup>n</sup> which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 <sup>o</sup> And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends ; and <sup>p</sup> some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And <sup>q</sup> ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 <sup>r</sup> But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 <sup>s</sup> And when ye shall see Je-ru'sa-lém compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Ju-dæ'a flee to the mountains ; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out ; and let not them that are in the countries enter there-into.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that <sup>t</sup> all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 <sup>u</sup> But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations : and Je-ru'sa-lém shall be trodden down of the Gën'tiles, <sup>v</sup> until the times of the Gën'tiles be fulfilled.

25 <sup>w</sup> And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars ; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity ; the sea and the waves roaring ;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth : <sup>x</sup> for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man <sup>y</sup> coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads ; for <sup>z</sup> your redemption draweth nigh.

29 <sup>a</sup> And he spake to them a parable ; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees ;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 <sup>b</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away : but my words shall not pass away.

34 <sup>c</sup> And <sup>e</sup> take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of

this life, and so that day come upon you un-  
aware.

35 For <sup>f</sup> as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 <sup>g</sup> Watch ye therefore, and <sup>h</sup> pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and <sup>i</sup> to stand before the Son of man.

37 <sup>k</sup> And in the day time he was teaching in the temple ; and <sup>l</sup> at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount of Öl'ives*.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper, 21 covertly foretelleth of the traitor, 24 denoteth the rest of his apostles from ambition.* 31 *assureth Peter his faith should not fail : 33 and yet he should deny him thrice.* 39 *He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kiss : 50 he healeth Malchus' ear, 54 he is thrice denied of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himself to be the Son of God.*

NOW <sup>a</sup> the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And <sup>b</sup> the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him ; for they feared the people.

3 <sup>c</sup> Then entered Sä'tan into Jü'das sur-named Is-cär'i-ot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and <sup>d</sup> covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them <sup>e</sup> in the absence of the multitude.

7 <sup>f</sup> Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Pë'ter and Jöhn, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare ?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples ?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished : there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the pass-over.

14 <sup>g</sup> And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, <sup>h</sup> With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer :

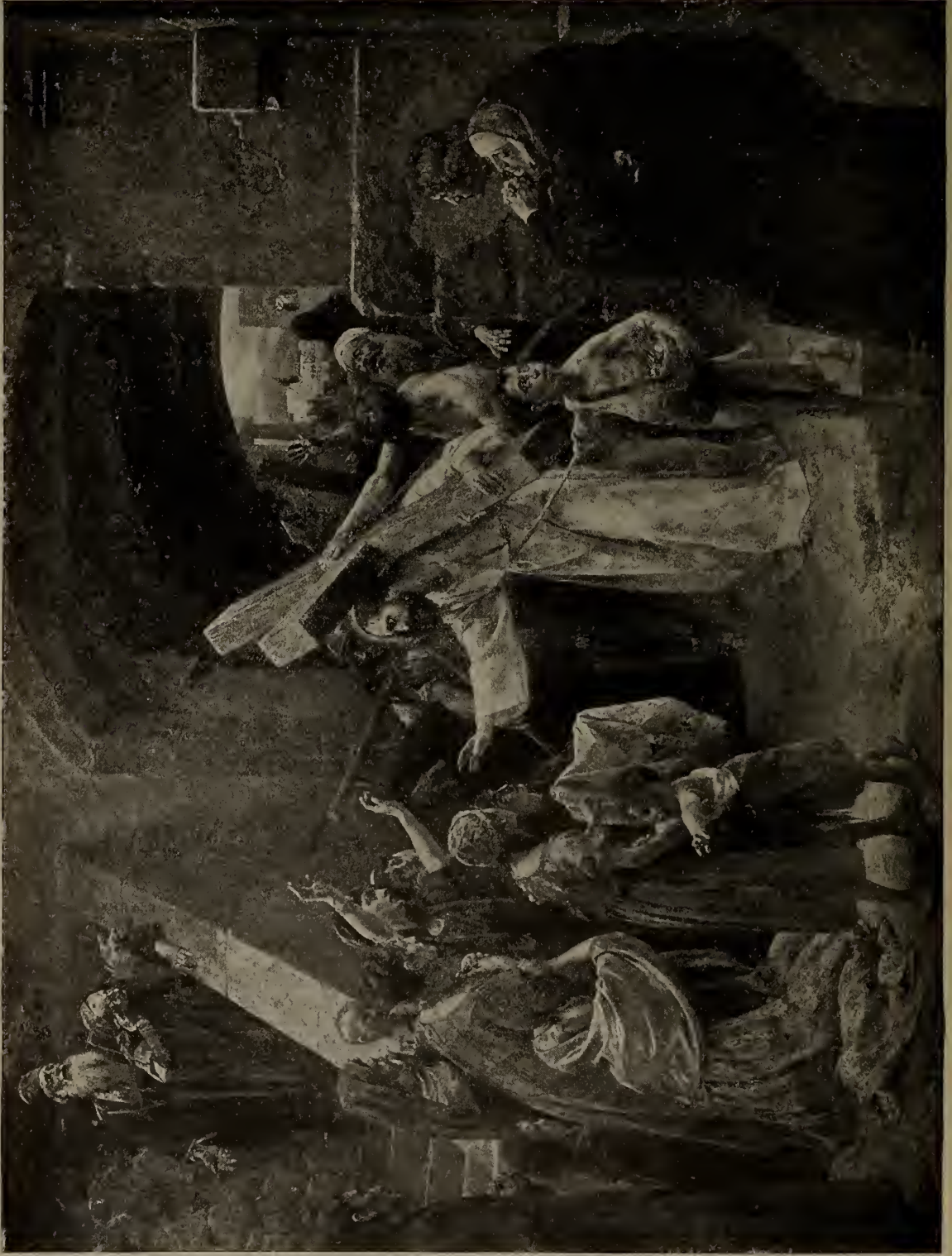
16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, <sup>i</sup> until it be fulfilled in the king-dom of God.

A. D. 33.  
k 1 Pet. 2. 13.  
l Phil. 1. 28.  
2 Thess. 1. 5.  
m Matt. 10. 19.  
Mark 13. 11.  
n ch. 12. 11.  
o Acts 6. 10.  
o Mic. 7. 6.  
Mark 13. 12.  
p Acts 7. 59.  
q Matt. 10. 22.  
r Matt. 10. 33.  
s Matt. 24. 15.  
Mark 13. 14.  
t Dan. 9. 26. 27.  
Zech. 11. 1.  
u Matt. 24. 19.  
v Dan. 9. 27.  
Rom. 11. 25.  
w Matt. 24. 29.  
Mark 13. 24.  
x Pet. 3. 10, 12.  
y Matt. 24. 29.  
Rev. 1. 7.  
14. 14.  
z Rom. 8. 19, 23.  
a Matt. 24. 32.  
Mark 13. 28.  
b Rom. 8. 19, 23.  
c Matt. 24. 32.  
Mark 13. 28.  
d Matt. 24. 35.  
e Rom. 13. 1.  
f Thess. 1. 5.  
g 1 Pet. 4. 7.

A. D. 33.  
f 1 Thess. 5. 2.  
g 2 Pet. 3. 10.  
h Rev. 3. 3.  
i 16. 15.  
j Matt. 24. 42.  
k 25. 13.  
l Mark 13. 33.  
m ch. 18. 1.  
n Ps. 1. 5.  
o Eph. 6. 13.  
p John 8. 1. 2.  
q ch. 22. 39.  
r Matt. 26. 2.  
s Mark 14. 1.  
t Ps. 2. 2.  
u John 11. 47.  
v Acts 4. 27.  
w Matt. 25. 14.  
x Mark 14. 10.  
y John 13. 2. 27.  
z Zech. 11. 12.  
a 2 Or, without tumult.  
b Matt. 26. 17.  
c Mark 14. 12.  
d Matt. 26. 20.  
e Mark 14. 17.  
f Matt. 26. 20.  
g Mark 14. 17.  
h Or, I have heartily desired.  
i g ch. 14. 15.  
j Acts 10. 41.  
k Rev. 19. 9.



A. D. 33.	17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide <i>it</i> among yourselves :	gressors : for the things concerning me have an end.	A. D. 33.
<i>h</i> Matt. 21. 29. Mark 14. 23.	18 For <sup>h</sup> I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.	38 And they said, Lord, behold, here <i>are</i> two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.	<i>k</i> Matt. 26. 30. Mark 14. 32. John 18.
<i>i</i> Matt. 26. 26. Mark 14. 22.	19 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake <i>it</i> , and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: <sup>k</sup> this do in remembrance of me.	39 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And he came out, and <sup>l</sup> went, as he was wont, to the mount of <i>Ōlives</i> ; and his disciples also followed him.	<i>l</i> ch. 21. 37. <i>m</i> ver. 46. Matt. 6. 13; 26. 41. Mark 14. 38.
<i>k</i> 1 Cor. 11. 24.	20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, <sup>l</sup> This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.	40 <sup>m</sup> And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.	<i>n</i> Matt. 26. 39. Mark 14. 35.
<i>l</i> 1 Cor. 10. 16.	21 ¶ <sup>m</sup> But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.	41 <sup>n</sup> And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,	<i>o</i> John 5. 30; 6. 38. <i>p</i> Matt. 4. 11.
<i>m</i> Ps. 41. 9. Matt. 26. 21, 23. Mark 14. 18. John 13. 21, 26.	22 <sup>n</sup> And truly the Son of man goeth, <sup>o</sup> as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!	42 Saying, Father, if thou be <sup>2</sup> willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless <sup>o</sup> not my will, but thine, be done.	<i>q</i> John 12. 27. Heb. 5. 7.
<i>n</i> Matt. 26. 24.	23 <sup>p</sup> And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.	43 And there appeared <sup>p</sup> an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.	<i>r</i> ver. 40.
<i>o</i> Acts 2. 4. 23. <i>p</i> Matt. 26. 22. John 13. 22, 25. <i>q</i> Mark 9. 34. ch. 9. 46.	24 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.	44 <sup>q</sup> And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.	<i>s</i> Matt. 26. 47. Mark 14. 43. John 18. 3.
<i>r</i> Matt. 20. 25. Mark 10. 42.	25 <sup>r</sup> And he said unto them, The kings of the <i>Ĝën'tiles</i> exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.	45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,	<i>t</i> Matt. 26. 51. Mark 14. 47. John 18. 10.
<i>s</i> Matt. 20. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 3. <i>t</i> ch. 9. 48.	26 <sup>s</sup> But ye <i>shall</i> not be so: <sup>t</sup> but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.	46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and <sup>r</sup> pray, lest ye enter into temptation.	<i>u</i> Matt. 26. 33. Mark 14. 48.
<i>u</i> ch. 12. 37.	27 <sup>u</sup> For whether <i>is</i> greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? <i>is</i> not he that sitteth at meat? but <sup>x</sup> I am among you as he that serveth.	47 ¶ And while he yet spake, <sup>s</sup> behold a multitude, and he that was called <i>Jū'das</i> , one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto <i>Jē'sus</i> to kiss him.	<i>v</i> Matt. 26. 57. Mark 14. 49.
<i>x</i> Matt. 20. 28. John 13. 13, 14. Phil. 2. 7.	28 Ye are they which have continued with me in <sup>y</sup> my temptations.	48 But <i>Jē'sus</i> said unto him, <i>Jū'das</i> , betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?	<i>w</i> Matt. 26. 55. Mark 14. 50.
<i>y</i> Heb. 4. 15. Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12.	29 And <sup>z</sup> I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;	49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?	<i>x</i> Matt. 26. 57. Mark 14. 50.
<i>z</i> Matt. 24. 47. ch. 12. 32. 2 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 12.	30 That <sup>a</sup> ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, <sup>b</sup> and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of <i>İş'ra-el</i> .	50 ¶ And <sup>t</sup> one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.	<i>y</i> Matt. 26. 57. Mark 14. 50.
<i>a</i> Matt. 8. 11. ch. 14. 15. Rev. 19. 9.	31 ¶ And the Lord said, <i>Sí'mon</i> , <i>Sí'mon</i> , behold, <sup>c</sup> <i>Sā'tan</i> hath desired to <i>have</i> you, that he may <sup>d</sup> sift you as wheat:	51 And <i>Jē'sus</i> answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.	<i>z</i> Matt. 26. 58. John 18. 15, 16, 17.
<i>b</i> Ps. 49. 14. Matt. 19. 28. 1 Cor. 6. 2. Rev. 3. 21.	32 But <sup>e</sup> I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: <sup>f</sup> and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.	52 <sup>u</sup> Then <i>Jē'sus</i> said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?	<i>a</i> Matt. 26. 69. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 17, 18.
<i>c</i> 1 Pet. 5. 8. <i>d</i> Amos 9. 9. John 17. 9, 11, 15. <i>f</i> Ps. 51. 13.	33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.	53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: <sup>x</sup> but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.	<i>b</i> Matt. 26. 71. Mark 14. 69. John 18. 25.
<i>e</i> John 17. 9, 11, 15. <i>f</i> Ps. 51. 13.	34 <sup>g</sup> And he said, I tell thee, <i>Pē'ter</i> , the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.	54 ¶ <sup>y</sup> Then took they him, and led <i>him</i> , and brought him into the high priest's house. <sup>z</sup> And <i>Pē'ter</i> followed afar off.	<i>c</i> Matt. 26. 73. Mark 14. 71. John 18. 26.
<i>g</i> Matt. 26. 34. Mark 14. 30. John 13. 38.	35 <sup>h</sup> And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.	55 <sup>a</sup> And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, <i>Pē'ter</i> sat down among them.	<i>d</i> Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 71. John 18. 26.
<i>h</i> Matt. 10. 9. ch. 9. 3; 10. 4.	36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take <i>it</i> , and likewise <i>his</i> scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.	56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.	<i>e</i> Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 71. John 18. 26.
<i>i</i> Is. 53. 12. Mark 15. 28.	37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, <sup>i</sup> And he was reckoned among the trans-	57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.	<i>f</i> Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 71. John 18. 26.
		58 <sup>b</sup> And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And <i>Pē'ter</i> said, Man, I am not.	
		59 <sup>c</sup> And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a	



DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, WEEP NOT FOR ME, BUT WEEP FOR YOURSELVES. — Luke 23, 28.



A. D. 33.

truth this fellow also was with him: for he is a Gāl'i-læ'an.

60 And Pē'ter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Pē'ter. <sup>d</sup> And Pē'ter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Pē'ter went out, and wept bitterly. 63 ¶ <sup>f</sup> And the men that held Jē'sus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And as soon as it was day, <sup>h</sup> the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 <sup>i</sup> Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 <sup>k</sup> Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Ye say that I am.

71 <sup>m</sup> And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. <sup>8</sup> Herod mocketh him. <sup>12</sup> Herod and Pilate are made friends. <sup>13</sup> Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. <sup>27</sup> He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem: <sup>34</sup> prayeth for his enemies. <sup>39</sup> Two evildoers are crucified with him. <sup>46</sup> His death. <sup>50</sup> His burial.

AND <sup>a</sup> the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pí'late.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow <sup>b</sup> perverting the nation, and <sup>c</sup> forbidding to give tribute to Cæ'sar, saying <sup>d</sup> that he himself is Christ a King.

3 <sup>e</sup> And Pí'late asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pí'late to the chief priests and to the people, <sup>f</sup> I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jew'ry, beginning from Gāl'i-lee to this place.

6 When Pí'late heard of Gāl'i-lee, he asked whether the man were a Gāl'i-læ'an.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <sup>g</sup> Hēr'od's jurisdiction, he sent him to Hēr'od, who himself also was at Je-ru'sa-lēm at that time.

8 ¶ And when Hēr'od saw Jē'sus, he was exceeding glad: for <sup>h</sup> he was desirous to see him of a long season, because <sup>i</sup> he had heard

many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 <sup>k</sup> And Hēr'od with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pí'late.

12 ¶ And the same day <sup>l</sup> Pí'late and Hēr'od were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And Pí'late, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, <sup>n</sup> Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, <sup>o</sup> I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Hēr'od: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 <sup>p</sup> I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 <sup>q</sup> (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And <sup>r</sup> they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Bār-āb'bas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pí'late therefore, willing to release Jē'sus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And <sup>s</sup> Pí'late <sup>2</sup> gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jē'sus to their will.

26 <sup>t</sup> And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Sí'mon, a Cý-rē'ni-an, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jē'sus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jē'sus turning unto them said, Daughters of Je-ru'sa-lēm, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 <sup>u</sup> For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren,

d Matt. 26. 75. Mark 14. 72.

e Matt. 26. 34, 75. John 13. 38.

f Matt. 26. 67, 68. Mark 14. 65.

g Matt. 27. 1.

h Acts 4. 26. See Acts 22. 5.

i Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14. 61.

k Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62. Heb. 1. 3: 5. 1.

l Matt. 26. 64. Mark 14. 62.

m Matt. 26. 63. Mark 14. 63.

n ver. 1, 2.

o ver. 4.

p Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1.

q Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.

r Acts 3. 14.

s Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 16.

t Or, as-sented. Ex. 23. 2.

u Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17.

v ch. 3. 1.

w ch. 9. 9. Matt. 14. 1. Mark 6. 14.

A. D. 33.

k Is. 53. 3.

l Acts 4. 27.

m Matt. 27. 23. Mark 15. 14. John 18. 38; 19. 4.

n ver. 1, 2.

o ver. 4.

p Matt. 27. 26. John 19. 1.

q Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. John 18. 39.

r Acts 3. 14.

s Matt. 27. 26. Mark 15. 15. John 19. 16.

t Or, as-sented. Ex. 23. 2.

u Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. See John 19. 17.

v ch. 3. 1.

A. D. 33.

7 Is. 2. 19.  
Hos. 10.  
8 Rev. 6.  
16;  
9. 6.  
9 Prov.  
11. 31.  
Jer. 25.  
29.  
Ezek. 29.  
47;  
21. 3. 4.  
1 Pet. 4.  
17.  
2 Is. 53. 12.  
Matt. 27.  
22.  
a Matt.  
27. 33.  
Mark 15.  
22.  
John 19.  
17. 18.  
2 Or, *The  
place of  
a skull.*  
b Matt. 5.  
44.  
Acts 7.  
60.  
1 Cor. 4.  
12.  
c Acts 3.  
17.  
d Matt.  
27. 35.  
Mark 15.  
24.  
John 19.  
23.  
e Ps. 22. 17.  
Zech. 12.  
10.  
f Matt.  
27. 39.  
Mark 15.  
23.  
g Matt.  
27. 37.  
Mark 15.  
26.  
John 19.  
19.

A Matt.  
27. 44.  
Mark 15.  
32.

and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 <sup>2</sup> Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 <sup>y</sup> For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 <sup>2</sup> And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And <sup>a</sup> when they were come to the place, which is called <sup>2</sup> Cál'va-ry, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jē'sus, Father, <sup>b</sup> forgive them; for <sup>c</sup> they know not what they do. And <sup>d</sup> they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And <sup>e</sup> the people stood beholding. And the <sup>f</sup> rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 <sup>g</sup> And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**

39 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy-

self and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear

God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jē'sus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jē'sus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 <sup>i</sup> And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the <sup>2</sup> earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and <sup>k</sup> the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jē'sus had cried with a loud voice, he said, <sup>l</sup> Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: <sup>m</sup> and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 <sup>n</sup> Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 <sup>o</sup> And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Gál'i-lee, stood afar off, beholding these things.



HE TOOK BREAD, AND BLESSED IT. — Luke 24. 30.

50 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And, behold, there was a man named Jō-

A. D. 33.

i Matt.  
27. 45.  
Mark 15.  
33.  
2 Or,  
*loud.*  
k Matt.  
27. 51.  
Mark 15.  
38.

l Ps. 31. 5.  
1 Pet. 2.  
23.

m Matt.  
27. 50.  
Mark 15.  
37.  
John 19.  
30.

n Matt.  
27. 54.  
Mark 15.  
39.

o Ps. 38.  
11.  
Matt. 27.  
55.  
Mark 15.  
40.  
See  
John  
19. 23.

p Matt.  
27. 57.  
Mark 15.  
42.  
John 19.  
38.



A. D. 33. seph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

q Mark 15. 43. ch. 2. 25, 38.

r Matt. 27. 59. Mark 15. 46.

s Matt. 27. 62.

t ch. 8. 2.

u Mark 15. 47.

x Mark 16. 1.

y Ex. 20. 10.

a Matt. 28. 1.

b Mark 10. 1.

c John 20. 1.

d ch. 23. 56.

e Matt. 28. 2.

f Mark 16. 4.

g ver. 23. Mark 16. 5.

h John 20. 12.

i Acts 1. 10.

2 Or, him that liveth.

j Matt. 16. 21.

k 17. 25.

l Mark 8. 31.

m 9. 31.

n ch. 9. 22.

o John 2. 22.

p Matt. 28. 8.

q Mark 16. 10.

r ch. 8. 3.

s ver. 25.

t Mark 16. 11.

u John 20. 8, 6.

v Mark 16. 12.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Ār'i-ma-thæ'ā, a city of the Jews: <sup>q</sup> who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pī'lāte, and begged the body of Jē'sus.

53 <sup>r</sup> And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was <sup>s</sup> the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, <sup>t</sup> which came with him from Gāl'i-lee, followed after, and <sup>u</sup> beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and <sup>x</sup> prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day <sup>y</sup> according to the commandment.

## CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels to the women that come to the sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himself appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 afterwards he appeareth to the apostles, and reproveh their unbelief: 41 giveth them a charge: 49 promiseth the Holy Ghost: 51 and so ascendeth into heaven.

NOW <sup>a</sup> upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, <sup>b</sup> bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 <sup>c</sup> And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 <sup>d</sup> And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jē'sus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, <sup>e</sup> behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>2</sup> the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: <sup>f</sup> remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Gāl'i-lee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And <sup>g</sup> they remembered his words,

9 <sup>h</sup> And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mā'ry Māg'da-lē'ne, and <sup>i</sup> Jo-ān'nā, and Mā'ry the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 <sup>k</sup> And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 <sup>l</sup> Then arose Pē'ter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ <sup>m</sup> And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Em-mā'us,

which was from Je-ru'sa-lēm about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, <sup>n</sup> Jē'sus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But <sup>o</sup> their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, <sup>p</sup> whose name was Clē'o-pās, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, <sup>q</sup> which was a prophet <sup>r</sup> mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 <sup>s</sup> And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted <sup>t</sup> that it had been he which should have redeemed Iſ'ra-el: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and <sup>u</sup> certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And <sup>x</sup> certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 <sup>y</sup> Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 <sup>z</sup> And beginning at <sup>a</sup> Mō'se's, and <sup>b</sup> all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and <sup>c</sup> he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But <sup>d</sup> they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, <sup>e</sup> he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he <sup>2</sup> vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and

A. D. 33.

n ver. 36. Matt. 18. 20.

o John 20. 14; 21. 4.

p John 19. 25.

q Matt. 21. 11. ch. 7. 16. John 3. 2; 4. 19; 6. 14. Acts 2. 22.

r Acts 7. 22.

s ch. 23. 1. Acts 13. 27, 28.

t ch. 1. 68; 2. 38.

u Acts 1. 6.

v ver. 9. 10. Matt. 28. 8.

w Mark 16. 10.

x John 20. 18.

y ver. 12. y ver. 46.

z Acts 17. 11.

1 Pet. 1. 11.

z ver. 45. a Gen. 3. 15.

b 22. 18; 26. 4;

49. 10. Num. 21. 9.

c Deut. 18. 15.

d Ps. 16. 9. 10;

22. 1; 132. 11.

e Is. 7. 14; 9. 6;

40. 10, 11; 50. 6;

58. Jer. 23. 5; 33. 14, 15.

f Ezek. 34. 23;

37. 25. Dan. 9. 24.

g Mic. 7. 20.

h Mal. 3. 1; 4. 2.

i See on John 1. 45.

j e See Gen. 32. 26;

42. 7. Mark 6. 48.

k d Gen. 19. 3.

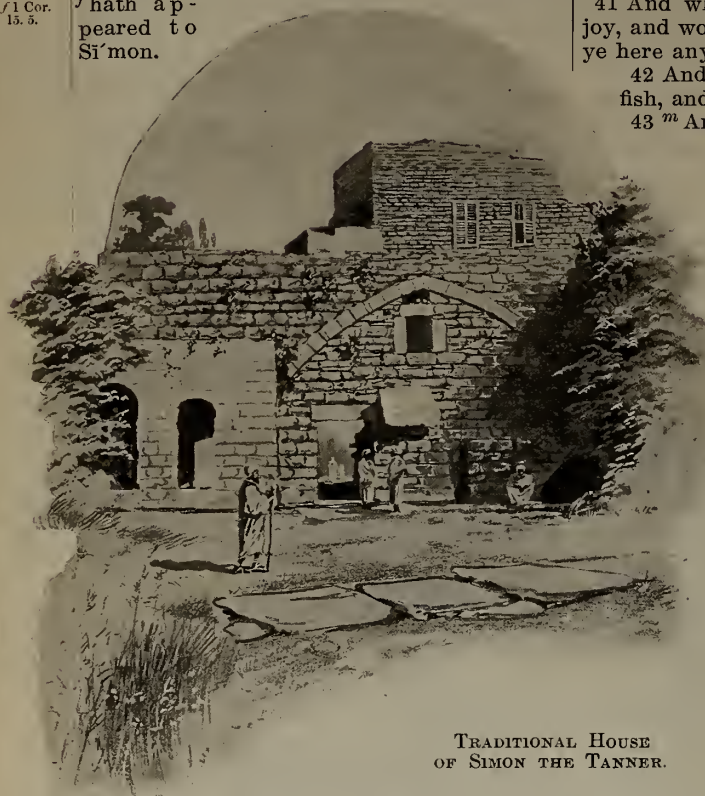
l Acts 16. 15.

m e Matt. 14. 19.

n 2 Or, ceased to be seen of them. See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 58.

A. D. 33. returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,  
 34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>f</sup> hath ap-  
 peared to Si'mon.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 5.



TRADITIONAL HOUSE OF SIMON THE TANNER.

35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

<sup>g</sup> Mark 16. 14.  
 John 20. 19.  
 1 Cor. 15. 5.

36 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And as they thus spake, Jē'sus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen <sup>h</sup> a spirit.

<sup>h</sup> Mark 6. 49.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is

I myself; <sup>i</sup> handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his hands and his feet*.

41 And while they yet believed not <sup>k</sup> for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 <sup>m</sup> And he took *it*, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup> These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Mō'ses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me.

45 Then <sup>o</sup> opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, <sup>p</sup> Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and <sup>q</sup> remission of sins should be preached in his name <sup>r</sup> among all nations, beginning at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

48 And <sup>s</sup> ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Je-ru'sa-lēm, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out <sup>u</sup> as far as to Bēth'a-ny, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 <sup>v</sup> And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 <sup>w</sup> And they worshipped him, and returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm with great joy:

53 And were continually <sup>z</sup> in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

A. D. 33.

<sup>i</sup> John 20. 20, 27.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 45. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> John 21. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 10. 41.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.  
 Matt. 16. 21;  
 17. 22;  
 20. 18.  
 Mark 8. 31.  
 ch. 9. 22;  
 18. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 16. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 26.  
 Ps. 22.  
 Is. 50. 6;  
 53. 2, &c.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 17. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 9. 24.  
 Acts 13. 38, 46.  
<sup>s</sup> John 2. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 12. 3.  
 Ps. 22. 27.  
 18. 49, 6.  
 22.

Jer. 31. 34.  
 Mt. s. 2. 23.

Mic. 4. 2.  
 Mal. 1. 11.

<sup>u</sup> John 15. 27.  
 Acts 1. 8, 22;  
 2. 32;  
 3. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Is. 44. 3.  
 Joel 2. 28.

John 14. 16, 26;  
 15. 26;  
 16. 7.

Acts 1. 4;  
 2. 1, &c.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 1. 12.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Kings 2. 11.  
 Mark 16. 19.  
 John 20. 17.

Acts 1. 9.  
 Eph. 4. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 28. 9, 17.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 2. 46;  
 5. 42.





THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO  
ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

a Prov. 8.  
22, 23, &c.  
Col. 1. 17.  
1 John 1.  
1.  
R. v. 1. 2.  
19, 13.  
b Prov. 8.  
30.  
ch. 17. 5.  
1 John 1.  
2.  
c Phil. 2. 6.  
1 John 5.  
7.  
d Gen. 1. 1.  
e ver. 10.  
Ps. 33. 6.  
Eph. 3. 9.  
Col. 1. 16.  
Heb. 1. 2.  
Rev. 4.  
11.  
f ch. 5.  
26.  
1 John 5.  
11.  
A. D. 26.  
g ch. 8. 12;  
9. 5;  
12. 35, 46.  
h ch. 3.  
19.  
i ver. 33.  
Mal. 3. 1.  
Matt. 3.  
1.  
Luke 3.  
2.  
k Acts 19.  
4.  
l ver. 4.  
Is. 49. 6.  
1 John 2.  
8.  
m ver. 3.  
Heb. 1. 2;  
11. 3.  
n Luke  
19. 14.  
Acts 3.  
26;  
13. 46.  
o Is. 55. 5.  
Rom. 8.  
15.  
Gal. 3. 26.  
2 Pet. 1. 4.  
1 John 3.  
1.  
2 Or, the  
right, or,  
privilege.  
p ch. 3. 5.  
James 1.  
14.  
1 Pet. 1.  
23.  
q Matt. 1.  
16, 20.  
Luke 1.  
31, 35;  
2. 7.  
r Tim. 3.  
16.  
s Rom. 1.  
3.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
s Heb. 2.  
11, 14, 16,  
17.  
t Is. 40. 5.  
Matt. 17.  
2.  
ch. 2. 11;  
11. 40.  
2 Pet. 1.  
17.  
u Col. 1.  
19.  
2. 3, 9.  
x ver. 32.  
ch. 3. 32;  
5. 33.  
y ver. 27,  
30.  
Matt. 3.  
11.  
Mark 1.  
7.  
Luke 3.  
16.  
ch. 3. 31. z ch. 8. 58. Col. 1. 17. a ch. 3. 34. Eph. 1. 6, 7, 8. Col. 1. 19; 2. 9.  
b Ex. 20. 1, &c. Deut. 4. 44; 5. 1; 33. 4. c Rom. 3. 24; 5. 21; 6. 14. d ch. 8. 32;  
14. 6. e Ex. 33. 20. Deut. 4. 12. Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. ch. 6. 46. 1 Tim. 1. 17;  
6. 16. 1 John 4. 12, 20. f ver. 14. ch. 3. 15, 18. 1 John 4. 9. g ch. 5. 33.



**I**N the beginning <sup>a</sup> was the Word, and the Word was <sup>b</sup> with God, <sup>c</sup> and the Word was God.

<sup>2 d</sup> The same was in the beginning with God.

<sup>3 e</sup> All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing

made that was made.

<sup>4 f</sup> In him was life; and <sup>g</sup> the life was the light of men.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>h</sup> the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

<sup>6 i</sup> There was a man sent from God, whose name was Jōhn.

<sup>7 k</sup> The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

<sup>8</sup> He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

<sup>9 l</sup> That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

<sup>10</sup> He was in the world, and <sup>m</sup> the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

<sup>11 n</sup> He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

<sup>12</sup> But <sup>o</sup> as many as received him, to them gave he <sup>2</sup> power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

<sup>13 p</sup> Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

<sup>14 q</sup> And the Word <sup>r</sup> was made <sup>s</sup> flesh, and dwelt among us, (and <sup>t</sup> we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) <sup>u</sup> full of grace and truth.

<sup>15 r</sup> Jōhn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, <sup>y</sup> He that cometh after me is preferred before me: <sup>z</sup> for he was before me.

<sup>16</sup> And of his <sup>a</sup> fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

<sup>17</sup> For <sup>b</sup> the law was given by Mō'ses, but <sup>c</sup> grace and <sup>d</sup> truth came by Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>18 e</sup> No man hath seen God at any time; <sup>f</sup> the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared <sup>him</sup>.

<sup>19 i</sup> And this is <sup>g</sup> the record of Jōhn, when the Jew's sent priests and Lē'vites from Jeru'sa-lēm to ask him, Who art thou?

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>h</sup> he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

<sup>21</sup> And they asked him, What then? Art thou <sup>i</sup> E-lī'as? And he saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>k</sup> that prophet? And he answered, No.

<sup>22</sup> Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

<sup>23 l</sup> He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as <sup>m</sup> said the prophet E-šā'ias.

<sup>24</sup> And they which were sent were of the Phār'i-sees.

<sup>25</sup> And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor E-lī'as, neither that prophet?

<sup>26</sup> Jōhn answered them, saying, <sup>n</sup> I baptize with water: <sup>o</sup> but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

<sup>27 p</sup> He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

<sup>28</sup> These things were done <sup>q</sup> in Bēth'-āb'a-rā beyond Jōr'dan, where Jōhn was baptizing.

<sup>29 i</sup> The next day Jōhn seeth Jē'sus coming unto him, and saith, Behold <sup>r</sup> the Lamb of God, <sup>s</sup> which <sup>3</sup> taketh away the sin of the world.

<sup>30 t</sup> This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

<sup>31</sup> And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Īs'ra-el, <sup>u</sup> therefore am I come baptizing with water.

<sup>32 x</sup> And Jōhn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

<sup>33</sup> And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, <sup>y</sup> the same is he which baptizeth with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

<sup>34</sup> And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

<sup>35 i</sup> Again the next day after Jōhn stood, and two of his disciples;

<sup>36</sup> And looking upon Jē'sus as he walked, he saith, <sup>z</sup> Behold the Lamb of God!

<sup>37</sup> And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jē'sus.

<sup>38</sup> Then Jē'sus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rāb'bī, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where <sup>4</sup> dwellest thou?

<sup>39</sup> He saith unto them, Come and see.

A. D. 30.  
h Luke 3.  
15.  
ch. 3. 28.  
Acts 13.  
25.  
i Mal. 4.  
5.  
Matt. 17.  
10.  
k Deut.  
18. 15, 18.  
2 Or, a  
prophet  
l Matt. 3.  
7.  
Mark 1.  
7.  
Luke 3.  
4.  
ch. 3. 24.  
m Is. 40. 3.  
n Matt. 3.  
11.  
o Mal. 3. 1.  
p ver. 15.  
30.  
Acts 19.  
4.  
q Judg. 7.  
24.  
ch. 10. 40.  
r ver. 36.  
Ex. 12. 3.  
Is. 53. 7.  
Acts 8.  
32.  
1 Pet. 1.  
19.  
Rev. 5. 6.  
s Is. 53. 11.  
1 Cor. 15.  
3.  
Gal. 1. 4.  
Heb. 1. 3;  
2. 17;  
9. 28.  
t 1 Pet. 2.  
24;  
3. 18.  
1 John 2.  
2;  
3. 5;  
4. 10.  
Rev. 1. 5.  
3 Or,  
bareth.  
u ver. 15.  
27.  
v Mal. 3. 1.  
Matt. 3.  
6.  
Luke 1.  
17, 16, 77;  
3. 3, 4.  
x Matt. 3.  
16.  
Mark 1.  
10.  
Luke 3.  
22.  
ch. 5. 32.  
y Matt. 3.  
11.  
Acts 1. 5;  
2. 4;  
10. 44;  
19. 6.  
z ver. 29.  
4 Or,  
abidest.

A. D. 30.

*g* That was two hours before night.  
a Matt. 4. 18.

*3* Or, the Anointed.

*b* Matt. 16. 18.

*4* Or, Peter.

*c* ch. 12. 21.

*d* ch. 21. 2.

*e* Gen. 3. 15;  
49. 10.  
Deut. 18. 18.  
See on Luke 24. 27.  
*f* Is. 4. 2;  
7. 14;  
9. 6;  
53. 2.  
Mic. 5. 2.  
Zech. 6. 12;  
9. 9.  
See more on Luke 24. 27.

*g* Matt. 2. 23.  
Luke 2. 4.

*h* ch. 7. 41, 42, 52.  
*i* Pt. 32. 2;  
73. 1.  
ch. 8. 39.  
Rom. 2. 28, 29;  
9. 6.  
*k* Matt. 14. 33.  
*l* Matt. 21. 5;  
27. 11, 42.  
ch. 18. 37;  
19. 3.

They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was <sup>2</sup>about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard *Jōhn speak*, and followed him, was <sup>a</sup>Ān'drew, Sī'mon Pē'ter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Sī'mon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messī'as, which is, being interpreted, <sup>3</sup>the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jē'sus. And when Jē'sus beheld him, he said, Thou art Sī'mon the son of Jō'nā: <sup>b</sup>thou shalt be called Cē'phas, which is by interpretation, <sup>4</sup>A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jē'sus would go forth into Gāl'i-lee, and findeth Phil'ip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now <sup>c</sup>Phil'ip was of Bēth'-sā'i-dā, the city of Ān'drew and Pē'ter.

45 Phil'ip findeth <sup>d</sup>Na-thān'a-el, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom <sup>e</sup>Mō'ses in the law, and the <sup>f</sup>prophets, did write, Jē'sus <sup>g</sup>of Nāz'a-rēth, the son of Jō'seph.

46 And Na-thān'a-el said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Can there any good thing come out of Nāz'a-rēth? Phil'ip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jē'sus saw Na-thān'a-el coming to him, and saith of him, Behold <sup>i</sup>an Īš'ra-el-ite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Na-thān'a-el saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Before that Phil'ip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Na-thān'a-el answered and saith unto him, Rāb'bī, <sup>k</sup>thou art the Son of God; thou art <sup>l</sup>the King of Īš'ra-el.

50 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>m</sup>Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Christ turneth water into wine, <sup>12</sup> departeth into Capernaum, and to Jerusalem, <sup>14</sup> where he purgeth the temple of buyers and sellers. <sup>19</sup> He foretelleth his death and resurrection. <sup>23</sup> Many believed because of his miracles, but he would not trust himself with them.

AND the third day there was a marriage of Jē'sus in <sup>a</sup>Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee; and the mother of Jē'sus was there:

2 And both Jē'sus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jē'sus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jē'sus saith unto her, <sup>b</sup>Woman, <sup>c</sup>what have I to do with thee? <sup>d</sup>mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, <sup>e</sup>after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jē'sus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted <sup>f</sup>the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jē'sus in Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee, <sup>g</sup>and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Ca-pēr-na-ūm, he, and his mother, and <sup>h</sup>his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ <sup>i</sup>And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jē'sus went up to Jeru'sa-lēm,

14 <sup>k</sup>And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and

A. D. 30.

*m* Gen. 28. 12.  
Matt. 4. 11.  
Luke 2. 9, 13;  
22. 43;  
24. 4.  
Acts 1. 10.

*a* See Josh. 19. 28.

*b* ch. 19. 26.  
*c* So 2 Sam. 16. 10;  
19. 22.  
*d* ch. 7. 6.

*e* Mark 7. 3.

*f* ch. 4. 46.

*g* ch. 1. 14.

*h* Matt. 12. 46.

*i* ver. 23.  
Ex. 12. 14.  
Deut. 16. 1, 16.  
ch. 5. 1;  
6. 4; 11. 55.  
*k* Matt. 21. 12.  
Mark 11. 15.  
Luke 19. 45.



THE CHURCH OF THE ANNUNCIATION AT NAZARETH.



A. D. 30. poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

l Luke 2. 49.

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

m Ps. 69. 9.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, <sup>m</sup>The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

n Matt. 12. 38. ch. 6. 30.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jewſ and said unto him, <sup>n</sup>What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

o Matt. 26. 61; 27. 40. Mark 14. 58; 15. 29.

19 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, <sup>o</sup>Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jewſ, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

p Col. 2. 9.

21 But he spake <sup>p</sup>of the temple of his body.

q Luke 24. 8.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, <sup>q</sup>his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jē'sus had said.

r 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Je-ru'sa-lēm at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

s Mark 2. 8. ch. 6. 64; 16. 30. Acts 1. 24. Rev. 2. 23.

24 But Jē'sus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for <sup>r</sup>he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

**T**HERE was a man of the Phār'i-sees, named Nic'o-dē'mus, a ruler of the Jewſ:

a ch. 7. 50; 19. 39.

2 <sup>a</sup>The same came to Jē'sus by night, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for <sup>b</sup>no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except <sup>c</sup>God be with him.

b ch. 9. 16. Acts 2. 22.

3 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>d</sup>Except a man be born <sup>2</sup>again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

c Acts 10. 38.

d ch. 1. 15. Gal. 6. 15. Tit. 3. 5. James 1. 18.

4 Nic'o-dē'mus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

1 Pet. 1. 23. 1 John 3. 9.

5 Jē'sus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>e</sup>Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

2 Or, from above.

e Mark 16. 16. Acts 2. 38.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>2</sup>again.

8 <sup>f</sup>The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

A. D. 30.

2 Or, from above. J Eccles. 11. 6. 1 Cor. 2. 11.

9 Nic'o-dē'mus answered and said unto him, <sup>g</sup>How can these things be?

g ch. 6. 32, 60.

10 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Ís-ra-el, and knowest not these things?

11 <sup>h</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and <sup>i</sup>ye receive not our witness.

h Matt. 11. 27. ch. 1. 18; 7. 16; 8. 28; 12. 49; 14. 24.

i ver. 92.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye

NAZARETH, FROM THE CHURCH OF THE ANNUNCIATION.



believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And <sup>k</sup>no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

k Prov. 30. 4. ch. 6. 33. 38, 51, 62; 16. 28.

14 ¶ <sup>l</sup>And as Mō'ses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so <sup>m</sup>must the Son of man be lifted up:

Acts 2. 34. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Eph. 4. 9, 10. 1 Num. 21. 9.

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but <sup>n</sup>have eternal life.

m ch. 8. 28; 12. 32. n ver. 36. ch. 6. 47. o Rom. 5. 8.

16 ¶ <sup>o</sup>For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

1 John 4. 9.

17 <sup>p</sup>For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

p Luke 9. 56.

18 ¶ <sup>q</sup>He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

ch. 5. 45; 8. 15; 12. 47. 1 John 4. 14.

q ch. 5. 24; 6. 40, 47; 20. 31.

19 And this is the condemnation, <sup>r</sup>that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

r ch. 1. 4. 9, 10, 11; 8. 12.

20 For <sup>s</sup>every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be <sup>3</sup>reproved.

s Job 24. 13, 17. Eph. 5. 15.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

3 Or, discovered.

22 ¶ After these things came Jē'sus and his disciples into the land of Ju-dæ'a; and there he tarried with them, <sup>t</sup>and baptized.

t ch. 4. 2.

A. D. 30. 23 ¶ And Jōhn also was baptizing in Æ'nōn near to <sup>u</sup> Sā'lim, because there was much water there: <sup>x</sup> and they came, and were baptized.

24 For <sup>y</sup> Jōhn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Jōhn's disciples and the Jewš about purifying.

26 And they came unto Jōhn, and said unto him, Rāb'bī, he that was with thee beyond Jōr'dan, <sup>z</sup> to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Jōhn answered and said, <sup>a</sup> A man can <sup>2</sup> receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, <sup>b</sup> I am not the Christ, but <sup>c</sup> that I am sent before him.

29 <sup>d</sup> He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but <sup>e</sup> the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 <sup>f</sup> He that cometh from above <sup>g</sup> is above all: <sup>h</sup> he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: <sup>i</sup> he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And <sup>k</sup> what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony <sup>l</sup> hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 <sup>m</sup> For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit <sup>n</sup> by measure unto him.

35 <sup>o</sup> The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 <sup>p</sup> He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her. 21 His disciples marvel. 31 He declareth to them his zeal to God's glory. 39 Many Samaritans believe on him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth the ruler's son that lay sick at Capernaum.

**W**HEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phār'i-sees had heard that Jē'sus made and <sup>a</sup> baptized more disciples than Jōhn,

2 (Though Jē'sus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Ju-dæ'a, and departed again into Gāl'i-lee.

4 And he must needs go through Sa-mā'ri-ā.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sa-mā'ri-ā, which is called Sý'char, near to the parcel of ground <sup>b</sup> that Jā'cob gave to his son Jō'seph.

6 Now Jā'cob's well was there. Jē'sus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Sa-mā'ri-ā to

draw water: Jē'sus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Sa-mā'ri-ā unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Sa-mā'ri-ā? for <sup>c</sup> the Jewš have no dealings with the Sa-mār'i-tans.

10 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee <sup>d</sup> living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jā'cob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jē'sus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But <sup>e</sup> whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him <sup>f</sup> shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 <sup>g</sup> The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jē'sus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, <sup>h</sup> I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in <sup>i</sup> this mountain; and ye say, that in <sup>k</sup> Je-ru'sa-lēm is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, <sup>l</sup> when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Je-ru'sa-lēm, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship <sup>m</sup> ye know not what: we know what we worship: for <sup>n</sup> salvation is of the Jewš.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in <sup>o</sup> spirit <sup>p</sup> and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 <sup>q</sup> God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Mes-si'as cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, <sup>r</sup> he will tell us all things.

26 Jē'sus saith unto her, <sup>s</sup> I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman:

u 1 Sam. 9, 4.  
x Matt. 3. 5, 6.  
y Matt. 14. 3.  
z ch. 1. 7, 15, 27, 34.  
a 1 Cor. 4. 7.  
b Heb. 5. 4.  
c James 1. 17.  
d Or, take unto himself.  
e ch. 1. 20, 27.  
f Mark 3. 1.  
g Luke 1. 17.  
h Matt. 22. 2.  
i 2 Cor. 11. 2.  
j Eph. 5. 25, 27.  
k Rev. 21. 9.  
l Cant. 5. 1.  
m Jer. 13. ch. 8. 23.  
n Matt. 26. 18.  
o ch. 1. 15, 27.  
p Rom. 9. 5.  
q 1 Cor. 15. 47.  
r ch. 6. 33.  
s 1 Cor. 15. 47.  
t Eph. 1. 21.  
u Phil. 2. 9.  
v ver. 11. ch. 8. 26; 15. 15.  
w Rom. 3. 4.  
x 1 John 5. 10.  
y ch. 7. 16.  
z ch. 1. 16.  
a Matt. 11. 27, 28, 18.  
b Luke 10. 22.  
c ch. 5. 20, 22; 13. 3; 17. 2.  
d Heb. 2. 8.  
e ver. 15, 16.  
f Hab. 2. 4. ch. 1. 12; 6. 47.  
g Rom. 1. 17.  
h 1 John 5. 10.

a ch. 3. 22, 25.

b Gen. 33. 19; 48. 22.  
c Josh. 24. 32.

A. D. 30.  
c 2 Kings 17. 24.  
d Luke 9. 52, 53.  
e Acts 10. 28.  
f Is. 12. 3; 44. 3.  
g Jer. 2. 13.  
h Zech. 15. 1; 14. 8.  
i ch. 6. 35, 58.  
j ch. 7. 38.  
k See ch. 7. 34; 17. 2, 3.  
l Rom. 6. 23.  
m 1 John 5. 20.  
n Luke 7. 16; 24. 19.  
o ch. 6. 14; 7. 40.  
p Judg. 9. 7.  
q Deut. 12. 5, 11.  
r 1 Kings 9. 3.  
s 2 Chr. 7. 12.  
t Mal. 1. 11.  
u 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
v 2 Kings 17. 20.  
w Is. 2. 3.  
x Luke 24. 47.  
y Rom. 9. 4, 5.  
z Phil. 3. 3.  
a ch. 1. 17.  
b 2 Cor. 3. 17.  
c ver. 20, 31.  
d Matt. 26. 63, 64.  
e Mark 14. 61, 62.  
f ch. 9. 37.



A. D. 30. yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?  
 28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,  
 t ver. 25. 29 Come, see a man, <sup>t</sup> which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?  
 30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.  
 31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.  
 32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.  
 33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?  
 u Job 23. 12. ch. 6. 38; 17. 4; 19. 30.  
 34 Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>u</sup> My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.  
 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; <sup>x</sup> for they are white already to harvest.  
 36 <sup>y</sup> And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.  
 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.  
 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.  
 39 ¶ And many of the Sa-mār'i-tanš of that city believed on him <sup>z</sup> for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.  
 40 So when the Sa-mār'i-tanš

were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.  
 41 And many more believed because of his own word;  
 42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for <sup>a</sup> we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.  
 43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Gāl'i-lee.  
 44 For <sup>b</sup> Jē'sus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.  
 45 Then when he was come into Gāl'i-lee, the Gāl'i-læ'anš received him, <sup>c</sup> having seen all the things that he did at Je-ru'sa-lēm at the feast: <sup>d</sup> for they also went unto the feast.  
 46 So Jē'sus came again into Cā'nā of Gāl'i-lee, <sup>e</sup> where he made the water wine. And there was a certain <sup>2</sup> nobleman, whose son was sick at Ca-pēr-na-üm.  
 47 When he heard that Jē'sus was come out of Ju-dæ'a into Gāl'i-lee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.  
 48 Then said Jē'sus unto him, <sup>f</sup> Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.  
 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.  
 50 Jē'sus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jē'sus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.  
 51 And as he was now going down. his ser-

A. D. 30.  
  
 ach. 17. 8. 14.  
 b Matt. 13. 57. Mark 6. 4. Luke 4. 24. c ch. 2. 23; 3. 2.  
 d Dent. 16. 16.  
 e ch. 2. 1. 11.  
 f Or, ruler, or, ruler.

f 1 Cor. 1. 22.

z ver. 29.



THERE COMETH A WOMAN OF SAMARIA TO DRAW WATER. — John 4. 7.



JACOB'S WELL.  
(From a recent Photograph.)

A. D. 30. vants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jē'sus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jē'sus did, when he was come out of Ju-dæ'a into Gāl'i-lee.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> Jesus on the sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years. <sup>10</sup> The Jews therefore cavil, and persecute him for it. <sup>11</sup> He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

A. D. 31. AFTER <sup>a</sup> this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jē'sus went up to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

<sup>2</sup> Now there is at Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>b</sup> by the sheep <sup>2</sup> market a pool, which is called in the Hē-brew tongue Be-thēs'dā, having five porches.

<sup>3</sup> In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

<sup>4</sup> For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

<sup>5</sup> And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

<sup>6</sup> When Jē'sus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

<sup>7</sup> The impotent man answered him, Sir, I

have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

<sup>8</sup> Jē'sus saith unto him, <sup>c</sup> Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

<sup>9</sup> And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and <sup>d</sup> on the same day was the sabbath.

<sup>10</sup> ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: <sup>e</sup> it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.

<sup>11</sup> He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

<sup>12</sup> Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

<sup>13</sup> And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jē'sus had conveyed himself away, <sup>2</sup> a multitude being in *that* place.

<sup>14</sup> Afterward Jē'sus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: <sup>f</sup> sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

<sup>15</sup> The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jē'sus, which had made him whole.

<sup>16</sup> And therefore did the Jews persecute Jē'sus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ But Jē'sus answered them, <sup>g</sup> My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

<sup>18</sup> Therefore the Jews <sup>h</sup> sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, <sup>i</sup> making himself equal with God.

<sup>19</sup> Then answered Jē'sus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup> The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

<sup>20</sup> For <sup>l</sup> the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

<sup>21</sup> For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; <sup>m</sup> even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

<sup>22</sup> For the Father judgeth no man, but <sup>n</sup> hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

<sup>23</sup> That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. <sup>o</sup> He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

A. D. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 9. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Mark 2. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 5. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 20. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Neh. 13. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 17. 21. &c.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 12. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 2. 24; 3. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Luke 6. 2; 13. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *from the multitude that were.*  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 12. 45.  
<sup>ch. 8. 11.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 4; 14. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 30, 33.  
<sup>Phil. 2. 6.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> ver. 30.  
<sup>ch. 8. 28; 9. 4; 12. 49; 14. 10.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 3. 17.  
<sup>ch. 3. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Luke 7. 14; 8. 54.  
<sup>ch. 11. 25, 43.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>Matt. 11. 27; 28. 13. ch. 3. 35; 17. 2.</sup>  
<sup>Acts 17. 31.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
<sup>1 John 2. 23.</sup>



A. D. 31.

*p* ch. 3.  
15, 18; 6.  
40, 47; 6.  
51; 20, 31.  
*q* 1 John  
3, 14.

*r* ver. 24.  
Eph. 2, 1.  
5; 5, 14.  
Col. 2.  
13.

*s* ver. 22.  
Acts 10.  
42; 17, 31.  
*t* Dan. 7.  
13, 14.

*u* Is. 26.  
19.  
1 Cor. 15.  
52.

*x* Matt. 25.  
32, 33, 46.  
*y* ver. 19.  
*z* Matt.  
26, 39.  
ch. 4, 34;  
6, 38.

*a* See  
ch. 8, 14.  
Rev. 3.  
14.

*b* Matt. 3.  
17; 17, 5.  
ch. 8, 18.  
1 John 5.  
6, 7, 9.

*c* ch. 1, 15,  
19, 27, 32.

*d* 2 Pet. 1.  
19.  
*e* See  
Matt. 13.  
20; 21, 25.  
Mark 6.  
20.

*f* 1 John  
5, 9.  
*g* ch. 3, 2;  
10, 25;  
15, 24.

*h* Matt. 3.  
17; 17, 5.  
ch. 6, 27;  
8, 18.

*i* Deut. 4.  
12.  
ch. 1, 18.  
1 Tim. 1.  
17.  
1 John 4.  
12.

*k* ver. 46.  
8, 20;  
34, 15.  
Luke 16.  
29.  
Acts 17.

*l* Deut. 18.  
15, 18.  
Luke 24.  
27.

*m* ch. 1.  
11; 3, 19.  
*n* ver. 34.  
1 Thess.  
2, 6.

*o* ch. 12.  
43.  
*p* Rom. 2.  
29.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>p</sup> He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; <sup>q</sup> but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when <sup>r</sup> the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And <sup>s</sup> hath given him authority to execute judgment also, <sup>t</sup> because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 <sup>u</sup> And shall come forth; <sup>x</sup> they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 <sup>y</sup> I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because <sup>z</sup> I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 <sup>a</sup> If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 <sup>b</sup> There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto Jōhn, <sup>c</sup> and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and <sup>d</sup> a shining light: and <sup>e</sup> ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 <sup>f</sup> But <sup>g</sup> I have greater witness than *that* of Jōhn: for <sup>g</sup> the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, <sup>h</sup> hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, <sup>i</sup> nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 <sup>k</sup> Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and <sup>l</sup> they are they which testify of me.

40 <sup>m</sup> And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 <sup>n</sup> I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 <sup>o</sup> How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not <sup>p</sup> the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to

the Father: <sup>q</sup> there is one that accuseth you, even Mō'ses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Mō'ses, ye would have believed me: <sup>r</sup> for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## CHAPTER 6.

1 *Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.* 15 *Thereupon the people would have made him king.* 16 *But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples:* 26 *reproveth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word:* 32 *declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers.* 66 *Many disciples depart from him.* 68 *Peter confesseth him.* 70 *Judas is a devil.*

**A**<sup>a</sup>FTER these things Jē'sus went over the sea of Gāl'i-lee, which is the sea of Ti-bē'ri-as.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jē'sus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 <sup>b</sup> And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 <sup>c</sup> ¶ When Jē'sus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Phil'ip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Phil'ip answered him, <sup>d</sup> Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Ān'drew, Sī'mon Pē'ter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: <sup>e</sup> but what are they among so many?

10 And Jē'sus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jē'sus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jē'sus did, said, This is of a truth <sup>f</sup> that prophet that should come into the world.

15 <sup>g</sup> ¶ When Jē'sus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 <sup>g</sup> And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Ca-pēr'na-ūm. And it was now dark, and Jē'sus was not come to them.

A. D. 31.

*q* Rom. 2.  
12.  
*r* Gen. 3.  
15; 12, 3;  
18, 18;  
22, 18;  
49, 10.  
Deut. 18.  
15, 18.  
ch. 1, 45.  
Acts 25.  
22.

A. D. 32.  
*a* Matt.  
14, 15.  
Mark 6.  
35.  
Luke 9.  
10, 12.

*b* Lev. 23.  
5, 7.  
Deut. 16.  
1.  
ch. 2, 13;  
5, 1.  
*c* Matt.  
14, 14.  
Mark 6.  
35.  
Luke 9.  
12.

*d* See  
Num. 11.  
21, 22.

*e* 2 Kings  
4, 43.

*f* Gen. 49.  
10.  
Deut. 18.  
15, 18.  
Matt. 11.  
3.  
ch. 1, 21;  
4, 19, 25;  
7, 40.

*g* Matt.  
14, 23.  
Mark 6.  
47.

A. D. 32. 18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.  
 19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jē'sus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.  
 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.  
 21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.  
 22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw

give unto you: <sup>i</sup> for him hath God the Father sealed.  
 28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?  
 29 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, <sup>k</sup> This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.  
 30 They said therefore unto him, <sup>l</sup> What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?  
 31 <sup>m</sup> Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, <sup>n</sup> He gave them bread from heaven to eat.  
 32 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Mō'sēs gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

A. D. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5.  
 Mark 1. 11; 9. 7.  
 Luke 5. 22; 9. 35.  
 ch. 1. 33;  
 5. 37; 8. 18.  
 Acts 2. 22.  
 2 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 John 3. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 12. 38;  
 16. 1.  
 Mark 8. 11.  
 1 Cor. 1. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 16. 15.  
 Num. 11. 7.  
 Neh. 9. 15.  
 1 Cor. 10. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 24, 25.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 4. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 48, 58.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 14; 7. 37.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26, 64.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 45.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 24. 24, ch. 10. 28, 29.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
 1 John 2. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 26. 39.  
 ch. 5. 30.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 34.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 28; 17. 12; 18. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 27, 47, 54.  
 ch. 3. 15, 16; 4. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 13. 55.  
 Mark 6. 8.  
 Luke 4. 22.



RISE, TAKE UP THY BED, AND WALK. — John 5. 8.

that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jē'sus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone;

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tī-bē'ri-as nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jē'sus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Cap-ēr'na-ūm, seeking for Jē'sus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rāb'bi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jē'sus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 <sup>2</sup> Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but <sup>h</sup> for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall



BETHSADA POOL. — John 5. 2.

heaven, <sup>u</sup> not to do mine own will, <sup>x</sup> but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, <sup>y</sup> that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, <sup>z</sup> that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, <sup>a</sup> Is not this Jē'sus, the son of Jō'seph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

<sup>2</sup> Or, Work not.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 54.  
 ch. 4. 14.



A. D. 32. 43 Jē'sus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

b ver. 65. Cant. 1. 4. 44<sup>b</sup> No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

c Is. 51. 13. Jer. 31. 34. Mic. 4. 2. Heb. 8. 10: 10. 16. d ver. 37. e ch. 1. 18: 5. 37. f Matt. 11. 27. Luke 10. 22. 45<sup>c</sup> It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. <sup>d</sup> Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46<sup>e</sup> Not that any man hath seen the Father, <sup>f</sup> save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>g</sup> He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48<sup>h</sup> I am that bread of life.

49<sup>i</sup> Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50<sup>k</sup> This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

l ch. 3. 13. 51 I am the living bread <sup>l</sup> which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and <sup>m</sup> the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

n ch. 7. 43: 9. 16: 10. 19. o ch. 3. 9. 52 The Jew<sup>s</sup> therefore <sup>n</sup> strove among themselves, saying, <sup>o</sup> How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

p Matt. 26. 23, 28. 53 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except <sup>p</sup> ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

q ver. 27. 40. 63. ch. 4. 14. 54<sup>q</sup> Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

r 1 John 3. 24: 4. 15. 16. 55 For<sup>r</sup> my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

s ver. 49. 50. 51. 56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, <sup>r</sup> dwelleth in me, and I in him.

t ver. 65. Matt. 11. 6. 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

u Mark 16. 19. ch. 3. 13. Acts 1. 9. Eph. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 3. 6. 58<sup>s</sup> This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

v ver. 36. zch. 2. 24. 25: 13. 11. 59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Ca-pēr'na-ūm.

a ver. 44. 45. 60<sup>t</sup> Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jē'sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62<sup>u</sup> What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63<sup>x</sup> It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But <sup>v</sup> there are some of you that believe not. For <sup>z</sup> Jē'sus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore <sup>a</sup> said I unto

you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ <sup>b</sup> From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jē'sus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Si'mon Pē'ter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast <sup>c</sup> the words of eternal life.

69<sup>d</sup> And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jē'sus answered them, <sup>e</sup> Have not I chosen you twelve, <sup>f</sup> and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot the son of Si'mon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jesus reproveth the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen: 10 goeth up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFTER these things Jē'sus walked in Gāl'i-lee: for he would not walk in Jew'ry, <sup>a</sup> because the Jew<sup>s</sup> sought to kill him.

2<sup>b</sup> Now the Jew<sup>s</sup>' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3<sup>c</sup> His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Ju-dæ'a, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For *there is* no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For <sup>d</sup> neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jē'sus said unto them, <sup>e</sup> My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7<sup>f</sup> The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, <sup>g</sup> because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; <sup>h</sup> for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Gāl'i-lee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then <sup>i</sup> the Jew<sup>s</sup> sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And <sup>k</sup> there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for <sup>l</sup> some said, He is a good man; others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him <sup>m</sup> for fear of the Jew<sup>s</sup>.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jē'sus went up into the temple, and taught.

15<sup>n</sup> And the Jew<sup>s</sup> marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>2</sup> letters, having never learned?

16 Jē'sus answered them, and said, <sup>o</sup> My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17<sup>p</sup> If any man will do his will, he shall

A. D. 32. b ver. 60. c Acts 5. 20. d Matt. 16. 16. Mark 8. 29. Luke 9. 21. ch. 1. 49: 11. 27. e Luke 6. 13: 7. ch. 13. 27. e ch. 5. 16, 18. b Lev. 23. 34. c Matt. 12. 46. Mark 3. 31. Acts 1. 14. d Mark 3. 21. e ver. 8. 30. ch. 2. 4: 8. 20. f ch. 15. 19. g ch. 3. 19. h ver. 6. ch. 8. 20. i ch. 11. 56. k ch. 9. 16: 10. 19. l ver. 40. Matt. 21. 46. Luke 7. 16. m ch. 6. 14. n ch. 9. 22: 12. 42: 13. 38. n Matt. 13. 54. Mark 6. 2. Luke 4. 22. Acts 2. 7. o ch. 3. 11: 8. 28: 12. 49: 14. 10. 24. p ch. 8. 43.

A. D. 32.

know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

g ch. 5. 41; 8. 50.

18 <sup>q</sup> He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

r Ex. 24.

19 <sup>r</sup> Did not Mō'seş give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? <sup>s</sup> Why go ye about to kill me?

3. Deut. 33.

20 The people <sup>t</sup> Thou hast a about to kill

4. ch. 1. 17.

21 Jē'sus anunto them, I work, and ye

8 Matt. 12. 14.

Mark 3. 6.

ch. 5. 16.

19; 10. 31, 39;

11. 53.

ch. 8. 48.

32; 10. 20.

u Lev. 12. 3.

22 <sup>u</sup> Mō'seş to you circum-

answered and said, devil: who goeth thee?

swered and said have done one all marvel.

therefore gave uncision; (not be-

31 And <sup>k</sup> many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phār'i-sees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Phār'i-sees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jē'sus unto them, <sup>l</sup> Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye <sup>m</sup> shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>n</sup> thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jewş among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto <sup>n</sup> the dispersed among the <sup>2</sup> Gēn'tiles, and teach the Gēn'tiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>n</sup> thither ye cannot come?

37 <sup>o</sup> In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jē'sus stood and cried, saying, <sup>p</sup> If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 <sup>q</sup> He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, <sup>r</sup> out of his belly shall

flow rivers of living water.

39 (<sup>s</sup> But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Hō'ly Ghōst was not yet <sup>t</sup> given; because that Jē'sus was not yet <sup>t</sup> glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is <sup>u</sup> the Prophet.

41 Others said, <sup>x</sup> This is the Chrīst. But some said, Shall Christ come <sup>y</sup> out of Gāl'i-lee?

42 <sup>z</sup> Hath not the scripture said, That Chrīst cometh of the seed of Dā'vid, and out of the town of Bēth'le-hem, <sup>a</sup> where Dā'vid was?

43 So <sup>b</sup> there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And <sup>c</sup> some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phār'i-sees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, <sup>d</sup> Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Phār'i-sees, Are ye also deceived?

48 <sup>e</sup> Have any of the rulers or of the Phār'i-sees believed on him?

A. D. 32.

k Matt. 12. 23. ch. 3. 2; 8. 50.

l ch. 13. 33; 16. 16

m Hos. 5. 6. ch. 8. 21; 13. 33.

n Is. 11. 12. James 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 2

o Lev. 23. 36.

p Is. 55. 1. ch. 6. 35. Rev. 22. 17.

q Deut. 18. 13.

r Prov. 18. 4. Is. 12. 3; 44. 3. ch. 4. 14. s Is. 44. 3. Joel 2. 28. ch. 16. 7. Acts 2. 17, 33, 38. t ch. 12. 16; 16. 7.

u Deut. 18. 15, 18. ch. 1. 21; 6. 14.

x ch. 4. 42; 6. 69. y ver. 52. ch. 1. 46. z Ps. 132. 11. Jer. 23. 5. Mic. 5. 2. Matt. 2. 5. Luke 2. 4. a 1 Sam. 16. 1, 4. b ver. 12. c ch. 9. 16; 10. 19. c ver. 30.

d Matt. 7. 29.

e ch. 12. 42. Acts 6. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 20, 25; 2. 8.



AN OLD MOSQUE IN TIBERIAS.

x Gen. 17. 10.

cause it is of Mō'seş, <sup>x</sup> but of the fathers; and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.

2 Or, without breaking the law of Moses. y ch. 5. 8, 9, 16.

23 If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, <sup>2</sup> that the law of Mō'seş should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because <sup>y</sup> I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

z Deut. 1. 16, 17. Prov. 24. 23. ch. 8. 15. James 2. 1.

24 <sup>z</sup> Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25 Then said some of them of Je-ru'sa-lēm, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

a ver. 48. b Matt. 12. 55.

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. <sup>a</sup> Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chrīst?

3. Mark 6. 3.

27 <sup>b</sup> Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Chrīst cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

4. Luke 4. 22.

c See

ch. 8. 14.

d ch. 5. 43; 8. 42.

e ch. 5. 32;

8. 20.

f Rom. 3. 4.

g ch. 1. 18;

8. 55.

h Matt. 11. 27.

i ch. 10. 15.

j ver. 19.

Mark 11. 18.

19. Luke 19. 47; 20. 19.

ch. 8. 27.

i ver. 44.

ch. 8. 20.

28 Then cried Jē'sus in the temple as he taught, saying, <sup>c</sup> Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and <sup>d</sup> I am not come of myself, but he that sent me <sup>e</sup> is true, <sup>f</sup> whom ye know not.

29 But <sup>g</sup> I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then <sup>h</sup> they sought to take him: but <sup>i</sup> no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.



A. D. 32. 49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.  
 f ch. 3. 2. 50 Nic-o-dē' mus saith unto them, (f he that came <sup>2</sup> to Jē'sus by night, being one of them,)  
 2 Gr. to him.  
 g Deut. 1. 51 <sup>g</sup> Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?  
 17; 17. 8.&c.; 19. 15.  
 h ver. 41. 52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Gāl'i-lee? Search, and look: for h out of Gāl'i-lee ariseth no prophet.  
 Is. 9. 1. 2. Matt. 4. 13.  
 ch. 1. 46. 53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ delivereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine: 33 answereth the Jews that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conveyeth himself from their cruelty.

JĒ'SUS went unto the mount of Ōlīves.  
 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.  
 3 And the scribes and Phār'i-sees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,  
 4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.  
 5 <sup>a</sup> Now Mō'ses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?  
 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jē'sus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.  
 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.  
 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.  
 9 And they which heard it, <sup>c</sup> being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jē'sus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.  
 10 When Jē'sus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?  
 11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jē'sus said unto her,  
 d Neither do I condemn thee: go, and <sup>e</sup> sin no more.  
 12 ¶ Then spake Jē'sus again unto them, saying, f I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.  
 13 The Phār'i-sees therefore said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.  
 14 Jē'sus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself,

yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but <sup>h</sup> ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.  
 15 <sup>i</sup> Ye judge after the flesh; <sup>k</sup> I judge no man.  
 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for <sup>l</sup> I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.  
 17 <sup>m</sup> It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.  
 18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and <sup>n</sup> the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.  
 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jē'sus answered, <sup>o</sup> Ye neither know me, nor my Father: <sup>p</sup> if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.  
 20 These words spake Jē'sus in <sup>q</sup> the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and <sup>r</sup> no man laid hands on him; for <sup>s</sup> his hour was not yet come.  
 21 Then said Jē'sus again unto them, I go my way, and <sup>t</sup> ye shall seek me, and <sup>u</sup> shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.  
 22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.  
 23 And he said unto them, <sup>x</sup> Ye are from beneath; I am from above: <sup>y</sup> ye are of this world; I am not of this world.  
 24 <sup>z</sup> I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: <sup>a</sup> for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.  
 25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jē'sus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.  
 26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but <sup>b</sup> he that sent me is true; and <sup>c</sup> I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.  
 27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.  
 28 Then said Jē'sus unto them, When ye

A. D. 32.  
 h See ch. 7. 28; 9. 28.  
 i ch. 7. 24. k ch. 3. 17; 12. 47; 18. 36.  
 l ver. 29. ch. 16. 32.  
 m Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15. Matt. 18. 16. 2 Cor. 13. 1. Heb. 10. 28. n ch. 5. 37. o ver. 55. ch. 16. 3. p ch. 14. 7.  
 q Mark 12. 41. r ch. 7. 30. s ch. 7. 8.  
 t ch. 7. 34; 13. 33. u ver. 24.  
 x ch. 3. 31. y ch. 15. 19; 17. 16. 1 John 4. 5. z ver. 21. a Mark 16. 16.  
 b ch. 7. 28. c ch. 3. 32; 15. 15.

a Lev. 20. 10. Deut. 22. 22.

b Deut. 17. 7. Rom. 2. 1.

c Rom. 2. 22.

d Luke 9. 56; 12. 14. ch. 3. 17. e ch. 5. 14.

f ch. 1. 4. 5. 9; 3. 19; 9. 5; 12. 35, 36, 46.

g ch. 5. 31.



THE SEA FROM TIBERIAS.

A. D. 32.  
d ch. 3. 14:  
12. 32.  
e Rom. 1.  
4.  
f ch. 5.  
19. 30.  
g ch. 3. 11.  
h ch. 14.  
10. 11.  
i ver. 16.  
k ch. 4. 34:  
5. 30;  
6. 38.

have <sup>d</sup> lifted up the Son of man, <sup>e</sup> then shall ye know that I am *he*, and <sup>f</sup> that I do nothing of myself; but <sup>g</sup> as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And <sup>h</sup> he that sent me is with me: <sup>i</sup> the Father hath not left me alone; <sup>k</sup> for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, <sup>l</sup> many believed on him.

31 Then said Jē'sus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, <sup>m</sup> then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and <sup>n</sup> the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, <sup>n</sup> We be Ā'bra-ham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jē'sus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>o</sup> Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And <sup>p</sup> the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.

36 <sup>q</sup> If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Ā'bra-ham's seed; but <sup>r</sup> ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 <sup>s</sup> I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, <sup>t</sup> Ā'bra-ham is our father. Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>u</sup> If ye were Ā'bra-ham's children, ye would do the works of Ā'bra-ham.

40 <sup>x</sup> But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, <sup>y</sup> which I have heard of God: this did not Ā'bra-ham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; <sup>z</sup> we have one Father, *even* God.

42 Jē'sus said unto them, <sup>a</sup> If God were your Father, ye would love me: <sup>b</sup> for I proceeded forth and came from God; <sup>c</sup> neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 <sup>d</sup> Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

44 <sup>e</sup> Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and <sup>f</sup> abode not in the

truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 <sup>g</sup> He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sa-mār'i-tan, and <sup>h</sup> hast a devil?

49 Jē'sus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And <sup>i</sup> I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup> If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. <sup>l</sup> Ā'bra-ham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Ā'bra-ham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jē'sus answered, <sup>m</sup> If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: <sup>n</sup> it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet <sup>o</sup> ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him

A. D. 32.  
x ver. 27.  
y ver. 26.

z Is. 63. 16;  
64. 8.  
Mal. 1. 6.  
a 1 John  
5. 1.  
b ch. 16.  
27.  
17. 8, 25.  
c ch. 5. 43;  
7. 28, 29.  
d ch. 7. 17.

e Matt.  
13. 38.  
1 John  
3. 8.

f Jude 6.

g ch. 10.  
26, 27.  
1 John 4.  
6.

h ver. 52.  
ch. 7. 20;  
10. 20.

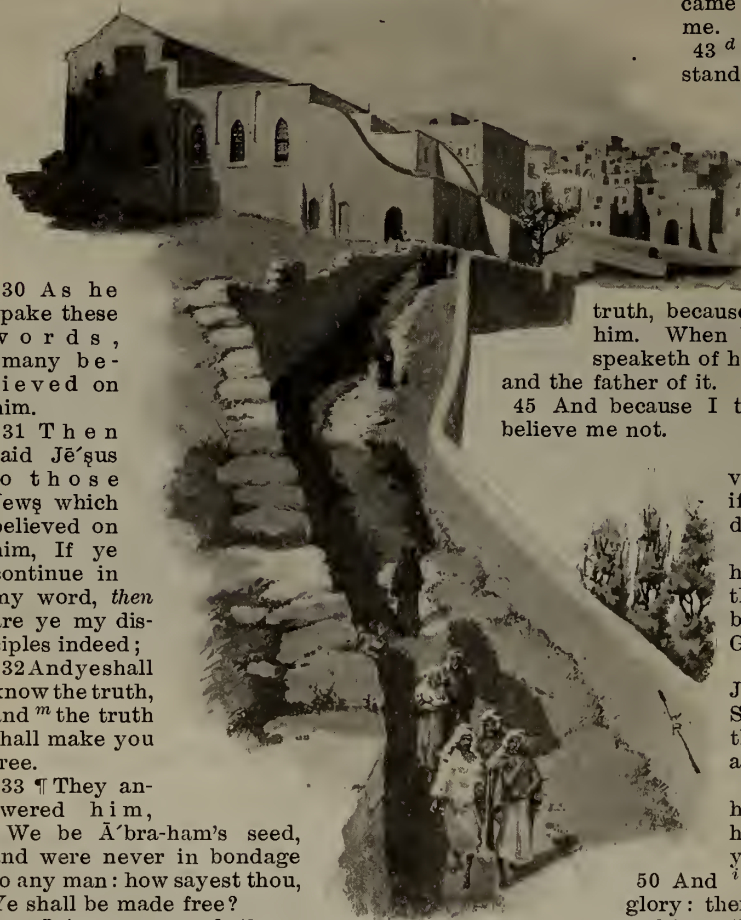
i ch. 5. 41;  
7. 18.

k ch. 5.  
24; 11. 26.

l Zech. 1.  
5.  
11. 11.  
13.

m ch. 5.  
31.  
n ch. 5. 41;  
16. 14;  
17. 1.  
Acts 3.  
13.

o ch. 7. 23,  
29.



BETHLEHEM, WITH CONVENT  
IN FRONT. — John 7. 42.

l ch. 7. 31;  
10. 42;  
11. 45.

m Rom. 6.  
14, 18, 22;  
8. 2.  
James 1.  
25;  
2. 12.

n ver. 39.  
Lev. 25.  
42.  
Matt. 3.  
9.

o Rom. 6.  
16, 20.  
2 Pet. 2.  
19.

p Gal. 4.  
30.

q Rom. 8.  
2.  
Gal. 5. 1.

r ver. 40.  
ch. 7. 19.

s ch. 3. 32;  
5. 19, 30;  
14. 10, 24.

t ver. 33.  
Matt. 3.  
9.

u Rom. 2.  
28;  
9. 7.  
Gal. 3. 7,  
28.



A. D. 32. not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

*p* Luke 10. 24. *q* Heb. 11. 18. 56 Your father *Ā*'bra-ham *p* rejoiced to see my day: *q* and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jew<sup>s</sup> unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen *Ā*'bra-ham?

58 *Jē*'sus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before *Ā*'bra-ham was, *r* I am.

59 Then *s* took they up stones to cast at him: but *Jē*'sus hid himself, and went out of the temple, *t* going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The man that was born blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

**A**ND as *Jē*'sus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, *a* who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 *Jē*'sus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: *b* but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 *c* I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, *d* I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, *e* he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he *2* anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash *f* in the pool of *Sī-lō'am*, (which is by interpretation, *Sent*.) *g* He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, *h* A man that is called *Jē*'sus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of *Sī-lō'am*, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the *Phār'i-sees* him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when *Jē*'sus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the *Phār'i-sees* also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the *Phār'i-sees*, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, *i* How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And *k* there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, *l* He is a prophet.

18 But the Jew<sup>s</sup> did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because *m* they feared the Jew<sup>s</sup>: for the Jew<sup>s</sup> had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was *Christ*, he *n* should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, *o* Give God the praise: *p* we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are *Mō'ses*' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto *Mō'ses*: as for this fellow, *q* we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, *r* Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that *s* God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 *t* If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, *u* Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they *2* cast him out.

35 *Jē*'sus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on *x* the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And *Jē*'sus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and *y* it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

A. D. 32.

lch. 4. 19; 6. 14.

m ch. 7. 13; 12. 42; 19. 38. Acts 5. 13. n ver. 34. ch. 16. 2.

o Josh. 7. 19. 1 Sam. 6. 5. p ver. 16.

q ch. 8. 14.

r ch. 3. 10.

s Job 27. 9; 35. 12. 38. 18-41; 34. 15; 66. 18. Prov. 1. 28; 15. 29; 28. 9. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11; 14. 12. Ezek. 8. 18. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13.

t ver. 16. u ver. 2. 2 Or, excommunicated him, ver. 22. x Matt. 14. 33; 16. 16. Mark 1. 1. ch. 10. 36. 1 John 5. 13. y ch. 4. 26.

r Ex. 3. 14. 1a. 43, 13. ch. 17. 5. 24. Col. 1. 17. Rev. 1. 13. s ch. 10. 31, 39; 11. 8. t Luke 4. 30.

a ver. 34.

b ch. 11. 4.

c ch. 4. 34; 5. 19, 30; 11. 9; 12. 35; 17. 4.

d ch. 1. 5, 9; 3. 19; 8. 12; 12. 35, 46.

e Mark 7. 33; 8. 23. 2 Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man. f Neh. 3. 15.

g See 2 Kings 5. 14.

A ver. 6, 7.

i ver. 33. ch. 3. 2. k ch. 7. 12, 43; 10. 19.

A. D. 32.  
 zch. 5. 22,  
 27.  
 See ch.  
 3. 17;  
 12. 47.  
 a Matt.  
 13. 13.  
 b Rom. 2.  
 19.  
 c ch. 15.  
 22, 24.

39 ¶ And Jē'sus said, <sup>z</sup>For judgment I am come into this world, <sup>a</sup>that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Phār'i-sees which were with him heard these words, <sup>b</sup>and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jē'sus said unto them, <sup>c</sup>If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. <sup>19</sup> Divers opinions of him. <sup>24</sup> He proveth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God: <sup>39</sup> escapeth the Jews, <sup>40</sup> and went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.



HE THAT IS WITHOUT SIN AMONG YOU, LET HIM FIRST CAST A STONE AT HER. — John 8. 7.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jē'sus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jē'sus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 <sup>a</sup>I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 <sup>b</sup>I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and <sup>c</sup>leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and <sup>d</sup>know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 <sup>e</sup>As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: <sup>f</sup>and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And <sup>g</sup>other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall

hear my voice; <sup>h</sup>and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, <sup>i</sup>because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I <sup>k</sup>have power to take it again.

<sup>l</sup>This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ <sup>m</sup>There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, <sup>n</sup>He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of

A. D. 32.  
 o ch. 14. 6.  
 Eph. 2.  
 18.

b Is. 40. 11.  
 Ezek.  
 34. 12, 23;  
 37. 24.  
 Heb. 13.  
 20.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 23;  
 5. 4.

c Zech.  
 11. 16, 17.

d 2 Tim.  
 2. 19.

e Matt.  
 11. 27.

f ch. 15.  
 13.

g Is. 56. 8.

h Ezek.  
 37. 22.  
 Eph. 2.  
 14.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 25.  
 1 Is. 53. 7,  
 8, 12.  
 Heb. 2. 9.

k ch. 2. 19.  
 l ch. 6. 38;  
 15. 10.  
 Acts 2.  
 24. 52.  
 m ch. 7. 43;  
 9. 16.

n ch. 7. 20;  
 8. 48, 52.



A. D. 32. him that hath a devil. ° Can a devil <sup>p</sup> open the eyes of the blind ?  
 22 † And it was at Je-ru'sa-lēm the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.  
 23 And Jē'sus walked in the temple <sup>q</sup> in Sōl'o-mon's porch.  
 24 Then came the Jewš round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou <sup>2</sup> make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.  
 25 Jē'sus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: <sup>r</sup> the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.  
 26 But <sup>s</sup> ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.  
 27 <sup>t</sup> My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me :  
 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and <sup>u</sup> they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.  
 29 <sup>x</sup> My Father, <sup>y</sup> which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.  
 30 <sup>z</sup> I and my Father are one.  
 31 Then <sup>a</sup> the Jewš took up stones again to stone him.  
 32 Jē'sus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me ?  
 33 The Jewš answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, <sup>b</sup> makest thyself God.  
 34 Jē'sus answered them, ° Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods ?  
 35 If he called them gods, <sup>d</sup> unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken ;  
 36 Say ye of him, ° whom the Father hath sanctified, and <sup>f</sup> sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; <sup>g</sup> because I said, I am <sup>h</sup> the Son of God ?  
 37 <sup>i</sup> If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.  
 38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, <sup>k</sup> believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, <sup>l</sup> that the Father is in me, and I in him.  
 39 <sup>m</sup> Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,  
 40 And went away again beyond Jōr'dan into the place <sup>n</sup> where Jōhn at first baptized; and there he abode.  
 41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Jōhn did no miracle: ° but all things that Jōhn spake of this man were true.  
 42 <sup>p</sup> And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

**N**OW a certain man was sick, named Lāz'-a-rūs, of Bēth'a-ny, the town of <sup>a</sup> Mā'ry and her sister Mār'thā.  
 2 (<sup>b</sup> It was that Mā'ry which anointed the

Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lāz'a-rūs was sick.)  
 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.  
 4 When Jē'sus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, ° but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.  
 5 Now Jē'sus loved Mār'thā, and her sister, and Lāz'a-rūs.  
 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, <sup>d</sup> he abode two days still in the same place where he was.  
 7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Ju-dæ'a again.  
 8 His disciples say unto him, Master, ° the Jewš of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again ?  
 9 Jē'sus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day ? <sup>j</sup> If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.  
 10 But <sup>g</sup> if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.  
 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lāz'a-rūs <sup>h</sup> sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.  
 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.  
 13 Howbeit Jē'sus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.  
 14 Then said Jē'sus unto them plainly, Lāz'-a-rūs is dead.  
 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.  
 16 Then said Thōm'as, which is called Did'y-mūs, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.  
 17 Then when Jē'sus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.  
 18 Now Bēth'a-ny was nigh unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>2</sup> about fifteen furlongs off :  
 19 And many of the Jewš came to Mār'thā and Mā'ry, to comfort them concerning their brother.  
 20 Then Mār'thā, as soon as she heard that Jē'sus was coming, went and met him: but Mā'ry sat still in the house.  
 21 Then said Mār'thā unto Jē'sus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.  
 22 But I know, that even now, <sup>i</sup> whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.  
 23 Jē'sus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.  
 24 Mār'thā saith unto him, <sup>k</sup> I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.  
 25 Jē'sus said unto her, I am <sup>l</sup> the resurrection, and the <sup>m</sup> life: <sup>n</sup> he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

o Ex. 6. 37; Ps. 94. 9; 146. 8; P ch. 9. 6, 7, 32, 33. A. D. 33. q Acts 3. 11; 5. 12.  
 2 Or, hold us in suspense ?  
 r ver. 38. ch. 9. 2; 5. 36.  
 s ch. 8. 47. 1 John 4. 6.  
 t ver. 4. 14.  
 u ch. 3. 17; 17. 11, 12; 18. 9.  
 x ch. 14. 28. y ch. 17. 2. 6, &c.  
 z ch. 17. 11, 22. a ch. 8. 30.  
 b ch. 5. 18.  
 c Ps. 82. 6.  
 d Rom. 13. 1.  
 e ch. 6. 27.  
 f ch. 3. 17; 5. 36, 37; 8. 42.  
 g ver. 30. ch. 5. 17, 18.  
 h Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35, 37.  
 i ch. 15. 24. k ch. 5. 36; 14. 10, 11.  
 j ch. 14. 10, 11; 17. 21.  
 m ch. 7. 30, 44; 8. 50.  
 n ch. 1. 28.  
 o ch. 3. 30.  
 p ch. 8. 30; 11. 45.

A. D. 33.  
 c ver. 40. ch. 9. 3.  
 d ch. 10. 40.  
 e ch. 10. 31.  
 f ch. 9. 4.  
 g ch. 12. 35.  
 h So Deut. 31. 16. Dan. 12. 2. Matt. 9. 24. Acts 7. 60. 1 Cor. 15. 18, 51.  
 2 That is, about two miles.  
 i ch. 9. 21.  
 k Luke 14. 14. ch. 5. 29. l ch. 5. 21; 6. 38, 40, 44. m ch. 1. 4; 6. 35; 14. 6. n Col. 3. 4. 1 John 1. 1, 2; 5. 11. o ch. 3. 36. 1 John 3. 10, &c.

A. D. 33. 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?  
 27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ° I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.  
 28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mā'ry her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.  
 29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.  
 30 Now Jē'sus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Mār'thā met him.  
 31 <sup>p</sup> The Jewṣ then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mā'ry, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.  
 32 Then when Mā'ry was come where Jē'sus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, <sup>q</sup> Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.  
 33 When Jē'sus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jewṣ also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and <sup>2</sup> was troubled,  
 34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see.  
 35 <sup>r</sup> Jē'sus wept.  
 36 Then said the Jewṣ, Behold how he loved him!  
 37 And some of them said, Could not this man, <sup>s</sup> which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?  
 38 Jē'sus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

o Matt. 16. 16. ch. 4. 42; 6. 14, 69.

p ver. 19.

q ver. 21.

2 Gr. he troubled himself.

r Luke 19. 41.

s ch. 9. 6.

39 Jē'sus said, Take ye away the stone. Mār'thā, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.  
 40 Jē'sus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?  
 41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jē'sus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.  
 42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but <sup>u</sup> because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.  
 43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lāz'a-rūs, come forth.  
 44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and <sup>x</sup> his face was bound about with a napkin. Jē'sus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.  
 45 Then many of the Jewṣ which came to Mā'ry, <sup>y</sup> and had seen the things which Jē'sus did, believed on him.  
 46 But some of them went their ways to the Phār'i-sees, and told them what things Jē'sus had done.  
 47 ¶ <sup>z</sup> Then gathered the chief priests and the Phār'i-sees a council, and said, <sup>a</sup> What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.  
 48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Rō'manṣ shall come and take away both our place and nation.  
 49 And one of them, named <sup>b</sup> Cā'ia-phas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,  
 50 <sup>c</sup> Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.  
 51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jē'sus should die for that nation;  
 52 And <sup>d</sup> not for that nation only, <sup>e</sup> but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.  
 53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.  
 54 Jē'sus <sup>f</sup> therefore walked no more openly among the Jewṣ; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called <sup>g</sup> Ê'phra-im, and there continued with his disciples.  
 55 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And the Jewṣ' passover was nigh at

A. D. 33.

t ver. 4, 23.

u ch. 12. 39.

x ch. 20. 7.

y ch. 2. 23; 10. 42; 12. 11, 18.

z Ps. 2. 2. Matt. 26. 3. Mark 14. 1. Luke 22. 2.

a ch. 12. 19. Acts 4. 16.

b Luke 9. 2. ch. 14. 14. Acts 4. 6.

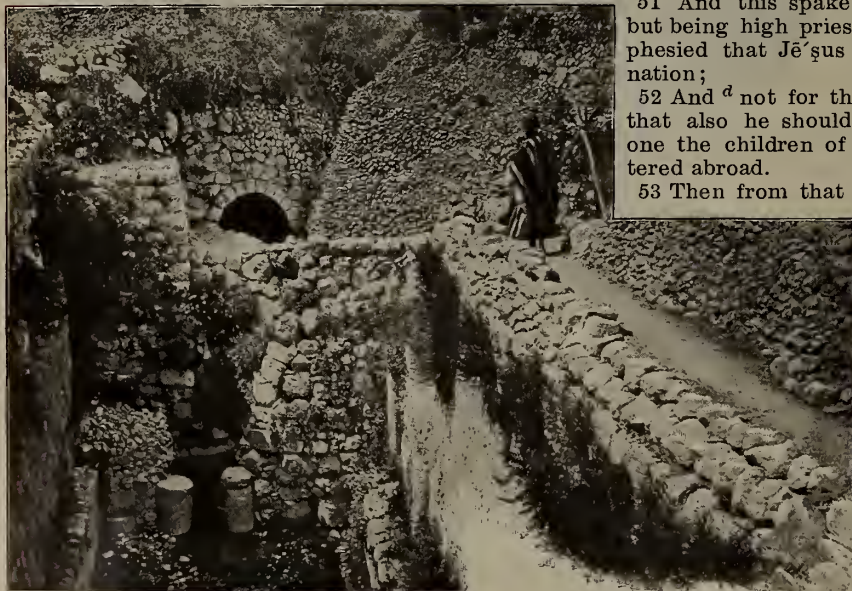
c ch. 18. 14.

d Is. 49. 6. 1 John 2. 2. e ch. 10. 16. Eph. 2. 14, 16, 16, 17.

f ch. 4. 1, 3; 7. 1.

g See 2 Chr. 13. 19.

h ch. 2. 13; 5. 1; 6. 4.



THE POOL OF SILOAM. — John 9. 7.



A. D. 33. hand: and many went out of the country up to Je-ru'sa-lēm before the passover, to purify themselves.

ch. 7. 11. 56 <sup>i</sup> Then sought they for Jē'sus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Phār'i-seeṣ had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jesus exouseth Mary anointing his feet. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus. 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Jesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 31 The Jews are generally blinded: 42 yet many chief rulers believe, but do not confess him: 44 therefore Jesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THEN Jē'sus six days before the passover came to Bēth'a-ny, <sup>a</sup> where Lāz'a-rūs was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 <sup>b</sup> There they made him a supper; and Mār'thā served: but Lāz'a-rūs was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took <sup>c</sup> Māry a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jē'sus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, Si'mon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and <sup>d</sup> had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jē'sus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For <sup>e</sup> the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jewṣ therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jē'sus' sake only, but that they might see Lāz'a-rūs also, <sup>f</sup> whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ <sup>g</sup> But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lāz'a-rūs also to death;

11 <sup>h</sup> Because that by reason of him many of the Jewṣ went away, and believed on Jē'sus.

12 ¶ <sup>i</sup> On the next day much people that

were come to the feast, when they heard that Jē'sus was coming to Je-ru'sa-lēm,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, <sup>k</sup> Ho-ṣān'nā: Blessed is the King of Iṣ'ra-el that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 <sup>l</sup> And Jē'sus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 <sup>m</sup> Fear not, daughter of Si'on: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things <sup>n</sup> understood not his disciples at the first: <sup>o</sup> but when Jē'sus was glorified, <sup>p</sup> then remembered they that these

A. D. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 25, 26.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 21. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 9. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 18. 34. <sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 59. <sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 25.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 1, 45.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 26. 6. Mark 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 10. 38, 39. ch. 11. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 26. 11. Mark 14. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 43, 44.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 16. 31. <sup>h</sup> ver. 18. ch. 11. 45.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 21. 8. Mark 11. 8. Luke 19. 35, 36, &c.



THE VILLAGE OF SILOAM.

things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lāz'a-rūs out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 ¶ For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Phār'i-seeṣ therefore said among themselves, <sup>r</sup> Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there <sup>s</sup> were certain Greeks among them, <sup>t</sup> that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Phil'ip, <sup>u</sup> which was of Bēth'-sā'i-dā of Gāl'i-lee, and

<sup>q</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 47, 48.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 17.

<sup>t</sup> Kings 8. 41, 42. Acts 8. 27.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1 44

A. D. 33. desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jē-  
sus.

22 Phil'ip cometh and telleth Ān'drew: and  
again Ān'drew and Phil'ip tell Jē'sus.

23 ¶ And Jē'sus answered them, saying,  
24 The hour is come, that the Son of man  
should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, 25 Except a  
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it  
abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth  
much fruit.

25 2 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and  
he that hateth his life in this world shall keep  
it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me;  
and <sup>a</sup> where I am, there shall also my servant  
be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father  
honour.

27 <sup>b</sup> Now is my soul troubled; and what shall  
I say? Father, save me from this hour: <sup>c</sup> but  
for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. <sup>d</sup> Then came  
there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both  
glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people therefore, that stood by, and  
heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said,  
An angel spake to him.

30 Jē'sus answered and said, <sup>e</sup> This voice  
came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now  
shall <sup>f</sup> the prince of this world be cast  
out.

32 And I, <sup>g</sup> if I be lifted up from the earth,  
will draw <sup>h</sup> all *men* unto me.

33 <sup>i</sup> This he said, signifying what death he  
should die.

34 The people answered him, <sup>k</sup> We have  
heard out of the law that Christ abideth for  
ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man  
must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jē'sus said unto them, Yet a little  
while <sup>l</sup> is the light with you. <sup>m</sup> Walk while  
ye have the light, lest darkness come upon  
you: for <sup>n</sup> he that walketh in darkness know-  
eth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light,  
that ye may be <sup>o</sup> the children of light. These  
things spake Jē'sus, and departed, and <sup>p</sup> did  
hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many mira-  
cles before them, yet they believed not on  
him:

38 That the saying of E-ṣā'ias the prophet  
might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>q</sup> Lord,  
who hath believed our report? and to whom  
hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because  
that E-ṣā'ias said again,

40 <sup>r</sup> He hath blinded their eyes, and hard-  
ened their heart; that they should not see  
with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their*  
heart, and be converted, and I should heal  
them.

41 <sup>s</sup> These things said E-ṣā'ias, when he  
saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers  
also many believed on him; but <sup>t</sup> because of  
the Phār'i-sees they did not confess *him*,

r ch. 13.  
32;  
17. 1.

y 1 Cor.  
15. 36.

z Matt.  
10. 39;  
16. 25.  
Mark 8.  
35.  
Luke 9.  
24;  
17. 33.  
a ch. 14. 3;  
17. 24.  
1 Thess.  
4. 17.

b Matt.  
26. 38, 39.  
Luke 12.  
50.  
ch. 13. 21.  
c Luke  
22. 53.  
ch. 18. 37.  
d Matt.  
3. 17.  
e ch. 11.  
42.  
f Matt.  
12. 29.  
Luke 10.  
18.  
ch. 14. 30;  
18. 11.  
Acts 26.  
18.  
2 Cor. 4.  
4.  
Eph. 2. 2;  
6. 12.  
g ch. 3. 14;  
8. 28.  
h Rom. 5.  
18.  
Heb. 2. 9.

i ch. 18.  
32.  
k Ps. 89.  
37, 37;  
119. 4.  
Is. 9. 7;  
53. 8.  
Ezek. 37.  
25.  
Dan. 2.  
44;  
7. 14, 27.  
Mic. 4. 7.  
l ver. 46.  
ch. 1. 9;  
8. 12;  
9. 5.  
m Jer. 13.  
16.  
Eph. 5. 8.  
n ch. 11.  
10.  
1 John 2.  
11.  
o Luke  
16. 8.  
Eph. 5. 8.  
p 1 Thess.  
5. 5.  
1 John 2.  
9, 10, 11.  
q ch. 8.  
39;  
11. 54.  
r Is. 53. 1.  
Rom. 10.  
16.

A. D. 33.

i ch. 18.  
32.  
k Ps. 89.  
37, 37;  
119. 4.  
Is. 9. 7;  
53. 8.  
Ezek. 37.  
25.  
Dan. 2.  
44;  
7. 14, 27.  
Mic. 4. 7.  
l ver. 46.  
ch. 1. 9;  
8. 12;  
9. 5.  
m Jer. 13.  
16.  
Eph. 5. 8.  
n ch. 11.  
10.  
1 John 2.  
11.  
o Luke  
16. 8.  
Eph. 5. 8.  
p 1 Thess.  
5. 5.  
1 John 2.  
9, 10, 11.  
q ch. 8.  
39;  
11. 54.  
r Is. 53. 1.  
Rom. 10.  
16.

r Is. 6. 9,  
10.  
Matt. 13.  
14.

s Is. 6. 1.

t ch. 7. 13;  
9. 22.



HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, LAZARUS, COME FORTH. — John 11. 43.



A. D. 33. lest they should be put out of the syna-  
gogue:  
 a ch. 5. 44. 43 <sup>u</sup> For they loved the praise of men more  
than the praise of God.  
 r Mark 9. 44 ¶ Jē'sus cried and said, <sup>x</sup> He that be-  
lieveth on me, believeth not on me, but on  
him that sent me.  
 y ch. 14. 9. 45 And <sup>y</sup> he that seeth me seeth him that  
sent me.  
 z ver. 35, 46 <sup>z</sup> I am come a light into the world, that  
whosoever believeth on me should not abide  
in darkness.  
 a ch. 5. 45; 8. 15, 26; b ch. 3. 17. 47 And if any man hear my words, and  
believe not, <sup>a</sup> I judge him not: for <sup>b</sup> I came  
not to judge the world, but to save the world.  
 c Luke 18. 19. 48 <sup>c</sup> He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not  
my words, hath one that judgeth him: <sup>d</sup> the  
word that I have spoken, the same shall  
judge him in the last day.  
 e ch. 8. 38; 14. 10. 49 For <sup>e</sup> I have not spoken of myself; but  
the Father which sent me, he gave me a  
commandment, <sup>f</sup> what I should say, and what  
I should speak.  
 f Deut. 18. 18. 50 And I know that his commandment is  
life everlasting: whatsoever I speak there-  
fore, even as the Father said unto me, so I  
speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth the disciples' feet: exhorteth them to humility  
and charity. 18 He foretelleth, and discovereth to John by a  
token, that Judas should betray him: 31 commandeth them to  
love one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his denial.

a Matt. 26. 2. b ch. 12. 23; 17. 1, 11. NOW <sup>a</sup> before the feast of the passover,  
when Jē'sus knew that <sup>b</sup> his hour was  
come that he should depart out of this world  
unto the Father, having loved his own which  
were in the world, he loved them unto the  
end.  
 c ver. 27. Luke 22. 8. 2 And supper being ended, <sup>c</sup> the devil having  
now put into the heart of Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot,  
Sī'mon's son, to betray him;  
 d Matt. 11. 27; 18. 18; ch. 3. 35; 17. 2. 3 Jē'sus knowing <sup>d</sup> that the Father had given  
all things into his hands, and <sup>e</sup> that he was  
come from God, and went to God;  
 Acts 2. 37. 4 <sup>f</sup> He riseth from supper, and laid aside his  
garments; and took a towel, and girded him-  
self.  
 Heb. 2. 8. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason,  
and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to  
wipe them with the towel wherewith he was  
girded.  
 2 Gr. he. 9 See Matt. 3. 14. 6 Then cometh he to Sī'mon Pē'ter: and  
<sup>2</sup> Pē'ter saith unto him, Lord, <sup>g</sup> dost thou  
wash my feet?  
 h ver. 12. 7 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, What  
I do thou knowest not now; <sup>h</sup> but thou shalt  
know hereafter.  
 i ch. 3. 5. 1 Cor. 6. 11. 8 Pē'ter saith unto him, Thou shalt never  
wash my feet. Jē'sus answered him, <sup>i</sup> If I  
wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.  
 Eph. 5. 26. Tit. 3. 5. Heb. 10. 22. 9 Sī'mon Pē'ter saith unto him, Lord, not  
my feet only, but also my hands and my  
head.  
 k ch. 13. 5. 10 Jē'sus saith to him, He that is washed  
needeth not save to wash his feet, but is  
clean every whit: and <sup>k</sup> ye are clean, but  
not all.

11 For <sup>l</sup> he knew who should betray him;  
therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.  
 12 So after he had washed their feet, and  
had taken his garments, and was set down  
again, he said unto them, Know ye what I  
have done to you?  
 13 <sup>m</sup> Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye  
say well; for so I am.  
 14 <sup>n</sup> If I then, your Lord and Master, have  
washed your feet; <sup>o</sup> ye also ought to wash  
one another's feet.  
 15 For <sup>p</sup> I have given you an example, that  
ye should do as I have done to you.  
 16 <sup>q</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, The ser-  
vant is not greater than his lord; neither he  
that is sent greater than he that sent him.  
 17 <sup>r</sup> If ye know these things, happy are ye  
if ye do them.  
 18 ¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom  
I have chosen: but that the scripture may  
be fulfilled, <sup>s</sup> He that eateth bread with me  
hath lifted up his heel against me.  
 19 <sup>t</sup> Now I tell you before it come, that,  
when it is come to pass, ye may believe that  
I am he.  
 20 <sup>u</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that  
receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me;  
and he that receiveth me receiveth him that  
sent me.  
 21 <sup>x</sup> When Jē'sus had thus said, <sup>y</sup> he was  
troubled in spirit, and testified, and said,  
Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>z</sup> one of  
you shall betray me.  
 22 Then the disciples looked one on an-  
other, doubting of whom he spake.  
 23 Now <sup>a</sup> there was leaning on Jē'sus' bos-  
om one of his disciples, whom Jē'sus loved.  
 24 Sī'mon Pē'ter therefore beckoned to  
him, that he should ask who it should be of  
whom he spake.  
 25 He then lying on Jē'sus' breast saith  
unto him, Lord, who is it?  
 26 Jē'sus answered, He it is, to whom I  
shall give a <sup>3</sup> sop, when I have dipped it.  
And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it  
to Jū'das Is-cār'i-ot, the son of Sī'mon.  
 27 <sup>b</sup> And after the sop Sā'tan entered into  
him. Then said Jē'sus unto him, That thou  
doest, do quickly.  
 28 Now no man at the table knew for what  
intent he spake this unto him.  
 29 For some of them thought, because <sup>c</sup> Jū'-  
das had the bag, that Jē'sus had said unto  
him, Buy those things that we have need of  
against the feast; or, that he should give  
something to the poor.  
 30 He then having received the sop went  
immediately out: and it was night.  
 31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jē'-  
sus said, <sup>d</sup> Now is the Son of man glorified,  
and <sup>e</sup> God is glorified in him.  
 32 <sup>f</sup> If God be glorified in him, God shall also  
glorify him in himself, and <sup>g</sup> shall straightway  
glorify him.  
 33 Little children, yet a little while I am with  
you. Ye shall seek me: <sup>h</sup> and as I said unto

A. D. 33.  
 l ch. 6. 64.  
 m Matt. 23. 8, 10. Luke 6. 46.  
 n Cor. 8. 4; 12. 3. Phil. 2. 11.  
 o Luke 22. 27.  
 p Rom. 12. 10. Gal. 6. 1, 2.  
 q 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
 r Matt. 11. 29. Phil. 2. 5.  
 s 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
 t 1 John 2. 6.  
 u Matt. 10. 24. Luke 6. 40.  
 v ch. 15. 20.  
 w James 1. 25.  
 x ver. 21.  
 y Ps. 41. 9.  
 z Matt. 26. 23.  
 a ch. 14. 20.  
 b 16. 4.  
 c 2 Or, From henceforth.  
 d Matt. 10. 40; 25. 40.  
 e Luke 10. 40.  
 f Matt. 26. 21.  
 g Mark 14. 18.  
 h Luke 22. 21.  
 i ch. 12. 27.  
 j Acts 1. 17.  
 k 1 John 2. 19.  
 l a ch. 19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20, 24.  
 m 3 Or, morsel.  
 n b Luke 22. 3. ch. 6. 70.  
 o c ch. 12. 6.  
 p d ch. 12. 23.  
 q e ch. 14. 13.  
 r 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
 s f ch. 17. 1, 4, 5, 6.  
 t g ch. 12. 23.  
 u h ch. 7. 34; 8. 21.



HE POURETH WATER INTO A BASON, AND BEGAN TO WASH THE DISCIPLES' FEET. — John 13. 5.

A. D. 33. the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 <sup>i</sup> A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 <sup>k</sup> By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Si'mon Pē'ter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jē'sus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but <sup>l</sup> thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Pē'ter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will <sup>m</sup> lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jē'sus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 assureth their prayers in his name to be effectual: 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the Holy Ghost the Comforter, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

**L**ET <sup>a</sup> not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. <sup>b</sup> I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you,

<sup>c</sup> I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that <sup>d</sup> where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thōm'as saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jē'sus saith unto him, I am <sup>e</sup> the way, <sup>f</sup> the truth, and <sup>g</sup> the life: <sup>h</sup> no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 <sup>i</sup> If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Phil'ip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jē'sus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Phil'ip? <sup>k</sup> he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that <sup>l</sup> I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you <sup>m</sup> I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: <sup>n</sup> or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 <sup>o</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that

Lev. 19. 18.  
ch. 15. 12.  
17.  
Eph. 5. 2.  
1 Thess. 4. 9.  
James 2. 8.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.  
1 John 2. 7, 8;  
3. 11, 23;  
4. 21.  
1 John 2. 5;  
4. 20.  
1 John 21. 18.  
2 Pet. 1. 14.  
Matt. 26. 33, 34.  
35.  
Mark 14. 29, 30, 31.  
Luke 22. 33, 34.

a ver. 27. ch. 16. 22, 23.  
b ch. 13. 33, 36.

A. D. 33. c ver. 18, 28. Acts 1. 11. d ch. 12. 26; 17. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 17. e Heb. 9. 8. f ch. 1. 17; 8. 32. g ch. 1. 4; 11. 25. h ch. 10. 9. i ch. 8. 19. k ch. 12. 45. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3. l ver. 20. ch. 10. 38; 17. 21, 25. m ch. 5. 19; 7. 16; 8. 28; 12. 49. n ch. 5. 36; 10. 38. o Matt. 21. 21. Mark 16. 17. Luke 10. 17.



A. D. 33.  
 p. Matt. 7. 7; 21. 22; Mark 11. 24; Luke 11. 9; ch. 15. 7, 16; 16. 23, 24; James 1. 5; 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14; q. ver. 21, 23; ch. 15. 10, 14; 1 John 3. 3; r. ch. 15. 26; 16. 7; Rom. 8. 15, 25; s. ch. 15. 23; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6; t. 1 Cor. 2. 14; u. 1 John 2. 27; s. Matt. 28. 20; 2 Or, *orphans*; y. ver. 3, 28.

believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 <sup>p</sup> And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 ¶ <sup>q</sup> If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and <sup>r</sup> he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* <sup>s</sup> the Spirit of truth; <sup>t</sup> whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, <sup>u</sup> and shall be in you.

18 <sup>x</sup> I will not leave you <sup>2</sup> comfortless: <sup>y</sup> I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but <sup>z</sup> ye see me: <sup>a</sup> because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that <sup>b</sup> I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 <sup>c</sup> He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 <sup>d</sup> Jū'das saith unto him, not Is-cār'i-ot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jē'sus answered and said unto him, <sup>e</sup> If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, <sup>f</sup> and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and <sup>g</sup> the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you.

26 But <sup>h</sup> the Comforter, *which is the Hō'ly Ghōst*, whom the Father will send in my name, <sup>i</sup> he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 <sup>k</sup> Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. <sup>l</sup> Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

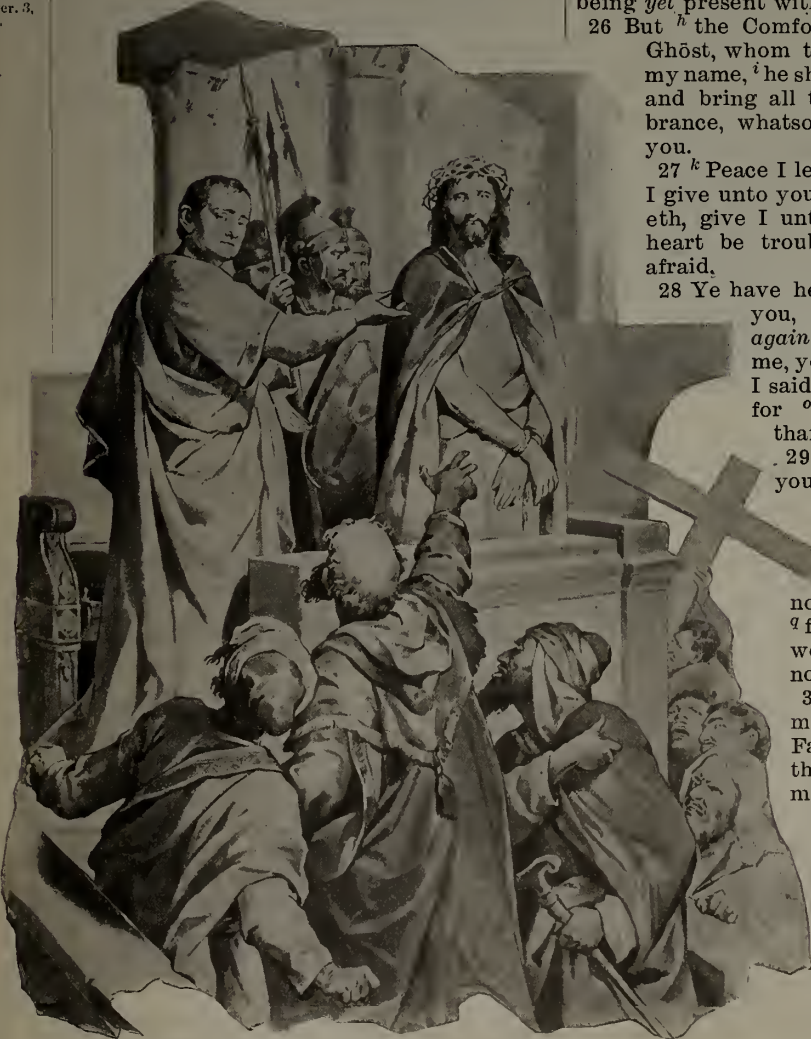
28 Ye have heard how <sup>m</sup> I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, <sup>n</sup> I go unto the Father: for <sup>o</sup> my Father is greater than I.

29 And <sup>p</sup> now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: <sup>q</sup> for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and <sup>r</sup> as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

A. D. 33.  
 z. ch. 16. 16; a. 1 Cor. 15. 20; b. ver. 10; ch. 10. 23; 17. 21, 23, 26; c. ver. 15, 23; 1 John 2. 5; 5. 3; d. Luke 6. 16; e. ver. 15; f. 1 John 2. 24; Rev. 3. 20; g. ver. 10; ch. 5. 19, 38; 7. 16; 8. 28; 12. 49; h. ver. 16; Luke 24. 49; ch. 15. 26; 16. 7; i. ch. 2. 22; 12. 16; 16. 13; 1 John 2. 20, 27; k. Phil. 4. 7; Col. 3. 15; l. ver. 1; m. ver. 3, 18; n. ver. 12; ch. 16. 16; 20. 17; o. See ch. 5. 18; 10. 30; Phil. 2. 6; p. ch. 13. 19; 16. 4; q. ch. 12. 31; 16. 11; r. ch. 10. 18; Phil. 2. 8; Heb. 5. 8.



BEHOLD THE MAN! — John 19. 5.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The consolation and mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 13 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the Holy Ghost, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

A. D. 33.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 15. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 10; 17. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Eph. 5. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 1. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> John 2. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Hos. 14. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> 4. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Or, severed from me.  
<sup>k</sup> Acts 4. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 3. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> 7. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 16. ch. 14. 13, 14; 16. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 5. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Phil. 1. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 31; 13. 35.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 15, 21, 23.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 24;  
<sup>t</sup> 17. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> John 1. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 34.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> John 3. 11;  
<sup>z</sup> 4. 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 10. 11, 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> Rom. 5. 7, 8.  
<sup>ac</sup> Eph. 5. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> John 3. 16.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Matt. 12. 30.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 14. 15, 23.  
<sup>ag</sup> See Gen. 18. 17.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 17. 26.  
<sup>ai</sup> Acts 20. 27.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 6. 70;  
<sup>ak</sup> 13. 18.  
<sup>al</sup> John 4. 10, 19.  
<sup>am</sup> Matt. 28. 19.  
<sup>an</sup> Mark 16. 15.  
<sup>ao</sup> Col. 1. 6.  
<sup>ap</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 14. 13.  
<sup>ar</sup> s. ver. 12.  
<sup>as</sup> 1 John 3. 1, 13.  
<sup>at</sup> 1 John 4. 4, 5.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 17. 14.  
<sup>av</sup> Matt. 10. 24.  
<sup>aw</sup> Luke 6. 40.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 13. 16.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ezek. 3. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> Matt. 10. 22;  
<sup>ba</sup> 24. 9.  
<sup>bb</sup> ch. 16. 3.

2<sup>a</sup> Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.  
 3<sup>b</sup> Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.  
 4<sup>c</sup> Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.  
 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much <sup>d</sup> fruit: for <sup>e</sup> without me ye can do nothing.  
 6 If a man abide not in me, <sup>e</sup> he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.  
 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, <sup>f</sup> ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.  
 8<sup>g</sup> Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; <sup>h</sup> so shall ye be my disciples.  
 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.  
 10<sup>i</sup> If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.  
 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and <sup>k</sup> that your joy might be full.  
 12<sup>l</sup> This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.  
 13<sup>m</sup> Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.  
 14<sup>n</sup> Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.  
 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; <sup>o</sup> for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.  
 16<sup>p</sup> Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and <sup>q</sup> ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that <sup>r</sup> whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it unto you.  
 17<sup>s</sup> These things I command you, that ye love one another.  
 18<sup>t</sup> If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you.  
 19<sup>u</sup> If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but <sup>x</sup> because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.  
 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, <sup>y</sup> The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; <sup>z</sup> if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.  
 21 But <sup>a</sup> all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22<sup>b</sup> If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: <sup>c</sup> but now they have no <sup>e</sup> cloke for their sin.  
 23<sup>d</sup> He that hateth me hateth my Father also.  
 24 If I had not done among them <sup>e</sup> the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.  
 25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>f</sup> They hated me without a cause.  
 26<sup>g</sup> But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, <sup>h</sup> he shall testify of me:  
 27 And <sup>i</sup> ye also shall bear witness, because <sup>k</sup> ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension: 23 assureth their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.*  
**T**Hese things have I spoken unto you, that ye <sup>a</sup> should not be offended.  
 2<sup>b</sup> They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, <sup>c</sup> that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.  
 3 And <sup>d</sup> these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.  
 4 But <sup>e</sup> these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And <sup>f</sup> these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.  
 5 But now <sup>g</sup> I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?  
 6 But because I have said these things unto you, <sup>h</sup> sorrow hath filled your heart.  
 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, <sup>i</sup> the Comforter will not come unto you; but <sup>k</sup> if I depart, I will send him unto you.  
 8 And when he is come, he will <sup>l</sup> reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:  
 9<sup>o</sup> Of sin, because they believe not on me;  
 10<sup>m</sup> Of righteousness, <sup>n</sup> because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;  
 11<sup>o</sup> Of judgment, because <sup>p</sup> the prince of this world is judged.  
 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, <sup>q</sup> but ye cannot bear them now.  
 13 Howbeit when he, <sup>r</sup> the Spirit of truth, is come, <sup>s</sup> he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.  
 14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.  
 15<sup>t</sup> All things that the Father hath are

A. D. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 41.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> James 4. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, excuse.  
<sup>f</sup> John 2. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 2;  
<sup>h</sup> 9. 32;  
<sup>i</sup> James 4. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 35. 19;  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 24. 49.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 17, 26;  
<sup>m</sup> 16. 7, 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 2. 33.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 John 5. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Luke 24. 46.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 1. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> 21. 22;  
<sup>s</sup> 2. 32;  
<sup>t</sup> 3. 15;  
<sup>u</sup> 4. 20, 33;  
<sup>v</sup> 5. 32;  
<sup>w</sup> 10. 39;  
<sup>x</sup> 13. 31.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 16.  
<sup>aa</sup> Luke 1. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> John 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> Matt. 11. 6;  
<sup>ad</sup> 24. 10;  
<sup>ae</sup> 26. 31.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 9. 22, 34.  
<sup>ag</sup> 12. 42.  
<sup>ah</sup> Acts 8. 1;  
<sup>ai</sup> 9. 1;  
<sup>aj</sup> 26. 4, 10, 11.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 15. 21.  
<sup>al</sup> Rom. 10. 2.  
<sup>am</sup> Cor. 2. 8.  
<sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 13. 19;  
<sup>ap</sup> 14. 29.  
<sup>aq</sup> See Matt. 9. 15.  
<sup>ar</sup> ver. 10, 16.  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 7. 33;  
<sup>at</sup> 13. 3;  
<sup>au</sup> 14. 28.  
<sup>av</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>aw</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 7. 39;  
<sup>ay</sup> 14. 16, 26;  
<sup>az</sup> 15. 26.  
<sup>ba</sup> Acts 2. 33.  
<sup>bb</sup> Eph. 4. 8.  
<sup>bc</sup> Or, convince.  
<sup>bd</sup> Acts 2. 22-37.  
<sup>be</sup> Acts 2. 32.  
<sup>bf</sup> ch. 3. 14;  
<sup>bg</sup> 5. 32.  
<sup>bh</sup> Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>bi</sup> Luke 10. 18.  
<sup>bj</sup> ch. 12. 31.  
<sup>bk</sup> Eph. 2. 2.  
<sup>bl</sup> Col. 2. 15.  
<sup>bm</sup> Heb. 2. 14.  
<sup>bn</sup> Mark 4. 33.  
<sup>bo</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 2.  
<sup>bp</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>bq</sup> ch. 14. 17;  
<sup>br</sup> 15. 26.  
<sup>bs</sup> ch. 14. 26.  
<sup>bt</sup> 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
<sup>bu</sup> Matt. 11. 27.  
<sup>bv</sup> ch. 3. 33;  
<sup>bw</sup> 13. 3;  
<sup>bx</sup> 17. 10.



A. D. 33. mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.  
 16 <sup>u</sup> A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, <sup>x</sup> because I go to the Father.  
 17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?  
 18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.  
 19 Now Jē'sus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:  
 27 <sup>e</sup> For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and <sup>f</sup> have believed that I came out from God.  
 28 <sup>g</sup> I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.  
 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>2</sup> proverb.  
 30 Now are we sure that <sup>h</sup> thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this <sup>i</sup> we believe that thou comest forth from God.  
 31 Jē'sus answered them, Do ye now believe?  
 32 <sup>k</sup> Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now

A. D. 33.  
 e ch. 14. 21, 23.  
 f ver. 30. ch. 3. 13; 17. 8.  
 g ch. 13. 3. Or, *parable*.  
 h ch. 21. 17.  
 i ver. 27. ch. 17. 8.  
 k Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27.  
 l ch. 20. 10.  
 m ch. 8. 29; 14. 10, 11.  
 n Is. 9. 6. ch. 14. 27.  
 o Rom. 5. 1. Eph. 2. 14. Col. 1. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 10. ch. 7. 33; 13. 33; 14. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 23. ch. 13. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Is. 26. 17.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 24. 41, 52. ch. 14. 1, 27; 20. 20. Acts 2. 40; 13. 32. 1 Pet. 1. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 7. 7. ch. 14. 13; 15. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *parables*.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *parables*.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 19, 20, 21. 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 1. Rom. 8. 37.  
<sup>q</sup> John 4. 4; 5. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 23; 13. 32.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 7. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Matt. 11. 27; 28. 18. ch. 3. 35; 5. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25, 27. Phil. 2. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. 2. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 6, 9, 24. ch. 6. 37.  
<sup>x</sup> Is. 53. 11. Jer. 9. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 34; 3. 36; 37; 6. 29, 37; 7. 29; 10. 38; 11. 42.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 31; 14. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 34. 5. 36; 9. 3; 19. 30. ch. 14. 31; 15. 10.



AND HE, BEARING HIS CROSS, WENT FORTH. — John 19. 17.

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.  
 21 <sup>y</sup> A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.  
 22 <sup>z</sup> And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and <sup>a</sup> your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.  
 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing.  
 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.  
 25 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, <sup>c</sup> that your joy may be full.  
 26 These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>2</sup> proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>3</sup> proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.  
 27 <sup>d</sup> At that day ye shall ask in my name:

come, that ye shall be scattered, <sup>l</sup> every man to <sup>3</sup> his own, and shall leave me alone: and <sup>m</sup> yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.  
 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that <sup>n</sup> in me ye might have peace. <sup>o</sup> In the world ye shall have tribulation: <sup>p</sup> but be of good cheer; <sup>q</sup> I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

<sup>1</sup> Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, <sup>6</sup> to preserve his apostles, <sup>11</sup> in unity, <sup>17</sup> and truth, <sup>20</sup> to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.

**T**HESE words spake Jē'sus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, <sup>a</sup> the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:  
 2 <sup>b</sup> As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many <sup>c</sup> as thou hast given him.  
 3 And <sup>d</sup> this is life eternal, that they might know thee <sup>e</sup> the only true God, and Jē'sus Christ, <sup>f</sup> whom thou hast sent.  
 4 <sup>g</sup> I have glorified thee on the earth: <sup>h</sup> I have finished the work <sup>i</sup> which thou gavest me to do.

A. D. 33.

1 ch. 1.1, 2;  
10. 30;  
14. 9.  
Phil. 2.6.  
Col. 1.1.  
15. 17.  
Heb. 1.  
3, 10.  
1 ver. 26.  
18. 22, 22.  
m ver. 2.  
9, 11.  
ch. 6. 37.  
39;  
10. 29;  
15. 19.

n ch. 8. 28;  
14. 49;  
14. 10.

o ver. 25.  
ch. 16.  
27, 30.

p 1 John  
5. 13.

q ch. 16.  
15.

r ch. 13. 1;  
16. 28.

s 1 Pet. 1.  
5.  
Jude 1.

t ver. 21.  
&c.  
u ch. 10.  
30.  
x ch. 6. 39;  
10. 28.  
Heb. 2.  
13.  
y ch. 18. 9.  
1 John 2.  
19.  
z ch. 6. 70;  
13. 18.  
a Ps. 109.  
8.  
Acts 1.  
20.

b ver. 8.  
c ch. 15.  
18, 19.  
1 John 3.  
13.

d ver. 16.  
ch. 8. 23.  
e Matt. 6.  
13.  
Gal. 1. 4.  
2 Thess. 3. 3.  
1 John 5.  
18.  
f ver. 14.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory<sup>k</sup> which I had with thee before the world was.

6<sup>l</sup> I have manifested thy name unto the men<sup>m</sup> which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words<sup>n</sup> which thou gavest me; and they have received them,<sup>o</sup> and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them:<sup>p</sup> I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and<sup>q</sup> thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11<sup>r</sup> And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father,

<sup>s</sup> keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me,<sup>t</sup> that they may be one,<sup>u</sup> as we are.

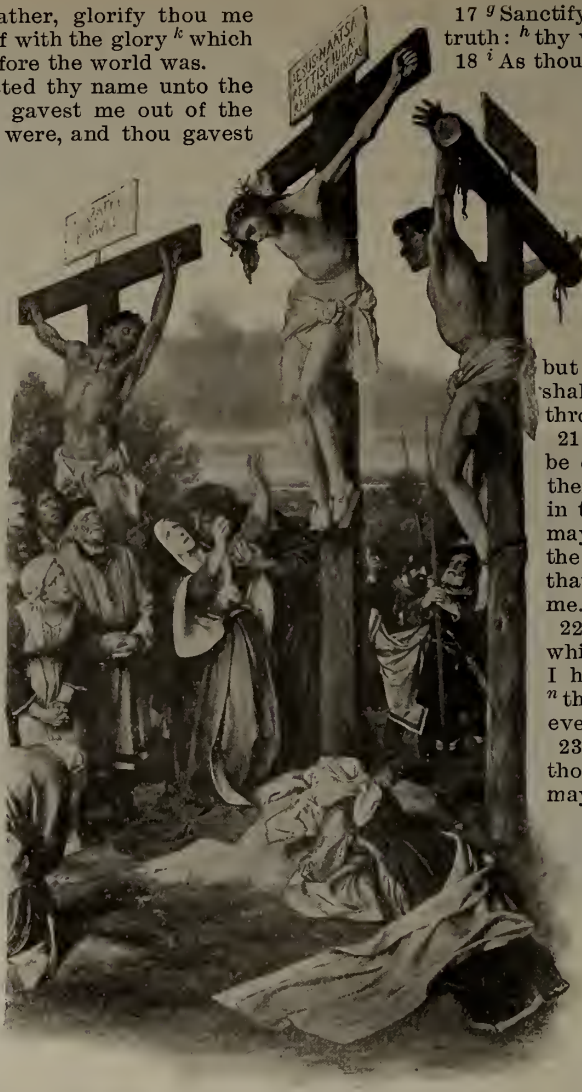
12 While I was with them in the world,<sup>v</sup> I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and<sup>y</sup> none of them is lost, <sup>z</sup> but the son of perdition; <sup>a</sup> that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14<sup>b</sup> I have given them thy word; <sup>c</sup> and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, <sup>d</sup> even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but<sup>e</sup> that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16<sup>f</sup> They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.



THEY CRUCIFIED HIM, AND TWO OTHER WITH HIM.  
John 19. 18.

17<sup>g</sup> Sanctify them through thy truth: <sup>h</sup> thy word is truth.

18<sup>i</sup> As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And<sup>k</sup> for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be<sup>2</sup> sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21<sup>l</sup> That they all may be one; as<sup>m</sup> thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; <sup>n</sup> that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me,<sup>o</sup> that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24<sup>p</sup> Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast

given me: <sup>q</sup> for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, <sup>r</sup> the world hath not known thee: but<sup>s</sup> I have known thee, and<sup>t</sup> these have known that thou hast sent me.

26<sup>u</sup> And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love<sup>x</sup> wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Judas betrayeth Jesus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let loose.

WHEN JESUS had spoken these words, <sup>a</sup> he went forth with his disciples over

A. D. 33.

g ch. 15. 3.  
Acts 15.  
9.  
Eph. 5.  
26.  
1 Pet. 1.  
22.  
h 2 Sam.  
7. 28.  
Ps. 119.  
142, 151.  
ch. 8. 40.  
i ch. 20. 21.  
k 1 Cor. 1.  
2. 30.  
1 Thess. 4. 7.  
Heb. 10.  
10.  
l 2 Cor. truly sanctified.

l ver. 11.  
22. 23.  
ch. 10. 16.  
Rom. 12.  
5.  
Gal. 3. 28.  
m ch. 10.  
38;  
14. 11.

n ch. 14.  
20.  
1 John 1.  
3. 1.  
3. 24.

o Col. 3.  
14.

p ch. 12.  
26;  
14. 8.  
1 Thess.  
4. 17.

q ver. 5.

r ch. 15. 21;  
16. 8.  
s ch. 7. 29;  
8. 55;  
10. 15.  
t ver. 8.  
ch. 16. 27.  
u ver. 6.  
ch. 15. 15.  
x ch. 15. 9.

a Matt.  
26. 26.  
Mark 14.  
32.  
1 Luke 22.  
39.



A. D. 33.  
 b 2 Sam.  
 15. 23.  
 c Luke  
 21. 37;  
 22. 39.  
 d Matt.  
 26. 47.  
 Mark 14.  
 43.  
 Luke 22.  
 47.  
 Acts 1.  
 16.

<sup>b</sup> into the brook Qē'dron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.  
 2 And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, knew the place: <sup>c</sup> for Jē'sus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.  
 3 <sup>d</sup> Jū'das then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Phār'i-sees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.  
 4 Jē'sus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?  
 5 They answered him, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth. Jē'sus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Jū'das also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

8 Jē'sus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>e</sup> Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.

10 <sup>f</sup> Then Si'mon Pē'ter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Māl'-chus.

11 Then said Jē'sus unto Pē'ter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: <sup>g</sup> the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain

and officers of the Jewṣ took Jē'sus, and bound him,

13 And <sup>h</sup> led him away to <sup>i</sup> Ān'nas first; for he was father in law to Cā'ia-phas, which was the high priest that same year. <sup>2</sup>

14 <sup>k</sup> Now Cā'ia-phas was he, which gave counsel to the Jewṣ, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 <sup>l</sup> And Si'mon Pē'ter followed Jē'sus, and so *did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jē'sus into the palace of the high priest.

16 <sup>m</sup> But Pē'ter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto

her that kept the door, and brought in Pē'ter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Pē'ter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Pē'ter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 <sup>n</sup> The high priest then asked Jē'sus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jē'sus answered him, <sup>n</sup> I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jewṣ always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by <sup>o</sup> struck Jē'sus

ech.17.12.

f Matt.  
 26. 51.  
 Mark 14.  
 47.  
 Luke 22.  
 49, 50.

g Matt.  
 20. 22;  
 26. 39, 42.

A. D. 33.  
 A See  
 Matt. 26.  
 57.  
 Luke 3.  
 2.  
 2 And  
 Annas  
 sent  
 Christ  
 bound  
 unto  
 Cāia-  
 phas the  
 high  
 priest,  
 ver. 24.  
 Eccl. 11. 50.  
 Matt.  
 26. 58.  
 Mark 14.  
 54.  
 Luke 22.  
 54.  
 Matt.  
 26. 63.  
 Mark 14.  
 64.  
 Luke 22.  
 54.

n Matt.  
 26. 55.  
 Luke 4.  
 15.  
 ch. 7. 14,  
 26, 28;  
 8. 2.

o Jer. 20. 2.  
 Acts 23.  
 2.

AND FROM THAT HOUR THAT DISCIPLE TOOK HER UNTO HIS OWN HOME. John 19. 27.

A. D. 33.

2 Or, with  
a rod.

<sup>2</sup> with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

<sup>23</sup> Jē'sus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

p Matt.  
26. 57.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>p</sup> Now An'nas had sent him bound unto Cā'ia-phas the high priest.

q Matt.  
26. 69, 71.  
Mark 14.  
69.  
Luke 22.  
58.

<sup>25</sup> And Sī'mon Pē'ter stood and warmed himself. <sup>q</sup> They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.

<sup>26</sup> One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Pē'ter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

r Matt.  
26. 74.  
Mark 14.  
72.

<sup>27</sup> Pē'ter then denied again: and <sup>r</sup> immediately the cock crew.

Luke 22.  
ch. 13. 38.  
60.

<sup>28</sup> ¶ <sup>s</sup> Then led they Jē'sus from Cā'ia-phas unto <sup>3</sup> the hall of judgment: and it was early; <sup>t</sup> and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

s Matt.  
27. 2.  
Mark 15.  
1.

<sup>29</sup> Pī'lato then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

t Luke 23.  
1.  
Acts 3.  
13.3 Or,  
Pilate's  
house,  
Matt. 27.  
27.

<sup>30</sup> They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

u Acts 10.  
25;  
11. 3.

<sup>31</sup> Then said Pī'lato unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jewṣ therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

v Matt.  
20. 19.  
ch. 12.  
32, 33.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>v</sup> That the saying of Jē'sus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

z Matt.  
27. 11.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>z</sup> Then Pī'lato entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jē'sus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jewṣ?

<sup>34</sup> Jē'sus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

y 1 Tim.  
6. 13.  
z Dan. 2.  
44;  
7. 14.  
Luke 12.  
14.  
ch. 6. 15;  
8. 15.

<sup>35</sup> Pī'lato answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

<sup>36</sup> <sup>y</sup> Jē'sus answered, <sup>z</sup> My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jewṣ: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

a ch. 8. 47.  
1 John 3.  
19;  
4. 6.

<sup>37</sup> Pī'lato therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jē'sus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that <sup>a</sup> is of the truth heareth my voice.

b Matt.  
27. 24.  
Luke 23.  
4.  
ch. 19. 4.  
6.

<sup>38</sup> Pī'lato saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jewṣ, and saith unto them, <sup>b</sup> I find in him no fault *at all*.

c Matt.  
27. 15.  
Mark 15.  
6.

<sup>39</sup> <sup>c</sup> But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jewṣ?

d Luke 23.  
17.  
Acts 3.  
14.

<sup>40</sup> <sup>d</sup> Then cried they all again, saying, Not

this man, but Bār-āb'bas. <sup>e</sup> Now Bār-āb'bas was a robber.

A. D. 33.

e Luke  
23. 19.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> Christ is scourged, crowned with thorns, and beaten. <sup>4</sup> Pilate is desirous to release him, but being overcome with the outrage of the Jews, he delivered him to be crucified. <sup>23</sup> They cast lots for his garments. <sup>26</sup> He commendeth his mother to John. <sup>28</sup> He dieth. <sup>31</sup> His side is pierced. <sup>38</sup> He is buried by Joseph and Nicodemus.

**T**HEN <sup>a</sup> Pī'lato therefore took Jē'sus, and scourged *him*.

<sup>2</sup> And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

<sup>3</sup> And said, Hail, King of the Jewṣ! and they smote him with their hands.

<sup>4</sup> Pī'lato therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, <sup>b</sup> that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

<sup>5</sup> Then came Jē'sus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pī'lato saith unto them, Behold the man!

<sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pī'lato saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.

<sup>7</sup> The Jewṣ answered him, <sup>d</sup> We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because <sup>e</sup> he made himself the Son of God.

<sup>8</sup> ¶ When Pī'lato therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

<sup>9</sup> And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jē'sus, Whence art thou? <sup>f</sup> But Jē'sus gave him no answer.

<sup>10</sup> Then saith Pī'lato unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

<sup>11</sup> Jē'sus answered, <sup>g</sup> Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

<sup>12</sup> And from thenceforth Pī'lato sought to release him: but the Jewṣ cried out, saying, <sup>h</sup> If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæ'sar's friend: <sup>i</sup> whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæ'sar.

<sup>13</sup> ¶ When Pī'lato therefore heard that saying, he brought Jē'sus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hē'brew, Gāb'bat'hā.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>k</sup> it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jewṣ, Behold your King!

<sup>15</sup> But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pī'lato saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, <sup>l</sup> We have no king but Cæ'sar.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup> Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jē'sus, and led *him* away.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup> And he bearing his cross <sup>o</sup> went forth

a Matt.  
20. 19;  
27. 26.  
Mark 15.  
15.  
Luke 13.  
33.b ver. 6.  
ch. 13. 38.c Acts 3.  
13.d Lev. 24.  
16.e Matt.  
26. 65.  
ch. 5. 18;  
10. 33.f Is. 53. 7.  
Matt. 27.  
12, 14.g Luke  
22. 53.  
ch. 7. 30.h Luke  
23. 2.  
Acts 17.  
7.k Matt.  
27. 42.l Gen. 49.  
10.m Matt.  
27. 26, 31.  
Mark 15.  
15.n Matt.  
27. 31, 33.  
Mark 15.  
21, 22.o Luke 23.  
26, 33.  
o Num.  
15. 26.  
Heb. 13.  
12.





A NEW SEPULCHRE. WHEREIN WAS NEVER MAN YET LAID. . . . THERE LAID THEY JESUS. — John 19. 41, 42.

A. D. 33. into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hē'brew Gól'go-thá:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jē'sus in the midst.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 25. Luke 23. 38. 19 ¶ <sup>p</sup> And Pi'lare wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JĒ'SUS OF NĀZ'A-RĒTH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jewš: for the place where Jē'sus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hē'brew, and Greek, and Lāt'in.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jewš to Pi'lare, Write not, The King of the Jewš; but that he said, I am King of the Jewš.

22 Pi'lare answered, What I have written I have written.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 27. 35. Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. 23 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jē'sus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, <sup>2</sup> woven from the top throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Or, wrought. 24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, <sup>7</sup> They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 22. 18. 25 ¶ <sup>s</sup> Now there stood by the cross of Jē'sus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mā'ry the wife of <sup>3</sup> <sup>t</sup> Clē'o-phās, and Mā'ry Māg'da-lē'ne.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40. Luke 23. 49. 3 Or, Chaps. 24. 18. u ch. 13. 23; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20. 24. x ch. 2. 4. 26 When Jē'sus therefore saw his mother, and <sup>u</sup> the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, <sup>x</sup> Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her <sup>y</sup> unto his own home.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 11; 15. 32. 28 ¶ After this, Jē'sus knowing that all things were now accomplished, <sup>z</sup> that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 69. 21. 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and <sup>a</sup> they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 27. 48. 30 When Jē'sus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>b</sup> It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 4. 31 The Jewš therefore, <sup>c</sup> because it was the preparation, <sup>d</sup> that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pi'lare that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 42. Mark 15. 42. d Deut. 21. 23. 32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jē'sus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith <sup>e</sup> came there out blood and water.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 5. 6, 8. 35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

A. D. 33. 36 For these things were done, <sup>f</sup> that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 46. Num. 9. 12. Ps. 34. 20. 37 And again another scripture saith, <sup>g</sup> They shall look on him whom they pierced.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 16, 17. Zech. 12. 10. h Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. i ch. 9. 22; 12. 42. 38 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And after this Jō'seph of Ār'i-mathē'a, being a disciple of Jē'sus, but secretly <sup>i</sup> for fear of the Jewš, besought Pi'lare that he might take away the body of Jē'sus: and Pi'lare gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jē'sus.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 27. 57. Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. i ch. 9. 22; 12. 42. 39 And there came also <sup>k</sup> Nic'o-dē'mus, which at the first came to Jē'sus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1, 2; 7. 50. 40 Then took they the body of Jē'sus, and <sup>l</sup> wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jewš is to bury.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 5. 6. 41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 <sup>m</sup> There laid they Jē'sus therefore <sup>n</sup> because of the Jewš' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

<sup>m</sup> Is. 53. 9. n ver. 51. CHAPTER 20.

1 *Mary cometh to the sepulchre: 3 so do Peter and John, ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 13 and to his disciples. 24 The incredulity, and confession of Thomas. 30 The scripture is sufficient to salvation.*

**T**HE <sup>a</sup> first *day* of the week cometh Mā'ry Māg'da-lē'ne early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1. 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Si'mon Pē'ter, and to the <sup>b</sup> other disciple, whom Jē'sus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 23; 13. 26; 21. 7, 20, 24. 3 <sup>c</sup> Pē'ter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 12. 4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Pē'ter, and came first to the sepulchre.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 40. 5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw <sup>d</sup> the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Si'mon Pē'ter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 44. 7 And <sup>e</sup> the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 23-31; 13. 34, 35. 9 For as yet they knew not the <sup>f</sup> scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ <sup>g</sup> But Mā'ry stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she



A. D. 33. stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jē'sus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

<sup>h</sup> 14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jē'sus standing, and <sup>i</sup> knew not that it was Jē'sus.

<sup>h</sup> 15 Jē'sus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jē'sus saith unto her, Mā'ry. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rāb-bō'nī; which is to say, Master.

17 Jē'sus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to <sup>k</sup> my brethren, and say unto them, <sup>l</sup> I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to <sup>m</sup> my God, and your God.

18 <sup>n</sup> Mā'ry Māg'da-lē'ne came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ <sup>o</sup> Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jē'sus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. <sup>p</sup> Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jē'sus to them again, Peace be unto you: <sup>q</sup> as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Hō'ly Ghōst:

23 <sup>r</sup> Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thōm'as, one of the twelve, <sup>s</sup> called Did'y-mūs, was not with them when Jē'sus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his

hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thōm'as with them: then came Jē'sus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thōm'as, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and <sup>t</sup> reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thōm'as answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jē'sus saith unto him, Thōm'as, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: <sup>u</sup> blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ <sup>x</sup> And many other signs truly did Jē'sus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 <sup>y</sup> But these are written, that ye might believe that

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 28. 9.  
Mark 16. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 24. 16, 31.  
ch. 21. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 22. 22.  
Matt. 28. 10.  
Rom. 8. 29.  
Heb. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 28.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 28. 10.  
Luke 24. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 16. 14.  
Luke 24. 36.  
1 Cor. 15. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 28. 18.  
ch. 17. 18, 19.  
2 Tim. 2. 2.  
Heb. 3. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 16. 19;  
18. 18.

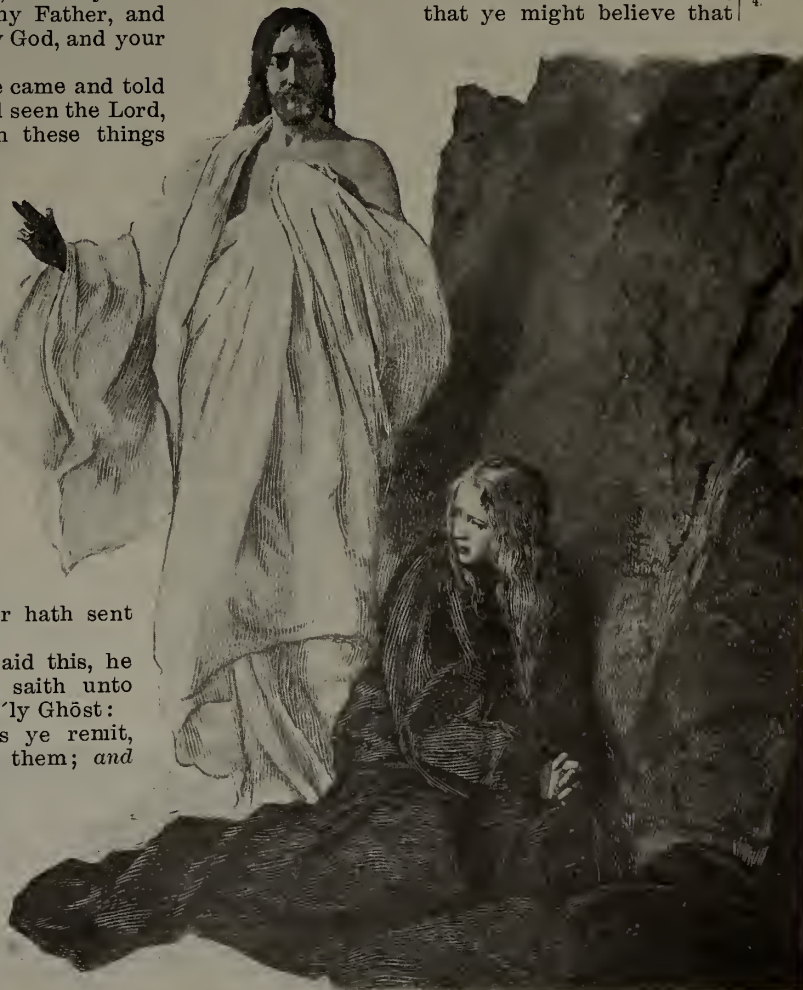
<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 16.

A. D. 33.

<sup>t</sup> 1 John 1. 1.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 4.  
1 Pet. 1. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 1. 4.



JESUS SAITH UNTO HER, TOUCH ME NOT. — John 20. 17.

A. D. 33. Jē'sus is the Christ, the Son of God; <sup>2</sup> and that believing ye might have life through his name.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 3.  
15, 16;  
5, 24.  
1 Pet. 1.  
8, 9.

CHAPTER 21.

<sup>1</sup> Christ appearing again to his disciples was known of them by the great draught of fishes. <sup>12</sup> He dineth with them: <sup>15</sup> earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambs and sheep: <sup>18</sup> foretelleth him of his death: <sup>22</sup> rebuketh his curiosity touching John. <sup>25</sup> The conclusion.

**A**FTER these things Jē'sus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tī-bē'ri-as; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1.45.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt.  
4. 21.

<sup>2</sup> There were together Sī'mon Pē'ter, and Thōm'as called Did'y-mūs, and <sup>a</sup> Na-thān'a-el of Cā'nā in Gāl'i-lee, and <sup>b</sup> the sons of Zēb'e-dee, and two other of his disciples.

<sup>3</sup> Sī'mon Pē'ter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20.14.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke  
24. 41.  
<sup>e</sup> Or, Sivs.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 5.  
4, 6, 7.

<sup>4</sup> But when the morning was now come, Jē'sus stood on the shore: but the disciples <sup>e</sup> knew not that it was Jē'sus.

<sup>5</sup> Then <sup>a</sup> Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>2</sup> Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

<sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13.  
23;  
20, 2.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore <sup>f</sup> that disciple whom Jē'sus loved saith unto Pē'ter, It is the Lord. Now when Sī'mon Pē'ter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his fisher's coat unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

<sup>8</sup> And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

<sup>9</sup> As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

<sup>10</sup> Jē'sus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

<sup>11</sup> Sī'mon Pē'ter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 10.  
41.

<sup>12</sup> Jē'sus saith unto them, <sup>9</sup> Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

<sup>13</sup> Jē'sus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

<sup>14</sup> This is now <sup>h</sup> the third time that Jē'sus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ So when they had dined, Jē'sus saith to Sī'mon Pē'ter, Sī'mon, son of Jō'nas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

<sup>16</sup> He saith to him again the second time, Sī'mon, son of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. <sup>i</sup> He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

<sup>17</sup> He saith unto him the third time, Sī'mon, son of Jō'nas, lovest thou me? Pē'ter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>k</sup> thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jē'sus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>l</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

<sup>19</sup> This spake he, signifying <sup>m</sup> by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

<sup>20</sup> Then Pē'ter, turning about, seeth the disciple <sup>n</sup> whom Jē'sus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

<sup>21</sup> Pē'ter seeing him saith to Jē'sus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

<sup>22</sup> Jē'sus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry <sup>o</sup> till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

<sup>23</sup> Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jē'sus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

<sup>24</sup> This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and <sup>p</sup> we know that his testimony is true.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>q</sup> And there are also many other things which Jē'sus did, the which, if they should be written every one, <sup>r</sup> I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

A. D. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch.  
20. 19, 26.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 20.  
24.  
Heb. 13.  
20.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 2.  
25;  
5, 2, 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2.  
24, 25;  
16, 30.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 36.  
Acts 12.  
5, 4.

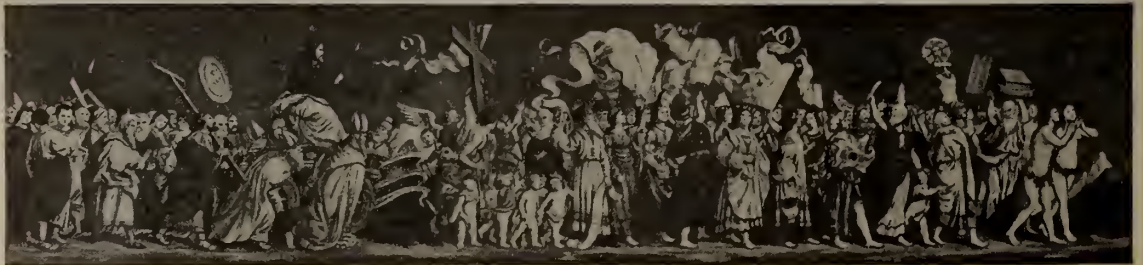
<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet.  
1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13.  
23, 25;  
20, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Matt.  
16, 27, 28;  
25, 31.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4.  
5;  
11, 26.  
Rev. 2.  
25;  
8, 11;  
22, 7, 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19.  
35.  
<sup>r</sup> 3 John  
12.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 20.  
30.

<sup>t</sup> Amos 7.  
10.





THE  
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 33.

a Luke 1. 3.  
b ver. 9.  
c Mark 16. 19.  
d Luke 9. 51; 24. 51.  
e 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
f Matt. 28. 19.  
g Mark 16. 15.  
h John 20. 21.  
i ch. 10. 41, 42.  
j Mark 16. 14.  
k Luke 24. 36.  
l John 20. 19, 26; 21. 1, 14.  
m 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
n Luke 24. 43, 49.  
o Or, eating together with them.  
p Luke 24. 49.  
q John 14. 19, 25, 27; 15. 26; 16. 7.  
r ch. 2. 33.  
s Matt. 3. 11.  
t ch. 11. 16; 19. 4.  
u Joel 3. 18.  
v ch. 2. 4; 11. 15.  
w Luke 24. 3.  
x Is. 1. 26.  
y Dan. 7. 27.  
z Amos 9. 11.  
aa Matt. 24. 36.  
ab Mark 13. 32.  
ac 1 Thess. 5. 1.  
ad ch. 2. 1.  
ae Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.  
af Luke 24. 49.  
ag ver. 22.  
ah Luke 24. 48.  
ai John 15. 27.  
aj ch. 2. 32.  
ak Luke 24. 51.  
al John 6. 62.  
am ver. 2.  
an Matt. 28. 3.  
ao Mark 16. 5.  
ap Luke 24. 4.  
aq John 20. 12.  
ar ch. 10. 3, 30.  
as ch. 2. 7; 13. 31.  
at Dan. 7. 13.  
au Matt. 24. 30.  
av Mark 15. 29.  
aw Luke 21. 27.  
ax John 14. 3.  
ay 1 Thess. 1. 10; 4. 16. 2 Thess. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 7. u Luke 24. 52. p ch. 9. 37, 39; 20. 8.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commandeth them to expect in Jerusalem the sending down of the Holy Ghost, promiseth after few days to send it: by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the utmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two angels to depart, and to set their minds upon his second coming. 12 They accordingly return, and, giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.



HE former treatise have I made, O <sup>a</sup> The-ōph'i-lūs, of all that Jē'sus began both to do and teach,

<sup>2</sup> b Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Hō'ly Ghōst <sup>c</sup> had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup> And, <sup>2</sup> being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Je-ru'sa-lēm, but wait for the promise of the Father, <sup>f</sup> which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup> For Jōhn truly baptized with water; <sup>h</sup> but ye shall be baptized with the Hō'ly Ghōst not many days hence.

<sup>6</sup> When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Lord, wilt thou at this time <sup>k</sup> restore again the kingdom to Is'ra-el?

<sup>7</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> But ye shall receive <sup>3</sup> power, <sup>n</sup> after that the Hō'ly Ghōst is come upon you: and <sup>o</sup> ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Je-ru'sa-lēm, and in all Ju-dæ'a, and in Sa-mā'ri-ā, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup> And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, <sup>q</sup> he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

<sup>10</sup> And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them <sup>r</sup> in white apparel;

<sup>11</sup> Which also said, <sup>s</sup> Ye men of Gāl'i-lee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jē'sus, which is taken up from you into heaven, <sup>t</sup> shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup> Then returned they unto Je-ru'sa-lēm from the mount called Ō'i-vēt, which is from Je-ru'sa-lēm a sabbath day's journey.

<sup>13</sup> And when they were come in, they went up <sup>x</sup> into an upper room, where abode both

<sup>y</sup> Pē'ter, and Jāmeš, and Jōhn, and Ān'drew, Phil'ip, and Thōm'as, Bar-thōl'o-mew, and Māt'thew, Jāmeš the son of Al-phæ'us, and <sup>z</sup> Si'mon Ze-lō'tēs, and <sup>a</sup> Jū'das the brother of Jāmeš.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with <sup>c</sup> the women, and Mā'ry the mother of Jē'sus, and with <sup>d</sup> his brethren.

<sup>15</sup> ¶ And in those days Pē'ter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number <sup>e</sup> of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

<sup>16</sup> Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, <sup>f</sup> which the Hō'ly Ghōst by the mouth of Dā'vid spake before concerning Jū'das, <sup>g</sup> which was guide to them that took Jē'sus.

<sup>17</sup> For <sup>h</sup> he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of <sup>i</sup> this ministry.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup> Now this man purchased a field with <sup>l</sup> the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

<sup>19</sup> And it was known unto all the dwellers at Je-ru'sa-lēm; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, A-gē'l-da-mā, that is to say, The field of blood.

<sup>20</sup> For it is written in the book of Psalms, <sup>m</sup> Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and <sup>n</sup> his <sup>2</sup> bishoprick let another take.

<sup>21</sup> Wherefore of these men which have accompanied with us all the time that the Lord Jē'sus went in and out among us,

<sup>22</sup> <sup>o</sup> Beginning from the baptism of Jōhn, unto that same day that <sup>p</sup> he was taken up from us, must one be ordained <sup>q</sup> to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

<sup>23</sup> And they appointed two, Jō'seph called <sup>r</sup> Bār'sa-bas, who was surnamed Jūs'tus, and Mat-thi'as.

<sup>24</sup> And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, <sup>s</sup> which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

<sup>25</sup> <sup>t</sup> That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Jū'das by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

<sup>26</sup> And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Mat-thi'as; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproving, and shewing that the apostles spake by the power of the Holy Ghost, that Jesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heaven, had poured down the same Holy Ghost, and was the Messiah, a man known to them to be approved of God by his miracles, wonders, and signs, and not crucified without his determinate counsel and foreknowledge: 37 he baptizeth a great number that were converted. 41 Who afterwards devoutly and charitably converse together: the apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his church.

A. D. 33.

y Matt. 10. 2, 3, 4.  
z Luke 6. 15.  
a Jude 1.  
b ch. 2. 1, 46.  
c Luke 23. 49, 55; 24. 10.  
d Matt. 13. 55.  
e Rev. 3. 4.  
f Ps. 41. 9.  
g John 13. 18.  
h Luke 22. 47.  
i John 18. 3.  
k Matt. 10. 4.  
l Luke 6. 16.  
m ver. 25.  
n ch. 12. 25; 20. 24; 21. 19.  
o Matt. 27. 5, 7, 8.  
p Matt. 26. 15.  
q 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
r Ps. 69. 25.  
s Ps. 109. 8.  
t Or, office, or, charge.  
u Mark 1. 1.  
v ver. 9.  
w ver. 8.  
x John 15. 27.  
y ch. 4. 33.  
z ch. 15. 22.  
aa 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
ab 1 Chr. 28. 4; 29. 17.  
ac Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10.  
ad ch. 15. 8.  
ae Rev. 2. 23.  
af ver. 17.

A. D. 33.

*a* Lev. 23.  
15.  
Deut.  
16. 9.  
ch. 20.  
16.  
*b* ch. 1. 14.  
cch. 4. 31.

*d* ch. 1. 5.

*e* Mark  
16. 17.  
ch. 10.  
46; 19. 6.  
1 Cor. 12.  
10, 28, 30;  
13. 1; 14  
2, &c.

*2* *Gr*  
*when*  
*this*  
*voice*  
*was*  
*made.*  
*3* *Or,*  
*troubled*  
*in mind.*

*f* ch. 1. 11.

AND when <sup>a</sup> the day of Pën'te-cōst was fully come, <sup>b</sup> they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and <sup>c</sup> it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And <sup>d</sup> they were all filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, and began <sup>e</sup> to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Je-ru'sa-lēm Jews, devout men, <sup>f</sup> out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now <sup>2</sup> when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were <sup>3</sup> confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak <sup>f</sup> Gāl'i-læ'anş?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Pär'thi-anş, and Mēdeş, and Ē'lam-ites, and the dwellers in Mēs'-o-po-tā'mi-ā, and in Ju-dæ'ā, and Cāp'pa-dō'-ci-ā, in Pōn'tus, and Ā'si-ā,

10 Phrýg'i-ā, and Pam-phýl'i-ā, in Ē'gýpt, and in the parts of Līb'y-ā about Cý-rē-ne, and strangers of Rōme, Jews and proselytes,



WHILE THEY BEHELD, HE WAS TAKEN UP. — Acts 1. 9.

11 Crêtes and A-rā'bi-anş, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Pē'ter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Ju-dæ'ā, and all ye that dwell at Je-ru'sa-lēm, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, <sup>9</sup> seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Jō'el;

17 <sup>h</sup> And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>i</sup> I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and <sup>k</sup> your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; <sup>l</sup> and they shall prophesy:

19 <sup>m</sup> And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 <sup>n</sup> The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before

A. D. 33.

*9* 1 Thess.  
5. 7.

*h* Is. 44. 3.  
Ezek.  
11. 19;  
36. 27.  
Joel 2.  
28, 29.  
Zech. 12.  
10.  
John 7.  
38.  
*i* ch. 10.  
45.

*k* ch. 21. 9.

*l* ch. 21. 4,  
9, 10.  
1 Cor. 12.  
10, 28; 14.  
1, &c.  
*m* Joel 2.  
30, 31.

*n* Matt.  
24. 29.  
Mark 13.  
24.  
Luke 21.  
25.



A. D. 33. that great and notable day of the Lord come :

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 10. 13. 21 And it shall come to pass, *that*<sup>o</sup> whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

<sup>2</sup> John 3. 2; 14. 10, 11. ch. 10. 38. Heb. 2. 4. 22 Ye men of Iſ'ra-el, hear these words; Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, a man approved of God among you <sup>p</sup> by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know :

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 26. 24. Luke 22. 22; 24. 44. ch. 3. 18; 4. 28. r ch. 5. 30. 23 Him, <sup>q</sup> being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, <sup>r</sup> ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain :

<sup>s</sup> ver. 32. ch. 3. 15; 4. 10; 10. 40; 13. 30, 34; 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24; 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14; 13. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21. 24 <sup>s</sup> Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dā-vid speaketh concerning him, <sup>t</sup> I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope :

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

<sup>2</sup> Or, I may. u 1 Kings 2. 10. ch. 13. 36. 29 Men and brethren, <sup>2</sup> let me freely speak unto you <sup>u</sup> of the patriarch Dā'vid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13. Ps. 132. Luke 1. 32, 69. Rom. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 8. 30 Therefore being a prophet, <sup>x</sup> and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne ;

31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, <sup>y</sup> that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 <sup>z</sup> This Jē'sus hath God raised up, <sup>a</sup> whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore <sup>b</sup> being by the right hand of God exalted, and <sup>c</sup> having received of the Father the promise of the Hō'ly Ghōst, he

A. D. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 16. 10. ch. 13. 35. <sup>z</sup> ver. 24. a ch. 1. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 31. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 10. 12.



THERE APPEARED UNTO THEM CLOVEN TONGUES LIKE AS OF FIRE. — Acts 2. 3.

<sup>d</sup> hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For Dā'vid is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, <sup>e</sup> The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Iſ'ra-el know assuredly, that God <sup>f</sup> hath made that same Jē'sus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, <sup>g</sup> they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Pē'ter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do ?

38 Then Pē'ter said unto them, <sup>h</sup> Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the

<sup>c</sup> John 14. 26; 15. 26; 16. 7, 13. ch. 1. 4. <sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 45. Eph. 4. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 110. 1. Matt. 22. 44. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Eph. 1. 20. Heb. 1. 13. <sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 12. 10. Luke 3. 10. ch. 9. 6; 16. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 24. 47. ch. 3. 19.

A. D. 33.

i Joel 2.  
28.  
ch. 3. 25.  
k ch. 10.  
45: 11.  
15, 18;  
14, 27; 15.  
3, 8, 14.  
Eph. 2.  
13, 17.

l ver. 46.  
ch. 1. 14.  
Rom. 12.  
12.  
Eph. 6.  
18.  
Col. 4. 2.  
Heb. 10.  
25.  
m Mark  
16. 17.  
ch. 4.  
33; 5. 12.  
n ch. 4.  
32, 34.

o Is. 58. 7.

p ch. 1.  
14.  
q Luke  
24. 53.  
ch. 5. 42.  
r ch. 20. 7.  
2 Or, at  
home.

s Luke 2.  
52.  
ch. 4. 33.  
Rom. 14.  
18.  
t ch. 5. 14;  
11. 24.

name of Jē'sus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

39 For the promise is unto you, and <sup>i</sup> to your children, and <sup>k</sup> to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 <sup>l</sup> And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and <sup>m</sup> many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and <sup>n</sup> had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and <sup>o</sup> parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 <sup>p</sup> And they, continuing daily with one accord <sup>q</sup> in the temple, and <sup>r</sup> breaking bread <sup>2</sup> from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and <sup>s</sup> having favour with all the people. And <sup>t</sup> the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 professeth the cure not to have been wrought by his or John's own power, or holiness, but by God, and his Son Jesus, and through faith in his name: 13 withal reprehending them for crucifying Jesus. 17 Which because they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled God's determinate counsel, and the scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins, and salvation in the same Jesus.

NOW Pē'ter and Jōhn went up together <sup>a</sup> into the temple at the hour of prayer, <sup>b</sup> being the ninth hour.

2 And <sup>c</sup> a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, <sup>d</sup> to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Pē'ter and Jōhn about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Pē'ter, fastening his eyes upon him with Jōhn, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Pē'ter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: <sup>e</sup> In the name of Jē'sus Christ of Nāz'a-rēth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he <sup>f</sup> leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 <sup>g</sup> And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which <sup>h</sup> sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Pē'ter and Jōhn, all the people ran together unto them in the porch <sup>i</sup> that is called Sōl'o-mon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Pē'ter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Iſ'ra-el, why mar-

A. D. 33.

e ch. 4. 10.

f Is. 35. 6.

g ch. 4.  
16, 21.

h Luke  
John 9. 8.

i John 10.  
23.  
ch. 5. 12.



AND HE TOOK HIM BY THE RIGHT HAND, AND LIFTED HIM UP. — Acts 3. 7.



A. D. 33. vel ye at this ? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk ?

13<sup>k</sup> The God of Ā'bra-ham, and of Ī'saac, and of Jā'cob, the God of our fathers, <sup>l</sup> hath glorified his Son Jē'sus; whom ye <sup>m</sup> delivered up, and <sup>n</sup> denied him in the presence of Pi'late, when he was determined to let *him* go.

14 But ye denied <sup>o</sup> the Holy One <sup>p</sup> and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the <sup>2</sup> Prince of life, <sup>q</sup> whom God hath raised from the dead; <sup>r</sup> whereof we are witnesses.

16 <sup>s</sup> And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that <sup>t</sup> through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But <sup>u</sup> those things, which God before had shewed <sup>x</sup> by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ <sup>y</sup> Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jē'sus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 <sup>z</sup> Whom the heaven must receive until the times of <sup>a</sup> restitution of all things, <sup>b</sup> which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Mō'ses truly said unto the fathers, <sup>c</sup> A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Sām'u-el and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 <sup>d</sup> Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Ā'bra-ham, <sup>e</sup> And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 <sup>f</sup> Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jē'sus, <sup>g</sup> sent him to bless you, <sup>h</sup> in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprison him and John. 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they command him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, 23 whereupon the church fleeth to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with mutual love and charity.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the <sup>3</sup> captain of the temple, and the Sād'du-gees, came upon them,

2 <sup>a</sup> Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jē'sus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And <sup>b</sup> Ān'nas the high priest, and Cā'ia-phas, and Jōhn, and Al'ex-ān'der, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, <sup>c</sup> By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 <sup>d</sup> Then Pē'ter, filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Īs'ra-el,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Īs'ra-el, <sup>e</sup> that by the name of Jē'sus Christ of Nāz'a-rēth, whom ye crucified, <sup>f</sup> whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 <sup>g</sup> This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 <sup>h</sup> Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Pē'ter and Jōhn, <sup>i</sup> and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jē'sus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed <sup>k</sup> standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, <sup>l</sup> What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* <sup>m</sup> manifest to all them that dwell in Je-ru'sa-lēm; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 <sup>n</sup> And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jē'sus.

19 But Pē'ter and Jōhn answered and said unto them, <sup>o</sup> Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 <sup>p</sup> For we cannot but speak the things which <sup>q</sup> we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened

k ch. 5. 30.  
l John 7. 31; 12. 16: 17. 1.  
m Matt. 27. 2.  
n Matt. 27. 20.  
Mark 15. 11.  
Luke 23. 18, 20, 21.  
John 18. 40; 19. 15. ch. 13. 28.  
o Ps. 16. 10.  
Mark 1. 24.  
Luke 1. 35. 2. 27; 4. 27.  
p ch. 7. 52; 22. 14.  
q Or, Author, Heb. 2. 10; 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.  
r ch. 2. 24. s Matt. 9. 22. ch. 4. 10; 14. 9.  
t Luke 23. 34. John 16. 3. ch. 13. 27. 1 Cor. 2. 8. 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
u Luke 24. 44. ch. 26. 22.  
x Ps. 22. 18. 50. 6; 51. 5, &c. 1 An. 9. 26.  
y Pet. 1. 10, 11.  
z ch. 2. 38.  
aa Matt. 17. 11.  
b Luke 1. 70.  
c Dent. 18. 15, 18, 19. ch. 7. 37.  
d ch. 2. 30. Rom. 9. 4, 8; 15. 8.  
e Gal. 3. 26.  
f Gen. 12. 3; 18. 18; 22. 18; 26. 4; 28. 14. Gal. 3. 8.  
g Matt. 10. 5; 15. 24. Luke 24. 47. ch. 15. 32, 33, 46. q ver. 22. h Matt. 1. 21.

A. D. 33.  
a Matt. 22. 23. ch. 23. 8.  
b Luke 3. 2. John 11. 49; 18. 13.  
c Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. ch. 7. 27. d Luke 12. 11, 12.  
e ch. 3. 6, 16.  
f ch. 2. 24.  
g Ps. 118. 22. 18. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.  
h Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43. 1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.  
i Matt. 11. 25. 1 Cor. 1. 27.  
k ch. 3. 11.  
l John 11. 47.  
m ch. 3. 9, 10.  
n Again, ch. 5. 40.  
o ch. 5. 29.  
p ch. 1. 8; 2. 32. q ch. 22. 15. 1 John 1. 1, 3.

3 Or, ruler, Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

A. D. 33.  
 r Matt. 21. 26.  
 Luke 20. 6, 19;  
 22. 2.  
 ch. 5. 26.  
 s ch. 3. 7,  
 8.  
 t ch. 12. 12.

them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, <sup>r</sup> because of the people: for all men glorified God for <sup>s</sup> that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, <sup>t</sup> they went to their



own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, <sup>u</sup> thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant Dā'vid hast said, <sup>x</sup> Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For <sup>y</sup> of a truth against <sup>z</sup> thy holy child Jē'sus, <sup>a</sup> whom thou hast anointed, both Hēr'od, and Pōn'ti-us Pī'late, with the Gēn'tiles, and the people of Iṣ'ra-el, were gathered together,

28 <sup>b</sup> For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threaten-

ings: and grant unto thy servants, <sup>c</sup> that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; <sup>d</sup> and that signs and wonders may be done <sup>e</sup> by the name of <sup>f</sup> thy holy child Jē'sus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, <sup>g</sup> the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Hō'ly Ghōst, <sup>h</sup> and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed <sup>i</sup> were of one heart and of one soul: <sup>k</sup> neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with <sup>l</sup> great power gave the apostles <sup>m</sup> witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jē'sus: and <sup>n</sup> great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: <sup>o</sup> for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 <sup>p</sup> And laid them down at the apostles' feet: <sup>q</sup> and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Jō'sēs, who by the apostles was surnamed Bār'na-bas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Lē'vite, and of the country of Cŷ'prus,

37 <sup>r</sup> Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisy at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 when, after their teaching accordingly in the temple, 23 and before the council, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the advice of Gamaliel, a great counsellor among the Jews, they be kept alive, 40 and are bid bidden: for which they glorify God, and cease no day from preaching.

**B**UT a certain man named Ān'a-nī'as, with Sāp-phī'rā his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, <sup>a</sup> and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 <sup>b</sup> But Pē'ter said, Ān'a-nī'as, why hath <sup>c</sup> Sā'tan filled thine heart <sup>2</sup> to lie to the Hō'ly

A. D. 33.  
 c ver. 13, 31.  
 ch. 9. 27;  
 13. 46;  
 14. 3; 19.  
 8; 26. 26;  
 28. 31.  
 Eph. 6. 19.  
 d ch. 2. 43; 5. 12.  
 e ch. 3. 6, 16.  
 f ver. 27.  
 g ch. 2. 2, 4; 16. 26.  
 h ver. 23.  
 i ch. 5. 12.  
 Rom. 15. 5, 6.  
 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
 Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2.  
 1 Pet. 3. 8.  
 k ch. 2. 44.  
 l ch. 1. 8.  
 m ch. 1. 22.  
 n ch. 2. 45.  
 o ch. 2. 45.  
 p ver. 37.  
 ch. 5. 2.  
 q ch. 2. 45; 6. 1.  
 r ver. 34, 35.  
 ch. 5. 1, 2.  
 s ch. 4. 37.  
 6 Num. 30. 2.  
 1 Dent. 23.  
 21.  
 Eccles. 5. 4.  
 t Luke 23. 3.  
 2 Or, to deceive, ver. 9.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kings 19. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 23. 3.  
 Luke 22. 2; 23. 1, 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 1. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 4. 18.  
 John 10. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 23; 3. 18.



A. D. 33. Ghōst, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 10, 11. 5 And Ān'a-ní'as hearing these words <sup>d</sup> fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

<sup>e</sup> John 19, 40. 6 And the young men arose, <sup>e</sup> wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Pē'ter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 3, Matt. 4, 7. 9 Then Pē'ter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together <sup>f</sup> to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 5. 10 <sup>g</sup> Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 5, ch. 2, 43; 19, 17. 11 <sup>h</sup> And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2, 43; 14, 3; 19, 11. Rom. 15, 19. 2 Cor. 12, 12. Heb. 2, 4. 1 John 9, 22; 12, 42; 15, 38. <sup>m</sup> ch. 2, 47; 4, 21. 12 ¶ And <sup>i</sup> by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (<sup>k</sup> and they were all with one accord in Sōl'o-mon's porch.

13 And <sup>l</sup> of the rest durst no man join himself to them: <sup>m</sup> but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick <sup>2</sup> into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, <sup>n</sup> that at the least the shadow of Pē'ter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, bringing <sup>o</sup> sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sād'du-gees,) and were filled with <sup>3</sup> indignation,

18 <sup>q</sup> And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12, 7; 16, 26. 19 But <sup>r</sup> the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people <sup>s</sup> all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. <sup>t</sup> But the high priest came, and they

A. D. 33. that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Iſ'ra-el, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.



GO, STAND AND SPEAK IN THE TEMPLE.  
Acts 5. 20.

24 N o w when the high priest and <sup>u</sup> the captain of the temple and the chiefpriests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: <sup>x</sup> for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, <sup>y</sup> Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Je-ru'sa-lēm with

A. D. 33.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 22, 4. ch. 4, 1.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 21, 26.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4, 18.

A. D. 33.

z ch. 2.23,  
36; 3. 15;  
7. 52.  
a Matt.  
23. 35;  
27. 25.  
b ch. 4.19.  
c ch. 3. 13,  
15; 22.  
14.  
d ch. 10.  
39; 13.  
Gal. 3.  
13.  
1 Pet. 2.  
24.  
e ch. 2. 33,  
36.  
Phil. 2.  
Heb. 2.  
10. 12. 2.  
f ch. 3. 15.  
g Matt. 1.  
21.  
h Luke  
24. 47.  
ch. 3. 20;  
13. 38.  
Eph. 1. 7.  
Col. 1.  
14.  
i John 15.  
26. 27.  
k ch. 2. 4;  
10. 44.  
l ch. 2. 37;  
7. 54.  
m ch. 22.  
3.

The third Year before the Account called Anno Domini. 2 Or, believed.

n Prov. 21. 30.  
Is. 8. 10.  
Matt. 15. 13.  
o Luke 21. 15.  
1 Cor. 1. 25.  
p ch. 7.51;  
9. 5; 23. 9.  
q ch. 4.18.  
r Matt. 10. 17;  
23. 34.  
Mark 13. 9.  
s Matt. 5. 12.  
Rom. 5. 3.  
2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Phil. 1. 29.  
Heb. 10. 34.  
James 1. 1.  
1 Pet. 4. 13. 16.  
t ch. 2. 46.  
u ch. 4. 20, 29.

a ch. 2. 41; 4. 4;  
5. 14;  
ver. 7.  
b ch. 9. 20;  
11. 20.  
c ch. 4. 35.

your doctrine, <sup>z</sup> and intend to bring this man's <sup>a</sup> blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Pē'ter and the other apostles answered and said, <sup>b</sup> We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 ¶ The God of our fathers raised up Jē'sus, whom ye slew and <sup>d</sup> hanged on a tree.

31 ¶ Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be <sup>f</sup> a Prince and <sup>g</sup> a Saviour, <sup>h</sup> for to give repentance to Iſ'ra-el, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And <sup>i</sup> we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Hō'ly Ghōst, <sup>k</sup> whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ <sup>l</sup> When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Phār'i-see, named <sup>m</sup> Ga-mā'li-el, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Iſ'ra-el, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theū'das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as <sup>2</sup> obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Jū'das of Gāl'ilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: <sup>n</sup> for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 ¶ But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even <sup>p</sup> to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had <sup>q</sup> called the apostles, <sup>r</sup> and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jē'sus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, <sup>s</sup> rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily <sup>t</sup> in the temple, and in every house, <sup>u</sup> they ceased not to teach and preach Jē'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the food of the soul, 3 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 5 Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.

AND in those days, <sup>a</sup> when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>b</sup> Grē'cians against the Hé'brews, because their widows were neglected <sup>c</sup> in the daily ministrations.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, <sup>d</sup> It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>e</sup> look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Hō'ly Ghōst and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we <sup>f</sup> will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stē'phen, <sup>g</sup> a man full of faith and of the Hō'ly Ghōst, and <sup>h</sup> Phil'ip, and Prōch'o-rūs, and Ni-cā'nor, and Ti'mon, and Pār'me-nās, and <sup>i</sup> Nic'o-las a proselyte of An'ti-ōch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and <sup>k</sup> when they had prayed, <sup>l</sup> they laid their hands on them.

7 And <sup>m</sup> the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jeru'sa-lēm greatly; and a great company <sup>n</sup> of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stē'phen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Lib'er-tines, and Cy'rē-ni-ans, and Ál'ex-ān-dri-ans, and of them of Ci-li'ci-a and of A'si-a, disputing with Stē'phen.

10 And <sup>o</sup> they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Mō'ses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 ¶ For we have heard him say, that this Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth shall <sup>r</sup> destroy this place, and shall change the <sup>2</sup> customs which Mō'ses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 20 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built: 31 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 54 Whereupon they stoned him to death, who commendeth his soul to Jesus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, <sup>a</sup> Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Á'bra-ham, when he was in Mēs'o-po-tā'mi-ā, before he dwelt in Chār'ran,

3 And said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

A. D. 33.

d Ex. 18. 17.

e Deut. 1. 13.  
ch. 1. 21;  
16. 2.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.

f ch. 2. 42.

g ch. 11. 24.

h ch. 8. 5.  
26; 21. 8.  
i Rev. 2. 6, 15.

k ch. 1. 24.  
l ch. 8. 17; 9.

m 1 Tim. 3. 14;  
5. 22.  
2 Tim. 1. 6.

n ch. 12. 24; 19. 20.

o Col. 1. 6.  
n John 12. 42.

o Luke 21. 15.  
ch. 5. 30.  
See Ex. 4. 12.  
Is. 54. 17.  
p 1 Kings 21. 10, 13.  
Matt. 26. 59, 60.

q ch. 25. 5.

r Dan. 9. 26.  
2 Or, rites.

a ch. 22. 1.

b Gen. 12. 1.



A. D. 33.  
c Gen. 11.  
31, 12, 4,  
5.

4 Then <sup>c</sup> came he out of the land of the Chal-dæ'anſ, and dwelt in Chār'ran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

d Gen. 12.  
7; 13, 15;  
15, 3, 18;  
17, 8; 26;  
3.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: <sup>d</sup> yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

e Gen. 15.  
13, 16.

6 And God spake on this wise, <sup>e</sup> That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil <sup>f</sup> four hundred years.

f Ex. 12.  
40.  
Gal. 3.  
17.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and <sup>g</sup> serve me in this place.

h Gen. 17.  
9, 10, 11.

8 <sup>h</sup> And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: <sup>i</sup> and so A'bra-ham begat I'saac, and circumcised him the eighth day; <sup>k</sup> and I'saac begat Jā'cob; and <sup>l</sup> Jā'cob begat the twelve patriarchs.

i Gen. 21.  
2, 3, 4.

k Gen. 25.  
26.

l Gen. 29.  
31, &c.;  
30, 5;  
&c.; 35.  
18, 29.

m Gen.  
37, 4, 11,  
28.  
Ps. 105.  
17.

n Gen. 39.  
2, 21, 23.

9 <sup>m</sup> And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Jō'seph into Ē'gypt: <sup>n</sup> but God was with him,

o Gen. 41.  
37; 42.  
6.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, <sup>o</sup> and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Phā'raōh king of Ē'gypt; and he made him governor over Ē'gypt and all his house.

p Gen. 41.  
34.

11 <sup>p</sup> Now there came a dearth over all the land of Ē'gypt and Chā'naan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.

q Gen. 42.  
1.

12 <sup>q</sup> But when Jā'cob heard that there was corn in Ē'gypt, he sent out our fathers first.

r Gen. 45.  
4, 16.

s Gen. 45.  
9, 27.

t Gen. 46.  
27.

Deut.  
10, 22.

u Gen. 46.  
5.

x Gen. 49.  
33.

Ex. 1. 6.

13 <sup>r</sup> And at the second time Jō'seph was made known to his brethren; and Jō'seph's kindred was made known unto Phā'raōh.

14 <sup>s</sup> Then sent Jō'seph, and called his father Jā'cob to him, and <sup>t</sup> all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 <sup>u</sup> So Jā'cob went down into Ē'gypt, <sup>x</sup> and died, he, and our fathers, <sup>y</sup>

16 And <sup>y</sup> were carried over into Sý'chem, and laid in <sup>z</sup> the sepulchre that A'bra-ham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Ēm'môr the father of Sý'chem.

17 But when <sup>a</sup> the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to A'bra-ham, <sup>b</sup> the people grew and multiplied in Ē'gypt,

A. D. 33.  
y Ex. 13.  
19.  
Josh. 24.  
32.  
z Gen. 23.  
16; 33.  
19.  
a ver. 6.  
Gen. 15.  
13.  
b Ex. 1. 7,  
8, 9.  
Ps. 105.  
24, 25.



LORD, LAY NOT THIS SIN TO THEIR CHARGE. — Acts 7. 60.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Jō'seph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, <sup>c</sup> so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 <sup>d</sup> In which time Mō'seſ was born, and <sup>e</sup> was <sup>2</sup> exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And <sup>f</sup> when he was cast out, Phā'raōh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Mō'seſ was learned in all the wis-

c Ex. 1.  
22.

d Ex. 2. 2.  
e Heb. 11.  
23.  
2 Or, fair  
to God.  
f Ex. 2. 3-  
10.

A. D. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Luke  
24, 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 2,  
11, 12.

dom of the E-gÿp'tians, and was <sup>g</sup> mighty in words and in deeds.

23 <sup>h</sup> And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of İš'ra-el.

24 And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the E-gÿp'tian:

2 Or,  
Novb.

25 <sup>2</sup> For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

i Ex. 2, 13.

26 <sup>i</sup> And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, <sup>k</sup> Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

k Sec  
Luke  
12, 14.  
ch. 4, 7.

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the E-gÿp'tian yesterday?

l Ex. 2,  
15, 22;  
4, 20;  
18, 3, 4.

29 <sup>l</sup> Then fled Mō'seş, at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Mā'di-an, where he begat two sons.

m Ex. 3,  
2.

30 <sup>m</sup> And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sī'nā an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Mō'seş saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

n Matt.  
22, 32.  
Heb. 11,  
16.

32 *Saying*, <sup>n</sup> I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Ā'bra-ham, and the God of İ'saac, and the God of Jā'cob. Then Mō'seş trembled, and durst not behold.

o Ex. 3, 5,  
Josh. 5,  
15.

33 <sup>o</sup> Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

p Ex. 3, 7.

34 <sup>p</sup> I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Ē'gÿpt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Ē'gÿpt.

35 This Mō'seş whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer <sup>q</sup> by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

q Ex. 14,  
15,  
Num.  
20, 16.  
r Ex. 12,  
41, 33, 1.  
s Ex. 7,  
8; 9; 10;  
11; 14.  
Ps. 105,  
27.

36 <sup>r</sup> He brought them out, after that he had <sup>s</sup> shewed wonders and signs in the land of Ē'gÿpt, <sup>t</sup> and in the Red sea, <sup>u</sup> and in the wilderness forty years.

t Ex. 14,  
21, 27, 28,  
29.  
u Ex. 16,  
1, 35.  
x Deut.  
18, 15, 18,  
ch. 3, 22.  
3 Or, <sup>or</sup>  
muse'uf.

37 ¶ This is that Mō'seş, which said unto the children of İš'ra-el, <sup>x</sup> A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, <sup>y</sup> like unto me; <sup>z</sup> him shall ye hear.

y Matt.  
17, 5.  
z Ex. 19,  
3, 17.  
a Is. 63, 9,  
Gal. 3, 19,  
Heb. 2, 2.  
b Ex. 21, 1.  
Deut. 3, 1,  
27, 31;  
33, 4.  
John 1,  
17.  
c Rom. 3,  
2.  
d Ex. 82,  
1.

38 <sup>z</sup> This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with <sup>a</sup> the angel which spake to him in the mount Sī'nā, and *with* our fathers: <sup>b</sup> who received the lively <sup>c</sup> oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Ē'gÿpt,

40 <sup>d</sup> Saying unto Aār'on, Make us gods to go before us: for *as* for this Mō'seş, which

brought us out of the land of Ē'gÿpt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 <sup>e</sup> And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then <sup>f</sup> God turned, and gave them up to worship <sup>g</sup> the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, <sup>h</sup> O ye house of İš'ra-el, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space* of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Mō'lōch, and the star of your god Rēm'phan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Bāb'y-lon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, <sup>2</sup> speaking unto Mō'seş, <sup>i</sup> that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 <sup>k</sup> Which also our fathers <sup>3</sup> that came after brought in with Jē'sus into the possession of the Gēn'tiles, <sup>l</sup> whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of Dā'vid;

46 <sup>m</sup> Who found favour before God, and <sup>n</sup> desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jā'cob.

47 <sup>o</sup> But Sōl'o-mon built him an house.

48 Howbeit <sup>p</sup> the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 <sup>q</sup> Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye <sup>r</sup> stiffnecked and <sup>s</sup> uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Hō'ly Ghōst: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.

52 <sup>t</sup> Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of <sup>u</sup> the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 <sup>x</sup> Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*.

54 ¶ <sup>y</sup> When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, <sup>z</sup> being full of the Hō'ly Ghōst, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jē'sus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, <sup>a</sup> I see the heavens opened, and the <sup>b</sup> Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And <sup>c</sup> cast *him* out of the city, <sup>d</sup> and stoned *him*: and <sup>e</sup> the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Sāul.

59 And they stoned Stē'phen, <sup>f</sup> calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jē'sus, <sup>g</sup> receive my spirit.

A. D. 33.

c Deut. 9,  
16.  
Ps. 106,  
19.  
f Ps. 81,  
12.  
Ezek.  
20, 23, 39,  
Rom. 1,  
24.  
g Thess.  
2, 11.  
h Deut. 4,  
19; 17, 3.  
i Kings  
17, 16;  
21, 3.  
Jer. 19,  
13.  
j Amos 5,  
25, 26.  
k Or, who  
spake.  
l Ex. 25,  
40; 26,  
30.  
m Heb. 8, 5.  
n Josh. 3,  
14.  
o Or,  
having  
received.  
p Jer. 9,  
24.  
q Ps. 44, 2;  
78, 55,  
ch. 13,  
19.  
r Sam.  
16, 1.  
s Sam.  
7, 1.  
t Ps. 80, 19,  
ch. 13,  
22.  
u 1 Kings  
8, 17.  
v 1 Chr.  
22, 7.  
w Ps. 132,  
4, 5.  
x 1 Kings  
6, 1; 8,  
20.  
y 1 Chr.  
17, 12.  
z 2 Chr. 3,  
1.  
a 1 Kings  
8, 27.  
b 2 Chr. 2,  
6; 6, 18,  
ch. 17,  
24.  
c Is. 66, 1,  
2.  
d Matt. 5,  
34, 35;  
23, 29.  
e Ex. 32,  
9; 33, 3.  
f Is. 48, 4.  
g Lev. 26,  
41.  
h Deut.  
10, 16.  
i Jer. 4, 4;  
6, 10; 9,  
26.  
j Ezek.  
44, 9.  
k 2 Chr.  
36, 16.  
l Matt. 21,  
35; 23,  
34, 37.  
m 1 Thess.  
2, 15.  
n ch. 3, 14.  
o Ex. 20,  
1.  
p Gal. 3,  
13.  
q Heb. 2, 2.  
r ch. 5, 33.  
s ch. 6, 5.  
t Ezek.  
1, 1.  
u Matt. 3,  
16.  
v ch. 10, 11.  
w Dan. 7,  
13.  
x 1 Kings  
21, 13.  
y Luke 4,  
29.  
z Heb. 13,  
12.  
a Lev. 24,  
16.  
b Deut. 13,  
9; 10, 17,  
7.  
c ch. 8, 1;  
22, 20.  
d ch. 9, 14.  
e Ps. 31, 5.  
f Luke 23,  
46.



A. D. 33. 60 And he <sup>h</sup> kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, <sup>i</sup> Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

*1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Phil'ip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people: 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Ghost, 18 when Simon would have bought the like power of them, 20 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisy, and covetousness, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 25 But the angel sendeth Phil'ip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.*

A. D. 34. <sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 58; 22. 20. <sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 19. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 23. 2; 50. 10. 2 Sam. 3. 31. <sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 58; 9. 1, 13, 21; 22. 4; 26. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Gal. 1. 13. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 10. 25. ch. 11. 19. <sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>g</sup> Mark 16. 17. <sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 6. <sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 35. <sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 3. <sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 38. <sup>m</sup> ch. 19. 2. <sup>n</sup> lntt. 28. 19. <sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 48; 19. 5. <sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 6; 19. 6. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 10. 8. See 2 Kings 5. 16. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 38; 10. 45; 11. 17. <sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 2. <sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 38. <sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 2.

AND <sup>a</sup> S<sup>a</sup>ul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Je-ru'sa-lem; and <sup>b</sup> they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Ju-dae'a and Sa-ma'ri-a, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried St<sup>e</sup>phen to his burial, and <sup>c</sup> made great lamentation over him.

3 As for S<sup>a</sup>ul, <sup>d</sup> he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and halting men and women committed *them* to prison.

4 Therefore <sup>e</sup> they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then <sup>f</sup> Phil'ip went down to the city of Sa-ma'ri-a, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Phil'ip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For <sup>g</sup> unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Si'mon, which beforetime in the same city <sup>h</sup> used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Sa-ma'ri-a, <sup>i</sup> giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Phil'ip preaching the things <sup>k</sup> concerning the kingdom of God,

and the name of Je'sus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Si'mon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Phil'ip, and wondered, beholding the <sup>2</sup> miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Je-ru'sa-lem heard that Sa-ma'ri-a had received the word of God, they sent unto them Pe'ter and Jo'h'n:

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, <sup>l</sup> that they might receive the Ho'ly Gh<sup>o</sup>st:

16 (For <sup>m</sup> as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only <sup>n</sup> they were baptized in <sup>o</sup> the name of the Lord Je'sus.)

17 Then <sup>p</sup> laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Ho'ly Gh<sup>o</sup>st.

18 And when Si'mon saw that through lay-



GO NEAR, AND JOIN THYSELF TO THIS CHARIOT. — Acts 8. 29.

ing on of the apostles' hands the Ho'ly Gh<sup>o</sup>st was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Ho'ly Gh<sup>o</sup>st.

20 But Pe'ter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because <sup>q</sup> thou hast thought that <sup>r</sup> the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness,

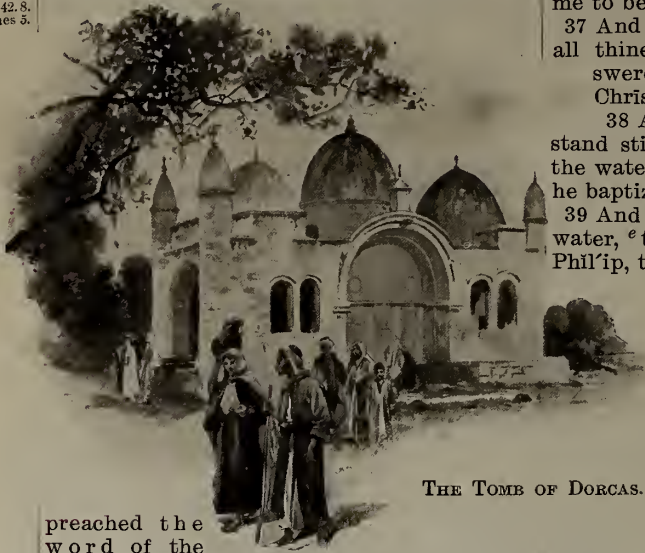
A. D. 34.  
 Dan. 4.  
 27.  
 2 Tim. 2.  
 25.  
 Heb. 12.  
 15.  
 Gen. 20.  
 7, 17.  
 Ex. 8. 8.  
 Num.  
 21, 7.  
 1 Kings  
 13. 6.  
 Job 42. 8.  
 James 5.  
 16.

and pray God, <sup>s</sup> if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in <sup>t</sup> the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Si'mon, and said, <sup>u</sup> Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and



THE TOMB OF DORCAS.

preached the word of the

Lord, returned to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Sa-mār'i-tanš.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Phil'ip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Je-ru'sa-lēm unto Gā'zā, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and, behold, <sup>x</sup> a man of Ē'thi-ō'pi-ā, an eunuch of great authority under Cān'da-cē queen of the Ē'thi-ō'pi-anš, who had the charge of all her treasure, and <sup>y</sup> had come to Je-ru'sa-lēm for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read E-šā'ias the prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Phil'ip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Phil'ip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet E-šā'ias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Phil'ip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, <sup>z</sup> He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Phil'ip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the

prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Phil'ip opened his mouth, <sup>a</sup> and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jē'sus.

36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here* is water; <sup>b</sup> what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Phil'ip said, <sup>c</sup> If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, <sup>d</sup> I believe that Jē'sus Christ is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Phil'ip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, <sup>e</sup> the Spirit of the Lord caught away Phil'ip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Phil'ip was found at A-zō'tus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Çæs'a-rē'a.

#### CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul, going towards Damascus, 4 is stricken down to the earth, 10 is called to the apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias, 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Jews lay wait to kill him: 29 so do the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The church having rest, Peter healeth Æneas of the palsy, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND <sup>a</sup> Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Da-mās'cus to the synagogues, that if he found any <sup>2</sup> of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Je-ru'sa-lēm.

3 And <sup>b</sup> as he journeyed, he came near Da-mās'cus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saул, Saул, <sup>c</sup> why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest: <sup>d</sup> it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, <sup>e</sup> what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And <sup>f</sup> the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saул arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Da-mās'cus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Da-mās'cus, <sup>g</sup> named Ān'a-ni'as; and to him

A. D. 34.

a Luke 24. 27. ch. 18. 28.

b ch. 10. 47.

c Matt. 24. 19. Mark 16. 15. d Matt. 16. 16. John 6. 69; 9. 35, 38; 11. 27. ch. 9. 20. 1 John 4. 15; 5. 5, 13.

e 1 Kings 18. 12. 2 Kings 2. 16. Ezek. 3. 12, 14.

x Zeph. 3. 10.

y John 12. 20.

z Is. 53. 7, 8.

A. D. 35. a ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13. 1 Tim. 1. 13.

2 Gr. of the way: So ch. 19. 9, 23.

b ch. 22. 6; 26. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

c Matt. 25. 40, &c.

d ch. 5. 39.

e Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37; 16. 30.

f Dan. 10. 7. See ch. 22. 9; 26. 13.

g ch. 22. 12.



A. D. 35. said the Lord in a vision, *Ān'a-nī'as*. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of *Jū'das* for one called *Saul*, <sup>h</sup> of *Tār'sus*: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named *Ān'a-nī'as* coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then *Ān'a-nī'as* answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, <sup>i</sup> how much evil he hath done to thy saints at *Je-ru'sa-lēm*:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all <sup>k</sup> that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for <sup>l</sup> he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before <sup>m</sup> the *Ġēn'tiles*, and <sup>n</sup> kings, and the children of *Īš'ra-el*:

16 For <sup>o</sup> I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 <sup>p</sup> And *Ān'a-nī'as* went his way, and entered into the house; and <sup>q</sup> putting his hands on him said, Brother *Saul*, the Lord, *even Jē'sus*, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and <sup>r</sup> be filled with the *Hō'ly Ghōst*.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. <sup>s</sup> Then was *Saul* certain

days with the disciples which were at *Da-mās'cus*.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, <sup>t</sup> that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; <sup>u</sup> Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in *Je-ru'sa-lēm*, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But *Saul* increased the more in strength, <sup>x</sup> and confounded the Jews which dwelt at *Da-mās'cus*, proving that this is very Christ.

23 <sup>y</sup> And after that many days were fulfilled, <sup>y</sup> the Jews took counsel to kill him:

24 <sup>z</sup> But their laying await was known of *Saul*. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and <sup>a</sup> let *him* down by the wall in a basket.

26 And <sup>b</sup> when *Saul* was come to *Je-ru'sa-lēm*, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 <sup>c</sup> But *Bār'na-bas* took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, <sup>d</sup> and how he had preached boldly at *Da-mās'cus* in the name of *Jē'sus*.

28 And <sup>e</sup> he was with them coming in and going out at *Je-ru'sa-lēm*.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the

A. D. 35.  
h ch. 21.  
39; 22. 3.

i ver. 1.  
k ver. 21.  
ch. 7. 59;  
22. 16.  
1 Cor. 1.  
2 Tim.  
2. 22.  
l ch. 13. 2;  
22. 21;  
26. 17.  
Rom. 1.  
1. Cor.  
15. 10.  
Gal. 1.  
15.  
Eph. 3.  
7. 8.  
i Tim. 2.  
7.  
2 Tim. 1.  
11.

m Rom. 1.  
5; 11. 13.  
Gal. 2. 7,  
8.  
n ch. 25.  
22. 23.  
24. 1, &c.  
o ch. 20.  
23; 21.  
11.  
p ch. 22.  
12. 13.  
q ch. 8.  
17.  
r ch. 2. 4;  
4. 31; 8.  
17; 13. 32.  
s ch. 26.  
20.

A. D. 35.  
t ch. 8.  
37.

u ver. 1.  
ch. 8. 3.  
Gal. 1.  
13, 23.

x ch. 18.  
24.

A. D. 37.

y ch. 23.  
12; 26. 3.  
2 Cor.  
11. 26.  
z 2 Cor.  
11. 32.

a So  
Josh. 2.  
15.  
1 Sam.  
19. 12.  
b ch. 22.  
17.  
Gal. 1.  
17, 18.

c ch. 4.  
36; 13. 2.

d ver. 29.  
22.

e Gal. 1.  
18.



PETER AROSE AND WENT WITH THEM . . . INTO THE UPPER CHAMBER. — Acts 9. 39.

A. D. 37.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1;  
11. 20,  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 23,  
2 Cor.  
11. 26.

<sup>h</sup> See  
ch. 8. 1.

A. D. 38.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 6,  
16; 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 5.  
16.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 11.  
21.

2 Or, <sup>Doe</sup>,  
or, <sup>Roe</sup>.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim.  
2. 10.  
Tit. 3. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 13.

3 Or, <sup>be</sup>  
<sup>grieved</sup>.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 9.  
25.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 60.  
<sup>r</sup> Mark 5.  
41, 42.  
John 11.  
43.

<sup>s</sup> John 11.  
45; 12. 11.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 6.

A. D. 41.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 8. 2;  
22. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 35.

Lord Jē'sus, and disputed against the <sup>f</sup> Grē'cians : <sup>g</sup> but they went about to slay him.

30 <sup>h</sup> Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Çæs'a-rē'a, and sent him forth to Tār'sus.

31 <sup>h</sup> Then had the churches rest throughout all Ju-dæ'a and Gāl'i-lee and Sa-mā'ri-ā, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Hō'ly Ghōst, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Pē'ter passed <sup>i</sup> throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lŷd'dā.

33 And there he found a certain man named Æ'ne-as, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Pē'ter said unto him, Æ'ne-as, <sup>k</sup> Jē'sus Christ maketh thee whole : arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lŷd'dā and <sup>l</sup> Sā'ron saw him, and <sup>m</sup> turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Jōp'pā a certain disciple named Tāb'i-thā, which by interpretation is called <sup>n</sup> Dōr'cas : this woman was full <sup>n</sup> of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died : whom when they had washed, they laid <sup>o</sup> her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lŷd'dā was nigh to Jōp'pā, and the disciples had heard that Pē'ter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring <sup>p</sup> him that he would not <sup>q</sup> delay to come to them.

39 Then Pē'ter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber : and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dōr'cas made, while she was with them.

40 But Pē'ter <sup>r</sup> put them all forth, and <sup>q</sup> kneeled down, and prayed; and turning <sup>r</sup> him to the body <sup>r</sup> said, Tāb'i-thā, arise. And she opened her eyes : and when she saw Pē'ter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her <sup>s</sup> his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Jōp'pā; <sup>s</sup> and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Jōp'pā with one <sup>t</sup> Sī'mon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Cornelius, a devout man, 5 being commanded by an angel, sendeth for Peter : 11 who by a vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 the Holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.*

**T**HERE was a certain man in Çæs'a-rē'a called Cor-nē'li-ūs, a centurion of the band called the Ī-tāl'ian band,

2 <sup>a</sup> A devout man, and one that <sup>b</sup> feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 <sup>c</sup> He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cor-nē'li-ūs.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Jōp'pā, and call for one Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'ter :

6 He lodgeth with one <sup>d</sup> Sī'mon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side : <sup>e</sup> he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cor-nē'li-ūs was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all <sup>f</sup> these things unto them, he sent them to Jōp'pā.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, <sup>f</sup> Pē'ter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour :

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten : but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And <sup>g</sup> saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth :

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Pē'ter; kill, and eat.

14 But Pē'ter said, Not so, Lord; <sup>h</sup> for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice <sup>i</sup> spake unto him again the second time, <sup>i</sup> What God hath cleansed, <sup>i</sup> that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice : and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Pē'ter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cor-nē'li-ūs had made enquiry for Sī'mon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Sī'mon, which was surnamed Pē'ter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Pē'ter thought on the vision, <sup>k</sup> the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 <sup>l</sup> Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing : for I have sent them.

21 Then Pē'ter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cor-nē'li-ūs; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek : what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, <sup>m</sup> Cor-nē'li-ūs the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and <sup>n</sup> of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

A. D. 41.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 30.  
ch. 11.  
13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9.  
43.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11.  
14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11.  
5, &c.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7.  
56.  
Rev. 19.  
11.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 11.  
4; 20. 25.  
Deut. 14.  
3, 7.  
Ezek. 4.  
14.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 28.  
Matt. 15.  
11.  
Rom. 14.  
14, 17, 20.  
1 Cor.  
10. 25.  
1 Tim.  
4. 4.  
Tit. 1.  
15.

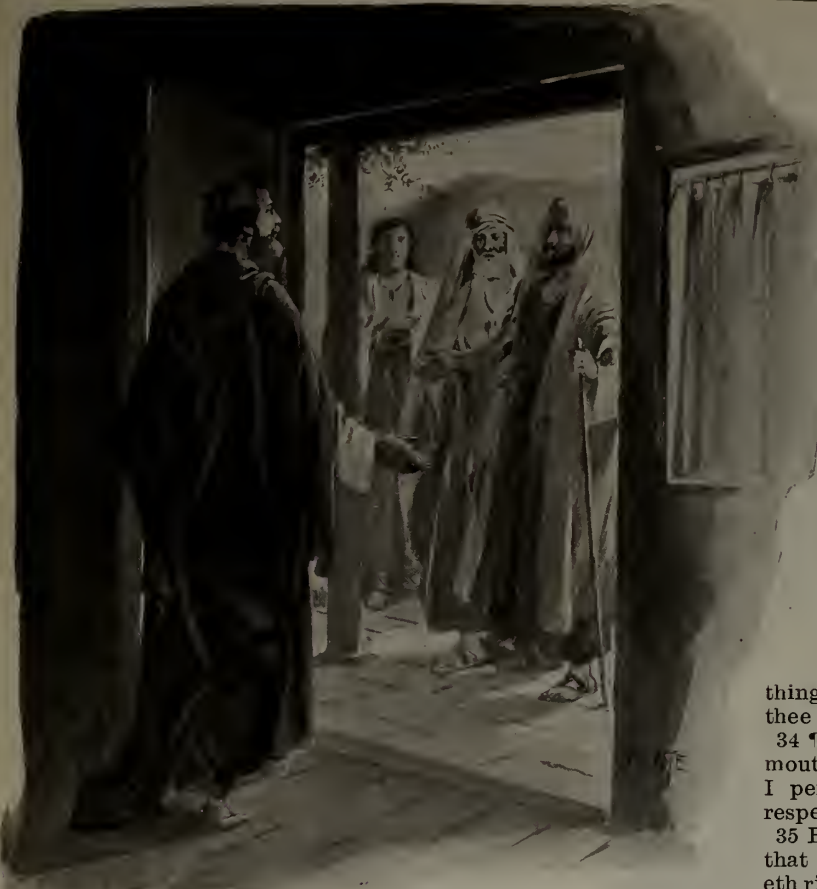
<sup>k</sup> ch. 11.  
12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1,  
2, &c. :

<sup>n</sup> ch. 22.  
12.





BEHOLD, I AM HE WHOM YE SEEK.  
Acts 10. 21.

was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, <sup>s</sup> a man stood before me <sup>t</sup> in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cor-nē'-li-ūs, <sup>u</sup> thy prayer is heard, <sup>v</sup> and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Jōp'pā, and call hither Sī'mon, whose surname is Pē'ter; he is lodged in the house of one Sī'mon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all

things that are commanded thee of God.

34 <sup>w</sup> Then Pē'ter opened his mouth, and said, <sup>x</sup> Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But <sup>y</sup> in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Is'ra-el,

<sup>a</sup> preaching peace by Jē'sus Christ: (<sup>b</sup> he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Ju-dæ'ā, and <sup>c</sup> began from Gāl'i-lee, after the baptism which Jōhn preached;

38 How <sup>d</sup> God anointed Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth with the Hō'ly Ghōst and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; <sup>e</sup> for God was with him.

39 And <sup>f</sup> we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Je-ru'sa-lēm; <sup>g</sup> whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him <sup>h</sup> God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 <sup>i</sup> Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, <sup>k</sup> even to us, <sup>l</sup> who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And <sup>m</sup> he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify <sup>n</sup> that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge <sup>o</sup> of quick and dead.

43 <sup>p</sup> To him give all the prophets witness,

A. D. 41.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 28.

<sup>u</sup> Mark 16.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 24.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Heb. 6.

10.

<sup>z</sup> Deut.

10. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> Chr.

19. 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Job 34.

19.

<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 2.

11.

<sup>ad</sup> Gal. 2. 6.

<sup>ae</sup> Eph. 6. 9.

<sup>af</sup> Col. 3.

25.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Pet. 1.

17.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 15.

9.

<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 2.

13. 27; 3.

22. 29;

10. 12. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor.

12. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> Gal. 3.

28.

<sup>al</sup> Eph. 2.

15. 18; 3.

6.

<sup>am</sup> Is. 57.

19.

<sup>an</sup> Eph. 2.

14. 16, 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Col. 1.

20.

<sup>ap</sup> Matt.

28. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> Rom. 10.

12.

<sup>ar</sup> 1 Cor.

15. 27.

<sup>as</sup> Eph. 1.

20. 22.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Pet. 3.

22.

<sup>au</sup> Rev. 17.

14. 19. 16.

<sup>av</sup> Luke 4.

14.

<sup>aw</sup> Luke 4.

18.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 2. 22;

1. 27.

<sup>ay</sup> Heb. 1.

9.

<sup>az</sup> John 3.

2.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 2.

32.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 5. 30.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>bd</sup> John 14.

17. 22.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 13.

31.

<sup>bf</sup> Luke

24. 30. 43.

<sup>bg</sup> John 21.

13.

<sup>bh</sup> Matt.

28. 19. 20.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>bj</sup> John

5. 22. 27.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 17. 31.

<sup>bl</sup> Rom.

14. 9. 10.

<sup>bm</sup> 2 Cor. 5.

10.

<sup>bn</sup> 2 Tim.

4. 1.

<sup>bo</sup> 1 Pet. 4.

11.

<sup>bp</sup> Is. 53.

11.

<sup>bq</sup> Jer. 31.

34.

<sup>br</sup> Dan. 9.

24.

<sup>bs</sup> Mic. 7.

18.

<sup>bt</sup> Zech. 13.

1.

<sup>bu</sup> Mal. 4. 2.

ch. 26.

22.

A. D. 41.

14. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 45.

ch. 11. 12.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Pē'ter went away with them, <sup>o</sup> and certain brethren from Jōp'pā accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæs'a-rē'ā. And Cor-nē'li-ūs waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Pē'ter was coming in, Cor-nē'li-ūs met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Pē'ter took him up, saying, <sup>p</sup> Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how <sup>q</sup> that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but <sup>r</sup> God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cor-nē'li-ūs said, Four days ago I

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14.

14. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 19.

10. 22. 9.

<sup>q</sup> John 4.

9. 18. 28.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 3.

Gal. 2.

12. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15.

8. 9.

Eph. 3. 5.

A. D. 41.

p ch. 15.  
9; 20; 18.  
Rom. 10.  
11.  
Gal. 3.  
23.  
q ch. 4.  
31; 8; 15.  
11; 15.  
r ver. 23.  
s ch. 11.  
18.  
Gal. 3.  
14.

t ch. 11.  
17; 15; 8.  
9.  
Rom. 10.  
12.  
u 1 Cor.  
1; 17.  
x ch. 2.  
83; s. 16.

a ch. 10.  
45.  
Gal. 2.  
12.  
b ch. 10.  
28.  
c Gal. 2.  
12.

d Luke 1.  
3.

e ch. 10, 9.  
&c.

f John 16.  
13.  
ch. 10.  
19; 15; 7.  
g ch. 10.  
23.

h ch. 10.  
30.

that through his name <sup>p</sup> whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Pē'ter yet spake these words, <sup>q</sup> the Hō'ly Ghōst fell on all them which heard the word.

45 <sup>r</sup> And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Pē'ter, <sup>s</sup> because that on the Gēn'tiles also was poured out the gift of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Pē'ter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Hō'ly Ghōst <sup>t</sup> as well as we?

48 <sup>u</sup> And he commanded them to be baptized <sup>x</sup> in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

## CHAPTER 11.

<sup>1</sup> Peter, being accused for going in to the Gentiles, <sup>5</sup> maketh his defence, <sup>18</sup> which is accepted. <sup>19</sup> The gospel being spread into Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. <sup>26</sup> The disciples there are first called Christians. <sup>27</sup> They send relief to the brethren in Judæa in time of famine.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Ju-dæ'a heard that the Gēn'tiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Pē'ter was come up to Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>a</sup> they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, <sup>b</sup> Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, <sup>c</sup> and didst eat with them.

4 But Pē'ter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it <sup>d</sup> by order unto them, saying,

5 <sup>e</sup> I was in the city of Jōp'pā praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Pē'ter; slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæs'a-rē'a unto me.

12 And <sup>f</sup> the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover <sup>g</sup> these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

13 <sup>h</sup> And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Jōp'pā, and call for Si'mon, whose surname is Pē'ter;

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Hō'ly

Ghōst fell on them, <sup>i</sup> as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, <sup>k</sup> Jōhn indeed baptized with water; but <sup>l</sup> ye shall be baptized with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

17 <sup>m</sup> Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jē'sus Christ; <sup>n</sup> what was I, that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, <sup>o</sup> Then hath God also to the Gēn'tiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stē'phen travelled as far as Phe-ni'ce, and Cŷ'prus, and Ān'ti-ōch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jew's only.

20 And some of them were men of Cŷ'prus and Cŷ'rē'ne, which, when they were come to Ān'ti-ōch, spake unto <sup>q</sup> the Grē'cians, preaching the Lord Jē'sus.

21 And <sup>r</sup> the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and <sup>s</sup> turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and they sent forth <sup>t</sup> Bār'na-bas, that he should go as far as Ān'ti-ōch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and <sup>u</sup> exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and <sup>x</sup> full of the Hō'ly Ghōst and of faith: <sup>y</sup> and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Bār'na-bas to <sup>z</sup> Tār'sus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Ān'ti-ōch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves <sup>2</sup> with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Chris'tians first in Ān'ti-ōch.

27 ¶ And in these days came <sup>a</sup> prophets from Je-ru'sa-lēm unto Ān'ti-ōch.

28 And there stood up one of them named <sup>b</sup> Āg'a-būs, and signified by the spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Clāu'di-ūs Cæs'ar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send <sup>c</sup> relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Ju-dæ'a:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Bār'na-bas and Saul.

## CHAPTER 12.

<sup>1</sup> King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth James, and imprisoneth Peter: whom an angel delivereth upon the prayers of the church. <sup>20</sup> In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and dieth miserably. <sup>24</sup> After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time Hēr'od the king <sup>3</sup> stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

A. D. 41.

i ch. 2. 4.

k Matt. 3.  
11.  
John 1.  
26, 33.  
ch. 1. 5;  
19. 4.  
l Is. 44. 3.  
Joel 2.  
28;  
3. 18.  
m ch. 15.  
8, 9.  
n ch. 10. 47.

o Rom.  
10. 12, 13;  
15. 9, 16.

p ch. 8. 1.

q ch. 6. 1;  
9. 29.

r Luke 1.  
66.  
ch. 2. 47.

s ch. 9. 35.

t ch. 9. 27.

u ch. 13.  
43;  
14. 22.

x ch. 6. 5.

y ver. 21.  
ch. 5. 14.

A. D. 43.  
z ch. 9. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in the church.

a ch. 2. 17;  
13. 1;  
15. 32;  
21. 9.  
1 Cor. 12.  
28.  
Eph. 4.  
11.  
b ch. 21. 10.

c Rom.  
15. 26.  
1 Cor. 16.  
1.

d ch. 12.  
1.  
e ch. 9.  
25.  
A. D. 44.

<sup>3</sup> Or, began.



A. D. 44. 2 And he killed Jāmeṣ<sup>a</sup> the brother of Jōhn with the sword.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 4. 21; 20. 23. 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pē'ter also. (Then were<sup>b</sup> the days of unleavened bread.)

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 14, 15; 23. 15. 4 And<sup>c</sup> when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

<sup>c</sup> John 21. 18. 5 Pē'ter therefore was kept in prison: but<sup>2</sup> prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

2 Or, instant and earnest prayer was made, 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17. d ch. 5. 19.

6 And when Hēr'od would have brought him forth, the same night Pē'ter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold,<sup>d</sup> the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Pē'ter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and<sup>e</sup> wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought<sup>f</sup> he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; <sup>g</sup> which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Pē'ter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that<sup>h</sup> the Lord hath sent his angel, and<sup>i</sup> hath delivered me out of the hand of Hēr'od, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the *thing*, <sup>k</sup> he came to the house of Mā'ry the mother of<sup>l</sup> Jōhn, whose surname was Mār̄k; where many were gathered together<sup>m</sup> praying.

13 And as Pē'ter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came<sup>3</sup> to hearken, named Rhō'da.

14 And when she knew Pē'ter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Pē'ter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, <sup>n</sup> It is his angel.

16 But Pē'ter continued knocking: and when they had opened the *door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he,<sup>o</sup> beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto Jāmeṣ, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

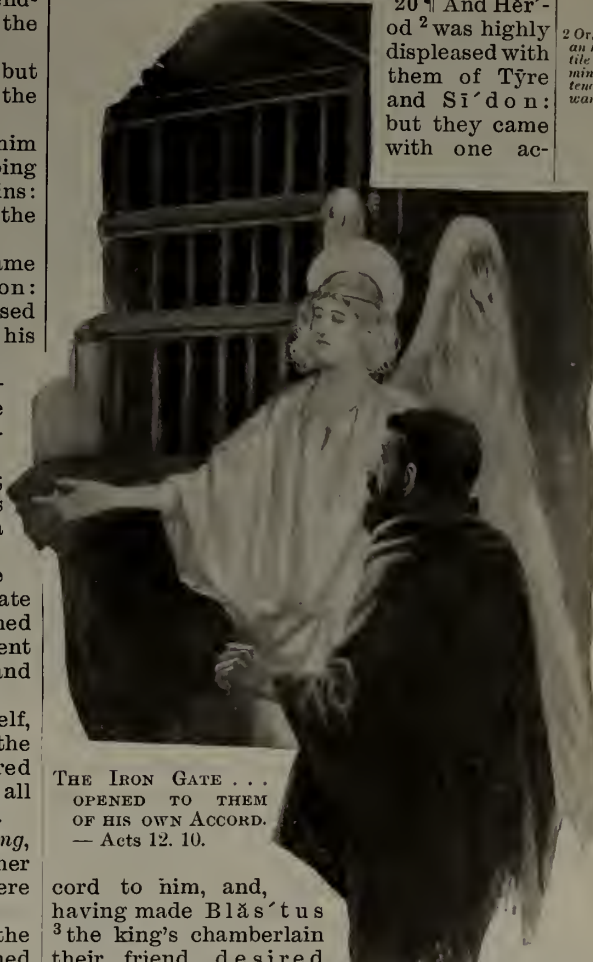
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was

no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Pē'ter.

19 And when Hēr'od had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Jūdæ'a to Cæs'a-rē'a, and *there* abode.

20 ¶ And Hēr'od<sup>2</sup> was highly displeased with them of Tÿre and Sī'don: but they came with one ac-

A. D. 44. 2 Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.



THE IRON GATE . . . OPENED TO THEM OF HIS OWN ACCORD. — Acts 12. 10.

cord to him, and, having made Blās'tus<sup>3</sup> the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because<sup>p</sup> their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Hēr'od, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying*, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord<sup>q</sup> smote him, because<sup>r</sup> he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But<sup>s</sup> the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Bār'na-bas and Sāul returned from Je-ru'sa-lēm, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and<sup>t</sup> took with them<sup>u</sup> Jōhn, whose surname was Mār̄k.

3 Gr. that was over the king's bed-chamber. p 1 Kings 5. 9. 11. Ezek. 27. 17.

q 1 Sam. 25. 38. 2 Sam. 24. 17. r Ps. 115. 1. s Is. 55. 11. ch. 6. 7. 19. 29. Col. 1. 6. 4 Or, charge, ch. 11. 23. 30. t ch. 13. 5. 14. u ver. 12.

A. D. 45.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gainsay and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life believed.

a ch. 11. 27; 14. 26; 15. 35. b ch. 11. 22-25. c Rom. 16. 21. 2 Or, Herod's foster-brother.

NOW there were <sup>a</sup> in the church that was at An'ti-och certain prophets and teachers; as <sup>b</sup> Bar'na-bas, and Sim'e-on that was called Ni'ger, and <sup>c</sup> Lu'ci-us of Cy're-ne, and Man'a-en, <sup>2</sup> which had been brought up with Her'od the tetrarch, and Sa'ul.

d Num. 8. 14. ch. 9. 15; 23. 21. Rom. 1. 1. Gal. 1. 13; 2. 8. e Matt. 9. 38. ch. 14. 26. Rom. 10. 15. Eph. 3. 7. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 11. 2 Tim. 1. 7. Heb. 5. 4. f ch. 6. 6. g ch. 4. 35. h ver. 46. i ch. 12. 25; 15. 37.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Ho'ly Ghost said, <sup>d</sup> Separate me Bar'na-bas and Sa'ul for the work <sup>e</sup> whereunto I have called them.

k ch. 8. 9.

3 And <sup>f</sup> when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Ho'ly Ghost, departed unto Se-leu'ci-a; and from thence they sailed to <sup>g</sup> Cy'prus.

l Ex. 7. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 8.

5 And when they were at Sa'l'a-mis, <sup>h</sup> they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also <sup>i</sup> Jo'h'n to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pa'phos, they found <sup>k</sup> a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar'-je'sus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Ser'gi-us Pau'lus, a prudent man; who called for Bar'na-bas and Sa'ul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But <sup>l</sup> El'y-mas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

m ch. 4. 8.

9 Then Sa'ul, (who also is called Pau'l,) <sup>m</sup> filled with the Ho'ly Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, <sup>n</sup> thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

n Matt. 13. 38. John 8. 44. 1 John 3. 8. o Ex. 9. 3. 1 Sam. 5. 6.

11 And now, behold, <sup>o</sup> the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

p ch. 15. 38.

13 Now when Pau'l and his company loosed from Pa'phos, they came to Per'ga in Pam-phyl'i-a: and <sup>p</sup> Jo'h'n departing from them returned to Je-ru'sa-lem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Per'ga, they came to An'ti-och in Pi-sid'i-a, and <sup>q</sup> went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And <sup>r</sup> after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have <sup>s</sup> any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

s Heb. 13. 22. t ch. 12. 17.

16 Then Pau'l stood up, and <sup>t</sup> beckoning with

his hand said, Men of Is'ra-el, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Is'ra-el <sup>x</sup> chose our fathers, and exalted the people <sup>y</sup> when they dwelt as strangers in the land of E'gypt, <sup>z</sup> and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And <sup>a</sup> about the time of forty years <sup>2</sup> suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when <sup>b</sup> he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Cha'naan, <sup>c</sup> he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that <sup>d</sup> he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, <sup>e</sup> until Sa'm'u-el the prophet.

21 <sup>f</sup> And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Sa'ul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Ben'ja-min, by the space of forty years.

22 And <sup>g</sup> when he had removed him, <sup>h</sup> he raised up unto them Da'vid to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, <sup>i</sup> I have found Da'vid the son of J'es'se, <sup>k</sup> a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 <sup>l</sup> Of this man's seed hath God according <sup>m</sup> to his promise raised unto Is'ra-el <sup>n</sup> a Saviour, J'es'us:

24 <sup>o</sup> When Jo'h'n had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Is'ra-el.

25 And as Jo'h'n fulfilled his course, he said, <sup>p</sup> Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of A'bra-ham, and whosoever among you feareth God, <sup>q</sup> to ycu is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Je-ru'sa-lem, and their rulers, <sup>r</sup> because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets <sup>s</sup> which are read every sabbath day, <sup>t</sup> they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.

28 <sup>u</sup> And though they found no cause of death *in him*, <sup>v</sup> yet desired they Pi'late that he should be slain.

29 <sup>y</sup> And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, <sup>z</sup> they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.

30 <sup>a</sup> But God raised him from the dead:

31 And <sup>b</sup> he was seen many days of them which came up with him <sup>c</sup> from Ga'l'i-lee to Je-ru'sa-lem, <sup>d</sup> who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that <sup>e</sup> the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up J'es'us again; as it is also written in the second psalm, <sup>f</sup> Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>h</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>i</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>j</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>k</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>l</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>m</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>n</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>o</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>p</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>q</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>r</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>s</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>t</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>u</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>v</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>w</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>y</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ab</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ac</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ad</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ae</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>af</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ag</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ah</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ai</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ak</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>al</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>am</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>an</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ao</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ap</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ar</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>as</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>at</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>au</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>av</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ax</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ay</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>az</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ba</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>be</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>br</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>by</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>bz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ca</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ce</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ch</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ci</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ck</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>co</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ct</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>cz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>da</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>db</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>de</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>df</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>di</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>do</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ds</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>du</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>dz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ea</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ec</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ed</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ee</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ef</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ei</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ej</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ek</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>el</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>em</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>en</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ep</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>er</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>es</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>et</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>eu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ev</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ew</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ex</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ey</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ez</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fe</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ff</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ft</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>fz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ga</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ge</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>go</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ha</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>he</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ho</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ht</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>hz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ia</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ib</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ic</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>id</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ie</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>if</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ig</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ih</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ii</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ij</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ik</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>il</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>im</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>in</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>io</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ip</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ir</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>is</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>it</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ix</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>iz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ja</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>je</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>js</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ju</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>jx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>gz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ka</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ke</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ki</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>km</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ko</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ks</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ku</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ky</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>kz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>la</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ld</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>le</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>li</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ln</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ls</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ly</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>lz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ma</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>md</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>me</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ml</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ms</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>my</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>mz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>na</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ne</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ng</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ni</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>no</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>np</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ns</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ny</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>nz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ob</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>od</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oe</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>of</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>og</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ok</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ol</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>om</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>on</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>op</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>or</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>os</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ot</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ou</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ov</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ow</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ox</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>oz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pe</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ph</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>po</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ps</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>px</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>py</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>pz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qe</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qi</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ql</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qo</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qu</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>qz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ra</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>re</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ri</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ro</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rs</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rt</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ru</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ry</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>rz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sd</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>se</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sh</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>si</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>so</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sr</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ss</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>st</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>su</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sv</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sw</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sx</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sy</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>sz</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ta</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tb</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tc</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>td</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>te</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tf</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tg</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>th</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ti</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tk</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tl</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tm</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tn</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>to</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>tp</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>u</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>v</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>w</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>y</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aa</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ab</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ac</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ad</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ae</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>af</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ag</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ah</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ai</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aj</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ak</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>al</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>am</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>an</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ao</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ap</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>aq</sup> Luke 24. 46. <sup>ar</sup>



A. D. 45.

g Is. 53. 3.

2 Gr.

τὰ ὁσα, holy, or, just things:

which word the LXX.

both in the place of Is. 53. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies.

1 Ps. 18. 10, ch. 2. 31.

3 Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God, ver. 22.

Ps. 78. 72.

1 Kings 2. 10.

ch. 2. 29.

4 Jer. 31. 34.

Dan. 9. 24.

Luke 24. 47.

1 John 2. 12.

5 Is. 53. 11.

Rom. 3. 28.

8. 3.

Heb. 7. 19.

6 Is. 29. 14.

Hab. 1. 5.

7 Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

8 ch. 11. 23.

14. 22.

9 Tit. 2. 11.

Heb. 12. 15.

1 Pet. 5. 12.

10 ch. 18. 6.

Jude 10.

11 ver. 26.

Matt. 10. 6.

ch. 3. 28.

Rom. 1. 16.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, <sup>g</sup>I will give you the sure <sup>2</sup>mercies of Dā'vid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dā'vid, <sup>3</sup>after he had served his own generation by the will of God, <sup>i</sup>fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that <sup>k</sup>through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And <sup>l</sup>by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Mō'ses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in <sup>m</sup>the prophets;

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gēn'tiles besought that these words might be preached to them <sup>4</sup>the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Bār'na-bas: who, speaking to them, <sup>n</sup>persuaded them to continue in <sup>o</sup>the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and <sup>p</sup>spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Bār'na-bas waxed bold, and said, <sup>q</sup>It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you:

but <sup>r</sup>seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, <sup>s</sup>we turn to the Gēn'tiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, <sup>t</sup>I have set thee to be a light of the Gēn'tiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gēn'tiles heard this, they

A. D. 45.

r Ex. 32. 10.

Deut. 32. 21.

Is. 53. 5.

Matt. 21. 43.

Rom. 10. 13.

ch. 18. 6.

28. 28.



HE WENT ABOUT SEEKING SOME TO LEAD HIM BY THE HAND. — Acts 13. 11.

were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: <sup>u</sup>and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and <sup>v</sup>raised persecution against Paul and Bār'na-bas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 <sup>w</sup>But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto I-cō'ni-ūm.

52 And the disciples <sup>z</sup>were filled with joy, and with the Hō'ly Ghōst.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 28 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to pass in I-cō'ni-ūm, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the

t Is. 42. 6;

49. 6.

Luke 2. 32.

uch. 2. 47.

3. 2 Tim.

3. 11.

7 Matt.

10. 14.

Mark 6.

11.

Luke 9.

5.

ch. 18. 6.

z Matt. 5.

12.

John 16.

22.

ch. 2. 46.

A. D. 45. Ĝen'tiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.  
 3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, <sup>a</sup> which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.  
 A. D. 46. 4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the <sup>b</sup> apostles.  
 5 And when there was an assault made both of the Ĝen'tiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, <sup>c</sup> to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,  
 6 They were ware of *it*, and <sup>d</sup> fled unto Lys'tra and Dēr'be, cities of Lŷc'a-ō'ni-ā, and unto the region that lieth round about:  
 7 And there they preached the gospel.  
 8 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And there sat a certain man at Lŷs'tra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:  
 9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and <sup>f</sup> perceiving that he had faith to be healed,  
 10 Said with a loud voice, <sup>g</sup> Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.  
 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in

the speech of Lŷc'a-ō'ni-ā, <sup>h</sup> The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.  
 12 And they called Bār'na-bas, Jū'pi-ter; and Paul, Mer-ōū'ri-ūs, because he was the chief speaker.  
 13 Then the priest of Jū'pi-ter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, <sup>i</sup> and would have done sacrifice with the people.  
 14 Which when the apostles, Bār'na-bas and Paul, heard of, <sup>k</sup> they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,  
 15 And saying, Sirs, <sup>l</sup> why do ye these things? <sup>m</sup> We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from <sup>n</sup> these vanities <sup>o</sup> unto the living God, <sup>p</sup> which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:  
 16 <sup>q</sup> Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.  
 17 <sup>r</sup> Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and <sup>s</sup> gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.  
 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.  
 19 ¶ <sup>t</sup> And there came thither *certain* Jews from Ān'ti-ōch and Ī-ōō'ni-ūm, who persuaded the people, <sup>u</sup> and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.  
 20 Howbeit, as the disciples

A. D. 46.  
 h ch. 8. 10;  
 28. 6.  
 i Dan. 2.  
 46.  
 k Matt. 23. 65.  
 l ch. 10. 26.  
 m James 5. 17.  
 Rev. 19. 10.  
 n Sam. 12. 21.  
 1 Kings 16. 13.  
 Jer. 14. 22.  
 Amos 2. 4.  
 o 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
 p Gen. 1. 1.  
 Ps. 33. 6;  
 146. 6.  
 Rev. 14. 7.  
 q Ps. 81. 12.  
 ch. 17. 30.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
 reh. 17. 27.  
 Rom. 1. 20.  
 s Lev. 26. 4.  
 Deut. 11. 14;  
 12. 12.  
 Job 5. 10.  
 Ps. 65. 10;  
 68. 9;  
 147. 8.  
 Jer. 14. 22.  
 Matt. 5. 45.  
 t ch. 13. 45.  
 u 2 Cor. 11. 25.  
 2 Tim. 3. 11.



SIRS, WHY DO YE THESE THINGS? WE ALSO ARE MEN OF LIKE PASSIONS WITH YOU. — Acts 14. 15.



A. D. 46. stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Bär'na-bas to Dēr'be.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, <sup>x</sup> and <sup>2</sup> had taught many, they returned again to Lÿs'trà, and to Ī-cō'ni-ūm, and Ān'ti-ōch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and <sup>y</sup> exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that <sup>z</sup> we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had <sup>a</sup> ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed through-out Pi-sid'i-ā, they came to Pam-phÿl'i-ā.

25 And when they had preached the word in Pēr'gā, they went down into Āt'ta-l'i-ā:

26 And thence sailed to Ān'ti-ōch, <sup>b</sup> from whence they had been <sup>c</sup> recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, <sup>d</sup> they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had <sup>e</sup> opened the door of faith unto the Ĝen'tileş.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

## CHAPTER 15.

1 Great dissension ariseth touching circumcision. 6 The apostles consult about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart asunder.

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> certain men which came down from Ā Ju-dæ'a taught the brethren, and said, <sup>b</sup> Except ye be circumcised <sup>c</sup> after the manner of Mō'ses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paŭl and Bär'na-bas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that <sup>d</sup> Paŭl and Bär'na-bas, and certain other of them, should go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And <sup>e</sup> being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phe-ni'ce and Sa-mā'ri-ā, <sup>f</sup> declaring the conversion of the Ĝen'tileş: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.



SIRS, WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED? — Acts 16. 30.

4 And when they were come to Je-ru'sa-lēm, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and <sup>g</sup> they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there <sup>2</sup> rose up certain of the sect of the Phār'i-sees which believed, saying, <sup>h</sup> That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Mō'ses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Pē'ter rose up, and said unto them, <sup>i</sup> Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Ĝen'tileş by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, <sup>k</sup> which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, <sup>l</sup> giving them the Hō'ly Ghōst, even as he did unto us;

9 <sup>m</sup> And put no difference between us and them, <sup>n</sup> purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, <sup>o</sup> to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But <sup>p</sup> we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence,

A. D. 52.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 14:27;  
21. 19.

A. D. 52.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, rose  
up, said  
they,  
certain.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10:20;  
11. 12.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr.  
28. 9.  
ch. 1. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 10:44.

<sup>m</sup> Rom.  
10. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 10.  
15. 28. 43.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 1.  
2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 1.  
22.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt.  
23. 4.  
Gal. 5. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Rom.  
3. 24.  
Eph. 2. 8.  
Tit. 2. 11;  
3. 4. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Matt.  
23. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Gr. had  
made  
many  
disciples.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11:23;  
13. 43.

<sup>z</sup> Matt.  
10. 38;  
16. 24.  
Luke 22.  
28. 29.  
Rom. 8.  
17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2.  
11. 12;  
3. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Tit. 1. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
3.  
ch. 15. 40.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15.  
4. 12;  
21. 19.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor.  
16. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 2.  
12.  
Col. 4. 3.  
Rev. 3. 8.

A. D. 51.  
<sup>a</sup> Gal. 2.  
12.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.  
John 7.  
22.  
Gal. 5. 2.  
Phil. 3. 2.  
Col. 2. 8,  
11. 16.  
A. D. 52.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 17.  
10.  
Lev. 12. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Gal. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Rom.  
15. 24.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 16.  
6. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 14.  
27.

A. D. 52. and gave audience to Bär'na-bas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Ġën'tileş by them.

qch.14.27. 13 ¶ And after they had held their peace,

r.ch.12.17. <sup>r</sup> James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me :

s ver. 7. 14 <sup>s</sup> Sim'e-on hath declared how God at the first did visit the Ġën'tileş, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

t Amos 9. 11, 12. 16 <sup>t</sup> After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of Dá'vid, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Ġën'tileş, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

u See ver. 28. 19 Wherefore <sup>u</sup> my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Ġën'tileş <sup>u</sup> are turned to God :

z 1 Thess. 1. 9. 20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain <sup>v</sup> from pollutions of idols, and <sup>z</sup> from fornication, and from things strangled, <sup>a</sup> and from blood.

v Gen. 35. 2. Ex. 20. 3, 23. Ezek. 20. 30. 1 Cor. 8. 1. 10, 20, 28. Rev. 2. 14, 20. z 1 Cor. 6. 9, 18. Gal. 3. 19. Eph. 5. 3. Col. 3. 5. 1 Thess. 4. 3. 1 Pet. 4. 3. a Gen. 9. 4. Lev. 3. 17. Dent. 12. 16, 25. b ch. 13. 15, 27. cch. 1. 23.

d ver. 1. Gal. 2. 4; 5. 12. Tit. 1. 10, 11.

ech. 13. 50; 14. 19. 1 Cor. 15. 30. 2 Cor. 11. 23, 26.

2 Gr. word.

f ver. 20. ch. 21. 25. Rev. 2. 14, 20. g Lev. 17. 14.

21 For Mō'seş of old time hath in every city them that preach him, <sup>b</sup> being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Ān'ti-öch with Paul and Bär'na-bas; namely, Jū'das surnamed <sup>c</sup> Bär'sa-bas, and Sī'las, chief men among the brethren :

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Ġën'tileş in Ān'ti-öch and Sÿr'i-ä and Ći-l'çi-ä :

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that <sup>d</sup> certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law*: to whom we gave no such commandment :

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Bär'na-bas and Paul,

26 <sup>e</sup> Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Jū'das and Sī'las, who shall also tell you the same things by <sup>2</sup> mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Hō'ly Ghöst, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 <sup>f</sup> That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and <sup>g</sup> from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Ān'ti-öch: and when they had gathered

the multitude together, they delivered the epistle :

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the <sup>2</sup> consolation.

32 And Jū'das and Sī'las, being prophets also themselves, <sup>h</sup> exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let <sup>i</sup> go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Sī'las to abide there still.

35 <sup>k</sup> Paul also and Bär'na-bas continued in Ān'ti-öch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Bär'na-bas, Let us go again and visit our brethren <sup>l</sup> in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Bär'na-bas determined to take with them <sup>m</sup> Jōhn, whose surname was Märk.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, <sup>n</sup> who departed from them from Pam-phÿl'i-ä, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Bär'na-bas took Märk, and sailed unto Ćÿprus;

40 And Paul chose Sī'las, and departed, <sup>o</sup> being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Sÿr'i-ä and Ći-l'çi-ä, <sup>p</sup> confirming the churches.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 1 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The jailor is converted, 37 and they are delivered.

THEN came he to <sup>a</sup> Dēr'be and Lÿs'trà: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, <sup>b</sup> named Tī-mō'the-üs, <sup>c</sup> the son of a certain woman, which was a Jew'ess, and believed; but his father was a Greek :

2 Which <sup>d</sup> was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lÿs'trà and Ī-cō-ni-üm.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and <sup>e</sup> took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, <sup>f</sup> that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Je-rŭ'sa-lēm.

5 And <sup>g</sup> so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrÿg'i-ä and the region of Ga-lä'ti-ä, and were forbidden of the Hō'ly Ghöst to preach the word in Ā'si-ä,

7 After they were come to Mÿ'si-ä, they assayed to go into Bī-thÿn'i-ä: but the Spirit suffered them not.

A. D. 52.

2 Or exhortation.

h ch. 14. 18, 23.

i 1 Cor. 16. 11. Heb. 11. 31.

k ch. 13. 1.

A. D. 53.

l ch. 13. 4, 13, 14, 31; 14. 1, 6, 24, 25.

m ch. 12. 12, 25; 13. 5. Col. 4. 10. 2 Tim. 4. 11. Phil. 24. 24. n ch. 13. 13.

o ch. 14. 26.

p ch. 16. 5.

a ch. 14. 6.

b ch. 19. 22. Rom. 16. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. 1. 5. d ch. 6. 3. e 1 Cor. 9. 20. Gal. 2. 3. See Gal. 5. 2.

f ch. 15. 28, 29.

g ch. 15. 41.



A. D. 53. 8 And they passing by Mÿ'si-à<sup>h</sup> came down to Trō'ās.

h 2 Cor. 2. 12. 2 Tim. 4. 13. ch. 10. 30. 9 And a vision appeared to P̄aul in the night; There stood a<sup>i</sup> man of Māç'e-dō'ni-à, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Māç'e-dō'ni-à, and help us.

k 2 Cor. 2. 13. 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go<sup>k</sup> into Māç'e-dō'ni-à, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

l Phil. 1. 1. 11 Therefore loosing from Trō'ās, we came with a straight course to Sām'o-thrā'ci-à, and the next day to Ne-āp'o-lis;

2 Or, the first. 12 And from thence to<sup>i</sup> Phl-lip'pī, which is<sup>2</sup> the chief city of that part of Māç'e-dō'ni-à, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

3 Gr. sabbath day. 13 And on the<sup>3</sup> sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

m Luke 24. 45. 14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lÿd'i-à, a seller of purple, of the city of Thÿ'a-ti-rà, which worshipped God, heard us: whose<sup>m</sup> heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of P̄aul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And<sup>n</sup> she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel<sup>o</sup> possessed with a spirit

4 of divination met us, which brought her masters<sup>p</sup> much gain by soothsaying: 17 The same followed P̄aul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But P̄aul, being

g See Mark 1. 25, 24. 19 And he came out the same hour, grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jē'sus Christ to come out of her. ¶ And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And<sup>s</sup> when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught P̄aul and Sī'las, and<sup>u</sup> drew them into the<sup>2</sup> marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Rō'mans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight P̄aul and Sī'las prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 ¶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately<sup>a</sup> all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

A. D. 53.

r Mark 16. 17.

s ch. 19. 25, 26. 2 Cor. 6. 5.

u Matt. 10. 18. 2 Or, court.

r 1 Kings 18. 17. ch. 17. 6.

v 2 Cor. 6. 5; 11, 23, 25. 1 Thess. 2. 2.

z ch. 4. 31.

a ch. 5. 19; 12. 7, 10.



PAUL STOOD IN THE MIDST OF MARS' HILL. — Acts 17. 22.

A. D. 53.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, <sup>b</sup>Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Believe on the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, <sup>d</sup>he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, <sup>e</sup>being Rō'mans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Rō'mans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and <sup>f</sup>desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, <sup>g</sup>and entered into the house of Lŷd'i-ā: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, <sup>4</sup> where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, <sup>15</sup> he cometh to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, <sup>34</sup> whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOW when they had passed through Amphip'olis and Āp'ol-lō'ni-ā, they came to Thēs'sa-lo-ni'cā, where was a synagogue of the Jewš:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, <sup>a</sup>went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, <sup>b</sup>that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jē'sus, <sup>2</sup>whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 <sup>c</sup>And some of them believed, and con-sorted with Paul and <sup>d</sup>Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jewš which believed not, moved

with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of <sup>e</sup>Jā'son, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jā'son and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, <sup>f</sup>These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jā'son hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Çæ'sar, <sup>g</sup>saying that there is another king, one Jē'sus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jā'son, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And <sup>h</sup>the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Be-rē'ā: who coming <sup>thither</sup>went into the synagogue of the Jewš.

11 These were more noble than those in Thēs'sa-lo-ni'cā, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>i</sup>searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jewš of Thēs'sa-lo-ni'cā had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Be-rē'ā, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 <sup>k</sup>And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Ti-mō'the-ūs abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Āth'enš: and <sup>l</sup>receiving a commandment unto Silas and Ti-mō'the-ūs for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Āth'enš, <sup>m</sup>his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city <sup>2</sup>wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jewš, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Ēp'i-cu-rē'anš, and of the Stō'icks, encountered him. And some said, What will this <sup>3</sup>bab-bler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jē'sus, and the resur-rectio.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto <sup>4</sup>Ār'e-ōp'a-gūs, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speak-est, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things unto our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the A-thē'ni-anš and strangers

A. D. 53.

c Rom. 16. 21.

f ch. 16. 20.

g Luke 23. 2. John 19. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 13.

h ver. 14. ch. 9. 25.

i Is. 34. 16. Luke 16. 29. John 5. 39.

k Matt. 10. 23.

l ch. 18. 5.

A. D. 54. m 2 Pet. 2. 8. 2 Or, full of idols.

3 Or, base fellow.

4 Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.

b Luke 3. 10. ch. 2. 37; 9. 6. c John 3. 16, 36; 6. 47. 1 John 5. 10.

d Luke 5. 29; 19. 6.

e ch. 22. 25.

f Matt. 3. 34.

g ver. 14.

a Luke 4. 16. ch. 9. 20; 13. 5, 14; 14. 1; 15. 13; 19. 8. b Luke 24. 26, 46. ch. 18. 28. Gal. 3. 1.

2 Or, whom, said he, I preach. c ch. 23. 24. d ch. 15. 22, 27, 32, 40.



A. D. 54. which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

<sup>2</sup> Or, the court of the Areopagites.

<sup>3</sup> Or, gods that ye worship. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 2. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 11. 25. <sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 43.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 50. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 2. 7. Num. 16. 22. Job 12. 10. <sup>27</sup>. 3. <sup>33</sup>. 4. Is. 42. 5; 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 32. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 1. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 1. 17. Heb. 1. 3. <sup>y</sup> Tit. 1. 12.

<sup>z</sup> 1s. 40. 18.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 17. Rom. 3. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 24. 47. Tit. 2. 11. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 42. Rom. 2. 16. 14. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Or, of Jered's faith. <sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>22</sup> ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of <sup>2</sup> Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

<sup>23</sup> For as I passed by, and beheld your <sup>3</sup> devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

<sup>24</sup> ¶ God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is <sup>o</sup> Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>p</sup> dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

<sup>25</sup> Neither is worshipped with men's hands, <sup>q</sup> as though he needed any thing, seeing <sup>r</sup> he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

<sup>26</sup> And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and <sup>s</sup> the bounds of their habitation;

<sup>27</sup> ¶ That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him,

<sup>u</sup> though he be not far from every one of us:

<sup>28</sup> For <sup>x</sup> in him we live, and move, and have our being; <sup>y</sup> as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

<sup>29</sup> Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, <sup>z</sup> we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

<sup>30</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the times of this ignorance God winked at; but <sup>b</sup> now commandeth all men every where to repent:

<sup>31</sup> Because he hath appointed a day, in the which <sup>c</sup> he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath <sup>d</sup> given assurance unto all men, in that <sup>a</sup> he hath raised him from the dead.

<sup>32</sup> ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others



A. D. 54.

GALLIO CARED FOR NONE OF THOSE THINGS. — Acts 18. 17.

said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

<sup>33</sup> So Paul departed from among them.

<sup>34</sup> Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dī'o-nŷ'si-us the Ár'e-ōp'a-gīte, and a woman named Dām'a-ris, and others with them.

#### CHAPTER 18.

<sup>3</sup> Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. <sup>9</sup> The Lord encourageth him in a vision. <sup>12</sup> He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. <sup>18</sup> Afterwards passing from city to city he strengtheneth the disciples. <sup>24</sup> Apollus, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, <sup>25</sup> preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

**A**FTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

<sup>2</sup> And found a certain Jew named <sup>a</sup> Äq'ui-lä, born in Pön'tus, lately come from It'a-ly, with his wife Pris-cil'lä; (because that Cläu-di-ūs had commanded all Jews to depart from Rōme:) and came unto them.

<sup>3</sup> And because he was of the same craft, he

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 3. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 19. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 19.

A. D. 54.

b ch. 20.

34.

1 Cor. 4.

12.

1 Thess.

2, 9.

2 Thess.

3, 3.

c ch. 17, 2.

d ch. 17.

14, 15.

e ver. 28.

Job 32.

18.

ch. 17, 3.

2 Or, is

the

Christ.

f ch. 13.

45.

1 Pet. 4.4.

g Neh. 5.

13.

Matt. 10.

14.

ch. 13, 51.

h Lev. 20.

9, 11, 12.

i Sam. 1.

16.

Ezek. 18.

13, 1.

33, 4.

i Ezek. 3.

18, 19;

33, 9.

ch. 20, 23.

k ch. 13.

46;

28, 24.

l 1 Cor. 1.

14.

m ch. 23.

11.

n Jer. 1.

18, 19.

Matt. 23.

20.

3 Gr. sat

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

there.

abode with them, <sup>b</sup> and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

4 <sup>c</sup> And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And <sup>d</sup> when Sī'las and Ti-mō'the-ūs were come from Māç'e-dō'ni-ā, Paул was <sup>e</sup> pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jē'sus <sup>2</sup> was Christ.

6 And <sup>f</sup> when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, <sup>g</sup> he shook his raiment, and said unto them, <sup>h</sup> Your blood be upon your own heads; <sup>i</sup> I am clean: <sup>k</sup> from henceforth I will go unto the Gēn'tiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Jūs'tus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 <sup>l</sup> And Cris'pus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Co-rin'thi-anş hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then <sup>m</sup> spake the Lord to Paул in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 <sup>n</sup> For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he <sup>3</sup> continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gāl'li-o was the deputy of A-chā'ia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paул, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paул was now about to open his mouth, Gāl'li-o said unto the Jews, <sup>o</sup> If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took <sup>p</sup> Sōs'the-nēs, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gāl'li-o cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paул after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Sŷr'i-ā, and with him Pris-çil'la and Āq'ui-lā; having <sup>q</sup> shorn his head in <sup>r</sup> Çēn'chre-ā: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ēph'e-sūs, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, <sup>s</sup> I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Je-ru'sa-lēm: but I will return again unto

you, <sup>t</sup> if God will. And he sailed from Ēph'e-sūs.

22 And when he had landed at Çæs'a-rē'ā, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Ān'ti-ōch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of <sup>u</sup> Ga-lā'ti-ā and Phrŷg'i-ā in order, <sup>v</sup> strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ <sup>y</sup> And a certain Jew named A-pōl'los, born at Āl'ex-ān'dri-ā; an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ēph'e-sūs.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being <sup>z</sup> fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, <sup>a</sup> knowing only the baptism of Jōhn.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Āq'ui-lā and Pris-çil'la had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into A-chā'ia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, <sup>b</sup> helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, <sup>c</sup> shewing by the scriptures that Jē'sus <sup>2</sup> was Christ.

## CHAPTER 19.

<sup>6</sup> The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. <sup>9</sup> The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. <sup>13</sup> The Jewish exorcists <sup>16</sup> are beaten by the devil. <sup>19</sup> Conjuring books are burnt. <sup>24</sup> Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseh an uproar against Paul, <sup>35</sup> which is appeased by the townclerk.

AND it came to pass, that, while <sup>a</sup> A-pōl'los was at Cōr'inth, Paул having passed through the upper coasts came to Ēph'e-sūs: and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Hō'ly Ghōst since ye believed? And they said unto him, <sup>b</sup> We have not so much as heard whether there be any Hō'ly Ghōst.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, <sup>c</sup> Unto Jōhn's baptism.

4 Then said Paул, <sup>d</sup> Jōhn verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jē'sus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized <sup>e</sup> in the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 And when Paул had <sup>f</sup> laid his hands upon them, the Hō'ly Ghōst came on them; and <sup>g</sup> they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 <sup>h</sup> And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things <sup>i</sup> concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But <sup>k</sup> when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil <sup>l</sup> of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tŷ-rān'nus.

A. D. 55.

1 Cor. 4.

19.

11 ch. 6, 3.

James 4.

15.

A. D. 56.

Gal. 1.

2; 4, 14.

22; 15.

32, 41.

1 Cor. 1.

12; 3, 5.

6; 4, 6.

Tit. 3, 13.

Rom.

12, 11.

ch. 19, 3.

b 1 Cor. 3.

6.

c ver. 5.

ch. 3, 22;

17, 3.

2 Or, is

the

Christ.

1 Cor. 1.

12; 3, 5,

6.

o ch. 23.

29; 25.

11, 19.

p 1 Cor.

1, 1.

q Num. 6.

18.

ch. 21, 24.

r Rom.

16, 1.

s ch. 19.

21; 20, 16.

b 1 Cor. 3.

6.

c ver. 5.

ch. 3, 22;

17, 3.

2 Or, is

the

Christ.

1 Cor. 1.

12; 3, 5,

6.

d Matt. 3.

11.

John 1.

15, 27, 30.

ch. 1, 5;

11, 16;

13, 24, 25.

e ch. 8, 16.

See

1 Sam. 3.

7.

f ch. 18.

25.

g Matt. 3.

11.

John 1.

15, 27, 30.

ch. 1, 5;

11, 16;

13, 24, 25.

h ch. 8, 16.

See

1 Sam. 3.

7.

i ch. 6, 6.

8, 17.

j ch. 2, 4;

10, 46.

k ch. 17.

2; 18, 4.

l ch. 1, 3;

28, 23.

A. D. 57.

2 Tim.

1, 15;

2 Pet. 2.

3.

Jude 10.

1 ver. 25.

See ch.

9, 2; 22.

4; 24, 14.



A. D. 57. 10 And <sup>m</sup> this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Ā'si-ā heard the word of the Lord Jē'sus, both Jewš and Greekš.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 16, 20. ch. 14. 3. 11 And <sup>n</sup> God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paūl:

<sup>o</sup> See 2 Kings 4. 23. ch. 5. 15. 12 <sup>o</sup> So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

A. D. 58. 13 ¶ <sup>p</sup> Then certain of the vagabond Jewš, exorists, <sup>q</sup> took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jē'sus, saying, We adjure you by Jē'sus whom Paūl preacheth.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 1. 65; 7. 16. ch. 2. 43; 5. 5, 11. 14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sçē'vā, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 3. 6. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jē'sus I know, and Paūl I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jewš and Greekš also dwelling at Ēph'e-sūs; and <sup>r</sup> fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jē'sus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and <sup>s</sup> confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 7: 12. 24. 20 <sup>t</sup> So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

A. D. 59. 21 ¶ <sup>u</sup> After these things were ended, Paūl <sup>x</sup> purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Măç'e-dō'ni-ā and A-chā'ia, to go to Je-ru'sa-lēm, saying, After I have been there, <sup>y</sup> I must also see Rōme.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 21; 23. 11. Rom. 15. 24-28. 22 So he sent into Măç'e-dō'ni-ā two of <sup>z</sup> them that ministered unto him, Ti-mō'the-ūs and <sup>a</sup> E-rās'tus; but he himself stayed in Ā'si-ā for a season.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 5. 23 And <sup>b</sup> the same time there arose no small stir about <sup>c</sup> that way.

24 For a certain *man* named De-mē'tri-ūs, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Di-ā'nā, brought <sup>d</sup> no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ēph'e-sūs, but almost throughout all Ā'si-ā, this Paūl hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that <sup>e</sup> they be no gods, which are made with hands:

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 115. 4. Is. 44. 10-20. Jer. 10. 3. 27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Di-ā'nā should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Ā'si-ā and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they



MANY OF THEM . . . BROUGHT THEIR BOOKS TOGETHER, AND BURNED THEM BEFORE ALL MEN. — Acts 19. 19.

A. D. 59.

were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Di-ā'nā of the E-phē'sians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught <sup>f</sup>Gā'ius and <sup>g</sup>Ār-is-tār'chus, men of Māç'e-dō'ni-ā, Pāul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Pāul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Ā'si-ā, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Āl'ex-an'der out of the multitude, the Jewš putting him forward. And <sup>h</sup>Āl'ex-an'der <sup>i</sup>beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Di-ā'nā of the E-phē'sians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ēph'e-sūs, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the E-phē'sians is <sup>2</sup>a worshipper of the great goddess Di-ā'nā, and of the image which fell down from Jū'pi-ter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if De-mē'tri-ūs, and the crafts-

men which are with him, have a matter against any man, <sup>2</sup>the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a <sup>3</sup>lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20.

<sup>1</sup> Paul goeth to Macedonia. <sup>7</sup> He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. <sup>9</sup> Eutychus having fallen down dead, <sup>10</sup> is raised to life. <sup>17</sup> At Miletum he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, <sup>28</sup> committeth God's flock to them. <sup>29</sup> warneth them of false teachers, <sup>33</sup> commendeth them to God, <sup>36</sup> prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

**A**ND after the uproar was ceased, Pāul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and <sup>a</sup>departed for to go into Māç'e-dō'ni-ā.

<sup>2</sup> And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

<sup>3</sup> And there abode three months. And <sup>b</sup>when the Jewš laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Sŷr'i-ā, he purposed to return through Māç'e-dō'ni-ā.

<sup>4</sup> And there accompanied him into Ā'si-ā Sōp'a-ter of Be-rē'ā; and of the Thēs'sa-lō'ni-ans, <sup>c</sup>Ār-is-tār'chus and Se-cūn'dus; and <sup>d</sup>Gā'ius of Dēr'be, and <sup>e</sup>Ti-mō'the-ūs; and of Ā'si-ā, <sup>f</sup>Tŷch'i-cūs and <sup>g</sup>Trōph'i-mūs.

<sup>5</sup> These going before tarried for us at Trō'ās.

<sup>6</sup> And we sailed away from Phī-līp'pi after <sup>h</sup>the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them <sup>i</sup>to Trō'ās in five days; where we abode seven days.

<sup>7</sup> And upon <sup>k</sup>the first day of the week, when

the disciples came together <sup>l</sup>to break bread, Pāul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

<sup>8</sup> And there were many lights <sup>m</sup>in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

<sup>9</sup> And there sat in a window a cer-

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 16. 23. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 14. <sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 4; 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. Phil. 24.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 14. <sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. the temple keeper.

A. D. 59.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the court days are kept.

<sup>3</sup> Or, ordinary.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 5. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 3. A. D. 60.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 23; 23. 12; 25. 3. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 29; 27. 2. Col. 4. 10. <sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 28.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 1. <sup>f</sup> Eph. 6. 21. <sup>g</sup> Col. 4. 7. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Tit. 3. 12. <sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 29. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 12. 14. 15; 23. 15. <sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 8. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 2. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 13. <sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 2. <sup>1</sup> Rev. 1. 10.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 42. 46. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 10. 16; 11. 20, &c.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 13.





A. D. 60. tain young man named Eū'ty-chūs, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Pāul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kings 17. 21. <sup>2</sup> Kings 4. 34. <sup>o</sup> Matt. 9. 24. 10 And Pāul went down, and <sup>n</sup> fell on him, and embracing *him* said, <sup>o</sup> Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>m</sup> a <sup>n</sup> tle comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed

that I came into Ā'si-a, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me <sup>t</sup> by the lying in wait of the Jewṣ:

20 And how <sup>u</sup> I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 <sup>x</sup> Testifying both to the Jewṣ, and also to the Greeks, <sup>y</sup> repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

22 And now, behold, <sup>z</sup> I go bound in the

A. D. 60.

t ver. 3.

u ver. 27.

z ch. 18. 5. <sup>y</sup> Mark 1. 15. Luke 24. 47. ch. 2. 38. <sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 21.



AND SOME CRIED ONE THING, SOME ANOTHER, AMONG THE MULTITUDE. — Acts 21. 34.

unto Ās'sōs, there intending to take in Pāul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Ās'sōs, we took him in, and came to Mīt'y-lē'ne.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chī'os; and the next day we arrived at Sā'mos, and tarried at Tro-gŷ'li-ūm; and the next day we came to Mi-lē'tus.

16 For Pāul had determined to sail by Ēph'e-sūs, because he would not spend the time in Ā'si-a: for <sup>p</sup> he hastid, if it were possible for him, <sup>q</sup> to be at Je-ru'sa-lēm <sup>r</sup> the day of Pēn'te-cōst.

17 ¶ And from Mi-lē'tus he sent to Ēph'e-sūs, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, <sup>s</sup> from the first day

spirit unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that <sup>a</sup> the Hō'ly Ghōst witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions <sup>2</sup> abide me.

24 But <sup>b</sup> none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, <sup>c</sup> so that I might finish my course with joy, <sup>d</sup> and the ministry, <sup>e</sup> which I have received of the Lord Jē'sus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, <sup>f</sup> I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* <sup>g</sup> pure from the blood of all men.

27 For <sup>h</sup> I have not shunned to declare unto you all <sup>i</sup> the counsel of God.

28 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Take heed therefore unto yourselves,

a ch. 21. 4. 11. 1 Thess. 3. 3. <sup>2</sup> Or, wait for me. <sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 13. Rom. 8. 35. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 4. 16. <sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7. <sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 17. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 4. 11. <sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 1. Tit. 1. 3. <sup>f</sup> ver. 38. Rom. 15. 23. <sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 6. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 7. 2. <sup>h</sup> ver. 20. <sup>i</sup> Luke 7. 34. John 15. 15. Eph. 1. 11. <sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 5. 1. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 21. 19. 21. <sup>21</sup>. 4. 12. <sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 17. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 16. 8. <sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 19; 19. 1. 10.

A. D. 60.

11 Cor. 12. 28.  
 12 Eph. 1. 7, 14.  
 Col. 1. 14.  
 Heb. 9. 12.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 Rev. 5. 9.  
 See  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 o Matt. 7. 15.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
 1 John 2. 19.  
 7 ch. 19. 10.  
 r Heb. 13. 9.  
 s ch. 9. 31.  
 t ch. 26. 18.  
 Eph. 1. 18.  
 Col. 1. 12; 3. 24.  
 Heb. 9. 15.  
 1 Pet. 1. 4.  
 u 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
 2 Cor. 7. 2; 11. 9; 12. 17.  
 x ch. 18. 3.  
 1 Cor. 4. 12.  
 1 Thess. 2. 9.  
 2 Thess. 3. 8.  
 y Rom. 15. 1.  
 1 Cor. 9. 12; 2 Cor. 11. 9, 12; 13.  
 Eph. 4. 28.  
 1 Thess. 4. 11; 5. 14.  
 2 Thess. 3. 8.  
 z ch. 7. 60; 21. 5.  
 a Gen. 45. 14; 46. 29.  
 b ver. 25.

and to all the flock, over the which the Hōly Ghōst<sup>l</sup> hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God,<sup>m</sup> which he hath purchased<sup>n</sup> with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing<sup>o</sup> shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also<sup>p</sup> of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that<sup>q</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and<sup>r</sup> to the word of his grace, which is able<sup>s</sup> to build you up, and to give you<sup>t</sup> an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33<sup>u</sup> I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know,<sup>x</sup> that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things,<sup>y</sup> how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jē'sus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he<sup>z</sup> kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and<sup>a</sup> fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words<sup>b</sup> which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

## CHAPTER 21.

1 Paul will not by any means be dissuaded from going to Jerusalem. 9 Philip's daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul cometh to Jerusalem: 21 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is rescued, and permitted to speak to the people.

AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Cō'os, and the day following unto Rhōdes, and from thence unto Pāt'a-rā:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phe-ni'ci-ā, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cŷ'prus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Sŷr'i-ā, and landed at Tŷre: for the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: "who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and<sup>b</sup> we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned<sup>c</sup> home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from

Tŷre, we came to Ptōl'e-mā'is, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Çæs'a-rē'ā: and we entered into the house of Phil'ip<sup>d</sup> the evangelist,<sup>e</sup> which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins,<sup>f</sup> which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Ju-dæ'ā a certain prophet, named<sup>g</sup> Āg'a-būs.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Hōly Ghōst,<sup>h</sup> So shall the Jewš at Je-ru'sa-lēm bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gĕn'tileš.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

13 Then Paul answered,<sup>i</sup> What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Je-ru'sa-lēm for the name of the Lord Jē'sus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying,<sup>k</sup> The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Çæs'a-rē'ā, and brought with them one Mnā'son of Cŷ'prus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17<sup>l</sup> And when we were come to Je-ru'sa-lēm, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto<sup>m</sup> Jāmeš; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them,<sup>n</sup> he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gĕn'tileš<sup>o</sup> by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jewš there are which believe; and they are all<sup>p</sup> zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jewš which are among the Gĕn'tileš to forsake Mō'şes, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may<sup>q</sup> shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

A. D. 60.

d Eph. 4. 11.  
 e Tim. 4. 5.  
 f ch. 6. 5;  
 8. 26; 40.

f Joel 2. 28.  
 ch. 2. 17.

g ch. 11. 28.

h ver. 33.  
 ch. 20. 23.

i ch. 20. 24.

k Matt. 6. 10; 26. 42.  
 Luke 11. 2; 22. 42.

l ch. 15. 4.

m ch. 15. 13.  
 Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9.  
 n ch. 15. 4, 12.  
 Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
 o ch. 1. 17; 20. 24.

p ch. 22. 3.  
 Rom. 10. Gal. 1. 14.

q Num. 6. 2, 13, 18.  
 ch. 18. 18.



A. D. 60. 25 As touching the Gēn'tileſ which believe, <sup>r</sup> we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them <sup>s</sup> entered into the temple, <sup>t</sup> to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, <sup>u</sup> the Jewſ which were of Ā'si-ā, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and <sup>x</sup> laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſ'ra-el, help: This is the man, <sup>y</sup> that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city <sup>z</sup> Trōph'i-mūs an E-phē'sian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And <sup>a</sup> all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Je-ru'sa-lēm was in an uproar.

32 <sup>b</sup> Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and <sup>c</sup> commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

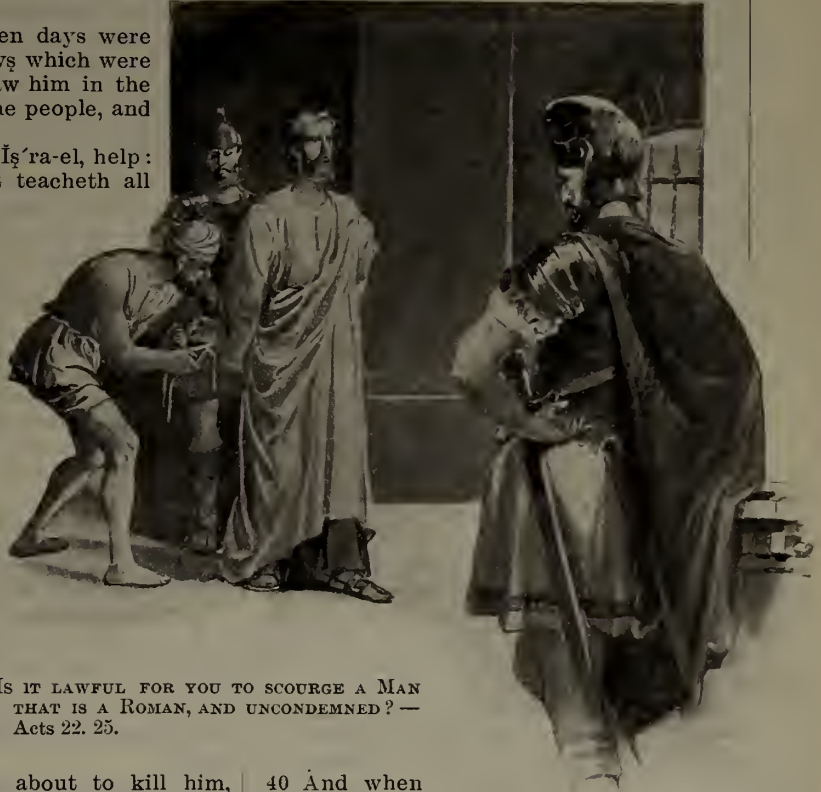
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, <sup>d</sup> Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak

unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 <sup>e</sup> Art not thou that E-gy'p'tian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, <sup>f</sup> I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tār'sus, a city in Çi-li'çi-ā, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.



IS IT LAWFUL FOR YOU TO SCOURGE A MAN THAT IS A ROMAN, AND UNCONDEMNED? — Acts 22. 25.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and <sup>g</sup> beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hē'brew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth at large, how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaim on him. 24 He should have been scourged, 25 but claiming the privilege of a Roman, he escapeth.

**M**EN, <sup>a</sup> brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hē'brew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith.)

3 <sup>b</sup> I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tār'sus, a city in Çi-li'çi-ā, yet brought up in this city <sup>c</sup> at the feet of <sup>d</sup> Ga-mā'li-el, and taught <sup>e</sup> according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and <sup>f</sup> was zealous toward God, <sup>g</sup> as ye all are this day.

4 <sup>h</sup> And I persecuted this way unto the

A. D. 60. This Egyptian rose A. D. 55. See ch. 5. 36.

f ch. 9. 11; 22. 3.

g ch. 12. 17.

a ch. 7. 2. b ch. 21. 39. 2 Cor. 11. 22.

Phil. 3. 5. c Deut. 33. 9. 2 Kings 4. 38. Luke 10. 39.

d ch. 5. 24. e ch. 26. 5. f ch. 21. 20.

g Rom. 10. 2. h ch. 8. 3: 26. 9, 10, 11. Phil. 3. 6.

i Tim. 1. 13.

d Luke 23. 18. John 19. 15. ch. 22. 22.

A. D. 60.

death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and <sup>k</sup> all the estate of the elders: <sup>k</sup> from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Da-mās'cus, to bring them which were there bound unto Je-ru'sa-lēm, for to be punished.

6 And <sup>l</sup> it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Da-mās'cus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Sāul, Sāul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And <sup>m</sup> they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-mās'cus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Da-mās'cus.

12 And <sup>n</sup> one Ān'a-ni'as, a devout man according to the law, <sup>o</sup> having a good report of all the <sup>p</sup> Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Sāul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, <sup>q</sup> The God of our fathers <sup>r</sup> hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and <sup>s</sup> see <sup>t</sup> that Just One, and <sup>u</sup> shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 <sup>v</sup> For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of <sup>w</sup> what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, <sup>z</sup> and wash away thy sins, <sup>a</sup> calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And <sup>b</sup> it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Je-ru'sa-lēm, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And <sup>c</sup> saw him saying unto me, <sup>d</sup> Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Je-ru'sa-lēm: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, <sup>e</sup> they know that I imprisoned and <sup>f</sup> beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 <sup>g</sup> And when the blood of thy martyr Stē'phen was shed, I also was standing by, and <sup>h</sup> consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: <sup>i</sup> for I will send thee far hence unto the Ġēn'tiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and <sup>then</sup> lifted up their voices, and said, <sup>k</sup> Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that <sup>l</sup> he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Pāul said unto the centurion that stood by, <sup>m</sup> Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Rō'man, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Rō'man.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Rō'man? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Pāul said, But I was *free* born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have <sup>2</sup> examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Rō'man, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Pāul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among his accusers. 11 God encourageh him. 14 The Jews' laying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 21 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

AND Pāul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, <sup>a</sup> I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ān'a-ni'as commanded them that stood by him <sup>b</sup> to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Pāul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and <sup>c</sup> commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Pāul, <sup>d</sup> I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Pāul perceived that the one part were Sād'du-geeş, and the other Phār'i-seeş, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, <sup>f</sup> I am a Phār'i-see, the son of a Phār'i-see: <sup>g</sup> of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Phār'i-seeş and the Sād'du-geeş: and the multitude was divided.

8 <sup>h</sup> For the Sād'du-geeş say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Phār'i-seeş confess both.

† Luke 22. 65. ch. 4. 5. k ch. 9. 2; 26. 10, 12.

l ch. 9. 8; 26. 12, 13.

m Dan. 10. 7. ch. 9. 7.

n ch. 9. 17. o ch. 10. 22. p 1 Tim. 3. 7.

q ch. 3. 13; 5. 30. r ch. 9. 15; 26. 16. s 1 Cor. 9. 1; 15. 8. t ch. 3. 14; 7. 52. u 1 Cor. 11. 23. Gal. 1. 12. x ch. 23. 11.

y ch. 4. 20; 26. 16. z ch. 2. 38. Heb. 10. 22.

a ch. 9. 14. Rom. 10. 13. b ch. 9. 26. c Cor. 12. 2.

c ver. 14. d Matt. 10. 14. e ver. 4. ch. 8. 3. f Matt. 10. 17.

g ch. 7. 58. h Luke 11. 48. ch. 8. 1. Rom. 1. 32.

i ch. 9. 15; 13. 2, 46; 47; 18. 6; 26. 17. Rom. 1. 5; 11. 13; 15. 16.

j Gal. 1. 15, 16; 2. 7, 8. Eph. 3. 7, 8.

k 1 Tim. 2. 9. l Tim. 1. 11. m ch. 21. 36. n ch. 25. 24.

A. D. 60.

m ch. 16. 37.

2 Or, tortured him.

a ch. 24. 16. 1 Cor. 4. 4. b Cor. 1. 12; 4. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 3. c Heb. 13. 18. d 1 Kings 22. 24. Jer. 20. 2. John 18. 22. e Lev. 19. 35. Deut. 25. 1, 2. John 7. 51.

d ch. 24. 17.

e Ex. 22. 28. Eccles. 10. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 10. Jude 8.

f ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. g ch. 24. 15, 21; 26. 6; 28. 20.

h Matt. 22. 23. Mark 12. 18. Luke 20. 27.



A. D. 60. 9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Phār'i-sees' part arose, and strove, saying, <sup>i</sup> We find no evil in this man: but <sup>k</sup> if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, <sup>l</sup> let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest P̄aul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 And <sup>m</sup> the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, P̄aul: for as thou hast testified of me in Je-ru-salēm, so must thou bear witness also at Rōme.

12 And when it was day, <sup>n</sup> certain of the Jew̄s banded together, and bound themselves <sup>2</sup> under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed P̄aul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain P̄aul.

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when P̄aul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told P̄aul.

17 Then P̄aul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, P̄aul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, <sup>o</sup> The Jew̄s have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down P̄aul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Çæs'a-rē'ā, and horsemen threescore

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 25:26. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 7, 17, 18.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 39.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 3, 24.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 21, ch. 25. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, with an oath of excommunication.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 12.

and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set P̄aul on, and bring *him* safe unto Fē'lix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26 Clau'di-ūs Lŷ'si-as unto the most excellent governor Fē'lix *sendeth* greeting.

27 <sup>p</sup> This man was taken of the Jew̄s, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Rō'man.

28 <sup>q</sup> And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused <sup>r</sup> of questions of their law, <sup>s</sup> but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And <sup>t</sup> when it was told me how that the Jew̄s laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and <sup>u</sup> gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took P̄aul, and brought *him* by night to An-tip'a-tris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Çæs'a-rē'ā, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented P̄aul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of <sup>v</sup> Çi-li'çi-ā;

35 <sup>y</sup> I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in <sup>z</sup> Hēr'od's judgment hall.

A. D. 60.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 33: 24. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 15:25. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 26. 31.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 8: 25. 6.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 34.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 1. 10: 25. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 27. 27.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife. 26 The governor hopeth for a bribe, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

AND after <sup>a</sup> five days <sup>b</sup> Ān'a-ni'as the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Ter-tū'l'us, who informed the governor against P̄aul.

2 And when he was called forth, Ter-tū'l'us began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Fē'lix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 <sup>c</sup> For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jew̄s throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nāz'a-rēneš':

6 <sup>d</sup> Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would <sup>e</sup> have judged according to our law.

7 <sup>f</sup> But the chief captain Lŷ'si-as came upon

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 2. 30, 35: 25. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 2. ch. 16. 13: 16, 20: 17. 6: 21. 28. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> John 18. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 33.

A. D. 60.

us, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands,

g ch. 23. 30.

8<sup>g</sup> Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jewſ also assented, saying that these things were so.

A. D. 53. Felix made procurator over Judæa.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

h ver. 17. ch. 21, 25. i ch. 25. 9; 28. 17.

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Je-ru'sa-lēm<sup>h</sup> for to worship.

12<sup>i</sup> And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

k See Amos 8. 14. ch. 9. 2. l 2 Tim. 1. 3. m ch. 26. 22; 28. 23. n ch. 25. 6; 26. 6. 7; 28. 20. o Dan. 12. 2. John 5. 28, 29.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after<sup>k</sup> the way which they call heresy, so worship I the<sup>l</sup> God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in<sup>m</sup> the law and in the prophets:

15 And<sup>n</sup> have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, <sup>o</sup> that there shall

be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And<sup>p</sup> herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years<sup>q</sup> I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18<sup>r</sup> Whereupon certain Jewſ from Ā'si-a found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19<sup>s</sup> Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, <sup>t</sup>Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Fē'lix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When<sup>u</sup> Lŷ'si-as the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and<sup>x</sup> that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Fē'lix came with his wife Dru-sil'la, which was a Jew'ess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Fē'lix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that<sup>y</sup> money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Pōr'cius Fēs'tus came into Fē'lix'<sup>z</sup> room: and Fē'lix, <sup>2</sup>willing to shew the Jewſ a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Caesar. 14 Afterwards Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

NOW when Fēs'tus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæs'a-rē'a to Je-ru'sa-lēm.

2<sup>a</sup> Then the high priest and the chief of the Jewſ informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>b</sup>laying wait in the way to kill him.

A. D. 60.

p ch. 23. 1.

q ch. 11. 29, 30; 20. 16. Rom. 15. 25. 2 Cor. 8. 4. Gal. 2. 10.

r ch. 21. 26, 27; 26. 21.

s ch. 23. 30; 25. 16.

t ch. 23. 6; 28. 20.

u ver. 7.

x ch. 27. 3; 28. 16.

y Ex. 23. 8.

z A. D. 62.

2 Ex. 23. 2. ch. 12. 3; 25. 9, 14.

a ver. 15. ch. 24. 1.

b ch. 23. 12, 15.



FESTUS DECLARED PAUL'S CAUSE UNTO THE KING. — Acts 25. 14.



**A. D. 62.** 4 But Fēs'tus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæs'a-rē'ā, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, <sup>c</sup> if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them <sup>2</sup> more than ten days, he went down unto Cæs'a-rē'ā; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jewš which came down from Je-ru'sa-lēm stood round about, <sup>d</sup> and laid unto a n d grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, <sup>e</sup> Neither against the law of the Jewš, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæ'sar, have I of-fended any thing at all.

9 But Fēs'tus, <sup>f</sup> willing to do the Jewš a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, <sup>g</sup> Wilt thou go up to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæ'sar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jewš have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 <sup>h</sup> For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things where of these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. <sup>i</sup> I appeal unto Cæ'sar.

12 Then Fēs'tus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæ'sar? unto Cæ'sar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king A-grip'pā and Ber-ni'ce came unto Cæs'a-rē'ā to salute Fēs'tus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Fēs'tus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, <sup>k</sup> There is a certain man left in bonds by Fē'lix:

15 <sup>l</sup> About whom, when I was at Je-ru'sa-lēm, the chief priests and the elders of the Jewš informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 <sup>m</sup> To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Rō'manš to deliver any man



I WOULD TO GOD, . . . ALL THAT HEAR ME . . . WERE BOTH ALMOST, AND ALTOGETHER SUCH AS I AM, EXCEPT THESE BONDS. — Acts 26. 29.

to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, <sup>n</sup> without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 <sup>o</sup> But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jē'sus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because <sup>2</sup> I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would

<sup>c</sup> ver. 18. ch. 18. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days.*

<sup>d</sup> Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5, 13.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 13; 24. 12; 26. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 25. ch. 18. 14; 23. 29; 26. 31.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 32; 28. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 27.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 4. 5.

A. D. 62.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 15; 23. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

A. D. 62. go to Je-ru'sa-lēm, and there be judged of these matters.

2 Or. Judgment.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the <sup>2</sup> hearing of Āu-gūs'tus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Çæ'sar.

p Sec ch. 9. 15.

22 Then <sup>p</sup> A-grīp'pā said unto Fēs'tus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when A-grīp'pā was come, and Ber-nī'ce, with great pomp, and

O king A-grīp'pā, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

## CHAPTER 26.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, <sup>12</sup> and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship. <sup>24</sup> Festus chargeth him to be mod. whereunto he answereth modestly. <sup>28</sup> Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. <sup>31</sup> The whole company pronounce him innocent.

**T**HEN A-grīp'pā said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king A-grīp'pā, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jewš:

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jewš: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Je-ru'sa-lēm, know all the Jewš;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after <sup>a</sup> the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Phār'i-see.

6 <sup>b</sup> And now I stand and am judged for the hope of <sup>c</sup> the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise <sup>d</sup> our twelve tribes, instantly serving God <sup>2e</sup> day and night, <sup>f</sup> hope to come. For which hope's sake, king A-grīp'pā, I

am accused of the Jewš.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jē'sus of Nāz'a-rēth.

10 <sup>h</sup> Which thing I also did in Je-ru'sa-lēm: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority <sup>i</sup> from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 <sup>k</sup> And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 <sup>l</sup> Whereupon as I went to Da-mās'cus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the

A. D. 62.

a ch. 22. 3; 23. 6; 24. 15, 21. Phil. 3. 5.

b ch. 23. 6.

c Gen. 3. 15; 22. 18; 26. 4; 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15.

d Sam. 7. 12.

e Ps. 132. 11.

f Is. 4. 2; 7. 14; 9. 6; 40. 10.

g Jer. 23. 5; 33. 14.

h 15. 16.

i Ezek. 24. 23; 37. 24.

j Dan. 9. 24.

k Mic. 7. 20.

l ch. 13. 32. Rom. 15. 8.

m Tit. 2. 13.

n James 1. 1.

o Gr. night and day.

p Luke 2. 37.

q 1 Thess. 3. 10.

r 1 Tim. 5. 5.

s Phil. 3. 11.

t John 16. 2.

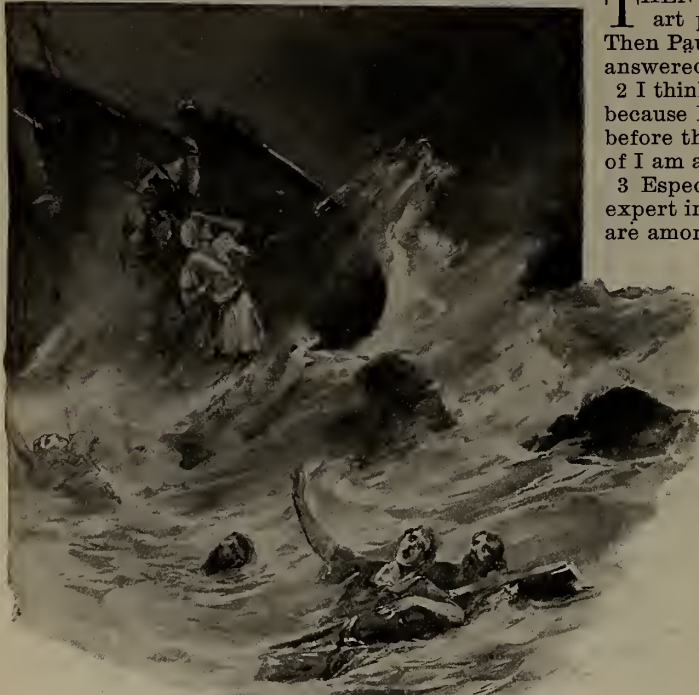
u 1 Tim. 1. 13.

v ch. 8. 3. Gal. 1. 13.

w ch. 9. 14. 21; 22. 5.

x ch. 22. 19.

y ch. 9. 3; 22. 6.



was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief SOME ON BOARDS, AND SOME ON CAPTAINS, BROKEN PIECES OF THE SHIP. — Acts 27. 44. and principal men

of the city, at Fēs'tus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Fēs'tus said, King A-grīp'pā, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom <sup>q</sup> all the multitude of the Jewš have dealt with me, both at Je-ru'sa-lēm, and also here, crying that he ought <sup>r</sup> not to live any longer.

q ver. 2, 3, 7.

25 But when I found that <sup>s</sup> he had committed nothing worthy of death, <sup>t</sup> and that he himself hath appealed to Āu-gūs'tus, I have determined to send him.

r ch. 22. 22. s ch. 23. 9. 24; 25. 31. t ver. 11, 12.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee,



A. D. 62. earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hē'brew tongue, Saūl, Saūl, why persecutest thou me? *it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.*

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jē'sus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, <sup>m</sup> to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Ĝēn'tileſ, <sup>n</sup> unto whom now I send thee,

18 <sup>o</sup> To open their eyes, and <sup>p</sup> to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Sā'tan unto God, <sup>q</sup> that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and <sup>r</sup> inheritance among them which are <sup>s</sup> sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king A-grīp'pā, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But <sup>t</sup> shewed first unto them of Da-mās'-cus, and at Je-ru'sa-lēm, and throughout all the coasts of Ju-dā'a, and then to the Ĝēn'tileſ, that they should repent and turn to God, and do <sup>u</sup> works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes <sup>x</sup> the Jewſ caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those <sup>y</sup> which the prophets and <sup>z</sup> Mō'seſ did say should come:

23 <sup>a</sup> That Christ should suffer, and <sup>b</sup> that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and <sup>c</sup> should shew light unto the people, and to the Ĝēn'tileſ.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Fēs'tus said with a loud voice, Paūl, <sup>d</sup> thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Fēs'tus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King A-grīp'pā, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then A-grīp'pā said unto Paūl, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Chris'tian.

29 And Paūl said, <sup>e</sup> I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Ber-ni'ce, and they that sat with them:

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, <sup>f</sup> This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

32 Then said A-grīp'pā unto Fēs'tus, This man might have been set at liberty, <sup>g</sup> if he had not appealed unto Cæ'sar.

## CHAPTER 27.

<sup>1</sup> Paul shipping toward Rome, <sup>10</sup> foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, <sup>11</sup> but is not believed. <sup>14</sup> They are tossed to and fro with tempest, <sup>41</sup> and suffer shipwreck, <sup>22</sup>, <sup>34</sup>, <sup>44</sup> yet all come safe to land.

AND when <sup>a</sup> it was determined that we should sail into It'a-ly, they delivered Paūl and certain other prisoners unto one named Jū'li-ūs, a centurion of Ā-gūs'tus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Ād-ra-mýt-ti-üm, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Ā'si-a; one <sup>b</sup> Ār'is-tār'chus, a Mäg'e-dō'ni-an of Thēs'sa-lo-ni'cā, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Si'don. And Jū'li-ūs <sup>c</sup> courteously entreated Paūl, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cŷ'prus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Ći-lī'ci-a and Pam-phŷl'i-a, we came to Mŷ'rā, a city of Lŷ'ci-a.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Ā'lex-ān'dri-a sailing into It'a-ly; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cni'dus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under <sup>2</sup> Crēte, over against Sal-mō'ne;

8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of La-sē'a.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, <sup>d</sup> because the fast was now already past, Paūl admonished *them*,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with <sup>3</sup> hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paūl.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phe-ni'ce, and there to winter; *which is* an haven of Crēte, and lieth toward the south west and north west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crēte.

14 But not long after <sup>4</sup> arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Eū-rōc'ly-dōn.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Clāu'dā, we had much work to come by the boat:

m ch. 22.

15.

n ch. 22.

21.

o Is. 35. 3;

42. 7.

Luke 1.

79.

John 8.

12.

2 Cor. 4.

4.

Eph. 1.

18.

1 Theſſ.

5. 5.

2 Cor.

6. 14.

Eph. 4.

18; 5. 8.

Col. 1. 13.

1 Pet. 2.

9. 25.

q Luke 1.

77.

r Eph. 1.

11.

Col. 1. 12.

s ch. 20.

32.

t ch. 9. 20.

22. 29;

11. 26;

13; 14;

16; 17;

18; 19;

20; 21.

u Matt. 3.

8.

x ch. 21.

30. 31.

y Luke

24. 27, 44.

ch. 24. 14;

28. 23.

Rom. 3.

21.

z John 5.

46.

a Luke

24. 28, 46.

b 1 Cor.

15. 20.

Col. 1. 18.

Rev. 1. 5.

c Luke 2.

32.

d 2 Kings

9. 11.

John 10.

20.

1 Cor. 1.

23; 2. 13.

14; 4. 10.

e 1 Cor. 7.

7.

f ch. 23.

9. 23; 25.

25.

A. D. 62.

g ch. 25.

11.

a ch. 25.

12, 25.

b ch. 19.

29.

c ch. 24.

23; 28. 16.

2 Or.

Candy.

d The

fast was

on the

tenth

day

of the

seventh

month,

Lev. 23.

27. 29.

3 Or.

injury.

4 Or, beat.

A. D. 62. 17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

<sup>e</sup>Jonah 1. 5. 19 And the third day <sup>e</sup> we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crète, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.

<sup>f</sup>ch. 23. 11. <sup>g</sup>Dan. 6. 18. Rom. 1. 9. <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 3. 23 <sup>f</sup> For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and <sup>g</sup> whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

<sup>h</sup>Luke 1. 45. Rom. 4. 20, 21. <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 12. <sup>1</sup>ch. 28. 1. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: <sup>h</sup> for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit <sup>i</sup> we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adri-a, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

<sup>k</sup>1 Kings 1. 52. Matt. 10. 30. Luke 12. 7: 21. 18. <sup>1</sup>Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 15. 36. Mark 8. 6. John 6. 11. <sup>1</sup>Tim. 4. 3, 4. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for <sup>k</sup> there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and <sup>l</sup> gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen <sup>m</sup> souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had <sup>2</sup> taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, <sup>n</sup> they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmovable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, <sup>o</sup> that they escaped all safe to land.

## CHAPTER 28.

<sup>1</sup> Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained of the barbarians. <sup>5</sup> The viper on his hand hurteth him not. <sup>8</sup> He healeth many diseases in the island. <sup>11</sup> They depart towards Rome. <sup>17</sup> He declareth to the Jews the cause of his coming. <sup>24</sup> After his preaching some were persuaded, and some believed not. <sup>30</sup> Yet he preacheth there two years.

**A**ND when they were escaped, then they <sup>a</sup> knew that <sup>a</sup> the island was called Mēli-tā.

2 And the <sup>b</sup> barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and <sup>c</sup> felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and <sup>d</sup> said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Pūb'li-ūs; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

A. D. 62.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 41: 7. 14. Rom. 13. 1. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Or, cut the anchors; they left them in the sea, &c.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 25.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 1. 14. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 11. Col. 3. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 16. 18. Luke 10. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 11.



A. D. 62. 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Pūb'li-ūs lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and <sup>e</sup> prayed, and <sup>f</sup> laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many <sup>g</sup> honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

A. D. 63. 11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Āl'ex-ān'dri-ā, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Cās'tor and Pól'lux.

12 And landing at Sŷr'a-cūse, we tarried *there* three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhē'gi-ūm: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Pu-tē'o-li:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rōme.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Āp'pi-i fō'rum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rōme, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard:

AND HE SHOOK OFF THE BEAST INTO THE FIRE, AND FELT NO HARM. — Acts 28. 5.

but <sup>h</sup> Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jewš together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, <sup>i</sup> though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet <sup>k</sup> was I delivered prisoner from Je-ru'sa-lēm into the hands of the Rōmans.

18 Who, <sup>l</sup> when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jewš spake against *it*, <sup>m</sup> I was constrained to appeal unto Cæ'sar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that <sup>n</sup> for the hope of Iŷ'ra-el I am bound with <sup>o</sup> this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Ju-dæ'a concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou



e James 5. 14, 15.  
f Mark 6. 5: 7. 32;  
16. 18.  
Luke 4. 40.  
ch. 13. 11, 12.  
1 Cor. 12. 9, 28.  
g Matt. 13. 6.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.

A. D. 63.

h ch. 24. 25: 27. 3.

i ch. 24. 12, 13;  
25. 8.

k ch. 21. 33.

l ch. 22. 24: 24. 10: 25. 8;  
26. 31.

m ch. 25. 11.

A. D. 63.

n ch. 26. 6, 7.  
o ch. 26. 20.  
Eph. 3. 1: 4. 1;  
6. 29.  
2 Tim. 1. 16: 2. 9.  
Phile. 10, 13.

thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where <sup>p</sup> it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; <sup>q</sup> to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jē'sus, <sup>r</sup> both out of the law of Mō'ses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And <sup>s</sup> some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Hō'ly Ghōst by E-ŷā'ias the prophet unto our fathers,

p Luke 2. 34.  
ch. 24. 5. 14.  
1 Pet. 2. 12: 4. 14.  
q Luke 24. 27.  
ch. 17. 3: 19. 8.  
r See on ch. 26. 6, 22.

s ch. 14. 4: 17. 4;  
19. 8.

A. D. 63.

† Is. 6. 9.  
Jer. 5. 21.  
Ezek.  
12. 2.  
Matt. 13.  
14, 15.  
Mark 4.  
12.  
Luke 8.  
10.  
John 12.  
40.  
Rom. 11.  
8.

26 Saying, <sup>t</sup> Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that

the salvation of God is sent <sup>u</sup> unto the Gën'tiles, and *that* they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 <sup>x</sup> Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jē'sus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

A. D. 63.

<sup>u</sup> Matt.  
21. 41, 43.  
ch. 13.  
46, 47;  
18. 6; 22.  
21; 26.  
17, 18.  
Rom. 11.  
11.  
A. D. 65.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 31.  
Eph. 6.  
19.



PAUL . . . RECEIVED ALL THAT CAME IN UNTO HIM, PREACHING THE KINGDOM OF GOD.  
Acts 28. 30, 31.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

## CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 60.

a Acts 22.  
21.  
1 Cor. 1.  
1.  
Gal. 1. 1.  
1 Tim. 1. 11; 2. 7.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
b Acts 9. 15; 13. 2.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
c See on Acts 26. 6.  
Tit. 1. 2.  
d ch. 3. 21; 16. 26.  
Gal. 3. 8.  
e Matt. 1. 6, 15.  
Luke 1. 32.  
Acts 2. 30.  
2 Tim. 2. 8.  
f John 1. 14.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
2 Gr. deter-  
mined.  
g Acts 13. 33.  
h Heb. 9. 14.  
i ch. 12. 3; 15. 15.  
1 Cor. 15. 10.  
Gal. 1. 15; 2. 9.  
Eph. 3. 8.  
3 Or, to the  
obedi-  
ence of  
faith.  
k Acts 6. 7.  
ch. 16. 26.  
l Acts 9. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, <sup>9</sup> and his desire to come to them. <sup>16</sup> What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. <sup>18</sup> God is angry with all manner of sin. <sup>21</sup> What were the sins of the Gentiles.



**D**AUL, a servant of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>a</sup> called to be an apostle, <sup>b</sup> separated unto the gospel of God, <sup>2</sup> (<sup>c</sup> Which he had promised afore <sup>d</sup> by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)

<sup>3</sup> Concerning his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord, <sup>e</sup> which was <sup>f</sup> made of the seed of Dā'vid according to the flesh; <sup>4</sup> And <sup>2g</sup> declared to be the Son of God with power, according <sup>h</sup> to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

<sup>5</sup> By whom <sup>i</sup> we have received grace and apostleship, <sup>3</sup> for <sup>k</sup> obedience to the faith among all nations, <sup>l</sup> for his name:

<sup>6</sup> Among whom are ye also the called of Jē'sus Christ:

<sup>7</sup> To all that be in Rōme, beloved of God, <sup>m</sup> called to be saints: <sup>n</sup> Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>8</sup> First, <sup>o</sup> I thank my God through Jē'sus Christ for you all, that <sup>p</sup> your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

<sup>9</sup> For <sup>q</sup> God is my witness, <sup>r</sup> whom I serve <sup>2</sup> with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that <sup>s</sup> without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

<sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup> Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey <sup>u</sup> by the will of God to come unto you.

<sup>11</sup> For I long to see you, that <sup>x</sup> I may im-

r Acts 27. 23. 2 Tim. 1. 3. 2 Or, in my spirit, John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3. 3. 10. t ch. 15. 23, 32. 1 Thess. 3. 10. u James 4. 15. x ch. 15. 29.

A. D. 60.

m ch. 9. 24.  
1 Cor. 1. 2.  
1 Thess. 4. 7.  
n 1 Cor. 1. 3.  
2 Cor. 1. 2.  
Gal. 1. 3.  
o 1 Cor. 1. 4.  
Phil. 1. 3.  
Col. 1. 3, 4.  
1 Thess. 1. 2.  
Phil. 4. p ch. 16. 19.  
1 Thess. 1. 8.  
q ch. 9. 1.  
2 Cor. 1. 23.  
Phil. 1. 8.  
1 Thess. 2. 5.  
s 1 Thess



Now, . . . BRETHREN, . . . OFTENTIMES I PURPOSED TO COME UNTO YOU, . . . THAT I MIGHT HAVE SOME FRUIT AMONG YOU.— Rom. 1. 13.

A. D. 60. part unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together <sup>2</sup> with you by <sup>y</sup> the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that <sup>z</sup> oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but <sup>a</sup> was let hitherto,) that I might have some <sup>b</sup> fruit <sup>3</sup> among you also, even as among other Gën'tiles.

14 <sup>c</sup> I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Bar-bā-ri-ans; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rōme also.

16 For <sup>d</sup> I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for <sup>e</sup> it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; <sup>f</sup> to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For <sup>g</sup> therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, <sup>h</sup> The just shall live by faith.

18 <sup>i</sup> For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because <sup>k</sup> that which may be known of God is manifest <sup>4</sup> in them; for <sup>l</sup> God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For <sup>m</sup> the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; <sup>5</sup> so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but <sup>n</sup> became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 <sup>o</sup> Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible <sup>p</sup> God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 <sup>q</sup> Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, <sup>r</sup> to dishonour their own bodies <sup>s</sup> between themselves:

25 Who changed <sup>t</sup> the truth of God <sup>u</sup> into a lie, and worshipped <sup>v</sup> and served the creature <sup>6</sup> more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>x</sup> vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like <sup>7</sup> to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over

to <sup>2</sup> a reprobate mind, to do those things <sup>y</sup> which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, <sup>3</sup> without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who <sup>z</sup> knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things <sup>a</sup> are worthy of death, not only do the same, but <sup>4 b</sup> have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *They that sin, though they condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves, 6 and much less escape the judgment of God, 9 whether they be Jews or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot escape, 17 nor yet the Jews, 25 whom their circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.*

**T**HEREFORE thou art <sup>a</sup> inexcusable, O man, whosever thou art that judgest: <sup>b</sup> for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou <sup>c</sup> the riches of his goodness and <sup>d</sup> forbearance and <sup>e</sup> longsuffering; <sup>f</sup> not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart <sup>g</sup> treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 <sup>h</sup> Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and <sup>i</sup> do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew <sup>k</sup> first, and also of the <sup>5</sup> Gën'tile;

10 <sup>l</sup> But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the <sup>6</sup> Gën'tile:

11 For <sup>m</sup> there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

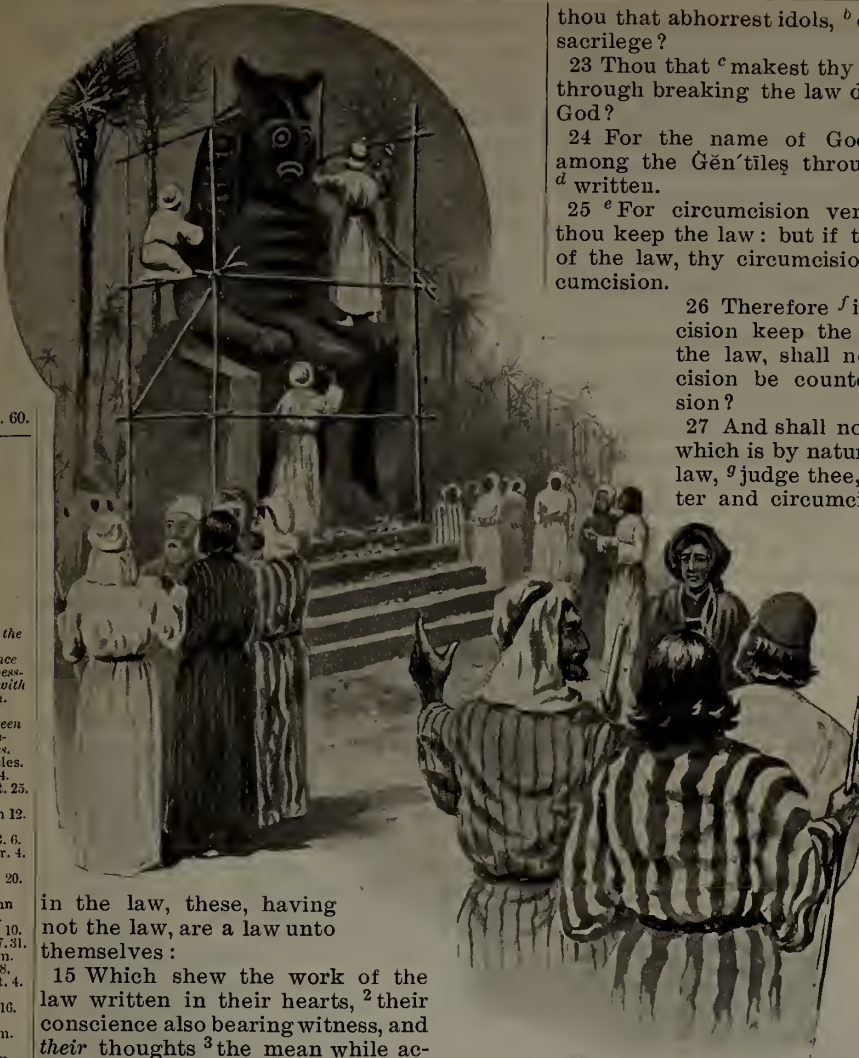
13 (For <sup>n</sup> not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gën'tiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained

2 Or, in you.  
y Tit. 1. 4.  
2 Pet. 1. 1.  
z ch. 15. 23.  
a See Acts 16. 17.  
1 Thess. 2. 18.  
b Phil. 4. 17.  
3 Or, in non.  
c 1 Cor. 9. 16.  
d Ps. 40. 9, 10.  
Mark 8. 38.  
2 Tim. 1. 8.  
e 1 Cor. 1. 18; 15. 2.  
f Luke 2. 30, 31, 32;  
24. 47.  
Acts 3. 26; 13. 26, 46.  
g ch. 2. 9.  
h Hab. 2. 4.  
John 3. 36.  
Gal. 3. 11.  
Phil. 3. 9.  
Heb. 10. 38.  
i Acts 17. 30.  
Eph. 5. 6.  
Col. 3. 6.  
k Acts 14. 17.  
4 Or, to them.  
l John 1. 9.  
m Ps. 19. 1, &c.  
Acts 14. 17; 17. 27.  
5 Or, that they may be.  
n 2 Kings 17. 15.  
o Jer. 2. 5.  
Eph. 4. 17, 18.  
p Jer. 10. 14.  
q Deut. 4. 16, &c.  
Ps. 106. 20.  
Is. 40. 18, 25.  
Jer 2. 11.  
Ezek. 8. 10.  
Acts 17. 29.  
r Ps. 81. 12.  
Acts 7. 42.  
Eph. 4. 18, 19.  
2 Thess. 2. 11, 12.  
s 1 Cor. 6. 18.  
1 Thess. 4. 4.  
t 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
u Lev. 18. 22.  
v 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
w 1 John 5. 20.  
x Is. 44. 20.  
Jer. 10. 14; 13. 27.  
Amos 2. 4.  
6 Or, rather.  
y Lev. 18. 22, 23.  
Eph. 5. 12.  
z Jude 10.  
7 Or, to acknowledge.

A. D. 60.  
2 Or, a mind void of judgment.  
y Eph. 5. 4.  
3 Or, un-social.  
z ch. 2. 2.  
a ch. 6. 21.  
4 Or, content with them.  
b Ps. 50. 18.  
Hos. 7. 3.  
a ch. 1. 20.  
b 2 Sam. 12. 5, 6, 7.  
Matt. 7. 1, 2.  
John 8. 9.  
c ch. 9. 23.  
Eph. 1. 7; 2. 4, 7.  
d ch. 3. 25.  
e Ex. 24. 6.  
f Is. 50. 18.  
g 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.  
h Deut. 32. 34.  
i James 5. 8.  
j Job 24. 11.  
k Ps. 62. 12.  
l Prov. 24. 12.  
m Jer. 17. 10; 32. 19.  
n Matt. 16. 27.  
o ch. 14. 12.  
p 1 Cor. 3. 8.  
q 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
r Rev. 2. 23; 20. 12, 22.  
s Job 24. 13.  
t ch. 1. 18.  
u 1 Thess. 1. 8.  
v Amos 8. 2.  
w Luke 12. 47, 48.  
x 1 Pet. 4. 17.  
y 5 Gr.  
z Greek.  
1 Pet. 1. 7.  
6 Gr.  
Greek.  
n Deut. 10. 17.  
2 Chr. 19. 7.  
Job 34. 13.  
Acts 10. 34.  
Gal. 2. 6.  
Eph. 6. 9.  
Col. 3. 25.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.  
n Matt. 7. 21.  
James 1. 22, 23, 25.  
1 John 3. 7.





A. D. 60.

2 Or, the conscience witnesseth with them.  
 3 Or, between themselves.  
 4 Eccles. 12. 14.  
 5 Matt. 25. 31.  
 6 John 12. 48.  
 7 ch. 3. 6.  
 8 1 Cor. 4. 5.  
 9 Rev. 20. 12.  
 10 John 5. 22.  
 11 Acts 10. 42.  
 12 17. 31.  
 13 2 Tim. 4. 1, 8.  
 14 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
 15 q ch. 16. 23.  
 16 1 Tim. 1. 11.  
 17 2 Tim. 2. 5.  
 18 r Matt. 3. 9.  
 19 John 8. 23.  
 20 ch. 9. 6, 7.  
 21 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
 22 s Mic. 3. 11.  
 23 ch. 9. 4.  
 24 t Is. 45. 25;  
 25 48. 2.  
 26 John 8. 41.  
 27 u Deut. 4. 8.  
 28 Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
 29 4 Or, triest the things that differ.  
 30 Phil. 1. 10.  
 31 y Matt. 15. 14.  
 32 23. 16, 17.  
 33 19, 24.  
 34 John 9. 34, 40, 41.  
 35 z ch. 6. 17.  
 36 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
 37 3. 5.  
 38 a Ps. 50. 16, 30.  
 39 Matt. 23. 3, 30.

in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves :

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, <sup>2</sup> their conscience also bearing witness, and <sup>3</sup> their thoughts <sup>3</sup> the mean while accusing or else excusing one another ;)

16 <sup>o</sup> In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men <sup>p</sup> by Jē-  
 sus Christ <sup>q</sup> according to my gospel.

17 Behold, <sup>r</sup> thou art called a Jew, and <sup>s</sup> restest in the law, <sup>t</sup> and makest thy boast of God, 18 And <sup>u</sup> knowest *his* will, and <sup>42</sup> approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law ;

19 And <sup>v</sup> art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, <sup>2</sup> which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 <sup>a</sup> Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery?

thou that abhorrest idols, <sup>b</sup> dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that <sup>c</sup> makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gēn'tiles through you, as it is <sup>d</sup> written.

25 <sup>e</sup> For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore <sup>f</sup> if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, <sup>g</sup> judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For <sup>h</sup> he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither is <sup>i</sup> that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, <sup>i</sup> which is one inwardly; and <sup>k</sup> circumcision is that of the heart, <sup>l</sup> in the spirit, and not in the letter; <sup>m</sup> whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The Jews' prerogative: 3 which they have not lost: 9 howbeit the law convinceth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 and yet the law is not abolished.*

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is *there* of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that <sup>a</sup> unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if <sup>b</sup> some did not believe? <sup>c</sup> shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 <sup>d</sup> God forbid: yea, let <sup>e</sup> God be true, but <sup>f</sup> every man a liar; as it is written, <sup>g</sup> That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (<sup>h</sup> I speak as a man)

A. D. 60.  
 b Mal. 3. 8.  
 c ver. 17.  
 d 2 Sam. 12. 14.  
 18. 32. 5.  
 Ezck. 36. 20, 23.  
 e Gal. 5. 3.  
 f Acts 19. 34, 35.  
 g Matt. 12. 41, 42.  
 h Matt. 3. 9.  
 John 8. 39.  
 ch. 9. 6, 7.  
 Gal. 6. 15.  
 Rev. 2. 9.  
 i 1 Pet. 3. 4.  
 k Phil. 3. 3.  
 Col. 2. 11.  
 l ch. 7. 6.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
 m 1 Cor. 4. 5.  
 2 Cor. 10. 18.  
 1 Thess. 2. 4.

A. D. 60.  
 i Gen. 18.  
 25.  
 Job 8. 3 ;  
 34. 17.  
 kch. 5. 20 ;  
 6. 1, 15.  
 2 Gr.  
 charged,  
 ch. 1. 28,  
 &c. ;  
 2. 1, &c.  
 l ver. 23.  
 Gal. 3. 22.  
 m Ps. 14.  
 1, 2, 3 ;  
 33. 1.  
 n Ps. 5. 9.  
 Jer. 5. 16.  
 o Ps. 140.  
 p Ps. 10. 7.  
 q Prov. 1.  
 16.  
 Is. 53. 7, 8.  
 r Ps. 36. 1.  
 s John 10.  
 34 ;  
 15. 23.  
 t Job 5.  
 16. Ps.  
 107. 42.  
 Ezek. 16.  
 63.  
 ch. 1. 20 ;  
 2. 1.  
 u ver. 9.  
 23.  
 ch. 2. 2.  
 3 Or, sub-  
 ject to  
 the judg-  
 ment of  
 God.  
 2 Ps. 143.  
 2. Acts  
 13. 39.  
 Gal. 2.  
 16 ; 3. 11.  
 Eph. 2.  
 8, 9.  
 Tit. 3. 5.  
 y ch. 7. 7.  
 z Acts 15.  
 11.  
 ch. 1. 17.  
 Phil. 3. 9.  
 Heb. 11.  
 4, &c.  
 a John 5.  
 46. Acts  
 26. 22.  
 b ch. 1. 2.  
 1 Pet. 1.  
 10.  
 c ch. 4.  
 through-  
 out.  
 d ch. 10.  
 12. Gal.  
 3. 28.  
 Col. 3. 11.  
 e ver. 9.  
 ch. 11. 32.  
 Gal. 3.  
 22.  
 fch. 4. 16.  
 Eph. 2. 8.  
 Tit. 3. 5,  
 7.  
 g Matt.  
 20. 28.  
 Eph. 1. 7.  
 Col. 1. 14.  
 1 Tim. 2.  
 6. Heb.  
 9. 12.  
 1 Pet. 1.  
 18, 19.  
 4 Or,  
 foreor-  
 dained.  
 h Lev. 16.  
 15.  
 1 John 2.  
 2 ;  
 4. 10.  
 i Col. 1. 20.  
 k Acts 13.  
 38, 39.  
 1 Tim. 1.  
 15.  
 5 Or,  
 passing  
 over.  
 l Acts 17.  
 30.  
 Heb. 9.  
 15.  
 m ch. 2.  
 17, 23 ;  
 4. 2.  
 1 Cor. 1.  
 29, 31.  
 Eph. 2. 9.  
 n ver. 20,  
 21, 22.  
 Acts 13.  
 38, 39.  
 ch. 5. 8.  
 Gal. 2. 16.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gën'tiles? Yes, of the Gën'tiles also:  
 30 Seeing <sup>o</sup> it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.  
 31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

WHAT shall we say then that <sup>a</sup> Á'bra-ham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Á'bra-ham were <sup>b</sup> justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? <sup>c</sup> Á'bra-ham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now <sup>d</sup> to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth <sup>e</sup> the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as Dá'vid also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 *Saying,* <sup>f</sup> Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Á'bra-ham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And <sup>g</sup> he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that <sup>h</sup> he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Á'bra-ham, which *he had* being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise, that he should be the <sup>i</sup> heir of the world, was not to Á'bra-ham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For <sup>k</sup> if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because <sup>l</sup> the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* <sup>m</sup> by grace; <sup>n</sup> to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the

A. D. 60.

o ch. 10.  
Gal. 3. 8,  
20, 28.

a Is. 51. 2.  
Matt. 3.  
9.  
John 8.  
33, 39.  
2 Cor. 11.  
22.  
b ch. 3. 20,  
27, 28.  
c Gen. 15.  
6.  
Gal. 3. 6.  
James 2.  
25.  
d ch. 11. 6.

e Josh. 24.  
2.

f Ps. 32.  
1, 2.

g Gen. 17.  
10.

h ver. 12,  
16.  
Luke 19.  
9.  
Gal. 3. 7.

i Gen. 17.  
4, &c.  
Gal. 3.  
29.  
A. Gal. 3.  
18.  
Joh. 3. 29 ;  
5. 13, 20 ;  
7. 8, 10, 11.  
1 Cor. 15.  
56.  
2 Cor. 3.  
7, 9.  
Gal. 3.  
10, 19.  
1 John 3.  
4.  
m ch. 3.  
24.  
n Gal. 3.  
22.



A. D. 60. faith of Ābra-ham; ° who is the father of us all,

o Is. 51. 2.  
ch. 9. 8.  
p Gen. 17. 5.  
2 Or. like unto him.  
q ch. 8. 11.  
Eph. 2. 1. 3.  
r ch. 9. 26.  
1 Cor. 1. 28.  
1 Pet. 2. 10.  
s Gen. 15. 5.

t Gen. 17. 17.  
18. 11.  
Heb. 11. 11, 12.

u Ps. 115. 3.  
Luke 1. 37, 45.  
Heb. 11. 19.  
x ch. 15. 4.  
1 Cor. 10. 6, 11.  
y Acts 2. 24.  
13. 30.  
z Is. 53. 5, 6.  
ch. 3. 25;  
8. 32.  
2 Cor. 5. 21.  
Gal. 1. 4.  
Heb. 9. 24.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.  
3. 18.  
a 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 21.

17 (As it is written, <sup>p</sup>I have made thee a father of many nations,) <sup>2</sup> before him whom he believed, <sup>even</sup> God, <sup>q</sup> who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those <sup>r</sup> things which be not as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, <sup>s</sup> So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, <sup>t</sup> he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sā'rah's womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, <sup>u</sup> he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now <sup>x</sup> it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe <sup>y</sup> on him that raised up Jē'sus our Lord from the dead;

25 <sup>z</sup> Who was delivered for our offences, and <sup>a</sup> was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, 2 and joy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saved being reconciled. 12 As sin and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. 20 Where sin abounded, grace did superabound.

**T**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup> being justified by faith, we have <sup>b</sup> peace with God through our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

2 <sup>c</sup> By whom also we have access by faith into this grace <sup>d</sup> wherein we stand, and <sup>e</sup> rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but <sup>f</sup> we glory in tribulations also: <sup>g</sup> knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 <sup>h</sup> And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 <sup>i</sup> And hope maketh not ashamed; <sup>k</sup> because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Hō'ly Ghōst which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, <sup>2</sup> in due time <sup>l</sup> Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But <sup>m</sup> God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified <sup>n</sup> by his blood, we shall be saved <sup>o</sup> from wrath through him.

10 For <sup>p</sup> if, when we were enemies, <sup>q</sup> we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved <sup>r</sup> by his life.

A. D. 60.

a Is. 32. 17.  
John 16. 33.  
ch. 3. 23, 30.  
b Eph. 2. 14.  
Col. 1. 20.  
c John 10. 9;  
14. 6.  
Eph. 2. 18;  
3. 12.  
Heb. 10. 19.  
d 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
e Heb. 3. 6.  
f Matt. 5. 11, 12.  
Acts 5. 41.  
g 2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Phil. 2. 17.  
James 1. 2, 12.  
1 Pet. 3. 14.  
h James 1. 12.  
i Phil. 1. 20.  
k 2 Cor. 1. 22.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
Eph. 1. 13, 14.  
l 2 Or. according to the time.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
m ver. 8.  
ch. 4. 25.  
n John 15. 13.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.  
1 John 3. 16;  
4. 9, 10.  
o ch. 3. 25.  
Eph. 2. 13.  
Heb. 9. 14. 1 John 1. 7.  
p ch. 1. 18.  
q 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19.  
r Eph. 2. 16. Col. 1. 20, 21. r John 5. 26; 14. 19. 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.



TRIBULATION WORKETH PATIENCE; AND PATIENCE, EXPERIENCE; AND EXPERIENCE, HOPE.— Rom. 5. 3, 4.

A. D. 60.  
 s ch. 2. 17;  
 3. 24, 30.  
 Gal. 4. 9.  
 2 Or, *reconciliation*,  
 ver. 10.  
 2 Cor. 5.  
 18, 19.  
 t Gen. 3.  
 6.  
 1 Cor.  
 15. 21.  
 u Gen. 2.  
 17.  
 ch. 6. 23.  
 1 Cor.  
 15. 21.  
 3 Or, *in whom*,  
 s ch. 4. 15.  
 1 John 3.  
 4.  
 y 1 Cor.  
 15. 21, 22,  
 45.  
 z Is. 53. 11.  
 Matt. 20.  
 28;  
 26. 28.  
 4 Or, *by one offence*.  
 5 Or, *by one offence*.  
 6 Or, *by one righteousness*.  
 a John  
 12. 32.  
 Heb. 2. 9.  
 b John 15.  
 22.  
 ch. 3. 20;  
 4. 15;  
 7. 8.  
 Gal. 3.  
 19, 23.  
 c Luke 7.  
 47.  
 1 Tim. 1.  
 14.  
 d ver. 13.  
 ch. 3. 8.  
 b ver. 11.  
 ch. 7. 4.  
 Gal. 2.  
 19;  
 6. 14.  
 Col. 3. 3.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 24.  
 e Gal. 3.  
 27.  
 f Or, *are*.  
 d 1 Cor.  
 15. 20.  
 g Col. 2. 12.  
 f ch. 8. 11.  
 1 Cor. 6.  
 14.  
 2 Cor. 13.  
 4.  
 g John 2.  
 11;  
 11. 49.  
 h Gal. 6.  
 15.  
 Eph. 4.  
 22, 23, 24.  
 Col. 3. 10.  
 i Phil. 3.  
 10. 11.  
 k Gal. 2.  
 20;  
 5. 24;  
 6. 14.  
 Eph. 4.  
 22.  
 Col. 3. 5.  
 9.  
 l Col. 2.  
 11.

11 And not only so, but we also <sup>s</sup> joy in God through our Lord Jē'sus Christ, by whom we have now received the <sup>2</sup> atonement.  
 12 Wherefore, as <sup>t</sup> by one man sin entered into the world, and <sup>u</sup> death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, <sup>3</sup> for that all have sinned:  
 13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but <sup>x</sup> sin is not imputed when there is no law.  
 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Ād'am to Mō'sēs, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Ād'am's transgression, <sup>y</sup> who is the figure of him that was to come.  
 15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jē'sus Christ, hath abounded <sup>z</sup> unto many.  
 16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, so is the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.  
 17 For if <sup>4</sup> by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jē'sus Christ.)  
 18 Therefore as <sup>5</sup> by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so <sup>6</sup> by the righteousness of one the free gift came <sup>a</sup> upon all men unto justification of life.  
 19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.  
 20 Moreover <sup>b</sup> the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much <sup>c</sup> more abound:  
 21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6.

1 We may not live in sin, 2 for we are dead unto it, 3 as appeareth by our baptism. 12 Let not sin reign any more, 13 because we have yielded ourselves to the service of righteousness, 23 and for that death is the wages of sin.

WHAT shall we say then? <sup>a</sup> Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?  
 2 God forbid. How shall we, that are <sup>b</sup> dead to sin, live any longer therein?  
 3 Know ye not, that <sup>c</sup> so many of us as <sup>7</sup> were baptized into Jē'sus Christ <sup>d</sup> were baptized unto his death?  
 4 Therefore we are <sup>e</sup> buried with him by baptism into death: that <sup>f</sup> like as Christ was raised up from the dead by <sup>g</sup> the glory of the Father, <sup>h</sup> even so we also should walk in newness of life.  
 5 <sup>i</sup> For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of his resurrection:  
 6 Knowing this, that <sup>k</sup> our old man is crucified with *him*, that <sup>l</sup> the body of sin might

be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.  
 7 For <sup>m</sup> he that is dead is <sup>2</sup> freed from sin.  
 8 Now <sup>n</sup> if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:  
 9 Knowing that <sup>o</sup> Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.  
 10 For in that he died, <sup>p</sup> he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, <sup>q</sup> he liveth unto God.  
 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be <sup>r</sup> dead indeed unto sin, but <sup>s</sup> alive unto God through Jē'sus Christ our Lord.  
 12 <sup>t</sup> Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.  
 13 Neither yield ye your <sup>u</sup> members as <sup>3</sup> instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but <sup>x</sup> yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.  
 14 For <sup>y</sup> sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.  
 15 What then? shall we sin, <sup>z</sup> because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.  
 16 Know ye not, that <sup>a</sup> to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?  
 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart <sup>b</sup> that form of doctrine <sup>4</sup> which was delivered you.  
 18 Being then <sup>c</sup> made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.  
 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.  
 20 For when ye were <sup>d</sup> the servants of sin, ye were free <sup>5</sup> from righteousness.  
 21 <sup>e</sup> What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for <sup>f</sup> the end of those things is death.  
 22 But now <sup>g</sup> being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.  
 23 For <sup>h</sup> the wages of sin is death; but <sup>i</sup> the gift of God is eternal life through Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 4 But we are dead to the law. 7 Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good, 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieved because I cannot keep it.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?  
 2 For <sup>a</sup> the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long

A. D. 60.  
 m 1 Pet.  
 4. 1.  
 n 2 Gr. *justified*.  
 o 2 Tim.  
 2. 11.  
 p Rev. 1.  
 18.  
 q Heb. 9.  
 27, 28.  
 r Luke  
 20. 38.  
 s ver. 2.  
 t Gal. 2.  
 19.  
 u Ps. 19.  
 13;  
 119. 133.  
 v ch. 7. 5.  
 Col. 3. 5.  
 James 4.  
 1.  
 3 Gr.  
*arms, or,*  
*scapulars.*  
 7 ch. 12. 1.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 24;  
 4. 2.  
 p ch. 7. 4.  
 6;  
 8. 2.  
 Gal. 5.  
 18.  
 21 Cor. 9.  
 21.  
 a Matt. 6.  
 24.  
 John 8.  
 34.  
 2 Pet. 2.  
 19.  
 b 2 Tim.  
 1. 13.  
 4 Gr.  
*wheretoe*  
*ye were*  
*delivered.*  
 c John 8.  
 32.  
 1 Cor. 7.  
 22.  
 Gal. 5. 1.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 16.  
 d John 8.  
 34.  
 5 Gr. to  
*righteousness.*  
 e ch. 7. 5.  
 f ch. 1. 32.  
 g John 8.  
 32.  
 h Gen. 2.  
 17.  
 ch. 5. 12.  
 James 1.  
 15.  
 i ch. 2. 7;  
 5. 17, 21.  
 1 Pet. 1. 4.



A. D. 60. as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then <sup>b</sup> if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become <sup>c</sup> dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should <sup>d</sup> bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the <sup>2</sup> motions of sins, which were by the law, <sup>e</sup> did work in our members <sup>f</sup> to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, <sup>3</sup> that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve <sup>g</sup> in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, <sup>h</sup> I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known <sup>4</sup> lust, except the law had said,

<sup>i</sup> Thou shalt not covet.

8 But <sup>k</sup> sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For <sup>l</sup> without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, <sup>m</sup> which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore <sup>n</sup> the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, <sup>o</sup> sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I <sup>2</sup> allow not: for <sup>p</sup> what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it* is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that <sup>q</sup> in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I <sup>r</sup> delight in the law of God after <sup>s</sup> the inward man:

23 But <sup>t</sup> I see another law in <sup>u</sup> my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from <sup>3</sup> the body of this death?

25 <sup>x</sup> I thank God through Jēsus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8.

<sup>1</sup> They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What harm cometh of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being God's child, 19 whose glorious deliverance all things long for, 23 was beforehand decreed from God. 28 What can sever us from his love?

**T**HERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jēsus, who <sup>a</sup> walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For <sup>b</sup> the law of <sup>c</sup> the Spirit of life in Christ Jēsus hath made me free from <sup>d</sup> the law of sin and death.

3 For <sup>e</sup> what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, <sup>f</sup> God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and <sup>4</sup> for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, <sup>g</sup> who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For <sup>h</sup> they that are

ch. 8. 2.  
Gal. 2.  
19.  
5. 18.  
Eph. 2.  
15.  
Col. 2. 14.  
d Gal. 5.  
22.  
2 Gr. pas-  
sions.  
e ch. 6. 13.  
f ch. 6. 21.  
Gal. 5.  
19.  
James 1.  
15.  
3 Or, be-  
ing dead  
to that,  
ver. 4.  
ch. 6. 2.  
g ch. 2. 23.  
2 Cor. 3.  
6.  
h ch. 3. 20.  
4 Or, con-  
cupis-  
cence.

Ex. 20.  
17.  
Deut. 5.  
21.  
Acts 20.  
33.  
ch. 13. 9.  
k ch. 4. 15;  
5. 20.

1 Cor. 15.  
56.

m Lev.  
18. 5.  
Ezek. 20.  
11. 13. 21.  
2 Cor. 3.  
7.

n Ps. 19. 8;  
119. 38.  
137.  
1 Tim. 1.  
8.

A. D. 60.

o 1 Kings  
21. 29. 25.  
2 Kings  
17. 17.  
2 Gr.  
Anno,  
Psa. 1. 6.  
p Gal. 5.  
17.

q Gen. 6.  
5; 8. 21.

r Ps. 1. 2.

s 2 Cor. 4.  
16.  
Eph. 3.  
16.  
Col. 3. 9.  
10.  
t Gal. 5.  
17.  
u ch. 6.  
13, 19.

3 Or, this  
body of  
death.

x 1 Cor.  
15. 57.

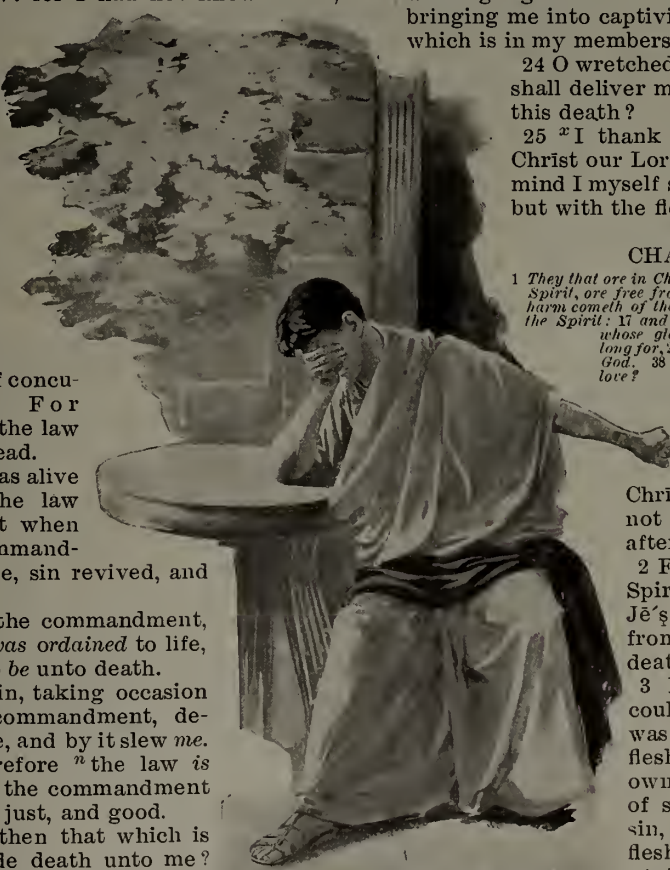
a ver. 4.  
Gal. 5.  
16, 25.

b John 8.  
36.  
ch. 6. 18.  
22.  
Gal. 2.  
19. 5. 1.  
c 1 Cor.  
15. 45.  
2 Cor. 3.  
6.

d ch. 7.  
24. 25.  
e Acts 13.  
ch. 3. 20.  
Heb. 7.  
18. 19;  
10. 1. 2.  
10. 14.  
f 2 Cor. 5.  
21.  
Gal. 3.  
13.  
4 Or, by a  
sacrifice  
for sin.

g ver. 1.

h John 3.  
6.  
1 Cor. 2.  
14.



O WRETCHED MAN THAT I AM!  
Rom. 7. 24.

A. D. 60.

i Gal. 5. 22, 25.  
 k ver. 13. ch. 6. 21.  
 Gal. 6. 8.  
 2 Gr. the *mind* of the *flesh*.  
 5o ver. 7.  
 3 Gr. the *mind* of the *Spirit*.  
 4 Gr. the *mind* of the *flesh*.  
 1 James 4. 4.  
 m 1 Cor. 3. 2, 14.  
 n 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19.  
 o John 3. 34.  
 Gal. 4. 6.  
 Phil. 1. 19.  
 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 p Acts 2. 24.  
 q ch. 6. 4, 5.  
 1 Cor. 6. 14.  
 2 Cor. 4. 14.  
 Eph. 2. 5.  
 5 Or, because of his *Spirit*.  
 r ch. 6. 7, 14.  
 s ver. 6.  
 Gal. 4. 8.  
 t Eph. 4. 22.  
 Col. 3. 5, 18.  
 x 1 Cor. 2. 12.  
 Heb. 2. 15.  
 y 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
 1 John 4. 18.  
 z Is. 56. 5.  
 Gal. 4. 5, 6.  
 a Mark 14. 36.  
 b 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 13; 4. 30.  
 c Acts 25. 18.  
 Gal. 4. 7.  
 d Acts 14. 22.  
 Phil. 1. 29.  
 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
 e 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7; 4. 13.  
 f 2 Pet. 3. 13.  
 g 1 John 3. 2.  
 h ver. 22. Gen. 3. 19.  
 6 Or, every creature, Mark 16. 15.  
 Col. 1. 23.  
 i Jer. 12. 11.  
 k 2 Cor. 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 14.  
 l 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4.  
 m Luke 20. 35.  
 n Luke 21. 28.  
 Eph. 4. 50.  
 o 2 Cor. 5. 7.  
 Heb. 11. 1.

after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit <sup>i</sup> the things of the Spirit.

6 For <sup>k</sup> <sup>2</sup> to be carnally minded is death; but <sup>3</sup> to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because <sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup> the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, <sup>m</sup> neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that <sup>n</sup> the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not <sup>o</sup> the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of <sup>p</sup> him that raised up Jē'sus from the dead dwell in you, <sup>q</sup> he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>5</sup> by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 <sup>r</sup> Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For <sup>s</sup> if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do <sup>t</sup> mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For <sup>u</sup> as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For <sup>x</sup> ye have not received the spirit of bondage again <sup>y</sup> to fear; but ye have received the <sup>z</sup> Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, <sup>a</sup> Ab'ba, Father.

16 <sup>b</sup> The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; <sup>c</sup> heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; <sup>d</sup> if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that <sup>e</sup> the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For <sup>f</sup> the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the <sup>g</sup> manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For <sup>h</sup> the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that <sup>6</sup> the whole creation <sup>i</sup> groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have <sup>k</sup> the firstfruits of the Spirit, <sup>l</sup> even we ourselves groan within ourselves, <sup>m</sup> waiting for the adoption, to *wit*, the <sup>n</sup> redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but <sup>o</sup> hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our in-

firmities: for <sup>p</sup> we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but <sup>q</sup> the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And <sup>r</sup> he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, <sup>2</sup> because he maketh intercession for the saints <sup>3</sup> according to *the will* of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them <sup>t</sup> who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom <sup>u</sup> he did foreknow, <sup>v</sup> he also did predestinate <sup>y</sup> to be conformed to the image of his Son, <sup>z</sup> that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also <sup>a</sup> called: and whom he called, them he also <sup>b</sup> justified: and whom he justified, them he also <sup>c</sup> glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? <sup>d</sup> If God *be* for us, who can be against us?

32 <sup>e</sup> He that spared not his own Son, but <sup>f</sup> delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? <sup>g</sup> *It is* God that justifieth.

34 <sup>h</sup> Who is he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, <sup>i</sup> who is even at the right hand of God, <sup>k</sup> who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, <sup>l</sup> For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 <sup>m</sup> Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor <sup>n</sup> principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jē'sus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Jews embraced the righteousness of faith.

I <sup>a</sup> SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Hō'ly Ghōst,

2 <sup>b</sup> That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For <sup>c</sup> I could wish that myself were <sup>3</sup> accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 <sup>d</sup> Who are Iſ'ra-el-ites; <sup>e</sup> to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and <sup>f</sup> the glory, and <sup>g</sup> the

2 Cor. 1. 23; 11. 31; 12. 19. Gal. 1. 20. Phil. 1. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. b ch. 10. 1. c Ex. 32. 32. 3 Or, separated. d Deut. 7. 6. e Ex. 4. 22. Dent. 14. 1. Jer. 31. 9. f 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kings 3. 11. Ps. 63. 2; 73. 61. g Acts 3. 25. Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10.

A. D. 60.

p Matt. 20. 22. James 4. 3.  
 q Zech. 12. 10.  
 Eph. 6. 18.  
 r 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
 Ps. 7. 9. Prov. 17. 3.  
 Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12.  
 Acts 1. 24.  
 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
 Rev. 2. 23.  
 2 Pet. 1. 20.  
 s 1 John 5. 14.  
 t ch. 9. 11, 23.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
 u See Ex. 33. 12, 17.  
 Ps. 1. 6.  
 Jer. 1. 5. Matt. 7. 23.  
 ch. 11. 2.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
 x Eph. 1. 5, 11.  
 y John 17. 22.  
 2 Cor. 3. 16.  
 Phil. 3. 21.  
 1 John 3. 2.  
 z Col. 1. 15, 18.  
 Heb. 1. 6.  
 Rev. 1. 5.  
 a ch. 1. 6; 9. 24.  
 Eph. 4. 4.  
 Heb. 9. 15.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 b 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
 c John 17. 22.  
 Eph. 2. 6.  
 d Num. 14. 9.  
 Ps. 113. 6.  
 e ch. 5. 6.  
 f ch. 4. 25.  
 g Is. 50. 8, 9.  
 Rev. 12. 10, 11.  
 h Job 34. 29.  
 i Mark 16. 19.  
 Col. 3. 1.  
 Heb. 1. 3; 8. 1; 12. 2.  
 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
 k Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24.  
 1 John 2. 1.  
 l 1 Cor. 14. 44.  
 22.  
 1 Cor. 15. 30, 31.  
 2 Cor. 4. 11.  
 m 1 Cor. 15. 57.  
 2 Cor. 2. 14.  
 1 John 4. 4; 5. 4, 5.  
 Rev. 12. 11.  
 n Eph. 1. 21; 6. 12.  
 Col. 1. 16; 2. 15.  
 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
 a ch. 1. 9.  
 c Ex. 32. 32. 3 Or, separated. d Deut. 7. 6. e Ex. 4. 22. Dent. 14. 1. Jer. 31. 9. f 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kings 3. 11. Ps. 63. 2; 73. 61. g Acts 3. 25. Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10.





AS IT IS WRITTEN, FOR THY SAKE WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG; WE ARE ACCOUNTED AS SHEEP FOR THE SLAUGHTER. — Rom. 8. 36.





A. D. 60.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, <sup>i</sup> Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For <sup>k</sup> there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for <sup>l</sup> the same Lord over all <sup>m</sup> is rich unto all that call upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call <sup>o</sup> upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear <sup>p</sup> without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, <sup>q</sup> How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But <sup>r</sup> they have not all obeyed the gospel. For E-ṣā'ias saith, <sup>s</sup> Lord, who hath believed <sup>2</sup> our <sup>3</sup> report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, <sup>t</sup> their sound went into all the earth, <sup>u</sup> and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Iṣ'ra-el know? First Mō'sēs saith, <sup>v</sup> I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a <sup>y</sup> foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But E-ṣā'ias is very bold, and saith, <sup>z</sup> I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But Iṣ'ra-el he saith, <sup>a</sup> All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.



HATH NOT THE POTTER POWER OVER THE CLAY?  
Rom. 9. 21.

I SAY then, <sup>a</sup> Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For <sup>b</sup> I also am an Iṣ'ra-elite, of the seed of A'bra-ham, of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min.

2 God hath not cast away his people which <sup>c</sup> he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith <sup>2</sup> of E-li'as? how he maketh intercession to God against Iṣ'ra-el, saying,

3 <sup>d</sup> Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? <sup>e</sup> I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Bā'al.

5 <sup>f</sup> Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And <sup>g</sup> if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? <sup>h</sup> Iṣ'ra-el hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the elec-

CHAPTER 11.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult upon them: 26 for there is a promise of their salvation. 33 God's judgments are unsearchable.

i Is. 28.  
16; 49.  
23.  
Jer. 17.  
7.  
ch. 9. 23.  
k Acts 15.  
9.  
ch. 3. 22.  
Gal. 3.  
28.  
l Acts 10.  
36.  
ch. 3. 29.  
1 Tim. 2.  
5.  
m Eph. 1.  
7; 2. 4, 7.  
n Joel 2.  
32.  
Acts 2.  
21.  
o Acts 9.  
14.

p Tit. 1.  
3.

q Is. 52. 7.  
Nah. 1.  
15.

r ch. 3. 8.  
Heb. 4.  
2.

s Is. 53. 1.  
John 12.  
38.

t Gr. the hearing of us?

3 Or, preaching?

u Fa. 19. 4.  
Matt. 24.  
14; 28.  
19.

v Mark 16.  
15.  
Col. 1. 6.  
23.

w See 1 Kings 18. 10.  
Matt. 4.  
8.

x Deut. 32. 21.  
ch. 11. 11.

y Ps. 3. 3.  
z Is. 65. 1.  
ch. 9. 30.

a Is. 65.  
2.

A. D. 60.

a 1 Sam. 12. 22.  
Jer. 31.  
37.

b 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
Phil. 3.  
5.

c ch. 8. 29.  
2 Gr. in Elias?

d 1 Kings 19. 10, 14.

e 1 Kings 19. 18.

f ch. 9. 27.

g ch. 4. 4.  
5.  
Gal. 5. 4.  
See Deut. 9. 4. 5.

h ch. 9. 31; 10. 3.

A. D. 60.

2 Or, *hard-ened.*  
2 Cor. 3. 14.  
1s. 23. 10.  
3 Or, *re-morse.*  
Deut. 29. 4.  
1s. 6. 9.  
Jer. 5. 21.  
Ezek. 12. 2.  
Matt. 13. 14.  
John 12. 40.  
Acts 28. 25, 27.  
1s. 69. 22.  
m Ps. 69. 23.  
n Acts 13. 45; 18. 6; 22. 18, 21; 28. 24, 23.  
ch. 10. 13.

4 Or, *de-cay, Or, loss.*

o Acts 9. 15; 13. 2; 22. 21.  
ch. 15. 16.  
Gal. 1. 16; 2. 2, 7, 8, 9.  
Eph. 3. 8.  
1 Tim. 2. 1.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
p 1 Cor. 7. 16; 9. 22.  
1 Tim. 4. 16.  
James 5. 10.

q Lev. 23. 10.  
Num. 15. 18, 19, 20, 21.

r Jer. 11. 16.

s Acts 2. 39.  
Eph. 2. 12, 13.

5 Or, *for them.*

t 1 Cor. 10. 12.

u ch. 12. 16.  
x Prov. 28. 14.  
1s. 66. 2.  
Phil. 2. 12.

y 1 Cor. 15. 2.  
Heb. 3. 6, 14.

tion hath obtained it, and the rest were <sup>2</sup> blinded.

8 (According as it is written, <sup>i</sup> God hath given them the spirit of <sup>3</sup> slumber, <sup>k</sup> eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

9 And Dá'vid saith, <sup>l</sup> Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:

10 <sup>m</sup> Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather <sup>n</sup> through their fall salvation *is* come unto the Gën'tiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the <sup>4</sup> diminishing of them the riches of the Gën'tiles; how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gën'tiles, inasmuch as <sup>o</sup> I am the apostle of the Gën'tiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and <sup>p</sup> might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead?

16 For if <sup>q</sup> the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if <sup>r</sup> some of the branches *be* broken off, <sup>s</sup> and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in <sup>5</sup> among them,

and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 <sup>t</sup> Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. <sup>u</sup> Be not highminded, but <sup>x</sup> fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, <sup>y</sup> if thou continue

in his goodness: otherwise <sup>z</sup> thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, <sup>a</sup> if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be <sup>b</sup> wise in your own conceits; that <sup>c</sup> blindness in part is happened to Ís'ra-el, <sup>d</sup> until the fulness of the Gën'tiles be come in.

26 And so all Ís'ra-el shall be saved: as it is written, <sup>e</sup> There shall come out of Sí'on the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Já'cob:

27 <sup>f</sup> For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* <sup>g</sup> beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* <sup>h</sup> without repentance.

30 For as ye <sup>i</sup> in times past have not <sup>3</sup> believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not <sup>4</sup> believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 **F**or <sup>k</sup> God hath <sup>5</sup> concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! <sup>l</sup> how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and <sup>m</sup> his ways past finding out!

34 <sup>n</sup> For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or <sup>o</sup> who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or <sup>p</sup> who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For <sup>q</sup> of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: <sup>r</sup> to <sup>6</sup> whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER 12.

1 God's mercies must move us to please God. 3 No man must think too well of himself, but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. 9 Love, and many other duties, are required of us. 19 Revenge is specially forbidden.

A. D. 60.

z John 15. 2.  
2 Cor. 3. 16.

b ch. 12. 16.  
c ver. 7.  
2 Cor. 3. 14.  
2 Or, *hard-ness.*  
d Luke 21. 24.  
Rev. 7. 9.  
e 1s. 59. 20.  
See Ps. 14. 7.  
f 1s. 27. 9.  
Jer. 31. 31, &c.  
Heb. 8. 8; 10. 16.

g Deut. 7. 8; 9. 5; 10. 15.

h Num. 23. 19.

i Eph. 2. 2.  
Col. 3. 7.  
3 Or, *obeyed.*

4 Or, *obeyed.*

k ch. 3. 9.  
Gal. 3. 22.

5 Or, *shut them all up together.*

l Ps. 36. 6.  
m Job 11. 7.  
n Ps. 92. 5.  
o Job 15. 8.  
Is. 40. 13.  
Jer. 23. 18.

1 Cor. 2. 16.  
o Job 36. 22.

p Job 35. 7; 41. 11.  
q 1 Cor. 8. 6.

r Gal. 1. 16.  
1 Tim. 1. 17.  
2 Tim. 4. 14.  
1 Heb. 13. 21.

1 Pet. 5. 11.  
2 Pet. 3. 18.

Jude 25.  
Rev. 1. 6.  
6 Gr. him.



IF THINE ENEMY HUNGER, FEED HIM; IF HE THIRST, GIVE HIM DRINK. — Rom. 12. 20.



A. D. 60.

A. D. 60.

a 2 Cor. 10. 1. b 1 Pet. 2. 5. c Ps. 50. 13, 14. ch. 6. 13, 16, 19. 1 Cor. 6. 13, 20. d Heb. 10. 20. e 1 Pet. 1. 14. 1 John 2. 15. f Eph. 1. 18 : 4. 23. Col. 1. 21, 22 : 3. 10. g Eph. 5. 10, 17. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 5. h ch. 1. 5 : 15. 15. i Cor. 3. 10. 15. j Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 3. 2, 7, 8. k Prov. 25. 27. Eccles. 7. 16. ch. 11. 20. l Gr. to sobriety. m 1 Cor. 12. 7, 11. Eph. 4. 7. n 1 Cor. 12. 12. Eph. 4. 16. o 1 Cor. 10. 17. p ver. 3. q Acts 11. 27. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 23. 13 : 2. 14. 1. 6, 23, 31. r Gal. 6. 6. Eph. 4. 11. s 1 Tim. 5. 17. t Acts 15. 32. u 1 Cor. 14. 3. v Mat. 6. 1, 2, 3. w Or, imparteth. x Or, liberally. y 2 Cor. 3. 2. z Acts 20. 28. aa 1 Tim. 5. 17. ab Heb. 13. 7, 24. ac 1 Pet. 5. 2. ad 2 Cor. 9. 7. ae 1 Tim. 1. 5. af 1 Pet. 1. 22. ag Ps. 34. 14 : 36. ah 1 Cor. 13. 13. ai Amos 5. 15. aj Heb. 13. 1. ak 1 Pet. 1. 23 : 2. 17. al 3. 8. am 2 Pet. 1. 7. an Or, in the tone of the brethren. ao Phil. 2. 3. ap 1 Pet. 5. 5. aq Luke 10. 20. ar ch. 5. 2 : 15. 13. as Phil. 3. 1 : 4. 4. at 1 Thess. 5. 16. au Heb. 3. 6. av 1 Pet. 4. 13. aw Luke 21. 19. ax 1 Tim. 6. 11. ay Heb. 10. 36 : 12. 1. az James 1. 4 : 5. 7. ba 1 Pet. 2. 19, 20. bb Luke 18. 1. bc Acts 2. 42 : 12. 5. bd Eph. 6. 15. be Col. 4. 2. bf 1 Thess. 5. 17. bg 1 Cor. 16. 1. bh 2 Cor. 9. 1, 12. bi Heb. 6. 10 : 13. 16. bj John 3. 17. bk 1 Tim. 5. 2. bl Titus 1. 8. bm Heb. 13. 2. bn 1 Pet. 4. 9. bo Matt. 5. 44. bp Luke 6. 28 : 23. 34. bq Acts 7. 60. br 1 Cor. 4. 12. bs 1 Pet. 2. 23 : 3. 9. bt 1 Cor. 12. 26. bu ch. 15. 5. bv 1 Cor. 1. 10. bw Phil. 2. 2 : 3. 16. bx 1 Pet. 3. 8.

I <sup>a</sup> BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, <sup>b</sup> that ye <sup>c</sup> present your bodies <sup>d</sup> a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is your reasonable service.*

2 And <sup>e</sup> be not conformed to this world : but <sup>f</sup> be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may <sup>g</sup> prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

3 For I say, <sup>h</sup> through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, <sup>i</sup> not to think of *himself* more highly than he ought to think ; but to think <sup>2</sup> soberly, according as God hath dealt <sup>k</sup> to every man the measure of faith.

4 For <sup>l</sup> as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office :

5 So <sup>m</sup> we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 <sup>n</sup> Having then gifts differing <sup>o</sup> according to the grace that is given to us, whether <sup>p</sup> prophecy, let

*us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith ;

7 Or ministry, let *us wait* on our ministering : or <sup>q</sup> he that teacheth, on teaching ;

8 Or <sup>r</sup> he that exhorteth, on exhortation : <sup>s</sup> he that <sup>3</sup> giveth, let *him do it* <sup>4</sup> with simplicity ; <sup>t</sup> he that ruleth, with diligence ; he that sheweth mercy, <sup>u</sup> with cheerfulness.

9 <sup>x</sup> Let love be without dissimulation. <sup>y</sup> Abhor that which is evil ; cleave to that which is good.

10 <sup>z</sup> Be kindly affectioned one to another <sup>5</sup> with brotherly love ; <sup>a</sup> in honour preferring one another ;

11 Not slothful in business ; fervent in spirit ; serving the Lord ;

12 <sup>b</sup> Rejoicing in hope ; <sup>c</sup> patient in tribulation ; <sup>d</sup> continuing instant in prayer ;

13 <sup>e</sup> Distributing to the necessity of saints ; <sup>f</sup> given to hospitality.

14 <sup>g</sup> Bless them which persecute you : bless, and curse not.

15 <sup>h</sup> Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 <sup>i</sup> Be of the same mind one toward another



RENDER THEREFORE TO ALL THEIR DUES: TRIBUTE TO WHOM TRIBUTE IS DUE.—Rom. 13. 7.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, <sup>o</sup> live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, <sup>p</sup> avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath : for it is written, <sup>q</sup> Vengeance is mine ; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 <sup>r</sup> Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him ; if he thirst, give him drink : for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Subjection, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LET every soul <sup>a</sup> be subject unto the higher powers. For <sup>b</sup> there is no power but of God : the powers that be are <sup>3</sup> ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth <sup>c</sup> the power, resisteth the ordinance of God : and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power ? <sup>d</sup> do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same :

er. <sup>k</sup> Mind not high things, but <sup>2</sup> condescend to men of low

estate. <sup>l</sup> Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 <sup>m</sup> Recompense to no man evil for evil. <sup>n</sup> Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

k Ps. 131. 1, 2. l Jer. 45. 5. m Or, be contented with mean things. n Prov. 3. 17. o Prov. 12. 18. p 1 Pet. 3. ch. 11. 25. q Prov. 29. 21. r Matt. 5. 39. s 1 Thess. 5. 15. t 1 Pet. 3. 9. u ch. 14. 16. v 2 Cor. 8. 21. w Mark 9. 50. x ch. 14. 19. y Heb. 12. 14. z ver. 17. aa Lev. 19. 18. ab Prov. 24. 29. ac Dent. 32. 35. ad Heb. 10. 30. ae Ex. 23. 4, 5. af Prov. 25. 21, 22. ag Matt. 5. 44.

a Tit. 3. 1. b 1 Pet. 2. 13. c Prov. 8. 15, 16. d Dan. 2. 21 : 4. 32. e John 19. 11. f Or, ordered. g Tit. 3. 1.

d 1 Pet. 2. 14 : 3. 13.

A. D. 60.

e Eccles. 8, 2.  
 f 1 Pet. 2. 19.  
 g Matt. 22. 21.  
 Mark 12. 17.  
 Luke 20. 25.  
 h ver. 10.  
 Gal. 5. 14.  
 Col. 3. 14.  
 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
 James 2. 8.  
 i Ex. 20. 13, &c.  
 Deut. 5. 17, &c.  
 Matt. 19. 18.  
 k Lev. 19. 18.  
 Matt. 22. 39.  
 Mark 12. 31.  
 Gal. 5. 14.  
 James 2. 8.  
 l ver. 8.  
 Matt. 22. 40.  
 m 1 Cor. 15. 34.  
 Eph. 5. 14.  
 1 Thess. 5. 5, 6.  
 n Eph. 5. 13.  
 Col. 3. 8.  
 o Eph. 6. 13.  
 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
 p Phil. 4. 8.  
 1 Thess. 4. 12.  
 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
 2 Or, *decently*.  
 q Prov. 23. 21.  
 Luke 21. 34.  
 1 Pet. 4. 9.  
 r 1 Cor. 6. 5.  
 s James 3. 14.  
 t Gal. 3. 27.  
 Eph. 4. 24.  
 Col. 3. 10.  
 u Gal. 5. 16.  
 1 Pet. 2. 11.

a ch. 15. 1, 7.  
 1 Cor. 8. 9, 11; 9. 22.  
 3 Or, *not to judge his doubtful thoughts*.  
 b ver. 14.  
 1 Cor. 10. 25.  
 1 Tim. 4. 4.  
 Tit. 1. 15.  
 c Col. 2. 16.  
 d James 4. 12.  
 e Gal. 4. 10.  
 Col. 2. 16.  
 4 Or, *fully assured*.  
 f Gal. 4. 10.  
 5 Or, *observeth*.  
 g 1 Cor. 10. 31.  
 1 Tim. 4. 3.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore <sup>e</sup> ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, <sup>f</sup> but also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 <sup>g</sup> Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love, one another: for <sup>h</sup> he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, <sup>i</sup> Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore <sup>l</sup> love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time <sup>m</sup> to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: <sup>n</sup> let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and <sup>o</sup> let us put on the armour of light.

13 <sup>p</sup> Let us walk <sup>2</sup> honestly, as in the day; <sup>q</sup> not in rioting and drunkenness, <sup>r</sup> not in chambering and wantonness, <sup>s</sup> not in strife and envying.

14 But <sup>t</sup> put ye on the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and <sup>u</sup> make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14.

3 Men may not condemn nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: 13 but take heed that they give no offence in them: 15 for that the apostle proveth unlawful by many reasons.

HIM that <sup>a</sup> is weak in the faith receive ye, but <sup>3</sup> not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he <sup>b</sup> may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and <sup>c</sup> let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 <sup>d</sup> Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 <sup>e</sup> One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be <sup>4</sup> fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that <sup>f</sup> regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for <sup>g</sup> he

giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For <sup>h</sup> none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For <sup>i</sup> to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be <sup>k</sup> Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for <sup>l</sup> we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, <sup>m</sup> As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then <sup>n</sup> every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that <sup>o</sup> no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jē'sus, <sup>p</sup> that there is nothing <sup>2</sup> unclean of itself: but <sup>q</sup> to him that esteemeth any thing to be <sup>3</sup> unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not <sup>4</sup> charitably. <sup>r</sup> Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 <sup>s</sup> Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 <sup>t</sup> For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Hō'ly Ghōst.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ <sup>u</sup> is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 <sup>v</sup> Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith <sup>y</sup> one may edify another.

20 <sup>z</sup> For meat destroy not the work of God. <sup>a</sup> All things indeed are pure; <sup>b</sup> but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat <sup>c</sup> flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. <sup>d</sup> Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that <sup>e</sup> doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for <sup>e</sup> whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We may not please ourselves, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receive one the other, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 23 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WE <sup>a</sup> then that are strong ought to bear the <sup>b</sup> infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

A. D. 60.

1 1 Cor. 6. 19, 20.  
 Gal. 2. 20.  
 1 Thess. 5. 10.  
 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
 Acts 10. 30.  
 7 Matt. 25. 31, 32.  
 Acts 10. 42; 17. 31.  
 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
 Jude 14.  
 m Is. 45. 23.  
 Phil. 4. 10.  
 n Matt. 12. 36.  
 Gal. 6. 5.  
 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
 o 1 Cor. 8. 9, 13; 10. 32.  
 p ver. 2.  
 Acts 10. 15.  
 1 Cor. 10. 25.  
 1 Tim. 4. 4.  
 Tit. 1. 15.  
 2 Gr. *common*.  
 q 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.  
 3 Gr. *common*.  
 r Gr. *according to charity*.  
 s ch. 12. 17.  
 t 1 Cor. 8. 8.  
 u 2 Cor. 8. 21.  
 v Ps. 34. 14.  
 ch. 12. 18.  
 y ch. 15. 2.  
 1 Cor. 14. 12.  
 1 Thess. 5. 11.  
 z ver. 15.  
 a ver. 14.  
 Matt. 15. 15.  
 Acts 10. 15.  
 Tit. 1. 15.  
 b 1 Cor. 8. 9, 10, 11, 12.  
 c 1 Cor. 8. 13.  
 d 1 John 3. 21.  
 5 Or, *discerneth and judgeth a difference between meats*.  
 e Tit. 1. 15.

a Gal. 6. 1.  
 b ch. 14. 1.



A. D. 60.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 10, 22; 10, 24, 33; 13. 5. Phil. 2. 4, 5. <sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 14. <sup>c</sup> Matt. 26. 39. John 5. 30; 6. 38. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 63. 4. <sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10; 10. 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17. <sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 10. Phil. 3. 16. <sup>2</sup> Or, after the example of. <sup>i</sup> Acts 4. 24, 32. <sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 1, 3. <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 2. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 15, 24. John 1. 11. Acts 3. 25, 26; 13. 46. <sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 20. <sup>o</sup> John 10. 16. ch. 3. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 18. 43.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 32. 43.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 117. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Is. 11. 1. 10. Rev. 5. 5; 22. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 12; 14. 17.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 12. 1 John 2. 21. <sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7, 10.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 5; 12. 3. Gal. 1. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8.

2 <sup>c</sup> Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good <sup>d</sup> to edification.

3 <sup>c</sup> For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, <sup>f</sup> The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For <sup>g</sup> whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 <sup>h</sup> Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another <sup>2</sup> according to Christ Jē'sus:

6 That ye may <sup>i</sup> with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

7 Wherefore <sup>k</sup> receive ye one another, <sup>l</sup> as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that <sup>m</sup> Jē'sus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, <sup>n</sup> to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And <sup>o</sup> that the Gēn'tiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, <sup>p</sup> For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gēn'tiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, <sup>q</sup> Rejoice, ye Gēn'tiles, with his people.

11 And again, <sup>r</sup> Praise the Lord, all ye Gēn'tiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, E-sā'ias saith,

<sup>s</sup> There shall be a root of Jēs'se, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gēn'tiles; in him shall the Gēn'tiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>t</sup> joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Hō'ly Ghōst.

14 And <sup>u</sup> I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, <sup>x</sup> filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, <sup>y</sup> because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That <sup>z</sup> I should be the minister of Jē'sus Christ to the Gēn'tiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> offering up of the Gēn'tiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Hō'ly Ghōst.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jē'sus Christ <sup>b</sup> in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things <sup>c</sup> which Christ hath not wrought by me, <sup>d</sup> to make the Gēn'tiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 <sup>e</sup> Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from

Je-ru'sa-lēm, and round about unto Il-lyr'i-cūm, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, <sup>f</sup> lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

21 But as it is written, <sup>g</sup> To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.

22 For which cause also <sup>h</sup> I have been <sup>3</sup> much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now having no more place in these parts, and <sup>i</sup> having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spāin, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, <sup>k</sup> and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled

<sup>4</sup> with your company.

25 But now <sup>l</sup> I go unto Je-ru'sa-lēm to minister unto the saints.

26 For <sup>m</sup> it hath pleased them of Māc'e-dō'ni-ā and A-chā'ia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Je-ru'sa-lēm.

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For <sup>n</sup> if the Gēn'tiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, <sup>o</sup> their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When therefore I have performed this,

A. D. 60.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 11. 13. Gal. 2. 7, 8, 9. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. <sup>2</sup> Or, an-er-rying. <sup>a</sup> Is. 65. 20. Phil. 2. 17. <sup>b</sup> Heb. 5. 1. <sup>c</sup> Acts 21. 19. Gal. 2. 8. <sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 6: 16. 26. <sup>e</sup> Acts 19. 11. <sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Is. 52. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 13. 1 Thess. 2. 17, 18.

<sup>3</sup> Or, many weep, or, offences. <sup>i</sup> ver. 32. Acts 13. 21. ch. 1. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 15. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. with you ver. 32. 1 Acts 19. 21; 20. 22; 24. 17. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 8. 1; 9. 2. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 11. Gal. 6. 6.



I COMMEND UNTO YOU PHERE OUR SISTER, WHICH IS A SERVANT OF THE CHURCH. — Rom. 16. 1.

A. D. 60.

7 Phil. 4. 17. 9 ch. 1. 11. 7 Phil. 2. 1. 2 Cor. 1. 11. Col. 4. 12. 2 Thess. 3. 2. 2 Or, are disobedient. u 2 Cor. 8. 4. 2 ch. 1. 10. 9 Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 19. James 4. 13. 2 1 Cor. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 7. 13. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Phil. 7. 20. a ch. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. Phil. 4. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 2 Thess. 3. 16. Heb. 13. 20. a Acts 18. 18. b Phil. 2. 21. 3 John 5. 6. c Acts 18. 2, 18, 26. 2 Tim. 4. 19.

d 1 Cor. 16. 19. Col. 4. 15. Phil. 2. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

f Gal. 1. 22.

3 Or, friends.

4 Or, friends.

and have sealed to them <sup>p</sup> this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 <sup>q</sup> And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jē'sus Christ's sake, and <sup>r</sup> for the love of the Spirit, <sup>s</sup> that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 <sup>t</sup> That I may be delivered from them that <sup>2</sup> do not believe in Ju-dæ'a; and that <sup>u</sup> my service which I have for Je-ru'sa-lēm may be accepted of the saints;

32 <sup>x</sup> That I may come unto you with joy <sup>y</sup> by the will of God, and may with you be <sup>z</sup> refreshed.

33 Now <sup>a</sup> the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 16.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviseth them to take heed of those which cause dissension and offences, 21 and after sundry salutations endeth with praise and thanks to God.

**I** COMMEND unto you Phē'be our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at <sup>a</sup> Cēn'chre-ā:

2 <sup>b</sup> That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet <sup>c</sup> Pris-cil'la and Āq'ui-lā my helpers in Christ Jē'sus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gēn'tileš.

5 Likewise greet <sup>d</sup> the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved E-pān'e-tūs, who is <sup>e</sup> the firstfruits of A-chā'ia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mā'ry, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Ān'dro-nī'cus and Jū'ni-ā, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also <sup>f</sup> were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Ām'pli-ās my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Ūr'bāne, our helper in Christ, and Stā'chys my beloved.

10 Salute A-pēl'lēs approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Ār'is-to-bū'lus' <sup>3</sup> household.

11 Salute He-rō'di-ōn my kinsman. Greet them that be of the <sup>4</sup> household of Nar-čis'sus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Trÿ-phē'nā and Trÿ-phō'sā, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Pēr'sis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Ru'fus <sup>g</sup> chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute A-sÿn'cri-tūs, Phlē'gon, Hēr'mas, Pāt'ro-bās, Hēr'mēš, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Phī-lō'gūs, and Jū'li-ā, Nē'reūs, and his sister, and O-lÿm'pas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 <sup>h</sup> Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them <sup>i</sup> which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and <sup>k</sup> avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but <sup>l</sup> their own belly; and <sup>m</sup> by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For <sup>n</sup> your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>o</sup> wise unto that which is good, and <sup>2</sup> simple concerning evil.

20 And <sup>p</sup> the God of peace <sup>q</sup> shall <sup>3</sup> bruise Sā'tan under your feet shortly. <sup>r</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 <sup>s</sup> Ti-mō'the-ūs my workfellow, and <sup>t</sup> Lu-či-ūs, and <sup>u</sup> Jā'son, and <sup>x</sup> So-sip'a-tēr, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tēr'ti-us, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 <sup>y</sup> Gā'ius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. <sup>z</sup> E-rās'tus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quār'tus a brother.

24 <sup>a</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now <sup>b</sup> to him that is of power to stablish you <sup>c</sup> according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>d</sup> according to the revelation of the mystery, <sup>e</sup> which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But <sup>f</sup> now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for <sup>g</sup> the obedience of faith:

27 To <sup>h</sup> God only wise, be glory through Jē'sus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Rō'mans from Co-rin'thus, and sent by Phē'be servant of the church at Cēn'chre-ā.

A. D. 60.

g 2 John 1. 1 Cor. 16. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 12. 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14. 1 Acts 15. 1. 3. 24. 1 Tim. 6. 3. 1 Cor. 5. 3. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14. 2 Tim. 3. 5. Tit. 3. 10. 2 John 10. 1. Phil. 3. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 5. Col. 2. 4. 2 Tim. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 3. n ch. 1. 8. o Matt. 10. 16. 1 Cor. 14. 20. 2 Or, harmless. p ch. 15. 33. q Gen. 3. 15. 3 Or, tread. r ver. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23. 2 Cor. 13. 14. Phil. 4. 23. 1 Thess. 5. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 18. Rev. 22. 21. s Acts 16. 3. Phil. 2. 19. Col. 1. 1. 1 Thess. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 1. 2. Heb. 13. 23. t Acts 13. 1. u Acts 17. 5. v Acts 20. 4. y 1 Cor. 14. 26. z Acts 19. 35. 2 Tim. 4. 20. a ver. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 28. b Eph. 3. 20. 1 Thess. 3. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 17; 3. 3. Jude 24. Col. 1. 1. c Col. 1. 1. d 1 Pet. 1. 20. e Acts 6. 7. ch. 1. 5; 15. 15. f 1 Tim. 1. 17; 6. 16. Jude 25.





# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

## CHAPTER 1.

*After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproveth their dissensions. 18 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 21, 28 the foolish, weak, and men of no account.*



**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup> called to be an apostle of Jē'sus Christ <sup>b</sup> through the will of God, and <sup>c</sup> Sōs'the-nēs our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, <sup>d</sup> to them that <sup>e</sup> are sanctified in Christ Jē'sus,

<sup>f</sup> called to be saints, with all that in every place <sup>g</sup> call upon the name of Jē'sus Christ <sup>h</sup> our Lord, <sup>i</sup> both their's and our's:

3 <sup>k</sup> Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 <sup>l</sup> I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jē'sus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, <sup>m</sup> in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as <sup>n</sup> the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; <sup>o</sup> waiting for the <sup>2</sup> coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

8 <sup>p</sup> Who shall also confirm you unto the end, <sup>q</sup> that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

9 <sup>r</sup> God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto <sup>s</sup> the fellowship of his Son Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>t</sup> that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no <sup>3</sup> divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house of Chlō'e*, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, <sup>u</sup> that every one of you saith, I am of Pāul; and I of <sup>v</sup> A-pōl'los; and I of <sup>w</sup> Qē'phas; and I of Christ.

13 <sup>x</sup> Is Christ divided? was Pāul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Pāul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but <sup>a</sup> Cris'pus and <sup>b</sup> Gā'ius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the household of <sup>c</sup> Stēph'a-nās: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but

to preach the gospel: <sup>d</sup> not with wisdom of <sup>2</sup> words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to <sup>e</sup> them that perish <sup>f</sup> foolishness; but unto us <sup>g</sup> which are saved it is the <sup>h</sup> power of God.

19 For it is written, <sup>i</sup> I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 <sup>k</sup> Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? <sup>l</sup> hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 <sup>m</sup> For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the <sup>n</sup> Jew's require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

23 But we preach Christ crucified, <sup>o</sup> unto the Jew's a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks <sup>p</sup> foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jew's and Greeks, Christ <sup>q</sup> the power of God, and <sup>r</sup> the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>s</sup> not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called:

27 But <sup>t</sup> God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, <sup>u</sup> yea, and <sup>v</sup> things which are not, <sup>x</sup> to bring to nought things that are:

29 <sup>y</sup> That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jē'sus, who of God is made unto us <sup>z</sup> wisdom, and <sup>a</sup> righteousness, and <sup>b</sup> sanctification, and <sup>c</sup> redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, <sup>d</sup> He that glorieth, let him glory in the LORD.

## CHAPTER 2.

*He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, or of 4 human wisdom: yet consisteth in the 4, 5 power of God: and so far exceedeth 6 the wisdom of this world, and 9 human sense, as that 14 the natural man cannot understand it.*

**A**ND I, brethren, when I came to you, <sup>a</sup> came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you <sup>b</sup> the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing

A. D. 59.

d ch. 2. 1,  
4. 13.  
2 Pet. 1.  
16.  
2 Or,  
speech.  
e 2 Cor. 2.  
15.  
f Acts 17.  
18.  
g ch. 2. 14.  
g ch. 15. 2.  
h ver. 24.  
Rom. 1.  
16.  
i Job 5.  
12, 13.  
15. 24. 14.  
Jer. 8. 9.  
k 1s. 33.  
18.  
l Job 12.  
17, 20, 24.  
18. 44. 25.  
Rom. 1.  
22.  
m See  
Matt. 11.  
25.  
Luke 10.  
21.  
Rom. 1.  
29, 21, 25.  
n Matt.  
12. 28;  
16. 1.  
Mark 8.  
11.  
Luke 11.  
16.  
John 4.  
48.  
o 1s. 8. 14.  
Matt. 11.  
6; 13. 57.  
Luke 2.  
34.  
John 6.  
40, 66.  
Rom. 9.  
32.  
Gal. 5.  
11.  
1 Pet. 2.  
8.  
p ver. 18.  
ch. 2. 14.  
q ver. 15.  
Rom. 1.  
4. 16.  
r Col. 2. 3.  
s John 7.  
48.  
t Matt. 11.  
25.  
James 2.  
5.  
u See Ps.  
8. 2.  
u Rom. 4.  
17.  
x ch. 2. 6.  
y Rom. 3.  
27.  
Eph. 2.  
9.  
z ver. 24.  
a Jer. 25.  
5, 6.  
Rom. 4.  
25.  
2 Cor. 5.  
21.  
Phil. 3.  
9.  
b John 17.  
19.  
c Eph. 1.  
7.  
d Jer. 9.  
28, 24.  
2 Cor. 10.  
17.  
a ver. 4.  
18.  
ch. 1. 17.  
2 Cor. 10.  
10; 11. 6.  
b ch. 1. 6.

A. D. 59. among you, <sup>c</sup> save Jē'sus Christ, and him crucified.  
<sup>c</sup> Gal. 6. 14. Phil. 3. 8. <sup>d</sup> Acts 18. 1, 6, 12. <sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 7; 10. 1, 10; 11. 30; 12. 5, 9. Gal. 4. 13. <sup>f</sup> ver. 1. ch. 1. 17. 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>g</sup> Or, *permissible*. Rom. 15. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 5.

3 And <sup>d</sup> I was with you <sup>e</sup> in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.  
 4 And my speech and my preaching <sup>f</sup> was not with <sup>2</sup>enticing words of man's wisdom, <sup>g</sup> but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:  
 5 That your faith should not <sup>3</sup>stand in the wisdom of men, but <sup>h</sup>in the power of God.  
 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them <sup>i</sup> that are perfect: yet not <sup>k</sup>the wisdom of this world,

heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.  
 10 But <sup>q</sup>God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.  
 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, <sup>r</sup>save the spirit of man which is in him? <sup>s</sup>even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.  
 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but <sup>t</sup>the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

A. D. 59. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 13. 11; 13. 17. John 14. 26; 16. 13. 1 John 2. 27. <sup>r</sup> Prov. 20. 27; 27. 19. Jer. 17. 9. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 11. 33, 34. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 15. <sup>u</sup> ver. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 16. See ch. 1. 17. <sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 18, 23. <sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7. Jude 19. <sup>a</sup> Prov. 28. 5. 1 Thess. 5. 21. 1 John 4. 1. <sup>2</sup> Or, *discerneth*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *discerned*. <sup>b</sup> Job 15. 8. Is. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18. Rom. 11. 34. <sup>4</sup> Or, *shall*. <sup>c</sup> John 15. 15.

13 <sup>u</sup>Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Hō'ly Ghōst teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.  
 14 <sup>x</sup>But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: <sup>y</sup>for they are foolishness unto him: <sup>z</sup>neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.  
 15 <sup>a</sup>But he that is spiritual <sup>2</sup>judgeth all things, yet he himself is <sup>3</sup>judged of no man.  
 16 <sup>b</sup>For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he <sup>4</sup>may instruct him? <sup>c</sup>But we have the mind of Christ.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 4. 2 Pet. 1. 16. See ch. 1. 17. <sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 18, 23. <sup>z</sup> Rom. 8. 5, 6, 7. Jude 19. <sup>a</sup> Prov. 28. 5. 1 Thess. 5. 21. 1 John 4. 1. <sup>2</sup> Or, *discerneth*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *discerned*. <sup>b</sup> Job 15. 8. Is. 40. 13. Jer. 23. 18. Rom. 11. 34. <sup>4</sup> Or, *shall*. <sup>c</sup> John 15. 15.



NEITHER IS HE THAT PLANTETH ANY THING, NEITHER HE THAT WATERETH. — 1 Cor. 3. 7.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>2</sup> Milk is fit for children. <sup>3</sup> Strife and division, arguments of a fleshly mind. <sup>7</sup> He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. <sup>9</sup> The ministers are God's fellowworkmen. <sup>11</sup> Christ the only foundation. <sup>16</sup> Men the temples of God, which <sup>17</sup> must be kept

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 15. <sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 14. <sup>c</sup> Heb. 5. 13. <sup>d</sup> Heb. 5. 12, 13. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 2. <sup>f</sup> John 16. 12. <sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 11-11. <sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 20, 21. <sup>i</sup> James 3. 16. <sup>j</sup> Or, *factions*. <sup>k</sup> Or, *according to man's*. <sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 12.

nor of the princes of this world, <sup>l</sup> that come to nought:  
 7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, <sup>m</sup> which God ordained before the world unto our glory:  
 8 <sup>n</sup> Which none of the princes of this world knew: for <sup>o</sup> had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.  
 9 But as it is written, <sup>p</sup> Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the

holy. <sup>19</sup> The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.  
**A**ND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto <sup>a</sup>spiritual, but as unto <sup>b</sup>carnal, even as unto <sup>c</sup>babes in Christ.  
 2 I have fed you with <sup>d</sup>milk, and not with meat: <sup>e</sup> for hitherto ye were not able to bear *it*, neither yet now are ye able.  
 3 For ye are yet carnal: for <sup>f</sup> whereas *there* is among you envying, and strife, and <sup>g</sup>divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk <sup>h</sup>as men?  
 4 For while one saith, <sup>i</sup> I am of Paul; and another, I am of A-pōl'los; are ye not carnal?

<sup>3</sup> Or, *be*. <sup>4</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 7; 6. 1. <sup>5</sup> ch. 14. 20. <sup>6</sup> Eph. 4. 13. <sup>7</sup> Phil. 3. 15. <sup>8</sup> Heb. 5. 14. <sup>9</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 13. <sup>10</sup> ch. 1. 20; 3. 10. <sup>11</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 12. <sup>12</sup> James 3. 16. <sup>13</sup> 1 ch. 1. 23. <sup>14</sup> Rom. 16. 25, 26. <sup>15</sup> Eph. 3. 5, 9. <sup>16</sup> Col. 1. 26. <sup>17</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9. <sup>18</sup> Matt. 11. 25. <sup>19</sup> John 7. 48. <sup>20</sup> Acts 13. 27. <sup>21</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 14. <sup>22</sup> Luke 23. 34. <sup>23</sup> Acts 3. 17. <sup>24</sup> See John 16. 3. <sup>25</sup> 1 Ps. 64. 4.



A. D. 59. 5 Who then is Paul, and who is A-pōl'los, but <sup>h</sup> ministers by whom ye believed, <sup>i</sup> even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 <sup>k</sup> I have planted, <sup>l</sup> A-pōl'los watered; <sup>m</sup> but God gave the increase.

7 So then <sup>n</sup> neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: <sup>o</sup> and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For <sup>p</sup> we are labourers together with God: ye are God's <sup>2</sup> husbandry, ye are <sup>q</sup> God's building.

10 <sup>r</sup> According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid <sup>s</sup> the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But <sup>t</sup> let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than <sup>u</sup> that is laid, <sup>v</sup> which is Jē'sus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 <sup>y</sup> Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day <sup>z</sup> shall declare it, because <sup>a</sup> it <sup>3</sup> shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, <sup>b</sup> he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; <sup>c</sup> yet so as by fire.

16 <sup>d</sup> Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man <sup>4</sup> defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 <sup>e</sup> Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For <sup>f</sup> the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, <sup>g</sup> He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, <sup>h</sup> The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore <sup>i</sup> let no man glory in men. For <sup>k</sup> all things are your's;

22 Whether Paul, or A-pōl'los, or Çē-phas, or the world, or life, or death, or

things present, or things to come; all are your's;

23 And <sup>l</sup> ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *In what account the ministers ought to be had.* 7 *We have nothing which we have not received.* 9 *The apostles spectacles to the world, angels, and men,* 13 *the filth and obscuring of the world:* 15 *yet our fathers in Christ,* 16 *whom we ought to follow.*

LET so account of us, as of <sup>a</sup> the



BOTH HUNGER, AND THIRST, AND . . . HAVE NO CERTAIN DWELLINGPLACE. — 1 Cor. 4. 11.

ministers of Christ, <sup>b</sup> and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's <sup>2</sup> judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; <sup>c</sup> yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 <sup>d</sup> Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, <sup>e</sup> who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and <sup>f</sup> then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, <sup>g</sup> I have in a

A. D. 59.

1 Rom. 14. 8. ch. 11. 3. 2 Cor. 10. 7. Gal. 3. 23.

a Matt. 24. 45. ch. 3. 5; 9. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 4. Col. 1. 25.

A. D. 59. A ch. 4. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 3. 1 Rom. 12. 3, 6. 1 Pet. 4. 11. 4 Acts 18. 4, 8, 11. ch. 4. 15; 9. 1; 15. 1. 2 Cor. 10. 14, 15. 1 Acts 18. 24, 27; 19. 1. 2 Cor. 3. 5. 2 Cor. 12. 11. Gal. 6. 3. 1 Es. 62. 12. Rom. 2. 6. ch. 4. 5. Gal. 6. 4, 5. Rev. 2. 23; 22. 12. 2 Acts 15. 4. 2 Cor. 6. 1. 2 Or. 1. Village. 2 Eph. 2. 20. Col. 2. 7. Heb. 3. 3, 4. 1 Pet. 2. 5. 1 Rom. 1. 5; 12. 3. s ver. 6. Rom. 15. 20. ch. 4. 15. Rev. 21. 14. 1 Pet. 4. 11. 1 Is. 23. 16. Matt. 16. 18. 2 Cor. 11. 4. Gal. 1. 7. 2 Eph. 2. 20. 2 ch. 4. 5. 2 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 12. a Luke 2. 35. 3 Gr. is revealed. b ch. 4. 5. c Jude 23. d ch. 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21, 22. Heb. 3. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 5. 4 Or. destroy. e Prov. 3. 7. Is. 5. 21. f ch. 1. 20; 2. 6. g Job 5. 13. h Ps. 94. 11. i ver. 4, 5. ch. 1. 12; 4. 6. 2 Cor. 4. 5, 15.

b Luke 12. 42. Tit. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 10. 2 Gr. day, ch. 3. 13. c Job 9. 2. Ps. 130. 3; 143. 2. Prov. 21. 2. Rom. 3. 20; 4. 2. d Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1, 16; 14. 4, 10, 13. Rev. 20. 12. e ch. 3. 13. f Rom. 2. 23. 2 Cor. 5. 10. g ch. 1. 12; 3. 4.

A. D. 59.

h Rom. 12. 3.  
i ch. 3. 21.  
5. 2. 6.  
2 Gr. distinguish the thec.  
k John 3. 27.  
James 1. 17.  
1 Pet. 4. 10.  
l Rev. 3. 17.  
3 Or, as the last apostles, as.  
m Ps. 44. 22.  
Rom. 3. 36.  
ch. 15. 30, 31.  
2 Cor. 4. 11; 6. 9.  
n Heb. 10. 33.  
4 Gr. theatre.  
o ch. 2. 3.  
p Acts 17. 18; 26. 24.  
ch. 1. 18, &c. 2.  
14; 3. 18.  
See 2 Kings 9. 11.  
q 2 Cor. 15. 9.  
r 2 Cor. 4. 8; 11. 23-27.  
Phil. 4. 12.  
s Job 22. 6.  
Rom. 8. 35.  
t Acts 23. 2.  
u Acts 18. 3; 20. 34.  
1 Thess. 2. 9.  
2 Thess. 3. 8.  
1 Tim. 4. 10.  
x Matt. 5. 44.  
Luke 6. 28; 23. 34.  
Acts 7. 60.  
Rom. 12. 14, 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 23; 3. 9.  
y Lam. 3. 45.  
1 Thess. 2. 11.  
z Acts 18. 11.  
Rom. 15. 20.  
ch. 3. 6.  
Gal. 4. 19.  
Phile. 10.  
James 1. 18.  
b ch. 11. 1.  
Phil. 3. 17.  
1 Thess. 1. 6.  
2 Thess. 3. 9.  
c Acts 19. 22.  
ch. 16. 10.  
Phil. 2. 19.  
1 Thess. 3. 2.  
d 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
2 Tim. 1. 2.  
e ch. 11. 2.  
f ch. 7. 17.  
g ch. 14. 33.  
h ch. 5. 2.  
i Acts 19. 21.  
ch. 16. 5.  
2 Cor. 1. 15, 23.  
k Acts 18. 21.  
Rom. 15. 32.  
l Feb. 6. 3.  
James 4. 15.

figure transferred to myself and to A-pól'los for your sakes; <sup>h</sup> that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you <sup>i</sup> be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who <sup>2</sup> maketh thee to differ from another? and <sup>k</sup> what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, <sup>l</sup> now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth <sup>3</sup> us the apostles last, <sup>m</sup> as it were appointed to death: for <sup>n</sup> we are made a <sup>4</sup> spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 <sup>o</sup> We are <sup>p</sup> fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; <sup>q</sup> we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 <sup>r</sup> Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and <sup>s</sup> are naked, and <sup>t</sup> are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 <sup>u</sup> And labour, working with our own hands: <sup>x</sup> being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: <sup>y</sup> we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but <sup>z</sup> as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for <sup>a</sup> in Christ Jē'sus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, <sup>b</sup> be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you <sup>c</sup> Ti-mō'the-ūs, <sup>d</sup> who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you <sup>e</sup> into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I <sup>f</sup> teach every where <sup>g</sup> in every church.

18 <sup>h</sup> Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 <sup>i</sup> But I will come to you shortly, <sup>k</sup> if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For <sup>l</sup> the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? <sup>m</sup> shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame unto them, than of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be stoned and avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as <sup>a</sup> named among the

1 ch. 2. 4. 1 Thess. 1. 5. m 2 Cor. 10. 2; 13. 10. a Eph. 5. 3.

Gēn'tiles, <sup>b</sup> that one should have his <sup>c</sup> father's wife.

2 <sup>d</sup> And ye are puffed up, and have not rather <sup>e</sup> mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 <sup>f</sup> For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have <sup>2</sup> judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, <sup>g</sup> with the power of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

5 <sup>h</sup> To deliver such an one unto <sup>i</sup> Sā'tan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

6 <sup>k</sup> Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that <sup>l</sup> a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even <sup>m</sup> Christ our <sup>n</sup> passover <sup>3</sup> is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore <sup>o</sup> let us keep <sup>4</sup> the feast, <sup>p</sup> not with old leaven, neither <sup>q</sup> with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle <sup>r</sup> not to company with fornicators:

10 <sup>s</sup> Yet not altogether with the fornicators <sup>t</sup> of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go <sup>u</sup> out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, <sup>x</sup> if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one <sup>y</sup> no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge <sup>z</sup> them also that are without? do not ye judge <sup>a</sup> them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore <sup>b</sup> put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 especially under infidels. 9 The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and temples of the Holy Ghost. 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that <sup>a</sup> the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall <sup>b</sup> judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 <sup>c</sup> If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not

A. D. 59.

b Lev. 18. 8.  
Deut. 22. 20; 27. 20.  
c 2 Cor. 7. 12.  
d ch. 4. 18.  
e 2 Cor. 7. 11.  
f Col. 2. 5.  
2 Or, deter-mined.  
g Matt. 16. 19; 18. 18.  
John 20. 28.  
2 Cor. 2. 10; 13. 3.  
10.  
h Job 2. 6.  
Ps. 109. 6.  
i Tim. 1. 20.  
j Acts 26. 18.  
k ver. 2.  
l ch. 3. 21; 4. 13.  
James 4. 16.  
1 ch. 15.  
Gal. 6. 9.  
2 Tim. 2. 17.  
m Is. 53. 7.  
John 1. 23.  
ch. 15. 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 12.  
Rev. 5. 6, 12.  
n John 19. 14.  
3 Or, is slain.  
o Ex. 12. 15; 13. 6.  
4 Or, a Sunday.  
p Deut. 16. 3.  
q Matt. 16. 6, 12.  
Mark 8. 15.  
Luke 12. 1.  
r See ver. 12.  
2 Cor. 6. 14.  
Eph. 5. 12.  
2 Thess. 3. 14.  
s ch. 10. 27.  
t ch. 1. 20.  
u John 17. 15.  
1 John 5. 18.  
x Matt. 18. 17.  
Rom. 16. 17.  
2 Thess. 3. 6, 14.  
2 John 10.  
y Gal. 2. 12.  
z Mark 4. 11.  
Col. 4. 5.  
1 Thess. 4. 12.  
1 Tim. 3. 7.  
a ch. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4.  
b Deut. 13. 5; 17. 7; 21. 21; 22. 21, 22, 24.  
c Ps. 40. 14.  
Dan. 7. 22.  
Matt. 19. 28.  
Luke 22. 30.  
Rev. 2. 26; 3. 21; 20. 4.  
b 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
Judc 6.  
c ch. 7. 12.



A. D. 59. one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. <sup>d</sup> Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, <sup>e</sup> and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: <sup>f</sup> neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were <sup>g</sup> some of you: <sup>h</sup> but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 <sup>i</sup> All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not <sup>2</sup> expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 <sup>k</sup> Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but <sup>l</sup> for the Lord; <sup>m</sup> and the Lord for the body.

14 And <sup>n</sup> God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us <sup>o</sup> by his own power.

15 Know ye not that <sup>p</sup> your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for <sup>q</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 <sup>r</sup> But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 <sup>s</sup> Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth <sup>t</sup> against his own body.

19 What? <sup>u</sup> know ye not that your body is the temple of the Hō'ly Ghōst which is in you, which ye have of God, <sup>x</sup> and ye are not your own?

20 For <sup>y</sup> ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 15, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity therefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: <sup>a</sup> It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

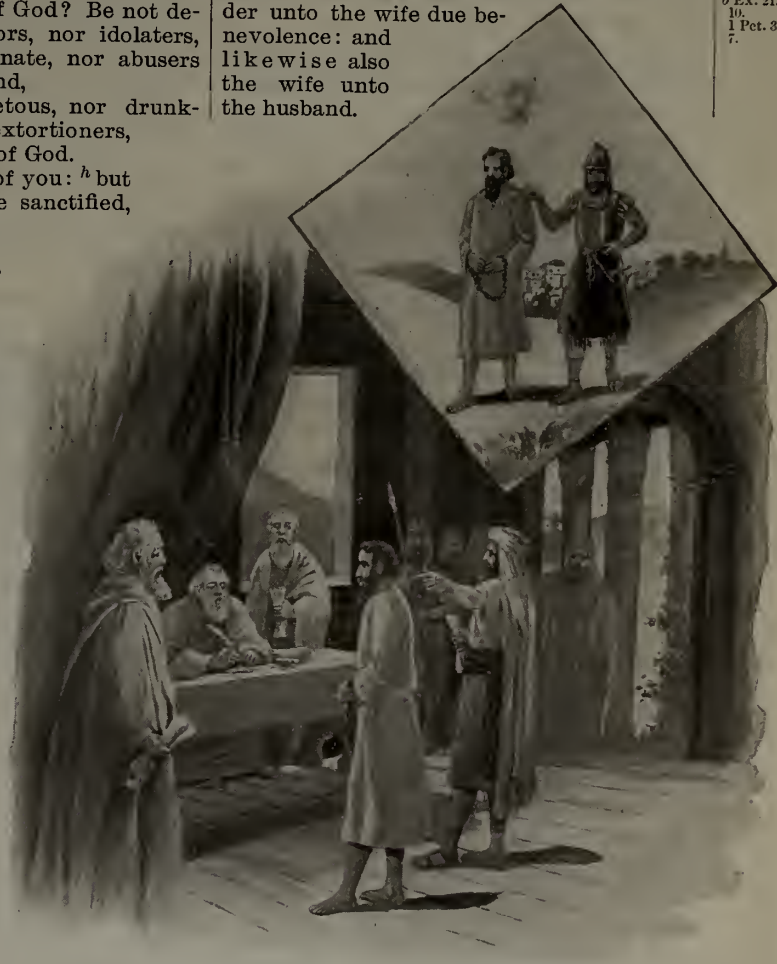
2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 <sup>b</sup> Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

A. D. 59.

a ver. 8, 26.

b Ex. 21. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 7.



DARE ANY OF YOU . . . GO TO LAW BEFORE THE UNJUST, AND NOT BEFORE THE SAINTS? — 1 Cor. 6. 1.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 <sup>c</sup> Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that <sup>d</sup> Sā'tan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, <sup>e</sup> and not of commandment.

c Joel 2. 16. Zech. 7. 3. See Ex. 19. 13. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5. d 1 Thess. 3. 5. e ver. 12, 25. 2 Cor. 8. 8; 11. 17

d Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39, 40. Luke 6. 29. Rom. 12. 17, 19. 1 Thess. 5. 15. e 1 Thess. 4. 6. f ch. 15. 30. Gal. 5. 21. Eph. 5. 5, 6. 1 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 12. 14; 13. 4. Rev. 22. 15. g ch. 12. 2. Eph. 2. 8; 4. 22; 5. 8. Col. 3. 7. Tit. 3. 3. h ch. 1. 30. Heb. 10. 22. i ch. 10. 23. 2 Or, profit-able. k Matt. 15. 17. Rom. 14. 17. Col. 2. 22, 23. l ver. 15, 19, 20. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 7. m Eph. 5. 23. n Rom. 6. 5, 8; 8. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 14. o Eph. 1. 19, 20. p Rom. 12. 5. q ch. 12. 27. Eph. 4. 12, 15, 16; 5. 30. r Gen. 2. 24. Matt. 19. 5. Eph. 5. 31. s John 17. 21, 22, 23. Eph. 4. 4; 5. 30. t Rom. 6. 12, 13. Heb. 13. 4. u Rom. 1. 24. 1 Thess. 4. 4. v ch. 3. 16. 2 Cor. 6. 28. x Rom. 14. 7, 8. y Acts 20. 28. z ch. 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13. Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 5. 9.

A. D. 59. 7 For <sup>f</sup>I would that all men were <sup>g</sup> even as I myself. But <sup>h</sup> every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, <sup>i</sup> It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But <sup>k</sup> if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, <sup>l</sup> yet not I, but the Lord, <sup>m</sup> Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, <sup>n</sup> not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else <sup>o</sup> were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us <sup>p</sup> to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt <sup>q</sup> save *thy* husband? or <sup>r</sup> how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And <sup>s</sup> so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? <sup>t</sup> let him not be circumcised.

19 <sup>u</sup> Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but <sup>v</sup> the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is <sup>w</sup> the Lord's <sup>x</sup> freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is <sup>y</sup> Christ's servant.

23 <sup>z</sup> Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, <sup>a</sup> let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins <sup>b</sup> I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one <sup>c</sup> that hath obtained mercy of the Lord <sup>d</sup> to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present <sup>e</sup> distress, I say, <sup>f</sup> that *it* is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But <sup>g</sup> this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not <sup>h</sup> abusing *it*: for <sup>i</sup> the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. <sup>j</sup> He that is unmarried careth for the things <sup>k</sup> that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman <sup>l</sup> careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 <sup>l</sup> So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 <sup>m</sup> The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; <sup>n</sup> only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, <sup>o</sup> after my judgment; and <sup>p</sup> I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

NOW <sup>a</sup> as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have <sup>b</sup> knowledge. <sup>c</sup> Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And <sup>d</sup> if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

f Acts 26.  
29.  
g ch. 9. 5.  
h Matt. 19. 12.  
ch. 12. 11.  
i ver. 1, 26.  
k 1 Tim. 5. 14.  
l See ver. 12, 25, 40.  
m Mal. 2. 14, 16.  
Matt. 5. 32; 19. 6, 9.  
n Mark 10. 11, 12.  
Luke 16. 18.  
o ver. 6.  
p Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19.  
ch. 14. 33.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
q Gr. in peace.  
r 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
s Gr. what.  
t ch. 4. 17.  
2 Cor. 11. 28.  
u Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28.  
v Gal. 5. 2.  
w Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15.  
x John 15. 14.  
y John 2. 3; 8. 24.  
z John 8. 35.  
a Rom. 6. 18, 22.  
b Phil. 16.  
c Gr. made free.  
d ch. 9. 21.  
e Gal. 5. 13.  
f Eph. 6. 6.  
g 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
h 2 ch. 6. 20.  
i 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.  
j Sec Lev. 25. 42.  
k ver. 20.  
l ver. 6, 10, 40.  
m 2 Cor. 8. 8, 10.  
n 1 Tim. 1. 16.  
o ch. 4. 2.  
p 1 Tim. 1. 12.  
q Or, necessity.  
r ver. 1, 8.

A. D. 59.  
f Rom. 13. 11.  
1 Pet. 4. 7.  
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.  
g ch. 9. 18.  
h Ps. 39. 6.  
James 1. 10; 4. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 24; 4. 7.  
1 John 2. 17.  
i 1 Tim. 5. 5.  
j Gr. of the Lord, as ver. 34.  
k Luke 10. 40, &c.  
l Heb. 13. 4.  
m Rom. 7. 2.  
n 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
o ver. 25.  
p 1 Thess. 4. 8.  
q Acts 15. 20, 29.  
ch. 10. 19.  
r Rom. 14. 14, 23.  
s Rom. 14. 3, 10.  
t ch. 13. 8, 9, 12.  
u Gal. 5. 3.  
v 1 Tim. 6. 4.



A. D. 59. 3 But if any man love God, <sup>e</sup> the same is known of him.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 33. 12, 17. <sup>f</sup> Neh. 1. 7. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 7. 23. <sup>h</sup> Gal. 4. 9. <sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 10. <sup>j</sup> Is. 41. 24. <sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 19. <sup>l</sup> ver. 6. <sup>m</sup> Deut. 4. 39. <sup>n</sup> 6. 4. <sup>o</sup> Is. 44. 8. <sup>p</sup> Mark 12. 29. <sup>q</sup> Eph. 4. 6. <sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 1. <sup>s</sup> John 10. 34. <sup>t</sup> Mal. 2. 10. <sup>u</sup> Eph. 4. 6. <sup>v</sup> Acts 13. 28. <sup>w</sup> Rom. 11. 30. <sup>x</sup> Or, for him. <sup>y</sup> John 13. 13. <sup>z</sup> Acts 2. 36. <sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 3. <sup>ab</sup> Eph. 4. 5. <sup>ac</sup> Phil. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> John 1. 3. <sup>ae</sup> Col. 1. 16. <sup>af</sup> Heb. 1. 2. <sup>ag</sup> ch. 10. 28, 29. <sup>ah</sup> Rom. 14. 14, 23. <sup>ai</sup> p Rom. 14. 17. <sup>aj</sup> 3 Or, have we the more. <sup>ak</sup> 4 Or, have we the less. <sup>al</sup> Gal. 5. 13. <sup>am</sup> 5 Or, power. <sup>an</sup> r Rom. 14. 13, 20.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that <sup>f</sup> an idol is nothing in the world, <sup>g</sup> and that *there is none other God but one.*

5 For though there be that are <sup>h</sup> called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But <sup>i</sup> to us *there is but one God*, the Father, <sup>k</sup> of whom *are all things*, and we <sup>l</sup> in him; and <sup>m</sup> one Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>n</sup> by whom *are all things*, and we by him.

7 Howbeit *there is not in every man that knowledge*: for some <sup>n</sup> with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is <sup>o</sup> defiled.

8 But <sup>p</sup> meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, <sup>q</sup> are we the better; neither, if we eat not, <sup>r</sup> are we the worse.

9 But <sup>s</sup> take heed lest by any means this <sup>t</sup> liberty of your's become <sup>u</sup> a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which

knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not <sup>s</sup> the conscience of him which is weak be <sup>t</sup> emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And <sup>u</sup> through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But <sup>v</sup> when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, <sup>w</sup> if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9.

1 He sheweth his liberty, 7 and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained, 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like unto a race.

**A** M I not an apostle? am I not free? <sup>b</sup> have I not seen Jē'sus Christ our Lord? <sup>c</sup> are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for <sup>d</sup> the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 <sup>e</sup> Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a <sup>f</sup> wife, as well as other apostles, and as <sup>g</sup> the brethren of the Lord, and <sup>h</sup> Qē'phas?

6 Or I only and Bār'na-bas, <sup>i</sup> have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who <sup>j</sup> goeth a warfare any time at his own charges?

who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Mō'ses, <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not

A. D. 59.

s ch. 10. 28, 32. <sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 15, 20.

r Rom. 14. 15, 20.

u Matt. 25. 40, 45.

v Rom. 14. 21. <sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 29.

a Acts 9. 15, 13, 24. 26. 17.

b 2 Cor. 12. 12. Gal. 2. 7, 8.

c 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11.

d Acts 9. 3, 17; 18. 9; 22. 14, 18; 23. 11.

e ch. 15. 8. c ch. 3. 6; 4, 15.

f 2 Cor. 3. 2; 12. 12.

g ver. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 6.

h 2 Thess. 3. 9.

i Or, uoman. <sup>j</sup> Matt. 13. 55.

k Mark 6. 3. Luke 6. 15.

l Gal. 1. 19. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 8. 14.

n 2 Thess. 3. 8, 9.

o 2 Cor. 10. 4.

p 1 Tim. 1. 18; 6. 12.

q 2 Tim. 2. 3; 4. 7.

r Deut. 20. 6.

s Prov. 27. 18. ch. 3. 6, 7, 8.

t John 21. 15.

u 1 Pet. 5. 2.



IF ANY MAN SEE THEE . . . SIT AT MEAT IN THE IDOL'S TEMPLE. — 1 Cor. 8. 10.

A. D. 59.

muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? 10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that <sup>n</sup> he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

n 2 Tim. 2. 6.

o Rom. 15. 27. Gal. 6. 6.

11 <sup>o</sup> If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

p ver. 15. 18.

Acts 20. 33.

2 Cor. 11. 7. 9.

1 Thess. 12. 13.

1 Thess. 2. 6.

q 2 Cor. 11. 12.

r Lev. 6. 16. 25.

7. 6. &amp;c.

Num. 5. 9. 10.

18. 8-20.

Deut. 10. 9. 18. 1.

2 Or, feed.

s Matt. 10. 10.

Luke 10. 10.

t Gal. 6. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.

u ver. 12.

Acts 18. 3. 20. 34.

ch. 4. 12.

1 Thess. 2. 3.

2 Thess. 3. 8.

x 2 Cor. 11. 10.

y Rom. 1. 14.

z ch. 3. 8. 14.

a ch. 4. 1. Gal. 2. 7.

Phil. 1. 17.

Col. 1. 25.

b ch. 10. 33.

2 Cor. 4. 5. 11. 7.

c ch. 7. 31.

d ver. 1.

e Gal. 5. 15.

f Matt. 18. 15.

g 1 Pet. 3. 1.

h Acts 15. 3. 18. 18.

i 21. 23. &amp;c.

k Gal. 3. 2.

l Rom. 2. 12. 14.

m ch. 7. 22.

n Rom. 15. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 29.

o ch. 10. 33.

p Rom. 11. 14.

q ch. 7. 16.

r Gal. 2. 2.

s Phil. 2. 16. 3. 14.

t 2 Tim. 4. 7. Heb. 12. 1.

u Eph. 6. 12.

v 1 Tim. 6. 12.

w 2 Tim. 2. 5. 4. 7.

x 2 Tim. 4. 8.

y James 1. 12.

z 1 Pet. 1. 4. 5. 4.

a Rev. 2. 10. 3. 11.

b 2 Tim. 2. 5.

c Rom. 8. 18.

d Col. 3. 5.

e Rom. 6. 13. 19.

12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? <sup>p</sup> Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, <sup>q</sup> lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 <sup>r</sup> Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things <sup>s</sup> live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so <sup>t</sup> hath the Lord ordained <sup>u</sup> that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But <sup>v</sup> I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for <sup>w</sup> *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for <sup>x</sup> necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, <sup>y</sup> I have a reward: but if against my will, <sup>z</sup> a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, <sup>b</sup> when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I <sup>c</sup> abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be <sup>d</sup> free from all men, yet have <sup>e</sup> I made myself servant unto all, <sup>f</sup> that I might gain the more.

20 And <sup>g</sup> unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 <sup>h</sup> To <sup>i</sup> them that are without law, as without law, (<sup>k</sup> being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law;

22 <sup>l</sup> To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: <sup>m</sup> I am made all things to all men, <sup>n</sup> that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? <sup>o</sup> So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that <sup>p</sup> striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we <sup>q</sup> an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, <sup>r</sup> not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 <sup>s</sup> But I keep under my body, and <sup>t</sup> bring

*it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be <sup>u</sup> a castaway.

## CHAPTER 10.

1 *The sacraments of the Jews* <sup>6</sup> are types of our's, <sup>7</sup> and their punishments, <sup>11</sup> examples for us. <sup>14</sup> We must fly from idolatry. <sup>21</sup> We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils: <sup>24</sup> and in things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under <sup>a</sup> the cloud, and all passed through <sup>b</sup> the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Mō'ses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same <sup>c</sup> spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same <sup>d</sup> spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that <sup>2</sup> followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they <sup>e</sup> were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were <sup>3</sup> our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as <sup>f</sup> they also lusted.

7 <sup>g</sup> Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, <sup>h</sup> The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 <sup>i</sup> Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and <sup>k</sup> fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as <sup>l</sup> some of them also tempted, and <sup>m</sup> were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as <sup>n</sup> some of them also murmured, and <sup>o</sup> were destroyed of <sup>p</sup> the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for <sup>4</sup> ensamples: and <sup>q</sup> they are written for our admonition, <sup>r</sup> upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore <sup>s</sup> let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is <sup>5</sup> common to man: but <sup>t</sup> God is faithful, <sup>u</sup> who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also <sup>w</sup> make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, <sup>v</sup> flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to <sup>z</sup> wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 <sup>a</sup> The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? <sup>b</sup> The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For <sup>c</sup> we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold <sup>d</sup> İ's'ra-el <sup>e</sup> after the flesh: <sup>f</sup> are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? <sup>g</sup> that the idol is any thing? No. <sup>17</sup> 1 John 5. 21. <sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 1. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 26. 26, 27, 28. <sup>b</sup> Acts 2. 42. 23. 24. <sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 5. <sup>ch.</sup> 12. 27. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 4. 12. <sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 16. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 4. 1. <sup>g</sup> 1. 3. 5. 2 Cor. 11. 18. <sup>f</sup> Lev. 3. 3. 7. 15. <sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 4.

A. D. 59.

u Jer. 6. 20. 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6.

a Ex. 13. 21.

40. 34.

Num. 9. 18;

14. 14.

1 Thes. 1. 33.

Neh. 9. 12. 19.

Ps. 78. 14.

105. 30.

b Ex. 14. 22.

Num. 33. 8.

Josh. 4. 23.

Ps. 78. 13.

c Ex. 16. 15, 35.

Neh. 9. 15, 20.

Ps. 78. 24.

d Ex. 17. 6.

Num. 20. 11.

Ps. 78. 15.

2 Or, went with

Joab.

Deut. 9. 21.

Ps. 105. 41.

Num. 14. 29, 32, 35;

26. 64, 65.

Ps. 106. 33.

Heb. 3. 17.

Jude 5.

3 Or, our

Joab.

f Num. 11. 4, 33, 34.

Ps. 106. 29.

g ver. 14.

h Ex. 32. 6.

i ch. 6. 18.

Rev. 2. 14.

k Num. 25. 1, 9.

Ps. 106. 29.

l Ex. 17. 2, 7.

Num. 21. 5.

Deut. 6. 16.

Ps. 78. 18, 56;

105. 9;

106. 4.

m Num. 21. 6.

n Ex. 16. 27.

o Num. 14. 2, 29;

16. 41.

p Ex. 12. 23.

q Sam. 24. 16.

r Chr. 21. 15.

s Rom. 11. 20.

5 Or,

moderate.

t ch. 1. 9.

u Ps. 125. 3.

v Pet. 2. 9.

w Jer. 29. 11.

x ver. 7.

y ch. 11.

z 1. 3. 5.



A. D. 59. thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But *I* say, that the things which the Gën'tiles <sup>h</sup>sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 <sup>i</sup>Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and <sup>k</sup>the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we <sup>l</sup>provoke the Lord to jealousy? <sup>m</sup>are we stronger than he?

23 <sup>n</sup>All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

30 For if I by <sup>2</sup>grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that <sup>a</sup>for which I give thanks?

31 <sup>y</sup>Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 <sup>z</sup>Give none offence, neither to the Jews,

A. D. 59.

2 Or, thanksgiving. <sup>x</sup>Rom. 14, 6. 1 Tim. 4, 3, 4. <sup>y</sup>Col. 3.17. 1 Pet. 4, 11.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17, 7. Deut. 32, 17. Ps. 106, 37. Rev. 9, 20. 12 Cor. 6, 15, 16. & Deut. 32, 38.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32, 21.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 22, 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6, 12.



THEY WHICH RUN IN A RACE RUN ALL, BUT ONE RECEIVETH THE PRIZE. — 1 Cor. 9. 24.

nor to the <sup>3</sup>Gën'tiles, nor to <sup>a</sup>the church of God:

33 Even as <sup>b</sup>I please all men in all things, <sup>c</sup>not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

<sup>z</sup> Rom. 14, 13. ch. 8, 13. 2 Cor. 6, 3. <sup>3</sup> Gr. <sup>3</sup> Greeks. <sup>a</sup> Acts 20, 28. ch. 11, 22. 1 Tim. 3, 5. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 15, 2. ch. 9, 19, 22. <sup>c</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 33. Rom. 15, 1, 2. ch. 13, 5. Phil. 2, 4, 21. <sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 4, 4. <sup>q</sup> ver. 23. Ex. 19, 5. Deut. 10, 14. Ps. 24, 1; 50, 12. <sup>r</sup> Luke 10, 7.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 8, 10, 12. <sup>t</sup> ver. 26. Deut. 10, 14. Ps. 24, 1.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 14, 16.

24 <sup>o</sup>Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 <sup>p</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake:

26 For <sup>q</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; <sup>r</sup>whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not <sup>s</sup>for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for <sup>t</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for <sup>u</sup>why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

CHAPTER 11.

1 *He reproveth them, because in holy assemblies 4 their men prayed with their heads covered, and 6 women with their heads uncovered. It and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in profaning with their own feasts the Lord's supper. 23 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.*

**B**E <sup>a</sup>ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, <sup>b</sup>that ye remember me in all things, and <sup>c</sup>keep the <sup>d</sup>ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that <sup>d</sup>the head of every man is Christ; and <sup>e</sup>the head of the woman is the man; and <sup>f</sup>the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or <sup>g</sup>prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But <sup>h</sup>every woman that prayeth or pro-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4, 16. Eph. 5, 1. Phil. 3, 17. 1 Thess. 1, 6. 2 Thess. 3, 9. <sup>b</sup> ch. 4, 17. <sup>c</sup> ch. 7, 17. 4 Or, traditions. 2 Thess. 2, 15; 3, 6. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 5, 23. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 3, 16. 1 Tim. 2, 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3, 1, 5, 6. <sup>f</sup> John 14, 28. ch. 3, 23; 15, 27, 28. Phil. 2, 7, 8, 9. <sup>g</sup> ch. 12, 10, 28; 14, 1. &c. <sup>h</sup> Acts 21, 3.

A. D. 59. phesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonour-  
eth her head: for that is even all one as if  
she were <sup>t</sup>shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let  
her also be shorn: but if it be <sup>k</sup>a shame for  
a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be  
covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his*  
head, forasmuch as <sup>l</sup>he is the image and  
glory of God: but the woman is the glory of  
the man.

8 For <sup>m</sup>the man is not of the woman; but  
the woman of the man.

9 <sup>n</sup>Neither was the man created for the  
woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman <sup>o</sup>to  
have <sup>2</sup>power on *her* head <sup>p</sup>because of the  
angels.

11 Nevertheless <sup>q</sup>neither is the man with-  
out the woman, neither the woman without  
the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so  
*is* the man also by the woman; <sup>r</sup>but all things  
of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a  
woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you,  
that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame  
unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a  
glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a  
<sup>s</sup>covering.

16 But <sup>s</sup>if any man seem to be contentious,  
we have no such custom, <sup>t</sup>neither the  
churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I  
praise you not, that ye come together not  
for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye come together  
in the church, <sup>u</sup>I hear that there be <sup>4</sup>divi-  
sions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For <sup>v</sup>there must be also <sup>5</sup>heresies among  
you, <sup>y</sup>that they which are approved may be  
made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into  
one place, <sup>6</sup>this is not to eat the Lord's sup-  
per.

21 For in eating every one taketh before  
*other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and  
<sup>z</sup>another is drunken.

22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to  
drink in? or despise ye <sup>a</sup>the church of God,  
and <sup>b</sup>shame <sup>7</sup>them that have not? What  
shall I say to you? shall I praise you in  
this? I praise you not.

23 For <sup>c</sup>I have received of the Lord that  
which also I delivered unto you, <sup>d</sup>That the  
Lord Jē'sus the *same* night in which he was  
betrayed took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake  
*it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body,  
which is broken for you: this do <sup>8</sup>in re-  
membrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he took* the  
cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup  
is the new testament in my blood: this do

ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of  
me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and  
drink this cup, <sup>2</sup>ye do shew the Lord's death  
<sup>e</sup>till he come.

27 <sup>f</sup>Wherefore whosoever shall eat this  
bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, un-  
worthily, shall be guilty of the body and  
blood of the Lord.

28 But <sup>g</sup>let a man examine himself, and so  
let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that*  
cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh un-  
worthily, eateth and drinketh <sup>3</sup>damnation to  
himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly  
among you, and many sleep.

31 For <sup>h</sup>if we would judge ourselves, we  
should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, <sup>i</sup>we are chas-  
tened of the Lord, that we should not be  
condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come  
together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man <sup>k</sup>hunger, let him eat at  
<sup>l</sup>home; that ye come not together unto  
<sup>4</sup>condemnation. And the rest <sup>m</sup>will I set  
in order when <sup>n</sup>I come.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Spiritual gifts 4 are divers, 7 yet all to profit withal. 8 And to that end are diversely bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 22 service, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.*

**N**OW <sup>a</sup>concerning spiritual gifts, brethren,  
I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know <sup>b</sup>that ye were Gēn'tiles, carried  
away unto these <sup>c</sup>dumb idols, even as ye  
were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand,  
<sup>d</sup>that no man speaking by the Spirit of God  
calleth Jē'sus <sup>5</sup>accursed: and <sup>e</sup>that no man  
can say that Jē'sus is the Lord, but by the  
Hō'ly Ghōst.

4 Now <sup>f</sup>there are diversities of gifts, but  
<sup>g</sup>the same Spirit.

5 <sup>h</sup>And there are differences of <sup>6</sup>adminis-  
trations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations,  
but it is the same God <sup>i</sup>which worketh all  
in all.

7 <sup>k</sup>But the manifestation of the Spirit is  
given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit <sup>l</sup>the  
word of wisdom; to another <sup>m</sup>the word of  
knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 <sup>n</sup>To another faith by the same Spirit; to  
another <sup>o</sup>the gifts of healing by the same  
Spirit;

10 <sup>p</sup>To another the working of miracles;  
to another <sup>q</sup>prophecy; <sup>r</sup>to another discern-  
ing of spirits; to another <sup>s</sup>divers kinds of  
tongues; to another the interpretation of  
tongues:

11 But all these worketh that one and the

A. D. 59.  
2 Or, *shew ye.*  
e John 14.  
3, 21, 22.  
Acts 1.  
11.  
ch. 4. 5;  
15. 23.  
1 Thess. 5.  
4. 16.  
2 Thess. 1. 10.  
Jude 14.  
Rev. 1. 7.  
f Num. 9.  
10. 13.  
John 6.  
51. 63, 64;  
13. 27.  
ch. 10. 21.  
g 2 Cor. 13. 5.  
Gal. 6. 4.  
3 Or, *judgment.*  
Rom. 13. 2.  
h Ps. 52. 5.  
1 John 1. 9.  
i Ps. 94. 12, 13.  
Heb. 12. 5-11.  
k ver. 21.  
l ver. 22.  
4 Or, *judgment.*  
m ch. 7. 17.  
Tit. 1. 5.  
n ch. 4. 19.  
o ch. 14. 1, 37.  
p ch. 6. 11.  
Eph. 2. 11, 12.  
1 Thess. 1. 3.  
Tit. 3. 3.  
1 Pet. 4. 3.  
c Ps. 110. 5.  
d Mark 9. 39.  
1 John 4. 2, 3.  
5 Or, *anathema.*  
e Matt. 16. 17.  
John 15. 26.  
2 Cor. 3. 5.  
f Rom. 12. 4, &c.  
Heb. 2. 4.  
1 Pet. 4. 10.  
g Eph. 4. 4.  
h Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8.  
Eph. 4. 11.  
6 Or, *ministries.*  
i Eph. 1. 21.  
k Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8.  
ch. 14. 26.  
Eph. 4. 7.  
1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.  
l ch. 2. 6, 7.  
m ch. 1. 5.  
15. 2.  
2 Cor. 8. 7.  
n Matt. 17. 19, 20.  
ch. 13. 2.  
2 Cor. 4. 13.  
o Mark 16. 18.  
James 5. 14.  
p ver. 28, 29.  
Mark 16. 17.  
Gal. 3. 5.  
g Rom. 12. 6.  
ch. 13. 2.  
14. 1, &c.  
r ch. 14. 21.  
1 John 4. 1.  
s Acts 2. 4;  
10. 46;  
ch. 13. 1.



A. D. 59. selfsame Spirit, <sup>t</sup> dividing to every man severally <sup>u</sup> as he will.

12 For <sup>x</sup> as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: <sup>y</sup> so also is Christ.

13 For <sup>z</sup> by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, <sup>a</sup> whether we be Jews or <sup>2</sup> Gen'tiles, whether we be bond or free; and <sup>b</sup> have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no <sup>2</sup> schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now <sup>e</sup> ye are the body of Christ, and <sup>f</sup> members in particular.

28 And <sup>g</sup> God hath set some in the church, first

<sup>h</sup> apostles, secondarily <sup>i</sup> prophets, thirdly teachers, after that <sup>k</sup> miracles, then <sup>l</sup> gifts of healings, <sup>m</sup> helps, <sup>n</sup> governments, <sup>3</sup> diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all <sup>4</sup> workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But <sup>o</sup> covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

A. D. 59.  
  
2 Or, *divi-*  
*sion.*

<sup>e</sup> Rom.  
12. 5.  
Eph. 1.  
23:  
4. 12;  
5. 23, 30.  
Col. 1. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 5.  
30.

<sup>g</sup> Eph. 4.  
11.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Eph. 2.  
20.  
3. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 13.  
1.  
Rom. 12.  
6.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Num.  
11. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom.  
12. 8.  
1 Tim. 5.  
17.  
Hcb. 13.  
17, 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Or,  
*kinde,*  
ver. 10.  
<sup>4</sup> Or.  
*powere.*

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
30.

t Rom.  
12. 5.  
ch. 7. 7.  
2 Cor. 10.  
13.  
Eph. 4. 7.  
u John 3.  
8.  
Heb. 2. 4.  
x Rom.  
12. 4. 5.  
Eph. 4.  
4. 16.  
y ver. 27.  
z Gal. 3. 16.  
Rom. 6.  
5.  
a Gal. 3.  
2.  
Eph. 4.  
13. 14. 16.  
Col. 3. 11.  
2 Gr.  
Gre. Ls.  
b John 6.  
63:  
7. 37. 38.  
39.



FALLING DOWN ON HIS FACE HE WILL WORSHIP GOD. — 1 Cor. 14. 25.

CHAPTER 13.

1 All gifts, 2, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath <sup>e</sup> God set the members every one of them in the body, <sup>d</sup> as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we <sup>3</sup> bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of <sup>a</sup> prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, <sup>b</sup> so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And <sup>c</sup> though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 <sup>d</sup> Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity <sup>5</sup> vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, <sup>e</sup> seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 <sup>f</sup> Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but <sup>g</sup> rejoiceth <sup>6</sup> in the truth;

c ver. 28.  
d ver. 11.  
Rom. 12.  
3.  
ch. 3. 5.

3 Or, *put*  
*on.*

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
9. 10, 28;  
14. 1. &c.  
See  
Matt. 7.  
22.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt.  
17. 20.  
Mark 11.  
23.  
Luke 17.  
6.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 6.  
1, 2.

<sup>d</sup> Prov.  
16. 12.  
1 Pet. 4.  
8.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *is*  
*not rash.*  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 24.  
Phil. 2. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 10. 3.  
Rom. 1.  
32.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 John  
4.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *with*  
*the truth.*

A. D. 59. 7<sup>h</sup> Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.  
 8 Charity never faileth : but whether *there* be prophecies, they shall fail ; whether *there* be tongues, they shall cease ; whether *there* be knowledge, it shall vanish away.  
 i ch. 8. 2. 9<sup>i</sup> For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.  
 10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.  
 2 Or, reasoned. 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I<sup>2</sup> thought as a child : but when I became a man, I put away childish things.  
 k 2 Cor. 3. 18 ; 5. 7. Phil. 3. 12. 3 Gr. in a riddle. 1 Matt. 18. 10. 1 John 3. 2. 12 For <sup>k</sup> now we see through a glass, 3 darkly ; but then <sup>l</sup> face to face : now I know in part ; but then shall I know even as also I am known.  
 13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three ; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before speaking with tongues, 5 by a comparison drawn from musical instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

a ch. 12. 31. b Num. 11. 25, 29. FOLLOW after charity, and <sup>a</sup> desire spiritual gifts, <sup>b</sup> but rather that ye may prophesy.

c Acts 2. 4 ; 10. 46. 2 For he that <sup>c</sup> speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God : for no man <sup>4</sup> understandeth him ; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

4 Gr. heareth, Acts 22. 9. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself ; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied : for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

d ver. 26. 6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by <sup>d</sup> revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine ?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the <sup>5</sup> sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped ?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle ?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words <sup>6</sup> easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken ? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh

a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous <sup>2</sup> of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then ? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also : <sup>e</sup> I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing <sup>f</sup> with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen <sup>g</sup> at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest ?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all :

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, <sup>h</sup> be not children in understanding : howbeit in malice <sup>i</sup> be ye children, but in understanding be <sup>3</sup> men.

21 <sup>k</sup> In the law it is <sup>l</sup> written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people ; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not : but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, <sup>m</sup> will they not say that ye are mad ?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all :

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest ; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report <sup>n</sup> that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren ? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm,

<sup>o</sup> hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. <sup>p</sup> Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course ; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church ; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and <sup>q</sup> let the other judge.

30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, <sup>r</sup> let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one,

a ch. 12. 31.  
 b Num. 11. 25, 29.  
 c Acts 2. 4 ; 10. 46.  
 4 Gr. heareth, Acts 22. 9.  
 d ver. 26.  
 5 Or, tunes.  
 6 Gr. significant.

A. D. 59.  
 2 Gr. of spirits.  
 e Eph. 5. 19. Col. 3. 16. f Ps. 47. 7.  
 g ch. 11. 24.  
 h Ps. 131. 2. Matt. 11. 25 ; 18. 3 ; 19. 14. Rom. 16. 19. ch. 3. 1. Eph. 4. 14. Heb. 5. 12. 13. i Matt. 18. 3. 1 Pet. 2. 2. j Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age, ch. 2. 6. k John 10. 34. l Is. 28. 11, 12.  
 m Acts 2. 13.  
 n Is. 45. 14. Zech. 8. 23.  
 o ver. 6. ch. 12. 8. 9, 10. p ch. 12. 7. 2 Cor. 12. 19. Eph. 4. 12.  
 q ch. 12. 10.  
 r 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.



A. D. 59. that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

<sup>s</sup> 1 John 4. 1. 32 And <sup>s</sup> the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *eu-mindt*, or, *unquietness*.  
t ch. 11. 16. 33 For God is not the *author* of <sup>2</sup> confusion, but of peace, <sup>t</sup> as in all churches of the saints.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 34 <sup>u</sup> Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but

<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 3. Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1. <sup>x</sup> they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the <sup>y</sup> law.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 3. 16. 35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7. 1 John 4. 6. 37 <sup>z</sup> If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 31. 1 Thess. 5. 20. 39 Wherefore, brethren, <sup>a</sup> covet not to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 33. a Gal. 1. 11. b Rom. 5. 2. c Rom. 1. 16. ch. 1. 21. 3 Or, *hold fast*.  
4 Gr. by *what speech*.  
d Gal. 3. 4. e ch. 11. 2. 23. f Gal. 1. 12. g Ps. 22. 15, &c. Is. 53. 5. 6, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Zech. 13. 7. Luke 24. 25, 46. Acts 3. 18; 26. 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11; 2. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 5. 2. 40 <sup>b</sup> Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51 and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel <sup>a</sup> which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and <sup>b</sup> wherein ye stand;

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> By which also ye are saved, if ye <sup>3</sup> keep in memory <sup>4</sup> what I preached unto you, unless <sup>d</sup> ye have believed in vain.

<sup>f</sup> 3 For <sup>e</sup> I delivered unto you first of all that <sup>f</sup> which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins <sup>g</sup> according to the scriptures;

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day <sup>h</sup> according to the scriptures:

<sup>k</sup> 5 <sup>t</sup> And that he was seen of *Çē'phas*, then <sup>k</sup> of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of *Jāmes*; then <sup>l</sup> of all the apostles.

A. D. 59.  
h Ps. 2. 7; 16. 10. 17. 33. 10. Hos. 6. 2. Luke 24. 26, 46. Acts 2. 27-31. 13. 33, 34, 35; 26. 22, 23. 1 Pet. 1. 11. Luke 24. 34. k Matt. 28. 17. Mark 16. 14. Luke 24. 36. John 20. 19, 26. Acts 10. 41. Luke 24. 50. Acts 1. 3, 4.



I HAVE FOUGHT WITH BEASTS AT EPHESUS. — 1 Cor. 15. 32.

<sup>m</sup> 8 <sup>m</sup> And last of all he was seen of me also, as of <sup>2</sup> one born out of due time.

<sup>n</sup> 9 For I am <sup>n</sup> the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because <sup>o</sup> I persecuted the church of God.

<sup>p</sup> 10 But <sup>p</sup> by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but <sup>q</sup> I laboured more abundantly than they all: <sup>r</sup> yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

<sup>r</sup> 11 Therefore whether *it were I* or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

<sup>s</sup> 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

m Acts 9. 4, 17; 22. 14, 18. ch. 9. 1. n Or, *an abortive*. n Eph. 3. 8. o Acts 8. 3; 9. 1. Gal 1. 17. Phil. 3. 6. 1 Tim. 1. 13. p Eph. 3. 7, 8. q 2 Cor. 11. 23; 12. 11. r Matt. 10. 26. Rom. 15. 18, 19. s 2 Cor. 3. 5. Gal. 2. 8. Eph. 3. 7. Phil. 2. 13.

A. D. 59.  
 s1 Thess. 4. 14.  
 Acts 2. 24, 32; 4. 10, 33; 13. 30.  
 v Rom. 4. 25.  
 x 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
 y 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
 z ver. 23.  
 Acts 26. 23. Col. 1. 18.  
 Rev. 1. 5.  
 a Rom. 5. 12, 17.  
 b John 11. 25. Rom. 6. 23.  
 c ver. 20.  
 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.  
 d Dan. 7. 14, 27.  
 e Ps. 110. 1. Acts 13. 19, 13.  
 Eph. 1. 22.  
 Heb. 1. 13.  
 f 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
 Rev. 20. 14.  
 g Ps. 8. 6.  
 Matt. 28. 18.  
 Heb. 2. 8.  
 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
 h Phil. 3. 21.  
 i ch. 3. 23; 11. 3.  
 k 2 Cor. 11. 26.  
 Gal. 5. 11.  
 2 Some read, *our*.  
 l 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
 m Rom. 8. 36. ch. 4. 9.  
 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11; 11. 25.  
 3 Or, to speak after the manner of men.  
 n 2 Cor. 1. 8.  
 o Eccles. 2. 24.  
 Is. 22. 13; 56. 12.  
 Luke 12. 19.  
 p ch. 5. 6.  
 q Rom. 13. 11.  
 Eph. 5. 14.  
 r 1 Thess. 4. 5.  
 s ch. 6. 5.  
 t Ezek. 37. 3.  
 u John 12. 24.

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, <sup>s</sup> then is Christ not risen:  
 14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.  
 15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because <sup>t</sup> we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.  
 16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:  
 17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; <sup>u</sup> ye are yet in your sins.  
 18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.  
 19 <sup>x</sup> If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.  
 20 But now <sup>y</sup> is Christ risen from the dead, and become <sup>z</sup> the firstfruits of them that slept.  
 21 For <sup>a</sup> since by man *came* death, <sup>b</sup> by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.  
 22 For as in *Ād'am* all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.  
 23 But <sup>c</sup> every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.  
 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up <sup>d</sup> the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.  
 25 For he must reign, <sup>e</sup> till he hath put all enemies under his feet.  
 26 <sup>f</sup> The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.  
 27 For he <sup>g</sup> hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.  
 28 <sup>h</sup> And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then <sup>i</sup> shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.  
 29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?  
 30 And <sup>k</sup> why stand we in jeopardy every hour?  
 31 I protest by <sup>l</sup> your rejoicing which I have in Christ *Jē'sus* our Lord, <sup>m</sup> I die daily.  
 32 If <sup>n</sup> after the manner of men <sup>n</sup> I have fought with beasts at *Ēph'e-sūs*, what advantage it me, if the dead rise not? <sup>o</sup> let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die.  
 33 Be not deceived: <sup>p</sup> evil communications corrupt good manners.  
 34 <sup>q</sup> Awake to righteousness, and sin not; <sup>r</sup> for some have not the knowledge of God: <sup>s</sup> I speak *this* to your shame.  
 35 But some *man* will say, <sup>t</sup> How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?  
 36 *Thou* fool, <sup>u</sup> that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:  
 37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare

grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain* :  
 38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.  
 39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.  
 40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.  
 41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.  
 42 <sup>x</sup> So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:  
 43 <sup>y</sup> It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:  
 44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.  
 45 And so it is written, The first man *Ād'am* <sup>z</sup> was made a living soul; <sup>a</sup> the last *Ād'am* was made <sup>b</sup> a quickening spirit.  
 46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.  
 47 <sup>c</sup> The first man *is* of the earth, <sup>d</sup> earthy: the second man *is* the Lord <sup>e</sup> from heaven.  
 48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: <sup>f</sup> and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.  
 49 And <sup>g</sup> as we have borne the image of the earthy, <sup>h</sup> we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.  
 50 Now this I say, brethren, that <sup>i</sup> flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.  
 51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; <sup>k</sup> We shall not all sleep, <sup>l</sup> but we shall all be changed,  
 52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: <sup>m</sup> for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.  
 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and <sup>n</sup> this mortal *must* put on immortality.  
 54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, <sup>o</sup> Death is swallowed up in victory.  
 55 <sup>o</sup> O death, where *is* thy sting? <sup>o</sup> O <sup>2</sup> grave, where *is* thy victory?  
 56 The sting of death *is* sin; and <sup>q</sup> the strength of sin *is* the law.  
 57 <sup>r</sup> But thanks be to God, which giveth us <sup>s</sup> the victory through our Lord *Jē'sus* Christ.  
 58 <sup>t</sup> Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye

A. D. 59.  
 Dan. 12. 3.  
 Matt. 13. 45.  
 y Phil. 3. 21.  
 z Gen. 2. 7.  
 a Rom. 5. 14.  
 b John 5. 21; 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57. Phil. 3. 21.  
 Col. 3. 4.  
 c John 3. 31.  
 d Gen. 2. 7; 3. 19.  
 e John 3. 13, 31.  
 f Phil. 3. 20, 21.  
 g Gen. 5. 3.  
 h Rom. 8. 29.  
 i 2 Cor. 3. 18; 4. 11.  
 Phil. 3. 21.  
 j John 3. 2.  
 k Matt. 16. 17.  
 l John 3. 3, 5.  
 m 1 Thess. 4. 15, 16, 17.  
 n Phil. 3. 21.  
 o Zech. 9. 14. Matt. 24. 31.  
 John 5. 25.  
 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
 n 2 Cor. 5. 4.  
 o Is. 25. 8.  
 Heb. 2. 14. 15.  
 Rev. 20. 14.  
 p Hos. 13. 14.  
 2 Or, *hell*.  
 q Rom. 4. 13; 5. 13; 7. 5, 13.  
 r Rom. 7. 25.  
 s 1 John 5. 4, 5.  
 t 2 Pet. 3. 14.



A. D. 59. stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know <sup>u</sup> that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

u ch. 3. 8.

CHAPTER 16.

1 He exhorteth them to relieve the want of the brethren at Jerusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy, 13 and after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth up his epistle with divers salutations.

**N**OW concerning <sup>a</sup> the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Ga-lā'ti-ā, even so do ye.

2 <sup>b</sup> Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, <sup>c</sup> whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your <sup>2</sup> liberality unto Je-rū'sa-lēm.

4 <sup>d</sup> And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, <sup>e</sup> when I shall pass through Māç'e-dō'ni-ā: for I do pass through Māç'e-dō'ni-ā.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may <sup>f</sup> bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, <sup>g</sup> if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Eph'e-sūs until Pēn'te-cōst.

9 For <sup>h</sup> a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>i</sup> there are many adversaries.

10 Now <sup>k</sup> if Ti-mō'the-ūs come, see that he may be with you without fear: for <sup>l</sup> he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 <sup>m</sup> Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth <sup>n</sup> in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother <sup>o</sup> A-pōl'los, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 <sup>p</sup> Watch ye, <sup>q</sup> stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, <sup>r</sup> be strong.

14 <sup>s</sup> Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know <sup>t</sup> the house of Stēph'a-nās, that it is <sup>u</sup> the firstfruits of A-chā'ia, and that they have addicted themselves to <sup>x</sup> the ministry of the saints,)

16 <sup>y</sup> That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and <sup>z</sup> laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stēph'-a-nās and Fōr'tu-nā'tus and A-chā'i-cūs: <sup>a</sup> for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 <sup>b</sup> For they have refreshed my spirit and your's: therefore <sup>c</sup> acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Ā'š'i-ā salute you. Āq'-ui-lā and Pris-cil'lā salute you much in the Lord, <sup>d</sup> with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. <sup>e</sup> Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 <sup>f</sup> The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man <sup>g</sup> love not the Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>h</sup> let him be An-āth'e-mā <sup>i</sup> Mār-an-ā'thā.

23 <sup>k</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jē'sus. Amen.

<sup>†</sup> The first epistle to the Co-rin'thi-ans was written from Phi-lip'pi by Stēph'a-nās, and Fōr'tu-nā'tus, and A-chā'i-cūs, and Ti-mō'the-ūs.

A. D. 59.

b Col. 4.

c Phil. 2.

d 1 Thess.

e Rom. 16. 3, 15.

f Phil. 2.

g 1 Thess. 5. 12.

h Rom. 16. 3, 15.

i Phil. 2.

j Rom. 16.

k Col. 4.

l 2 Thess. 3. 17.

m Eph. 6.

n Gal. 1.

o 1. 8, 9.

p Jude 14.

q Rom. 16. 20.

a Acts 11.

b 24. 17.

c Rom. 15.

d 26.

e 2 Cor. 8.

f 4. 9. 1. 12.

g Gal. 2. 10.

h Acts 20.

i Rev. 1.

j 10.

k 2 Cor. 8.

l 19.

m Gr. giv.

n 2 Cor. 8.

o 4. 6. 19.

p 2 Cor. 8.

q 4. 13.

r Acts 19.

s 21.

t 2 Cor. 1.

u 16.

v Acts 15.

w 31. 17. 15.

x 21. 5.

y Rom. 15.

z 24.

aa 2 Cor. 1.

ab 16.

ac Acts 18.

ad 21.

ae ch. 4. 19.

af James 4.

ag 15.

ah Acts 14.

ai 27.

aj 2 Cor. 2.

ak 12.

al Col. 4. 3.

am Rev. 3. 8.

an Acts 19.

ao 9.

ap Acts 19.

aq 22.

ar ch. 4. 17.

as Rom. 16.

at 21.

au Phil. 2.

av 20. 22.

aw 1 Thess. 3. 2.

ax m 1 Tim. 4. 12.

ay n Acts 15. 33.

az o ch. 1. 12.

ba 3. 5.

bb p Matt. 24. 42.

bc 25. 13.

bd 1 Thess. 5. 6.

be 1 Pet. 5. 8.

bf g ch. 13. 1.

bg Phil. 1. 27. 4. 1.

bh 1 Thess. 3. 8.

bi 2 Thess. 2. 15.

bj r Eph. 6. 10.

bk Col. 1. 11.

bl s ch. 14. 1.

bm 1 Pct. 4. 8.

bn t ch. 1. 16.

bo u Rom. 16. 5.

bp x 2 Cor. 8. 4. 9. 1.

bq Heb. 6. 10.

br y Heb. 13. 17.

bs z Heb. 6. 10.

bt a 2 Cor. 11. 9.

bu Phil. 2. 30.

bv Phil. 13.



STAND FAST IN THE FAITH, QUIT YOU LIKE MEN. — 1 Cor. 16. 13.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
CORINTHIANS.

A. D. 60.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>3</sup> The apostle encourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliverances which God had given him, as in all his afflictions, & so particularly in his late danger in Asia. <sup>12</sup> And calling both his own conscience and their's to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, <sup>15</sup> he ex-cuseth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his lenity towards them.



PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Tim'o-thy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Cōr'inth, <sup>b</sup> with all the saints which are in all A-chā'ia : <sup>c</sup> Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort ;

<sup>4</sup> Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

<sup>5</sup> For as <sup>e</sup> the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

<sup>6</sup> And whether we be afflicted, <sup>f</sup> it is for your consolation and salvation, which <sup>2</sup> is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer : or whether we be comforted, <sup>it</sup> is for your consolation and salvation.

<sup>7</sup> And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that <sup>g</sup> as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

<sup>8</sup> For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of <sup>h</sup> our trouble which came to us in Ā'si-ā, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life :

<sup>9</sup> But we had the <sup>3</sup> sentence of death in ourselves, that we should <sup>i</sup> not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead :

<sup>10</sup> <sup>k</sup> Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver : in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us ;

<sup>11</sup> Ye also <sup>l</sup> helping together by prayer for us, that <sup>m</sup> for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

<sup>12</sup> For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and <sup>n</sup> godly sincerity, <sup>o</sup> not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

<sup>13</sup> For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge ; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end ;

<sup>14</sup> As also ye have acknowledged us in part, <sup>p</sup> that we are your rejoicing, even as <sup>q</sup> ye also are our's in the day of the Lord Jē'sus.

<sup>15</sup> And in this confidence <sup>r</sup> I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have <sup>s</sup> a second <sup>2</sup> benefit ;

<sup>16</sup> And to pass by you into Măç'e-dō'ni-ā, and <sup>t</sup> to come again out of Măç'e-dō'ni-ā unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Ju-dæ'ā.

<sup>17</sup> When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness ? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose <sup>u</sup> according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay ?

<sup>18</sup> But as God is true, our <sup>3</sup> word toward you was not yea and nay.

<sup>19</sup> For <sup>v</sup> the Son of God, Jē'sus Christ, who was preached among you by us, <sup>even</sup> by me and Sil-vā'nus and Ti-mō'the-ūs, was not yea and nay, <sup>y</sup> but in him was yea.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup> For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

<sup>21</sup> Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and <sup>a</sup> hath anointed us, is God ;

<sup>22</sup> Who <sup>b</sup> hath also sealed us, and <sup>c</sup> given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

<sup>23</sup> Moreover <sup>d</sup> I call God for a record upon my soul, <sup>e</sup> that to spare you I came not as yet unto Cōr'inth.

<sup>24</sup> Not for <sup>f</sup> that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy : for <sup>g</sup> by faith ye stand.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> Having shewed the reason why he came not to them, <sup>6</sup> he requir-eth them to forgive and to comfort that excommunicated person, <sup>10</sup> even as himself also upon his true repentance had forgiven him, <sup>12</sup> declaring withal why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, <sup>14</sup> and the happy success which God gave to his preaching in all places.

BUT I determined this with myself, <sup>a</sup> that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

<sup>2</sup> For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me ?

<sup>3</sup> And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, <sup>b</sup> I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice ; <sup>c</sup> having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

<sup>4</sup> For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears ; <sup>d</sup> not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

<sup>5</sup> But <sup>e</sup> if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part : that I may not overcharge you all.

a 1 Cor. 1.  
1. Eph. 1.  
1. Col. 1. 1.  
1. Tim. 1. 1.  
2 Tim. 1. 1.  
b Phil. 1. 1.  
Col. 1. 2.  
c Rom. 1. 1.  
1 Cor. 1. 3.  
Gal. 1. 3.  
Phil. 1. 2.  
Col. 1. 2.  
1 Thess. 1. 1.  
2 Thess. 1. 2.  
Phile. 3.  
d Eph. 1. 1.  
1 Pet. 1. 3.  
e Acts 9. 4.  
ch. 4. 10.  
Col. 1. 24.  
f ch. 4. 16.  
2 Or, is wrought.  
g Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
h Acts 19. 23.  
1 Cor. 15. 32 ; 16. 9.  
3 Or, answer.  
i Jer. 17. 5, 7.  
k 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
l Rom. 15. 30.  
Phil. 1. 19.  
Phile. 22.  
m ch. 4. 15.  
n ch. 2. 17 ; 4. 2.  
o 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

A. D. 60.

p ch. 5. 12.  
q Phil. 2. 16 ; 4. 1.  
1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.  
r 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
s Rom. 1. 20.  
2 Or, grace.  
t 1 Cor. 16. 5, 6.  
u ch. 10. 2.  
3 Or, preaching.  
v Mark 1. 1.  
w Luke 1. 35.  
x Acts 9. 20.  
y Heb. 13. 8.  
z Rom. 15. 8, 9.  
a 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
b Eph. 1. 13 ; 4. 30.  
c 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
Rev. 2. 17.  
d ch. 5. 5.  
e Eph. 1. 14.  
f Rom. 1. 9.  
ch. 11. 31.  
Gal. 1. 20.  
g Phil. 1. 8.  
h 1 Cor. 4. 8.  
i ch. 2. 3 ; 12. 20 ; 13. 2, 10.  
j 1 Cor. 3. 5.  
k 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
l Rom. 11. 20.  
m 1 Cor. 15. 1.

a ch. 1. 23 ; 12. 20, 21 ; 13. 10.

b ch. 12. 21.  
c ch. 7. 16 ; 8. 22.  
Gal. 5. 10.

d ch. 7. 8  
9, 12.

e 1 Cor. 5. 1.  
Gal. 4. 12.



A. D. 60. 6 Sufficient to such a man is this <sup>2</sup> punishment, which was *inflicted* <sup>9</sup> of many.

2 Or, *condemnation*.  
g 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.  
1 Tim. 5. 20.  
h Gal. 6. 1.  
7 <sup>h</sup> So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be <sup>i</sup> obedient in all things.

i ch. 7. 15; 10. 6.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave* I *it* <sup>3</sup> in the person of Christ;

3 Or, *in the sight*.

11 Lest Sā'tan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

k Acts 16. 8; 20. 6.  
l 1 Cor. 16. 9.

12 Furthermore, <sup>k</sup> when I came to Trō'ās to *preach* Christ's gospel, and <sup>l</sup> a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

m ch. 7. 5, 6.

13 <sup>m</sup> I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Tītus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Māc'e-dō'ni-a.

n Cant. 1. 3.

14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest <sup>n</sup> the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

o 1 Cor. 1. 18.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, <sup>o</sup> in them that are saved, and <sup>p</sup> in them that perish:

p ch. 4. 3.

q Luke 3. 34.

r John 9. 39.

s 1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.

t 1 Cor. 15. 10.

u ch. 3. 5, 6.

v Or, *deal deceitfully with*.

w ch. 4. 2;

x 1 Pet. 2. 3.

y ch. 1. 12;

z 4. 2.

aa Or, *of*.

16 <sup>q</sup> To the one *we* are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And <sup>r</sup> who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which <sup>4s</sup> corrupt the word of God: but as <sup>t</sup> of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we <sup>5</sup> in Christ.

### CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> Lest their false teachers should charge him with vainglory, he sheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. <sup>6</sup> Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, <sup>12</sup> he proveth that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

ach. 5. 12; 10. 8, 12; 12. 11.

**D**O <sup>a</sup> we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, <sup>b</sup> epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

b Acts 18. 27.

c 1 Cor. 9. 2.

2 <sup>e</sup> Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

d 1 Cor. 3. 5.

3 *Forasmuch* as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ <sup>d</sup> ministered by us, writ-

ten not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not <sup>e</sup> in tables of stone, but <sup>f</sup> in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 <sup>g</sup> Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but <sup>h</sup> our sufficiency *is* of God;

6 Who also hath made us able <sup>i</sup> ministers of <sup>k</sup> the new testament; not <sup>l</sup> of the letter, but of the spirit: for <sup>m</sup> the letter killeth, <sup>n</sup> but the spirit <sup>2</sup> giveth life.

7 But if <sup>o</sup> the ministration of death, <sup>p</sup> written and engraven in stones, was glorious, <sup>q</sup> so that the children of Iſ'ra-el could not steadfastly behold the face of Mō'ses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not <sup>r</sup> the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration <sup>s</sup> of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

quickeneth. o Rom. 7. 10. p Ex. 34. 1, 28. q Ex. 34. 23, 20, 35. r Gal. 3. 5. s Rom. 1. 17; 3. 21.



TO WHOM YE FORGIVE ANY THING, I FORGIVE ALSO. — 2 Cor. 2. 10.

A. D. 60.

l ch. 7. 4.  
Eph. 6.  
16.  
2 Or.  
boldness.  
u Ex. 34.  
33, 35.  
z Rom.  
10. 4.  
Gal. 3. 23.  
y Is. 6. 10.  
Matt. 13.  
11, 14.  
John 12.  
40.  
Acts 28.  
26.  
Rom. 11.  
7, 8, 25.  
ch. 4. 4.  
z Ex. 34.  
34.  
Rom. 11.  
29, 26.  
a Is. 25. 7.  
b ver. 6.  
1 Cor. 15.  
45.  
c 1 Cor.  
13. 12.  
d ch. 4. 4.  
6.  
1 Tim. 1.  
11.  
e Rom. 8.  
20.  
1 Cor. 15.  
49. Col. 3. 10. 3 Or, of the Lord the Spirit.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, <sup>t</sup> we use great <sup>2</sup> plainness of speech :

13 And not as Mō'sēs, <sup>u</sup> which put a veil over his face, that the children of Iſ'ra-el could not stedfastly look to <sup>2</sup> the end of that which is abolished :

14 But <sup>y</sup> their minds were blinded : for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament ; which *veil* is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Mō'sēs is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless <sup>z</sup> when it shall turn to the Lord, <sup>a</sup> the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now <sup>b</sup> the Lord is that Spirit : and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding <sup>c</sup> as in a glass <sup>d</sup> the glory of the Lord, <sup>e</sup> are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as <sup>3</sup> by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

A. D. 60.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which he daily endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

**T**HEREFORE seeing we have <sup>a</sup> this ministry, <sup>b</sup> as we have received mercy, we faint not ;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of <sup>2</sup> dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, <sup>c</sup> nor handling the word of God deceitfully ; but <sup>d</sup> by manifestation of the truth <sup>e</sup> commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, <sup>f</sup> it is hid to them that are lost :

4 In whom <sup>g</sup> the god of this world <sup>h</sup> hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest <sup>i</sup> the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, <sup>k</sup> who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 <sup>l</sup> For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jē'sus the Lord ; and <sup>m</sup> ourselves your servants for Jē'sus' sake.

6 For God, <sup>n</sup> who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, <sup>o</sup> hath <sup>p</sup> shined in our hearts, to *give* <sup>q</sup> the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jē'sus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in <sup>r</sup> earthen vessels, <sup>s</sup> that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* <sup>t</sup> troubled on every side, yet not distressed ; *we are* perplexed, but <sup>u</sup> not in despair ;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken ; <sup>v</sup> cast down, but not destroyed ;

10 <sup>w</sup> Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jē'sus, <sup>x</sup> that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live <sup>y</sup> are always delivered unto death for Jē'sus' sake, that the life also of Jē'sus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then <sup>z</sup> death worketh in us, but life in you.



NOT AS MOSES, WHICH PUT A VAIL OVER HIS FACE. — 2 Cor. 3. 13.

a ch. 3. 6.  
b 1 Cor. 7. 25.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.  
2 Gr. sham.  
Rom. 1. 16 ; 6. 21.  
c ch. 2. 17.  
1 Thess. 2. 3, 5.  
d ch. 6. 4. 7 ; 7. 14.  
e ch. 5. 11.  
f 1 Cor. 1. 18.  
ch. 2. 15.  
2 Thess. 2. 10.  
g John 12. 31 ; 14. 30 ; 16. 11.  
h Eph. 6. 12.  
i Is. 6. 10.  
John 12. 40.  
j ch. 3. 14.  
k ver. 6. ch. 3. 8. 9, 11, 18.  
l John 1. 18. 12. 45 ; 14. 9.  
m Phil. 2. 6. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3.  
n 1 Cor. 1. 13, 23 ; 10. 33.  
o 1 Cor. 3. 19. ch. 1. 24.  
p Gen. 1. 3.  
q Gr. is he who hath.  
r 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
s ver. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 9.  
t ch. 5. 1. r 1 Cor. 2. 5. 12. 9.  
u ch. 7. 5.  
v Or, not altogether without help, or, means.  
w Ps. 37. 24.  
x 1 Cor. 15. 31. ch. 1. 5. 9. Gal. 6. 17. Phil. 3. 10.  
y Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 4. 13. 1 Ps. 44. 22. Rom. 8. 36. 1 Cor. 15. 31, 49.  
z ch. 13. 9.



A. D. 60. ing <sup>a</sup> the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, <sup>b</sup> I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak;

14 Knowing that <sup>c</sup> he which raised up the Lord Jé'sus shall raise up us also by Jé'sus, and shall present us with you.

15 For <sup>d</sup> all things are for your sakes, that <sup>e</sup> the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet <sup>f</sup> the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For <sup>g</sup> our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 <sup>h</sup> While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5.

*1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment, he laboureth to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himself, 14 but as one that, having received life from Christ, endeavoureth to live as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.*

**F**OR we know that if <sup>a</sup> our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this <sup>b</sup> we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that <sup>c</sup> being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but <sup>d</sup> clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now <sup>e</sup> he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also <sup>f</sup> hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For <sup>g</sup> we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, I say, and <sup>h</sup> willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we <sup>2</sup> labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 <sup>i</sup> For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; <sup>k</sup> that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore <sup>l</sup> the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but <sup>m</sup> we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For <sup>n</sup> we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion <sup>o</sup> to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat

to answer them which glory <sup>2</sup> in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For <sup>p</sup> whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that <sup>q</sup> if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, <sup>r</sup> that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 <sup>s</sup> Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, <sup>t</sup> yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man <sup>u</sup> be in Christ, <sup>3</sup> he is <sup>x</sup> a new creature: <sup>y</sup> old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, <sup>z</sup> who hath reconciled us to himself by Jé'sus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that <sup>a</sup> God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath <sup>4</sup> committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are <sup>b</sup> ambassadors for Christ, as <sup>c</sup> though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For <sup>d</sup> he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made <sup>e</sup> the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER 6.

*1 That he hath approved himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them again, 14 exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of idolaters, as being themselves temples of the living God.*

**W**E then, as <sup>a</sup> workers together with him, <sup>b</sup> beseech you also <sup>c</sup> that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, <sup>d</sup> I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 <sup>e</sup> Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things <sup>5</sup> approving ourselves <sup>f</sup> as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 <sup>g</sup> In stripes, in imprisonments, <sup>6</sup> in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Hóly Ghóst, by love unfeigned,

7 <sup>h</sup> By the word of truth, by <sup>i</sup> the power of God, by <sup>k</sup> the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and <sup>l</sup> yet well known; <sup>m</sup> as

A. D. 60.

2 Gr. in the face. p. ch. 11. 1, 16, 17; 12, 6, 11. q. Rom. 5. 15. r. Rom. 6. 11, 12; 14, 7, 8. 1 Cor. 6. 19. Gal. 2, 20. 1 Thess. 5, 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. s. Matt. 12. 50. John 15, 14. Gal. 5, 6. Phil. 3, 7. 8. Col. 3. 11. t. John 6. 63. u. Rom. 8. 9; 16, 7. Gal. 5, 15. 3 Or, let him be. x. Gal. 5. 6; 6, 15. y. Is. 43, 18, 19; 65, 17. Eph. 2. 15. Rev. 21, 5. z. Rom. 5. 10. Eph. 2, 16. 1 John 2. 1 John 2. 2; 4, 10. a. Rom. 3. 24, 25. 4 Gr. put in us. b. Job 33. 23. Mat. 2, 7. ch. 3, 6. Eph. 6. 20. c. ch. 6, 1. d. Is. 53. 6, 9, 12. Gal. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 2. 22, 24. 1 John 3. 5. e. Rom. 1. 17; 5, 19; 10, 3.

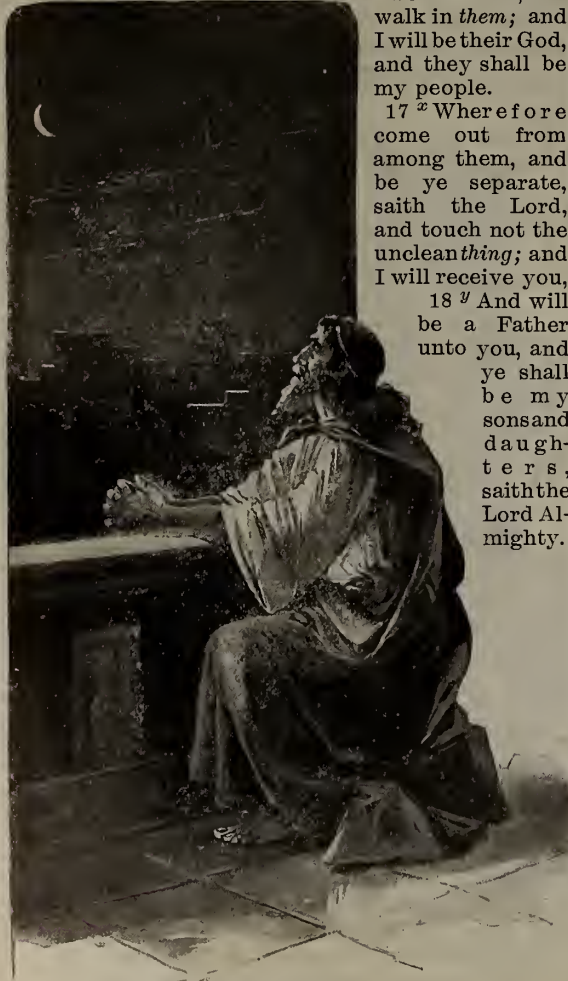
a 1 Cor. 3, 9. b ch. 5, 20. c Heb. 12. 15. d Is. 49, 9.

e Rom. 14. 13. 1 Cor. 9. 12; 10, 32. 5 Gr. commending, ch. 4, 2. f 1 Cor. 4, 1. g ch. 11. 23, &c. 6 Or, in tossings to and fro. h ch. 4, 2; 7, 14. i 1 Cor. 2. 4. k ch. 10, 4. Eph. 6. 11, 13. l 2 Tim. 4. 1. m ch. 4, 2; 5, 11; 11. 6. n Cor. 4, 9. ch. 1, 9; 4, 10, 11.

a D. 60. a. Rom. 1. 12, 2. Pet. 1, 1. b Ps. 116. 10. c Rom. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 6. 14. d 1 Cor. 3. 21. ch. 1, 6. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. e ch. 1, 11; 8, 19; 9, 11, 12. f Rom. 7. 22. Eph. 3. 15. Col. 3, 10. 1 Pet. 3. 4. g Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 8. 18. 1 Pet. 1. 6; 5, 10. h Rom. 8. 24. ch. 5, 7. Heb. 11. 1. a Job 4. 19. ch. 4, 7. 2 Pet. 1. 13, 14. b Rom. 8. 23. c Rev. 3. 18; 16, 15. d 1 Cor. 15, 53, 54. e Is. 29. 23. Eph. 2, 23. f Rom. 8. 23. ch. 1, 22. Eph. 1. 14; 4, 30. g Rom. 8. 24, 25. 1 Cor. 13. 12. ch. 4, 18. Heb. 11. 1. h Phil. 1. 23. 2 Or, endeavour. i Matt. 25, 31, 32. Rom. 14. 10. k Rom. 2. 6. Gal. 6, 7. Eph. 6. 8. Col. 3. 24, 25. Rev. 22. 12. l Job 31. 23. Heb. 10, 31. Jude 23. m ch. 4, 2. n ch. 3, 1. och. 1, 14.

A. D. 60.  
 n Pa. 118.  
 18.  
 o ch. 7. 3.  
 p ch. 12. 15.  
 q 1 Cor. 4.  
 14.  
 r Deut. 7.  
 2. 3.  
 1 Cor. 5.  
 9: 7. 33.  
 s 1 Sam.  
 5. 2. 3.  
 1 Kings  
 18. 21.  
 1 Cor. 10.  
 21. Eph.  
 5. 7. 11.  
 t 1 Cor. 3.  
 16: 6. 19.  
 Eph. 2.  
 21. 22.  
 u Heb. 3. 6.  
 v Ex. 23.  
 25. 12.  
 Jer. 31.  
 33. 32. 33.  
 Ezek. 11.  
 20: 36. 28;  
 37. 26. &c.  
 Zech. 8.  
 8: 13. 9.  
 x 1s. 52. 11.  
 ch. 7. 1.  
 Rev. 18.  
 4.  
 y Jer. 31.  
 1. 9. Rev.  
 21. 7.

dying, and, behold, we live; <sup>n</sup> as chastened, and not killed;  
 10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.  
 11 O ye Co-rin'thi-ans, our mouth is open unto you, <sup>o</sup> our heart is enlarged.  
 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but <sup>p</sup> ye are straitened in your own bowels.  
 13 Now for a recompence in the same, (<sup>q</sup> I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.  
 14 <sup>r</sup> Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for <sup>s</sup> what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?  
 15 And what concord hath Christ with Be-li-al? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?  
 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for <sup>t</sup> ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, <sup>u</sup> I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.  
 17 <sup>v</sup> Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,  
 18 <sup>w</sup> And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.



IN WATCHINGS, IN FASTINGS. — 2 Cor. 6. 5.

CHAPTER 7.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to purity of life, 2 and to bear him like affection as he doth to them. 3 Whereof lest he might seem to doubt, he declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gave of their godly sorrow, which his former epistle had wrought in them, 13 and of their lovingkindness and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAVING <sup>a</sup> therefore these promises, <sup>b</sup> dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, <sup>b</sup> we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not *this* to condemn you: for <sup>c</sup> I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 <sup>d</sup> Great is my boldness of speech toward you, <sup>e</sup> great is my glorying of you: <sup>f</sup> I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, <sup>g</sup> when we were come into Mac'e-do-ni-a, our flesh had no rest, but <sup>h</sup> we were troubled on every side; <sup>i</sup> without were fightings, within were fears.

6 Nevertheless <sup>k</sup> God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforteth us by <sup>l</sup> the coming of Ti'tus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, <sup>m</sup> though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry <sup>2</sup> after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For <sup>n</sup> godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: <sup>o</sup> but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it not* for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, <sup>p</sup> but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Ti'tus, because his spirit <sup>q</sup> was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Ti'tus, is found a truth.

A. D. 60.

a ch. 6.  
 17. 18.  
 1 John 3.  
 3.

b Acts 20.  
 33.  
 ch. 12. 17.

c ch. 6. 11.  
 12.

d ch. 3. 12.

e 1 Cor. 1.  
 4.  
 ch. 1. 14.  
 f ch. 1. 4.  
 Phil. 2.  
 17.  
 Col. 1. 24.  
 g ch. 2. 13.  
 h ch. 4. 8.  
 i Deut.  
 32. 25.

k ch. 1. 4.  
 l See ch.  
 2. 13.

m ch. 2. 4.

2 Or, according to God.

n 2 Sam.  
 12. 13.  
 Matt. 26.  
 75.  
 o Prov.  
 17. 22.

p ch. 2. 4.

q Rom.  
 15. 32.



A. D. 60.

2 Gr. bouels, ch. 6. 12.  
 7 ch. 2. 9.  
 Phil. 2. 12.  
 8 2 Thess. 3. 4.  
 Phil. 8. 21.

15 And his <sup>2</sup>inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth <sup>7</sup>the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that <sup>8</sup>I have confidence in you in all things.

## CHAPTER 8.

1 He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardness, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spiritual profit that shall redound to themselves thereby: 16 commending to them the integrity and willingness of Titus, and those other brethren, who upon his request, exhortation, and commendation, were purposely come to them for this business.

**M**OREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Măç'e-dō'ni-à;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and <sup>a</sup>their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their <sup>3</sup>liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power they were willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* <sup>b</sup>the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped; but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that <sup>c</sup>we desired Tĭ'tus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same <sup>4</sup>grace also.

7 Therefore, as <sup>d</sup>ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* <sup>e</sup>that ye abound in this grace also.

8 <sup>f</sup>I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>g</sup>that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein <sup>h</sup>I give my advice: for <sup>i</sup>this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be <sup>5</sup>*k* forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For <sup>j</sup>if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their

want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, <sup>m</sup>He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Tĭ'tus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted <sup>n</sup>the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

α Mark 12. 44.  
 3 Cr. simplicity, ch. 9. 11.

β Acts 11. 29, 24, 17.  
 Rom. 15. 25, 26.  
 1 Cor. 16. 1, 3, 4.  
 ch. 9. 1.

γ ver. 17. ch. 12. 18.

δ 4 Or. gift, ver. 4, 19.  
 ε 1 Cor. 1. 5. 12. 13.

ε ch. 9. 8.

ζ 1 Cor. 7. 6.

η Matt. 8. 20.  
 Luke 9. 58.  
 Phil. 2. 6, 7.

θ 1 Cor. 7. 25.

ι Prov. 19. 17.  
 Matt. 10. 42.

κ 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.  
 Heb. 13. 16.

λ Gr. willing, κ ch. 9. 2.

μ Mark 12. 43, 44.  
 Luke 21. 3.

A. D. 60.

m Ex. 16. 18.

n ver. 6.



FOR GOD LOVETH A CHEERFUL GIVER. — 2 Cor. 9. 7.

18 And we have sent with him <sup>o</sup>the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not *that* only, but who was also <sup>p</sup>chosen of the churches to travel with us with this <sup>2</sup>grace, which is administered by us <sup>q</sup>to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

ο ch. 12. 18.

π 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.  
 2 Or. gift, ver. 4, 6.  
 7. ch. 9. 8.  
 ρ ch. 4. 1.

A. D. 60.  
r Rom. 12. 17.  
Phil. 4. 8.  
1 Pet. 2. 12.  
2 Or, he hath.  
s Phil. 2. 25.

21 <sup>r</sup> Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which <sup>2</sup> I have in you.

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Ti'tus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* <sup>s</sup> the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our <sup>t</sup> boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountiful alms, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thanksgivings unto God.

**F**OR as touching <sup>a</sup> the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know <sup>b</sup> the forwardness of your mind, <sup>c</sup> for which I boast of you to them of Măç'e-dō'ni-à, that <sup>d</sup> A-chā'ia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 <sup>e</sup> Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Măç'e-dō'ni-à come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your <sup>3</sup> bounty, <sup>4</sup> whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 <sup>f</sup> But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; <sup>g</sup> not grudgingly, or of necessity: for <sup>h</sup> God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 <sup>i</sup> And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, <sup>k</sup> He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that <sup>l</sup> ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your <sup>m</sup> righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all <sup>56</sup> bountifulness, <sup>n</sup> which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not

only <sup>o</sup> supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they <sup>p</sup> glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal <sup>q</sup> distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding <sup>r</sup> grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God <sup>s</sup> for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER 10.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is armed against all adversary powers, 7 assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, 12 and without taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and vaunting themselves into other men's labours.

**N**OW <sup>a</sup> I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, <sup>b</sup> who <sup>2</sup> in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, <sup>c</sup> that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which <sup>3</sup> think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (<sup>d</sup> For the weapons <sup>e</sup> of our warfare are not carnal, but <sup>f</sup> mighty <sup>4</sup> through God <sup>g</sup> to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 <sup>h</sup> Casting down <sup>5</sup> imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

6 <sup>i</sup> And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when <sup>k</sup> your obedience is fulfilled.

7 <sup>l</sup> Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? <sup>m</sup> If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are <sup>n</sup> we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more <sup>o</sup> of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, <sup>p</sup> I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters, <sup>6</sup> say they, are weighty and powerful; but <sup>q</sup> his bodily presence is weak, and his <sup>r</sup> speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.

12 <sup>s</sup> For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, <sup>t</sup> are not wise.

13 <sup>u</sup> But we will not boast of things without

t ch. 7. 14; 9. 2.

a Acts 11. 23.  
Rom. 15. 26.  
1 Cor. 16. 1.  
ch. 8. 4.  
Gal. 2. 10.  
b ch. 8. 19.  
c ch. 8. 24.  
d ch. 8. 10.

e ch. 8. 6. 17, 18, 22.

3 Gr. blessing, Gen. 33. 11.  
1 Sam. 25. 27.  
2 Kings 6. 15.  
4 Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.  
f Prov. 11. 24; 19. 17; 22. 9.  
Gal. 6. 7, 9.

g Deut. 15. 7.  
h Ex. 25. 2; 33. 5.  
Prov. 11. 25.  
Rom. 12. 8.  
ch. 8. 12.  
i Prov. 11. 24, 25; 28. 27.  
Phil. 4. 19.  
k Ps. 112. 9.

l Is. 55. 10.

m Hos. 10. 12.  
Matt. 6. 1.

5 Or, liberality.  
6 Gr. simplicity, ch. 8. 2.  
n ch. 4. 11; 4. 15.

A. D. 60.  
o ch. 8. 14.  
p Matt. 5. 16.  
q Heb. 13. 16.

r ch. 8. 1.

s James 1. 17.

a Rom. 12. 1.  
b ver. 10.  
ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.  
2 Or, in outward appearance.  
c 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
ch. 13. 2.  
3 Or, reckon.

d Eph. 6. 13.  
1 Thess. 5. 8.  
e 1 Tim. 1. 18.  
2 Tim. 2. 3.  
f Acts 7. 25.  
1 Cor. 2. 5.  
ch. 6. 7;  
13. 3, 4.  
4 Or, to God.  
g Jer. 1. 10.  
h 1 Cor. 1. 19; 9. 19.  
5 Or, reasonings.  
i ch. 13. 2, 10.  
k ch. 2. 9; 7. 15.  
l John 7. 24.  
ch. 5. 12;  
11. 18.

m 1 Cor. 14. 37.  
1 John 4. 6.  
n 1 Cor. 3. 23; 9. 1.  
ch. 11. 23.  
o ch. 13. 10.  
p ch. 7. 14; 12. 6.

q ver. 1.  
1 Cor. 2. 3, 4.  
ch. 12. 5.  
r ch. 4. 13.  
s ch. 4. 13.  
t 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2. 1, 4.  
ch. 11. 6.

u ch. 3. 1; 5. 12.

7 Or, understood it not.  
t ver. 15.



A. D. 60.  
2 Or, *line*.  
our measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>2</sup> rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: <sup>u</sup> for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, <sup>x</sup> of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be <sup>3</sup> enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's <sup>4</sup> line of things made ready to our hand.

17 <sup>y</sup> But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For <sup>z</sup> not he that commendeth himself is approved, but <sup>a</sup> whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Out of his jealousy over the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles than of him, he entereth into a forced commendation of himself, 5 of his equality with the chief apostles, 7 of his preaching the gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferior to those deceitful workers in any legal prerogative, 23 and in the service of Christ, and in all kind of sufferings for his ministry, far superior.

**WOULD** to God ye could bear with me a little in <sup>a</sup> my folly: and indeed <sup>b</sup> bear with me.

2 For I am <sup>b</sup> jealous over you with godly jealousy: for <sup>c</sup> I have espoused you to one husband, <sup>d</sup> that I may present you <sup>e</sup> as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as <sup>f</sup> the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds <sup>g</sup> should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jē'sus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or <sup>h</sup> another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear <sup>6</sup> with him.

5 For I suppose <sup>i</sup> I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though <sup>k</sup> I be rude in speech, yet not <sup>l</sup> in knowledge; but <sup>m</sup> we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence <sup>n</sup> in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, <sup>o</sup> I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me <sup>p</sup> the brethren



AND THROUGH A WINDOW IN A BASKET WAS I LET DOWN BY THE WALL.—2 Cor. 11. 33.

which came from Māç'e-dō'ni-ā supplied: and in all things I have kept myself <sup>q</sup> from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 <sup>r</sup> As the truth of Christ is in me, <sup>2s</sup> no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of A-chā'ia.

11 Wherefore? <sup>t</sup> because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, <sup>u</sup> that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such <sup>x</sup> are false apostles, <sup>y</sup> deceitful

a ver. 16.  
ch. 5. 13.  
5 Or, ye do bear with me.  
b Gal. 4. 17. 18.  
c Hos. 2. 19, 20.  
1 Cor. 4. 15.  
d Col. 1. 28.  
e Lev. 21. 13.  
f Gen. 3. 4.  
John 8. 44.  
g Eph. 6. 24.  
Col. 2. 4. 5. 18.  
1 Tim. 1. 3; 4. 1.  
Heb. 13. 9.  
2 Pet. 3. 17.  
h Gal. 1. 7, 8.  
6 Or, with me.  
i 1 Cor. 15. 10.  
ch. 12. 11.  
Gal. 2. 6.  
k 1 Cor. 1. 17; 2. 1, 13.  
ch. 10. 10.  
l Eph. 3. 4.  
m ch. 4. 2; 5. 11; 12. 12.  
n Acts 18. 5.  
1 Cor. 9. 6, 12.  
ch. 10. 1.  
o Acts 20. 33.  
ch. 12. 13.  
1 Thess. 2. 9.  
2 Thess. 3. 8, 9.  
p Phil. 4. 10, 15, 16.

A. D. 60.  
q ch. 12. 14. 16.  
r Rom. 9. 1.  
2 Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.  
s 1 Cor. 9. 15.  
t ch. 6. 11; 7. 3; 12. 15.  
u 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
v Acts 15. 24.  
Rom. 16. 18.  
Gal. 1. 7; 5. 12.  
Phil. 1. 15.  
w 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
1 John 4. 1.  
Rev. 2. 2.  
x ch. 2. 17.  
Phil. 3. 2.  
Tit. 1. 10, 11.

A. D. 60. workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.  
 14 And no marvel; for Sā'tan himself is transformed into <sup>z</sup> an angel of light.  
 15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the <sup>a</sup> ministers of righteousness; <sup>b</sup> whose end shall be according to their works.  
 16 <sup>c</sup> I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool <sup>2</sup> receive me, that I may boast myself a little.  
 17 That which I speak, <sup>d</sup> I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, <sup>e</sup> in this confidence of boasting.  
 18 <sup>f</sup> Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.  
 19 For ye suffer fools gladly, <sup>g</sup> seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.  
 20 For ye suffer, <sup>h</sup> if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*,

countrymen, <sup>u</sup> in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;  
 27 In weariness and painfulness, <sup>x</sup> in watchings often, <sup>y</sup> in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.  
 28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, <sup>z</sup> the care of all the churches.  
 29 <sup>a</sup> Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?  
 30 If I must needs glory, <sup>b</sup> I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.  
 31 <sup>c</sup> The God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>d</sup> which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.  
 32 <sup>e</sup> In Da-mās'cus the governor under Ār'e-tās the king kept the city of the Dām'as-gēneš' with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:  
 33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

z Gal. 1. 8.  
 a ch. 3. 9.  
 b Phil. 3. 19.  
 c ver. 1. ch. 12. 6, 11.  
 2 Or, suffer.  
 d 1 Cor. 7. 6, 12.  
 e ch. 9. 4.  
 f Phil. 3. 3, 4.  
 g 1 Cor. 4. 10.  
 h Gal. 2. 4; 4. 9.

A. D. 60.  
 u Acts 14. 5; 15. 23.  
 z Acts 20. 31.  
 ch. 6. 5.  
 y 1 Cor. 4. 11.  
 z See Acts 20. 18, &c.  
 Rom. 1. 14.  
 a 1 Cor. 8. 13; 9. 22.  
 b ch. 12. 5, 9, 10.  
 c Rom. 1. 9; 9. 1.  
 ch. 1. 23.  
 Gal. 1. 20.  
 1 Thess. 2. 5.  
 d Rom. 9. 5.  
 e Acts 9. 24, 25.



A HOUSE ON THE WALL.

CHAPTER 12.

1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, 9 yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vain boasting. 14 He promiseth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he shall to his grief find many offenders, and publick disorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. <sup>2</sup> I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.  
 21 I speak as concerning reproach, <sup>i</sup> as though we had been weak. Howbeit <sup>k</sup> where-insoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.  
 22 Are they Hē'brews? <sup>l</sup> so am I. Are they Is'ra-el-ites? so am I. Are they the seed of Ā'bra-ham? so am I.  
 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; <sup>m</sup> in labours more abundant, <sup>n</sup> in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, <sup>o</sup> in deaths oft.  
 24 Of the Jews five times received I <sup>p</sup> forty stripes save one.  
 25 Thrice was I <sup>q</sup> beaten with rods, <sup>r</sup> once was I stoned, thrice I <sup>s</sup> suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;  
 26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, <sup>t</sup> in perils by mine own

2 I knew a man <sup>a</sup> in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one <sup>b</sup> caught up to the third heaven.  
 3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)   
 4 How that he was caught up into <sup>c</sup> paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not <sup>3</sup> lawful for a man to utter.  
 5 Of such an one will I glory: <sup>d</sup> yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.  
 6 For <sup>e</sup> though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.  
 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revela-

ch. 10, 10.  
 k Phil. 3. 4.  
 l Acts 22. 3.  
 Rom. 11. 1.  
 Phil. 3. 5.  
 m 1 Cor. 15. 10.  
 n Acts 9. 16; 20.  
 23; 21. 11.  
 ch. 6. 4.  
 o 1 Cor. 15. 30.  
 ch. 1. 9.  
 10; 4. 11;  
 6. 9.  
 p Deut. 25. 3.  
 q Acts 16. 22.  
 r Acts 14. 19.  
 s Acts 27. 4.  
 t Acts 27. 23; 13.  
 31; 14. 5;  
 17. 5; 20.  
 3; 21. 31;  
 23. 10,  
 11; 25. 3.

a Rom. 16. 7.  
 ch. 5. 17.  
 Gal. 1. 22.  
 b Acts 22. 17.  
 A. D. 46.  
 at Eystem.  
 Acts 14. 6.  
 c Luke 23. 43.  
 3 Or, possible.  
 d ch. 11. 30.  
 e ch. 10. 8; 11. 16.



A. D. 60.

f See Ezck. 28, 24. Gal. 4. 13, 14. g Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16. h See Deut. 3. 21-27. Matt. 26. 44. i ch. 11. 30. k 1 Pet. 4. 14. l Rom. 5. 3. m ch. 7. 4. n ch. 13. 4.

u ch. 11. 1, 16, 17.

och. 11. 5. Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.

p 1 Cor. 3. 7; 15. 8, 9. Eph. 3. 8.

q Rom. 15. 18, 19. 1 Cor. 9. 2.

r ch. 4. 2; 6. 4; 11. 6.

s 1 Cor. 9. 12.

t ch. 11. 9. u ch. 11. 7. v ch. 13. 1.

x Acts 20. 33. 1 Cor. 10. 33. y 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15.

z Phil. 2. 17. 1 Thess. 2. 8.

a John 10. 11. Col. 1. 24.

b 2 Tim. 2. 10.

c Gr. your souls.

d ch. 6. 12, 13.

e ch. 11. 9. d ch. 7. 2. e ch. 8. 6, 12, 22.

f ch. 8. 15.

g ch. 5. 12.

h Rom. 9. 1. ch. 11. 31.

i 1 Cor. 10. 33.

k 1 Cor. 4. 21. ch. 10. 2; 13. 2, 10.

l ch. 2. 1. m ch. 13. 2.

tions, there was given to me a <sup>f</sup> thorn in the flesh, <sup>g</sup> the messenger of Sā'tan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 <sup>h</sup> For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore <sup>i</sup> will I rather glory in my infirmities, <sup>k</sup> that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore <sup>l</sup> I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: <sup>m</sup> for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become <sup>n</sup> a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for <sup>o</sup> in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though <sup>p</sup> I be nothing.

12 <sup>q</sup> Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 <sup>r</sup> For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be that* <sup>s</sup> I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me <sup>t</sup> this wrong.

14 <sup>u</sup> Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for <sup>v</sup> I seek not your's, but you: <sup>w</sup> for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And <sup>x</sup> I will very gladly spend and be spent <sup>a</sup> for <sup>y</sup> you; though <sup>b</sup> the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, <sup>c</sup> I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 <sup>d</sup> Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 <sup>e</sup> I desired Ti'tus, and with *him* I sent a <sup>f</sup> brother. Did Ti'tus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked* we not in the same steps?

19 <sup>g</sup> Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? <sup>h</sup> we speak before God in Christ: <sup>i</sup> but *we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.*

20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* <sup>k</sup> I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: *lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:*

21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God <sup>l</sup> will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many <sup>m</sup> which have sinned already,

and have not repented of the uncleanness and <sup>n</sup> fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *He threateneth severity, and the power of his apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And advising them to a trial of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sins before his coming, 11 he concludeth his epistle with a general exhortation and a prayer.*

**T**HIS is <sup>a</sup> the third time I am coming to you. <sup>b</sup> In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 <sup>c</sup> I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them <sup>d</sup> which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, <sup>e</sup> I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ <sup>f</sup> speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty <sup>g</sup> in you.

4 <sup>h</sup> For though he was crucified through weakness, yet <sup>i</sup> he liveth by the power of God. For <sup>k</sup> we also are weak <sup>l</sup> in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 <sup>m</sup> Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, <sup>n</sup> how that Jē'sus Christ is in you, except ye be <sup>o</sup> reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though <sup>p</sup> we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, <sup>q</sup> when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, <sup>r</sup> even your perfection.

10 <sup>s</sup> Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present <sup>t</sup> I should use sharpness, <sup>u</sup> according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, <sup>v</sup> be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love <sup>w</sup> and peace shall be with you.

12 <sup>x</sup> Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 <sup>y</sup> The grace of the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the love of God, and <sup>z</sup> the communion of the Hō'ly Ghōst, *be with you all. Amen.*

<sup>aa</sup> The second epistle to the Co-rin'thi-ans was written from Phi-lip'pi, a city of Mac'e-dō-ni-ā, by Ti'tus and Lū'cas.

A. D. 60.

n 1 Cor. 5. 1.

a ch. 12. 14.

b Num. 25. 30. Deut. 17. 6; 19. 15.

c Matt. 18. 16. John 8. 17.

d ch. 10. 2. e ch. 12. 21.

f Matt. 18. 20. 1 Cor. 5. 4.

g ch. 2. 10. h 1 Cor. 9. 2.

i Phil. 2. 1. k 1 Pet. 3. 18.

l Rom. 6. 4.

m See ch. 10. 3. 2 Or, with him.

n 1 Cor. 11. 28. o Rom. 8. 10. Gal. 4. 19.

p 1 Cor. 9. 27.

q ch. 6. 9.

r 1 Cor. 4. 10. ch. 11. 30; 12. 5, 9, 10.

s 1 Thess. 3. 10.

t 1 Cor. 4. 21.

u ch. 2. 3; 10. 2; 12. 20, 21.

v Tit. 1. 13.

w ch. 10. 8. u Rom. 12. 16.

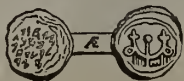
x 15. 5. 1 Cor. 1. 10.

y Phil. 2. 2; 3. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 8.

z Rom. 15. 33. y Rom. 16. 16.

aa 1 Cor. 16. 20. 1 Thess. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

ab Rom. 16. 24. a Phil. 2. 1.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

## CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 58.

*a* ver. 11, 12.  
*b* Acts 9, 6; 22, 10, 15, 21; 26, 16.  
*c* Tit. 1, 3.  
*d* Acts 2, 24.  
*e* Phil. 2, 22; 4, 21.  
*f* 1 Cor. 16, 1.  
*g* Rom. 1, 7.  
*h* 1 Cor. 1, 3.  
*i* 2 Cor. 1, 2.  
*j* Eph. 1, 2.  
*k* Phil. 1, 2.  
*l* Col. 1, 2.  
*m* 1 Thess. 1, 1.  
*n* 2 Thess. 1, 2.  
*o* John 3, 1.  
*p* Matt. 20, 28; Rom. 4, 25; ch. 2, 20.  
*q* Tit. 2, 14.  
*r* Sec. 15, 65, 17.  
*s* John 15, 19; 17, 14.  
*t* Heb. 2, 5; 6, 5.  
*u* 1 John 5, 19.  
*v* ch. 5, 8.  
*w* 2 Cor. 11, 4.  
*x* Acts 15, 1, 24.  
*y* 2 Cor. 2, 17; 11, 13.  
*z* ch. 3, 10, 12.  
*aa* 1 Cor. 16, 22.  
  
*n* Deut. 4, 2; 12, 32.  
*o* Prov. 30, 6.  
*p* Rev. 22, 18.  
*q* 1 Thess. 2, 4.  
*r* 1 Sam. 24, 7.  
*s* Matt. 28, 14.  
*t* 1 John 3, 19.  
*u* 1 Thess. 2, 4.  
*v* James 4, 4.  
  
*r* 1 Cor. 15, 1.  
  
*s* ver. 1, 1 Cor. 15, 1, 3.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left him and the gospel, 8 and accurseth those that preach any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God: 14 and sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.



**D**AUL, an apostle, (<sup>a</sup> not of men, neither by man, but <sup>b</sup> by Jē'sus Christ, and God the Father, <sup>c</sup> who raised him from the dead;)

2 And all the brethren <sup>d</sup> which are with me, <sup>e</sup> unto the churches of Ga-lā'ti-ā: 3 <sup>f</sup> Grace be to you and

peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

4 <sup>g</sup> Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us <sup>h</sup> from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed <sup>i</sup> from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 <sup>k</sup> Which is not another; but there be some <sup>l</sup> that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though <sup>m</sup> we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you <sup>n</sup> than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For <sup>o</sup> do I now <sup>p</sup> persuade men, or God? or <sup>q</sup> do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 <sup>r</sup> But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For <sup>s</sup> I neither received it of man, neither was I

taught it, but <sup>t</sup> by the revelation of Jē'sus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that <sup>u</sup> beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and <sup>v</sup> wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my <sup>w</sup> equals in mine own nation, <sup>y</sup> being more exceedingly zealous <sup>z</sup> of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, <sup>a</sup> who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 <sup>b</sup> To reveal his Son in me, that <sup>c</sup> I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with <sup>d</sup> flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Je-ru'sa-lēm to them which were apostles before me; but I went into A-rā'bi-ā, and returned again unto Da-mās'cus.

18 Then after three years <sup>e</sup> I <sup>3</sup> went up to Je-ru'sa-lēm to see Pē'ter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But <sup>f</sup> other of the apostles saw I none, save <sup>g</sup> James the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, <sup>h</sup> behold, before God, I lie not.

21 <sup>i</sup> Afterwards I came into the regions of Syr'i-ā and Ci-li'ci-ā;

22 And was unknown by face <sup>k</sup> unto the churches of Ju-dā'a which <sup>l</sup> were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

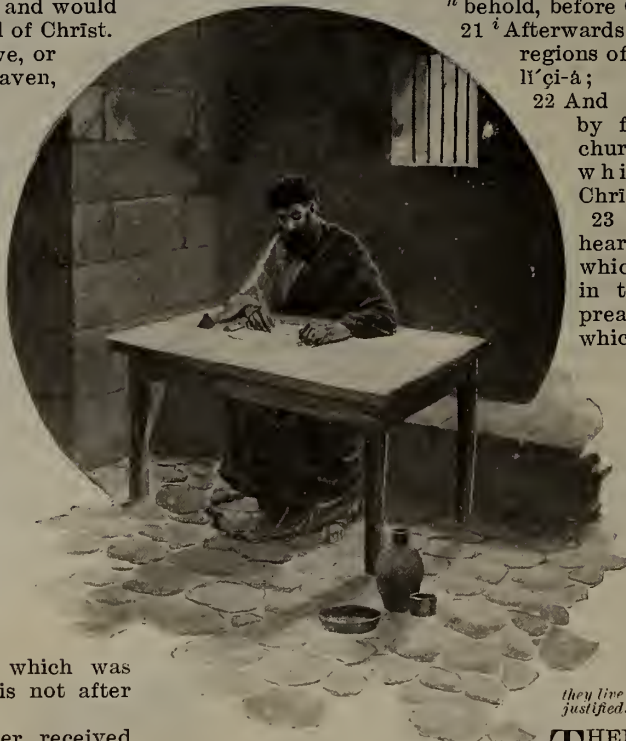
24 And they glorified God in me.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that

*they live not in sin, who are so justified.*

**T**HEN fourteen years after <sup>a</sup> I went up



PAUL WRITING TO THE GALATIANS.

A. D. 58.

*t* Eph. 3, 3.  
*u* Acts 9, 1; 22, 4; 26, 11.  
*v* 1 Tim. 1, 13.  
*w* Acts 8, 3.  
*x* Gr. equals in years.  
*y* Acts 22, 3; 26, 9.  
*z* Phil. 3, 6.  
*aa* Jer. 3, 14.  
*ab* Matt. 15, 2; Mark 7, 5.  
*ac* A. D. 35, a. Is. 49, 1.  
*ad* Jer. 1, 5.  
*ae* Acts 9, 15; 13, 21.  
*af* 22, 14; 15 Rom. 1, 1.  
*ag* 2 Cor. 4, 6.  
*ah* Acts 9, 15; 22, 21.  
*ai* 26, 17, 18.  
*aj* Rom. 11, 13.  
*ak* Eph. 3, 3.  
*al* Matt. 16, 17.  
*am* 1 Cor. 15, 50; Eph. 6, 12.  
*an* A. D. 38, e. Acts 9, 26.  
*ao* 3 Or, returned.  
*ap* 1 Cor. 9, 5.  
*aq* Matt. 13, 55.  
*ar* Mark 6, 3.  
*as* Rom. 9, 1.  
*at* Acts 9, 30.  
*au* 1 Thess. 2, 14.  
*av* Rom. 16, 7.

A. D. 52.  
*a* Acts 15, 2.



A. D. 58. again to Je-ru'sa-lēm with Bār'na-bas, and took Tī'tus with me also.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 13. 12. <sup>2</sup> Or, *severally*. <sup>c</sup> Phil. 2. 16. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 5. 2 And I went up by revelation, <sup>b</sup> and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Ġen'tiles, but <sup>2</sup> privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means <sup>c</sup> I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Tī'tus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

<sup>d</sup> Acts 15. 1. 24. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 21. <sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 25; 5. 1. 13. <sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 20. <sup>ch.</sup> 4. 3, 9. 4 And that because of <sup>d</sup> false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our <sup>e</sup> liberty which we have in Christ Jē'sus, <sup>f</sup> that they might bring us into bondage:

<sup>g</sup> ver. 14. <sup>ch.</sup> 3. 1; 4. 16. 5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that <sup>g</sup> the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 3. 6 But of these <sup>h</sup> who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: <sup>i</sup> God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed to be somewhat <sup>k</sup> in conference added nothing to me:

<sup>i</sup> Acts 10. 34. <sup>Rom.</sup> 2. 11. <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 11. <sup>l</sup> Acts 13. 46. <sup>Rom.</sup> 1. 13. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 7. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 11. <sup>m</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 4. 7 But contrariwise, <sup>l</sup> when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision <sup>m</sup> was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Pē'ter;

<sup>n</sup> Acts 9. 15; 13. 2; 22. 21; 26. 17, 18. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 10. <sup>ch.</sup> 1. 16. <sup>Col.</sup> 1. 24. 8 (For he that wrought effectually in Pē'ter to the apostleship of the circumcision, <sup>n</sup> the same was <sup>o</sup> mighty in me toward the Ġen'tiles:)

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 5. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 16. 18. <sup>Eph.</sup> 2. 20. <sup>Rev.</sup> 21. 14. 9 And when Jāmes, Qē'phas, and Jōhn, who seemed to be <sup>p</sup> pillars, perceived <sup>q</sup> the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Bār'na-bas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 5; 12. 3; 6; 15. 15. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 10. <sup>Eph.</sup> 3. 3. 10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; <sup>r</sup> the same which I also was forward to do.

<sup>r</sup> Acts 11. 30; 24. 17. <sup>Rom.</sup> 15. 25. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 1. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 8; 9. 11. 11 <sup>s</sup> But when Pē'ter was come to Ān'ti-ōch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

<sup>s</sup> chapt. 35. <sup>t</sup> Acts 10. 28; 11. 3. 12 For before that certain came from Jāmes, <sup>t</sup> he did eat with the Ġen'tiles; but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jewš dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Bār'na-bas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 5. <sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 20. <sup>y</sup> Acts 10. 28; 11. 3. 14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to <sup>u</sup> the truth of the gospel, I said unto Pē'ter <sup>v</sup> before them all, <sup>w</sup> If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Ġen'tiles, and not as do the Jewš, why compellest thou the Ġen'tiles to live as do the Jewš?

<sup>z</sup> Acts 15. 10, 11. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 9. 11. <sup>Eph.</sup> 2. 3, 12. <sup>b</sup> Acts 13. 38, 39. 15 <sup>z</sup> We who are Jewš by nature, and not <sup>a</sup> sinners of the Ġen'tiles,

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 17; 3. 22; 28; 8. 3. <sup>ch.</sup> 3. 24. <sup>Heb.</sup> 7. 18, 19. 16 <sup>b</sup> Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but <sup>c</sup> by the faith of Jē'sus Christ, even we have believed in Jē'sus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the

law: for <sup>d</sup> by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found <sup>e</sup> sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I <sup>f</sup> through the law <sup>g</sup> am dead to the law, that I might <sup>h</sup> live unto God.

20 I am <sup>i</sup> crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh <sup>k</sup> I live by the faith of the Son of God, <sup>l</sup> who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for <sup>m</sup> if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

<sup>1</sup> He asketh what moved them to leave the faith, and hang upon the law? <sup>6</sup> They that believe are justified, and blessed with Abraham. <sup>10</sup> And this he sheweth by many reasons.

**O** FOOLISH Ga-lā'tians, <sup>a</sup> who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey <sup>b</sup> the truth, before whose eyes Jē'sus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye <sup>c</sup> the Spirit by the works of the law, <sup>d</sup> or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? <sup>e</sup> having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by <sup>f</sup> the flesh?

4 <sup>g</sup> Have ye suffered <sup>2</sup> so many things in vain? if <sup>h</sup> it be yet in vain.

5 He therefore <sup>h</sup> that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth <sup>i</sup> he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as <sup>i</sup> Ā'bra-ham believed God, and it was <sup>3</sup> accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that <sup>k</sup> they which are of faith, the same are the children of Ā'bra-ham.

8 And <sup>l</sup> the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Ā'bra-ham, saying, <sup>m</sup> In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Ā'bra-ham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, <sup>n</sup> Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.

11 But <sup>o</sup> that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, <sup>i</sup> it is evident: for, <sup>p</sup> The just shall live by faith.

12 And <sup>q</sup> the law is not of faith: but, <sup>r</sup> The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 <sup>s</sup> Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, <sup>t</sup> Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:

14 <sup>u</sup> That the blessing of Ā'bra-ham might

A. D. 58.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 143. 2. <sup>Rom.</sup> 6. 20. <sup>ch.</sup> 3. 11. <sup>e</sup> 1 John 3. 8, 9. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 2. <sup>g</sup> Rom. 6. 14; 7. 4, 6. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 6. 11. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 15. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 10. <sup>11eb.</sup> 9. 24. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 2. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 6. 6. <sup>ch.</sup> 5. 24. <sup>6.</sup> 14. <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 15. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 10. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 2. <sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 4. <sup>Eph.</sup> 5. 2. <sup>Tit.</sup> 2. 14. <sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 21. <sup>11eb.</sup> 7. 11. <sup>See</sup> Rom. 11. 6. <sup>ch.</sup> 5. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 7. <sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 14; 5. 7. <sup>c</sup> ver. 14. <sup>Acts</sup> 2. 38; 8. 15; 10. 47; 15. 8. <sup>Eph.</sup> 1. 13. <sup>11eb.</sup> 6. 4. <sup>1</sup> Rom. 10. 16; 17. <sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 9. <sup>f</sup> 11eb. 7. 16; 9. 10. <sup>g</sup> 11eb. 10. 33, 36. <sup>2</sup> John 8. 2. <sup>Or.</sup> so great. <sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 8. <sup>i</sup> Gen. 15. 6. <sup>Rom.</sup> 4. 3, 9, 21, 22. <sup>James</sup> 2. 23. <sup>3</sup> Or, *imputed*. <sup>1</sup> John 8. 39. <sup>Rom.</sup> 4. 11, 12, 16. <sup>l</sup> ver. 22. <sup>See</sup> Rom. 9. 17. <sup>m</sup> Gen. 12. 3; 18. 18; 22. 18. <sup>Acts</sup> 3. 25. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 27. 26. <sup>Jer.</sup> 11. 3. <sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 16. <sup>p</sup> 11ab. 2. 4. <sup>Rom.</sup> 1. 17. <sup>11eb.</sup> 10. 28. <sup>q</sup> Rom. 4. 4. 5; 10. 5; 6; 11. 6. <sup>r</sup> Lev. 18. 5. <sup>Neh.</sup> 9. 21. <sup>Ezek.</sup> 20. 11. <sup>Rom.</sup> 10. 5. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 8. 3. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 21. <sup>ch.</sup> 4. 5. <sup>t</sup> Deut. 21. 23. <sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 9. 16.

A. D. 58.

x Is. 52.  
15; 44, 3.  
Jer. 31.  
33; 32.  
40.  
Ezek.  
11, 13;  
38, 27.  
Joel 2.  
2, 23.  
Zech. 12.  
10.  
John 7.  
39.  
Acts 2.  
33.  
y Heb. 9.  
17.  
z Or, testamēt.  
z ver. 8.  
Gen. 12.  
3, 7; 17.  
a 1 Cor.  
12, 12.  
b Ex. 12.  
40, 41.  
c ver. 21.  
Rom. 4.  
13, 14.  
d Rom. 8.  
17.  
e Rom. 4.  
14.  
f John 15.  
22.  
Rom. 4.  
16; 5, 20;  
7, 8, 13.  
1 Tim. 1.  
9.  
g ver. 16.  
h Acts 7.  
59.  
Heb. 2.  
2.  
i Ex. 20.  
19, 21, 22.  
Deut. 5.  
5, 22, 23,  
27, 31.  
John 1.  
17.  
Acts 7.  
38.  
1 Tim. 2.  
5.  
k Rom. 3, 29, 30. l ch. 2, 21. m ver. 8. n Rom. 3, 9, 19, 23; 11, 32. o Rom. 4, 11, 12, 16.

come on the Gēn'tiles through Jē'sus Christ; that we might receive <sup>a</sup> the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; <sup>y</sup> Though it be but a man's <sup>z</sup> covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now <sup>z</sup> to Ā'bra-ham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is <sup>a</sup> Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, <sup>b</sup> which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, <sup>c</sup> that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if <sup>d</sup> the inheritance be of the law, <sup>e</sup> it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Ā'bra-ham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? <sup>f</sup> It was added because of transgressions, till <sup>g</sup> the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was <sup>h</sup> ordained by angels in the hand <sup>i</sup> of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, <sup>k</sup> but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: <sup>l</sup> for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But <sup>m</sup> the scripture hath concluded <sup>n</sup> all under sin, <sup>o</sup> that the promise by faith of Jē-

sus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore <sup>p</sup> the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, <sup>q</sup> that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye <sup>r</sup> are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jē'sus.

27 For <sup>s</sup> as many of you as have been baptized into Christ <sup>t</sup> have put on Christ.

28 <sup>u</sup> There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all <sup>x</sup> one in Christ Jē'sus.

29 And <sup>y</sup> if ye be Christ's, then are ye Ā'bra-ham's seed, and <sup>z</sup> heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER 4.

1 We were under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed us from the law: therefore we are servants no longer to it. 14 He remembereth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that we are the sons of Abraham by the freewoman.

NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, <sup>a</sup> were in bondage under the <sup>b</sup> elements of the world:

A. D. 58.

p Matt. 5, 17.  
Rom. 10.  
4.  
Col. 2, 17.  
Heb. 9.  
9, 10.  
q Acts 13.  
39.  
ch. 2, 16.  
r John 1.  
12.  
Rom. 8.  
14, 15, 16.  
ch. 4, 5.  
1 John 3.  
1, 2.  
s Rom. 6.  
3.  
t Rom. 13, 14.  
u Rom. 10, 12.  
1 Cor. 12, 13.  
ch. 5, 6.  
Col. 3.  
11.  
x John 10.  
16; 17, 20, 21.  
y Eph. 2.  
14, 15, 16;  
4, 4, 15.  
z Gen. 21.  
10, 12.  
Rom. 3.  
f.  
Heb. 11.  
18.  
3 Rom. 8.  
17.  
ch. 4, 7.  
28.  
Eph. 3.  
6.  
a ver. 9.  
ch. 2, 4;  
5, 1.  
Col. 2, 8.  
20.  
Heb. 9.  
10.  
b Or, rudiments.



CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON: FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN. — Gal. 4. 30.



A. D. 58.

4 But <sup>b</sup> when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, <sup>c</sup> made <sup>d</sup> of a woman, <sup>e</sup> made under the law,

5 <sup>f</sup> To redeem them that were under the law, <sup>g</sup> that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>h</sup> the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, *Ab'ba, Father.*

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; <sup>i</sup> and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit then, <sup>k</sup> when ye knew not God, <sup>l</sup> ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, <sup>m</sup> after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, <sup>n</sup> how turn ye <sup>o</sup> again to <sup>p</sup> the weak and beggarly <sup>q</sup> elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 <sup>r</sup> Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, <sup>q</sup> lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: <sup>r</sup> ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how <sup>s</sup> through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you <sup>t</sup> at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me <sup>u</sup> as an angel of God, <sup>v</sup> even as Christ Jē'sus.

15 <sup>w</sup> Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been possible*, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, <sup>y</sup> because I tell you the truth?

17 They <sup>z</sup> zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude <sup>5</sup> you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is good* to be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you.

19 <sup>a</sup> My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for <sup>b</sup> I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that *Ab'ra-ham* had two sons, <sup>b</sup> the one by a bondmaid, <sup>c</sup> the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman <sup>d</sup> was born after the flesh; <sup>e</sup> but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two <sup>7</sup> covenants; the one from the mount <sup>8</sup> *Sī'nāi*, which gendereth to bondage, which is *Ā'gar*.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 16. 15. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 21. 2. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 9. 7. 8. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 10, 14; 21. 1. 2.

7 Or, testaments. 8 Gr. *Sina*. 9 Deut. 33. 2.



THE "BURDEN" OF BLINDNESS.

"Every man shall bear his own burden." — Gal. 6. 5.

25 For this *Ā'gar* is mount *Sī'nāi* in *A-rā'-bi-ā*, and <sup>2</sup> answereth to *Je-ru'sa-lēm* which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But <sup>9</sup> *Je-ru'sa-lēm* which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, <sup>h</sup> Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as *Ī'saac* was, are <sup>2</sup> the children of promise.

29 But as then <sup>k</sup> he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, <sup>l</sup> even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith <sup>m</sup> the scripture?

<sup>n</sup> Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for <sup>o</sup> the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, <sup>p</sup> but of the free.

## CHAPTER 5.

1 He moveth them to stand in their liberty. 3 and not to observe circumcision: 13 but rather love, which is the sum of the law. 19 He reckoneth up the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walk in the Spirit.

A. D. 58.

2 Or, is in the same rank with.  
9 Is. 2. 2.  
Heb. 12. 22.  
Rev. 3. 12; 21. 2. 10.  
h Is. 54. 1.

i Acts 3.

25.

Rom. 9.

8.

ch. 3. 29.

k Gen. 21.

9.

l ch. 5. 11;

6. 12.

m ch. 3. 8.

22.

n Gen. 21.

10, 12.

o John 8.

35.

p John 8.

56. ch. 5.

1, 13.

A. D. 58.

a John 8.  
32. Rom.  
6. 18.  
1 Pet. 2.  
16.  
b Acts 15.  
10. ch. 2.  
4; 4. 9.  
c Acts 15.  
1. See  
Acts 16.  
3.  
d ch. 3. 10.  
e Rom. 9.  
31. 32.  
ch. 2. 21.  
f Heb. 12.  
15.  
g Rom. 8.  
24, 25.  
2 Tim.  
4. 8.  
h 1 Cor. 7.  
19. ch. 3.  
28; 6. 15.  
Col. 3. 11.  
i 1 Thess.  
1. 3.  
James 2.  
18, 20, 22.  
k 1 Cor.  
9. 24.  
l ch. 3. 1.  
2 Or, who  
did drive  
you back.  
m ch. 1. 6.  
6; 15. 33.  
n 2 Cor. 2.  
3; 8. 22.  
p ch. 1. 7.  
q 2 Cor.  
10. 6.  
r ch. 6. 12.  
s 1 Cor.  
15. 30.  
ch. 4. 29;  
6. 17.  
t 1 Cor. 1.  
23.  
u Josh. 7.  
25.  
1 Cor. 5.  
13. ch. 1.  
8, 9.  
x Acts 15.  
1, 2, 24.  
y 1 Cor.  
8. 9.  
1 Pet. 2.  
16.  
2 Pet. 2.  
19.  
z 1 Cor. 9.  
19.  
ch. 6. 2.  
a Matt. 7.  
12; 22. 40.  
James 2.  
8.  
b Lev. 19.  
18. Matt.  
22. 39.  
Rom. 13.  
8, 9.  
c ver. 25.  
Rom. 6.  
12; 8. 1.  
4. 12; 13.  
14. 1 Pet.  
2. 11.  
d Or, fulfil  
not.  
e Rom. 7.  
23; 8. 6,  
7.  
f Rom. 7.  
15, 19.  
g Rom. 6.  
14; 8. 2.  
h 1 Cor. 3.  
3. Eph.  
5. 3.  
Col. 3. 5.  
James 3.  
14, 15.  
i 1 Cor. 6.  
9. Eph.  
5. 5.  
Rev. 22.  
15.  
j John 15.  
2.  
k Eph. 5. 9.  
l Col. 3.  
12.  
m James 3.  
17.  
n 1 Rom. 15.  
14.  
o 1 Cor.  
13. 7.  
p 1 Tim.  
1. 9.  
q Rom. 6.  
6; 13. 14.  
ch. 2. 29.  
4 Or, pas-  
sions.

**S**TAND fast therefore in <sup>a</sup> the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again <sup>b</sup> with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that <sup>c</sup> if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, <sup>d</sup> that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 <sup>e</sup> Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; <sup>f</sup> ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit <sup>g</sup> wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For <sup>h</sup> in Jē'sus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but <sup>i</sup> faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye <sup>k</sup> did run well; <sup>l</sup> who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion <sup>m</sup> cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 <sup>n</sup> A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 <sup>o</sup> I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but <sup>p</sup> he that troubleth you <sup>q</sup> shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 <sup>r</sup> And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, <sup>s</sup> why do I yet suffer persecution? then is <sup>t</sup> the offence of the cross ceased.

12 <sup>u</sup> I would they were even cut off <sup>x</sup> which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only <sup>y</sup> use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but <sup>z</sup> by love serve one another.

14 For <sup>a</sup> all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even in this*; <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, <sup>c</sup> Walk in the Spirit, and <sup>d</sup> ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For <sup>e</sup> the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: <sup>f</sup> so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But <sup>g</sup> if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now <sup>h</sup> the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that <sup>i</sup> they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But <sup>j</sup> the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, <sup>k</sup> gentleness, <sup>l</sup> goodness, <sup>m</sup> faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: <sup>n</sup> against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's <sup>o</sup> have crucified the flesh with the <sup>p</sup> affections and lusts.

25 <sup>p</sup> If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 <sup>q</sup> Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burden: 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He sheweth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.*

**B**RETHREN, <sup>a</sup> if a man be overtaken in <sup>b</sup> a fault, ye <sup>c</sup> which are spiritual, restore such an one <sup>d</sup> in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, <sup>e</sup> lest thou also be tempted.

2 <sup>f</sup> Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil <sup>g</sup> the law of Christ.

3 For <sup>h</sup> if a man think himself to be something, when <sup>i</sup> he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But <sup>j</sup> let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and <sup>k</sup> not in another.

5 For <sup>l</sup> every man shall bear his own burden.

6 <sup>m</sup> Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 <sup>n</sup> Be not deceived; <sup>o</sup> God is not mocked: for <sup>p</sup> whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 <sup>q</sup> For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And <sup>r</sup> let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, <sup>s</sup> if we faint not.

10 <sup>t</sup> As we have therefore opportunity, <sup>u</sup> let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of <sup>x</sup> the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, <sup>y</sup> they constrain you to be circumcised; <sup>z</sup> only lest they should <sup>a</sup> suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 <sup>b</sup> But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>c</sup> by whom the world is <sup>d</sup> crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For <sup>e</sup> in Christ Jē'sus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but <sup>f</sup> a new creature.

16 <sup>g</sup> And as many as walk <sup>h</sup> according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon <sup>i</sup> the Iſ'ra-el of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for <sup>j</sup> I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jē'sus.

18 Brethren, <sup>k</sup> the grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Ga-lā'tians written from Rōme.

A. D. 58.

p ver. 16.  
Rom. 8.  
4. 5.  
q Phil. 2.  
3.  
a Rom.  
14. 1. 15. 1.  
James 5.  
19.  
b Or, al-  
though.  
c 1 Cor. 2.  
15; 3. 1.  
d 1 Cor. 4.  
21.  
e Rom. 15.  
2 Tim. 2.  
25.  
f 1 Cor. 7.  
5; 10. 12.  
g Rom. 15.  
ch. 5. 13.  
1 Thess.  
5. 14.  
h John 13.  
14. 15. 34;  
15. 12.  
i John 4.  
21.  
j Rom.  
12. 3.  
k 1 Cor. 8.  
2.  
l ch. 2. 6.  
m 2 Cor. 3.  
5; 12. 11.  
n 1 Cor.  
11. 29.  
o Cor. 13.  
21.  
p See  
Luke 13.  
11.  
q Rom. 2.  
1. 1 Cor.  
3. 8.  
r Rom.  
15. 27.  
s 1 Cor. 9.  
11. 14.  
t 1 Cor. 6.  
9; 15. 33.  
u Job 13.  
21.  
v Luke  
6. 25.  
w Rom. 2.  
6. 2 Cor.  
3. 6.  
x Job 4.  
8.  
y Prov. 11.  
18; 22. 3.  
z Rom. 8.  
13.  
a 1 Cor.  
15. 58.  
b 1 Thess.  
3. 1.  
c Matt.  
24. 13.  
d Heb. 3.  
6; 14. 10.  
e Rev. 2.  
10.  
f John 9.  
4; 12. 35.  
g 1 Thess.  
5. 15.  
h 1 Tim.  
6. 18.  
i Tit. 3. 8.  
j Eph. 2.  
19.  
k Heb. 3. 6.  
y ch. 2. 3.  
l 14.  
m Phil. 3.  
18.  
n ch. 5. 11.  
o Phil. 3.  
3; 7. 8.  
p 3 Or, *whereby*.  
c Rom.  
6. 6.  
ch. 2. 20.  
d 1 Cor. 7.  
19. ch.  
5. 6. Col.  
3. 11.  
e 2 Cor. 5.  
17.  
f Ps. 125.  
5.  
g Phil. 3.  
16.  
h Rom. 2.  
29; 4. 12;  
9. 6. 7. 8.  
i ch. 3. 7.  
8. 29.  
j 2 Cor. 1.  
5; 4. 10.  
k ch. 5. 11.  
Col. 3. 24.  
l 2 Tim.  
4. 22.  
m Phil. 25.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

A. D. 64.

## CHAPTER 1.

a 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
b Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 1. 1.  
c 1 Cor. 4. 17.  
ch. 6. 21.  
Col. 1. 2.  
d Gal. 1. 2.  
Tit. 1. 4.  
e 2 Cor. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 3. 3.  
Or, things, ch. 6. 12.  
f Rom. 8. 2 Thess. 2. 13.  
g Tim. 1. 9. James 2. 5.  
h 1 Pet. 1. 2. 2. 3.  
i 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
j Luke 1. 15. ch. 2. 10; 5. 27.  
Col. 1. 22.  
k Thess. 4. 7. Tit. 2. 12.  
l ver. 11. Rom. 8. 29. 30.  
m John 1. 12. Rom. 8. 15.  
n 2 Cor. 6. 18. Gal. 4. 3.  
o John 3. 1. 1 ver. 9.  
p Matt. 11. 26. Luke 12. 32.  
q 1 Cor. 1. 21.  
r Rom. 3. 24; 5. 15.  
s Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5.  
t John 3. 35; 10. 17.  
u Acts 20. 28. Rom. 3. 24.  
v Col. 1. 14.  
w Heb. 9. 12. 1 Pet. 1. 18. 19.  
x Rev. 5. 9.  
y Rom. 2. 4; 3. 24; 9. 23.  
ch. 2. 7; 3. 8, 16.  
Phil. 4. 19.  
z Rom. 16. 25.  
aa ch. 3. 4. 9.  
Col. 1. 26.  
ab ch. 3. 11.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
ac Gal. 4. 4.  
Heb. 1. 2; 9. 10.  
1 Pet. 1. 20.  
ad 1 Cor. 3. 22. 23; 11. 3. ch. 2. 15; 3. 15.  
ae Phil. 2. 9.  
af Col. 1. 20.  
ag Gr. the heavens.  
ah Acts 20. 29. 35. 18.  
Rom. 8. 17.  
Col. 1. 12; 3. 24.  
ai 1 Cor. 7. James 2. 5. 1 Pet. 1. 4.  
aj ver. 5. z Is. 46. 10, 11. a ver. 6. 14. 2 Thess. 2. 13. b James 1. 18. 4 Or, hoped.  
c John 1. 17. 2 Cor. 6. 7.

1 After the salutation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountain of man's salvation. 13 And because the height of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he prayeth that they may come 18 to the full knowledge and 20 possession thereof in Christ.



**D**AUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ <sup>a</sup> by the will of God, <sup>b</sup> to the saints which are at Eph'e-sūs, <sup>c</sup> and to the faithful in Christ Jē'sus:

2 <sup>d</sup> Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from

the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 <sup>e</sup> Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly <sup>2</sup> places in Christ:

4 According as <sup>f</sup> he hath chosen us in him <sup>g</sup> before the foundation of the world, that we should <sup>h</sup> be holy and without blame before him in love:

5 <sup>i</sup> Having predestinated us unto <sup>k</sup> the adoption of children by Jē'sus Christ to himself, <sup>l</sup> according to the good pleasure of his will,

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>m</sup> wherein he hath made us accepted in <sup>n</sup> the beloved.

7 <sup>o</sup> In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to <sup>p</sup> the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;

9 <sup>q</sup> Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure <sup>r</sup> which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of <sup>s</sup> the fulness of times <sup>t</sup> he might gather together in one <sup>u</sup> all things in Christ, both which are in <sup>3</sup> heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 <sup>x</sup> In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, <sup>y</sup> being predestinated according to <sup>z</sup> the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 <sup>a</sup> That we should be to the praise of his glory, <sup>b</sup> who first <sup>4</sup> trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard <sup>c</sup> the word of truth, the gospel of your

salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, <sup>d</sup> ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 <sup>e</sup> Which is the earnest of our inheritance <sup>f</sup> until the redemption of <sup>g</sup> the purchased possession, <sup>h</sup> unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, <sup>i</sup> after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jē'sus, and love unto all the saints,

16 <sup>k</sup> Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That <sup>l</sup> the God of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Father of glory, <sup>m</sup> may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation <sup>2</sup> in the knowledge of him:

18 <sup>n</sup> The eyes of your understanding being



EPHESUS. — Eph. 1. 1.

enlightened; that ye may know what is <sup>o</sup> the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his <sup>p</sup> inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, <sup>q</sup> according to the working <sup>3</sup> of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when <sup>r</sup> he raised him from the dead, and <sup>s</sup> set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 <sup>t</sup> Far above all <sup>u</sup> principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And <sup>x</sup> hath put all things under his feet, and gave him <sup>y</sup> to be the head over all things to the church,

A. D. 64.

d 2 Cor. 1. 22.  
ch. 4. 30.  
e 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5.  
f Luke 21. 28.  
Rom. 8. 23.  
ch. 4. 30.  
g Acts 20. 28.  
h ver. 6, 12.  
i 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
j Col. 1. 4.  
Phil. 5.  
k Rom. 1. 9. Phil. 1. 3, 4.  
Col. 1. 3.  
l Thess. 1. 2.  
2 Thess. 1. 3.  
m John 20. 17.  
n Col. 1. 9.

2 Or, for the acknowledgment.  
a Col. 2. 2.  
n Acts 20. 18.  
o ch. 2. 12; 4. 4.  
p ver. 11.  
q ch. 3. 7.  
Col. 1. 29; 2. 12.  
r Gr. of the might of his power.  
s Acts 2. 24, 33.  
t Ps. 110. 1.  
u Acts 7. 55, 56.  
Heb. 1. 3; 10. 12.  
v Phil. 2. 9, 10.  
Col. 2. 10.  
Heb. 1. 4.  
w Rom. 8. 38.  
x Col. 1. 16; 2. 15.  
y Ps. 8. 6.  
Matt. 28. 18. 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
z ch. 4. 15, 16.  
aa Col. 1. 18.  
Heb. 2. 7.

A. D. 64.

z Rom. 12. 5. 1 Cor. 12. 12, 27. ch. 4. 12; 5. 23, 30. Col. 1. 18, 24. a Col. 2. 9. b 1 Cor. 12. 16. ch. 4. 11. Col. 3. 10. c John 5. 24. Col. 2. 13. b ver. 5. ch. 4. 13. c 1 Cor. 6. 11. ch. 4. 22. Col. 1. 21; 3. 7. 1 John 5. 19. d ch. 6. 12. e ch. 5. 6, 6. Col. 3. 6. f Tit. 3. 3. g 1 Pet. 4. 3. g Gal. 5. 16. 2 Gr. the milk. h Ps. 51. 5. Rom. 5. 12, 14. i ver. 7. Rom. 10. 12. ch. 1. 7. k ver. 1. Rom. 5. 6, 8, 10. l Rom. 6. 4, 5. Col. 2. 12, 13; 3. 1, 3. 3 Or, by whose grace: ver. 8. See Acts 15. 11. Tit. 3. 5. m ch. 1. 20. n Tit. 3. 4. o ver. 5. Rom. 3. 24. 2 Tim. 1. 9. p Rom. 4. 16. q Matt. 16. 17. John 6. 44, 65. Rom. 10. 14, 15, 17. ch. 1. 19. Phil. 1. 29. r Rom. 27, 28; 4. 2; 9. 11, 11. 6. 1 Cor. 1. 20, 20, 31. 2 Tim. 1. 9. s Tit. 3. 5. Deut. 32. 6. Ps. 100. 3. 15. 19. 25; 29. 23; 44. 21. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Cor. 3. 9, 2 Cor. 5. 5, 17. ch. 4. 24. Tit. 2. 14. t ch. 1. 4. 4 Or, prepared. u 1 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 5. 8. Col. 1. 21; 2. 13. x Rom. 2. 28, 29. Col. 2. 11. y ch. 4. 13. Col. 1. 21. z See Ezek. 13. 9. John 10. 16. a Rom. 9. 4, 8. b 1 Thess. 4. 13. c Gal. 4. 8. 1 Thess. 4. 5. d Gal. 3. 28. e ver. 17. Acts 2. 39. f Mic. 5. 5. John 16. 33. Acts 10. 36. Rom. 5. 1. Col. 1. 20. g John 14. 16. Gal. 3. 28. h Col. 2. 14, 20. i Col. 1. 22. j 2 Cor. 5. 17. Gal. 6. 15. ch. 4. 24. k Col. 1. 20, 21. m Rom. 6. 6; 8. 3. Col. 2. 14. 5 Or, in himself: n ver. 13, 14. 18. 57. 19. Zech. 9. 10. Acts 2. 39; 10. 36. Rom. 5. 1.

23 <sup>z</sup> Which is his body, <sup>a</sup> the fulness of him <sup>b</sup> that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 he declareth, that we are made for good works; and 13 being brought near by Christ, should not live as 11 Gentiles, and 12 foreigners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the saints, and the family of God.*

AND <sup>a</sup> you hath he quickened, <sup>b</sup> who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 <sup>c</sup> Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to <sup>d</sup> the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in <sup>e</sup> the children of disobedience:

3 <sup>f</sup> Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in <sup>g</sup> the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling <sup>2</sup> the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and <sup>h</sup> were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, <sup>i</sup> who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 <sup>k</sup> Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (<sup>3</sup> by grace ye are saved;)

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together <sup>m</sup> in heavenly places in Christ Jē'sus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in <sup>n</sup> his kindness toward us through Christ Jē'sus.

8 <sup>o</sup> For by grace are ye saved <sup>p</sup> through faith; and that not of yourselves: <sup>q</sup> it is the gift of God:

9 <sup>r</sup> Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10 For we are <sup>s</sup> his workmanship, created in Christ Jē'sus unto good works, <sup>t</sup> which God hath before <sup>4</sup> ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore <sup>u</sup> remember, that ye being in time past Gēn'tiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called <sup>x</sup> the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 <sup>y</sup> That at that time ye were without Christ, <sup>z</sup> being aliens from the commonwealth of Iſ'ra-el, and strangers from <sup>a</sup> the covenants of promise, <sup>b</sup> having no hope, <sup>c</sup> and without God in the world:

13 <sup>d</sup> But now in Christ Jē'sus ye who sometimes were <sup>e</sup> far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For <sup>f</sup> he is our peace, <sup>g</sup> who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 <sup>h</sup> Having abolished <sup>i</sup> in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one <sup>k</sup> new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might <sup>l</sup> reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, <sup>m</sup> having slain the enmity <sup>5</sup> thereby:

17 And came <sup>n</sup> and preached peace to you

which were afar off, and to <sup>o</sup> them that were nigh.

18 For <sup>p</sup> through him we both have access <sup>q</sup> by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but <sup>r</sup> fellowcitizens with the saints, and of <sup>s</sup> the household of God;

20 And are <sup>t</sup> built <sup>u</sup> upon the foundation of the <sup>x</sup> apostles and prophets, Jē'sus Christ himself being <sup>y</sup> the chief corner stone;

21 <sup>z</sup> In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto <sup>a</sup> an holy temple in the Lord:

22 <sup>b</sup> In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

*5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 3 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth 19 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.*

FOR this cause I Paul, <sup>a</sup> the prisoner of Jē'sus Christ <sup>b</sup> for you Gēn'tiles,

2 If ye have heard <sup>c</sup> of the dispensation of the grace of God <sup>d</sup> which is given me to you-ward:

3 <sup>e</sup> How that <sup>f</sup> by revelation <sup>g</sup> he made known unto me the mystery; (<sup>h</sup> as I wrote <sup>2</sup> afore in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge <sup>i</sup> in the mystery of Christ)

5 <sup>k</sup> Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, <sup>l</sup> as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gēn'tiles <sup>m</sup> should be fellowheirs, and <sup>n</sup> of the same body, and <sup>o</sup> partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 <sup>p</sup> Whereof I was made a minister, <sup>q</sup> according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by <sup>r</sup> the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, <sup>s</sup> who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that <sup>t</sup> I should preach among the Gēn'tiles <sup>u</sup> the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of <sup>x</sup> the mystery, <sup>y</sup> which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, <sup>z</sup> who created all things by Jē'sus Christ:

10 <sup>a</sup> To the intent that now <sup>b</sup> unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places <sup>c</sup> might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 <sup>d</sup> According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jē'sus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and <sup>e</sup> access <sup>f</sup> with confidence by the faith of him.

13 <sup>g</sup> Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations <sup>h</sup> for you, <sup>i</sup> which is your glory.

A. D. 64.

o Ps. 148. 14. p John 10. 9; 14. 6. Rom. 5. 2. ch. 3. 12. Heb. 4. 16; 10. 19, 20. 1 Pet. 3. 18. q 1 Cor. 12. 13. ch. 4. 4. r Phil. 3. 10. Heb. 12. 22, 23. s Gal. 6. 10. ch. 3. 15. t 1 Cor. 3. 10. ch. 4. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 4, 5. u Matt. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Rev. 21. 14. v Cor. 12. 28. Phil. 4. 11. y Ps. 118. 22. z 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42. a Cor. 3. 17; 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. b 1 Pet. 2. 5. a Acts 21. 33; 28. 17, 20. ch. 4. 1; 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14, 16. Col. 4. 3, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 8; 2. 9. Phile. 1. 9. b Gal. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. c Rom. 1. 5; 11. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 4. 7. Col. 1. 25. d ver. 8. Acts 9. 15; 13. 2. Rom. 12. 3. Gal. 1. 16. e Acts 17. 21; 26. 17, 18. f Gal. 1. 12. g Rom. 16. 25. Col. 1. 26, 27. h ch. 1. 9, 10. 2 Or, a little before. i 1 Tim. 3. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 6. 19. k ver. 9. Acts 10. 24. Rom. 16. 25. l ch. 2. 20. m Gal. 3. 28. n ch. 2. 14. o ch. 2. 15, 16. p Gal. 3. 14. q Rom. 15. 16. Col. 1. 23, 25. r Rom. 1. 5. s Rom. 15. 18. ch. 1. 19. Col. 1. 23. t 1 Cor. 15. 9. u 1 Tim. 1. 13, 15. v Gal. 1. 16; 2. 8. 1 Tim. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. w ch. 1. 7. Col. 1. 27. x ver. 9. ch. 1. 9. y ver. 5. Rom. 16. 25. 1 Cor. 2. 7. Col. 1. 26. z Ps. 33. 6. John 1. 3. 3. Col. 1. 16. Heb. 1. 2. a 1 Pet. 1. 12. b Rom. 8. 38. ch. 1. 21. Col. 1. 16. 1 Pet. 3. 22. c 1 Cor. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 3. 16. d ch. 1. 9. e ch. 2. 18. f Heb. 4. 16. g Acts 14. 22. Phil. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 3. 3. h ver. 1. i 2 Cor. 1. 6.



A. D. 64.

ech. 1. 10.  
Phil. 2.  
1. 10. 1.  
(Rom. 9.  
23.  
ch. 1. 7.  
Phil. 4.  
13. Col.  
1. 27.  
m ch. 6.  
10. Col.  
1. 11.  
n Rom. 7.  
22.  
2 Cor. 4.  
16.  
o John  
14. 23.  
ch. 2. 22.  
p Col. 1.  
23; 2. 7.  
q ch. 1. 18.  
r Rom. 10.  
8. 11. 12.  
s John 1.  
16.  
ch. 1. 23.  
Col. 2.  
9. 10.  
t Rom.  
16. 25.  
u Jude 24.  
v 1 Cor.  
2. 9.  
x ver. 7.  
Col. 1. 23.  
y Rom.  
11. 36;  
16. 27.  
Heb. 13.  
21.  
a ch. 3. 1.  
Phile. 1.  
9.  
b Or, in  
the Lord.  
c Phil. 1.  
27. Col.  
1. 10.  
1 Thess.  
2. 12.  
d Acts 20.  
19. Gal.  
5. 22. 23.  
Col. 3.  
12. 13.  
e Rom.  
12. 5.  
1 Cor. 12.  
12. 13.  
ch. 2. 16.  
f 1 Cor.  
12. 4. 11.  
g ch. 1. 18.  
h 1 Cor. 1.  
13; 8. 6;  
12. 5.  
2 Cor.  
11. 4.  
i ver. 13.  
Jude 3.  
k Gal. 3.  
27. 28.  
Heb. 6. 6.  
l Mal. 2.  
10. 1 Cor.  
8. 6; 12. 6.  
m Rom.  
11. 36.  
n Rom.  
12. 3. 6.  
1 Cor. 12.  
11.  
o Ps. 68.  
18.  
p Judg.  
5. 12.  
q Col. 2. 15.  
3 Or, a  
multitude  
of captives.  
r John 5.  
15; 6. 33.  
s Acts 1.  
9. 11.  
1 Tim. 3.  
16.  
Heb. 4.  
14; 7. 26;  
8. 1; 9. 24.  
t Acts 2.  
33.  
u Or, ful-  
fil.  
v 1 Cor.  
12. 28.  
ch. 2. 20.  
w Acts 21.  
8. 2 Tim.  
4. 5.  
x Acts 20.  
28.  
y Rom.  
12. 7.  
z 1 Cor.  
12. 7.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ,  
15 Of whom <sup>k</sup> the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, <sup>l</sup> according to the riches of his glory, <sup>m</sup> to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in <sup>n</sup> the inner man;

17 <sup>o</sup> That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, <sup>p</sup> being rooted and grounded in love,

18 <sup>q</sup> May be able to comprehend with all saints <sup>r</sup> what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled <sup>s</sup> with all the fulness of God.

20 Now <sup>t</sup> unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly <sup>u</sup> above all that we ask or think, <sup>x</sup> according to the power that worketh in us,

21 <sup>y</sup> Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jē'sus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth to unity, 7 and declareth that God therefore giveth divers 11 gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ. 18 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

**I** THEREFORE, <sup>a</sup> the prisoner <sup>2</sup> of the Lord, beseech you that ye <sup>b</sup> walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 <sup>c</sup> With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit <sup>d</sup> in the bond of peace.

4 <sup>e</sup> There is one body, and <sup>f</sup> one Spirit, even as ye are called in one <sup>g</sup> hope of your calling;

5 <sup>h</sup> One Lord, <sup>i</sup> one faith, <sup>k</sup> one baptism,

6 <sup>l</sup> One God and Father of all, who is above all, and <sup>m</sup> through all, and in you all.

7 But <sup>n</sup> unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, <sup>o</sup> When he ascended up on high, <sup>p</sup> he led <sup>3</sup> captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 <sup>q</sup> (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?)

10 He that descended is the same also <sup>r</sup> that ascended up far above all heavens, <sup>s</sup> that he might <sup>4</sup> fill all things.)

11 <sup>t</sup> And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, <sup>u</sup> evangelists; and some, <sup>v</sup> pastors and <sup>y</sup> teachers;

12 <sup>z</sup> For the perfecting of the saints, for the

work of the ministry, <sup>a</sup> for the edifying of <sup>b</sup> the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come <sup>2</sup> in the unity of the faith, <sup>c</sup> and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto <sup>d</sup> a perfect man, unto the measure of the <sup>3</sup> stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more <sup>e</sup> children, <sup>f</sup> tossed to and fro, and carried about with every <sup>g</sup> wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness <sup>h</sup> whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But <sup>i</sup> <sup>4</sup> speaking the truth in love, <sup>k</sup> may

A. D. 64.

n 1 Cor.  
14. 26.  
o ch. 1. 23.  
Col. 1. 24.  
p Or, into  
the unity.  
q Col. 2. 2.  
r 1 Cor.  
14. 20.  
Col. 1. 28.  
s Or, age.  
t In. 28. 3.  
u 1 Cor. 14.  
20.  
v Heb. 13.  
4.  
w Matt.  
11. 7.



HONOUR THY FATHER AND MOTHER. — Eph. 6. 2.

grow up into him in all things, <sup>l</sup> which is the head, even Christ:

16 <sup>m</sup> From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that <sup>n</sup> ye henceforth walk not as other Gen'tiles walk, <sup>o</sup> in the vanity of their mind,

18 <sup>p</sup> Having the understanding darkened, <sup>q</sup> being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the <sup>r</sup> <sup>5</sup> blindness of their heart:

19 <sup>s</sup> Who being past feeling <sup>t</sup> have given

k Rom.  
16. 18.  
l 2 Cor. 2.  
17.  
m ver. 25.  
Zech. 8.  
16.  
n 2 Cor. 4.  
2. 1 John  
3. 18.  
o Or,  
being  
sincere.  
p Acts 1. 22;  
2. 21.  
q Col. 1. 18.  
r Col. 2.  
13.  
s ver. 22.  
ch. 2. 1.  
t 2. 3.  
Col. 3. 7.  
u 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
v Rom. 1.  
21.  
w Acts  
26. 18.  
x ch. 2. 12.  
Gal. 4. 8.  
y 1 Thess.  
4. 5.  
z Rom. 1.  
21.  
aa Or,  
hard-  
ness.  
ab 1 Tim.  
4. 2.  
ac Rom. 1.  
24. 26.  
ad 1 Pet. 4. 3.



TYCHICUS, A BELOVED BROTHER, . . .  
I HAVE SENT UNTO YOU. — Eph.  
6. 21, 22.

A. D. 64. themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.  
20 But ye have not so learned Christ;  
21 <sup>u</sup> If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jē'sus:  
22 That ye <sup>x</sup> put off concerning <sup>y</sup> the former conversation <sup>z</sup> the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;  
23 And <sup>a</sup> be renewed in the spirit of your mind;  
24 And that ye <sup>b</sup> put on the new man, which after God <sup>c</sup> is created in righteousness and <sup>2</sup> true holiness.  
25 Wherefore putting away lying, <sup>d</sup> speak every man truth with his neighbour: for <sup>e</sup> we are members one of another.  
26 <sup>f</sup> Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:  
27 <sup>g</sup> Neither give place to the devil.  
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather <sup>h</sup> let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have <sup>3</sup> to give <sup>4</sup> to him that needeth.  
29 <sup>k</sup> Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but <sup>l</sup> that which is good <sup>4</sup> to the use of edifying, <sup>m</sup> that it may minister grace unto the hearers.  
30 And <sup>n</sup> grieve not the holy Spirit of God, <sup>o</sup> whereby ye are sealed unto the day of <sup>p</sup> redemption.  
5. 11. <sup>4</sup> Or, to edify profitably. m Col. 3. 16. n Is. 7. 13; 63. 10. Ezek. 16. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 19. o ch. 1. 13. p Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 1. 14.

31 <sup>q</sup> Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and <sup>r</sup> evil speaking, be put away from you, <sup>s</sup> with all malice:

32 And <sup>t</sup> be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, <sup>u</sup> forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

2 After general exhortations, to love, 3 to fly fornication, 4 and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to love their wives, 32 even as Christ hath his church.

**B**E <sup>a</sup> ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And <sup>b</sup> walk in love, <sup>c</sup> as Christ also hath loved us, and hath

given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God <sup>d</sup> for a sweetsmelling savour.

3 But <sup>e</sup> fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, <sup>f</sup> let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 <sup>g</sup> Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, <sup>h</sup> which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that <sup>i</sup> no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, <sup>k</sup> who is an idolater, <sup>l</sup> hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 <sup>m</sup> Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things <sup>n</sup> cometh the wrath of God <sup>o</sup> upon the children of <sup>2</sup> disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 <sup>p</sup> For ye were sometimes darkness, but now <sup>q</sup> are ye light in the Lord: walk as <sup>r</sup> children of light:

9 (For <sup>s</sup> the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 <sup>t</sup> Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And <sup>u</sup> have no fellowship with <sup>x</sup> the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather <sup>y</sup> reprove them.

12 <sup>z</sup> For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But <sup>a</sup> all things that are <sup>3</sup> reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore <sup>4</sup> he saith, <sup>b</sup> Awake thou that

A. D. 64.  
q Col. 3. 8.  
r Tit. 3. 2.  
James 4.  
11.  
1 Pet. 2. 1.  
s Tit. 3. 3.  
t 2 Cor. 2.  
10. Col.  
3. 12, 13.  
u Matt. 6.  
14. Mark  
11. 25.  
v Matt. 5.  
45, 48.  
Luke 6.  
36.  
ch. 4. 52.  
w John 13.  
34: 15-12.  
1 Thess.  
4. 9.  
x John 3.  
11, 23;  
4. 21.  
y Gal. 1.  
4: 2. 20.  
Heb. 7.  
27.  
z 9. 14, 26;  
10. 10, 12.  
1 John 3.  
16.  
a Gen. 8.  
21. Lev.  
1. 9.  
b 2 Cor. 2.  
13.  
c Rom. 6.  
13.  
1 Cor. 6.  
18. 2 Cor.  
12. 21.  
ch. 4. 13.  
20.  
Col. 3. 5.  
1 Thess.  
4. 3, &c.  
d 1 Cor. 5.  
1.  
e Matt.  
12. 33.  
ch. 4. 29.  
f Rom. 1.  
28.  
g 1 Cor. 6.  
3. Gal.  
3. 13, 21.  
h Col. 3. 5.  
1 Tim. 6.  
17.  
i Gal. 5.  
21. Rev.  
22. 15.  
j Jer. 29.  
8. Matt.  
24.  
k Col. 2. 4.  
8, 18.  
l 2 Thess.  
2. 3.  
m Rom. 1.  
18.  
n ch. 2. 2.  
o Or, un-  
believ'g.  
Col. 2. 6.  
p Is. 9. 2.  
Matt. 4.  
16. Acts  
26. 18.  
Rom. 1.  
21. ch. 2.  
11, 12;  
4. 18.  
q Tit. 3. 3.  
r 1 Pet. 2. 3.  
s John 8.  
12: 12, 46.  
t 2 Cor. 3.  
18; 4. 6.  
1 Thess.  
5. 5.  
u 1 John 2.  
9.  
v Luke 16.  
8. John  
12. 36.  
w Gal. 5.  
22.  
x Rom. 12.  
2. Phil.  
1. 10.  
y 1 Thess.  
5. 21.  
z 1 Tim. 2.  
3.  
a 1 Cor. 5.  
9, 11;  
10. 20.  
b 2 Cor. 6.  
14.  
c 2 Thess.  
3. 6, 14.  
d Rom. 6.  
21; 13. 12.  
Gal. 6. 8.  
e Lev. 19.  
3. Or, dis-  
covered. 4 Or, it. b Is. 60. 1. Rom. 13. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 13. 34. 1 Thess. 5. 6.



A. D. 64.  
 c John 5.  
 25. Rom.  
 6. 13.  
 ch. 2. 5.  
 Col. 3. 1.  
 d Col. 4. 5.  
 e Gal. 6.  
 10.  
 Col. 4. 5.  
 f Eccles.  
 11. 2; 12.  
 1. John  
 12. 35.  
 ch. 6. 13.  
 g Col. 4. 5.  
 h Rom.  
 12. 2.  
 i 1 Thess.  
 4. 3; 2. 18.  
 k Prov.  
 20. 1;  
 23. 20, 30.  
 18. 5; 11.  
 Luke  
 21. 34.  
 l Acts 16.  
 25.  
 1 Cor.  
 14. 26.  
 James 5.  
 13.  
 m Ps. 34. 1.  
 15. 3. Pet.  
 1 Thess.  
 5. 18.  
 2 Thess.  
 1. 3.  
 n Heb. 13.  
 15. 3. Pet.  
 2. 3; 4. 11.  
 o Phil. 2. 3.  
 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 p Gen. 3.  
 1 Cor. 14.  
 34. Col.  
 3. 18.  
 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
 q ch. 4. 3.  
 r 1 Cor.  
 11. 3.  
 s ch. 1. 22;  
 4. 15.  
 Col. 1. 18.  
 t ch. 1. 23.  
 u Col. 3.  
 20, 22.  
 Tit. 2. 9.  
 x Col. 3.  
 19. 1. Pet.  
 3. 7.  
 y ver. 2.  
 Acts 20.  
 28. Gal.  
 1. 4; 2. 20.  
 z John 3.  
 5. Tit. 3.  
 5. Heb.  
 10. 22.  
 1 John 3.  
 6.  
 a John 15.  
 3; 17. 17.  
 b 2 Cor.  
 11. 2.  
 Col. 1. 22.  
 c Cant. 4.  
 7.  
 d ch. 1. 4.  
 e Gen. 2.  
 23.  
 Rom. 12.  
 5. 1 Cor.  
 6. 15;  
 12. 27.  
 f Gen. 2.  
 24.  
 Matt. 19.  
 5. Mark  
 10. 7, 8.  
 g 1 Cor. 6.  
 16.  
 h ver. 25.  
 Col. 3. 19.  
 i 1 Pet. 3.  
 6.  
 a Prov.  
 23. 22.  
 Col. 3. 20.  
 b Ex. 20.  
 12.  
 Deut. 5.  
 16; 27. 16.  
 Jer. 35.  
 18.  
 Ezek. 22.  
 Matt. 15.  
 4. Mark  
 7. 10.  
 c Gen. 3. 21.  
 d Gen. 18.  
 19.  
 Deut. 4.  
 9; 6. 7.  
 9. 11. 19.  
 Ps. 78. 4.  
 Prov. 19.  
 18; 22. 6;  
 29. 17.

sleepest, and <sup>e</sup> arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.  
 15 <sup>d</sup> See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,  
 16 <sup>e</sup> Redeeming the time, <sup>f</sup> because the days are evil.  
 17 <sup>g</sup> Wherefore be ye not unwise, but <sup>h</sup> understanding <sup>i</sup> what the will of the Lord is.  
 18 And <sup>k</sup> be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;  
 19 Speaking to yourselves <sup>l</sup> in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;  
 20 <sup>m</sup> Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father <sup>n</sup> in the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ;  
 21 <sup>o</sup> Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.  
 22 <sup>p</sup> Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>q</sup> as unto the Lord.  
 23 For <sup>r</sup> the husband is the head of the wife, even as <sup>s</sup> Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of <sup>t</sup> the body.  
 24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so <sup>let</sup> the wives <sup>be</sup> to their own husbands <sup>u</sup> in every thing.  
 25 <sup>x</sup> Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and <sup>y</sup> gave himself for it;  
 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it <sup>z</sup> with the washing of water <sup>a</sup> by the word,  
 27 <sup>b</sup> That he might present it to himself a glorious church, <sup>c</sup> not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; <sup>d</sup> but that it should be holy and without blemish.  
 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.  
 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:  
 30 For <sup>e</sup> we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.  
 31 <sup>f</sup> For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they <sup>g</sup> two shall be one flesh.  
 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.  
 33 Nevertheless <sup>h</sup> let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife <sup>see</sup> that she <sup>i</sup> reverence <sup>her</sup> husband.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *The duty of children towards their parents, 5 of servants towards their masters, 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 13 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 21 Tychicus is commended.*  
 CHILDREN, <sup>a</sup> obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;  
 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.  
 4 And, <sup>c</sup> ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but <sup>d</sup> bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 <sup>e</sup> Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, <sup>f</sup> with fear and trembling, <sup>g</sup> in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;  
 6 <sup>h</sup> Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;  
 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:  
 8 <sup>i</sup> Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, <sup>k</sup> whether <sup>he</sup> be bond or free.  
 9 And, ye <sup>l</sup> masters, do the same things unto them, <sup>m</sup> forbearing threatening: knowing that <sup>n</sup> your Master also is in heaven; <sup>o</sup> neither is there respect of persons with him.  
 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and <sup>p</sup> in the power of his might.  
 11 <sup>q</sup> Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.  
 12 For we wrestle not against <sup>r</sup> flesh and blood, but against <sup>s</sup> principalities, against powers, against <sup>t</sup> the rulers of the darkness of this world, against <sup>u</sup> spiritual wickedness in <sup>v</sup> high places.  
 13 <sup>w</sup> Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand <sup>x</sup> in the evil day, and <sup>y</sup> having done all, to stand.  
 14 Stand therefore, <sup>z</sup> having your loins girt about with truth, and <sup>a</sup> having on the breastplate of righteousness;  
 15 <sup>b</sup> And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;  
 16 Above all, taking <sup>c</sup> the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.  
 17 And <sup>d</sup> take the helmet of salvation, and <sup>e</sup> the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:  
 18 <sup>f</sup> Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and <sup>g</sup> watching thereunto with all perseverance and <sup>h</sup> supplication for all saints;  
 19 <sup>i</sup> And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth <sup>j</sup> boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,  
 20 For which <sup>k</sup> I am an ambassador <sup>l</sup> in bonds: that <sup>m</sup> therein <sup>n</sup> I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.  
 21 But <sup>o</sup> that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, <sup>p</sup> Tych'i-cūs, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:  
 22 <sup>q</sup> Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and <sup>r</sup> that he might comfort your hearts.  
 23 <sup>s</sup> Peace <sup>be</sup> to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.  
 24 Grace <sup>be</sup> with all them that love our Lord Jē'sus Christ <sup>r</sup> in sincerity. Amen.  
 ¶ Written from Rōme unto the Eph'e'sians by Tych'i-cūs.

A. D. 64.  
 e Col. 3. 22.  
 1 Tim. 6.  
 1.  
 f 2 Cor. 7.  
 15.  
 g 1 Chr.  
 29. 17.  
 h Col. 3.  
 22, 23.  
 i Rom. 2.  
 Col. 3. 24.  
 k Gal. 3.  
 28.  
 l Col. 4. 1.  
 2 Or.  
 moderating.  
 m Lev.  
 25. 43.  
 n Some read,  
 both you and  
 his Master.  
 o John 13.  
 13.  
 p Rom. 2.  
 11. Col.  
 3. 25.  
 q ch. 1.  
 19; 3. 16.  
 r ver. 13.  
 Rom. 13.  
 12.  
 4 Gr.  
 blood and  
 spirits.  
 s Matt.  
 16. 17.  
 t 1 Cor. 15.  
 50.  
 u Rom. 8.  
 38. ch. 1.  
 21.  
 v Luke  
 22. 33.  
 w John 12.  
 31; 14. 30.  
 ch. 2. 2.  
 5 Or.  
 wicked spirits.  
 x Or, heavenly, as  
 ch. 1. 3.  
 y ver. 11.  
 z Cor.  
 10. 4.  
 a ch. 5. 16.  
 b Or, having overcome all.  
 c y John 11. 5.  
 Luke 12.  
 35.  
 d Is. 59. 17.  
 e Cor. 6. 7.  
 f Is. 52. 7.  
 g 1 John  
 5. 4.  
 h 1 Thess.  
 5. 8.  
 i Heb. 4.  
 12. Rev.  
 1. 16.  
 j Luke  
 18. 1.  
 k 1 Thess.  
 5. 17.  
 l Matt.  
 26. 41.  
 m Mark 13.  
 33.  
 n ch. 1. 16.  
 o Phil. 1. 4.  
 p Acts 4.  
 1.  
 q 1 Thess.  
 3. 1.  
 r 2 Cor. 3.  
 12.  
 s 2 Cor. 5.  
 20.  
 t Acts 26.  
 24; 28. 20.  
 u ch. 3. 1.  
 v 2 Tim. 1.  
 16; 2. 9.  
 w Or, in a chain.  
 x Or, thereof.  
 y Acts 28. 31.  
 z 1 Thess.  
 2.  
 a Col. 4. 7.  
 o Acts 20.  
 4. 2 Tim.  
 4. 12.  
 p Col. 4. 8.  
 q 1 Pet. 5.  
 14.  
 r Tit. 2. 7.  
 s Or, with incorruption.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

A. D. 64.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>3</sup> *He testifieth his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, <sup>9</sup> daily praying to him for their increase in grace: <sup>12</sup> he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, <sup>21</sup> and how ready he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, <sup>27</sup> exhorting them to unity, <sup>28</sup> and to fortitude in persecution.*



**P**AUL and Ti-mō'the-ūs, the servants of Jē'sus Christ, to all the saints <sup>a</sup> in Christ Jē'sus which are at Phi-lip'pī, with the bishops and deacons:

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup> Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from*

the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> I thank my God upon every <sup>2</sup> remembrance of you,

<sup>4</sup> Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup> For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

<sup>6</sup> Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun <sup>e</sup> a good work in you <sup>3</sup> will perform it <sup>f</sup> until the day of Jē'sus Christ:

<sup>7</sup> Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because <sup>4</sup> I have you <sup>g</sup> in my heart; inasmuch as both in <sup>h</sup> my bonds, and in <sup>2</sup> the defence and confirmation of the gospel, <sup>k</sup> ye all are <sup>5</sup> partakers of my grace.

<sup>8</sup> For <sup>l</sup> God is my record, <sup>m</sup> how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>9</sup> And this I pray, <sup>n</sup> that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all <sup>6</sup> judgment;

<sup>10</sup> That <sup>o</sup> ye may <sup>7</sup> approve things that <sup>8</sup> are excellent; <sup>p</sup> that ye may be sincere and without offence <sup>q</sup> till the day of Christ;

<sup>11</sup> Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, <sup>r</sup> which are by Jē'sus Christ, <sup>s</sup> unto the glory and praise of God.

<sup>12</sup> But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

<sup>13</sup> So that my bonds <sup>9</sup> in Christ are manifest <sup>t</sup> in all <sup>2</sup> the palace, and <sup>3</sup> in all other places;

<sup>14</sup> And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

<sup>15</sup> Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and <sup>u</sup> strife; and some also of good will:

<sup>16</sup> The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:

<sup>17</sup> But the other of love, knowing that I am set for <sup>x</sup> the defence of the gospel.

<sup>18</sup> What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in preface, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

<sup>19</sup> For I know that this shall turn to my salvation <sup>y</sup> through your prayer, and the supply of <sup>z</sup> the Spirit of Jē'sus Christ,

<sup>20</sup> According to my <sup>a</sup> earnest expectation and *my* hope, that <sup>b</sup> in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that <sup>c</sup> with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

<sup>21</sup> For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

<sup>22</sup> But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

<sup>23</sup> For <sup>d</sup> I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to <sup>e</sup> depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

<sup>24</sup> Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

<sup>25</sup> And <sup>f</sup> having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

<sup>26</sup> That <sup>g</sup> your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jē'sus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

<sup>27</sup> Only <sup>h</sup> let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, <sup>i</sup> that ye stand fast in one spirit, <sup>k</sup> with one mind <sup>l</sup> striving together for the faith of the gospel;

<sup>28</sup> And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: <sup>m</sup> which is to them an evident token of perdition, <sup>n</sup> but to you of salvation, and that of God.

<sup>29</sup> For unto you <sup>o</sup> it is given in the behalf of Christ, <sup>p</sup> not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

<sup>30</sup> <sup>q</sup> Having the same conflict <sup>r</sup> which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

## CHAPTER 2.

*1 He exhorteth them to unity, and to all humbleness of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaltation: 12 to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their apostle, who is now ready to be offered up to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.*

**I**F there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, <sup>a</sup> if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any <sup>b</sup> bowels and mercies,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Fulfil ye my joy, <sup>d</sup> that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup> Let nothing be done through strife or

a 1 Cor. 1.  
2.  
b Rom. 1.  
7.  
c Cor. 1.  
2. 1 Pet.  
1. 2.  
d Rom. 1.  
8, 9.  
1 Cor. 1.  
4. Eph.  
1. 15, 16.  
Col. 1. 3.  
1 Thess.  
1. 2.  
2 Thess.  
1. 3.  
2 Or, mention of Rom.  
12. 13;  
15. 26.  
2 Cor. 8.  
1. ch. 4.  
14. 15.  
e John 6.  
29.  
1 Thess.  
1. 3.  
3 Or, will finish it.  
f ver. 10.  
4 Or, ye have me in your heart.  
g 2 Cor. 3.  
2. 7. 3.  
h Eph. 3.  
1. 6. 20.  
Col. 4. 3.  
1 Tim. 1.  
8.  
i ver. 17.  
k ch. 4. 14.  
l Or, partakers with me of grace.  
m Rom. 1.  
9; 9. 1.  
Gal. 1.  
20.  
1 Thess.  
2. 5.  
n ch. 2.  
25; 4. 1.  
o 1 Thess.  
3. 12.  
Phil. 6.  
6 Or, sense.  
p Rom. 2.  
18; 12. 2.  
Eph. 5.  
10.  
q Or, try.  
8 Or, differ.  
r Acts 24.  
16.  
1 Thess.  
3. 18; 5.  
23.  
s 1 Cor. 1.  
7.  
t John 15.  
4. 5.  
Eph. 2.  
10.  
Col. 1. 6.  
s John 15.  
8.  
Eph. 1.  
12. 14.  
9 Or, for Christ.  
u ch. 4. 22.  
2 Or, Caesar's court.  
3 Or, to all others.  
v ch. 2. 3.  
x ver. 7.

A. D. 64.

y 2 Cor. 1.  
11.  
z Rom. 8.  
9.  
a Rom. 8.  
19.  
b Rom. 5.  
5.  
c Eph. 6.  
19, 20.

d 2 Cor. 5.  
8.  
e 2 Tim.  
4. 6.

f ch. 2.  
24.

g 2 Cor. 1.  
14; 5. 12.

h Eph. 4.  
Col. 1. 10.  
1 Thess.  
2. 12; 4. 1.

i ch. 4. 1.

k 1 Cor.  
1. 10.  
l Jude 3.  
m 2 Thess.  
1. 5.

n Rom. 8.  
17.  
o 2 Tim. 2.  
11.

p Acts 5.  
41.  
Rom. 5.  
3.

q Eph. 2.  
8.  
r Col. 2. 1.

s Acts 16.  
19, &c.  
1 Thess.  
2. 2.

a 2 Cor.  
13. 14.  
b Col. 3.  
12.

c John 3.  
29.

d Rom.  
12. 16;  
15. 5.

1 Cor. 1.  
10.  
2 Cor. 13.  
11. ch.  
1. 27; 3.

16; 4. 2.  
1 Pet. 3.  
8.

e Gal. 5.  
26.  
ch. 1. 5.  
16.  
James 3.  
14.



A. D. 64. vainglory; but <sup>f</sup> in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 12. 10. Eph. 5. 21. 1 Pet. 5. 5. <sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33; 13. 5. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 11. 29. John 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 21. 1 John 2. 6. <sup>i</sup> John 1. 1. 2: 17. 5. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3. 4. John 3. 18; 10. 33. 1 Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Rom. 15. 3. <sup>m</sup> Is. 42. 1; 49. 3. 6; 52. 13; 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. 25. ch. 3. 8. Matt. 20. 28. Luke 22. 27. <sup>n</sup> John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3; 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 2. 14, 17. <sup>o</sup> Or. <sup>habit</sup>. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 26. 33, 42. John 19. 18. Heb. 5. 8; 12. 2. <sup>q</sup> John 17. 1. 2. 5. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 2. 9. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 1. 20, 21. Heb. 1. 4. <sup>s</sup> Is. 45. 23. Matt. 23. 18. Rom. 14. 11. Rev. 5. 13. <sup>t</sup> John 13. 18. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. <sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 6; 12. 3. e ch. 1. 5. <sup>v</sup> Eph. 6. 5. <sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21. <sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 14. <sup>y</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>z</sup> Or. <sup>sincere</sup>. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 5. 45. Eph. 5. 1. <sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 5. <sup>d</sup> Or. <sup>shine ye</sup>. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 5. 14, 16. Eph. 5. 8. <sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 14. 1 Thess. 2. 10. <sup>g</sup> Gal. 2. 2. 1 Thess. 3. 5. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 15. 16. <sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 4. Col. 1. 24. <sup>j</sup> Or. <sup>so dear unto me</sup>. <sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33; 13. 5. <sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 10, 16. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17. 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2. <sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 25. <sup>o</sup> Phil. 22.

4 <sup>g</sup> Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 <sup>h</sup> Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jē'sus:

6 Who, <sup>i</sup> being in the form of God, <sup>k</sup> thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 <sup>l</sup> But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form <sup>m</sup> of a servant, and <sup>n</sup> was made in the <sup>2</sup> likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and <sup>o</sup> became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also <sup>p</sup> hath highly exalted him, and <sup>q</sup> given him a name which is above every name:

10 <sup>r</sup> That at the name of Jē'sus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And <sup>s</sup> that every tongue should confess that Jē'sus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, <sup>t</sup> as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with <sup>u</sup> fear and trembling.

13 For <sup>x</sup> it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things <sup>y</sup> without murmurings and <sup>z</sup> disputings:

15 That ye may be blameless and <sup>3</sup> harmless, <sup>a</sup> the sons of God, without rebuke, <sup>b</sup> in the midst of <sup>c</sup> a crooked and perverse nation, among whom <sup>d</sup> ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of life; that <sup>e</sup> I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that <sup>f</sup> I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if <sup>g</sup> I be <sup>5</sup> offered upon the sacrifice <sup>h</sup> and service of your faith, <sup>i</sup> I joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 <sup>6</sup> But I trust in the Lord Jē'sus to send <sup>k</sup> Ti-mō'the-ūs shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I have no man <sup>l</sup> <sup>7</sup> likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all <sup>m</sup> seek their own, not the things which are Jē'sus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, <sup>n</sup> that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But <sup>o</sup> I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you <sup>p</sup> E-pāph'ro-dī'tus, my brother, and companion in labour, and <sup>q</sup> fellowsoldier,

<sup>r</sup> but your messenger, and <sup>s</sup> he that ministered to my wants.

26 <sup>t</sup> For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and <sup>u</sup> hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, <sup>x</sup> to supply your lack of service toward me.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.*

**F**INALLY, my brethren, <sup>a</sup> rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 <sup>b</sup> Beware of dogs, beware of <sup>c</sup> evil workers, <sup>d</sup> beware of the concision.

3 For we are <sup>e</sup> the circumcision, <sup>f</sup> which worship God in the spirit, and <sup>g</sup> rejoice in Christ Jē'sus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though <sup>h</sup> I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 <sup>i</sup> Circumcised the eighth day, <sup>k</sup> of the stock of Iſ'ra-el, <sup>l</sup> of the tribe of Bēn'ja-min, <sup>m</sup> an Hē'brew of the Hē'brews; as touching the law, <sup>n</sup> a Phā'r'i-see;

6 <sup>o</sup> Concerning zeal, <sup>p</sup> persecuting the church; <sup>q</sup> touching the righteousness which is in the law, <sup>r</sup> blameless.

7 But <sup>s</sup> what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss <sup>t</sup> for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jē'sus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having <sup>u</sup> mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but <sup>x</sup> that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and <sup>y</sup> the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might <sup>z</sup> attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already <sup>a</sup> attained, either were already <sup>b</sup> perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jē'sus.

A. D. 64.

r 2 Cor. 9. 23.  
s 2 Cor. 11. 3.  
t ch. 4. 18.  
u ch. 1. 8.

2 Or. <sup>honour such</sup>.  
u 1 Cor. 16. 18.  
v 1 Thess. 5. 12.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.  
w 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
x ch. 4. 10.

a 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
b ch. 4. 4.  
c 1 Thess. 5. 16.  
d Gal. 5. 2.  
e Deut. 10. 16;  
30. 6.  
f 2 Cor. 4. 2.  
g Rom. 2. 21; 4. 11, 12.  
h Col. 2. 11.  
i John 4. 23.  
j Rom. 7. 6.  
k Gal. 6. 14.  
l 2 Cor. 11. 18, 21.  
m Gen. 17. 12.  
n 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
o Rom. 11. 1.

m 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
n Acts 23. 6; 26. 4, 5.  
o Acts 22. 3.  
p Gal. 1. 13, 14.  
q Acts 8. 3; 9. 1.  
r Rom. 10. 5.  
s Luke 1. 6.  
t Matt. 13. 44.  
u Is. 53. 11.  
v Jer. 3. 23, 24.  
w John 17. 5.  
x 1 Cor. 2. 2.  
y Col. 2. 2.  
z Rom. 10. 3, 5.  
a Rom. 1. 17; 3. 21, 22; 9. 30;  
10. 3, 6.  
b Gal. 2. 14.

u Rom. 6. 3, 4, 5;  
8. 17.  
v Cor. 4. 10, 11.  
w 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
x 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
y Acts 23. 7.  
z 1 Tim. 6. 12.  
a Heb. 12. 23.

A. D. G4.

c Ps. 45. 10.  
 Luke 9. 62.  
 2 Cor. 5. 16.  
 1 Cor. 9. 24, 26.  
 Heb. 6. 1. e 2 Tim. 4. 7, 8.  
 Heb. 12. 1.  
 Heb. 3. 1.  
 1 Cor. 2. 6; 14. 20.  
 Gal. 5. 10.  
 Rom. 12. 16; 15. 5.  
 Gal. 6. 16.  
 1 Ch. 2. 2.  
 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1.  
 ch. 4. 9.  
 1 Thess. 1. 6.  
 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 Gal. 1. 7; 2. 21; 3. 12.  
 ch. 1. 13, 16.  
 2 Cor. 11. 15.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 Rom. 16. 18.  
 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
 Tit. 1. 11.  
 Hos. 4. 7.  
 2 Cor. 11. 12.  
 Gal. 6. 13.  
 Rom. 3. 5.  
 Eph. 2. 6, 19.  
 Col. 3. 1, 3.  
 Acts 1. 11.  
 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
 1 Thess. 1. 10.  
 Tit. 2. 13.  
 1 Cor. 15. 43, 48, 49.  
 Col. 3. 4.  
 1 John 3. 2.  
 Eph. 1. 19.  
 1 Cor. 15. 26, 27.  
 ch. 1. 8.  
 2 Cor. 1. 14.  
 ch. 2. 16.  
 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.  
 ch. 1. 27.  
 d ch. 2. 2; 3. 16.  
 Rom. 16. 3.  
 ch. 1. 27.  
 Ex. 32. 69, 28.  
 Dan. 12. 1.  
 Luke 10. 20.  
 Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 24. 12; 21. 27.  
 Rom. 8. 1.  
 ch. 3. 1.  
 3. 8, 9.  
 1 Pet. 5. 7.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I do, <sup>c</sup> forgetting those things which are behind, and <sup>d</sup> reaching forth unto those things which are before,  
 14 <sup>e</sup> I press toward the mark for the prize of <sup>f</sup> the high calling of God in Christ Jē'sus.  
 15 Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>g</sup> perfect, <sup>h</sup> be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.  
 16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, <sup>i</sup> let us walk <sup>k</sup> by the same rule, <sup>l</sup> let us mind the same thing.  
 17 Brethren, <sup>m</sup> be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as <sup>n</sup> ye have us for an ensample.  
 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* <sup>o</sup> the enemies of the cross of Christ:  
 19 <sup>p</sup> Whose end is destruction, <sup>q</sup> whose God is their belly, and <sup>r</sup> whose glory is in their shame, <sup>s</sup> who mind earthly things.)  
 20 For <sup>t</sup> our conversation is in heaven; <sup>u</sup> from whence also we <sup>x</sup> look for the Saviour, the Lord Jē'sus Christ:  
 21 <sup>y</sup> Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, <sup>z</sup> according to the working whereby he is able <sup>a</sup> even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

1 From particular admonitions & he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 shewing how he rejoiced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.

**T**HEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and <sup>a</sup> longed for, <sup>b</sup> my joy and crown, so <sup>c</sup> stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.  
 2 I beseech Eū-ō'di-as, and beseech Sýn'ty-chē, <sup>d</sup> that they be of the same mind in the Lord.  
 3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which <sup>e</sup> laboured with me in the gospel, with Clēm'ent also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in <sup>f</sup> the book of life.  
 4 <sup>g</sup> Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.  
 5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. <sup>h</sup> The Lord is at hand.  
 6 <sup>i</sup> Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.  
 7 And <sup>k</sup> the peace of God, which passeth all

understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jē'sus.  
 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are <sup>2</sup> honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are lovely, <sup>1</sup> whatsoever things are of good report; if *there* be any virtue, and if *there* be any praise, think on these things.  
 9 <sup>m</sup> Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and <sup>n</sup> the God of peace shall be with you.  
 10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last <sup>o</sup> your care of me <sup>3</sup> hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.  
 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, <sup>p</sup> therewith to be content.  
 12 <sup>q</sup> I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.  
 13 I can do all things <sup>r</sup> through Christ which strengtheneth me.  
 14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that <sup>s</sup> ye did communicate with my affliction.  
 15 Now ye Phī-lip'pi-anš know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Măc'e-dō-ni-ă, <sup>t</sup> no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.  
 16 For even in Thēs'sa-lo-ni'că ye sent once and again unto my necessity.  
 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire <sup>u</sup> fruit that may abound to your account.  
 18 But <sup>4</sup> I have all, and abound: I am full, having received <sup>x</sup> of E-păph'ro-dit'us the things *which were sent* from you, <sup>y</sup> an odour of a sweet smell, <sup>z</sup> a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.  
 19 But my God <sup>a</sup> shall supply all your need <sup>b</sup> according to his riches in glory by Christ Jē'sus.  
 20 <sup>c</sup> Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.  
 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jē'sus. The brethren <sup>d</sup> which are with me greet you.  
 22 All the saints salute you, <sup>e</sup> chiefly they that are of Çă'sar's household.  
 23 <sup>f</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

A. D. G4.  
 2 Or, venerable.  
 1 Thess. 5. 22.  
 m ch. 3. 17.  
 n Rom. 15. 33; 16. 20.  
 1 Cor. 14. 33.  
 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
 1 Thess. 5. 23.  
 Heb. 13. 20.  
 o 2 Cor. 11. 9.  
 3 Or, is revived.  
 p 1 Tim. 6. 6, 8.  
 q 1 Cor. 4. 11.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10; 11. 27.  
 r John 15. 17.  
 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
 s ch. 1. 7.  
 t 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.  
 u Rom. 15. 28.  
 Tit. 3. 14.  
 4 Or, I have received all.  
 x ch. 2. 25.  
 y Heb. 13. 16.  
 z 2 Cor. 9. 12.  
 a Ps. 23. 1.  
 2 Cor. 9. 8.  
 b Eph. 1. 7; 3. 16.  
 c Rom. 16. 27.  
 Gal. 1. 5.  
 d Gal. 1. 2.  
 e ch. 1. 13.  
 f Rom. 16. 24.

¶ It was written to the Phī-lip'pi-anš from Rōme by E-păph'ro-dit'us.





THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE  
**COLOSSIANS.**

CHAPTER 1.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receive Jesus Christ, and commendeth his own ministry.



PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, and Tī-mō'the-ūs our brother,

2 To the saints <sup>b</sup> and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Co-lōs'se: <sup>c</sup> Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 <sup>d</sup> We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, praying always for you,

4 <sup>e</sup> Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jē'sus, and of <sup>f</sup> the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope <sup>g</sup> which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, <sup>h</sup> as it is in all the world; and <sup>i</sup> bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew <sup>k</sup> the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of <sup>l</sup> Ēp'a-phrās our dear fellowservant, who is for you <sup>m</sup> a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your <sup>n</sup> love in the Spirit.

9 <sup>o</sup> For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire <sup>p</sup> that ye might be filled with <sup>q</sup> the knowledge of his will <sup>r</sup> in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 <sup>s</sup> That ye might walk worthy of the Lord <sup>t</sup> unto all pleasing, <sup>u</sup> being fruitful in every

good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

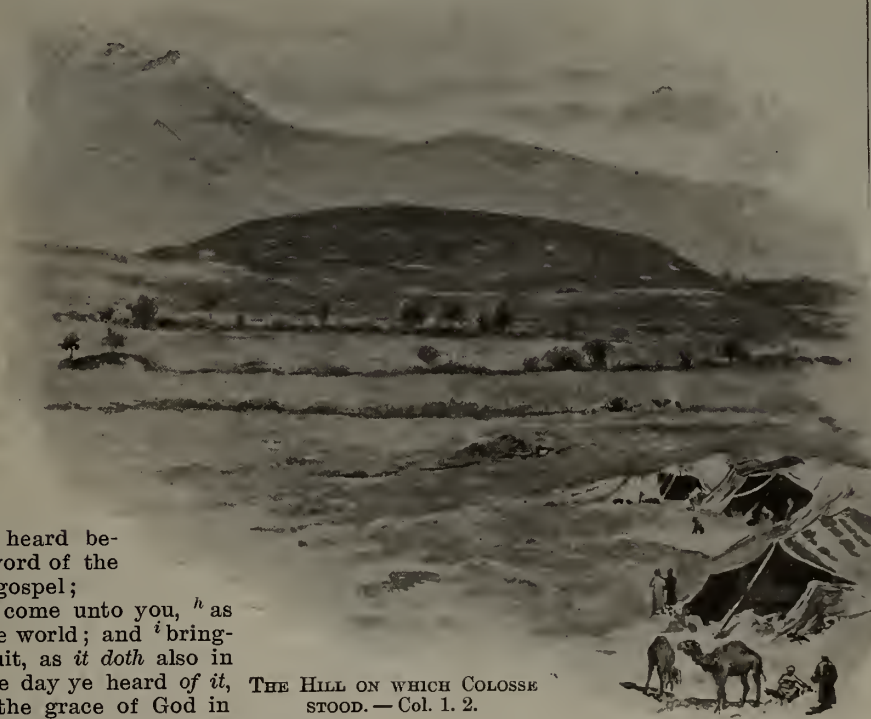
11 <sup>x</sup> Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, <sup>y</sup> unto all patience and longsuffering <sup>z</sup> with joyfulness;

12 <sup>a</sup> Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of <sup>b</sup> the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from <sup>c</sup> the power of darkness, <sup>d</sup> and hath translated us into the kingdom of <sup>e</sup> his dear Son:

14 <sup>e</sup> In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is <sup>f</sup> the image of the invisible God, <sup>g</sup> the firstborn of every creature:



THE HILL ON WHICH COLOSSE STOOD.— Col. 1. 2.

16 For <sup>h</sup> by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or <sup>i</sup> dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created <sup>k</sup> by him, and for him:

17 <sup>l</sup> And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And <sup>m</sup> he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, <sup>n</sup> the firstborn from the dead; that <sup>o</sup> in all things he might have the preeminence.

A. D. 64.

a Eph. 1. 1.

b 1 Cor. 4. 17. Eph. 6. 21.

c Gal. 1. 3.

d 1 Cor. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 16. Phil. 1. 3; 4. 6.

e ver. 9. Eph. 1. 15. Phile. 5.

f Heb. 6. 10.

g 2 Tim. 4. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

h ver. 23. Matt. 24. 14. Mark 16. 15. Rom. 10. 18.

i Mark 4. 8. John 15. 16. Phil. 1. 11.

k 2 Cor. 6. 1. Eph. 3. 2. Tit. 2. 11. 1 Pet. 5. 12.

l ch. 12. Phile. 23. 2 Cor. 11. 23.

m 1 Tim. 4. 6. Rom. 15. 30. 1 Cor. 3. 4.

n Eph. 1. 15. 16. 1 Cor. 1. 5.

o Rom. 12. 2. Eph. 5. 10. 17. 1 Eph. 1. 8.

p Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 1. 27. 1 Thess. 2. 12.

q 1 Thess. 4. 1. John 15. 16. 2 Cor. 9. 8. Phil. 1. 11.

r Tit. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 21.

A. D. 64.

x Eph. 3. 16; 6. 10. y Eph. 4. 2.

z Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3.

a Eph. 5. 20. ch. 3. 15.

b Acts 26. 18. Eph. 1. 11.

c Eph. 6. 12. Heb. 2. 14. d 1 Thess. 2. 12.

e 1 Pet. 1. 11. 2 Gr. the Son of his love, Matt. 3. 17. Eph. 1. 6.

f Eph. 1. 7. f 2 Cor. 4. 4. Heb. 1. 3.

g Rev. 3. 14. h John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6.

i Eph. 3. 9. Heb. 12. 8. Rom. 8. 38. Eph. 1. 21. ch. 2. 10. 15.

j 1 Pet. 3. 22.

k Rom. 11. 36. Heb. 2. 10.

l John 1. 3. 1 Cor. 8. 6. m 1 Cor. 11. 3.

n Eph. 1. 10. 22; 4. 15. 5. 23.

o Acts 26. 23. 1 Cor. 15. 24. 23. Rev. 1. 5.

p Or, among all.

A. D. 64.  
 o John 1.  
 16; 3. 34.  
 ch. 2. 9;  
 3. 11.  
 2 Or,  
 making  
 peace.  
 p Eph. 2.  
 14, 15, 16.  
 q 2 Cor. 5.  
 18.  
 r Eph. 1.  
 10.  
 s Eph. 2.  
 1, 2, 12,  
 19; 4. 18.  
 3 Or, by  
 your  
 mind in  
 wicked  
 works.  
 t Tit. 1.  
 15, 16.  
 u Eph. 2.  
 15, 16.  
 z Luke 1.  
 75.  
 Eph. 1.  
 4; 5. 27.  
 1 Thess.  
 4. 7.  
 Tit. 2. 14.  
 Jude 24.  
 y Eph. 3.  
 17.  
 ch. 2. 7.  
 z John 15.  
 6.  
 a Rom.  
 10. 18.  
 b ver. 6.  
 c ver. 25.  
 Acts 1.  
 17.  
 2 Cor. 3.  
 6; 4. 1;  
 5. 18.  
 Eph. 3. 7.  
 1 Tim. 2.  
 7.  
 Rom. 5.  
 3. 2 Cor.  
 7. 4.  
 e Eph. 3.  
 1. 13.  
 f 2 Cor.  
 1. 5, 6.  
 Phil. 3.  
 10.  
 2 Tim. 1.  
 8; 2. 10.  
 g Eph. 1.  
 23.  
 h ver. 23.  
 1 Cor. 9.  
 17. Gal.  
 2. 7.  
 Eph. 3. 2.  
 4 Or,  
 fully to  
 preach  
 the word  
 of God,  
 Rom. 15.  
 19.  
 i Rom. 16.  
 25. 1 Cor.  
 2. 7.  
 Eph. 3. 9.  
 k Matt.  
 13. 11.  
 2 Tim. 1.  
 10.  
 l 2 Cor. 2.  
 14.  
 m Rom. 9.  
 23.  
 Eph. 1.  
 7; 3. 3.  
 5 Or,  
 among  
 you.  
 n 1 Tim.  
 1. 1.  
 o Acts 20.  
 20, 27, 31.  
 p ver. 22.  
 2 Cor.  
 11. 2.  
 Eph. 5.  
 27.  
 q 1 Cor.  
 15. 10.  
 r ch. 2. 1.  
 s Eph. 1.  
 19; 3. 7,  
 20.  
 6 Or,  
 fear, or,  
 care.  
 a Phil. 1.  
 30.  
 ch. 1. 29.  
 1 Thess.  
 2. 2.  
 b 2 Cor. 1.  
 6.

19 For it pleased the Father that <sup>o</sup> in him should all fulness dwell;  
 20 And, <sup>2p</sup> having made peace through the blood of his cross, <sup>q</sup> by him to reconcile <sup>r</sup> all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.  
 21 And you, <sup>s</sup> that were sometime alienated and enemies <sup>3</sup> in your mind <sup>t</sup> by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled  
 22 <sup>u</sup> In the body of his flesh through death, <sup>x</sup> to present you holy and unblameable and unrepreeable in his sight:  
 23 If ye continue in the faith <sup>y</sup> grounded and settled, and be <sup>z</sup> not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached <sup>b</sup> to every creature which is under heaven; <sup>c</sup> whereof I Paul am made a minister;  
 24 <sup>a</sup> Who now rejoice in my sufferings <sup>e</sup> for you, and fill up <sup>f</sup> that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for <sup>g</sup> his body's sake, which is the church:  
 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to <sup>h</sup> the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, <sup>4</sup> to fulfil the word of God;  
 26 *Even* <sup>i</sup> the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, <sup>k</sup> but now is made manifest to his saints:  
 27 <sup>l</sup> To whom God would make known what is <sup>m</sup> the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gēn'tiles; which is Christ <sup>5</sup> in you, <sup>n</sup> the hope of glory:  
 28 Whom we preach, <sup>o</sup> warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; <sup>p</sup> that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jē'sus:  
 29 <sup>q</sup> Whereunto I also labour, <sup>r</sup> striving <sup>s</sup> according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

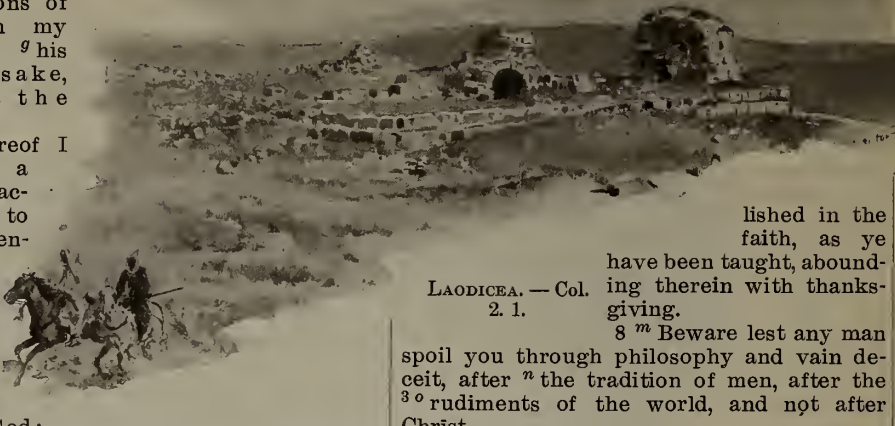
CHAPTER 2.

1 *He still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.*

FOR I would that ye knew what great <sup>6a</sup> conflict I have for you, and for them at La-ōd'i-gē'ā, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;  
 2 <sup>b</sup> That their hearts might be comforted,

<sup>c</sup> being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, <sup>d</sup> to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;  
 3 <sup>2e</sup> In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.  
 4 And this I say, <sup>f</sup> lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.  
 5 For <sup>g</sup> though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding <sup>h</sup> your order, and the <sup>i</sup> stedfastness of your faith in Christ.  
 6 <sup>k</sup> As ye have therefore received Christ Jē'sus the Lord, so walk ye in him:  
 7 <sup>l</sup> Rooted and built up in him, and stab-

A. D. 64.  
 cch. 3. 14.  
 d Phil. 3.  
 8.  
 e ch. 1. 9.  
 2 Or,  
 herein.  
 e 1 Cor. 1.  
 24; 2. 6, 7.  
 Eph. 1. 8.  
 ch. 1. 9.  
 f ver. 8.  
 18. Rom.  
 16. 18.  
 2 Cor. 11.  
 13.  
 Eph. 4.  
 14; 5. 6.  
 g 1 Cor. 5.  
 3.  
 1 Thess.  
 2. 17.  
 h 1 Cor. 1.  
 14. 40.  
 i 1 Pet. 5.  
 9.  
 k 1 Thess.  
 4. 1.  
 Jude 3.  
 l Eph. 2.  
 21, 22;  
 3. 17.  
 ch. 1. 23.



lished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.  
 8 <sup>m</sup> Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after <sup>n</sup> the tradition of men, after the <sup>3o</sup> rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.  
 9 For <sup>p</sup> in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.  
 10 <sup>q</sup> And ye are complete in him, <sup>r</sup> which is the head of all <sup>s</sup> principality and power:  
 11 In whom also ye are <sup>t</sup> circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in <sup>u</sup> putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:  
 12 <sup>x</sup> Buried with him in baptism, wherein also <sup>y</sup> ye are risen with him through <sup>z</sup> the faith of the operation of God, <sup>a</sup> who hath raised him from the dead.  
 13 <sup>b</sup> And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;  
 14 <sup>c</sup> Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;  
 15 *And* <sup>d</sup> having spoiled <sup>e</sup> principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them <sup>4</sup> in it.

m ver. 18.  
 Jer. 23. 8.  
 Rom. 16.  
 17.  
 Eph. 5. 6.  
 Heb. 13.  
 9.  
 n ver. 22.  
 Matt. 15.  
 2. Gal.  
 1. 14.  
 3 Or,  
 elements.  
 o ver. 20.  
 Gal. 4. 3,  
 9.  
 p John 1.  
 14.  
 ch. 1. 19.  
 q John 1.  
 16.  
 r Eph. 1.  
 20, 21.  
 1 Pet. 3.  
 22.  
 s ch. 1. 16.  
 t Deut.  
 10. 16;  
 29. 6.  
 Rom. 2.  
 29. Phil.  
 3. 3.  
 u Rom. 6.  
 6. Eph.  
 4. 22. ch.  
 3. 8, 9.  
 x Rom. 6.  
 y ch. 3. 1.  
 z Eph. 1.  
 19; 3. 7.  
 a Acts 2.  
 24.  
 b Eph. 2. 1,  
 5, 6, 11.  
 c Eph. 2.  
 15, 16.  
 d Gen. 3.  
 15.  
 Ps. 68. 18.  
 Is. 53. 12.  
 Matt. 12.  
 29.  
 Luke 10.  
 18; 11. 22.  
 John 12.  
 31; 16. 11.  
 Eph. 4.  
 8. Heb.  
 2. 14.  
 e Eph. 6.  
 12.  
 4 Or, in  
 himself.



A. D. 64.

f Rom. 14. 3, 10, 13.  
 2 Or, for eating and drinking.  
 g Rom. 14. 2, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8.  
 3 Or, in part.  
 h Rom. 14. 5. Gal. 4. 10.  
 i Heb. 8. 5; 9. 9; 10. 1.  
 k ver. 4.  
 l Or, judge against you.  
 m Or, being a voluntary in humility, ver. 23.  
 n Ezek. 13. 3. 1 Tim. 1. 7.  
 o Eph. 4. 15, 16.  
 p Rom. 6. 3, 5; 7. 4, 6.  
 q Gal. 2. 19. Eph. 2. 15.  
 r ver. 8.  
 s Or, elements.  
 t Gal. 4. 3, 9.  
 u 1 Tim. 4. 3.  
 v Is. 29. 13. Matt. 15. 9. Tit. 1. 14.  
 w 1 Tim. 4. 8.  
 x ver. 13.  
 y Or, punishing, or, not sparing.  
 a Rom. 6. 5. Eph. 2. 6. ch. 2. 12.  
 b Rom. 8. 24. Eph. 1. 20.  
 c Or, mind.  
 d Rom. 6. 2. Gal. 2. 20. ch. 2. 20.  
 e 2 Cor. 5. 7. ch. 1. 5.  
 f 1 John 3. 2.  
 g John 11. 25; 14. 6.  
 h 1 Cor. 15. 49. Phil. 3. 21.  
 i Rom. 8. 18. Gal. 5. 24.  
 j Rom. 6. 13.  
 k Eph. 5. 3.  
 l 1 Thess. 4. 5.  
 m Eph. 5. 5.  
 n Rom. 1. 18. Eph. 5. 6.  
 o Rev. 22. 15.  
 p Eph. 2. 2.  
 q Rom. 6. 19, 20; 7. 5.  
 r 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 3.  
 s Tit. 3. 3.  
 t Eph. 4. 22. Heb. 13. James 1. 21. 1 Pet. 2. 1. r Eph. 4. 29; 5. 4. s Lev. 19. 11. Eph. 4. 25. t Eph. 4. 22, 24.

16 Let no man therefore <sup>f</sup> judge you <sup>g</sup> in meat, or in drink, or <sup>h</sup> in respect of an holy-day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

17 <sup>i</sup> Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body <sup>j</sup> is of Christ.

18 <sup>k</sup> Let no man <sup>l</sup> beguile you of your reward <sup>m</sup> in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things <sup>n</sup> which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

19 And not holding <sup>o</sup> the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be <sup>p</sup> dead with Christ from <sup>q</sup> the rudiments of the world, <sup>r</sup> why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 (<sup>s</sup> Touch not; taste not; handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using;) <sup>t</sup> after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 <sup>u</sup> Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in <sup>v</sup> will worship, and humility, and <sup>w</sup> neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.

**I**f ye then <sup>a</sup> be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where <sup>b</sup> Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your <sup>c</sup> affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, <sup>d</sup> and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 <sup>e</sup> When Christ, who is <sup>f</sup> our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him <sup>g</sup> in glory.

5 <sup>h</sup> Mortify therefore <sup>i</sup> your members which are upon the earth; <sup>k</sup> fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, <sup>l</sup> evil concupiscence, and covetousness, <sup>m</sup> which is idolatry:

6 <sup>n</sup> For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on <sup>o</sup> the children of disobedience:

7 <sup>p</sup> In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

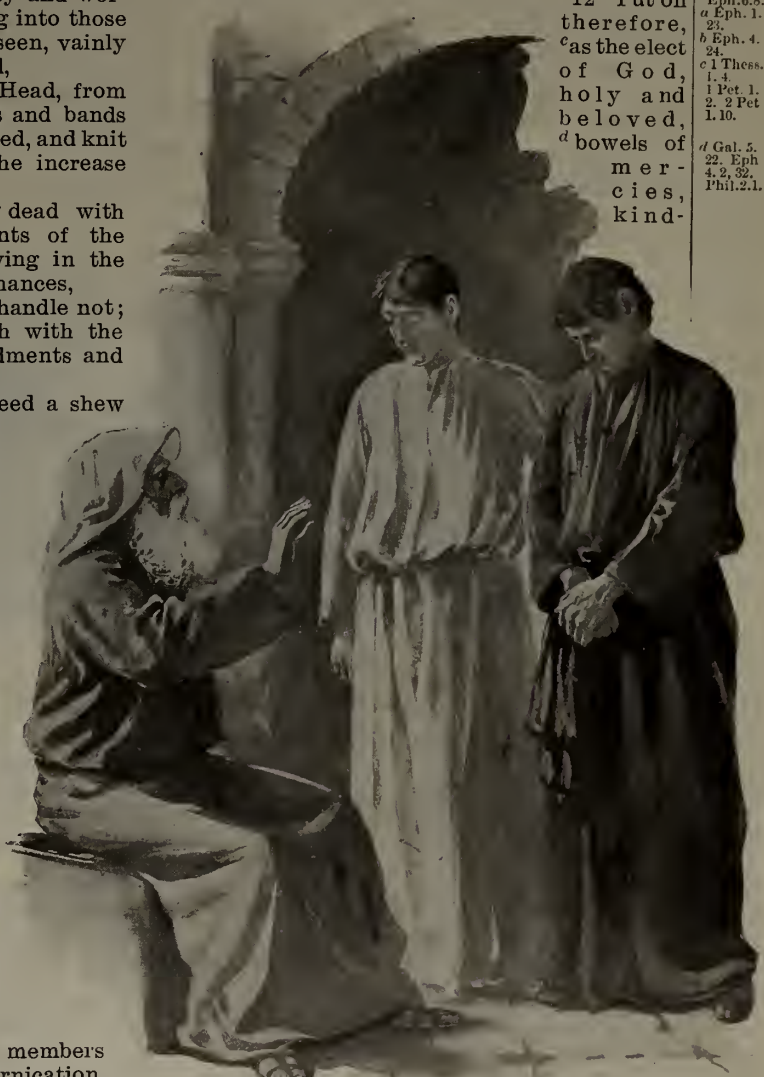
8 <sup>q</sup> But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, <sup>r</sup> filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 <sup>s</sup> Lie not one to another, <sup>t</sup> seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which <sup>u</sup> is renewed in knowledge <sup>x</sup> after the image of him that <sup>y</sup> created him:

11 Where there is neither <sup>z</sup> Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Bar-bā'-ri-an, Scyth'i-an, bond nor free: <sup>a</sup> but Christ is all, and in all.

12 <sup>b</sup> Put on therefore, <sup>c</sup> as the elect of God, holy and beloved, <sup>d</sup> bowels of mercies, kind-



FORBEARING ONE ANOTHER, AND FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER. — Col. 3. 13.

ness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 <sup>e</sup> Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a <sup>2</sup> quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

c Mark 11. 25. Eph. 4. 2, 32. 2 Or, complain.

A. D. 64.  
 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
 9 John 13. 34.  
 Rom. 13. 8.  
 1 Cor. 13. Eph. 5. 2.  
 ch. 2. 2.  
 1 Thess. 4. 3.  
 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
 1 John. 3. 23; 4. 21.  
 h. Eph. 4. 3.  
 i Rom. 14. 17.  
 Phil. 4. 7.  
 k 1 Cor. 7. 15.  
 l Eph. 2. 16, 17;  
 4. 4.  
 m ver. 17.  
 ch. 2. 7.  
 n 1 Cor. 14. 26.  
 Eph. 5. 19.  
 o ch. 4. 6.  
 p 1 Cor. 10. 31.  
 q Rom. 1. 8.  
 r Eph. 5. 20.  
 ch. 1. 12;  
 2. 7.  
 Heb. 13. 15.

14<sup>f</sup> And above all these things <sup>g</sup> put on charity, which is the <sup>h</sup> bond of perfectness.  
 15 And let <sup>i</sup> the peace of God rule in your hearts, <sup>k</sup> to the which also ye are called <sup>l</sup> in one body; <sup>m</sup> and be ye thankful.  
 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another <sup>n</sup> in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing <sup>o</sup> with grace in your hearts to the Lord.  
 17 And <sup>p</sup> whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jē'sus, <sup>q</sup> giving thanks to God and the Father by him.  
 18 <sup>r</sup> Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, <sup>s</sup> as it is fit in the Lord.

3 <sup>d</sup> Withal praying also for us, that God would <sup>e</sup> open unto us a door of utterance, to speak <sup>f</sup> the mystery of Christ, <sup>g</sup> for which I am also in bonds:  
 4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.  
 5 <sup>h</sup> Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, <sup>i</sup> redeeming the time.  
 6 Let your speech be always <sup>k</sup> with grace, <sup>l</sup> seasoned with salt, <sup>m</sup> that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.  
 7 <sup>n</sup> All my state shall Tych'i-cūs declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:  
 8 <sup>o</sup> Whom I have sent unto you for the

A. D. 64.  
 d Eph. 6. 19.  
 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
 e 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
 2 Cor. 12.  
 f Matt. 13. 11.  
 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
 Eph. 6. 19.  
 19.  
 ch. 1. 26;  
 2. 2.  
 g Eph. 6. 20.  
 Phil. 1. 7.  
 h Eph. 5. 15.  
 1 Thess. 4. 12.  
 i Eph. 5. 16.  
 k Eccles. 10. 12.  
 l Mark 9. 50.  
 m 1 Pet. 3. 15.  
 n Eph. 6. 21.  
 o Eph. 6. 22.

r Eph. 5. 22.  
 Tit. 2. 5.  
 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
 s Eph. 5. 3.  
 t Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7.  
 u Eph. 4. 31.  
 v Eph. 6. 1.  
 w Eph. 5. 24.  
 Tit. 2. 9.  
 z Eph. 6. 4.  
 a Eph. 6. 5, 8.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1.  
 Tit. 2. 9.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18.  
 b ver. 20.  
 c Phile. 16.  
 d Eph. 6. 6, 7.  
 e Eph. 6. 8.  
 f Cor. 7. 22.  
 g Rom. 2. 11.  
 Eph. 6. 9.  
 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
 See Deut. 10. 17.

19 <sup>t</sup> Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not <sup>u</sup> bitter against them.  
 20 <sup>v</sup> Children, obey *your* parents <sup>w</sup> in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.  
 21 <sup>z</sup> Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.  
 22 <sup>a</sup> Servants, obey <sup>b</sup> in all things *your* masters <sup>c</sup> according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:  
 23 <sup>d</sup> And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;  
 24 <sup>e</sup> Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: <sup>f</sup> for ye serve the Lord Christ.  
 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and <sup>g</sup> there is no respect of persons.

same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;  
 9 With <sup>p</sup> O-nēs'i-mūs, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are* done here.  
 10 <sup>q</sup> Ār'is-tār'chus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and <sup>r</sup> Mār'cus, sister's son to Bār'na-bas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)  
 11 And Jē'sus, which is called Jūs'tus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.  
 12 <sup>s</sup> Ēp'a-phrās, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always <sup>t</sup> labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand <sup>u</sup> perfect and <sup>3</sup> complete in all the will of God.  
 13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in La-ōd'i-çē'ā, and them in Hī'e-rāp'olis.  
 14 <sup>x</sup> Lyke, the beloved physician, and <sup>y</sup> Dē'mas, greet you.  
 15 Salute the brethren which are in La-

r Phile. 10.  
 q Acts 19. 29; 20. 4; 27. 2.  
 Phile. 24.  
 r Acts 15. 37.  
 2 Tim. 4. 11.  
 s ch. 1. 7.  
 Phile. 23.  
 t Or, striving.  
 u Rom. 15. 30.  
 v Matt. 5. 48.  
 1 Cor. 2. 6; 14. 20.  
 Phil. 3. 15.  
 Heb. 5. 14.  
 3 Or, filled.  
 z 2 Tim. 4. 11.  
 y 2 Tim. 4. 10.  
 Phile. 24.

CHAPTER 4.  
 1 He exhortheth them to be fervent in prayer, to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.  
 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.  
 a MASTERS, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> Continue in prayer, and watch in the same <sup>c</sup> with thanksgiving;

a Eph. 6. 9.  
 b Luke 18. 1.  
 Rom. 12. 12.  
 Eph. 6. 18.  
 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18.  
 c ch. 2. 7;  
 3. 15.



HIERAPOLIS. — Col. 4. 13.



A. D. 64. <sup>a</sup>ōd'ī-ġē'á, and Ným'phas, and <sup>z</sup>the church which is in his house.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 16. 5. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 19. <sup>a</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 27. 16 And when <sup>a</sup>this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the La-ōd'ī-ġē'anſ; and that ye likewise read the epistle from La-ōd'ī-ġē'á.

<sup>b</sup> Philc. 2. 17 And say to <sup>b</sup>Ar-chíp'pus, Take heed to

<sup>c</sup> the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 <sup>d</sup>The salutation by the hand of me Pāul. <sup>e</sup>Remember my bonds. <sup>f</sup>Grace be with you. Amen.

<sup>¶</sup> Written from Rōme to the Co-lōs'si-anſ by Tych'i-cūs and O-nēs'i-mūs.

A. D. 64.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 6. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 21. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 17. <sup>e</sup> Heb. 13. 3. <sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 25.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

<sup>1</sup> The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

**D**AUL, and <sup>a</sup>Sil-vā'nus, and Tī-mō'the-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs'sa-lō'-ni-anſ which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jē'sus Christ: <sup>b</sup>Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>2</sup> We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

<sup>3</sup> Remembering without ceasing <sup>e</sup>your work of faith, <sup>f</sup>and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jē'sus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

<sup>4</sup> Knowing, brethren <sup>2</sup>beloved, <sup>g</sup>your election of God.

<sup>5</sup> For <sup>h</sup>our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and <sup>i</sup>in the Hō'ly Ghōst, <sup>k</sup>and in much assurance; as <sup>l</sup>ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>m</sup>ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, <sup>n</sup>with joy of the Hō'ly Ghōst:

<sup>7</sup> So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Măċ'e-dō'ni-á and A-chā'ía.

<sup>8</sup> For from you <sup>o</sup>sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Măċ'e-dō'ni-á and A-chā'ía, but also <sup>p</sup>in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

<sup>9</sup> For they themselves shew of us <sup>q</sup>what manner of entering in we had unto you, <sup>r</sup>and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>s</sup>to wait for his Son <sup>t</sup>from heaven, <sup>u</sup>whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jē'sus, which delivered us <sup>x</sup>from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. <sup>18</sup> A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

**F**OR <sup>a</sup>yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in

<sup>2</sup> But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at <sup>b</sup>Phī-lip'pī, <sup>c</sup>we were bold in our God <sup>d</sup>to speak unto you the gospel of God <sup>e</sup>with much contention.

<sup>3</sup> For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

<sup>4</sup> But as <sup>g</sup>we were allowed of God <sup>h</sup>to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; <sup>i</sup>not as pleasing men, but God, <sup>k</sup>which trieth our hearts.

<sup>5</sup> For <sup>l</sup>neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; <sup>m</sup>God is witness:

<sup>6</sup> Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when <sup>o</sup>we might have <sup>2</sup>been <sup>p</sup>burdensome, <sup>q</sup>as the apostles of Christ.

<sup>7</sup> But <sup>r</sup>we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

<sup>8</sup> So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing <sup>s</sup>to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also <sup>t</sup>our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

<sup>9</sup> For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for <sup>u</sup>labouring night and day, <sup>x</sup>because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

<sup>10</sup> Ye are witnesses, and God also, <sup>z</sup>how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

<sup>11</sup> As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

<sup>12</sup> That ye would walk worthy of God, <sup>b</sup>who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

<sup>13</sup> For this cause also thank we God <sup>c</sup>without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it <sup>d</sup>not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

<sup>14</sup> For ye, brethren, became followers <sup>e</sup>of the churches of God which in Ju-dæ'a are in Christ Jē'sus: for <sup>f</sup>ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, <sup>g</sup>even as they have of the Jewſ:

A. D. 54.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 16. 22. <sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 5. <sup>d</sup> Acts 17. 2. <sup>e</sup> Phil. 1. 30. <sup>f</sup> Col. 2. 1. <sup>g</sup> ver. 5. <sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2. <sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25. <sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13, 12. <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 17. <sup>m</sup> Gal. 2. 7. <sup>n</sup> Tit. 1. 3. <sup>o</sup> Gal. 1. 10. <sup>p</sup> Prov. 17. 3. <sup>q</sup> Rom. 8. 27. <sup>r</sup> Acts 20. 33. <sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 17; 4. 2; 17. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 1. 9. <sup>u</sup> John 5. 44; 12. 43. <sup>v</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4, 5. <sup>x</sup> 12. 18. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 1, 2, 10. <sup>z</sup> 11: 13, 10. <sup>aa</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 9. <sup>bb</sup> Phil. 8. 9. <sup>cc</sup> Or, used authoritatively. <sup>dd</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9; 12. 13, 14. <sup>ee</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8. <sup>ff</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 1, 2, 5. <sup>gg</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 3; 9. 22. <sup>hh</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 4. <sup>ii</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24. <sup>jj</sup> Rom. 1. 15-23. <sup>kk</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 15. <sup>ll</sup> Acts 20. 34. <sup>mm</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 12. <sup>nn</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9. <sup>oo</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8. <sup>pp</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 13, 14. <sup>qq</sup> ch. 1. 5. <sup>rr</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2. <sup>ss</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 7. <sup>tt</sup> Eph. 4. 1. <sup>uu</sup> Phil. 1. 27. <sup>vv</sup> Col. 1. 10. <sup>ww</sup> ch. 4. 1. <sup>xx</sup> Gal. 40.

A. D. 54. <sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 19. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 1. 1. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 12. <sup>b</sup> Eph. 1. 2. <sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 8. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 1. 16. <sup>e</sup> Philc. 4. 2. <sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 13. <sup>g</sup> John 6. 29. <sup>h</sup> Gal. 5. 6. <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 6. <sup>j</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 3, 11. <sup>k</sup> James 2. 17. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 16. 6. <sup>m</sup> Heb. 6. 10. <sup>n</sup> Or, beloved of God, your affection. <sup>o</sup> Col. 3. 12. <sup>p</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13. <sup>q</sup> Mark 16. 20. <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 4; 4. 20. <sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 11. <sup>t</sup> k Col. 2. 2. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 2. 3. <sup>v</sup> l ch. 2. 1. <sup>w</sup> 5, 10, 11. <sup>x</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 7. <sup>y</sup> m 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1. <sup>z</sup> Phil. 3. 17. <sup>aa</sup> ch. 2. 14. <sup>bb</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 9. <sup>cc</sup> u Acts 5. 41. <sup>dd</sup> Heb. 10. 34. <sup>ee</sup> o Rom. 10. 18. <sup>ff</sup> p Rom. 1. 8. <sup>gg</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>hh</sup> q ch. 2. 1. <sup>ii</sup> r 1 Cor. 12. <sup>jj</sup> Gal. 4. 8. <sup>kk</sup> s Rom. 2. 7. <sup>ll</sup> Phil. 3. 20. <sup>mm</sup> Tit. 2. 13. <sup>nn</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 12. <sup>oo</sup> Rev. 1. 7. <sup>pp</sup> t Acts 1. 11. <sup>qq</sup> ch. 4. 16. <sup>rr</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ss</sup> u Acts 2. 24. <sup>tt</sup> v Matt. 3. 7. <sup>uu</sup> Rom. 5. 9. <sup>vv</sup> ch. 5. 9. <sup>ww</sup> a ch. 1. 5. <sup>xx</sup> 9.

A. D. 54.  
*h* Acts 2.  
 23; 3. 13;  
 5. 30; 7.  
 32.  
*i* Matt. 5.  
 12; 23.  
 34, 37.  
 Luke 13.  
 33, 34.  
 Acts 7.  
 52.  
*o*r,  
*chased*  
*us out.*  
*k* Esth. 3.  
 8.

15 <sup>h</sup> Who both killed the Lord Jē'sus, and <sup>i</sup> their own prophets, and have <sup>2</sup> persecuted us; and they please not God, <sup>k</sup> and are contrary to all men:

16 <sup>l</sup> Forbidding us to speak to the Gēn'tiles; that they might be saved, <sup>m</sup> to fill up their sins alway: <sup>n</sup> for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being ta-



TIMOTHEUS, OUR BROTHER, AND MINISTER OF GOD,  
 . . . TO COMFORT YOU CONCERNING YOUR FAITH.  
 1 Thess. 3. 2.

ken from you for a short time <sup>o</sup> in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly <sup>p</sup> to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but <sup>q</sup> Sā'tan hindered us.

19 For <sup>r</sup> what is our hope, or joy, or <sup>s</sup> crown of <sup>3</sup> rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jē'sus Christ <sup>t</sup> at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming unto them.*

WHEREFORE <sup>a</sup> when we could no longer forbear, <sup>b</sup> we thought it good to be left at Ath'ens alone;

2 And sent <sup>c</sup> Ti-mō'the-ūs, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 <sup>d</sup> That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that <sup>e</sup> we are appointed thereunto.

4 <sup>f</sup> For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, <sup>g</sup> when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, <sup>h</sup> lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and <sup>i</sup> our labour be in vain.

6 <sup>k</sup> But now when Ti-mō'the-ūs came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, <sup>l</sup> as we also

to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, <sup>m</sup> we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye <sup>n</sup> stand fast in the Lord.

9 <sup>o</sup> For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 <sup>p</sup> Night and day <sup>q</sup> praying exceedingly <sup>r</sup> that we might see your face, <sup>s</sup> and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>2t</sup> direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord <sup>u</sup> make you to increase and abound in love <sup>x</sup> one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may <sup>y</sup> stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ <sup>z</sup> with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godliness, to live holily and justly, to love one another, and quietly to follow their own business: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 15 And unto this last exhortation is annexed a brief description of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ to judgment.*

FURTHERMORE then we <sup>3</sup> beseech you, brethren, and <sup>4</sup> exhort you by the Lord

<sup>l</sup> Luke 11.  
 32. Acts  
 13. 50;  
 14. 5, 19;  
 17. 5, 13;  
 18. 12;  
 19. 9; 22.  
 21. 22.  
*m* Gen.  
 15. 16.  
 Matt. 23.  
 32.  
*n* Matt.  
 24. 6, 14.  
*o* 1 Cor.  
 5. 3.  
 Col. 2. 5.  
*p* ch. 3.  
 10.  
*q* Rom. 1.  
 13; 15. 22.  
*r* 2 Cor. 1.  
 14. Phil.  
 2. 16; 4. 1.  
*s* Prov.  
 16. 31.  
 3 Or,  
*glorify-*  
*ing.*  
*t* 1 Cor.  
 15. 23.  
 ch. 3. 13.  
 Rev. 1.  
 7; 22. 12.

A. D. 54.  
*a* ver. 5.  
*b* Acts 17.  
 15.  
*c* Rom.  
 16. 21.  
 1 Cor.  
 16. 10.  
 2 Cor. 1.  
 19.  
*d* Eph. 3.  
 13.  
*e* Acts 9.  
 16; 14. 22;  
 20. 23;  
 21. 11.  
 1 Cor. 4.  
 9.  
 2 Tim.  
 3. 12.  
 1 Pet. 2.  
 21.  
*f* Acts 20.  
 24.  
*g* ver. 1.  
*h* 1 Cor. 7.  
 5. 2 Cor.  
 11. 3.  
*i* Gal. 2.  
 2; 4. 11.  
 Phil. 2.  
 16.  
*k* Acts 18.  
 1, 5.  
*l* Phil. 1.  
 8.  
*m* 2 Cor.  
 1. 4; 7.  
 6. 7, 13.  
*n* Phil. 4.  
 1.  
*o* ch. 1. 2.  
*p* Acts  
 26. 7.  
 2 Tim.  
 1. 3.  
*q* Rom. 1.  
 10, 11;  
 15. 32.  
*r* ch. 2. 17.  
*s* 2 Cor.  
 13. 9, 11.  
 Col. 4.  
 12.  
 2 Or,  
*quidē.*  
*t* Mark 1.  
 3.  
*u* ch. 4. 10.  
*x* ch. 4. 9;  
 5. 15.  
 2 Pet. 1.  
 7.  
*y* 1 Cor.  
 1. 8.  
 Phil. 1.  
 10.  
 ch. 5. 23.  
 2 Thess.  
 2. 17.  
 1 John 3.  
 20, 21.  
 2 Zech.  
 14. 5.  
 Jude 14.



A. D. 54. Jē'sus, <sup>a</sup> that as ye have received of us <sup>b</sup> how ye ought to walk <sup>c</sup> and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jē'sus.

3 For this is <sup>d</sup> the will of God, <sup>e</sup> even <sup>e</sup> your sanctification, <sup>f</sup> that ye should abstain from fornication:

4 <sup>g</sup> That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 <sup>h</sup> Not in the lust of concupiscence, <sup>i</sup> even as the Gēn'tiles <sup>k</sup> which know not God:

6 <sup>l</sup> That no man go beyond and <sup>2</sup> defraud his brother <sup>3</sup> in any matter: because that the Lord <sup>m</sup> is the avenger of

them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack <sup>2</sup> of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, <sup>a</sup> even as others <sup>b</sup> which have no hope.

14 For <sup>c</sup> if we believe that Jē'sus died and rose again, even so <sup>d</sup> them also which sleep in Jē'sus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you <sup>e</sup> by the word of the Lord, that <sup>f</sup> we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For <sup>g</sup> the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with <sup>h</sup> the trump of God: <sup>i</sup> and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 <sup>k</sup> Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them <sup>l</sup> in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so <sup>m</sup> shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 <sup>n</sup> Wherefore <sup>3</sup> comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER 5.

<sup>1</sup> He proceedeth in the former description of Christ's coming to judgment, <sup>16</sup> and giveth divers precepts, <sup>23</sup> and so concludeth the epistle.

**B**UT of <sup>a</sup> the times and the seasons, brethren, <sup>b</sup> ye have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that <sup>c</sup> the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then <sup>d</sup> sudden destruction cometh upon them, <sup>e</sup> as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 <sup>f</sup> But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all <sup>g</sup> the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 <sup>h</sup> Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but <sup>i</sup> let us watch and be sober.

7 For <sup>k</sup> they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken <sup>l</sup> are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, <sup>m</sup> putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For <sup>n</sup> God hath not appointed us to wrath, <sup>o</sup> but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jē'sus Christ,

A. D. 54.

2 Or, of no man.

a See Lev. 19. 28.

b Deut. 14. 1. 2. 2 Sam. 12. 20.

c Eph. 2. 12.

d 1 Cor. 15. 51.

e 1 Cor. 15. 18. 23. ch. 3. 13.

f 1 Kings. 18. 17. 18: 20. 35.

g 1 Cor. 15. 51.

h Matt. 24. 30, 31. Acts 1. 11.

i 2 Thess. 1. 7.

k 1 Cor. 15. 52.

l 1 Cor. 15. 23, 32.

m 1 Cor. 15. 51.

n Acts 1. 9. Rev. 11. 12.

o John 12. 28; 14. 3; 17. 24.

p Neh. 5. 11.

q Or, exhort.

r Matt. 24. 3. 36.

s Acts 1. 7.

t ch. 4. 9.

u Matt. 24. 43, 44; 25. 13.

v Luke 12. 39, 40.

w 2 Pet. 3. 10.

x Rev. 3. 3; 16. 15.

y 1 Th. 5. 13.

z Luke 17. 27, 28, 29; 21. 34, 35.

aa 2 Thess. 2. 1, 2.

ab Jer. 13. 21.

ac Hos. 13. 15.

ad Rom. 13. 12, 13.

ae 1 John 2. 8.

af Eph. 5. 8.

ag Matt. 24. 25. 3.

ah Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13.

ai Rom. 13. 11, 12, 13.

aj 1 Pet. 5. 8.

ak Luke 21. 34, 35. Rom. 13. 15.

al 1 Cor. 15. 24.

am Eph. 5. 14.

an Acts 2. 14.



STUDY TO BE QUIET, AND TO DO YOUR OWN BUSINESS. — 1 Thess. 4. 11.

all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, <sup>n</sup> but unto holiness.

8 <sup>o</sup> He therefore that <sup>4</sup> despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, <sup>p</sup> who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love <sup>q</sup> ye need not that I write unto you: for <sup>r</sup> ye yourselves are taught of God <sup>s</sup> to love one another.

10 <sup>t</sup> And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Măc'e-dō'ni-à: but we beseech you, brethren, <sup>u</sup> that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and <sup>x</sup> to do your own business, and <sup>y</sup> to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 <sup>z</sup> That ye may walk honestly toward

1 John 2. 20, 27. s Matt. 22. 39. John 13. 34; 15. 12. Eph. 5. 2. 1 Pet. Heb. 8. 11. 1 John 3. 11, 23; 4. 21. t ch. 1. 7. u ch. 3. 12. x 2 Thess. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 13. y Acts 20. 35. Eph. 4. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 7, 8, 12. z Rom. 13. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Col. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

3 Or, in the matter. m 2 Thess. 1. 8. n Lev. 11. 44. o Luke 10. 2. 1 Cor. 1. 2. Heb. 12. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 14, 15. p Luke 10. 16. q Or, re-joiceth. r 1 Cor. 2. 10; 7. 40. 1 John 3. 24. s ch. 5. 1. t Jer. 31. 34. John 6. 35; 14. 26. Heb. 8. 11. 1 John 3. 11, 23; 4. 21. t ch. 1. 7. u ch. 3. 12. x 2 Thess. 3. 11. 1 Pet. 4. 13. y Acts 20. 35. Eph. 4. 28. 2 Thess. 3. 7, 8, 12. z Rom. 13. 13. 2 Cor. 8. 21. Col. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 2. 12.

A. D. 54. 10 <sup>p</sup> Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 <sup>q</sup> Wherefore <sup>2</sup> comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, <sup>r</sup> to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. <sup>s</sup> And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we <sup>3</sup> exhort you, brethren, <sup>t</sup> warn them that are <sup>4</sup> unruly, <sup>u</sup> comfort the feeble-minded, <sup>x</sup> support the weak, <sup>y</sup> be patient toward all men.

15 <sup>z</sup> See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever <sup>a</sup> follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 <sup>b</sup> Rejoice evermore.

17 <sup>c</sup> Pray without ceasing.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 14. 8, 9. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 15. <sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 13. <sup>2</sup> Or, exhort. <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>Phil.</sup> 2. 25. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 17. <sup>Heb.</sup> 13. 7, 17. <sup>s</sup> Mark 3. 50. <sup>3</sup> Or, beseech. <sup>t</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 11, 12. <sup>4</sup> Or, disorderly. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 12. <sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 1. 13. <sup>1</sup> Gal. 6. 1, 2. <sup>y</sup> Gal. 5. 22. <sup>z</sup> Eph. 4. 2. <sup>a</sup> Col. 3. 12. <sup>b</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 2. <sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 18. <sup>Prov.</sup> 20. 22; 24. 29. <sup>Matt.</sup> 5. 39, 44. <sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 17. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 6. 7. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 9. <sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 10. <sup>ch.</sup> 3. 12. <sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 10. <sup>Phil.</sup> 4. 4. <sup>c</sup> Luke 13. 1; 21. 36. <sup>Rom.</sup> 12. 12. <sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 18. <sup>Col.</sup> 4. 2. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 7.

18 <sup>d</sup> In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jē'sus concerning you.

19 <sup>e</sup> Quench not the Spirit.

20 <sup>f</sup> Despise not prophesyings.

21 <sup>g</sup> Prove all things; <sup>h</sup> hold fast that which is good.

22 <sup>i</sup> Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And <sup>k</sup> the very God of peace <sup>l</sup> sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body <sup>m</sup> be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

24 <sup>n</sup> Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, <sup>o</sup> pray for us.

26 <sup>p</sup> Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 <sup>q</sup> I <sup>2</sup> charge you by the Lord that <sup>q</sup> this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 <sup>r</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you. Amen.

<sup>¶</sup> The first epistle unto the Thēs'sa-lō'ni-an's was written from Athēns.

<sup>q</sup> Col. 4. 16. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 14. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 20, 24. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 18.

A. D. 54. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 5. 20. <sup>Col.</sup> 3. 17. <sup>e</sup> Eph. 4. 1. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 14. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 6. <sup>Sec.</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 30. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 1, 39. <sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 11, 15. <sup>1</sup> John 4. 1. <sup>h</sup> Phil. 4. 1. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 12. <sup>k</sup> Phil. 4. 9. <sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8. <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9; 10. 13. <sup>o</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6. <sup>p</sup> Col. 4. 3. <sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 16. <sup>2</sup> Or, *afjure*.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 *Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience: 11 and therewith useth divers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous judgment of God.*



DAUL, <sup>a</sup> and Sil-vā'nus, and Ti-mō'the-ūs, unto the church of the Thēs'sa-lō'ni-an's <sup>b</sup> in God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ:

2 <sup>c</sup> Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

3 <sup>d</sup> We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that <sup>e</sup> we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God <sup>f</sup> for your patience and faith <sup>g</sup> in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 Which is <sup>h</sup> a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, <sup>i</sup> for which ye also suffer:

6 <sup>k</sup> Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled <sup>l</sup> rest with us, when <sup>m</sup> the Lord Jē'sus shall be revealed from heaven with <sup>2</sup> his mighty angels,

8 <sup>n</sup> In flaming fire <sup>3</sup> taking vengeance on them <sup>o</sup> that know not God, and <sup>p</sup> that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

9 <sup>q</sup> Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup> from the glory of his power;

10 <sup>s</sup> When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, <sup>t</sup> and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would <sup>2</sup> <sup>u</sup> count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and <sup>x</sup> the work of faith with power:

12 <sup>y</sup> That the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

### CHAPTER 2.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth received, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.*

NOW we beseech you, brethren, <sup>a</sup> by the coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>b</sup> and by our gathering together unto him,

2 <sup>c</sup> That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 <sup>d</sup> Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, <sup>e</sup> except there come a falling away first, and <sup>f</sup> that man of sin be revealed, <sup>g</sup> the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and <sup>h</sup> exalteth himself <sup>i</sup> above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the

A. D. 54.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3; 3. 6, 9. <sup>ch.</sup> 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 14; 9. 2. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 19, 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 3. <sup>g</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 28.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 14. <sup>k</sup> Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 14. 18. <sup>m</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Jude 14. <sup>o</sup> *Gr. the angels of his power.*

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 10. 27; 12. 29. <sup>q</sup> Pet. 3. 7. <sup>r</sup> Rev. 21. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Or, *yielding.* <sup>t</sup> Ps. 73. 6. <sup>u</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 5. <sup>v</sup> Rom. 2. 8.

A. D. 54.

<sup>q</sup> Phil. 3. 19. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 33. 2. <sup>Is.</sup> 2. 19. <sup>ch.</sup> 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 89. 7. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 68. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *vouchsafe.* <sup>u</sup> ver. 5. <sup>v</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 3.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7; 4. 14.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 24. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 13. 27. <sup>d</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 24. 4. <sup>f</sup> Eph. 5. 6. <sup>1</sup> John 4. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 24. 4. <sup>h</sup> Eph. 5. 6. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 25. <sup>1</sup> John 2. 18.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. 13. 11. <sup>3</sup> Ec. 7. 17. <sup>12</sup> Dan. 7. 13.

<sup>13</sup> Dan. 7. 25; 11. 36. <sup>14</sup> Rev. 13. 4.

<sup>15</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 5.



A. D. 54. temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what <sup>2</sup> withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For <sup>k</sup> the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, <sup>l</sup> whom the Lord shall consume <sup>m</sup> with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy <sup>n</sup> with the brightness of his coming:

9 Even him, whose coming is <sup>o</sup> after the working of Sā'tan with all power and <sup>p</sup> signs and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in <sup>q</sup> them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

God, even our Father, <sup>e</sup> which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and <sup>f</sup> good hope through grace, 17 Comfort your hearts, <sup>g</sup> and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He craveth their prayers for himself, 3 testifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 giveth them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness, and ill company, 16 and last of all concludeth with prayer and salutation.

FINALLY, brethren, <sup>a</sup> pray for us, that the word of the Lord <sup>b</sup> may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you:

2 And <sup>b</sup> that we may be delivered from <sup>c</sup> unreasonable and wicked men: <sup>c</sup> for all men have not faith.

3 But <sup>d</sup> the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and <sup>e</sup> keep you from evil.

4 And <sup>f</sup> we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And <sup>g</sup> the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into <sup>h</sup> the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>h</sup> that ye withdraw yourselves <sup>i</sup> from every brother that walketh <sup>k</sup> disorderly, and not after <sup>l</sup> the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know <sup>m</sup> how ye ought to follow us: for <sup>n</sup> we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but <sup>o</sup> wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 <sup>p</sup> Not because we have not power, but to make <sup>q</sup> ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, <sup>r</sup> that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some <sup>s</sup> which walk among you disorderly, <sup>t</sup> working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 <sup>u</sup> Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>x</sup> that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, <sup>y</sup> be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word <sup>z</sup> by this epistle, note that man, and <sup>z</sup> have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

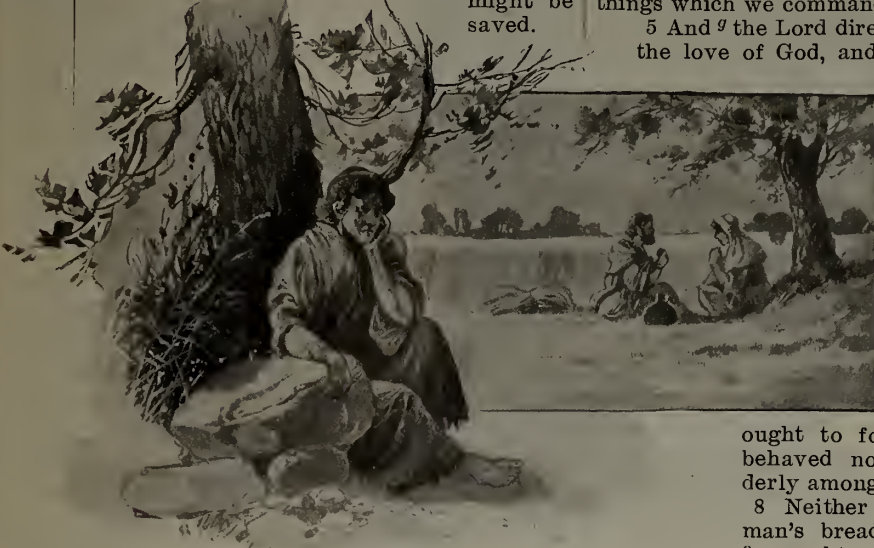
2 Or, holdeth. 1 John 2. 18; 4. 3. 1 Dan. 7. 10, 11. m Job 4. 9. Is. 11. 4. Hos. 6. 5. Rev. 2. 16; 19. 15, 20, 21. u ch. 1. 8. 9. Heb. 10. 27. o John 8. 41. Eph. 2. 2. Rev. 18. 23. p See Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 19; 13. 20. q 2 Cor. 2. 15; 4. 3.

A. D. 54. e 1 John 4. 10. Rev. 1. 5. f 1 Pet. 1. 3. g 1 Cor. 1. 8. 1 Thess. 3. 13. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

a Eph. 6. 18. Col. 4. 3. 1 Thess. 5. 25. 2 Gr. may Rom. 15. 31. 3 Gr. absurd. c Acts 28. 24. Rom. 10. 16. d 1 Cor. 1. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 24. e John 17. 15. f 2 Pet. 2. 9. g 2 Cor. 7. 16. Gal. 5. 10. h 1 Chr. 29. 18. 4 Or, the patience of Christ. 1 Thess. 1. 3. h ver. 14. Rom. 16. 17. 1 Tim. 6. 5. 2 John 10. i 1 Cor. 5. 11, 13. k ver. 11, 12, 14. 1 Thess. 4. 11; 5. 14. l ch. 2. 15. m 1 Cor. 4. 16; 11. 1. 1 Thess. 1. 6, 7. n 1 Thess. 2. 10.

o Acts 18. 3; 20. 34. Cor. 11. 3. 1 Thess. 2. 9.

p 1 Cor. 9. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 6. q ver. 7. r Gen. 3. 19. 1 Thess. 4. 11. s ver. 6. t 1 Thess. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 5. 13. u 1 Pet. 4. 15. v 1 Thess. 4. 11. w Eph. 4. 28. x Gal. 6. 9. y Or, faint not. z ver. 6. signify that man by an epistle. 2 ver. 6. Matt. 18. 17. 1 Cor. 5. 9, 11.



IF ANY WOULD NOT WORK, NEITHER SHOULD HE EAT. — 2 Thess. 3. 10.

11 And <sup>r</sup> for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, <sup>s</sup> that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but <sup>t</sup> had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But <sup>u</sup> we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God <sup>x</sup> hath <sup>y</sup> from the beginning chosen you to salvation <sup>z</sup> through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to <sup>a</sup> the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, <sup>b</sup> stand fast, and hold <sup>c</sup> the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 <sup>d</sup> Now our Lord Jē'sus Christ himself, and

r Rom. 1. 24, 28. See 1 Kings 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9. s Matt. 24. 5, 11. 1 Tim. 4. 1. t Rom. 1. 32. u ch. 1. 3. v 1 Thess. 1. 4. w Eph. 1. 4. x Luke 1. 75. 1 Pet. 1. 2. y John 17. 22. 1 Pet. 5. 10. z 1 Cor. 16. 13. Phil. 4. 1. a 1 Cor. 11. 2. ch. 3. 6. b ch. 1. 1. 2.

A. D. 54. 15<sup>a</sup> Yet count *him* not as an enemy, <sup>b</sup> but admonish *him* as a brother.  
16 Now <sup>c</sup> the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord <sup>b</sup> be with you all.

a Lev. 19. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 14. b Tit. 3. 10. c Rom. 15. 33. 16. 20. 1 Cor. 14. 33. 2 Cor. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 23.

17<sup>d</sup> The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.  
18<sup>e</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second epistle to the Thēs'sa-lō-ni-an's was written from Ath'ens.

A. D. 54. d 1 Cor. 16. 21. Col. 4. 18. e Rom. 16. 24.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

A. D. 65.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right use and end of the law. 11 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymenæus and Alexander.



**D**AUL, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ <sup>a</sup> by the commandment <sup>b</sup> of God our Saviour, and Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>c</sup> which is our hope; 2 Unto <sup>d</sup> Tim'o-thy, <sup>e</sup> my own son in the faith: <sup>f</sup> Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jē'sus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Eph'e-sūs, <sup>g</sup> when I went into Măc'e-dō-ni-ă, that thou mightest charge some <sup>h</sup> that they teach no other doctrine,

4 <sup>i</sup> Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, <sup>k</sup> which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

5 Now <sup>l</sup> the end of the commandment is charity <sup>m</sup> out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some <sup>n</sup> having swerved have turned aside unto <sup>o</sup> vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; <sup>p</sup> understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that <sup>q</sup> the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 <sup>r</sup> Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary <sup>s</sup> to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel of <sup>t</sup> the blessed God, <sup>u</sup> which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jē'sus our Lord, <sup>v</sup> who hath enabled me, <sup>w</sup> for that he counted me faithful, <sup>x</sup> putting me into the ministry;

13 <sup>y</sup> Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because <sup>z</sup> I did it ignorantly in unbelief.

a Acts 9. 15. Gal. 1. 1. 14. b ch. 2. 3. 4. 10. Tit. 1. 3. 2. 10. 3. 4. Jude 25. c Col. 1. 27. d Acts 16. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 17. Phil. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 3. 2. e Tit. 1. 4. f Gal. 1. 3. 2 Tim. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 7. g Acts 20. 1. 3. Phil. 2. 24. h Gal. 1. 6. 7. ch. 6. 3. 10. i ch. 4. 7. 6. 4. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 14. 16. 23. Tit. 1. 14. 3. 9. k ch. 6. 4. Rom. 13. 8. 10. Gal. 5. 14. m 2 Tim. 2. 22. n Or, not aiming at. o ch. 6. 4. 20. p Rom. 7. 12. q Gal. 3. 12. r ch. 5. 23. s ch. 6. 3. 2 Tim. 4. 3. Tit. 1. 9. t 2. 1. s ch. 6. 15. u 1 Cor. 9. 17. Gal. 2. 7. Col. 1. 25. v 1 Thess. 2. 4. ch. 2. 7. 2 Tim. 1. 11. Tit. 1. 3. w 2 Cor. 12. 9. x 1 Cor. 7. 25. y 2 Cor. 3. 5. 6. 4. 1. Col. 1. 25. z Acts 8. 3. 9. 1. 1 Cor. 15. 9. Phil. 3. 6. a Luke 23. 34. John 9. 34. Acts 3. 17. 26. 9.

14<sup>b</sup> And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant <sup>c</sup> with faith <sup>d</sup> and love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

15<sup>e</sup> This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that <sup>f</sup> Christ Jē'sus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause <sup>g</sup> I obtained mercy, that in me first Jē'sus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, <sup>h</sup> for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto <sup>i</sup> the King eternal, <sup>k</sup> immortal, <sup>l</sup> invisible, <sup>m</sup> the only wise God, <sup>n</sup> be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge <sup>o</sup> I commit unto thee, son Tim'o-thy, <sup>p</sup> according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest <sup>q</sup> war a good warfare;

19 <sup>r</sup> Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith <sup>s</sup> have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is <sup>t</sup> Hý-me-næ-us and <sup>u</sup> Āl'e-x-ān'der; whom I have <sup>v</sup> delivered unto Să-tan, that they may learn not to <sup>w</sup> blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

1 That it is meet to pray and give thanks for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saved, notwithstanding the testimonies of God's wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

**I**<sup>2</sup> EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 <sup>a</sup> For kings, and <sup>b</sup> for all that are in <sup>3</sup> authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is <sup>c</sup> good and acceptable in the sight <sup>d</sup> of God our Saviour;

4 <sup>e</sup> Who will have all men to be saved, <sup>f</sup> and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 <sup>g</sup> For there is one God, and <sup>h</sup> one mediator betweena God and men, the man Christ Jē'sus;

6 <sup>i</sup> Who gave himself a ransom for all, <sup>k</sup> 4 to be testified <sup>l</sup> in due time.

7 <sup>m</sup> Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (<sup>n</sup> I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not; ) <sup>o</sup> a teacher of the Gēn'tiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray <sup>p</sup> every

g Rom. 3. 29, 30; 10. 12. Gal. 3. 20. h Heb. 8. 6; 9. 15. i Matt. 20. 28. Mark 10. 45. Eph. 1. 7. Tit. 2. 14. k 1 Cor. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 1. 8. 4 Or, a testimony. l Rom. 5. 6. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 9; 3. 5. Tit. 1. 3. m Eph. 3. 7. 8. 2 Tim. 1. 11. n Rom. 9. 1. o Rom. 11. 13; 15. 16. Gal. 1. 16. p Mal. 1. 11. John 4. 21.

A. D. 65.

b Rom. 5. 21. 1 Cor. 15. 10. c 2 Tim. 1. 13. d Luke 7. 47. e ch. 3. 1; 4. 9. 2 Tim. 7. 14. Tit. 3. 8. f Matt. 9. 13. Mark 2. 17. Luke 5. 22; 19. 10. Rom. 5. 3. John 3. 5. g 2 Cor. 4. 1. h Acts 13. 30. i Pe. 10. 16; 145. 13. Dan. ch. 6. 15, 16. k Rom. 1. 23. l John 1. 18. Heb. 11. 27. 1 John 4. 12. m Rom. 16. 27. Jude 25. n 1 Chr. 23. 11. o ch. 6. 13, 14, 20. 2 Tim. 2. 2. p ch. 4. 3. q ch. 6. 12. 2 Tim. 2. 3; 4. 7. r ch. 5. 9. s ch. 6. 9. t 2 Tim. 2. 17. u 2 Tim. 4. 14. x 1 Cor. 5. 5. y Acts 13. 45. z Or, desire. a Ezra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7. b Rom. 15. 1. c Or, eminent place. c Rom. 12. 2. ch. 5. 4. d ch. 1. 1. 2 Tim. 1. 9. e Ezek. 18. 23. John 3. 16, 17. Tit. 2. 11. 2 Pet. 3. 3. f John 17. 3. 2 Tim. 2. 25.



A. D. 65.  
 q Ps. 134.  
 2.  
 r 1s. 1. 15.  
 1 Pet.  
 3. 3.  
 2 Or,  
 plaited.  
 s 1 Pet.  
 3. 4.

where, <sup>q</sup> lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that <sup>r</sup> women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with <sup>2</sup> broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

10 <sup>s</sup> But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

t 1 Cor.  
 14. 34.  
 u Eph. 5.  
 24.

12 But <sup>t</sup> I suffer not a woman to teach, <sup>u</sup> nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

x Gen. 1.  
 27. 2.  
 18. 22.  
 1 Cor.  
 11. 8, 9.  
 y Gen. 3.  
 6. 2 Cor.  
 11. 3.

13 For <sup>x</sup> Ad'am was first formed, then Ève.

14 And <sup>y</sup> Ad'am was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER 3.

2 How bishops, and deacons, and their wives should be qualified, 14 and to what end Saint Paul wrote to Timothy of these things. 15 Of the church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

a ch. 1. 15.

**T**HIS <sup>a</sup> is a true saying, If a man desire the

b Acts 20.  
 28.  
 Phil. 1. 1.  
 c Eph. 4.  
 12.  
 d Tit. 1.  
 6, &c.

office of a <sup>b</sup> bishop, he desireth a good <sup>c</sup> work.

e ch. 5. 9.

2 <sup>d</sup> A bishop then must be blameless, <sup>e</sup> the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, <sup>3</sup> of good behaviour, given to hospitality, <sup>f</sup> apt to teach;

3 Or,  
 modest.

f 2 Tim.  
 2. 24.  
 g ver. 8.  
 Tit. 1. 7.  
 4 Or, Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.  
 h 2 Tim.  
 2. 24.  
 i 1 Pet. 5.  
 2.  
 k 2 Tim.  
 2. 24.  
 l Tit. 1. 6.  
 5 Or, one newly come to the faith.  
 m Is. 14.  
 12.  
 n Acts 22.  
 12.  
 1 Cor. 5.  
 12.  
 1 Thess.  
 4. 12.  
 o ch. 6. 9.  
 2 Tim.  
 2. 23.  
 p Acts 6.  
 3.  
 q ver. 3.  
 Lev. 10.  
 9. Ezek.  
 44. 21.

3 <sup>g</sup> <sup>4</sup> Not given to wine, <sup>h</sup> no striker, <sup>i</sup> not greedy of filthy lucre; but <sup>k</sup> patient, not a brawler, not covetous;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, <sup>l</sup> having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not <sup>5</sup> a novice, lest being lifted up with pride <sup>m</sup> he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover he must have a good report <sup>n</sup> of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach <sup>o</sup> and the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise <sup>p</sup> must <sup>2</sup> the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, <sup>q</sup> not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 <sup>r</sup> Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being <sup>found</sup> blameless.

11 <sup>s</sup> Even so *must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.*

A. D. 65.  
 r ch. 1. 19.  
 s Tit. 2. 3.  
 t See Matt. 25. 21.  
 2 Or, ministered.  
 u Eph. 2. 21, 22.  
 2 Tim. 2. 20.



LIFTING UP HOLY HANDS.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For <sup>t</sup> they that have <sup>2</sup> used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jē'sus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself <sup>u</sup> in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and <sup>3</sup> ground of the truth.

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: <sup>x</sup> God was <sup>4</sup> manifest in the flesh, <sup>y</sup> justified in the Spirit, <sup>z</sup> seen of angels, <sup>a</sup> preached unto the Gēn'tiles, <sup>b</sup> be-

3 Or,  
 stay.  
 x John 1.  
 14.  
 1 John  
 1. 2.  
 4 Gr.  
 manifested.  
 y Matt. 3.  
 16.  
 John 1.  
 32, 33; 15.  
 26; 16. 8.  
 9. Rom.  
 1. 4.  
 1 Pet. 3.  
 18.  
 3 John  
 5. 6, &c.  
 z Matt.  
 28. 2.  
 Mark 16.  
 5.  
 Luke 2.  
 13; 24. 4.  
 John 20.  
 12.  
 Eph. 3.  
 10.  
 1 Pet. 1.  
 12.  
 a Acts 10.  
 34; 13.  
 46; 48.  
 Rom. 10.  
 18.  
 Gal. 2. 8.  
 Eph. 3.  
 5. 6, 8.  
 Col. 1.  
 27, 28.  
 ch. 2. 7.  
 b Col. 1.  
 6. 23.

A.D. 65. lieved on in the world, <sup>c</sup> received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall be a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not fail in doing his duty, he furnisheth him with divers precepts belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit <sup>a</sup> speaketh expressly, that <sup>b</sup> in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed <sup>c</sup> to seducing spirits, <sup>d</sup> and doctrines of devils;

2 <sup>e</sup> Speaking lies in hypocrisy; <sup>f</sup> having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 <sup>g</sup> Forbidding to marry, <sup>h</sup> and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created <sup>i</sup> to be received <sup>k</sup> with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For <sup>l</sup> every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minis-

ter of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>m</sup> nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But <sup>n</sup> refuse profane and old wives' fables, and <sup>o</sup> exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For <sup>p</sup> bodily exercise profiteth <sup>q</sup> little: <sup>r</sup> but godliness is profitable unto all things, <sup>s</sup> having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 <sup>t</sup> This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore <sup>u</sup> we both labour and suffer reproach, because we <sup>v</sup> trust in the living God, <sup>w</sup> who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 <sup>x</sup> These things command and teach.

12 <sup>y</sup> Let no man despise thy youth; but <sup>z</sup> be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 <sup>aa</sup> Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>ab</sup> by prophecy, <sup>ac</sup> with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear <sup>ad</sup> to all.

16 <sup>ae</sup> Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both <sup>af</sup> save thyself, and <sup>ag</sup> them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 17 Of elders. 23 A precept for Timothy's health. 24 Some men's sins go before unto judgment, and some men's do follow after.

REBUKE <sup>a</sup> not an elder, but intreat <sup>b</sup> him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows <sup>b</sup> that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew <sup>c</sup> piety at home, and <sup>d</sup> to requite their parents: <sup>e</sup> for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 <sup>e</sup> Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and <sup>f</sup> continueth in supplications and prayers <sup>g</sup> night and day.

6 <sup>h</sup> But she that liveth <sup>i</sup> in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 <sup>i</sup> And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, <sup>k</sup> and specially for those of

A.D. 65. c Luke 24. 51. Acts 1. 9. 1 Pet. 3. 22. a John 16. 13. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 2 Tim. 3. 1, &c. 2 Pet. 3. 3. 1 John 2. 18. Jude 4. 18. b 1 Pet. 1. 20. c 2 Tim. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 2. 1. Rev. 16. 14. d Dan. 11. 35, 37, 38. Rev. 9. 20. e Matt. 7. 15. Rom. 16. 18. 2 Pet. 2. 3. f Eph. 4. 19. g 1 Cor. 7. 28, 36, 38. Col. 2. 20, 21. Heb. 13. 4. h Rom. 14. 3, 17. 1 Cor. 8. 8. i Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3. k Rom. 14. 6. 1 Cor. 10. 30. l Rom. 14. 20. 1 Cor. 10. 25. Tit. 1. 15.

A.D. 65. m 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15. n ch. 1. 4; 6. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 16. 23. 4. Tit. 1. 14. o Heb. 5. 14. p 1 Cor. 8. 5. Col. 2. 23. 2 Or. for a little time. q ch. 6. 6. r Ps. 37. 4; 84. 11; 111, 12. u ch. 6. 17. x Ps. 36. 6; 107. 2, 6, &c. y ch. 6. 2. z 1 Cor. 16. 11. aa Tit. 2. 15. ab 1 Pet. 5. 5. b 2 Tim. 1. 6. c ch. 1. 13. d Act. 5. 6; 8. 17; 13. 3; 19. 6. e ch. 5. 22. 2 Tim. 1. 6. 3 Or. in all things. e Acts 20. 28. f Ezek. 33. 9. g Rom. 11. 14. h 1 Cor. 9. 22. James 5. 20.



MEDITATE UPON THESE THINGS; GIVE THYSELF WHOLLY TO THEM. 1 Tim. 4. 15.



A. D. 65. his own <sup>2</sup>house, <sup>1</sup>he hath denied the faith, <sup>m</sup>and is worse than an infidel.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *kindred.*  
<sup>12</sup> Tim. 3. 5.  
Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 18. 17.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *chosen.*  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 2. 36.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 16. 15.  
Heb. 13. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 18. 4; 19. 2.  
Luke 7. 38, 44.  
John 13. 5, 14.

9 Let not a widow be <sup>3</sup>taken into the number under threescore years old, <sup>n</sup>having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have <sup>o</sup>lodged strangers, if she have <sup>p</sup>washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 11.  
13 <sup>q</sup>And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Tit. 2. 8.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. for their railing.  
14 <sup>r</sup>I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, <sup>s</sup>give none occasion to the adversary <sup>4</sup>to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Sā'tan.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 3, 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 12. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 10, 14.  
Gal. 6. 6.  
Phil. 2. 29.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 12, 13.  
Heb. 13. 7, 17.  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 23. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 25. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Lev. 19. 13.  
Deut. 24. 14, 15.  
Matt. 10. 10.  
Luke 10. 7.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve <sup>t</sup>them that are widows indeed.

17 <sup>u</sup>Let the elders that rule well <sup>x</sup>be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, <sup>y</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, <sup>z</sup>The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but <sup>5a</sup>before two or three witnesses.

20 <sup>b</sup>Them that sin rebuke before all, <sup>c</sup>that others also may fear.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *under a Deut.*  
21 <sup>d</sup>I charge <sup>thee</sup> before God, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things <sup>6</sup>without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 <sup>e</sup>Lay hands suddenly on no man, <sup>f</sup>neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine <sup>g</sup>for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 <sup>h</sup>Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some <sup>men</sup>they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of <sup>some</sup>are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *Not to have fellowship with new-fangled teachers.* 6 *Godliness is great gain,* 10 *and love of money the root of all evil.* 11 *What Timothy is to fly, and what to follow,* 17 *and wherof to admonish the rich.* 20 *To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane janglings.*

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 6. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Col. 3. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Tit. 2. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 18.  
<sup>6</sup> Is. 52. 5.  
Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Tit. 2. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> S.  
<sup>f</sup> Col. 4. 1.

LET as many <sup>a</sup>servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, <sup>b</sup>that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise <sup>them</sup>, <sup>c</sup>because they are

brethren; but rather do <sup>them</sup>service, because they are <sup>2</sup>faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. <sup>d</sup>These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man <sup>e</sup>teach otherwise, and consent <sup>f</sup>not to wholesome words, <sup>even</sup>the words of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>g</sup>and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is <sup>3</sup>proud, <sup>h</sup>knowing nothing, but <sup>4</sup>doting about <sup>i</sup>questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 <sup>k</sup>Perverse disputings of <sup>l</sup>men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, <sup>m</sup>supposing that gain is godliness: <sup>n</sup>from such withdraw thyself.

6 But <sup>o</sup>godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For <sup>p</sup>we brought nothing into <sup>this</sup>world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And <sup>q</sup>having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But <sup>r</sup>they that will be rich fall into temptation <sup>s</sup>and a snare, and <sup>into</sup>many foolish and hurtful lusts, <sup>t</sup>which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 <sup>u</sup>For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have <sup>v</sup>erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 <sup>x</sup>But thou, <sup>y</sup>O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 <sup>z</sup>Fight the good fight of faith, <sup>a</sup>lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, <sup>b</sup>and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 <sup>c</sup>I give thee charge in the sight of God, <sup>d</sup>who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jē'sus, <sup>e</sup>who before Pōn'ti-us Pī'late witnessed a good <sup>7</sup>confession;

14 That thou keep <sup>this</sup>commandment without spot, unrebukeable, <sup>f</sup>until the appearing of our Lord Jē'sus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, <sup>who</sup>is <sup>g</sup>the blessed and only Potentate, <sup>h</sup>the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 <sup>i</sup>Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; <sup>k</sup>whom no man hath seen, nor can see: <sup>l</sup>to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, <sup>m</sup>nor trust in <sup>8</sup>uncertain riches, but in <sup>o</sup>the living God, <sup>p</sup>who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that <sup>q</sup>they be rich in good works, <sup>r</sup>ready to distribute, <sup>9</sup>s willing to communicate;

19 <sup>t</sup>Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may <sup>u</sup>lay hold on eternal life.

<sup>7</sup> Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 4. 20. Jude 25. Rev. 1. 6; 4. 11; 7. 12. <sup>m</sup> Job 31. 24. Ps. 52. 7; 62. 10. Mark 10. 24. Luke 12. 21. <sup>8</sup> Gr. *uncertainty of riches.* <sup>n</sup> Prov. 23. 5. <sup>o</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 9. ch. 3. 15; 4. 10. <sup>p</sup> Acts 14. 17; 17. 25. <sup>q</sup> Luke 12. 21. ch. 5. 10. <sup>r</sup> Tit. 3. 8. James 2. 5. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 12. 13. <sup>9</sup> Or, *social.* <sup>t</sup> Gal. 6. 6. Heb. 13. 16. <sup>u</sup> Matt. 6. 20; 19. 21. Luke 12. 33; 16. 3. <sup>v</sup> ver. 12.

A. D. 65.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, *he-hering.*  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Tim. 1. 13; 4. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Tit. 1. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *a fool.*  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 7.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *sick.*  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 23.  
<sup>3</sup> Tit. 3. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *Giftings one of another.*  
<sup>12</sup> Tim. 3. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Tit. 1. 11.  
<sup>11</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 37. 16.  
Prov. 15. 16; 16. 8.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Job 1. 21.  
Ps. 49. 17.  
Prov. 27. 24.  
Eccles. 5. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 28. 20.  
Heb. 12. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Prov. 15. 27; 20. 21; 28. 30.  
Matt. 13. 22.  
James 5. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 8.  
Deut. 16. 19.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *been seduced.*  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 33. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 19.  
Phil. 3. 12, 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 13. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 33.  
1 Sam. 2. 6.  
John 5. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 27. 11.  
John 18. 37.  
Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Or, *profession.*  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 6, 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 13; 5. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 17. 14; 19. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 33. 23.  
John 6. 46.  
Ps. 52. 7; Prov. 23. 5. ch. 5. 10. Tit. 3. 8. James 2. 5. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 12. 13. <sup>9</sup> Or, *social.* <sup>t</sup> Gal. 6. 6. Heb. 13. 16. <sup>u</sup> Matt. 6. 20; 19. 21. Luke 12. 33; 16. 3. <sup>v</sup> ver. 12.

A. D. 65. 20 O Tim' o-thÿ, <sup>x</sup> keep that which is committed to thy trust, <sup>y</sup> avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called :

21 Which some professing <sup>z</sup> have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

† The first to Tim' o-thÿ was written from La-öd' i-çê' á, which is the chiefest city of Phryg' i-á Pa-çá' ti-á' ná.

A. D. 65. z ch. 1.6, 19. 2 Tim. 2. 18.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

A. D. 66.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like, are noted, and Onesiphorus is highly commended.



**P**AUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Jē'sus Christ by the will of God, according to <sup>b</sup> the promise of life which is in Christ Jē'sus,

2 <sup>c</sup> To Tim' o-thÿ, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jē'sus our Lord.

3 <sup>d</sup> I thank God, <sup>e</sup> whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that <sup>f</sup> without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day ;

4 <sup>g</sup> Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy ;

5 When I call to remembrance <sup>h</sup> the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lō'is, and <sup>i</sup> thy mother Eū'nice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance <sup>k</sup> that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For <sup>l</sup> God hath not given us the spirit of fear; <sup>m</sup> but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 <sup>n</sup> Be not thou therefore ashamed of <sup>o</sup> the testimony of our Lord, nor of me <sup>p</sup> his prisoner: <sup>q</sup> but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God ;

9 <sup>r</sup> Who hath saved us, and <sup>s</sup> called us with an holy calling, <sup>t</sup> not according to our works, but <sup>u</sup> according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jē'sus <sup>v</sup> before the world began,

10 But <sup>y</sup> is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jē'sus Christ, <sup>z</sup> who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel :

11 <sup>a</sup> Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Ġēn' tīles.

12 <sup>b</sup> For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: <sup>c</sup> for I know whom I have <sup>d</sup> believed, and am persuaded that he is able to <sup>e</sup> keep that which I have committed unto him <sup>e</sup> against that day.

13 <sup>f</sup> Hold fast <sup>g</sup> the form of <sup>h</sup> sound words, <sup>i</sup> which thou hast heard of me, <sup>k</sup> in faith and love which is in Christ Jē'sus.

14 <sup>l</sup> That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Hō'ly Ghōst <sup>m</sup> which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that <sup>n</sup> all they which are in Á'si-á be <sup>o</sup> turned away from me; of whom are Phÿ-gē'l'us and Her-mōg'e-nēs.

16 The Lord <sup>p</sup> give mercy unto <sup>q</sup> the house of Ōn'e-siph'o-rūs; <sup>r</sup> for he oft refreshed me, and <sup>s</sup> was not ashamed of <sup>t</sup> my chain :

17 But, when he was in Rōme, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him <sup>u</sup> that he may find mercy of the Lord <sup>v</sup> in that day: and in how many things he <sup>y</sup> ministered unto me at Eph'e-sūs, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He is exhorted again to constancy and perseverance, and to do the duty of a faithful servant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and staying profane and vain babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the servant of the Lord ought to behave himself.

**T**HOU therefore, <sup>a</sup> my son, <sup>b</sup> be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jē'sus.

2 <sup>c</sup> And the things that thou hast heard of me <sup>d</sup> among many witnesses, <sup>d</sup> the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be <sup>e</sup> able to teach others also.

3 <sup>f</sup> Thou therefore endure hardness, <sup>g</sup> as a good soldier of Jē'sus Christ.

4 <sup>h</sup> No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And <sup>i</sup> if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 <sup>k</sup> The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jē'sus Christ <sup>l</sup> of the seed of Dā'vid <sup>m</sup> was raised from the dead <sup>n</sup> according to my gospel :

9 <sup>o</sup> Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>p</sup> even unto bonds; <sup>q</sup> but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore <sup>r</sup> I endure all things for the elect's sakes, <sup>s</sup> that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jē'sus with eternal glory.

11 <sup>t</sup> It is a faithful saying: For <sup>u</sup> if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him* :

a 2 Cor. 1. 1. b Eph. 3. 6. Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 15. c 1 Tim. 1. 2. d Rom. 1. 8. Eph. 1. 16. e Acts 22. 3. 23. 1; 24. 14; 27. 23. Rom. 1. 9. Gal. 1. 14. f 1 Thess. 1. 2; 3. 10. g ch. 4. 9. 21. h 1 Tim. 1. 5; 4. 6. i Acts 16. 1. j 1 Thess. 5. 19. k 1 Tim. 4. 14. l Rom. 8. 15. m Luke 24. 49. Acts 1. 8. n Rom. 1. 16. o 1 Tim. 2. 6. Rev. 1. 2. p Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. q Col. 1. 24. ch. 4. 5. r 1 Tim. 1. 1. Tit. 3. 4. s 1 Thess. 4. 7. Heb. 3. 1. t Rom. 3. 20; 9. 11. Tit. 3. 5. u Rom. 8. 25. v Rom. 16. 25. Eph. 1. 4; 3. 11. w Tit. 1. 2. x 1 Pet. 1. 20. y Rom. 16. 26. Eph. 1. 9. Col. 1. 26. z Tit. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 20. a 1 Cor. 15. 24, 55. Heb. 2. 14. b Acts 9. 15. Eph. 3. 7, 8. c 1 Tim. 2. 7. ch. 4. 17. d Eph. 3. 1. ch. 2. 9. e 1 Pet. 4. 19. f Or, trusted. d 1 Tim. 6. 20. e ver. 18. ch. 4. 8.

A. D. 66. f ch. 3. 14. g Act. 1. 9. Heb. 10. 23. Rev. 2. 25. h Rom. 2. 29. i ch. 17. A 1 Tim. 1. 10; 6. 3. j ch. 2. 2. k 1 Tim. 1. 14. l 1 Tim. 6. 20. m Rom. 8. 11. n Acts 19. 10. o ch. 4. 10, 16. p Matt. 5. 7. q ch. 4. 19. r Phil. 7. s ver. 8. t Acts 23. 20. Eph. 6. 20. u Matt. 23. 34-40. v ver. 12. w Thess. 1. 10. x Heb. 6. 10. a 1 Tim. 1. 10. b ch. 1. 2. c Eph. 6. 10. d ch. 1. 13; 2. 10, 14. e Or, by. d 1 Tim. 1. 18. f 1 Tim. 1. 18. g Tit. 1. 9. h ch. 1. 8; 4. 5. i 1 Tim. 1. 18. j 1 Cor. 9. 25. k 1 Cor. 9. 25, 26. l 1 Cor. 9. 10. m Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits. n Acts 2. 30; 13. 23. Rom. 1. 3, 4. o 1 Cor. 15. 1, 4, 20. p Rom. 2. 16. q Acts 9. 16. ch. 1. 12. r Eph. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 7. Col. 4. 3, 18. s Acts 28. 19, 20. Eph. 6. 19, 20. Phil. 1. 13, 14. r Eph. 3. 18. Col. 1. 24. s 2 Cor. 1. 6. t 1 Tim. 1. 15. u Rom. 6. 5, 8.



A. D. 66. 12 <sup>x</sup> If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: <sup>y</sup> if we deny him, he also will deny us: 13 <sup>z</sup> If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: <sup>a</sup> he cannot deny himself. 14 Of these things put them in remembrance, <sup>b</sup> charging them before the Lord <sup>c</sup> that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16 But <sup>d</sup> shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a <sup>2</sup> canker: of whom is <sup>e</sup> Hÿ'me-næ'us and Phi-lē'tus; 18 Who <sup>f</sup> concerning the truth have erred, <sup>g</sup> saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless <sup>h</sup> the foundation of God standeth <sup>3</sup> sure, having this seal, The Lord <sup>i</sup> knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 <sup>k</sup> But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; <sup>l</sup> and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21 <sup>m</sup> If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and <sup>n</sup> prepared unto every good work. 22 Flee also youthful lusts: but <sup>o</sup> follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that <sup>p</sup> call on the Lord <sup>q</sup> out of a pure heart. 23 But <sup>r</sup> foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. 24 And <sup>s</sup> the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, <sup>t</sup> apt to teach, <sup>4</sup> patient, 25 <sup>u</sup> In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; <sup>x</sup> if God peradventure will

give them repentance <sup>y</sup> to the acknowledging of the truth; 26 And that they may <sup>2</sup> recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are <sup>3</sup> taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He adviseth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 propoundeth unto him his own example, 16 and commendeth the holy scriptures.

THIS know also, that <sup>a</sup> in the last days per-



THE HUSBANDMAN THAT LABOURETH MUST BE FIRST PARTAKER OF THE FRUITS. — 2 Tim. 2. 6.

ilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be <sup>b</sup> lovers of their own selves, <sup>c</sup> covetous,

<sup>d</sup> boasters, <sup>e</sup> proud, <sup>f</sup> blasphemers, <sup>g</sup> disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 <sup>h</sup> Without natural affection, <sup>i</sup> truce-breakers, <sup>4</sup> false accusers, <sup>k</sup> incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 <sup>l</sup> Traitors, heady, highminded, <sup>m</sup> lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but <sup>n</sup> denying the power thereof: <sup>o</sup> from such turn away. 6 For <sup>p</sup> of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 Ever learning, and never able <sup>q</sup> to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8 <sup>r</sup> Now as Jān'nēs and Jām'brēs withstood Mō'sēs, so do these also resist the truth:

A. D. 66. y1 Tim. 2. 4. ch. 3. 7. Tit. 1. 1. 2 Gr. awake. 2 1 Tim. 3. 7. 3 Gr. taken alive. a 1 Tim. 4. 1. ch 4. 3.

b Phil. 2. 21. c 2 Pet. 2. 3. d Jude 16. e 1 Tim. 6. 4. f 1 Tim. 1. 20. g 2 Pet. 2. 12. h Jude 10. i Rom. 1. 30. k Rom. 1. 31. l Rom. 1. 31. m Or, make-bates. Tit. 2. 3. n 2 Pet. 3. 3. o 2 Pet. 2. 10. p Phil. 3. 19. q 2 Pet. 2. 13. x Jude 4. y 1 Tim. 5. 8. z Tit. 1. 16. a 2 Thess. 5. 6. b 1 Tim. 6. 5. c Matt. 23. 14. d Tit. 1. 11. e 1 Tim. 2. 4. f Ex. 7. 11.

z Rom. 8. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 13. y Matt. 10. 33. Mark 8. 38. Luke 12. 9. a Rom. 3. 3. b Num. 23. 19. c 1 Tim. 5. 21; 6. 13. ch. 4. 1. d 1 Tim. 1. 4; 6. 4. Tit. 3. 9. e 1 Tim. 4. 7; 6. 20. Tit. 1. 14. f Or, grene. g 1 Tim. 1. 20. h 1 Tim. 3. 21. i 1 Cor. 15. 12. j Matt. 24. 24. Rom. 8. 35. k 1 John 2. 19. l Or, steady. m Nah. 1. 7. n John 10. 14, 27. o See Num. 16. 5. p 1 Tim. 3. 15. q Rom. 9. 21. r See Is. 52. 11. s ch. 3. 17. Tit. 3. 1. t 1 Tim. 6. 11. u Acts 9. 14. v 1 Cor. 1. 2. w 1 Tim. 11. 5; 4. 12. x ver. 16. y 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 6. 4. z Tit. 3. 9. a Tit. 3. 2. b 1 Tim. 3. 2. c Tit. 1. 9. d Or, for-bearing. e Gal. 6. 1. f 1 Tim. 6. 11. g 1 Pet. 3. 15. h Acts 8. 22.

A. D. 66. <sup>s</sup> men of corrupt minds, <sup>t2</sup> reprobate concerning the faith.  
 6. 5.  
 1 Rom. 1.  
 28.  
 2 Cor. 13.  
 28.  
 Tit. 1. 16.  
 2 Or, of no judgment.  
 u Ex. 7.  
 12; 8. 18;  
 9. 11.  
 x Phil. 2.  
 22.  
 1 Tim. 4.  
 6.  
 3 Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of.  
 y Acts 13.  
 45, 50.  
 z Acts 14.  
 2, 5.  
 a Acts 14.  
 19, &c.  
 b Ps. 34.  
 19.  
 2 Cor. 1.  
 10.  
 ch. 4. 17.  
 c Ps. 34.  
 19.  
 Matt. 16.  
 24.  
 John 17.  
 14.  
 Acts 14.  
 22.  
 1 Cor. 15.  
 19.  
 1 Thess.  
 3. 3.  
 d 2 Thess.  
 2. 11.  
 1 Tim. 4.  
 1.  
 ch. 2. 16.  
 e ch. 1. 13;  
 2. 2.  
 f John 5.  
 39.  
 g 2 Pet. 1.  
 20, 21.  
 h Rom.  
 15. 4.  
 i 1 Tim.  
 6. 11.  
 4 Or, per-  
 fected.  
 k ch. 2. 21.  
 a 1 Tim.  
 5. 21; 6.  
 13.  
 ch. 2. 14.  
 b Acts 10.  
 42.  
 c 1 Tim.  
 5. 20.  
 Tit. 1.  
 13; 2. 15.  
 d 1 Tim.  
 4. 13.  
 e ch. 3. 1.  
 f 1 Tim.  
 1. 10.  
 g ch. 3. 6.  
 1. 4; 4. 7.  
 Tit. 1. 14.  
 i ch. 1. 8;  
 2. 3.  
 k Acts 21.  
 8.  
 Eph. 4.  
 11.  
 l Or,  
 fulfil,  
 Rom. 15.  
 19.  
 Col. 1.  
 25; 4. 17.

6 For <sup>l</sup> I am now ready to be offered, and the time of <sup>m</sup> my departure is at hand.  
 7 <sup>n</sup> I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:  
 8 Henceforth there is laid up for me <sup>o</sup> a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me <sup>p</sup> at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.  
 9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: 10 For <sup>q</sup> Dē'mas hath forsaken me, <sup>r</sup> having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thēs'sa-lo-nī'cā; Crēs'cens to Ga-lā'ti-ā, Ti'tus unto Dal-mā'ti-ā.  
 11 <sup>s</sup> Only <sup>t</sup> Lūke is with me. Take <sup>u</sup> Mārķ, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.  
 12 And <sup>x</sup> Tych'i-cūs have I sent to Ēph'e-sūs.  
 13 The cloke that I left at Trō'ās with Cār-pus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.  
 14 <sup>y</sup> Al'ex-ān'der the coppersmith did me much evil: <sup>z</sup> the Lord reward him according to his works:  
 15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood <sup>2</sup> our words.  
 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, <sup>a</sup> but all men forsook me: <sup>b</sup> I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.  
 17 <sup>c</sup> Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; <sup>d</sup> that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gēn'tiles might hear: and I was delivered <sup>e</sup> out of the mouth of the lion.  
 18 <sup>f</sup> And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>g</sup> to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.  
 19 Salute <sup>h</sup> Prīs'cā and Āq'ui-lā, and <sup>i</sup> the household of Ōn'e-siph'o-rūs.  
 20 <sup>k</sup> E-rās'tus abode at Cōr'inth: but <sup>l</sup> Trōph'i-mūs have I left at Mi-lē'tum sick.  
 21 <sup>m</sup> Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lus greeteth thee, and Pū'dens, and Li'nus, and Clāu'di-ā, and all the brethren.  
 22 <sup>n</sup> The Lord Jē'sus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

A. D. 66.  
 l Phil. 2.  
 17.  
 m Phil. 1.  
 23.  
 n Phil. 3.  
 14.  
 o 2 Pet. 1.  
 14.  
 p 1 Cor. 9.  
 24, 25.  
 q Phil. 3.  
 14.  
 r Heb. 12.  
 1.  
 s 1 Cor. 9.  
 25.  
 t James 1.  
 12.  
 u 1 Pet. 5. 4.  
 v Rev. 2.  
 10.  
 w ch. 1. 12.  
 x Col. 4.  
 14.  
 y Phil.  
 24.  
 z 1 John  
 2. 15.  
 a See  
 ch. 1. 15.  
 b Col. 4.  
 14.  
 c Phil.  
 24.  
 d Acts 12.  
 25; 15. 37.  
 e Acts 20.  
 4.  
 f Eph. 6.  
 7.  
 g Tit. 3. 12.  
 h Acts 19.  
 33.  
 i 1 Tim. 1.  
 20.  
 j 2 Sam.  
 3. 39.  
 k Rev. 18.  
 6.  
 l Or, our  
 preach-  
 ings.  
 m ch. 1. 15.  
 n Acts 7.  
 63.  
 o Matt.  
 10. 19.  
 Acts 23.  
 11; 27. 23.  
 p Acts 3.  
 15; 26.  
 q 17.  
 r Ps. 22.  
 21.  
 s 2 Pet. 2.  
 9.  
 t Ps. 121.  
 7.  
 u Rom.  
 11. 36.  
 v Gal. 1. 5.  
 w Heb. 13.  
 21.  
 x Acts 18.  
 2.  
 y Rom. 16.  
 3.  
 z ch. 1. 16.  
 a Acts 19.  
 22.  
 b Rom. 16.  
 23.  
 c Acts 20.  
 4; 21. 29.  
 d ver. 9.  
 e Gal. 6.  
 18.  
 f Phil.  
 25.  
 g Gr.  
 Cæsar  
 Nero, or,  
 the em-  
 peror  
 Nero.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth him to do his duty with all care and diligence, 6 certifieth him of the nearness of his death, 9 willeth him to come speedily unto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certain other things which he wrote for, 14 warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith, 16 informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and soon after he concludeth.

**I** <sup>a</sup> CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jē'sus Christ, <sup>b</sup> who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;  
 2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, <sup>c</sup> rebuke, <sup>d</sup> exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.  
 3 <sup>e</sup> For the time will come when they will not endure <sup>f</sup> sound doctrine; <sup>g</sup> but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;  
 4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and <sup>h</sup> shall be turned unto fables.  
 5 But watch thou in all things, <sup>i</sup> endure afflictions, do the work of <sup>k</sup> an evangelist, <sup>5</sup> make full proof of thy ministry.

17 <sup>c</sup> Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; <sup>d</sup> that by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gēn'tiles might hear: and I was delivered <sup>e</sup> out of the mouth of the lion.  
 18 <sup>f</sup> And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>g</sup> to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.  
 19 Salute <sup>h</sup> Prīs'cā and Āq'ui-lā, and <sup>i</sup> the household of Ōn'e-siph'o-rūs.  
 20 <sup>k</sup> E-rās'tus abode at Cōr'inth: but <sup>l</sup> Trōph'i-mūs have I left at Mi-lē'tum sick.  
 21 <sup>m</sup> Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eū-bū'lus greeteth thee, and Pū'dens, and Li'nus, and Clāu'di-ā, and all the brethren.  
 22 <sup>n</sup> The Lord Jē'sus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.  
 ¶ The second epistle unto Ti-mō'the-ūs, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Eph'e'sians, was written from Rōme, when Pāul was brought before <sup>o</sup> Nēro the second time.





# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

## CHAPTER 1.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers ought to be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.



**D**AUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and <sup>a</sup> the acknowledging of the truth <sup>b</sup> which is after godliness;

<sup>2 2 c</sup> In hope of eternal life, which God, <sup>d</sup> that cannot lie, promised <sup>e</sup> before the world began;

<sup>3 f</sup> But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, <sup>g</sup> which is committed unto me <sup>h</sup> according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

<sup>4</sup> To <sup>i</sup> Ti'tus, <sup>k</sup> mine own son after <sup>l</sup> the common faith: <sup>m</sup> Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ our Saviour.

<sup>5</sup> For this cause left I thee in Crête, that thou shouldest <sup>n</sup> set in order the things that are <sup>o</sup> wanting, and <sup>p</sup> ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:

<sup>6 p</sup> If any be blameless, <sup>q</sup> the husband of one wife, <sup>r</sup> having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

<sup>7</sup> For a bishop must be blameless, as <sup>s</sup> the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, <sup>t</sup> not given to wine, no striker, <sup>u</sup> not given to filthy lucre;

<sup>8 a</sup> But a lover of hospitality, a lover of <sup>4</sup> good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

<sup>9 y</sup> Holding fast <sup>z</sup> the faithful word <sup>5</sup> as he hath been taught, that he may be able <sup>a</sup> by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

<sup>10</sup> For <sup>b</sup> there are many unruly and vain talkers and <sup>c</sup> deceivers, <sup>d</sup> specially they of the circumcision:

<sup>11</sup> Whose mouths must be stopped, <sup>e</sup> who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>f</sup> for filthy lucre's sake.

<sup>12 g</sup> One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Crē'ti-ans are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

<sup>13</sup> This witness is true. <sup>h</sup> Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be <sup>i</sup> sound in the faith;

<sup>14 k</sup> Not giving heed to Jew'ish fables, and <sup>l</sup> commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

<sup>15 m</sup> Unto the pure all things are pure: but <sup>n</sup> unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

<sup>16</sup> They profess that they know God; but <sup>o</sup> in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, <sup>p</sup> and unto every good work <sup>2</sup> reprobate.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

**B**UT speak thou the things which become <sup>a</sup> sound doctrine:

<sup>2</sup> That the aged men be <sup>3</sup> sober, grave, temperate, <sup>b</sup> sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

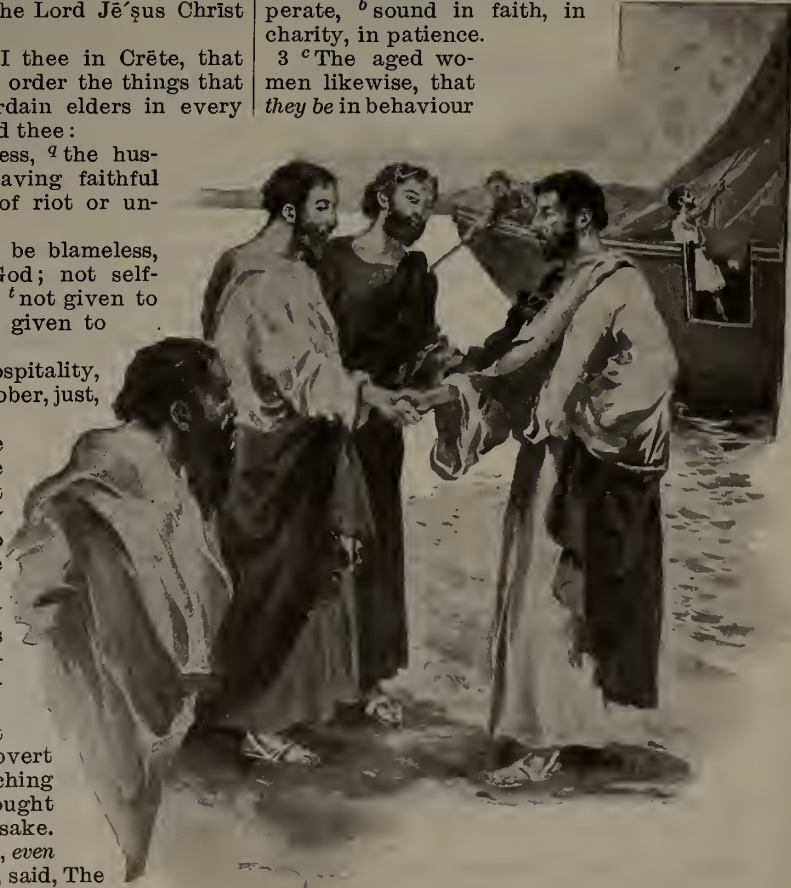
<sup>3 c</sup> The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour

A. D. 65.

a 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
b 1 Tim. 3. 14; 4. 3.  
c 2 Or, For. c 2 Tim. 1. 1.  
ch. 3. 7.  
d Num. 23. 19.  
e 2 Tim. 2. 13.  
f Rom. 16. 25.  
g 2 Tim. 1. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
h 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
i 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
j 1 Tim. 1. 11.  
k 1 Tim. 1. 1; 2. 3; 4. 10.  
l 2 Cor. 2. 18; 7. 13; 8. 2; 9. 23; 12. 18.  
m Gal. 2. 3.  
n 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
o Rom. 1. 12.  
p 2 Cor. 4. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 1.  
q Eph. 1. 2. Col. 1. 2.  
r 1 Tim. 1. 2. 2 Tim. 1. 2.  
s 1 Cor. 11. 34.  
t Or, left undone.  
u Acts 14. 2.  
v 2 Tim. 2. 2.  
w 1 Tim. 3. 2, &c.  
x 1 Tim. 3. 12.  
y 1 Tim. 3. 4, 12.  
z Matt. 24. 45.  
aa 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.  
ab Lev. 10. 9. Eph. 5. 18.  
ac 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.  
ad 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8. 1 Pet. 5. 2.  
ae 1 Tim. 3. 2.  
af Or, good things.  
ag 2 Thess. 2. 15.  
ah 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
ai 1 Tim. 1. 15; 4. 9; 6. 3.  
aj 2 Tim. 2. 2.  
ak Or, in teaching.  
al 1 Tim. 1. 10; 6. 3.  
am 2 Tim. 4. 3. ch. 2. 1.  
an b 1 Tim. 1. 6.  
ao Rom. 16. 18.  
ap Acts 15. 1.  
aq Matt. 23. 14.  
ar 2 Tim. 3. 6.  
as 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
at Acts 17. 28.

A. D. 65.

h 2 Cor. 13. 10.  
i ch. 2. 2.  
k 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7. (13. 29; 13. Matt. 15. 9. Col. 2. 22.  
l Luke 11. 39, 40.  
m Rom. 14. 14, 20.  
n Rom. 14. 23.  
o 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
p Jude 4.  
q Rom. 1. 25.  
r 2 Tim. 3. 8.  
s Or, void of judgment.  
t 1 Tim. 1. 10; 6. 3. ch. 1. 9.  
u Or, vigilant.  
v ch. 1. 13.  
w 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10;  
x 3. 11.



FOR THIS CAUSE LEFT I THEE IN  
CRETE. — Titus 1. 5.

A. D. 65.

2 Or, *holy women.*  
 3 Or, *make-bates,* 2 Tim. 3. 3.  
 4 Or, *wise,* 1 Tim. 5. 14.  
 5. 14.  
 6 1 Cor. 14. 34.  
 Eph. 5. 22. Col. 3. 18.  
 1 Tim. 2. 11.  
 1 Pet. 3. 1. 5.  
 7 Rom. 2. 24.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1.  
 5 Or, *discreet.*  
 9 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 h Eph. 6. 24.  
 i 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
 k Neh. 5. 9.  
 1 Tim. 5. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12, 15; 3. 16.  
 12 Thess. 3. 14.  
 m Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1. 2.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18.  
 n Eph. 5. 24.  
 6 Or, *gain-saying.*  
 o Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 2. 15.  
 p Rom. 5. 15. ch. 3. 4, 5.  
 1 Pet. 5. 12.  
 7 Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.*  
 q Luke 3. 6. John 1. 9.  
 1 Tim. 2. 4.  
 r Luke 1. 75. Rom. 6. 19.  
 Eph. 1. 4. Col. 1. 22.  
 1 Thess. 1. 10.  
 s 1 Pet. 4. 2. 1 John 2. 16.  
 t 1 Cor. 1. 7. Phil. 3. 20.  
 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
 u Acts 24. 15. Col. 1. 5, 23.  
 ch. 1. 2; 3. 7.  
 2 Col. 3. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 1. 8.  
 Heb. 9. 28.  
 1 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 2.  
 v Gal. 1. 4; 2. 20.  
 Eph. 5. 2.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6.  
 2 Heb. 9. 14.  
 Ex. 15. 16; 19. 5.  
 Deut. 7. 6; 14. 2; 26. 18.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 8 Eph. 2. 10. ch. 3. 8.



THAT THEY MAY TEACH THE YOUNG WOMEN. — Titus 2. 4.

as becometh <sup>2</sup>holiness, not <sup>3</sup>false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;  
 4 That they may teach the young women to be <sup>4</sup>sober, <sup>d</sup>to love their husbands, to love their children,  
 5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, <sup>e</sup>obedient to their own husbands, <sup>f</sup>that the word of God be not blasphemed.  
 6 Young men likewise exhort to be <sup>5</sup>sober minded.  
 7 <sup>g</sup>In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* incorruptness, gravity, <sup>h</sup>sincerity,  
 8 <sup>i</sup>Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; <sup>k</sup>that he that is of the contrary part <sup>l</sup>may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.  
 9 *Exhort* <sup>m</sup>servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well <sup>n</sup>in all things; not <sup>6</sup>answering again;  
 10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; <sup>o</sup>that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.  
 11 For <sup>p</sup>the grace of God <sup>7</sup>that bringeth salvation <sup>q</sup>hath appeared to all men,  
 12 Teaching us <sup>r</sup>that, denying ungodliness <sup>s</sup>and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;  
 13 <sup>t</sup>Looking for that blessed <sup>u</sup>hope, and the glorious <sup>v</sup>appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ;  
 14 <sup>y</sup>Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, <sup>z</sup>and purify unto himself <sup>a</sup>a peculiar people, <sup>b</sup>zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and <sup>c</sup>exhort, and rebuke with all authority. <sup>d</sup>Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.

PUT them in mind <sup>a</sup>to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>b</sup>to be ready to every good work,  
 2 <sup>c</sup>To speak evil of no man, <sup>d</sup>to be no brawlers, but <sup>e</sup>gentle, shewing all <sup>f</sup>meekness unto all men.  
 3 For <sup>g</sup>we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.  
 4 But after that <sup>h</sup>the kindness and <sup>2</sup>love of <sup>i</sup>God our Saviour toward man appeared,  
 5 <sup>k</sup>Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by <sup>l</sup>the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hōly Ghōst;  
 6 <sup>m</sup>Which he shed on us <sup>3</sup>abundantly through Jē'sus Christ our Saviour;  
 7 <sup>n</sup>That being justified by his grace, <sup>o</sup>we should be made heirs <sup>p</sup>according to the hope of eternal life.  
 8 <sup>q</sup>This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful <sup>r</sup>to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.  
 9 But <sup>s</sup>avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; <sup>t</sup>for they are unprofitable and vain.  
 10 A man that is in a heretick <sup>u</sup>after the first and second admonition <sup>v</sup>reject;  
 11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, <sup>y</sup>being condemned of himself.  
 12 When I shall send Är'te-mas unto thee, or <sup>z</sup>Tÿch'i-cūs, be diligent to come unto me to Nī-cōp'o-lis: for I have determined there to winter.  
 13 Bring Zē'nas the lawyer and <sup>a</sup>A-pōl'lōs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.  
 14 And let our's also learn <sup>b</sup>to <sup>4</sup>maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be <sup>c</sup>not unfruitful.  
 15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Tītus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Crē'ti-ans, from Nī-cōp'o-lis of Mă'g'e-dō'ni-ā.

A. D. 65.  
 2 Tim. 4. 2.  
 d 1 Tim. 4. 12.  
 CHAPTER 3.  
 1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach: 10 He is willed also to reject obstinate hereticks: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concludeth.  
 PUT them in mind <sup>a</sup>to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>b</sup>to be ready to every good work,  
 2 <sup>c</sup>To speak evil of no man, <sup>d</sup>to be no brawlers, but <sup>e</sup>gentle, shewing all <sup>f</sup>meekness unto all men.  
 3 For <sup>g</sup>we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.  
 4 But after that <sup>h</sup>the kindness and <sup>2</sup>love of <sup>i</sup>God our Saviour toward man appeared,  
 5 <sup>k</sup>Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by <sup>l</sup>the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Hōly Ghōst;  
 6 <sup>m</sup>Which he shed on us <sup>3</sup>abundantly through Jē'sus Christ our Saviour;  
 7 <sup>n</sup>That being justified by his grace, <sup>o</sup>we should be made heirs <sup>p</sup>according to the hope of eternal life.  
 8 <sup>q</sup>This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful <sup>r</sup>to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.  
 9 But <sup>s</sup>avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; <sup>t</sup>for they are unprofitable and vain.  
 10 A man that is in a heretick <sup>u</sup>after the first and second admonition <sup>v</sup>reject;  
 11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, <sup>y</sup>being condemned of himself.  
 12 When I shall send Är'te-mas unto thee, or <sup>z</sup>Tÿch'i-cūs, be diligent to come unto me to Nī-cōp'o-lis: for I have determined there to winter.  
 13 Bring Zē'nas the lawyer and <sup>a</sup>A-pōl'lōs on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.  
 14 And let our's also learn <sup>b</sup>to <sup>4</sup>maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be <sup>c</sup>not unfruitful.  
 15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.  
 a Rom. 13. 1.  
 1 Pet. 2. 13.  
 b Col. 1. 10.  
 2 Tim. 2. 21. Heb. 13. 21.  
 c Eph. 4. 31.  
 d 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25.  
 e Phil. 4. 5.  
 f Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12.  
 g 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 1. 21; 3. 7.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
 h ch. 2. 11.  
 2 Or, *piety.*  
 i 1 Tim. 2. 3.  
 k Rom. 3. 20; 9. 11;  
 11. Gal. 2. 16.  
 Eph. 2. 4, 8, 9.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
 l John 3. 5.  
 Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 3. 21.  
 m Ezek. 36. 25.  
 Joel 2. 28.  
 John 1. 16. Acts 2. 33;  
 10. 45.  
 Rom. 5. 5.  
 3 Or, *reclin.*  
 n Rom. 3. 24.  
 Gal. 2. 10. ch. 2. 11.  
 o Rom. 5. 23, 24.  
 p ch. 1. 2.  
 q 1 Tim. 1. 15.  
 r ver. 1. 9.  
 ch. 2. 14.  
 s 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
 2 Tim. 2. 23.  
 ch. 1. 14.  
 z 2 Tim. 2. 14.  
 u 2 Cor. 13. 2.  
 x Matt. 18. 17.  
 Rom. 16. 17.  
 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14.  
 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
 2 John 10.  
 y Acts 13. 46.  
 z Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12.  
 a Acts 18. 24.  
 b ver. 8.  
 4 Or, *profess honest teachers.*  
 Eph. 4. 28.  
 c Rom. 15. 23.  
 Phil. 1. 11; 4. 17.  
 Col. 1. 10.  
 2 Pet. 1. 8.



## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

A. D. 64.

<sup>4</sup> *He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon, whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.*

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.  
Eph. 3.  
1; 4. 1.  
2 Tim. 1.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Phil. 2.  
25.

<sup>c</sup> Col. 4.  
17.  
<sup>d</sup> Phil. 2.  
25.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 5.  
1 Cor. 16.  
19.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 1.  
1. 2.  
2 Thess.  
1. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1.  
15.  
Col. 1. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Phil. 1.  
9, 11.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 20.  
2 Cor. 7.  
13.  
2 Tim. 1.  
16.  
1 Thess.  
2. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 4.  
9.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 4.  
15.  
Gal. 4. 19.



PAUL, <sup>a</sup> a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ, and Tim'o-thy <sup>our</sup> brother, unto Phi-lē'mon our dearly beloved, <sup>b</sup> and fellowlabourer,

2 And to <sup>our</sup> beloved Āp'phi-ā, and <sup>c</sup> Archip'pus <sup>d</sup> our fellowsoldier, and to

<sup>e</sup> the church in thy house:

3 <sup>f</sup> Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jē'sus Christ.

4 <sup>g</sup> I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 <sup>h</sup> Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jē'sus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual <sup>i</sup> by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jē'sus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints <sup>k</sup> are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, <sup>l</sup> though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, <sup>m</sup> and now also a prisoner of Jē'sus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son <sup>n</sup> O-nēs'i-mūs, <sup>o</sup> whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, <sup>p</sup> that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; <sup>q</sup> that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 <sup>r</sup> For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, <sup>s</sup> a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, <sup>t</sup> both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore <sup>u</sup> a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written <sup>it</sup> with mine own hand, I will repay <sup>it</sup>: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>x</sup> refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 <sup>y</sup> Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for <sup>z</sup> I trust that <sup>a</sup> through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee <sup>b</sup> Ēp'a-phrās, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jē'sus;

24 <sup>c</sup> Mār'cus, <sup>d</sup> Ār'is-tār'chus, <sup>e</sup> Dē'mas, <sup>f</sup> Lū'cas, my fellowlabourers.

25 <sup>g</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

† Written from Rōme to Phi-lē'mon, by O-nēs'i-mūs, a servant.

A. D. 64.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 17.  
Phil. 2.  
25.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 9.  
7.

<sup>r</sup> So Gen. 45. 5, 8.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 23. 8.  
1 Tim. 6.  
2.  
Col. 3.  
22.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 8.  
23.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 7.  
16.

<sup>z</sup> Phil. 1.  
25; 2. 24.  
<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 1.  
11.  
<sup>b</sup> Col. 1.  
7; 4. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 12.  
12, 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 19.  
29; 27. 2.  
Col. 4. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 4. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 22.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

A. D. 64.

## CHAPTER 1.

a Num. 12, 6, 8.  
b Deut. 4. 30.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
Eph. 1. 10.  
c John 1. 17; 13. 15.  
ch. 2. 3.  
d Ps. 2. 8.  
Matt. 21. 38; 28. 18.  
John 3. 33.  
Rom. 8. 17.  
e John 1. 3.  
1 Cor. 8. 6.  
Col. 1. 16.  
f John 1. 14; 14. 9.  
2 Cor. 4. 4.  
Col. 1. 15.  
g John 1. 4.  
Col. 1. 17.  
Rev. 4. 11.  
h ch. 7. 27.  
9. 12, 14, 26.  
i Ps. 110. 1.  
Eph. 1. 20.  
ch. 8. 1;  
10. 12;  
12. 2.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
k Eph. 1. 21.  
Phil. 2. 9, 10.  
l Ps. 2. 7.  
Acts 13. 33.  
ch. 5. 5.  
m 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
1 Chr. 22. 10; 28. 6.  
Ps. 89. 26, 27.  
2 Or.  
When he bringeth again.  
n Rom. 8. 20.  
Col. 1. 18.  
Rev. 1. 5.  
o Deut. 32. 43.  
LXX.  
Ps. 97. 7.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
p Ps. 104. 4.  
q Ps. 45. 6, 7.  
4 Gr. rightness, or, straightness.  
r Is. 61. 1.  
Acts 4. 27; 10. 38.  
s Ps. 102. 25, &c.  
t Is. 34. 4;  
51. 6.  
Matt. 24. 35.  
2 Pet. 3. 7, 10.  
Rev. 21. 1.  
u ver. 3.  
Ps. 110. 1.  
Matt. 22. 44.  
Mark 12. 35.  
Luke 20. 42.  
ch. 10. 12.  
x Gen. 19. 16;  
32. 1, 2, 24.  
Ps. 34. 7;  
51. 11;  
103. 20, 21.  
Dan. 3. 25; 7. 10.  
10. 11.  
Matt. 18. 10.  
Luke 1. 19;  
2. 9, 13.  
Acts 12. 7, &c.;  
27. 23.  
y Rom. 8. 17.  
Tit. 3. 7.  
James 2. 5.  
1 Pet. 3. 7.



<sup>1</sup> Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, <sup>4</sup> is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.

**G**OD, who at sundry times and <sup>a</sup> in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,  
<sup>2</sup> Hath <sup>b</sup> in these last days <sup>c</sup> spoken unto us by his Son, <sup>d</sup> whom he hath appointed heir of all things, <sup>e</sup> by whom also he made the worlds;

<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup> Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and <sup>g</sup> upholding all things by the word of his power, <sup>h</sup> when he had by himself purged our sins, <sup>i</sup> sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

<sup>4</sup> Being made so much better than the angels, as <sup>k</sup> he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

<sup>5</sup> For unto which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>l</sup> Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, <sup>m</sup> I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

<sup>6</sup> <sup>2</sup> And again, when he bringeth in <sup>n</sup> the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, <sup>o</sup> And let all the angels of God worship him.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>3</sup> of the angels he saith, <sup>p</sup> Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

<sup>8</sup> But unto the Son he saith, <sup>q</sup> Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of <sup>r</sup> righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

<sup>9</sup> Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, <sup>v</sup> hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

<sup>10</sup> And, <sup>s</sup> Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

<sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup> They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

<sup>12</sup> And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

<sup>13</sup> But to which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>u</sup> Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

<sup>14</sup> <sup>x</sup> Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be <sup>y</sup> heirs of salvation?

## CHAPTER 2.

<sup>1</sup> We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, <sup>5</sup> and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, <sup>14</sup> as it was necessary.

**T**HEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should <sup>2</sup> let them slip.

<sup>2</sup> For if the word <sup>a</sup> spoken by angels was stedfast, and <sup>b</sup> every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; <sup>d</sup> which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was <sup>e</sup> confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

<sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup> God also bearing them witness, <sup>g</sup> both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and <sup>h</sup> gifts of the Holy Ghost, <sup>i</sup> according to his own will?

<sup>5</sup> For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection <sup>k</sup> the world to come, whereof we speak.

<sup>6</sup> But one in a certain place testified, saying, <sup>l</sup> What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

<sup>7</sup> Thou madest him <sup>4</sup> a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

<sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now <sup>n</sup> we see not yet all things put under him.

<sup>9</sup> But we see Jē'sus, <sup>o</sup> who was made a little lower than the angels <sup>5</sup> for the suffering of death, <sup>p</sup> crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death <sup>q</sup> for every man.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup> For it became him, <sup>s</sup> for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make <sup>t</sup> the captain of their salvation <sup>u</sup> perfect through sufferings.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>x</sup> both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified <sup>y</sup> are all of one: for which cause <sup>z</sup> he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

<sup>12</sup> Saying, <sup>a</sup> I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup> I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>c</sup> Behold I and the children <sup>d</sup> which God hath given me.

<sup>14</sup> Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he <sup>e</sup> also himself likewise took part of the same; <sup>f</sup> that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

<sup>15</sup> And deliver them who <sup>g</sup> through fear of

A. D. 64

2 Gr. run out as leaking vessels.  
a Deut. 33, 2.  
Ps. 68. 17.  
Acts 7. 53.  
Gal. 3. 19.  
b Num. 15. 20, 31.  
Deut. 4. 3; 17. 2, 5, 12; 27. 26.  
c ch. 10. 25, 29; 12. 23.  
d Matt. 4. 17.  
Mark 1. 14.  
ch. 1. 2.  
e Luke 1. 2.  
f Mark 16. 20.  
Acts 14. 3; 19. 11.  
Rom. 15. 18, 19.  
1 Cor. 2. 4.  
g Acts 2. 22, 42.  
3 Or, distributions.  
h Cor. 12. 4, 7, 11.  
i Eph. 1. 5, 11.  
k ch. 6. 5.  
l 2 Pet. 3. 13.  
m Job 7. 17.  
Ps. 8. 4.  
n Luke 14. 3.  
o 4 Or, a little while inferior.  
p Matt. 28. 18.  
q 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
r Eph. 1. 22.  
ch. 1. 13.  
s 1 Cor. 15. 25.  
t Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.  
u 5 Or, by.  
v Acts 2. 38.  
w John 3. 16; 12. 32.  
Rom. 5. 18; 8. 32.  
x 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
y 1 Tim. 2. 6.  
z 1 John 2. 2.  
a Rev. 5. 9.  
b Luke 24. 46.  
c Rom. 11. 36.  
d Acts 3. 15; 5. 31.  
ch. 12. 2.  
e Luke 13. 32.  
ch. 5. 9.  
f ch. 10. 10, 14.  
g Acts 17. 26.  
h Matt. 28. 10.  
i John 20. 17.  
Rom. 8. 29.  
a Ps. 22. 22, 25.  
b Ps. 18. 2.  
Is. 12. 2.  
c Is. 8. 18.  
d John 10. 29; 17. 6, 9, 11, 12.  
e John 1. 14.  
Rom. 8. 3.  
Phil. 2. 7.  
f 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55.  
Col. 2. 15.  
g Luke 1. 74.  
Rom. 8. 15.  
2 Tim. 1. 7.



A. D. 64.

2 Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.  
h Phil. 2. 7.  
i ch. 4. 15; 5. 1, 2.  
k ch. 4. 15, 16; 5. 2; 7. 25.

death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily <sup>2</sup> he took not on *him* the nature of angels; but he took on *him* the seed of A'bra-ham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him <sup>h</sup> to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be <sup>i</sup> a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 <sup>k</sup> For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Christ is more worthy than Moses, therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hardhearted Israel.*

**W**HEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of <sup>a</sup> the heavenly calling, consider <sup>b</sup> the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jē'sus;

2 Who was faithful to him that <sup>3</sup> appointed him, as also <sup>c</sup> Mō'ses *was faithful* in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Mō'ses, inasmuch as <sup>d</sup> he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but <sup>e</sup> he that built all things is God.

5 <sup>f</sup> And Mō'ses *was faithfully* in all his house, as <sup>g</sup> a servant, <sup>h</sup> for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as <sup>i</sup> a son over his own house; <sup>k</sup> whose house are we, <sup>l</sup> if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as <sup>m</sup> the Hō'ly Ghōst saith, <sup>n</sup> To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.

a Rom. 1.  
i Cor. 1.  
2. Eph. 4. 1.  
Phil. 3. 14.  
2 Thess. 1. 11.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
2 Pet. 1. 10.  
b Rom. 15. 8.  
ch. 2. 17; 4. 14; 5. 3; 6. 20; 8. 1; 9. 11; 10. 21.  
3 Gr. made.  
1 Sam. 12. 6.  
c ver. 5. Num. 12. 7.  
d Zech. 6. 12.  
Matt. 16. 18.

e Eph. 2. 10; 3. 9.  
ch. 1. 2.  
f ver. 2.

g Ex. 14. 31.  
Num. 12. 7.  
Deut. 3. 24.  
Josh. 1. 2; 8. 31.  
h Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.

i ch. 1. 2.  
k 1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 13.  
l 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
Eph. 2. 21, 22.  
1 Tim. 3. 15.  
m 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
n ver. 14.  
Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13.  
Rom. 5. 2. Col. 1. 23.  
ch. 6. 11; 10. 35.  
m 2 Sam. 23. 2.  
Acts 1. 16.  
o ver. 15.  
Ps. 95. 7.

11 So I swear in my wrath, <sup>2</sup> They shall not enter into my rest.)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, <sup>o</sup> if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, <sup>p</sup> To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 <sup>q</sup> For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of E'gypt by Mō'ses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, <sup>r</sup> whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And <sup>s</sup> to whom swear he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 <sup>t</sup> So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, 16 we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

PAUL A PRISONER OF JESUS CHRIST.



**L**ET <sup>a</sup> us therefore fear, lest, a promise being

left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but <sup>3</sup> the word preached did not profit them, <sup>4</sup> not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 <sup>b</sup> For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, <sup>c</sup> As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, <sup>d</sup> And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, <sup>e</sup> and they to whom <sup>5</sup> it

A. D. 64.

2 Gr. If they shall enter.

o ver. 6.

p ver. 7.

q Num. 14. 2, 4, 11, 24, 30.  
Deut. 1. 34, 35, 38.

r Num. 14. 22, 29, &c.; 26. 65.  
Ps. 106. 26.  
1 Cor. 10. 5.  
4 Jude 5.  
s Num. 14. 29.  
Deut. 1. 34, 35.

t ch. 4. 6.

a ch. 12. 15.

3 Gr. the word of hearing.  
4 Or, because they were not united by faith to.  
b ch. 3. 14.  
c Ps. 35.  
11. ch. 3. 11.

d Gen. 2. 2.  
Ex. 20. 11; 31. 17.  
e ch. 3. 19.  
5 Or, the gospel was first preached.

A. D. 64.

was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in Dā'vid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, <sup>f</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if <sup>2</sup>Jē'sus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a <sup>3</sup>rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall <sup>g</sup>after the same example of <sup>4</sup>unbelief.

12 For the word of God is <sup>h</sup>quick, and powerful, and <sup>i</sup>sharper than any <sup>k</sup>twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is <sup>l</sup>a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 <sup>m</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked <sup>n</sup>and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have <sup>o</sup>a great high priest, <sup>p</sup>that is passed into the heavens, Jē'sus the Son of God, <sup>q</sup>let us hold fast our profession.

15 For <sup>r</sup>we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but <sup>s</sup>was in all points tempted like as we are, <sup>t</sup>yet without sin.

16 <sup>u</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reprov'd.*

**F**OR every high priest taken from among men <sup>a</sup>is ordained for men <sup>b</sup>in things pertaining to God, <sup>c</sup>that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 <sup>a</sup>Who <sup>5</sup>can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that <sup>e</sup>he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And <sup>f</sup>by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 <sup>g</sup>And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as <sup>h</sup>was Aār'on.

5 <sup>i</sup>So also Chrīst glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, <sup>l</sup>Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chī's'e-dēc.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had <sup>m</sup>offered up prayers and supplications <sup>n</sup>with strong crying and tears unto him <sup>o</sup>that was

able to save him from death, and was heard <sup>2</sup>*p* in that he feared;

8 <sup>q</sup>Though he were a Son, yet learned he <sup>r</sup>obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And <sup>s</sup>being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest <sup>t</sup>after the order of Mel-chī's'e-dēc.

11 Of whom <sup>u</sup>we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are <sup>v</sup>dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which <sup>y</sup>the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of <sup>z</sup>milk, and not of <sup>2</sup>strong meat,

13 For every one that useth milk <sup>3</sup>is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is <sup>a</sup>a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are <sup>4</sup>of full age, *even* those who by reason <sup>5</sup>of use have their senses exercised <sup>b</sup>to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.*

**T**HEREFORE <sup>a</sup>leaving <sup>6</sup>the principles of the doctrine of Chrīst, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance <sup>b</sup>from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 <sup>c</sup>Of the doctrine of baptisms, <sup>d</sup>and of laying on of hands, <sup>e</sup>and of resurrection of the dead, <sup>f</sup>and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, <sup>g</sup>if God permit.

4 For <sup>h</sup>it is impossible for those <sup>i</sup>who were once enlightened, and have tasted of <sup>k</sup>the heavenly gift, and <sup>l</sup>were made partakers of the Hō'ly Ghōst,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>m</sup>the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>n</sup>seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put <sup>o</sup>him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them <sup>7</sup>by whom it is dressed, <sup>o</sup>receiveth blessing from God:

8 <sup>p</sup>But that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 <sup>q</sup>For <sup>r</sup>God is not unrighteous to forget <sup>s</sup>your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have <sup>t</sup>ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that <sup>u</sup>every one of you do shew the same diligence <sup>x</sup>to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of

A. D. 64.

2 Or, for his piety. p Matt. 23. 37. Mark 14. 33. Luke 22. 43. John 12. 27. q ch. 3. 6. r Phil. 2. 8. s ch. 2. 10; 11. 40. t ver. 6. ch. 6. 20. u John 16. 12. v 2 Pet. 3. 16. w Matt. 13. 15. x ch. 6. 1. y 2 Cor. 3. 1, 2. 3. z 3 Or, hath no experience. a 1 Cor. 13. 11; 14. 20. Eph. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 2. 2. 4 Or, perfect. b 1 Cor. 6. 6. Eph. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 15. c 3 Or, of an habit, or, perfection. d 18. 7. 15. 1 Cor. 2. 14, 15. e Phil. 3. 12, 13, 14. f ch. 5. 12. g Or, the word of the beginning of Chrīst. h ch. 9. 14. i Acts 13. 4, 5. d Acts 8. 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 6. e Acts 17. 31, 32. f Acts 24. 25. Rom. 2. 16. g Acts 18. 21. 1 Cor. 4. 10. h Matt. 12. 31, 32. ch. 10. 26. i 2 Pet. 2. 20. j 1 John 5. 16. k ch. 10. 32. k John 4. 10; 6. 32. Eph. 2. 8. l Gal. 3. 2, 5. m ch. 2. 4. n ch. 10. 29. o Ps. 65. 10. p Is. 5. 6. q Prov. 1. 31. Matt. 10. 42; 25. 40. John 13. 20. r Rom. 3. 4. s Thess. 1. 6, 7. t 1 Thess. 5. 1, 3. u Rom. 15. 25. v 2 Cor. 8. 4; 9. 1, 12. w Tim. 1. 18. x ch. 3. 6. y 14. z Col. 2. 2.

r Ps. 95. 7. ch. 3. 7.

2 That is, Joshua.

3 Or, keeping of a sabbath.

g ch. 3. 12, 18, 19. 4 Or, disobedience. h Is. 49. 2. Jer. 23. 29.

2 Cor. 10. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1. 23.

i Prov. 5. 4.

k Eph. 6. 17.

Rev. 1. 16; 2. 16.

l 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25. m Ps. 33. 13, 14; 90. 8; 139. 11, 12.

n Job 26. 6; 34. 21.

o ch. 3. 1.

p ch. 7. 26; 9. 12, 24.

q ch. 10. 23.

r Is. 53. 3. ch. 2. 18.

s Luke 22. 28.

t 2 Cor. 5. 21.

u ch. 7. 26. 1 Pet. 2. 22.

v 1 John 3. 5.

w Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12. ch. 10. 10.

x ch. 10. 19, 21, 22.

a ch. 8. 3.

b ch. 2. 17.

c ch. 8. 3.

d 4; 9. 9; 10. 11; 11. 4.

e ch. 2. 18; 4. 15.

f Or, can reasonably bear with.

g ch. 7. 28. j Lev. 4. 3; 9. 7; 16. 6, 15, 16, 17.

k ch. 7. 27; 9. 7.

l 2 Chr. 29. 18.

m John 3. 27.

n Ex. 28. 1. Num. 16. 5, 40.

o Chr. 23. 13.

p Ps. 2. 7. ch. 1. 5.

q Ps. 110. 4. ch. 7. 17, 21.

r Matt. 26. 39, 42, 44.

s Mark 14. 36, 39.

t John 17. 1.

u Ps. 22. 1. Matt. 27. 46, 50.

v Mark 15. 34, 37.

w Matt. 26. 33.

x Mark 14. 36.



A. D. 64. them who through faith and patience <sup>y</sup> inherit the promises.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 36.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 22. 16, 17. Ps. 105. 9. Luke 1. 73.  
 13 For when God made promise to *Ā'bra-ham*, because he could swear by no greater, <sup>z</sup> he sware by himself,  
 14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.  
 15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.  
 16 For men verily swear by the greater: and <sup>a</sup> an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.  
 17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto <sup>b</sup> the heirs of promise <sup>c</sup> the immutability of his counsel, <sup>2</sup> confirmed *it* by an oath:  
 18 That by two immutable things, in which *it* was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope <sup>d</sup> set before us:  
 19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, <sup>e</sup> and which entereth into that within the veil;  
 20 <sup>f</sup> Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* *Jē'sus*, <sup>g</sup> made an high priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

**F**OR this <sup>a</sup> Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc, king of *Sā'lem*, priest of the most high God, who met *Ā'bra-ham* returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;  
 2 To whom also *Ā'bra-ham* gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of *Sā'lem*, which is, King of peace;  
 3 Without father, without mother, <sup>3</sup> without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.  
 4 Now consider how great this man *was*, <sup>b</sup> unto whom even the patriarch *Ā'bra-ham* gave the tenth of the spoils.  
 5 And verily <sup>c</sup> they that are of the sons of *Lē'vī*, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of *Ā'bra-ham*:  
 6 But he whose <sup>4</sup> descent is not counted from them received tithes of *Ā'bra-ham*, <sup>d</sup> and blessed <sup>e</sup> him that had the promises.  
 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.  
 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, <sup>f</sup> of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.  
 9 And as I may so say, *Lē'vī* also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in *Ā'bra-ham*.  
 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc met him.  
 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levit'ic-al priesthood, (for under it the people

received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc, and not be called after the order of *Aār'on*?  
 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.  
 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.  
 14 For *it is* evident that <sup>h</sup> our Lord sprang out of *Jū'dà*; of which tribe *Mō'ses* spake nothing concerning priesthood.  
 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc there ariseth another priest,  
 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.  
 17 For he testifieth, <sup>i</sup> Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc.  
 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before <sup>k</sup> the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.  
 19 For <sup>l</sup> the law made nothing perfect, <sup>2</sup> but the bringing in of <sup>m</sup> a better hope *did*; by the which <sup>n</sup> we draw nigh unto God.  
 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:  
 21 (For those priests were made <sup>3</sup> without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, <sup>o</sup> The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Mel-chiṣ'e-dēc.)  
 22 By so much <sup>p</sup> was *Jē'sus* made a surety of a better testament.  
 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:  
 24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath <sup>4</sup> an unchangeable priesthood.  
 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them <sup>5</sup> to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth <sup>q</sup> to make intercession for them.  
 26 For such an high priest became us, <sup>r</sup> who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, <sup>s</sup> and made higher than the heavens;  
 27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, <sup>t</sup> first for his own sins, <sup>u</sup> and then for the people's: for <sup>x</sup> this he did once, when he offered up himself.  
 28 For the law maketh <sup>y</sup> men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, <sup>z</sup> who is <sup>6</sup> consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporal covenant with the fathers, by the eternal covenant of the gospel.

**N**OW of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, <sup>a</sup> who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;  
 2 A minister <sup>7</sup> of <sup>b</sup> the sanctuary, and of <sup>c</sup> the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

A. D. 64.  
 A Is. 11. 1. Matt. 1. 3. Luke 3. 32. Rom. 1. 3. Rev. 5. 5.  
 i Ps. 110. 4. ch. 5. 6, 10; 6. 20.  
 k Rom. 8. 3.  
 l Gal. 4. 9. Acts 13. 39.  
 m Rom. 3. 20, 21, 28; 8. 3. Gal. 2. 16. ch. 9. 9. 2 Or, but it was the bringing in.  
 n Gal. 3. 24. m ch. 6. 18; 8. 6. n Rom. 5. 2. Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12. ch. 4. 16; 10. 19.  
 o Or, without swearing of an oath.  
 p Ps. 110. 4. p ch. 8. 6; 9. 15; 12. 24.  
 q Or, which passeth not from one to another.  
 r Or, evermore.  
 s Rom. 8. 34. 1 Tim. 2. 5. ch. 9. 24. 1 John 2. 1.  
 t ch. 4. 15. s Eph. 1. 20; 4. 10. ch. 8. 1. t Lev. 9. 7; 16. 6, 11. ch. 5. 3; 9. 7. u Lev. 16. 15. x Rom. 6. 10. ch. 9. 12. ch. 10. 12. y ch. 5. 1. 2. z ch. 2. 16; 5. 9. 6 Or, perfected.

g ver. 18, 19. Gal. 2. 21. ch. 3. 7.

A. D. 64.

d ch. 5. 1.  
e Eph. 5. 2.  
ch. 9. 14.

2 Or, they are priests.

f Col. 2. 17.  
ch. 9. 23;  
10. 1.

g Ex. 25. 40; 26. 30; 27. 8.  
Num. 8. 4. Acts 7. 44.  
h 2 Cor. 3. 6, 8, 9.  
ch. 7. 22.

3 Or, testament.

i ch. 7. 11, 18.

k Jer. 31. 31, 32, 33, 34.

l ch. 10. 16.

4 Gr. give.

5 Or, *num.*  
m Zech. 8. 8.

n Is. 54. 13.  
John 6. 45.  
1 John 2. 27.

o Rom. 11. 27.  
ch. 10. 17.

p 2 Cor. 5. 17.

6 Or, ceremonies.  
a Ex. 25. 8.  
b Ex. 26. 1.  
c Ex. 26. 35; 40. 4.  
d Ex. 25. 31.

3 For<sup>d</sup> every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore<sup>e</sup> it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that<sup>2</sup> there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and<sup>f</sup> shadow of heavenly things, as Mō'sēs was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: <sup>g</sup>for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now<sup>h</sup> hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better<sup>3</sup> covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7<sup>i</sup> For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, <sup>k</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Īs'ra-el and with the house of Jū'dah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Ēgypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For<sup>l</sup> this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Īs'ra-el after those days, saith the Lord; I will<sup>4</sup> put my laws into their mind, and write them<sup>5</sup> in their hearts: and<sup>m</sup> I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And<sup>n</sup> they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness,<sup>o</sup> and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13<sup>p</sup> In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

**T**HEN verily the first covenant had also<sup>6</sup> ordinances of divine service, and<sup>a</sup> a worldly sanctuary.

2<sup>b</sup> For there was a tabernacle made; the first,<sup>c</sup> wherein was<sup>d</sup> the candlestick, and

<sup>e</sup> the table, and the shewbread; which is called<sup>2</sup> the sanctuary.

3<sup>f</sup> And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and<sup>g</sup> the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was<sup>h</sup> the golden pot that had manna, and<sup>i</sup> Aār'on's rod that budded, and<sup>k</sup> the tables of the covenant;

5 And<sup>l</sup> over it the cherubims of glory

A. D. 64.

e Ex. 25. 25, 30.  
Lev. 24. 5, 6.

2 Or, holy.

f Ex. 26. 31, 33;

g Ex. 25. 10; 26. 33; 40. 3, 21.

h Ex. 25. 10; 26. 33; 40. 3, 21.

i Ex. 16. 33, 34.

k Num. 17. 10.



THE EARTH WHICH DRINKETH IN THE RAIN. . . THORNS AND BRIERS, . . . WHOSE END IS TO BE BURNED.— Heb. 6. 7, 8.

shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone<sup>n</sup> once every year, not without blood,<sup>o</sup> which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:

8<sup>p</sup> The Hō'ly Ghōst this signifying, that<sup>q</sup> the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and

e Ex. 25. 25, 30.  
Lev. 24. 5, 6.  
2 Or, holy.  
f Ex. 26. 31, 33;  
g Ex. 25. 10; 26. 33; 40. 3, 21.  
h Ex. 16. 33, 34.  
i Num. 17. 10.

k Ex. 25. 16, 21;  
34, 29;  
40, 20.  
Deut. 10. 2, 5.  
1 Kings 8. 9, 21.  
2 Chr. 5. 10.  
7 Ex. 25. 18, 22.  
Lev. 16. 2.  
1 Kings 8. 6, 7.

m Num. 28. 3.  
Dan. 8. 11.

n ver. 25.  
Ex. 30. 10.  
Lev. 16. 2, 11, 12, 15, 34.  
o ch. 5. 3;  
7. 27.  
p ch. 10. 19, 20.  
q John 14. 6.



A. D. 64.

Gal. 3. 21. ch. 7. 18, 19; 10. 1, 11. s Lev. 11. 2. Col. 2. 16. t Num. 19. 7, &c. u Eph. 2. 15. Col. 2. 20. ct. 7. 16. 2 Or, *rites, or, ceremonias.* z ch. 3. 1. y ch. 10. 1. z ch. 8. 2. a ch. 10. 4. b Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 7. Col. 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 19. Rev. 1. 5; 5. 9. c ver. 25, 28. Zech. 3. 9. ch. 10. 10. d Dan. 9. 2. e Lev. 16. 14, 16. f Num. 19. 2, 17, &c. g 1 Pet. 1. 19. 1 John 1. 7. Rev. 1. 5. h Rom. 1. 4. 1 Pet. 3. 18. i Eph. 5. 2. Tit. 2. 14. ch. 7. 27. 3 Or, *guilt.* k ch. 1. 3; 10. 26. l ch. 6. 1. m Luke 1. 74. Rom. 6. 18, 22. 1 Pet. 4. 2. n 1 Tim. 2. 5. o ch. 7. 22; 8. 6; 12. 24. p Rom. 3. 25; 5. 6. 1 Pet. 3. 18. q ch. 3. 1. 4 Or, *be brought in.* r Gal. 3. 15. s Ex. 24. 6, &c. t *purified.* u Ex. 24. 15, 16. Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18. v Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52. 6 Or, *purified.* w Ex. 24. 8. Matt. 26. 28. y Ex. 29. 1. Lev. 30. 8. 15, 19; 16. 14, 15, 16, 18, 19. z Lev. 17. 11. a ch. 8. 5. b ch. 6. 20. c ch. 8. 2. d Rom. 8. 24. ch. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1. e ver. 7.

sacrifices, <sup>r</sup> that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in <sup>s</sup>meats and drinks, and <sup>t</sup>divers washings, <sup>u</sup>and carnal <sup>2</sup>ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come <sup>x</sup>an high priest <sup>y</sup>of good things to come, <sup>z</sup>by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither <sup>a</sup>by the blood of goats and calves, but <sup>b</sup>by his own blood he entered in <sup>c</sup>once into the holy place, <sup>d</sup>having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if <sup>e</sup>the blood of bulls and of goats, and <sup>f</sup>the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more <sup>g</sup>shall the blood of Christ, <sup>h</sup>who through the eternal Spirit <sup>i</sup>offered himself without <sup>3</sup>spot to God, <sup>k</sup>purge your conscience from <sup>l</sup>dead works <sup>m</sup>to serve the living God?

15 <sup>n</sup>And for this cause <sup>o</sup>he is the mediator of the new testament, <sup>p</sup>that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, <sup>q</sup>they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament <sup>is</sup>, there must also of necessity <sup>4</sup>be the death of the testator.

17 For <sup>r</sup>a testament <sup>is</sup> of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 <sup>s</sup>Whereupon neither the first testament was <sup>5</sup>dedicated without blood.

19 For when Mō'sēs had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, <sup>t</sup>he took the blood of calves and of goats, <sup>u</sup>with water, and <sup>6</sup>scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, <sup>x</sup>This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover <sup>y</sup>he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and <sup>z</sup>without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that <sup>a</sup>the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For <sup>b</sup>Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of <sup>c</sup>the true; but into heaven itself, now <sup>d</sup>to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as <sup>e</sup>the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now

<sup>f</sup>once <sup>g</sup>in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 <sup>h</sup>And as it is appointed unto men once to die, <sup>i</sup>but after this the judgment:

28 So <sup>k</sup>Christ was once <sup>l</sup>offered to bear the sins <sup>m</sup>of many; and unto them that <sup>n</sup>look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, 14 for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

**F**OR the law having <sup>a</sup>a shadow <sup>b</sup>of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, <sup>c</sup>can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto <sup>d</sup>perfect.

2 For then <sup>2</sup>would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 <sup>e</sup>But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For <sup>f</sup>it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, <sup>g</sup>Sacrifice and offering thou wouldst not, but a body <sup>3</sup>hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 <sup>h</sup>By the which will we are sanctified <sup>i</sup>through the offering of the body of Jē'sus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth <sup>k</sup>daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, <sup>l</sup>which can never take away sins:

12 <sup>m</sup>But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting <sup>n</sup>till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering <sup>o</sup>he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 <sup>p</sup>Whereof the Hō'ly Ghōst also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 <sup>p</sup>This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 <sup>4</sup>And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these <sup>is</sup>, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, <sup>q</sup>boldness

A. D. 64.

f ver. 12. ch. 7. 27; 10. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18. g 1 Cor. 10. 11. Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. h Gen. 3. 19. Eccles. 3. 20. i 2 Cor. 5. 10. Rev. 20. 12, 13. k Rom. 6. 10. 1 Pet. 3. 18. l 1 John 3. 5. m Matt. 26. 28. Rom. 5. 15. n Tit. 2. 13. 2 Pet. 3. 12. a Col. 2. 17. ch. 8. 5; 9. 23. b ch. 9. 11. c ch. 9. 9. d ver. 14. 2 Or, they would have ceased to be offered, because, &c. e Lev. 16. 21. ch. 9. 7. f ver. 11. Mic. 6. 6, 7. ch. 9. 13. g Ps. 40. 6, &c.; 50. 8, &c. Is. 1. 11. Jer. 6. 20. Amos 5. 21, 22. 3 Or, thou hast fitted me. h John 17. 19. ch. 13. 12. i ch. 9. 12. k Num. 28. 3. ch. 7. 27. l ver. 4. m Col. 3. 1. ch. 1. 3. n Ps. 110. 1. Acts 2. 35. 1 Cor. 13. 25. ch. 1. 13. o ver. 1. p Jer. 31. 33, 34. ch. 8. 10. 4 Some copies have, Then he saith, And their, &c. Rom. 3. Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12. 5 Or, liberty.

A. D. G4.

r ch. 9. 8, 12.  
 s John 10. 9; 14. 6. ch. 9. 8.  
 2 Or, *new made.*  
 t ch. 9. 3.  
 u ch. 4. 14. x 1 Tim. 3. 15.  
 v ch. 4. 16.  
 z Eph. 3. 12.  
 James 1. 6.  
 1 John 3. 21.  
 a ch. 9. 14.  
 b Ezek. 36. 25.  
 2 Cor. 7. 1.  
 c ch. 4. 14. d 1 Cor. 1. 9; 10. 13.  
 1 Thess. 5. 24.  
 2 Thess. 3. 3.  
 ch. 11. 11.  
 e Acts 2. 42.  
 f Jude 19.  
 g Phil. 11. 4.  
 h Phil. 4. 9.  
 i 2 Pet. 3. 9, 11, 14.  
 j Num. 15. 30.  
 k ch. 6. 4.  
 l 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.  
 m Ezek. 36. 25.  
 n Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8.  
 2 Thess. 1. 8.  
 o ch. 12. 29.  
 p ch. 2. 2.  
 q Deut. 17. 2; 6; 19. 15.  
 r Matt. 18. 16.  
 s John 8. 17.  
 t Cor. 13. 1.  
 u ch. 2. 3; 12. 25.  
 v 1 Cor. 11. 21.  
 w ch. 13. 20.  
 x Matt. 12. 31, 32.  
 y Eph. 4. 30.  
 z Deut. 32. 35.  
 Rom. 12. 19.  
 a Deut. 32. 36.  
 b Ps. 50. 4; 135. 14.  
 c Luke 12. 5.  
 d Gal. 3. 4.  
 e John 8. u ch. 6. 4.  
 f Phil. 1. 29, 30.  
 g Col. 2. 1.  
 h 1 Cor. 4. 9.  
 i Phil. 1. 7; 4. 14.  
 j 1 Thess. 2. 14.  
 k Phil. 1. 7.  
 l 1 Tim. 1. 16.  
 m Matt. 5. 12.  
 n Acts 5. 41.  
 o James 1. 2.  
 p Or, *that ye have in yourselves,* or, *for yourselves.*  
 q Matt. 6. 20; 19. 21.  
 r Luke 12. 33.  
 s 1 Tim. 6. 19.  
 t Matt. 5. 12; 10. 32.  
 u Luke 21. 19.  
 v Gal. 6. 9. ch. 12. 1. f Col. 3. 24. ch. 9. 15. 1 Pet. 1. 9. g Luke 18. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9. h Hab. 2. 3, 4. i Rom. 1. 17. Gal. 3. 11. k 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

to enter <sup>r</sup> into the holiest by the blood of Jē'sus,  
 20 By <sup>s</sup> a new and living way, which he hath <sup>2</sup> consecrated for us, <sup>t</sup> through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;  
 21 And *having* <sup>u</sup> an high priest over <sup>x</sup> the house of God;  
 22 <sup>y</sup> Let us draw near with a true heart <sup>z</sup> in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled <sup>a</sup> from an evil conscience, and <sup>b</sup> our bodies washed with pure water.  
 23 <sup>c</sup> Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for <sup>d</sup> he is faithful that promised;)  
 24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:  
 25 <sup>e</sup> Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and <sup>f</sup> so much the more, as ye see <sup>g</sup> the day approaching.  
 26 For <sup>h</sup> if we sin wilfully <sup>i</sup> after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,  
 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and <sup>k</sup> fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.  
 28 <sup>l</sup> He that despised Mō'ses' law died without mercy <sup>m</sup> under two or three witnesses:  
 29 <sup>n</sup> Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and <sup>o</sup> hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, <sup>p</sup> and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?  
 30 For we know him that hath said, <sup>q</sup> Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, <sup>r</sup> The Lord shall judge his people.  
 31 <sup>s</sup> *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.  
 32 But <sup>t</sup> call to remembrance the former days, in which, <sup>u</sup> after ye were illuminated, ye endured <sup>x</sup> a great fight of afflictions;  
 33 Partly, whilst ye were made <sup>y</sup> a gazelike stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst <sup>z</sup> ye became companions of them that were so used.  
 34 For ye had compassion of me <sup>a</sup> in my bonds, and <sup>b</sup> took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing <sup>c</sup> in yourselves that <sup>c</sup> ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.  
 35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, <sup>d</sup> which hath great recompence of reward.  
 36 <sup>e</sup> For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, <sup>f</sup> ye might receive the promise.  
 37 For <sup>g</sup> yet a little while, and <sup>h</sup> he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.  
 38 Now <sup>i</sup> the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.  
 39 But we are not of them <sup>k</sup> who draw back

unto perdition; but of them that <sup>l</sup> believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER 11.

1 *What faith is.* 6 *Without faith we cannot please God.* 7 *The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.*

NOW faith is the <sup>2</sup> substance of things hoped for, the evidence <sup>a</sup> of things not seen.  
 2 For <sup>b</sup> by it the elders obtained a good report.  
 3 Through faith we understand that <sup>c</sup> the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.  
 4 By faith <sup>a</sup> Ā'bel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cāin, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead <sup>e</sup> <sup>3</sup> yet speaketh.  
 5 By faith <sup>f</sup> Ē'noch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.  
 6 But without faith *it is impossible to please him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.  
 7 By faith <sup>g</sup> Nō'ah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, <sup>4</sup> moved with fear, <sup>h</sup> prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of <sup>i</sup> the righteousness which is by faith.  
 8 By faith <sup>k</sup> Ā'bra-ham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.  
 9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, <sup>l</sup> dwelling in tabernacles with Ī'saac and Jā'cob, <sup>m</sup> the heirs with him of the same promise:  
 10 For he looked for <sup>n</sup> a city which hath foundations, <sup>o</sup> whose builder and maker *is* God.  
 11 Through faith also <sup>p</sup> Sā'rā herself received strength to conceive seed, and <sup>q</sup> was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him <sup>r</sup> faithful who had promised.  
 12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and <sup>s</sup> him as good as dead, <sup>t</sup> so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.  
 13 These all died <sup>5</sup> in faith, <sup>u</sup> not having received the promises, but <sup>x</sup> having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and <sup>y</sup> confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.  
 14 For they that say such things <sup>z</sup> declare plainly that they seek a country.  
 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.

A. D. G4.  
 1 Acts 16. 30, 31.  
 1 Thess. 5. 4.  
 2 Thess. 2. 14.  
 2 Or, *ground,* or, *confidence.*  
 a Rom. 8. 24, 25.  
 b Cor. 4. 13; 5. 7.  
 b ver. 39.  
 c Gen. 1. 1.  
 d Ps. 33. 6.  
 e John 1. 3.  
 f ch. 1. 2.  
 g 2 Pet. 3. 5.  
 h Gen. 4. 4.  
 i 1 John 3. 12.  
 j Gen. 4. 10.  
 k Matt. 23. 35.  
 l Gen. 12. 24.  
 m Or, *is yet spoken of.*  
 n Gen. 5. 22, 24.  
 o Gen. 6. 13, 22.  
 p Or, *being very weary.*  
 q 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
 r Rom. 3. 22; 4. 13.  
 s Phil. 3. 9.  
 t Gen. 12. 1, 4.  
 u Acts 7. 2, 3, 4.  
 v Gen. 12. 8; 13. 3; 18; 16. 1, 9.  
 w ch. 6. 17.  
 x ch. 12. 22; 13. 14.  
 y ch. 3. 4.  
 z Rev. 21. 2.  
 a Gen. 17. 19; 18. 11.  
 b 21. 2.  
 c Sec. Luke 1. 36.  
 d Rom. 4. 21. ch. 10. 23.  
 e Rom. 4. 19.  
 f Gen. 22. 17. Rom. 4. 18.  
 g Gr. *according to faith.*  
 h ver. 39.  
 i ver. 27.  
 j John 8. 56.  
 k Gen. 23. 4; 47. 9.  
 l Chr. 29. 15.  
 m Ps. 34:12; 119. 19.  
 n 1 Pet. 1. 17. 2. 11.  
 o ch. 13. 14.



A. D. 64. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed <sup>a</sup> to be called their God: for <sup>b</sup> he hath prepared for them a city.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3, 6, 15. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 22, 32. <sup>c</sup> Acts 7, 32. <sup>d</sup> Phil. 3, 20. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 22, 1, 9. <sup>f</sup> James 2, 21. <sup>g</sup> Or, To. <sup>h</sup> Gen. 21, 12. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 9, 7. <sup>j</sup> Rom. 4, 17, 19, 21.

17 By faith <sup>c</sup> Ā'bra-ham, when he was tried, offered up Ī'saac: and he that had received the promises <sup>d</sup> offered up his only begotten son,

18 <sup>2</sup> Of whom it was said, <sup>e</sup> That in Ī'saac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God <sup>f</sup> was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 27, 27, 39. 20 By faith <sup>g</sup> Ī'saac blessed Jā'cob and Ē'sau concerning things to come.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 48, 5, 16, 20. 21 By faith Jā'cob, when he was a dying, <sup>h</sup> blessed both the sons of Jō'seph; and <sup>i</sup> wor-shipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 50, 24, 25. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 13, 19. 22 By faith <sup>k</sup> Jō'seph, when he died, <sup>3</sup> made mention of the departing of the children of Ī's'ra-el; and gave c o m - m a n d - m e n t concerning his bones.

<sup>3</sup> Or, remembered. 23 B y f a i t h

<sup>l</sup> Mō'ses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's <sup>m</sup> commandment.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 1, 16, 22. <sup>n</sup> Ex. 2, 10, 11. 24 By faith <sup>n</sup> Mō'ses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Phā-raōh's daughter;

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 84, 10. 25 <sup>o</sup> Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Esteeming <sup>p</sup> the reproach <sup>2</sup> of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Ē'gypt: for he had respect unto <sup>q</sup> the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith <sup>r</sup> he forsook Ē'gypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as <sup>s</sup> seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith <sup>t</sup> he kept the pass-over, and the sprinkling of blood, lest

A. D. 64.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13, 13. <sup>q</sup> Or, for Christ. <sup>r</sup> ch. 10, 35. <sup>s</sup> Ex. 10, 28, 29; 12, 37; 13, 17, 18. <sup>t</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 12, 21, &c.



STRANGERS AND PILGRIMS ON THE EARTH. — Heb. 11. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 2, 2. <sup>l</sup> Acts 7, 20. 26 By faith <sup>u</sup> they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the E-gyp'tians assaying to do were drowned.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 1, 16, 22. <sup>n</sup> Ex. 2, 10, 11. 27 By faith <sup>x</sup> the walls of Jēr'i-chō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 84, 10. 28 By faith <sup>y</sup> the harlot Rā'hāb perished not with them <sup>3</sup> that believed not, when <sup>z</sup> she had received the spies with peace.

29 By faith <sup>u</sup> they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the E-gyp'tians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith <sup>x</sup> the walls of Jēr'i-chō fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith <sup>y</sup> the harlot Rā'hāb perished not with them <sup>3</sup> that believed not, when <sup>z</sup> she had received the spies with peace.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 14, 22, 29. <sup>x</sup> Josh. 6, 21. <sup>y</sup> Josh. 6, 23. <sup>z</sup> James 2, 25. <sup>3</sup> Or, that were disobedient. <sup>z</sup> Josh. 2, 1.

A. D. 64.  
 a Judg. 6, 11.  
 b Judg. 4, 6.  
 c Judg. 13, 24.  
 d Judg. 11, 1, 12, 7.  
 e Sam. 16, 1, 13; 17, 45.  
 f Sam. 1, 20; 12, 20.  
 g Sam. 7, 11, &c.  
 h Judg. 14, 5, 6, 1.  
 i Sam. 17, 34, 35, Dan. 6, 22.  
 j Dan. 3, 25.  
 k Sam. 20, 1.  
 l Kings 19, 2.  
 m Kings 6, 16.  
 n Kings 20, 7, &c.  
 o Job 42, 10.  
 p Ps. 6, 8, m Judg. 15, 8, 15, 1 Sam. 14, 13, &c.; 17, 51, 52, 2 Sam. 8, 1, &c.  
 q Kings 17, 22.  
 r Kings 4, 35.  
 s Acts 22, 25.  
 t Gen. 30, 20.  
 u Jer. 20, 2; 37, 15.  
 v Kings 21, 13.  
 w Chr. 24, 21.  
 x Acts 7, 58; 14, 19.  
 y Kings 1, 8.  
 z Matt. 3, 4.  
 a Zech. 13, 4.  
 b Kings 18, 4; 19, 4.  
 c uer. 2, 13.  
 d Or, foreseen.  
 e ch. 7, 2.  
 f 22; 8, 6.  
 g ch. 5, 9; 12, 23.  
 h Rev. 6, 11.  
 i Col. 3, 8.  
 j 1 Pet. 2, 1.  
 k 1 Cor. 9, 24.  
 l Phil. 3, 13, 14.  
 m Rom. 12, 12.  
 n ch. 10, 26.  
 o Or, beginner.  
 p Luke 24, 26.  
 q Phil. 2, 8, &c.  
 r 1 Pet. 1, 11.  
 s Ps. 110, 1, ch. 1, 1, 3, 13; 8, 1.  
 t 1 Pet. 3, 22.  
 u Matt. 10, 24, 25.  
 v John 15, 20.  
 w Gal. 6, 4.  
 x 1 Cor. 10, 13.  
 y ch. 10, 32, 33, 34.  
 z Joh. 5, 15.  
 a Prov. 3, 11.  
 b Ps. 94, 12; 119, 75.  
 c Prov. 3, 12.  
 d James 1, 12.  
 e Rev. 3, 13, 1 Deut. 8, 5. 2 Sam. 7, 14. Prov. 13, 24; 19, 18; 23, 13. m Ps. 73, 15. 1 Pet. 5, 9.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of <sup>a</sup> Gēd'e-on, and of <sup>b</sup> Bā'arak, and of <sup>c</sup> Sām'son, and of <sup>d</sup> Jēph'tha-ē; of <sup>e</sup> Dā'vid also, and <sup>f</sup> Sām'u-el, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, <sup>g</sup> obtained promises, <sup>h</sup> stopped the mouths of lions,

34 <sup>i</sup> Quenched the violence of fire, <sup>k</sup> escaped the edge of the sword, <sup>l</sup> out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, <sup>m</sup> turned to fight the armies of the aliens.

35 <sup>n</sup> Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were <sup>o</sup> tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover <sup>p</sup> of bonds and imprisonment:

37 <sup>q</sup> They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: <sup>r</sup> they wandered about <sup>s</sup> in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and <sup>t</sup> *in* dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, <sup>u</sup> having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having <sup>v</sup> provided <sup>w</sup> some better thing for us, that they without us should not be <sup>y</sup> made perfect.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

**W**HEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, <sup>a</sup> let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and <sup>b</sup> let us run <sup>c</sup> with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jē'sus the <sup>3</sup> author and finisher of *our* faith; <sup>d</sup> who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and <sup>e</sup> is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 <sup>f</sup> For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, <sup>g</sup> lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 <sup>h</sup> Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, <sup>i</sup> My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him:

6 For <sup>k</sup> whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>l</sup> If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, <sup>m</sup> whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto <sup>n</sup> the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* <sup>2</sup> after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, <sup>o</sup> that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth <sup>p</sup> the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 <sup>r</sup> And make <sup>s</sup> straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; <sup>t</sup> but let it rather be healed.

14 <sup>u</sup> Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, <sup>v</sup> without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 <sup>w</sup> Looking diligently <sup>x</sup> lest any man <sup>y</sup> fail of the grace of God; <sup>z</sup> lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 <sup>a</sup> Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as <sup>b</sup> E'sau, <sup>c</sup> who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, <sup>c</sup> when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: <sup>d</sup> for he found no <sup>e</sup> place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto <sup>e</sup> the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard <sup>f</sup> intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, <sup>g</sup> And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 <sup>h</sup> And so terrible was the sight, *that* Mō'ses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come <sup>i</sup> unto mount Sī'on, <sup>k</sup> and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Je-ru'sa-lēm, <sup>l</sup> and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of <sup>m</sup> the firstborn, <sup>n</sup> which are <sup>o</sup> written in heaven, and to God <sup>p</sup> the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men <sup>q</sup> made perfect,

24 And to Jē'sus <sup>r</sup> the mediator of the new <sup>s</sup> covenant, and to <sup>t</sup> the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things <sup>u</sup> than *that* of <sup>v</sup> *Á*-bel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For <sup>w</sup> if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 <sup>x</sup> Whose voice then shook the earth:

A. D. 64.  
 n Num. 16, 22; 27, 16; Job 12, 10.  
 o Eccles. 12, 7.  
 p Is. 42, 5; 57, 16; Zech. 12, 1.  
 q 2 Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.  
 r Lev. 11, 18; 19, 2.  
 s 1 Pet. 1, 15, 16.  
 t James 3, 18.  
 u Job 4, 3, 4.  
 v Is. 35, 3.  
 w Prov. 4, 26, 27.  
 x Or, even.  
 y Gal. 6, 1.  
 z Ps. 34, 13.  
 a Rom. 12, 18; 14, 19.  
 b 2 Tim. 2, 22.  
 c Matt. 5, 8, 2 Cor. 7, 1.  
 d Eph. 5, 5.  
 e 2 Cor. 6, 5.  
 f Gal. 5, 4.  
 g Or, fall from.  
 h 2 Deut. 29, 18.  
 i ch. 3, 12.  
 j Eph. 5, 3.  
 k Col. 3, 5.  
 l 1 Thess. 4, 3.  
 m Gen. 27, 34, 36, 38.  
 n ch. 6, 6.  
 o Or, way to change his mind.  
 p Ex. 19, 12, 18, 19; 20, 18.  
 q Deut. 4, 11; 5, 22.  
 r Rom. 6, 14; 8, 15.  
 s 2 Tim. 1, 7.  
 t Ex. 20, 19.  
 u Deut. 5, 3, 25; 18, 16.  
 v Ex. 19, 14.  
 w Ex. 19, 16.  
 x Gal. 4, 26.  
 y Rev. 3, 12; 21, 10.  
 z Phil. 3, 20.  
 a Deut. 33, 2.  
 b Ps. 68, 17.  
 c Jude 14.  
 d Ex. 4, 22.  
 e James 1, 18.  
 f Rev. 14, 4.  
 g Luke 10, 20.  
 h Phil. 4, 3.  
 i Rev. 13, 8.  
 j Or, called.  
 k Gen. 18, 25.  
 l Ps. 94, 2.  
 m Phil. 3, 12.  
 n ch. 11, 40.  
 o ch. 8, 6; 9, 15.  
 p Or, testament.  
 q Ex. 24, 8.  
 r ch. 10, 22.  
 s 1 Pet.



A. D. 64. but now he hath promised, saying, <sup>x</sup> Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.  
 27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth <sup>y</sup> the removing of those things that <sup>2</sup> are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.  
 28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, <sup>3</sup> let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:  
 29 For <sup>z</sup> our God is a consuming fire.

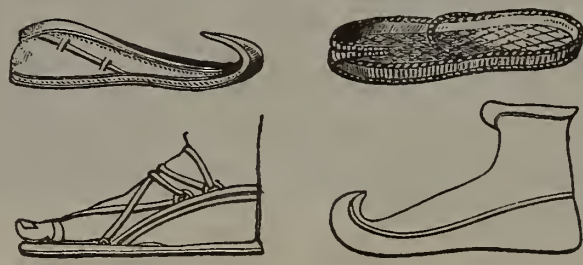
CHAPTER 13.

1 *Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's preachers, 9 to take heed of strange doctrines, 10 to confess Christ, 16 to give alms, 17 to obey governors, 18 to pray for the apostle.* 20 *The conclusion.*

**L**ET <sup>a</sup> brotherly love continue.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby <sup>c</sup> some have entertained angels unawares.  
 3 <sup>d</sup> Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.  
 4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: <sup>e</sup> but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.  
 5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and <sup>f</sup> be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, <sup>g</sup> I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.  
 6 So that we may boldly say, <sup>h</sup> The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.  
 7 <sup>i</sup> Remember them which <sup>4</sup> have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: <sup>k</sup> whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.  
 8 Jē'sus Christ <sup>l</sup> the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.  
 9 <sup>m</sup> Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; <sup>n</sup> not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.  
 10 <sup>o</sup> We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For <sup>p</sup> the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.  
 12 Wherefore Jē'sus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, <sup>q</sup> suffered without the gate.  
 13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing <sup>r</sup> his reproach.  
 14 <sup>s</sup> For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.  
 15 <sup>t</sup> By him therefore let us offer <sup>u</sup> the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, <sup>x</sup> the fruit of our lips <sup>2</sup> giving thanks to his name.  
 16 <sup>y</sup> But to do good and to communicate forget not: for <sup>z</sup> with such sacrifices God is well pleased.  
 17 <sup>a</sup> Obey them that <sup>3</sup> have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for <sup>b</sup> they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.  
 18 <sup>c</sup> Pray for us: for we trust we have <sup>d</sup> a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.  
 19 But I beseech you <sup>e</sup> the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.  
 20 Now <sup>f</sup> the God of peace, <sup>g</sup> that brought again from the dead our Lord Jē'sus, <sup>h</sup> that great shepherd of the sheep, <sup>i</sup> through the blood of the everlasting <sup>4</sup> covenant,  
 21 <sup>k</sup> Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, <sup>5</sup> working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jē'sus Christ; <sup>m</sup> to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.  
 22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for <sup>n</sup> I have written a letter unto you in few words.  
 23 Know ye that <sup>o</sup> our brother Tim'o-thy <sup>p</sup> is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.  
 24 Salute all them <sup>q</sup> that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of İ't'a-ly salute you.  
 25 <sup>r</sup> Grace be with you all. Amen.

A. D. 64.  
 7 Ex. 29.  
 14 Lev. 16.  
 4, 11, 12,  
 21, 26, 30;  
 11, 11, 16.  
 27.  
 Num. 19.  
 3.  
 q John 19.  
 17, 18.  
 Acts 7.  
 58.  
 r ch. 11.  
 26. 1 Pet.  
 4, 14.  
 s Mic. 2.  
 10. Phil.  
 3, 20. ch.  
 11, 10, 16;  
 12, 22.  
 t Eph. 5.  
 20. 1 Pet.  
 2, 5.  
 u Lev. 7.  
 17, 18.  
 50, 14, 23;  
 69, 30, 31;  
 107, 22;  
 116, 17.  
 v Hos. 14.  
 2.  
 2 Gr. con-  
 fessing  
 to.  
 y Rom.  
 12, 13.  
 z 2 Cor. 9.  
 12. Phil.  
 4, 18.  
 ch. 6, 10.  
 a ver. 7.  
 Phil. 2.  
 29.  
 1 Thess.  
 5, 12.  
 1 Tim. 5.  
 17.  
 3 Or,  
 guide.  
 b Ezek. 3.  
 17; 33.  
 2, 7.  
 Acts 20.  
 28, 28.  
 c Rom.  
 15, 50.  
 Eph. 6.  
 19.  
 Col. 4, 3.  
 1 Thess.  
 5, 25.  
 2 Thess.  
 3, 1.  
 d Acts 23.  
 1, 24, 16.  
 2 Cor. 1.  
 12.  
 e Phil.  
 22.  
 f Rom.  
 15, 23.  
 1 Thess.  
 5, 23.  
 g Acts 2.  
 24, 22.  
 Rom. 4.  
 24; 8, 11.  
 1 Cor. 6.  
 14; 15, 15.  
 2 Cor. 4.  
 14.  
 Gal. 1, 1.  
 Col. 2, 12.  
 1 Thess.  
 1, 10.  
 1 Pet.  
 1, 10.  
 i Zech. 9.  
 11. ch. 10, 23. 4 Or, testament. k 2 Thess. 2, 17. 1 Pet. 5, 10. 5 Or, doing. l Phil. 2, 13. m Gal. 1, 5. 2 Tim. 4, 18. Rev. 1, 6. n 1 Pet. 5, 12. o 1 Thess. 3, 2. p 1 Tim. 6, 12. q ver. 7, 17. r Tit. 3, 15.



THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 We are to rejoice under the cross, 5 to ask patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sins, unto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.



JAMES, <sup>b</sup> a servant of God and of the Lord Jēsus Christ, <sup>c</sup> to the twelve tribes <sup>d</sup> which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, <sup>e</sup> count it all joy <sup>f</sup> when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 <sup>g</sup> Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 <sup>h</sup> If any of you lack wisdom, <sup>i</sup> let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and <sup>k</sup> it shall be given him.

6 <sup>l</sup> But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 <sup>m</sup> A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree <sup>2</sup> rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>n</sup> as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 <sup>o</sup> Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive <sup>p</sup> the crown of life, <sup>q</sup> which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with <sup>3</sup> evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then <sup>r</sup> when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, <sup>s</sup> bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 <sup>t</sup> Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, <sup>u</sup> with whom is no variable-ness, neither shadow of turning.

18 <sup>x</sup> Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, <sup>y</sup> that we should be a kind of <sup>z</sup> firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>a</sup> let

every man be swift to hear, <sup>b</sup> slow to speak, <sup>c</sup> slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore <sup>d</sup> lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, <sup>e</sup> which is able to save your souls.

22 But <sup>f</sup> be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

23 For <sup>g</sup> if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But <sup>h</sup> whoso looketh into the perfect <sup>i</sup> law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, <sup>k</sup> this man shall be blessed in his <sup>2</sup> deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and <sup>l</sup> bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, <sup>m</sup> To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, <sup>n</sup> and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

1 It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be loving, and merciful: 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jēsus Christ, <sup>a</sup> the Lord of glory, with <sup>b</sup> respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your <sup>3</sup> assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here <sup>4</sup> in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, <sup>c</sup> Hath not God chosen the poor of this world <sup>d</sup> rich in faith, and heirs of <sup>5</sup> the kingdom <sup>e</sup> which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But <sup>f</sup> ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, <sup>g</sup> and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the

A. D. cir. 60.

a Acts 12. 17, 15, 13. Gal. 1. 19; 2. 9. Jude 1. b Tit. 1. 1. c Acts 26. 7. d Deut. 32. 26. John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5; 8. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1. e Matt. 5. 12. Acts 5. 41. Heb. 10. 34. 1 Pet. 4. 13, 16. f 1 Pet. 1. 6. g Rom. 5. 3. h 1 Kings 3. 9, 11. 12. Prov. 2. 3. i Matt. 7. 7; 21. 22. Mark 11. 24. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13; 15. 7; 16. 23. k Jer. 29. 12. 1 John 5. 14, 15. l Mark 11. 24. 1 Tim. 2. 8. m ch. 4. 8. 2 Or. glory. n Job 14. 2. Ps. 37. 2; 90. 5, 6; 103. 11; 15. 40, 6. 1 Cor. 7. 31. ch. 4. 14. 1 Pet. 1. 24. 1 John 2. 17. o Job 5. 17. p Prov. 3. 11, 12. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 19. q 1 Cor. 9. 25. 2 Tim. 4. 8. ch. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 5. 4. Rev. 2. 10. q Matt. 10. 22; 19. 28, 29. ch. 2. 5. 3 Or. evils. r Job 15. 35. Ps. 7. 14. s Rom. 6. 21, 23. t John 3. 27. 1 Cor. 4. 7. u Num. 23. 19. 1 Sam. 15. 29. Mal. 3. 9. Rom. 11. 29. x John 1. 13; 3. 3. 1 Cor. 4. 15. y Eph. 1. 12. z Jer. 2. 3. Rev. 14. 4. a Eccles. 5. 1.

A. D. cir. 60.

b Prov. 10. 19; 17. 27. Eccles. 3. 2. c Prov. 14. 17; 16. 32. Eccles. 7. 3. d Col. 3. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 1. e Acts 13. 26. Rom. 1. 16. 1 Cor. 15. 2. Eph. 1. 13. Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 1. f Matt. 7. 21. Luke 6. 46; 11. 28. Rom. 2. 13. 1 John 3. 7. g Luke 6. 47, &c. See ch. 2. 14, &c. h 2 Cor. 5. 15. i ch. 2. 12. k John 13. 17. 2 Or. do. l Ps. 34. 13; 39. 1. 1 Pet. 3. 6. m Is. 1. 16, 17; 58. 6, 7. Matt. 23. 76. n Rom. 12. 2. o ch. 4. 4. 1 John 5. 19. a 1 Cor. 2. 8. b ver. 9. Lev. 19. 15. Deut. 1. 17; 16. 19. Prov. 24. 23; 26. 21. Matt. 22. 16. Jude 16. 3 Gr. synagoga. 4 Or. well, or, seemly. c John 7. 48. 1 Cor. 1. 26, 28. d Luke 12. 21. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Rev. 2. 9. 5 Or. hat. e Ex. 20. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 30. Prov. 8. 17. Matt. 5. 3. Luke 6. 20; 12. 32. 1 Cor. 2. 9. ch. 1. 12. f 1 Cor. 4. 8. g Acts 13. 50; 17. 6; 18. 12. ch. 5. 6.



A. D. cir. 60.  
 Lev. 19. 18.  
 Matt. 22. 39.  
 Rom. 13. 8, 9.  
 Gal. 5. 14.  
 1 Pet. 2. 17.  
 Deut. 27. 26.  
 Matt. 5. 19.  
 Gal. 3. 10.  
 2 Or, that law which said.  
 Ex. 20. 13, 14.  
 m ch. 1. 23.  
 Job 22. 6, &c.  
 Prov. 21. 13.  
 Matt. 6. 13; 18. 35; 25. 41, 42.  
 1 John 4. 17, 18.  
 2 glorioth. p Matt. 7. 26.  
 ch. 1. 23.  
 2 Sec. Job 31. 19, 20.  
 Luke 3. 11.  
 1 John 3. 18.

4 Gr. by itself.  
 3 Some copies read, by thy works.  
 s ch. 3.13.

2 Matt. 8. 29.  
 Mark 1. 24; 5. 7.  
 Luke 4. 34.  
 Acts 16. 17; 19.15.

2 Gen. 22. 9, 12.

6 Or, Thou seest.  
 2 Heb. 11. 17.

scripture, <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But <sup>i</sup> if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, <sup>k</sup> he is guilty of all.

11 For <sup>2</sup> he that said, <sup>l</sup> Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by <sup>m</sup> the law of liberty.

13 For <sup>n</sup> he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and <sup>o</sup> mercy <sup>3</sup> rejoiceth against judgment.

14 <sup>p</sup> What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 <sup>q</sup> If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And <sup>r</sup> one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being <sup>4</sup> alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith <sup>5</sup> without thy works, <sup>s</sup> and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: <sup>t</sup> the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not <sup>u</sup> *Abraham* our father justified by works, when he had offered *Isaac* his son upon the altar?

22 <sup>6</sup> Seest thou <sup>x</sup> how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was

fulfilled which saith, <sup>y</sup> *Abraham* believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called <sup>z</sup> the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also <sup>a</sup> was not *Rahab* the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?

26 For as the body without the <sup>2</sup> spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerful instrument of much good, and great harm. 13 They who be truly wise be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife.

MY brethren, <sup>a</sup> be not many masters, <sup>b</sup> knowing that we shall receive the greater <sup>3</sup> condemnation.

2 For <sup>c</sup> in many things we offend all. <sup>d</sup> If any man offend not in word, <sup>e</sup> the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, <sup>f</sup> we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold

A. D. cir. 60.  
 Gen. 15. 6.  
 Rom. 4. 3.  
 Gal. 3. 6.  
 2 Chr. 20. 7.  
 Is. 41. 8.  
 a Josh. 2. 1.  
 1 Heb. 11. 31.  
 2 Or, breath.  
 a Matt. 23. 8, 14.  
 Rom. 2. 20, 21.  
 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 b Luke 6. 37.  
 3 Or, judgment.  
 c 1 Kings 8. 46.  
 2 Chr. 6. 36.  
 Prov. 20. 9.  
 Eccles. 7. 20.  
 1 John 1. 8.  
 d Ps. 34. 13. ch. 1. 26.  
 1 Pet. 3. 10.  
 e Matt. 12. 37.  
 f Ps. 32. 9.



TO VISIT THE FATHERLESS AND WIDOWS IN THEIR AFFLICTION. — James 1. 27.

A. D. cir. 60.

also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so <sup>g</sup> the tongue is a little member, and <sup>h</sup> boasteth great things. Behold, how great <sup>2</sup> a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And <sup>i</sup> the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that <sup>k</sup> it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>3</sup> course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every <sup>4</sup> kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of <sup>5</sup> man-kind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, <sup>l</sup> full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, <sup>m</sup> which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same <sup>6</sup> place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 <sup>n</sup> Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation <sup>o</sup> his works <sup>p</sup> with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have <sup>q</sup> bitter envying and strife in your hearts, <sup>r</sup> glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 <sup>s</sup> This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, <sup>7</sup> sensual, devilish.

16 For <sup>t</sup> where envying and strife is, there is <sup>8</sup> confusion and every evil work.

17 But <sup>u</sup> the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, <sup>9</sup> without partiality, <sup>x</sup> and without hypocrisy.

18 <sup>y</sup> And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *We are to be mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.*

A. D. cir. 60.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 11. 18. Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 5. 9. Phil. 1. 11. Heb. 12. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 12. 18; 15. 2. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 12. 3; 73. 8, 9. <sup>2</sup> Or. wood. <sup>i</sup> Prov. 16. 27. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 15. 11, 13, 19, 20. Mark 7. 15, 20, 23. <sup>3</sup> Gr. wheel.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. nature.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. nature of man.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 140. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 1. 26; 5. 1; 9. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Or. hole. <sup>n</sup> Gal. 6. 4. <sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 18. <sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 21. <sup>q</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 2. 17, 23. <sup>s</sup> Phil. 3. 19. ch. 1. 17. <sup>7</sup> Or. natural. Jude 19. <sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 3. <sup>u</sup> Gal. 5. 20. <sup>8</sup> Gr. tumult, or, unquietness. <sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6, 7. <sup>9</sup> Or. without weakness. <sup>x</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22; 2. 1. 1 John 3. 18.



YET ARE THEY TURNED ABOUT WITH A VERY SMALL HELM. James 3. 4.

FROM whence come wars and <sup>2</sup> fightings among you? *come they* not hence, even of your <sup>3</sup> lusts <sup>a</sup> that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not; ye <sup>4</sup> kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 <sup>b</sup> Ye ask, and receive not, <sup>c</sup> because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your <sup>5</sup> lusts.

4 <sup>d</sup> Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that <sup>e</sup> the friendship of the world is enmity with God? <sup>f</sup> whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, <sup>g</sup> The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, <sup>h</sup> God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

Prov. 3. 34; 29. 23. Matt. 23. 12. Luke 1. 52; 14. 11; 18. 14. 1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Or. beatings. <sup>3</sup> Or. pleasures. So ver. 3. <sup>a</sup> Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 11. <sup>4</sup> Or. envy. <sup>b</sup> Job 27. 18; 33. 12. Ps. 18. 41. Prov. 1. 28. Is. 1. 15. Jer. 11. 11. Mic. 3. 4. Zech. 7. 13. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 66. 18. <sup>1</sup> John 3. 22; 5. 14. <sup>5</sup> Or. pleasures. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 73. 27. <sup>e</sup> 1 John 2. 15. <sup>f</sup> John 15. 19; 17. 14. Gal. 1. 10. <sup>g</sup> See Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21. Num. 11. 29. Prov. 21. 10. <sup>6</sup> Or. enviously? <sup>h</sup> Job 22. 29. Ps. 138. 6.



A. D. cir. 60.

Eph. 4. 27; 6. 11.  
1 Pet. 3. 9.  
2 Chr. 15. 2.  
1 Is. 1. 16.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.  
1 John 3. 3.  
n ch. 1. 8.  
o Matt. 5. 4.  
p Job 22. 29.  
Matt. 23. 12.  
Luke 14. 11; 18. 14.  
1 Pet. 5. 6.  
q Eph. 4. 31. 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
r Matt. 7. 1. Luke 6. 37.  
Rom. 2. 1. 1 Cor. 4. 5.  
s Matt. 10. 28.  
t Rom. 14. 4. 13.  
u Prov. 27. 1. Luke 12. 18, &c.

2 Or, For it is.  
x Job 7. 7.  
Ps. 102. 3. ch. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.  
1 John 2. 17.  
y Acts 18. 21.  
1 Cor. 4. 13; 16. 7.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
z 1 Cor. 5. 6.  
a Luke 12. 47.  
John 9. 41; 15. 22.  
Rom. 1. 20, 21, 32;  
2. 17, 18, 23.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. <sup>i</sup> Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 <sup>k</sup> Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. <sup>l</sup> Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and <sup>m</sup> purify your hearts, ye <sup>n</sup> double minded.

9 <sup>o</sup> Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 <sup>p</sup> Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 <sup>q</sup> Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, <sup>r</sup> and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, <sup>s</sup> who is able to save and to destroy: <sup>t</sup> who art thou that judgest another?

13 <sup>u</sup> Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? <sup>2x</sup> It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, <sup>y</sup> If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: <sup>z</sup> all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore <sup>a</sup> to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.



AND THE PRAYER OF FAITH SHALL SAVE THE SICK. — James 5. 15.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job: 12 to forbear swearing, 13 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity; to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

GO <sup>a</sup> to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and <sup>b</sup> your garments are moth-eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. <sup>c</sup> Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, <sup>d</sup> the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and <sup>e</sup> the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sab'oth.

5 <sup>f</sup> Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 <sup>g</sup> Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 <sup>2</sup> Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive <sup>h</sup> the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: <sup>i</sup> for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 <sup>k</sup> Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge <sup>l</sup> standeth before the door.

10 <sup>m</sup> Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, <sup>n</sup> we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of <sup>o</sup> the patience of Job, and have seen <sup>p</sup> the end of the Lord; that <sup>q</sup> the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, <sup>r</sup> swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? <sup>s</sup> let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, <sup>t</sup> anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; <sup>u</sup> and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for

A. D. cir. 60.

a Prov. 11. 28.  
Luke 6. 24.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.  
b Job 13. 28. Matt. 6. 20. ch. 2. 2.

c Rom. 2. 5.

d Lev. 19. 15. Job 24. 10, 11. Jer. 22. 13.  
e Mal. 3. 5. Deut. 24. 15.

f Job 21. 13. Amos 6. 1, 4. Luke 16. 19, 25. 1 Tim. 5. 6.  
g ch. 2. 6.  
2 Or, Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.

h Deut. 11. 14. Jer. 5. 24. Hos. 6. 3. Joel 2. 23. Zech. 10. 1.

i Phil. 4. 5. Heb. 10. 25, 37.  
l 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
k ch. 4. 11.  
3 Or, Groan, or, Grieve not.

m Matt. 24. 33.  
n 1 Cor. 4. 5.  
o Matt. 5. 12. Heb. 11. 35, &c.  
p Ps. 34. 12.

q Matt. 5. 10, 11; 10. 22.  
r Job 1. 21, 22; 2. 10.  
s Job 42. 10, &c.  
t Num. 14. 18.  
u Ps. 103. 8.  
v Matt. 5. 34, &c.

x Eph. 5. 19.  
y Col. 3. 16.

z Mark 6. 13; 16. 18.

a Is. 83. 24.  
b Matt. 9. 2.

A. D. cir. 60. Gen. 20. 17. Deut. 9. 18, 19, 20. Josh. 10. 12. 1 Sam. 12. 18. 1 Kings 13. 6. 2 Kings 4. 33; 19. 15, 20; 2, 4, &c. Ps. 10. 17; 34. 15; 145. 18. Prov. 15. 29; 28. 9. John 9. 31. 1 John 3. 22. y Acts 13. 15. z 1 Kings 17. 1. 2 Or, in his prayer. d Luke 4. 25.

another, that ye may be healed. xThe effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 E-l'as was a man ysubject to like passions as we are, and zhe prayed 2 earnestly that it might not rain: a and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And b he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, c if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way d shall save a soul from death, and e shall hide a multitude of sins.

A. D. cir. 60. b 1 Kings 18. 42, 45. c Matt. 18. 15. d Rom. 11. 14. e 1 Cor. 9. 22. f 1 Tim. 4. 16. g Prov. 10. 12. h 1 Pet. 4. 8.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces: 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ is no news, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation, forasmuch as they are now born anew by the word of God.



PETER, an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to the strangers as cattered throughout Pōn'tus, Ga-lā'ti-ā, Căp-pa-dō'ci-ā, Ā'si-ā, and Bī-thŷn'i-ā,

2 b Elect c according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, d through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and e sprinkling of the blood of Jē'sus Christ:

f Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 g Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, which h according to his 2 abundant mercy i hath begotten us again unto a lively hope k by the resurrection of Jē'sus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, l and that fadeth not away, m reserved in heaven n for you,

5 o Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 p Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now q for a season, if need be, r ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That s the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though t it be tried with fire, u might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jē'sus Christ:

8 v Whom having not seen, ye love; x in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving y the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 z Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time a the Spirit of Christ which was in them did

signify, when it testified beforehand b the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 c Unto whom it was revealed, that d not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with e the Hōly Ghōst sent down from heaven; f which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore g gird up the loins of your mind, h be sober, and hope i to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you j at the revelation of Jē'sus Christ;

14 As obedient children, k not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts l in your ignorance:

15 m But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, n Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, o who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, p pass the time of your q sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know r that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation s received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But t with the precious blood of Christ, u as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 x Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested y in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, z that raised him up from the dead, and a gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye b have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned c love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 d Being born again, not of corruptible

A. D. cir. 60. a John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9, 10. James 1. 1. b Eph. 1. 4. ch. 2. 9. c Rom. 8. 29; 11. 2. d 2 Thess. 2. 13. e Heb. 10. 22; 12. 24. f Rom. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. g 2 Cor. 1. 3. Eph. 1. 3. h Tit. 3. 5. 2 Gr. much. i John 3. 3, 5. James 1. 18. j 1 Cor. 15. 20. 1 Thess. 4. 14. k ch. 3. 21. l ch. 5. 4. m Col. 1. 5. 2 Tim. 4. 8. 3 Or, for us. n John 10. 28, 29; 17. 11, 12, 15. Jude 1. o Matt. 5. 12. Rom. 12. 12. p 2 Cor. 6. 10. ch. 4. 13. q 2 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 5. 10. r James 1. 2. s Job 23. 10. Ps. 66. 10. Prov. 17. 3. t Zeck. 15. 48-10. Zeck. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 3. 13. u Rom. 2. 1 Cor. 4. 5. v 2 Thess. 1. 7-12. w 1 John 4. 20. x John 20. 29. 2 Cor. 5. 7. Heb. 11. 1, 27. y Rom. 6. 22. z Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zeck. 6. 12. Matt. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. 2 Pet. 1. 19, 20, 21.

A. D. cir. 60. b Ps. 22. 6. Is. 53. 3, &c. Dan. 9. 26. Luke 24. 25, 26, 44, 46. John 12. 41. Acts 26. 22, 23. c Dan. 9. 24; 12. 9, 13. d Heb. 11. 13, 39, 40. e Acts 2. 4. f Ex. 25. 20. Dan. 8. 13; 12. 5, 6. Eph. 3. 10. g Luke 12. 35. Eph. 6. 10. h Luke 21. 24. Rom. 13. 13. i 1 Thess. 5. 6, 8. ch. 4. 7; 5. 8. j Gr. perfectly. k Luke 17. 30. 1 Cor. 1. 7. 2 Thess. 2. 7. l Rom. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2. m Acts 17. 30. 1 Thess. 4. 5. n Luke 1. 74, 75. o 2 Cor. 7. 1. 1 Thess. 4. 3, 4, 7. Heb. 12. 2. p 2 Pet. 3. 11. q Lev. 11. 44; 19. 2; 20. 7. r Deut. 10. 17. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 9. 11. s 2 Cor. 7. 1. Phil. 2. 12. Heb. 12. 28. t 2 Cor. 5. 6. Heb. 11. 13. ch. 2. 11. u 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23. v Ezek. 30. 18. ch. 4. 3. w Acts 20. 28. x 1 Cor. 5. 7. y Rom. 3. 25; 16. 25, 26. Eph. 3. 9, 11. Col. 1. 26. z Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8. a Gal. 4. 4. b Eph. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2; 9. 26. c Acts 24. 24, 18. Acts 2. 31; 3. 13. Eph. 1. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9. ch. 3. 22. d Acts 15. 9. e Rom. 12. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 1. ch. 2. 17; 3. 8; 4. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 18; 4. 7, 21. f John 1. 13; 3. 5.



A. D. cir. 60.  
 e James 1. 18.  
 1 John 3. 9.  
 2 Or, For  
 4 Act. 15.  
 15.  
 Is. 40. 6;  
 51. 12.  
 James 1. 10.  
 11.  
 12.  
 26.  
 Luke 16. 17.  
 h John 1. 14.  
 1 John 1. 1, 3.  
 a Eph. 4. 22, 23, 31.  
 Col. 3. 8.  
 Heb. 12. 1.  
 James 1. 21; 5. 9.  
 ch. 4. 2.  
 b Matt. 3. 3.  
 Mark 10. 15.  
 Rom. 6. 4.  
 1 Cor. 14. 20.  
 ch. 1. 23.  
 c 1 Cor. 3. 2.  
 Heb. 5. 12, 13.  
 d Ps. 34. 8.  
 Heb. 6. 5.  
 e Ps. 118. 22.  
 Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.  
 f Eph. 2. 21, 22.  
 3 Or, be ye built.  
 g Heb. 3. 6.  
 h ver. 9.  
 Is. 61. 6;  
 66. 21.  
 i Hos. 14. 1. 11.  
 Rom. 12. 1.  
 Heb. 13. 13, 16.  
 k Phil. 4. 18.  
 ch. 4. 11.  
 14. 23, 15.  
 Rom. 9. 33.  
 4 Or, an honour.  
 n Ps. 118. 22.  
 Matt. 21. 42. Acts 4. 11.  
 o Is. 53. 14.  
 Luke 2. 34.  
 Rom. 9. 33.  
 p 1 Cor. 1. 23.  
 q Ex. 9. 16.  
 Rom. 9. 22.  
 Jude 4.  
 r Deut. 10. 15.  
 ch. 1. 2.  
 s Ex. 19. 5, 6.  
 Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10.  
 s John 17. 19.  
 t 1 Cor. 3. 17.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
 u Deut. 4. 20; 7. 6;  
 14. 2; 26. 18, 19.  
 Acts 20. 28. Eph. 1. 14.  
 Tit. 2. 14.  
 5 Or, a purchased people.  
 6 Or, virtues.  
 u Acts 26. 18.  
 Eph. 5. 8.  
 1 Thess. 5. 4, 5.

seed, but of incorruptible, <sup>e</sup> by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 <sup>2</sup> For <sup>f</sup> all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof fall eth away :

25 <sup>g</sup> But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. <sup>h</sup> And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He dehortheth them from the breach of charity: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, 18 and teacheth servants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing, after the example of Christ.*

WHEREFORE <sup>a</sup> laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 <sup>b</sup> As newborn babes, desire the sincere <sup>c</sup> milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have <sup>d</sup> tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, <sup>e</sup> disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 <sup>f</sup> Ye also, as lively stones, <sup>g</sup> are built up <sup>h</sup> a spiritual house, <sup>i</sup> an holy priesthood, to offer up <sup>j</sup> spiritual sacrifices, <sup>k</sup> acceptable to God by Jē'sus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, <sup>l</sup> Behold, I lay in Si'on a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe <sup>he</sup> is <sup>4</sup> precious: but unto them which be disobedient, <sup>m</sup> the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 <sup>n</sup> And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, <sup>o</sup> even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: <sup>p</sup> whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are <sup>q</sup> a chosen generation, <sup>r</sup> a royal priesthood, <sup>s</sup> a holy nation, <sup>t</sup> a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the <sup>6</sup> praises of him who hath called you out of <sup>u</sup> darkness into his marvellous light:

10 <sup>z</sup> Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you <sup>y</sup> as strangers and pilgrims, <sup>z</sup> abstain from fleshly lusts, <sup>a</sup> which war against the soul;

12 <sup>b</sup> Having your conversation honest among the Gēn'tiles: that, <sup>2</sup> whereas they speak against you as evildoers, <sup>c</sup> they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God <sup>d</sup> in the day of visitation.

13 <sup>e</sup> Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him <sup>f</sup> for the punishment of evildoers, and <sup>g</sup> for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that <sup>h</sup> with well doing ye may put <sup>i</sup> to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 <sup>i</sup> As free, and not <sup>3</sup> using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as <sup>k</sup> the servants of God.

17 <sup>l</sup> Honour all men. <sup>m</sup> Love the brotherhood. <sup>n</sup> Fear God. Honour the king.

18 <sup>o</sup> Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For <sup>q</sup> what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is <sup>6</sup> acceptable with God.

21 For <sup>r</sup> even hereunto were ye called: because <sup>s</sup> Christ also suffered <sup>7</sup> for us, <sup>t</sup> leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 <sup>u</sup> Who did



LET HIM ESCHEW EVIL, AND DO GOOD. — 1 Peter 3. 11.

A. D. cir. 60.  
 7 Hos. 1. 10.  
 2. 23.  
 Rom. 9. 25.  
 y 1 Chr. 29. 17.  
 Ps. 39. 12; 119. 19.  
 Heb. 11. 13.  
 ch. 1. 17.  
 c Rom. 13. 14.  
 Gal. 5. 16.  
 a James 4. 1.  
 b Rom. 12. 17.  
 2 Cor. 8. 24.  
 Phil. 2. 15.  
 Tit. 2. 8.  
 ch. 3. 16.  
 2 Or, wherein.  
 c Matt. 5. 16.  
 d Luke 13. 44.  
 e Matt. 22. 21.  
 Rom. 13. 1.  
 Tit. 3. 1.  
 f Rom. 13. 4.  
 g Rom. 13. 3.  
 h ver. 12.  
 Tit. 2. 8.  
 i Gal. 5. 1, 13.  
 m Gr. having.  
 k 1 Cor. 7. 22.  
 l Rom. 12. 10.  
 Phil. 2. 3.  
 4 Or, Estem.  
 n Heb. 13. 1. 22.  
 o Prov. 24. 21.  
 Matt. 22. 21.  
 Rom. 13. 7.  
 p Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1.  
 Tit. 2. 9.  
 5 Or, thank, ver. 20.  
 Luke 6. 32.  
 q Matt. 5. 10.  
 Rom. 13. 5.  
 ch. 3. 14.  
 q ch. 3. 14; 4. 14, 15.  
 6 Or, thank.  
 r Matt. 16. 24.  
 Acts 14. 22.  
 1 Thess. 3. 3.  
 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
 s ch. 3. 18.  
 7 Some read, for you.  
 t John 13. 15.  
 Phil. 2. 5.  
 1 John 2. 6.  
 u Ps. 33. 9.  
 Luke 23. 41.  
 John 8. 46.  
 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
 Heb. 4. 15.

A. D.  
cir. 60.

no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

x Is. 53. 7.  
Matt. 27.  
39. John  
8. 45, 49.  
Heb. 12.  
3.

23 <sup>a</sup> Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but <sup>y</sup> committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

y Luke  
23. 46.  
2 Or, committed his cause.

24 <sup>z</sup> Who his own self bare our sins in his own body <sup>3</sup> on the tree, <sup>a</sup> that we, being dead to sins, should live unrighteousness: <sup>b</sup> by whose stripes ye were healed.

z Is. 53. 4.  
5. 6, 11.  
Matt. 8.  
17. Heb.  
9. 28.

3 Or, to.

a Rom. 6.  
2. 11;  
7. 6.

b Is. 53. 5.

25 For <sup>c</sup> ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned <sup>a</sup> unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

c Is. 53. 6.

Ezek.  
34. 6.

d Ezek.  
34. 23;  
37. 24.

John 10.  
11, 14, 16.

Heb. 13.  
20.

ch. 5. 4.



CHAPTER 3.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to unity and love, 13 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

a 1 Cor.

14. 34.

Eph. 5.

22. Col.

3. 18.

Tit. 2. 5.

b 1 Cor.

7. 16.

c Matt.

18. 15.

1 Cor. 9.

19-22.

d eh. 2. 12

e 1 Tim.

2. 9.

Tit. 2. 3.

&c.

LIKEWISE, <sup>a</sup> ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, <sup>b</sup> they also may without the word <sup>c</sup> be won by the conversation of the wives;

f Ps. 45.

13.

Rom. 2.

29; 7. 22.

2 Cor. 4.

16.

2 <sup>d</sup> While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

g Gen. 18.

12.

4 Gr.

children.

h 1 Cor.

7. 3.

Eph. 5.

25. Col.

3. 19.

i 1 Cor.

12. 23.

1 Thess.

4. 4.

k See Job

42. 8.

Matt. 5.

23. 24;

18. 19.

l Rom. 12.

16; 15. 5.

Phil. 3.

16.

3 <sup>e</sup> Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* <sup>f</sup> the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sā'rá obeyed Ā'bra-ham, <sup>g</sup> calling him lord: whose <sup>4</sup> daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 <sup>h</sup> Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, <sup>i</sup> as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, <sup>l</sup> be ye all of one mind, having

BY SILVANUS, A FAITHFUL BROTHER UNTO YOU, . . . I HAVE WRITTEN BRIEFLY. — 1 Peter 5. 12.

A. D.  
cir. 60.

compassion one of another, <sup>m</sup> <sup>2</sup> love as brethren, <sup>n</sup> be pitiful, be courteous:

9 <sup>o</sup> Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, <sup>p</sup> that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For <sup>q</sup> he that will love life, and see good days, <sup>r</sup> let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him <sup>s</sup> eschew evil, and do good; <sup>t</sup> let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, <sup>u</sup> and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is <sup>3</sup> against them that do evil.

13 <sup>w</sup> And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 <sup>y</sup> But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and <sup>z</sup> be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your

m Rom.

12. 10.

Heb. 13.

1.

ch. 2. 17.

2 Or,

to the

brethren.

n Eph. 4.

32.

Col. 3.

17. 13;

o Prov.

20. 22.

Matt. 5.

39.

Rom. 12.

14. 17.

1 Cor. 4.

12.

1 Thess.

5. 15.

p Matt.

25. 34.

q Ps. 34.

12. &c.

r James

1. 26.

ch. 2. 1.

22.

Rev. 14.

5.

s Ps. 37.

7.

t 1. 16.

17.

3 John

11.

l Rom. 12. 18; 14. 19. Heb. 12. 14. m John 9. 31. James 5. 16. n Gr. *sympom.* o Prov. 16. 7. Rom. 8. 28. p Matt. 5. 10, 11, 12. James 1. 12. ch. 2. 19; 4. 14. z Is. 8. 12, 13. Jer. 1. 8. John 14. 1, 27.



A. D. cir. 60.

a Ps. 119. 12. 4. Acts 4. 8. Col. 4. 6. 2 Tim. 2. 25. 2 Or, retrace. b Heb. 13. 18. c Tit. 2. 3. ch. 2. 12. d Rom. 5. 6. Heb. 9. 26, 28. ch. 2. 21; 4. 1. e 2 Cor. 13. 4. f Col. 1. 24. g Rom. 1. 4; 8. 11. h ch. 1. 12; 4. 6. i 1s. 42. 7. 49. 9; 61. 1. k Gen. 6. 3. 5. 13. l Heb. 11. 7. m Gen. 7. 1; 8. 18. n 2 Pet. 2. 5. o Eph. 5. 26. p Tit. 3. 5. q Rom. 10. 10. r ch. 1. 3. s Rom. 1. 10. t Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. u Col. 3. 1. v Heb. 1. 3. w Rom. 3. 38. x 1 Cor. 15. 24. Eph. 1. 21. y ch. 3. 18. z Rom. 6. 2, 7. Gal. 5. 24. Col. 3. 3, 5. c Rom. 14. 7. d ch. 2. 1. e John 1. 14. f John 1. 13. Rom. 6. 11. g 2 Cor. 5. 15. James 1. 18. h Ezek. 44. 6; 45. 9. Acts 17. 30. i Eph. 2. 17. j Chess. 4. 5. k Tit. 3. 3. ch. 1. 14. l Acts 13. 45. 18. 16. ch. 3. 16. m Acts 10. 42. 17. 31. Rom. 14. 10. 12. n 1 Cor. 15. 51. 52. 2 Tim. 4. 1. o James 5. 9. p ch. 3. 19. q Matt. 24. 13, 14. Rom. 13. 12. Heb. 10. 25. James 5. 8. 2 Pet. 3. 9, 11. l John 2. 18. m Matt. 23. 41. Luke 21. 34. Col. 4. 2. ch. 1. 13; 4. 8. n Col. 3. 14. Heb. 13. 1. o Prov. 10. 12. 1 Cor. 13. 7. James 5. 20. 3 Or, will. p Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2. q 2 Cor. 9. 7. Phil. 2. 14. r Phil. 14. r Rom. 12. 6. 1 Cor. 4. 7. s Matt. 24. 45; 25. 14, 21. Luke 12. 45. 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2. Tit. 1. 7.

hearts: and <sup>a</sup> be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and <sup>2</sup> fear:

16 <sup>b</sup> Having a good conscience; <sup>c</sup> that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath <sup>d</sup> once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, <sup>e</sup> being put to death <sup>f</sup> in the flesh, but <sup>g</sup> quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and <sup>h</sup> preached unto the spirits <sup>i</sup> in prison;

20 Which sometime were disobedient, <sup>k</sup> when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Nō'ah, while <sup>l</sup> the ark was a preparing, <sup>m</sup> wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 <sup>n</sup> The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of <sup>o</sup> the filth of the flesh, <sup>p</sup> but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) <sup>q</sup> by the resurrection of Jē'sus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, and <sup>r</sup> is on the right hand of God; <sup>s</sup> angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhortheth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FORASMUCH then <sup>a</sup> as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for <sup>b</sup> he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

2 <sup>c</sup> That he no longer <sup>d</sup> should live the rest of his time in the flesh to the lusts of men, <sup>e</sup> but to the will of God.

3 <sup>f</sup> For the time past of our life may suffice us <sup>g</sup> to have wrought the will of the Gēn'tiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with <sup>h</sup> them to the same excess of riot, <sup>h</sup> speaking evil of you:

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready <sup>i</sup> to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For for this cause <sup>k</sup> was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But <sup>l</sup> the end of all things is at hand: <sup>m</sup> be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 <sup>n</sup> And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for <sup>o</sup> charity <sup>3</sup> shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 <sup>p</sup> Use hospitality one to another <sup>q</sup> without grudging.

10 <sup>r</sup> As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, <sup>s</sup> as

good stewards of <sup>t</sup> the manifold grace of God.

11 <sup>u</sup> If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; <sup>x</sup> if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that <sup>y</sup> God in all things may be glorified through Jē'sus Christ, <sup>z</sup> to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning <sup>a</sup> the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 <sup>b</sup> But rejoice, inasmuch as <sup>c</sup> ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; <sup>d</sup> that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 <sup>e</sup> If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: <sup>f</sup> on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But <sup>g</sup> let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, <sup>h</sup> or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; <sup>i</sup> but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come <sup>k</sup> that judgment must begin at the house of God: and <sup>l</sup> if it first begin at us, <sup>m</sup> what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 <sup>n</sup> And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God <sup>o</sup> commit the keeping of their souls to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER 5.

1 He exhortheth the elders to feed their flocks, 5 the younger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchful, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruel adversary the devil.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, I who am also <sup>a</sup> an elder, and <sup>b</sup> a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also <sup>c</sup> a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2 <sup>d</sup> Feed the flock of God <sup>2</sup> which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, <sup>e</sup> not by constraint, but willingly; <sup>f</sup> not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as <sup>3g</sup> being lords over <sup>h</sup> God's heritage, but <sup>i</sup> being ensamples to the flock.

4 And when <sup>k</sup> the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive <sup>l</sup> a crown of glory <sup>m</sup> that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, <sup>n</sup> all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for <sup>o</sup> God resisteth the proud, and <sup>p</sup> giveth grace to the humble.

6 <sup>q</sup> Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7 <sup>r</sup> Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

A. D. cir. 60.

1 Cor. 12. 4. Eph. 4. 11. u Jer. 23. 29. v Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. 1 Cor. 3. 10. Eph. 5. 21. ch. 2. 5. 2 Tim. 6. 16. ch. 5. 11. Rev. 1. 6. o 1 Cor. 3. 15. ch. 1. 7. b Acts 5. 41. James 1. 2. c Rom. 8. 17. 2 Cor. 1. 7. d 4. 10. Phil. 3. 10. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 12. ch. 5. 1. 10. Rev. 1. 3. d ch. 1. 5. 6. e Matt. 5. 11. 2 Cor. 12. 10. James 1. 12. ch. 2. 19. 20. 3. 14. f ch. 2. 12. 12; 3. 16. g ch. 2. 20. h 1 Thess. 1. 1. 1 Tim. 5. 13. i Acts 5. 41. k 12. 10. Jer. 25. 29; 49. 12. Ezek. 9. 6. Mal. 3. 5. l Luke 20. 31. m Luke 10. 12. 14. n Prov. 11. 31. Luke 23. 31. o Acts 31. 5. Luke 23. 46. 2 Tim. 1. 12. Phil. 9. 6. Luke 24. 48. Acts 1. 8; 2. 5. 32; 10. 39. c Rom. 8. 17. 18. Rev. 1. 9. d John 21. 15, 16, 17. Acts 20. 28. 2 Or, as much as in you is. e 1 Cor. 9. 17. f 1 Tim. 3. 8. g Tit. 1. 7. h Or, overruling. g Ezek. 34. 4. Matt. 20. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 1. 24. h Ps. 33. 12; 74. 2. i Phil. 3. 17. 2 Thess. 3. 9. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 7. k Heb. 13. 20. l Eph. 3. 21. Phil. 2. 3. o James 4. 6. p 1s. 57. 15; 95. 2. q James 4. 10. r Ps. 37. 5; 35. 22. Matt. 6. 25. Luke 12. 11. 22. Phil. 4. 6. Heb. 13. 5.

A. D. cir. 60.  
 s Luke 21, 34, 36.  
 1 Thess. 5, 6.  
 ch. 4. 7.  
 t Job 1, 7; 2, 2.  
 Luke 22, 31. Rev. 12, 12.  
 u Eph. 6, 11, 13.  
 James 4, 7.  
 x Acts 14, 22.  
 1 Thess. 3, 3.  
 2 Tim. 3, 12. ch. 2, 21. y 1 Cor. 1, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 12. z 2 Cor. 4, 17. ch. 1, 6. a Heb. 13, 21. Jude 24. b 2 Thess. 2, 17; 3, 3.

8 <sup>s</sup> Be sober, be vigilant; because <sup>t</sup> your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:  
 9 <sup>u</sup> Whom resist stedfast in the faith, <sup>x</sup> knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.  
 10 But the God of all grace, <sup>y</sup> who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jē'sus, after that ye have suffered <sup>z</sup> a while, <sup>a</sup> make you perfect, <sup>b</sup> stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 <sup>c</sup> To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.  
 12 <sup>d</sup> By Sil-vā'nus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have <sup>e</sup> written briefly, exhorting, and testifying <sup>f</sup> that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.  
 13 The church that is at Bāb'y-lon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth <sup>g</sup> Mār'cus my son.  
 14 <sup>h</sup> Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. <sup>i</sup> Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jē'sus. Amen.  
 13, 12, 1 Thess. 5, 26. i Eph. 6, 23.

A. D. cir. 60.  
 c ch. 4, 11.  
 Rev. 1, 6.  
 d 2 Cor. 1, 19.  
 e Heb. 13, 22.  
 f Acts 20, 24.  
 g 1 Cor. 15, 1.  
 2 Pet. 1, 12.  
 h Acts 12, 12, 25.  
 i Rom. 16, 16.  
 1 Cor. 16, 20.  
 2 Cor.

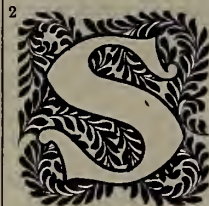
THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER 1.

A. D. 66.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of God's graces, 5 he exhorteth them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eyewitness of the apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and the prophets.



2 I'MON Pē'ter, a servant and an apostle of Jē'sus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup> like precious faith with us through the righteousness <sup>b</sup> of God and our Saviour Jē'sus Christ:

2 <sup>b</sup> Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jē'sus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, <sup>c</sup> through the knowledge of him <sup>d</sup> that hath called us <sup>e</sup> to glory and virtue:

4 <sup>e</sup> Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be <sup>f</sup> partakers of the divine nature, <sup>g</sup> having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, <sup>h</sup> giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue <sup>i</sup> knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and <sup>k</sup> to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be <sup>l</sup> barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things <sup>m</sup> is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was <sup>n</sup> purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence <sup>o</sup> to make your calling and election

sure: for if ye do these things, <sup>p</sup> ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ.

12 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, <sup>r</sup> though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, <sup>s</sup> as long as I am in this tabernacle, <sup>t</sup> to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

14 <sup>u</sup> Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as <sup>x</sup> our Lord Jē'sus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed <sup>y</sup> cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jē'sus Christ, but <sup>z</sup> were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, <sup>a</sup> This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in <sup>b</sup> the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto <sup>c</sup> a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and <sup>d</sup> the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that <sup>e</sup> no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For <sup>f</sup> the prophecy came not <sup>g</sup> in old time by the will of man: <sup>h</sup> but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Hō'ly Ghōst.

A. D. 66.

p ch. 3, 17.

q Rom. 15, 14, 15.  
 Phil. 3, 1.  
 ch. 3, 1.  
 1 John 2, 14.  
 Jude 5.  
 r 1 Pet. 5, 12.  
 ch. 3, 17.  
 s 2 Cor. 5, 1, 4.  
 t ch. 3, 1.  
 u See Deut. 4, 17, 19.  
 v 1 Cor. 1, 17; 2, 1, 4.  
 w Cor. 2, 17.  
 x 1 Cor. 1, 17; 2, 1, 4.  
 y Matt. 17, 1, 2.  
 z Mark 9, 17.  
 John 1, 14.  
 1 John 1, 1; 4, 14.  
 a Matt. 3, 17; 17, 5.  
 Mark 1, 11; 9, 7.  
 Luke 3, 22; 9, 35.  
 b See Ex. 3, 5.  
 Josh. 5, 15.  
 Matt. 17, 6.  
 c Ps. 119, 105.  
 John 5, 33.  
 d See 2 Cor. 4, 4, 6.  
 Rev. 2, 28; 22, 16.  
 e Rom. 12, 6.  
 f 2 Tim. 3, 16.  
 g 1 Pet. 1, 11.  
 2 Or, at any time.  
 h 23, 2.  
 Luke 1, 70.  
 Acts 1, 16; 3, 18.

2 Or, Symeon, Acts 15, 14.  
 a Rom. 1, 12.  
 2 Cor. 4, 12.  
 Eph. 4, 5.  
 Tit. 1, 4.  
 3 Gr. of our God and Saviour, Tit. 2, 13.  
 b Dan. 4, 1; 6, 25.  
 1 Pet. 1, 2.  
 Jude 2.  
 c John 17, 3.  
 d 1 Thess. 2, 12; 4, 7.  
 2 Thess. 2, 14.  
 2 Tim. 1, 9.  
 1 Pet. 2, 9; 3, 9.  
 4 Or, by.  
 e 2 Cor. 7, 1.  
 f 2 Cor. 3, 18.  
 Eph. 4, 24.  
 Heb. 12, 10.  
 1 John 3, 2.  
 g ch. 2, 18, 21.  
 h ch. 3, 18.  
 i 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
 k Gal. 6, 10.  
 1 Thess. 3, 12; 5, 15.  
 1 John 4, 21.  
 5 Gr. ule.  
 John 15, 2.  
 Tit. 3, 14.  
 m 1 John 2, 9, 11.  
 n Eph. 5, 25.  
 Heb. 9, 14.  
 1 John 1, 7.  
 o 1 John 3, 19.



A. D. 66.

## CHAPTER 2.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impiety and punishment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully describeth the manners of those profane and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better known, and avoided.*

**B**UT <sup>a</sup>there were false prophets also among the people, even as <sup>b</sup>there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even <sup>c</sup>denying the Lord <sup>d</sup>that brought them, <sup>e</sup>and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their <sup>2</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And <sup>f</sup>through covetousness shall they with feigned words <sup>g</sup>make merchandise of you: <sup>h</sup>whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not <sup>i</sup>the angels <sup>k</sup>that sinned, but <sup>l</sup>cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved <sup>m</sup>Nō'ah the eighth person, <sup>n</sup>a preacher of righteousness, <sup>o</sup>bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And <sup>p</sup>turning the cities of Sōd'om and Go-mōr'r'hā into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, <sup>q</sup>making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And <sup>r</sup>delivered just Lōt, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, <sup>s</sup>in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 <sup>t</sup>The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly <sup>u</sup>them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise <sup>v</sup>government. <sup>w</sup>Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas <sup>y</sup>angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation <sup>4</sup>against them before the Lord.

12 But these, <sup>z</sup>as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 <sup>a</sup>And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure <sup>b</sup>to riot in the day time. <sup>c</sup>Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while <sup>d</sup>they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of <sup>e</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: <sup>e</sup>an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of <sup>f</sup>Bā'laam the son of Bō'sor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the

dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 <sup>g</sup>These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when <sup>h</sup>they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that <sup>i</sup>were <sup>2</sup>clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them <sup>k</sup>liberty, they themselves are <sup>l</sup>the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For <sup>m</sup>if after they <sup>n</sup>have escaped the pollutions of the world <sup>o</sup>through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For <sup>p</sup>it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, <sup>q</sup>The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

## CHAPTER 3.

1 *He assureth them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those scorers who dispute against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the manner how the world shall be destroyed: 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life: 15 and again, to think the patience of God to tend to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.*

**T**HIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which <sup>a</sup>I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, <sup>b</sup>and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 <sup>c</sup>Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, <sup>d</sup>walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, <sup>e</sup>Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that <sup>f</sup>by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth <sup>g</sup>standing out of the water and in the water:

6 <sup>h</sup>Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But <sup>i</sup>the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto <sup>k</sup>fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and <sup>l</sup>a thousand years as one day.

9 <sup>m</sup>The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but <sup>n</sup>is longsuffering to us-ward, <sup>o</sup>not willing

A. D. 66.

p Jude 12, 13.

A Jude 16.

i ver. 20.

Acts 2.

40.

ch. 1. 4.

2 Or, for

a little,

or, a

while,

as some

read.

k Gal. 5.

13.

l 1 Pet. 2.

16.

l John 8.

34.

Rom. 6.

16.

m Matt.

12. 45.

Luke 11.

26.

Heb. 6.

4. &amp;c. 1.

10. 26. 27.

n ver. 18.

ch. 1. 4.

o ch. 1. 2.

p Luke

12. 47. 48.

John 9.

41:15. 22.

q Prov.

26. 11.

a ch. 1. 13.

b Jude 17.

c 1 Tim.

4. 1.

2 Tim. 3.

1.

Jude 18.

d ch. 2. 10.

e Is. 5. 19.

Jer. 17.

15.

Ezek. 12.

22. 27.

Matt. 24.

48.

Luke 12.

45.

f Gen. 1.

6. 9.

Ps. 33. 6.

11eb. 11.

3.

g Gr. con-

sisting.

h Ps. 24.

2. Psa. 6.

Col. 1. 17.

h Gen. 7.

11. 21. 22.

23.

ch. 2. 5.

i ver. 10.

l Matt.

23. 41.

m Thess.

1. 8.

l Ps. 90. 4.

m Ilab. 2.

3.

n ver. 15.

Is. 30. 18.

l 1 Pet. 3.

20.

o Ezek.

18. 23. 32.

33. 11.

a Deut.

b Matt.

24. 11.

Acts 20.

30.

1 Cor. 11.

1.

1 Tim. 4.

1.

2 Tim. 3.

1-5.

1 John 4.

1.

Jude 18.

c Jude 4.

d 1 Cor. 6.

20.

Gal. 3.

13.

Eph. 1.7.

Heb. 10.

23.

1 Pet. 1.

18.

Rev. 5. 9.

e Phil. 3.

20.

2 Or, lascivious

ways, as

some

copies

read.

f Rom.

16. 18.

2 Cor. 12.

17. 18.

1 Tim. 6.

5.

Tit. 1. 11.

g 2 Cor. 2.

17.

h ch. 1. 16.

i Deut.

32. 35.

Jude 4.

15.

k Job 4. 18.

Jude 6.

l John 8.

44.

1 John 3.

8.

l Luke 8.

31.

Rev. 20.

2. 3.

m Gen. 7.

n 1. 7. 23.

Heb. 11.

7. 1 Pet.

3. 20.

o 1 Pet. 3.

15.

p ch. 3. 6.

q Gen.

19. 24.

Deut. 29.

25.

Jude 7.

r Num.

26. 10.

s Gen. 19.

10.

t Ps. 119.

139. 158.

Ezek. 9.

4.

u Ps. 34.

17. 19.

1 Cor. 10.

13.

v Jude 4.

w Phil. 3.

19.

b See

Rom. 13.

13.

c Jude 12.

d 1 Cor.

11. 20. 21.

5 Gr. an

adulter-

ous.

e Jude 11.

f Num.

22. 5. 7.

21. 23. 28.

Jude 11.

A. D. 66. that any should perish, but <sup>p</sup> that all should come to repentance.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Tim. 2. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 24. 45.  
<sup>r</sup> Luke 12. 38.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Rev. 3. 8; 16. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 102. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> Is. 51. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Matt. 24. 35.  
<sup>x</sup> Mark 13. 31.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 8. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 11; 21. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 5.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>ad</sup> 2 Cor. hastening the coming.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 30. 3.

10 But <sup>q</sup> the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which <sup>r</sup> the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be <sup>s</sup> in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 <sup>t</sup> Looking for and <sup>u</sup> hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall <sup>v</sup> be dissolved, and the elements shall <sup>w</sup> melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for <sup>y</sup> new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look

Is. 34. 4. <sup>r</sup> ver. 10. Mic. 1. 4. <sup>y</sup> Is. 65. 17; 66. 22. Rev. 21. 1, 27.

A. D. 66. for such things, be diligent <sup>z</sup> that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that <sup>a</sup> the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, <sup>b</sup> speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, <sup>c</sup> seeing ye know these things before, <sup>d</sup> beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 <sup>e</sup> But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jē'sus Christ. <sup>f</sup> To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

z 1 Cor. 1. 8; 15. 58.  
 Phil. 1. 10.  
 1 Thess. 3. 13; 5. 23.  
 2 Cor. 9. Rom. 2. 4.  
 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
 1 Cor. 8. 19.  
 1 Cor. 15. 24.  
 1 Thess. 4. 15.  
 c Mark 13. 23.  
 ch. 1. 12.  
 d Eph. 4. 14.  
 ch. 1. 10, 11; 2. 18.  
 e Eph. 4. 15.  
 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
 f 2 Tim. 4. 18.  
 Rev. 1. 6.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adjoin holiness of life, to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.



HAT <sup>a</sup> which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, <sup>b</sup> which we have looked upon, and <sup>c</sup> our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For <sup>d</sup> the life <sup>e</sup> was manifested, and we have seen it, <sup>f</sup> and bear witness, <sup>g</sup> and shew unto you that eternal life, <sup>h</sup> which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 <sup>i</sup> That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly <sup>k</sup> our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jē'sus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, <sup>l</sup> that your joy may be full.

5 <sup>m</sup> This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that <sup>n</sup> God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 <sup>o</sup> If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <sup>p</sup> the blood of Jē'sus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 <sup>q</sup> If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, <sup>r</sup> and the truth is not in us.

9 <sup>s</sup> If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to <sup>t</sup> cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

A. D. 90.  
 a John 1. 1. ch. 2. 13.  
 b John 1. 14.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
 ch. 4. 14.  
 c Luke 24. 39.  
 John 20. 27.  
 d John 1. 4; 11. 25; 14. 6.  
 e Rom. 16. 26.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
 ch. 3. 5.  
 f John 21. 24.  
 Acts 2. 32.  
 g ch. 5. 20.  
 h John 1. 1. 2.  
 i Acts 4. 20.  
 k John 17. 21.  
 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
 ch. 2. 24.  
 l John 15. 11; 16. 24.  
 2 John 12.  
 m ch. 3. 11.  
 n John 1. 9; 8. 12; 9. 5; 12. 35, 36.  
 o 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
 ch. 2. 4.  
 p 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
 Eph. 1. 7.  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 ch. 2. 2.  
 Rev. 1. 5.  
 q 1 Kings 8. 46.  
 2 Chr. 6. 36.  
 Job 9. 2; 15. 14;  
 25. 4.  
 Prov. 20. 9.  
 Eccles. 7. 20.  
 James 3. 2. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 4. <sup>s</sup> Ps. 32. 5. Prov. 28. 13. <sup>t</sup> ver. 7. Ps. 51. 2.

A. D. 90. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, <sup>a</sup> we have an advocate with the Father, Jē'sus Christ the righteous:

2 And <sup>b</sup> he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but <sup>c</sup> also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 <sup>d</sup> He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, <sup>e</sup> is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But <sup>f</sup> whoso keepeth his word, <sup>g</sup> in him verily is the love of God perfected: <sup>h</sup> hereby know we that we are in him.

6 <sup>i</sup> He that saith he abideth in him <sup>k</sup> ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, <sup>l</sup> I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment <sup>m</sup> which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, <sup>n</sup> a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: <sup>o</sup> because the darkness is past, and <sup>p</sup> the true light now shineth.

9 <sup>q</sup> He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 <sup>r</sup> He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and <sup>s</sup> there is none <sup>t</sup> occasion of stumbling in him.

a Rom. 8. 34.  
 1 Tim. 2. 5.  
 Heb. 7. 25; 9. 24.  
 b Rom. 8. 26.  
 2 Cor. 5. 18.  
 ch. 1. 7;  
 4. 10.  
 c John 1. 29; 4. 42;  
 11. 51, 52.  
 ch. 4. 14.  
 d ch. 1. 6;  
 4. 20.  
 e ch. 1. 8.  
 f John 14. 21, 23.  
 g ch. 4. 12.  
 ch. 4. 13.  
 i John 15. 4, 5.  
 k Matt. 11. 29.  
 John 13. 15.  
 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
 l 1 John 5. m ch. 3. 11.  
 2 John 5.  
 n John 13. 34; 15. 12.  
 o Rom. 13. 12.  
 Eph. 5. 8.  
 1 Thess. 5. 5, 8.  
 p John 1. 9; 8. 12;  
 12. 35.  
 q 1 Cor. 13. 2.  
 2 Pet. 1. 9.  
 ch. 3. 14, 15.  
 r ch. 3. 14.  
 s 2 Pet. 1. 10.  
 t 2 Cor. scandal.



A. D. 90.  
 t John 12. 35.  
 u Luke 24. 47.  
 Acts 1. 12; 10. 43; 13. 38.  
 ch. 1. 7.  
 z ch. 1. 1.  
 11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and <sup>t</sup>walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.  
 12 I write unto you, little children, because <sup>u</sup>your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.  
 13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him <sup>z</sup>that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.  
 14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him <sup>z</sup>that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because <sup>y</sup>ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.  
 15 <sup>z</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. <sup>a</sup>If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.  
 16 For all that <sup>z</sup>is in the world, the lust of the flesh, <sup>b</sup>and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.  
 17 And <sup>c</sup>the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.  
 18 <sup>d</sup>Little children, <sup>e</sup>it is the last time: and as ye have heard that <sup>f</sup>antichrist shall come, <sup>g</sup>even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know <sup>h</sup>that it is the last time.  
 19 <sup>i</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for <sup>k</sup>if they had been of us, they would <sup>l</sup>no doubt have continued with us: but <sup>m</sup>they went out, <sup>n</sup>that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.  
 20 But <sup>m</sup>ye have an unction <sup>n</sup>from the Holy One, and <sup>o</sup>ye know all things.  
 21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.  
 22 <sup>p</sup>Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jēsus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.  
 23 <sup>q</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: [<sup>r</sup>but] <sup>r</sup>he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.  
 24 Let that therefore abide in you, <sup>s</sup>which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, <sup>t</sup>ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.  
 25 <sup>u</sup>And this is the promise that he hath promised us, <sup>v</sup>even eternal life.  
 26 These things have I written unto you <sup>w</sup>concerning them that seduce you.  
 27 But <sup>y</sup>the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and <sup>z</sup>ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing <sup>a</sup>teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in <sup>b</sup>him.  
 28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, <sup>b</sup>when he shall appear, we may have

confidence, <sup>c</sup>and not be ashamed before him at his coming.  
 29 <sup>d</sup>If ye know that he is righteous, <sup>e</sup>ye know that <sup>e</sup>every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He declareth the singular love of God towards us, in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 11 as also brotherly to love one another.

**B**EHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that <sup>a</sup>we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, <sup>b</sup>because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, <sup>c</sup>now are we the sons of God, and <sup>d</sup>it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, <sup>e</sup>we shall be like him; for <sup>f</sup>we shall see him as he is.

3 <sup>g</sup>And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for <sup>h</sup>sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know <sup>i</sup>that he was manifested <sup>k</sup>to take away our sins; and <sup>l</sup>in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: <sup>m</sup>whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, <sup>n</sup>let no man deceive you: <sup>o</sup>he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 <sup>p</sup>He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, <sup>q</sup>that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 <sup>r</sup>Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for <sup>s</sup>his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: <sup>t</sup>whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, <sup>u</sup>neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For <sup>v</sup>this is the <sup>z</sup>message that ye heard from the beginning, <sup>y</sup>that we should love one another.

12 Not as <sup>z</sup>Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if <sup>a</sup>the world hate you.

14 <sup>b</sup>We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. <sup>c</sup>He that loveth not <sup>his</sup> brother abideth in death.

15 <sup>d</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that <sup>e</sup>no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 <sup>f</sup>Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down <sup>our</sup> lives for the brethren.

16; 15. 13. Rom. 5. 8. Eph. 5. 2, 25. ch. 4. 9, 11.

A. D. 90.  
 c ch. 4. 17.  
 d Acts 22. 14.  
 e Or, know ye.  
 c ch. 3. 7, 10.  
 a John 1. 12.  
 b John 15. 18, 19; 16. 3; 17. 25.  
 c Is. 56. 5.  
 Rom. 8. 15.  
 Gal. 3. 26; 4. 6.  
 ch. 5. 1.  
 d Rom. 8. 18.  
 e 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
 f Rom. 8. 29.  
 g 1 Cor. 15. 49.  
 Phil. 3. 21.  
 Col. 3. 4.  
 h 1 Pet. 1. 4.  
 i Job 19. 26; Ps. 16. 11.  
 Matt. 5. 8.  
 j 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
 k 2 Cor. 5. 7.  
 l ch. 4. 17.  
 m Rom. 4. 15.  
 n ch. 5. 17.  
 o ch. 1. 2.  
 p Is. 24. 5.  
 q 6. 11.  
 r 1 Tim. 1. 15.  
 s Heb. 1. 1. 3; 9. 26.  
 t 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
 u 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
 v Heb. 4. 15; 9. 28.  
 w 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
 x Heb. 2. 14; 4. 8.  
 y 3 John 11.  
 z ch. 2. 26.  
 a Ezek. 18. 5-9.  
 Rom. 2. 13.  
 ch. 2. 20.  
 b Matt. 13. 38.  
 c John 8. 44.  
 d Gen. 3. 15.  
 e Luke 10. 18.  
 f John 16. 11.  
 g Heb. 2. 14.  
 h ch. 5. 18.  
 i 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
 j ch. 2. 29.  
 k ch. 4. 8.  
 l ch. 1. 5; 2. 7.  
 m Or, commandment.  
 n ver. 23.  
 John 13. 34; 15. 12.  
 ch. 4. 7.  
 o 21.  
 p 2 John 5.  
 q Gen. 4. 4, 8.  
 r Heb. 11. 4.  
 s Jude 11.  
 t John 15. 18, 19; 17. 14.  
 u 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
 v ch. 2. 10.  
 w ch. 2. 9.  
 x 11.  
 y Matt. 5. 21, 22.  
 z ch. 4. 20.  
 a Gal. 5. 21.  
 b Rev. 21. 8.  
 c John 3.

A. D. 90.  
 g Deut. 15. 7.  
 Luke 3. 11.  
 h ch. 4. 20.  
 i Ezek. 33. 31.  
 Rom. 12. 9.  
 Eph. 4. 15.  
 James 2. 15, 16.  
 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
 k John 18. 37.  
 ch. 1. 8.  
 2 Gr. pers. suade.  
 l 1 Cor. 4. 4.  
 m Job 22. 25.  
 n 1leb. 10. 22.  
 ch. 2. 28;  
 4. 17.  
 o Ps. 34. 15; 145. 18, 19.  
 Prov. 13. 23.  
 Jer. 29. 12.  
 Matt. 7. 8; 21. 22.  
 Mark 11. 24.  
 John 14. 13; 15. 7; 16. 23, 24.  
 James 5. 16.  
 ch. 5. 14.  
 p John 8. 29; 9. 31.  
 q John 6. 29; 17. 3.

r ver. 11.  
 Matt. 22. 33.  
 John 13. 34; 15. 12.  
 Eph. 5. 2.  
 1 Thess. 4. 3.  
 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
 ch. 4. 21.  
 s ch. 2. 8, 10.  
 t John 14. 23; 15. 10.  
 ch. 4. 12.  
 u John 17. 21, &c.

x Rom. 8. 9.  
 ch. 4. 13.

17 But <sup>g</sup> whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion* from him, <sup>h</sup> how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, <sup>i</sup> let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know <sup>k</sup> that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>2</sup> assure our hearts before him.

20 <sup>l</sup> For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 <sup>m</sup> Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, <sup>n</sup> then have we confidence toward God.

22 And <sup>o</sup> whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, <sup>p</sup> and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 <sup>q</sup> And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jē'sus Christ, <sup>r</sup> and love one another, <sup>s</sup> as he gave us commandment.

24 And <sup>t</sup> he that keepeth his commandments <sup>u</sup> dwelleth in him, and he in him. And <sup>x</sup> hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAPTER 4.

<sup>1</sup> He warneth them not to believe all teachers, who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholic faith: <sup>7</sup> and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

**B**ELOVED, believe not every spirit, but <sup>b</sup> try the spirits whether they are of God: because <sup>c</sup> many false prophets are gone out into the world.

a Jer. 29. 8. Matt. 24. 4.

b 1 Cor. 14. 23.  
 1 Thess. 5. 21.  
 Rev. 2. 2.

c Matt. 24. 5, 24.  
 Acts 20. 30.

d 1 Tim. 4. 1. 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 ch. 2. 18.  
 2 John 7.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: <sup>d</sup> Every spirit that confesseth that Jē'sus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And <sup>e</sup> every spirit that confesseth not that Jē'sus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and <sup>f</sup> even now already is it in the world.

4 <sup>g</sup> Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than <sup>h</sup> he that is in the world.

5 <sup>i</sup> They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and <sup>k</sup> the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: <sup>l</sup> he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we <sup>m</sup> the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 <sup>n</sup> Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not <sup>o</sup> knoweth not God; for <sup>p</sup> God is love.

9 <sup>q</sup> In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, <sup>r</sup> that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, <sup>s</sup> not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>t</sup> to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, <sup>u</sup> if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 <sup>x</sup> No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us and <sup>y</sup> his love is perfected in us.

A. D. 90.  
 d 1 Cor. 12. 3.  
 ch. 5. 1.  
 e ch. 2. 22.  
 2 John 7.

f 2 Thess. 2. 7. ch. 2. 18, 22.  
 g ch. 5. 4.

h John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11.  
 i 1 Cor. 2. 12.

j Eph. 2. 2; 6. 12.  
 k John 3. 31.

l John 15. 19; 17. 14.  
 m John 8. 47; 10. 27.

n 1 Cor. 14. 37.  
 o 2 Cor. 10. 7.  
 p 1st. 8. 20.  
 John 14. 17.

q ch. 3. 10, 11, 23.

r ch. 2. 4; 3. 6.

s ver. 16.

t John 3. 16.  
 Rom. 5. 8; 8. 32.  
 ch. 3. 16.

u ch. 5. 11.

v John 15. 16.  
 Rom. 5. 8, 10.  
 Tit. 3. 4.

w ch. 2. 2.

x Matt. 18. 33.  
 John 15. 12, 13.  
 ch. 3. 16.

y ver. 20.  
 John 1. 18.  
 1 Tim. 6. 16.

z ver. 18.  
 ch. 2. 5.



HOW DWELLETH THE LOVE OF GOD IN HIM? — 1 John 3. 17.





## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

A. D. 90.

<sup>1</sup> *He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief; <sup>8</sup> lest they lose the reward of their former profession: <sup>10</sup> and to have nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.*

a ver. 3.  
1 John  
3, 18.  
3 John 1.

b John 8.  
32. Gal.  
2, 5, 14;  
3, 1; 5, 7.  
Col. 1, 5.  
2 Thess.  
2, 13.  
1 Tim. 2.  
4. Heb.  
10, 26.  
c 1 Tim.  
1, 2.  
2 Gr.  
shall be.

d ver. 1.  
e 3 John 3.  
f 1 John  
2, 7, 8;  
3, 11.  
g John  
13, 34;  
15, 12.  
Eph. 5, 2.  
1 Pet. 4.  
8.  
1 John 3.  
23.  
h John  
14, 13, 21;  
15, 10.  
1 John 2.  
5; 5, 3.



**H**E elder unto the elect lady and her children, <sup>a</sup> whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known <sup>b</sup> the truth;

<sup>2</sup> For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> Grace <sup>2</sup> be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jē'sus Christ, the Son of the Father, <sup>d</sup> in truth and love.

<sup>4</sup> I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children <sup>e</sup> walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

<sup>5</sup> And now I beseech thee, lady, <sup>f</sup> not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, <sup>g</sup> that we love one another.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>h</sup> this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment,

That, <sup>i</sup> as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

<sup>7</sup> For <sup>k</sup> many deceivers are entered into the world, <sup>l</sup> who confess not that Jē'sus Christ is come in the flesh. <sup>m</sup> This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>n</sup> Look to yourselves, <sup>o</sup> that we lose not those things which we have <sup>2</sup> wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup> Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

<sup>10</sup> If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, <sup>q</sup> neither bid him God speed:

<sup>11</sup> For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>r</sup> Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak <sup>3</sup> face to face, <sup>s</sup> that <sup>4</sup> our joy may be full.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>t</sup> The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

1 John 1, 4. 4 Or, *you*. t 1 Pet. 5, 13.

A. D. 90.

i 1 John  
2, 24.  
k 1 John  
4, 1.  
l 1 John  
4, 2, 3.  
m 1 John  
2, 22; 4,  
3.  
n Mark  
13, 3.  
o Gal. 3, 4.  
Heb. 10.  
32, 35.  
p Or,  
gained:  
Some  
copies  
read,  
which  
we have  
gained,  
but that  
ye re-  
ceive,  
scr.  
q 1 John  
2, 23.  
r Rom.  
16, 17.  
s 1 Cor. 5.  
11; 16, 22.  
Gal. 1, 8,  
5.  
t Tim.  
3, 5.  
Tit. 3, 10.  
r 3 John  
13.  
3 Gr.  
mouth to  
mouth.  
s John 17.  
13.

## THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

A. D. 90.

*He commendeth Gaius for his piety, <sup>5</sup> and hospitality <sup>7</sup> to true preachers: <sup>9</sup> complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrophes on the contrary side, <sup>11</sup> whose evil example is not to be followed: <sup>12</sup> and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.*

a 2 John  
1.  
2 Or,  
truly.  
3 Or,  
pray.



**H**E elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, <sup>a</sup> whom I love <sup>2</sup> in the truth.

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I <sup>3</sup> wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

<sup>3</sup> For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as <sup>b</sup> thou walkest in the truth.

<sup>4</sup> I have no greater joy than to hear that <sup>c</sup> my children walk in truth.

<sup>5</sup> Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

<sup>6</sup> Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey <sup>4</sup> after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

<sup>7</sup> Because that for his name's sake they went forth, <sup>d</sup> taking nothing of the Gēn'tiles.

b 2 John 4.

c 1 Cor. 4.  
15.  
Philie.  
10.

4 Gr.  
worthy  
of God.

d 1 Cor.  
9, 12, 15.

<sup>8</sup> We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.

<sup>9</sup> I wrote unto the church: but Di-ōt'rēphēs, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.

<sup>11</sup> Beloved, <sup>e</sup> follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. <sup>f</sup> He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

<sup>12</sup> De-mē'tri-ūs <sup>g</sup> hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; <sup>h</sup> and ye know that our record is true.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup> I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

<sup>14</sup> But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>2</sup> face to face. Peace be to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

A. D. 90.

e Ps. 37.  
27, 18.  
1, 16, 17.  
1 Pet. 3.  
11.  
f 1 John  
2, 29;  
3, 6, 9.  
g 1 Tim.  
3, 7.

h John 21.  
24.

i 2 John  
12.

2 Gr.  
mouth to  
mouth.



# THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

A. D.  
cir. 66.

*He exhorteth them to be constant in the profession of the faith. 4 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine and manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and recover others out of the snares of those deceivers.*

a Luke 6.  
16. Acts  
1. 13.

b John 17.  
11, 12, 15.  
1 Pet. 1.  
5.

c Rom. 1.  
7.

d 1 Pet. 1.  
2. 2 Pet.  
1. 2.

e Tit. 1. 4.  
27.

f 1 Tim. 1.  
18; 6. 12.  
2 Tim. 1.  
13; 4. 7.

**J**UDE, the servant of Jē'sus Christ, and <sup>a</sup> brother of Jāmes, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and <sup>b</sup> preserved in Jē'sus Christ, and <sup>c</sup> called: <sup>2</sup> Mercy unto you, and <sup>d</sup> peace, and love, be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup> Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you <sup>e</sup> of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that <sup>f</sup> ye should earnestly contend

for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

<sup>4</sup> For there are certain men crept in un-awares, <sup>h</sup> who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, <sup>i</sup> turning <sup>k</sup> the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and <sup>l</sup> denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>5</sup> I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that <sup>m</sup> the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of E'gypt, afterward <sup>n</sup> destroyed them that believed not.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>o</sup> the angels which kept not their <sup>2</sup> first estate, but left their own habitation, <sup>p</sup> he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness <sup>q</sup> unto the judgment of the great day.

<sup>7</sup> Even as <sup>r</sup> Sōd'om and Go-mōr'rhá, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after <sup>s</sup> strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

<sup>8</sup> Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and <sup>t</sup> speak evil of dignities.

<sup>9</sup> Yet <sup>u</sup> Mī'chael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Mō'ses, <sup>x</sup> durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, <sup>y</sup> The Lord rebuke thee.

<sup>10</sup> But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

<sup>11</sup> Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way <sup>a</sup> of Cāin, and <sup>b</sup> ran greedily after the error of Bā'laam for reward, and perished <sup>c</sup> in the gainsaying of Cō're.

<sup>12</sup> These are spots in your <sup>e</sup> feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: <sup>f</sup> clouds they are without water, <sup>g</sup> carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, <sup>h</sup> plucked up by the roots;

<sup>13</sup> Raging waves of the sea, <sup>k</sup> foaminging out their own shame; wandering stars, <sup>l</sup> to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

<sup>14</sup> And E'noch also, <sup>m</sup> the seventh



A. D.  
cir. 66.

g Gal. 2.  
4. 2 Pet.  
2. 1.

h Rom. 9.  
21, 22.  
1 Pet. 2.

i 2 Pet. 2.  
10.  
k Tit. 2.  
11. Heb.  
12. 15.

l Tit. 1.  
16.  
2 Pet. 2.  
1.

m 1 John  
2. 22.  
n 1 Cor.  
10. 9.

o Num.  
14. 29, 37;  
26. 64.  
Ps. 106.  
26. Heb.  
3. 17, 19.

p John 8.  
44.  
2 Or,  
princi-  
pality.

q 2 Pet.  
2. 4.  
r Rev. 20.  
10.

s Gen. 19.  
24.  
Deut.  
29. 23.

t 2 Pet. 2.  
6.  
3 Gr.  
other.

u 2 Pet. 2.  
10.  
v Ex. 22.  
28.

w Dan. 10.  
13; 12. 1.  
Rev. 12.  
7.

x 2 Pet.  
2. 11.

y Zech. 3.  
2.

z 2 Pet. 2.  
12.

a Gen. 4.  
5. 1 John  
3. 12.

b Num.  
22. 7, 21.  
2 Pet. 2.  
15.

c Num.  
16. 1. &c.  
d 2 Pet.  
2. 13.

e 1 Cor.  
11. 21.

f Prov.  
25. 14.  
2 Pet. 2.  
17.

g Eph. 4.  
14.

h Matt.  
15. 13.  
1 Pt. 57.  
20.

i Phil. 3.  
19.

j 2 Pet. 2.  
17.

k Gen. 5.  
18.

A. D. cir. 66.  
 n Deut. 33. 2.  
 Dan. 7. 10.  
 Zech. 14. 5.  
 Matt. 25. 31.  
 2 Thess. 1. 7.  
 Rev. 1. 7.  
 o 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
 Ps. 31. 18; 94. 4.  
 Mal. 3. 13.  
 p 2 Pet. 2. 18.  
 q Prov. 28. 21.  
 James 2. 1. 9.  
 r 2 Pet. 3. 2.  
 s 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
 2 Tim. 3. 1; 4. 3.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1; 3. 3.

from Ad'am, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, <sup>n</sup> the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their <sup>o</sup> hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and <sup>p</sup> their mouth speaketh great swelling words, <sup>q</sup> having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 <sup>r</sup> But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jē'sus Christ;

18 How that they told you <sup>s</sup> there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they <sup>t</sup> who separate themselves, <sup>u</sup> sensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, <sup>x</sup> building up yourselves on your most holy faith, <sup>y</sup> praying in the Hō'ly Ghōst,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, <sup>z</sup> looking for the mercy of our Lord Jē'sus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others <sup>a</sup> save with fear, <sup>b</sup> pulling them out of the fire; hating even <sup>c</sup> the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 <sup>d</sup> Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and <sup>e</sup> to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 <sup>f</sup> To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

A. D. cir. 66.  
 t Prov. 18. 1. Ezek. 14. 7. Heb. 10. 25.  
 u 1 Cor. 2. 14. James 3. 15.  
 x Col. 2. 7. 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
 y Rom. 8. 29.  
 z Tit. 2. 13.  
 a Rom. 11. 14.  
 b Amos 4. 11.  
 c 1 Cor. 3. 15.  
 d Zech. 3. 4. 5.  
 e Rev. 3. 4.  
 f Rom. 16. 25.  
 g Col. 1. 29.  
 h Rom. 16. 27. 1 Tim. 1. 17; 2. 3.



THE MOSQUE OF OMAR—JERUSALEM.



# THE REVELATION

OF

St. JOHN THE DIVINE.

## CHAPTER 1.

<sup>4</sup> John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. <sup>7</sup> The coming of Christ. <sup>14</sup> His glorious power and majesty.

**T**HE Revelation of Jē'sus Christ, <sup>a</sup> which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which <sup>b</sup> must shortly come to pass; and <sup>c</sup> he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant Jōhn:

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup> Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jē'sus Christ, and of all things <sup>e</sup> that he saw.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup> Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for <sup>g</sup> the time is at hand.

<sup>4</sup> **J**ŌHN to the seven churches which are in Ā'si-ā: Grace be

unto you, and peace, from him <sup>h</sup> which is, and <sup>i</sup> which was, and which is to come; <sup>k</sup> and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

<sup>5</sup> And from Jē'sus Christ, <sup>l</sup> who is the faithful witness, and the <sup>m</sup> first begotten of the dead, and <sup>n</sup> the prince of the kings of the earth.

Unto him <sup>o</sup> that loved us, <sup>p</sup> and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

<sup>6</sup> And hath <sup>q</sup> made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; <sup>r</sup> to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and <sup>t</sup> they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup> I am Āl'phā and O-mē'gā, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, <sup>v</sup> which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

<sup>9</sup> I Jōhn, who also am

your brother, and <sup>y</sup> companion in tribulation, and <sup>z</sup> in the kingdom and patience of Jē'sus Christ, was in the isle that is called Pāt'mos, <sup>a</sup> for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jē'sus Christ.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup> I was in the Spirit on <sup>c</sup> the Lord's day, and heard behind me <sup>d</sup> a great voice, as of a trumpet,

<sup>11</sup> Saying, <sup>e</sup> I am Āl'phā and O-mē'gā, <sup>f</sup> the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Ā'si-ā; unto Ēph'e-sūs, and unto Smŷr'nā, and unto Pēr'ga-mōs, and unto Thŷ'a-tī-rā, and unto Sār'dis, and unto Phīl'a-dēl'phi-ā, and unto La-ōd'i-çē-ā.

A. D. 96.

a John 3. ch. 4. 1. 32; 8. 26; 12. 49.

b ver. 3. ch. 4. 1. c ch. 22. 16.

d ver. 9. 1 Cor. 1. 6. ch. 6. 9; 12. 17. e 1 John 1. 1. f Luke 11. 28. ch. 22. 7.

g Rom. 13. 11. James 5. 8. 1 Pet. 4. 7. ch. 22. 10.

h ver. 8. Ex. 3. 14. i John 1. 1. k Zech. 3. 9; 4. 10. ch. 3. 1; 4. 5; 5. 6.

l John 8. 14. 1 Tim. 6. 18. ch. 3. 14. m 1 Cor. 15. 20. Col. 1. 18.

n Eph. 1. 20. ch. 17. 14; 13. 16.

o John 13. 24; 15. 3. Gal. 2. 20.

p Heb. 2. 14. 1 John 1. 7.

q 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9. ch. 5. 10; 20. 6.

r 1 Tim. 6. 16. Heb. 13. 21.

s 1 Pet. 4. 11; 5. 11. Dan. 7. 13.

t Matt. 24. 30; 25. 64. Acts 1. 11.

u Zech. 12. 10. John 13. 27.

v ver. 11. 17. Is. 41. 4; 44. 6; 48. 12.

ch. 2. 8; 21. 6; 22. 13.

x ver. 4. ch. 4. 8; 11. 17; 16. 5.

A. D. 96.

y Phil. 1. 7; 4. 14. z Tim. 1. 8.

z Rom. 8. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 12.

a ver. 2. ch. 6. 9. b Acts 10. 10.

2 Cor. 12. 2. ch. 4. 2; 17. 3;

21. 10. c John 20. 26. Acts 20. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

d ch. 4. 1; 10. 8. e ver. 8. f ver. 17.



WRITE IN A BOOK, AND SEND IT UNTO THE SEVEN CHURCHES WHICH ARE IN ASIA. — Rev. 1. 11.

A. D. 96.  
*g* ver. 20.  
 Ex. 25.  
 37.  
 Zech. 4.  
 2.  
*h* ch. 2. 1.  
 1 Eze. 1.  
 26.  
 Dan. 7.  
 13; 10. 16.  
 ch. 14. 14.  
*k* Dan.  
 10. 5.  
*l* ch. 15. 6.  
*m* Dan. 7.  
 4.  
*n* Dan. 10.  
 6.  
 ch. 2. 18;  
 19. 12.  
 o Eze. 1.  
 7.  
 Dan. 10.  
 6.  
 ch. 2. 18.  
 p Eze. 43.  
 2.  
 Dan. 10.  
 6.  
 ch. 14.  
 2; 19. 6.  
*q* ver. 20.  
 ch. 2. 1;  
 3. 1.  
*r* Is. 49. 2.  
 Eph. 6.  
 17. Heb.  
 4. 12.  
 ch. 2. 12;  
 16; 19.  
 15, 21.  
*s* Acts 26.  
 13.  
 ch. 10. 1.  
*t* Eze. 1.  
 28.  
*u* Dan. 8.  
 18; 10. 10.  
*v* ver. 11.  
 1s. 41. 4;  
 44. 6;  
 48. 12.  
 ch. 2. 8;  
 22. 13.  
*y* Rom. 6.  
 9.  
 z ch. 4.  
 9; 5. 14.  
*a* Ps. 68.  
 29.  
 ch. 20. 1.  
*b* ver. 12.  
 &c.  
 c ch. 2. 1.  
 &c.  
 d ch. 4. 1.  
 &c.  
 e ver. 16.  
*f* ver. 12.  
*g* Mal. 2. 7.  
 ch. 2. 1.  
 &c.  
*h* Zech. 4.  
 2. Matt.  
 3. 15.  
 Phil. 2.  
 15.  
 a ch. 1.  
 16, 20. 1.  
 b ch. 1. 13.  
 c ver. 9.  
 13. 19.  
 Ps. 1. 6.  
 ch. 3. 1.  
 8. 15.  
 d 1 John  
 4. 1.  
 e 2 Cor.  
 11. 13.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 f Gal. 6. 5.  
 Heb. 12.  
 3, 5.  
*g* Matt.  
 21. 41, 43.  
*h* ver. 15.  
*i* ver. 11,  
 17, 29.  
 Matt. 11.  
 13.  
 13. 9, 43.  
 ch. 3. 6,  
 13, 22;  
 13. 9.  
 K ch. 22.  
 2, 14.  
 l Gen. 2. 9.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, <sup>g</sup>I saw seven golden candlesticks;  
 13 <sup>h</sup>And in the midst of the seven candlesticks <sup>i</sup>one like unto the Son of man, <sup>k</sup>clothed with a garment down to the foot, and <sup>l</sup>girt about the paps with a golden girdle.  
 14 His head and <sup>m</sup>his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and <sup>n</sup>his eyes were as a flame of fire;  
 15 <sup>o</sup>And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and <sup>p</sup>his voice as the sound of many waters.  
 16 <sup>q</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars; and <sup>r</sup>out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: <sup>s</sup>and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.  
 17 And <sup>t</sup>when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And <sup>u</sup>he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; <sup>x</sup>I am the first and the last:  
 18 <sup>y</sup>I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, <sup>z</sup>I am alive for evermore, Amen; and <sup>a</sup>have the keys of hell and of death.  
 19 Write <sup>b</sup>the things which thou hast seen, <sup>c</sup>and the things which are, <sup>d</sup>and the things which shall be hereafter;  
 20 The mystery <sup>e</sup>of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, <sup>f</sup>and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are <sup>g</sup>the angels of the seven churches: and <sup>h</sup>the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAPTER 2.

What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

**U**NTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith <sup>a</sup>he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, <sup>b</sup>who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;  
 2 <sup>c</sup>I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and <sup>d</sup>thou hast tried them <sup>e</sup>which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:  
 3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast <sup>f</sup>not fainted.  
 4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.  
 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; <sup>g</sup>or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.  
 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of <sup>h</sup>the Nic'o-lā'i-taneş, which I also hate.  
 7 <sup>i</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give <sup>k</sup>to eat of <sup>l</sup>the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.  
 8 And unto the angel of the church in

Smyrna write; These things saith <sup>m</sup>the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;  
 9 <sup>n</sup>I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art <sup>o</sup>rich) and I know the blasphemy of <sup>p</sup>them which say they are Jews, and are not, <sup>q</sup>but are the synagogue of Sā'tan.  
 10 <sup>r</sup>Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: <sup>s</sup>be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee <sup>t</sup>a crown of life.  
 11 <sup>u</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of <sup>x</sup>the second death.  
 12 And to the angel of the church in Pērga-mōs write; These things saith <sup>y</sup>he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;  
 13 <sup>z</sup>I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, <sup>a</sup>even where Sā'tan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein An'ti-pās was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Sā'tan dwelleth.  
 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of <sup>b</sup>Bā'laam, who taught Bā'laac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of İş'ra-el, <sup>c</sup>to eat things sacrificed unto idols, <sup>d</sup>and to commit fornication.  
 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine <sup>e</sup>of the Nic'o-lā'i-taneş, which thing I hate.  
 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and <sup>f</sup>will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.  
 17 <sup>g</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone <sup>h</sup>a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth <sup>i</sup>it.  
 18 And unto the angel of the church in Thy'a-ti'rā write; These things saith the Son of God, <sup>j</sup>who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;  
 19 <sup>k</sup>I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.  
 20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman <sup>l</sup>Jēz'e-bēl, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants <sup>m</sup>to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.  
 21 And I gave her space <sup>n</sup>to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.  
 22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.  
 23 And I will kill her children with death;

A. D. 96.  
 m ch. 1. 8,  
 17, 18.  
 n ver. 2.  
 o Luke 12. 21.  
 1 Tim. 6. 18.  
 James 2. 5.  
 p Rom. 2. 17, 28, 29;  
 9. 6.  
 q ch. 3. 9.  
 r Matt. 10. 22.  
 s Matt. 24. 13.  
 t James 1. 12.  
 ch. 3. 11.  
 u ver. 7.  
 ch. 13. 9.  
 x ch. 20. 14; 21. 8.  
 y ch. 1. 16.  
 z ver. 2.  
 a ver. 9.  
 b Num. 24. 14;  
 23. 1;  
 31. 16.  
 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
 c Jude 11.  
 d 1 Cor. 6. 13, &c.  
 e ver. 6.  
 f Is. 11. 4.  
 2. 8.  
 g ch. 1. 16;  
 19. 15, 21.  
 h ch. 3. 12;  
 19. 12.  
 i ch. 1. 14,  
 15.  
 k ver. 2.  
 l 2 Kings 16. 31;  
 21. 25.  
 m ver. 14.  
 Ex. 24. 15.  
 Acts 15. 20, 29.  
 1 Cor. 10. 19, 20.  
 n Rom. 2. 4.  
 ch. 9. 20.



A. D. 96.

o 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9; 20. 17. 2 Chr. 6. 30. Ps. 7. 9. Jer. 11. 20; 17. 10; 20. 12. John 2. 24, 25. Acts 1. 8. 24. Rom. 8. 27. p Ps. 62. 16. Matt. 16. 27. Rom. 2. 6; 14. 12. 2 Cor. 3. 10. Gal. 6. 5. ch. 20. 12. q Acts 15. 28. r ch. 13. 11. 3 John 6. 29. 1 John 3. 23. s Matt. 19. 28. Luke 22. 29, 30. 1 Cor. 6. 3. ch. 5. 21; 20. 4. u Ps. 2. 8, 9; 49. 14. Dan. 7. 22. ch. 12. 5; 10. 15. v 2 Pet. 1. 19. ch. 22. 16. w ver. 7.

and all the churches shall know that <sup>o</sup> I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and <sup>p</sup> I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thy'a-ti'ra, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Sa'tan, as they speak; <sup>q</sup> I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But <sup>r</sup> that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth <sup>s</sup> my works unto the end, <sup>t</sup> to him will I give power over the nations:

27 <sup>u</sup> And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him <sup>v</sup> the morning star.

29 <sup>w</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 3.

2 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatened if he do not repent. 8 The angel of the church of Philadelphia is approved for his diligence and patience. 15 The angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hot nor cold, 19 and admonished to be more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the door and knocketh.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sa'r-dis write; These things saith he <sup>a</sup> that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven

a ch. 1. 4. 16; 4. 5; 5. 6.

stars; <sup>b</sup> I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, <sup>c</sup> and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 <sup>d</sup> Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and <sup>e</sup> repent. <sup>f</sup> If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast <sup>g</sup> a few names even in Sa'r-dis which have not <sup>h</sup> defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me <sup>i</sup> in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, <sup>k</sup> the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not <sup>l</sup> blot out his name out of the <sup>m</sup> book of life, but <sup>n</sup> I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 <sup>o</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Phil-a-del'phi-a write; These things saith <sup>p</sup> he that is holy, <sup>q</sup> he that is true, he that hath <sup>r</sup> the key of Da'vid, <sup>s</sup> he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and <sup>t</sup> shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 <sup>u</sup> I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee <sup>x</sup> an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make <sup>y</sup> them of the synagogue of Sa'tan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, <sup>z</sup> I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, <sup>a</sup> I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon <sup>b</sup> all the world, to try them that dwell <sup>c</sup> upon the earth.

11 Behold, <sup>d</sup> I come quickly: <sup>e</sup> hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take <sup>f</sup> thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make <sup>g</sup> a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and <sup>h</sup> I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* <sup>i</sup> new Je-ru'sa-lem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: <sup>k</sup> and I will write upon him my new name.

13 <sup>l</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church <sup>2</sup> of the La-od'i-c'e'ans write; <sup>m</sup> These things saith the Amen, <sup>n</sup> the faithful and true witness, <sup>o</sup> the beginning of the creation of God; <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup> I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, <sup>q</sup> I am rich, and

A. D. 96.

b ch. 2. 2. c Eph. 2. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 5. 6. d ver. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 20. e ver. 19. f Matt. 24. 42, 43; 25. 13. Mark 13. 33. Luke 12. 39, 40. 1 Thess. 5. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 16. 15. g Acts 1. 15. h Jude 23. i ch. 4. 4; 6. 11; 7. 9, 13. j ch. 19. 8. k Ex. 32. 32. Ps. 60. 28. m Phil. 4. 5. ch. 13. 14. n 1 Cor. 2. 9; 20. 12; 21. 27. o Matt. 10. 32. Luke 12. 8. p ch. 2. 7. q Acts 3. 14. r ver. 14. 1 John 5. 20. ch. 1. 5; 6. 10; 19. 11. s Is. 22. 22. Luke 1. 32. ch. 1. 18. t Matt. 16. 19. u Job 12. 14. v ver. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. w ch. 2. 9. x 1 Cor. 13. 25; 60. 14. y 2 Pet. 2. 9. z Luke 2. 1. a ch. 18. 24. 17. d Phil. 4. 5. ch. 1. 3; 22. 7; 12. 20. e ver. 5. ch. 2. 25. f ch. 2. 10. g 1 Kings 7. 21. Gal. 2. 9. h ch. 2. 17; 14. 1; 22. 4. i Gal. 4. 26. j Heb. 12. 22. ch. 2. 10. k Heb. 22. 4. l ch. 2. 7. m Or, in Laodicea. n Is. 65. 16. o ver. 7. ch. 1. 5; 19. 11; 22. 6. p Col. 1. 15. q Hos. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 4. 8.



A. D. 96. increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked :

18 I counsel thee <sup>r</sup> to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and <sup>s</sup> white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 <sup>t</sup> As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten : be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, <sup>u</sup> I stand at the door, and knock : <sup>v</sup> if any man hear my voice, and open the

2 And immediately <sup>d</sup> I was in the spirit : and, behold, <sup>e</sup> a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone : <sup>f</sup> and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 <sup>g</sup> And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats : and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, <sup>h</sup> clothed in white raiment ; <sup>i</sup> and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded <sup>k</sup> lightnings and thunderings and voices : <sup>l</sup> and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are <sup>m</sup> the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne *there was* <sup>n</sup> a sea of glass like unto crystal : <sup>o</sup> and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* <sup>p</sup> four beasts full of eyes before <sup>q</sup> and behind.

7 <sup>r</sup> And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them <sup>s</sup> six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes <sup>t</sup> within : and <sup>u</sup> they rest not day and night, saying, <sup>v</sup> Holy, holy, holy, <sup>w</sup> Lord God Almighty, <sup>x</sup> which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, <sup>y</sup> who liveth for ever and ever,

10 <sup>z</sup> The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, <sup>a</sup> and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>b</sup> and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 <sup>c</sup> Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power : <sup>d</sup> for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The book sealed with seven seals : 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the elders praise him, 9 and confess that he redeemed them with his blood.

<sup>r</sup> Is. 55. 1.  
Matt. 13.  
41 : 25. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 5.  
3. ch. 7.  
13; 16. 15;  
19. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Job 5. 17.  
Prov. 3.  
11. 12.  
Heb. 12.  
5, 6.  
James 1.  
12.  
<sup>u</sup> Cant. 5.  
2.  
<sup>v</sup> Luke  
12. 37.

A. D. 96.  
d ch. 1. 10;  
17. 3;  
21. 10.  
e Is. 6. 1.  
Jer. 17.  
12.  
Ezek. 1.  
20; 10. 1.  
Dan. 7. 9.  
f Ezek. 1.  
28.  
g ch. 11.  
16.

h ch. 3. 4.  
5; 6. 11;  
7. 9. 15,  
14; 19. 14.  
i ver. 10.

k ch. 8. 5;  
16. 18.  
l Ex. 37.  
25.  
m Chr. 4.  
20.

n Ezek. 1.  
13. Zech.  
4. 2.  
m ch. 1. 4;  
3. 1; 5. 6.  
o Ex. 38. 8.  
ch. 15. 2.  
p Ezek. 1.  
5.

q ch. 8. 5;  
16. 18.  
r Ex. 37.  
25.  
s Chr. 4.  
20.  
t Ezek. 1.  
13. Zech.  
4. 2.  
u ch. 1. 4;  
3. 1; 5. 6.  
v Ex. 38. 8.  
ch. 15. 2.  
w Ezek. 1.  
5.

x ver. 8.  
y Num. 2.  
2, &c.  
z Ezek. 1.  
10; 10. 14.

a ch. 8. 5;  
16. 18.  
b Ex. 37.  
25.  
c Chr. 4.  
20.  
d Ezek. 1.  
13. Zech.  
4. 2.  
e ch. 1. 4;  
3. 1; 5. 6.  
f Ex. 38. 8.  
ch. 15. 2.  
g Ezek. 1.  
5.

h ch. 8. 5;  
16. 18.  
i Ex. 37.  
25.  
j Chr. 4.  
20.  
k Ezek. 1.  
13. Zech.  
4. 2.  
l ch. 1. 4;  
3. 1; 5. 6.  
m Ex. 38. 8.  
ch. 15. 2.  
n Ezek. 1.  
5.

o ch. 8. 5;  
16. 18.  
p Ex. 37.  
25.  
q Chr. 4.  
20.  
r Ezek. 1.  
13. Zech.  
4. 2.  
s ch. 1. 4;  
3. 1; 5. 6.  
t Ex. 38. 8.  
ch. 15. 2.  
u Ezek. 1.  
5.

v ch. 1. 1.  
18; 5. 14;  
15. 7.  
w ch. 5. 8,  
14.  
x ver. 9.  
y ver. 4.

z ch. 5. 12.  
d Gen. 1.  
1. Acts  
17. 24.  
e Phl. 2. 9.  
Col. 1. 16.  
ch. 10. 6.



BRIDGE AT PERGAMOS. — Rev. 2. 12.

<sup>r</sup> John 14.  
23.

<sup>z</sup> Matt.  
19. 28.  
Luke 22.  
30.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 6.  
2. 2 Tim.  
2. 12.  
ch. 2. 26,  
27.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 7.

door, <sup>y</sup> I will come in to him, and he with me. and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh <sup>z</sup> will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 <sup>a</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

**A**FTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven : and <sup>a</sup> the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me ; which said, <sup>b</sup> Come up hither, <sup>c</sup> and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

a ch. 1. 10.

b ch. 11. 12.  
c ch. 1. 19;  
22. 6.



A. D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 2, 9, 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Is. 29. 11.  
Dan. 12. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 49. 9, 10.  
Heb. 7. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Is. 11. 1, 10.  
Rom. 15. 12.  
ch. 22. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.  
ch. 6. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 9, 12.  
Is. 53. 7.  
John 1. 29, 36.  
1 Pet. 1. 19.

ch. 13. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Zech. 3. 9; 4. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 5, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 2, 10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 2; 15. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Or, *incense*.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 141. 2.  
ch. 8. 3, 4.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 49. 3.  
ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 20. 28.  
Rom. 23. 24.  
1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23.  
Eph. 1. 7.

Col. 1. 14.  
Heb. 3. 12.  
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.

2 Pet. 2. 1.  
1 John 1. 10.  
ch. 14. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25.  
ch. 7. 9; 11. 3; 14. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 19. 6.  
1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.  
ch. 1. 6; 20. 6; 22. 5.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 4, 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 68. 17.  
Dan. 7. 10.  
Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 3.  
Phil. 2. 10.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne <sup>a</sup>a book written within and on the backside, <sup>b</sup>sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man <sup>c</sup>in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold,

<sup>d</sup>the Lion of the tribe of Jū'dā, <sup>e</sup>the Root of Dā'vid, hath prevailed to open the book, <sup>f</sup>and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood <sup>g</sup>a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and <sup>h</sup>seven eyes, which are <sup>i</sup>the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand <sup>k</sup>of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, <sup>l</sup>the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them <sup>m</sup>harps, and golden vials full of <sup>n</sup>odours, <sup>o</sup>which are the prayers of saints.

9 And <sup>o</sup>they sung a new song, saying, 10 Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: <sup>q</sup>for thou wast slain, and <sup>r</sup>hast redeemed us to God by thy blood <sup>s</sup>out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 <sup>t</sup>And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels <sup>u</sup>round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was <sup>v</sup>ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>y</sup>Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And <sup>z</sup>every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in

them, heard I saying, <sup>a</sup>Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him <sup>b</sup>that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 <sup>c</sup>And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him <sup>d</sup>that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

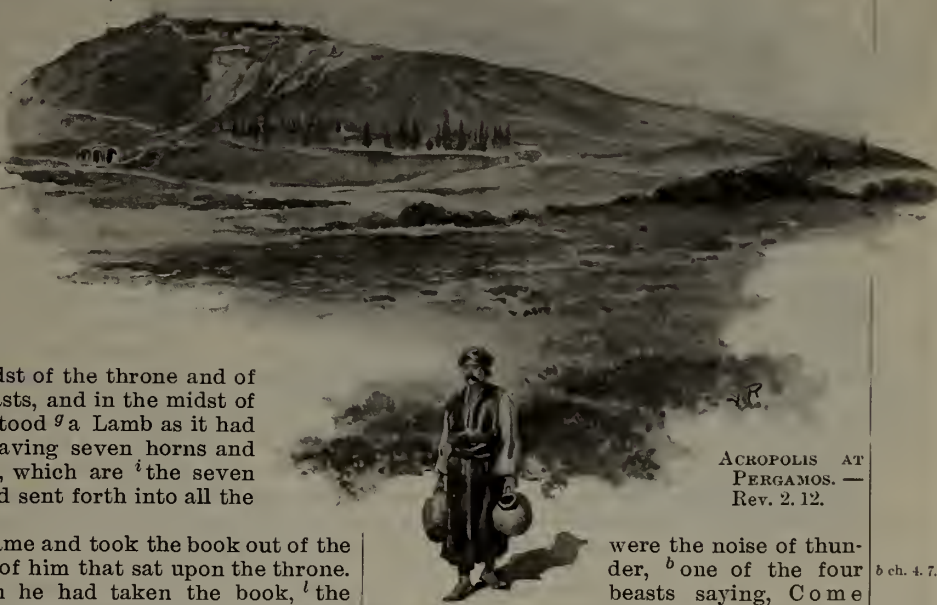
*1 The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.*

AND <sup>a</sup>I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it

A. D. 96.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 11.  
Rom. 9. 5; 16. 27.  
1 Tim. 6. 16.  
1 Pet. 4. 11; 5. 11.  
ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 16; 7. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 9, 10.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 5, 6, 7.



ACROPOLIS AT PERGAMOS. — Rev. 2. 12.

were the noise of thunder, <sup>b</sup>one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold <sup>c</sup>a white horse: <sup>d</sup>and he that sat on him had a bow; <sup>e</sup>and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, <sup>f</sup>I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 <sup>g</sup>And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, <sup>h</sup>I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo <sup>i</sup>a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, <sup>2</sup>A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and <sup>k</sup>see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal,

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Zech. 6. 3. ch. 19. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 45. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> LXX.  
<sup>f</sup> Zech. 6. 11.  
ch. 14. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

<sup>2</sup> The word *chassis* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 4.

A. D. 96.

1 ch. 4. 7.  
m Zech.  
6. 3.

2 Or, to  
him.  
n Ezek.  
14. 21.  
o Lev. 26.  
22.

p ch. 8. 3;  
9. 13;  
14. 18.  
q ch. 20. 4.  
r ch. 1. 9.  
s 2 Tim. 1.  
8. ch. 12.  
17; 19. 10.  
t See  
Zech. 1.  
12.

u ch. 3. 7.  
x ch. 11.  
18; 19. 2.  
y ch. 3. 4.  
5; 7. 9. 14.

z Heb. 11.  
40.  
ch. 14. 13.

a ch. 16.  
18.

b Joel 2.  
10, 31;  
3. 15.

c Matt. 24.  
29. Acts  
2. 20.

d ch. 8. 10;  
9. 1.  
3 Or,  
green  
figs.

e Ps. 102.  
26.  
Is. 34. 4.  
Heb. 1.  
12. 13.

f Jer. 3.  
23; 4. 24.  
ch. 16. 20.

g Is. 2. 19.

h Hos. 10.  
23. 30.  
ch. 3. 6.

i Is. 13. 6,  
8c.  
Zeph. 1.  
14, 8c.  
ch. 16. 14.

j Ps. 76. 7.

I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8<sup>m</sup> And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given<sup>2</sup> unto them over the fourth part of the earth,<sup>n</sup> to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death,<sup>o</sup> and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under<sup>p</sup> the altar<sup>q</sup> the souls of them that were slain<sup>r</sup> for the word of God, and for<sup>s</sup> the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord,<sup>u</sup> holy and true,<sup>x</sup> dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And<sup>y</sup> white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them,<sup>z</sup> that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal,<sup>a</sup> and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and<sup>b</sup> the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13<sup>c</sup> And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her<sup>3</sup> untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14<sup>d</sup> And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and<sup>e</sup> every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man,<sup>f</sup> hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16<sup>g</sup> And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17<sup>h</sup> For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 5 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth,<sup>a</sup> holding the four winds of the earth,<sup>b</sup> that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying,<sup>c</sup> Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have<sup>d</sup> sealed the servants of our God<sup>e</sup> in their foreheads.

4<sup>f</sup> And I heard the number of them which

were sealed: and there were sealed<sup>g</sup> an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Is'ra-el.

5 Of the tribe of Ju'da were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reu'ben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of A'ser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nep'tha-lim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manas'ses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Sim'on were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Le'vi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Is'sa-char were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zab'u-lon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Jo'seph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ben'ja-min were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo,<sup>h</sup> a great multitude, which no man could number,<sup>i</sup> of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb,<sup>k</sup> clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God<sup>m</sup> which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11<sup>n</sup> And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12<sup>o</sup> Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in<sup>p</sup> white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me,<sup>q</sup> These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have<sup>r</sup> washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall<sup>s</sup> dwell among them.

16<sup>t</sup> They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; <sup>u</sup> neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne<sup>v</sup> shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: <sup>y</sup> and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, 2 seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 6 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another angel putteth incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

AND<sup>a</sup> when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2<sup>b</sup> And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

A. D. 96.

p ch. 14. 1.

A Rom. 11. 25.  
1 ch. 5. 9.

Z ver. 14.  
ch. 3. 5,  
13; 4. 4;  
5. 11.

I Ps. 3. 8.  
Is. 43. 11.  
Jer. 3. 23.  
Hos. 13. 4.

ch. 19. 1.  
m ch. 5. 13.  
n ch. 4. 6.

o ch. 5. 13,  
14.

p ver. 9.

q ch. 6. 9;  
17. 6.

r Is. 1. 18.  
See  
Zech. 3.  
3, 4, 5.

Heb. 9.  
14.  
1 John 1.  
7.

ch. 1. 5.  
s Is. 4. 5, 6.  
ch. 21. 3.

t Is. 49.  
10.  
y Ps. 121.  
5.

ch. 21. 4.

x Ps. 23.  
1. 35. 8.  
John 10.  
11, 14.

y Is. 25. 8.  
ch. 21. 4.

a ch. 6. 1.

b Matt. 18. 10.  
Luke 1.  
19.  
c 2 Chr. 29. 25-28.



A. D. 96.

2 Or, add it to the prayers. d ch. 5. 8. e Ex. 30. 1. ch. 6. 9. f Ps. 141. 2. Luke 1. 10.

3 Or, upon. g ch. 16. 18. h 2 Sam. 22. 8. 1 Kings 19. 11. Acts 4. 31.

i Ezek. 38. 22.

k ch. 16. 2.

l Is. 2. 13. ch. 9. 4.

m Jer. 51. 25. Amos 7. 4.

n ch. 16. 3. o Ezek. 14. 13. p ch. 16. 3.

q Is. 14. 12. ch. 9. 1. r ch. 16. 4.

s Ruth 1. 20. t Ex. 15. 23. Jer. 9. 15; 23. 15.

u Is. 13. 10. Amos 8. 9.

x ch. 14. 6; 19. 17. y ch. 9. 12; 11. 14.

α Luke 10. 18. β ver. 2, 11. Luke 8. 31. ch. 17. 8; 20. 1.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

1 At the sounding of the fifth angel, a star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomless pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come forth locusts like scorpions. 12 The first were past. 13 The sixth trumpet soundeth. 14 Four angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they

A. D. 96.

c Joel 2. 2, 10.

d Ex. 10. 4. Judg. 7. 12. e ver. 10.

f ch. 6. 6; 7. 3.



SARDIS. — Rev. 3. 1.

should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions,

g ch. 8. 7.

h See Ex. 12. 23. Ezek. 9. 4. ch. 7. 3.

i ver. 10. ch. 11. 7.

k Job 3. 21. Is. 2. 19. Jer. 8. 3. ch. 6. 16.

l Joel 2. 4.

m Nah. 3. 17.

n Dan. 7. 8.

o Joel 1. 6.

p Joel 2. 5, 6, 7.

A. D. 96.

q ver. 5.  
r Eph. 2.  
2.  
s ver. 1.

2 That is to say, a destroyer.  
t ch. 8. 13.

u ch. 16.  
12.

3 Or, at.

x Ps. 68.  
17.  
Dan. 7.  
10.  
y Ezek.  
88. 4.  
z ch. 7. 4.

a 1 Chr.  
12. 8.  
Is. 5. 28,  
29.

b Is. 9. 15.

c Deut.  
31. 29.

d Lev. 17.  
7.  
Deut.  
32. 17.  
Ps. 106.  
37.  
1 Cor.  
10. 20.  
e Ps. 115.  
4; 135. 15.  
Dan. 5.  
23.

f ch. 22.  
15.

and there were stings in their tails: <sup>a</sup> and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 <sup>r</sup> And they had a king over them, which is <sup>s</sup> the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is A-bād'don, but in the Greek tongue hath his name <sup>2</sup> A-pōl'ly-ōn.

12 <sup>t</sup> One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound <sup>u</sup> in the great river Eū-phrā'tēs.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared <sup>3</sup> for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And <sup>x</sup> the number of the army <sup>y</sup> of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: <sup>z</sup> and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: <sup>a</sup> and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: <sup>b</sup> for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues <sup>c</sup> yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>d</sup> devils, <sup>e</sup> and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, <sup>f</sup> nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 A mighty strong angel appeareth with a book open in his hand.  
6 He sweareth by him that liveth for ever, that there shall be no more time. 9 John is commanded to take and eat the book.

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: <sup>a</sup> and a rainbow was upon his head, and <sup>b</sup> his face was as it were the sun, and <sup>c</sup> his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: <sup>d</sup> and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, <sup>e</sup> seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, <sup>f</sup> Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth <sup>g</sup> lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>h</sup> who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, <sup>i</sup> that there should be time no longer:

7 But <sup>k</sup> in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And <sup>l</sup> the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup> Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; <sup>n</sup> and it was in my mouth

A. D. 96.

a Ezek. 1. 28.  
b Matt. 17. 2.  
c ch. 1. 16.  
d Matt. 28. 18.

e ch. 8. 5.

f Dan. 8. 26; 12. 4, 9.

g Ex. 6. 8.  
Dan. 12. 7.

h Neh. 9. 6.  
ch. 4. 11;  
14. 7.

i Dan. 12. 7.  
ch. 16. 17.

k ch. 11. 15.

l ver. 4.

m Jer. 15. 16.  
Ezek. 2. 8; 3. 1, 2, 3.

n Ezek. 3. 3.



BEHOLD, I STAND AT THE DOOR, AND KNOCK. — Rev. 3. 20.



A. D. 96.  
o Ezek. 2.  
10.

sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, ° my belly was bitter.  
11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie unburied, 11 and after three days and a half rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth.

AND there was given me <sup>a</sup> a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, <sup>b</sup> Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But <sup>c</sup> the court which is without the temple <sup>2</sup> leave out, and measure it not; <sup>d</sup> for it is given unto the Gēn'tiles: and the holy city shall they <sup>e</sup> tread under foot <sup>f</sup> forty and two months.

3 And <sup>3</sup> I will give power unto my two <sup>g</sup> witnesses, <sup>h</sup> and they shall prophesy <sup>i</sup> a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the <sup>k</sup> two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, <sup>l</sup> fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: <sup>m</sup> and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These <sup>n</sup> have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and <sup>o</sup> have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they <sup>p</sup> shall have finished their testimony, <sup>q</sup> the beast that ascendeth <sup>r</sup> out of the bottomless pit <sup>s</sup> shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of <sup>t</sup> the great city, which spiritually is called Sōd'om and E'gypt, <sup>u</sup> where also our Lord was crucified.

9 <sup>x</sup> And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, <sup>y</sup> and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 <sup>z</sup> And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, <sup>a</sup> and shall send gifts one to another; <sup>b</sup> because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 <sup>c</sup> And after three days and an half <sup>d</sup> the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. <sup>e</sup> And they ascended up to heaven <sup>f</sup> in a cloud; <sup>g</sup> and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour <sup>h</sup> was there a great earthquake, <sup>i</sup> and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain <sup>j</sup> of men seven thousand: and the remnant were

a Ezek. 40. 3, &c.  
Zech. 2.  
1. ch. 21. 15.  
b Num. 23. 18.  
c Ezek. 40. 17, 20.  
2 Gr. cast out.  
d Ps. 79. 1.  
e Luke 21. 24.  
f Dan. 8. 10.  
g ch. 13. 5.  
3 Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.  
h ch. 20. 4.  
i ch. 19. 10.  
j ch. 12. 6.  
k Ps. 32. 8.  
Jer. 11. 16.  
Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.  
l 2 Kings 1. 10, 12.  
Jer. 1. 10; 5. 14.  
m Ez. 4. 43.  
n Hos. 6. 5.  
o Num. 16. 29.  
p 2 Kings 17. 1.  
James 5. 16, 17.  
q Ex. 7. 19.  
r Luke 13. 32.  
s ch. 13. 1, 11; 17. 8.  
t ch. 9. 2.  
u Dan. 7. 21.  
Zech. 14. 2.  
v ch. 14. 8; 17. 1, 5; 18. 10.  
w Heb. 13. 12.  
x ch. 18. 24.  
y ch. 17. 15.  
z Ps. 79. 2, 3.  
a ch. 12. 12; 13. 8.  
b Esth. 9. 19, 22.  
c ch. 16. 10.  
d ver. 9.  
e Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.  
f Is. 14. 13.  
g ch. 12. 5.  
h Is. 60. 8.  
i Acts 1. 9.  
j 2 Kings 2. 1, 5, 7.  
k ch. 6. 12.  
l ch. 16. 19.  
m Gr. names of men.  
ch. 3. 4.

affrighted, <sup>k</sup> and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 <sup>l</sup> The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And <sup>m</sup> the seventh angel sounded; <sup>n</sup> and there were great voices in heaven, saying, <sup>o</sup> The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; <sup>p</sup> and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And <sup>q</sup> the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, <sup>r</sup> which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, <sup>s</sup> and hast reigned.

18 <sup>t</sup> And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, <sup>u</sup> and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, <sup>x</sup> small and great; <sup>y</sup> and shouldst destroy them which <sup>z</sup> destroy the earth.

19 And <sup>a</sup> the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament; and <sup>b</sup> there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, <sup>b</sup> and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

1 A woman clothed with the sun travaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to devour her child: 6 when she was delivered she fleeth into the wilderness. 7 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 13 The dragon being cast down into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great <sup>3</sup> wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, <sup>a</sup> travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another <sup>4</sup> wonder in heaven; and behold <sup>b</sup> a great red dragon, <sup>c</sup> having seven heads and ten horns, <sup>d</sup> and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And <sup>e</sup> his tail drew the third part <sup>f</sup> of the stars of heaven, <sup>g</sup> and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood <sup>h</sup> before the woman which was ready to be delivered, <sup>i</sup> for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, <sup>k</sup> who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

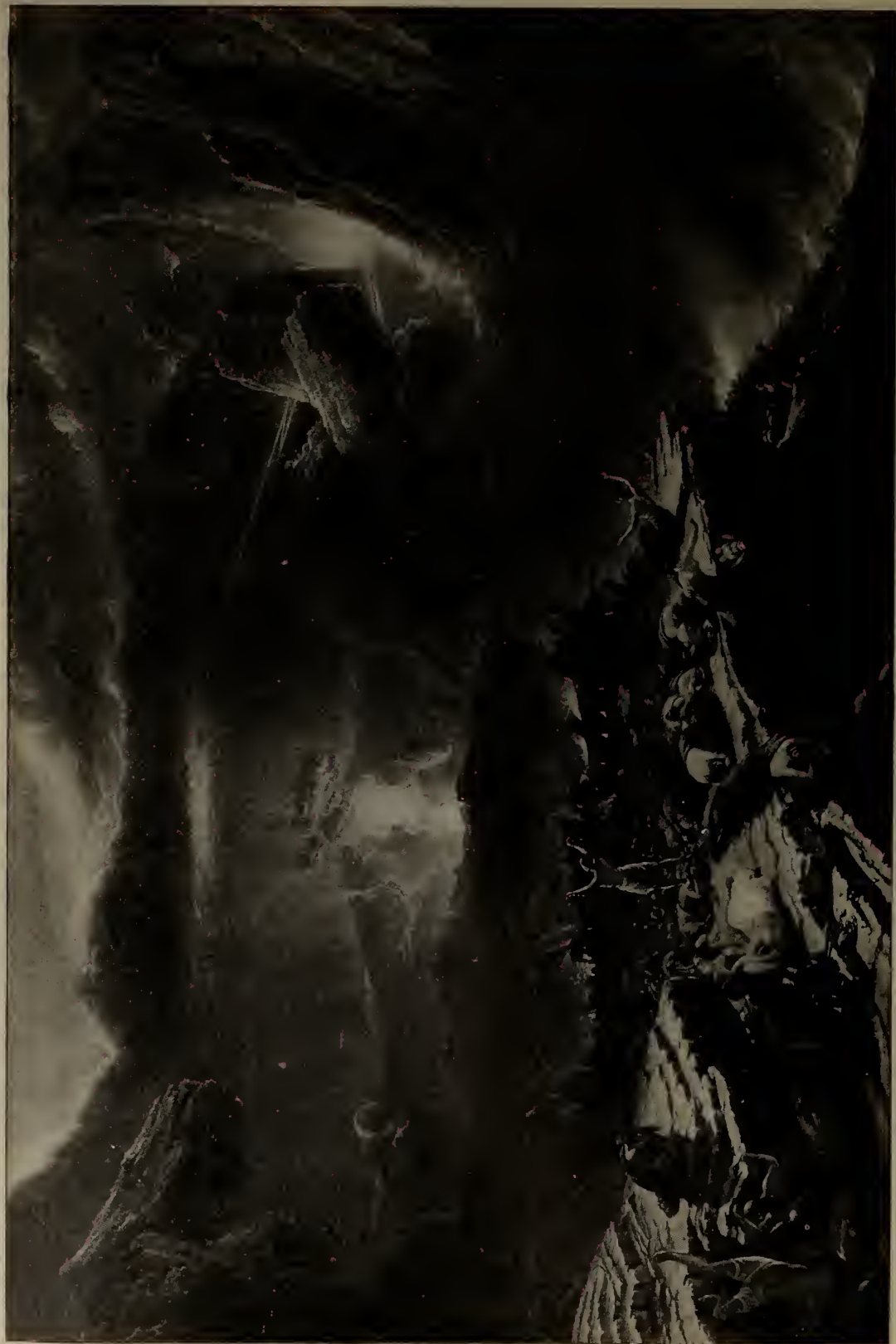
6 And <sup>l</sup> the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there <sup>m</sup> a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: <sup>n</sup> Mi'chael and his angels fought <sup>o</sup> against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And <sup>p</sup> the great dragon was cast out, <sup>q</sup> that old serpent, called the Dēv'il, and Sā'tan, <sup>r</sup> which deceiveth the whole world:

A. D. 96.  
k Josh. 7. 19.  
l ch. 14. 7; 15. 4.  
m ch. 8. 13; 9. 12; 15. 1. m ch. 10.  
n Is. 27. 13.  
o ch. 16. 17; 19. 6.  
p ch. 12. 10.  
q Dan. 2. 44; 7. 14, 18, 27.  
r ch. 4. 4; 5. 8; 19. 4.  
s ch. 1. 4, 8; 4. 8; 16. 5.  
t ch. 19. 6.  
u ver. 2, 9.  
v Dan. 7. 9, 10.  
w ch. 6. 10.  
x ch. 19. 5.  
y ch. 18. 10; 18. 6.  
z Or, corrupt.  
a ch. 15. 5, 8.  
b ch. 8. 5; 16. 18.  
c ch. 16. 21.  
3 Or, sign.  
a Is. 66. 7.  
Gal. 4. 19.  
4 Or, sign.  
b ch. 17. 3.  
c ch. 17. 9, 10.  
d ch. 13. 1.  
e ch. 9. 10, 19.  
f ch. 17. 18.  
g Dan. 8. 10.  
h ver. 2.  
i Ex. 1. 16.  
k Ps. 2. 9. ch. 2. 27; 19. 15.  
l ver. 4.  
m ch. 11. 3.  
n Dan. 10. 13, 21; 12. 1.  
o ver. 3. ch. 20. 2.  
p Luke 10. 18. John 12. 31.  
q Gen. 3. 1, 4. ch. 20. 2. r ch. 20. 3.



WHEN HE HAD OPENED THE SIXTH SEAL . . . THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE. — Rev. 6, 12.



A. D. 96. <sup>g</sup> he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 1. <sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 15; 19. 1. <sup>u</sup> Job 1. 9; 2. 5. <sup>v</sup> Zech. 3. 1. <sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 33, 34, 37; 16. 20. <sup>x</sup> Luke 14. 26. <sup>y</sup> Ps. 96. 13. <sup>z</sup> 49. 13. <sup>aa</sup> ch. 18. 20. <sup>ab</sup> ch. 8. 13; 11. 10. <sup>ac</sup> ch. 10. 6.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, <sup>t</sup> Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, <sup>u</sup> which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And <sup>x</sup> they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; <sup>y</sup> and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore <sup>z</sup> rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. <sup>a</sup> Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, <sup>b</sup> because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted <sup>c</sup> the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 <sup>d</sup> And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, <sup>e</sup> that she might fly <sup>f</sup> into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished <sup>g</sup> for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent <sup>h</sup> cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, <sup>i</sup> and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, <sup>k</sup> which keep the commandments of God, and have <sup>l</sup> the testimony of Jē'sus Christ.

CHAPTER 13.

1 A beast riseth out of the sea with seven heads and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power. 11 Another beast cometh up out of the earth: 14 counsel on image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

**A**ND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw <sup>a</sup> a beast rise up out of the sea, <sup>b</sup> having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the <sup>2</sup> name of blasphemy.

2 <sup>c</sup> And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, <sup>d</sup> and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, <sup>e</sup> and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and <sup>f</sup> the dragon gave him his power, <sup>g</sup> and his seat, <sup>h</sup> and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads <sup>i</sup> as it were <sup>3</sup> wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and <sup>k</sup> all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, <sup>l</sup> Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him <sup>m</sup> a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him <sup>4</sup> to continue <sup>n</sup> forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, <sup>o</sup> and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him <sup>p</sup> to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: <sup>q</sup> and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, <sup>r</sup> whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain <sup>s</sup> from the foundation of the world.

9 <sup>t</sup> If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 <sup>u</sup> He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: <sup>x</sup> he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. <sup>y</sup> Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast <sup>z</sup> coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, <sup>a</sup> whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And <sup>b</sup> he doeth great wonders, <sup>c</sup> so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And <sup>d</sup> deceiveth them that dwell on the earth <sup>e</sup> by *the means* of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, <sup>f</sup> and did live.

15 And he had power to give <sup>2</sup> life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, <sup>g</sup> and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, <sup>h</sup> <sup>3</sup> to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or <sup>i</sup> the name of the beast, <sup>k</sup> or the number of his name.

18 <sup>l</sup> Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count <sup>m</sup> the number of the beast: <sup>n</sup> for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Zion with his company. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world, and putting in of the sickle. 20 The vintage and winepress of the wrath of God.

**A**ND I looked, and, lo, <sup>a</sup> a Lamb stood on the mount Si'on, and with him <sup>b</sup> an hundred forty and four thousand, <sup>c</sup> having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>d</sup> as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of <sup>e</sup> harpers harping with their harps:

3 And <sup>f</sup> they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts,

A. D. 96. <sup>o</sup> John 1. 14. <sup>p</sup> Col. 2. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Dan. 7. 21. <sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 7; 12. 17. <sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 18; 17. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 32. 32. <sup>u</sup> Dan. 12. 1. <sup>v</sup> Phil. 4. 3. <sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 5; 20. 12, 15; 21. 27. <sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 8. <sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 7. <sup>z</sup> u. 16. 83. 1. <sup>aa</sup> Gen. 9. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Matt. 26. 52. <sup>ac</sup> ch. 14. 12. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 11. 7.

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 3. <sup>af</sup> Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3. <sup>ag</sup> Matt. 24. 24. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 3. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 16. 14. <sup>aj</sup> 1 Kings 18. 28. <sup>ak</sup> 2 Kings 1. 10, 12. <sup>al</sup> ch. 12. 9; 19. 20. <sup>am</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. <sup>an</sup> 2 Kings 20. 7.

<sup>ao</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 13. 1, 2, 3. <sup>aq</sup> Matt. 24. 24. <sup>ar</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 3. <sup>as</sup> ch. 16. 14. <sup>at</sup> 1 Kings 18. 28. <sup>au</sup> 2 Kings 1. 10, 12. <sup>av</sup> ch. 12. 9; 19. 20. <sup>aw</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 9, 10. <sup>ax</sup> 2 Kings 20. 7.

<sup>ay</sup> 2 Gr. breath.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 16. 2; 19. 20; 20. 4.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 14. 9; 19. 20; 20. 4. <sup>bb</sup> 3 Gr. to give them.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 14. 11. <sup>bd</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 17. 9.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 15. 2. <sup>bg</sup> ch. 21. 17.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 7. 4.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 7. 3; 13. 16.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 1. 15; 19. 6.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 5. 9; 15. 3.

A. D. 96.  
g ver. 1.

and the elders: and no man could learn that song <sup>g</sup> but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 2 Cor. 11. 2  
i ch. 3. 4;  
7. 15, 17;  
17. 14.  
2 Gr. were bought.  
t ch. 5. 9.  
l James 1. 18.  
m Ps. 32. 2.  
Zeph. 3. 13.  
n Eph. 5. 27.  
Jude 24.  
o ch. 8. 13.  
p Eph. 3. 9, 10, 11.  
Tit. 1. 2.  
q ch. 13. 7.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; <sup>h</sup> for they are virgins. These are they <sup>i</sup> which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>2k</sup> were redeemed from among men, <sup>l</sup> being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

r ch. 11. 18;  
15. 4.

5 And <sup>m</sup> in their mouth was found no guile: for <sup>n</sup> they are without fault before the throne of God.

s Neh. 9. 6.  
Ps. 33. 6;  
124. 8;  
146. 5, 6.  
Acts 14. 15; 17. 24.  
t Is. 21. 9.  
Jer. 51. 8.  
u Jer. 51. 7.  
ch. 11. 8;  
16. 19; 17. 2, 3, 18.  
3. 10, 18,  
21; 19. 2.  
x ch. 13. 14, 15, 16.  
y Es. 75. 8.  
Is. 51. 17.  
Jer. 25. 15.  
z ch. 18. 6.  
a ch. 16. 19.  
b ch. 20. 10.  
c ch. 19. 20.  
d Is. 34. 10.  
ch. 19. 3.

6 And I saw another angel <sup>o</sup> fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>p</sup> having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, <sup>q</sup> and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

e ch. 13. 10.  
f ch. 12. 17.

7 Saying with a loud voice, <sup>r</sup> Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: <sup>s</sup> and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

g Eccles. 4. 1, 2.  
ch. 20. 6.  
h 1 Cor. 15. 18.  
1 Thess. 4. 16.  
3 Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yen.  
t 2 Thess. 1. 7.  
Heb. 4. 9, 10.  
u ch. 6. 11.  
v Ezek. 1. 25.  
Dan. 7. 13.  
ch. 1. 13.  
l ch. 6. 2.  
m ch. 16. 17.  
n Joel 3. 13.  
Matt. 13. 39.  
o Jer. 51. 35.  
ch. 13. 12.  
4 Or, dried.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, <sup>t</sup> Bāb'y-lon is fallen, is fallen, <sup>u</sup> that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, <sup>x</sup> If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive <sup>y</sup> his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same <sup>y</sup> shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>z</sup> poured out without mixture into <sup>a</sup> the cup of his indignation; and <sup>b</sup> he shall be tormented with <sup>c</sup> fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And <sup>d</sup> the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 <sup>e</sup> Here is the patience of the saints: <sup>f</sup> here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jē'sus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, <sup>g</sup> Blessed are the dead <sup>h</sup> which die in the Lord <sup>3</sup> from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, <sup>i</sup> that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud <sup>j</sup> one sat <sup>k</sup> like unto the Son of man, <sup>l</sup> having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel <sup>m</sup> came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, <sup>n</sup> Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest <sup>o</sup> of the earth is <sup>4</sup> ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the

altar, <sup>p</sup> which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, <sup>q</sup> Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast <sup>r</sup> it into <sup>r</sup> the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And <sup>s</sup> the winepress was trodden <sup>t</sup> without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, <sup>u</sup> even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 3 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND <sup>a</sup> I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, <sup>b</sup> seven angels having the seven last plagues; <sup>c</sup> for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were <sup>d</sup> a sea of glass <sup>e</sup> mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, <sup>f</sup> and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, <sup>g</sup> having the harps of God.

3 And they sing <sup>h</sup> the song of Mō'ses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, <sup>i</sup> Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; <sup>k</sup> just and true are thy ways, thou King of <sup>2</sup> saints.

4 <sup>l</sup> Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for <sup>m</sup> thou only art holy: for <sup>m</sup> all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, <sup>n</sup> the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 <sup>o</sup> And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, <sup>p</sup> clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 <sup>q</sup> And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, <sup>r</sup> who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And <sup>s</sup> the temple was filled with smoke <sup>t</sup> from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

2 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ cometh as a thief. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying <sup>a</sup> to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials <sup>b</sup> of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial <sup>c</sup> upon the earth; and <sup>d</sup> there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men <sup>e</sup> which had the mark of the beast, and upon them <sup>f</sup> which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup> upon the sea; and <sup>h</sup> it became as the

A. D. 96.  
p ch. 16. 8.  
q Joel 3. 13.

r ch. 19. 15.  
s Is. 63. 3.  
Lam. 1. 15.  
f Heb. 13. 12.  
1; 21. 3.  
u ch. 19. 14.

a ch. 12. 1, 3.  
b ch. 16. 1; 21. 3.  
c ch. 14. 10.

d ch. 4. 6;  
21. 18.  
e Matt. 3. 11.  
f ch. 13. 15, 16, 17.

g ch. 5. 8; 14. 2.  
h Ex. 15. 1.

i Deut. 31. 30.  
ch. 14. 3.  
j Deut. 32. 4.  
Is. 111. 2; 139. 14.  
k Ps. 145. 17.

l Hos. 14. 9.  
m Is. 66. 23.  
n See Num. 1. 50.  
ch. 11. 19.

o ver. 1.  
p Ex. 23. 6, 8.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.  
ch. 1. 13.  
q ch. 4. 6.  
r 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
ch. 4. 9;  
10. 6.  
s Ex. 40. 34.  
1 Kings 8. 10.  
2 Chr. 5. 14.  
Is. 6. 4.  
t 2 Thess. 1. 9.

u See Num. 1. 50.  
ch. 11. 19.

v Ex. 23. 6, 8.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.  
ch. 1. 13.  
q ch. 4. 6.  
r 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
ch. 4. 9;  
10. 6.  
s Ex. 40. 34.  
1 Kings 8. 10.  
2 Chr. 5. 14.  
Is. 6. 4.  
t 2 Thess. 1. 9.

u See Num. 1. 50.  
ch. 11. 19.

v Ex. 23. 6, 8.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.  
ch. 1. 13.  
q ch. 4. 6.  
r 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
ch. 4. 9;  
10. 6.  
s Ex. 40. 34.  
1 Kings 8. 10.  
2 Chr. 5. 14.  
Is. 6. 4.  
t 2 Thess. 1. 9.

a ch. 15. 1.  
b ch. 14. 10; 15. 7.

c ch. 8. 7.  
d Ex. 9. 9.  
e ch. 13. 16, 17.  
f ch. 13. 14.  
g ch. 8. 8.  
h ch. 7. 17, 20.



A. D. 96. blood of a dead man : <sup>i</sup> and every living soul died in the sea.  
 i ch. 8. 9. 4 And the third angel poured out his vial <sup>k</sup> upon the rivers and fountains of waters; <sup>l</sup> and they became blood.

k ch. 8. 10. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 7. 20. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, <sup>m</sup> Thou art righteous, O Lord, <sup>n</sup> which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

o Matt. 23. 34, 35. ch. 13. 15. p ch. 11. 18; 18. 20. q Is. 49. 26. 6 For <sup>o</sup> they have shed the blood <sup>p</sup> of saints and prophets, <sup>q</sup> and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

r ch. 15. 3. s ch. 13. 10; 14. 10; 19. 2. 7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, <sup>r</sup> Lord God Almighty, <sup>s</sup> true and righteous are thy judgments.

t ch. 8. 12. u ch. 9. 17, 18; 14. 18. 2 Or, burned. z ver. 11, 21. y Dan. 5. 22, 23. ch. 9. 20. z ch. 11. 13; 14. 7. a ch. 13. 2. b ch. 9. 2. c ch. 11. 10. d ver. 9, 21. e ver. 2. f ver. 9. g ch. 9. 14. h See Jer. 50. 38; 51. 36. i Is. 41. 2, 23. k 1 John. 4. 1, 2, 3. l ch. 12. 3. m ch. 19. 20; 20. 10. n 1 Tim. 4. 1. James 3. 15. o 2 Thess. 2. 9. ch. 13. 13, 14; 19. 20. p Luke 2. 1. q ch. 17. 14; 19. 15; 20. 8. r Matt. 24. 43. 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. ch. 3. 3. s 2 Cor. 5. 3. ch. 3. 4, 18.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial <sup>t</sup> upon the sun; <sup>u</sup> and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were <sup>z</sup> scorched with great heat, and <sup>x</sup> blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: <sup>y</sup> and they repented not <sup>z</sup> to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial <sup>a</sup> upon the seat of the beast; <sup>b</sup> and his kingdom was full of darkness; <sup>c</sup> and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And <sup>d</sup> blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and <sup>e</sup> their sores, <sup>f</sup> and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup> upon the great river Eū-phra'tēs; <sup>h</sup> and the water thereof was dried up, <sup>i</sup> that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean <sup>k</sup> spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of <sup>l</sup> the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of <sup>m</sup> the false prophet.

14 <sup>n</sup> For they are the spirits of devils, <sup>o</sup> working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth <sup>p</sup> and of the whole world, to gather them to <sup>q</sup> the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 <sup>r</sup> Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, <sup>s</sup> lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 <sup>t</sup> And he gathered them together into a place called in the He'brew tongue Ār'ma-gēd'don.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, <sup>u</sup> It is done.

18 And <sup>x</sup> there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; <sup>y</sup> and there was a great earthquake, <sup>z</sup> such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And <sup>a</sup> the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Bāb'y-lon <sup>b</sup> came in remembrance before God, <sup>c</sup> to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And <sup>d</sup> every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 <sup>e</sup> And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone



AND SAID TO THE MOUNTAINS AND ROCKS, FALL ON US, AND HIDE US. — Rev. 6. 16.

about the weight of a talent: and <sup>f</sup> men blasphemed God because of <sup>g</sup> the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER 17.

3, 4 A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth upon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon, the mother of all abominations. 6 The interpretation of the seven heads, 12 and the ten horns. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lamb.

AND there came <sup>a</sup> one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked

A. D. 96. t ch. 19. 19.

u ch. 21. 6. x ch. 4. 5; 8. 5; 11. 19. y ch. 11. 13. z Dan. 12. 1.

a ch. 14. 8; 17. 18.

b ch. 18. 5. c Is. 51. 17, 22. Jer. 25. 15, 16. ch. 14. 10. d ch. 6. 14.

e ch. 11. 19.

f ver. 9. 11. g See Ex. 9. 23, 24, 25.

a ch. 21. 3.

A. D. 96.

b ch. 16.  
19: 18.  
16, 17, 19.  
c Nah. 3.  
4.  
ch. 19. 2.  
d ver. 15.  
Jer. 51.  
13.  
e ch. 18. 3.  
f Jer. 51.  
7.  
ch. 14. 8;  
18. 3.  
g ch. 12.  
6, 14.  
h ch. 12. 3.  
i ch. 13. 1.  
k ver. 9.  
l ver. 12.  
m ch. 18.  
12, 15.  
n Dan. 11.  
38.  
2 Gr.  
o *quid.*  
p Jer. 51.  
7.  
q ch. 18. 6.  
r ch. 14.  
8.  
s 2 Thess.  
2. 7.  
t ch. 11.  
8; 14. 8;  
16; 19-18.  
2, 10, 21.  
sch. 18. 9;  
19. 2.  
3 Or.  
u *fornications.*  
v ch. 18.  
24.  
w ch. 13.  
15; 16. 6.  
x ch. 6. 9,  
10; 12. 11.

y ch. 11.  
7; 13. 1.  
z ver. 11.  
ch. 13. 10.  
a ch. 13. 3.  
b ch. 13. 8.

c ch. 13.  
18.  
d ch. 13. 1.

e ver. 8.

f Dan. 7.  
20.  
Zech. 1.  
18, 19, 21.  
ch. 13. 1.

g ch. 16.  
14; 19, 19.  
h Deut. 7.  
10, 17.  
i Tim. 6.  
15.  
ch. 19. 16.  
j Jer. 30.  
44, 45.  
k ch. 14. 4.  
l ver. 1.  
m 8. 7.

n ch. 13. 7.

o Jer. 50.  
41, 42.  
ch. 16. 12.  
p Ezek.  
10, 37-44.  
ch. 18. 16.

with me, saying unto me, Come hither; <sup>b</sup> I will shew unto thee the judgment of <sup>c</sup> the great whore <sup>d</sup> that sitteth upon many waters: <sup>e</sup> 2 <sup>e</sup> With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>f</sup> the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

<sup>3</sup> So he carried me away in the spirit <sup>g</sup> into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit <sup>h</sup> upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of <sup>i</sup> names of blasphemy, <sup>k</sup> having seven heads and <sup>l</sup> ten horns.

<sup>4</sup> And the woman <sup>m</sup> was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, <sup>n</sup> and <sup>2</sup> decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, <sup>o</sup> having a golden cup in her hand <sup>p</sup> full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

<sup>5</sup> And upon her forehead <sup>q</sup> was a name written, <sup>q</sup> MYSTERY, BĀB'Y-LON <sup>r</sup> THE GREAT, <sup>s</sup> THE MOTHER OF <sup>3</sup> HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

<sup>6</sup> And I saw <sup>t</sup> the woman drunken <sup>u</sup> with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of <sup>w</sup> the martyrs of Jē'sus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

<sup>7</sup> And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

<sup>8</sup> The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and <sup>y</sup> shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and <sup>z</sup> go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth <sup>a</sup> shall wonder, <sup>b</sup> whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>c</sup> here <sup>is</sup> the mind which hath wisdom. <sup>d</sup> The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

<sup>10</sup> And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, <sup>and</sup> the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

<sup>11</sup> And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, <sup>e</sup> and goeth into perdition.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>f</sup> the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

<sup>13</sup> These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>g</sup> These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: <sup>h</sup> for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: <sup>i</sup> and they that are with him <sup>are</sup> called, and chosen, and faithful.

<sup>15</sup> And he saith unto me, <sup>k</sup> The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, <sup>l</sup> are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

<sup>16</sup> And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, <sup>m</sup> these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate <sup>n</sup> and naked,

and shall eat her flesh, and <sup>o</sup> burn her with fire.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup> For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, <sup>q</sup> until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

<sup>18</sup> And the woman which thou sawest <sup>r</sup> is that great city, <sup>s</sup> which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER 18.

<sup>2</sup> *Babylon is fallen.* <sup>4</sup> *The people of God commanded to depart out of her.* <sup>9</sup> *The kings of the earth, with the merchants and mariners, lament over her.* <sup>20</sup> *The saints rejoice for the judgments of God upon her.*

**A**ND <sup>a</sup> after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; <sup>b</sup> and the earth was lightened with his glory.

<sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, <sup>c</sup> Bāb'y-lon the great is fallen, is fallen, and <sup>d</sup> is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and <sup>e</sup> a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

<sup>3</sup> For all nations <sup>f</sup> have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, <sup>g</sup> and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the <sup>2</sup> abundance of her delicacies.

<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>h</sup> Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup> For her sins have reached unto heaven, and <sup>k</sup> God hath remembered her iniquities.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>l</sup> Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: <sup>m</sup> in the cup which she hath filled <sup>n</sup> fill to her double.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup> How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a <sup>p</sup> queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

<sup>8</sup> Therefore shall her plagues come <sup>q</sup> in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and <sup>r</sup> she shall be utterly burned with fire: <sup>s</sup> for strong <sup>is</sup> the Lord God who judgeth her.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>t</sup> the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, <sup>u</sup> shall bewail her, and lament for her, <sup>w</sup> when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

<sup>10</sup> Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, <sup>y</sup> Alas, alas that great city Bāb'y-lon, that mighty city! <sup>z</sup> for in one hour is thy judgment come.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all <sup>3</sup> thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most pre-

A. D. 96.

o ch. 18. 8.  
p 2 Thess. 2. 11.  
q ch. 10. 7.

r ch. 16.  
19.  
sch. 12. 4.

a ch. 17. 1.

b Ezek. 43. 2.

c Is. 13.  
19; 21. 9.  
Jer. 51. 8.  
ch. 14. 8.  
d Is. 13.  
21; 21. 8;  
34. 14.  
Jer. 50.  
39; 51. 37.  
e Is. 14.  
23; 34. 11.  
Mark 5.  
2, 3.  
f ch. 14.  
8; 17. 2.  
g ver. 11.  
15.  
h Is. 47. 15.  
2 Or.  
power.

i Is. 48.  
20; 52. 11.  
Jer. 51. 8.  
8; 51. 6.  
45.  
2 Cor. 6.

j Gen. 18.  
20, 21.  
Jer. 51. 9.  
Jonah 1.

k ch. 16.  
19.  
l Ps. 137.  
8.

m Jer. 50.  
15, 29;  
51. 24, 49.  
2 Tim. 4.

n ch. 13. 10.  
m ch. 14.  
10.

o ch. 16.  
19.  
p Ezek.  
28, 2, &c.  
p Is. 47.  
7, 8.

q 2 Eph. 2.  
15.  
q ver. 10.  
18. 47. 9.

r ch. 17.  
15.  
s Jer. 50.  
34.

t ch. 11. 17.  
i ver. 3.  
Ezek. 26.  
16, 17.

u Jer. 50.  
46.  
v ver. 18.  
ch. 19. 3.

w Is. 21. 9.  
ch. 14. 8.  
z ver. 17.

a ver. 3.  
Ezek. 27.  
27-26.

b ch. 17. 4.

3 sweet.



A. D. 96. cious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and <sup>2</sup>slaves, and <sup>c</sup> souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 <sup>d</sup>The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, <sup>e</sup>that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 <sup>f</sup>For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And <sup>g</sup>every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 <sup>h</sup>And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, <sup>i</sup>What city is like unto this great city!

19 And <sup>k</sup>they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness!

<sup>l</sup>for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 <sup>m</sup>Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and <sup>ye</sup>holy apostles and prophets; for <sup>n</sup>God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, <sup>o</sup>Thus with violence shall that great city Bāb'y-lon be thrown down, and <sup>p</sup>shall be found no more at all.

22 <sup>q</sup>And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 <sup>r</sup>And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; <sup>s</sup>and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for <sup>t</sup>thy merchants were the great men of the earth; <sup>u</sup>for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And <sup>x</sup>in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that <sup>y</sup>were slain upon the earth.

A. D. 96.  
r Jer. 25.  
10.  
s Jer. 7.  
34: 16: 9;  
23: 10;  
23: 11.  
t Is. 23: 8.  
u 2 Kings  
9: 22.  
Nah. 3: 4.  
ch. 17: 2.  
5.  
x ch. 17: 6.  
y Jer. 51.  
33.

2 Or, bottles.  
c Ezek.  
27: 13.

d ver. 3,  
11.

e ch. 17: 4.

f ver. 10.

g Is. 23.  
14.  
Ezek.  
27: 29.

h ver. 9.  
Ezek. 27.  
30, 31.

i ch. 13: 4.

k Josh. 7.  
6.  
1 Sam. 4.  
12.  
Job 2: 12.  
Ezek.  
27: 30.

l ver. 8.

m Is. 44.  
23: 49, 13.  
Jer. 51.  
48.  
n Luke  
11: 49, 50.  
ch. 19: 2.

o Jer. 51.  
64.

p ch. 12.  
8: 16, 20.  
q Is. 24: 8.  
Jer. 7.  
34: 16, 9;  
25: 10.  
Ezek.  
25: 13.



THERE FELL UPON MEN A GREAT HAIL OUT OF HEAVEN.  
Rev. 16. 21.

CHAPTER 19.

<sup>1</sup> God is praised in heaven for judging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. <sup>7</sup> The marriage of the Lamb. <sup>10</sup> The angel will not be worshipped. <sup>17</sup> The jewels called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things <sup>a</sup>I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, <sup>b</sup>Al-le-lū'ia; <sup>b</sup>Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

a ch. 11.  
15.  
b ch. 4: 11;  
7: 10, 12;  
12: 10.

A. D. 96.

c ch. 15.  
3; 16. 7.  
d Deut.  
32. 43.  
ch. 6. 10;  
18. 20.

e Is. 34.  
10.  
ch. 14. 11;  
18. 9, 18.  
f ch. 4. 4.  
6. 10; 5.  
14.

g 1 Chr.  
16. 36.  
Neh. 5.  
13; 8. 6.  
ch. 5. 14.  
h Ps. 134.  
1; 133. 1.

i ch. 11.  
18; 20. 12.  
k Ezek. 1.  
24; 43. 2.  
ch. 14. 2.

l ch. 11.  
15. 17;  
12. 10;  
21. 22.

m Matt.  
22. 2; 23.  
10.  
n Cor. 11.  
2.

o Eph. 5.  
32.  
ch. 21. 2,  
9.

p Ps. 45.  
13, 14.  
Ezek.  
16. 10.  
ch. 3. 13.

q Or.  
bright.  
o Ps. 132.  
9.

r Matt.  
22. 2, 3.  
Luke 14.  
15, 16.  
q ch. 21.  
5; 22. 6.

s ch. 22. 8.  
t Acts 10.  
26; 14.  
14, 15.  
ch. 22. 9.

u John  
5. 10.  
ch. 12.  
17.

v ch. 15. 5.  
u ch. 6. 2.

w ch. 3. 14.  
z Is. 11. 4.

a ch. 1.  
14; 2. 13.  
b ch. 6. 2.  
c ver. 16.  
ch. 2. 17.

d Is. 63. 2,  
3.  
e John 1.  
1.  
f John 5.  
7.  
g ch. 14.  
20.  
h Matt.  
28. 3.  
ch. 4. 4;  
7. 9.

i ver. 21.  
Is. 11. 4.  
2 Thess.  
2. 8.  
ch. 1. 16.  
f Ps. 2. 9.  
ch. 2. 27;  
12. 5.  
k Is. 63. 3.  
ch. 14.  
13; 20.  
l ver. 12.  
m Dan. 2.  
47.  
n 1 Tim. 6.  
15.  
ch. 17. 14.  
o ver. 21.

2 For <sup>e</sup> true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and <sup>d</sup> hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, *Alle-lu'ia*. And <sup>e</sup> her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And <sup>f</sup> the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, <sup>g</sup> Amen; *Alle-lu'ia*.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, <sup>h</sup> Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, <sup>i</sup> both small and great.

6 <sup>k</sup> And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, *Alle-lu'ia*: for <sup>l</sup> the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for <sup>m</sup> the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And <sup>n</sup> to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and <sup>o</sup> white: <sup>o</sup> for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, <sup>p</sup> Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>q</sup> These are the true sayings of God.

10 And <sup>r</sup> I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, <sup>s</sup> See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren <sup>t</sup> that have the testimony of *Jē'sus*: worship God: for the testimony of *Jē'sus* is the spirit of prophecy.

11 <sup>u</sup> And I saw heaven opened, and behold <sup>u</sup> a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called <sup>v</sup> Faithful and True, and <sup>z</sup> in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 <sup>a</sup> His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, <sup>b</sup> and on his head *were* many crowns; <sup>c</sup> and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 <sup>d</sup> And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called <sup>e</sup> The Word of God.

14 <sup>f</sup> And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, <sup>g</sup> clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And <sup>h</sup> out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and <sup>i</sup> he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>k</sup> he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And <sup>l</sup> he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, <sup>m</sup> KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying <sup>n</sup> to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>o</sup> Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 <sup>p</sup> That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty

men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 <sup>q</sup> And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 <sup>r</sup> And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and <sup>s</sup> them that worshipped his image. <sup>t</sup> These both were cast alive into a lake of fire <sup>u</sup> burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant <sup>x</sup> were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: <sup>y</sup> and all the fowls <sup>z</sup> were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER 20.

2 *Satan bound for a thousand years.* 6 *The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein.* 7 *Satan let loose again.* 8 *Gog and Magog.* 10 *The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone.* 12 *The last and general resurrection.*

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, <sup>a</sup> having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on <sup>b</sup> the dragon, that old serpent, which is the *Dēv'il*, and *Sā'tan*, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and <sup>c</sup> set a seal upon him, <sup>d</sup> that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw <sup>e</sup> thrones, and they sat upon them, and <sup>f</sup> judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* <sup>g</sup> the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of *Jē'sus*, and for the word of God, and <sup>h</sup> which had not worshipped the beast, <sup>i</sup> neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and <sup>k</sup> reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such <sup>l</sup> the second death hath no power, but they shall be <sup>m</sup> priests of God and of Christ, <sup>n</sup> and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, <sup>o</sup> *Sā'tan* shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out <sup>p</sup> to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, <sup>q</sup> *Gōg* and *Mā'gōg*, <sup>r</sup> to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

9 <sup>s</sup> And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 <sup>t</sup> And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone,

A. D. 96.

q ch. 16.  
16; 17.  
13, 14.

r ch. 16.  
13, 14.

s ch. 13.  
12. 15.  
t See  
Dan. 7.  
11.  
ch. 20.  
10.

u ch. 14.  
10; 21. 8.  
x ver. 15.  
y ver. 17.  
18.  
z ch. 17.  
16.

a ch. 1.  
18; 9. 1.

b See  
2 Pet. 2.  
June 6.  
ch. 12. 9.

c Dan. 6.  
17.  
d ver. 8.  
ch. 16.  
14, 16.

e Dan. 7.  
9, 22, 27.  
Matt. 15.  
28.  
Luke 22.  
30.

f 1 Cor. 6.  
2, 3.  
g ch. 6. 9.  
h ch. 13.  
12.  
i ch. 13.  
15, 16.

k Rom. 8.  
17.  
l 2 Tim. 2.  
12.  
ch. 5. 10.

m ch. 2. 11;  
21. 8.

n Is. 61. 6.  
1 Pet. 2.  
9.  
ch. 1. 6;  
5. 10.

o ver. 4.  
p ver. 3.  
10.

q Ezek.  
38. 2; 39.  
1.  
r ch. 16.  
14.

s Is. 8. 8.  
Ezek. 33.  
9, 16.

t ver. 8.



A. D. 96.

u ch. 19.  
20.  
x ch. 14.  
10, 11.

y 2 Pet. 3.  
7, 10, 11.  
ch. 21. 1.  
z Dan. 2.  
35.

a ch. 19.5.  
b Dan. 7.  
10.

c Ps. 69.  
28. Dan.  
12. 1.  
Phil. 4.  
3. ch. 3.  
5; 13. 8;  
21. 27.

d ver. 13.  
Jer. 17.  
10; 32. 19.  
Matt. 16.  
27.  
Rom. 2.  
6. ch. 2.  
23; 22. 12.  
e ch. 6. 8.  
2 Or, the  
grave.

f ver. 12.

g 1 Cor.  
15. 26, 54,  
55.

h ver. 6.  
ch. 21. 8.

i ch. 19.  
20.

<sup>u</sup> where the beast and the false prophet are, and <sup>x</sup> shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face <sup>y</sup> the earth and the heaven fled away; <sup>z</sup> and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, <sup>a</sup> small and great, stand before God; <sup>b</sup> and the books were opened: and another <sup>c</sup> book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, <sup>d</sup> according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; <sup>e</sup> and death and <sup>2</sup> hell delivered up the dead which were in them: <sup>f</sup> and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And <sup>g</sup> death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. <sup>h</sup> This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life <sup>i</sup> was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

1 A new heaven and a new earth.  
10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof. 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches unto her.

AND <sup>a</sup> I saw a new heaven and a new earth: <sup>b</sup> for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I Jöhn saw <sup>c</sup> the holy city, new Je-ru'sa-lēm, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared <sup>d</sup> as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, <sup>e</sup> the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 <sup>f</sup> And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and <sup>g</sup> there shall be no more death, <sup>h</sup> neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And <sup>i</sup> he that sat upon the throne said, <sup>k</sup> Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for <sup>l</sup> these words are true and faithful.

a Is. 65.  
17; 66. 22.  
2 Pet. 3.  
13.  
b ch. 20.  
11.  
c ver. 10.  
Is. 52. 1.  
Gal. 4.  
26.  
Heb. 11.  
10; 12.  
22; 13. 14.  
ch. 3. 12.  
d Is. 54. 5;  
61. 10.  
2 Cor. 11.  
2.  
e Lev. 26.  
11, 12.  
Ezek.  
43. 7.  
2 Cor. 6.  
16.  
ch. 7. 15.  
f Is. 25. 8.  
ch. 7. 17.  
g 1 Cor.  
15. 26, 54.  
ch. 20. 14.  
h Is. 35.  
10; 61. 3;  
65. 19.  
i ch. 4. 2,  
9; 5. 1;  
20. 11.  
k Is. 43.  
19.  
l 2 Cor. 5.  
17.  
ch. 19. 9.



I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP BEFORE THE FEET OF THE ANGEL WHICH SHEWED ME THESE THINGS.—Rev. 22. 8.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup> It is done. <sup>n</sup> I am Al'pha and O-mē'ga, the beginning and the end. <sup>o</sup> I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit <sup>2</sup> all things; and <sup>p</sup> I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 <sup>q</sup> But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in <sup>r</sup> the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of <sup>s</sup> the seven angels which had the seven vials full

A. D. 96.

m ch. 16.  
17.  
n ch. 1. 8;  
22. 13.  
o Is. 48. 3;  
55. 1.  
John 4.  
10, 14;  
7. 37.  
ch. 22. 17.  
2 Or, the  
things.  
p Zech. 8.  
8. Heb.  
8. 10.  
q 1 Cor. 6.  
3, 16.  
Gal. 5.  
19, 20, 21.  
Eph. 5.  
5.  
r 1 Tim. 1.  
9.  
Heb. 12.  
14.  
ch. 22. 15.  
r ch. 20.  
14, 15.  
s ch. 15. 1,  
6, 7.

A. D. 96. of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee <sup>t</sup>the bride, the Lamb's wife.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 2. ch. 19. 7. <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 10; 17. 3. 10 And he carried me away <sup>u</sup>in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me <sup>x</sup>that great city, the holy Je-ru'sa-lēm, descending out of heaven from God,

<sup>y</sup> ver. 23. ch. 22. 5. 11 <sup>y</sup> Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 48. 31-34. 12 And had a wall great and high, and had <sup>z</sup> twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Is'ra-el:

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 48. 31-34. 13 <sup>a</sup> On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 16. 18. Gal. 2. 9. Eph. 2. 20. 14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and <sup>b</sup>in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 49. 3. Zech. 2. 1. ch. 11. 1. 15 And he that talked with me <sup>c</sup>had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

<sup>d</sup> Is. 54. 11. 16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 2. 17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

<sup>f</sup> John 4. 23. 18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 11. Is. 24. 23; 60. 19, 20. ch. 22. 5. 19 <sup>d</sup> And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

<sup>h</sup> Is. 60. 3. 5, 11; 66. 12. 20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

<sup>i</sup> Is. 60. 11. 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: <sup>e</sup>and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 2. 6; 14. 12. ch. 20. 12. 22 <sup>f</sup> And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

<sup>k</sup> Col. 3. 6. ch. 3. 26. 23 <sup>g</sup> And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 2. ch. 2. 7. 24 <sup>h</sup> And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 24. 25 <sup>i</sup> And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for <sup>k</sup>there shall be no night there.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24. 26 <sup>l</sup> And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And <sup>m</sup>there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's <sup>n</sup>book of life.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is himself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me <sup>a</sup>a pure river of <sup>a</sup>water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 <sup>b</sup>In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there <sup>c</sup>the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were <sup>d</sup>for the healing of the nations.

3 And <sup>e</sup>there shall be no more curse: <sup>f</sup>but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And <sup>g</sup>they shall see his face; and <sup>h</sup>his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 <sup>i</sup>And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for <sup>k</sup>the Lord God giveth them light: <sup>l</sup>and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets <sup>n</sup>sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 <sup>o</sup>Behold, I come quickly: <sup>p</sup>blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I Jōhn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, <sup>q</sup>I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, <sup>r</sup>See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 <sup>s</sup>And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: <sup>t</sup>for the time is at hand.

11 <sup>u</sup>He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 <sup>x</sup>And, behold, I come quickly; and <sup>y</sup>my reward is with me, <sup>z</sup>to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 <sup>a</sup>I am Αίψά and Ο-μέ'γά, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 <sup>b</sup>Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right <sup>c</sup>to the tree of life, <sup>d</sup>and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For <sup>e</sup>without are <sup>f</sup>dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

A. D. 96. m Is. 35. 8; 52. 1; 60. 21. Joel 3. 17. ch. 22. 14, 15. n Phil. 4. 8.

ch. 3. 5; 18. 8; 20. 12.

a Ezek. 47. 1. Zech. 14. 8.

b Ezek. 47. 12. ch. 21. 21.

c Gen. 2. 9. d ch. 2. 7. d ch. 21. 24.

e Zech. 14. 11. f Ezek. 48. 35.

g Matt. 5. 8. i Cor. 13. 12.

j John 3. 2. k ch. 3. 12; 14. 1. l ch. 21. 23, 25.

m Ps. 36. 9; 84. 11. n Dan. 7. 27. Rom. 5. 17.

o Tim. 2. 12. p ch. 3. 21. m ch. 19. 9; 21. 5. n ch. 1. 1. o ver. 10. 12, 24.

q ch. 1. 1. p ch. 1. 3. q ch. 19. 10.

r ch. 19. 10.

s Dan. 8. 25; 12. 4. t ch. 10. 4. u Ezek. 3. 27. Dan. 12. 10.

x Tim. 3. 13. y Is. 40. 10; 62. 11.

z Rom. 2. 6; 14. 12. ch. 20. 12. a Is. 41. 4; 44. 6; 48. 12.

b ch. 1. 8. 11; 21. 6. b Dan. 12. 12.

c John 3. 21. c ver. 2. ch. 2. 7. d ch. 21. 27.

e i Cor. 6. 9, 10. Gal. 5. 19, 20, 21. Col. 3. 6.

f ch. 3. 26. 21; 21. 8. f Phil. 3. 2.



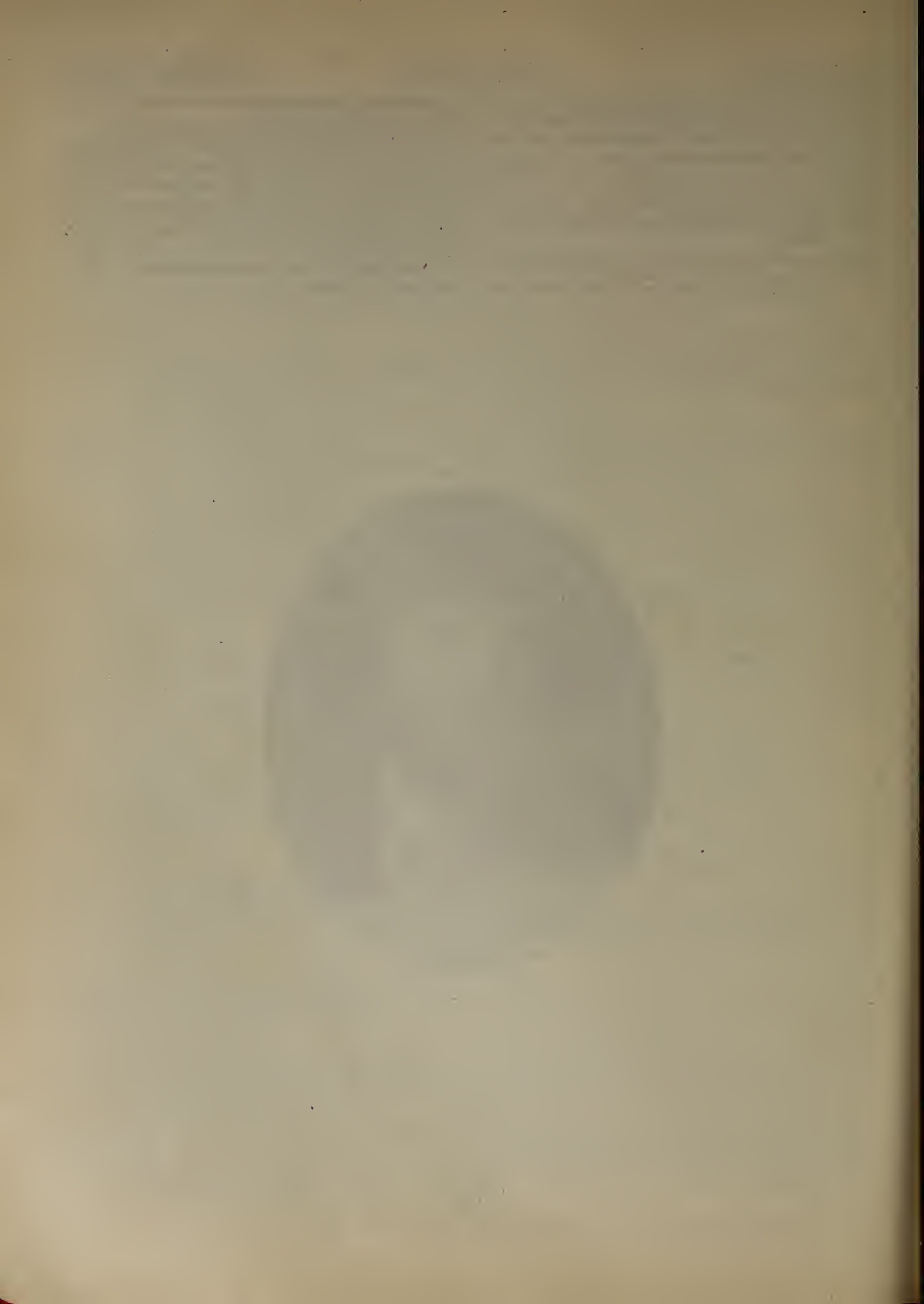
A. D. 96.  
*g* ch. 1. 1.  
*h* ch. 5. 5.  
*i* Num.  
 24. 17.  
 2 Pet. 1.  
 19.  
*k* ch. 2. 28.  
 ch. 21. 2.  
 3.  
*l* Is. 55. 1.  
 John 7.  
 37.  
*m* ch. 21. 6.  
 Deut.  
 4. 2; 12.  
 32.  
 Prov. 30.  
 6.

16 <sup>g</sup> I Jē'sus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. <sup>h</sup> I am the root and the offspring of Dā'vid, and <sup>i</sup> the bright and morning star.  
 17 And the Spirit and <sup>k</sup> the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. <sup>l</sup> And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.  
 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, <sup>m</sup> If any man shall add unto these things, God

shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:  
 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, <sup>n</sup> God shall take away his part <sup>o</sup> out of the book of life, and out of <sup>p</sup> the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.  
 20 He which testifieth these things saith, <sup>q</sup> Surely I come quickly. <sup>r</sup> Amen. <sup>s</sup> Even so, come, Lord Jē'sus.  
 21 <sup>t</sup> The grace of our Lord Jē'sus Christ be with you all. Amen.

A. D. 96.  
*n* Ex. 32.  
 35.  
 Ps. 69. 28.  
 ch. 3. 5;  
 13. 8.  
 2 Or,  
 from the  
 tree of  
 life.  
*o* ch. 21. 2.  
*p* ver. 12.  
*q* John 21.  
 25.  
*r* 2 Tim.  
 4. 8.  
*s* Rom. 16.  
 20, 24.  
 2 Thess.  
 3. 13.







CONCORDANCE TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES





# CONCORDANCE

## TO THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

### ABASE

**ABASE.** Ezek. 21. 26, and *a.* him that is high.  
 Dan. 4. 37, walk in pride, he is able to *a.*  
 Matt. 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, whosoever exalteth himself shall be *a.*  
 Phil. 4. 12, I know how to be *a.*  
 See Job 40. 11; Is. 31. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 7.  
**ABATED.** Gen. 8. 3; Lev. 27. 18; Deut. 34. 7; Judg. 8. 3.  
**ABHOR.** Ex. 5. 21, made our savour to be *a.*  
 Job 19. 19, my inward friends *a.* me.  
 Ps. 78. 59, Lord wroth, and *a.* Israel.  
 89. 38, thou hast cast off and *a.*  
 107. 18, their soul *a.* all manner of meat.  
 119. 163, I hate and *a.* lying. [in.  
 Prov. 22. 14, *a.* of the Lord shall fall there.  
 Is. 7. 16, land thou *a.* shall be forsaken.  
 66. 24, they shall be *a.* unto all flesh.  
 Ezek. 16. 25, made thy beauty to be *a.*  
 Amos 6. 8, *a.* the excellency of Jacob.  
 See Lev. 26. 11; Job 42. 6; Rom. 12. 9.  
**ABIDE.** Gen. 44. 33, let servant *a.* instead of lad.  
 Ex. 16. 29, *a.* every man in his place.  
 Num. 24. 2, he saw Israel *a.* in tents.  
 31. 19, *a.* without camp seven days.  
 1 Sam. 5. 7, ark of God shall not *a.* with us.  
 Job 24. 13, nor *a.* in the paths thereof.  
 Ps. 15. 1, Lord, who shall *a.* in thy tabernacle?  
 91. 1, shall *a.* under the shadow.  
 Prov. 15. 31, ear that heareth reproof *a.* among wise.  
 Eccles. 1. 4, the earth *a.* for ever.  
 Jer. 42. 10, if ye will still *a.* in this land.  
 49. 18, 33; 50. 40, there shall no man *a.*  
 Hos. 3. 3, thou shalt *a.* many days.  
 Joel 2. 11, day very terrible, who can *a.* it?  
 Matt. 10. 11; Mark 6. 10; Luke 9. 4, there *a.* till ye go.  
 Luke 2. 8, shepherds *a.* in field.  
 19. 5, to day I must *a.* at thy house.  
 24. 29, *a.* with us, it is toward evening.  
 John 3. 36, wrath of God *a.* on him.  
 5. 38, have not his word *a.* in you.  
 14. 16, another Comforter, that he may *a.*  
 15. 4, *a.* in me.  
 5, he that *a.* in me bringeth forth fruit.  
 10, *a.* in my love.  
 Acts 16. 15, come to my house, and *a.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 14, if any man's work *a.*  
 13. 13, now *a.* faith, hope, charity.  
 2 Tim. 2. 13, if we believe not, he *a.*  
 See Gen. 29. 19; Num. 35. 25; Eccles. 8. 15.  
**ABILITY.** Ezra 2. 69, they gave after their *a.*  
 Dan. 1. 4, had *a.* to stand in the palace.  
 Matt. 25. 15, to every man according to *a.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 11, as of the *a.* God giveth.  
 See Lev. 27. 8; Neh. 5. 8; Acts 11. 29.  
**ABJECTS.** Ps. 35. 15, the *a.* gathered themselves together. [is *a.*  
**ABLE.** Deut. 16. 17, every man give as he  
 Josh. 23. 9, no man *a.* to stand before you.  
 1 Sam. 6. 20, who is *a.* to stand before God?  
 1 Kings 3. 9, who is *a.* to judge?  
 2 Chr. 2. 6, who is *a.* to build?  
 Prov. 27. 4, who is *a.* to stand before envy?  
 Amos 7. 10, land not *a.* to bear his words.  
 Matt. 3. 9, God is *a.* of these stones.  
 9. 28, believe ye that I am *a.*?  
 20. 22, are ye *a.* to drink of cup?  
 Luke 12. 26, not *a.* to do least.  
 Acts 6. 10, not *a.* to resist wisdom.  
 Rom. 4. 21, what he had promised he was *a.*  
 8. 39, *a.* to separate us from love of God.  
 1 Cor. 10. 13, tempted above that ye are *a.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, *a.* ministers of new testament.  
 Eph. 3. 18, *a.* to comprehend with all saints.  
 Phil. 3. 21, *a.* to subdue all things.  
 Heb. 2. 18, *a.* to succour them that are tempted.

James 4. 12, *a.* to save and destroy.  
 Jude 24, *a.* to keep you from falling.  
 Rev. 5. 3, no man *a.* to open book.  
 6. 17, who shall be *a.* to stand?  
 See Ex. 18. 21.  
**ABOARD.** Acts 21. 2. [make our *a.*  
**ABODE** (*n.*). John 14. 23, we will come and  
 See 2 Kings 19. 27; Is. 37. 28. [strength.  
**ABODE** (*v.*). Gen. 49. 24, his bow *a.* in  
 Ex. 24. 16, glory of the Lord *a.* on Sinai.  
 Judg. 21. 2, the people *a.* there before God.  
 Luke 1. 56, Mary *a.* with her about three  
 months.  
 John 1. 32, the Spirit, and it *a.* on him.  
 39, they came and *a.* with him.  
 8. 44, a murderer, and *a.* not in truth.  
 Acts 14. 3, long time *a.*, speaking boldly.  
 18. 3, Paul *a.* with them, and wrought.  
 See 1 Sam. 7. 2; Ezra 8. 15. [which is *a.*  
**ABOLISH.** 2 Cor. 3. 13, the end of that  
 Eph. 2. 15, *a.* in his flesh the enmity.  
 2 Tim. 1. 10, Christ, who hath *a.* death.  
 See Is. 2. 18; 51. 6; Ezek. 6. 6.  
**ABOMINABLE.** 1 Kings 21. 26, Ahab *a.* in  
 following idols.  
 Job 15. 16, how much more *a.* is man?  
 Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, they have done *a.* works.  
 Is. 14. 19, cast out like *a.* branch.  
 65. 4; Jer. 16. 18, broth of *a.* things.  
 Jer. 44. 4, this *a.* thing that I hate.  
 Tit. 1. 16, in works they deny him, being *a.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 3, walked in *a.* idolatries.  
 See Lev. 11. 43; Deut. 14. 3; Rev. 21. 8.  
**ABOMINATION.** Gen. 43. 32; 46. 34, *a.* to  
 Egyptians.  
 Lev. 18. 26, shall not commit any *a.*  
 Deut. 7. 26, nor bring *a.* into house.  
 18. 9, after the *a.* of nations.  
 12, because of *a.* the Lord doth drive.  
 25. 16, all that do unrighteously are *a.* to  
 God. [times.  
 1 Sam. 13. 4, Israel had in *a.* with Philis-  
 Prov. 3. 32; 11. 20, the froward *a.* to the  
 Lord.  
 8. 7, wickedness an *a.* to my lips.  
 15. 8, 9, 26; 21. 27, sacrifice, etc. of wicked *a.*  
 28. 9, even his prayer shall be *a.*  
 Is. 44. 19, the residue thereof an *a.*  
 Jer. 4. 1, put away thine *a.* out of sight.  
 6. 15; 8. 12, ashamed when committed *a.*  
 Ezek. 5. 9, the like, because of all thine *a.*  
 33. 29, land desolate because of *a.*  
 Dan. 11. 31; Matt. 24. 15; Mark 13. 14, *a.* of  
 desolation.  
 Luke 16. 15, esteemed among men *a.* in  
 sight of God.  
 Rev. 21. 27, in no wise enter that worketh *a.*  
 See Lev. 7. 18; 11. 41; Mal. 2. 11; Rev. 17. 4.  
**ABOUND.** Prov. 28. 20, faithful shall *a.*  
 with blessings.  
 Rom. 15. 13, that ye may *a.* in hope.  
 1 Cor. 15. 58, always *a.* in work of the Lord.  
 2 Cor. 1. 5, as sufferings *a.*, so consolation *a.*  
 See Rom. 3. 7; 5. 15; Phil. 4. 12.  
**ABOVE.** Dent. 28. 13, *a.* only, and not  
 beneath.  
 Job 31. 2, portion of God from *a.*  
 Prov. 15. 24, way of life *a.* to wise.  
 Matt. 10. 24; Luke 6. 40, disciple not *a.*  
 master.  
 John 3. 31, he that cometh from *a.* is *a.* all.  
 8. 23, I am from *a.*  
 Rom. 14. 5, one day *a.* another.  
 1 Cor. 4. 6, *a.* that which is written.  
 Gal. 4. 26, Jerusalem *a.* is free.  
 See Gen. 48. 22; Ps. 138. 2; James 1. 17.  
**ABSENT.** 1 Cor. 5. 3; Col. 2. 5, *a.* in body.  
 2 Cor. 5. 6, *a.* from Lord.  
 See Gen. 31. 49; 2 Cor. 10. 1.  
**ABSTAIN.** Acts 15. 20, 29, *a.* from pollu-  
 tions of idols.

### ACCURSED

1 Thess. 5. 22, *a.* from all appearance of  
 evil.  
 1 Pet. 2. 11, *a.* from fleshly lusts.  
 See 1 Thess. 4. 3; 1 Tim. 4. 3.  
**ABSTINENCE.** Acts 27. 21, after long *a.*  
 Paul stood forth. [my complaint  
**ABUNDANCE.** 1 Sam. 1. 16, out of *a.* of  
 1 Kings 18. 41, sound of *a.* of rain.  
 1 Chr. 29. 21, offered sacrifices in *a.*  
 Ps. 52. 7, trusted in *a.* of riches.  
 72. 7; Jer. 33. 6, *a.* of peace.  
 Eccles. 5. 10, loveth *a.* with increase.  
 12, *a.* of rich will not suffer him to sleep.  
 Matt. 12. 34; Luke 21. 4, out of *a.* of heart.  
 13. 12; 25. 29, he shall have more *a.*  
 Luke 12. 15, life consisteth not in *a.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 2, of affliction the *a.* of their joy.  
 12. 7, through *a.* of revelations.  
 See Job 36. 31; Rom. 5. 17; Rev. 18. 3.  
**ABUNDANT.** Job 36. 28, clouds drop and  
 distil *a.*  
 Ps. 145. 7, *a.* utter the memory.  
 Is. 56. 12, as this day, and more *a.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 23, laboured more  
*a.* than all.  
 1 Tim. 1. 14, grace was exceeding *a.*  
 Tit. 3. 6, shed *a.* through Jesus Christ.  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, entrance administered *a.*  
 See Ex. 34. 6; Is. 55. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
**ABUSE.** 1 Cor. 7. 31, use world as not *a.*  
 9. 18, that I *a.* not my power.  
 See 1 Sam. 31. 4; 1 Chr. 10. 4.  
**ACCEPT.** Gen. 4. 7, shalt thou not be *a.*?  
 Ex. 28. 38; Lev. 10. 19, *a.* before the Lord.  
 Deut. 33. 11, *a.* the work of his hands.  
 1 Sam. 18. 5, *a.* in sight of all the people.  
 2 Sam. 24. 23, the Lord thy God *a.* thee.  
 Esth. 10. 3, *a.* of his brethren.  
 Job 13. 8; 32. 21, will ye *a.* his person?  
 42. 8, 9, him will I *a.*  
 Prov. 18. 5, not good to *a.* wicked.  
 Jer. 14. 12; Amos 5. 22, I will not *a.* them.  
 37. 20; 42. 2, supplication be *a.*  
 Ezek. 20. 40; 43. 27, I will *a.*  
 Mal. 1. 13, should I *a.* this? [is *a.*  
 Luke 4. 24, no prophet is *a.*  
 Acts 10. 35, he that worketh righteousness  
 Rom. 15. 31, my service be *a.* of saints.  
 2 Cor. 5. 9, present or absent, we may be *a.*  
 See Ps. 119. 108; Eccles. 12. 10; Mal. 1. 8.  
**ACCESS.** Rom. 5. 2; Eph. 2. 18; 3. 12.  
**ACCOMPLISH.** Job 14. 6, *a.*, as an hireling.  
 Ps. 64. 6, they *a.* diligent search.  
 Prov. 13. 19, desire *a.* is sweet.  
 Is. 40. 2, her warfare is *a.*  
 Luke 12. 50, straitened till it be *a.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 9, afflictions are *a.* in brethren.  
 See Is. 55. 11; Luke 18. 31; 22. 37.  
**ACCORD.** Acts 1. 14; 4. 24; 8. 6; Phil. 2. 2.  
**ACCORDING.** Ex. 12. 25, *a.* as he hath  
 promised.  
 Deut. 16. 10, *a.* as God hath blessed thee.  
 Job 34. 11; Jer. 17. 10; 25. 14; 32. 19, *a.* to  
 ways. [works.  
 Matt. 16. 27; Rom. 2. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 14, *a.* to  
 John 7. 24, *a.* to the appearance.  
 Rom. 8. 28, the called *a.* to his purpose.  
 12. 6, gifts differing *a.* to grace.  
 2 Cor. 8. 12, *a.* to that a man hath.  
 See Matt. 9. 29; Tit. 3. 5. [judgment.  
**ACCOUNT.** Matt. 12. 36, give *a.* in day of  
 Luke 16. 2, give *a.* of stewardship.  
 20. 35, *a.* worthy to obtain.  
 Rom. 14. 12, every one give *a.* to God.  
 Gal. 3. 6, *a.* to him for righteousness.  
 Heb. 13. 17, watch as they that give *a.*  
 See Job 33. 13; Ps. 144. 3; 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
**ACCURSED.** Josh. 6. 18; 7. 1; 22. 20; 1 Chr.  
 2. 7, *a.* thing.  
 Rom. 9. 3, wish myself *a.* from Christ.  
 1 Cor. 12. 3, no man calleth Jesus *a.*

Gal. 1. 8, 9, preach other gospel, let him he *a*.  
*See* Deut. 21. 23; Josh. 6. 17; Is. 65. 20.  
**ACCUSATION.** Luke 19. 8, any thing by false *a*.  
 1 Tim. 5. 19, against elder receive not *a*.  
 2 Pet. 2. 11; Jude 9, railing *a*.  
*See* Matt. 27. 37; Mark 15. 26; Luke 6. 7.  
**ACCUSE.** Prov. 30. 10, *a*. not servant to his master.  
 Matt. 27. 12, when *a*., he answered nothing. Luke 16. 1, was *a*. that he had wasted. John 5. 45, thiuk not I will *a*. you to the Father.  
 Tit. 1. 6, not *a*. of riot or unruly.  
*See* Matt. 12. 10; Mark 3. 2; Luke 11. 54; Rev. 12. 10. [sin.]  
**ACKNOWLEDGE.** Ps. 32. 5; 51. 3, I *a*. my Prov. 3. 6, in all thy ways *a*. him. Is. 63. 16, though Israel *a*. us not. 1 John 2. 23, he that *a*. the Son.  
*See* Dan. 11. 39; Hos. 5. 15.  
**ACQUAINT.** Job 22. 21; Ps. 139. 3; Eccles. 2. 3; Is. 53. 3.  
**ACQUAINTANCE.** Job 19. 13; Ps. 31. 11; 55. 13.  
**ACQUIT.** Job 10. 14; Nah. 1. 3.  
**ACTIONS.** 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
**ACTIVITY.** Gen. 47. 6. [3; Prov. 23. 32.  
**ADDER.** Gen. 49. 17; Ps. 58. 4; 91. 13; 140.  
**ADDICTED.** 1 Cor. 16. 15.  
**ADDITION.** 1 Kings 7. 29, 30, 36.  
**ADJURE.** Josh. 6. 26; 1 Sam. 14. 24; 1 Kings 22. 16; 2 Chr. 18. 15; Matt. 26. 63; Mark 5. 7; Acts 19. 13.  
**ADMINISTER.** 1 Cor. 12. 5; 2 Cor. 8. 19, 20; 9. 12.  
**ADMIRE.** 2 Thess. 1. 10; Jude 16; Rev. 17.  
**ADMONISH.** Acts 27. 9, Paul *a*. them. Rom. 15. 14; Col. 3. 16, *a*. one another. 1 Thess. 5. 12, over you in Lord, and *a*. you. 2 Thess. 3. 15, *a*. him as a brother. Heb. 8. 5, Moses was *a*. of God.  
*See* Eccles. 4. 13; 12. 12; Jer. 42. 19.  
**ADMONITION.** 1 Cor. 10. 11; Eph. 6. 4; Tit. 3. 10.  
**ADO.** Mark 5. 39. [Eph. 1. 5.  
**ADOPTION.** Rom. 8. 15, 23; 9. 4; Gal. 4. 5;  
**ADORN.** Is. 61. 10; Rev. 21. 2, bride *a*. herself.  
 1 Tim. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 3. 3, 5, women *a*.  
 Tit. 2. 10, *a*. doctrine of God.  
*See* Jer. 31. 4; Luke 21. 5. [10. 2.  
**ADVANCED.** 1 Sam. 12. 6; Esth. 3. 1, 5, 11;  
**ADVANTAGE.** Luke 9. 25, what is a man *a*.?  
 Rom. 3. 1; 1 Cor. 15. 32, what *a*. ?  
 2 Cor. 2. 11, lest Satan get *a*.  
*See* Job 35. 3; Jude 16. [Acts 19. 31.  
**ADVENTURE.** Deut. 28. 56; Judg. 9. 17;  
**ADVERSARY.** Ex. 23. 22, I will *a*. to thy *a*.  
 Num. 22. 22, angel stood for *a*.  
 Deut. 32. 43; Ps. 89. 42; Is. 59. 18; Jer. 46. 10; Nah. 1. 2; Luke 13. 17, his *a*.  
 1 Kings 5. 4, neither *a*. nor evil.  
 11. 14, 23, Lord stirred up *a*.  
 Job 31. 35, that mine *a*. had written a book.  
 Ps. 38. 20; 69. 19; 109. 4, 20, 29; Is. 1. 24, my *a*.  
 74. 10, how long shall *a*. reproach?  
 Is. 50. 8, who is mine *a*. ?  
 64. 2; Jer. 30. 16; Mic. 5. 9, thy *a*.  
 Amos 3. 11, *a*. shall be round the land.  
 Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 58, thine *a*.  
 1 Cor. 16. 9, there are many *a*.  
 Phil. 1. 28, terrified by your *a*.  
 1 Tim. 5. 14, give no occasion to *a*.  
 Heb. 10. 27, indignation shall devour *a*.  
*See* 1 Sam. 2. 10; Is. 9. 11; 11. 13.  
**ADVERSITY.** 1 Sam. 10. 19; 2 Sam. 4. 9; 2 Chr. 15. 6, all *a*.  
 Ps. 10. 6, I shall never be in *a*.  
 94. 13; Prov. 24. 10; Eccles. 7. 14, day of *a*.  
 Prov. 17. 17, brother is born for *a*.  
 Is. 30. 20, bread of *a*.  
 Heb. 13. 3, remember them which suffer *a*.  
*See* Ps. 31. 7; 35. 15.  
**ADVISE.** Num. 24. 14; Ruth 4. 4.  
**ADVICE.** 1 Sam. 25. 33, blessed be thy *a*.  
 2 Sam. 19. 43, that our *a*. should not be first.  
 2 Chr. 10. 9, 14, what *a*. give ye?  
 Prov. 20. 18, with good *a*. make war.

2 Cor. 8. 10, herein I give my *a*.  
*See* Judg. 19. 30; 20. 7; 2 Chr. 25. 17.  
**ADVISE.** Prov. 13. 10, with the well *a*. is wisdom.  
 Acts 27. 12, the more part *a*. to depart.  
*See* 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kings 12. 6; 1 Chr. 21. 12.  
**ADVISEMENT.** 1 Chr. 12. 19.  
**AFAR OFF.** Jer. 23. 23, *a*. God *a*.  
 30. 10; 46. 27, I will save them from *a*.  
 Matt. 26. 58; Mark 14. 54; Luke 22. 54, followed *a*.  
 Acts 2. 39, promise to all *a*.  
 Eph. 2. 17, preached to you *a*.  
 Heb. 11. 13, seen the promises *a*.  
*See* Gen. 22. 4; Ezra 3. 13.  
**AFFAIRS.** 1 Chr. 26. 32, pertaining to God, and *a*. of king.  
 2 Tim. 2. 4, entangleth himself with *a*.  
*See* Dan. 2. 49; 3. 12; Eph. 6. 21, 22.  
**AFFECTED.** Acts 14. 2, minds evil *a*. against brethren.  
 Gal. 4. 17, 18, zealously *a*.  
*See* Lam. 3. 51.  
**AFFECTION.** 1 Chr. 29. 3, have set *a*. to house of God.  
 Rom. 1. 26, vile *a*.  
 31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without natural *a*.  
 12. 10, be kindly *a*. one to another.  
 Gal. 5. 24, crucified flesh with *a*.  
 Col. 3. 2, set your *a*. on things above.  
 5, inordinate *a*.  
*See* 2 Cor. 7. 15.  
**AFFINITY.** 1 Kings 3. 1; 2 Chr. 18. 1; Ezra 9. 14.  
**AFFIRM.** Acts 25. 19, Jesus, whom Paul *a*. to be alive.  
*See* Rom. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 1. 7; Tit. 3. 8.  
**AFFLICT.** Lev. 16. 29, 31; Num. 29. 7; Is. 58. 3, 5, *a*. your souls.  
 Num. 11. 11, wherefore hast thou *a*. ?  
 Ruth 1. 21, Almighty hath *a*. me.  
 1 Kings 11. 39, I will *a*. seed of David.  
 2 Chr. 6. 26; 1 Kings 8. 35, turn when thou dost *a*.  
 Job 6. 14, to *a*. pity should be showed.  
 Ps. 44. 2, how thou didst *a*. the people.  
 55. 19, God shall hear, and *a*.  
 82. 3, do justice to the *a*.  
 90. 15, the days wherein thou hast *a*.  
 119. 67, before I was *a*.  
 140. 12, maintain cause of *a*.  
 Prov. 15. 15, days of the *a*. evil.  
 22. 22, neither oppress the *a*.  
 31. 5, pervert judgment of *a*.  
 Is. 51. 21, hear, thou *a*. and drunken.  
 53. 4, 7, smitten of God, and *a*.  
 54. 11, thou *a*., tossed with tempest.  
 63. 9, in all their *a*. he was *a*.  
 Lam. 1. 5, 12, the Lord hath *a*.  
 Nah. 1. 12, I will *a*. thee no more.  
 Zeph. 3. 12, I will leave an *a*. people.  
 2 Cor. 1. 6, *a*., it is for consolation.  
 1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have relieved the *a*.  
 Heb. 11. 37, destitute, *a*., tormented.  
 James 4. 9, be *a*., and mourn, and weep.  
 5. 13, is any *a*. ? let him pray.  
*See* Ex. 1. 11, 12; 22. 23.  
**AFFLICTION.** Gen. 29. 32; Deut. 26. 7; Ps. 25. 18, looked on *a*. [of people.  
 Ex. 3. 7; Acts 7. 10, 11, 34, have seen *a*.  
 Deut. 16. 3; 1 Kings 22. 27; 2 Chr. 18. 26, bread of *a*.  
 2 Chr. 20. 9, cry to thee in *a*.  
 33. 12, in *a*. besought the Lord.  
 Job 5. 6, *a*. cometh not forth of the dust.  
 30. 16, 27, days of *a*.  
 36. 8, cords of *a*.  
 Ps. 34. 19, many are *a*. of righteous.  
 119. 50, this is my comfort in *a*.  
 132. 1, remember David, and all his *a*.  
 Is. 30. 20, water of *a*.  
 48. 10, furnace of *a*.  
 Jer. 16. 19, refuge in day of *a*.  
 Lam. 3. 1, man that hath seen *a*.  
 Hos. 5. 15, in their *a*. they will seek.  
 Mark 4. 17, *a*. ariseth for the world's sake.  
 Acts 20. 23, bonds and *a*. abide me.  
 2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a*. I wrote.  
 4. 17, light *a*., but for a moment.  
 8. 2, great trial of *a*.  
 Phil. 1. 16, add *a*. to bonds.  
 Heb. 10. 32, great fight of *a*.  
 11. 25, suffer *a*. with people of God.

James 1. 27, visit fatherless in *a*.  
*See* 2 Kings 14. 26; Col. 1. 24.  
**AFFRIGHT.** Is. 21. 4, fearfulness *a*. me.  
 Mark 16. 5; Luke 24. 37, they were *a*.  
 6, be not *a*., ye seek Jesus.  
*See* Deut. 7. 21; 2 Chr. 32. 18; Jer. 51. 32.  
**AFOOT.** Mark 6. 33; Acts 20. 13.  
**AFORETIME.** Dan. 6. 10, prayed as *a*.  
 Rom. 15. 4, things were written *a*.  
*See* Is. 52. 4; Jer. 30. 20.  
**AFRAID.** Gen. 20. 8; Ex. 14. 10; Mark 9. 6; Luke 2. 9, sore *a*.  
 Lev. 26. 6; Job 11. 19; Is. 17. 2; Ezek. 34. 28; Mic. 4. 4; Zeph. 3. 13, none make *a*.  
 Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful and *a*.  
 1 Sam. 18. 29, Saul yet the more *a*.  
 Neh. 6. 9, they all made us *a*.  
 Job 3. 25, that which I was *a*. of is come.  
 9. 28, I am *a*. of sorrows.  
 Ps. 27. 1, of whom shall I be *a*. ?  
 56. 3, 11, what time I am *a*.  
 65. 8, *a*. at thy tokens.  
 91. 5, not be *a*. for terror by night.  
 112. 7, *a*. of evil tidings.  
 Is. 51. 12, be *a*. of a man that shall die.  
 Matt. 14. 27; Mark 5. 36; 6. 50; John 6. 20, be not *a*.  
 Mark 9. 32; 10. 32, *a*. to ask him.  
 John 19. 8, Pilate was more *a*.  
 Gal. 4. 11, I am *a*. of you. [ment.  
 Heb. 11. 23, not *a*. of the king's command.  
*See* Deut. 1. 17; Ps. 3. 6.  
**AFRESH.** Heb. 6. 6.  
**AFTERNOON.** Judg. 19. 8.  
**AFTERWARDS.** 1 Sam. 24. 5, *a*. David's heart smote him.  
 Ps. 73. 24, *a*. receive me to glory.  
 Prov. 20. 17, deceit sweet, but *a*.  
 24. 27, prepare work, and *a*. build.  
 29. 11, wise man keepeth till *a*.  
 John 13. 36, thou shalt follow me *a*.  
 1 Cor. 15. 23, *a*. they that are Christ's.  
*See* Ex. 11. 1; Matt. 21. 32; Gal. 3. 23.  
**AGAINST.** Luke 2. 34; Acts 19. 36; 28. 22, spoken *a*.  
*See* Gen. 16. 12; Matt. 12. 30; Luke 11. 23.  
**AGED.** 2 Sam. 19. 32; Job 15. 10; Tit. 2. 2, *a*. men.  
 Phile. 9, Paul the *a*.  
*See* Job 12. 20; 29. 8; 32. 9.  
**AGES.** Eph. 2. 7; 3. 5, 21; Col. 1. 26.  
**AGONE.** 1 Sam. 30. 13.  
**AGONY.** Luke 22. 44.  
**AGREE.** Amos 3. 3, except they be *a*.  
 Matt. 5. 25, *a*. with adversary.  
 18. 19, two of you shall *a*.  
 Mark 14. 56, 59, witness *a*. not.  
 Acts 15. 15, to this *a*. words of the prophets.  
 1 John 5. 8, these three *a*. in one. [17. 17.  
*See* Matt. 20. 2; Luke 5. 36; Acts 5. 9; Rev. 17. 17.  
**AGREEMENT.** Is. 28. 15; 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
**AGROUND.** Acts 27. 41.  
**AHA.** Ps. 35. 21; 40. 15; 70. 3; Is. 44. 16; Ezek. 25. 3; 26. 2; 36. 2.  
**AILETH.** Gen. 21. 17; Judg. 18. 23; 1 Sam. 11. 5; 2 Sam. 14. 5; Ps. 114. 5; Is. 22. 1.  
**AIR.** Job 41. 16, no *a*. can come between.  
 1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that beateth the *a*.  
 14. 9, ye shall speak into *a*.  
 1 Thess. 4. 17, meet Lord in *a*.  
*See* 2 Sam. 21. 10; Eccles. 10. 20; Acts 22. 23; Rev. 9. 2.  
**ALARM.** Jer. 4. 19; 49. 2, *a*. of war.  
 Joel 2. 1, sound *a*. in holy mountain.  
*See* 2 Chr. 13. 12; Zeph. 1. 16.  
**ALAS.** 2 Kings 6. 5, 15, *a*. my master.  
 Ezek. 6. 11, stamp, and say *a*.  
*See* Num. 24. 23; Jer. 30. 7; Rev. 18. 10.  
**ALBERT.** Ezek. 13. 7; Phile. 19.  
**ALIEN.** Deut. 14. 21, sell it to an *a*.  
 Ps. 69. 8, an *a*. unto my mother's children.  
 Eph. 2. 12, *a*. from commonwealth.  
 Heb. 11. 34, armies of the *a*. [2.  
*See* Ex. 18. 3; Job 19. 15; Is. 61. 5; Lam. 5. 1.  
**ALIENATED.** Ezek. 23. 17; Eph. 4. 18; Col. 1. 21.  
**ALIKE.** Job 21. 26, lie down *a*. in dust.  
 Ps. 33. 15, fashioneth hearts *a*.  
 Eccles. 9. 2, all things come *a*. to all.  
*See* Ps. 139. 12; Eccles. 11. 6; Rom. 14. 5.  
**ALIVE.** Lev. 16. 10, scapegoat presented *a*.  
 Num. 16. 33, went down *a*. into pit.  
 Deut. 4. 4, are *a*. every one of you.  
 32. 39; 1 Sam. 2. 6, I kill, and I make *a*.



Ezek. 13. 18; 18. 27, save soul *a*.  
 Mark 16. 11, heard that he was *a*.  
 Luke 15. 24, 32, son was dead, and is *a*.  
 24, 23, angels, who said he was *a*.  
 Acts 1. 3, showed himself *a*.  
 Rom. 6. 11, 13, *a*. unto God.  
 1 Cor. 15. 22, all be made *a*.  
 1 Thess. 4. 15, we who are *a*. and remain.  
 Rev. 1. 18, I am *a*. for evermore. [20.  
 See 2 Kings 5. 7; Dan. 5. 19; Rev. 2. 8; 19.  
**ALLEGING.** Acts 17. 3. [15; 14. 22.  
**ALLOW.** Luke 11. 48; Acts 24. 25; Rom. 7.  
**ALLOWANCE.** 2 Kings 25. 30.  
**ALLURE.** Hos. 2. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 18. [A.  
**ALMIGHTY.** Ex. 6. 3, by the name of God  
 Job 11. 7, canst thou find out the *A*.?  
 29. 5, when *A*. was yet with me.  
 Ezek. 1. 24; 10. 5, I heard as voice of *A*.  
 Rev. 1. 8; 4. 8; 11. 17, *A*. who was, and is.  
 See Gen. 17. 1; Job 21. 15; Ps. 91. 1.  
**ALMS.** Matt. 6. 1; Luke 11. 41; 12. 33; Acts  
 10. 2.  
**ALONE.** Num. 11. 14; Deut. 1. 9, bear all  
 things these people *a*.  
 1 Kings 11. 29, they two *a*. in field.  
 Job 1. 15, escaped *a*. to tell.  
 Ps. 136. 4, *a*. doeth great wonders.  
 Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not live by bread *a*.  
 Luke 9. 18, 36; John 6. 15, Jesus was *a*.  
 13. 8, let it *a*. this year also.  
 See Gen. 2. 18; Matt. 18. 15; James 2. 17.  
**ALREADY.** Eccles. 1. 10; Mal. 2. 2; John  
 3. 18; Phil. 3. 16.  
**ALTAR.** Matt. 5. 23, bring thy gift to *a*.  
 23. 18, swear by *a*.  
 1 Cor. 9. 13; 10. 18, wait at *a*.  
 Heb. 13. 10, we have an *a*.  
 See 1 Kings 13. 2; Is. 19. 19; Acts 17. 23.  
**ALTER.** Ps. 89. 34, nor *a*. thing gone out of  
 my lips.  
 Luke 9. 29, fashion of countenance *a*.  
 See Lev. 27. 10; Dan. 6. 8. [filthy.  
**ALTOGETHER.** Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, *a*. become  
 50. 21, *a*. such an one as thyself.  
 Cant. 5. 16, he is *a*. lovely.  
 See Ps. 19. 9; 39. 5; 139. 4.  
**ALWAYS.** Job 7. 16, I would not live *a*.  
 Ps. 103. 9, not *a*. chide.  
 Matt. 28. 20, I am with you *a*.  
 Mark 14. 7; John 12. 8, me ye have not *a*.  
 Phil. 4. 4, rejoice in Lord *a*.  
 See Ps. 16. 8; Is. 57. 16; John 11. 42.  
**AMAZED.** Matt. 19. 25, disciples exceed-  
 ingly *a*. [God.  
 Mark 2. 12; Luke 5. 26, *a*., and glorified  
 14. 33, he began to be sore *a*.  
 Luke 9. 43, *a*. at mighty power of God.  
 See Ezek. 32. 10; Acts 3. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 6.  
**AMEND.** Jer. 7. 3; 26. 13; 35. 15; John 4. 52.  
**AMIALE.** Ps. 84. 1. [1; James 4. 3.  
**AMISS.** 2 Chr. 6. 37; Dan. 3. 29; Luke 23.  
**ANGEL.** Gen. 48. 16, the *A*. who redeemed  
 me.  
 Ps. 34. 7, *a*. of Lord encampeth.  
 78. 25, man did eat *a*. food. [error.  
 Eccles. 5. 6, neither say before *a*., it was  
 Is. 63. 9, *a*. of his presence saved them.  
 Hos. 12. 4, he had power over the *a*.  
 Matt. 13. 39, the reapers are the *a*.  
 Mark 12. 25; Luke 20. 36, are as *a*. in  
 heaven.  
 Luke 22. 43, an *a*. strengthening him.  
 John 5. 4, *a*. went down at a certain sea-  
 son.  
 Acts 12. 15, it is his *a*.  
 1 Cor. 6. 3, we shall judge *a*.  
 2 Cor. 11. 14, transformed into *a*. of light.  
 Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by *a*.  
 16, not nature of *a*.  
 13. 2, entertained *a*. unawares.  
 1 Pet. 1. 12, *a*. desire to look into. [2. 7.  
 See Gen. 19. 1; Ps. 8. 5; Matt. 25. 41; Heb.  
**ANGER.** Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *a*.  
 Neh. 9. 17, slow to *a*.  
 Ps. 6. 1; Jer. 10. 24, rebuke me not in *a*.  
 30. 5, *a*. endureth but a moment.  
 Prov. 15. 1, grievous words stir up *a*.  
 19. 11, discretion deferreth *a*.  
 Eccles. 7. 9, *a*. resteth in bosom of fools.  
 Mark 3. 5, he looked on them with *a*.  
 Col. 3. 8, put off *a*. wrath, malice.  
 See Ps. 37. 8; 85. 3; 90. 7; Prov. 16. 32.  
**ANGRY.** Ps. 7. 11, God is *a*. with the  
 wicked.

Prov. 14. 17, he that is soon *a*.  
 22. 24, make no friendship with *a*. man.  
 25. 23, so doth an *a*. countenance.  
 Jonah 4. 4, doest thou well to be *a*.?  
 Matt. 5. 22, whosoever is *a*. with brother.  
 John 7. 23, are ye *a*. at me?  
 Eph. 4. 26, be ye *a*., and sin not.  
 Tit. 1. 7, bishop not soon *a*. [7. 9.  
 See Gen. 18. 30; Prov. 21. 19; Eccles. 5. 6;  
**ANGUISH.** Ex. 6. 9, hearkened not for *a*.  
 Job 7. 11, I will speak in *a*. of spirit.  
 Rom. 2. 9, tribulation and *a*. on every soul.  
 2 Cor. 2. 4, out of much *a*. of heart.  
 See Gen. 42. 21; Is. 8. 22; John 16. 21.  
**ANOINT.** Deut. 28. 40; 2 Sam. 14. 2, *a*. not  
 thyself.  
 Is. 21. 5, arise, and *a*. shield.  
 61. 1; Luke 4. 18, *a*. to preach.  
 Mark 14. 8, *a*. my body to burying.  
 Luke 7. 46, my head thou didst not *a*.  
 John 9. 6, *a*. eyes of blind man.  
 12. 3, Mary *a*. feet of Jesus.  
 2 Cor. 1. 21, he which *a*. us is God.  
 1 John 2. 27, the same *a*. teacheth.  
 Rev. 3. 18, *a*. thine eyes with eyesalve.  
 See Judg. 9. 8; Ps. 2. 2; 84. 9; James 5. 14.  
**ANOINTED.** 1 Sam. 26. 9.  
**ANON.** Matt. 13. 20; Mark 1. 30.  
**ANOTHER.** Prov. 27. 2, let *a*. praise thee.  
 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 6, 7, *a*. gospel.  
 James 5. 16, pray one for *a*.  
 See 1 Sam. 10. 6; Job 19. 27; Is. 42. 8; 48. 11.  
**ANSWER (n.).** Job 19. 16; 32. 3; Cant. 5. 6;  
 Mic. 3. 7; John 19. 9, no *a*.  
 Prov. 15. 1, a soft *a*. turneth.  
 16. 1, *a*. of tongue from the Lord.  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, be ready to give *a*.  
 21, *a*. of good conscience.  
 See Job 35. 12; Luke 2. 47; 2 Tim. 4. 16.  
**ANSWER (v.).** Job 11. 2, multitude of  
 words be *a*.  
 Ps. 65. 5, by terrible things wilt thou *a*.  
 Prov. 1. 28, I will not *a*.  
 18. 13, *a*. a matter before he heareth.  
 26. 4, 5, *a*. not a fool.  
 Eccles. 10. 19, money *a*. all things. [a.  
 Luke 21. 14, not to meditate what ye shall  
 2 Cor. 5. 12, somewhat to *a*.  
 Col. 4. 6, how ye ought to *a*.  
 Tit. 2. 9, not *a*. again.  
 See 1 Kings 18. 29; Ps. 138. 3; Is. 65. 12, 24.  
**ANTIQUITY.** Is. 23. 7.  
**APART.** Matt. 14. 13, desert place *a*.  
 23; 17. 1; Luke 9. 28, mountain *a*.  
 Mark 6. 31, come ye yourselves *a*.  
 See Ps. 4. 3; Zech. 12. 12; James 1. 21.  
**APPARENTLY.** Num. 12. 8.  
**APPEAR.** 1 Sam. 16. 7, man looketh on  
 the outward *a*.  
 Ps. 42. 2, when shall I *a*. before God?  
 90. 16, let thy work *a*.  
 Cant. 2. 12, flowers *a*. on earth.  
 Matt. 6. 16, *a*. unto men to fast.  
 23. 28, outwardly *a*. righteous.  
 Rom. 7. 13, that it might *a*. sin.  
 2 Cor. 5. 10, we must all *a*. before judg-  
 ment seat.  
 12, glory in *a*.  
 Col. 3. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 14; 2 Tim. 1. 10; 4. 8;  
 Tit. 2. 13; Heb. 9. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 7, *a*. of  
 Christ.  
 1 Thess. 5. 22, abstain from all *a*. of evil.  
 1 Tim. 4. 15, profiting may *a*.  
 See Ex. 23. 15; Matt. 24. 30; Luke 19. 11.  
**APPEASE.** Gen. 32. 20; Prov. 15. 18; Acts  
 19. 35. [Rom. 4. 1.  
**APPERTAIN.** Num. 16. 30; Jer. 10. 7;  
**APPETITE.** Job 38. 39; Prov. 23. 2;  
 Eccles. 6. 7; Is. 29. 8.  
**APPLY.** Ps. 90. 12; Prov. 2. 2; 22. 17; 23.  
 12; Eccles. 7. 25. [a.  
**APPOINT.** Job 7. 3, wearisome nights are  
 14. 5, thou hast *a*. his bonds.  
 30. 23, house *a*. for all living.  
 Ps. 79. 11; 102. 20, preserve those *a*. to die.  
 Matt. 24. 51; Luke 12. 46, *a*. him his por-  
 tion.  
 Acts 6. 3, seven men whom we may *a*.  
 1 Thess. 5. 9, not *a*. to wrath.  
 See Job 14. 13; Ps. 104. 19; Acts 17. 31.  
**APPREHEND.** Acts 12. 4; 2 Cor. 11. 32;  
 Phil. 3. 12. [God.  
**APPROACH.** Is. 58. 2, take delight in *a*.  
 Luke 12. 33, where no thief *a*.

1 Tim. 6. 16, light no man can *a*.  
 Heb. 10. 25, as ye see the day *a*.  
 See Deut. 31. 14; Job 40. 19; Ps. 65. 4.  
**APPROVE.** Acts 2. 22, a man *a*. of God.  
 Rom. 16. 10, *a*. in Christ.  
 Phil. 1. 10, *a*. things that are excellent.  
 2 Thim. 2. 15, show thyself *a*.  
 See Ps. 49. 13; 1 Cor. 11. 19; Phil. 1. 10.  
**APT.** 2 Kings 24. 16; 1 Tim. 3. 2; 2 Tim.  
 2. 24.  
**ARGUING.** Job 6. 25.  
**ARGUMENTS.** Job 23. 4.  
**ARIGHT.** Ps. 50. 23; 78. 8; Prov. 15. 2;  
 23. 31. [cloud.  
**ARISE.** 1 Kings 18. 44, there *a*. a little  
 Neh. 2. 20, *a*. and build.  
 Ps. 68. 1, let God *a*.  
 88. 10, shall the dead *a*. and praise thee?  
 112. 4, to upright *a*. light.  
 Mal. 4. 2, Sun of righteousness *a*.  
 Mark 2. 11; Luke 7. 14; 8. 54; Acts 9. 40,  
 I say *a*.  
 Luke 15. 18, I will *a*. and go.  
 Eph. 5. 14, *a*. from the dead.  
 2 Pet. 1. 19, till day star *a*.  
 See Is. 26. 19; Jer. 2. 27.  
**ARMY.** 1 Sam. 17. 10, I defy the *a*. of Israel.  
 Job 25. 3, is there any number of his *a*.?  
 Luke 21. 20, Jerusalem compassed with *a*.  
 Acts 23. 27, then came I with an *a*.  
 Heb. 11. 34, *a*. of the aliens.  
 See Cant. 6. 4; Ezek. 37. 10. [land.  
**ARRAY.** Jer. 43. 12, shall *a*. himself with  
 Matt. 6. 29; Luke 12. 27, not *a*. like one of  
 these.  
 1 Tim. 2. 9, not with costly *a*.  
 Rev. 7. 13, *a*. in white robes.  
 See Job 40. 10; Rev. 17. 4; 19. 8.  
**ARRIVED.** Luke 8. 26; Acts 20. 15.  
**ARROGANCY.** 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 8. 13; Is.  
 13. 11; Jer. 48. 29. [a.  
**ARROW.** Num. 24. 8, pierce through with  
 Ps. 38. 2, thine *a*. stick fast.  
 76. 3, bracke he the *a*. of the how.  
 91. 5, *a*. that flieth by day.  
 Prov. 25. 18, false witness a sharp *a*.  
 26. 18, casteth *a*. and death.  
 Ezek. 5. 16, evil *a*. of famine. [41. 28.  
 See Deut. 32. 23; 2 Sam. 22. 15; Job 6. 4;  
**ARTIFICER.** Gen. 4. 22; 1 Chr. 29. 5; 2  
 Chr. 34. 11; Is. 3. 3.  
**ARTILLERY.** 1 Sam. 20. 40.  
**ASCEND.** Ps. 68. 18; Rom. 10. 6; Eph. 4. 8,  
*a*. on high.  
 John 1. 51, angels of God *a*.  
 3. 13, no man hath *a*. to heaven.  
 20. 17, I am not yet *a*.  
 Rev. 8. 4, smoke of incense *a*.  
 11. 12, they *a*. up to heaven.  
 See Ps. 24. 3; 139. 8. [34.  
**ASCRIBE.** Deut. 32. 3; Job 36. 3; Ps. 68.  
**ASHAMED.** Job 11. 3, shall no man make  
 thee *a*.?  
 Ps. 25. 3, let none that wait on thee be *a*.  
 31. 1, let me never be *a*.  
 34. 5, their faces were not *a*.  
 Is. 45. 17, not be *a*. world without end.  
 65. 13, ye shall be *a*.  
 Jer. 2. 26, as the thief is *a*.  
 6. 15; 8. 12, were they *a*.?  
 12. 13, *a*. of your revenges.  
 14. 4, plowmen were *a*.  
 Luke 16. 3, to beg I am *a*.  
 Rom. 1. 16, not *a*. of gospel.  
 5. 5, hope maketh not *a*.  
 9. 33; 10. 11, believeth shall not be *a*.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8, not *a*. of testimony.  
 2. 15, workman that needeth not to be *a*.  
 Heb. 2. 11, not *a*. to call them brethren.  
 11. 16, not *a*. to be called their God.  
 1 Pet. 4. 16, suffer as Christian, not be *a*.  
 See Gen. 2. 25; 2 Thim. 1. 12.  
**ASIDE.** 2 Kings 4. 4; Mark 7. 33; Heb. 12. 1.  
**ASK.** Ps. 2. 8; Is. 45. 11, *a*. of me.  
 Is. 65. 1, sought of them that *a*. not.  
 Matt. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, *a*., and it shall be  
 given.  
 21. 22, whatsoever ye *a*.  
 Mark 6. 22, *a*. what thou wilt.  
 John 14. 13; 15. 16, *a*. in my name.  
 James 1. 5, let him *a*. of God.  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, *a*. reason of the hope.  
 1 John 3. 22; 5. 14, whatsoever we *a*.  
 See Deut. 32. 7; John 4. 9, 10; 1 Cor. 14. 35.

ASLEEP. Matt. 8. 24; Mark 4. 38, but he was *a*.  
26. 40; Mark 14. 40, disciples *a*.  
1 Cor. 15. 6, some are fallen *a*.  
1 Thess. 4. 13, 15, them that are *a*.  
2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers fell *a*.  
See Cant. 7. 9.

ASS. Num. 22. 30, am not I thine *a*?  
Prov. 26. 3, bridle for *a*.  
Is. 1. 3, *a*, his master's crib.  
Jer. 22. 19, burial of an *a*.  
Zech. 9. 9; Matt. 21. 5, riding on *a*.  
Luke 14. 5, *a*, fallen into pit.  
2 Pet. 2. 16, dumb *a*, speaking.  
See Gen. 49. 14; Ex. 23. 4; Deut. 22. 10.

ASSAULT. Esth. 8. 11; Acts 14. 5; 17. 5.

ASSAY. Acts 9. 26, Saul *a*, to join disciples.  
16. 7, they *a*, to go to Bithynia.  
Heb. 11. 29, Egyptians *a*, to do.  
See Deut. 4. 34; 1 Sam. 17. 39; Job 4. 2.

ASSENT. 2 Chr. 18. 12; Acts 24. 9.

ASSIGNED. Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 20. 8; 2 Sam. 11. 16.

ASSIST. Rom. 16. 2.

ASSOCIATE. Is. 8. 9. [ealousness *a*.

ASSURANCE. Is. 32. 17, effect of right-  
Col. 2. 2, full *a*, of understanding.  
1 Thess. 1. 5, gospel came in much *a*.  
Heb. 6. 11; 10. 22, full *a*, of hope.  
See Deut. 28. 66; Acts 17. 31.

ASSURE. 2 Tim. 3. 14; 1 John 3. 19.

ASSWAGE. Gen. 8. 1; Job 16. 5.

ASTONIED. Ezra 9. 3; Job 17. 8; Dan. 3. 24; 4. 19.

ASTONISHED. Matt. 7. 28; 22. 33; Mark 1. 22; 6. 2; 11. 18; Luke 4. 32, *a*, at his doctrine.  
Luke 2. 47, *a*, at his understanding.  
5. 9, *a*, at draught of fishes.  
24. 22, women made us *a*.  
Acts 9. 6, Saul trembling and *a*.  
12. 16, saw Peter, they were *a*.  
13. 12, deputy believed, being *a*.  
See Job 26. 11; Jer. 2. 12.

ASTONISHMENT. 2 Chr. 29. 8; Jer. 25. 9, *a*, and hissing.  
Ps. 60. 3, made us drink wine of *a*.  
Jer. 8. 21, *a*, hath taken hold.  
See Deut. 28. 28, 37; Ezek. 5. 15.

ATHIRST. Matt. 25. 44; Rev. 21. 6; 22. 17.

ATONEMENT. Lev. 23. 28; 25. 9, day of *a*.  
2 Sam. 21. 3, wherewith shall I make *a*?  
Rom. 5. 11, by whom we received *a*.  
See Lev. 4. 20; 16. 17; Num. 8. 21.

ATTAIN. Ps. 139. 6, I cannot *a*, to it.  
2 Sam. 23. 19; 1 Chr. 11. 26, he *a*, not to first three.  
Rom. 9. 30, Gentiles *a*, to righteousness.  
Phil. 3. 11, 12, 16, that I might *a*. [4. 6.  
See Gen. 47. 9; Prov. 1. 5; Ezek. 46. 7; 1 Tim. 4. 10.]

ATTEND. Ps. 17. 1; 61. 1; 142. 6, *a*, to my cry.  
Prov. 4. 20, my son, *a*, to my words.  
See Ps. 55. 2; 86. 6.

ATTENDANCE. 1 Tim. 4. 13; Heb. 7. 13.

ATTENT. 2 Chr. 6. 40; 7. 15.

ATTENTIVE. Neh. 1. 6; Job 37. 2; Ps. 150. 2; Luke 19. 48.

ATTIRE. Jer. 2. 32; Ezek. 23. 15.

AUDIENCE. 1 Chr. 28. 8, in *a*, of our God.  
Luke 7. 1; 20. 45, in *a*, of people.  
Acts 13. 16, ye that fear God, give *a*.  
See Ex. 24. 7; Acts 15. 12.

AUGMENT. Num. 32. 14.

AUSTERE. Luke 19. 21.

AUTHOR. 1 Cor. 14. 33; Heb. 5. 9; 12. 2.

AUTHORITY. Matt. 7. 29; Mark 1. 22, as one having *a*.  
8. 9; Luke 7. 8, I am a man under *a*.  
21. 23; Luke 4. 36, by what *a*.  
Luke 9. 1, power and *a*, over devils.  
19. 17, have *a*, over ten cities.  
John 5. 27, *a*, to execute judgment.  
1 Cor. 15. 24, put down all *a*.  
1 Tim. 2. 2, kings, and all in *a*.  
12, suffer not a woman to usurp *a*.  
Tit. 2. 15, rebuke with all *a*.  
1 Pet. 3. 22, angels and *a*, subject.  
See Prov. 29. 2; 2 Cor. 10. 8; Rev. 13. 2.

AVAILETH. Esth. 5. 13; Gal. 5. 16; James 5. 16.

AVENGE. Deut. 32. 43, he will *a*, blood.  
Josh. 10. 13, sun stood still till people *a*.  
1 Sam. 24. 12, the Lord judge and *a*.

2 Sam. 22. 48; Ps. 18. 47, it is God that *a*, me.  
Esth. 8. 13, Jews *a*, themselves.  
Is. 1. 24, I will *a*, me of mine enemies.  
Luke 18. 3, *a*, me of mine adversary.  
See Gen. 4. 24; Lev. 19. 18; Jer. 5. 9; 9. 9.

AVENGER. Ps. 8. 2; 44. 16, enemy and *a*.  
1 Thess. 4. 6, the Lord is the *a*.  
See Num. 35. 12; Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5.

AVERSE. Mic. 2. 8.

AVOID. Prov. 4. 15, *a*, it, pass not by it.  
1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, *a*, babblings.  
See Rom. 16. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 20.

AVOUCHEDE. Deut. 26. 17, 18.

AWAKE. Ps. 17. 15, satisfied, when I *a*, with thy likeness.  
73. 20, as a dream when one *a*.  
Prov. 23. 35, when shall I *a*? I will seek it again.  
Is. 51. 9; 52. 1, *a*, *a*, put on strength.  
Joel 1. 5, *a*, ye drunkards.  
Zech. 13. 7, *a*, O sword.  
Luke 9. 32, when *a*, they saw his glory.  
Rom. 13. 11, high time to *a*.  
1 Cor. 15. 34, *a*, to righteousness.  
Eph. 5. 14, *a*, thou that sleepest.  
See Jer. 51. 57; John 11. 11. [44.]

AWARE. Cant. 6. 12; Jer. 50. 24; Luke 11. 4.

AWE. Ps. 4. 4; 33. 8; 119. 161.

AWL. Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 15. 17.

AX. Ps. 74. 5, famous as he had lifted up *a*.  
Is. 10. 15, shall the *a*, boast?  
Matt. 3. 10; Luke 3. 9, the *a*, is laid to root.  
See 1 Sam. 13. 20; 1 Kings 6. 7; 2 Kings 6. 5.

## B

BABBLER. Eccles. 10. 11; Acts 17. 18.

BABBING. Prov. 23. 29; 1 Tim. 6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16. [of *b*.]

BABE. Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16, out of mouth  
17. 14, leave their substance to *b*.  
Is. 3. 4, *b*, shall rule over them.  
Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21, revealed to *b*.  
Rom. 2. 20, teacher of *b*.  
1 Cor. 3. 1, *b*, in Christ.  
1 Pet. 2. 2, newborn *b*.  
See Ex. 2. 6; Luke 2. 12, 16; Heb. 5. 13.

BACK. Josh. 8. 26, drew not his hand *b*.  
1 Sam. 10. 9, he turned his *b*.  
Neh. 9. 26, cast law behind *b*.  
Ps. 129. 3, plowers plowed on my *b*.  
Prov. 10. 13; 19. 29; 26. 3, rod for *b*.  
Is. 38. 17, cast sins behind *b*.  
50. 6, gave *b*, to smiters.  
See Num. 24. 11; 2 Sam. 19. 10; Job 26. 9.

BACKBITERS. Rom. 1. 30.

BACKBITING. Ps. 15. 3; Prov. 25. 23; 2 Cor. 12. 20.

BACKSLIDER. Prov. 14. 14, *b*, in heart shall be filled with his own ways.  
Jer. 3. 6, 8, 11, 12, *b*, Israel.  
8. 5, perpetual *b*.  
14. 7, our *b*, are many.  
Hos. 4. 16, as a *b*, heifer.  
11. 7, bent to *b*, from me.  
14. 4, will heal their *b*.  
See Jer. 2. 19; 5. 6; 31. 22; 49. 4.

BACKWARD. 2 Kings 20. 10; Is. 38. 8, let shadow return *b*.  
Job 23. 8, *b*, but I cannot perceive.  
Ps. 40. 14; 70. 2, driven *b*.  
Is. 59. 14, judgment is turned *b*.  
Jer. 7. 24, they went *b*, and not forward.  
See Gen. 9. 23; 49. 17; John 18. 6.

BAD. Gen. 24. 50; 31. 24, 29; Lev. 27. 12, 14, 33; Num. 13. 19; 24. 13; 2 Sam. 13. 22; 14. 17; 1 Kings 3. 9; Matt. 22. 10; 2 Cor. 5. 10, good or *b*. [Matt. 13. 48.]  
See Lev. 27. 10; Ezra 4. 12; Jer. 24. 2.

BADNESS. Gen. 41. 19. [of weights.]

BAG. Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11, Job 14. 17, transgression sealed in *b*.  
Is. 46. 6, lavish gold out of *b*.  
Hag. 1. 6, *b*, with holes.  
Luke 12. 33, *b*, that waxed not old.  
John 12. 6; 13. 29, a thief, and had the *b*.  
See 1 Sam. 17. 40; 2 Kings 5. 23; Prov. 7. 20. [28. 24; Is. 44. 15, *b*, bread.]

BAKE. Gen. 19. 3; Lev. 26. 26; 1 Sam. Ex. 12. 39; Lev. 24. 5, *b*, cakes.  
See Gen. 40. 17; Ex. 16. 23; Lev. 2. 4; Num. 11. 8. [Jer. 37. 21; Hos. 7. 4.]

BAKER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 10; 1 Sam. 8. 13;

BALANCE. Lev. 19. 36; Prov. 16. 11; Ezek. 45. 10, just *b*.  
Job 37. 16, the *b*, of clouds.  
Ps. 62. 9, laid in *b*, lighter than vanity.  
Prov. 11. 1; 20. 23; Hos. 12. 7; Amos 8. 5; Mic. 6. 11, false *b*.  
Is. 40. 12, 15, weighed hills in *b*.  
46. 6, weigh silver in the *b*.  
Rev. 6. 5, a pair of *b*.  
See Job 6. 2; 31. 6; Jer. 32. 10.

BALD. 2 Kings 2. 23, go up, thou *b*, head.  
Jer. 48. 37; Ezek. 29. 18, every head *b*.  
See Lev. 13. 40; Jer. 16. 6; Ezek. 27. 31.

BALDNESS. Is. 3. 24, instead of well set hair *b*.  
22. 12, call to weeping and *b*.  
Mic. 1. 16, enlarge thy *b*, as eagle.  
See Lev. 21. 5; Deut. 14. 1; Ezek. 7. 18; Amos 8. 10.

BALL. Is. 22. 18.

BALM. Jer. 8. 22; 46. 11, *b*, in Gilead.  
See Gen. 37. 25; 43. 11; Jer. 51. 8; Ezek. 27. 17. [asunder.]

BANDS. Ps. 2. 3; 107. 14, break their *b*.  
73. 4, there are no *b*, in their death.  
Hos. 11. 4, drew them with *b*, of love.  
Zech. 11. 7, two staves, Beauty and *B*.  
Matt. 27. 27; Mark 15. 16, gathered to him whole *b*. [Col. 2. 19.]  
See Job 38. 31; Eccles. 7. 26; Luke 8. 29.

BANISHED. 2 Sam. 14. 13; Ezra 7. 26; Lam. 2. 14. [into *b*.]

BANK. Luke 19. 23, gavest not money  
See Gen. 41. 17; 2 Sam. 20. 15; Ezek. 47. 7.

BANNER. Ps. 20. 5, in name of God set up *b*.  
See Ps. 60. 4; Cant. 2. 4; 6. 4; Is. 13. 2.

BANQUET. Esth. 5. 4; Job 41. 6; Cant. 2. 4; Amos 6. 7.

BAPTISM. Matt. 20. 22; Mark 10. 38; Luke 12. 50, to be baptized with *b*.  
21. 25; Mark 11. 30; Luke 7. 29; 20. 4; Acts 1. 22; 18. 25; 19. 3, *b*, of John.  
Mark 1. 4; Luke 3. 3; Acts 13. 24; 19. 4, *b*, of repentance.  
Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, buried with him by *b*.  
Eph. 4. 5, one Lord, one faith, one *b*.  
Heb. 6. 2, doctrine of *b*.  
See Matt. 3. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 21.

BAPTIZE. Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 26, *b*, with Holy Ghost.  
14. 1, I have need to be *b*.  
16, Jesus when *b*, went up.  
Mark 16. 16, he that believeth and is *b*.  
Luke 3. 7, multitude came to be *b*.  
12; 7. 29, publicans to be *b*.  
21, Jesus being *b*, and praying.  
7. 30, Pharisees and lawyers being not *b*.  
John 1. 33, he that sent me to *b*.  
3. 22, 23, tarried with them, and *b*.  
4. 1, 2, Jesus made and *b*, more.  
Acts 2. 38, repent, and be *b*.  
41, gladly received word were *b*.  
8. 12, *b*, both men and women.  
16, *b*, in name of Jesus.  
36, what doth hinder me to be *b*?  
9. 18, Saul arose, and was *b*.  
10. 47, can any forbid *b*?  
16. 15, 33, *b*, and household.  
18. 8, many believed, and were *b*.  
22. 16, be *b*, and wash away thy sins.  
Rom. 6. 3; Gal. 3. 27, were *b*, into Jesus.  
1 Cor. 1. 13, were ye *b*, in name of Paul?  
10. 2, were all *b*, in cloud.  
12. 13, all *b*, into one body.  
15. 29, *b*, for the dead.  
See Matt. 28. 19; John 1. 25, 28, 31.

BARBARIANS. Acts 28. 4; Rom. 1. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 11.

BARBAROUS. Acts 28. 2.

BARBED. Job 41. 7.

BARBER. Ezek. 5. 1.

BARE (*n*). Ex. 19. 4; Deut. 1. 31; Is. 53. 12; 63. 9; Matt. 8. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 24.

BARE (*ad*). Is. 52. 10; 1 Cor. 15. 37.

BARKED. Joel 1. 7.

BARN. Job 39. 12, gather thy seed into *b*.  
Matt. 6. 26; Luke 12. 24, nor gather into *b*.  
13. 30, gather wheat into *b*.  
Luke 12. 18, pull down my *b*.  
See 2 Kings 6. 27; Joel 1. 17; Hag. 2. 19.

BARREL. 1 Kings 17. 12, 14; 18. 33.

BARREN. 2 Kings 2. 19, water naught, and ground *b*.  
Ps. 107. 34, turneth fruitful land into *b*.



Is. 54. 1, sing, O *b.*, thou that didst not bear.  
 2 Pet. 1. 8, neither *b.* nor unfruitful.  
*See* Ex. 23. 26; Job 24. 21; Luke 23. 29.  
**BARS.** Job 17. 16, down to the *b.* of the pit.  
 Ezek. 38. 11, having neither *b.* nor gates.  
*See* 1 Sam. 23. 7; Job 38. 10; Ps. 107. 16; Is. 45. 2.  
**BASE.** Job 30. 8, children of *b.* men.  
 Mal. 2. 9, I have made you *b.*  
 Acts 17. 5, fellows of *b.* sort.  
 1 Cor. 1. 28, *b.* things of the world.  
 2 Cor. 10. 1, in presence am *b.*  
*See* 2 Sam. 6. 22; Is. 3. 5; Ezek. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 17.  
**BASKET.** Deut. 28. 5, 17, blessed be thy *b.*  
 Amos 8. 1, *b.* of summer fruit.  
 Matt. 14. 20; Mark 6. 43; Luke 9. 17; John 6. 13, twelve *b.*  
 15. 37; Mark 8. 8, seven *b.*  
 16. 9; Mark 8. 19, how many *b.*?  
*See* Gen. 40. 16; Ex. 29. 23; Judg. 6. 19; Jer. 24. 2.  
**BASON.** John 13. 5, poureth water into a *b.*  
*See* Ex. 12. 22; 24. 6; 1 Chr. 28. 17; Jer. 52. 19. [34. 5.]  
**BATHE.** Lev. 15. 5; 17. 16; Num. 19. 7; Is. 55. 4.  
**BATS.** Lev. 11. 19; Deut. 14. 18; Is. 2. 20.  
**BATTLE.** 1 Sam. 17. 20, host shouted for *b.*  
 47; 2 Chr. 20. 15, the *b.* is the Lord's.  
 1 Chr. 5. 20, they cried to God in the *b.*  
 Ps. 18. 39, strength to *b.*  
 55. 18, delivered my soul from *b.*  
 Eccles. 9. 11, nor *b.* to strong.  
 Jer. 50. 22, sound of *b.* in land.  
*See* Job 39. 25; 41. 8; Ps. 76. 3; 140. 7.  
**BATTLEMENTS.** Deut. 22. 8; Jer. 5. 10.  
**BAY TREE.** Ps. 37. 35.  
**BEACON.** Is. 30. 17.  
**BEAM.** Ps. 104. 3, who layeth *b.* in waters.  
 Matt. 7. 5; Luke 6. 42, cast out *b.*  
*See* Judg. 16. 14; 2 Kings 6. 2; Hab. 2. 11.  
**BEAR (z).** Is. 11. 7, cow and *b.* shall feed.  
 59. 11, we roar all like *b.*  
 Hos. 13. 8, as a *b.* bereaved. [and a lion.  
 Amos 5. 19, as if a man did flee from lion.  
*See* 1 Sam. 17. 34; 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12.  
**BEAR (u).** Gen. 4. 13, greater than I can *b.*  
 13. 6; 36. 7, land not able to *b.*  
 43. 9; 44. 32, let me *b.* blame.  
 Ex. 20. 16; 1 Kings 21. 10; Luke 11. 48;  
 John 1. 7; 5. 31; 8. 18; 15. 27; Acts 23. 11; Rom. 8. 16; 1 John 1. 2; 5. 8, *b.* witness.  
 28. 12, Aaron *b.* their names before Lord.  
 Lev. 24. 15; Ezek. 23. 49; Heb. 9. 28, *b.* sin.  
 Num. 11. 44; Deut. 1. 9, not able to *b.* people.  
 Esth. 11. 22; Jer. 5. 31; Dan. 2. 39, *b.* rule.  
 Ps. 91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, they shall *b.* thee up.  
 Prov. 18. 14, wounded spirit who can *b.*?  
 Is. 52. 11, clean that *b.* vessels.  
 Jer. 31. 19, *b.* reproach of youth.  
 Lam. 3. 27, good to *b.* yoke in youth.  
 Matt. 3. 11, not worthy to *b.*  
 27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26, *b.* cross.  
 John 16. 12, cannot *b.* them now.  
 Rom. 13. 4, *b.* not sword in vain.  
 15. 1, *b.* infirmities of the weak.  
 1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *b.* all things.  
 15. 43, shall also *b.* image of the heavenly.  
 Gal. 6. 2, 5, *b.* burdens.  
 17. *b.* in my body.  
*See* Ex. 28. 38; Deut. 1. 31; Prov. 12. 24.  
**BEARD.** 2 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Chr. 19. 5, till *b.* be grown.  
 Ps. 133. 2, even Aaron's *b.*  
 Ezek. 5. 1, cause razor to pass on *b.*  
*See* Lev. 13. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 13; 2 Sam. 20. 9.  
**BEARING.** Ps. 126. 6, *b.* precious seed.  
 John 19. 17, *b.* cross.  
 Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1, conscience *b.* witness.  
 2 Cor. 4. 10, *b.* about in body the dying of Jesus.  
 Heb. 13. 13, *b.* his reproach.  
*See* Gen. 1. 29; Num. 10. 17; Mark 14. 13.  
**BEAST.** Job 12. 7, ask *b.*, they shall teach.  
 18. 3, counted as *b.*  
 Ps. 49. 12, like *b.* that perish.  
 73. 22, as a *b.* before thee.  
 Prov. 12. 10, regardeth life of *b.*  
 Eccles. 3. 19, no preeminence above *b.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 32, fought with *b.*

James 3. 7, every kind of *b.* is tamed.  
 2 Pet. 2. 12, as natural brute *b.* [23.  
*See* Lev. 11. 47; Ps. 50. 10; 147. 9; Rom. 1.  
**BEAT.** Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3, *b.* swords.  
 Luke 12. 47, *b.* with many stripes.  
 1 Cor. 9. 26, as one that *b.* the air. [13. 9.  
*See* Prov. 23. 14; Mic. 4. 13; Mark 12. 5;  
**BEAUTY.** 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9; 110. 3, *b.* of holiness.  
 Ezra 7. 27, to *b.* the house of the Lord.  
 Ps. 27. 4, behold *b.* of the Lord.  
 39. 11, *b.* to consume away.  
 48. 2, *b.* for situation.  
 50. 2, perfection of *b.*  
 Prov. 31. 30, *b.* is vain.  
 Is. 52. 7; Rom. 10. 15; how *b.* are the feet.  
*See* 2 Sam. 1. 19; Ps. 90. 17; Zech. 9. 17.  
**BECKON.** Luke 1. 22; John 13. 24; Acts 12. 17: 21. 40. [house.  
**BECOMETH.** Ps. 93. 5, holiness *b.* thy  
 Rom. 16. 2; Eph. 5. 3, as *b.* saints.  
 Phil. 1. 27; 1 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 2. 3, as *b.* gospel.  
*See* Prov. 17. 7; Matt. 3. 15. [comfort.  
**BED.** Job 7. 13, when I say, my *b.* shall  
 33. 15, in slumberings upon the *b.* [b.  
 Ps. 63. 6, when I remember thee upon my  
 Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 9; John 5. 11, take  
 up *b.* [Luke 8. 16.  
*See* 2 Kings 4. 10; Is. 28. 20; Mark 4. 21;  
**BES.** Deut. 1. 44; Judg. 14. 8; Ps. 118. 12;  
 Is. 7. 18.  
**BEEVES.** Lev. 22. 19; Num. 31. 28, 38.  
**BEFALL.** Gen. 42. 4; 44. 29, mischief *b.*  
 him. [days.  
 49. 1; Deut. 31. 29; Dan. 10. 14, *b.* in last  
 Judg. 6. 13, why is all this *b.* us?  
 Ps. 91. 10, no evil *b.* thee.  
 Eccles. 3. 19, *b.* men *b.* beasts; one thing *b.*  
*See* Lev. 10. 19; Deut. 31. 17; Acts 20. 19.  
**BEG.** Ps. 37. 25; 109. 10; Prov. 20. 4; Luke 16. 3.  
**BEGGARLY.** Gal. 4. 9.  
**BEGIN.** Ezek. 9. 6, *b.* at my sanctuary.  
 1 Pet. 4. 17, judgment *b.* at house of God.  
*See* 1 Sam. 3. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 1. [small.  
**BEGINNING.** Job 8. 7, though thy *b.* was  
 Ps. 111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10, *b.* of wisdom.  
 119. 160, word true from *b.*  
 Eccles. 7. 8, better end of a thing than *b.*  
 Matt. 19. 8, from *b.* not so.  
 Luke 24. 47, *b.* at Jerusalem.  
 Heb. 3. 14, hold *b.* of our confidence.  
*See* 1 Chr. 17. 9; Prov. 8. 22, 23; Col. 1. 18.  
**BEGOTTEN.** Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5; 5. 5, this day have I *b.* thee.  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, *b.* to a lively hope.  
*See* Job 38. 28; 1 Cor. 4. 15; Phile. 10.  
**BEGUILE.** Gen. 29. 25; Josh. 9. 22, wherefore hast thou *b.* me?  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, *b.* unstable souls.  
*See* Num. 25. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 3.  
**BEGUN.** Gal. 3. 3, having *b.* in the Spirit.  
 Phil. 1. 6, hath *b.* good work.  
*See* Deut. 3. 24; 2 Cor. 8. 6; 1 Tim. 5. 11.  
**BEHALF.** Job 36. 2, speak on God's *b.*  
 Phil. 1. 29, in *b.* of Christ.  
*See* 2 Chr. 16. 9; 2 Cor. 1. 11; 5. 12.  
**BEHAVE.** 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 15, 30, David *b.* wisely.  
 1 Chr. 19. 13, *b.* ourselves valiantly.  
 Ps. 101. 2, I will *b.* wisely.  
 Is. 3. 5, child shall *b.* proudly.  
 1 Thess. 2. 10, how unblameably we *b.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 2, a bishop must be of good *b.*  
*See* Ps. 131. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 5; Tit. 2. 3.  
**BEHEADED.** Matt. 14. 10; Mark 6. 16; Luke 9. 9; Rev. 20. 4.  
**BEHIND.** Ex. 10. 26, not hoof be left *b.*  
 Phil. 3. 13, things which are *b.*  
 Col. 1. 24, fill up that which is *b.*  
*See* 1 Kings 14. 9; Neh. 9. 26; 2 Cor. 11. 5.  
**BEHOLD.** Ps. 37. 37, *b.* the upright.  
 Matt. 18. 10, their angels do always *b.*  
 John 17. 24, that they may *b.* my glory.  
 2 Cor. 3. 18, *b.* as in a glass.  
*See* Num. 24. 17; Ps. 91. 8; 119. 37.  
**BEHOVED.** Luke 24. 46; Heb. 2. 17. [b. me?  
**BEHIEF.** 2 Thess. 2. 13. [b. me?  
**BELIEVE.** Num. 14. 11, how long ere they  
 2 Chr. 20. 20, *b.* in Lord, *b.* his prophets.  
 Ps. 78. 22, they *b.* not in God.  
 Prov. 14. 15, simple *b.* every word.

Matt. 8. 13, as thou hast *b.*, so be it.  
 9. 28, *b.* ye that I am able? [b.?  
 21. 25; Mark 11. 31, why then did ye not  
 27. 42, come down from the cross, and we  
 will *b.*  
 Mark 5. 36; Luke 8. 50, only *b.*  
 9. 23, if thou canst *b.*, all things possible.  
 11. 24, *b.* that ye receive.  
 16. 13, neither *b.* they them.  
 Luke 1. 1, things most surely *b.*  
 8. 13, which for a while *b.*  
 24. 25, slow of heart to *b.*  
 41, *b.* not for joy.  
 John 1. 7, all men through him might *b.*  
 2. 22, they *b.* the scripture.  
 3. 12, *b.* heavenly things.  
 5. 44, how can ye *b.* which receive honour?  
 47, how shall ye *b.* my words?  
 6. 36, seen me, and *b.* not.  
 7. 5, neither did his brethren *b.*  
 48, have any of the rulers *b.*?  
 10. 38, *b.* the works.  
 11. 15, to intend ye may *b.*  
 26, never die, *b.* thou this?  
 48, all men will *b.*  
 12. 36, *b.* in the light.  
 17. 21, the world may *b.*  
 20. 25, I will not *b.*  
 29, have not seen, yet have *b.*  
 Acts 4. 32, multitude of them that *b.*  
 13. 39, all that *b.* are justified.  
 48, ordained to eternal life *b.*  
 16. 34, *b.* with all his house.  
 Rom. 4. 11, father of all that *b.*  
 18, against hope *b.* in hope.  
 9. 33, *b.* on him shall not be ashamed.  
 10. 14, how shall they *b.*?  
 1 Cor. 7. 12, wife that *b.* not.  
 2 Cor. 4. 13, we *b.*, and therefore speak.  
 Gal. 3. 22, promise to them that *b.*  
 2 Thess. 1. 10, admired in all that *b.*  
 Heb. 10. 39, *b.* to saving of soul.  
 11. 6, must *b.* that he is.  
 James 2. 19, devils *b.*, and tremble.  
 1 Pet. 2. 6, he that *b.* shall not be con-  
 founded. [b.?  
*See* Ex. 4. 5; 19. 9; Is. 43. 10; Matt. 21. 22;  
 John 8. 24; 10. 37; Acts 9. 26.  
**BELLY.** Gen. 3. 14; Job 15. 2; Matt. 15. 17;  
 Mark 7. 19; John 7. 38; Rom. 16. 18;  
 Phil. 3. 19; Tit. 1. 12. [Heb. 10. 30.  
**BELONGETH.** Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 94. 1;  
**BELOVED.** Deut. 33. 12, *b.* dwell in safety.  
 Ps. 127. 2, giveth his *b.* sleep.  
 Dan. 9. 23; 10. 11, 19, greatly *b.*  
 Matt. 3. 17; 17. 5; Mark 1. 11; 9. 7; Luke 3. 22; 9. 35; 2 Pet. 1. 17, *b.* son.  
 Rom. 11. 28, *b.* for fathers' sake.  
 Eph. 1. 6, accepted in the *b.*  
 Col. 4. 9; Phile. 16, *b.* brother.  
*See* Neh. 13. 26; Cant. 2. 16; Rom. 16. 9.  
**BEMOAN.** Job 42. 11; Jer. 15. 5; Nah. 3. 7.  
**BEND.** Ps. 11. 2; Is. 60. 14; Ezek. 17. 7.  
**BENEATH.** Prov. 15. 24, depart from hell *b.*  
 Is. 14. 9, hell from *b.* is moved.  
 John 8. 23, ye are from *b.*  
*See* Deut. 4. 39; Jer. 31. 37.  
**BENEFACTORS.** Luke 22. 25.  
**BENEFIT.** Ps. 68. 19, loadeth us with *b.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 2, partakers of the *b.*  
*See* 2 Chr. 32. 25; Ps. 103. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 15;  
 Phile. 14.  
**BENEVOLENCE.** 1 Cor. 7. 3. [dren.  
**BEREAVE.** Gen. 42. 36; 43. 14, *b.* of child.  
 Eccles. 4. 8, *b.* my soul of God.  
 Jer. 15. 7; 18. 21, I will *b.* thee.  
*See* Ezek. 5. 17; 36. 12; Hos. 13. 8.  
**BEECH.** Job 42. 4, hear, I *b.* thee.  
 Matt. 8. 5; Luke 7. 3, centurion, *b.* him.  
 Luke 9. 38, I *b.* thee, look on my son.  
 2 Cor. 5. 20, as though God did *b.* you.  
 Eph. 4. 1, *b.* you to walk.  
 Phile. 9, for love's sake *b.* thee.  
*See* Ex. 33. 18; Jonah 1. 14; Rom. 12. 1.  
**BESET.** Ps. 22. 12; 139. 5; Hos. 7. 2; Heb. 12. 1. [13.  
**BESIDE.** Mark 3. 21; Acts 26. 24; 2 Cor. 5. 6.  
**BESIEGE.** Deut. 28. 52; Eccles. 9. 14; Is. 1. 8.  
**BESOUGHT.** Ex. 32. 11; Deut. 3. 23; 1 Kings 13. 6; 2 Chr. 33. 12; Jer. 26. 19, *b.* the Lord. [b. him.  
 Matt. 8. 31; Mark 5. 10; Luke 8. 31, devils  
 34; Luke 8. 37, *b.* him to depart.

John 4. 40, *b.* that he would tarry.  
 2 Cor. 12. 8, *I b.* the Lord thrice.  
*See* Gen. 42. 21; Esth. 8. 3.  
**BEST.** 1 Sam. 15. 9, 15, spared *b.* of sheep.  
 Ps. 39. 5, at his *b.* state is vanity.  
 Luke 15. 22, *b.* robe.  
 1 Cor. 12. 31, *b.* gifts.  
*See* Gen. 43. 11; Deut. 23. 16; 2 Sam. 18. 4.  
**BESTEAD.** Is. 8. 21.  
**BESTIR.** 2 Sam. 5. 24. [fruits.  
**BESTOW.** Luke 12. 17, no room to *b.* my  
 1 Cor. 15. 10, grace *b.* on us not in vain.  
 Gal. 4. 11, lest I have *b.* labour in vain.  
 1 John 3. 1, manner of love Father *b.*  
*See* 1 Chr. 29. 25; Is. 63. 7; John 4. 38.  
**BETHINK.** 1 Kings 8. 47; 2 Chr. 6. 37.  
**BETIMES.** Gen. 26. 31; 2 Chr. 36. 15; Job  
 8. 5; Prov. 13. 24.  
**BETRAY.** Matt. 26. 16; Mark 14. 11; Luke  
 22. 21, opportunity to *b.*  
 27. 4, *I b.* innocent blood.  
 1 Cor. 11. 23, same night he was *b.*  
*See* Matt. 24. 10; Mark 14. 18; John 6. 64;  
 21. 20.  
**BETROTH.** Hos. 2. 19, 20. [sacrifice.  
**BETTER.** 1 Sam. 15. 22, to obey *b.* than  
 1 Kings 19. 4, I am not *b.* than my fathers.  
 Ps. 63. 3, lovingkindness *b.* than life.  
 Eccles. 4. 9, two are *b.* than one.  
 7. 10, former days *b.* than these.  
 Matt. 12. 12, man *b.* than a sheep.  
 Luke 5. 39, he saith the old is *b.* [self.  
 Phil. 2. 3, each esteem other *b.* than him  
 Heb. 1. 4, much *b.* than angels.  
 11. 16, a *b.* country.  
 2 Pet. 2. 21, *b.* not have known the way.  
*See* Eccles. 2. 24; Cant. 1. 2; Jonah 4. 3.  
**BEWAIL.** Luke 8. 52, all wept and *b.* her.  
 23. 27, of women, which also *b.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 21, *b.* many which have sinned.  
*See* Deut. 21. 13; Judg. 11. 37; Rev. 18. 9.  
**BEWARE.** Judg. 13. 4, *b.*, and drink not  
 wine.  
 Job 36. 18, *b.* lest he take thee away.  
 Matt. 16. 6; Mark 8. 15; Luke 12. 1, *b.* of  
 leaven.  
 Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46, *b.* of scribes.  
 Luke 12. 15, *b.* of covetousness.  
 Phil. 3. 2, *b.* of dogs, *b.* of evil workers.  
*See* Deut. 6. 12; 8. 11; 15. 9.  
**BEWITCHED.** Acts 8. 9; Gal. 3. 1.  
**BEWRAY.** Is. 16. 3; Prov. 27. 16; 29. 24;  
 Matt. 26. 73.  
**BEYOND.** Num. 22. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 3; Gal. 1.  
 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
**BIER.** 2 Sam. 3. 31; Luke 7. 14.  
**BILLOWS.** Ps. 42. 7; Jonah 2. 3.  
**BIND.** Prov. 6. 21, *b.* them continually upon  
 thy heart.  
 Is. 61. 1, *b.* up brokenhearted.  
 Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, *b.* strong man.  
 16. 19; 18. 18, *b.* on earth.  
*See* Num. 30. 21; Job 26. 8; 38. 31.  
**BIRD.** 2 Sam. 21. 10, suffered neither *b.* to  
 rest, nor.  
 Cant. 2. 12, time of the singing of *b.*  
 Jer. 12. 9, heritage unto me as a speckled *b.*  
 Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, *b.* of air have nests.  
*See* Ps. 11. 1; 124. 7; Prov. 1. 17; Eccles.  
 10. 20. [b.-day.  
**BIRTH.** Matt. 14. 6; Mark 6. 21, Herod's  
 John 9. 1, blind from *b.*  
 Gal. 4. 19, of whom I travail in *b.*  
*See* Eccles. 7. 1; Is. 66. 9; Luke 1. 14.  
**BIRTHRIGHT.** Gen. 25. 31; 27. 36; Heb.  
 12. 16. [of b.  
**BISHOP.** 1 Tim. 3. 1, if a man desire office  
 Tit. 1. 7, *b.* must be blameless.  
*See* Acts 1. 20; Phil. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
**BIT.** Ps. 32. 9; James 3. 3.  
**BITE.** Prov. 23. 32, at last it *b.* like serpent.  
 Mic. 3. 5, prophets that *b.* with teeth.  
 Gal. 5. 15, if ye *b.* and devour one another.  
*See* Eccles. 10. 8; Amos 5. 19; 9. 3.  
**BITTER.** Ex. 12. 8; Num. 9. 11, with *b.*  
 herbs.  
 Deut. 33. 24, devoured with *b.* destruction.  
 Job 13. 26, writest *b.* things. [it.  
 Is. 5. 20, that put *b.* for sweet.  
 Jer. 2. 19, strong drink *b.* to them that drink  
 Matt. 26. 75; Luke 22. 62, Peter wept *b.*  
 Col. 3. 19, be not *b.* against them.  
*See* Ex. 1. 14; 15. 23; 2 Kings 14. 26.

**BITTERNESS.** Job 10. 1; 21. 25; Is. 38.  
 15, in *b.* of soul.  
 Prov. 14. 10, heart knoweth own *b.*  
 Acts 8. 23, in the gall of *b.*  
 Eph. 4. 31, let all *b.* be put away.  
 Heb. 12. 15, lest any root of *b.*  
*See* 1 Sam. 15. 32; Prov. 17. 25; Rom. 3. 14.  
**BLACK.** Matt. 5. 36; Jude 13; Rev. 6. 5.  
**BLADE.** Judg. 3. 22; Matt. 13. 26; Mark 4.  
 28. [4.  
**BLAME.** 2 Cor. 6. 3; 8. 20; Gal. 2. 11; Eph.  
**BLAMELESS.** 1 Cor. 1. 8, be *b.* in day of  
 the Lord.  
 Phil. 2. 15, that ye may be *b.*  
*See* Matt. 12. 5; Phil. 3. 6; Tit. 1. 6, 7.  
**BLASPHEME.** 2 Sam. 12. 14, occasion to  
 enemies to *b.*  
 Is. 52. 5, my name continually is *b.*  
 Matt. 9. 3, scribes said, this man *b.*  
 Mark 3. 29, *b.* against Holy Ghost.  
 Acts 26. 11, I compelled them to *b.*  
 Rom. 2. 24, name of God is *b.* through you.  
 James 2. 7, *b.* that worthy name.  
*See* 1 Kings 21. 10; Ps. 74. 10, 18; 1 Tim. 1.  
 20. [b.  
**BLASPHEMY.** Matt. 12. 31, all manner of  
 26. 65; Mark 14. 64, he hath spoken *b.*  
 Luke 5. 21, who is this which speaketh *b.*?  
*See* 2 Kings 19. 3; Ezek. 35. 12; Matt. 15.  
 19. [37.  
**BLAST.** Gen. 41. 6; Deut. 28. 22; 1 Kings 8.  
**BLAZE.** Mark 1. 45.  
**BLEATING.** Judg. 5. 16; 1 Sam. 15. 14.  
**BLEMISH.** Dan. 1. 4, children in whom  
 was no *b.*  
 Eph. 5. 27, holy and without *b.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, a lamb without *b.* and spot.  
*See* Lev. 21. 17; Deut. 15. 21; 2 Sam. 14. 25.  
**BLESS.** Deut. 28. 3, *b.* in city, *b.* in field.  
 1 Chr. 4. 10, Oh that thou wouldst *b.* me.  
 Prov. 10. 7, memory of just is *b.*  
 Is. 32. 20, *b.* are ye that sow.  
 65. 16, *b.* himself in God of truth.  
 Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, *b.*  
 them that curse.  
 Acts 20. 35, more *b.* to give than receive.  
 2 Cor. 11. 31, *b.* for evermore.  
 Tit. 2. 13, looking for that *b.* hope.  
 Rev. 14. 13, *b.* are dead which die in Lord.  
*See* Gen. 22. 17; Hag. 2. 19; James 3. 9, 10.  
**BLESSING.** Deut. 23. 5; Neh. 13. 2, turned  
 curse into *b.* [perish.  
 Job 29. 13, *b.* of him that was ready to  
 Prov. 10. 22, *b.* of Lord maketh rich.  
 28. 20, a faithful man shall abound with *b.*  
 Is. 65. 8, destroy it not, a *b.* is in it.  
 Mal. 2. 2, I will curse your *b.*  
 8. 10, pour you out a *b.*  
 Rom. 15. 29, fulness of *b.* of gospel.  
 1 Cor. 10. 16, cup of *b.* which we bless.  
 James 3. 10, proceed *b.* and cursing.  
 Rev. 5. 12, worthy to receive honour and *b.*  
*See* Gen. 27. 35; 39. 5; Deut. 11. 26, 29.  
**BLIND (v.).** Ex. 23. 8, the gift *b.* wise.  
 2 Cor. 3. 14; 4. 4, their minds were *b.*  
 1 John 2. 11, darkness hath *b.*  
*See* Deut. 16. 19; 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
**BLINDNESS.** Eph. 4. 18, because of *b.* of  
 their heart.  
*See* Deut. 28. 28; 2 Kings 6. 18; Zech. 12. 4.  
**BLOOD.** Gen. 9. 6, whose sheddeth man's *b.*  
 Josh. 2. 19; 1 Kings 2. 32, *b.* on head.  
 Ps. 51. 14, deliver me from *b.*-guiltiness.  
 72. 14, precious shall *b.* be in his sight.  
 Prov. 29. 10, the *b.*-thirsty hate upright.  
 Is. 9. 5, garments rolled in *b.*  
 Jer. 2. 34, the *b.* of poor innocents.  
 Ezek. 9. 9, land is full of *b.*  
 18. 13; 33. 5, his *b.* be upon him.  
 Hab. 2. 12, buildeth a town with *b.* [of b.  
 Matt. 9. 20; Mark 5. 25; Luke 8. 43, issue  
 16. 17, flesh and *b.* hath not revealed.  
 27. 4, I have betrayed innocent *b.*  
 25, his *b.* be on us and on our children.  
 Mark 14. 24; Luke 22. 20, my *b.* shed.  
 Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, new testament  
 in my *b.*  
 44, sweat as drops of *b.* falling.  
 John 1. 13, born out of *b.*  
 6. 54, 55, 56, drinketh my *b.*  
 Acts 15. 20; 21. 25, abstain from *b.*  
 17. 26, made of one *b.*  
 20. 28, church purchased with his *b.*  
 Rom. 3. 25, through faith in his *b.*

Rom. 5. 9, justified by his *b.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 16, communion of *b.* of Christ.  
 11. 27, guilty of body and *b.* of the Lord.  
 15. 50, flesh and *b.* cannot inherit.  
 Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, redemption through  
 his *b.*  
 Heb. 9. 22, without shedding of *b.*  
 10. 29; 13. 20, *b.* of the covenant.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, with precious *b.* of Christ.  
 Rev. 7. 14; 12. 11, in the *b.* of the Lamb.  
*See* Gen. 9. 4; Ex. 4. 9; 12. 13; Lev. 3. 17;  
 Ps. 55. 23; Rev. 16. 6; 17. 6. [rose.  
**BLOSSOM.** Is. 35. 1, desert shall *b.* as the  
 Hab. 3. 17, fig tree shall not *b.*  
*See* Gen. 40. 10; Num. 17. 5; Is. 27. 6.  
**BLOT.** Ex. 32. 32; Ps. 69. 28; Rev. 3. 5, *b.*  
 out of book.  
 Is. 44. 22, *b.* out, as thick cloud.  
 Acts 3. 19, repent, that sins may be *b.* out.  
 Col. 2. 14, *b.* out handwriting.  
*See* Deut. 9. 14; 2 Kings 14. 27; Jer. 18. 23.  
**BLUSH.** Ezra 9. 6; Jer. 6. 15; 8. 12.  
**BOAST (u.).** Ps. 34. 2; Rom. 2. 17, 23; 3. 27.  
**BOAST (v.).** 1 Kings 20. 11, not *b.* as he that  
 putteth it off.  
 Ps. 49. 6; 94. 4, *b.* themselves.  
 Prov. 27. 1, *b.* not of tomorrow.  
 2 Cor. 11. 16, that I may *b.* myself a little.  
 Eph. 2. 9, lest any man should *b.*  
 James 3. 5, tongue *b.* great things.  
*See* 2 Chr. 25. 19; Prov. 20. 14; James 4. 16.  
**BOATS.** John 6. 22; Acts 27. 16, 30.  
**BODY.** Job 19. 26, worms destroy this *b.*  
 Prov. 5. 11, when thy flesh and *b.* are con-  
 sumed.  
 Matt. 5. 29, *b.* cast into hell.  
 6. 22; Luke 11. 34, *b.* full of light.  
 25; Luke 12. 22, take no thought for *b.*  
 Mark 5. 29, felt in *b.* that she was healed.  
 Luke 17. 37, whosoever the *b.* is.  
 John 2. 21, the temple of his *b.*  
 Acts 19. 12, from his *b.* were brought.  
 Rom. 6. 6, *b.* of sin destroyed.  
 7. 24, *b.* of this death.  
 12. 1, present your *b.* a living sacrifice.  
 4; 1 Cor. 12. 14, many members, one *b.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 27, I keep under my *b.*  
 13. 3, though I give my *b.* to be burned.  
 2 Cor. 5. 8, absent from the *b.*  
 12. 2, whether in *b.*, or out of the *b.*  
 Gal. 6. 17, I bear in *b.* marks.  
 Phil. 3. 21, like to his glorious *b.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, in his own *b.* on tree.  
*See* Gen. 47. 18; Deut. 28. 4; Rom. 12. 5.  
**BODILY.** Luke 3. 22; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Col. 2.  
 9; 1 Tim. 4. 8.  
**BOLD.** Eccles. 8. 1, the *b.* of face changed.  
 John 7. 26, he speaketh *b.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 2, I may not be *b.*  
 Eph. 3. 12, we have *b.* and access.  
 Heb. 4. 16, let us come *b.* to throne.  
 1 John 4. 17, have *b.* in day of judgment.  
*See* Prov. 28. 1; Acts 13. 46; Rom. 10. 20.  
**BOND.** Acts 8. 23, in *b.* of iniquity.  
 Eph. 4. 3, *b.* of peace.  
 Col. 3. 14, *b.* of perfectness.  
*See* Num. 30. 2; Ezek. 20. 37; Luke 13. 16.  
**BONDAGE.** John 8. 33, never in *b.* to any  
 man.  
*See* Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 5. 1; Heb. 2. 15.  
**BONDMAN.** Deut. 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18.  
**BONDWOMAN.** Gen. 21. 10; Gal. 4. 30.  
**BONE.** Ex. 12. 46; Num. 9. 12, neither shall  
 ye break a *b.* thereof.  
 Job 20. 11, *b.* full of sin.  
 40. 18, *b.* as pieces of brass.  
 Ps. 51. 8, the *b.* broken may rejoice.  
 Prov. 12. 4, as rottenness in his *b.*  
 Matt. 23. 27, full of dead men's *b.*  
 Luke 24. 39, spirit hath not flesh and *b.*  
*See* Gen. 2. 23; Ezek. 37. 7; John 19. 36.  
**BOOK.** Job 19. 23, printed in a *b.*  
 31. 35, adversary had written a *b.*  
 Is. 34. 16, seek out of the *b.* of the Lord.  
 Mal. 3. 16, *b.* of remembrance.  
 Luke 4. 17, when he had opened *b.*  
 John 21. 25, world could not contain *b.*  
 Phil. 4. 3; Rev. 3. 5; 13. 8; 17. 8; 20. 12; 21.  
 27, *b.* of life.  
 Rev. 22. 19, if any man take away from  
 words of *b.*  
*See* Ex. 17. 14; Ezra 4. 15; Acts 19. 19; 2  
 Tim. 4. 13.  
**BOOTH.** Job 27. 18; Jonah 4. 5.



BOOTY. Num. 31. 32; Jer. 49. 32; Hab. 2. 7; Zeph. 1. 13.  
 BORN. Job 5. 7, man *b.* to trouble.  
 14. 1; 15. 14; 25. 4; Matt. 11. 11, *b.* of a woman.  
 Ps. 87. 4, this man was *b.* there.  
 Is. 9. 6, unto us a child is *b.*  
 66. 8, shall a nation be *b.* at once?  
 John 1. 13; 1 John 4. 7; 5. 1, 4, 18, *b.* of God.  
 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 23, *b.* again.  
 6. 8, *b.* of Spirit.  
 1 Cor. 15. 8, as one *b.* out of due time.  
 1 Pet. 2. 2, as new-*b.* babes.  
 See Job 3. 3; Prov. 17. 17; Eccles. 3. 2.  
 BORNE. Ps. 55. 12, an enemy, then I could have *b.* it.  
 Is. 53. 4, *b.* our griefs, carried our sorrows.  
 Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, grievous to be *b.*  
 See Job 34. 31; Lam. 5. 7; Matt. 20. 12.  
 BORROW. Deut. 15. 6; 28. 12, shalt lend, but not *b.*  
 Ps. 37. 21, wicked *b.* and payeth not.  
 Prov. 22. 7, the *b.* is servant.  
 Matt. 5. 42, from him that would *b.* of thee.  
 See Ex. 3. 22; 11. 2; 22. 14; 2 Kings 4. 3.  
 BOSOM. Ps. 35. 13, prayer returned into own *b.*  
 Prov. 6. 27, take fire in his *b.*  
 Is. 40. 11, carry lambs in *b.*  
 Luke 16. 22, carried into Abraham's *b.*  
 John 1. 18, in the *b.* of the Father.  
 13. 23, leaning on Jesus' *b.*  
 See Ex. 4. 6; Deut. 13. 6; Job 31. 33.  
 BOSSES. Job 15. 26.  
 BOTCH. Deut. 28. 27, 35.  
 BOTTLE. Judg. 4. 19, a *b.* of milk.  
 1 Sam. 1. 24; 10. 3; 16. 20; 2 Sam. 16. 1, a *b.* of wine.  
 Ps. 56. 8, put tears into *b.*  
 119. 83, like *b.* in smoke.  
 Matt. 9. 17; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37, new wine in old *b.*  
 See Gen. 21. 15; Hos. 7. 5; Hab. 2. 15.  
 BOUGHT. Gen. 49. 22; Judg. 9. 48; Deut. 24. 20; Job 14. 9; Ps. 80. 10; Ezek. 31. 30.  
 BOUGHT. Luke 14. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23; 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 BOUND. Ps. 107. 10, being *b.* in affliction.  
 Prov. 22. 15, foolishness *b.* in heart of child.  
 Acts 20. 22, I go *b.* in spirit to Jerusalem.  
 1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *b.* to a wife?  
 2 Tim. 2. 9, word of God is not *b.*  
 Heb. 13. 3, in bonds, as *b.* with them.  
 See Gen. 44. 30; Matt. 16. 19; Mark 5. 4.  
 BOUNTY. 1 Kings 10. 13; 2 Cor. 9. 5.  
 BOUNTIFUL. Prov. 22. 9, a *b.* eye shall be blessed.  
 Is. 32. 5, nor churl said to be *b.*  
 See Ps. 13. 6; 116. 7; 119. 17; 2 Cor. 9. 6.  
 BOWELS. 2 Cor. 6. 12, straitened in *b.*  
 Col. 3. 12, *b.* of mercies.  
 1 John 3. 17, *b.* of compassion.  
 See Acts 1. 18; Phil. 1. 8; 2. 1; Phile. 12.  
 BRACELET. Gen. 24. 30; Ex. 35. 22; Is. 3. 19.  
 BRAKE. 2 Kings 23. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 4, Josiah  
 Matt. 14. 19; 15. 36; 26. 26; Mark 6. 41; 8. 6; 14. 22; Luke 9. 16; 22. 19; 24. 30; 1 Cor. 11. 24, blessed and *b.* [John 19. 32.  
 See Ex. 32. 19; 1 Sam. 4. 18; Luke 5. 6;  
 BRAMBLE. Judg. 9. 14; Is. 34. 13; Luke 6. 44. [cease.  
 BRANCH. Job 14. 7, tender *b.* will not  
 Prov. 11. 28, righteous flourish as *b.*  
 Jer. 23. 5, will raise a righteous *b.*  
 Matt. 13. 32; Luke 13. 19, birds lodge in *b.*  
 21. 8; Mark 11. 8; John 12. 13, cut down *b.*  
 See Zech. 3. 8; 6. 12; John 15. 2, 4, 5, 6;  
 Rom. 11. 16.  
 BRAND. Judg. 15. 5; Zech. 3. 2.  
 BRASS. Deut. 8. 9; 28. 23; 1 Cor. 13. 1.  
 BRAVERY. Is. 3. 18. [3. 2.  
 BRRAWLER. Prov. 25. 24; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 11.  
 BRAY. Job 6. 5; 30. 7; Prov. 27. 22.  
 BREACH. Is. 58. 12, the repairer of the *b.*  
 Lam. 2. 13, thy *b.* is great like the sea.  
 See Lev. 24. 20; Ps. 106. 23; Amos 4. 3; 6. 11.  
 BREAD. Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not live by *b.* alone.  
 Ruth 1. 6, visited people in giving them *b.*  
 1 Kings 17. 6, ravens brought *b.* and flesh,  
 Job 22. 7, withholden *b.* from hungry.

Job 33. 20, soul abhorreth *b.*  
 Ps. 132. 15, satisfy poor with *b.*  
 Prov. 9. 17, *b.* eaten in secret.  
 12. 11; 20. 13; 28. 19, satisfied with *b.*  
 31. 27, eateth not *b.* of idleness.  
 Eccles. 11. 1, cast *b.* on waters.  
 Is. 33. 16, *b.* given, and waters sure.  
 55. 2, money for that which is not *b.*  
 10, seed to sow, *b.* to eater.  
 Matt. 4. 3; Luke 4. 3, stones be made *b.*  
 6. 11; Luke 11. 11, give us our daily *b.*  
 15. 26; Mark 7. 27, not meet to take children's *b.*  
 Luke 24. 35, known in breaking *b.*  
 Acts 2. 42; 20. 7; 27. 35, breaking *b.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 8, neither did eat any man's *b.* for nought.  
 See Ex. 16. 4; 23. 25; Josh. 9. 5; Judg. 7. 13.  
 BREAK. Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, day *b.* and shadows flee. [he not *b.*  
 Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, bruised reed shall Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, *b.* up your fallow ground.  
 Acts 21. 13, to weep and *b.* my heart. [16.  
 See Ps. 2. 3; Matt. 5. 19; 9. 17; 1 Cor. 10.  
 BREATHE. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 15, *b.* of life.  
 Is. 2. 22, cease from man, whose *b.*  
 Ezek. 37. 5, 10, I will cause *b.* to enter.  
 Acts 17. 25, he giveth to all life and *b.*  
 See Job 12. 10; 33. 4; Ps. 146. 4; 150. 6.  
 BREATHE. Ps. 27. 12; Ezek. 37. 9; John 20. 22. [Ezek. 44. 18.  
 BRECHES. Ex. 28. 42; Lev. 6. 10; 16. 4;  
 BRETHERN. Matt. 23. 8, all ye are *b.*  
 Mark 10. 29; Luke 18. 29, no man left house or *b.*  
 Col. 1. 2, faithful *b.* in Christ.  
 1 John 3. 14, because we love the *b.*  
 See Gen. 42. 8; Prov. 19. 7; John 7. 5.  
 BRIBE. 1 Sam. 12. 3, have I received any *b.*?  
 Ps. 26. 10, right hand is full of *b.*  
 See 1 Sam. 8. 3; Is. 33. 15; Job 15. 34.  
 BRICK. Gen. 11. 3; Ex. 5. 7; Is. 9. 10; 65. 3.  
 BRIDE. Is. 61. 10; Jer. 2. 32; Rev. 21. 2; 22. 17.  
 BRIDEGROOM. Matt. 25. 1, to meet the *b.*  
 John 3. 29, because of *b.* voice.  
 See Ps. 19. 5; Is. 62. 5; Matt. 9. 15.  
 BRIDLE. Prov. 26. 3, a *b.* for the ass.  
 James 1. 26, *b.* not his tongue.  
 3. 2, able to *b.* whole body.  
 See 2 Kings 19. 28; Ps. 39. 1; Is. 37. 29.  
 BRIGANDINE. Jer. 46. 3; 51. 3.  
 BRIGHT. Job 37. 21, *b.* light in the clouds.  
 Is. 60. 3, to *b.* of thy rising.  
 62. 1, righteousness go forth as *b.*  
 Matt. 17. 5, *b.* cloud overshadowed.  
 2 Thess. 2. 8, *b.* of his coming.  
 Heb. 1. 3, the *b.* of his glory.  
 Rev. 22. 16, the *b.* and morning star.  
 See Lev. 13. 2; Jer. 51. 11; Zech. 10. 1.  
 BRINK. Gen. 41. 3; Ex. 2. 3; 7. 15; Josh. 3. 8.  
 BROAD. Ps. 119. 96; Matt. 7. 13; 23. 5.  
 BROIDERED. Ezek. 16. 10, 13; 27. 7, 16, 24, *b.* work.  
 See Ex. 28. 4; 1 Tim. 2. 9.  
 BROILED. Luke 24. 42.  
 BROKEN. Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; 69. 20, *b.* heart.  
 John 10. 35, scripture cannot be *b.*  
 19. 36, bone shall not be *b.*  
 Eph. 2. 14, *b.* down middle wall.  
 See Job 17. 11; Prov. 25. 19; Jer. 2. 13.  
 BROOD. Luke 13. 34.  
 BROOK. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Ps. 42. 1; 110. 7.  
 BROTH. Judg. 6. 19; Is. 65. 4. [versity.  
 BROTHER. Prov. 17. 17, *b.* is born for ad-  
 18. 9, slothful *b.* to waster.  
 19. *b.* offended harder to be won.  
 24, friend closer than *b.*  
 Eccles. 4. 8, neither child nor *b.*  
 Matt. 10. 21, *b.* shall deliver up *b.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 6, *b.* goeth to law with *b.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 15, admonish as *b.*  
 See Gen. 4. 9; Matt. 5. 23; 12. 50; Mark 3. 35.  
 BROTHERLY. Rom. 12. 10; 1 Thess. 4. 9;  
 Heb. 13. 1, *b.* love.  
 See Amos 1. 9; 2 Pet. 1. 7.  
 BROW. Is. 48. 4; Luke 4. 29.  
 BRUISE (n.). Is. 1. 6; Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19.  
 BRUISE (v.). Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, *b.* reed shall he not break.  
 53. 5, *b.* for our iniquities.  
 See Gen. 3. 15; Is. 53. 10; Rom. 16. 20.

BRUIT. Jer. 10. 22; Nah. 3. 19. [not.  
 BRUTISH. Ps. 92. 6, a *b.* man knoweth  
 Prov. 30. 2, I am more *b.* than any.  
 Jer. 10. 21, the pastors are become *b.*  
 See Ps. 49. 10; Jer. 10. 8; Ezek. 21. 31.  
 BUCKET. Num. 24. 7; Is. 40. 15.  
 BUCKLER. 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 2; 91. 4;  
 Prov. 2. 7.  
 BUD. Num. 17. 8; Is. 18. 5; 61. 11; Hos. 8. 7.  
 BUFFET. Matt. 26. 67; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 2 Cor. 12. 7; 1 Pet. 2. 20.  
 BUILD. Ps. 127. 1, labour in vain that *b.*  
 Eccles. 3. 3, a time to *b.* up.  
 Is. 58. 12, *b.* old waste places.  
 Matt. 7. 24; Luke 6. 48, wise man *b.* on rock.  
 Luke 14. 30, began to *b.*, not able to finish.  
 Acts 20. 32, able to *b.* you up.  
 Rom. 15. 20, lest I *b.* on another man's foundation.  
 1 Cor. 3. 12, if any *b.* on this foundation.  
 Eph. 2. 22, in whom ye are *b.* together.  
 See 1 Chr. 17. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 9; Eccles. 2. 4.  
 BUILDER. Ps. 118. 22; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10; Luke 20. 17; Acts 4. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 7, *b.* refused.  
 1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise master-*b.*  
 Heb. 11. 10, whose *b.* and maker is God.  
 See 1 Kings 5. 18; Ezra 3. 10. [2. 21.  
 BUILDING. 1 Cor. 3. 9; 2 Cor. 5. 1; Eph. 2. 22.  
 BULRUSH. Ex. 2. 3; Is. 18. 2; 58. 5.  
 BULWARK. Is. 26. 1, salvation for walls and *b.*  
 See Deut. 20. 20; Ps. 48. 13; Eccles. 9. 14.  
 BUNDLE. Gen. 42. 35; Matt. 13. 30; Acts 28. 3. [Lord.  
 BURDEN. Ps. 55. 22, cast thy *b.* on the  
 Eccles. 12. 5, grasshopper shall be a *b.*  
 Matt. 11. 30, my *b.* is light.  
 20. 12, borne *b.* and heat of day.  
 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, bind heavy *b.*  
 Gal. 6. 2, 5, bear his own *b.*  
 See Num. 11. 11; Acts 15. 28; 2 Cor. 12. 16.  
 BURDENSOME. Zech. 12. 3; 2 Cor. 11. 9;  
 1 Thess. 2. 6. [26. 12; Acts 8. 2.  
 BURIAL. Eccles. 6. 3; Jer. 22. 19; Matt. 23. 27.  
 BURN. Ps. 39. 3, while I was musing the fire *b.*  
 Prov. 26. 23, *b.* lips and wicked heart.  
 Is. 9. 18, wickedness *b.* as fire.  
 33. 14, dwell with everlasting *b.*  
 Mal. 4. 1, day that shall *b.* as oven.  
 Matt. 13. 30, bind tares to *b.* them.  
 Luke 3. 17, chaff *b.* with fire unquenchable.  
 12. 35, loins girded and lights *b.*  
 24. 32, did not our heart *b.*?  
 John 5. 35, he was a *b.* and shining light.  
 1 Cor. 13. 3, give my body to be *b.*  
 Heb. 6. 8, whose end is to be *b.*  
 Rev. 4. 5, lamps *b.* before throne.  
 19. 20, into a lake *b.*  
 See Gen. 44. 18; Ex. 3. 2; 21. 25.  
 BURST OFFERING. Ps. 40. 6, *b.* thou hast not required.  
 Is. 61. 8, I hate robbery for *b.*  
 Jer. 6. 20, your *b.* not acceptable.  
 Hos. 6. 6, knowledge more than *b.*  
 Mark 12. 33, to love neighbour is more than *b.*  
 See Gen. 22. 7; Lev. 1. 4; 6. 9.  
 BURST. Job 32. 19; Prov. 3. 10; Mark 2. 22; Luke 5. 37.  
 BURY. Matt. 8. 21; Luke 9. 59, suffer me to *b.* my father.  
 22, let dead *b.* dead. [tism.  
 Rom. 6. 4; Col. 2. 12, *b.* with him by bap-  
 1 Cor. 15. 4, he was *b.*, and rose again.  
 See Gen. 23. 4; 47. 29; Matt. 14. 12.  
 BUSHEL. Matt. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 11. 33. [eth haste.  
 BUSINESS. 1 Sam. 21. 8, king's *b.* require.  
 Ps. 107. 23, do *b.* in great waters.  
 Prov. 22. 29, diligent in *b.*  
 Luke 2. 49, about my Father's *b.*  
 Rom. 12. 11, not slothful in *b.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 11, study to do your own *b.*  
 See Josh. 2. 14; Judg. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 30.  
 BUTLER. Gen. 40. 1; 41. 9. [he eat.  
 BUTTER. Is. 7. 15, 22, *b.* and honey shall  
 See Judg. 5. 25; Job 29. 6; Ps. 55. 21; Prov. 30. 33.  
 BUY. Lev. 22. 11, *b.* any soul with money.  
 Prov. 23. 23, *b.* the truth.  
 Is. 55. 1, *b.* and eat, *b.* wine and milk.  
 Matt. 25. 9, go to them that sell, and *b.*

John 4. 8, disciples were gone to *b.* meat.  
James 4. 13, we will *b.* and sell, and get  
gain.  
Rev. 3. 18, *b.* of me gold tried. [mark.  
13. 17, no man might *b.*, save he that had  
18. 11, no man *b.* her merchandise.  
See Gen. 42. 2; 47. 19; Ruth 4. 4; Matt. 13.  
44.  
BUYER. Prov. 20. 14; Is. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12.  
BY AND BY. Matt. 13. 21; Mark 6. 25;  
Luke 17. 7; 21. 9.  
BYWAYS. Judg. 5. 6. [people.  
BYWORD. Job 17. 6; 30. 9, a *b.* of the  
Ps. 44. 14, a *b.* among the heathen.  
See Deut. 28. 37; 1 Kings 9. 7; 2 Chr. 7. 20.

## C

CABINS. Jer. 37. 16.  
CAGE. Jer. 5. 27; Rev. 18. 2. [bread.  
CAKE. 2 Sam. 6. 19, to every man a *c.* of  
1 Kings 17. 13, make me a little *c.* first.  
See Judg. 7. 13; Jer. 7. 18; 44. 19; Hos. 7. 8.  
CALAMITY. Deut. 32. 35; 2 Sam. 22. 19;  
Ps. 18. 18, day of *c.*  
Ps. 57. 1, until *c.* be overpast.  
Prov. 1. 26, I will laugh at your *c.*  
17. 5, he that is glad at *c.*  
19. 13, foolish son the *c.* of his father.  
27. 10, brother's house in day of *c.*  
See Job 6. 2; Prov. 24. 22.  
CALF. Ex. 32. 4; Is. 11. 6; Luke 15. 23.  
CALKERS. Ezek. 27. 9, 27.  
CALLING. Rom. 11. 29, *c.* of God without  
repentance.  
1 Cor. 7. 20, abide in same *c.*  
Eph. 1. 18, the hope of his *c.*  
Phil. 3. 14, prize of high *c.*  
2 Thess. 1. 11, worthy of this *c.*  
2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with holy *c.*  
Heb. 3. 1, partakers of heavenly *c.*  
2 Pet. 1. 10, make *c.* and election sure.  
See Acts 7. 59; 22. 16; 1 Cor. 1. 26.  
CALM. Ps. 107. 29; Jonah 1. 11; Matt. 8.  
26; Mark 4. 39; Luke 8. 24.  
CALVES. Hos. 14. 2; Mal. 4. 2.  
CAMP (*n.*). Ex. 14. 19, angel, which went  
before *c.*  
16. 13, quails covered the *c.*  
Num. 1. 52, every man by his own *c.*  
Deut. 23. 14, Lord walketh in midst of *c.*  
See 1 Sam. 4. 6, 7; Heb. 13. 13.  
CAMP (*v.*). Is. 29. 3; Jer. 50. 29; Nah. 3. 17.  
CANDLE. Job 29. 3, when his *c.* shined  
upon my head.  
Ps. 18. 28, thou wilt light my *c.*  
Prov. 20. 27, spirit of man *c.* of the Lord.  
Zeph. 1. 12, search Jerusalem with *c.*  
Matt. 5. 15; Mark 4. 21; Luke 8. 16; 11. 33,  
lighted a *c.*  
Rev. 18. 23, *c.* shine no more in thee.  
22. 5, need no *c.*, neither light.  
See Job 18. 6; 21. 17; Prov. 24. 20.  
CANDLESTICK. 2 Kings 4. 10, let us set  
for him a *c.*  
See Mark 4. 21; Heb. 9. 2; Rev. 2. 5.  
CANKERED. 2 Tim. 2. 17; James 5. 3.  
CAPTIVE. Ex. 12. 29, firstborn of *c.* in  
dungeon.  
Is. 51. 14, *c.* exile hasteneth.  
52. 2, O *c.* daughter of Zion.  
2 Tim. 2. 26, taken *c.* at his will.  
3. 6, lead *c.* silly women.  
See 2 Kings 5. 2; Is. 14. 2; 61. 1; Luke 4. 18.  
CAPTIVITY. Rom. 7. 23, into *c.* to law of  
sin.  
2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into *c.* every thought.  
See Job 42. 10; Ps. 14. 7; 85. 1; 126. 1.  
CARCASE. Is. 66. 24; Matt. 24. 28; Heb. 3.  
17. [without *c.*  
CARE (*n.*). Jer. 49. 31, nation that dwelleth  
Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, *c.* of this world.  
Luke 8. 14; 21. 34, choked with *c.*  
1 Cor. 9. 9, doth God take *c.* for oxen?  
12. 25, have same *c.* one for another.  
2 Cor. 11. 28, the *c.* of all the churches.  
1 Pet. 5. 7, casting all your *c.* on him.  
See 1 Sam. 10. 2; 2 Kings 4. 13; 2 Cor. 7. 12.  
CARE (*v.*). Ps. 142. 4, no man *c.* for my soul.  
John 12. 6, not that he *c.* for poor.  
Acts 18. 17, Gallio *c.* for none of those  
things.  
Phil. 2. 20, naturally *c.* for your state.  
See 2 Sam. 18. 3; Luke 10. 40.

CAREFUL. Jer. 17. 8, not be *c.* in year of  
drought.  
Dan. 3. 16, we are not *c.* to answer.  
Luke 10. 41, thou art *c.* about many things.  
Phil. 4. 6, be *c.* for nothing.  
Heb. 12. 17, he sought it *c.* with tears.  
See 2 Kings 4. 13; Phil. 4. 10; Tit. 3. 8.  
CAREFULNESS. Ezek. 12. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 32;  
2 Cor. 7. 11. [Ezek. 39. 6.  
CARELESS. Judg. 18. 7; Is. 32. 9; 47. 8;  
CARNAL. Rom. 7. 14, *c.*, sold under sin.  
8. 7, the *c.* mind is enmity against God.  
2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons of our warfare not *c.*  
See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Heb. 7. 16; 9. 10.  
CARRIAGE. Judg. 18. 21; Is. 10. 28; 46. 1;  
Acts 21. 15. [shall *c.* thee.  
CARRY. 1 Kings 18. 12, Spirit of the Lord  
Is. 40. 11, *c.* lambs in his bosom.  
53. 4, *c.* our sorrows.  
63. 9, *c.* them all days of old.  
Ezek. 22. 9, meu *c.* tales to shed blood.  
Mark 6. 55, began to *c.* about in beds.  
John 5. 10, uot lawful to *c.* thy bed. [not.  
21. 18, and *c.* thee whither thou wouldst  
Eph. 4. 14, *c.* about with every wind.  
1 Tim. 6. 7, we can *c.* nothing out.  
Heb. 13. 9, not *c.* about with divers.  
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds *c.* with a tempest.  
Jude 12, clouds *c.* about of winds.  
See Ex. 33. 15; Num. 11. 12; Deut. 14. 24.  
CART. Is. 5. 18, draw sin as with a *c.* rope.  
Amos 2. 13, *c.* full of sheaves. [Is. 28. 28.  
See 1 Sam. 6. 7; 2 Sam. 6. 3; 1 Chr. 13. 7.  
CASE. Ps. 144. 15, happy people in such a *c.*  
Matt. 5. 20, in no *c.* enter heaven.  
John 5. 6, long time in that *c.*  
See Ex. 5. 19; Deut. 19. 4; 24. 13.  
CAST. Prov. 16. 33, lot is *c.* into lap. [hell.  
Matt. 5. 29; Mark 9. 45, whole body *c.* into  
Mark 9. 38; Luke 9. 49, one *c.* out devils.  
Luke 21. 1, *c.* gifts into treasury.  
John 8. 7, first *c.* stone at her.  
2 Cor. 10. 5, *c.* down imaginations.  
1 Pet. 5. 7, *c.* all care upon him.  
1 John 4. 18, love *c.* out fear.  
See Ps. 76. 6; Prov. 26. 18; 3 John 10.  
CASTAWAY. 1 Cor. 9. 27, lest I be a *c.*  
CASTLE. Num. 31. 10; Prov. 18. 19; Acts  
21. 34.  
CATCH. Ps. 10. 9, to *c.* the poor.  
Matt. 13. 19, devil *c.* away that which was  
sown. [men.  
Luke 5. 10, from henceforth thou shalt *c.*  
John 10. 12, wolf *c.* and scattereth sheep.  
See 2 Kings 7. 12; Ezek. 19. 3; Mark 12. 13.  
CATTLE. Gen. 46. 32, their trade to feed *c.*  
Ex. 10. 26, our *c.* shall go with us.  
Deut. 2. 35; 3. 7; Josh. 8. 2, the *c.* ye shall  
take for prey.  
Ps. 50. 10, *c.* upon a thousand hills.  
See Gen. 1. 25; 30. 43; Jonah 4. 11.  
CAUGHT. Gen. 22. 13, ram *c.* by horns.  
John 21. 3, that night they *c.* nothing.  
2 Cor. 12. 2, *c.* up to third heaven.  
16. 1, *c.* you with guile.  
1 Thess. 4. 17, he *c.* up together with them.  
See 2 Sam. 18. 9; Prov. 7. 13; Rev. 12. 5.  
CAUSE (*n.*). Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7; Eph.  
5. 31, for this *c.* shall a man leave.  
1 Cor. 11. 30, for this *c.* many are sickly.  
1 Tim. 1. 16, for this *c.* I obtained mercy.  
See Prov. 18. 17; 2 Cor. 4. 16; 5. 13.  
CAUSE (*v.*). Ezra 6. 12, God *c.* his name to  
dwell.  
Ps. 67. 1; 80. 3, *c.* his face to shine.  
Rom. 16. 17, mark them who *c.* divisions.  
See Deut. 1. 38; 12. 11; Job 6. 24.  
CAUSELESS. 1 Sam. 25. 31; Prov. 26. 2.  
CEASE. Deut. 15. 11, poor never *c.* out of  
land.  
Job 3. 17, the wicked *c.* from troubling.  
Ps. 46. 9, he maketh wars to *c.*  
Prov. 26. 20, strife *c.*  
Eccles. 12. 3, grinders *c.* because few.  
Acts 20. 31, I *c.* not to warn.  
1 Cor. 13. 8, tongues, they shall *c.*  
1 Thess. 5. 17, pray without *c.*  
1 Pet. 4. 1, hath *c.* from sin.  
See Gen. 8. 22; Is. 1. 16; 2. 22.  
CELEBRATE. Lev. 23. 32; Is. 38. 18.  
CELESTIAL. 1 Cor. 15. 40.  
CEREMONIES. Num. 9. 3.  
CERTAIN. Ex. 3. 12, *c.* I will be with thee.  
1 Cor. 4. 11, no *c.* dwellingplace.

Heb. 10. 27, a *c.* looking for of judgment.  
See Deut. 13. 14; 1 Kings 2. 37; Dan. 2. 45.  
CERTIFY. 2 Sam. 15. 28; Gal. 1. 11.  
CHAFF. Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, burn up *c.*  
with fire.  
See Jer. 23. 28; Hos. 13. 3; Zeph. 2. 2.  
CHAIN. Mark 5. 3, no, not with *c.*  
Acts 12. 7, Peter's *c.* fell off.  
2 Tim. 1. 16, not ashamed of my *c.*  
2 Pet. 2. 4, into *c.* of darkness.  
Jude 6, everlasting *c.* under darkness.  
See Ps. 73. 6; Lam. 3. 7; Is. 40. 19.  
CHALLENGETH. Ex. 22. 9.  
CHAMBER. 2 Kings 4. 10, little *c.* on wall.  
Ps. 19. 5, as bridegroom coming out of *c.*  
Is. 26. 20, enter into thy *c.*  
Ezek. 8. 12, *c.* of imagery.  
Matt. 24. 26, in secret *c.*  
Acts 9. 37; 20. 8, in upper *c.*  
See Dan. 6. 10; Prov. 7. 27; Joel 2. 16.  
CHAMPION. 1 Sam. 17. 4, 51.  
CHANCE. 1 Sam. 6. 9; 2 Sam. 1. 6; Eccles.  
9. 11; Luke 10. 31.  
CHANGE (*n.*). Job 14. 14, till my *c.* come.  
Prov. 22. 21, meddle not with him given  
to *c.*  
See Judg. 14. 12; Zecl. 3. 4; Heb. 7. 12.  
CHANGE (*v.*). Ps. 15. 4, sweareth, and *c.*  
not.  
102. 26, as a vesture shalt thou *c.* them.  
Lam. 4. 1, fine gold *c.*  
Mal. 3. 1, I am the Lord, I *c.* not.  
Rom. 1. 23, *c.* glory of uncorruptible God.  
1 Cor. 15. 51, we shall all be *c.*  
2 Cor. 3. 18, *c.* from glory to glory.  
See Joh. 17. 12; Jer. 2. 36; 13. 23.  
CHANT. Amos 6. 5.  
CHAPMEN. 2 Chr. 9. 14.  
CHAPT. Jer. 14. 4.  
CHARGE. Job 1. 22, nor *c.* God foolishly.  
4. 18, angels he *c.* with folly. [c. them.  
Matt. 9. 30; Mark 5. 43; Luke 9. 21, Jesus  
Acts 7. 60; 2 Tim. 4. 16, lay not sin to  
their *c.*  
Rom. 8. 33, who shall lay any thing to *c.*?  
1 Cor. 9. 18, gospel without *c.*  
1 Tim. 1. 3, *c.* that they teach no other.  
5. 21; 2 Tim. 4. 1, I *c.* thee before God.  
6. 17, *c.* them that are rich.  
See Ex. 6. 13; Ps. 35. 11; 91. 11; Mark 9. 25.  
CHARGEABLE. 2 Sam. 13. 25; 2 Cor. 11.  
9; 1 Thess. 2. 9.  
CHARITY. Rom. 14. 15, now walkest thou  
not *c.*  
Col. 3. 14, put on *c.*  
2 Thess. 1. 3, *c.* aboundeth.  
1 Tim. 1. 5, end of commandment is *c.*  
2 Tim. 2. 22, follow faith, *c.*, peace.  
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, in *c.* [sins.  
1 Pet. 4. 8, *c.* shall cover the multitude of  
2 Pet. 1. 7, to brotherly kindness *c.*  
Jude 12, spots in feasts of *c.* [19.  
See 1 Cor. 8. 1; 13. 1; 14. 1; 16. 14; Rev. 2.  
CHARMER. Deut. 18. 11; Ps. 58. 5; Jer. 8.  
17.  
CHASE. Lev. 26. 8, five *c.* hundred.  
Deut. 32. 30; Josh. 23. 10, one *c.* thousand.  
See Job 18. 18; Ps. 35. 5; Lam. 3. 52.  
CHASTE. 2 Cor. 11. 2; Tit. 2. 5; 1 Pet. 3. 2.  
CHASTEN. Deut. 8. 5, as a man *c.* son.  
Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, nor *c.* me in displeasure.  
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *c.*  
Prov. 19. 18, *c.* thy son while there is hope.  
2 Cor. 6. 9, as *c.*, and not killed.  
Heb. 12. 6; Rev. 3. 19, whom the Lord loveth  
he *c.*  
11, no *c.* seemeth to be joyous.  
See Ps. 69. 10; 73. 14; 118. 18.  
CHASTISEMENT. Deut. 11. 2; Job 34. 31;  
Is. 53. 5.  
CHATTER. Is. 38. 14. [right *c.*  
CHEEK. Matt. 5. 39; Luke 6. 29, smite on  
See Job 16. 10; Is. 50. 6; Lam. 3. 30.  
CHEER. Prov. 15. 13, maketh a *c.* counte-  
nance.  
Zech. 9. 17, corn shall make young men *c.*  
John 16. 33, be of good *c.*, I have overcome.  
Acts 23. 11; 27. 22, 25, be of good *c.* [c.  
Rom. 12. 8, he that sheweth mercy, with  
2 Cor. 9. 7, God loveth a *c.* giver. [50.  
See Judg. 9. 13; Matt. 9. 2; 14. 27; Mark 6.  
CHERISHETH. Eph. 5. 29; 1 Thess. 2. 7.  
CHICKENS. Matt. 23. 37.  
CHIDE. Ex. 17. 2; Judg. 8. 1; Ps. 103. 9.



**CHIEFEST.** Cant. 5. 10; Mark 10. 44; 2 Cor. 11. 5.

**CHILD.** Gen. 42. 22, do not sin against the Ps. 131. 2, quieted myself as a weaned *c.* Prov. 20. 11, even a *c.* is known by his doings.  
22. 6, train up a *c.* in way.  
15, foolishness in heart of *c.*  
Is. 9. 6, unto us a *c.* is born.  
65. 20, *c.* shall die an hundred years old.  
Luke 1. 66, what manner of *c.*  
John 4. 49, come ere my *c.* die.  
1 Cor. 13. 11, when I was a *c.*  
2 Tim. 3. 15, from a *c.* hast known. [23.  
See Ex. 2. 2; Eccles. 4. 13; 10. 16; Heb. 11.]

**CHILDREN.** 1 Sam. 16. 11, are here all thy *c.*?  
Ps. 34. 11, come, ye *c.*, hearken to me.  
45. 16, instead of fathers shall be *c.*  
128. 3, thy *c.* like olive plants.  
Is. 8. 13; Heb. 2. 13, I and *c.* given me.  
30. 9, lying *c.*, *c.* that will not hear.  
63. 8, *c.* that will not lie. [Her *c.*  
Jer. 31. 15; Matt. 2. 18, Rachel weeping for Ezek. 18. 2, *c.* teeth are set on edge.  
Matt. 15. 26; Mark 7. 27, not take *c.* bread.  
17. 26, then are the *c.* free. [little *c.*  
19. 14; Mark 10. 14; Luke 18. 16, suffer Luke 16. 8, *c.* of this world wiser than *c.* of light.  
20. 36, *c.* of God and the resurrection.  
John 12. 36; Eph. 5. 8; 1 Thess. 5. 5, *c.* of light.  
Rom. 8. 16; Gal. 3. 26; 1 John 3. 10, witness that we are the *c.* of God.  
Eph. 4. 14, be henceforth no more *c.*  
5. 6; Col. 3. 6, *c.* of disobedience.  
6. 1; Col. 3. 20, *c.*, obey your parents.  
1 Tim. 3. 4, having his *c.* in subjection.  
See Num. 16. 27; Esth. 3. 13; Matt. 14. 21.]

**CHODE.** Gen. 31. 36; Num. 20. 3.

**CHOICE.** 1 Sam. 9. 2, Saul, a *c.* young man. Acts 15. 7, God made *c.* among us.  
See Gen. 23. 6; 2 Sam. 10. 9; Prov. 8. 10.

**CHOKE.** Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19; Luke 8. 14.

**CHOLER.** Dan. 8. 7; 11. 11. [itance.

**CHOSE.** Ps. 33. 12, people *c.* for his inherit- 89. 19, exalted one *c.* out of people.  
Prov. 16. 16; 22. 1, rather to be *c.*  
Jer. 8. 3, death shall be *c.* rather than life.  
Matt. 20. 16; 22. 14, many called, few *c.*  
Luke 10. 42, hath *c.* that good part.  
14. 7, they *c.* the chief rooms.  
John 15. 16, ye have not *c.* me.  
Acts 9. 15, he is a *c.* vessel.  
Rom. 16. 13, *c.* in the Lord.  
1 Cor. 1. 27, 28, God hath *c.* foolish things.  
Eph. 1. 4, according as he hath *c.* us.  
1 Pet. 2. 4, *c.* of God, and precious.  
9, a *c.* generation.  
See Ex. 18. 25; 2 Sam. 6. 21; 1 Chr. 16. 33.]

**CHRIST.** Matt. 16. 16, thou art the *C.*  
24. 5, many shall come, saying, I am *C.*  
John 4. 25, the Messias, which is called *C.*  
29, is not this the *C.*?  
6. 69, we are sure that thou art that *C.*  
Phil. 1. 15, 16, some preach *C.* of contention.  
1 Pet. 1. 11, the Spirit of *C.* did signify.  
1 John 2. 22, denieth that Jesus is the *C.*  
5. 1, whoso believeth Jesus is the *C.*  
Rev. 20. 4, they reigned with *C.* a thousand years.  
6, priests of God and *C.*  
See Matt. 1. 16; 2. 4; Luke 2. 26.]

**CHRISTIAN.** Acts 11. 26; 26. 28; 1 Pet. 4. 16.

**CHURCH.** Matt. 18. 17, tell it to the *c.*  
Acts 2. 47, added to *c.* daily.  
7. 38, the *c.* in the wilderness.  
14. 28, 34, keep silence in the *c.*  
19. 37, neither robbers of *c.*  
20. 28, feed the *c.* of God. [house.  
Rom. 16. 5, 1 Cor. 16. 19; Phil. 2. *c.* in Eph. 5. 24, the *c.* is subject to Christ.  
25, as Christ loved the *c.*  
Col. 1. 18, 24, head of the body the *c.*  
Heb. 12. 23, the *c.* of the firstborn.  
See Matt. 16. 18; Rev. 1. 4; 2. 1; 22. 16.]

**CIELED.** 2 Chr. 3. 5; Jer. 22. 14; Hag. 1. 4.

**CIRCLE.** Is. 40. 22. [6; Eccles. 1. 6.

**CIRCUIT.** 1 Sam. 7. 16; Job 22. 14; Ps. 19.

**CIRCUMCISE.** Rom. 4. 11, though not *c.*  
Gal. 5. 2, if ye be *c.*, Christ shall profit nothing.

Phil. 3. 5, *c.* the eighth day.  
See Deut. 30. 6; John 7. 22; Acts 15. 1.

**CIRCUMCISION.** Rom. 3. 1, what profit is there of *c.*?  
Rom. 15. 8, Jesus Christ minister of *c.*  
Gal. 5. 6; 6. 15, in Christ neither *c.* availeth.  
Phil. 3. 3, the *c.*, which worship God.  
Col. 2. 11, *c.* without hands.  
3. 11, neither *c.* nor uncircumcision.  
See Ex. 4. 26; John 7. 22; Acts 7. 8.

**CIRCUMSPECT.** Ex. 23. 13; Eph. 5. 15.

**CISTERN.** Eccles. 12. 6, the wheel broken at the *c.*  
Jer. 2. 13, hewed out *c.*, broken *c.*  
See 2 Kings 18. 31; Prov. 5. 15; Is. 36. 16.

**CITIZEN.** Luke 15. 15; 19. 14; Acts 21. 39; Eph. 2. 19.

**CITY.** Num. 35. 6; Josh. 15. 59, *c.* of refuge.  
2 Sam. 19. 37, I may die in mine own *c.*  
Ps. 46. 4, make glad *c.* of God.  
107. 4, found no *c.* to dwell in.  
127. 1, except Lord build *c.*  
Prov. 8. 3, wisdom crieth in *c.*  
16. 32, than he that taketh a *c.*  
Eccles. 9. 14, a little *c.*, and few men.  
Is. 33. 20, *c.* of our solemnities.  
Zech. 8. 3, a *c.* of truth.  
Matt. 5. 14, *c.* set on a hill.  
21. 10, all the *c.* was moved.  
Luke 24. 49, tarry in the *c.*  
Acts 8. 8, great joy in that *c.*  
Heb. 11. 10, a *c.* that hath foundations.  
12. 22, the *c.* of living God.  
13. 14, no continuing *c.*  
Rev. 16. 19, the *c.* of the nations fell.  
20. 9, compassed the beloved *c.*  
See Gen. 4. 17; 11. 4; Jonah 1. 2; Rev. 14. 8; 21. 10.

**CLAD.** 1 Kings 11. 29; Is. 59. 17.

**CLAMOUR.** Prov. 9. 19; Eph. 4. 31.

**CLAP.** Ps. 47. 1, *c.* your hands, all ye people.  
98. 8, let the floods *c.* their hands.  
Is. 55. 12, the trees shall *c.* their hands.  
Lam. 2. 15, all that pass by *c.* their hands.  
See 2 Kings 11. 12; Job 27. 23; 34. 37.

**CLAVE.** Ruth 1. 14, Ruth *c.* to her mother in law.  
2 Sam. 23. 10, his hand *c.* to the sword.  
Neh. 10. 29, they *c.* to their brethren.  
Acts 17. 34, certain men *c.* to Paul.  
See Gen. 22. 3; Num. 16. 31; 1 Sam. 6. 14.

**CLAWS.** Deut. 14. 6; Dan. 4. 33; Zech. 11. 16.

**CLAY.** Job 10. 9, thou hast made me as *c.*  
13. 12, bodies like to bodies of *c.*  
33. 6, I also am formed out of *c.*  
Ps. 40. 2, out of the miry *c.*  
Dan. 2. 33, part of iron, part of *c.*  
John 9. 6, made *c.*, and anointed. [4.  
Rom. 9. 21, power over the *c.*  
See Is. 29. 16; 41. 25; 45. 9; 64. 8; Jer. 18.]

**CLEAN.** 2 Kings 5. 12, may I not wash, and be *c.*  
Job 14. 4, who can bring *c.* out of unclean?  
15. 15, heavens not *c.* in his sight.  
Ps. 24. 4, he that hath *c.* hands.  
51. 10, create in me *c.* heart.  
77. 8, is his mercy *c.* gone for ever?  
Prov. 16. 2, *c.* in his own eyes.  
Is. 1. 16, wash you, make you *c.*  
52. 11, be *c.* that bear vessels of the Lord.  
Ezek. 36. 25, then will I sprinkle *c.* water.  
Matt. 8. 2; Mark 1. 40; Luke 5. 12, thou canst make me *c.*  
23. 25; Luke 11. 39, make *c.* the outside.  
Luke 11. 41, all things *c.* unto you.  
John 13. 11, ye are not all *c.*  
15. 3, *c.* through word I have spoken.  
Acts 18. 6, I am *c.* [white.  
Rev. 19. 8, arrayed in fine linen, *c.* and See Lev. 23. 22; Josh. 3. 17; Prov. 14. 4.]

**CLEANNESS.** 2 Sam. 22. 21; Ps. 18. 20; Amos 4. 6.

**CLEANSE.** Ps. 19. 12, *c.* me from secret faults.  
73. 13, I have *c.* my heart in vain.  
Prov. 20. 30, blueness of wound *c.* evil.  
Matt. 8. 3, immediately his leprosy was *c.*  
10. 8; 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, *c.* lepers.  
23. 26, *c.* first that which is within.  
Luke 4. 27, none was *c.*, saving Naaman.  
17. 17, were not ten *c.*?  
Acts 10. 15; 11. 9, what God hath *c.*  
2 Cor. 7. 1, let us *c.* ourselves.  
James 4. 8, *c.* your hands, ye sinners.

1 John 1. 7, 9, *c.* us from all sin.  
See Ezek. 36. 25; Mark 1. 44. [selves?

**CLEAR.** Gen. 44. 16, how shall we *c.* our- Ex. 34. 7, by no means *c.* the guilty.  
2 Sam. 23. 4, *c.* shining after rain. [day.  
Job 11. 17, thine age shall be *c.* than noon- Ps. 51. 4, be *c.* when thou judgest.  
Matt. 7. 5; Luke 6. 42, see *c.* to pull out mote.  
Mark 8. 25, saw every man *c.*  
Rom. 1. 20, things from creation *c.* seen.  
Rev. 21. 11; 22. 1, light *c.* as crystal.  
See Gen. 24. 8; Cant. 6. 10; Zech. 14. 6.]

**CLEAVE.** Josh. 23. 8, *c.* to the Lord your God.  
2 Kings 5. 27, leprosy shall *c.* to thee.  
Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Ezek. 3. 26, *c.* to roof of mouth.  
Ps. 119. 25, my soul *c.* to dust.  
Eccles. 10. 9, he that *c.* wood shall be endangered.  
Acts 11. 23, with purpose of heart *c.*  
Rom. 12. 9, *c.* to that which is good.  
See Acts 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7.]

**CLEFTS.** Cant. 2. 14; Is. 2. 21; Jer. 49. 16; Amos. 6. 11; Obad. 3.

**CLEMENCY.** Acts 24. 4.

**CLERK.** Acts 19. 35. [way.

**CLIMB.** John 10. 1, but *c.* up some other 1 Pet. 1 Sam. 14. 13; Amos 9. 2; Luke 19. 4.

**CLOUDS.** Job 21. 33, the *c.* of the valley shall be sweet. [17.  
See Job 7. 5; Is. 28. 24; Hos. 10. 11; Joel 1.]

**CLOKE.** Matt. 5. 40; Luke 6. 29, let him have thy *c.* also.  
1 Thess. 2. 5, a *c.* of covetousness.  
1 Pet. 2. 16, a *c.* of maliciousness. [15.]

**CLOSE (c.).** Gen. 2. 21; Is. 29. 10; Matt. 13.

**CLOSE.** Prov. 18. 24, sticketh *c.* than a brother.  
Luke 9. 36, they kept it *c.*  
See Num. 5. 13; 1 Chr. 12. 1; Job 28. 21.

**CLOSET.** Matt. 6. 6; Luke 12. 3.

**CLOTH.** 1 Sam. 19. 13; 21. 9; Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21.

**CLOTHE.** Ps. 65. 13, pastures *c.* with flocks.  
109. 18, *c.* himself with cursing.  
132. 9, *c.* with righteousness.  
16. *c.* with salvation.  
Prov. 23. 21, drowsiness shall *c.* a man.  
31. 21, household *c.* with scarlet.  
Is. 50. 3, *c.* heavens with blackness.  
61. 10, *c.* with garments of salvation.  
Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, *c.* grass of field.  
31, wherewithal shall we be *c.*?  
11. 8; Luke 7. 25, a man *c.* in soft raiment?  
25. 36, 43, naked, and ye *c.* me.  
Mark 1. 6, *c.* with camel's hair.  
5. 15; Luke 8. 35, *c.*, and in right mind.  
15. 17, *c.* Jesus with purple.  
Luke 16. 19, *c.* in purple and fine linen.  
2 Cor. 5. 2, desiring to be *c.* upon.  
1 Pet. 5. 5, be *c.* with humility.  
Rev. 3. 18, that thou mayest be *c.*  
12. 1, woman *c.* with the sun.  
19. 13, *c.* with a vesture dipped in blood.  
See Gen. 3. 21; Ex. 40. 14; Esth. 4. 4.]

**CLOTHES.** Deut. 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, *c.* not waxen old.  
Mark 5. 28, if I touch but his *c.*  
Luke 2. 7, in swaddling *c.*  
8. 27, a man that ware no *c.*  
19. 36, spread *c.* in the way.  
24. 12; John 20. 5, linen *c.* laid.  
John 11. 44, bound with grave-*c.*  
Acts 7. 58, laid down *c.* at Saul's feet.  
22. 23, cried out, and cast off *c.*  
See Gen. 49. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 24; Neh. 4. 23.]

**CLOTHING.** Ps. 45. 13, her *c.* of wrought gold.  
Prov. 27. 26, lambs are for thy *c.*  
31. 22, her *c.* is silk and purple.  
25, strength and honour are her *c.*  
Is. 3. 7, in my house is neither broad nor *c.*  
23. 18, merchandise for durable *c.*  
59. 17, garments of vengeance for *c.*  
Matt. 7. 15, in sheep's *c.*  
Mark 12. 38, love to go in long *c.*  
Acts 10. 30, a man in bright *c.*  
James 2. 3, to him that weareth gay *c.*  
See Job 22. 6; 24. 7; 31. 19; Ps. 35. 13.]

**CLOUD.** Ex. 13. 21; 14. 24; Neh. 9. 19, a pillar of *c.*  
1 Kings 18. 44, 45, a little *c.*

Ps. 36. 5, faithfulness reacheth to *c.*  
 97. 2, *c.* and darkness round about him.  
 99. 7, spake in *c.* pillar.  
 Prov. 3. 20, *c.* dropped down dev.  
 Eccles. 11. 4, regarded the *c.* not reap.  
 12. 2, nor *c.* return after rain.  
 Is. 5. 6, command *c.* rain not.  
 44. 22, blotted out as thick *c.*  
 60. 8, fly as a *c.*  
 Dan. 7. 13; Luke 21. 27, Son of man with *c.*  
 Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as morning *c.*  
 Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 9. 34, *c.* over-  
 shadowed. [with power.  
 24. 30; 26. 64; Mark 13. 26; 14. 62, in *c.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 1, fathers under *c.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up in *c.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, *c.* carried with tempest.  
 Jude 12, *c.* without water.  
 Rev. 1. 7, he cometh with *c.*  
 14. 14; 15. 16, white *c.*  
 See Gen. 9. 13; Ex. 24. 15; 40. 34.  
**CLOUT.** Josh. 9. 5; Jer. 38. 11.  
**CLOVEN.** Lev. 11. 3; Deut. 14. 7; Acts 2. 3.  
**CLOSTER.** Is. 65. 8, new wine in *c.*  
 See Num. 13. 23; Cant. 1. 14; Rev. 14. 18.  
**COAL.** Prov. 6. 28, hot *c.*, and not be burned.  
 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, heap *c.* of fire.  
 John 18. 18; 21. 9, fire of *c.*  
 See Job 41. 21; Ps. 18. 8; Is. 6. 6.  
**COAST.** 1 Chr. 4. 10; Matt. 8. 34; Mark 5. 17.  
**COAT.** Matt. 5. 40, take away thy *c.*  
 10. 10; Mark 6. 9, neither provide two *c.*  
 Luke 6. 29, thy *c.* also.  
 John 19. 23, *c.* without seam.  
 21. 7, fisher's *c.*  
 Acts 9. 39, the *c.* which Dorcas made.  
 See Gen. 3. 21; 37. 3; 1 Sam. 2. 19.  
**COCK.** Matt. 26. 34; Mark 13. 35; 14. 30;  
 Luke 22. 34.  
**COCKATRICE.** Is. 11. 8; 14. 29; 59. 5.  
**COCKLE.** Job 31. 40.  
**COFFER.** 1 Sam. 6. 8, 11, 15.  
**COFFIN.** Gen. 50. 26.  
**COGITATIONS.** Dan. 7. 28.  
**COLD.** Prov. 20. 4, by reason of *c.*  
 25. 13, *c.* of snow in harvest.  
 20, garment in *c.* weather.  
 25, *c.* waters to thirsty soul.  
 Matt. 10. 42, cup of *c.* water.  
 24. 12, love of many wax *c.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 27, in *c.* and nakedness.  
 Rev. 3. 15, neither *c.* nor hot.  
 See Gen. 8. 22; Job 24. 7; 37. 9; Ps. 147. 17.  
**COLLECTION.** 2 Chr. 24. 6; 1 Cor. 16. 1.  
**COLLEGE.** 2 Kings 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.  
**COLOUR.** Prov. 23. 31, *c.* in the cnp.  
 Acts 27. 30, under *c.* as though.  
 See Gen. 37. 3; Ezek. 1. 4; Dan. 10. 6.  
**COMELY.** Ps. 33. 1, praise is *c.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 13, is it *c.* that a woman?  
 See 1 Sam. 16. 18; Prov. 30. 29; Is. 53. 2.  
**COMFORT (n.).** Matt. 9. 22; Mark 10. 49;  
 Luke 8. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be of good *c.*  
 Acts 9. 31, *c.* of Holy Ghost.  
 Rom. 15. 4, patience and *c.* of scriptures.  
 2 Cor. 1. 3, God of all *c.*  
 7. 13, were comforted in your *c.*  
 Phil. 2. 1, if any *c.* of love.  
 See Job 10. 20; Ps. 94. 19; 119. 50; Is. 57. 6.  
**COMFORT (v.).** Gen. 37. 35; Ps. 77. 2; Jer.  
 31. 15, refused to be *c.*  
 Ps. 23. 4, rod and staff *c.*  
 Is. 40. 1, *c.* ye, *c.* ye, my people.  
 49. 13; 52. 9, God hath *c.* his people.  
 61. 2, *c.* all that mourn.  
 66. 13, as one whom his mother *c.*  
 Matt. 5. 4, they shall be *c.* [mented.  
 Luke 6. 25, he is *c.*, and thou art tor-  
 John 11. 19, to *c.* them concerning their  
 brother.  
 2 Cor. 1. 4, able to *c.* them. [words.  
 1 Thess. 4. 18, *c.* one another with these  
 5. 14, *c.* the feebleminded.  
 See Gen. 5. 29; 18. 5; 37. 35. [Zech. 1. 13.  
**COMFORTABLE.** Is. 40. 2; Hos. 2. 14;  
**COMFORTER.** Job 16. 2, miserable *c.* are  
 ye all.  
 Ps. 69. 20, looked for *c.*, but I found none.  
 John 14. 16; 15. 26; 16. 7, another *C.*  
 See 2 Sam. 10. 3; 1 Chr. 19. 3.  
**COMFORTLESS.** John 14. 18. [fast.  
**COMMAND.** Ps. 33. 9, he *c.*, and it stood  
 Luke 8. 25, he *c.* even the winds.  
 9. 54, *c.* fire from heaven.

John 15. 14, if ye do what I *c.* you.  
 Acts 17. 30, *c.* all men every where.  
 See Gen. 18. 19; Deut. 28. 8.  
**COMMANDER.** Is. 55. 4. [ful.  
**COMMANDMENT.** Ps. 119. 86, *c.* are faith-  
 96, *c.* exceeding broad.  
 127, I love thy *c.*  
 143, thy *c.* are my delight. [men.  
 Matt. 15. 9; Mark 7. 7; Col. 2. 22, the *c.* of  
 Luke 23. 56, rested according to *c.*  
 John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7; 2 John 5, a new *c.*  
 Rom. 7. 12, *c.* is holy, just, and good.  
 1 Cor. 7. 6; 2 Cor. 8. 8, by permission, not  
 by *c.*  
 Eph. 6. 2, first *c.* with promise.  
 1 Tim. 1. 5, end of the *c.* is charity.  
 See Esth. 3. 3.  
**COMMEND.** Luke 16. 8, *c.* unjust steward.  
 23. 46, into thy hands I *c.* [ness of God.  
 Rom. 3. 5, unrighteousness *c.* righteous-  
 5. 8, God *c.* his love toward us.  
 1 Cor. 8. 8, meat *c.* us not.  
 2 Cor. 3. 1; 5. 12, *c.* ourselves.  
 4. 2, *c.* to every man's conscience.  
 10. 18, not he that *c.* himself is approved.  
 See Prov. 12. 8; Eccles. 8. 15; Acts 20. 32.  
**COMMISSION.** Ezra 8. 36; Acts 26. 12.  
**COMMIT.** Ps. 37. 5, *c.* thy way to the Lord.  
 Jer. 2. 13, have *c.* two evils.  
 John 2. 24, Jesus did not *c.* himself to them.  
 5. 22, hath *c.* judgment to Son.  
 Rom. 3. 2, were *c.* oracles of God.  
 2 Cor. 5. 19, hath *c.* to us the word of re-  
 conciliation.  
 1 Tim. 6. 20, keep that which is *c.* to thee.  
 2 Tim. 2. 2, *c.* thou to faithful men.  
 1 Pet. 2. 23, *c.* himself to him that judgeth.  
 See Job 5. 8; Ps. 31. 5; 1 Cor. 9. 17.  
**COMMODOUS.** Acts 27. 12.  
**COMMON.** Eccles. 6. 1, evil, and it is *c.*  
 among men.  
 Mark 12. 37, the *c.* people heard him gladly.  
 Acts 2. 44; 4. 32, all things *c.*  
 10. 14; 11. 8, never eaten any thing *c.*  
 15; 11. 9, call not thou *c.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 13, temptation *c.* to men.  
 Eph. 2. 12, aliens from *c.*-wealth.  
 See Lev. 4. 27; Num. 16. 29; 1 Sam. 21. 4.  
**COMMOTION.** Jer. 10. 22; Luke 21. 9.  
**COMMUNE.** Job 4. 2, if we *c.* with thee.  
 Ps. 4. 4; 77. 6; Eccles. 1. 16, *c.* with own  
 heart.  
 Zech. 1. 14, angel that *c.* with me.  
 See Ex. 25. 22; 1 Sam. 19. 3; Luke 22. 4.  
**COMMUNICATE.** Gal. 6. 6, let him that is  
 taught *c.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 18, be willing to *c.*  
 Heb. 13. 16, do good and *c.*  
 See Gal. 2. 2; Phil. 4. 14, 15. [c. be yea.  
**COMMUNICATION.** Matt. 5. 37, let your  
 Luke 24. 17, what manner of *c.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, evil *c.* corrupt good manners.  
 Eph. 4. 29, let not corrupt *c.* proceed.  
 See 2 Kings 9. 11; Phil. 6. [13. 14.  
**COMMUNION.** 1 Cor. 10. 16; 2 Cor. 6. 14;  
**COMPACT.** Ps. 122. 3; Eph. 4. 16.  
**COMPANION.** Job 30. 29, a *c.* to owls.  
 Ps. 119. 63, a *c.* to them that fear thee.  
 Prov. 13. 20, *c.* of fools shall be destroyed.  
 28. 7, *c.* of riotous men.  
 24, the *c.* of a destroyer.  
 Acts 19. 29, Paul's *c.* in travel. [bour.  
 Phil. 2. 25; Rev. 1. 9, brother and *c.* in la-  
 See Ex. 32. 27; Judg. 11. 38; 14. 20.  
**COMPANY.** 1 Sam. 10. 5; 19. 20, a *c.* of  
 prophets.  
 Ps. 55. 14, walked to house of God in *c.*  
 68. 11, great was the *c.* of those.  
 Mark 6. 39; Luke 9. 14, sit down by *c.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 14, have no *c.* with him.  
 Heb. 12. 22, innumerable *c.* of angels.  
 See Num. 16. 6; Judg. 9. 37; 18. 23.  
**COMPARE.** Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, not to be *c.*  
 to wisdom. [him?  
 Is. 40. 18, what likeness will ye *c.* unto  
 46. 5, to whom will ye *c.* me?  
 Lam. 4. 2, *c.* to fine gold.  
 Rom. 8. 18, not worthy to be *c.* with the  
 glory. [tital.  
 1 Cor. 2. 13, *c.* spiritual things with spir-  
 See Ps. 89. 6; 2 Cor. 10. 12. [Mark 4. 30.  
**COMPARISON.** Judg. 8. 2; Hag. 2. 3.  
**COMPASS (n.).** 2 Sam. 5. 23; 2 Kings 3. 9;  
 Is. 44. 13; Acts 28. 13.

**COMPASS (v.).** 2 Sam. 22. 5; Ps. 18. 4; 116.  
 3, waves of death *c.* me.  
 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of hell *c.* me.  
 Ps. 5. 12, with favour *c.* as with a shield.  
 32. 7, *c.* with songs of deliverance.  
 10, mercy shall *c.* him about.  
 Is. 50. 11, *c.* yourselves with sparks.  
 Matt. 23. 15, *c.* sea and land.  
 Luke 21. 20, Jerusalem *c.* with armies.  
 Heb. 5. 2, he also is *c.* with infirmity.  
 12. 1, *c.* about with cloud of witnesses.  
 See Josh. 6. 3; Job 16. 13; Jer. 31. 22.  
**COMPASSION.** Is. 49. 15, that she should  
 not have *c.*  
 Lam. 3. 22, his *c.* fail not.  
 32; Mic. 7. 19, yet will he have *c.*  
 Matt. 9. 36; 14. 14; Mark 1. 41; 6. 34, Jesus  
 moved with *c.*  
 18. 33, *c.* on thy fellowservant.  
 20. 34, had *c.* on them, and touched.  
 Mark 5. 19, the Lord hath had *c.*  
 9. 22, have *c.* and help us.  
 Luke 10. 33, the Samaritan had *c.*  
 15. 20, father had *c.* and ran.  
 Rom. 9. 15, I will have *c.* on whom I will.  
 Heb. 5. 2, have *c.* on ignorant.  
 1 Pet. 3. 8, of one mind, having *c.*  
 1 John 3. 17, shutoff up bowels of *c.*  
 Jude 22, of some have *c.*, making a differ-  
 ence.  
 See Ps. 78. 38; 86. 15; 111. 4; 112. 4.  
**COMPEL.** Matt. 5. 41, *c.* thee to go a mile.  
 27. 32; Mark 15. 21, *c.* to bear cross.  
 Luke 14. 23, *c.* to come in.  
 Acts 26. 11, I *c.* them to blaspheme.  
 See Lev. 25. 39; 2 Cor. 12. 11; Gal. 2. 3.  
**COMPLAIN.** Ps. 144. 14, no *c.* in our streets.  
 Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a living man *c.*?  
 Jude 16, these are murmurers, *c.*  
 See Num. 11. 1; Judg. 21. 22; Job 7. 11.  
**COMPLAIN.** Job 23. 2, to day is my *c.*  
 bitter.  
 Ps. 142. 2, I poured out my *c.* before him.  
 See 1 Sam. 1. 16; Job 7. 13; 9. 27; 10. 1.  
**COMPLETE.** Lev. 23. 15; Col. 2. 10; 4. 12.  
**COMPREHEND.** Job 37. 5; Is. 40. 12; John  
 1. 5; Eph. 3. 18. [knowledge.  
**CONCEAL.** Prov. 12. 23, prudent man *c.*  
 25, glory of God to *c.* a thing.  
 Jer. 50. 2, publish, and *c.* not.  
 See Gen. 37. 26; Deut. 13. 8.  
**CONCEIT.** Prov. 18. 11; 26. 5; 28. 11; Rom.  
 11. 25; 12. 16. [forth falsehood.  
**CONCEIVE.** Ps. 7. 14, *c.* mischief, brought  
 51. 5, in sin did my mother *c.* me.  
 Acts 5. 4, why hast thou *c.* this thing?  
 James 1. 15, when lust hath *c.* it bringeth  
 forth.  
 See Job 15. 35; Is. 7. 14; 59. 4.  
**CONCERN.** Luke 24. 27, things *c.* himself.  
 Rom. 9. 5, as *c.* the flesh Christ came.  
 16. 19, simple *c.* evil.  
 Phil. 4. 15, *c.* giving and receiving.  
 1 Tim. 6. 21, have erred *c.* the faith.  
 1 Pet. 4. 12, *c.* fiery trial. [14.  
 See Lev. 6. 3; Num. 10. 29; Ps. 90. 13; 135.  
**CONCISION.** Phil. 3. 2.  
**CONCLUDE.** Rom. 3. 28; 11. 32; Gal. 3. 22.  
**CONCLUSION.** Eccles. 12. 13.  
**CONCORD.** 2 Cor. 6. 15. [do not *c.* me.  
**CONDEMN.** Job 10. 2, I will say to God,  
 Amos 2. 8, drink the wine of the *c.* [ness.  
 Matt. 12. 7, ye would not have *c.* the guilt-  
 37, by thy words shall be *c.*  
 42; Luke 11. 31, rise in judgment and *c.*  
 20. 18, shall *c.* him to death.  
 27. 3, Judas, when he saw he was *c.*  
 Mark 14. 64, all *c.* him to be guilty.  
 Luke 6. 37, *c.* not, and ye shall not be *c.*  
 John 3. 17, God sent not his Son to *c.*  
 18, believe not is *c.*  
 8. 10, hath no man *c.* thee?  
 11, neither do I *c.* thee.  
 Rom. 2. 1, thou *c.* thyself.  
 8. 3, *c.* sin in the flesh.  
 34, who is he that *c.*?  
 14. 22, that *c.* not himself.  
 Tit. 2. 8, sound speech, that cannot be *c.*  
 James 5. 6, ye *c.* and killed the just.  
 9, grudge not, lest ye be *c.*  
 1 John 3. 21, if our heart *c.* us not.  
 See Job 9. 20; 15. 6; Matt. 12. 41.  
**CONDEMNATION.** John 3. 19, this is the  
*c.*, that light.



2 Cor. 3. 9, the ministration of *c.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 6, the *c.* of the devil.  
 James 5. 12, lest ye fall into *c.*  
 Jude 4, of old ordained to this *c.*  
 See Luke 23. 40; Rom. 5. 16; 8. 1.  
**CONDESCEND.** Rom. 12. 16.  
**CONDITION.** 1 Sam. 11. 2; Luke 14. 32.  
**CONDUIT.** 2 Kings 18. 17; 20. 20; 1s. 7. 3;  
 36. 2.  
**CONEY.** Lev. 11. 5; Ps. 104. 18; Prov. 30. 26.  
**CONFECTION.** Ex. 30. 35; 1 Sam. 8. 13.  
**CONFEDERATE.** Gen. 14. 13; 1s. 7. 2; 8.  
 12; Obad. 7.  
**CONFERENCE.** Gal. 2. 6.  
**CONFERRED.** Gal. 1. 16. [saket].  
**CONFESS.** Prov. 28. 13, whose *c.* and for-  
 Matt. 10. 32; Luke 12. 8, *c.* me before men.  
 John 9. 22, if any man did *c.*  
 12. 42, rulers did not *c.* him.  
 Acts 23. 8, Pharisees *c.* both.  
 Rom. 10. 9, shall *c.* with thy mouth.  
 14. 11; Phil. 2. 11, every tongue *c.*  
 Heb. 11. 13, *c.* they were strangers.  
 James 5. 16, *c.* your faults one to another.  
 1 John 1. 9, if we *c.* our sins.  
 4. 2, every spirit that *c.* Christ.  
 15, whose shall *c.* that Jesus is the Christ.  
 Rev. 3. 5, I will *c.* his name before my Fa-  
 ther.  
 See Lev. 16. 21; 1 Kings 8. 33; 2 Chr. 6. 24.  
**CONFESSION.** Rom. 10. 10; 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
**CONFIDENCE.** Ps. 65. 5, the *c.* of all the  
 ends of the earth.  
 118. 8, 9, than to put *c.* in man.  
 Prov. 14. 26, in fear of the Lord is strong *c.*  
 1s. 30. 15, in *c.* shall be your strength.  
 Jer. 2. 37, hath rejected thy *c.*  
 Eph. 3. 12, access with *c.* by faith.  
 Phil. 3. 3, 4, no *c.* in flesh.  
 Heb. 3. 6, 14, hold fast *c.*  
 10. 35, cast not away *c.*  
 1 John 3. 21, we have *c.* toward God.  
 14. 14, this is the *c.* we have in him.  
 See Job 4. 6; 18. 14; 31. 24; Prov. 25. 19.  
**CONFIDENT.** Ps. 27. 3; Prov. 14. 16; 2  
 Cor. 5. 6; Phil. 1. 6.  
**CONFIRM.** 1s. 35. 3, *c.* the feeble knees.  
 Mark 16. 20, *c.* the word with signs.  
 Acts 14. 22, *c.* the souls of the disciples.  
 15. 32, 41, exhorted brethren, and *c.* them.  
 Rom. 15. 8, *c.* the promises made unto the  
 fathers.  
 See 2 Kings 15. 19.  
**CONFIRMATION.** Phil. 1. 7; Heb. 6. 16.  
**CONFISCATION.** Ezra 7. 26.  
**CONFLICT.** Phil. 1. 30; Col. 2. 1.  
**CONFORM.** Rom. 8. 29; 12. 2; Phil. 3. 10.  
**CONFOUND.** Ps. 22. 5, fathers trusted, and  
 were not *c.*  
 40. 14; 70. 2, ashamed and *c.*  
 Acts 2. 6, multitude were *c.*  
 9. 22, Saul *c.* the Jews.  
 See Gen. 11. 7; Ps. 71. 13; 129. 5.  
**CONFUSED.** 1s. 9. 5; Acts 19. 32.  
**CONFUSION.** Dan. 9. 7, to us belongeth *c.*  
 of faces.  
 Acts 19. 29, city was filled with *c.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 33, God not author of *c.*  
 See Ps. 70. 2; 71. 1; 109. 29; 1s. 24. 10.  
**CONGAELED.** Ex. 15. 8.  
**CONGRATULATE.** 1 Chr. 18. 10.  
**CONGREGATION.** Num. 14. 10, all the *c.*  
 bade stone them.  
 Neh. 5. 13, all the *c.* said, Amen. [eons].  
 Ps. 1. 5, nor sinners in the *c.* of the right-  
 26. 12, in the *c.* will I bless the Lord.  
 Prov. 21. 16, in the *c.* of the dead.  
 Joel 2. 16, sanctify the *c.*  
 Acts 13. 43, when the *c.* was broken up.  
 See Ex. 12. 6; 16. 2; 39. 32; Lev. 4. 13.  
**CONQUERORS.** Rom. 8. 37; Rev. 6. 2.  
**CONSCIENCE.** Acts 24. 16, *c.* void of of-  
 fence. [witness].  
 Rom. 2. 15; 9. 1; 2 Cor. 1. 12, *c.* bearing  
 13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, 27, 28, for *c.* sake.  
 1 Cor. 8. 10, 12, weak *c.* [good *c.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 5, 19; Heb. 13. 18; 1 Pet. 3. 16, a  
 3. 9, mystery of faith in pure *c.*  
 4. 2, *c.* seared with hot iron.  
 Heb. 9. 14, purge *c.* from dead works.  
 10. 22, hearts sprinkled from evil *c.*  
 See John 8. 9; Acts 23. 1; 2 Cor. 4. 2.  
**CONSECRATE.** 1 Chr. 29. 5, to *c.* his ser-  
 vice to the Lord.

Mic. 4. 13, I will *c.*  
 Heb. 7. 28, who is *c.* for evermore.  
 10. 20, living way, which he hath *c.*  
 See Ex. 28. 3; 29. 35; 32. 29; Lev. 7. 37.  
**CONSENT.** Ps. 50. 18, a thief, thou *c.* with  
 him.  
 Prov. 1. 10, if sinners entice thee, *c.* not.  
 Zeph. 3. 9, to serve with one *c.* [cause].  
 Luke 14. 18, with one *c.* began to make ex-  
 See Deut. 13. 8; Acts 8. 1; Rom. 7. 16.  
**CONSIDER.** Ps. 8. 3, when I *c.* thy heavens.  
 41. 1, blessed is he that *c.* the poor.  
 48. 13, *c.* her palaces.  
 50. 22, *c.* this, ye that forget God.  
 Prov. 6. 6, *c.* her ways, and be wise.  
 23. 1, *c.* diligently what is before thee.  
 24. 12, doth not he *c.* it?  
 28. 22, and *c.* not that poverty.  
 Eccles. 5. 1, they *c.* not that they do evil.  
 7. 14, in days of adversity *c.*  
 1s. 1. 3, my people doth not *c.*  
 Jer. 23. 20; 30. 24, in latter days ye shall *c.*  
 Ezek. 12. 3, it may be they will *c.*  
 Hag. 1. 5, 7, *c.* your ways. [field].  
 Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27, *c.* lilies of the  
 7. 3, *c.* not the beam.  
 Luke 12. 24, *c.* the ravens. [tempted].  
 Gal. 6. 1, *c.* thyself, lest thou also be  
 Heb. 3. 1, *c.* the Apostle and High Priest.  
 7. 4, how *c.* how great this man was.  
 10. 21, *c.* one another to provoke.  
 12. 3, *c.* him that endured.  
 13. 7, *c.* the end of their conversation.  
 See Deut. 32. 29; Judg. 18. 14; 1 Sam. 12. 24.  
**CONSIST.** Luke 12. 15; Col. 1. 17.  
**CONSOLATION.** Job 15. 11, are the *c.* of  
 God small?  
 Luke 6. 24, ye have received your *c.*  
 Rom. 15. 5, the God of *c.*  
 Phil. 2. 1, if there be any *c.* in Christ.  
 2 Thess. 2. 16, everlasting *c.*  
 Heb. 6. 18, strong *c.*  
 See Jer. 16. 7; Luke 2. 25; Acts 4. 36.  
**CONSPIRACY.** 2 Sam. 15. 2; Jer. 11. 9;  
 Acts 23. 13.  
**CONSTANTLY.** 1 Chr. 28. 7; Prov. 21. 28;  
 Tit. 3. 8. [Cor. 5. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2].  
**CONSTRAIN.** Job 32. 18; Luke 24. 29; 2  
**CONSULT.** Ps. 83. 3; Mark 15. 1; Luke 14.  
 31; John 12. 10.  
**CONSUME.** Ex. 3. 2, bush was not *c.*  
 Deut. 4. 24; 9. 3; Heb. 12. 29, a *c.* fire.  
 1 Kings 18. 38; 2 Chr. 7. 1, fire fell, and *c.*  
 the sacrifice.  
 Job 20. 26, fire not blown shall *c.* him.  
 Ps. 39. 11, *c.* away like a moth.  
 Mal. 3. 6, therefore ye are not *c.*  
 Luke 9. 54, *c.* them, as Elias did.  
 Gal. 5. 15, take heed that ye be not *c.*  
 James 4. 3, that ye may *c.* it on your lusts.  
 See Ex. 32. 10; 33. 3; Deut. 5. 25; Josh. 24. 20.  
**CONSUMMATION.** Dan. 9. 27.  
**CONSUMPTION.** Lev. 26. 16; Deut. 28. 22;  
 1s. 10. 22. [1 Cor. 7. 9].  
**CONTAIN.** 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chr. 2. 6; 6. 18;  
**CONTENM.** Ps. 10. 13; 15. 4; 107. 11; Ezek.  
 21. 10.  
**CONTEMPT.** Prov. 18. 3, wicked cometh,  
 then cometh *c.*  
 Dan. 12. 2, awake to everlasting *c.*  
 See Esth. 1. 18; Job 31. 34; Ps. 119. 22.  
**CONTEMPTIBLE.** Mal. 1. 7, 12; 2. 9; 2  
 Cor. 10. 10. [that *c.*  
**CONTEND.** 1s. 49. 25, I will *c.* with him  
 50. 8, who will *c.* with me?  
 Jer. 12. 5, how canst thou *c.* with horses?  
 See Job 10. 2; 13. 8; Eccles. 6. 10; Jude 3, 9.  
**CONTENT.** Mark 15. 15, willing to *c.* the  
 people.  
 Luke 3. 14, be *c.* with your wages.  
 Gal. 4. 11, I have learned to be *c.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 6, godliness with *c.* is great gain.  
 6. 8, having food let us be *c.*  
 Heb. 13. 5, be *c.* with such things as ye  
 have. [6. 35].  
 See Gen. 37. 27; Josh. 7. 7; Job 6. 28; Prov.  
 to cease.  
 19. 13; 27. 15, *c.* of a wife.  
 23. 29, who hath *c.*?  
 Acts 15. 39, the *c.* was sharp.  
 1 Cor. 1. 11, there are *c.* among you.  
 Phil. 1. 16, preach Christ of *c.*  
 1 Thess. 2. 2, to speak with much *c.*

Tit. 3. 9, avoid *c.* and strivings.  
 See Prov. 13. 10; 17. 14; 18. 6; 22. 10.  
**CONTENTIOUS.** Prov. 21. 19; 26. 21; 27.  
 15; Rom. 2. 8; 1 Cor. 11. 16.  
**CONTINUAL.** Ps. 34. 1; 71. 6, praise *c.* in  
 my mouth.  
 40. 11, let thy truth *c.* preserve me.  
 73. 23, I am *c.* with thee.  
 Prov. 6. 21, bind them *c.* on thine heart.  
 15. 15, merry heart hath a *c.* feast.  
 1s. 14. 6, smote with a *c.* stroke.  
 52. 5, my name is *c.* blasphemed.  
 Luke 18. 5, lest by her *c.* coming.  
 24. 53, were *c.* in the temple.  
 Acts 6. 4, give ourselves *c.* to prayer.  
 Rom. 9. 2, I have *c.* sorrow in my heart.  
 Heb. 7. 3, abideth a priest *c.*  
 See Ex. 29. 42; Num. 4. 7; Job 1. 5.  
**CONTINUANCE.** Dent. 28. 59; Ps. 139. 16;  
 1s. 64. 5; Rom. 2. 7. [not].  
**CONTINUE.** Job 14. 2, as a shadow, and *c.*  
 Ps. 72. 17, name shall *c.* as long as the sun.  
 1s. 5. 11, *c.* till wine inflame them.  
 Jer. 32. 14, evidences may *c.* many days.  
 Luke 6. 12, he *c.* all night in prayer.  
 22. 28, that *c.* with me in my temptation.  
 John 8. 31, if ye *c.* in my word.  
 15. 9, *c.* ye in my love.  
 Acts 1. 14; 2. 46, *c.* with one accord.  
 12. 16, Peter *c.* knocking.  
 13. 43, to *c.* in grace of God.  
 14. 22, exhorting them to *c.* in faith.  
 26. 2, I *c.* unto this day.  
 Rom. 6. 1, shall we *c.* in sin?  
 12. 12; Col. 4. 2, *c.* in prayer.  
 Gal. 3. 10, that *c.* not in all things.  
 Col. 1. 23; 1 Tim. 2. 15, if ye *c.* in the faith.  
 1 Tim. 4. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 14, *c.* in them.  
 Heb. 7. 23, not suffered to *c.* by reason.  
 24, this man *c.* ever.  
 13. 1, let brotherly love *c.*  
 14, here have we no *c.* city.  
 James 4. 13, and *c.* there a year.  
 2 Pet. 3. 4, all things *c.* as they were.  
 1 John 2. 19, no doubt have *c.* with us.  
 See 1 Sam. 12. 14; 13. 14; 2 Sam. 7. 29.  
**CONTRADICTION.** Heb. 7. 7; 12. 3.  
**CONTRARIWISE.** 2 Cor. 2. 7; Gal. 2. 7;  
 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
**CONTRARY.** Acts 18. 13, *c.* to the law.  
 26. 9, many things *c.* to name of Jesus.  
 Gal. 5. 17, *c.* the one to the other.  
 1 Thess. 2. 15, *c.* to all men.  
 1 Tim. 1. 10, *c.* to sound doctrine.  
 Tit. 2. 8, he of the *c.* part may be ashamed.  
 See Lev. 26. 21; Esth. 9. 1; Matt. 14. 24; 66;  
 Acts 17. 7.  
**CONTRIBUTION.** Rom. 15. 26. [57. 15].  
**CONTRITE.** Ps. 34. 18; 51. 17; 1s. 57. 15;  
**CONTROVERSY.** Jer. 25. 31, a *c.* with the  
 nations.  
 Mic. 6. 2, hath a *c.* with his people. [tery].  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, without *c.* great is the mys-  
 See Deut. 17. 8; 19. 17; 21. 5; 25. 1.  
**CONVENIENT.** Prov. 30. 8, feed me with  
 food *c.*  
 Acts 24. 25, when I have a *c.* season.  
 Rom. 1. 28, things which are not *c.*  
 Eph. 5. 4, foolish talking, jesting, are not *c.*  
 See Jer. 40. 4; Mark 6. 21; 1 Cor. 16. 12.  
**CONVERSANT.** Josh. 8. 35; 1 Sam. 25. 15.  
**CONVERSATION.** Ps. 37. 14, such as be  
 of upright *c.*  
 50. 23, that ordereth his *c.* aright.  
 Phil. 1. 27, *c.* as becometh the gospel.  
 3. 20, our *c.* is in heaven.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, an example in *c.*  
 Heb. 13. 5, *c.* without covetousness.  
 13. 7, considering end of thy *c.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 15; 2 Pet. 3. 11, holy *c.*  
 18, redeemed from vain *c.*  
 2. 12, your *c.* honest among Gentiles.  
 3. 1, won by *c.* of wives.  
 2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with filthy *c.*  
 See Gal. 1. 13; Eph. 2. 3; 4. 22; James 3. 13.  
**CONVERSION.** Acts 15. 3.  
**CONVERT.** Ps. 19. 7, perfect, *c.* the soul.  
 1s. 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15; Mark 4. 12; John 12.  
 40; Acts 28. 27, lest they *c.*  
 Matt. 18. 3, except ye be *c.* [thren].  
 Luke 22. 32, when *c.* strengthen thy bre-  
 Acts 3. 19, repent and be *c.*  
 James 5. 19, 20, and one *c.* him.  
 See Ps. 51. 13; 1s. 1. 27. 60. 5.

CONVICTED. John 8. 9. [of sin?]  
 CONVINCED. John 8. 46, which of you c. me.  
 Tit. 1. 9, able to c. gainsayers.  
 See Job 32. 12; Acts 18. 28; 1 Cor. 14. 24.  
 CONVOCATION. Ex. 12. 16; Lev. 23. 2;  
 Num. 28. 26.  
 COOK. 1 Sam. 8. 13; 9. 23, 24.  
 COOL. Gen. 3. 8; Luke 16. 24.  
 COPPER. Ezra 8. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14.  
 COPY. Deut. 17. 18; Josh. 8. 32; Prov. 25. 1.  
 CORD. Prov. 5. 22, holden with the c. of  
 sins.  
 Eccles. 4. 12, a threefold c.  
 12. 6, silver c. loosed.  
 Is. 5. 18, draw iniquity with c.  
 54. 2, lengthen c.  
 Hos. 11. 4, the c. of a man.  
 John 2. 15, scourge of small c. [6.  
 See Judg. 15. 13; Ps. 2. 3; 118. 27; Jer. 38.  
 CORN. Gen. 42. 2; Acts 7. 12, c. in Egypt.  
 Deut. 25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, ox  
 treadeth c.  
 Judg. 15. 5, foxes into standing c.  
 Job 5. 26, like as a shock of c.  
 Ps. 4. 9, in time their c. increased.  
 65. 7, prepared them c.  
 13, valleys covered over with c.  
 72. 16, handful of c. in the earth.  
 Prov. 11. 26, he that withholdeth c.  
 Zech. 9. 17, c. shall make men cheerful.  
 Matt. 12. 1; Mark 2. 23; Luke 6. 1, pluck c.  
 Mark 4. 28, full c. in the ear.  
 John 12. 24, a c. of what fall into ground.  
 See Gen. 27. 28; 41. 57; Deut. 33. 28; Is.  
 36. 17. [stone of c.]  
 CORNER. Ps. 118. 22; Eph. 2. 20, head  
 144. 12, daughters as c. stones.  
 Is. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a precious c. stone.  
 Matt. 6. 5, pray in c. of the streets.  
 Rev. 7. 1, on four c. of the earth. [3. 5.  
 See Job 1. 19; Prov. 7. 8; 21. 9.  
 CORNET. 2 Sam. 6. 5; 1 Chr. 15. 28; Dan.  
 CORPSE. 2 Kings 19. 35; Is. 37. 36; Nah. 3;  
 3; Mark 6. 29. [lovethe he c.]  
 CORRECT. Prov. 3. 12, whom the Lord  
 29. 17, c. thy son.  
 19, servant will not be c. by words.  
 Jer. 10. 24, c. me, but with judgment.  
 30. 11; 46. 28, I will c. thee in measure.  
 Heb. 12. 9, we have had fathers which c.  
 us.  
 See Job 5. 17; Ps. 39. 11; 94. 10.  
 CORRECTION. Prov. 22. 15, rod of c. shall  
 drive it.  
 Jer. 2. 30; 5. 3; 7. 28; Zeph. 3. 2, receive c.  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture profitable for c.  
 See Job 37. 13; Prov. 3. 11; 7. 22; 15. 10.  
 CORRUPT. Deut. 4. 16, take heed lest ye c.  
 31. 29, after my death ye will c.  
 Matt. 6. 19; Luke 12. 33, moth c.  
 7. 17; 12. 33; Luke 6. 43, a c. tree.  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications c.  
 2 Cor. 2. 17, not as many, which c. the word.  
 7. 2, we have c. no man.  
 11. 2, lest your minds be c.  
 Eph. 4. 22, put off old man, which is c.  
 29, let no c. communication.  
 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of c. minds.  
 James 5. 1, your riches are c.  
 See Gen. 4. 5; Job 17. 1; Prov. 25. 26.  
 CORRUPTERS. Is. 1. 4; Jer. 6. 28.  
 CORRUPTIBLE. Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 9. 25;  
 15. 53; 1 Pet. 1. 18; 3. 4.  
 CORRUPTION. Ps. 16. 10; 49. 9; Acts 2.  
 27; 13. 35, not see c.  
 Jonah 2. 6, brought up life from c.  
 Rom. 8. 21, from bondage of c.  
 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, sown in c.  
 Gal. 6. 8, of flesh reap c.  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, the c. that is in world.  
 2. 12, perish in their own c.  
 See Lev. 22. 25; Job 17. 14; Is. 38. 17.  
 CORRUPTLY. 2 Chr. 27. 2; Neh. 1. 7.  
 COST. 2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chr. 21. 24, offer of  
 that which c. nothing. [eth c.?  
 Luke 14. 28, sitteth not down and count?  
 See 2 Sam. 19. 42; 1 Kings 5. 17; John 12.  
 3; 1 Tim. 2. 9.  
 COTTAGE. Is. 1. 8; 24. 20; Zeph. 2. 6.  
 COUCH. Luke 5. 19, let him down with c.  
 5. 24, take up thy c.  
 Acts 5. 15, laid sick on c. [Amos 6. 4.  
 See Gen. 49. 11; Job 7. 13; 38. 40; Ps. 6. 6;  
 COULD. Is. 5. 4; Mark 6. 19; 9. 18; 14. 8.

COULTER. 1 Sam. 13. 20, 21. [6. 12.  
 COUNCIL. Matt. 5. 22; 10. 17; Acts 5. 27;  
 COUNSEL. Neh. 4. 15, brought their c. to  
 nought.  
 Job 38. 2; 42. 3, darkeneth c. by words.  
 Ps. 1. 1, c. of the ungodly.  
 33. 11; Prov. 19. 21, c. of Lord standeth.  
 55. 14, took sweet c. together.  
 73. 24, guide me with thy c.  
 Prov. 1. 25, 30, set at nought all my c.  
 11. 14, where no c. is, people fall.  
 15. 22, without c. purposes are disap-  
 pointed.  
 21. 30, there is no c. against the Lord.  
 Eccles. 8. 2, I c. thee keep king's command-  
 ment.  
 Is. 28. 29, wonderful in c.  
 30. 1, that take c., but not of me.  
 40. 14, with whom took he c.?  
 46. 10, my c. shall stand.  
 Jer. 32. 19, great in c., mighty in working.  
 Hos. 10. 6, ashamed of his own c.  
 Mark 3. 6; John 11. 53, took c. against  
 Jesus.  
 Acts 2. 23, determinate c. of God.  
 4. 23, what thy c. determined before.  
 5. 38, if this c. be of men.  
 20. 27, declare all the c. of God.  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, make manifest c. of the heart.  
 Eph. 1. 11, after the c. of his own will.  
 Heb. 6. 17, the immutability of his c.  
 Rev. 3. 18, I c. thee to buy gold tried in  
 fire.  
 See Ex. 18. 19; Josh. 9. 14; 2 Sam. 15. 31.  
 COUNSELLOR. Prov. 11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6,  
 in multitude of c.  
 12. 20, to c. of peace is joy.  
 Mic. 4. 9, is thy c. perished?  
 Mark 15. 43; Luke 23. 50, an honourable c.  
 Rom. 11. 34, who hath been his c.?  
 See 2 Chr. 22. 3; Job 3. 14; 12. 17.  
 COUNT. Gen. 15. 6; Ps. 106. 31; Rom. 4. 3;  
 Gal. 3. 6, c. for righteousness.  
 Ps. 44. 22, c. as sheep for the slaughter.  
 Prov. 17. 28, even a fool is c. wise.  
 Is. 32. 15, field be c. for a forest.  
 Matt. 14. 5; Mark 11. 32, they c. him as a  
 prophet. [1 Tim. 5. 17, c. worthy.  
 Luke 21. 36; Acts 5. 41; 2 Thess. 1. 5, 11;  
 Acts 20. 24, neither c. I my life dear.  
 Phil. 3. 7, 8, I c. loss for Christ.  
 13, I c. not myself to have apprehended.  
 Heb. 10. 29, c. blood an unholy thing.  
 James 1. 2, c. it all joy.  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, as some men c. slackness.  
 See Num. 23. 10; Job 31. 4; Ps. 139. 18, 22.  
 COUNTERNANCE. 1 Sam. 16. 7, look not  
 on his c. or stature.  
 16. 12; 17. 42, David of beautiful c.  
 Neh. 2. 2, why is thy c. sad?  
 Job 14. 20, thou changedst his c.  
 Ps. 4. 6; 44. 3; 89. 15; 90. 8, light of thy c.  
 Prov. 15. 13, merry heart maketh cheerful c.  
 27. 17, sharpeneth c. of his friend.  
 Eccles. 7. 3, by sadness of c. heart made  
 better.  
 Is. 3. 9, their c. doth witness against them.  
 Matt. 6. 16, hypocrites, of a sad c.  
 28. 3; Luke 9. 29, c. like lightning.  
 Rev. 1. 16, his c. as the sun shineth.  
 See Gen. 4. 5; Num. 6. 26; Judg. 13. 6.  
 COUNTRY. Prov. 25. 25, good news from  
 a far c. [4. 44, in his own c.  
 Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; Luke 4. 24; John  
 21. 33; 25. 14; Mark 12. 1, went to far c.  
 Luke 4. 23, do also here in thy c.  
 Acts 12. 20, their c. nourished by king's c.  
 Heb. 11. 9, sojourned as in strange c.  
 16, desire a better c. [13.  
 See Gen. 12. 1; 24. 4; Josh. 9. 6; Luke 15.  
 COUNTRYMEN. 2 Cor. 11. 26; 1 Thess. 2.  
 14.  
 COUPLED. 1 Pet. 3. 2.  
 COURAGE. Deut. 31. 6; 7. 23; Josh. 10. 25;  
 Ps. 27. 14; 31. 24, be of good c.  
 Acts 28. 15, thanked God, and took c.  
 See Num. 13. 20; Josh. 1. 7; 2. 11; 2 Sam.  
 13. 28. [my c.]  
 COURSE. Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, finished  
 2 Thess. 3. 1, may have free c.  
 James 3. 6, setteth on fire the c. of nature.  
 See Judg. 5. 20; Ps. 82. 5; Acts 13. 25.  
 COURT. Ps. 65. 4, that he may dwell in  
 thy c.

Ps. 84. 2, fainteth for the c. of the Lord.  
 92. 13, flourish in the c. of our God.  
 100. 4, enter into his c. with praise.  
 Is. 1. 12, who required this, to tread my c.?  
 Luke 7. 25, live delicately are in kings' c.  
 See Is. 34. 13; Jer. 19. 14; Ezek. 9. 7.  
 COURTEOUS. Acts 27. 3; 28. 7; 1 Pet. 3. 8.  
 COUSIN. Luke 1. 36, 58. [of salt.  
 COVENANT. Num. 18. 19; 2 Chr. 13. 5, c.  
 25. 12, my c. of peace. [for ever.  
 Ps. 105. 8; 106. 45, he remembereth his c.  
 111. 5, ever mindful of his c.  
 Is. 28. 18, your c. with death disannulled.  
 Matt. 26. 15; Luke 22. 5, they c. with him.  
 Acts 3. 25, children of the c.  
 Rom. 9. 4, to whom pertaineth the c.  
 Eph. 2. 12, strangers from c. of promise.  
 Heb. 8. 6, mediator of a better c.  
 12. 24, mediator of the new c.  
 13. 20, blood of the everlasting c. [50. 5.  
 See Gen. 9. 15; Ex. 34. 28; Job 31. 1; Jer.  
 COVER. Ex. 15. 5, depths c. them, sank as  
 stone.  
 33. 22, I will c. them.  
 1 Sam. 28. 14, an old man c. with a mantle.  
 Esth. 7. 8, they c. Haman's face.  
 Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, blessed whose sin is c.  
 73. 6, violence c. them as a garment.  
 91. 4, he shall c. thee with his feathers.  
 104. 6, thou c. it with the deep. [wicked.  
 Prov. 10. 6, 11, violence c. mouth of the  
 12, love c. all sins.  
 12. 16, a prudent man c. shame. [love.  
 17. 9, he that c. transgression, seeketh  
 28. 13, he that c. sins shall not prosper.  
 Is. 26. 21, earth no more c. her slain.  
 Matt. 8. 24, ship c. with waves.  
 10. 26; Luke 12. 2, there is nothing c.  
 1 Cor. 11. 4, having his head c.  
 6, if women be not c.  
 7, a man ought not to c. his head. [sins.  
 1 Pet. 4. 8, charity shall c. multitude of  
 See Gen. 7. 19; Ex. 8. 6; 21. 33; Lev. 16. 13.  
 COVERING. Job 22. 14, thick clouds are a  
 c. to him.  
 24. 7, naked have no c. in the cold.  
 26. 6, destruction hath no c.  
 31. 19, if I have seen any poor without c.  
 Is. 28. 20, c. narrower than he can wrap.  
 See Gen. 8. 13; Lev. 13. 45; 2 Sam. 17. 19.  
 COVERT. Ps. 61. 4; Is. 4. 6; 16. 4; 32. 2.  
 COVERT. Prov. 21. 26, he c. greedily all the  
 day.  
 Hab. 2. 9, c. and evil covetousness.  
 Acts 20. 33, I have c. no man's silver.  
 1 Cor. 12. 31, c. earnestly the best gifts.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, while some c. after, they  
 errat. [9.  
 See Ex. 20. 17; Deut. 5. 21; Rom. 7. 7; 13.  
 COVETOUS. Prov. 28. 16, he that hateth c.  
 shall prolong.  
 Ezek. 33. 31, their heart goeth after c.  
 Mark 7. 22, out of heart proceedeth c.  
 Rom. 1. 29, filled with all c. [dom.  
 1 Cor. 6. 10; Eph. 5. 5, nor c. inherit king-  
 dom.  
 Eph. 5. 3, but c., let it not be named.  
 2 Tim. 3. 2, men shall be c.  
 Heb. 13. 5, conversation without c.  
 2 Pet. 2. 3, through c. make merchandise.  
 14, exercised with c. practices.  
 See Ps. 10. 3; 119. 36; 1 Cor. 5. 10.  
 COW. Lev. 22. 28; Job 21. 10; Is. 11. 7.  
 CRACKLING. Eccles. 7. 6.  
 CRAFT. Job 5. 13; 1 Cor. 3. 19, taketh wise  
 in their c.  
 Luke 20. 23, he perceived their c.  
 Acts 19. 25, by this c. we have our wealth.  
 \* 27, our c. is in danger.  
 2 Cor. 4. 2, not walking in c.  
 12. 16, being c., I caught you.  
 Eph. 4. 14, carried away with cunning c.  
 See Dan. 8. 25; Acts 18. 3; Rev. 18. 22.  
 CRAG. Job 39. 28.  
 CRANE. Is. 38. 14; Jer. 8. 7.  
 CRASHING. Zeph. 1. 10.  
 CRAVE. Prov. 16. 26; Mark 15. 43.  
 CREATE. Is. 40. 26, who hath c. these  
 things.  
 43. 7, c. him for my glory.  
 65. 17, I c. new heavens and new earth.  
 Jer. 31. 22, the Lord hath c. a new thing.  
 Amos 4. 13, he that c. wind.  
 Mal. 2. 10, hath not one God c. us?  
 1 Cor. 11. 9, neither was man c. for woman.



Eph. 2. 10, *c.* in Christ Jesus.  
 4. 24, after God is *c.* in righteousness.  
 Col. 1. 16, by him were all things *c.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, which God *c.* to be received.  
*See* Gen. 1. 1; 6. 7; Deut. 4. 32; Ps. 51. 10.  
**CREATION.** Mark 10. 6; 13. 19; Rom. 1. 20;  
 8. 22; 2 Pet. 3. 4.  
**CREATOR.** Eccles. 12. 1; Is. 40. 28; Rom.  
 1. 25; 1 Pet. 4. 19.  
**CREATURE.** Mark 16. 15; Col. 1. 23,  
 preach to every *c.*  
 Rom. 8. 19, expectation of the *c.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, new *c.*  
 Col. 1. 15, firstborn of every *c.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 4, every *c.* of God is good.  
*See* Gen. 1. 20; 2. 19; Is. 13. 21; Ezek. 1. 20.  
**CREDITOR.** Deut. 15. 2; 2 Kings 4. 1; Is.  
 50. 1; Luke 7. 41.  
**CREEK.** Acts 27. 39. [forth.  
**CREEP.** Ps. 104. 20, beasts of the forest *c.*  
 25, in sea are *c.* things.  
 Ezek. 8. 10, form of *c.* things portrayed.  
 Acts 10. 12; 11. 6, Peter saw *c.* things.  
 2 Tim. 3. 6, they *c.* into houses.  
 Jude 4, certain men *c.* in unawares.  
*See* Gen. 1. 25; 7. 8; Lev. 11. 41; Deut. 4. 18.  
**CREW.** Matt. 26. 74; Mark 14. 68; Luke  
 22. 60.  
**CRIB.** Job 39. 9; Prov. 14. 4; Is. 1. 3.  
**CRIMSON.** 2 Chr. 2. 7; Is. 1. 18; Jer. 4. 30.  
**CRIPPLE.** Acts 14. 8. [made straight.  
**CROOKED.** Eccles. 1. 15; 7. 13, *c.* cannot be  
 Is. 40. 4; 42. 16; Luke 3. 5, *c.* shall be made  
 straight.  
 45. 2, make the *c.* places straight.  
 59. 8; Lam. 3. 9, *c.* paths.  
 Phil. 2. 15, in midst of a *c.* nation.  
*See* Lev. 21. 20; Deut. 32. 5; Job 26. 13.  
**CROPS.** Lev. 1. 16; Ezek. 17. 22.  
**CROSS.** Matt. 16. 24; Mark 8. 34; 10. 21;  
 Luke 9. 23, take up *c.* [pelled to bear *c.*  
 27. 32; Mark 15. 21; Luke 23. 26, com-  
 40; Mark 15. 30, come down from *c.*  
 John 19. 25, there stood by *c.* [Christ.  
 1 Cor. 1. 17; Gal. 6. 12; Phil. 3. 18, *c.* of  
 18, preaching of the *c.*  
 Gal. 5. 11, offence of the *c.*  
 6. 14, glory save in the *c.*  
 Eph. 2. 16, reconcile both by the *c.*  
 Phil. 2. 8, the death of the *c.*  
 Col. 1. 20, peace through blood of the *c.*  
 2. 14, nailing it to his *c.*  
 Heb. 12. 2, for joy endured the *c.*  
*See* Obad. 14; Matt. 10. 38; John 19. 17, 19.  
**CROUGH.** 1 Sam. 2. 36; Ps. 10. 10. [head.  
**CROWN.** Job 19. 9, taken the *c.* from my  
 Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, 9, *c.* with glory and  
 honour.  
 65. 11, thou *c.* the year.  
 103. 4, *c.* thee with lovingkindness.  
 Prov. 4. 9, a *c.* of glory shall she deliver.  
 12. 4, virtuous woman is a *c.*  
 14. 18, prudent *c.* with knowledge.  
 16. 31, hoary head a *c.* of glory. [men.  
 17. 6, children's children are the *c.* of old  
 Is. 28. 1, woe to the *c.* of pride. [thorns.  
 Matt. 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2, a *c.* of  
 1 Cor. 9. 25, to obtain a corruptible *c.*  
 Phil. 4. 1, my joy and *c.*  
 1 Thess. 2. 19, a *c.* of rejoicing.  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, not *c.* except he strive.  
 4. 8, a *c.* of righteousness.  
 James 1. 12; Rev. 2. 10, *c.* of life.  
 1 Pet. 5. 4, a *c.* of glory. [c.  
 Rev. 3. 11, hold fast, that no man take thy  
 4. 10, cast *c.* before the throne.  
 19. 12, on his head were many *c.*  
*See* Ex. 25. 25; 29. 6; Job 31. 36. [c.  
**CRUCIFY.** Matt. 27. 22, all said, let him be  
 Mark 15. 13; Luke 23. 21; John 19. 6, 15, *c.*  
 him.  
 Acts 2. 23, by wicked hands ye have *c.*  
 Rom. 6. 8, old man is *c.* with him.  
 1 Cor. 1. 13, was Paul *c.* for you?  
 23, we preach Christ *c.*  
 2. 2, save Jesus Christ, and him *c.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 4, though he was *c.* through  
 weakness.  
 Gal. 2. 20, I am *c.* with Christ.  
 3. 1, Christ set forth *c.*  
 5. 24, have *c.* the flesh.  
 6. 14, the world is *c.* unto me.  
 Heb. 6. 6, *c.* to themselves afresh. [20.  
*See* Matt. 20. 19; 23. 34; 27. 31; Mark 15.

**CRUEL.** Ps. 25. 19, with *c.* hatred.  
 27. 12, breathe out *c.*  
 74. 20, full of the habitations of *c.* [c.  
 Prov. 5. 9, lest thou give thy years to the  
 11. 17, *c.* troubleth his own flesh.  
 12. 10, tender mercies of the wicked are *c.*  
 27. 4, wrath is *c.*  
 Cant. 8. 6, jealousy is *c.*  
 Heb. 11. 36, trials of *c.* mockings.  
*See* Gen. 49. 7; Ex. 6. 9; Deut. 32. 33.  
**CRUMBS.** Matt. 15. 27; Mark 7. 28; Luke  
 16. 21. [19. 6.  
**CRUSE.** 1 Sam. 26. 11; 1 Kings 14. 3; 17. 12;  
**CRUSH.** Job 5. 4, children are *c.* in the gate.  
 39. 15, forgetteth that the foot may *c.*  
 them.  
*See* Lev. 22. 24; Num. 22. 25; Deut. 28. 33.  
**CRY (v.).** 1 Sam. 5. 12, *c.* of the city went  
 up to heaven.  
 Job 34. 28, he heareth the *c.* of the afflicted.  
 Ps. 9. 12, forgetteth not *c.* of the humble.  
 34. 15, ears are open to their *c.*  
 Prov. 21. 13, stoppeth his ears at the *c.* of  
 the poor. [made.  
 Matt. 25. 6, at midnight there was a *c.*  
*See* Gen. 18. 20; Ex. 2. 23; Num. 16. 34.  
**CRY (w.).** Ex. 14. 15, wherefore *c.* thou unto  
 me? [clean.  
 Lev. 13. 45, cover his upper lip, and *c.* un-  
 Job 29. 12, I delivered the poor that *c.*  
 Ps. 147. 9, food to young ravens which *c.*  
 Prov. 8. 1, doth not wisdom *c.*?  
 Is. 58. 1, *c.* aloud, spare not.  
 Matt. 12. 19, he shall not strive nor *c.*  
 20. 31; Mark 10. 48; Luke 18. 39, they *c.*  
 the more.  
 Luke 18. 7, elect, who *c.* day and night.  
 John 7. 37, Jesus *c.*, if any man thirst.  
 Acts 19. 32; 21. 34, some *c.* one thing, and  
 some another.  
*See* Ex. 5. 8; 32. 18; 2 Kings 8. 3.  
**CRYING.** Prov. 19. 18; Is. 65. 19; Heb. 5.  
 7; Rev. 21. 4. [6; 21. 11; 22. 1.  
**CRYSTAL.** Job 28. 17; Ezek. 1. 22; Rev. 4.  
**CUBIT.** Matt. 6. 27; Luke 12. 25.  
**CUCUMBERS.** Num. 11. 5; Is. 1. 8.  
**CUMBER.** Deut. 1. 12; Luke 10. 40; 13. 7.  
**CUNNING.** Ps. 137. 5, let my hand forget  
 her *c.*  
 Jer. 9. 17, send for *c.* women.  
 Eph. 4. 14, carried about by *c.* craftiness.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16, not follow *c.* devised fables.  
*See* Gen. 25. 27; Ex. 38. 23; 1 Sam. 16. 16;  
 Dan. 1. 4.  
**CUP.** Ps. 116. 13, take *c.* of salvation.  
 Matt. 10. 42; Mark 9. 41, *c.* of cold water.  
 20. 22; Mark 10. 39, drink of my *c.*  
 23. 25, make clean outside of *c.*  
 26. 27; Mark 14. 23; Luke 22. 17; 1 Cor.  
 11. 25, took *c.* [pass.  
 39; Mark 14. 36; Luke 22. 42, let this *c.*  
 Luke 22. 20; 1 Cor. 11. 25, this *c.* is new  
 testament.  
 John 18. 11, *c.* which my father hath given.  
 1 Cor. 10. 16, *c.* of blessing we bless.  
 11. 26, as often as ye drink this *c.*  
 27, drink this *c.* unworthily.  
*See* Gen. 40. 11; 44. 2; Prov. 23. 31.  
**CURDLED.** Job 10. 10.  
**CURE.** Luke 7. 21, in that hour he *c.* many.  
 9. 1, power to *c.* diseases.  
 13. 32, I do *c.* to day. [16.  
*See* Jer. 33. 6; 46. 11; Hos. 5. 13; Matt. 17.  
**CURIOUS.** Ex. 28. 8; Ps. 139. 15; Acts 19.  
 19.  
**CURRENT.** Gen. 23. 16.  
**CURSE (n.).** Deut. 11. 26, I set before you  
 blessing and *c.*  
 23. 5, turned *c.* into blessing.  
 Mal. 3. 9, ye are cursed with a *c.*  
 Gal. 3. 10, are under the *c.*  
 Rev. 22. 3, no more *c.*  
*See* Gen. 27. 12; Num. 5. 18.  
**CURSE (v.).** Lev. 19. 14, not *c.* the deaf.  
 Num. 23. 8, how shall I *c.* whom God hath  
 not?  
 Judg. 5. 23, *c.* ye Meroz, *c.* ye bitterly.  
 Job 2. 9, *c.* God, and die.  
 Ps. 62. 4, they bless, but *c.* inwardly.  
 Mal. 2. 2, I will *c.* your blessings.  
 Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28; Rom. 12. 14, bless  
 them that *c.* you.  
 26. 74; Mark 14. 71, he began to *c.*  
 Mark 11. 21, fig tree thou *c.*

John 7. 49, who knoweth not the law are *c.*  
 Gal. 3. 10, *c.* is every one that continueth  
 not.  
 James 3. 9, therewith *c.* we men.  
*See* Gen. 8. 21; 12. 3; Num. 22. 6.  
**CUSTOM.** Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5.  
 27, receipt of *c.*  
 17. 25, of whom do kings take *c.*?  
 Luke 4. 16, as his *c.* was, went into syna-  
 gogue.  
 John 18. 39, ye have a *c.*  
 Acts 16. 21, teach *c.* which are not lawful.  
 Rom. 13. 7, *c.* to whom *c.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 16, we have no such *c.*  
*See* Gen. 31. 35; Judg. 11. 39; Jer. 10. 3.  
**CUTTING.** Ex. 31. 35; Is. 38. 10; Mark 5. 5.  
**CYMBAL.** 1 Cor. 13. 1.

## D

**DAGGER.** Judg. 3. 16, 21, 22.  
**DAILY.** Ps. 13. 2, sorrow in my heart *d.*  
 68. 19, *d.* loadeth us.  
 Prov. 8. 30, I was *d.* his delight. [away.  
 Dan. 8. 11; 11. 31; 12. 11, *d.* sacrifice taken  
 Matt. 6. 11; Luke 11. 3, our *d.* bread.  
 Luke 9. 23, take up cross *d.*  
 Acts 2. 47, added to church *d.*  
 6. 1, the *d.* ministration.  
 16. 5, churches increased *d.*  
 17. 11, searched the scriptures *d.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 31, I die *d.*  
 James 2. 15, destitute of *d.* food. [5.  
*See* Num. 4. 16; 28. 24; Neh. 5. 18; Dan. 1.  
**DAINTY.** Ps. 141. 4, let me not eat of  
 their *d.*  
 Prov. 23. 3, be not desirous of his *d.*  
*See* Gen. 49. 20; Job 33. 20; Rev. 18. 14.  
**DALE.** Gen. 14. 17; 2 Sam. 18. 18.  
**DAM.** Ex. 22. 30; Lev. 22. 27; Deut. 22. 6.  
**DAMAGE.** Prov. 26. 6, drinketh *d.*  
 Acts 27. 10, voyage will be with much *d.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 9, receive *d.* by us in nothing.  
*See* Ezra 4. 22; Esth. 7. 4; Dan. 6. 2.  
**DAMNABLE.** 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
**DAMNATION.** Matt. 23. 33, can ye escape  
 the *d.* of hell?  
 Mark 3. 29, in danger of eternal *d.*  
 John 5. 29, the resurrection of *d.*  
 Rom. 13. 2, receive to themselves *d.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 29, eateth and drinketh *d.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 3, their *d.* slumbereth not.  
*See* Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47;  
 Rom. 3. 8. [Thess. 2. 12.  
**DAMNED.** Mark 16. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 2  
**DAMSEL.** Ps. 68. 25, among them were  
 the *d.* playing.  
 Matt. 14. 11; Mark 6. 28, given to the *d.*  
 26. 69; John 18. 17, *d.* came to Peter.  
 Mark 5. 39, the *d.* is not dead.  
 Acts 12. 13, a *d.* came to hearken.  
 16. 16, *d.* possessed with a spirit. [5.  
*See* Gen. 24. 55; 34. 3; Judg. 5. 30; Ruth 2.  
**DANCE.** Ex. 32. 19, he saw the calf, and *d.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 6, came out singing and *d.*  
 2 Sam. 6. 14, David *d.* before the Lord.  
 Job 21. 11, their children *d.*  
 Ps. 30. 11, turned my mourning into *d.*  
 149. 3; 150. 4, praise him in the *d.*  
 Eccles. 3. 4, a time to *d.* [have not *d.*  
 Matt. 11. 17; Luke 7. 32, piped, and ye  
 14. 6; Mark 6. 22, daughter of Herodias *d.*  
*See* Judg. 21. 23; Jer. 31. 13; Lam. 5. 15.  
**DANDLED.** Is. 66. 12. [19. 27; 27. 9.  
**DANGER.** Matt. 3. 29; Mark 5. 21; Acts  
**DARE.** Rom. 5. 7, some would even *d.* to  
 die. [2 Cor. 10. 12.  
*See* Job 41. 10; Rom. 15. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 1; 1  
**DARK.** Job 12. 25, they grope in the *d.*  
 22. 13, can he judge through *d.* cloud?  
 24. 16, in the *d.* they dig.  
 38. 2, that *d.* counsel by words.  
 Ps. 49. 4; Prov. 1. 6, *d.* sayings.  
 69. 23; Rom. 11. 10, let their eyes be *d.*  
 88. 12, wonders he known in the *d.*  
 Eccles. 12. 2, stars be not *d.*  
 3, look out of windows be *d.*  
 Zeel. 14. 6, shall not be clear, nor *d.*  
 Matt. 24. 29; Mark 13. 24, sun be *d.*  
 Luke 23. 45, sun *d.*, and veil rent.  
 John 20. 1, early, when it was yet *d.*  
 Rom. 1. 21, foolish heart was *d.*  
 Eph. 4. 18, understanding *d.* [Joel 2. 10.  
*See* Gen. 15. 17; Ex. 10. 15; Num. 12. 8;

DARKNESS. Deut. 5. 22, spake out of thick *d.*  
 23, 29, grope as the blind in *d.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, wicked shall be silent in *d.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 10; Ps. 18. 9, *d.* under his feet.  
 29; Ps. 18. 28, Lord will enlighten my *d.*  
 1 Kings 8. 12; 2 Chr. 6. 1, dwell in thick *d.*  
 Job 3. 5; Ps. 10. 10, *d.* and shadow of death.  
 10. 22, land where the light is as *d.*  
 30. 26, waited for light, there came *d.*  
 Ps. 91. 6, pestilence that walketh in *d.*  
 97. 2, clouds and *d.* are round about him.  
 112. 4, to upright ariseth light in *d.*  
 139. 12, *d.* and light alike to thee.  
 Prov. 20. 20, lamp be put out in *d.*  
 Eccles. 2. 13, as far as light excelleth *d.*  
 14, fool walketh in *d.*  
 Is. 58. 10, thy *d.* as noon day.  
 Joel 2. 2, *d.* cover the earth, gross *d.*  
 Joel 2. 2, day of clouds and thick *d.*  
 Matt. 6. 23; Luke 11. 34, body full of *d.*  
 8. 12; 22. 13; 25. 30, outer *d.*  
 10. 27; Luke 12. 3, what I tell in *d.* speak.  
 Luke 1. 79; Rom. 2. 19, light to them that sit in *d.*  
 22. 53; Col. 1. 13, the power of *d.*  
 23. 44, *d.* over all the earth.  
 John 1. 5, *d.* comprehended it not.  
 3. 19, loved *d.* rather than light.  
 12. 35, walk while ye have light, lest *d.*  
 Acts 26. 18, turn from *d.* to light.  
 Rom. 13. 12; Eph. 5. 11, works of *d.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, hidden things of *d.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 6, light to shine out of *d.*  
 6. 14, what communion hath light with *d.*?  
 Eph. 6. 12, rulers of the *d.* of this world.  
 1 Thess. 5. 5, not of the night, nor of *d.*  
 Heb. 12. 18, to blackness and *d.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, out of *d.* into marvellous light.  
 2 Pet. 2. 4, into chains of *d.*  
 1 John 1. 5, in him is no *d.* at all.  
 6, and walk in *d.*, we lie.  
 2. 8, the *d.* is past.  
 9, hateth his brother, is in *d.*  
 11, *d.* hath blinded his eyes.  
 Rev. 16. 10, kingdom full of *d.*  
 See Gen. 1. 2; 15. 12; Ex. 10. 21; 20. 21.  
 DARLING. Ps. 22. 20; 35. 17.  
 DART. Job 41. 26; Prov. 7. 23; Eph. 6. 16.  
 DASH. Ps. 2. 9; Is. 13. 16; Hos. 13. 16, *d.* in pieces.  
 91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, *d.* thy foot.  
 137. 9, that *d.* thy little ones.  
 See Ex. 15. 6; 2 Kings 8. 12; Jer. 13. 14.  
 DAUB. Ex. 2. 3; Ezek. 13. 10; 22. 28.  
 DAUGHTER. Gen. 24. 23, 47; Judg. 11. 34, whose *d.* art thou?  
 27. 46, weary of life because of *d.* of Heth.  
 Deut. 28. 53, eat flesh of sons and *d.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 20, lest *d.* of Philistines rejoice.  
 12. 3, lamb was unto him as a *d.* [men.  
 Ps. 45. 9, kings' *d.* among honourable wo-  
 144. 12, our *d.* as corner stones.  
 Prov. 30. 15, horseleach hath two *d.*  
 31. 29, many *d.* have done virtuously.  
 Eccles. 12. 4, the *d.* of insinc.  
 Is. 22. 4; Jer. 9. 1; Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48, spoil-  
 ing of the *d.*  
 Jer. 6. 14, healed hurt of *d.* of my people.  
 8. 21, for hurt of *d.* am I hurt.  
 9. 1, weep for slain of *d.* of my people.  
 Mic. 7. 6; Matt. 10. 35; Luke 12. 53, *d.* ris-  
 eth against mother.  
 Matt. 15. 28, her *d.* was made whole.  
 Luke 8. 42, one only *d.* about twelve years  
 of age.  
 13. 16, this woman, *d.* of Abraham.  
 Heb. 11. 24, refused to be called son of  
 Pharaoh's *d.*  
 See Gen. 6. 1; Ex. 1. 16; 21. 7; Num. 27. 8.  
 DAWN. Ps. 119. 147, I prevented the *d.* of  
 the morning.  
 2 Pet. 1. 19, till the day *d.*  
 See Josh. 6. 15; Judg. 19. 26; Job 3. 9; 7. 4.  
 DAY. Gen. 41. 9, I do remember my faults  
 this *d.*  
 Deut. 4. 32, ask of the *d.* that are past.  
 1 Sam. 25. 8, come in a good *d.*  
 2 Kings 7. 9, this *d.* is a *d.* of good tidings.  
 1 Chr. 23. 1, 28; 2 Chr. 24. 15, full of *d.*  
 29. 15; Job 8. 9, our *d.* as a shadow.  
 Neh. 4. 2, will they make an end in a *d.*?  
 Job 7. 1, *d.* like the *d.* of an hireling.  
 14. 6, till he accomplish his *d.*

Job 19. 25, stand at latter *d.* upon the earth.  
 21. 30, reserved to *d.* of destruction.  
 32. 7, I said, *d.* should speak.  
 Ps. 2. 7; Acts 13. 33; Heb. 1. 5, this *d.* have  
 I begotten thee.  
 19. 2, *d.* unto *d.* uttereth speech.  
 84. 10, *d.* in thy courts.  
 Prov. 3. 2, 16, length of *d.*  
 4. 18, more and more to perfect *d.*  
 27. 1, what a *d.* may bring forth. [birth.  
 Eccles. 7. 1, *d.* of death better than *d.* of  
 12. 1, while the evil *d.* come out.  
 Is. 10. 3, in the *d.* of visitation.  
 27. 3, the Lord will keep it night and *d.*  
 58. 5, an acceptable *d.* to the Lord?  
 65. 20, an infant of *d.*  
 Zech. 4. 10, despised *d.* of small things.  
 Mal. 3. 2, who may abide *d.* of his coming?  
 Matt. 7. 22, many will say in that *d.*  
 24. 36; Mark 13. 32, that *d.* knoweth no  
 man.  
 50; Luke 12. 46, in a *d.* looked not for.  
 25. 13, ye know not the *d.* nor the hour.  
 Luke 21. 34, that *d.* come upon you un-  
 awares.  
 23. 43, to *d.* shalt thou be with me.  
 John 6. 39, raise it again at last *d.*  
 8. 56, Abraham rejoiced to see my *d.*  
 9. 4, I must work while it is *d.*  
 Acts 17. 31, he hath appointed a *d.*  
 Rom. 2. 5, wrath against *d.* of wrath.  
 14. 5, esteemeth every *d.* alike.  
 2 Cor. 6. 2, the *d.* of salvation.  
 Phil. 1. 6, perform it until *d.* of Christ.  
 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, *d.* cometh as a  
 thief.  
 5, children of the *d.* [fever.  
 Heb. 13. 8, Jesus Christ same to *d.* and for  
 2 Pet. 3. 8, one *d.* as a thousand years.  
 See Gen. 1. 5; 27. 2; Job 1. 4; Ps. 77. 5;  
 118. 24.  
 DAYSMAN. Job 9. 33.  
 DEAD. Lev. 19. 28, cuttings for the *d.*  
 Ruth 1. 8, as ye have dealt with *d.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 14; 2 Sam. 9. 8; 16. 9, *d.* dog.  
 Ps. 31. 12, forgotten as a *d.* man.  
 115. 17, *d.* praise not the Lord. [there.  
 Prov. 9. 18, knoweth not that the *d.* are  
 Eccles. 4. 2, the *d.* which are already *d.*  
 9. 4, living dog better than *d.* lion.  
 5, *d.* know not anything.  
 10. 1, *d.* flies cause ointment.  
 Is. 26. 19, thy *d.* men shall live.  
 Jer. 22. 10, weep not for the *d.*  
 Eccles. 8. 22, let the *d.* bury their *d.*  
 9. 24; Mark 5. 39; Luke 8. 52, not *d.*, but  
 sleepeth.  
 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, deaf hear, *d.* raised.  
 22. 32, not God of the *d.*  
 23. 27, full of *d.* men's bones.  
 Mark 9. 10, rising from *d.* should mean.  
 Luke 15. 24, 32; Rev. 1. 18, *d.*, and is alive  
 again.  
 16. 31, though one rose from the *d.*  
 John 5. 25, *d.* shall hear.  
 6. 49, did eat manna, and are *d.*  
 11. 25, though *d.*, yet shall he live.  
 44, he that was *d.* came forth. [*d.*  
 Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1, judge of quick and  
 26. 23, first that should rise from *d.*  
 Rom. 6. 2, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 24, *d.* to sin.  
 7. 4; Gal. 2. 19, *d.* to the law.  
 14. 9, Lord both of *d.* and living.  
 1 Cor. 15. 15, if the *d.* rise not.  
 35, how are the *d.* raised?  
 2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God who raiseth *d.*  
 5. 14, then were all *d.* [sins.  
 Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *d.* in trespasses and  
 5. 14, arise from the *d.*  
 Col. 1. 18, firstborn from the *d.*  
 2. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 11, *d.* with Christ.  
 1 Thess. 4. 16, *d.* in Christ shall rise first.  
 1 Tim. 5. 6, *d.* while she liveth.  
 Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from *d.* works.  
 11. 4, being *d.* yet speaketh.  
 13. 20, brought again from the *d.*  
 James 2. 17, 20, 26, faith *d.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 6, preached to them that are *d.*  
 Jude 12, twice *d.*  
 Rev. 1. 5, first-begotten of the *d.*  
 3. 1, a name that thou livest, and art *d.*  
 14. 13, blessed are the *d.*  
 20. 5, rest of *d.* lived not again.  
 12, the *d.*, small and great.

Rev. 20. 13, sea gave up *d.* [1. 18.  
 See Gen. 23. 3; Ex. 12. 30; Mark 9. 26; Rev.  
 DEADLY. Mark 16. 18, drink any *d.* thing.  
 James 3. 8, tongue full of *d.* poison.  
 See 1 Sam. 5. 11; Ps. 17. 9; Ezek. 30. 24.  
 DEAF. Ps. 58. 4, like *d.* adder that stoppeth.  
 Is. 29. 18, shall the *d.* hear the words.  
 Matt. 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, the *d.* hear.  
 Mark 7. 37, he maketh the *d.* to hear.  
 9. 25, thou *d.* spirit, come out.  
 See Ex. 4. 11; Lev. 19. 14; Is. 42. 18; 43. 8.  
 DEAL. Lev. 19. 11, nor *d.* falsely.  
 Job 42. 8, *d.* with you after folly.  
 Ps. 75. 4, *d.* not foolishly. [light.  
 Prov. 12. 22, they that *d.* truly are his de-  
 Is. 21. 2; 24. 16, treacherous dealer *d.*  
 treacherously.  
 26. 10, in land of uprightness *d.* unjustly.  
 Jer. 6. 13; 8. 10, every one *d.* falsely.  
 Hos. 5. 7, have *d.* treacherously against  
 the Lord.  
 Zech. 1. 6, as Lord thought, so hath he *d.*  
 Mark 7. 36; 10. 48, the more a great *d.*  
 Luke 2. 48, why hast thou thus *d.* with us?  
 Rom. 12. 3, according as God hath *d.*  
 See Gen. 32. 9; Ex. 1. 10; Deut. 7. 5; 2 Chr.  
 3. 3. [4. 9.  
 DEALING. 1 Sam. 2. 23; Ps. 7. 16; John  
 DEAR. Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim my *d.* son?  
 Acts 20. 24, neither count I my life *d.*  
 Rom. 12. 19; 1 Cor. 10. 14; 2 Cor. 7. 1; 12.  
 19; Phil. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 1. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 11, *d.*  
 beloved.  
 Eph. 5. 1, followers of God, as *d.* children.  
 Col. 1. 13, into kingdom of his *d.* Son.  
 1 Thess. 2. 8, because ye were *d.* to us.  
 See Jer. 12. 7; Luke 7. 2; Phil. 1.  
 DEARTH. 2 Chr. 6. 28, if there be a *d.* in  
 the land.  
 Neh. 5. 3, buy corn, because of *d.*  
 Acts 11. 28, Agabus signified there should  
 be great *d.* [Acts 7. 11.  
 See Gen. 41. 54; 2 Kings 4. 38; Jer. 14. 1.  
 DEATH. Num. 16. 29, if these men die  
 common *d.*  
 23. 10, let me die *d.* of righteous.  
 Judg. 5. 18, jeopardied lives to the *d.*  
 16. 16, soul was vexed to *d.*  
 30, which he slew at his *d.* were more.  
 Ruth 1. 17, if ought but *d.* part thee and  
 me.  
 1 Sam. 15. 32, the bitterness of *d.* past.  
 20. 3, but a step between me and *d.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 23, in *d.* not divided. [passed.  
 22. 5; Ps. 18. 4; 116. 3, waves of *d.* com-  
 Job 3. 21, long for *d.*, but it cometh not.  
 7. 15, my soul chooseth *d.*  
 30. 23, thou wilt bring me to *d.*  
 Ps. 6. 5, in *d.* no remembrance.  
 13. 3, lest I sleep the sleep of *d.*  
 23. 4, valley of shadow of *d.*  
 48. 14, our guide even unto *d.*  
 68. 20, unto God belong the issues from *d.*  
 89. 48, what man shall not see *d.*?  
 102. 20, loose those appointed to *d.*  
 107. 10, in darkness and shadow of *d.*  
 116. 15, precious is *d.* of his saints.  
 Prov. 7. 27, to chambers of *d.*  
 8. 36, they that hate me love *d.*  
 14. 32, the righteous hath hope in his *d.*  
 24. 11, deliver them drawn to *d.*  
 Cant. 8. 6, love is strong as *d.*  
 Is. 9. 2; Jer. 2. 6, land of the shadow of *d.*  
 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 56, swallow up *d.* in vic-  
 tory.  
 38. 18, for *d.* cannot celebrate thee.  
 Jer. 8. 3, *d.* chosen rather than life.  
 9. 21, *d.* come up into our windows.  
 Ezek. 18. 32; 33. 11, no pleasure in *d.*  
 Hos. 13. 14, O *d.*, I will be thy plagues.  
 Matt. 15. 4; Mark 7. 10, let him die the *d.*  
 16. 28; Jer. 9. 1; Luke 9. 27, not taste  
 of *d.* [to *d.*  
 26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is sorrowful  
 Mark 5. 23; John 4. 47, lieth at point of *d.*  
 Luke 2. 26, should not see *d.* before.  
 22. 33, will go to prison and *d.* [life.  
 John 5. 24; 1 John 3. 14, passed from *d.* to  
 8. 51, 52, keep my saying, shall never see *d.*  
 11. 4, sickness not unto *d.*  
 12. 33; 18. 32; 21. 19, signifying what *d.*  
 Acts 2. 24, having loosed the pains of *d.*  
 Rom. 1. 32, such things are worthy of *d.*  
 5. 10; Col. 1. 22, reconciled by the *d.*



Rom. 5. 12, *d.* by sin, and so *d.* passed on all.  
 14. 17, *d.* reigned from Adam to Moses.  
 6. 5, planted in likeness of his *d.*  
 21, end of those things is *d.*  
 23, wages of sin is *d.*  
 8. 2, law of sin and *d.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 22, life or *d.*, all are yours.  
 11. 26, show the Lord's *d.* till he come.  
 15. 21, by man came *d.*  
 55, 56, *O d.*, where is thy sting?  
 2 Cor. 1. 9, sentence of *d.* in ourselves.  
 2. 16, savour of *d.* unto *d.*  
 4. 12, *d.* worketh in us.  
 11. 23, in *d.* oft.  
 Phil. 2. 8, *d.*, even *d.* of the cross.  
 Heb. 2. 9, taste *d.* for every man.  
 15, through fear of *d.* were.  
 James 1. 15, sin bringeth forth *d.*  
 1 John 5. 16, a sin unto *d.*  
 Rev. 1. 18, keys of hell and of *d.*  
 2. 10, be faithful unto *d.*  
 11; 6. 14, second *d.*  
 6. 8, his name that sat on him was *d.*  
 9. 6, seek *d.*, and *d.* shall flee.  
 20. 6, *d.* and hell delivered up.  
 21. 4, no more *d.* [5. 20.  
 See Prov. 14. 12; 16. 25; John 18. 31; James  
 DEBASE. Is. 57. 9.  
 DEBATE. Prov. 25. 9; Is. 58. 4; Rom. 1.  
 29; 2 Cor. 12. 20.  
 DEBT. 2 Kings 4. 7, go, pay thy *d.*, and  
 live.  
 Neh. 10. 31, leave the exaction of every *d.*  
 Prov. 22. 26, be not sureties for *d.*  
 Matt. 18. 27, forgave him the *d.*  
 See 1 Sam. 22. 2; Matt. 6. 12; Rom. 4. 4.  
 DEBTOR. Rom. 1. 14, I am *d.* to the  
 Greeks.  
 8. 12, we are *d.*, not to the flesh.  
 15. 27, their *d.* they are.  
 Gal. 5. 3, *d.* to do the whole law.  
 See Ezek. 18. 7; Matt. 23. 16; Luke 7. 41;  
 16. 5. [13.  
 DECAY. Lev. 25. 35; Neh. 4. 10; Heb. 8.  
 DECEASE. Is. 26. 14; Matt. 22. 25; Luke 9.  
 31; 2 Pet. 1. 15. [fraud.  
 DECEIT. Ps. 10. 7, mouth full of *d.* and  
 36. 3, words are iniquity and *d.*  
 55. 23, *d.* men shall not live half their days.  
 Prov. 12. 5, counsels of wicked are *d.*  
 20. 17, bread of *d.* is sweet.  
 27. 6, kisses of an enemy are *d.*  
 31. 30, favour is *d.* and beauty vain.  
 Jer. 14. 14; 23. 26, prophesy the *d.* of their  
 heart.  
 17. 9, the heart is *d.* above all things.  
 48. 10, that doeth work of the Lord *d.*  
 Hos. 11. 12, compasseth me with *d.*  
 Amos 8. 5, falsifying balances by *d.* [*d.*  
 Zeph. 1. 9, fill their masters' houses with  
 Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, the *d.* of riches.  
 Mark 7. 22, out of heart proceed *d.*  
 Rom. 3. 13, they have used *d.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 2, handling word of God *d.*  
 11. 13, false apostles, *d.* workers.  
 Eph. 4. 22, according to *d.* lusts. [6. 11.  
 See Ps. 50. 19; Prov. 12. 20; Jer. 5. 27; Mic.  
 DECEIVE. Deut. 11. 16, take heed that  
 your heart be not *d.* [*d.* thee.  
 2 Kings 19. 10; Is. 37. 10, let not thy God  
 Job 12. 16, the *d.* and the *d.* are his.  
 Jer. 20. 7, thou hast *d.* me, and I was *d.*  
 37. 9, *d.* not yourselves.  
 Obad. 3, pride of heart hath *d.* thee.  
 Matt. 24. 24, if possible *d.* the very elect.  
 27. 63, remember that *d.* said.  
 John 7. 12, nay, but he *d.* the people.  
 47, are ye also *d.*?  
 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 33; Gal. 6. 4, be not *d.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 8, as *d.*, and yet true.  
 Eph. 4. 14, whereby they lie in wait to *d.*  
 5. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 3; 1 John 3. 7, let no man  
*d.* you.  
 1 Tim. 2. 14, Adam was not *d.* [being *d.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 13, worse and worse, *d.*, and  
 1 John 1. 8, no sin, we *d.* ourselves.  
 2 John 7, many *d.* entered into world.  
 See Gen. 31. 7; Is. 44. 20; Ezek. 14. 9;  
 Rev. 12. 9; 19. 20.  
 DECENTLY. 1 Cor. 14. 40.  
 DECISION. Joel 3. 14.  
 DECK. Job 40. 10, *d.* thyself with majesty.  
 Is. 61. 10, as a bridegroom *d.* himself.

Jer. 4. 30, though thou *d.* thee with orna-  
 ments.  
 10. 4, they *d.* it with silver. [18. 16.  
 See Prov. 7. 16; Ezek. 16. 11; Rev. 17. 4;  
 DECLARATION. Esth. 10. 2; Job 13. 17;  
 Luke 1. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 19. [among heathen.  
 DECLARE. 1 Chr. 16. 24; Ps. 96. 3, *d.* glory  
 Job 21. 31, who shall *d.* his way to his face?  
 31. 37, I would *d.* number of my steps.  
 Ps. 2. 7, I will *d.* decree.  
 9. 11, *d.* among the people his doings.  
 19. 1, heavens *d.* glory of God.  
 30. 9, shall dust *d.* thy truth?  
 40. 10, I have *d.* thy faithfulness.  
 66. 16, I will *d.* what he hath done.  
 75. 9, I will *d.* for ever.  
 118. 17, live, and *d.* the works of the Lord.  
 145. 4, one generation shall *d.* thy mighty  
 acts.  
 Is. 3. 9, they *d.* their sin as Sodom.  
 41. 26; 45. 21, who hath *d.* from beginning?  
 45. 19, I *d.* things that are right.  
 46. 10, *d.* end from the beginning. [tion?  
 53. 8; Acts 8. 33, who shall *d.* his genera-  
 66. 19, *d.* my glory among Gentiles. [it.  
 John 17. 26, have *d.* thy name, and will *d.*  
 Acts 13. 32, we *d.* to you glad tidings.  
 17. 23, him *d.* I unto you.  
 20. 27, *d.* the counsel of God.  
 Rom. 1. 4, *d.* to be Son of God with power.  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, day shall *d.* it. [1 John 1. 3.  
 See Josh. 20. 4; John 1. 18; Heb. 11. 14;  
 DECLINE. Deut. 17. 11, thou shalt not  
*d.* from sentence.  
 2 Chr. 34. 2, *d.* neither to right nor left.  
 Ps. 102. 11; 109. 23, days like a shadow  
 that *d.*  
 119. 51, 157, not *d.* from thy law.  
 See Ex. 23. 2; Job 23. 11; Prov. 4. 5; 7. 25.  
 DECREASE. Gen. 8. 5; Ps. 107. 38; John  
 3. 30. [and it shall be.  
 DECREE. Job 22. 28, thou shalt *d.* a thing,  
 28. 26, made a *d.* for the rain.  
 Ps. 148. 6, a *d.* which shall not pass.  
 Prov. 8. 15, by me princes *d.* justice.  
 29, he gave to the sea his *d.*  
 Is. 10. 1, that *d.* unrighteous *d.*  
 Acts 16. 4, delivered the *d.* to keep.  
 See Dan. 2. 9; 6. 8; Acts 17. 7; 1 Cor. 7. 37.  
 DEDICATE. Deut. 20. 5, lest he die and  
 another *d.* it.  
 Judg. 17. 3, wholly *d.* silver to the Lord.  
 1 Chr. 26. 27, of spoil they did *d.*  
 Ezek. 44. 29, every *d.* thing shall be their's.  
 See 1 Kings 7. 51; 8. 63; 15. 15; 1 Chr. 18.  
 11; Heb. 9. 18. [very *d.*  
 DEED. Ex. 9. 16; 1 Sam. 25. 34; 26. 4, in  
 2 Sam. 12. 14, by this *d.* hast given occasion.  
 Ezra 9. 13, come upon us for our evil *d.*  
 Neh. 13. 14, wipe not out my good *d.*  
 Ps. 28. 4; Is. 59. 18; Jer. 25. 14; Rom. 2. 6,  
 according to their *d.*  
 Luke 11. 48, ye allow the *d.* of your fathers.  
 23. 41, due reward of our *d.*  
 24. 19, a prophet mighty in *d.*  
 John 3. 19, because their *d.* were evil.  
 8. 41, ye do the *d.* of your father.  
 Acts 7. 22, Moses, mighty in word and *d.*  
 Rom. 3. 20, by *d.* of law no flesh justified.  
 28, justified without *d.* of the law.  
 Col. 3. 9, put off old man with his *d.*  
 17, whatsoever ye do in word or *d.*  
 James 1. 25, shall be blessed in his *d.*  
 1 John 3. 18, not love in word, but in *d.*  
 See Gen. 44. 15; Luke 23. 51; Acts 19. 18.  
 DEEMED. Acts 27. 27.  
 DEEP. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, fountains of *d.*  
 Deut. 33. 13, the *d.* that coucheth beneath.  
 Job 38. 30, face of *d.* is frozen.  
 41. 31, maketh the *d.* boil like a pot.  
 Ps. 36. 6, thy judgments are a great *d.*  
 42. 7, *d.* calleth to *d.*  
 95. 4, in his hand are the *d.* places.  
 107. 24, see his wonders in the *d.*  
 Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27; strange women *d.* pit.  
 Is. 63. 13, led them through *d.*  
 Matt. 13. 5, no *d.* of earth.  
 Luke 5. 4, launch out into *d.*  
 6. 48, digged *d.*, and laid foundations.  
 8. 31, command to go into the *d.*  
 John 4. 11, the well is *d.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 10, searcheth *d.* things of God.  
 See Job 4. 13; 33. 15; Prov. 19. 15; Rom.  
 10. 7.

DEER. Deut. 14. 5; 1 Kings 4. 23.  
 DEFAME. Jer. 20. 10; 1 Cor. 4. 13.  
 DEFEAT. 2 Sam. 15. 34; 17. 14.  
 DEFENCE. Job 22. 25, the Almighty shall  
 be thy *d.*  
 Ps. 7. 10, my *d.* is of God.  
 59. 9, 17; 62. 2, for God is my *d.*  
 89. 18; 94. 22, Lord is *d.*  
 Eccles. 7. 12, wisdom a *d.*, money a *d.*  
 Is. 33. 16, place of *d.* the munitions of  
 rocks.  
 Phil. 1. 7, 17, in *d.* of the Gospel.  
 See Num. 14. 9; Acts 19. 33; 22. 1.  
 DEFEND. Ps. 5. 11, shout for joy, because  
 thou *d.* them.  
 82. 3, *d.* the poor and fatherless.  
 Zech. 9. 15, Lord of hosts shall *d.* them.  
 Acts 7. 24, *d.* him, and avenged the op-  
 pressed.  
 See Ps. 20. 1; 59. 1; Is. 31. 5.  
 DEFILE. Ex. 31. 14, that *d.* sabbath be  
 put to death.  
 Num. 35. 33, blood *d.* the land.  
 2 Kings 23. 13, high places did king *d.*  
 Neh. 13. 29, they have *d.* the priesthood.  
 Ps. 74. 7; 79. 1, *d.* dwelling place of thy  
 name.  
 106. 39, *d.* with their own works.  
 Is. 59. 3, your hands are *d.* with blood.  
 Jer. 2. 7; 16. 18, ye *d.* my land.  
 Ezek. 4. 13, eat their *d.* bread.  
 23. 38, they have *d.* my sanctuary.  
 36. 17, they *d.* it by their own ways.  
 Dan. 1. 8, would not *d.* himself with meat.  
 Matt. 15. 11, 18, 20; Mark 7. 15, 20, 23, *d.* a  
 man.  
 John 18. 28, lest they should be *d.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 17, if any man *d.* temple of God.  
 8. 7, conscience being weak is *d.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 10, law for them that *d.* them-  
 selves. [science *d.*  
 Tit. 1. 15, to *d.* nothing pure, even con-  
 Heb. 12. 15, thereby many be *d.*  
 Jude 8, filthy dreamers *d.* the flesh.  
 Rev. 3. 4, few which have not *d.* their gar-  
 ments. [21. 27.  
 See Ex. 31. 41; Lev. 21. 4; James 3. 6; Rev.  
 DEFRAUD. 1 Sam. 12. 3, 4, whom have  
 I *d.*?  
 Mark 10. 19; 1 Cor. 7. 5, *d.* not.  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, rather suffer yourselves to be *d.*  
 8, do wrong, and *d.* your brethren.  
 2 Cor. 7. 2, we have *d.* no man.  
 See Lev. 19. 13; 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
 DEGENERATE. Jer. 2. 21. [*d.*  
 DEGREE. Ps. 62. 9, men of low *d.*, of high  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, purchase to themselves a  
 good *d.*  
 James 1. 9, brother of low *d.* rejoice.  
 See 2 Kings 20. 9; 1 Chr. 17. 17; Is. 38. 8;  
 Luke 1. 52. [*d.* his coming.  
 DELAY. Matt. 24. 48; Luke 12. 45, my lord  
 Acts 9. 38, that he would not *d.* to come.  
 See Ex. 22. 29; 32. 1; Acts 25. 17.  
 DELECTABLE. Is. 44. 9.  
 DELICATE. Rev. 18. 3.  
 DELICATELY. 1 Sam. 15. 32, Agag came to  
 him *d.* [vant.  
 Prov. 29. 21, he that *d.* bringeth up his ser-  
 Is. 47. 1, no more called tender and *d.*  
 Lam. 4. 5, that did feed *d.* are desolate.  
 Luke 7. 25, that live *d.* are in kings' courts.  
 See Deut. 28. 54, 56; Jer. 6. 2; Mic. 1. 16.  
 DELICIOUSLY. Rev. 18. 7.  
 DELIGHT (*n.*). Deut. 10. 15, Lord had a *d.*  
 in thy fathers. [ferings?  
 1 Sam. 15. 22, hath Lord as great *d.* in of  
 2 Sam. 15. 26, I have no *d.* in thee.  
 Job 22. 26, shalt thou have *d.* in the Al-  
 mighty?  
 Ps. 1. 2, his *d.* is in law of Lord.  
 16. 3, the excellent, in whom is my *d.*  
 119. 24, testimonies my *d.* and counsellors.  
 77. 92, 174, thy law is my *d.*  
 143, thy commandments are my *d.*  
 Prov. 8. 30, I was daily his *d.*  
 31, my *d.* were with sons of men.  
 18. 2, fool hath no *d.* in understanding.  
 19. 10, not seemly for a fool.  
 Cant. 2. 3, under his shadow with great *d.*  
 Is. 58. 13, call sabbath a *d.*  
 See Prov. 11. 1; 12. 22; 15. 8; 16. 13.  
 DELIGHT (*v.*). Job 27. 10, will he *d.* him  
 self in the Almighty?

- Ps. 37. 4, *d.* also in the Lord.  
 11, meek shall *d.* in abundance of peace.  
 51. 16, thou *d.* not in burnt offering.  
 94. 19, thy comforts *d.* my soul.  
 Is. 42. 1, elect, in whom my soul *d.*  
 55. 2, soul *d.* itself in fatness.  
 62. 4, the Lord *d.* in thee.  
 Mic. 7. 18, he *d.* in mercy.  
 Rom. 7. 22, I *d.* after the inward man.  
 See Num. 14. 8; Prov. 1. 22; 2. 14; Mal. 3. 1.
- DELIGHTSOME.** Mal. 3. 12.  
**DELIVER.** Ex. 3. 8; Acts 7. 34, I am come down to *d.* them. [slayer.  
 Num. 35. 25, congregation shall *d.* the Deut. 32. 39; Is. 43. 13, any *d.* out of my hand. [lands?  
 2 Chr. 32. 13, were gods able to *d.* their Job 5. 19, shall *d.* thee in six troubles.  
 36. 18, great ransom cannot *d.*  
 Ps. 33. 17, nor *d.* any by great strength.  
 56. 13, *d.* my feet from falling.  
 144. 10, *d.* David from hurtful sword.  
 Prov. 24. 11, forbear to *d.* them.  
 Eccles. 9. 15, by wisdom *d.* city.  
 Is. 50. 2, have I no power to *d.*?  
 Jer. 1. 8, I am with thee to *d.* thee.  
 39. 17, I will *d.* in that day.  
 Dan. 3. 17, for God is able to *d.*, and will *d.* 6. 14, king set heart on Daniel to *d.*  
 Amos 2. 14, neither shall mighty *d.*  
 9. 1, he that escapeth shall not be *d.*  
 Mal. 3. 15, they that tempt God are *d.*  
 Matt. 6. 13; Luke 11. 4, *d.* us from evil.  
 11. 27; Luke 10. 22, all things *d.* to me of my Father.  
 26. 15, I will *d.* him to you.  
 Acts 2. 23, being *d.* by the counsel of God.  
 Rom. 4. 25, was *d.* for our offences.  
 7. 6, we are *d.* from the law.  
 8. 21, the creature shall be *d.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 11, *d.* to death for Jesus' sake.  
 2 Tim. 4. 18, *d.* me from every evil work.  
 Jude 3, faith once *d.* to saints. [2. 7.  
 See Rom. 8. 32; 2 Cor. 1. 10; Gal. 1. 4; 2 Pet.
- DELIVERANCE.** 2 Kings 5. 1, by him had given *d.* to Syria.  
 1 Chr. 11. 14, saved by great *d.*  
 Ps. 32. 7, compass me with songs of *d.*  
 Luke 4. 18, preach *d.* to the captives.  
 Heb. 11. 35, not accepting *d.*  
 See Gen. 45. 7; Joel 2. 32; Obad. 17.
- DELUSION.** Is. 66. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 11. [14.  
**DEMAND.** Dan. 4. 17; Matt. 2. 4; Luke 3.  
**DEMONSTRATION.** 1 Cor. 2. 4.  
**DEN.** Job 37. 8, then the beasts go into *d.*  
 Is. 11. 8, put hand on cockatrice' *d.*  
 Jer. 7. 11, is this house a *d.* of robbers?  
 Matt. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17, a *d.* of thieves.  
 Heb. 11. 38, in deserts, and in *d.*  
 See Judg. 6. 2; Dan. 6. 7; Amos 3. 4.
- DENOUNCE.** Deut. 30. 18.  
**DENY.** Josh. 24. 27, lest ye *d.* your God.  
 Prov. 30. 9, lest I be full, and *d.* thee.  
 Luke 20. 27, which *d.* resurrection.  
 2 Tim. 2. 13, he cannot *d.* himself.  
 Tit. 1. 16, in works they *d.* him.  
 See 1 Tim. 5. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 5; Tit. 2. 12.
- DEPART.** Gen. 49. 10, sceptre shall not *d.* from Judah. [my God.  
 2 Sam. 22. 22; Ps. 18. 21, have not *d.* from Job 21. 14; 22. 17, they say to God, *d.* 28. 23, to *d.* from evil is understanding.  
 Ps. 6. 8; Matt. 7. 23; Luke 13. 27, *d.*, ye workers of iniquity.  
 34. 14; 37. 27, *d.* from evil, and do good.  
 105. 38, Egypt was glad when they *d.*  
 Prov. 15. 24, he may *d.* from hell beneath.  
 22. 6, when old, he will not *d.* from it.  
 27. 22, yet will not foolishness *d.*  
 Matt. 14. 16, they need not *d.*  
 25. 41, *d.* from me, ye cursed.  
 Luke 2. 29, lestest thou thy servant *d.* in peace.  
 4. 13, devil *d.* for a season.  
 21. 21, let them in midst *d.*  
 John 13. 1, when Jesus knew he should *d.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 8, besought that it might *d.* from me.  
 Phil. 1. 23, desire to *d.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 1, some shall *d.* from the faith.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, nameth Christ *d.* from iniquity.  
 See Is. 54. 10; Mic. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 6; Heb. 3. 12.
- DEPOSED.** Dan. 5. 20.
- DEPRIVED.** Gen. 27. 45; Job 39. 17; Is. 38. 10.  
**DEPTH.** Job 28. 14, *d.* saith, it is not in me.  
 Ps. 33. 7, he layeth up *d.* in storehouses.  
 77. 16, waters afraid, *d.* troubled. [ness.  
 106. 9, led through *d.*, as through wilder-107. 26, they go down again to *d.*  
 Prov. 8. 24, when no *d.*, I was brought forth.  
 25. 3, heaven for height, earth for *d.*  
 Matt. 18. 6, better drowned in *d.* of sea.  
 Mark 4. 5, no *d.* of earth.  
 Rom. 11. 33, the *d.* of the riches.  
 See Is. 7. 11; Mic. 7. 19; Rom. 8. 39.
- DEPUTED.** 2 Sam. 15. 3. [12; 19. 38.  
**DEPUTY.** 1 Kings 22. 47; Acts 13. 7; 18.  
**DERIDE.** Hab. 1. 10; Luke 16. 14; 23. 35.  
**DERISION.** Job 30. 1, younger than I have me in *d.*  
 Ps. 2. 4, the Lord shall have them in *d.* 44. 13; 79. 4, a *d.* to them round us.  
 Jer. 20. 7, 8, in *d.* daily.  
 Lam. 3. 14, I was a *d.* to my people.  
 See Ps. 119. 51; Ezek. 23. 32; 36. 4; Hos. 7. 16. [that *d.* into pit.
- DESCEND.** Ezek. 26. 20; 31. 16, with them Matt. 7. 25, 27, rain *d.*, and floods came.  
 Mark 1. 10; John 1. 32, 33, Spirit *d.* 15. 32, let Christ now *d.* from cross.  
 Rom. 10. 7, who shall *d.* into the deep?  
 Eph. 4. 10, he that *d.* is same that ascended.  
 James 3. 15, this wisdom *d.* not.  
 Rev. 21. 10, great city *d.* out of heaven.  
 See Gen. 28. 12; Ps. 49. 17; 133. 3; Prov. 30. 4.
- DESCENT.** Luke 19. 37; Heb. 7. 3, 6.  
**DESCRIBE.** Josh. 18. 4; Judg. 8. 14; Rom. 4. 6; 10. 5.  
**DESCRY.** Judg. 1. 23. [him in *d.*  
**DESEET.** Ps. 78. 40, oft did they grieve 102. 6, like an owl of the *d.*  
 Is. 35. 1, the *d.* shall rejoice.  
 6; 43. 19, streams in the *d.*  
 40. 3, in *d.* a highway for our God.  
 Jer. 2. 6, led us through land of *d.*  
 17. 6, like the heath in the *d.*  
 25. 24, people that dwell in *d.* shall drink.  
 Matt. 24. 26, say, behold, he is in the *d.*  
 Luke 1. 80, John in *d.* till his showing.  
 9. 10, aside privately into *d.* place.  
 John 6. 31, did eat manna in *d.*  
 See Ex. 5. 3; 19. 2; Is. 51. 3; Mark 6. 31.
- DESERTS.** Ps. 28. 4; Ezek. 7. 27. [6.  
**DESERVE.** Judg. 9. 16; Ezra 9. 13; Job 11.  
**DESIRABLE.** Ezek. 23. 6, 12, 23.  
**DESIRE (v.).** 2 Chr. 15. 15, sought him with their whole *d.*  
 Job 34. 36, my *d.* is that Job may be tried.  
 Ps. 10. 3; 21. 2; Rom. 10. 1, heart's *d.* 37. 4, he shall give thee the *d.* of thine heart.  
 54. 7; 59. 10; 92. 11; 112. 8, *d.* on enemies.  
 92. 11; 112. 10; 140. 8, *d.* of the wicked.  
 145. 16, the *d.* of every living thing.  
 Prov. 10. 24; 11. 23, the *d.* of righteous.  
 13. 12, when *d.* cometh, it is a tree of life.  
 19. 22, the *d.* of a man is his kindness.  
 21. 25, the *d.* of slothful killeth him.  
 Eccles. 12. 5, *d.* shall fail.  
 Ezek. 24. 16, 21, 25, the *d.* of thine eyes. [*d.*  
 Mic. 7. 3, great man uttereth mischievous Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth *d.* as hell.  
 Hag. 2. 7, the *d.* of all nations.  
 Luke 22. 15, with *d.* I have *d.* to eat.  
 Eph. 2. 3, fulfilling *d.* of flesh and mind.  
 Phil. 1. 23, having a *d.* to depart.  
 See Gen. 3. 16; Job 14. 15; 31. 16.
- DESIRE (v.).** Deut. 14. 26, bestow for whatsoever thy soul *d.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 16, take as much as thy soul *d.* 12. 13, behold the king whom ye *d.*  
 Job 1. 11, servants who *d.* to fear thy name.  
 Job 13. 3, I *d.* to reason with God.  
 Ps. 19. 10, more to be *d.* than gold.  
 27. 4, one thing I *d.* of the Lord.  
 34. 12, that *d.* life, and loveth many days.  
 40. 6, sacrifice and offering thou didst not *d.*  
 45. 11, king greatly *d.* thy beauty.  
 73. 25, none on earth I *d.* beside thee.  
 107. 30, to their *d.* haven.  
 Prov. 3. 15; 8. 11, all thou canst *d.* not to be compared.  
 13. 4, soul of sluggard *d.*, and hath nothing.  
 Eccles. 2. 10, what my eyes *d.* I kept not.
- Is. 53. 2, no beauty that we should *d.*  
 Hos. 6. 6, I *d.* mercy and not sacrifice.  
 Mic. 7. 1, soul *d.* firstripe fruit.  
 Zeph. 2. 1, gather together, O nation not *d.* Matt. 12. 46; Luke 8. 20, his brethren *d.* 13. 17, have *d.* to see those things.  
 Luke 9. 9, who is this, and he *d.* to see him.  
 10. 24, kings have *d.* to see.  
 10. 35, do for us whatsoever ye *d.*  
 11. 24, what things ye *d.*, when ye pray.  
 15. 6; Luke 23. 25, prisoner whom they *d.* Luke 9. 9, who is this, and he *d.* to see him.  
 10. 24, kings have *d.* to see.  
 16. 21, *d.* to be fed with crumbs.  
 20. 46, scribes *d.* to walk in long robes.  
 22. 15, have *d.* to eat this passover.  
 31, Satan hath *d.* to have you.  
 Acts 3. 14, *d.* a murderer to be granted.  
 1 Cor. 14. 1, and *d.* spiritual gifts.  
 2 Cor. 5. 2, *d.* to be clothed upon.  
 Gal. 4. 9, ye *d.* again to be in bondage.  
 21, ye that *d.* to be under the law.  
 6. 12, as many as *d.* to make show in the flesh.  
 Eph. 3. 13, I *d.* that ye faint not.  
 Phil. 4. 17, not because I *d.* a gift: I *d.* fruit.  
 1 Tim. 3. 1, he *d.* a good work.  
 Heb. 11. 16, they *d.* a better country.  
 James 4. 2, ye *d.* to have, and cannot obtain.  
 1 Pet. 1. 12, the angels *d.* to look into.  
 2. 2, as babes, *d.* sincere milk of the word.  
 1 John 5. 15, we have petitions we *d.* [39.  
 See Gen. 3. 6; Job 7. 2; Ps. 51. 6; Luke 5.  
**DESIROUS.** Prov. 23. 3; Luke 23. 8; John 16. 10; Gal. 5. 26. [am *d.*  
**DESOLATE.** Ps. 25. 16, have mercy, for I 40. 15, let them be *d.* for reward.  
 143. 4, my heart within me is *d.*  
 Is. 54. 1; Gal. 4. 27, more are children of *d.* 62. 4, nor shall thy land any more be termed *d.*  
 Jer. 2. 12, be ye very *d.*, saith the Lord.  
 32. 43; 33. 12, *d.* without man or beast.  
 Ezek. 6. 6, your altars may be made *d.*  
 Dan. 11. 31; 12. 11, abomination that maketh *d.*  
 Mal. 1. 4, return and build the *d.* places.  
 Matt. 23. 38; Luke 13. 35, house left to you *d.*  
 Acts 1. 20, let his habitation be *d.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 5, widow indeed, and *d.*  
 Rev. 18. 19, in one hour is she made *d.*  
 See Ps. 34. 22; Jer. 12. 10; Joel 2. 3; Zech. 7. 14. [become a *d.* and a curse.  
**DESOLUTION.** 2 Kings 22. 19, they should Ps. 46. 8, what *d.* he hath made in the earth.  
 74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, perpetual *d.*  
 Prov. 1. 27, when your fear cometh as *d.* 3. 25, the *d.* of the wicked. [generations.  
 Is. 6. 4, raise up former *d.*, the *d.* of many Dan. 9. 26, to end of war *d.* are determined.  
 Zeph. 1. 15, a day of wrath, wasting, and *d.* Matt. 12. 25; Luke 11. 17, house divided brought to *d.*  
 Luke 21. 20, then know *d.* is nigh.  
 See Lev. 26. 31; Josh. 8. 28; Job 30. 14.
- DESPAIR.** 1 Sam. 27. 1; Eccles. 2. 20; 2 Cor. 4. 8. [17. 9.  
**DESPERATE.** Job 6. 26; Is. 17. 11; Jer. **DESPISE.** Num. 11. 20, ye have *d.* the Lord. 15. 31; Prov. 13. 13; Is. 5. 24; 30. 12, *d.* the word. [esteemed.  
 1 Sam. 2. 3, that *d.* me shall be lightly Neh. 4. 4, hear, O God, for we are *d.*  
 Esth. 1. 17, so that they *d.* their husbands.  
 Job 5. 17; Prov. 3. 11; Heb. 12. 5, *d.* not chastening.  
 19. 18, young children *d.* me.  
 36. 5, God is mighty and *d.* not any.  
 Ps. 51. 17, contrite heart thou wilt not *d.* 53. 5, put to shame, because God *d.* them.  
 73. 20, thou shalt *d.* their inage.  
 102. 17, he will not *d.* their prayer.  
 Prov. 1. 7, fools *d.* wisdom.  
 30. 5, 12, *d.* reproof.  
 6. 30, men do not *d.* a thief.  
 15. 5, fool *d.* father's instruction.  
 20, foolish man *d.* his mother.  
 32, refusetth instruction *d.* own soul.  
 19. 16, he that *d.* his ways shall die.  
 30. 17, *d.* to obey his mother, ravens shall.  
 Eccles. 9. 16, poor man's wisdom is *d.*



Is. 33. 15, he that *d.* gain of oppressions.  
 49. 7, saith Lord to him whom man *d.*  
 Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee small and *d.*  
 Ezek. 20. 13, 16, they *d.* my judgments.  
 22. 8, thou hast *d.* holy things.  
 Amos 2. 4, they *d.* the law of the Lord.  
 Zech. 4. 10, who hath *d.* day of small things?  
 Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we *d.* thy name?  
 Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, hold to one, *d.* the other.  
 18. 10, *d.* not one of these little ones.  
 Luke 10. 16, *d.* you, *d.* me; *d.* him that sent me.  
 18. 9, righteous, and *d.* others.  
 Rom. 2. 4, *d.* thou the riches of his goodness.  
 1 Cor. 1. 28, things *d.* God hath chosen.  
 4. 10, ye are honourable, but we are *d.*  
 11. 22, *d.* ye the church of God.  
 16. 11, let no man therefore *d.* him.  
 1 Thess. 4. 8, *d.* not man, but God.  
 5. 20, *d.* not prophesying.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man *d.* thy youth.  
 6. 2, not *d.*, because brethren.  
 Tit. 2. 15, let no man *d.* thee.  
 Heb. 12. 2, endured cross, *d.* the shame.  
 James 2. 6, ye have *d.* the poor. [14. 3.  
 See Gen. 16. 4; 25. 34; 2 Sam. 6. 16; Rom.  
 DESPISERS. Acts 13. 41; 2 Tim. 3. 3.  
 DESPITE. Ezek. 25. 6, 15; 36. 5; Rom. 1. 30; Heb. 10. 29. [Acts 14. 5.  
 DESPITFULLY. Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 28;  
 DESTITUTE. Ps. 102. 17, will regard prayer of *d.* [of wisdom.  
 Prov. 15. 21, folly is joy to him that is *d.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 5, *d.* of the truth.  
 Heb. 11. 37, being *d.*, afflicted, tormented.  
 See Gen. 24. 27; Ezek. 32. 15; James 2. 15.  
 DESTROY. Gen. 18. 23, *d.* righteous with the wicked.  
 Ex. 22. 20, he shall be utterly *d.*  
 Deut. 9. 14, let me alone, that I may *d.* them. [them.  
 1 Sam. 15. 6, depart, lest I *d.* you with 2 Sam. 1. 14, *d.* Lord's anointed.  
 Job 2. 3, movedst me to *d.* without cause.  
 10. 8, made me, yet thou dost *d.* me.  
 19. 10, he hath *d.* me on every side.  
 26, though worms *d.* this body.  
 Ps. 40. 14; 63. 9, seek my soul to *d.* it.  
 145. 20, all the wicked will he *d.*  
 Prov. 1. 32, prosperity of fools shall *d.* them.  
 13. 23, is *d.* for want of judgment.  
 31. 3, that which *d.* kings.  
 Eccles. 9. 18, one sinner *d.* much good.  
 Is. 10. 7, it is in his heart to *d.* [tain.  
 11. 9; 65. 25, not *d.* in all my holy mourn.  
 19. 3, I will *d.* the counsel thereof.  
 28. 2, as a *d.* storm.  
 Jer. 13. 14, I will not spare, but *d.* them.  
 17. 18, *d.* them with double destruction.  
 Ezek. 1. 1, woe to pastors that *d.* the sheep.  
 23. 9, 1, with *d.* weapon in his hand.  
 22. 27, *d.* souls to get dishonest gain.  
 Dan. 8. 24, he shall *d.* wonderfully.  
 Hos. 13. 9, thou hast *d.* thyself.  
 Matt. 5. 17, not to *d.* the law, but to fulfil.  
 10. 28, fear him that is able to *d.* [him.  
 12. 14; Mark 3. 6; 11. 18, they might *d.*  
 21. 41, he will miserably *d.* those.  
 22. 7, and *d.* those murderers.  
 27. 20, ask Barabbas, and *d.* Jesus.  
 Mark 1. 24; Luke 4. 34, art thou come to *d.* us?  
 12. 9; Luke 20. 16, *d.* the husbandmen.  
 14. 58, say, I will *d.* this temple.  
 15. 29, thou that *d.* the temple. [it?  
 Luke 6. 9, is it lawful to save life, or to *d.*  
 9. 56, is not come to *d.* men's lives.  
 17. 27, flood came, and *d.* them all.  
 John 2. 19, Jesus said, *d.* this temple.  
 Rom. 14. 15, *d.* not him with thy meat.  
 1 Cor. 6. 13, God shall *d.* both it and them.  
 Gal. 1. 23, preacheth the faith he once *d.*  
 2. 18, if I build the things which I *d.*  
 2 Thess. 2. 8, *d.* with brightness of his coming.  
 Heb. 2. 14, *d.* him that had the power.  
 James 4. 12, able to save and to *d.*  
 1 John 3. 8, *d.* the works of the devil.  
 See Gen. 6. 17; Is. 65. 8; Rom. 6. 6; 2 Pet. 2. 12; Jude 5.

DESTROYER. Ex. 12. 23, not suffer *d.* to come. [try.  
 Judg. 16. 24, delivered the *d.* of our coun-  
 Job 15. 21, in prosperity the *d.* shall come.  
 Ps. 17. 4, kept from paths of the *d.*  
 Prov. 28. 24, the companion of a *d.*  
 See Job 33. 22; Is. 49. 17; Jer. 22. 7; 50. 11.  
 DESTRUCTION. 2 Chr. 22. 4, his counsel-  
 lers to his *d.*  
 26. 16, heart lifted up to *d.*  
 Esth. 8. 6, endure to see *d.* of my kindred.  
 Job 5. 21, neither be afraid of *d.*  
 21. 17, how oft cometh *d.*  
 25. 6, *d.* hath no covering.  
 31. 3, is not *d.* to the wicked.  
 Ps. 9. 6, *d.* are come to a perpetual end.  
 35. 8, into that very *d.* let him fall.  
 73. 18, thou castest them down to *d.*  
 90. 3, turnest man to *d.*  
 91. 6, the *d.* that wasteth at noonday.  
 103. 4, redeemeth thy life from *d.*  
 Prov. 1. 27, your *d.* cometh as a whirlwind.  
 10. 14, mouth of foolish near *d.*  
 15. *d.* of poor is their poverty.  
 14. 28, want of people *d.* of the prince.  
 16. 18, pride goeth before *d.* [d.  
 17. 19, he that exalteth his gate seeketh  
 18. 7, a fool's mouth is his *d.*  
 27. 20, hell and *d.* are never full.  
 31. 8, such as are appointed to *d.*  
 Is. 14. 23, the besom of *d.*  
 19. 18, the city of *d.*  
 59. 7, wasting and *d.* in their paths.  
 60. 18, *d.* be no more heard.  
 Jer. 17. 18, destroy with double *d.*  
 46. 20, *d.* cometh out of north.  
 50. 22, sound of great *d.* in the land.  
 Lam. 2. 11; 3. 48; 4. 10, *d.* of the daughter of my people.  
 Hos. 13. 14, O grave, I will be thy *d.*  
 Matt. 7. 13, broad way leadeth to *d.*  
 Rom. 3. 16, *d.* and misery are in their ways.  
 9. 22, vessels fitted to *d.*  
 Phil. 3. 18, 19, many walk, whose end is *d.*  
 1 Thess. 5. 3, then sudden *d.* cometh.  
 2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with everlasting *d.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, lusts, which drown men in *d.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 1, bring on themselves swift *d.*  
 3. 16, wrest to their own *d.*  
 See Job 21. 20; 31. 23; Prov. 10. 29; 21. 15.  
 DETAIN. Judg. 13. 15, 16; 1 Sam. 21. 7.  
 DETERMINATE. Acts 2. 23.  
 DETERMINATION. Zeph. 3. 8. [d.  
 DETERMINE. Ex. 21. 22, pay as the judges  
 1 Sam. 20. 7, be sure evil is *d.* by him.  
 Job 14. 5, seeing his days are *d.*  
 Dan. 11. 36, that that is *d.* shall be done.  
 Luke 22. 22, Son of man goeth, as it was *d.*  
 Acts 3. 13, Pilate was *d.* to let him go.  
 17. 26, hath *d.* the times appointed.  
 1 Cor. 2. 2, I *d.* not to know any thing.  
 See 2 Chr. 2. 1; 25. 16; Is. 19. 17; Dan. 9. 24.  
 DETEST. Deut. 7. 26.  
 DETESTABLE. Jer. 16. 18; Ezek. 5. 11; 7. 20; 11. 18; 37. 23. [head.  
 DEVICE. Esth. 9. 25, *d.* return on his own  
 Ps. 10. 2, let them be taken in the *d.*  
 33. 10, maketh *d.* of the people of none effect.  
 37. 7, bringeth wicked *d.* to pass.  
 Prov. 1. 31, be filled with that *d.* my hurt.  
 12. 2, man of wicked *d.* will be condemn.  
 19. 21, many *d.* in a man's heart.  
 Eccles. 9. 10, no work nor *d.* in grave.  
 Jer. 18. 12, will walk after our own *d.*  
 Dan. 11. 24, 25, he shall forecast *d.*  
 Acts 17. 29, like stone graven by man's *d.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 11, not ignorant of his *d.*  
 See 2 Chr. 2. 14; Esth. 8. 3; Job 5. 12.  
 DEVILISH. James 3. 15. [gold.  
 DEVISE. Ex. 31. 4; 35. 32, 35, *d.* works in  
 Ps. 35. 4, to confusion that *d.* my hurt.  
 36. 4, he *d.* mischief on his bed.  
 41. 7, against me do they *d.* my hurt.  
 Prov. 3. 29, *d.* not evil against thy neighbour.  
 6. 14, he *d.* mischief continually.  
 18, a heart that *d.* wicked imaginations.  
 14. 22, err that *d.* evil, *d.* good.  
 16. 9, man's heart *d.* his way. [poor.  
 Is. 32. 7, *d.* wicked devices to destroy the  
 8, the liberal *d.* liberal things.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16, cunningly *d.* fables. [Mic. 2. 1.  
 See 2 Sam. 14. 14; Jer. 51. 12; Lam. 2. 17;

DEVOTE. Lev. 27. 21, 28; Num. 18. 14; Ps. 119. 38.  
 DEVOTIONS. Acts 17. 23. [d. him.  
 DEVOUR. Gen. 37. 20, some evil beast hath  
 41. 7, 24, seven thim ears *d.* the seven rauh.  
 Ex. 24. 17; Is. 29. 6; 30. 27, 30; 33. 14, *d.* fire.  
 Lev. 10. 2, fire from Lord *d.* them.  
 Deut. 32. 24, *d.* with burning heat. [other.  
 2 Sam. 11. 25, sword *d.* one as well as an-  
 18. 8, wood *d.* more than sword *d.*  
 22. 9; Ps. 18. 8, fire out of his mouth *d.*  
 Job 18. 13, death shall *d.* his strength.  
 Ps. 80. 13, beasts of field *d.* it.  
 Prov. 20. 25, man who *d.* that which is holy.  
 30. 14, law teeth as knives, to *d.*  
 Is. 1. 7, strangers *d.* it in your presence.  
 20, if ye rebel, ye shall be *d.* with sword.  
 Jer. 2. 30, your sword hath *d.* prophets.  
 3. 24, shame *d.* labour of our fathers.  
 30. 16, that *d.* thee shall be *d.*  
 Ezek. 15. 7, fire shall *d.* them.  
 23. 37, pass through fire to *d.* them.  
 Hos. 8. 14; Amos 1. 14; 2. 2, it shall *d.* palaces.  
 Joel 2. 3, a fire *d.* before them.  
 Amos 4. 9, fig trees, palmerworm *d.* them.  
 Hab. 1. 13, wicked *d.* the man that is more righteous.  
 Zeph. 1. 18; 3. 8, *d.* by fire of jealousy.  
 Mal. 3. 11, will rebuke the *d.* for your sakes.  
 Matt. 13. 4; Mark 4. 4; Luke 8. 5, fowls *d.* them. [hens.  
 23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47, *d.* widows' Luke 15. 30, thy son hath *d.* thy living.  
 2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *d.* you.  
 Gal. 5. 15, ye bite and *d.* one another.  
 Heb. 10. 27, which shall *d.* adversaries.  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, seeking whom he may *d.* [4.  
 See Gen. 31. 15; 2 Sam. 2. 26; Ps. 50. 3; 52.  
 DEVOUT. Luke 2. 25, Simeon was just and *d.*  
 Acts 2. 5; 8. 2, *d.* men.  
 See Acts 10. 2; 13. 50; 17. 4, 17; 22. 12.  
 DEW. 2 Sam. 1. 21, let there be no *d.*  
 17. 12, we will light on him as *d.* falleth.  
 1 Kings 17. 1, there shall not be *d.* nor rain.  
 Job 38. 28, who hath begotten the drops of *d.*?  
 Prov. 3. 20, clouds drop down *d.*  
 Is. 18. 4, like *d.* in heat of harvest.  
 Dan. 4. 15, 23, 25, 33, vret with *d.* of heaven.  
 Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, goodness as early *d.*  
 Hag. 1. 10, heaven is stayed from *d.*  
 See Ex. 16. 13; Num. 11. 9; Job 29. 19; Hos. 14. 5. [21. 26.  
 DIADEM. Job 29. 14; Is. 28. 5; 62. 3; Ezek. DIAMOND. Jer. 17. 1; Ezek. 28. 13.  
 DID. Matt. 13. 58, he *d.* not many mighty works.  
 John 4. 29, all things that ever I *d.*  
 9. 26, what *d.* he to thee?  
 15. 24, works which none other man *d.*  
 See Gen. 6. 22; 1 Sam. 1. 7; Job 1. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
 DIE. Gen. 2. 17; 20. 7; 1 Sam. 14. 44; 22. 16; 1 Kings 2. 37, 42; Jer. 26. 8; Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, 14, surely *d.*  
 Gen. 3. 3; Lev. 10. 6; Num. 18. 32, lest ye *d.*  
 27. 4; 45. 28; Prov. 30. 7, before I *d.*  
 Ex. 21. 12, smiteth a man that he *d.*  
 Lev. 7. 24; 22. 8; Deut. 14. 21; Ezek. 4. 14, that *d.* of itself.  
 Num. 16. 29, if these *d.* common death.  
 23. 10, let me *d.* death of righteous.  
 Deut. 31. 14, days approach that thou must *d.*  
 Ruth 1. 17, where thou *d.* will I *d.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 33, *d.* Abner as a fool *d.*? [live.  
 2 Kings 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, shalt *d.*, and not 2 Chr. 25. 4; Jer. 31. 30, every man *d.* for own sin.  
 Job 2. 9, his wife said, Curse God, and *d.*  
 3. 11, why *d.* I not from the womb?  
 12. 2, wisdom shall *d.* with you.  
 14. 14, if a man *d.*, shall he live again?  
 21. 23, one *d.* in full strength.  
 25, another *d.* in bitterness of soul.  
 29. 18, I shall *d.* in my nest. [perish?  
 Ps. 41. 5, when shall he *d.*, and his name 48. 10, wise men *d.*, likewise the fool.  
 17, when he *d.* he shall carry nothing away.  
 Prov. 5. 23, he shall *d.* without instruction.  
 10. 21, fools *d.* for want of wisdom.

Prov. 11. 7, *d.* his expectation shall perish.  
Eccles. 2. 16, how *d.* the wise man?  
7. 17, why shouldst thou *d.* before thy time?  
9. 5, living know they shall *d.*  
Is. 66. 24; Mark 9. 44, worm shall not *d.*  
Jer. 27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, why will ye *d.*?  
28. 16, this year thou shalt *d.*  
34. 5, thou shalt *d.* in peace.  
Ezek. 18. 4, 20, soul that sinneth, it shall *d.*  
32, no pleasure in death of him that *d.*  
33. 8, wicked men shall *d.* in iniquity.  
Amos 6. 9, if ten men in one house, they shall *d.*  
9. 10, sinners of my people shall *d.*  
Jonah 4. 3, 8, it is better to *d.* than live.  
Matt. 15. 4; Mark 7. 10, let him *d.* the death.  
22. 27; Mark 12. 22; Luke 20. 32, woman *d.* also.  
26. 35; Mark 14. 31, though I *d.* with thee.  
Luke 7. 2, servant was ready to *d.*  
16. 22, beggar *d.*, the rich man also *d.*  
20. 36, nor can they *d.* any more.  
John 4. 49, come down ere my child *d.*  
11. 21, 32, my brother had not *d.*  
37, that even this man should not have *d.*  
50; 18. 14, that one man *d.* for the people.  
51, that Jesus should *d.* for that nation.  
12. 24, except a corn of wheat *d.*  
19. 7, by our law he ought to *d.*  
Acts 9. 37, Dorcas was sick, and *d.*  
21. 13, ready also to *d.* at Jerusalem.  
25. 11, I refuse not to *d.*  
Rom. 5. 7, for righteous man will one *d.*  
7. 9, sin revived, and I *d.*  
8. 34, it is Christ that *d.*  
14. 7, no man *d.* to himself.  
9, Christ both *d.*, rose, and revived.  
15; 1 Cor. 8. 11, for whom Christ *d.*  
1 Cor. 15. 3, Christ *d.* for our sins.  
22, as in Adam all *d.*  
31, I *d.* daily.  
36, not quickened except it *d.*  
2 Cor. 5. 14, if one *d.* for all.  
Phil. 1. 21, to *d.* is gain.  
1 Thess. 4. 14, we believe that Jesus *d.*  
5. 10, who *d.* for us that we should live.  
Heb. 7. 8, here men that *d.* receive tithes.  
9. 27, appointed unto men once to *d.*  
11. 13, these all *d.* in faith.  
Rev. 3. 2, things that are ready to *d.*  
9. 6, men shall desire to *d.*  
14. 13, the dead that *d.* in the Lord.  
See Job 14. 10; Ps. 118. 17; Rom. 5. 6; 6. 10.  
DIET. Jer. 52. 34.  
DYED. Ex. 25. 5; Is. 63. 1; Ezek. 23. 15.  
DYING. 2 Cor. 4. 10, the *d.* of Lord Jesus.  
6. 9, as *d.*, and behold we live.  
See Num. 17. 13; Luke 8. 42; Heb. 11. 21.  
DIFFER. Rom. 12. 6; 1 Cor. 4. 7; 15. 41;  
Gal. 4. 1.  
DIFFERENCE. Lev. 10. 10; Ezek. 44. 23, a *d.* between holy and unholy.  
11. 47; 20. 25, *d.* between clean and unclean.  
Ezek. 22. 26, they have put no *d.* between Acts 15. 9, put no *d.* between us.  
Rom. 3. 22; 10. 12, for there is no *d.*  
See Ex. 11. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 5; Jude 22.  
DIG. Ex. 21. 33, *d.* a pit, and not cover it.  
Deut. 6. 11; Neh. 9. 25, wells *d.*, which thou *d.* not.  
8. 9, out of hills mayest *d.* brass.  
Job 6. 27, ye *d.* a pit for your friend.  
24. 16, in the dark they *d.*  
Ps. 7. 15; 57. 6, *d.* a pit, and is fallen.  
Is. 51. 1, hole of pit whence ye are *d.*  
Matt. 21. 33, and *d.* a vinepress.  
25. 18, *d.* in the earth, and hid.  
Luke 13. 8, till I *d.* about it.  
16. 3, I cannot *d.*, to beg I am ashamed.  
See Job 3. 21; Ezek. 8. 8; 12. 5; Luke 6. 48.  
DIGNITY. Eccles. 10. 6, folly set in great *d.*  
2 Pet. 2. 10; Jude 8, these speak evil of *d.*  
See Gen. 49. 3; Esth. 6. 3; Hab. 1. 7. [3].  
DILIGENCE. Prov. 4. 23; 2 Tim. 4. 9; Jude  
DILIGENT. Josh. 22. 5, take *d.* heed to do the commandment.  
Ps. 64. 6, accomplish a *d.* search.  
Luke 15. 8, seek *d.* till she find it. [Lord.  
Acts 18. 25, taught *d.* the things of the  
2 Tim. 1. 17, in Rome sought me *d.*

Heb. 12. 15, looking *d.* lest any man fail.  
See Deut. 19. 18; Prov. 11. 27; 23. 1; Matt. 2. 7. [abated].  
DIM. Deut. 34. 7, eye not *d.*, nor force Job 17. 7, eye also *d.* by reason of sorrow.  
Lam. 4. 1, gold become *d.*  
See Gen. 27. 1; 48. 10; 1 Sam. 3. 2; Is. 8. 22.  
DIMINISH. Deut. 4. 2; 12. 32, nor *d.* ought from it. [be *d.*  
Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by vanity shall Rom. 11. 12, *d.* of them be riches of Gentiles. [Ezek. 16. 27.  
See Ex. 5. 8; Lev. 25. 16; Jer. 26. 2; DINE. Gen. 43. 16; Luke 11. 37; John 21. 12, 15. [11. 38; 14. 12].  
DINNER. Prov. 15. 17; Matt. 22. 4; Luke DIP. Lev. 4. 6; 9. 9; 17. 14, priest shall *d.* his finger.  
Ruth 2. 14, *d.* morsel in vinegar.  
1 Sam. 14. 27, *d.* rod in honeycomb.  
2 Kings 5. 14, Naaman *d.* in Jordan.  
Matt. 26. 23; Mark 14. 20, *d.* hand in dish.  
John 13. 26, when he had *d.* the sop.  
Rev. 19. 13, a vesture *d.* in blood.  
See Gen. 37. 31; Josh. 3. 15; Luke 16. 24.  
DIRECT. Job 32. 14, he hath not *d.* his words.  
37. 3, he *d.* it under the whole heaven.  
Ps. 5. 3, in morning will I *d.* my prayer.  
119. 5, O that my ways were *d.* to keep.  
Prov. 3. 6, he shall *d.* thy paths.  
11. 5, righteousness shall *d.* his way.  
16. 9, the Lord *d.* his steps.  
21. 29, as for the upright, he *d.* his way.  
Eccles. 10. 10, wisdom profitable to *d.*  
Is. 40. 13, who hath *d.* the Spirit of the Lord.  
Jer. 10. 23, not in man to *d.* his steps.  
2 Thess. 3. 5, *d.* your hearts into love of God. [3. 11.  
See Gen. 46. 28; Is. 45. 13; 61. 8; 1 Thess. DIRECTION. Num. 21. 18.  
DIRECTLY. Num. 19. 4; Ezek. 42. 12.  
DIRT. Judg. 3. 22; Ps. 18. 42; Is. 57. 20.  
DISALLOWED. Num. 30. 5, 8, 11; 1 Pet. 2. 4, 7. [posed, who shall *d.* it?  
DISANNUL. Is. 42. 27, the Lord hath purg. Gal. 3. 15, 17, covenant no man *d.*  
See Job 40. 8; Is. 14. 27; Heb. 7. 18.  
DISAPPOINT. Job 5. 12; Ps. 17. 13; Prov. 15. 22. [good and evil?]  
DISCERN. 2 Sam. 19. 35, can I *d.* between 1 Kings 3. 9, that I may *d.* between good and bad.  
11, understanding to *d.* judgment.  
Ezra 3. 13, could not *d.* noise of joy.  
Job 4. 16, could not *d.* form thereof.  
6. 30, cannot my taste *d.* perverse things.  
Prov. 7. 7, I *d.* among the youths.  
Eccles. 8. 5, wise man's heart *d.* time.  
Jonah 4. 11, cannot *d.* between right and left. [wicked].  
Mal. 3. 18, *d.* between righteous and Matt. 16. 3; Luke 12. 56, *d.* face of sky.  
1 Cor. 2. 14, they are spiritually *d.*  
11. 29, not *d.* the Lord's body.  
12. 10, to another is given *d.* of spirits.  
Heb. 4. 12, the word is a *d.* of the thoughts.  
5. 14, exercised to *d.* good and evil. [17.  
See Gen. 27. 23; 31. 32; 38. 25; 2 Sam. 14. DISCHARGE. 1 Kings 5. 9; Eccles. 8. 8.  
DISCIPLE. Is. 8. 16, seal the law among my *d.*  
Matt. 10. 1; Luke 6. 13, called his twelve *d.*  
24; Luke 6. 40, *d.* not above his master.  
42, give cup of water in the name of a *d.*  
12. 2, thy *d.* do that which is not lawful.  
15. 2, why do thy *d.* transgress tradition?  
17. 16, brought to thy *d.*, and they could not cure.  
19. 13; Mark 10. 13, the *d.* rebuked them.  
20. 17, Jesus took *d.* apart.  
22. 16, Pharisees sent their *d.*  
26. 18; Mark 14. 14; Luke 22. 11, keep passover with *d.*  
35, likewise also said all the *d.*  
56, all the *d.* forsook him and fled.  
28. 7, tell his *d.* he is risen.  
13, say ye, his *d.* came by night. [fast?  
Mark 2. 18; Luke 5. 33, why do *d.* of John 4. 34, he expounded all things to *d.*  
7. 2, *d.* eat with unwashen hands.  
5, why walk not *d.* according to tradition?  
Luke 5. 30, Pharisees murmured against *d.*

Luke 6. 20, lifted up eyes on *d.*  
11. 1, as John taught his *d.*  
14. 26, 27, 33, cannot be my *d.*  
19. 37, *d.* began to rejoice and praise God.  
39, Master, rebuke thy *d.*  
John 2. 11, his *d.* believed on him.  
4. 2, Jesus baptized not, but his *d.*  
6. 22, his *d.* were gone away alone.  
66, many of his *d.* went back.  
7. 3, that thy *d.* may see works.  
8. 31; 13. 35, then are ye my *d.* indeed.  
9. 27, will ye also be his *d.*?  
28, thou art his *d.*, we are Moses' *d.*  
13. 5, began to wash *d.* feet.  
15. 8, so shall ye be my *d.*  
18. 15, 16, that *d.* was known.  
17, 25, art not thou one of his *d.*?  
19. 26; 20. 2; 21. 7, 20, *d.* whom Jesus loved.  
38, a *d.* of Jesus, secretly for fear.  
20. 18, told *d.* she had seen the Lord.  
21. 23, that that *d.* should not die.  
24, this is the *d.* which testified.  
Acts 9. 1, slaughter against *d.*  
26, essayed to join himself to *d.*  
11. 26, *d.* called Christians first.  
20. 7, *d.* came together to break bread.  
30, to draw away *d.* after them.  
21. 16, an old *d.* with whom we should lodge.  
See Matt. 11. 1; John 3. 25; 18. 1, 2; 20. 26.  
DISCLOSE. Is. 26. 21.  
DISCOMFITED. Judg. 4. 15, Lord *d.* Sisera.  
8. 12, Gideon *d.* all the host. [them.  
2 Sam. 22. 15; Ps. 18. 14, lightnings, and *d.*  
Is. 31. 8, his young men shall be *d.*  
See Ex. 17. 13; Num. 14. 45; Josh. 10. 10.  
DISCOMFITURE. 1 Sam. 14. 20.  
DISCONTINUED. 1 Sam. 22. 2.  
DISCONTINUE. Jer. 17. 4.  
DISCORD. Prov. 6. 14, 19.  
DISCOURAGE. Num. 32. 7, wherefore *d.* ye the heart of the children of Israel? Deut. 1. 21, fear not, nor be *d.*  
28, our brethren have *d.* our heart.  
Col. 3. 21, your children, lest they be *d.*  
See Num. 21. 4; 32. 9; Is. 42. 4.  
DISCOVER. 1 Sam. 14. 8, 11, we will *d.* ourselves to them. [world *d.*  
2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 15, foundations of the Job 12. 22, he *d.* deep things.  
41. 13, who can *d.* face of his garment?  
Prov. 25. 9, *d.* not a secret to another.  
Ezek. 21. 24, your transgressions are *d.*  
See Ps. 29. 9; Hos. 7. 1; Hab. 3. 13; Acts 21. 3. [Tit. 2. 5].  
DISCRET. Gen. 41. 33, 39; Mark 12. 34;  
DISCRETION. Ps. 112. 5; Prov. 11. 22; 13. 28, 26; Jer. 10. 12.  
DISDAINED. 1 Sam. 17. 42; Job 30. 1.  
DISEASE. Ex. 15. 26; Deut. 7. 15, none of these *d.* on you.  
Deut. 28. 60, bring on thee all *d.* of Egypt.  
2 Kings 1. 2; 8. 8, 9, recover of this *d.*  
2 Chr. 16. 12, in *d.* sought not the Lord.  
Job 30. 18, by force of my *d.*  
Ps. 103. 3, who healeth all thy *d.*  
Eccles. 6. 2, vanity, and it is an evil *d.*  
Ezek. 34. 4, *d.* have ye not strengthened.  
21, have pushed *d.* with your horns. [9.  
See Matt. 4. 23; 14. 35; Luke 9. 1; Acts 25. DISFIGURE. Matt. 6. 16.  
DISGRACE. Jer. 14. 21.  
DISGUISE. 1 Sam. 28. 8; 1 Kings 14. 2; 20. 38; 22. 30; 2 Chr. 18. 29; 35. 22; Job 24. 15. [26. 23; Mark 14. 20].  
DISH. Judg. 5. 25; 2 Kings 21. 13; Matt. DISHONESTY. 2 Cor. 4. 2.  
DISHONOUR. Ps. 35. 26; 71. 13, clothed with shame and *d.*  
Prov. 6. 33, a wound and *d.* shall he get.  
Mic. 7. 6, son *d.* father. [me.  
John 8. 49, I honour my Father, ye do *d.*  
Rom. 9. 21, one vessel to honour, another to *d.*  
1 Cor. 15. 43, sound in *d.*  
2 Cor. 6. 8, by honour and *d.*  
2 Tim. 2. 20, some to honour, some to *d.*  
See Ezra 4. 14; Rom. 1. 24; 2. 23; 1 Cor. 11. 4, 5.  
DISINHHERIT. Num. 14. 12.  
DISMAYED. Deut. 31. 8; Josh. 1. 9; 8. 1; 10. 25; 1 Chr. 22. 13; 28. 20; 2 Chr. 20. 15; 17; 32. 7; Is. 41. 10; Jer. 1. 17; 10. 2; 23. 4;



30. 10; 46. 27; Ezek. 2. 6; 3. 9, fear not, nor be *d.*  
 Jer. 17. 18, let them be *d.*, let not me be *d.*  
*See* 1 Sam. 17. 11; Jer. 8. 9; 46. 5; Obad. 9.  
**DISMISSED.** 2 Chr. 23. 8; Acts 15. 30; 19. 41.  
**DISOBEDIENCE.** Rom. 5. 19; Eph. 2. 2;  
**DISOBEDIENT.** Luke 1. 17, turn *d.* to wisdom of just.  
 Acts 26. 19, not *d.* to heavenly vision.  
 Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, *d.* to parents.  
 1 Tim. 1. 9, law for lawless and *d.*  
 Tit. 3. 3, we ourselves were sometimes *d.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 7, to them which be *d.*  
 3. 20, spirits, which sometime were *d.*  
*See* 1 Kings 13. 26; Neh. 9. 26; Rom. 10. 21.  
**DISORDERLY.** 1 Thess. 5. 14; 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. [knowledge].  
**DISPERSE.** Prov. 15. 7, lips of wise *d.*  
 John 7. 35, will he go to the *d.*? [23].  
*See* Ps. 112. 9; Jer. 25. 34; Ezek. 12. 15; 20.  
**DISPLAYED.** Ps. 60. 4.  
**DISPLEASE.** Num. 11. 1, it *d.* the Lord.  
 22. 34, if it *d.* thee, I will get me back.  
 2 Sam. 11. 27, thing David had done *d.* the Lord. [time].  
 1 Kings 1. 6, father had not *d.* him at any Ps. 60. 1, thou hast been *d.* [him].  
 Prov. 24. 18, lest the Lord see it, and it *d.*  
 Is. 59. 15, it *d.* him there was no judgment.  
 Jonah 4. 1, it *d.* Jonah exceedingly.  
 Matt. 21. 15, scribes saw it, they were *d.*  
 Mark 10. 14, Jesus was much *d.*  
 41, much *d.* with James and John. [2].  
*See* Gen. 48. 17; 1 Sam. 8. 6; 18. 8; Zech. 1.  
**DISPLEASURE.** Deut. 9. 19; Judg. 15. 3; Ps. 2. 5; 6. 1; 38. 1. [1 Cor. 10. 27].  
**DISPOSE.** Job 34. 13; 37. 15; Prov. 16. 33;  
**DISPOSITION.** Acts 7. 53. [Judg. 11. 22].  
**DISPOSSESS.** Num. 33. 53; Deut. 7. 17;  
**DISPUTATION.** Acts 15. 2; Rom. 14. 1.  
**DISPUTE.** Job 23. 7, the righteous might *d.* with him.  
 Mark 9. 33, what was it ye *d.* of by the way?  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *d.* of this world?  
 Phil. 2. 14, do all things without *d.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 5, perverse *d.*  
*See* Acts 9. 29; 15. 7; 17. 17; Jude 9.  
**DISQUIET.** 1 Sam. 28. 15, why *d.* to bring me up? [me?]  
 Ps. 42. 5, 11; 43. 5, why art thou *d.* within  
*See* Ps. 38. 8; 39. 6; Jer. 50. 34.  
**DISSEMBLE.** Josh. 7. 11; Ps. 26. 4; Prov. 26. 24; Jer. 42. 20; Gal. 2. 13.  
**DISSENSION.** Acts 15. 2; 23. 7, 10.  
**DISSIMULATION.** Rom. 12. 9; Gal. 2. 13.  
**DISSOLVE.** Is. 34. 4, host of heaven shall be *d.*  
 Dan. 5. 16, thou canst *d.* doubts.  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, house of tabernacle *d.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 11, all these things shall be *d.*  
 12, heavens being on fire shall be *d.*  
*See* Job 30. 22; Ps. 75. 3; Is. 14. 31; 24. 19;  
 Dan. 5. 12; Nah. 2. 6.  
**DISTAFF.** Prov. 31. 19.  
**DISTIL.** Deut. 32. 2; Job 36. 28.  
**DISTINCTION.** 1 Cor. 14. 7.  
**DISTINCTLY.** Neh. 8. 8.  
**DISTRACT.** Ps. 88. 15; 1 Cor. 7. 35.  
**DISTRESS.** Gen. 42. 21, therefore is this *d.* come upon us. [in *d.*?]  
 Judg. 11. 7, why are ye come when ye are  
 1 Sam. 22. 2, every one in *d.* came to David.  
 2 Sam. 22. 7; Ps. 18. 6; 118. 5; 120. 1, in *d.*  
 I called. [d].  
 1 Kings 1. 29, redeemed my soul out of all  
 2 Chr. 28. 22, in *d.* Ahaz trespassed more.  
 Neh. 2. 17, ye see the *d.* we are in.  
 Ps. 25. 17; 107. 6, 13, 19, 28, out of *d.*  
 Prov. 1. 27, mock when *d.* cometh.  
 Is. 25. 4, a strength to needy in *d.*  
 Obad. 12, 14; Zeph. 1. 15, day of *d.*  
 Luke 21. 23, shall be great *d.* in the land.  
 25, on earth *d.* of nations.  
 Rom. 8. 35, shall *d.* separate us?  
 1 Cor. 7. 26, good for present *d.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 4, approving ourselves in *d.*  
 12. 10, take pleasure in *d.* [2 Thess. 3. 7].  
*See* Gen. 35. 3; Neh. 9. 37; 2 Cor. 4. 8; 1.  
**DISTRIBUTE.** Neh. 13. 13, office was to *d.*  
 to brethren.  
 Job 21. 17, God *d.* sorrows in his anger.  
 Luke 18. 22, sell and *d.* to poor.  
 John 6. 11, given thanks, he *d.*  
 Rom. 12. 13, *d.* to necessity of saints.  
 1 Cor. 7. 17, as God hath *d.* to every man.  
 2 Cor. 9. 13, your liberal *d.* [Tim. 6. 18].  
*See* Josh. 13. 32; Acts 4. 35; 2 Cor. 10. 13; 1  
**DITCH.** Ps. 7. 15, fallen into *d.* he made.  
 Matt. 15. 14; Luke 6. 39, both fall into *d.*  
*See* 2 Kings 3. 16; Job 9. 31; Prov. 23. 27;  
 Is. 22. 11. [kinds].  
**DIVERS.** Deut. 22. 9, sow vineyard with *d.*  
 11, garment of *d.* sorts.  
 25. 13, not have in bag *d.* weights.  
 14, *d.* measures, great and small.  
 Prov. 20. 10, 23, *d.* weights and measures  
 abomination. [ceases].  
 Matt. 4. 24; Mark 1. 34; Luke 4. 40, *d.* dis-  
 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11, in *d.* places.  
 Mark 8. 3, for *d.* of them came from far.  
 1 Cor. 12. 10, to another *d.* kinds of tongues.  
 2 Tim. 3. 6; Tit. 3. 3, led away with *d.* lusts.  
 James 1. 2, joy in *d.* temptations.  
*See* Eccles. 5. 7; Heb. 1. 1; 2. 4; 9. 10; 13. 9.  
**DIVERSE.** Esth. 3. 8, laws *d.* from all  
 people.  
 1 Cor. 12. 6, *d.* of operations, but same God.  
*See* Esth. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 12. 4, 28.  
**DIVIDE.** Lev. 11. 4, 5, 6, 7, 26; Deut. 14. 7,  
 not eat these of them that *d.* the hoof.  
 Josh. 19. 49, an end of *d.* the land.  
 1 Kings 3. 25, *d.* living child in two.  
 Job 27. 17, innocent shall *d.* silver.  
 Ps. 68. 12; Prov. 16. 19; Is. 9. 3; 53. 12, *d.*  
 spoil.  
 Amos 7. 17, thy land shall be *d.* by line.  
 Matt. 12. 25; Mark 3. 24; Luke 11. 17, king-  
 dom or house *d.* [himself].  
 26; Mark 3. 26; Luke 11. 18, *d.* against  
 Luke 12. 13, that he *d.* inheritance with me.  
 14, who made me a *d.*?  
 52, five in one house *d.*  
 53, father *d.* against son.  
 15. 12, he *d.* unto them his living.  
 Acts 14. 4; 13. 7, multitude *d.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 23, is Christ *d.*?  
 12. 11, *d.* to every man severally as he will.  
 2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly *d.* word of truth.  
 Heb. 4. 12, piercing to *d.* asunder.  
*See* Dan. 7. 25; Hos. 10. 2; Matt. 25. 32;  
 Luke 22. 17. [d. against Israel].  
**DIVINATION.** Num. 23. 23, neither is any  
 Acts 16. 16, damsel with a spirit of *d.*  
*See* Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kings 17. 17; Ezek. 13. 23.  
**DIVINE (a).** Gen. 44. 15, wot ye not that  
 I can *d.*? [spirit].  
 1 Sam. 28. 8, *d.* into me by the familiar  
 Ezek. 13. 9, prophets that *d.* lies.  
 21. 29, they *d.* lies unto thee.  
 Mic. 3. 11, prophets *d.* for money.  
*See* Gen. 44. 5; Ezek. 22. 28; Mic. 3. 6.  
**DIVINE (ad.).** Prov. 16. 10; Heb. 9. 1; 2  
 Pet. 1. 3, 4. [9; 29. 8].  
**DIVINER.** 1 Sam. 6. 2; Is. 44. 25; Jer. 27.  
**DIVISION.** Ex. 8. 23, will put a *d.* between  
 my people. [of heart].  
 Judg. 5. 15, for *d.* of Reuben great thoughts  
 Luke 12. 51, I tell you nay, but rather *d.*  
 John 7. 43; 9. 16; 10. 19, *d.* because of him.  
 Rom. 16. 17, mark them which cause *d.*  
*See* 1 Cor. 1. 10; 3. 3; 11. 18.  
**DO.** Ruth 3. 5, all thou sayest I will *d.*  
 Eccles. 3. 12, for a man to *d.* good.  
 Is. 46. 11, I will also *d.* it.  
 Hos. 6. 4, what shall I *d.* unto thee?  
 Matt. 7. 12, men should *d.* to you, *d.* ye  
 even so.  
 23. 3, they say, and *d.* not.  
 Luke 10. 28, this *d.*, and thou shalt live.  
 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this *d.* in remem-  
 brance.  
 John 15. 5, without me ye can *d.* nothing.  
 Rom. 7. 15, what I would, that *d.* I not.  
 2 Cor. 11. 12, what I *d.*, that I will *d.*  
 Gal. 5. 17, ye cannot *d.* the things ye  
 would. [Christ].  
 Phil. 4. 13, I can *d.* all things through  
 Heb. 4. 13, with whom we have to *d.*  
 James 1. 23, a hearer, not a *d.* of the word.  
*See* John 6. 38; 10. 37; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.  
**DOCTRINE.** Prov. 4. 2, I give you good *d.*  
 Is. 28. 9, made to understand *d.*  
 Jer. 10. 8, the stock is a *d.* of vanities.  
 Matt. 15. 9; Mark 7. 7, teaching for *d.* com-  
 mandments of men.  
 16. 12, the *d.* of the Pharisees.  
 Mark 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what new *d.* is this?  
 John 7. 17, do his will shall know of the *d.*  
 Acts 2. 42, continued in apostles' *d.*  
 5. 28, filled Jerusalem with your *d.*  
 Rom. 6. 17, obeyed that form of *d.*  
 16. 17, contrary to the *d.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *d.*  
 Eph. 4. 14, every wind of *d.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 10, contrary to sound *d.*  
 4. 6, nourished in words of good *d.*  
 13, give attendance to *d.*  
 16, take heed to thyself and *d.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 10, hast fully known my *d.*  
 16, scripture profitable for *d.*  
 4. 2, exhort with all longsuffering and *d.*  
 Tit. 1. 9, by sound *d.* to exhort and con-  
 vince.  
 2. 1, things which become sound *d.*  
 7, in *d.* showing incontinence.  
 10, adorn the *d.* of God our Saviour.  
 Heb. 6. 1, principles of the *d.*  
 2, the *d.* of baptism.  
 13. 9, not carried about with strange *d.*  
 2 John 9, abideth in *d.* of Christ.  
*See* Deut. 32. 2; Job 11. 4; John 7. 16; 1  
 Tim. 5. 17. [d. move].  
**DOG.** Ex. 11. 7, against Israel shall not a  
 Deut. 23. 18, not bring price of *d.* into  
 house.  
 Judg. 7. 5, that lappeth as *d.* lappeth.  
 1 Sam. 17. 43; 24. 14; 2 Sam. 3. 8, am I a *d.*?  
 2 Sam. 9. 8, upon such a dead *d.* as I am.  
 2 Kings 8. 13, what, is thy servant a *d.*?  
 Job 30. 1, disdained to set with *d.*  
 Ps. 22. 20, darling from power of the *d.*  
 59. 6, they make noise like a *d.*  
 Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22, as a *d.* returneth.  
 17, like one that taketh a *d.* by ears.  
 Eccles. 9. 4, living *d.* better than dead lion.  
 Is. 56. 10, they are all dumb *d.*  
 66. 3, as if he cut off a *d.* neck.  
 Matt. 7. 6, give not that which is holy to *d.*  
 15. 27; Mark 7. 28, the *d.* eat of crumbs.  
 Phil. 3. 2, beware of *d.*  
 Rev. 22. 15, without are *d.*  
*See* Ex. 22. 31; 1 Kings 14. 11; 21. 23; 22. 28.  
**DOING.** Ex. 15. 11, fearful in praises, *d.*  
 wonders.  
 Judg. 2. 19, ceased not from their own *d.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 3, church and evil in his *d.*  
 1 Chr. 22. 16, arise, and be *d.*  
 Neh. 6. 3, I am *d.* a great work.  
 Ps. 9. 11; Is. 12. 4, declare his *d.*  
 66. 5, terrible in *d.* toward children of men.  
 77. 12, I will talk of thy *d.* [Lord's *d.*].  
 118. 23; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 11, the  
 Mic. 2. 7, are these his *d.*?  
 Matt. 24. 46; Luke 12. 43, shall find so *d.*  
 Acts 10. 38, went about *d.* good.  
 Rom. 2. 7, patient continuance in well *d.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 11, perform the *d.* of it.  
 Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, weary in well *d.*  
 Eph. 6. 6, *d.* will of God from heart.  
 1 Pet. 2. 15, with well *d.* put to silence.  
 3. 17, suffer for well *d.*  
 4. 19, commit souls in well *d.* [4. 4].  
*See* Lev. 18. 3; Prov. 20. 11; Is. 1. 16; Jer.  
**DOLEFUL.** Is. 13. 21; Mic. 2. 4. [have *d.*].  
**DOMINION.** Gen. 27. 40, when thou shalt  
 37. 8, shalt thou have *d.* over us?  
 Num. 24. 19, come he that shall have *d.*  
 Job 25. 2, *d.* and fear are with him.  
 38. 33, canst thou set the *d.* thereof?  
 Ps. 8. 6, *d.* over works of thy hands.  
 19. 13; 119. 133, let them not have *d.* over  
 me.  
 72. 8; Zech. 9. 10, *d.* from sea to sea.  
 Is. 26. 13, other lords have had *d.* over us.  
 Dan. 4. 34; 7. 14, *d.* is an everlasting *d.*  
 Matt. 20. 25, princes of Gentiles exercise *d.*  
 Rom. 6. 9, death hath no more *d.*  
 14, sin shall not have *d.*  
 7. 1, law hath *d.* over a man.  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, not *d.* over your faith.  
 Eph. 1. 21, above all *d.*  
 Col. 1. 16, whether they be thrones or *d.*  
*See* Dan. 6. 26; 1 Pet. 4. 11; Jude 25; Rev.  
 1. 6.  
**DOOR.** Gen. 4. 7, sin lieth at the *d.*  
 Ex. 12. 7, strike blood on *d.* posts.  
 33. 8; Num. 11. 10, every man at the *d.*  
 Judg. 16. 3, Samson took *d.* of the gate.  
 Job 31. 9, hid want at neighbour's *d.*  
 32. 1, opened my *d.* to the travellers.  
 38. 17, the *d.* of the shadow of death.



Job 41. 14, who can open *d.* of his face?  
 Ps. 24. 7, ye everlasting *d.*  
 78. 23, opened the *d.* of heaven.  
 84. 10, rather he *d.*-keeper.  
 141. 3, keep the *d.* of my lips.  
 Prov. 5. 8, come not nigh *d.* of her house.  
 8. 3, wisdom crieth at *d.*  
 26. 14, as *d.* turneth on hinges.  
 Eccles. 12. 4, *d.* shall be shut in the streets.  
 Is. 6. 4, posts of the *d.* moved.  
 26. 20, enter, and shut thy *d.* about thee.  
 Hos. 2. 15, for a *d.* of hope.  
 Mal. 1. 10, who would shut the *d.* for  
 nought.  
 Matt. 6. 6, when thou hast shut thy *d.*  
 24. 33; Mark 13. 29, near, even at the *d.*  
 25. 10, and the *d.* was shut.  
 27. 60; 28. 2; Mark 15. 46, of sepulchre.  
 Mark 1. 33, city gathered at the *d.*  
 2. 2, not so much as about the *d.*  
 Luke 13. 25, master hath shut to the *d.*  
 John 10. 1, 2, entereth not by *d.*  
 7. 9, I am the *d.*  
 18. 16, Peter stood at the *d.* without.  
 17, damsel that kept the *d.*  
 20. 19, 26, when *d.* was shut, Jesus came.  
 Acts 5. 9, feet at the *d.* to carry thee out.  
 14. 27, opened the *d.* of faith.  
 1 Cor. 16. 9, great *d.* and effectual.  
 2 Cor. 2. 12, *d.* opened to me of the Lord.  
 Col. 4. 3, open a *d.* of utterance.  
 James 5. 9, judge standeth before the *d.*  
 Rev. 3. 8, set before thee an open *d.*  
 20, I stand at *d.* and knock.  
 4. 1, behold, a *d.* opened in heaven.  
 See Ex. 21. 6; Deut. 11. 20; Is. 57. 8; Acts  
 5. 19; 16. 26.  
 DOTE. Jer. 50. 36; Ezek. 23. 5; 1 Tim. 6. 4.  
 DOUBLE. Gen. 43. 12, 15, take *d.* money in  
 hand.  
 Ex. 22. 4, 7, 9, he shall restore *d.*  
 Deut. 15. 18, worth a *d.* hired servant.  
 2 Kings 2. 9, a *d.* portion of thy spirit.  
 1 Chr. 12. 33; Ps. 12. 2, a *d.* heart.  
 Is. 40. 2, received *d.* for all her sins.  
 Jer. 16. 18, recompense their sin *d.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 8, deacons not *d.*-tongued.  
 5. 17, worthy of *d.* honour.  
 James 1. 8, a *d.* minded man unstable.  
 4. 8, purify your hearts, ye *d.* minded.  
 See Gen. 41. 32; Is. 61. 7; Ezek. 21. 14;  
 Rev. 18. 6. [in *d.*]  
 DOUBT. Deut. 28. 66, thy life shall haug  
 Job 12. 2, no *d.* ye are the people.  
 Ps. 126. 6, shall *d.* come again, rejoicing.  
 Dan. 5. 12, 16, dissolving of *d.*  
 Matt. 14. 31, wherefore didst thou *d.*?  
 21. 21, if ye have faith, and *d.* not.  
 Mark 11. 23, shall not *d.* in his heart.  
 Luke 11. 20, no *d.* kingdom of God is come.  
 John 10. 24, how long dost thou make us  
 to *d.*? [grow].  
 Acts 5. 24, they *d.* whereunto this would  
 28. 4, no *d.* this man is a murderer.  
 Rom. 14. 23, he that *d.* is damned if he eat.  
 Gal. 4. 20, I stand in *d.* of you.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, pray without wrath and *d.*  
 1 John 2. 19, would no *d.* have continued.  
 See Luke 12. 29; Acts 2. 12; Phil. 3. 8.  
 DOVE. Ps. 55. 6, that I had wings like a *d.*  
 Is. 59. 11, mourn sore like *d.*  
 60. 8, flee as *d.* to their windows.  
 Matt. 10. 16, be harmless as *d.* [sold *d.*  
 21. 12; Mark 11. 15; John 2. 14, them that  
 See Jer. 48. 28; Hos. 7. 11; Matt. 3. 16;  
 Mark 1. 10. [be *d.*]  
 DOWN. 2 Sam. 3. 35, if I taste ought till sun  
 2 Kings 19. 30; Is. 37. 31, again take root *d.*  
 Ps. 59. 15, let them wander up and *d.*  
 109. 23, I am tossed up and *d.* [*d.*]  
 Eccles. 3. 21, spirit of the beast that goeth  
 Zech. 10. 12, walk up and *d.* in his name.  
 See Josh. 8. 29; Ps. 139. 2; Ezek. 38. 14.  
 DOWRY. Gen. 30. 20; 34. 12; Ex. 22. 17;  
 1 Sam. 18. 25.  
 DRAG. Hab. 1. 15, 16; John 21. 8.  
 DRAGON. Deut. 32. 33, their wine is the  
 poison of *d.*  
 Neh. 2. 13, before the *d.* well.  
 Job 30. 29, I am a brother to *d.*  
 Ps. 91. 13, the *d.* shalt thou trample.  
 148. 7, praise the Lord, ye *d.*  
 Is. 43. 20, the *d.* and owls shall honour me.  
 Jer. 9. 11, will make Jerusalem a den of *d.*

Rev. 20. 2, the *d.*, that old serpent.  
 See Rev. 12. 3; 13. 2, 11; 16. 13.  
 DRANK. 1 Sam. 30. 12, nor *d.* water three  
 days and nights.  
 2 Sam. 12. 3, and *d.* of his own cup.  
 1 Kings 17. 6, and he *d.* of the brook.  
 Dan. 1. 5, appointed of the wine he *d.*  
 5. 4, they *d.*, and praised the gods of gold.  
 Mark 14. 23, and they all *d.* of it.  
 Luke 17. 27, 28, they *d.*, they married.  
 John 4. 12, than our father, who *d.* thereof.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, for they *d.* of that spiritual  
 Rock.  
 See Gen. 9. 21; 24. 46; 27. 25; Num. 20. 11.  
 DRAUGHT. Matt. 15. 17; Mark 7. 19; Luke  
 5. 4, 9.  
 DRAVE. Ex. 14. 25; Josh. 24. 12; Judg. 6. 9.  
 DRAW. Job 40. 23, trusteth he can *d.* up  
 Jordan.  
 41. 1, canst thou *d.* out leviathan?  
 Ps. 28. 3, *d.* me not away with wicked.  
 37. 14, wicked have *d.* out sword.  
 55. 21, yet were they *d.* swords.  
 88. 3, my life *d.* nigh unto the grave.  
 Eccles. 12. 1, nor years *d.* nigh.  
 Cant. 1. 4, *d.* me, we will run after thee.  
 Is. 5. 18, *d.* iniquity with cords.  
 12. 3, *d.* water from wells of salvation.  
 Jer. 31. 3, with lovingkindness have I *d.*  
 thee. [mouth].  
 Matt. 15. 8, people *d.* nigh me with their  
 Luke 21. 8, the time *d.* near.  
 28, your redemption *d.* nigh.  
 John 4. 11, thou hast nothing to *d.* with.  
 15, thirst not, neither come hither to *d.*  
 6. 44, except the Father *d.* him.  
 12. 32, if lifted up, will *d.* all men.  
 Heb. 10. 22, *d.* near with true heart.  
 38, 39, if any *d.* back.  
 James 4. 8, *d.* nigh to God, he will *d.*  
 See Acts 11. 10; 20. 30; Heb. 7. 19; James  
 2. 6.  
 DRAWER. Deut. 29. 11; Josh. 9. 21.  
 DREAD. Gen. 28. 17, how *d.* is this place!  
 Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25, begin to put *d.* of thee.  
 Is. 8. 13, let him be your *d.*  
 Mal. 4. 5, the great and *d.* day.  
 See Gen. 9. 2; Ex. 15. 16; Dan. 9. 4.  
 DREAM. Job 20. 8, shall fly away as a *d.*  
 33. 15, 16, in a *d.* he openeth the ears.  
 Ps. 73. 20, as a *d.* when one awaketh.  
 126. 1, we were like them that *d.*  
 Eccles. 5. 3, a *d.* cometh through much  
 business.  
 Jer. 23. 28, prophet that hath a *d.*  
 Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, old men *d.*  
 Jude 8, filthy *d.* defile the flesh.  
 See Job 7. 14; Is. 29. 8; Jer. 27. 9.  
 DREGS. Ps. 75. 8; Is. 51. 17. [it].  
 DRESS. Gen. 2. 15, put man in garden to *d.*  
 Deut. 28. 39, plant vineyards, and *d.* them.  
 2 Sam. 12. 4, poor man's lamb, and *d.* it.  
 See Ex. 30. 7; Luke 13. 7; Heb. 6. 7.  
 DREW. Gen. 47. 29, time *d.* nigh that Israel  
 must die.  
 Ex. 2. 10, because I *d.* him out of the water.  
 Josh. 8. 26, Joshua *d.* not his hand back.  
 1 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33, man *d.* a bow.  
 2 Kings 9. 24, Jehu *d.* bow with full  
 strength.  
 Hos. 11. 4, *d.* them with cords of a man.  
 Zeph. 3. 2, she *d.* not near to her God.  
 Matt. 21. 34, when time of fruit *d.* near.  
 Luke 24. 15, Jesus himself *d.* near.  
 Acts 5. 37, and *d.* away much people.  
 See Esth. 5. 2; Lam. 3. 57; Acts 7. 17.  
 DRINK (*n.*). Lev. 10. 9, do not drink strong  
*d.* when ye go.  
 Num. 6. 3, separate himself from strong *d.*  
 Deut. 14. 26, bestow money for strong *d.*  
 29. 6, strong *d.* these forty years.  
 Prov. 20. 1, strong *d.* is raging.  
 31. 4, not for princes to drink strong *d.*  
 6, give strong *d.* to him that is ready.  
 Is. 24. 9, strong *d.* shall be bitter.  
 28. 7, erred through strong *d.*  
 Mic. 2. 11, prophesy of wine and strong *d.*  
 Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his neighbour *d.*  
 Hag. 1. 6, ye are not filled with *d.* [*d.*]  
 Matt. 25. 35, 37, 42, thirsty, and ye gave me  
 John 4. 9, a Jew, asked *d.* of me.  
 6. 55, my blood is *d.* indeed.  
 Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy thirst, give  
 him *d.*

Rom. 14. 17, the kingdom of God is not  
 meat and *d.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, same spiritual *d.*  
 Col. 2. 16, judge you in meat or in *d.*  
 See Gen. 21. 19; Is. 32. 6; 43. 20; Luke 1. 15.  
 DRINK (*v.*). Ex. 15. 24, what shall we *d.*?  
 17. 1, no water for people to *d.*  
 2 Sam. 23. 16; 1 Chr. 11. 18, David would  
 not *d.*  
 Ps. 36. 8, *d.* of the river of thy pleasures.  
 60. 3, *d.* the wine of astonishment.  
 80. 5, gaved them tears to *d.*  
 110. 7, he shall *d.* of the brook in the way.  
 Prov. 5. 15, *d.* waters of thine own cistern.  
 31. 5, lest they *d.*, and forget the law.  
 7, let him *d.*, and forget his poverty.  
 Eccles. 9. 7, *d.* wine with merry heart.  
 Cant. 5. 1, *d.*, yea, *d.* abundantly.  
 Is. 5. 22, mightily to *d.* wine.  
 65. 13, my servants shall *d.*, but ye.  
 Jer. 35. 2, give Rechabites wine to *d.*  
 6, we will *d.* no wine.  
 14, to this day they *d.* none.  
 Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt *d.* water by measure.  
 Amos 2. 8, *d.* the wine of the condemned.  
 Zech. 9. 15, they shall *d.*, and make a noise.  
 Matt. 10. 42, whoso shall give to *d.*  
 20. 22; Mark 10. 38, are ye able to *d.*?  
 26. 27, saying, *d.* ye all of it. [new].  
 29; Mark 14. 25; Luke 22. 18, when I *d.* [*d.*]  
 42, may not pass except I *d.*  
 Mark 9. 41, shall give you cup of water to  
 16. 18, if he *d.* any deadly thing.  
 John 4. 10, give me to *d.*  
 7. 37, let him come to me, and *d.*  
 18. 11, cup given me, shall I not *d.* it?  
 Rom. 14. 21, not good to *d.* wine.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, did all *d.* same spiritual drink.  
 11. 25, as oft as ye *d.* it.  
 12. 13, made to *d.* into one Spirit.  
 See Mark 2. 16; Luke 7. 33; 10. 7.  
 DRIVE. Gen. 4. 14, thou hast *d.* me out.  
 Ex. 23. 28, horns shall *d.* out Hivite.  
 Deut. 4. 19, lest thou be *d.* to worship them.  
 Job 24. 3, they *d.* away ass of the father-  
 less.  
 30. 5, they were *d.* forth from among men.  
 Prov. 14. 32, wicked *d.* away in his wicked-  
 edness.  
 22. 15, rod shall *d.* it away.  
 25. 23, north wind *d.* away rain.  
 Jer. 36. 15, stood not, because Lord did *d.*  
 them. [men].  
 Dan. 4. 25; 5. 21, they shall *d.* thee from  
 Hos. 13. 3, as chaff *d.* with whirlwind.  
 Luke 8. 29, he was *d.* of the devil.  
 James 1. 6, wave *d.* with the wind.  
 See 2 Kings 9. 20; Jer. 8. 3; Ezek. 31. 11.  
 DROP (*n.*). Job 36. 27, maketh small the *d.*  
 of water.  
 Is. 40. 15, as the *d.* of a bucket.  
 See Job 38. 23; Cant. 5. 2; Luke 22. 44.  
 DROP (*v.*). Deut. 32. 2, doctrine shall *d.* as  
 the rain.  
 Job 29. 22, my speech *d.* upon them.  
 Ps. 65. 11, paths *d.* fatness.  
 68. 8, heavens *d.* at presence of God.  
 Eccles. 10. 18, through idleness house *d.*  
 through.  
 Is. 45. 8, *d.* down, ye heavens.  
 Ezek. 20. 46, *d.* thy word toward the south.  
 2 See Sam. 21. 10; Joel 3. 18; Amos 9. 13.  
 DROSS. Prov. 25. 4; 26. 23; Is. 1. 22, 25;  
 Ezek. 22. 18. [5]; Hag. 1. 11.  
 DROUGHT. Is. 58. 11; Jer. 17. 8; Hos. 13.  
 DROVE. Gen. 3. 24; 15. 11; 32. 16; 33. 8;  
 John 2. 15.  
 DROWN. Cant. 8. 7, neither can floods *d.* it.  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, that *d.* men in perdition.  
 See Ex. 15. 4; Matt. 18. 6; Heb. 11. 29.  
 DROWSINESS. Prov. 23. 21. [*d.*]  
 DRUNK. 2 Sam. 11. 13, David made Uriah  
 1 Kings 20. 16, was drinking himself *d.*  
 Job 12. 25; Ps. 107. 27, stagger like a *d.*  
 man.  
 Jer. 23. 9, I am like a *d.* man.  
 Lam. 5. 4, we have *d.* water for money.  
 Hab. 2. 15, maketh him *d.* also.  
 Matt. 24. 49; Luke 12. 45, drink with the *d.*  
 Acts 2. 15, these are not *d.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 21, one is hungry, and another *d.*  
 1 Thess. 5. 7, they that be *d.* are *d.* in the  
 night. [17. 6].  
 See Luke 5. 39; John 2. 10; Eph. 5. 18; Rev.



DRUNKARD. Deut. 21. 20, our son is a glutton and a d.  
 Prov. 23. 21, d. and glutton come to poverty.  
 26. 9, as a thorn goeth into hand of d.  
 1 Cor. 6. 10, nor d. shall inherit. [1. 10.  
 See Ps. 69. 12; Is. 24. 20; Joel 1. 5; Nah.  
 DRUNKENNESS. Deut. 29. 19, to add d. to thirst.  
 Eccles. 10. 17, eat for strength, not for d.  
 Ezek. 23. 33, shalt be filled with d.  
 See Luke 21. 34; Rom. 13. 13; Gal. 5. 21.  
 DRY. Prov. 17. 22, a broken spirit d. the bones.  
 Is. 44. 3, pour floods on d. ground.  
 Matt. 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, through d. places.  
 Mark 5. 29, fountain of blood d. up.  
 See Ps. 107. 33, 35; Is. 53. 2; Mark 11. 20.  
 DUE. Lev. 10. 13, 14, it is thy d., and thy sons' d.  
 26. 4; Deut. 11. 14, rain in d. season.  
 Ps. 104. 27; 145. 15; Matt. 24. 45; Luke 14. 42, meat in d. season.  
 Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in d. season.  
 Matt. 18. 34, pay all that was d.  
 Luke 23. 41, the d. reward of our deeds.  
 Rom. 5. 6, in d. time Christ died.  
 Gal. 6. 9, in d. season we shall reap.  
 See Prov. 3. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 8; Tit. 1. 3; 1 Pet. 5. 6.  
 DULL. Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27; Heb. 5. 11.  
 DUMB. Ex. 4. 11, who maketh the d.?  
 Prov. 31. 8, open thy mouth for the d.  
 Is. 35. 6, the tongue of the d. shall sing.  
 53. 7; Acts 8. 32, as sheep before shearers is d.  
 56. 10, they are all d. dogs. [prover.  
 Ezek. 3. 26, be d., and shalt not be a re-hab. 2. 19, woe to him that saith to d. stone. [17. d. man.  
 Matt. 9. 32; 12. 22; 15. 30; Mark 7. 37; 9. 32.  
 See Ps. 39. 2; Dan. 10. 15; Luke 1. 20; 11. 14; 2 Pet. 2. 16.  
 DUNG. 1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, lifeth beggar from d.-hill.  
 Luke 13. 8, till I dig about it, and d. it.  
 14. 35, neither fit for land nor d.-hill.  
 Phil. 3. 8, count all things but d.  
 See Neh. 2. 13; Lam. 4. 5; Mal. 2. 3. [53.  
 DUNGEON. Ex. 12. 29; Jer. 38. 6; Lam. 3. 3.  
 DURABLE. Prov. 8. 18; Is. 23. 18.  
 DURETH. Matt. 13. 21.  
 DURST. Matt. 22. 46; Mark 12. 34; Luke 20. 40, nor d. ask questions.  
 John 21. 12, none of disciples d. ask. [9.  
 See Esth. 7. 5; Job 32. 6; Acts 5. 13; Jude  
 DUST. Gen. 2. 7, Lord God formed man of d. 3. 14, d. shalt thou eat.  
 19, d. thou art.  
 18. 27, who am but d. and ashes.  
 Job 22. 24; 27. 16, lay up gold as d.  
 42. 6, I repent in d. and ashes.  
 Ps. 30. 9, shall the d. praise thee?  
 102. 14, servants favour d. thereof.  
 103. 14, remembereth that we are d.  
 Eccles. 3. 20, all are of the d., and turn to d. again.  
 Is. 40. 12, comprehended d. of the earth.  
 65. 25, d. shall be serpent's meat.  
 Lam. 3. 29, he putteth his mouth in the d.  
 Dan. 12. 2, many that sleep in d. shall awake.  
 Mic. 7. 17, lick the d. like a serpent.  
 Matt. 10. 14; Mark 6. 11; Luke 9. 5, shake off d. from feet.  
 Luke 10. 11, even d. of your city.  
 Acts 22. 23, as they threw d. into the air.  
 See Ex. 8. 16; Num. 23. 10; Deut. 9. 21; Job 39. 14.  
 DUTY. Eccles. 12. 13, the whole d. of man.  
 Luke 17. 10, that which was our d. to do.  
 Rom. 15. 27, their d. is to minister.  
 See Ex. 21. 10; Dent. 25. 5; 2 Chr. 8. 14; Ezra 3. 4. [d. there.  
 DWELL. Deut. 12. 11, cause his name to 1 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Sam. 6. 2; 1 Chr. 13. 6, d. between the cherubims. [place.  
 1 Kings 8. 30; 2 Chr. 6. 21, heaven thy d.  
 Ps. 23. 6, will d. in house of the Lord.  
 37. 3, so shalt thou d. in the land.  
 84. 10, than to d. in tents of wickedness.  
 132. 14, here will I d.  
 133. 1, good for brethren to d. together.  
 Is. 33. 14, who shall d. with devouring fire?  
 16, he shall d. on high.

Is. 57. 15, I d. in the high and holy place.  
 John 6. 56, d. in me, and I in him.  
 14. 10, the Father that d. in me.  
 17, for he d. with you, and shall be in you.  
 Rom. 7. 17, sin that d. in me.  
 Col. 2. 9, in him d. fulness of Godhead.  
 3. 16, word of Christ d. in you richly.  
 1 Tim. 6. 16, d. in the light.  
 2 Pet. 3. 13, wherein d. righteousness.  
 1 John 3. 17, how d. the love of God in him?  
 4. 12, God d. in us.  
 See Rom. 8. 9; 2 Cor. 6. 16; James 4. 5.

E

EACH. Is. 57. 2, e. one walking in his up-rightness.  
 Ezek. 4. 6, e. day for a year.  
 Acts 2. 3, eleven tongues sat on e.  
 Phil. 2. 3, let e. esteem other.  
 See Ex. 18. 7; Ps. 85. 10; 2 Thess. 1. 3.  
 EAGLE. Ex. 19. 4, how I bare you on e. wings.  
 2 Sam. 1. 23, were swifter than e.  
 Ps. 103. 5, youth renewed like e.  
 Is. 40. 31, mount up with wings as e.  
 Matt. 24. 28; Luke 17. 37, e. be gathered.  
 See Dan. 4. 33; Obad. 4; Rev. 4. 7; 12. 14.  
 EAR (e.). Ex. 34. 21; Deut. 21. 4; 1 Sam. 8. 12.  
 EARLY. Ps. 46. 5, and that right e.  
 63. 1, e. will I seek thee.  
 90. 14, satisfy us e. with thy mercy.  
 Prov. 1. 28; 8. 17, seek me e. shall find me.  
 Cant. 7. 12, get up to e. vineyards.  
 Hos. 6. 4; 13. 3, as e. dew.  
 James 5. 7, the e. and latter rain.  
 See Judg. 7. 3; Luke 24. 22; John 20. 1.  
 EARNEST. Job 7. 2, as servant e. desireth shadow.  
 Jer. 31. 20, I do e. remember him still.  
 Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both hands e.  
 Luke 22. 44, in agony he prayed more e.  
 Rom. 8. 19, the e. expectation of the creature.  
 1 Cor. 12. 31, covet e. best gifts.  
 2 Cor. 1. 22; 5. 5, the e. of the Spirit.  
 5. 2, e. desiring to be clothed.  
 Eph. 1. 14, the e. of our inheritance.  
 Phil. 1. 20, to my e. expectation and hope.  
 Jude 3, e. contend for the faith.  
 See Acts 3. 12; Heb. 2. 1; James 5. 17.  
 EARNETH. Hag. 1. 6.  
 EARS. Ex. 10. 2, tell it in e. of thy son.  
 1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kings 21. 12; Jer. 19. 3, at which e. shall tingle.  
 Neh. 1. 6, let thine e. be attentive.  
 Job 12. 11; 34. 3, doth not e. try words?  
 15. 21, dreadful sound is in his e.  
 28. 22, heard fame with our e.  
 29. 11, when the e. heard me, it blessed me.  
 42. 5, heard of thee by the hearing of the e.  
 Ps. 18. 6, my cry came even into his e.  
 34. 15, his e. are open unto their cry.  
 58. 4, like the deaf adder that stoppeth her e. [hear?  
 94. 9, he that planted the e., shall he not 115. 6; 135. 17, they have e., but hear not.  
 Prov. 17. 4, liar giveth e. to naughty tongue.  
 18. 15, e. of wise seeketh knowledge.  
 20. 12, hearing e., seeing eye, Lord made.  
 21. 13, stoppeth e. at cry of the poor.  
 23. 9, speak not in e. of a fool.  
 25. 12, wise reprover on obedient e.  
 26. 17, one that taketh dog by the e.  
 Eccles. 1. 8, nor his e. filled with hearing.  
 Is. 6. 10; Matt. 13. 15; Acts 28. 27, make e. heavy.  
 48. 8, from that time thine e. not opened.  
 59. 1, nor his e. heavy, that it cannot.  
 Jer. 9. 20, let your e. receive word of the Lord. [an e.  
 Amos 3. 12, out of mouth of lion piece of Matt. 10. 27, what ye hear in e., preach.  
 13. 16, blessed are your e.  
 26. 51; Mark 14. 47, smote off e.  
 Mark 7. 33, put his fingers into e.  
 8. 18, having e., hear ye not?  
 Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in heart and e.  
 17. 20, strange things to our e.  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, nor e. heard.  
 12. 16, if e. say, because I am not the eye.  
 2 Tim. 4. 3, having itching e.  
 James 5. 4, entered into e. of the Lord.

1 Pet. 3. 12, his e. are open to prayer.  
 See Matt. 11. 15; Mark 4. 9; Rev. 2. 7.  
 EARS (of corn). Deut. 23. 25; Matt. 12. 1.  
 EARTH. Gen. 8. 22, while e. remaineth.  
 10. 25, in his days was e. divided. [right?  
 18. 25, shall not Judge of all the e. do  
 Num. 14. 21, all e. filled with glory.  
 16. 30, if the e. open her mouth  
 Deut. 32. 1, O e., hear the words of my mouth.  
 Josh. 3. 11; Zech. 6. 5, Lord of all the e.  
 23. 14, going way of all the e. [on the e.?  
 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chr. 6. 18, will God dwell  
 2 Kings 5. 17, two mules' burden of e.  
 Job 7. 1, appointed time to man upon e.  
 9. 24, e. given into hand of wicked.  
 19. 25, stand at latter day upon e.  
 26. 7, langueth e. upon nothing.  
 38. 4, when I laid foundations of the e.  
 41. 33, on e. there is not his like.  
 Ps. 2. 8, uttermost parts of e.  
 8. 1, excellent is thy name in e.  
 16. 3, to saints that are in the e.  
 25. 13, his seed shall inherit the e.  
 33. 5, the e. is full of the goodness.  
 34. 16, cut off remembrance from the e.  
 37. 9, 11, 22, wait on Lord shall inherit e.  
 41. 2, shall be blessed upon the e.  
 46. 2, not fear, though e. be removed.  
 6, uttered voice, the e. melted.  
 8, desolations made in the e.  
 10, will be exalted in the e.  
 47. 9, shields of the e. belong to God.  
 48. 2, joy of the whole e.  
 50. 4, call to e., that he may judge.  
 57. 5; 108. 5, glory above all the e.  
 58. 11, a God that judgeth in the e.  
 60. 2, made the e. to tremble.  
 63. 9, lower parts of the e.  
 65. 8, dwell in uttermost parts of e.  
 9, visitest e., and waterest it.  
 67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, e. yield increase.  
 68. 8, e. shook, heavens dropped.  
 71. 20, bring me up from depths of the e.  
 72. 6, showers that water the e.  
 16, handful of corn in the e.  
 73. 9, tongue walketh through e.  
 25, none on e. I desire beside thee.  
 75. 3; Is. 24. 19, e. dissolved.  
 83. 18; 97. 9, most high over all e.  
 90. 2, or ever thou hadst formed the e.  
 97. 1, Lord reigneth, let e. rejoice.  
 99. 1, Lord reigneth, let e. be moved.  
 102. 25; 104. 5; Prov. 8. 29; Is. 48. 13, laid foundation of e.  
 104. 13, the e. is satisfied.  
 24, the e. is full of thy riches.  
 112. 2, seed mighty upon e.  
 115. 16, e. given to children of men.  
 119. 19, stranger in the e.  
 64, the e. full of thy mercy.  
 90, established the e., it abideth.  
 146. 4, he returneth to the e.  
 147. 8, prepareth rain for the e.  
 148. 13, glory above e. and heaven.  
 Prov. 3. 19; Is. 24. 1, Lord founded the e.  
 8. 23, set up from everlasting, or ever e. was.  
 26, he had not yet made e., nor fields.  
 11. 31, righteous recompensed in e.  
 25. 3, the e. for depth. [e.  
 30. 14, teeth as knives to devour poor from 16, the e. not filled with water.  
 21, for three things e. is disquieted.  
 24, four things little upon e.  
 Eccles. 1. 4, the e. abideth for ever.  
 3. 21, spirit of beast goeth to e.  
 5. 9, profit of the e. for all.  
 12. 7, dust return to e.  
 Is. 4. 2, fruit of e. excellent.  
 11. 9, e. full of knowledge of the Lord.  
 13. 13, e. shall remove out of her place.  
 14. 16, is this the man that made e. tremble?  
 26. 9, when thy judgments are in the e.  
 21, e. shall disclose her blood.  
 34. 1, let the e. hear.  
 40. 22, sitteth on circle of the e.  
 28, Creator of ends of e. fainteth not.  
 44. 24, spreadeth abroad e. by myself.  
 45. 22, be saved, all ends of the e.  
 49. 13, be joyful, O e.  
 51. 6, the e. shall wax old.  
 66. 1, the e. is my footstool.  
 8, shall e. bring forth in one day?

Jer. 15. 10, man of contention to whole *e.*  
 22. 29; Mic. 1. 2, *O e., e., e.,* hear word of  
 Lord.  
 31. 22, hath created new thing in *e.*  
 51. 15, made the *e.* by his power.  
 Ezek. 9. 9, the Lord hath forsaken the *e.*  
 43. 2, the *e.* shined with his glory.  
 Hos. 2. 22, the *e.* shall hear the corn.  
 Amos 3. 5, bird fall in snare on *e.*  
 8. 9, darken *e.* in the clear day.  
 9. 9, least grain fall upon the *e.*  
 Jonah 2. 6, *e.* with bars about me.  
 Mic. 6. 2, ye strong foundations of the *e.*  
 7. 2, good man perished out of the *e.*  
 17, move like worms of the *e.*  
 Nah. 1. 5, *e.* burnt up at his presence.  
 Hab. 2. 14, *e.* filled with knowledge.  
 3. 3, the *e.* full of his praise.  
 Hag. 1. 10, *e.* stayed from her fruit.  
 Zech. 4. 10, eyes of Lord run through *e.*  
 Mal. 4. 6, lest I smite *e.* with a curse.  
 Matt. 5. 5, meek shall inherit *e.*  
 35, swear not by the *e.*  
 6. 19, treasures upon *e.* [to forgive].  
 9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, power on *e.*  
 10. 34, to send peace on *e.*  
 13. 5; Mark 4. 5, not much *e.*  
 16. 19; 18. 18, shalt bind on *e.*  
 18. 19, shall agree on *e.*  
 23. 9, call no man father on *e.*  
 25. 18, 25, digged in the *e.* [self].  
 Mark 4. 28, *e.* bringeth forth fruit of her-  
 31, less than all seeds in the *e.*  
 9. 3, no fuller on *e.* can white them.  
 Luke 2. 14, on *e.* peace.  
 23. 44, darkness over all *e.*  
 John 3. 12, I have told you *e.* things.  
 31, of *e.* is *e.*, and speaketh of the *e.*  
 12. 32, lifted up from the *e.*  
 17. 4, I have glorified thee on the *e.*  
 Acts 8. 33, life taken from the *e.*  
 9. 4, 8; 26. 14, Saul fell to the *e.*  
 22. 22, away with such a fellow from *e.*  
 Rom. 10. 18, sound went into all *e.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 47, first man is of the *e., e., e.*  
 48, as is the *e.,* such are they that are *e.*  
 49, the image of the *e.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 7, treasure in *e.* vessels.  
 Col. 3. 2, affection not on things on *e.*  
 Phil. 3. 19, who mind *e.* things.  
 Heb. 6. 7, *e.* drinketh in the rain.  
 8. 4, if he were on *e.*  
 11. 13, strangers on the *e.*  
 12. 25, refused him that spake on *e.*  
 26, voice then shook the *e.*  
 James 3. 15, this wisdom is *e.*  
 5. 5, lived in pleasure on *e.*  
 7, the precious fruit of the *e.*  
 18, and the *e.* brought forth her fruit.  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, the *e.* shall be burnt up.  
 Rev. 5. 10, we shall reign on the *e.*  
 7. 3, hurt not the *e.*  
 18. 1, *e.* lightened with his glory.  
 20. 11, from whose face the *e.* fled.  
 21. 1, a new *e.*  
 See Ex. 9. 29; Job 12. 8; Ps. 24. 1; Is. 65. 16.  
**EARTHQUAKE.** 1 Kings 19. 11; Zech. 14.  
 5; Matt. 24. 7. [self].  
**EASE.** Ex. 18. 23; so shall it be *e.* for thy-  
 Deut. 28. 65, among nations find no *e.*  
 Job 12. 5, thought of him that is at *e.*  
 16. 6, though I forbear, what am I *e.*?  
 21. 23, dieth, being wholly at *e.*  
 Ps. 25. 13, his soul shall dwell at *e.*  
 Is. 32. 9, 11, women that are at *e.*  
 Amos 6. 1, woe to them that are at *e.*  
 Matt. 9. 5; Mark 2. 9; Luke 5. 23, is *e.* to  
 say. [canel].  
 19. 24; Mark 10. 25; Luke 18. 25, *e.* for  
 1 Cor. 13. 5, not *e.* provoked.  
 Heb. 12. 1, sin which doth so *e.* beset.  
 See Jer. 46. 27; Zech. 1. 15; Luke 12. 19.  
**EAST.** Gen. 41. 6; 23. 27, blasted with *e.*  
 wind.  
 Ex. 10. 13, Lord brought an *e.* wind.  
 Job 1. 3, greatest of all men of the *e.*  
 15. 2, fill his belly with *e.* wind.  
 27. 21, *e.* wind carrieth him away.  
 38. 24, scattereth *e.* wind on the earth.  
 Ps. 48. 7, breakest ships with *e.* wind.  
 75. 6, promotion cometh not from *e.*  
 103. 12, as far as *e.* from west. [wind].  
 Is. 27. 8, stayth rough wind in day of *e.*  
 Ezek. 19. 12, the *e.* wind drieth up her fruit.

Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim followeth *e.* wind.  
 13. 15, though fruitful, an *e.* wind shall  
 come.  
 See Jonah 4. 5, 8; Matt. 2. 1; 8. 11; 24. 27.  
**EASY.** Prov. 14. 6; Matt. 11. 30; 1 Cor. 14.  
 9; James 3. 17. [die].  
**EAT.** Gen. 2. 17, in day thou *e.* thou shalt  
 9. 4; Lev. 19. 26; Deut. 12. 16, blood not *e.*  
 24. 33, not *e.* till I have told. [brews].  
 43. 32, Egyptians might not *e.* with He-  
 Ex. 12. 16, no work, save that which man  
 must *e.*  
 23. 11, that the poor may *e.*  
 29. 34, shall not be *e.,* because holy.  
 Lev. 25. 20, what shall we *e.* seventh year?  
 Num. 13. 32, a land that *e.* up inhabitants.  
 Josh. 5. 11, 12, *e.* of old corn of the land.  
 1 Sam. 14. 30, if haply people had *e.* freely.  
 28. 20, had *e.* no bread all day.  
 22, *e.*, that thou mayest have strength.  
 2 Sam. 19. 42, have we *e.* of king's cost?  
 1 Kings 19. 5; Acts 10. 13; 11. 7, angel said,  
 Arise and *e.* [thereof].  
 2 Kings 4. 43, 44, they shall *e.,* and leave  
 6. 28, give thy son, that we may *e.* him.  
 Neh. 5. 2, corn, that we may *e.,* and live.  
 Job 3. 24, my sighing cometh before I *e.*  
 5. 5, whose harvest the hungry *e.* up.  
 6. 6, *e.* without salt.  
 21. 25, another never *e.* with pleasure.  
 31. 17, have *e.* my morsel alone.  
 Ps. 22. 26, meek shall *e.* and be satisfied.  
 69. 9; John 2. 17, zeal hath *e.* me up.  
 102. 9, have *e.* ashes like bread. [way].  
 Prov. 1. 31; Is. 3. 10, *e.* fruit of their own  
 13. 25, *e.* to satisfying of soul.  
 18. 21, they that love it shall *e.* the fruit.  
 23. 1, sittest to *e.* with ruler.  
 24. 13, *e.* honey, because it is good.  
 25. 27, not good to *e.* much honey.  
 Eccl. 2. 25, who can *e.* more than I?  
 4. 5, fool *e.* his own flesh. [e].  
 5. 11, goods increase, they increased that  
 12, sleep be sweet, whether he *e.* little or  
 much.  
 17, all his days also he *e.* in darkness.  
 19; 6. 2, not power to *e.* thereof.  
 10. 16, thy princes *e.* in the morning.  
 17, blessed when princes *e.* in due season.  
 Is. 4. 1, we will *e.* our own bread.  
 7. 15, 22, butter and honey shall he *e.*  
 11. 7; 65. 25, lion *e.* straw like ox.  
 29. 8, he *e.,* awaketh, and is hungry.  
 51. 8, worm shall *e.* them like wool.  
 55. 1, come ye, buy and *e.*  
 2, *e.* ye that which is good.  
 10, give bread to the *e.* [be].  
 65. 13, my servants shall *e.,* but ye shall  
 Jer. 5. 17, they shall *e.* up thine harvest.  
 15. 16, words were found, and I did *e.*  
 them.  
 24. 2; 29. 17, figs could not be *e.*  
 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, the fathers have *e.* sour  
 grapes.  
 Ezek. 3. 1, 2, 3, *e.* this roll.  
 4. 10, *e.* by weight.  
 Dan. 4. 33, *e.* grass as oxen.  
 Hos. 4. 10; Mic. 6. 14; Hag. 1. 6, *e.,* and not  
 have enough.  
 10. 13, have *e.* the fruit of lies.  
 Mic. 7. 1, there is no cluster to *e.*  
 Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 22, what ye shall *e.*  
 9. 11; Mark 2. 16; Luke 15. 2, why *e.* with  
 publicans?  
 12. 1, ears of corn, and *e.* [e].  
 4. *e.* shewbread, which was not lawful to  
 14. 16; Mark 6. 37; Luke 9. 13, give ye  
 them to *e.*  
 15. 20, to *e.* with unwashen hands.  
 27; Mark 7. 28, dogs *e.* of crumbs.  
 32; Mark 8. 1, multitude have nothing to *e.*  
 24. 49, to *e.* and drink with the drunken.  
 Mark 2. 16, when they saw him *e.* with.  
 6. 31, no leisure so much as to *e.*  
 11. 14, no man *e.* fruit of thee.  
 Luke 5. 33, but thy disciples *e.* and drink.  
 10. 8, *e.* such things as are set before you.  
 12. 19, take thine ease, *e.* drink. [sence].  
 13. 26, we have *e.* and drunk in thy pre-  
 15. 23, let us *e.* and be merry.  
 22. 30, that ye may *e.* at my table.  
 24. 43, he took it, and did *e.* before them.  
 John 4. 31, Master, *e.*  
 32, meat to *e.* ye know not of.

John 6. 26, because ye did *e.* of loaves.  
 52, can this man give us his flesh to *e.*?  
 53, except ye *e.* the flesh.  
 Acts 2. 46, did *e.* their meat with gladness.  
 9. 9, Saul did neither *e.* nor drink.  
 11. 3, thou didst *e.* with them. [Paul].  
 23. 14, will *e.* nothing until we have slain  
 Rom. 14. 2, one believeth he may *e.* all  
 things; weak *e.* herbs.  
 6, *e.* to the Lord.  
 20, who *e.* with offence.  
 21, neither to *e.* flesh nor drink wine.  
 1 Cor. 5. 11, with such an one not to *e.*  
 8. 7, *e.* it as a thing offered to idol.  
 8, neither if we *e.* are we better.  
 13, I will *e.* no flesh while world.  
 9. 4, have we not power to *e.*?  
 10. 3, all *e.* same spiritual meat.  
 27, *e.,* asking no question.  
 31, whether ye *e.* or drink.  
 11. 29, he that *e.* unworthily. [e].  
 2 Thess. 3. 10, work not, neither should he  
 Heb. 13. 10, whereof they have no right  
 to *e.*  
 Rev. 2. 7, *e.* of the tree of life.  
 17, will give to *e.* of hidden manna.  
 19. 18, *e.* flesh of kings. [4].  
 See Judg. 14. 14; Prov. 31. 27; Is. 1. 19; 65.  
**EDGE.** Prov. 5. 4; Heb. 4. 12; Eccles. 10.  
 10.  
**EDIFY.** Rom. 14. 19, wherewith one may *e.*  
 15. 2, please his neighbour to *e.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 1, charity *e.*  
 14. 3, he that prophesieth speaketh to *e.*  
 4, *e.* himself, *e.* the church.  
 10. 23, all things lawful, but *e.* not.  
 Eph. 4. 12, for *e.* of the body of Christ.  
 See 2 Cor. 10. 8; 13. 10; 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
**EFFECT.** Num. 30. 8, make vow of none *e.*  
 2 Chr. 7. 11, Solomon prosperously *e.* all.  
 Ps. 33. 10, devices of the people of none *e.*  
 Is. 32. 17, the *e.* of righteousness quietness.  
 Matt. 15. 6; Mark 7. 13, command of God  
 of none *e.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 17, lest cross be of none *e.*  
 Gal. 5. 4, Christ is become of none *e.*  
 See Rom. 3. 3; 4. 14; 9. 6; Gal. 3. 17.  
**EFFECTUAL.** 1 Cor. 16. 9, a great door  
 and *e.* is opened.  
 Eph. 3. 7; 4. 16, the *e.* working.  
 James 5. 16, *e.* prayer of righteous man.  
 See 2 Cor. 1. 6; Gal. 2. 8; 1 Thess. 2. 13.  
**EFFEMINATE.** 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
**EGG.** Job 6. 6, taste in the white of an *e.*  
 39. 14, ostrich leaveth *e.* in earth.  
 Luke 11. 12, if he ask an *e.*  
 See Deut. 22. 6; Is. 10. 14; 59. 5; Jer. 17. 11.  
**EITHER.** Gen. 31. 24, speak not *e.* good or  
 bad.  
 Eccles. 11. 6, prosper, *e.* this or that.  
 Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, *e.* hate the one.  
 John 19. 18, on *e.* side one.  
 Rev. 22. 2, on *e.* side the river. [33].  
 See Deut. 17. 3; 28. 51; Is. 7. 11; Matt. 12.  
**ELDER.** 1 Sam. 15. 30, honour me before *e.*  
 of people. [ther].  
 Job 15. 10, aged men, much *e.* than thy fa-  
 32. 4, waited, because they were *e.* than he.  
 Prov. 31. 23, husband known among *e.*  
 Matt. 15. 22; Mark 7. 3, tradition of the *e.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 17, let *e.* that rule be worthy.  
 Tit. 1. 5, ordain *e.* in every city.  
 Heb. 11. 2, the *e.* obtained good report.  
 James 5. 14, call for *e.* of the church.  
 1 Pet. 5. 1, the *e.* I exhort, who am an *e.*  
 5, younger submit to the *e.* [1].  
 See John 8. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 2; 2 John 1; 3 John  
**ELECT.** Is. 42. 1, mine *e.* in whom my soul  
 delighteth.  
 45. 4, mine *e.* I have called by name.  
 65. 9, 22, mine *e.* shall inherit. [ened].  
 Matt. 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, for *e.* sake short-  
 24; Mark 13. 22, deceive very *e.*  
 31; Mark 13. 27, gather together his *e.*  
 Luke 18. 7, avenge his own *e.*  
 Rom. 8. 33, to charge of God's *e.*  
 Col. 3. 12, put on as the *e.* of God.  
 1 Tim. 5. 21, charge thee before *e.* angels.  
 1 Pet. 1. 2, *e.* according to foreknowledge.  
 2. 6, corner stone, *e.* precious. [John 13].  
 See 2 Tim. 2. 10; Tit. 1. 1; 1 Pet. 5. 13; 2  
**ELECTION.** Rom. 9. 11; 11. 5; 1 Thess. 1. 4;  
 2 Pet. 1. 10.  
**ELEMENTS.** Gal. 4. 3, 9; 2 Pet. 3. 10.



ELEVEN. Gen. 32. 22, Jacob took his *e.* sons.  
 37. 9, and *e.* stars made obeisance.  
 Acts 1. 26, he was numbered with the *e.*  
 See Matt. 28. 16; Mark 16. 14; Luke 24. 9.  
 ELOQUENT. Ex. 4. 10; Is. 3. 3; Acts 18. 24.  
 EMBOLDEN. Job 16. 3; 1 Cor. 8. 10.  
 EMBRACE. Job 24. 8, *e.* rock for want of shelter.  
 Eccles. 3. 5, a time to *e.*  
 Heb. 11. 13, seen and *e.* promises.  
 See Prov. 4. 8; 5. 20; Lam. 4. 5; Acts 20. 1.  
 EMBROIDER. Ex. 28. 39; 35. 35; 38. 23.  
 EMINENT. Ezek. 16. 24, 31, 39; 17. 22.  
 EMPIRE. Esth. 1. 20. [15; Ezek. 39. 14.  
 EMPLOY. Dent. 20. 19; 1 Chr. 9. 3; Ezra 10.  
 EMPTY. Gen. 31. 42; Mark 12. 3; Luke 1. 53; 20. 10, sent *e.* away.  
 Ex. 3. 21, ye shall not go *e.* [me *e.*  
 23. 15; 34. 20; Deut. 16. 16, appear before  
 Deut. 15. 13, not let him go away *e.*  
 Job 22. 9, thou hast sent widows away *e.*  
 Eccles. 11. 3, clouds *e.* themselves on the  
 earth.  
 Is. 29. 8, awaketh, and his soul is *e.*  
 Jer. 48. 11, Moab *e.* from vessel to vessel.  
 Nah. 2. 2, the emptiers have *e.* them out.  
 Matt. 12. 44, come, he findeth it *e.*  
 See 2 Sam. 1. 22; 2 Kings 4. 3; Hos. 10. 1.  
 EMULATION. Rom. 11. 14; Gal. 5. 20.  
 ENABLED. 1 Tim. 1. 12. [me.  
 ENCAMP. Ps. 27. 3, though host *e.* against  
 34. 7, angel of Lord *e.* round.  
 See Num. 10. 31; Job 19. 12; Ps. 53. 5.  
 ENCOUNTERED. Acts 17. 18.  
 ENCOURAGE. Deut. 1. 38; 3. 28; 2 Sam. 11. 25, *e.* him.  
 Ps. 64. 5, they *e.* themselves in an evil  
 matter. [7.  
 See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 2 Chr. 31. 4; 35. 2; Is. 41.  
 END. Gen. 6. 13, the *e.* of all flesh before  
 me. [year.  
 Ex. 23. 16; Deut. 11. 12, in the *e.* of the  
 Num. 23. 10, let my last *e.* be like his.  
 Deut. 8. 16, do thee good at thy latter *e.*  
 32. 29, consider their latter *e.* [prolong?  
 Job 6. 11, what is mine *e.*, that I should  
 8. 7; 42. 12, thy latter *e.* shall increase.  
 16. 3, shall vain words have an *e.*?  
 26. 10, till day and night come to an *e.* [e.  
 Ps. 7. 9, wickedness of wicked come to an  
 9. 6, destructions come to perpetual *e.*  
 37. 37, the *e.* of that man is peace.  
 39. 4, make me to know my *e.*  
 73. 17, then understood I their *e.*  
 102. 27, the same, thy years have no *e.*  
 107. 27, are at their wife's *e.*  
 119. 96, an *e.* of all perfection. [death.  
 Prov. 14. 12, the *e.* thereof are ways of  
 17. 24, eyes of fool in *e.* of earth.  
 19. 20, be wise in thy latter *e.*  
 25. 8, lest thou know not what to do in *e.*  
 Eccles. 3. 11, find out from beginning to  
 the *e.*  
 4. 8, no *e.* of all his labour.  
 16, no *e.* of all the people.  
 7. 2, that is the *e.* of all men.  
 8, better the *e.* of a thing.  
 10. 13, the *e.* of his talk is madness.  
 12. 12, of making books there is no *e.*  
 Is. 9. 7, of his government shall be no *e.*  
 46. 10, declaring *e.* from beginning.  
 Jer. 5. 31, what will ye do in *e.* thereof?  
 8. 20, harvest past, summer *e.*  
 17. 11, at his *e.* shall be a fool.  
 29. 11, to give you an expected *e.*  
 31. 17, there is hope in thine *e.*  
 Lam. 1. 9, remembereth not her last *e.*  
 4. 18; Ezek. 7. 2, our *e.* is near, *e.* is come.  
 Ezek. 21. 25; 35. 3, iniquity shall have an *e.*  
 Dan. 8. 17, 19; 11. 27, at the time of *e.*  
 11. 45, he shall come to his *e.*, and none  
 shall help him.  
 12. 8, what shall be the *e.*?  
 13, go thy way till the *e.* be.  
 Hab. 2. 3, at the *e.* it shall speak. [to *e.*  
 Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mark 13. 13, endureth  
 13. 39, harvest is *e.* of the world.  
 24. 3, what sign of the *e.* of the world?  
 6; Mark 13. 7; Luke 21. 9, the *e.* is not yet.  
 14, then shall the *e.* come.  
 31, gather from one *e.* of heaven.  
 26. 58, Peter sat to see the *e.*  
 28. 20, I am with you, even unto the *e.*

Mark 3. 26, cannot stand, but hath an *e.*  
 Luke 1. 33, of his kingdom there shall be  
 no *e.*  
 22. 37, things concerning me have an *e.*  
 John 13. 1, he loved them unto the *e.*  
 18. 37, to this *e.* was I born.  
 Rom. 6. 21, the *e.* of those things is death.  
 22, the *e.* everlasting life.  
 10. 4, the *e.* of the law for righteousness.  
 1 Cor. 10. 11, on whom *e.* of world are come.  
 Phil. 3. 19, whose *e.* is destruction.  
 1 Tim. 1. 5, the *e.* of the commandment.  
 Heb. 6. 8, whose *e.* is to be burned.  
 16, an oath an *e.* of strife.  
 7. 3, neither beginning nor *e.* of life.  
 9. 26, once in the *e.* hath he appeared.  
 13. 7, considering *e.* of their conversation.  
 James 5. 11, ye have seen *e.* of the Lord.  
 1 Pet. 1. 9, receiving the *e.* of your faith.  
 13, be sober, and hope to the *e.*  
 4. 7, the *e.* of all things is at hand.  
 17, what shall the *e.* be of them that obey  
 not?  
 Rev. 2. 26, keepeth my works unto *e.*  
 21. 6; 22. 13, the beginning and the *e.*  
 See Ps. 19. 6; 65. 5; Is. 45. 22; 52. 10; Jer.  
 4. 27.  
 ENDAMAGE. Ezra 4. 13.  
 ENDANGER. Eccles. 10. 9; Dan. 1. 10.  
 ENDEAVOUR. Ps. 28. 4; Eph. 4. 3; 2 Pet.  
 1. 15.  
 ENDLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 4; Heb. 7. 16.  
 ENDUE. Gen. 30. 20; 2 Chr. 2. 12; Luke 24.  
 49; James 3. 13. [able to *e.*  
 ENDURE. Gen. 33. 14, as the children be  
 Esth. 8. 6, how can I *e.* to see evil?  
 Job 8. 15, hold it fast, but it shall not *e.*  
 31. 23, I could not *e.* [ever.  
 Ps. 9. 7; 102. 12; 104. 31, Lord shall *e.* for  
 30. 5, his anger *e.* a moment, weeping *e.*  
 for a night.  
 52. 1, goodness of God *e.* continually.  
 72. 5, as long as sun and moon *e.*  
 17, his name shall *e.* for ever.  
 100. 5, his truth *e.* to all generations.  
 106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1; 138. 8; Jer.  
 33. 11, his mercy *e.* for ever. [ever.  
 111. 3; 112. 3. 9, his righteousness *e.* for  
 119. 160, every one of the judgments *e.*  
 135. 13, thy name, O Lord, *e.* for ever.  
 145. 13, thy dominion *e.*  
 Prov. 27. 24, doth *e.* to every generation.  
 Ezek. 22. 14, can thy heart *e.*? [end.  
 Matt. 10. 22; 24. 13; Mark 13. 13, *e.* to the  
 Mark 4. 17, so *e.* but for a time.  
 John 6. 27, meat that *e.* into life.  
 Rom. 9. 22, God *e.* with much longsuffering.  
 1 Cor. 13. 7, charity *e.* all things.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, *e.* hardness as good soldier.  
 4. 3, they will not *e.* sound doctrine.  
 5, watch, *e.* afflictions. [stance.  
 Heb. 10. 34, in heaven a better and *e.* sub-  
 12. 7, if ye *e.* chastening. [tion.  
 James 1. 12, blessed is man that *e.* tempta-  
 5. 11, we count them happy who *e.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 25, the word of the Lord *e.* for ever.  
 2. 19, if a man for conscience *e.* grief.  
 See Heb. 10. 32; 11. 27; 12. 2, 3.  
 ENEMY. Ex. 23. 22, I will be *e.* to thine *e.*  
 Deut. 32. 31, our *e.* themselves being judges.  
 Josh. 7. 12, Israel turned backs before *e.*  
 Judg. 5. 31, so let all thy *e.* perish.  
 1 Sam. 24. 19, if man find *e.*, will he let him  
 go? [e.?  
 1 Kings 21. 26, hast thou found me, O mine  
 Job 13. 24, wherefore holdest thou me  
 for *e.*?  
 Ps. 8. 2, still the *e.* and avenger.  
 23. 5, in presence of mine *e.*  
 38. 19, mine *e.* are lively.  
 61. 3, a strong tower from the *e.*  
 72. 9, his *e.* shall lick the dust.  
 119. 98, wiser than mine *e.*  
 127. 5, speak with *e.* in the gate.  
 139. 22, I count them mine *e.*  
 Prov. 16. 7, maketh his *e.* at peace.  
 24. 17, rejoice not when *e.* falleth.  
 25. 21; Rom. 12. 20, if *e.* hunger, give bread.  
 27. 6, kisses of *e.* deceitful.  
 Is. 9. 11, Lord shall join *e.* together.  
 59. 19, when *e.* shall come in like a flood.  
 63. 10, he was turned to be their *e.*  
 Jer. 15. 11, will cause *e.* to entreat thee well.  
 30. 14, wounded thee with wound of *e.*

Mic. 7. 6, man's *e.* men of his own house.  
 Matt. 5. 43, said, thou shalt hate thine *e.*  
 44; Luke 6. 27, 35, I say, love your *e.*  
 13. 25, 28, 39, his *e.* sowed tares.  
 Luke 19. 43, thine *e.* shall east a trench.  
 Acts 13. 10, thou *e.* of all righteousness.  
 Rom. 5. 10, if when *e.* we were reconciled.  
 11. 28, concerning the gospel they are *e.*  
 Gal. 4. 16, am I become your *e.*?  
 Phil. 3. 18, the *e.* of the cross.  
 Col. 1. 21, were *e.* in your mind.  
 2 Thess. 3. 15, count him not as an *e.* of  
 James 4. 4, friend of the world is the *e.* of  
 God. [13.  
 See Ps. 110. 1; Is. 62. 8; Jer. 15. 14; Heb. 10.  
 ENGAGED. Jer. 30. 21.  
 ENGRAFTED. James 1. 21.  
 ENGRAVE. Ex. 28. 11; 35. 35; 38. 23; Zech.  
 3. 9; 2 Cor. 3. 7.  
 ENJOIN. Job 36. 23; Phile. 8; Heb. 9. 20.  
 ENJOY. Lev. 26. 34; 2 Chr. 36. 21, land shall  
*e.* her sabbaths.  
 Eccles. 2. 1, *e.* pleasure, this also is vanity.  
 24; 3. 13; 5. 18, soul *e.* good.  
 1 Tim. 6. 17, give up all things to *e.*  
 See Num. 36. 8; Is. 65. 22; Heb. 11. 25.  
 ENLARGE. Dent. 12. 20, when the Lord  
 shall *e.* thy border.  
 Ps. 4. 1, thou hast *e.* me in distress.  
 25. 17, troubles of heart *e.*  
 119. 32, when thou shalt *e.* my heart.  
 Is. 5. 14, hell hath *e.* herself.  
 2 Cor. 6. 11, 13; 10. 15, our heart is *e.*  
 See Is. 54. 2; Hab. 2. 5; Matt. 23. 5.  
 ENLIGHTEN. Ps. 19. 8; Eph. 1. 18; Heb.  
 6. 4.  
 ENMITY. Rom. 8. 7, carnal mind is *e.*  
 Eph. 2. 15, 16, having abolished the *e.*  
 James 4. 4, friendship of world *e.* with God.  
 See Gen. 3. 15; Num. 35. 21; Luke 23. 12.  
 ENOUGH. Gen. 33. 9, 11, I have *e.*, my  
 brother.  
 45. 28, it is *e.*, Joseph is alive.  
 Ex. 36. 5, people bring more than *e.*  
 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Kings 19. 4; 1 Chr. 21. 15;  
 Mark 14. 41; Luke 22. 38, it is *e.*, stay  
 thine hand.  
 Prov. 28. 19, shall have poverty *e.*  
 30. 15, four things say not, it is *e.*  
 16, fire saith not, it is *e.*  
 Is. 56. 11, dogs which can never have *e.*  
 Jer. 49. 9, will destroy till they have *e.*  
 Hos. 4. 10, eat, and not have *e.*  
 Obad. 5, stolen till they had *e.*  
 Mal. 3. 10, room *e.* to receive it.  
 Matt. 10. 25, *e.* for disciple.  
 25. 9, lest there be not *e.* [Luke 15. 17.  
 See Deut. 1. 6; 2 Chr. 31. 10; Hag. 1. 6.  
 ENQUIRE. Ex. 18. 15, people come to me  
 to *e.* of God.  
 2 Sam. 16. 23, as if a man had *e.* of oracle.  
 2 Kings 3. 11, is there not a prophet to *e.*?  
 Ps. 78. 34, returned and *e.* early after God.  
 Ezek. 14. 3, should I be *e.* of all by them?  
 20. 3, 31, I will not be *e.*  
 36. 37, I will yet for this be *e.* of.  
 Zeph. 1. 6, those that have not *e.* for.  
 Matt. 10. 11, *e.* who in it is worthy.  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the pro-  
 phets *e.*  
 See Deut. 12. 30; Is. 21. 12; John 4. 52.  
 ENRICH. 1 Sam. 17. 25; Ps. 65. 9; Ezek.  
 27. 33; 1 Cor. 1. 5; 2 Cor. 9. 11.  
 ENSAMPLE. 1 Cor. 10. 11, happened to  
 them for *e.*  
 Phil. 3. 17, as ye have us for an *e.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 9, to make ourselves an *e.*  
 See 1 Thess. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 6.  
 ENSIGN. Ps. 74. 4; Is. 5. 26; 11. 10; 18. 3;  
 30. 17.  
 ENSNARED. Job 34. 30.  
 ENSUE. 1 Pet. 3. 11. [5].  
 ENTANGLE. Ex. 14. 3; Matt. 22. 15; Gal.  
 ENTER. Ps. 100. 4, *e.* his gates with thanks-  
 giving.  
 119. 130, the *e.* of thy word giveth light.  
 Is. 26. 2, righteous nation may *e.* in.  
 20, *e.* thou into thy chambers.  
 Ezek. 44. 3, mark well *e.* in of the house.  
 Matt. 6. 6, prayest, *e.* into thy closet.  
 7. 13; Luke 13. 24, *e.* in at strait gate.  
 10. 11; Luke 10. 8, 19, what city ye *e.*  
 18. 8; Mark 9. 43, better to *e.* into life.  
 19. 17, if thou wilt *e.* into life, keep.

Matt. 25. 21, well done, *e.* into joy.  
 Mark 5. 12; Luke 8. 32, we may *e.* into swine. [tion.  
 14. 38; Luke 22. 46, lest ye *e.* into tempta-  
 Luke 9. 34, feared as they *e.* cloud.  
 13. 24, many will seek to *e.*  
 John 3. 4, can he *e.*?  
 4. 38, ye are *e.* into their labours.  
 10. 1, 2, *e.* not by the door.  
 Rom. 5. 12, sin *e.* into world. [man.  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have *e.* into heart of  
 Heb. 3. 11, shall not *e.* into rest.  
 4. 10, he that is *e.* into rest.  
 6. 20, forerunner is for us *e.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 11, so an *e.* shall be ministered.  
 See Ps. 143. 2; Prov. 17. 10; Matt. 15. 17.  
**ENTICE.** Judg. 14. 15; 16. 5, *e.* husband,  
 that he may declare.  
 2 Chr. 18. 19, Lord said, who shall *e.* Ahab?  
 Prov. 1. 10, if sinners *e.* thee.  
 1 Cor. 2. 4; Col. 2. 4, with *e.* words.  
 See Job 31. 27; Prov. 16. 29; James 1. 14.  
**ENTIRE.** James 1. 4. [spitefully.  
**ENTREAT.** Matt. 22. 6; Luke 18. 32, *e.* them  
**ENTRY.** 1 Chr. 9. 19; Prov. 8. 3; Ezek. 8.  
 5; 40. 38.  
**ENVIRON.** Josh. 7. 9.  
**ENVY.** Job 5. 2, *e.* slayeth the silly one.  
 Ps. 73. 3, I was *e.* at the foolish.  
 Prov. 3. 31, *e.* not the oppressor.  
 14. 30, *e.* is rottenness of the bones.  
 23. 17, let not heart *e.* sinners.  
 24. 1, 19, be not *e.* against evil men.  
 27. 4, who is able to stand before *e.*?  
 Eccles. 4. 4, for this a man is *e.*  
 9. 6, their love, hatred, and *e.* is perished.  
 Matt. 27. 18; Mark 15. 10, for *e.* they de-  
 livered.  
 Acts 7. 9, patriarchs moved with *e.*  
 13. 45; 17. 5, Jews filled with *e.*  
 Rom. 1. 29, full of *e.*, murder.  
 13. 13, walk honestly, not in *e.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 3, among you *e.* and strife.  
 13. 4, charity *e.* not.  
 2 Cor. 12. 20, I fear lest there be *e.*  
 Gal. 5. 21, works of flesh are *e.*, murders.  
 26. *e.* one another.  
 Phil. 1. 15, preach Christ even of *e.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 4, whereof cometh *e.*  
 Tit. 3. 3, living in malice and *e.*  
 James 4. 5, spirit in us lusteth to *e.* [11.  
 See Job 37. 11; Ps. 106. 16; Ezek. 31. 9; 35.  
**EPISTLE.** 2 Cor. 3. 1, nor need *e.* of com-  
 mendation.  
 2, ye are our *e.*  
 3, to be the *e.* of Christ.  
 2 Thess. 2. 15; 3. 14, by word or *e.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 16, as also in all his *e.* [3. 17.  
 See Acts 15. 30; 23. 33; 2 Cor. 7. 8; 2 Thess.  
**EQUAL.** Ps. 17. 2, eyes behold things that  
 are *e.*  
 55. 13, a man mine *e.*, my guide.  
 Prov. 26. 7, legs of lame not *e.*  
 Is. 40. 25; 46. 5, to whom shall I be *e.*?  
 Ezek. 18. 25, 29; 33. 17, 20, is not my way *e.*?  
 Matt. 20. 12, hast made them *e.* to us.  
 Luke 20. 36, are *e.* to angels.  
 John 5. 18; Phil. 2. 6, *e.* with God.  
 Col. 4. 1, give servants what is *e.*  
 See Ex. 36. 22; 2 Cor. 8. 14; Gal. 1. 14.  
**EQUITY.** Ps. 98. 9, judge the people with *e.*  
 Prov. 1. 3, receive instruction of *e.*  
 2. 9, understand judgment and *e.*  
 17. 26, not good to strike princes for *e.*  
 Eccles. 2. 21, a man whose labour is in *e.*  
 See Is. 11. 4; 59. 14; Mic. 3. 9; Mal. 2. 6.  
**ERECTED.** Gen. 33. 20. [heart.  
**ERR.** Ps. 95. 10, people that do *e.* in their  
 119. 21, do *e.* from thy commandments.  
 Is. 3. 12; 9. 16, lead thee cause to *e.*  
 28. 7, they *e.* in vision.  
 35. 8, wayfaring men shall not *e.*  
 Matt. 22. 29; Mark 12. 24, *e.*, not knowing  
 scriptures.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, have *e.* from the faith.  
 21, have *e.* concerning the faith.  
 James 1. 16, do not *e.*, beloved brethren.  
 5. 19, if any do *e.* from truth. [9. 5.  
 See Is. 28. 7; 29. 24; Ezek. 45. 20.  
**ERRAND.** Gen. 24. 33; Judg. 3. 19; 2 Kings  
**ERROR.** Ps. 19. 12, who can understand  
 his *e.*?  
 Eccles. 5. 6, neither say thou, it was an *e.*  
 10. 5, evil which I have seen as an *e.*

Matt. 27. 64, last *e.* worse than first.  
 James 5. 20, converteth sinner from *e.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 17, led away with *e.* of wicked.  
 1 John 4. 6, the spirit of *e.* [11.  
 See Job 19. 4; Rom. 1. 27; Heb. 9. 7; Jude  
**ESCAPE.** Gen. 19. 17, *e.* for thy life, *e.* to  
 mountain. [them *e.*  
 1 Kings 18. 40; 2 Kings 9. 15, let none of  
 Esth. 4. 13, think not thou shalt *e.* in king's  
 house.  
 Job 11. 20, wicked shall not *e.*  
 19. 20, *e.* with skiu of my teeth.  
 Ps. 55. 8, I would hasten my *e.*  
 Prov. 19. 5, speaketh lies shall not *e.*  
 Eccles. 7. 26, whose pleaseth God shall *e.*  
 Is. 20. 6; Heb. 2. 3, how shall we *e.*?  
 Ezek. 33. 21, one that had *e.* came to me.  
 Amos 9. 1, he that *e.* shall not be delivered.  
 Matt. 23. 33, how can ye *e.* damnation?  
 Luke 21. 36, worthy to *e.*  
 John 10. 39, he *e.* out of their hands.  
 Acts 27. 44, they *e.* all safe to land.  
 28. 4, he *e.* sea, yet vengeance.  
 Heb. 11. 34, through faith *e.* edge of sword.  
 12. 25, if they *e.* not who refused.  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* corruption in the world.  
 20, after they *e.* pollutions.  
 See Deut. 23. 15; Ps. 124. 7; 1 Cor. 10. 13.  
**ESCHEW.** Job 1. 1; 2. 3; 1 Pet. 3. 11.  
**ESPECIALLY.** Gal. 6. 10; 1 Tim. 4. 10; 5.  
 8; Phil. 16.  
**ESPOUSE.** Cant. 3. 11; Jer. 2. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 2  
**ESPY.** Gen. 42. 27; Josh. 14. 7; Jer. 48. 19;  
 Ezek. 20. 6.  
**ESTABLISH.** Ps. 40. 2, and *e.* my goings.  
 90. 17, *e.* work of our hands.  
 Prov. 4. 26, let thy ways be *e.*  
 12. 19, lip of truth *e.* for ever.  
 16. 12, throne *e.* by righteousness.  
 20. 18, every purpose *e.* by counsel.  
 24. 3, by understanding is house *e.*  
 29. 4, king by judgment *e.* the land. [e.  
 Is. 7. 9, if ye will not believe, ye shall not be  
 16. 5, in mercy shall the throne be *e.*  
 Jer. 10. 12; 51. 15, he *e.* world by wisdom.  
 Matt. 18. 16, two witnesses every word *e.*  
 Rom. 3. 31, yea, we *e.* the law.  
 10. 3, to *e.* their own righteousness.  
 Heb. 13. 9, the heart be *e.* with grace.  
 2 Pet. 1. 12, be *e.* in the present truth.  
 See Amos 5. 15; Hab. 2. 12; Acts 16. 5.  
**ESTATE.** Ps. 136. 23, remembered us in  
 low *e.*  
 Eccles. 1. 16, lo, I am come to great *e.*  
 Mark 6. 21, Herod made supper to chief *e.*  
 Rom. 12. 16, condescend to men of low *e.*  
 Jude 6, angels kept not first *e.*  
 See Ezek. 36. 11; Dan. 11. 7; Luke 1. 48.  
**ESTEEM.** Deut. 32. 15, lightly *e.* rock of  
 salvation.  
 1 Sam. 2. 30, despise me shall be lightly *e.*  
 18. 23, I am a poor man, and lightly *e.*  
 Job 23. 12, I have *e.* the words of his  
 mouth.  
 36. 19, will he *e.* thy riches?  
 41. 27, he *e.* iron as straw.  
 Ps. 119. 128, I *e.* all thy precepts.  
 Is. 53. 4, did *e.* him smitten.  
 Lam. 4. 2, *e.* as earthen pitchers.  
 Luke 16. 15, highly *e.* among men. [other.  
 Rom. 14. 5, one man *e.* one day above an-  
 14, that *e.* any thing unclean.  
 Phil. 2. 3, let each *e.* other better.  
 1 Thess. 5. 13, *e.* lightly for work's sake.  
 Heb. 11. 26, *e.* reproach greater riches.  
 See Prov. 17. 28; Is. 29. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 4.  
**ESTIMATE.** Lev. 27. 14; 27. 2; Num. 18. 16.  
**ESTRANGED.** Job 19. 13; Ps. 78. 30; Jer.  
 19. 4; Ezek. 14. 5. [refuge.  
**ETERNAL.** Deut. 33. 27, the *e.* God is thy  
 Is. 60. 15, will make thee an *e.* excellency.  
 Matt. 19. 16; Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 25; 18.  
 18, what shall I do that I may have *e.*  
 life?  
 25. 46, righteous into life *e.*  
 Mark 3. 29, is in danger of *e.* damnation.  
 10. 30, receive in world to come *e.* life.  
 John 3. 15, believeth in him have *e.* life.  
 4. 36, gathereth fruit unto life *e.*  
 5. 39, scriptures, in them *e.* life.  
 6. 54, drinketh my blood hath *e.* life.  
 68, thou hast words of *e.* life.  
 10. 28, give sheep *e.* life.  
 12. 25, hateth life, shall keep it to life *e.*

John 17. 2, give *e.* life to as many.  
 3, this is life *e.*, that they might know thee.  
 Acts 13. 48, many as were ordained to *e.*  
 life.  
 Rom. 2. 7, who seek for glory, *e.* life.  
 5. 21, grace reign to *e.* life.  
 6. 23, gift of God is *e.* life.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, an *e.* weight of glory.  
 18, things not seen are *e.*  
 5. 1, house *e.* in the heavens.  
 Eph. 3. 11, according to *e.* purpose.  
 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19, lay hold on *e.* life.  
 Tit. 1. 2; 3. 7, in hope of *e.* life.  
 Heb. 5. 9, author of *e.* salvation.  
 6. 2, doctrine of *e.* judgment.  
 9. 15, promise of *e.* inheritance.  
 1 Pet. 5. 10, called to *e.* glory by Christ.  
 1 John 1. 2, *e.* life, which was with the  
 Father.  
 2. 25, this is the promise, even *e.* life.  
 3. 15, no murderer hath *e.* life. [life.  
 5. 11, record, that God hath given to us *e.*  
 13, know that ye have *e.* life.  
 20, this is true God, and *e.* life. [Jude 21.  
 Jude 7, vengeance of *e.* fire. [Jude 21.  
 See Rom. 1. 20; 1 Tim. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 2. 10;  
**ETERNITY.** Is. 57. 15. [4. 5.  
**EVANGELIST.** Acts 21. 8; Eph. 4. 11; 2 Tim.  
**EVENING.** 1 Sam. 14. 24, cursed that eat-  
 eth till *e.* [e.  
 1 Kings 17. 6, brought bread morning and  
 Ps. 90. 6, in *e.* cut down and withereth.  
 104. 23, goeth to his labour until the *e.*  
 141. 2, prayer as the *e.* sacrifice.  
 Eccles. 11. 6, in *e.* withhold not thine hand.  
 Jer. 6. 4, shadows of *e.* stretched out.  
 Hab. 1. 8; Zeph. 3. 3, *e.* wolves.  
 Zech. 14. 7, at *e.* time shall be light.  
 Matt. 14. 23, when *e.* was come, he was  
 there alone.  
 Luke 24. 29, abide, for it is toward *e.*  
 See Gen. 30. 16; Ps. 65. 8; Matt. 16. 2;  
 Mark 14. 17.  
**EVENT.** Eccles. 2. 14; 9. 2, 3. [for *e.*  
**EVER.** Gen. 3. 22, lest he eat, and live  
 49. 9; 44. 32, let me bear blame for *e.*  
 Ex. 14. 13, ye shall see them no more for *e.*  
 Lev. 6. 13, fire *e.* burning on altar.  
 Deut. 5. 29; 12. 28, be well with them for *e.*  
 13. 16, a heap for *e.*  
 32. 40, lift up hand and say, I live for *e.*  
 Job 4. 7, who *e.* perished?  
 Ps. 9. 7, Lord shall endure for *e.*  
 12. 7, thou wilt preserve them for *e.*  
 22. 26, your heart shall live for *e.*  
 23. 6, dwell in house of the Lord for *e.*  
 29. 10, Lord sitteth king for *e.*  
 33. 11, counsel of Lord standeth for *e.*  
 37. 26, he is *e.* merciful, and lendeth.  
 48. 14, our God for *e.* and *e.*  
 49. 9, that he should still live for *e.*  
 51. 3, my sin is *e.* before me.  
 52. 8, trust in mercy of God for *e.* and *e.*  
 61. 4, will abide in tabernacle for *e.*  
 73. 26, my strength and portion for *e.*  
 74. 19, forget not congregation of poor  
 for *e.* [for *e.*  
 81. 15, their time should have endured  
 92. 7, they shall be destroyed for *e.*  
 93. 5, holiness becometh thine house  
 for *e.*  
 102. 12, thou shalt endure for *e.*  
 103. 9, not keep his anger for *e.*  
 105. 8, remember his covenant for *e.*  
 119. 89, for *e.* thy word is settled.  
 132. 14, this is my rest for *e.*  
 146. 6, Lord keepeth truth for *e.*  
 10, Lord shall reign for *e.*  
 Prov. 27. 24, riches not for *e.* [be for *e.*  
 Eccles. 3. 14, whatsoever God doeth shall  
 Is. 26. 4, trust in Lord for *e.*  
 32. 17, assurance for *e.* [up for *e.*  
 34. 10; Rev. 14. 11; 19. 3, smoke shall go  
 40. 8, word of God shall stand for *e.*  
 57. 16, will not contend for *e.*  
 Lam. 3. 31, Lord will not cast off for *e.*  
 Matt. 6. 13, thine is the glory for *e.*  
 21. 19; Mark 11. 14, no fruit grow on thee  
 for *e.*  
 John 8. 35, servant abideth not for *e.*  
 12. 34, heard that Christ abideth for *e.*  
 14. 16, Comforter abide for *e.*  
 Rom. 9. 5, God blessed for *e.* [Lord.  
 1 Thess. 4. 17, so shall we *e.* be with the



1 Thess. 5. 15, *e.* follow good.  
 2 Tim. 3. 7, *e.* learning.  
 Heb. 7. 25, he *e.* liveth to make.  
 13. 8, same yesterday, to day, and for *e.*  
 See Matt. 24. 21; Luke 15. 31; John 10. 8.  
**EVERLASTING.** Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13,  
 an *e.* priesthood.  
 Ps. 90. 2, from *e.* to *e.* thou art God.  
 139. 24, lead me in way *e.*  
 Prov. 8. 23, I was set up from *e.*  
 10. 25, righteous is an *e.* foundation.  
 Is. 9. 6, called the *e.* Father.  
 26. 4, in the Lord is *e.* strength.  
 33. 14, with *e.* burnings.  
 35. 10; 51. 11; 61. 7, *e.* joy.  
 45. 17, with *e.* salvation.  
 54. 8, with *e.* kindness.  
 55. 13, for an *e.* sign.  
 56. 5; 63. 12, an *e.* name.  
 60. 19, 20, an *e.* light.  
 Jer. 31. 3, with an *e.* love.  
 Hab. 3. 6, the *e.* mountains.  
 Matt. 18. 8; 25. 41, into *e.* fire.  
 19. 29, inherit *e.* life.  
 25. 46, into *e.* punishment.  
 Luke 16. 9, into *e.* habitations.  
 18. 30, in world to come *e.* life.  
 John 3. 16, 36, believeth shall have *e.* life.  
 4. 14, water springing up into *e.* life.  
 5. 24, heareth my word hath *e.* life.  
 6. 27, meat which endureth to *e.* life.  
 40, seeth Son may have *e.* life.  
 12. 50, his commandment is life *e.*  
 Acts 13. 46, unworthy of *e.* life.  
 Rom. 6. 22, free from sin, the end *e.* life.  
 Gal. 6. 8, of Spirit reap life *e.*  
 2 Thess. 1. 9, punished with *e.* destruction.  
 2. 16, given us *e.* consolation.  
 Jude 6, reserved in *e.* chains.  
 Rev. 14. 6, having the *e.* gospel.  
 See Dan. 4. 3; 7. 27; 2 Pet. 1. 11.  
**EVERMORE.** Ps. 16. 11, pleasures for *e.*  
 37. 27, do good and dwell for *e.*  
 121. 8, preserve thy going out for *e.*  
 133. 3, the blessing, life for *e.*  
 John 6. 34, *e.* give us this bread.  
 1 Thess. 5. 16, rejoice *e.*  
 Heb. 7. 28, consecrated for *e.*  
 Rev. 1. 18, I am alive for *e.*  
 See 2 Kings 17. 37; Ps. 77. 8; 106. 31.  
**EVERY.** Gen. 4. 14, *e.* one that findeth me  
 shall slay me.  
 6. 5, *e.* imagination of heart evil.  
 Lev. 19. 10, neither shalt gather *e.* grape.  
 Deut. 4. 4, alive *e.* one of you this day.  
 2 Kings 18. 31, eat *e.* one of his fig tree.  
 2 Chr. 30. 18, pardon *e.* one.  
 Ps. 29. 9, *e.* one doth speak of glory.  
 32. 6, for this shall *e.* one that is godly.  
 68. 30, till *e.* one submit himself.  
 119. 101, refrained from *e.* evil way.  
 Prov. 2. 9, *e.* good path.  
 7. 12, in *e.* corner.  
 14. 15, simply believeth *e.* word.  
 20. 3, *e.* fool will be meddling.  
 30. 5, *e.* word of God is pure.  
 Eccles. 10. 3, saith to *e.* one he is a fool.  
 Jer. 51. 29, *e.* purpose of the Lord.  
 Matt. 4. 4, by *e.* word that proceedeth.  
 7. 8; Luke 11. 10, *e.* one that asketh.  
 Mark 1. 45, came from *e.* quarter.  
 Luke 19. 26, to *e.* one which hath shall be  
 given.  
 Rom. 14. 11, *e.* knee bow, *e.* tongue confess.  
 2 Cor. 10. 5, *e.* thought.  
 Eph. 1. 21; Phil. 2. 9, far above *e.* name.  
 1 Tim. 4. 4, *e.* creature of God.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, *e.* one that nameth.  
 21, *e.* good work.  
 Heb. 12. 1, *e.* weight.  
 James 1. 17, *e.* good and perfect gift.  
 1 Pet. 2. 13, *e.* ordinance of man.  
 1 John 4. 1, believe not *e.* spirit.  
 7, *e.* one that loveth.  
 Rev. 6. 11, robes given to *e.* one.  
**EVIDENCE.** Jer. 32. 10; Heb. 11. 1.  
**EVIDENT.** Gal. 3. 1, Christ hath been *e.*  
 set forth.  
 11, that no man is justified is *e.*  
 Phil. 1. 28, an *e.* token of perdition.  
 See Job 6. 28; Heb. 7. 14. 15. [only *e.*  
**EVIL.** Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, thoughts of heart  
 47. 9, few and *e.* have the days.

Ex. 32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, re-  
 pent of the *e.*  
 Deut. 28. 54, eye *e.* towards his brother.  
 36, her eye *e.* towards husband.  
 Job 2. 10, receive good, and not *e.*  
 30. 26, looked for good, then *e.* came.  
 Ps. 34. 14; 37. 27; Prov. 3. 7, depart from *e.*  
 35. 12; 109. 5, they rewarded me *e.*  
 40. 12, innumerable *e.* have compassed.  
 Prov. 14. 19, *e.* bow before the good.  
 15. 3, beholding the *e.* and good.  
 17. 13, whose rewardeth *e.* for good.  
 Is. 1. 4, a seed of *e.* doers.  
 5. 20, that call *e.* good, and good *e.*  
 7. 15, 16, refuse the *e.* and choose the good.  
 Jer. 2. 13, have committed two *e.*  
 19, know it is an *e.* thing and bitter.  
 24. 3; 29. 17, *e.* figs, very *e.*  
 42. 6, whether good or *e.*, we will obey.  
 Matt. 5. 45, rise on *e.* and good.  
 6. 34, sufficient unto the day is the *e.*  
 thereof.  
 7. 11; Luke 11. 13, if ye, being *e.*  
 18, good tree cannot bring forth *e.*  
 9. 4, wherefore think *e.* in your hearts?  
 Mark 9. 39, lightly speak *e.* of me.  
 Luke 6. 22, cast out your name as *e.*  
 35, he is kind to the *e.*  
 45, *e.* man bringeth forth *e.*  
 John 3. 20, doeth *e.* hateth light.  
 18. 23, if I have spoken *e.*  
 Acts 23. 5, not speak *e.* of ruler.  
 Rom. 7. 19, the *e.* I would not.  
 12. 9, abhor that which is *e.*  
 17, recompense to no man *e.* for *e.*  
 21, overcome *e.* with good.  
 1 Thess. 5. 22, appearance of *e.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, the root of all *e.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 18; James 3. 16, every *e.* work.  
 Tit. 3. 2, speak *e.* of no man.  
 James 3. 8, tongue an unruly *e.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 9, not rendering *e.* for *e.*  
 See Prov. 13. 21; Is. 45. 7; Eccles. 12. 1;  
 Eph. 5. 16; 6. 13. [bour.  
**EXACT.** Deut. 15. 2, shall not *e.* it of neigh-  
 neh. 5. 7, 10, 11, you *e.* usury.  
 10. 31, leave the *e.* of every debt.  
 Job 1. 6, God *e.* of the less.  
 Luke 3. 13, *e.* no more than what is.  
 See Ps. 89. 22; Is. 58. 3; 60. 17.  
**EXALT.** 1 Chr. 29. 11, *e.* as head above all.  
 Ps. 12. 8, when vilest men are *e.*  
 34. 3, let us *e.* his name together.  
 92. 10, my horn shalt thou *e.*  
 97. 9, *e.* far above all gods. [thee.  
 Prov. 4. 8, *e.* her, and she shall promote  
 11. 11, by blessing of upright the city is *e.*  
 14. 29, he that is hasty of spirit *e.* folly.  
 34, righteousness *e.* a nation.  
 17. 19, he that *e.* his gate. [house *e.*  
 Is. 2. 2; Mic. 4. 1, mountain of Lord's  
 40. 4, every valley shall be *e.*  
 Ezek. 21. 26, *e.* him that is low.  
 Matt. 11. 23; Luke 10. 15, *e.* to heaven.  
 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, *e.* himself shall  
 be abased.  
 2 Cor. 11. 20, if a man *e.* himself.  
 12. 7, *e.* above measure.  
 Phil. 2. 9, God hath highly *e.* him.  
 2 Thess. 2. 4, *e.* himself above all that is  
 called.  
 1 Pet. 5. 6, he may *e.* in due time. [1. 9.  
 See Ex. 15. 2; Job 24. 24; Luke 1. 52; James  
**EXAMINE.** Ps. 26. 2, *e.* me, O Lord.  
 Acts 4. 9, if we this day be *e.*  
 22. 24, 29, *e.* by scourging.  
 1 Cor. 11. 28, let a man *e.* himself. [9. 3.  
 2 Cor. 13. 5, *e.* yourselves. [9. 3.  
 See Ezra 10. 16; Acts 24. 8; 25. 26; 1 Cor.  
**EXAMPLE.** John 13. 15, I have given you  
 an *e.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, be thou an *e.* of believers.  
 1 Pet. 2. 21, Christ suffered, leaving an *e.*  
 Jude 7, an *e.*, suffering vengeance.  
 See Matt. 1. 19; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Heb. 4. 11;  
 8. 5. [ness *e.*  
**EXCEED.** Matt. 5. 20, except righteous-  
 2 Cor. 3. 9, ministrations doth *e.* in glory.  
 See 1 Sam. 20. 41; 2 Chr. 9. 6; Job 36. 9.  
**EXCEEDING.** Gen. 15. 1, thy *e.* great  
 reward.  
 27. 34, an *e.* bitter cry.  
 Num. 14. 7, laud is *e.* good.  
 1 Sam. 2. 3, so *e.* proud.

Ps. 21. 6, *e.* glad with thy countenance.  
 43. 4, God my *e.* joy.  
 139. 96, commandment *e.* broad.  
 Prov. 30. 24, four things *e.* wise.  
 Jonah 1. 16, men feared the Lord *e.*  
 4. 6, *e.* glad of the gourd.  
 Matt. 2. 10, with *e.* great joy.  
 4. 8, an *e.* high mountain.  
 5. 12, rejoice and be *e.* glad.  
 8. 28, possessed with devils, *e.* fierce.  
 17. 23; 26. 22, they were *e.* sorry.  
 19. 25, they were *e.* amazed. [ful.  
 26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is *e.* sorrow.  
 Mark 6. 26, king *e.* sorry.  
 9. 3, raiment *e.* white.  
 Luke 23. 8, Herod was *e.* glad.  
 Acts 7. 20, Moses was *e.* fair.  
 26. 11, being *e.* mad against them.  
 Rom. 7. 13, sin might become *e.* sinful.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, *e.* weight of glory.  
 7. 4, *e.* joyful in our tribulation.  
 Gal. 1. 14, *e.* zealous of traditions.  
 Eph. 1. 19, the *e.* greatness of his power.  
 2. 7, the *e.* riches of his grace.  
 3. 20, able to do *e.* abundantly.  
 2 Thess. 1. 3, your faith groweth *e.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, *e.* great and precious promises.  
 Jude 24, present you faultless with *e.* joy.  
 See 1 Sam. 26. 21; Jonah 3. 3; Heb. 12. 21.  
**EXCEL.** Gen. 49. 4, thou shalt not *e.*  
 Prov. 31. 29, thou *e.* them all.  
 Eccles. 2. 13, wisdom *e.* folly.  
 2 Cor. 3. 10, the glory that *e.*  
 See Ps. 103. 20; 1 Cor. 14. 12.  
**EXCELLENCY.** Ex. 15. 7, the greatness  
 of thine *e.*  
 Job 4. 21, doth not their *e.* go away?  
 13. 11, shall not his *e.* make you afraid?  
 Is. 60. 15, will make thee an eternal *e.*  
 1 Cor. 2. 1, not with *e.* of speech.  
 2 Cor. 4. 7, that the *e.* of the power.  
 Phil. 3. 8, less for the *e.* of Christ.  
 See Gen. 49. 3; Ex. 15. 7; Eccles. 7. 12;  
 Ezek. 24. 21.  
**EXCELLENT.** Job 37. 23, *e.* in power.  
 Ps. 8. 1, 9, how *e.* is thy name!  
 16. 3, to the *e.* in whom is my delight.  
 36. 7, how *e.* thy lovingkindness!  
 Prov. 8. 6; 22. 20, I will speak of *e.* things.  
 12. 26, righteous more *e.* than neighbour.  
 17. 7, *e.* speech becometh not a fool.  
 27, of an *e.* spirit.  
 Is. 12. 5, he hath done *e.* things.  
 28. 29, is *e.* in working.  
 Dan. 5. 12; 6. 3, *e.* spirit found in Daniel.  
 Rom. 2. 18; Phil. 1. 10, things more *e.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 31, a more *e.* way.  
 2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the *e.* glory.  
 See Cant. 5. 15; Luke 1. 3; Heb. 1. 4; 8. 6;  
 11. 4.  
**EXCEPT.** Gen. 32. 26, *e.* thou bless me.  
 Deut. 32. 30, *e.* their Rock had sold them.  
 Ps. 127. 1, *e.* Lord build house.  
 Amos 3. 3, *e.* they be agreed.  
 Matt. 5. 20, *e.* your righteousness exceed.  
 18. 3, *e.* ye be converted.  
 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, *e.* days be shortened.  
 Mark 7. 3, Pharisees *e.* they wash oft.  
 Luke 13. 3; Rev. 2. 5, 22, *e.* ye repent.  
 John 3. 2, *e.* God he with him.  
 3. 5, *e.* a man be born again.  
 4. 48, *e.* ye see signs and wonders.  
 20. 25, *e.* I see print of nails.  
 Acts 26. 29, *e.* these bonds.  
 Rom. 10. 15, how preach, *e.* they be sent?  
 1 Cor. 15. 36, *e.* it die.  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, *e.* he strive lawfully. [2. 3.  
 See Rom. 7. 7; 1 Cor. 14. 5; 15. 27; 2 Thess.  
**EXCESS.** Matt. 23. 25; Eph. 5. 18; 1 Pet.  
 4. 3, 4.  
**EXCHANGE.** Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 37, in  
*e.* for his soul.  
 25. 27, put money to *e.*  
 See Gen. 47. 17; Lev. 27. 10; Ezek. 48. 14.  
**EXCLUDE.** Rom. 3. 27; Gal. 4. 17.  
**EXCUSE.** Luke 14. 18; Rom. 1. 20; 2. 15;  
 2 Cor. 12. 19.  
**EXECRATION.** Jer. 42. 18; 44. 12.  
**EXECUTE.** Dent. 33. 21, he *e.* the justice  
 of the Lord. [office.  
 1 Chr. 6. 10; 24. 2; Luke 1. 8, *e.* priest's  
 Ps. 9. 16, Lord known by the judgment he *e.*  
 103. 6, Lord *e.* righteousness and judg-  
 ment.

Jer. 5. 1, if any *e.* judgment, I will pardon.  
 John 5. 27, authority to *e.* judgment.  
 Rom. 13. 4, minister of God to *e.* wrath.  
 See Hos. 11. 9; Mic. 5. 15; Joel 2. 11.  
**EXERCISE.** Ps. 131. 1, *e.* myself in things too high.  
 Jer. 9. 24, *e.* lovingkindness.  
 Matt. 20. 25; Mark 10. 42; Luke 22. 25, *e.* dominion. [science.]  
 Acts 24. 16, I *e.* myself, to have a con-  
 1 Tim. 4. 7, *e.* myself unto godliness.  
 Heb. 5. 14, *e.* to discern good and evil.  
 12. 11, to them which are *e.* thereby.  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, heart *e.* with covetous practices. [13. 12.]  
 See Eccles. 1. 13; 3. 10; Ezek. 22. 29; Rev.  
**EXHORT.** Luke 3. 18, many things in his *e.*  
 Acts 13. 15, any words of *e.*  
 Rom. 12. 8, he that *e.*, on *e.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 2, these things *e.* and teach.  
 Tit. 1. 9, may be able to *e.*  
 2. 15, *e.* and rebuke with authority.  
 Heb. 3. 13; 10. 25, *e.* one another daily.  
 13. 22, suffer word of *e.*  
 See Acts 11. 23; 2 Cor. 9. 5; Tit. 2. 6, 9.  
**EXILE.** 2 Sam. 15. 19; Is. 51. 14. [poor.]  
**EXPECTATION.** Ps. 9. 18, the *e.* of the  
 62. 5, my *e.* is from him.  
 Prov. 10. 28; 11. 7, 23, *e.* of the wicked.  
 Is. 20. 5, ashamed of their *e.*  
 6. such is our *e.*  
 Rom. 8. 19, the *e.* of the creature.  
 Phil. 1. 20, my earnest *e.* and hope.  
 See Jer. 29. 11; Acts 3. 5; Heb. 10. 13.  
**EXPEL.** Josh. 23. 5; Judg. 11. 7; 2 Sam. 14.  
 14.  
**EXPENSES.** Ezra 6. 4, 8. [Rom. 5. 4.]  
**EXPERIENCE.** Gen. 30. 27; Eccles. 1. 3; 16.  
**EXPLOITS.** Dan. 11. 28, 32.  
**EXPOUND.** Judg. 14. 14, 19, could not *e.*  
 riddle. [things.]  
 Mark 4. 34, when they were alone, he *e.* all  
 Luke 24. 27, *e.* the scriptures.  
 See Acts 11. 4; 18. 26; 28. 23.  
**EXPRESS.** Heb. 1. 3. [1 Tim. 4. 1.]  
**EXPRESSLY.** 1 Sam. 20. 21; Ezek. 1. 3; 3.  
**EXTEND.** Ps. 16. 2; 109. 12; Is. 66. 12.  
**EXTINCT.** Job 17. 1; Is. 43. 17.  
**EXTOL.** Ps. 30. 1; 145. 1, I will *e.* thee.  
 68. 4, *e.* him that rideth.  
 See Ps. 66. 17; Is. 52. 13; Dan. 4. 37.  
**EXTORTION.** Ezek. 22. 12; Matt. 23. 25.  
**EXTORTIONER.** Ps. 109. 11, let *e.* catch  
 all he hath.  
 Is. 16. 4, the *e.* is at an end.  
 1 Cor. 5. 11, if any man be an *e.*  
 See Luke 18. 11; 1 Cor. 5. 10; 6. 10.  
**EXTREME.** Deut. 28. 22; Job 35. 15.  
**EYE.** Gen. 3. 6, pleasant to the *e.*  
 7, *e.* of both were opened.  
 27. 1, his *e.* were dim.  
 49. 12, his *e.* shall be red with wine.  
 Num. 10. 81, be to us instead of *e.*  
 16. 14, wilt thou put out *e.*?  
 24. 3, 15, man whose *e.* are open said.  
 Deut. 3. 27, lift up *e.*, behold with thine *e.*  
 12. 8; Judg. 17. 6; 21. 25, right in own *e.*  
 16. 19, gift blind *e.* of wise.  
 28. 32, *e.* look, and fall with longing.  
 32. 10, kept him as apple of *e.*  
 34. 7, his *e.* was not dim.  
 1 Kings 1. 20, *e.* of all Israel upon thee.  
 8. 29, 52; 2 Chr. 6. 20, 40, *e.* open towards  
 this house.  
 20. 6, whatsoever is pleasant in thine *e.*  
 2 Kings 6. 17, Lord opened *e.* of young man,  
 20, open the *e.* of these men.  
 2 Chr. 16. 9; Zech. 4. 10; *e.* of Lord run to  
 and fro.  
 34. 28, nor thine *e.* see all the evil.  
 Job 7. 8; 20. 9, *e.* that hath seen me.  
 11. 20, the *e.* of wicked shall fail.  
 15. 12, what do thine *e.* wink at?  
 19. 27, mine *e.* shall behold, and not an-  
 other.  
 28. 7, path vulture's *e.* hath not seen.  
 10, his *e.* seeth every precious thing.  
 29. 11, when the *e.* saw me.  
 15, I was *e.* to the blind.  
 31. 16, caused *e.* of widow to fail.  
 Ps. 11. 4, his *e.* try children of men.  
 15. 4, in whose *e.* a vile person.  
 13. 8, enlightening the *e.*  
 39. 18, *e.* of Lord on them that fear him.

Ps. 34. 15; 1 Pet. 3. 12, *e.* of Lord on the  
 righteous.  
 36. 1, no fear of God before his *e.*  
 69. 3; 119. 82, 133; Lam. 2. 11, mine *e.* fail.  
 77. 4, holdest mine *e.* waking.  
 116. 8, delivered mine *e.* from tears.  
 119. 18, open mine *e.*  
 132. 4, not give sleep to mine *e.*  
 Prov. 10. 26, as smoke to the *e.*  
 20. 12, the seeing *e.*  
 22. 9, a bountiful *e.*  
 23. 29, redness of *e.*  
 27. 20, the *e.* of man never satisfied.  
 30. 17, the *e.* that mocketh.  
 Eccles. 1. 8, *e.* is not satisfied with seeing.  
 2. 14, wise man's *e.* are in his head.  
 6. 9, better sight of *e.* than wandering of  
 desire.  
 11. 7, for the *e.* to behold the sun.  
 Is. 1. 16, I will hide mine *e.* from you.  
 29. 10, the Lord hath closed *e.* [beauty.]  
 33. 17, thine *e.* shall see the king in his  
 40. 26; Jer. 13. 20, lift up your *e.* on high.  
 Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 2, have *e.* and see not.  
 9. 1, mine *e.* a fountain of tears.  
 13. 17, mine *e.* shall weep sore.  
 14. 17, let mine *e.* run down with tears.  
 24. 6, set mine *e.* upon them for good.  
 Lam. 2. 18, let not apple of *e.* cease.  
 Ezek. 24. 16, 25, the desire of thine *e.*  
 Hab. 1. 13, of purer *e.* than to behold evil.  
 Matt. 5. 29, if right *e.* offend thee.  
 13. 16, blessed are your *e.*  
 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, to enter with one *e.*  
 Mark 8. 18, having *e.*, see ye not?  
 Luke 1. 2, from beginning were *e.*-wit-  
 nesses.  
 24. 16, their *e.* were holden. [opened *e.*  
 John 11. 37, could not this man, which  
 Gal. 4. 15, have plucked out your *e.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, the *e.* of your understanding.  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, having *e.* full of adultery.  
 1 John 2. 16, the lust of the *e.* [20. 33.]  
 See Prov. 3. 7; 12. 15; 16. 2; 21. 2; Matt.

## F

**FABLES.** 1 Tim. 1. 4; 4. 7; 2 Tim. 4. 4;  
 Tit. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
**FACE.** Gen. 4. 14, from thy *f.* shall I be hid.  
 32. 30, I have seen God *f.* to *f.*  
 Ex. 33. 11, Lord spake to Moses *f.* to *f.*  
 34. 29, skin of *f.* shone.  
 33; 2 Cor. 3. 13, put veil on *f.* [man.]  
 Lev. 19. 32, shall honour the *f.* of the old  
 Deut. 25. 9, spit in his *f.*, saying.  
 1 Sam. 5. 3, Dagon was fallen on his *f.*  
 2 Kings 4. 29, 31, lay staff on *f.* of child.  
 14. 8, let us look one another in *f.*  
 Ezra 9. 7; Dan. 9. 8, confusion of *f.*  
 Neh. 8. 6, worshipped with *f.* to ground.  
 Job 1. 11; 2. 5, curse thee to thy *f.*  
 4. 15, spirit passed before my *f.*  
 13. 24; Ps. 44. 24; 88. 14, wherefore hidest  
 thou thy *f.*?  
 Ps. 13. 1, how long wilt thou hide thy *f.*?  
 27. 9; 69. 17; 102. 2; 143. 7, hide not thy *f.*?  
 34. 5, *f.* not ashamed.  
 59. 2, sins have hid his *f.* from you.  
 84. 9, look upon *f.* of anointed.  
 Prov. 27. 19, in water *f.* answereth to *f.*  
 Eccles. 8. 1, wisdom maketh *f.* to shine.  
 Is. 3. 15, ye grind *f.* of the poor.  
 25. 8, wipe tears from off all *f.*  
 50. 7, set my *f.* like flint.  
 Jer. 2. 27, turned their back, and not *f.*  
 5. 3, their *f.* harder than a rock.  
 30. 6, all *f.* turned into paleness.  
 Dan. 10. 6, *f.* as appearance of lightning.  
 Hos. 5. 5, testified to his *f.*  
 Matt. 6. 17, wash thy *f.* [before *f.*  
 11. 10; Mark 1. 2; Luke 7. 27, messenger  
 16. 3; Luke 12. 56, discern *f.* of sky.  
 17. 2, his *f.* did shine as sun.  
 18. 10, angels behold *f.* of my Father.  
 Luke 2. 31, before *f.* of all people.  
 9. 51, 53, set his *f.* to Jerusalem.  
 22. 64, struck him on *f.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 12, then *f.* to *f.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 18, all, with open *f.*  
 Gal. 1. 22, I was unknown by *f.*  
 2. 11, withstood him to the *f.*  
 James 1. 23, beholding *f.* in glass.  
 Rev. 20. 11, from whose *f.* earth fled away.

See 1 Kings 19. 13; Dan. 1. 10; Acts 6. 15;  
 20. 25.  
**FADE.** Is. 1. 30, whose leaf *f.*  
 24. 4, earth mourneth and *f.*, the world *f.*  
 40. 7, the flower *f.*  
 64. 6, all *f.* as a leaf.  
 Jer. 8. 13, and the leaf shall *f.*  
 Ezek. 47. 12, whose leaf shall not *f.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 4; 5. 4, inheritance that *f.* not  
 away.  
 James 1. 11, rich man shall *f.* away.  
 See 2 Sam. 22. 46; Ps. 18. 45; Is. 28. 1.  
**FAIL.** Gen. 47. 16, if money *f.* [ing.]  
 Deut. 28. 32, thine eyes shall *f.* with long-  
 Josh. 21. 45; 23. 14; 1 Kings 8. 56, there *f.*  
 not any good thing.  
 1 Sam. 17. 32, let no man's heart *f.* him.  
 1 Kings 2. 4; 8. 25, shall not *f.* a man on  
 throne.  
 17. 14, neither shall cruse of oil *f.*  
 Ezra 4. 22, take heed that ye *f.* not.  
 Job 14. 11, as waters *f.* from sea.  
 19. 14, my kinsfolk have *f.*  
 Ps. 12. 1, the faithful *f.* among men.  
 31. 10; 38. 10, my strength *f.* me.  
 77. 8, doth his promise *f.*  
 89. 33, nor suffer my faithfulness to *f.*  
 142. 4, refuge *f.* me.  
 Eccles. 10. 3, his wisdom *f.* him.  
 12. 5, desire shall *f.*  
 Is. 15. 6, the grass *f.*  
 19. 5, waters shall *f.*  
 31. 3, they shall all *f.* together.  
 32. 6, cause drink of thirsty to *f.*  
 10, the vintage shall *f.*  
 34. 16, no one of these shall *f.*  
 38. 14, eyes *f.* with looking upward.  
 41. 17, tongue *f.* for thirst.  
 59. 15, truth *f.*  
 Jer. 14. 6, their eyes did *f.*  
 15. 18, as waters that *f.*  
 48. 33, I caused wine to *f.*  
 Lam. 3. 22, his compassions *f.* not.  
 4. 17, our eyes as yet *f.*  
 Ezek. 12. 22, every vision *f.*  
 Amos 8. 4, make poor of land to *f.*  
 Hab. 3. 17, labour of olive shall *f.*  
 Luke 12. 33, treasure that *f.* not.  
 16. 9, when ye *f.*, they may receive you.  
 17, one title of law *f.*  
 21. 26, hearts *f.* them for fear.  
 22. 32, that thy faith *f.* not.  
 1 Cor. 13. 8, charity never *f.*  
 Heb. 1. 12, thy years shall not *f.*  
 11. 32, time would *f.* me to tell.  
 12. 15, lest any man *f.* of grace of God.  
 See Deut. 31. 6; Ps. 40. 12; 143. 7; Is. 44. 12.  
**FAIN.** Job 27. 22; Luke 15. 16.  
**FAINT.** Gen. 25. 29, 30, came from field,  
 and he was *f.*  
 45. 26, Jacob's heart *f.*  
 Judg. 8. 4, *f.*, yet pursuing.  
 Job 4. 5, now it is come, and thou *f.*  
 Ps. 27. 13, I had *f.*, unless I had believed.  
 107. 5, their soul *f.* in them.  
 Prov. 24. 10, if thou *f.* in day of adversity.  
 Is. 1. 5, whole heart *f.*  
 10. 18, as when a standardbearer *f.*  
 40. 28, Creator of earth *f.* not.  
 29, giveth power to the *f.*  
 30; Amos 8. 13, even youths shall *f.*  
 31, walk, and not *f.*  
 44. 12, he drinketh no water, and is *f.*  
 Jer. 8. 18; Lam. 1. 22; 5. 17, my heart is *f.*  
 Matt. 15. 32; Mark 8. 3, lest they *f.* by the  
 way.  
 Luke 18. 1, pray, and not to *f.* [we *f.* not.  
 2 Cor. 4. 1, 16, as we have received mercy,  
 Gal. 6. 9; reap, if we *f.* not.  
 Heb. 12. 3, wearied and *f.* in your minds.  
 5, nor *f.* when thou art rebuked. [36.]  
 See Deut. 20. 8; Ps. 84. 2; 119. 81; Matt. 9.  
**FAIR.** Job 37. 22, *f.* weather out of the  
 north.  
 Ps. 45. 2, *f.* than children of men.  
 Prov. 11. 22, a *f.* woman without discretion.  
 26. 25, when he speaketh *f.*, believe not.  
 Cant. 1. 8; 5. 9; 6. 1, thou *f.* among women.  
 6. 10, *f.* as the moon.  
 Is. 5. 9, houses great and *f.* [*f.*  
 Jer. 4. 30, in vain shalt thou make thyself  
 12. 6, though they speak *f.* words.  
 Dan. 1. 15, their countenances appeared *f.*  
 Matt. 16. 2, it will be *f.* weather.



Acts 7. 20, Moses was exceeding *f.*  
 Rom. 16. 18, by *f.* speeches deceive.  
*See* Gen. 6. 2; Is. 54. 11; Ezek. 27. 12.

**FAITH.** Deut. 32. 20, children in whom is no *f.* [28, ye of little *f.*  
 Matt. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Luke 12. 8. 10; Luke 7. 9, so great *f.*  
 9. 2; Mark 2. 5; Luke 5. 20, seeing their *f.*  
 22; Mark 5. 34; 10. 52; Luke 8. 48; 17. 19, thy *f.* hath made thee whole.  
 29, according to your *f.*  
 15. 28, great is thy *f.*  
 17. 20, *f.* as a grain of mustard seed.  
 21. 21, if ye have *f.*, ye shall not only do this.  
 23. 23, omitted judgment, mercy, and *f.*  
 Mark 4. 40, how is it ye have no *f.*?  
 11. 22, have *f.* in God.  
 Luke 7. 50, thy *f.* hath saved thee.  
 8. 25, where is your *f.*?  
 17. 5, increase our *f.*  
 18. 8, shall he find *f.* on the earth?  
 22. 32, that thy *f.* fail not.

Acts 3. 16, the *f.* which is by him.  
 6. 5; 11. 24, a man full of *f.*  
 14. 9, perceiving he had *f.* to be healed.  
 27, opened the door of *f.*  
 15. 9, purifying their hearts by *f.*  
 16. 5, established in the *f.*  
 26. 18, sanctified by *f.*

Rom. 1. 5, grace for obedience to *f.*  
 17, revealed from *f.* to *f.*  
 3. 27, boasting excluded by *f.*  
 28; 5. 1; Gal. 2. 16; 3. 24, justified by *f.*  
 4. 5, *f.* counted for righteousness.  
 16, it is of *f.*, which is of the *f.* of Abraham.  
 19. 20, being not weak in *f.*  
 5. 2, we have access by *f.*  
 10. 8, the word of *f.*, which we preach.  
 17. *f.* cometh by hearing.  
 12. 3, the measure of *f.*  
 6, prophesy according to proportion of *f.*  
 14. 1, weak in *f.* receive ye.  
 22, hast thou *f.*?  
 23. 2, what is not of *f.* is sin. [dom.]

1 Cor. 2. 5, your *f.* should not stand in wisdom.  
 13. 2, though I have all *f.*  
 13, now abideth *f.*  
 15. 14, and your *f.* is also vain.  
 16. 13, stand fast in the *f.*

2 Cor. 1. 24, not have dominion over *f.*  
 4. 13, same spirit of *f.*  
 5. 7, we walk by *f.*  
 13. 5, examine whether ye be in the *f.*

Gal. 2. 20, I live by the *f.* of Son of God.  
 3. 2, by the hearing of *f.*  
 12, law is not of *f.*  
 23, before *f.* came.  
 5. 6, *f.* which worketh by love.  
 6. 10, the household of *f.*

Eph. 3. 12, access by *f.* of him.  
 17, dwell in your hearts by *f.*  
 4. 5, one Lord, one *f.*  
 13, in the unity of the *f.* [gospel].  
 6. 16, the shield of *f.*

Phil. 1. 27, striving together for the *f.* of the Col. 1. 23, if ye continue in the *f.*  
 2. 5, the steadfastness of your *f.* [*f.*]

1 Thess. 1. 3; 2 Thess. 1. 11, your work of 5. 8, the steadfastness of *f.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 2, all men have not *f.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4, my own son in the *f.*  
 5; 2 Tim. 1. 5, *f.* unfeigned.  
 2. 15, if they continue in *f.*  
 3. 13, great boldness in the *f.*  
 4. 1, shall depart from the *f.*  
 5. 8, he hath denied the *f.*  
 6. 10, 21, erred from the *f.*  
 12, fight the good fight of *f.*

2 Tim. 3. 8, reprobate concerning the *f.*  
 4. 7, I have kept the *f.*

Tit. 1. 1, the *f.* of God's elect.  
 Heb. 4. 2, not being mixed with *f.*  
 6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *f.*  
 12, through *f.* inherit the promises.  
 10. 22, in full assurance of *f.*  
 11. 1, *f.* is substance of things hoped for.  
 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, etc., by *f.* Abel, etc.  
 6, without *f.* it is impossible.  
 13, these all died in *f.*  
 33, through *f.* subdued kingdoms.  
 39, a good report through *f.*  
 12. 2, author and finisher of our *f.*  
 13. 7, whose *f.* follow.

James 1. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 7, the trying of your *f.*  
 6, let them ask in *f.*  
 2. 1, have not *f.* with respect of persons.  
 5, rich in *f.*  
 14, man say he hath *f.*, can *f.* save him?  
 17, *f.* without works is dead.  
 2. 18, thou hast *f.*, and I have works.  
 22, *f.* wrought with his works.  
 5. 15, the prayer of *f.* shall save.  
 1 Pet. 1. 9, the end of your *f.*  
 5. 9, resist stedfast in the *f.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 1, like precious *f.*  
 5, add to your *f.* virtue. [our *f.*]  
 1 John 5. 4, overcometh the world, even  
 Jude 3, earnestly contend for the *f.*  
 20, your most holy *f.*  
 Rev. 2. 13, hast not denied my *f.*  
 19, I know thy works and *f.*  
 13. 10, patience and *f.* of the saints.  
 14. 12, they that keep the *f.* of Jesus.  
*See* Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 12; 1 Tim. 4. 6.

**FAITHFUL.** 2 Sam. 20. 19, one of them that are *f.* in Israel.  
 Neh. 7. 2, a *f.* man, and feared God.  
 9. 8, his heart *f.* before thee.  
 13. 13, counted *f.* to distribute.  
 Ps. 12. 1, the *f.* fail among men.  
 89. 37, a *f.* witness in heaven.  
 101. 6, the *f.* of the land.  
 119. 6, commandments *f.*  
 138, testimonies *f.*  
 Prov. 11. 13, *f.* spirit concealeth.  
 13. 17, *f.* ambassador is health.  
 14. 5; Is. 8. 2; Jer. 42. 5, a *f.* witness.  
 20. 6, a *f.* man who can find? [scnger].  
 25. 13, as snow in harvest, so is a *f.* mes-  
 27. 6, *f.* are wounds of a friend.  
 28. 20, *f.* man shall abound.  
 Is. 1. 21, 26, *f.* city. [wise servant?]  
 Matt. 24. 45; Luke 12. 42, who is a *f.* and  
 25. 21, good and *f.* servant.  
 23; Luke 19. 17, *f.* in a few things.  
 Luke 16. 10, *f.* in least *f.* in much.  
 Acts 16. 15, if ye have judged me *f.* [be *f.*]  
 1 Cor. 4. 2, required in stewards that a man  
 17, Timothy *f.* in the Lord.  
 Gal. 3. 9, blessed with *f.* Abraham.  
 Eph. 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a *f.* minister.  
 1 Thess. 5. 24, *f.* is he that calleth you.  
 2 Thess. 3. 3, Lord is *f.*, who shall establish  
 you. [*f.* saying.]  
 1 Tim. 1. 15; 4. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 11; Tit. 3. 8, a  
 3. 11, wives *f.* in all things.  
 2 Tim. 2. 2, commit to *f.* men.  
 13, yet he abideth *f.*  
 Heb. 2. 17, a *f.* high priest.  
 3. 2, *f.* to him that appointed him.  
 10. 23; 11. 41, he is *f.* that promised.  
 1 Pet. 4. 19, as unto a *f.* Creator.  
 1 John 1. 9, he is *f.* and just to forgive.  
 Rev. 2. 10, be thou *f.* unto death.  
 13, my *f.* martyr.  
 17. 14, called, and chosen, and *f.*  
 21. 5; 22. 6, these words are true and *f.*  
*See* Dent. 7. 9; Dan. 6. 4; Rev. 1. 5; 3. 14; 19. 11.

**FAITHFULLY.** 2 Chr. 19. 9; 34. 12; Jer. 23. 28; 3 John 5. [mouths].

**FAITHFULNESS.** Ps. 5. 9, no *f.* in their  
 36. 5, thy *f.* reacheth unto the clouds.  
 40. 10; 88. 11, declared thy *f.*  
 89. 33, nor suffer my *f.* to fail.  
 92. 2, show forth thy *f.* every night.  
 Is. 11. 5, *f.* the girdle of his reins.  
 Lam. 3. 23, great is thy *f.*  
*See* 1 Sam. 26. 23; Ps. 119. 75; 143. 1.

**FAITHLESS.** Matt. 17. 17; Mark 9. 19;  
 Luke 9. 41; John 20. 27. [fore a *f.*]

**FAIL.** (v.) Prov. 16. 18, haughty spirit be-  
 Matt. 7. 27, great was the *f.* of it.  
 Luke 2. 34, set for the rise and *f.* of many.  
 Rom. 11. 12, if the *f.* of them be the riches.  
*See* Jer. 49. 21; Ezek. 26. 15; 31. 16; 32. 10.

**FALL.** (v.) Gen. 45. 24, see ye *f.* not out by  
 the way.  
 Lev. 25. 35, thy brother be *f.* in decay.  
 1 Sam. 3. 19, let none of his words *f.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, 27, how are the mighty *f.*!  
 3. 38, great man *f.* this day.  
 24. 14; 1 Chr. 21. 13, *f.* into hands of God.  
 2 Kings 14. 10, why meddle that thou  
 shouldst *f.*?  
 Job 4. 13; 33. 15, deep sleep *f.* on men.  
 Ps. 5. 10, let them *f.* by their own counsels.

Ps. 7. 15, is *f.* into ditch.  
 16. 6, lies *f.* in pleasant places.  
 37. 24, though he *f.*, not utterly cast down.  
 56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my feet from *f.*  
 72. 11, kings shall *f.* down before him.  
 91. 7, a thousand shall *f.* at thy side.  
 Prov. 10. 8, 10, a prating fool shall *f.*  
 11. 14, where no counsel is, the people *f.*  
 28, he that trusteth in riches shall *f.*  
 13. 17; 17. 20; 24. 16, *f.* into mischief.  
 24. 16, just man *f.* seven times.  
 17, rejoice not when thine enemy *f.*  
 26. 27; Eccles. 10. 8, diggeth a pit shall *f.*  
 therein. [when he *f.*]  
 Eccles. 4. 10, woe to him that is alone  
 11. 3, where the tree *f.*, there it shall be.  
 Is. 14. 12, how art thou *f.*!  
 34. 4, as the leaf *f.* from the vine.  
 40. 30, the young men shall utterly *f.*  
 Jer. 49. 26; 50. 30, young men *f.* in her  
 streets.  
 Ezek. 24. 6, let no lot *f.* on it. [worship].  
 Dan. 3. 5; 11. 26; Matt. 4. 9, *f.* down and  
 Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30; Rev. 6. 16, say to  
 hills, *f.* on us.  
 Mic. 7. 8, when I *f.*  
 Zech. 11. 2, the cedar is *f.*  
 Matt. 10. 20, sparrow *f.* to ground.  
 12. 11, *f.* into pit on sabbath day.  
 15. 14; Luke 6. 39, both *f.* into the ditch.  
 21. 44; Luke 20. 18, *f.* on this stone.  
 24. 29; Mark 13. 25, stars *f.* from heaven.  
 Luke 8. 13, in time of temptation *f.* away.  
 10. 18, Satan as lightning *f.* from heaven.  
 Rom. 14. 4, to his master he standeth or *f.*  
 13, occasion to *f.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 12, take heed lest he *f.*  
 15. 6, 18, some are *f.* asleep.  
 Gal. 5. 4, ye are *f.* from grace.  
 1 Tim. 3. 6, *f.* into the condemnation.  
 7, lest he *f.* into reproach.  
 6. 9, rich *f.* into temptation.  
 Heb. 4. 11, lest any *f.* after same example.  
 6. 6, if they *f.* away.  
 10. 31, to *f.* into hands of living God.  
 James 1. 2, joy when ye *f.* into temptation.  
 11; 1 Pet. 1. 24, flower thereof *f.*  
 5. 12, lest ye *f.* into condemnation.  
 2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall never *f.*  
 3. 17, lest ye *f.* from steadfastness.  
*See* Is. 21. 9; Lam. 5. 16; Rev. 14. 8; 18. 2.

**FALLING.** Job 4. 4; 2 Thess. 2. 3; Jude 24.

**FALLOW.** Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12.

**FALSE.** Ex. 20. 16; Dent. 5. 20; Matt. 19. 18, shalt not bear *f.* witness.  
 23. 1, shalt not raise a *f.* report.  
 2 Kings 9. 12, it is *f.* tell us now.  
 Ps. 119. 104, 128, I hate every *f.* way.  
 120. 3, thou *f.* tongue.  
 Prov. 6. 19; 12. 17; 14. 5; 19. 5; 21. 28; 25. 18, a *f.* witness.  
 11. 1; 20. 23, a *f.* balance.  
 Matt. 15. 19, out of heart proceed *f.* witness.  
 24. 24; Mark 13. 22, *f.* Christs and *f.* prophets. [against Christ].  
 26. 59, 60; Mark 14. 56, 57, *f.* witness  
 Mark 13. 22, *f.* prophets shall rise.  
 Luke 19. 8, any thing by *f.* accusation.  
 1 Cor. 15. 15, found *f.* witnesses of God.  
 2 Cor. 11. 13, such are *f.* apostles.  
 26, perils among *f.* brethren.  
 2 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 2. 3, *f.* accusers.  
*See* Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1; 1 John 4. 1.

**FALSEHOOD.** Job 21. 34, in answers re-  
 maineth *f.*  
 Ps. 7. 14, bath brought forth *f.*  
 144. 8, 11, right hand of *f.*  
 Is. 28. 15, under *f.* have we hid ourselves.  
 57. 4, a seed of *f.*  
 59. 13, words of *f.*  
 Mic. 2. 11, walking in the spirit and *f.*  
*See* 2 Sam. 18. 13; Jer. 13. 25; 11os. 7. 1.

**FALSELY.** Lev. 6. 3, 5; 19. 12; Jer. 5. 2; 7. 9; Zech. 5. 4, swear *f.*  
 Jer. 5. 31; 29. 9, prophets prophesy *f.*  
 Matt. 5. 11, evil *f.* for my sake.  
 1 Tim. 6. 20, science *f.* so called.  
*See* Jer. 43. 2; Luke 3. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 16.

**FAME.** Josh. 9. 9, we heard the *f.* of God.  
 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, *f.* of Solomon.  
 Zeph. 3. 19, get them *f.* in every land.  
 Matt. 4. 24; Mark 1. 28; Luke 4. 14. 37; 5. 15, *f.* of Jesus.  
 9. 31, spread abroad his *f.*

Matt. 14. 1, Herod heard of the *f*.  
 See Gen. 45. 16; Num. 14. 15; Job 28. 22;  
 Is. 66. 19.

**FAMILIAR.** Job 19. 14; Ps. 41. 9; Jer. 20. 10.

**FAMILY.** Gen. 12. 3; 28. 14, in these all *f*. be blessed.

25. 10, return every man to his *f*.  
 Deut. 29. 18, lest a *f*. turn away from God.  
 1 Sam. 9. 21, my *f*. the least.  
 18. 2, what is my father's *f*.?  
 1 Chr. 4. 38, princes in their *f*.  
 Ps. 68. 6, setteth the solitary in *f*.  
 Jer. 3. 14, one of a city, and two of a *f*.  
 10. 25, on *f*. that call not.  
 31. 1, God of all the *f*. of Israel.  
 Zech. 12. 12, every *f*. apart.  
 Eph. 3. 15, whole *f*. in heaven and earth.  
 See Num. 27. 4; Judg. 1. 25; Amos 3. 2.

**FAMINE.** 2 Sam. 21. 1, a *f*. in days of David.  
 1 Kings 8. 37; 2 Chr. 20. 9, if there be *f*.  
 18. 2; 2 Kings 6. 25, sore *f*. in Samaria.  
 2 Kings 8. 1, the Lord hath called for a *f*.  
 Job 5. 20, in *f*. he shall redeem thee.  
 22, at *f*. thou shalt laugh.  
 Ps. 33. 19, to keep them alive in *f*.  
 37. 19, in the days of *f*. shall be satisfied.  
 Jer. 24. 10; 29. 17, will send *f*. among them.  
 42. 16, *f*. shall follow close.  
 Lam. 5. 10, black because of *f*.  
 Ezek. 5. 16, evil arrows of *f*.  
 36. 29, I will lay no *f*. upon you.  
 Amos 8. 11, a *f*., not of bread.  
 Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 11, *f*. in divers places. [14; Rom. 8. 35.]  
 See Gen. 12. 10; 41. 27; 47. 13; Luke 15.

**FAMISH.** Gen. 41. 55; Prov. 10. 3; Is. 5. 13; Zeph. 2. 11. [74. 5; Ezek. 23. 10.]

**FAMOUS.** Ruth 4. 11, 14; 1 Chr. 5. 24; Ps. FAN. Is. 30. 24; Jer. 15. 7; 51. 2; Matt. 3. 12.

**FAR.** Gen. 18. 25; 1 Sam. 20. 9, that be *f*. from thee.  
 Deut. 12. 21; 14. 24, if place too *f*. from thee.  
 Judg. 19. 11; Mark 6. 35; Luke 24. 29, day *f*. spent. [it *f*. from me.]  
 1 Sam. 2. 30; 22. 15; 2 Sam. 20. 20; 23. 17, be Job 5. 4, children *f*. from safety.  
 11. 14; 22. 23, put iniquity *f*. away.  
 19. 13, put my brethren *f*. from me.  
 34. 10, *f*. be it from God to do wickedness.  
 Ps. 10. 5, thy judgments are *f*. out of sight.  
 22. 11; 35. 22; 38. 21; 71. 12, be not *f*. from me.  
 97. 9, *f*. above all gods.  
 103. 12, *f*. as east from west.  
 Prov. 31. 10, *f*. above rubies.  
 Is. 43. 6; 60. 4, 9, sons from *f*.  
 46. 12, *f*. from righteousness.  
 57. 19, peace to him that is *f*. off.  
 Amos 6. 3, put *f*. away evil day.  
 Matt. 16. 22, be it *f*. from thee, Lord.  
 Mark 12. 34, not *f*. from the kingdom.  
 13. 34, as a man taking a *f*. journey.  
 John 21. 8, they were not *f*. from land.  
 Acts 17. 27, not *f*. from every one of us.  
 Rom. 13. 12, the night is *f*. spent.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, a *f*. more exceeding.  
 Eph. 1. 21, *f*. above all principality.  
 2. 13, *f*. off made nigh.  
 4. 10, *f*. above all heavens.  
 Phil. 1. 23, which is *f*. better.  
 Heb. 7. 15, it is yet *f*. more evident.  
 See Is. 33. 17; Matt. 15. 8; Mark 8. 3.

**FARE.** 1 Sam. 17. 18; Jonah 1. 3; Luke 16. 19. [Cor. 13. 11.]

**FAREWELL.** Luke 9. 61; Acts 18. 21; 2.

**FARM.** Matt. 22. 5. [42; Luke 12. 6.]

**FARTHING.** Matt. 5. 26; 10. 29; Mark 12.

**FASHION.** Job 10. 8; Ps. 119. 73, thine hands have *f*. me.  
 31. 15, did not one *f*. us?  
 Ps. 33. 15, he *f*. hearts alike.  
 139. 16, in continuance were *f*.  
 Is. 45. 9, say to him that *f*. it.  
 Mark 2. 12, never saw it on this *f*.  
 Luke 9. 29, the *f*. of his countenance.  
 1 Cor. 7. 31, the *f*. of this world passeth.  
 Phil. 2. 8, found in *f*. as a man.  
 See Gen. 6. 15; Ex. 32. 4; Ezek. 42. 11; James 1. 11. [fore should I *f*.?]

**FAST.** 2 Sam. 12. 23, he is dead, where-  
 Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it stood *f*.  
 65. 6, setteth *f*. the mountains. [not?]  
 Is. 58. 3, why have we *f*., and thou seest  
 4, ye *f*. for strife.

Is. 58. 5, wilt thou call this a *f*.?  
 6, is not this the *f*. that I have chosen?  
 Joel 1. 14, sanctify a *f*.  
 Zech. 7. 5, did ye at all *f*. unto me?  
 Matt. 6. 16, when ye *f*., be not.  
 18, appear not to *f*. [f.?  
 Mark 2. 19, can children of bridechamber  
 Luke 18. 12, I *f*. twice in the week.  
 See Jer. 14. 12; Matt. 4. 2; Acts 13. 2.

**FASTEN.** Eccles. 12. 11, as nails *f*. by the  
 masters.  
 Is. 22. 23, 25, I will *f*. him as a nail.  
 Luke 4. 20, eyes of all were *f*. on him.  
 Acts 11. 6, when I had *f*. mine eyes. [3.  
 See 1 Sam. 31. 10; Job 38. 6; Acts 3. 4; 28.

**FASTING.** Ps. 35. 13, I humbled myself  
 with *f*.  
 109. 24, knees weak through *f*.  
 Jer. 36. 6, upon the *f*. day.  
 Mark 8. 3, send them away *f*.  
 1 Cor. 7. 5, give yourselves to *f*. and prayer.  
 2 Cor. 6. 5, in stripes, in *f*.  
 11. 27, in *f*. oft. [29.  
 See Dan. 6. 18; 9. 3; Matt. 17. 21; Mark 9.

**FAT.** Gen. 45. 18, shall eat the *f*. of the  
 land.  
 49. 20, his bread shall be *f*. [kicked].  
 Deut. 32. 15, Jeshurun waxed *f*., and  
 Neh. 8. 10, eat the *f*. and drink the sweet.  
 9. 25, 35, took a *f*. land, and became *f*.  
 Ps. 17. 10, inclosed in their own *f*.  
 92. 14, shall be *f*. and flourishing.  
 119. 70, heart *f*. as grease.  
 Prov. 11. 25, liberal soul made *f*.  
 13. 4, soul of diligent made *f*.  
 15. 30, good report maketh the bones *f*.  
 Is. 10. 16, among his *f*. ones leanness.  
 25. 6, feast of *f*. things.  
 Hab. 1. 16, by them their portion is *f*.  
 See Gen. 41. 2; Num. 13. 20; Judg. 3. 17.

**FATHER.** Gen. 15. 15, go to thy *f*. in peace.  
 17. 4; Rom. 4. 17, a *f*. of nations.  
 Ex. 15. 2, he is my *f*. God, I will exalt him.  
 20. 5; Num. 14. 18, iniquity of *f*. upon  
 children.  
 21. 15, he that smiteth his *f*.  
 17; Lev. 20. 9, he that curseth his *f*.  
 Judg. 17. 10; 18. 19, be to me a *f*. and a  
 priest.  
 1 Sam. 10. 12, who is their *f*.? [kindness.  
 2 Sam. 10. 2; 1 Chr. 19. 2, as his *f*. shewed  
 1 Kings 19. 4, no better than my *f*. [my *f*.  
 2 Kings 2. 12; 13. 14, Elisha cried, my *f*.  
 6. 21, my *f*. shall I smite them?  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, know thou the God of thy *f*.  
 2 Chr. 32. 13, what I and my *f*. have done.  
 Ezra 7. 27, blessed be the Lord God of  
 our *f*.  
 Job 29. 16, I was a *f*. to the poor.  
 31. 18, brought up with me as with a *f*.  
 38. 28, hath the rain a *f*.? [me.]  
 Ps. 27. 10, when my *f*. and mother forsake  
 39. 12, as all my *f*. were.  
 68. 5, *f*. of fatherless.  
 95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, your *f*. tempted me.  
 103. 13, as a *f*. pitieth his children.  
 Prov. 4. 1, the instruction of a *f*.  
 3, I was my *f*. sou.  
 10. 1; 15. 20, wise son maketh a glad *f*.  
 17. 21, the *f*. of a fool hath no joy.  
 25; 19. 13, foolish son grief to his *f*.  
 Is. 9. 6, the everlasting *f*.  
 49. 23, kings shall be thy nursing *f*.  
 63. 16; 64. 8, doubtless thou art our *f*.  
 Jer. 3. 4, wilt thou not cry, my *f*.?  
 31. 9, I am a *f*. to Israel.  
 29; Ezek. 18. 2, *f*. have eaten sour grapes.  
 Ezek. 18. 4, as the soul of the *f*.  
 22. 7, set light by *f*. and mother.  
 Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *f*., where is mine honour?  
 2. 10, have we not all one *f*.?  
 Matt. 5. 16, 45, 48, your *f*. in heaven.  
 6. 8, 32; Luke 12. 30, your *f*. knoweth.  
 9; Luke 11. 2, our *f*. which art in heaven.  
 7. 21; 12. 50, the will of my *f*.  
 8. 21; Luke 9. 59, to go and bury my *f*.  
 10. 21, *f*. deliver up the child.  
 37, he that loveth *f*. or mother.  
 18. 10, behold the face of my *f*.  
 14, not the will of your *f*.  
 23. 9, call no man *f*. on earth.  
 25. 34, ye blessed of my *f*.  
 Mark 14. 36; Rom. 8. 15; Gal. 4. 6, Abba *f*.  
 Luke 2. 49, about my *f*. business.

Luke 6. 36, as your *f*. is merciful.  
 11. 11, of any that is a *f*.  
 12. 32, it is your *f*. good pleasure.  
 15. 21, *f*. I have sinned.  
 16. 27, send him to my *f*. house.  
 22. 42, *f*., if thou be willing.  
 23. 34, *f*., forgive them.  
 46, *f*. into thy hands. [f.  
 John 1. 14, as of the only begotten of the  
 5. 21, as the *f*. raiseth up the dead.  
 22, the *f*. judgeth no man.  
 23, even as they honour the *f*. [sent me.  
 37; 8. 16; 12. 49; 14. 24, the *f*. which hath  
 6. 37, all the *f*. giveth me.  
 46; 14. 8, 9, hath seen the *f*.  
 8. 41, we have one *f*., even God.  
 44, devil is a liar, and the *f*. of it.  
 49, I honour my *f*.  
 10. 15, as the *f*. knoweth me.  
 29, my *f*. is greater than all.  
 12. 27, *f*., save me from this hour.  
 28, *f*., glorify thy name.  
 13. 1, should depart unto the *f*.  
 14. 6, no man cometh to the *f*., but by me.  
 16; 16. 26, I will pray the *f*.  
 28, I am come from the *f*.  
 15. 1, my *f*. is the husbandman.  
 16, whatsoever ye ask of the *f*.  
 16. 16, because I go to the *f*.  
 32, the *f*. is with me.  
 17. 1, *f*., the hour is come.  
 20. 17, I ascend to my *f*. and your *f*.  
 Acts 24. 14, so worship I the God of my *f*.  
 Rom. 4. 11, the *f*. of all that believe.  
 1 Cor. 4. 15, yet have we not many *f*.  
 2 Cor. 1. 3, *f*. of mercies, God of all com-  
 fort.  
 Gal. 1. 14, zealous of the traditions of my *f*.  
 4. 2, the time appointed of the *f*.  
 Eph. 4. 6, one God and *f*. of all.  
 6. 4, *f*., provoke not your children.  
 Phil. 2. 11, to the glory of the *f*.  
 22, as a son with the *f*.  
 Col. 1. 19, it pleased the *f*. that in him.  
 1 Tim. 5. 1, entreat him as a *f*.  
 Heb. 1. 5, I will be to him a *f*.  
 7. 3, without *f*., without mother.  
 12. 9, the *f*. of spirits.  
 James 1. 17, the *f*. of lights.  
 2 Pet. 3. 4, since the *f*. fell asleep.  
 1 John 1. 3, fellowship with the *f*.  
 2. 1, an advocate with the *f*.  
 13, I write unto you, *f*.  
 15, the love of the *f*. is not in him.  
 23, hath not the *f*.  
 3. 1, what manner of love the *f*. hath.  
 5. 7, the *f*., the Word, and Holy Ghost.  
 See John 5. 26; Acts 1. 4; 15. 10; Rom. 4.  
 16.]

**FATHERLESS.** Ps. 10. 14, the helper of the  
 Prov. 23. 10, the fields of the *f*.  
 Is. 1. 23, they judge not the *f*.  
 10. 2, that they may rob the *f*.  
 Jer. 49. 11, leave thy *f*. children.  
 Hos. 14. 3, in thee the *f*. findeth mercy.  
 Mal. 3. 5, against those that oppress *f*.  
 James 1. 27, to visit the *f*. and widows.  
 See Ex. 22. 22; Deut. 10. 18; 14. 29; 24. 17;  
 Job 31. 11.]

**FATNESS.** Ps. 36. 8, the *f*. of thine house.  
 63. 5, as with marrow and *f*.  
 65. 11, thy pasture drop *f*.  
 73. 7, eyes stand out with *f*.  
 Is. 55. 2, soul delight itself in *f*.  
 See Gen. 27. 28; Judg. 9. 9; Rom. 11. 17.

**FAULT.** Gen. 41. 9, I remember my *f*. this  
 day.  
 Ps. 19. 12, cleanse me from secret *f*.  
 Dan. 6. 4, find no occasion or *f*. in him.  
 Matt. 18. 15, tell him his *f*.  
 Luke 23. 4; John 18. 38; 19. 4, 6, I find no *f*.  
 Rom. 9. 19, why doth he yet find *f*.?  
 Gal. 6. 1, overtaken in a *f*.  
 James 5. 16, confess your *f*.  
 Rev. 14. 5, are without *f*. before throne.  
 See Deut. 25. 2; 1 Sam. 29. 3; 2 Sam. 3. 8.

**FAULTLESS.** Heb. 8. 7; Jude 24.

**FAULTY.** 2 Sam. 14. 13; Hos. 10. 2.

**FAVOUR.** Gen. 39. 21, *f*. in the sight of the  
 keeper. [tiaus.  
 Ex. 33. 21; 11. 3; 12. 36, *f*. in sight of Egypt-  
 Deut. 32. 23, satisfied with *f*.  
 Ps. 5. 12, with *f*. wilt thou compass him.  
 30. 5, his *f*. is life.



Ps. 102. 13, the set time to *f.* her.  
 14. *f.* the dust thereof.  
 112. 5, a good man sheweth *f.*  
 Prov. 13. 15, good understanding giveth *f.*  
 14. 35; 19. 12, the king's *f.*  
 18. 22, obtaineth *f.* of the Lord.  
 31. 30, *f.* is deceitful. [man.  
 Luke 2. 52, increased in *f.* with God and  
 Acts 2. 47, having *f.* with all people. [9.  
 See Prov. 8. 35; 12. 2; Eccles. 9. 11; Dan. 1.  
**FAVOURABLE.** Judg. 21. 22; Job 33. 26;  
 Ps. 77. 7; 85. 1. [beast.  
**FEAR** (*a.*). Gen. 9. 2, the *f.* of you on every  
 20. 11, *f.* of God not in this place.  
 Deut. 2. 25; 11. 25; 1 Chr. 14. 17, *f.* of thee  
 on nations.  
 Job 4. 6, is not this thy *f.*?  
 15. 4, thou castest off *f.*  
 39. 22, he mocketh at *f.*  
 Ps. 5. 7, in thy *f.* will I worship.  
 14. 5, there were they in great *f.*  
 19. 9, *f.* of the Lord is clean.  
 34. 11, I will teach you the *f.* of the Lord.  
 36. 1; Rom. 3. 18, no *f.* of God before his  
 eyes.  
 53. 5, in *f.*, where no *f.* was. [wisdom.  
 111. 10; Prov. 1. 7; 9. 10, *f.* beginning of  
 Prov. 1. 26, 27, mock when your *f.* cometh.  
 3. 25, not afraid of sudden *f.*  
 10. 27, *f.* of Lord prolongeth days.  
 14. 26, in *f.* of Lord is strong confidence.  
 27. *f.* of Lord a fountain of life.  
 15. 16, better little with *f.* of Lord.  
 19. 23, *f.* of Lord tendeth to life.  
 29. 25, *f.* of man bringeth a snare.  
 Eccles. 12. 5, when *f.* shall be in the way.  
 Is. 8. 12, neither fear ye their *f.*  
 14. 3, Lord give thee rest from *f.*  
 29. 13, *f.* toward me taught by men.  
 Jer. 30. 5, a voice of *f.*, not of peace.  
 32. 40, I will put my *f.* in their hearts.  
 Mal. 1. 6, where is my *f.*?  
 Matt. 14. 26, disciples cried for *f.*  
 Luke 21. 26, hearts failing them for *f.*  
 John 7. 13; 19. 38; 20. 19, for *f.* of the Jews.  
 1 Cor. 2. 3, with you in weakness and *f.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 11, what *f.*, what desire.  
 Eph. 6. 5; Phil. 2. 12, with *f.* and trembling.  
 Heb. 2. 15, *f.* of death.  
 11. 7, Noah moved with *f.*  
 12. 28, with reverence and godly *f.*  
 Jude 12, feeding themselves without *f.*  
 23, others save with *f.* [2.  
 See Ps. 2. 11; 2 Cor. 7. 5, 15; 1 Pet. 2. 18; 3.  
**FEAR** (*n.*). Gen. 22. 12, I know that thou *f.*  
 God.  
 42. 18, this do, and live, for I *f.* God.  
 Ex. 1. 21, because they *f.* God.  
 14. 13, *f.* not, stand still, and see.  
 18. 21, able men, such as *f.* God.  
 20. 20, *f.* not, God is come to prove.  
 Deut. 4. 10, that they may learn to *f.*  
 5. 29, O that they would *f.* me.  
 28. 58, *f.* this glorious name. [earth.  
 66, thou shalt *f.* day and night.  
 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ps. 96. 9, *f.* before him all  
 Neh. 7. 2, he *f.* God above many.  
 Job 1. 9, doth Job *f.* God for nought?  
 11. 15, put iniquity away, thou shalt not *f.*  
 Ps. 27. 1, whom shall I *f.*?  
 3, my heart shall not *f.*  
 31. 19, laid up for them that *f.* thee.  
 34. 9, *f.* the Lord, ye his saints.  
 56. 4; 118. 6, will not *f.* what flesh can do.  
 66. 16, come, all ye that *f.* God.  
 76. 7, thou art to be *f.*  
 86. 11, unite my heart to *f.* thy name.  
 115. 11, ye that *f.* the Lord, trust.  
 119. 74, they that *f.* thee will be glad.  
 Prov. 3. 7; 24. 21, *f.* the Lord, and depart.  
 28. 14, happy is the man that *f.* always.  
 31. 30, woman that *f.* the Lord. [him.  
 Eccles. 3. 14, that men should *f.* before  
 5. 7, but *f.* thou God.  
 9. 2, as he that *f.* an oath. [ments.  
 12. 13, *f.* God, and keep his command-  
 18. 12, neither *f.* ye their fear.  
 35. 4, to them of fearful heart, *f.* not.  
 41. 10; 43. 5, *f.* thou not, I am with thee.  
 14, *f.* not, thou worm Jacob. [Lord.  
 Jer. 5. 24, neither say they, let us *f.* the  
 10. 7, who would not *f.* thee, King of na-  
 tions?  
 33. 9, they shall *f.* and tremble.

Dan. 6. 26, that men *f.* before the God of  
 Daniel.  
 Zeph. 3. 7, I said, surely thou wilt *f.* me.  
 Mal. 3. 16, they that *f.* the Lord speak.  
 4. 2, to you that *f.* my name.  
 Matt. 1. 20, *f.* not to take to thee.  
 10. 28; Luke 12. 5, *f.* him who is able.  
 14. 5; 21. 46, Herod *f.* the multitude.  
 21. 26; Mark 11. 32; Luke 20. 19, we *f.* the  
 people.  
 Mark 4. 41, they *f.* exceedingly.  
 5. 33, woman *f.* and trembling came.  
 11. 18, scribes *f.* Jesus.  
 Luke 9. 34, *f.* as they entered cloud.  
 12. 32, *f.* not, little flock.  
 18. 2, judge which *f.* not God.  
 19. 21, I *f.* thee, because thou art.  
 23. 40, dost not thou *f.* God?  
 John 9. 22, because they *f.* the Jews.  
 Acts 10. 22, just, and one that *f.* God.  
 35, he that *f.* is accepted.  
 13. 26, whosoever among you *f.* God.  
 Rom. 8. 15, bondage again to *f.*  
 11. 20, not highminded, but *f.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 3; 12. 20, I *f.* lest.  
 1 Tim. 5. 20, rebuke, that others may *f.*  
 Heb. 5. 7, heard in that he *f.*  
 13. 6, I will not *f.* what man.  
 1 John 4. 18, that *f.* not perfect in love.  
 See 1 Kings 18. 12; Col. 3. 22; Heb. 4. 1.  
**FEARFUL.** Ex. 15. 11, *f.* in praises.  
 Ps. 139. 14, *f.* and wonderfully made.  
 Is. 35. 4, to them of a *f.* heart.  
 Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 40, why are ye *f.*?  
 Heb. 10. 27, *f.* looking for of judgment.  
 31, *f.* thing to fall into the hands.  
 See Deut. 20. 8; Judg. 7. 3; Luke 21. 11;  
 Rev. 21. 8.  
**FEARFULNESS.** Ps. 55. 5; Is. 21. 4; 33. 14.  
**FEAST.** Job 1. 4, his sons went and *f.* in  
 their houses.  
 Ps. 35. 16, hypocritical mockers in *f.*  
 Prov. 15. 15, merry heart continue *f.*  
 Eccles. 7. 2; Jer. 16. 8, the house of *f.*  
 10. 19, *f.* is made for laughter.  
 Is. 1. 14, your appointed *f.* my soul hath.  
 Amos 5. 21, I despise your *f.* days.  
 8. 10, turn your *f.* into mourning.  
 Matt. 23. 6; Mark 12. 39; Luke 20. 46, up-  
 permost rooms at *f.*  
 26. 5; Mark 14. 2, not on the *f.* day.  
 Luke 2. 42, after the custom of the *f.*  
 14. 13, when thou makest a *f.*  
 John 7. 8, go ye up to this *f.*  
 14, about the midst of the *f.*  
 37, that great day of the *f.*  
 13. 29, buy what we need against the *f.*  
 Acts 18. 21, I must by all means keep this *f.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 8, let us keep the *f.*  
 10. 27, if any bid you to a *f.* [Jude 12.  
 See Judg. 14. 10; Esth. 9. 17; Mal. 2. 3.  
**FEATHERS.** Job 39. 13; Ps. 91. 4; Dan. 4.  
 33.  
**FED.** Gen. 48. 15, who *f.* me all my life long.  
 Ps. 37. 3, verily thou shalt be *f.* [flock.  
 Ezek. 34. 8, shepherds *f.* themselves, not  
 Matt. 25. 37, hungered, and *f.* thee. [21.  
 1 Cor. 3. 2, I have *f.* you with milk.  
 See Deut. 8. 3; Ps. 78. 72; 81. 16; Luke 16.  
**FEEBLE.** Neh. 4. 2, what do these *f.* Jews?  
 Job 4. 4; Is. 35. 3; Heb. 12. 12, strengthened  
 the *f.* knees.  
 Ps. 105. 37, not one *f.* person.  
 Prov. 30. 26, conies a *f.* folk.  
 Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all hands shall be *f.*  
 1 Thess. 5. 14, comfort the *f.*-minded.  
 See Gen. 30. 42; Jer. 47. 3; 1 Cor. 12. 22.  
**FEED.** Gen. 46. 32, trade hath been to *f.*  
 cattle.  
 1 Kings 17. 4, commanded ravens to *f.* thee.  
 22. 27, *f.* him with bread of affliction.  
 Ps. 28. 9, *f.* them, and lift them up for ever.  
 Prov. 15. 14, mouth *f.* on foolishness.  
 30. 8, *f.* me with food convenient.  
 Is. 5. 17, lambs shall *f.* after their manner.  
 11. 7; 27. 10, cow and bear shall *f.*  
 44. 20, he *f.* on ashes.  
 61. 5, strangers shall *f.* your flocks.  
 65. 25, the wolf and lamb shall *f.*  
 Jer. 3. 15, pastors *f.* you with knowledge.  
 6. 3, *f.* every one in his place.  
 Hos. 12. 1, Ephraim *f.* on wind.  
 Zech. 11. 4, *f.* the flock of the slaughter.  
 Matt. 6. 26, your heavenly Father *f.* them.

Luke 12. 24, sow not, yet God *f.* them.  
 John 21. 15, 16, 17, *f.* my lambs;  
 Rom. 12. 20, if enemy hunger, *f.* him.  
 1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* the flock of God.  
 See Cant. 1. 7; Acts 20. 28; Rev. 7. 17.  
**FEEL.** Gen. 27. 12, 21, my father will *f.* me.  
 Acts 17. 27, if haply they might *f.* after.  
 See Judg. 16. 26; Job 20. 20, Eccles. 8. 5.  
**FEELING.** Eph. 4. 19, being past *f.*  
 Heb. 4. 15, touched with *f.* of infirmities.  
**FEET.** Gen. 49. 10, lawgiver from between  
 his *f.*  
 Deut. 2. 28, I will pass through on my *f.*  
 Josh. 3. 15, *f.* of priests dipped in Jordan.  
 14. 9, land whereon *f.* have trodden.  
 Ruth 3. 14, she lay at his *f.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, keep *f.* of his saints.  
 2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36, my *f.* did not slip.  
 2 Kings 6. 32, sound of his master's *f.*  
 13. 21, dead man stood on his *f.*  
 Neh. 9. 21, their *f.* swelled not.  
 Job 29. 15, *f.* was I to the lame.  
 Ps. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 27; Eph. 1. 22, all things  
 under his *f.*  
 22. 16, pierced my hands and my *f.*  
 31. 8, set my *f.* in a large room.  
 40. 2, my *f.* on a rock.  
 56. 13; 116. 8, deliver my *f.* from falling.  
 69. 9, suffered not our *f.* to be moved.  
 73. 2, my *f.* were almost gone.  
 115. 7, *f.* have they, but walk not.  
 119. 105, a lamp to my *f.*  
 122. 2, our *f.* shall stand within thy gates.  
 Prov. 1. 16; 6. 18; Is. 59. 7, run to evil.  
 4. 26, ponder path of thy *f.*  
 5. 5, her *f.* go down to death.  
 6. 13, speaketh with his *f.*  
 28, and his *f.* not be burnt.  
 7. 11, her *f.* abide not in house.  
 19. 2, he that hasteth with his *f.*  
 Cant. 5. 3, washed my *f.*, how shall I defile?  
 7. 1; Is. 52. 7, how beautiful are *f.*  
 Is. 3. 16, tinkling with *f.*  
 6. 2, with twain he covered his *f.*  
 23. 7, her own *f.* shall carry her.  
 26. 6, the *f.* of the poor.  
 49. 23; Matt. 10. 14; Mark 6. 11; Luke 9.  
 5; Acts 13. 51, dust of *f.* [eth.  
 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, the *f.* of him that bring-  
 66. 13, place of my *f.* glorious.  
 Lam. 3. 34, crush under my *f.* prisoners.  
 Ezek. 2. 1, 2; 3. 24, stand upon thy *f.*  
 24. 17, 23, shoes upon thy *f.*  
 25. 6, stamped with thy *f.*  
 32. 2, troublest waters with thy *f.*  
 34. 18, 19, foul residue with *f.*  
 Dan. 2. 33, 42, *f.* part iron and part clay.  
 10. 6; Rev. 1. 15; 2. 18, *f.* like polished  
 brass.  
 Nah. 1. 3, clouds are the dust of his *f.*  
 Zech. 14. 4, *f.* shall stand on Zion.  
 Matt. 7. 6, trample them under *f.*  
 18. 8, rather than having two *f.*  
 28. 9, they held him by the *f.*  
 Luke 1. 79, guide our *f.* into way of peace.  
 7. 38, she kissed his *f.*, and anointed them.  
 8. 35, sitting at the *f.* of Jesus.  
 10. 39, Mary sat at Jesus' *f.*  
 24. 39, 40, behold my hands and my *f.*  
 John 11. 2; 12. 3, wiped *f.* with her hair.  
 12. 3, anointed the *f.* of Jesus.  
 13. 5, began to wash disciples' *f.*  
 6, dost thou wash my *f.*?  
 8, thou shalt never wash my *f.*  
 10, needeth not save to wash his *f.*  
 20. 12, one angel at head, other at *f.*  
 Acts 3. 7, his *f.* received strength.  
 4. 35, 37; 5. 2, laid at apostles' *f.*  
 5. 9, *f.* of them that buried thy husband.  
 14. 8, a man impotent in his *f.*  
 21. 11, Agabus bound his own hands and *f.*  
 22. 3, at *f.* of Gamaliel.  
 Rom. 3. 15, *f.* swift to shed blood.  
 10. 15, the *f.* of them that preach.  
 16. 20, bruise Satan under your *f.* [need.  
 1 Cor. 12. 21, nor head to the *f.*, I have no  
 Eph. 6. 15, your *f.* shod with preparation.  
 Rev. 1. 17, I fell at his *f.* as dead.  
 13. 2, *f.* as *f.* of a bear.  
 19. 10; 22. 8, at his *f.* to worship.  
 See 2 Sam. 4. 4; 2 Kings 9. 35; 1 Tim. 5. 10.  
**FEIGN.** 1 Sam. 21. 13, David *f.* himself  
 mad.  
 Ps. 17. 1, prayer not out of *f.* lips.

Jer. 3. 10, turned to me *f.*  
 Luke 20. 20, *f.* themselves just men.  
*See* 2 Sam. 14. 2; 1 Kings 14. 5, 6; Neh. 6. 8.

**FELL.** Gen. 4. 5, his countenance *f.*  
 Josh. 6. 20, the wall *f.* flat. [sumed.  
 1 Kings 18. 38, fire of Lord *f.*, and con-  
 2 Kings 6. 5, as one was *f.* a beam.  
 Dan. 4. 31, then *f.* a voice from heaven.  
 Jonah 1. 7, lot *f.* on Jonah.  
 Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 49, house *f.* not.  
 Luke 8. 23, Jesus *f.* asleep.  
 10. 30, 36, *f.* among thieves.  
 13. 4, upon whom tower *f.*  
 Acts 1. 25, from which Judas *f.*  
 26, lot *f.* on Matthias.  
 13. 36, *f.* on sleep.  
 2 Pet. 3. 4, since fathers *f.* asleep.  
 Rev. 16. 19, cities of the nations *f.*  
*See* Matt. 13. 4; Acts 10. 44; 19. 35; 20. 9.

**FELLOW.** Ex. 2. 13, wherefore smitest  
 thou thy *f.*?  
 1 Sam. 21. 15, this *f.* to play the madman.  
 2 Sam. 6. 20, as one of the vain *f.*  
 2 Kings 9. 11, wherefore came this mad *f.*?  
 Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, oil of gladness above  
 thy *f.*  
 Eccles. 4. 10, one shall lift up his *f.*  
 Zech. 13. 7, the man that is my *f.*  
 Matt. 11. 16, like children calling to their *f.*  
 24. 49, begin to smite his *f.*-servants.  
 26. 61, this *f.* said, I am able to destroy.  
 71; Luke 22. 50, this *f.* was also with Jesus.  
 Luke 23. 2, found this *f.* perverting.  
 John 9. 29, as for this *f.*  
 Acts 17. 5, lewd *f.* of the baser sort.  
 22. 22, away with such a *f.*  
 21. 5, this man a pestilent *f.*  
 Eph. 2. 19, *f.* citizens with the saints.  
 3. 6, Gentiles *f.*-heirs. [bourers.  
 Phil. 4. 3; 1 Thess. 3. 2; Philé. 2. 1-3a  
 3 John 8, *f.*-helpers to the truth.  
*See* Col. 4. 11; Philé. 2; Rev. 19. 10; 22. 9.

**FELLOWSHIP.** Acts 2. 42, in doctrine  
 and *f.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 9, called to the *f.* of his Son.  
 10. 20, not have *f.* with devils.  
 2 Cor. 6. 14, what *f.* hath righteousness?  
 Eph. 3. 9, the *f.* of mystery.  
 5. 11, have no *f.* with.  
 Phil. 1. 5, your *f.* in the gospel.  
 2. 1, if any *f.* of the Spirit.  
 3. 10, the *f.* of his sufferings.  
 1 John 1. 3, our *f.* is with the Father.  
 7, we have *f.* one with another.  
*See* Lev. 6. 2; Ps. 94. 20; 2 Cor. 8. 4, 13, 14;  
 Gal. 2. 9. [29; Acts 28. 5.

**FELT.** Ex. 10. 21; Prov. 23. 35; Mark 5.

**FEMALE.** Matt. 19. 4; Mark 10. 6, made  
 them male and *f.*  
 Gal. 3. 28, in Christ neither male nor *f.*  
*See* Gen. 7. 16; Lev. 3. 1; 27. 4; Deut. 4. 16.

**FENCE.** Job 10. 11; 19. 8; Ps. 62. 3; Is. 5. 2.

**FERVENT.** Acts 18. 25; Rom. 12. 11, *f.* in  
 spirit.  
 James 5. 16, *f.* prayer availeth much.  
 1 Pet. 1. 22, with a pure heart *f.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, 12, melt with *f.* heat.  
*See* 2 Cor. 7. 7; Col. 4. 12; 1 Pet. 4. 8.

**FETCH.** Num. 20. 10, must we *f.* water?  
 Job 36. 3, I will *f.* my knowledge from far.  
 Is. 56. 12, I will *f.* wine.  
 Acts 16. 37, come themselves and *f.* us out.  
*See* Deut. 19. 5; 2 Sam. 14. 3; Acts 28. 13.

**FETTERS.** Judg. 16. 21; Ps. 105. 18; 149.  
 8; Mark 5. 4; Luke 8. 29. [days.

**FEW.** Gen. 29. 20, they seemed but a *f.*  
 47. 9, *f.* and evil have the days of my life.  
 1 Sam. 14. 6, to save by many or *f.*  
 17. 28, with whom left those *f.* sheep?  
 2 Kings 4. 3, borrow not a *f.*  
 Neh. 7. 4, city large, people *f.*  
 Job 14. 1, man is of *f.* days.  
 16. 22, when a *f.* years are come.  
 Eccles. 5. 2, let thy words be *f.*  
 Matt. 7. 14, *f.* there be that find it.  
 9. 37; Luke 10. 2, the labourers are *f.*  
 15. 34; Mark 8. 7, a *f.* little fishes.  
 20. 16; 22. 14, many called, *f.* chosen.  
 25. 21, faithful in a *f.* things.  
 Mark 6. 5, laid hands on a *f.* sick folk.  
 Luke 12. 48, beaten with *f.* stripes.  
 13. 23, are there *f.* that be saved?  
 Rev. 3. 4, a *f.* names even in Sardis.  
*See* Deut. 7. 7; Ps. 109. 8; Heb. 12. 10.

**FIELD.** Deut. 21. 1, if one be found slain  
 in *f.* [*f.*?  
 1 Sam. 22. 7, will he give every one of you  
 Prov. 24. 30, the *f.* of the slothful.  
 Is. 5. 8, that lay *f.* to *f.*  
 Matt. 13. 38, the *f.* is the world.  
 44, treasure hid in a *f.*  
 John 4. 35, look on the *f.*  
 James 5. 4, labourers which reaped your *f.*  
*See* Matt. 6. 28; 27. 7; Acts 1. 19.

**FIERCE.** Gen. 49. 7, anger, for it was *f.*  
 Deut. 28. 50, a nation of a *f.* countenance.  
 Matt. 8. 28, exceeding *f.*  
 Luke 23. 5, and they were more *f.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be incontinent, *f.*  
 James 3. 4, driven of *f.* winds.  
*See* 2 Sam. 19. 43; Is. 33. 19; Dan. 8. 23.

**FIERY.** Deut. 33. 2, a *f.* law for them.  
 Dan. 3. 6, a *f.* furnace.  
 Eph. 6. 16, the *f.* darts of the wicked.  
 Heb. 10. 27, judgment and *f.* indignation.  
 1 Pet. 4. 12, concerning the *f.* trial.  
*See* Num. 21. 6; Deut. 8. 15; Is. 14. 29.

**FIG.** 1 Kings 4. 25; Mic. 4. 4, dwell under  
 his *f.* tree. [his *f.* tree.  
 2 Kings 18. 31; Is. 36. 16, eat every one of  
 Hab. 3. 17, although *f.* tree shall not bloss-  
 som. [of thistles?  
 Matt. 7. 16; Luke 6. 44, do men gather *f.*  
 Luke 21. 29, behold the *f.* tree. [ries?  
 James 3. 12, can the *f.* tree bear olive ber-  
 Rev. 6. 13, casteth untimely *f.*  
*See* Judg. 9. 10; Jer. 8. 13; Luke 13. 6;  
 John 1. 48. [4, Lord *f.* for you.

**FIGHT.** Ex. 14. 14; Deut. 1. 30; 3. 22; 20.  
 Josh. 23. 10, he it is that *f.* for you.  
 1 Sam. 25. 28, *f.* the battles of the Lord.  
 2 Kings 10. 3, *f.* for your master's house.  
 Neh. 4. 14, *f.* for your brethren, sons, and  
 wives.  
 Ps. 144. 1, teacheth my fingers to *f.*  
 John 18. 36, then would my servants *f.*  
 Acts 5. 39; 23. 9, *f.* against God.  
 1 Cor. 9. 26, so *f.* I.  
 2 Cor. 7. 5, without were *f.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 7, the good *f.*  
 Heb. 10. 32, great *f.* of afflictions.  
 11. 34, valiant in *f.*  
 James 4. 1, wars and *f.* among you.  
 2, ye *f.* and war.  
*See* Zech. 10. 5; 14. 14; Rev. 2. 16.

**FIGURE.** Deut. 4. 16; Rom. 5. 14; Heb. 9.  
 9; 1 Pet. 3. 21.

**FILL.** Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Hab. 2. 14,  
 earth *f.* with glory.  
 Job 23. 4, *f.* my mouth with arguments.  
 Ps. 81. 10, open mouth, I will *f.* it.  
 104. 28, they are *f.* with good.  
 Prov. 3. 10, barns *f.* with plenty.  
 14. 14, *f.* with his own ways.  
 30. 22, a fool when *f.* with meat.  
 Is. 65. 20, who hath not *f.* his days.  
 Matt. 5. 6; Luke 6. 21, they shall be *f.*  
 Mark 7. 27, let the children first be *f.*  
 Luke 1. 15; Acts 4. 8; 9. 17; 13. 9, *f.* with  
 Holy Ghost.  
 14. 23, that my house may be *f.*  
 John 16. 6, sorrow hath *f.* your heart.  
 Acts 5. 28, ye have *f.* Jerusalem with your  
 doctrine. [ness.  
 14. 17, *f.* our hearts with food and glad-  
 Rom. 1. 29, *f.* with all unrighteousness.  
 15. 14, *f.* with all knowledge.  
 Eph. 1. 23, him that *f.* all in all.  
 3. 19, *f.* with fullness of God.  
 5. 18, be *f.* with the Spirit.  
 Phil. 1. 11, *f.* with fruits of righteousness.  
 Col. 1. 24, *f.* up what is behind.  
 James 2. 16, be ye warned and *f.*  
 Rev. 15. 1, in them is *f.* up wrath of God.  
*See* Dan. 2. 35; Luke 2. 40; 15. 16; John  
 2. 7. [Zion.

**FILTH.** Is. 4. 4, washed away the *f.* of  
 1 Cor. 4. 13, as the *f.* of the world.

**FILTHINESS.** 2 Cor. 7. 1, cleanse from all  
*f.* of flesh.  
 Eph. 5. 4, nor let *f.* be named.  
 James 1. 21, lay apart all *f.*  
*See* Ezek. 22. 15; 36. 25. [man?  
**FILTHY.** Job 15. 16, how much more *f.* is  
 Ps. 14. 3; 53. 3, altogether become *f.*  
 Is. 64. 6, as *f.* rags.  
 Zech. 3. 3, clothed with *f.* garments.  
 Col. 3. 8, put off *f.* communication.

1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7; 1 Pet. 5. 2, *f.* lucre.  
 2 Pet. 2. 7, vexed with *f.* conversation.  
 Jude 8, *f.* dreamers.  
 Rev. 22. 11, he that is *f.*, let him be *f.*  
**FINALLY.** 2 Cor. 13. 11; Eph. 6. 10; Phil.  
 3. 1; 4. 8; 2 Thess. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 3. 8.

**FIND.** Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will *f.*  
 you out.  
 Job 9. 10; Rom. 11. 33, things past *f.* out.  
 23. 3, where I might *f.* him.  
 Prov. 4. 22, life to those that *f.* them.  
 8. 17; Jer. 29. 13, seek me early shall *f.*  
 35, whoso *f.* me, *f.* life.  
 18. 22, *f.* a wife, *f.* a good thing.  
 Eccles. 9. 10, thy hand *f.* to do, do it.  
 11. 1, *f.* it after many days.  
 Is. 58. 13, *f.* thine own pleasure.  
 Jer. 6. 16; Matt. 11. 29, rest to your souls.  
 Matt. 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, seek, and ye shall *f.*  
 14, few there be that *f.* it.  
 10. 39, loseth his life shall *f.* it.  
 22. 9, as many as ye shall *f.*  
 Mark 11. 13, he might *f.* anything thereon.  
 13. 36, he *f.* you sleeping.  
 Luke 15. 4, 8, till he *f.* it.  
 18. 8, shall he *f.* faith on earth?  
 John 1. 41, first *f.* his brother.  
 Rom. 7. 21, I *f.* a law that when I would.  
 Heb. 4. 16, *f.* grace to help.  
*See* John 7. 34; 2 Tim. 1. 18; Rev. 9. 6.

**FINE.** Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *f.*  
 gold.  
 81. 16; 147. 14, the *f.* of the wheat.  
 Prov. 25. 12, as an ornament of *f.* gold.  
 Lam. 4. 1, how is the *f.* gold changed!  
 Mark 15. 46, Joseph brought *f.* linen.  
*See* Job 28. 1, 17; Luke 16. 19; Rev. 18. 12;  
 19. 8.

**FINGER.** Ex. 8. 19, this is the *f.* of God.  
 31. 18; Deut. 9. 10, written with the *f.* of  
 God.  
 1 Kings 12. 10; 2 Chr. 10. 10, little *f.* thicker.  
 Prov. 7. 3, bind them on thy *f.*  
 Is. 58. 9, the putting forth of the *f.*  
 Dan. 5. 5, the *f.* of a man's hand.  
 Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, not move with *f.*  
 Luke 16. 24, the tip of his *f.*  
 John 8. 6, with his *f.* wrote on ground.  
 20. 25, put my *f.* into print of nails.  
 27, reach hither thy *f.*  
*See* Ps. 8. 3; Prov. 6. 13; Is. 2. 8; 59. 3.

**FINISH.** 1 Chr. 28. 20, till thou hast *f.*  
 Neh. 6. 15, so the wall was *f.*  
 Luke 14. 28, 29, 30, whether sufficient to *f.*  
 John 4. 34, to do his will, and *f.* his work.  
 5. 36, which the Father hath given me  
 to *f.*  
 17. 4, I have *f.* the work.  
 19. 30, it is *f.* [course.  
 Acts 20. 24; 2 Tim. 4. 7, that I might *f.* my  
 2 Cor. 8. 6, *f.* in you the same grace.  
 Heb. 12. 2, Jesus, author and *f.* of our faith.  
 James 1. 15, sin, when it is *f.*  
*See* Dan. 9. 24; Rev. 10. 7; 11. 7; 20. 5.

**FIRE.** Gen. 22. 7, behold the *f.* and the  
 wood.  
 Ex. 3. 2, bush burned with *f.* [tution.  
 22. 6, he that kindled *f.* shall make resti-  
 Lev. 10. 2, *f.* from the Lord.  
 18. 21; Deut. 18. 10; 2 Kings 17. 17; 23. 10,  
 pass through *f.*  
 Judg. 15. 5, brands on *f.*, and burnt corn.  
 1 Kings 18. 24, that answereth by *f.*  
 19. 12, the Lord was not in the *f.*  
 1 Chr. 21. 26, Lord answered him by *f.*  
 Ps. 39. 3, musing, the *f.* burned.  
 Prov. 7. 7, they have cast *f.* into thy sanctuary.  
 26. 6, 27, can a man take *f.*?  
 26. 18, mad man who casteth *f.*-brands.  
 20, no wood, the *f.* goeth out. [man.  
 21, as wood is to *f.*, so is a contentious  
 Is. 9. 19, as the fuel of the *f.*  
 24. 15, glorify the Lord in the *f.*  
 43. 2, walkest through *f.*, not be burned.  
 44. 16, I have seen the *f.*  
 64. 2, the melting *f.* burneth.  
 66. 15, the Lord will come with *f.*  
 16, by *f.* will the Lord plead.  
 24; Mark 9. 44, neither their *f.* quenched.  
 Jer. 20. 9, word as a *f.* in my bones.  
 Ezek. 36. 5, in the *f.* of my jealousy.  
 Dan. 3. 27, the *f.* had no power.  
 Amos 4. 11, as a *f.*-brand plucked out.  
 Nah. 1. 6, fury poured out like *f.*



Zech. 2. 5, a wall of *f.* round about.  
 3. 2, a brand plucked out of the *f.*  
 Mal. 3. 2, like a refiner's *f.*  
**Matt.** 2. 10; 7. 19; Luke 3. 9; John 15. 6,  
 tree cast into *f.*  
 3. 11; Luke 3. 16, baptize with *f.*  
 13. 42, cast them into furnace of *f.*  
 8. 3, 25. 41; Mark 9. 43, 46, everlasting *f.*  
 Luke 9. 54, wilt thou that we command *f.*?  
 12. 49, come to send *f.* on earth.  
 17. 29, same day it rained *f.* and brimstone.  
 Acts 2. 3, cloven tongues like as of *f.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, revealed by *f.*, and the *f.* shall  
 try.  
 15. saved, yet so as by *f.* [geance.  
 2 Thess. 1. 8, in flaming *f.* taking ven-  
 Heb. 1. 7, his ministers a flame of *f.*  
 11. 34, quenched violence of *f.*  
 James 3. 5, a little *f.* kindleth.  
 6. the tongue is a *f.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 7, gold tried with *f.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 7, reserved unto *f.*  
 12. heavens being on *f.*  
 Jude 7, vengeance of eternal *f.*  
 23, pulling them out of the *f.*  
 Rev. 3. 18, buy gold tried in the *f.*  
 20. 9, *f.* came down from God.  
 10, devil cast into lake of *f.*  
 14, death and hell cast into *f.*  
 21. 8, the lake that burneth with *f.*  
 See Is. 33. 14; Jer. 23. 29; Heb. 12. 29.  
**FIRM.** Josh. 3. 17; Job 41. 24; Ps. 73. 4; Heb.  
 3. 6.  
**FIRST.** 1 Kings 17. 13, make a little cake *f.*  
 Ezra 3. 12; Hag. 2. 3, the glory of the *f.*  
 house.  
 Job 15. 7, art thou the *f.* man born?  
 Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with *f.*-fruits.  
 18. 17, in his own cause.  
 Is. 43. 27, thy *f.* father hath sinned.  
 Matt. 5. 24, *f.* be reconciled.  
 6. 33, seek ye *f.* the kingdom.  
 7. 5, *f.* cast out the beam. [man.  
 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, except he *f.* bind strong  
 45, last state of that man worse than *f.*  
 17. 10, 11; Mark 9. 12, Elias must *f.* come.  
 20. 10, when the *f.* came, they supposed.  
 22. 38; Mark 12. 28, 29, 30, the *f.* command-  
 ment.  
 Mark 4. 28, *f.* the blade. [last.  
 9. 35, if any desire to be *f.*, same shall be  
 10. 10, gospel must *f.* be published.  
 Luke 14. 28, sitteth not down *f.*  
 17. 25, but *f.* must he suffer many things.  
 John 1. 41, *f.* findeth his brother Simon.  
 5. 4, whosoever *f.* stepped in.  
 8. 7, let him *f.* east a stone.  
 Acts 11. 26, called Christians *f.* at Antioch.  
 Rom. 2. 9, 10, of the Jew *f.*  
 8. 23, the *f.*-fruits of the Spirit.  
 29, *f.*-born among many brethren.  
 11. 16, if the *f.*-fruit be holy. [phets.  
 1 Cor. 12. 28, *f.* apostles, secondarily pro-  
 14. 30, let the *f.* hold peace.  
 15. 20, 23, Christ the *f.*-fruits.  
 45, the *f.* man was made a living soul.  
 46, not *f.* which is spiritual.  
 47, *f.* man is of the earth.  
 2 Cor. 8. 5, *f.* gave their own selves.  
 12, if there be *f.* a willing mind.  
 Eph. 6. 2, the *f.* commandment with pro-  
 mise.  
 Col. 1. 15, 18, the *f.*-born of every creature.  
 1 Thess. 4. 16, dead in Christ shall rise *f.*  
 2 Thess. 2. 3, a falling away *f.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 16, that in me *f.*  
 2. 13, Adam was *f.* formed.  
 3. 10, let these *f.* be proved.  
 5. 4, learn *f.* to show piety at home.  
 12, cast off their *f.* faith.  
 2 Tim. 4. 16, at my *f.* answer no man.  
 Tit. 3. 10, after *f.* and second admonition.  
 Heb. 5. 12, which be the *f.* principles.  
 7. 27, *f.* for his own sins.  
 10. 9, taketh away the *f.*  
 James 3. 17, *f.* pure, then peaceable.  
 1 Pet. 4. 17, if judgment *f.* begin at us.  
 1 John 4. 19, because he *f.* loved us.  
 Jude 6, kept not their *f.* estate.  
 Rev. 2. 4, left thy *f.* love.  
 5, do thy *f.* works.  
 20. 5, this is the *f.* resurrection.  
 21. 1, *f.* heaven and *f.* earth passed away.  
 See Ex. 4. 8; Num. 18. 13; John 12. 16.

**FISH.** Eccles. 9. 12, *f.* taken in an evil net.  
 Hab. 1. 14, men as the *f.* of the sea.  
 Matt. 7. 10, if he ask a *f.* [and two *f.*  
 14. 17; Mark 6. 38; Luke 9. 13, five loaves  
 John 21. 3, Peter saith, I go a *f.* [of *f.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 39, one flesh of beasts, another  
 See Jer. 16. 16; Matt. 4. 19; Mark 1. 17;  
 Luke 24. 42.  
**FIT.** Job 34. 18, is it *f.* to say to a king?  
 Luke 9. 62, is *f.* for the kingdom.  
 14. 35, it is not *f.* for the dunghill.  
 Col. 3. 18, submit, as it is *f.* in the Lord.  
 See Lev. 16. 21; Prov. 24. 27; Ezek. 15. 5;  
 Rom. 9. 22.  
**FITLY.** Prov. 25. 11; Eph. 2. 21; 4. 16.  
**FIXED.** Ps. 57. 7; 108. 1; 112. 7; Luke 16. 26.  
**FLAME.** Gen. 3. 24, at garden of Eden a *f.*  
 sword.  
 Judg. 13. 20, angel ascended in *f.*  
 Is. 5. 24, as the *f.* consumeth chaff.  
 29. 6, a *f.* of devouring fire.  
 43. 2, neither shall *f.* kindle.  
 66. 15, rebuke with *f.* of fire.  
 Ezek. 20. 47, the *f.* shall not be quenched.  
 Luke 16. 24, tormented in this *f.*  
 See Ps. 29. 7; Heb. 1. 7; Rev. 1. 14; 2. 18.  
**FLATTER.** Job 17. 5, he speaketh *f.* to his  
 friends.  
 32. 21, 22, give *f.* titles to man.  
 Ps. 5. 9, they *f.* with their tongue.  
 12. 2, *f.* lips and double heart.  
 Prov. 20. 19, meddle not with him that *f.*  
 26. 28, a *f.* mouth worketh ruin.  
 1 Thess. 2. 5, neither used we *f.* words.  
 See Prov. 28. 23; 29. 5; Dan. 11. 21, 32, 34.  
**FLEE.** Lev. 26. 17, 36, ye shall *f.* when none  
 pursueth. [thee.  
 Num. 10. 35, them that hate thee *f.* before  
 Neh. 6. 11, should such a man as I *f.*?  
 Job 14. 2, he *f.* as a shadow.  
 Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *f.*? [sueth.  
 Prov. 28. 1, the wicked *f.* when no man pur-  
 17, he shall *f.* to the pit.  
 Cant. 2. 17; 4. 6, till shadows *f.* away.  
 Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, sighing shall *f.* away.  
 Matt. 3. 7; Luke 3. 7, to *f.* from wrath to  
 come.  
 10. 23, in one city, *f.* to another.  
 24. 16; Mark 13. 14; Luke 21. 21, *f.* to  
 mountains.  
 26. 56; Mark 14. 50, forsook him and *f.*  
 John 10. 5, not follow, but will *f.* from him.  
 12. 13, the hireling *f.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, *f.* these things.  
 2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* youthful lusts.  
 James 4. 7, he will *f.* from you.  
 See 1 Cor. 6. 18; 10. 14; Rev. 12. 6, 14.  
**FLESH.** Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10.  
 8; 1 Cor. 6. 16; Eph. 5. 31, one *f.*  
 6. 12, all *f.* had corrupted his way.  
 13, end of all *f.* is come.  
 7. 21, all *f.* died.  
 Ex. 16. 3, when we sat by the *f.* pots.  
 Lev. 17. 14, the life of all *f.* is the blood.  
 19. 28, cuttings in your *f.* [teeth.  
 Num. 11. 33, while *f.* was between their  
 16. 22; 27. 16, God of spirits of all *f.*  
 1 Kings 17. 6, bread and *f.* in morning and  
 evening.  
 2 Chr. 32. 8, with him is an arm of *f.*  
 Neh. 5. 5, our *f.* is as the *f.* of our brethren.  
 Job 19. 26, in my *f.* shall I see God.  
 33. 21, his *f.* is consumed away.  
 Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my *f.* shall rest in hope.  
 65. 2, to thee shall all *f.* come.  
 78. 20, can he provide *f.*?  
 Prov. 5. 11, mourn, when *f.* consumed.  
 11. 17, the cruel troubleth his own *f.*  
 23. 20, among riotous enters of *f.*  
 Eccles. 4. 5, the fool eateth his own *f.*  
 12. 12, weakness of the *f.*  
 Is. 40. 5, all *f.* shall see it.  
 6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all *f.* is grass.  
 Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26, a heart of *f.*  
 Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, pour Spirit on all *f.*  
 Matt. 16. 17, *f.* and blood hath not revealed  
 it. [saved.  
 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, there should no *f.* be  
 26. 41; Mark 14. 38, spirit willing, *f.* weak.  
 Luke 24. 39, spirit hath not *f.* and bones.  
 John 1. 14, word made *f.*, and dwelt.  
 6. 51, 54, 55, bread I give is my *f.*  
 52, can this man give us his *f.*?  
 63, the *f.* profiteth nothing.

John 8. 15, ye judge after the *f.*  
 17. 2, power over all *f.* [ *f.*  
 Rom. 6. 19, because of the infirmity of your  
 8. 3, condemned sin in the *f.*  
 8, they that are in *f.* cannot please God.  
 9, not in the *f.* but the Spirit.  
 12. 13, to live after the *f.*  
 9. 3, kinsmen according to the *f.*  
 5, of whom as concerning the *f.*  
 13. 14, make not provision for the *f.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 29, that no *f.* should glory.  
 15. 39, all *f.* not the same *f.*  
 50, *f.* and blood cannot inherit.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, a thorn in the *f.*  
 Gal. 1. 16, I conferred not with *f.* and blood.  
 2. 20, live I now live in the *f.*  
 5. 17, *f.* lusteth against the Spirit.  
 Eph. 2. 3, lusts of *f.*, desires of *f.*  
 Phil. 3. 3, 4, no confidence in the *f.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, manifest in the *f.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 18, Christ put to death in *f.*  
 1 John 4. 2; 2 John 7, denieth that Christ  
 is come in *f.*  
 Jude 8, dreamers defile the *f.*  
 23, hating garment spotted by *f.*  
 See John 1. 13; 3. 6; Gal. 5. 19; Heb. 2. 14.  
**FLESHLY.** 2 Cor. 1. 12; 3. 3; Col. 2. 18;  
 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
**FLIGHT.** Is. 52. 12; Amos 2. 14; Matt. 24.  
 20; Heb. 11. 34. [3. 9.  
**FLINT.** Dent. 32. 13; Is. 5. 28; 50. 7; Ezek.  
**FLOCK.** Jer. 13. 20, where is the *f.*, thy  
 beautiful *f.*?  
 Ezek. 34. 31, the *f.* of my pasture are men.  
 Zech. 11. 7, the poor of the *f.*  
 Luke 12. 32, fear not, little *f.*  
 Acts 20. 28, take heed to the *f.*  
 29, not sparing the *f.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 2, feed the *f.* of God.  
 3, being ensamples to the *f.*  
 See Ezek. 36. 37; Mal. 1. 14; Matt. 26. 31.  
**FLOOD.** Josh. 24. 2, on other side of the *f.*  
 Job 28. 11, he bindeth *f.* from overflowing.  
 Ps. 32. 6, in *f.* of great waters.  
 Cant. 8. 7, neither can *f.* drown love.  
 Is. 44. 3, *f.* upon the dry ground.  
 59. 19, enemy come in like a *f.*  
 Matt. 7. 25, the *f.* came, and the winds blew.  
 24. 38, in days before the *f.*  
 39; Luke 17. 27, knew not till *f.* came.  
 See Gen. 9. 11; Ps. 90. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 5; Rev.  
 12. 15. [ing *f.*  
**FLOOR.** 1 Sam. 23. 1, they rob the thresh-  
 2 Sam. 24. 21, to buy the threshing-*f.* of  
 thee.  
 Hos. 9. 1, loved a reward on every eorn-*f.*  
 Mic. 4. 12, gathier as sheaves into the *f.*  
 Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, purge his *f.*  
 See Deut. 15. 14; Dan. 2. 35; Joel 2. 24.  
**FLOURISH.** Ps. 72. 7, in his days shall the  
 righteous *f.*  
 90. 6, in the morning it *f.*  
 102. 12, righteous shall *f.* like a palm tree.  
 103. 15, as flower so he *f.*  
 Prov. 11. 28, righteous shall *f.* as branch.  
 14. 11, tabernacle of upright *f.*  
 Eccles. 12. 5, when the almond tree shall *f.*  
 Cant. 6. 11; 7. 12, whether the vine *f.*  
 Ezek. 17. 24, have made dry tree to *f.*  
 Phil. 4. 10, your care of me hath *f.*  
 See Ps. 92. 14; Dan. 4. 4. [ *f.*  
**FLOW.** Ps. 147. 18, wind to blow, and waters  
 Cant. 4. 16, that the spices may *f.* out.  
 Is. 2. 2, all nations shall *f.* unto it.  
 64. 1-3, mountains *f.* at thy presence.  
 Jer. 31. 12, shall *f.* to the goodness of the  
 Lord.  
 John 7. 38, shall *f.* living water. [1.  
 See Job 20. 28; Is. 60. 5; Joel 3. 18; Mic. 4.  
**FLOWER.** 1 Sam. 2. 33, shall die in *f.* of age.  
 Job 14. 2, cometh forth as a *f.*  
 Cant. 2. 12, the *f.* appear on earth.  
 Is. 28. 1, 4, glorious beauty is a fading *f.*  
 40. 6, as the *f.* of the field. [fadeth. *f.*  
 7; Nah. 1. 4; James 1. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 24, *f.*  
 See Job 15. 33; Is. 18. 5; 1 Cor. 7. 36.  
**FLY.** Job 5. 7, as sparks *f.* upward.  
 Ps. 55. 6, then would I *f.* away.  
 90. 10, and we *f.* away.  
 Prov. 23. 5, riches *f.* away.  
 Is. 60. 8, that *f.* as a cloud.  
 See Dan. 9. 21; Rev. 14. 6, 17.  
**FOAM.** Hos. 10. 7; Mark 9. 18; Luke 9. 39;  
 Jude 13.

FOES. Ps. 27. 2; 30. 1; 89. 23; Matt. 10. 36; Acts 2. 35. [to sleep.]  
 FOLD. Prov. 6. 10; 24. 33, *f.* of the hands  
 Eccles. 4. 5, fool *f.* his hands and eateth.  
 Hab. 3. 17, flock cut off from the *f.*  
 John 10. 16, one *f.*, and one shepherd.  
 See Is. 13. 20; 65. 10; Nah. 1. 10.  
 FOLK. Prov. 30. 26; Jer. 51. 58; Mark 6. 5;  
 John 5. 3. [fully.]  
 FOLLOW. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath *f.* me  
 1 Kings 18. 21, God, *f.* him.  
 Ps. 23. 6, goodness and mercy shall *f.* me.  
 63. 8, my soul *f.* hard after thee.  
 68. 25, the players *f.* after.  
 Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, that *f.* vain persons.  
 Is. 5. 11, that they may *f.* strong drink.  
 Hos. 6. 3, if we *f.* on to know the Lord.  
 Amos 7. 15, took me as *f.* the flock.  
 Matt. 4. 19; 8. 22; 9. 9; 16. 24; 19. 21; Mark  
 2. 14; 8. 34; 10. 21; Luke 5. 27; 9. 23, 59;  
 John 1. 43; 21. 22, Jesus said, *f.* will *f.* thee.  
 8. 19; Luke 9. 57, 61, Master, *f.* will *f.* thee.  
 Mark 10. 28; Luke 18. 28, we left all, and  
*f.* thee.  
 32, as they *f.*, they were afraid.  
 Luke 22. 54, Peter *f.* afar off. [*f.* me.]  
 John 10. 27, my sheep hear my voice, and  
 13. 36, thou canst not *f.* me now.  
 Rom. 14. 19, *f.* things that make for peace.  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, the rock that *f.* them.  
 14. 1, *f.* after charity.  
 Phil. 3. 12, *f.* after.  
 1 Thess. 5. 15, ever *f.* that which is good.  
 1 Tim. 5. 24, some men they *f.* after.  
 6. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 22, *f.* righteousness.  
 Heb. 12. 14, *f.* peace with all men.  
 13. 7, whose faith *f.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 11, the glory that should *f.*  
 2. 21, that ye should *f.* his steps.  
 2 Pet. 2. 15, *f.* the way of Balaam.  
 Rev. 14. 4, they that *f.* the Lamb.  
 13, their works do *f.* them. [Rev. 6. 8.]  
 See Mark 9. 38; 1 Pet. 3. 13; 2 Pet. 1. 16;  
 FOLLOWER. Eph. 5. 1, *f.* of God, as dear  
 children.  
 Heb. 6. 12, *f.* of them who through faith.  
 FOLLY. 1 Sam. 25. 25, and *f.* is with him.  
 Job 4. 18, his angels he charged with *f.*  
 24. 12, yet God layeth not *f.* to them.  
 42. 8, lest I deal with you after your *f.*  
 Ps. 49. 13, this their way is their *f.*  
 85. 8, let them not turn again to *f.*  
 Prov. 13. 16, a fool layeth open his *f.*  
 14. 8, the *f.* of fools is deceitful.  
 18, the simple inherit *f.*  
 16. 22, instruction of fools is *f.*  
 17. 12, rather than a fool in his *f.*  
 26. 4, answer not a fool according to his *f.*  
 5, answer fool according to his *f.*  
 Eccles. 1. 17, to know wisdom and *f.*  
 2. 13, wisdom excellet *f.*  
 7. 25, the wickedness of *f.*  
 10. 6, *f.* is set in great dignity.  
 2 Cor. 11. 1, bear with me a little in my *f.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 9, their *f.* shall be manifest.  
 See Josh. 7. 15; Prov. 14. 24; Is. 9. 17.  
 FOOD. Gen. 3. 6, tree good for *f.*  
 Ex. 21. 10, her *f.* shall not be diminished.  
 Deut. 10. 18, in giving him *f.* and raiment.  
 Job 23. 12, more than my necessary *f.*  
 24. 5, wilderness yieldeth *f.*  
 Ps. 78. 25, did eat angels' *f.*  
 104. 14, bring forth *f.* out of the earth.  
 136. 25, giveth *f.* to all flesh.  
 Prov. 6. 8, gathereth her *f.* in harvest.  
 13. 23, much *f.* in tillage of poor.  
 30. 8, with *f.* convenient for me.  
 31. 14, she bringeth her *f.* from far.  
 2 Cor. 9. 10, minister bread for your *f.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 8, having *f.* and raiment.  
 James 2. 15, destitute of daily *f.*  
 See Gen. 2. 9; 6. 21; 41. 35; Lev. 22. 7.  
 FOOL. 2 Sam. 3. 33, died Abner as a *f.*  
 dieth?

Prov. 13. 16, *f.* layeth open his folly.  
 20, companion of *f.* shall be destroyed.  
 14. 8, folly of *f.* is deceit.  
 9, *f.* make a mock at sin.  
 16, the *f.* rageth, and is confident.  
 15. 2, mouth of *f.* poureth out foolishness.  
 5, a *f.* despiseth his father's instruction.  
 16. 22, the instruction of *f.* is folly.  
 17. 28, a *f.*, when he holdeth his peace,  
 counted wise.  
 20. 3, every *f.* will be meddling.  
 29. 11, a *f.* uttereth all his mind.  
 Eccles. 2. 14, *f.* walketh in darkness.  
 16, how dieth wise man? as the *f.*  
 19, who knoweth whether wise or a *f.*?  
 5. 3, a *f.* voice is known by multitude of  
 words.  
 10. 14, a *f.* is full of words.  
 Is. 35. 8, wayfaring men, though *f.*  
 Jer. 17. 11, at his end he shall be a *f.*  
 Hos. 9. 7, the prophet is a *f.*  
 Matt. 5. 22, shall say, thou *f.*  
 23. 17, ye *f.* and blind.  
 Luke 12. 20, thou *f.*, this night.  
 24. 25, O *f.*, and slow of heart.  
 1 Cor. 3. 18, let him become a *f.*  
 2 Cor. 11. 16, let no man think me a *f.*  
 12. 11, I am a *f.* in glorying.  
 Eph. 5. 15, walk not as *f.*, but as wise.  
 See Prov. 10. 18; 19. 1; 28. 26; Eccles. 10. 3.  
 FOOLISH. Deut. 32. 6, O *f.* people. [*f.*]  
 2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chr. 21. 8, I have done very  
 Job 2. 10, as one of the *f.* women.  
 Ps. 73. 3, I was envious at the *f.*  
 Prov. 9. 6, forsake the *f.*, and live.  
 13, a *f.* woman is clamorous.  
 14. 1, the *f.* plucketh it down.  
 17. 25; 19. 13, a *f.* son is grief.  
 Eccles. 7. 17, neither be thou *f.*  
 Jer. 4. 22, my people are *f.*  
 Matt. 7. 26, unto a *f.* man.  
 Rom. 1. 21, their *f.* heart was darkened.  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, hath not God made *f.*  
 Gal. 3. 1, O *f.* Galatians.  
 3, 3, are ye so *f.*?  
 Eph. 5. 4, nor *f.* talking.  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into *f.* lusts.  
 2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, *f.* questions avoid.  
 Tit. 3. 3, we were sometimes *f.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 15, ignorance of *f.* men.  
 See Job 5. 3; Lam. 2. 14; Ezek. 13. 3.  
 FOOLISHNESS. Ps. 69. 5, thou knowest  
 my *f.*  
 Prov. 22. 15, *f.* is bound in heart of child.  
 24. 9, thought of *f.* is sin.  
 1 Cor. 1. 18, to them that perish *f.*  
 21, by the *f.* of preaching.  
 23, Christ crucified, to Greeks *f.*  
 25, the *f.* of God is wiser than men.  
 2. 14, things of Spirit are *f.* to him.  
 3. 19, wisdom of world *f.* with God.  
 See 2 Sam. 15. 31; Prov. 27. 22. [lift *f.*]  
 FOOT. Gen. 41. 44, without thee no man  
 Deut. 2. 5, not so much as *f.* breadth.  
 11. 10, waterdest it with thy *f.*  
 Ps. 38. 16, when my *f.* slippeth.  
 91. 12; Matt. 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, dash *f.*  
 against stone.  
 94. 18, my *f.* slippeth, thy mercy.  
 121. 3, not suffer *f.* to be moved.  
 Prov. 3. 23, thy *f.* shall not stumble.  
 25. 17, withdraw *f.* from neighbour's house.  
 Eccles. 5. 1, keep thy *f.* when thou goest.  
 Is. 1. 6, from sole of *f.* to head no sound-  
 ness.  
 Matt. 14. 13, people followed on *f.*  
 18. 8; Mark 9. 45, if thy *f.* offend thee.  
 1 Cor. 12. 15, if the *f.* say, because I am not  
 Heb. 10. 29, trodden under *f.* the Son of  
 God.  
 See Jer. 12. 5; Matt. 5. 35; James 2. 3.  
 FORBADE. Matt. 3. 14; Mark 9. 38; Luke  
 9. 49.  
 FORBEAR. Ex. 23. 5, wouldest *f.* to help.  
 2 Chr. 35. 21, *f.* from meddling with God.  
 Neh. 9. 30, many years didst thou *f.* them.  
 Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11, whether hear *f.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 6, power to *f.* working.  
 Eph. 4. 2; Col. 3. 13, *f.* one another in love.  
 6. 9, *f.* threatening.  
 See Prov. 24. 11; Ezek. 3. 27; Zech. 11. 12.  
 FORBID. Num. 11. 28, Joshua said, *f.* them.  
 Mark 9. 39; Luke 9. 50, *f.* him not.  
 10. 14; Luke 18. 16, children, *f.* them not.

Luke 6. 29, *f.* not to take coat.  
 23. 2, *f.* to give tribute.  
 Acts 10. 47, can any *f.* water?  
 1 Cor. 14. 39, *f.* not to speak with tongues.  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, *f.* to marry.  
 See Acts 16. 6; 28. 31; 1 Thess. 2. 16.  
 FORCE. Deut. 34. 7, nor natural *f.* abated.  
 Ezra 4. 23, made them cease by *f.*  
 Matt. 11. 12, violent take it by *f.* [by *f.*]  
 John 6. 15, perceived they would take him  
 Heb. 9. 17, a testament is of *f.* after.  
 See Deut. 20. 19; Prov. 30. 33; Amos 2. 14.  
 FORCIBLE. Job 6. 25.  
 FOREFATHERS. Jer. 11. 10; 2 Tim. 1. 3.  
 FOREHEAD. Ex. 28. 38, it shall always be  
 on his *f.*  
 1 Sam. 17. 49, smote Philistine in his *f.*  
 Ezek. 3. 8, made thy *f.* strong.  
 9. 4, set a mark on *f.* of them that sigh.  
 Rev. 7. 3; 9. 4, sealed in their *f.*  
 22. 4, his name shall be in their *f.*  
 See Rev. 13. 16; 14. 1; 17. 5; 20. 4. [2. 19.]  
 FOREIGNER. Ex. 12. 45; Deut. 15. 3; Eph.  
 FOREKNOW. Rom. 8. 29; 11. 2; 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
 FOREMOST. Gen. 32. 17; 33. 2; 2 Sam. 18.  
 27.  
 FOREORDAINED. 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
 FORERUNNER. Heb. 6. 20.  
 FORESEE. Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12; Gal. 3. 8.  
 FOREST. Ps. 50. 10, every beast of *f.* is  
 mine.  
 Is. 29. 17; 32. 15, field esteemed as *f.*  
 Jer. 5. 6, liou out of *f.* shall slay them.  
 26. 18; Mic. 3. 12, high places of the *f.*  
 46. 23, they shall cut down her *f.*  
 Amos 3. 4, will lion roar in the *f.*?  
 See Ezek. 15. 6; 20. 46; Hos. 2. 12.  
 FORETELL. Mark 13. 23; Acts 3. 24;  
 2 Cor. 13. 2.  
 FOREWARN. Luke 12. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
 FORGAT. Judg. 3. 7, they *f.* the Lord.  
 Ps. 78. 11, they *f.* his works.  
 106. 13, soon *f.* his works.  
 Lam. 3. 17, *f.* prosperity.  
 See Gen. 40. 23; Hos. 2. 13. [debt.]  
 FORGAVE. Matt. 18. 27, 32, and *f.* him the  
 Luke 7. 42, he frankly *f.* them both.  
 43, he to whom he *f.* most.  
 2 Cor. 2. 10, if *f.* anything.  
 Col. 3. 13, even as Christ *f.* you.  
 See Ps. 32. 5; 78. 38; 99. 8.  
 FORGE. Job 13. 4; Ps. 119. 69.  
 FORGET. Deut. 4. 9, lest thou *f.* things  
 thine eyes have seen.  
 23, lest ye *f.* the covenant.  
 6. 12; 8. 11, beware lest thou *f.* the Lord.  
 Job 8. 13, so are the paths of all that *f.* God.  
 Ps. 9. 17, all nations that *f.* God.  
 10. 12, *f.* not the humble.  
 45. 10, *f.* thine own people.  
 50. 22, consider, ye that *f.* God.  
 78. 7, that they might not *f.* works of God.  
 88. 12, in the land of *f.*  
 102. 4, *f.* to eat my bread.  
 103. 2, *f.* not all his benefits.  
 119. 16, *f.* will not *f.* thy word.  
 137. 5, if *f.* thee, O Jerusalem.  
 Prov. 2. 17, *f.* the covenant of her God.  
 3. 1, *f.* not my law.  
 31. 5, lest they drink, and *f.*  
 7, let him drink and *f.* his poverty.  
 Is. 49. 15, can a woman *f.*?  
 51. 13, and *f.* the Lord thy Maker.  
 65. 11, *f.* my holy mountain.  
 Jer. 2. 32, maid *f.* her ornaments.  
 23. 27, cause my people to *f.* my name.  
 Amos 8. 7, I will never *f.* their works.  
 Phil. 3. 13, *f.* those things which are be-  
 hind.  
 Heb. 6. 10, not unrighteous to *f.*  
 13. 2, not *f.* to entertain.  
 16, to communicate *f.* not.  
 James 1. 21, *f.* what manner of man.  
 See Gen. 41. 51; Lam. 5. 20; Hos. 4. 6.  
 FORGIVE. Ex. 32. 32, if thou wilt *f.* their  
 sin. [sion.]  
 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, *f.* iniquity, transgres-  
 1 Kings 8. 30, 39; 2 Chr. 6. 21, 30, hearest, *f.*  
 2 Chr. 7. 14, then will I hear and *f.* [is *f.*]  
 Ps. 32. 1; Rom. 4. 7, whose transgression  
 86. 5, good, and ready to *f.*  
 103. 3, who *f.* all thine iniquities.  
 Matt. 6. 12; Luke 11. 4, *f.* us, as we *f.*  
 14, if ye *f.*



- Matt 6. 15, if ye *f.* not. [sin.  
9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, power to *f.*  
18. 21, how oft, and I *f.* him?  
35, if ye *f.* your hearts?  
Mark 2. 7, who can *f.* sins?  
11. 25, *f.* that your Father may *f.*  
26, not *f.*, Father will not *f.*  
Luke 6. 37, *f.*, and ye shall be *f.*  
7. 47, her sins, which are many, are *f.*  
49, who is this *f.* sins also?  
17. 3, 4, if brother repent, *f.* him.  
23. 34, Father *f.* them, they know not.  
Acts 8. 22, thought of heart *f.*  
2 Cor. 2. 7, ye ought rather to *f.*  
10, to whom ye *f.*, I *f.* also.  
12. 13, *f.* me this wrong.  
Eph. 4. 32, as God for Christ's sake hath *f.*  
Col. 2. 13, quickened, having *f.*  
1 John 1. 9, faithful and just to *f.* [10.  
See Matt. 9. 2; 12. 31; Mark 3. 28; Luke 12.  
FORGIVENESS. Ps. 130. 4, *f.* with thee,  
that thou mayest be feared.  
Mark 3. 29, hath never *f.*  
Acts 5. 31, exalted to give *f.*  
Eph. 1. 7; Col. 1. 14, in whom we have *f.*  
See Dan. 9. 9; Acts 13. 38; 26. 18.  
FORGOTTEN. Deut. 24. 19, and hast *f.* a  
sheaf.  
32. 18, *f.* God that formed thee.  
Ps. 9. 18, needy not always *f.*  
10. 11, said, God hath *f.*  
31. 12, *f.* as a dead man.  
42. 9, why hast thou *f.* me?  
44. 20, if we have *f.* name of our God.  
77. 9, hath God *f.* to be gracious?  
Eccles. 2. 16, in days to come all *f.*  
8. 10, wicked were *f.* in city.  
9. 5, the memory of them is *f.*  
Is. 17. 10, *f.* the God of thy salvation.  
44. 21, thou shalt not be *f.* of me.  
49. 14, my Lord hath *f.* me.  
65. 16, former troubles are *f.*  
Jer. 2. 32; 13. 25; 18. 15, my people have *f.*  
3. 21, *f.* the Lord their God.  
44. 9, *f.* the wickedness of your fathers.  
50. 6, *f.* their restingplace.  
Ezek. 22. 12; 23. 35, thou hast *f.* me.  
Matt. 16. 5; Mark 8. 14, *f.* to take bread.  
Luke 12. 20, not one *f.* before God.  
2 Pet. 1. 9, *f.* that he was purged.  
See Lam. 2. 6; Hos. 4. 6; 8. 14; 13. 6.  
FORM (*n.*). Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without *f.*,  
and void.  
Job 4. 16, could not discern the *f.*  
Is. 52. 14, *f.* more than sons of men.  
Ezek. 10. 8, the *f.* of a man's hand.  
Dan. 3. 19, *f.* of visage changed.  
25, *f.* of fourth like Son of God.  
Mark 16. 12, appeared in another *f.*  
Rom. 2. 20, hast *f.* of knowledge and truth.  
Phil. 2. 6, being in the *f.* of God.  
7, the *f.* of a servant.  
2 Tim. 1. 13, *f.* of sound words.  
3. 5, having *f.* of godliness.  
See 1 Sam. 28. 14; Ezek. 43. 11; Rom. 6. 17.  
FORM (*v.*). Deut. 32. 18, forgotten God  
that *f.* thee.  
2 Kings 19. 25; Is. 37. 26, that I have *f.* it.  
Job 26. 5, dead things are *f.*  
13, hath *f.* crooked serpent.  
33. 6, I also am *f.* of clay.  
Ps. 90. 2, or ever thou hadst *f.*  
9. 9, he that *f.* the eye.  
Prov. 26. 10, great God that *f.* all things.  
Is. 43. 1, he that *f.* thee, O Israel.  
7; 44. 21, I have *f.* him.  
10, before me was no God *f.*  
21, people have I *f.* for myself.  
44. 10, who hath *f.* a god?  
54. 17, no weapon *f.* against thee.  
Amos 7. 1, he *f.* grasshoppers.  
Rom. 9. 20, shall thing *f.* say.  
Gal. 4. 19, till Christ be *f.* in you.  
See Gen. 2. 7, 19; Ps. 95. 5; Jer. 1. 5.  
FORMER. Ruth 4. 7, manner in *f.* time.  
Job 8. 8, equire of the *f.* age.  
Ps. 89. 49, where are thy *f.* lovingkind-  
nesses?  
Eccles. 1. 11, no remembrance of *f.* things.  
7. 10, *f.* days better than these.  
Is. 43. 18, remember not the *f.* things.  
46. 9, remember the *f.* things of old.  
48. 3, declared *f.* things from beginning.  
65. 7, measure their *f.* work.  
Is. 65. 16, *f.* troubles are forgotten. [rain.  
Jer. 5. 24; Hos. 6. 3; Joel 2. 23, *f.* and latter  
10. 16; 51. 19, the *f.* of all things.  
Hag. 2. 9, glory of *f.* house.  
Zech. 1. 4; 7. 7, 12, *f.* prophets have cried.  
8. 11, I will not be as in *f.* days.  
14. 8, half of them toward *f.* sea.  
Mal. 3. 4, pleasant as in *f.* years.  
Eph. 4. 22, concerning the *f.* conversation.  
Rev. 21. 4, for the *f.* things are passed away.  
See Gen. 40. 13; Dan. 11. 13; Acts 1. 1.  
FORSAKE. Deut. 4. 31; 31. 6; 1 Chr. 28. 20.  
he will not *f.*  
12. 19, *f.* not the Levite.  
32. 15, he *f.* God which made him.  
Josh. 1. 5; Heb. 13. 5, I will not fail nor *f.*  
Judg. 9. 11, *f.* my sweetness and fruit.  
1 Chr. 28. 9, if thou *f.* him, he will cast thee  
off.  
2 Chr. 15. 2, if ye *f.* him, he will *f.* you.  
Neh. 10. 39, we will not *f.* house of our God.  
13. 11, why is house of God *f.*?  
Job 6. 14, he *f.* the fear of the Almighty.  
20. 19, oppressed and *f.* the poor.  
Ps. 22. 1; Matt. 27. 46; Mark 15. 34, why  
hast thou *f.* me?  
37. 25, yet have I not seen the righteous *f.*  
28, the Lord *f.* not his saints.  
119. 8, *f.* me not utterly.  
138. 8, *f.* not work of thine own hands.  
Prov. 1. 8; 6. 20, *f.* not law of thy mother.  
2. 17, *f.* the guide of her youth.  
4. 6, *f.* her not, and she shall preserve thee.  
27. 10, thy friend, and father's friend, *f.*  
not.  
Is. 6. 12, a great *f.* in the land.  
17. 9, as a *f.* bough.  
32. 14; Jer. 4. 29; Ezek. 36. 4, a *f.* city.  
54. 6, as a woman *f.*  
7, for a small moment *f.*  
62. 4, no more be termed *f.*  
12, a city not *f.*  
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, *f.* fountain of living waters.  
Matt. 19. 27; Luke 5. 11, we have *f.* all.  
29, that hath *f.* houses. [fled.  
26. 56; Mark 14. 50, disciples *f.* him, and  
Mark 1. 18, they *f.* their nets.  
Luke 14. 33, whose *f.* not all.  
2 Cor. 4. 9, persecuted, but not *f.*  
2 Tim. 4. 10, Demas hath *f.* me.  
16, all men *f.* me.  
Heb. 10. 25, not *f.* assembling of ourselves.  
11. 27, by faith Moses *f.* Egypt.  
See Ps. 71. 11; Jer. 5. 7; 22. 9; Ezek. 8. 12.  
FORISWEAR. Matt. 5. 33. [f.  
FORWARD. Jer. 7. 24, backward, and not  
Zech. 1. 15, helped *f.* the affliction.  
See 2 Cor. 8. 8; 9. 2; 3 John 6.  
FOUL. Job 16. 16; Matt. 16. 3; Mark 9. 25;  
Rev. 18. 2.  
FOUND. Gen. 27. 20, *f.* it so quickly.  
37. 32, this have we *f.*  
44. 16, hath *f.* out iniquity.  
1 Kings 20. 36, a lion *f.* him.  
21. 20, hast thou *f.* me?  
2 Kings 22. 8, I *f.* book of the law.  
2 Chr. 19. 3, good things *f.* in thee.  
Job 28. 12, 13, where shall wisdom be *f.*?  
33. 24, I have *f.* a ransom.  
Ps. 32. 6, when thou mayest be *f.*  
36. 2, iniquity *f.* to be hateful.  
84. 3, sparrow hath *f.* an house.  
Prov. 25. 16, hast thou *f.* honey? [I *f.*  
Eccles. 7. 28, one among a thousand have  
29, this only have I *f.* [eth.  
Cant. 3. 4, but I *f.* him whom my soul lov-  
Is. 65. 1; Rom. 10. 20, *f.* of them that sought  
me not.  
Jer. 2. 26, thief ashamed when he is *f.*  
34, in thy skirts is *f.*  
41. 8, ten men were *f.*  
Ezek. 22. 30, I sought for a man, but *f.*  
none.  
Dan. 5. 27, weighed, and *f.* wanting.  
Mal. 2. 6, iniquity not *f.* in his lips.  
Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, it was *f.* on a rock.  
8. 10; Luke 7. 9, have not *f.* so great faith.  
13. 46, *f.* one pearl of great price.  
20. 6, *f.* others standing idle. [thereom.  
21. 19; Mark 14. 40; Luke 22. 45, *f.* nothing  
Mark 7. 2, they *f.* fault.  
30, she *f.* the devil gone out.  
Luke 2. 46, they *f.* him in the temple.  
8. 35, they *f.* the man clothed.  
Luke 15. 5, 6, *f.* the sheep.  
9, *f.* the piece of money.  
24. 32, was lost, and is *f.*  
23. 14, I have *f.* no fault.  
24. 2, *f.* the stone rolled away.  
3. 23, *f.* not the body.  
John 1. 41, 45, we have *f.* the Messias.  
Acts 7. 11, our fathers *f.* no sustenance.  
9. 2, if he *f.* any of this way.  
17. 23, I *f.* an altar.  
Rom. 7. 10, I *f.* to be unto death.  
Gal. 2. 17, we ourselves also are *f.* sinners  
Phil. 2. 8, *f.* in fashion as a man.  
Heb. 11. 5, Enoch was not *f.*  
12. 17, he *f.* no place of repentance.  
Rev. 3. 2, not *f.* thy works perfect.  
12. 8, nor was their place *f.* any more.  
16. 20, mountains were not *f.* [3. 9.  
See Gen. 6. 8; 2 Chr. 15. 4; 2 Cor. 5. 3; Phil.  
FOUNDATION. Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16.  
34, lay the *f.* in his firstborn.  
Job 4. 19, them whose *f.* is in dust.  
Ps. 11. 3, if *f.* be destroyed.  
82. 5, all the *f.* of earth out of course.  
102. 25, of old laid *f.* of earth.  
137. 7, raise it even to the *f.*  
Prov. 10. 25, righteous an everlasting *f.*  
Is. 28. 16, I lay in Zion a *f.*  
58. 12, the *f.* of many generations.  
Luke 6. 48, laid the *f.* on a rock.  
49, without a *f.*  
Rom. 15. 20, on another man's *f.*  
1 Cor. 3. 10, I laid the *f.*  
11, other *f.* can no man lay.  
12, if any man build on this *f.* [phets.  
Eph. 2. 20, on the *f.* of the apostles and pro-  
1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up, for themselves a  
good *f.*  
2 Tim. 2. 19, the *f.* of God standeth sure.  
Heb. 6. 1, not laying the *f.* of repentance.  
11. 10, a city that hath *f.*  
Rev. 21. 14, the wall had twelve *f.*  
See Matt. 13. 35; John 17. 24; Acts 16. 26.  
FOUNTAIN. Gen. 7. 11; 8. 2, *f.* of great  
depth.  
Deut. 8. 7, a land of *f.* [ter.  
2 Chr. 32. 3, took counsel to stop *f.* of wa-  
Ps. 36. 9, the *f.* of life.  
Prov. 5. 16, let thy *f.* be dispersed.  
8. 24, no *f.* abounding with water.  
13. 14, law of the wise a *f.* of life.  
14. 27, fear of the Lord a *f.* of life.  
25. 26, a troubled *f.* and corrupt spring.  
Eccles. 12. 6, pitcher broken at the *f.*  
Cant. 4. 12, a *f.* sealed.  
15, a *f.* of gardens. [ters.  
Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, forsaken *f.* of living wa-  
9. 1, eyes a *f.* of tears.  
Hos. 13. 15, his *f.* shall be dried up.  
Zech. 13. 1, in that day shall be a *f.* opened.  
James 3. 11, 12, doth a *f.* send forth.  
Rev. 7. 17, lead them to living *f.*  
14. 7, worship him that made *f.* of waters.  
21. 6, of the *f.* of life freely.  
See Jer. 6. 7; Joel 3. 18; Mark 5. 29.  
FRAGMENTS. John 6. 12, 13, gather up *f.*  
that remain. [9. 17.  
See Matt. 14. 20; Mark 6. 43; 8. 19; Luke  
FRAIL. Ps. 39. 4. [nounce.  
FRAME. Judg. 12. 6, he could not *f.* to pro-  
Ps. 94. 20, *f.* mischief by a law.  
103. 14, he knoweth our *f.*  
Is. 29. 16, shall thing *f.* say of him that *f.* it.  
Eph. 2. 21, building fitly *f.* together.  
See Ezek. 40. 2; Hos. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 3.  
FRANKLY. Luke 7. 42.  
FRAUD. Ps. 10. 7; James 5. 4.  
FRAY. Dent. 28. 26; Jer. 7. 33; Zech. 1. 21.  
FREE. Gen. 2. 16, of every tree thou may-  
est *f.* eat.  
Dent. 24. 5, shall be *f.* at home one year.  
Josh. 9. 23, there shall none of you be *f.*  
1 Sam. 14. 30, if people had eaten *f.*  
2 Chr. 29. 31, of *f.* heart offered.  
Ezra 2. 68, chief fathers offered *f.* [God.  
7. 15, king and counsellors offered *f.* to  
Ps. 51. 12, with thy *f.* spirit.  
88. 5, *f.* among the dead.  
Is. 58. 6, let the oppressed go *f.*  
Hos. 14. 4, I will love them *f.*  
Matt. 10. 8, *f.* ye have received, *f.* give.  
17. 26, then are the children *f.* [be *f.*  
Mark 7. 11, if a man say Corban, he shall  
John 8. 32, the truth shall make you *f.*

John 8. 33, how sayest thou, ye shall be *f.*?  
36, Son make you *f.*, ye shall be *f.* indeed.  
Acts 22. 28, I was *f.* horn.  
Rom. 3. 24, justified *f.* by his grace.  
5. 15, the *f.* gift.  
6. 18, 22, being made *f.* from sin.  
20, servants of sin, *f.* from righteousness.  
8. 2, *f.* from the law of sin and death.  
32, with him *f.* give us all things.  
1 Cor. 9. 1, am I not *f.*?  
19, though *f.* from all men.  
12. 13; Eph. 6. 8, whether bond or *f.*  
Gal. 3. 28; Col. 3. 11, there is neither bond nor *f.*  
5. 1, wherewith Christ hath made us *f.*  
2 Thess. 3. 1, word have *f.* course.  
1 Pet. 2. 16, as *f.*, and not using liberty.  
Rev. 21. 6, give of fountain of life *f.*  
22. 17, let him take water of life *f.* [4. 22.  
See Ex. 21. 2; Deut. 15. 13; Jer. 34. 9; Gal.  
FRESH. Num. 11. 8; Job 29. 20; 33. 25;  
James 3. 12. [self.]  
FRET. Ps. 37. 1, 7, 8; Prov. 24. 19, *f.* not thy-  
Prov. 19. 3, his heart *f.* against the Lord.  
See 1 Sam. 1. 6; Is. 8. 21; Ezek. 16. 43.  
FRIEND. Ex. 33. 11, as a man to his *f.*  
2 Sam. 19. 6, lovest thine enemies, and  
hatest *f.*  
Job 6. 27, ye dig a pit for your *f.*  
42. 10, when he prayed for his *f.*  
Ps. 35. 14, as though he had been my *f.*  
41. 9, my familiar *f.* hath lifted. [me.]  
48. 18, lover and *f.* hast thou put far from  
Prov. 6. 1, if thou be surety for thy *f.*  
3, make sure thy *f.*  
14. 20, the rich hath many *f.*  
16. 28; 17. 9, whisperer separateth chief *f.*  
17. 17, *f.* loveth at all times. [ther.]  
18. 24, *f.* that sticketh closer than a bro-  
19. 4, wealth maketh many *f.*  
27. 6, faithful are wounds of a *f.* [not.]  
20, thine own *f.* and father's *f.* forsake  
17, man sharpeneth countenance of his *f.*  
Cant. 5. 16, this is my *f.*  
Is. 41. 8, seed of Abraham my *f.*  
Jer. 20. 4, a terror to thy *f.*  
Mic. 7. 5, trust not in a *f.*  
Zech. 13. 6, wounded in house of my *f.*  
Matt. 11. 19; Luke 7. 34, a *f.* of publicans.  
20. 13, *f.*, I do thee no wrong.  
22. 12, *f.*, how camest thou hither?  
26. 50, *f.*, wherfore art thou come?  
Mark 5. 19, go home to thy *f.*  
Luke 11. 5, which of you shall have a *f.*  
8, though he give not because he is his *f.*  
14. 12, call not thy *f.*  
15. 6, 9, calleth his *f.* and neighbours.  
16. 9, *f.* of the mammon.  
John 11. 11, our *f.* Lazarus sleepeth.  
15. 13, lay down his life for his *f.*  
14, ye are my *f.*, if ye do whatsoever I  
command.  
15, not servants, but *f.*  
19. 12, thou art not Cæsar's *f.*  
James 2. 23, Abraham was called the *f.*  
of God.  
4. 4, a *f.* of the world.  
See Prov. 22. 24; Luke 14. 10; 3 John 14.  
FROWARD. Deut. 32. 20, a very *f.* genera-  
tion.  
Prov. 2. 12, man that speaketh *f.* things.  
3. 32, the *f.* is abomination.  
4. 24, put away *f.* mouth.  
11. 20; 17. 20, of a *f.* heart.  
16. 28, a *f.* man soweth strife.  
21. 8, the way of man is *f.*  
22. 5, snares are in way of the *f.*  
See Prov. 10. 32; Is. 57. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 18.  
FRUIT. Num. 13. 26, shewed them the *f.*  
of the land.  
Deut. 26. 2, take the first of all *f.*  
33. 14, precious *f.* brought forth.  
Ps. 107. 37, yield *f.* of increase.  
127. 3, the *f.* of the womb is his reward.  
Prov. 8. 19, my *f.* is better than gold.  
11. 30, *f.* of the righteous a tree of life.  
12. 14; 18. 20, satisfied by the *f.* of his  
mouth.  
Cant. 2. 3, his *f.* was sweet to my taste.  
4. 13, 16, orchard with pleasant *f.*  
Is. 3. 10; Mic. 7. 13, the *f.* of their doings.  
27. 6, fill face of the world with *f.*  
28. 4, the hasty *f.* before summer.  
57. 19, I create the *f.* of the lips.

Jer. 17. 10; 21. 14; 32. 19, according to *f.* of  
doings.  
Hos. 10. 13, eaten the *f.* of lies.  
Amos 8. 1, basket of summer *f.*  
Mic. 6. 7, *f.* of body for sin of soul.  
Hab. 3. 17, neither shall *f.* be in vines.  
Hag. 1. 10, earth is stayed from her *f.*  
Matt. 3. 8; Luke 3. 8, *f.* meet for repentance.  
7. 16, 20, by their *f.* ye shall know them.  
12. 33, make tree good, and his *f.* good.  
13. 23, is he who beareth *f.*  
21. 19, let no *f.* grow on thee.  
34, when time of *f.* drew near.  
26. 29; Mark 14. 25, drink of *f.* of vine.  
Mark 4. 28, earth bringeth forth *f.* of her-  
self.  
12. 2, receive the *f.* of the vineyard.  
Luke 13. 6, he sought *f.* thereon.  
7, I come seeking *f.* on this fig tree.  
9, if it bear *f.*, well.  
John 4. 36, *f.* to life eternal.  
15. 2, branch that beareth *f.*  
4, branch cannot bear *f.* of itself.  
8, that ye bear much *f.*  
16, ordained that ye should bring forth *f.*  
Rom. 1. 13, have some *f.* among you.  
6. 21, what *f.* had ye then.  
7. 4, bring forth *f.* unto God. [ness.]  
2 Cor. 9. 10; Phil. 1. 11, the *f.* of righteous-  
Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5. 9, the *f.* of the Spirit.  
Phil. 1. 22, this is the *f.* of my labour.  
4. 17, I desire *f.* that may abound.  
Col. 1. 6, the gospel bringeth forth *f.* in you.  
2 Tim. 2. 6, first partaker of the *f.*  
Heb. 12. 11, peaceable *f.* of righteousness.  
13. 15, the *f.* of our lips.  
James 3. 17, wisdom full of good *f.*  
5. 7, waiteth for the precious *f.* [f.]  
Jude 12, trees whose *f.* withereth, without  
Rev. 22. 2, yielded her *f.* every month.  
See Gen. 30. 2; Ps. 92. 14; Jer. 12. 2; Col. 1.  
10.  
FRUSTRATE. Ezra 4. 5; Is. 44. 25; Gal. 2. 21.  
FUEL. Is. 9. 5; Ezek. 15. 4; 21. 32.  
FULFIL. Ps. 20. 4, the Lord *f.* all thy counsel.  
5, *f.* all thy petitions.  
145. 19, he will *f.* the desire of them.  
Matt. 3. 15, to *f.* all righteousness.  
5. 17, not to destroy, but to *f.*  
18; 24. 34, till all be *f.* [be *f.*?]  
Mark 13. 4, what the sign when these shall  
Luke 1. 20, my words shall be *f.* in season.  
21. 24, times of the Gentiles be *f.*  
22. 16, till it be *f.* in kingdom of God.  
John 3. 29; 17. 13, this my joy is *f.*  
Acts 13. 25, and as John *f.* his course.  
33, God hath *f.* the same unto us.  
Rom. 13. 10, love is the *f.* of the law.  
Gal. 5. 14, all the law is *f.* in one word.  
6. 2, so *f.* the law of Christ.  
Eph. 2. 3, *f.* the desires of the flesh.  
Phil. 2. 2, *f.* ye my joy.  
Col. 4. 17, take heed thou *f.* the ministry.  
2 Thess. 1. 11, *f.* good pleasure of his will.  
James 2. 8, if ye *f.* the royal law.  
See Ex. 5. 13; 23. 26; Gal. 5. 16; Rev. 17. 17.  
FULL. Lev. 19. 29, land became *f.* of wicked-  
ness.  
Deut. 6. 11, houses *f.* of good things.  
34. 9, Joshua was *f.* of spirit of wisdom.  
Ruth 1. 21, I went out *f.*  
2 Kings 6. 17, mountain was *f.* of horses.  
1 Chr. 21. 22, 24, for the *f.* price.  
Job 5. 26, come to grave in *f.* age.  
11. 2, a man *f.* of talk.  
14. 1, *f.* of trouble.  
20. 11, *f.* of the sins of youth.  
21. 23, dieth in his *f.* strength.  
32. 18, I am *f.* of matter.  
Ps. 10. 7; Rom. 3. 14, mouth *f.* of cursing.  
65. 9, which is *f.* of water.  
74. 20, *f.* of habitations of cruelty.  
88. 3, soul *f.* of troubles.  
119. 64, earth is *f.* of thy mercy. [f.]  
127. 5, happy the man that hath his quiver  
Prov. 27. 7, the *f.* soul loatheth an honey-  
comb.  
20, hell and destruction are never *f.*  
30. 9, lest I be *f.*, and deny thee.  
Eccles. 1. 7, yet the sea is not *f.*  
Hab. 3. 3, earth *f.* of his praise.  
Zech. 8. 5, streets *f.* of boys and girls.  
Matt. 6. 22; Luke 11. 36, *f.* of light.  
Luke 6. 25, woe unto you that are *f.*!

Luke 11. 39, *f.* of ravening.  
John 1. 14, *f.* of grace and truth.  
15. 11; 16. 24, that your joy might be *f.*  
Acts 6. 3; 7. 55; 11. 24, men *f.* of the Holy  
Ghost.  
9. 36, *f.* of good works.  
Rom. 15. 14, ye also are *f.* of goodness.  
1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are *f.*  
Phil. 4. 12, I am instructed to be *f.*  
18, I am *f.*  
2 Tim. 4. 5, make *f.* proof of thy ministry.  
Heb. 5. 14, meat to them of *f.* age.  
1 Pet. 1. 8, with joy unspeakable and *f.* of  
glory.  
Rev. 15. 7, *f.* of the wrath of God. [2. 13.  
See Lev. 2. 14; 2 Kings 4. 6; 10. 21; Amos  
FULLY. Num. 14. 24, Caleb hath followed  
me *f.*  
Eccles. 8. 11, heart is *f.* set to do evil.  
Rom. 14. 5, let every man be *f.* persuaded.  
15. 19, I have *f.* preached the gospel.  
Rev. 14. 18, her grapes are *f.* ripe.  
See 1 Kings 11. 6; Acts 2. 1; Rom. 4. 21.  
FULNESS. Ps. 16. 11, *f.* of joy.  
John 1. 16, of his *f.* have we received.  
Rom. 11. 25, the *f.* of the Gentiles. [all.]  
Eph. 1. 23, the *f.* of him that filleth all in  
3. 19, filled with the *f.* of God.  
4. 13, the stature of the *f.* of Christ.  
Col. 1. 19, in him should all *f.* dwell.  
2. 9, the *f.* of the Godhead bodily.  
See Num. 18. 27; Ps. 96. 11; Rom. 11. 12.  
FURNACE. Deut. 4. 20, Lord hath taken  
you out of *f.*  
Ps. 12. 6, as silver tried in a *f.*  
Is. 48. 10, in the *f.* of affliction.  
Matt. 13. 42, into a *f.* of fire.  
See Gen. 15. 17; 19. 28; 1 Kings 8. 51.  
FURNISH. Ps. 78. 19; Matt. 22. 10; 2 Tim.  
3. 17. [12. 11.]  
FURROWS. Ps. 65. 10; 129. 3; Hos. 10. 4;  
FURTHER. Ezra 8. 36, they *f.* the people.  
Job 38. 11, hitherto shalt thou come, but  
no *f.* [f.]  
Luke 24. 28, as though he would have gone  
Acts 4. 17, that it spread no *f.*  
2 Tim. 3. 9, they shall proceed no *f.*  
See Mark 5. 35; Phil. 1. 12, 25.  
FURY. Gen. 27. 44, till thy brother's *f.* turn.  
Is. 27. 4, *f.* is not in me.  
63. 5, my *f.* upheld me.  
Jer. 21. 5, I will fight against thee in *f.*  
25. 15, the wine cup of this *f.*  
Ezek. 21. 17, I will cause my *f.* to rest.  
See Dan. 3. 13, 19; 8. 6; 9. 16; 11. 44.  
FURIOUS. Prov. 22. 24, with a *f.* man thou  
shalt not go. [sion.]  
29. 22, a *f.* man aboundeth in transgres-  
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord is *f.*  
See 2 Kings 9. 20; Ezek. 5. 15; 23. 25.  
**G**  
GAIN. Job 22. 3, is it *g.* to him that thou  
makest. [g.]  
Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27; Ezek. 22. 12, greedy of  
3. 14, the *g.* thereof better than gold.  
28. 8, by usury and unjust *g.*  
Ezek. 22. 13, 27, at thy dishonest *g.*  
Dan. 11. 39, he shall divide the land for *g.*  
Mic. 4. 13, consecrate their *g.* to the Lord.  
Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, if he  
*g.* the world.  
18. 15, thou hast *g.* thy brother.  
25. 17, 22, had also *g.* other two.  
Luke 19. 15, 16, 18, had *g.* by trading.  
Acts 16. 19, hope of their *g.* was gone.  
19. 24, no small *g.* to the craftsmen.  
1 Cor. 9. 19, that I might *g.* the more.  
20, that I might *g.* the Jews.  
2 Cor. 12. 17, 18, did I make a *g.* of you?  
Phil. 1. 21, to die is *g.*  
3. 7, *g.* to me, I counted loss.  
1 Tim. 6. 5, supposing that *g.* is godliness.  
6, godliness with contentment is great *g.*  
See Judg. 5. 19; Job 27. 8; James 4. 13.  
GAINSAY. Luke 21. 15; Tit. 1. 9; Jude 11.  
GALL. Ps. 69. 21; Lam. 3. 19; Matt. 27. 34;  
Acts 8. 23.  
GAP. Ezek. 13. 5; 22. 30.  
GARDEN. Gen. 13. 10, as the *g.* of the Lord.  
Deut. 11. 10; 1 Kings 21. 2, as a *g.* of herbs.  
Cant. 4. 12, a *g.* inclosed.  
16, blow upon my *g.*



Cant. 5. 1, I am come into my *g*.  
 6. 2, 11, gone down into his *g*.  
 Is. 1. 8, as a lodge in a *g*.  
 30, as a *g*, that hath no water.  
 51. 3, her desert like the *g*. of the Lord.  
 58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, like a watered *g*.  
 61. 11, as the *g*. causeth things sown to  
 spring forth.  
 Jer. 29. 5, plant *g*., and eat the fruit.  
 Ezek. 28. 13, in Eden the *g*. of God.  
 31. 8, 9, cedars in *g*. of God.  
 36. 35, is become like the *g*. of Eden.  
 Joel 2. 3, land as the *g*. of Eden before  
 them.  
 John 18. 26, did not I see thee in the *g*. ?  
 19. 41, there was a *g*., and in the *g*. [15.  
 See Gen. 2. 15; Amos 4. 9; 9. 14; John 20.  
 GARMENT. Gen. 39. 12, he left his *g*., and  
 fled.  
 49. 11, washed his *g*. in wine.  
 Josh. 7. 21, a goodly Babylonish *g*.  
 5. 9, Gibeonites took old *g*.  
 2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to receive *g*. ?  
 7. 15, all the way was full of *g*.  
 Job 37. 17, how thy *g*. are warm.  
 Ps. 22. 18, they part my *g*. among them.  
 102. 26; Is. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, wax old  
 as a *g*.  
 104. 2, with light as with a *g*.  
 6, coveredst it with the deep as with a *g*.  
 109. 18, clothed himself with cursing as  
 with his *g*.  
 Prov. 20. 16, take his *g*. that is surety.  
 25. 20, a *g*. in cold weather.  
 30. 4, who hath bound the waters in a *g*. ?  
 Eccles. 9. 8, let thy *g*. be always white.  
 Is. 52. 1, put on thy beautiful *g*.  
 61. 3, *g*. of praise for spirit of heaviness.  
 10, the *g*. of salvation.  
 Joel 2. 13, rend your heart and not your *g*.  
 Zech. 13. 4, a rough *g*. to deceive.  
 Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21; Luke 5. 36, new  
 cloth, old *g*. [17.  
 20. 14, 36; Mark 5. 27; Luke 8. 44, hem of  
 21. 8; Mark 11. 8, spread *g*. in way.  
 22. 11, 12, wedding *g*.  
 23. 5, enlarge borders of *g*.  
 27. 35; Mark 15. 24, parted *g*., casting lots.  
 Mark 11. 7; Luke 19. 35, cast *g*. on colt.  
 13. 16, not turn back again to take *g*.  
 Luke 22. 36, let him sell his *g*.  
 24. 4, in shining *g*.  
 Acts 9. 39, showing the coats and *g*.  
 James 5. 2, your *g*. are moth eaten.  
 Jude 23, the *g*. spotted by the flesh.  
 Rev. 3. 4, not defiled their *g*.  
 16. 15, that watcheth, and keepeth his *g*.  
 GARNER. Ps. 144. 13; Joel 1. 17; Matt. 3.  
 12.  
 GARNISH. Job 26. 13; Matt. 12. 44; 23. 29.  
 GATE. Gen. 28. 17, the *g*. of heaven.  
 Deut. 6. 9; 11. 20, write them on thy *g*.  
 Ps. 118. 19, the *g*. of righteousness.  
 Prov. 17. 19, exalteth *g*. seeketh destruc-  
 tion.  
 31. 23, her husband known in the *g*.  
 Is. 26. 2, open the *g*., that righteous may  
 enter.  
 38. 10, the *g*. of the grave.  
 45. 1, open the two-leaved *g*.  
 60. 11, thy *g*. shall be open continually.  
 18, walls Salvation, and *g*. Praise.  
 Matt. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24, strait *g*., wide *g*.  
 16. 18, *g*. of hell shall not prevail.  
 Heb. 13. 12, also suffered without the *g*.  
 Rev. 21. 25, *g*. not shut at all by day.  
 See Ps. 24. 7; Is. 28. 6; Nah. 2. 6. [food.  
 GATHER. Gen. 41. 35, let them *g*. all the  
 49. 10, to him shall *g*. of the people be.  
 Ex. 16. 17, *g*., some more, some less. [in.  
 Deut. 28. 38, carry much out, and *g*. little  
 30. 3; Ezek. 36. 24, will *g*. thee from all  
 nations.  
 2 Sam. 14. 14, spilt, which cannot be *g*. up.  
 Job 11. 10, if he *g*. together, who can hinder?  
 Ps. 26. 9, *g*. not my soul with sinners.  
 39. 6, knoweth not who shall *g*. them.  
 Prov. 6. 8, the ant *g*. her food.  
 10. 5, he that *g*. in summer.  
 13. 11, he that *g*. by labour shall increase.  
 Is. 27. 12, ye shall be *g*. one by one.  
 40. 11, he shall *g*. the lambs.  
 56. 8, yet will I *g*. others.  
 62. 10, *g*. out the stones.

Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, *g*. wheat into gar-  
 ner.  
 6. 26, nor *g*. into barns. [thorns ?  
 7. 16; Luke 6. 44, do men *g*. grapes of  
 12. 30; Luke 11. 23, he that *g*. not scatter-  
 eth.  
 13. 28, wilt thou we *g*. them up ?  
 29, lest while ye *g*. up the tares.  
 41, shall *g*. out of his kingdom.  
 25. 32, before him shall be *g*. all nations.  
 John 6. 12, *g*. up fragments.  
 15. 6, men *g*. them, and cast.  
 1 Cor. 16. 2, that there be no *g*. when I come.  
 2 Thess. 2. 1, by our *g*. together unto him.  
 See Matt. 23. 37; John 4. 36; 11. 52.  
 GAVE. Gen. 3. 12, the woman *g*. me.  
 Josh. 21. 44; 2 Chr. 15. 15; 20. 30, Lord *g*.  
 them rest.  
 1 Sam. 10. 9, *g*. to Saul another heart.  
 Neh. 8. 8, they read, and *g*. the sense.  
 Job 1. 21, the Lord *g*.  
 Ps. 21. 4, he asked life, and thou *g*. it.  
 68. 11, the Lord *g*. the word.  
 Eccles. 12. 7, to God who *g*. it.  
 Amos 2. 12, ye *g*. the Nazarites wine.  
 Matt. 21. 23; Mark 11. 28; Luke 20. 2, who  
*g*. thee this authority ?  
 25. 35, 42, ye *g*. me meat.  
 Luke 15. 16, no man *g*. unto him.  
 John 10. 29, my Father, who *g*. them.  
 Acts 2. 4, as the Spirit *g*. them utterance.  
 26. 10, I *g*. my voice against them.  
 Rom. 2. 28, God *g*. them over.  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, God *g*. the increase.  
 Eph. 4. 8, *g*. gifts to men.  
 11, he *g*. some apostles.  
 See 2 Cor. 8. 5; Gal. 1. 4; Tit. 2. 14.  
 GAY. James 2. 3. [10. 33.  
 GAZE. Ex. 19. 21; Nah. 3. 6; Acts 1. 11; Heb.  
 GENERATION. Deut. 1. 33, not one of  
 this evil *g*.  
 32. 5, 20, a perverse and crooked *g*.  
 Ps. 14. 5, God is in the *g*. of the righteous.  
 22. 30, it shall be accounted for a *g*.  
 102. 18, written for the *g*. to come.  
 145. 4, one *g*. shall praise thy works.  
 Prov. 27. 24, crown endure to every *g*.  
 30. 11, there is a *g*. that curseth.  
 Eccles. 1. 4, one *g*. passeth away.  
 Is. 34. 10, from *g*. to *g*. it shall lie waste.  
 Joel 1. 3, children tell another *g*. [vipers.  
 Matt. 3. 7; 12. 34; 23. 33; Luke 3. 7, *g*. of  
 12. 41, in judgment with this *g*.  
 17. 17; Mark 9. 19; Luke 21. 32, perverse *g*.  
 23. 36, shall come on this *g*.  
 24. 34; Mark 13. 30; Luke 21. 32, this *g*.  
 shall not pass.  
 Luke 16. 8, are in their *g*. wiser.  
 17. 25, rejected of this *g*. [11. 30.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, a chosen *g*. [11. 30.  
 See Is. 53. 8; Dan. 4. 3; Matt. 1. 1; Luke  
 GENTLES. Matt. 10. 5, go not in way of  
 the *g*.  
 John 7. 35, to the dispersed among *G*.  
 Acts 9. 15, bear my name before the *G*.  
 13. 42, *G*. besought that these words.  
 46, we turn to the *G*.  
 15. 3, declaring conversion of the *G*.  
 18. 6, from henceforth I will go to the *G*.  
 Rom. 3. 29, is he not also of the *G*. ?  
 11. 11, salvation is come to the *G*.  
 13, as the apostle of the *G*.  
 1 Cor. 5. 1, not so much as named among *G*.  
 Eph. 4. 17, walk not as other *G*.  
 2 Tim. 1. 11, I am ordained a teacher of *G*.  
 3 John 7, taking nothing of the *G*.  
 See Rom. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 12; Rev. 11. 2.  
 GENTLE. 1 Thess. 2. 7, we were *g*. among  
 you.  
 2 Tim. 2. 24, servant of Lord be *g*.  
 Tit. 3. 2, *g*., showing all meekness.  
 James 3. 17, wisdom is pure and *g*.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18, not only to the good and *g*. [11.  
 See 2 Sam. 18. 5; 22. 36; Gal. 5. 22. [11.  
 GETTETH. Prov. 3. 13; 4. 7; 19. 8; Jer. 17.  
 GIFT. Ex. 23. 8; Deut. 16. 19, a *g*. blindeth.  
 2 Sam. 19. 42, hath he given us any *g*. ?  
 2 Chr. 19. 7, with the Lord no taking of *g*.  
 Ps. 68. 18; Eph. 4. 8, *g*. for men.  
 72. 10, kings of Sheba and Seba offer *g*.  
 Prov. 6. 35, not content, though many *g*.  
 15. 27, he that hateth *g*. shall live.  
 17. 8, a *g*. is as a precious stone.  
 18. 16, man's *g*. maketh room for him.

Prov. 21. 14, a *g*. in secret pacifieth anger.  
 Eccles. 3. 13; 5. 19, enjoy good, it is God's *g*.  
 7. 7, a *g*. destroyeth the heart.  
 Is. 1. 23, every one loveth *g*.  
 Matt. 5. 23, bring thy *g*. to the altar.  
 24, leave thy *g*. before the altar. [*g*.  
 7. 11; Luke 11. 13, know how to give good  
 Luke 21. 1, casting *g*. into treasury.  
 John 4. 10, if thou knewest the *g*. of God.  
 Acts 8. 20, thought the *g*. of God may be  
 purchased.  
 Rom. 1. 11, some spiritual *g*.  
 5. 15, free *g*., *g*. by grace.  
 6. 23, the *g*. of God is eternal life.  
 11. 29, *g*. of God without repentance.  
 12. 6, *g*. differing according to grace.  
 1 Cor. 7. 7, his proper *g*. of God.  
 12. 4, diversities of *g*.  
 31, covet best *g*.  
 14. 1, 12, desire spiritual *g*.  
 2 Cor. 9. 15, unspeakable *g*.  
 Eph. 2. 8, faith the *g*. of God.  
 Phil. 4. 17, not because I desire a *g*.  
 1 Tim. 4. 14, neglect not the *g*.  
 2 Tim. 1. 6, stir up the *g*.  
 James 1. 17, good and perfect *g*.  
 See Num. 18. 29; Matt. 15. 5; Acts 2. 38;  
 1 Cor. 13. 2. [with strength.  
 GIRD. 2 Sam. 22. 40; Ps. 18. 39, hast *g*. me  
 Is. 45. 5, I *g*. thee, though thou hast not.  
 Joel 1. 13, *g*. yourselves, and lament.  
 Eph. 6. 14, having your loins *g*. [15. 6.  
 See Prov. 31. 17; John 13. 4; 21. 18; Rev.  
 GIRDLE. Is. 11. 5; Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6.  
 GIRL. Joel 3. 3; Zech. 8. 5.  
 GIVE. Gen. 28. 22, I will *g*. the tenth.  
 Ex. 30. 15, rich shall not *g*. more, poor not  
*g*. less.  
 Deut. 15. 10, thou shalt *g*. him thine heart.  
 16. 17; Ezek. 46. 5, *g*. as he is able.  
 1 Chr. 29. 14, of thine own have we *g*. thee.  
 Ezra 9. 9, to *g*. us a reviving.  
 Ps. 2. 8, I shall *g*. thee the heathen.  
 6. 5, in the grave who shall *g*. thanks ?  
 29. 11, Lord will *g*. strength.  
 37. 4, *g*. thee the desires of thy heart.  
 21, the righteous sheweth mercy, and *g*.  
 84. 11, Lord will *g*. grace and glory.  
 109. 4, I *g*. myself unto prayer.  
 Prov. 23. 26, *g*. me thine heart.  
 Is. 55. 10, *g*. seed to the sower.  
 Matt. 5. 42, *g*. to him that asketh.  
 6. 11; Luke 11. 3, *g*. daily bread.  
 7. 9, will he *g*. him a stone ?  
 10. 8, freely *g*.  
 13. 11; Mark 4. 11, it is *g*. to you to know.  
 16. 26; Mark 8. 37, *g*. in exchange.  
 19. 21; Mark 10. 21, go sell, and *g*. to the  
 poor.  
 20. 23; Mark 10. 40, not mine to *g*.  
 26. 9; Mark 14. 5, sold, and *g*. to the poor.  
 Luke 6. 38, *g*., and it shall be *g*.  
 John 4. 7, 10, *g*. me to drink.  
 6. 37, all that the Father *g*. me. [him.  
 65, no man can come, except it were *g*.  
 10. 28, I *g*. to them eternal life. [poor.  
 13. 29, that he should *g*. something to  
 14. 27, not as the world *g*., *g*. I.  
 Acts 3. 6, such as I have *g*. I thee.  
 6. 4, we will *g*. ourselves to prayer.  
 20. 35, more blessed to *g*.  
 Rom. 12. 8, he that *g*., let him do it.  
 19, rather *g*. place to wrath.  
 1 Cor. 3. 7, God *g*. the increase.  
 2 Cor. 9. 7, *g*. not grudgingly, a cheerful *g*.  
 Phil. 4. 15, concerning *g*. and receiving.  
 1 Tim. 4. 13, *g*. attendance to reading.  
 15, *g*. thyself wholly to them.  
 6. 17, who *g*. us richly.  
 James 1. 5, that *g*. to all men liberally.  
 4. 6, *g*. more grace, *g*. grace to humble.  
 2 Pet. 1. 5, *g*. all diligence.  
 See Mark 12. 15; Luke 12. 48; John 3. 34.  
 GLAD. Ex. 4. 14, he will be *g*. in heart.  
 Job 3. 22, *g*. when they can find the grave.  
 Ps. 16. 9, therefore my heart is *g*.  
 34. 2; 69. 32, humble shall hear, and be *g*.  
 46. 4, make *g*. the city of God.  
 104. 15, maketh *g*. the heart of man.  
 122. 1, I was *g*. when they said.  
 126. 3, whereof we are *g*. [father.  
 Prov. 10. 1; 15. 20, a wise son maketh a *g*.  
 24. 17, let not thine heart be *g*. [it.  
 Lam. 1. 21, they are *g*. that thou hast done

Luke 15. 32, make merry, and be *g*.  
 John 8. 56, saw my day, and was *g*.  
 11. 15, I am *g*, for your sakes.  
 Acts 11. 23, when he had seen grace of God, was *g*.  
 See Mark 6. 20; 12. 37; Luke 1. 19; 8. 1.  
**GLADNESS.** Num. 10. 10, in day of your *g*.  
 Deut. 28. 47, servedst not with *g*, of heart.  
 Neh. 8. 17, there was very great *g*.  
 Ps. 4. 7, thou hast put *g*, in my heart.  
 5. 7; Heb. 1. 9, the oil of *g*.  
 97. 11, *g*, is sown for the upright. [*g*.]  
 Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, they shall obtain joy, and  
 Acts 2. 46, did eat with *g*, of heart.  
 12. 14, opened not for *g*.  
 14. 17, filling our hearts with food and *g*.  
 See Ps. 100. 2; Prov. 10. 28; Is. 51. 3.  
**GLEAN.** Lev. 19. 10; Jer. 6. 9; 49. 9.  
**GLISTERING.** 1 Chr. 29. 2; Luke 9. 29.  
**GLITTERING.** Deut. 32. 41; Job 20. 25;  
 39. 23; Nah. 3. 3.  
**GLOOMINESS.** Joel 2. 2; Zeph. 1. 15.  
**GLORIFY.** Lev. 10. 3, before all people I  
 will be *g*.  
 Ps. 50. 23, whoso offereth praise *g*, me.  
 86. 9, all nations shall *g*, thy name.  
 12, I will *g*, thy name for evermore.  
 Is. 24. 15, *g*, the Lord in the fires.  
 60. 7, I will *g*, house of my glory.  
 Ezek. 28. 22, I will be *g*, in midst of thee.  
 Dan. 5. 23, God hast thou not *g*.  
 Matt. 5. 16, *g*, your Father in heaven.  
 15. 31, they *g*, God of Israel.  
 Luke 4. 15, being *g*, of all.  
 John 7. 39, because Jesus was not yet *g*.  
 11. 4, that the Son of God might be *g*.  
 12. 16, but when Jesus was *g*, they re-  
 membered.  
 28, Father, *g*, thy name: I have both *g*.  
 13. 32, God shall also *g*, him.  
 15. 8, herein is my Father *g*.  
 17. 1, *g*, thy Son.  
 4, I have *g*, thee on earth.  
 21. 19, by what death he should *g*, God.  
 Rom. 1. 21, they *g*, him not as God.  
 8. 17, suffer with him, that we may be *g*.  
 30, then he also *g*.  
 1 Cor. 6. 20, *g*, God in body and spirit.  
 Gal. 1. 24, they *g*, God in me.  
 2 Thess. 1. 10, to be *g*, in his saints.  
 Heb. 5. 5, so Christ *g*, not himself.  
 See Is. 25. 5; Matt. 9. 8; 15. 31; Luke 7. 16.  
**GLORIOUS.** Ex. 15. 11, *g*, in boldness.  
 Deut. 28. 58; 1 Chr. 29. 13, this *g*, name.  
 Ps. 45. 13, all *g*, within.  
 66. 2, make his praise *g*.  
 72. 19, blessed be his *g*, name.  
 87. 3, *g*, things are spoken.  
 Is. 11. 10, his rest shall be *g*.  
 28. 1, whose *g*, beauty is a fading flower.  
 60. 13, place of my feet *g*.  
 63. 1, *g*, in his apparel.  
 14, to make thyself a *g*, name.  
 Jer. 17. 12, a *g*, high throne.  
 Dau. 11. 16, 41, stand in the *g*, land.  
 45, in the *g*, holy mountain.  
 Luke 13. 17, rejoiced for *g*, things done.  
 Rom. 8. 21, *g*, liberty of children of God.  
 2 Cor. 3. 7, 8, ministrations *g*.  
 4. 4, light of *g*, gospel.  
 Eph. 5. 27, a *g*, church.  
 Phil. 3. 21, like to his *g*, body. [*God*.]  
 1 Tim. 1. 11, the *g*, gospel of the blessed  
 Tit. 2. 13, the *g*, appearing of the great  
 God.  
 See Ex. 15. 1; 2 Sam. 6. 20; Is. 24. 23.  
**GLORY.** Ex. 33. 18, shew me thy *g*.  
 Num. 14. 21; Ps. 72. 19; Is. 6. 3, earth filled  
 with *g*.  
 Ps. 8. 1, thy *g*, above the heavens.  
 16. 9, my *g*, rejoice.  
 24. 7, 10, the King of *g*.  
 73. 24, afterward receive me to *g*.  
 84. 11, will give grace and *g*.  
 108. 1, will give praise with my *g*.  
 145. 11, the *g*, of thy kingdom.  
 Prov. 3. 35, the wise shall inherit *g*.  
 17. 6, the *g*, of children are their fathers.  
 20. 29, the *g*, of young men is their  
 strength.  
 25. 2, *g*, of God to conceal.  
 27, for men to search their own *g*, is not *g*.  
 Is. 10. 3, where will ye leave your *g*?  
 24. 16, even *g*, to the righteous.

Is. 42. 8, my *g*, will I not give to another.  
 43. 7, have created him for my *g*.  
 60. 7, will glorify house of my *g*.  
 Jer. 2. 11, my people have changed their *g*.  
 Ezek. 20. 6, 15, the *g*, of all lands.  
 31. 18, to whom art thou thus like in *g*?  
 Dan. 2. 37; 7. 14, God hath given power  
 and *g*.  
 Hos. 4. 7, change *g*, into shame.  
 Hag. 2. 7, I will fill this house with *g*.  
 Matt. 6. 2, that ye may have *g*, of men.  
 29; Luke 12. 27, Solomon in all his *g*.  
 16. 27; Mark 8. 38, in *g*, of his Father.  
 19. 28; Luke 9. 26, Son of man sit in his *g*.  
 24. 30; Mark 13. 26; Luke 21. 27, power  
 and great *g*.  
 Luke 2. 14; 19. 38, *g*, to God in the highest.  
 9. 31, appeared in *g*, and spake of his  
 decease.  
 32, they saw his *g*.  
 24. 26, to enter into his *g*.  
 John 1. 14, we beheld his *g*. [*g*.]  
 2. 11, thus did Jesus, and manifested his  
 8. 50, I seek not mine own *g*.  
 17. 5, the *g*, I had with thee.  
 24, that they may behold my *g*.  
 Acts 12. 23, he gave not God the *g*.  
 Rom. 3. 23, come short of *g*, of God.  
 8. 18, not worthy to be compared with *g*.  
 11. 36; Gal. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 13. 21;  
 1 Pet. 5. 11, to whom be *g*.  
 1 Cor. 2. 8, crucified the Lord of *g*.  
 10. 31, do all to *g*, of God.  
 11. 7, woman is the *g*, of the man.  
 15, long hair, it is a *g*, to her.  
 15. 40, *g*, of celestial, *g*, of terrestrial.  
 43, raised in *g*.  
 2 Cor. 3. 18, beholding as in a glass the *g*.  
 4. 17, eternal weight of *g*.  
 Eph. 1. 17, the Father of *g*.  
 3. 21, to him be *g*, in the church.  
 Phil. 3. 19, whose *g*, is in their shame.  
 4. 19, according to his riches in *g*.  
 Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the hope of *g*.  
 3. 4, appear with him in *g*.  
 2 Thess. 1. 9, the *g*, of his power.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, received up into *g*.  
 Heb. 1. 3, the brightness of his *g*.  
 2. 10, in bringing many sons to *g*.  
 3. 3, this man was counted worthy of  
 more *g*.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, joy unspeakable and full of *g*.  
 11, the *g*, that should follow.  
 24, the *g*, of man as flower of grass.  
 4. 14, the spirit of *g*, and of God.  
 5. 10, called to eternal *g*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 17, voice from the excellent *g*.  
 Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, worthy to receive *g*.  
 7. 12, blessing, and *g*, and wisdom.  
 18. 1, earth lightened with his *g*.  
 21. 23, *g*, of God did lighten it. [*Jude* 25.  
 See Luke 17. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 18; James 2. 1;  
 See Luke 17. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 18; James 2. 1;  
**GLORIFYING.** 1 Cor. 5. 6; 9. 15; 2 Cor. 7. 4;  
 12. 11.  
**GNASH.** Matt. 8. 12; 13. 42; 22. 13; 24. 51;  
 25. 30; Luke 13. 28, *g*, of teeth. [*teeth*.]  
 Mark 9. 18, he foameth, and *g*, with his  
 See Job 16. 9; Ps. 35. 16; Acts 7. 54.  
**GNAT.** Matt. 23. 24. [*breaketh*.]  
**GO.** Gen. 32. 26, let me *g*, for the day  
 Ex. 14. 15; Job 23. 8, *g*, forward.  
 23. 23; 32. 34, angel shall *g*, before thee.  
 33. 15, presence *g*, not with me.  
 Ruth 1. 16, whither thou *g*, I will *g*.  
 Ps. 139. 7, whither shall I *g*?  
 Prov. 22. 6, the way he should *g*.  
 30. 29, three things which *g*, well.  
 Matt. 5. 41, to *g*, a mile, *g*, twain.  
 21. 30, I *g*, sir, and went not.  
 Luke 10. 37, *g*, and do likewise. [*14. 4.*  
 See Matt. 8. 9; Luke 7. 8; 1 Cor. 9. 7; Rev.  
**GOD.** Gen. 5. 22; 6. 9, walked with *G*.  
 16. 13, thou *G*, seest me.  
 32. 28, hath power with *G*.  
 48. 21, I die, but *G*, shall be with you.  
 Num. 23. 19, *G*, is not a man, that he  
 should lie.  
 23, what hath *G*, wrought?  
 Deut. 3. 24, what *G*, is there that can do.  
 33. 27, the eternal *G*, is thy refuge.  
 1 Sam. 17. 46, may know there is a *G*, in  
 Israel. [*him*.]  
 1 Kings 18. 21, if the Lord be *G*, follow

1 Kings 18. 39, he is the *G*, he is the *G*.  
 Job 22. 13; Ps. 73. 11, how doth *G*, know?  
 Ps. 14. 1; 53. 1, hath said, there is no *G*.  
 22. 1; Matt. 27. 46, my *G*, my *G*, why  
 hast.  
 56. 9, this I know, for *G*, is for me.  
 86. 10; Is. 37. 16, thou art *G*, alone.  
 Eccles. 5. 2, *G*, is in heaven.  
 Is. 44. 8, is there a *G*, beside me?  
 45. 22; 46. 9, I am *G*, there is none else.  
 Hos. 11. 9, I am *G*, and not man.  
 Amos 5. 27, whose name is the *G*, of hosts.  
 Jonah 1. 6, arise, call upon thy *G*.  
 Mic. 6. 8, walk humbly with thy *G*.  
 Matt. 1. 23, *G*, with us.  
 22. 32, *G*, is not *G*, of dead.  
 Mark 12. 32, one *G*, and none other.  
 John 3. 33, that *G*, is true.  
 4. 24, *G*, is a spirit.  
 13. 3, come from *G*, and went to *G*.  
 20. 17, ascend to my *G*, and your *G*.  
 Rom. 3. 4, let *G*, be true.  
 8. 31, if *G*, be for us.  
 1 Cor. 1. 9; 10. 13, *G*, is faithful.  
 14. 45, that *G*, is in you.  
 33. *G*, is not author of confusion.  
 Gal. 3. 20, but *G*, is one.  
 6. 7, *G*, is not mocked.  
 2 Thess. 2. 4, above all that is called *G*.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, *G*, manifest in the flesh.  
 Heb. 8. 10, I will be to them a *G*.  
 11. 16, not ashamed to be called their *G*.  
 12. 23, but ye are come to *G*.  
 1 John 1. 5, *G*, is light.  
 4. 8, 16, *G*, is love.  
 12, no man hath seen *G*.  
 5. 19, we know that we are of *G*.  
 Rev. 21. 3, *G*, himself shall be with them.  
 4, *G*, shall wipe away all tears.  
 7, I will be his *G*.  
 See Job 33. 12; 36. 5; Ps. 10. 4; 33. 12.  
**GOD (an idol).** Gen. 31. 30, stolen my *g*.  
 Ex. 32. 1, make us *g*, which shall go be-  
 fore us.  
 4, these be thy *g*.  
 Judg. 5. 8, they chose new *g*.  
 6. 31, if he be a *g*, let him plead.  
 10. 14, go and cry to the *g*, ye have chosen.  
 17. 5, Micah had a house of *g*.  
 18. 24, ye have taken away my *g*. [*g*.]  
 2 Kings 17. 29, every nation made *g*. [*g*.]  
 33, they feared the Lord, and served out  
 Is. 44. 15, maketh a *g*, and worshippeth it.  
 45. 20, pray to a *g*, that cannot save.  
 Jonah 1. 5, cried every man to his *g*.  
 Acts 12. 22, the voice of a *g*, not a man.  
 14. 11, the *g*, are come down.  
 1 Cor. 8. 5, there be *g*, many.  
 See Ex. 12. 12; 20. 23; Jer. 2. 11; Dan. 3. 28.  
**GODDESS.** 1 Kings 11. 5; Acts 19. 27, 35, 37.  
**GODHEAD.** Acts 17. 29; Rom. 1. 20; Col.  
 2. 9. [*g*.]  
**GODLINESS.** 1 Tim. 3. 16, the mystery of  
 4. 7, exercise thyself to *g*.  
 8, *g*, is profitable.  
 6. 3, doctrine according to *g*.  
 5, supposing that gain is *g*.  
 2 Tim. 3. 5, a form of *g*.  
 Tit. 1. 1, the truth which is after *g*.  
 2 Pet. 1. 3, pertain to life and *g*.  
 6, and to patience *g*.  
 3. 11, in all holy conversation and *g*.  
 See 1 Tim. 2. 2, 10; 6. 6, 11.  
**GODLY.** Ps. 12. 1, the *g*, mau ceaseth.  
 Mal. 2. 15, seek a *g*, seed.  
 2 Cor. 1. 12, in *g*, sincerity.  
 7. 9, *g*, sorrow worketh repentance.  
 2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live *g*, in Christ.  
 Tit. 2. 12, live *g*, in this world.  
 Heb. 12. 28, reverence and *g*, fear.  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver the *g*.  
 3 John 6, bring forward after a *g*, sort.  
 See Ps. 4. 3; 32. 6; 2 Cor. 7. 9; 11. 2.  
**GOING.** Josh. 23. 14, I am *g*, the way of all  
 the earth. [*treas*.]  
 2 Sam. 5. 24; 1 Chr. 14. 15, sound of *g*, in  
 Job 33. 24, 28, from *g*, down to pit.  
 Ps. 17. 5, hold up my *g*.  
 40. 2, established my *g*.  
 Prov. 5. 21, pondereth all his *g*.  
 20. 24, man's *g*, are of the Lord. [*sun*.]  
 Dan. 6. 14, laboured till *g*, down to the  
 Mic. 5. 2, whose *g*, forth have been from  
 of old.



Matt. 26. 46, rise, let us be *g.*  
 Rom. 10. 3, *g.* about to establish.  
 1 Tim. 5. 24, *g.* before to judgment.  
 See Prov. 7. 27; 14. 15; Is. 59. 8; Hos. 6. 3.  
**GOLD.** Num. 31. 22, only *g.*, etc., that may abide fire.  
 Deut. 8. 13, when thy *g.* is multiplied.  
 17. 17, nor shall he greatly multiply *g.*  
 1 Kings 20. 3, silver and *g.* is mine.  
 Job 28. 1, a vein for silver, a place for *g.*  
 19, wisdom not valued with *g.*  
 31. 24, if I made *g.* my hope.  
 Ps. 19. 10, more to be desired than *g.*  
 Prov. 25. 11, like apples of *g.*  
 Is. 46. 6, they lavish *g.* out of the bag.  
 60. 17, for brass I will bring *g.* [mine.  
 Hag. 2. 8, the silver is mine, and the *g.* is  
 Zech. 13. 9, try them as *g.* is tried.  
 Matt. 10. 9, provide neither *g.* nor silver.  
 Acts 3. 6, silver and *g.* have I none.  
 17. 29, not think Godhead like to *g.*  
 20. 33, coveted no man's *g.* [of *g.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 20, in great house not only vessels  
 James 2. 2, man with a *g.* ring.  
 5. 3, your *g.* is cankered.  
 1 Pet. 1. 7, trial more precious than of *g.*  
 18, not redeemed with *g.*  
 Rev. 21. 18, city was pure *g.*  
 See Gen. 2. 11; Eccles. 12. 6; Is. 13. 12.  
**GONE.** Deut. 23. 23, that which is *g.* out of thy lips. [was *g.*  
 1 Kings 20. 40, busy here and there, he  
 Ps. 42. 4, I had *g.* with the multitude.  
 73. 2, my feet were almost *g.*  
 77. 8, mercy clean *g.* for ever.  
 103. 16, wind passeth, and it is *g.*  
 109. 23, I am *g.* like the shadow.  
 119. 176; Is. 53. 6, *g.* astray like sheep.  
 Eccles. 8. 10, come and *g.* from place of the holy.  
 Jer. 15. 9, sun *g.* down while yet day.  
 Matt. 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, spirit *g.* out.  
 25. 8, lamps are *g.* out.  
 Mark 5. 30; Luke 8. 46, virtue had *g.* out of him.  
 John 12. 19, the world is *g.* after him.  
 Acts 16. 19, hope of their gains *g.*  
 Rom. 3. 12, they are all *g.* out of the way.  
 Jude 11, *g.* in the way of Cain.  
 See Ps. 89. 34; Cant. 2. 11; Is. 45. 23.  
**GOOD (n.).** Gen. 14. 21, take the *g.* to thyself.  
 24. 10, the *g.* of his master in his hand.  
 50. 20, God meant it unto *g.*  
 Neh. 5. 19; 13. 31, think upon me for *g.*  
 Job 2. 10, shall we receive *g.*  
 22. 21, thereby *g.* shall come.  
 Ps. 4. 6, who will shew us any *g.*?  
 14. 1; 53. 1; Rom. 3. 12, none doeth *g.*  
 34. 12, loveth days that he may see *g.*  
 39. 2, held my peace even from *g.*  
 86. 17, a token for *g.*  
 Prov. 3. 27, withhold not *g.*  
 Eccles. 3. 12, I know there is no *g.* in them.  
 5. 11, when *g.* increase.  
 9. 18, destroyeth much *g.*  
 Matt. 12. 29; Mark 3. 27, spoil his *g.*  
 24. 47, ruler over all his *g.*  
 26. 24, been *g.* for that man.  
 Luke 6. 30, of him that taketh away thy *g.*  
 12. 19, much *g.* laid up.  
 15. 12, the portion of *g.*  
 16. 1, accused that he had wasted his *g.*  
 19. 8, half of my *g.* I give.  
 Acts 10. 38, went about doing *g.*  
 Rom. 8. 28, work together for *g.*  
 13. 4, minister of God for *g.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 3, bestow all my *g.* to feed.  
 Heb. 10. 34, joyfully the spoiling of your *g.*  
 1 John 3. 17, this world's *g.*  
 Rev. 3. 17, rich, and increased with *g.*  
 See Job 5. 27; 7. 7; Prov. 11. 17; 13. 21.  
**GOOD (adj.).** Gen. 1. 4, 10, 12, 18, 21, 25, 31, God saw it was *g.*  
 27. 18, not *g.* that man should be alone.  
 27. 46, what *g.* shall my life do me?  
 Deut. 2. 4; Josh. 23. 11, take *g.* heed.  
 1 Sam. 2. 24, no *g.* report I hear.  
 12. 23, I will teach you the *g.* way.  
 25. 15, men were very *g.* to us. [him.  
 Ezra 7. 9; Neh. 2. 8, the *g.* hand of God on  
 Neh. 9. 20, thy *g.* spirit to instruct.  
 Ps. 34. 8, taste and see that the Lord is *g.*  
 41. 5, my heart is inditing a *g.* matter.

Ps. 112. 5, a *g.* man sheweth favour.  
 119. 68, thou art *g.*, and doest *g.*  
 145. 9, the Lord is *g.* to all. [glad.  
 Prov. 12. 25, a *g.* word maketh the heart  
 15. 23, in season, how *g.* is it!  
 20. 18, with *g.* advice make war.  
 22. 1, a *g.* name rather to be chosen.  
 25. 25, *g.* news from a far country.  
 Eccles. 6. 12, who knoweth what is *g.*?  
 Is. 55. 2, eat ye that which is *g.*  
 Lam. 3. 26, it is *g.* that a man hope.  
 27. *g.* that a man bear yoke.  
 Zech. 1. 13, answered with *g.* words.  
 Matt. 5. 13, it is *g.* for nothing.  
 7. 11; Luke 11. 13, how to give *g.* gifts.  
 9. 22; Luke 8. 48, be of *g.* comfort.  
 19. 16, what *g.* thing shall I do?  
 17; Luke 18. 19, none *g.*, save one.  
 20. 15, is thine eye evil because I am *g.*?  
 25. 21, *g.* and faithful servant.  
 Mark 9. 50; Luke 14. 34, salt is *g.*, but  
 Luke 1. 53, filled the hungry with *g.* things.  
 6. 38, *g.* measure, pressed down.  
 10. 42, chosen that *g.* part.  
 12. 32, your Father's *g.* pleasure.  
 16. 25, thou in thy lifetime receivedst *g.* things.  
 23. 50, Joseph was a *g.* man, and a just.  
 John 1. 46, can any *g.* thing come out of Nazareth?  
 2. 10, kept *g.* wine until now.  
 7. 12, some said, he is a *g.* man.  
 10. 11, I am the *g.* shepherd.  
 33, for a *g.* work we stone thee not.  
 Rom. 7. 12, the commandment holy, just, and *g.*  
 18, in my flesh dwelleth no *g.* thing.  
 12. 2, that *g.* and perfect will of God.  
 14. 21, it is *g.* neither to eat.  
 1 Cor. 7. 26, this is *g.* for the present.  
 15. 33, corrupt *g.* manners.  
 2 Cor. 9. 8, abound in every *g.* work.  
 Gal. 6. 6, communicate in all *g.* things.  
 Phil. 1. 6, hath begun a *g.* work.  
 Col. 1. 10, fruitful in every *g.* work. [is *g.*  
 1 Thess. 5. 15; 3 John 11, follow that which  
 21, hold fast that which is *g.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 8, the law is *g.*  
 3. 1, desireth a *g.* work.  
 4. 4, every creature of God is *g.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 3, despisers of *g.*  
 Tit. 2. 7, a pattern in *g.* works.  
 14, zealous of *g.* works.  
 Heb. 6. 5, tasted the *g.* word of God.  
 13. 9, *g.* thing that the heart be established.  
 James 1. 17, every *g.* gift.  
 See 2 Thess. 2. 17; Tit. 1. 16; 3. 8.  
**GOODLINESS.** Is. 40. 6.  
**GOODLY.** Gen. 49. 21, giveth *g.* words.  
 Ex. 2. 2, a *g.* child.  
 Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built *g.* houses.  
 1 Sam. 9. 2, a choice young man, and a *g.*  
 16. 12, ruddy, and *g.* to look to.  
 Ps. 16. 6; Jer. 3. 19, a *g.* heritage.  
 Zech. 11. 13, a *g.* price I was prized at.  
 Matt. 13. 45, *g.* pearls.  
 James 2. 2, a man in *g.* apparel.  
 See 1 Sam. 8. 16; 1 Kings 20. 3; Luke 21. 5.  
**GOODNESS.** Ex. 33. 19, make all my *g.* pass.  
 34. 6, abundant in *g.* and truth.  
 Ps. 16. 2, my *g.* extendeth not to thee.  
 23. 6, *g.* and mercy shall follow.  
 27. 13, believed to see the *g.* of the Lord.  
 31. 19; Zech. 9. 17, how great is thy *g.*  
 33. 5, earth full of thy *g.*  
 65. 11, crownest the year with thy *g.*  
 145. 7, the memory of thy *g.*  
 Prov. 20. 6, proclaim every one his *g.*  
 Hos. 6. 4, your *g.* is as a morning cloud.  
 Rom. 2. 4, the riches of his *g.*  
 11. 22, the *g.* and severity of God. [9.  
 See Neh. 9. 25; Is. 63. 7; Gal. 5. 22; Eph. 5.  
**GOSPEL.** Rom. 2. 16, according to my *g.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 3, if our *g.* be hid.  
 Gal. 1. 8, 9, any other *g.* [enmeisment.  
 2. 7, the *g.* of uncircumcision, *g.* of cir-  
 Col. 1. 23, the hope of the *g.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 11, *g.* of the blessed God.  
 Rev. 14. 6, everlasting *g.*  
 See Matt. 4. 23; Mark 16. 15; Acts 20. 24.  
**GOVERNMENT.** Is. 9. 6; 1 Cor. 12. 28; 2 Pet. 2. 10.

**GRACE.** Ps. 45. 2, *g.* is poured into thy lips.  
 Prov. 1. 9, an ornament of *g.*  
 3. 22, life to thy soul, and *g.* to thy neck.  
 34; James 4. 6, giveth *g.* to the lowly.  
 Zech. 4. 7, crying, *g.*, *g.* unto it.  
 12. 10, spirit of *g.* and supplications.  
 John 1. 14, full of *g.* and truth.  
 16, all received, and *g.* for *g.*  
 17, *g.* and truth came by Jesus Christ.  
 Acts 4. 33, great *g.* was upon them all.  
 11. 23, when he had seen the *g.*  
 14. 3, the word of his *g.*  
 Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2; Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; Phil. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2; Rev. 1. 4, *g.* and peace.  
 3. 24, justified freely by his *g.*  
 4. 4, not reckoned of *g.*, but of debt.  
 5. 2, access into this *g.* [abound.  
 17, abundance of *g.*  
 20, where sin abounded, *g.* did much more  
 6. 14, 15, under *g.*  
 11. 5, the election of *g.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 9, know the *g.* of our Lord.  
 9. 8, able to make all *g.* abound.  
 12. 9, my *g.* is sufficient.  
 Gal. 1. 6, 15, who called you by his *g.*  
 5. 4, ye are fallen from *g.*  
 Eph. 2. 5, 8, by *g.* ye are saved.  
 3. 8, to me is this *g.* given.  
 4. 23, minister *g.* to hearers.  
 6. 24, *g.* be with all that love our Lord.  
 Col. 4. 6, let your speech be always with *g.*  
 2 Thess. 2. 16, good hope through *g.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; 2 John 3. *g.*, mercy, and peace.  
 Heb. 4. 16, the throne of *g.*  
 10. 29, despite to the Spirit of *g.*  
 12. 28, *g.* to serve God acceptably.  
 13. 9, heart established with *g.*  
 James 1. 11, the *g.* of the fashion of it.  
 4. 6, he giveth more *g.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, heirs of *g.*  
 5. 5, giveth *g.* to the humble.  
 2 Pet. 3. 18, grow in *g.* [ness.  
 Jude 4, turning *g.* of God into lasciviousness.  
 See Acts 20. 24; 2 Cor. 6. 1; Gal. 2. 21.  
**GRACIOUS.** Gen. 43. 29, God be *g.* to thee.  
 Ex. 22. 27, I will hear, for I am *g.*  
 33. 19, I will be *g.* to whom I will be *g.*  
 Neh. 9. 17, 31, ready to pardon, *g.*, merciful.  
 Ps. 77. 9, hath God forgotten to be *g.*?  
 Prov. 11. 16, a *g.* woman retaineth honour.  
 Is. 30. 18, wait, that he may be *g.*  
 Amos 5. 15, may be the Lord will be *g.*  
 Jonah 4. 2, I know thou art a *g.* God.  
 Luke 4. 22, wondered at the *g.* words.  
 1 Pet. 2. 3, tasted that the Lord is *g.*  
 See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Chr. 30. 9; Hos. 14. 2.  
**GRAFT.** Rom. 11. 17, 19, 23, 24.  
**GRAIN.** Matt. 13. 31; 17. 20; Mark 4. 31; Luke 13. 19; 17. 6, *g.* of mustard seed.  
 See Amos 9. 9; 1 Cor. 15. 37. [rest.  
**GRANT.** Ruth 1. 9, *g.* that you may find  
 1 Chr. 4. 10, God *g.* him that which he requested.  
 Job 6. 8, *g.* the thing I long for. [sons.  
 Matt. 20. 21; Mark 10. 37, *g.* that my two  
 Rev. 3. 21, will I *g.* to sit with me.  
 See Ps. 20. 4; 85. 7; Acts 4. 29.  
**GRAPE.** Gen. 49. 11, washed clothes in the blood of *g.*  
 Dent. 32. 14, drink the blood of the *g.*  
 Cant. 2. 13, 15, vines with tender *g.*  
 Is. 5. 2, looked it should bring forth *g.*  
 17. 6; 24. 13, yet glebbing *g.*  
 Jer. 8. 13, there shall be no *g.*  
 31. 29, 30; Ezek. 18. 2, have eaten a sour *g.*  
 Amos 9. 13, trader of *g.* shall overtake.  
 See Lev. 19. 10; 25. 5; Luke 6. 44; Rev. 14. 18.  
**GRASS.** Dent. 32. 2, as showers upon the *g.*  
 2 Kings 19. 26; Ps. 129. 6, as *g.* on house-tops.  
 72. 6, like rain upon mow *g.*  
 90. 5, like *g.* which groweth up.  
 102. 4, 11, withered like *g.*  
 103. 15, days are as *g.*  
 Is. 40. 6; 1 Pet. 1. 24, all flesh is *g.*  
 Matt. 6. 30; Luke 12. 28, if God so clothe the *g.* [4.  
 See Prov. 27. 25; John 6. 10; Rev. 8. 7; 9.  
**GRAVE (n.).** Gen. 42. 38; 44. 31, with sorrow to the *g.*

Ex. 14. 11, no *g.* in Egypt.  
 Job 5. 26, come to *g.* in full age.  
 7. 9, he that goeth to the *g.*  
 14. 13, hide me in the *g.*  
 17. 1, the *g.* are ready for me.  
 13, if I wait, the *g.* is mine house.  
 33. 22, his soul draweth near to the *g.*  
 Ps. 6. 5, in *g.* who shall give thanks?  
 31. 17, lid wicked be silent in the *g.*  
 49. 14, like sheep laid in the *g.*  
 15; Hos. 13. 14, the power of the *g.*  
 Eccles. 9. 10, no wisdom in the *g.*  
 Is. 38. 18, the *g.* cannot praise thee.  
 53. 9, made his *g.* with wicked.  
 Hos. 13. 14, O *g.*, I will be thy destruction.  
 John 5. 28, all in the *g.* shall hear.  
 11. 31, she goeth to the *g.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 55, O *g.*, where is thy victory?  
 See Matt. 27. 52; Luke 11. 44; Rev. 11. 9.  
**GRAVE** (*v.*). Is. 49. 16, I have *g.* thee upon  
 the palms.  
 Hab. 2. 18, that the maker hath *g.* it.  
 See Ex. 28. 9; 2 Chr. 2. 7; 3. 7.  
**GRAVE** (*adj.*). 1 Tim. 3. 8; Tit. 2. 2. [16.  
**GRAVEL**. Prov. 20. 17; Is. 48. 19; Lam. 3.  
**GRAVITY**. 1 Tim. 3. 4; Tit. 2. 7.  
**GRAY**. Ps. 71. 18; Prov. 20. 29; Hos. 7. 9.  
**GREAT**. Gen. 12. 2; 18. 18; 46. 3, make a *g.*  
 nation.  
 48. 19, he also shall be *g.*  
 Deut. 29. 24, the heat of his *g.* anger.  
 1 Sam. 12. 24, consider how *g.* things.  
 2 Kings 5. 13, bid thee do some *g.* thing.  
 2 Chr. 2. 5, the house is *g.*, for *g.* is our God.  
 Neh. 6. 3, I am doing a *g.* work.  
 Job 32. 9, *g.* men are not always wise.  
 36. 18, a *g.* ransom.  
 Ps. 14. 5; 53. 5, there were they in *g.* fear.  
 19. 11, there is *g.* reward.  
 31. 19, how *g.* is thy goodness!  
 92. 5, how *g.* are thy works!  
 139. 17, how *g.* is the sum of them!  
 Prov. 18. 16, gift bringeth before *g.* men.  
 25. 6, stand not in place of *g.* men.  
 Matt. 5. 12, *g.* is your reward.  
 19, called *g.* in kingdom of heaven.  
 13. 46, pearl of *g.* price.  
 15. 28, *g.* is thy faith.  
 20. 26, whosoever will be *g.* among you.  
 22. 36, 38, the *g.* commandment.  
 Luke 10. 2, the harvest is *g.*  
 16. 26, a *g.* gulf fixed.  
 Acts 8. 9, giving out he was some *g.* one.  
 19. 28, 34, *g.* is Diana.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, *g.* is the mystery.  
 Heb. 2. 3, so *g.* salvation.  
 12. 1, so *g.* a cloud of witnesses.  
 James 3. 5, how *g.* a matter a little fire  
 kindleth!  
 See Deut. 9. 2; Eccles. 2. 9; Rev. 7. 9.  
**GREATER**. Gen. 4. 13, punishment *g.* than  
 I can bear.  
 1 Chr. 11. 9; Esth. 9. 4, waxed *g.* and *g.*  
 Hag. 2. 9, glory of latter house *g.*  
 Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28, *g.* than he.  
 12. 6, one *g.* than the temple. [these.  
 Mark 12. 31, no commandment *g.* than  
 John 1. 50; 5. 20; 14. 12, shalt see *g.* things.  
 4. 12; 8. 53, art thou *g.* than our father?  
 10. 29; 14. 28, my Father is *g.* than all.  
 13. 16; 15. 20, servant not *g.* than his lord.  
 15. 13, *g.* love hath no man.  
 1 Cor. 15. 6, the *g.* part remain.  
 Heb. 6. 13, he could swear by no *g.*  
 1 John 3. 20, God is *g.* than our hearts.  
 4. 4, *g.* is he in you than he in world.  
 3 John 4, no *g.* joy.  
 See Gen. 41. 40; 48. 19; Heb. 9. 11.  
**GREATEST**. Matt. 13. 32, it is *g.* among  
 herbs.  
 18. 1, 4, who is *g.* in kingdom?  
 Mark 9. 34; Luke 9. 46, disputed who  
 should be *g.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 13, the *g.* of these is charity.  
 See Job 1. 3; Jer. 31. 34; Luke 22. 24.  
**GREATLY**. 2 Sam. 24. 10; 1 Chr. 21. 8, I  
 have sinned *g.*  
 1 Kings 18. 3, Obadiah feared the Lord *g.*  
 Ps. 28. 7, my heart *g.* rejoiceth.  
 47. 9, God is *g.* exalted.  
 89. 7, *g.* to be feared in the assembly.  
 116. 10, I was *g.* afflicted.  
 Dan. 9. 23; 10. 11, thou art *g.* beloved.  
 Obad. 2, thou art *g.* despised.

Mark 12. 27, ye do *g.* err.  
 See Ps. 62. 2; Mark 9. 15; Acts 3. 11; 6. 7.  
**GREATNESS**. 1 Chr. 29. 11, thine is the *g.*,  
 power, and glory.  
 Ps. 145. 3, his *g.* is unsearchable.  
 Prov. 5. 23, in the *g.* of his folly.  
 Is. 63. 1, travelling in *g.* of strength.  
 Eph. 1. 19, the exceeding *g.* of his power.  
 See 2 Chr. 9. 6; Ps. 66. 3; 79. 11; 150. 2.  
**GREEDILY**. Prov. 21. 26; Ezek. 22. 12.  
**GREEDINESS**. Eph. 4. 19.  
**GREEDY**. Prov. 1. 19; 15. 27, *g.* of gain.  
 Is. 56. 11, they are *g.* dogs.  
 See Ps. 17. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 3. [31.  
**GREEN**. Lev. 23. 14; Judg. 16. 7; Luke 23.  
**GRIEF**. 2 Chr. 6. 29, every one shall know  
 his own *g.*  
 Job 6. 2, Oh that my *g.* were weighed!  
 Ps. 31. 10, life spent with *g.*  
 Eccles. 1. 18, in much wisdom is much *g.*  
 Is. 53. 3, acquainted with *g.*  
 Jer. 10. 19, this is a *g.*, and I must bear it.  
 See Jonah 4. 6; Heb. 13. 17; 1 Pet. 2. 19.  
**GRIEVE**. Gen. 6. 6, it *g.* him at his heart.  
 45. 5, be not *g.* that ye sold me.  
 1 Sam. 2. 33, the man shall be to *g.* thine  
 heart.  
 Ps. 78. 40, they *g.* him in the desert.  
 95. 10, forty years was I *g.*  
 Lam. 3. 33, doth not willingly *g.*  
 Mark 3. 5, being *g.* for the hardness.  
 10. 22, he went away *g.*  
 John 21. 17, Peter was *g.*  
 Rom. 14. 15, brother *g.* with meat.  
 Eph. 4. 30, *g.* not the holy Spirit of God.  
 See Neh. 2. 10; 13. 8; Ps. 119. 158; 139. 21.  
**GRIEVOUS**. Gen. 21. 11, thing was *g.* in  
 Abraham's sight.  
 50. 11, a *g.* mourning.  
 Ps. 10. 5, his ways are always *g.*  
 Prov. 15. 1, *g.* words stir up anger.  
 Is. 15. 4, his life shall be *g.*  
 Jer. 30. 12; Nah. 3. 19, thy wound is *g.*  
 Matt. 23. 4; Luke 11. 46, burdens *g.* to be  
 borne.  
 Phil. 3. 1, to me is not *g.*  
 Heb. 12. 11, chastening *g.*  
 1 John 5. 3, commandments not *g.*  
 See Eccles. 2. 17; Jer. 16. 4; Acts 20. 29.  
**GRIND**. Is. 3. 15, *g.* faces of the poor.  
 Lam. 5. 13, took young men to *g.*  
 Matt. 24. 44; Luke 20. 18, it will *g.* him to  
 powder.  
 See Eccles. 12. 3; Matt. 24. 41; Luke 17. 35.  
**GROAN**. Ex. 2. 24, God heard their *g.*  
 Job 24. 12, men *g.* from out the city.  
 Joel 1. 18, how do the beasts *g.*!  
 Rom. 8. 23, we ourselves *g.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4, in this we *g.*  
 See Job 23. 2; Ps. 6. 6; John 11. 33, 38.  
**GROPE**. Deut. 28. 29; Job 5. 14; 12. 25; Is.  
 59. 10. [Acts 28. 27.  
**GROSS**. Is. 60. 2; Jer. 13. 16; Matt. 13. 15;  
**GROUND**. Ex. 3. 5; Acts 7. 33, holy *g.*  
 Job 5. 6, nor trouble spring out of the *g.*  
 Is. 35. 7, parched *g.* become a pool.  
 Jer. 4. 3; Hos. 10. 12, break up fallow *g.*  
 Matt. 13. 8; Luke 8. 8, good *g.*  
 Mark 4. 16, stony *g.*  
 Luke 13. 7, why cumbereth it the *g.*?  
 14. 18, bought a piece of *g.*  
 19. 44, lay thee even with the *g.*  
 John 8. 6, he wrote on the *g.*  
 See Zech. 8. 12; Mal. 3. 11; John 12. 24.  
**GROUNDED**. Eph. 3. 17; Col. 1. 23.  
**GROW**. Gen. 48. 16, let them *g.* into a  
 multitude.  
 2 Sam. 23. 5, though he make it not to *g.*  
 Ps. 92. 12, *g.* like a cedar.  
 Is. 53. 2, he shall *g.* up before him.  
 Hos. 14. 5, he shall *g.* as the lily.  
 Mal. 4. 2, *g.* up as calves of the stall.  
 Matt. 13. 30, let both *g.* together. [not.  
 Mark 4. 27, seed should *g.* up, he knoweth  
 Acts 5. 24, whereunto this would *g.*  
 Eph. 2. 21, *g.* unto an holy temple.  
 4. 15, may *g.* up unto him.  
 2 Thess. 1. 3, your faith *g.* exceedingly.  
 1 Pet. 2. 2, that ye may *g.* thereby.  
 2 Pet. 3. 18, *g.* in grace.  
 See 2 Kings 19. 26; Jer. 12. 2; Zech. 6. 12.  
**GRUDGE**. Lev. 19. 18; 2 Cor. 9. 7; James  
 5. 9; 1 Pet. 4. 9. [7.  
**GUESTS**. Zeph. 1. 7; Matt. 22. 10; Luke 19.

**GUIDE**. Ps. 25. 9, meek will be *g.* in judg-  
 ment.  
 32. 8, I will *g.* thee with mine eye.  
 48. 14, our *g.* even unto death.  
 73. 24, *g.* me with thy counsel.  
 Prov. 6. 7, having no *g.*, overseer, or ruler.  
 Is. 58. 11, the Lord shall *g.* thee.  
 Jer. 3. 4, the *g.* of my youth.  
 Matt. 23. 16, 24, ye blind *g.*  
 Luke 1. 79, *g.* our feet into the way of peace.  
 John 16. 13, *g.* you into all truth.  
 See Gen. 48. 14; Prov. 11. 3; 23. 19.  
**GUILE**. Ps. 32. 2, in whose spirit is no *g.*  
 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep lips from speak-  
 ing *g.*  
 John 1. 47, in whom is no *g.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 16, I caught you with *g.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 1, laying aside *g.*  
 22, nor was *g.* found in his mouth.  
 See Ex. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 2. 3; Rev. 14. 5.  
**GUILTLESS**. Ex. 20. 7; Deut. 5. 11, will  
 not hold him *g.*  
 Josh. 2. 19, we will be *g.*  
 2 Sam. 3. 28, are *g.* of blood. [the *g.*  
 Matt. 12. 7, ye would not have condemned  
 See Num. 5. 31; 1 Sam. 26. 9; 1 Kings 2. 9.  
**GUILTY**. Gen. 42. 21, verily *g.* concerning  
 our brother. [the *g.*  
 Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no means clear  
 Lev. 5. 3, when he knoweth of it, he shall  
 be *g.*  
 Rom. 3. 19, all the world *g.* before God.  
 1 Cor. 11. 27, *g.* of the body and blood.  
 James 2. 11, he is *g.* of all.  
 See Num. 35. 27; Prov. 30. 10; Matt. 26. 66.  
**GULF**. Luke 16. 26. [Jer. 9. 18.  
**GUSH**. 1 Kings 18. 28; Ps. 78. 20; 105. 41;

## H

**HABITATION**. Ex. 15. 13, guided them to  
 thy holy *h.*  
 2 Chr. 6. 2, have built a house of *h.*  
 Ps. 26. 8, have loved the *h.*  
 33. 14, from the place of his *h.*  
 69. 25, let their *h.* be desolate.  
 74. 20, full of *h.* of cruelty. [throne.  
 89. 14, justice and judgment the *h.* of thy  
 107. 7, 36, a city of *h.*  
 132. 13, the Lord desired it for his *h.*  
 1 Prov. 3. 33, he blesseth the *h.* of the just.  
 Is. 32. 18, dwell in a peaceable *h.*  
 Jer. 21. 13, who shall enter into our *h.*?  
 25. 37, the peaceable *h.* are cut down.  
 Luke 16. 9, into everlasting *h.*  
 Eph. 2. 22, an *h.* of God through the Spirit.  
 Jude 6, angels which left their own *h.*  
 See Prov. 8. 31; Acts 1. 20; 17. 26; Rev.  
 18. 2.  
**HAIL**. Job 38. 22, the treasures of the *h.*  
 Is. 28. 17, *h.* sweep away refuge of lies.  
 See Ex. 9. 18; Josh. 10. 11; Rev. 8. 7; 11.  
 19; 16. 21. [with sorrow.  
**HAIR**. Gen. 42. 38; 44. 29, bring down gray  
 Judg. 20. 16, sling stones at *h.* breadth.  
 Job 4. 15, the *h.* of my flesh stood up.  
 Ps. 40. 12, more than the *h.* of my head.  
 Matt. 3. 4; Mark 1. 6, raiment of camel's *h.*  
 5. 36, make one *h.* white or black.  
 10. 30, *h.* of head numbered.  
 1 Cor. 11. 14, 15, long *h.*, it is a shame.  
 1 Tim. 2. 9, braided *h.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 3, plaiting the *h.*  
 See 2 Sam. 14. 26; Hos. 7. 9; John 11. 2;  
 Rev. 1. 14.  
**HALE**. Luke 12. 58; Acts 8. 3. [h. you.  
**HALLOW**. Lev. 22. 32, I am the Lord which  
 25. 10, shall *h.* the fiftieth year.  
 Num. 5. 10, every man's *h.* things.  
 1 Kings 9. 3, I have *h.* this house. [day.  
 Jer. 17. 22; 24. 27, but *h.* ye the sabbath  
 Ezek. 20. 20; 44. 24, and *h.* my sabbaths.  
 Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2, *h.* be thy name.  
**HALT**. 1 Kings 18. 21, how long *h.* ye?  
 Ps. 38. 17, I am ready to *h.* [h.  
 Jer. 20. 10, my familiars watched for my  
 See Gen. 32. 31; Mic. 4. 6; Zeph. 3. 19.  
**HAND**. Gen. 16. 12, *h.* against every man.  
 24. 2; 47. 29, put thy *h.* under my thigh.  
 27. 22, the *h.* are the *h.* of Esau. [hurt.  
 31. 29, in the power of my *h.* to do you  
 Ex. 21. 24; Deut. 19. 21, *h.* for *h.*, foot for  
 foot.  
 33. 22, cover with my *h.* while I pass.



Num. 11. 23; Is. 59. 1, Lord's *h.* waxed short.  
 22. 29, would there were sword in mine *h.*  
 Deut. 8. 17, my *h.* hath gotten this wealth.  
 33. 2, from right *h.* went fiery law. [me.  
 Judg. 7. 2, saying, my own *h.* hath saved  
 1 Sam. 5. 11, *h.* of God was heavy.  
 6. 9, not his *h.* that smote us, but a  
 chance. [bribe?  
 12. 3, of whose *h.* have I received any  
 19. 5; 28. 21, put his life in his *h.*? [God.  
 23. 16, Jonathan strengthened his *h.* in  
 26. 18, what evil is in mine *h.*?  
 2 Sam. 14. 19, is not *h.* of Joab in this?  
 24. 14; 1 Chr. 12. 13, let us fall into *h.*  
 of Lord.  
 1 Kings 18. 44, cloud like a man's *h.*  
 2 Kings 5. 11, strike his *h.* over the place.  
 1 Chr. 12. 2, could use right *h.* and left.  
 Ezra 7. 9; 8. 18; Neh. 2. 8, good *h.* of God.  
 10. 19, they gave their *h.* that they would.  
 Neh. 2. 18, strengthened their *h.* for work.  
 6. 5, with open letter in his *h.*  
 Job 12. 10, in whose *h.* is the soul.  
 19. 21, the *h.* of God hath touched me.  
 40. 14, that thine own *h.* can save.  
 46. 11, at right *h.* pleasures for ever-  
 more.  
 24. 4, clean *h.* and pure heart.  
 68. 31, stretch out her *h.* unto God.  
 90. 17, establish thou the work of our *h.*  
 137. 5, let my right *h.* forget her cunning.  
 Prov. 3. 16, in left *h.* riches and honour.  
 6. 10; 24. 33, folding of *h.* to sleep.  
 10. 4, that dealeth with slack *h.*  
 11. 21; 16. 5, though *h.* join *h.*  
 12. 24, *h.* of diligent shall bear rule.  
 19. 24; 26. 15, slothful man hideth his *h.*  
 22. 26, be not of them that strike *h.*  
 Eccles. 2. 24, this I saw was from *h.* of  
 God.  
 9. 10, whatsoever thy *h.* findeth.  
 11. 6, in evening withhold not thine *h.*  
 Is. 1. 12, who hath required this at your *h.*?  
 5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4; 14. 27, his *h.* stretched  
 out still.  
 14. 26, this is the *h.* that is stretched out.  
 40. 12, measure waters in hollow of *h.*  
 44. 5, subscribe with his *h.* to the Lord.  
 53. 10, pleasure of Lord shall prosper in  
 his *h.*  
 56. 2, keepeth his *h.* from evil.  
 Jer. 23. 14, strengthen *h.* of evil doers.  
 33. 13, shall pass under *h.* of him that tell-  
 eth.  
 Lam. 2. 4, with his right *h.* as adversary.  
 4. 10, *h.* of pitiful women have sidden.  
 Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, all *h.* shall be feeble.  
 10. 2, fill *h.* with coals of fire.  
 17. 18, lo, he had given his *h.*  
 Dan. 4. 35, none can stay his *h.*  
 Hos. 7. 5, stretched out *h.* with scorners.  
 Mic. 7. 3, do evil with both *h.* earnestly.  
 Zeph. 3. 16, let not thine *h.* be slack.  
 Zech. 13. 6, what are these wounds in  
 thine *h.*? [ven at *h.*  
 Matt. 3. 2; 4. 17; 10. 7, kingdom of hea-  
 ven; Luke 3. 17, whose fan is in his *h.*  
 6. 3, let not left *h.* know.  
 18. 8; Mark 9. 43, if thy *h.* or foot offend.  
 26. 18, my time is at *h.* [tray.  
 46; Mark 14. 42, he is at *h.* that doth be-  
 Mark 14. 62, sitting on right *h.* of power.  
 16. 19, sat on right *h.* of God.  
 Luke 9. 44, delivered into *h.* of men.  
 John 10. 28, nor pluck out of my *h.*  
 29, my Father's *h.*  
 20. 27, reach hither thy *h.*  
 Acts 20. 34, these *h.* have ministered.  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, house not made with *h.*  
 Phil. 4. 5, moderation be known, the Lord  
 is at *h.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 11, work with your own *h.*  
 2 Thess. 2. 2, the day of Christ is at *h.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy *h.*  
 Heb. 10. 31, the *h.* of living God.  
 James 4. 8, cleanse your *h.*  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, end of all things is at *h.*  
 1 John 1. 1, our *h.* have handled of Word.  
 See Is. 49. 16; Luke 9. 62; John 18. 22; Col.  
 2. 14. [writer.  
 HANDLE. Judg. 5. 14, that *h.* pen of the  
 Ps. 115. 7, hands, but they *h.* not.  
 Prov. 16. 20, that *h.* a matter wisely.

Jer. 2. 8, they that *h.* the law.  
 Mark 12. 4, sent away shamefully *h.*  
 Luke 24. 39, *h.* me, and see.  
 2 Cor. 4. 2, not *h.* word deceitfully.  
 Col. 2. 21, taste not *h.* not.  
 1 John 1. 1, have *h.* of Word of life.  
 See Gen. 4. 21; 1 Chr. 12. 8; Ezek. 27. 29.  
 HANDMAID. Ps. 86. 16; 116. 16; Prov. 30.  
 23; Luke 1. 38. [is accused.  
 HANG. Deut. 21. 23; Gal. 3. 13, he that is *h.*  
 Job 26. 7, *h.* the earth on nothing.  
 Ps. 137. 2, we *h.* our harps upon the wil-  
 lows. [stone *h.* about neck.  
 Matt. 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, mill-  
 22. 40, on these *h.* the law and the pro-  
 phets.  
 27. 5, went and *h.* himself. [down.  
 Heb. 12. 12, lift up the hands which *h.*  
 See Gen. 40. 22; Esth. 7. 10; Luke 23. 39.  
 HAPLY. 1 Sam. 14. 30; Mark 11. 13; Acts  
 5. 39; 17. 27. [h.  
 HAPPEN. 1 Sam. 6. 9, it was a chance that  
 Prov. 12. 21, there shall no evil *h.* to the  
 just.  
 Is. 41. 22, let them shew us what shall *h.*  
 Jer. 44. 23, therefore this evil is *h.*  
 Mark 10. 32, to tell what should *h.*  
 Luke 24. 14, talked of things that had *h.*  
 Rom. 11. 25, blindness is *h.* to Israel.  
 1 Cor. 10. 11, things *h.* for ensamples.  
 Phil. 1. 12, things which *h.* to me. [h.  
 1 Pet. 4. 12, as though some strange thing  
 2 Pet. 2. 22, it is *h.* according to proverb.  
 See Eccles. 2. 14; 8. 14; 9. 11; Acts 3. 10.  
 HAPPY. Gen. 30. 13, *h.* am I.  
 Deut. 33. 29, *h.* art thou. [eth.  
 Job 5. 17, *h.* is the man whom God correct-  
 Ps. 127. 5, *h.* is the man that hath quiver  
 full.  
 128. 2, *h.* shalt thou be.  
 144. 15, *h.* is that people.  
 Prov. 3. 13, 18, *h.* that findeth wisdom.  
 14. 21, he that hath mercy, *h.* is he.  
 28. 14, *h.* is the man that feareth alway.  
 Jer. 12. 1, why are they *h.* that deal treach-  
 erously?  
 Mal. 3. 15, now we call proud *h.*  
 John 13. 17, if ye know, *h.* if ye do them.  
 Rom. 14. 22, *h.* is he that condemneth not.  
 James 5. 11, we count them *h.* that endure.  
 1 Pet. 3. 14; 4. 14, *h.* are ye.  
 See Ps. 146. 5; Prov. 29. 18; 1 Cor. 7. 40.  
 HARD. Gen. 18. 14, is any thing too *h.* for  
 the Lord?  
 Deut. 1. 17; 17. 8, cause that is too *h.*  
 15. 18, it shall not seem *h.* to thee.  
 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, prove with *h.*  
 questions.  
 Job 41. 24, *h.* as piece of nether millstone.  
 Prov. 13. 15, the way of transgressors is *h.*  
 18. 19, brother offended *h.* to be won.  
 Jer. 32. 17, 27, there is nothing too *h.* for  
 thee.  
 Ezek. 3. 5, 6, to a people of *h.* language.  
 Matt. 25. 24, thou art an *h.* man.  
 John 6. 60, this is an *h.* saying. [pricks.  
 Acts 9. 5; 26. 14, *h.* to kick against the  
 Heb. 5. 11, many things *h.* to be uttered.  
 2 Pet. 3. 16, things *h.* to be understood.  
 See Deut. 15. 18; 2 Kings 2. 10; Mark 10.  
 24. [Pharaoh's heart.  
 HARDEN. Ex. 4. 21; 7. 3; 14. 4, I will *h.*  
 14. 17, *h.* hearts of Egyptians.  
 Job 6. 10, I would *h.* myself in sorrow.  
 9. 4, who hath *h.* himself against him?  
 Prov. 21. 29, a wicked man *h.* his face.  
 28. 14, he that *h.* his heart. [neck.  
 29. 1, he, that being often reproved *h.* his  
 Is. 63. 17, why hast thou *h.* our heart?  
 Mark 6. 52; 8. 17, their heart was *h.*  
 John 12. 40, he hath *h.* their heart.  
 Acts 19. 9, when divers were *h.*  
 Rom. 9. 18, whom he will he *h.*  
 Heb. 3. 13, lest any of you be *h.*  
 See Deut. 15. 7; 2 Kings 17. 14; Job 33. 16.  
 HARDLY. Gen. 16. 6; Matt. 19. 23; Mark  
 10. 23; Luke 18. 24.  
 HARDNESS. Mark 3. 5, grieved for *h.* of  
 their hearts.  
 16. 14, upbraided them for *h.* of heart.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, endure *h.*, as good soldier.  
 See Job 38. 38; Matt. 19. 8; Mark 10. 5;  
 Rom. 2. 5.  
 HARM. Lev. 5. 16, make amends for *h.*

Num. 35. 23, nor sought his *h.*  
 1 Sam. 26. 21, I will no more do thee *h.*  
 2 Kings 4. 41, no *h.* in the pot.  
 1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do prophets no *h.*  
 Prov. 3. 30, if he have done thee no *h.*  
 Acts 16. 28, do thyself no *h.*  
 28. 5, he felt no *h.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 13, who will *h.* you?  
 See Gen. 31. 52; Jer. 39. 12; Acts 27. 21.  
 HARMLESS. Matt. 10. 16; Phil. 2. 15; Heb.  
 7. 26. [h.  
 HARP. 1 Sam. 16. 16, cunning player on an  
 Ps. 49. 4, dark sayings on the *h.*  
 137. 2, hanged *h.* on the willows.  
 Is. 5. 12, *h.* and viol are in their feasts.  
 24. 8, joy of the *h.* ceaseth. [give.  
 1 Cor. 14. 7, whether pipe or *h.*, except they  
 Rev. 14. 2, harping with their *h.*  
 See Gen. 4. 21; Ezek. 26. 13; Dan. 3. 5.  
 HARROW. 2 Sam. 12. 31; 1 Chr. 20. 3; Job  
 39. 10.  
 HART. Ps. 42. 1; Is. 35. 6.  
 HARVEST. Gen. 8. 22, *h.* shall not cease.  
 Ex. 23. 16; 34. 22, the feast of *h.*  
 Lev. 19. 19; 23. 10; Deut. 24. 19, when ye  
 reap *h.*  
 1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not wheat *h.* to day?  
 Job 5. 5, whose *h.* the hungry cateth up.  
 Prov. 6. 8, the ant gathereth food in *h.*  
 10. 5, he that sleepeth in *h.*  
 25. 13, cold of snow in time of *h.*  
 26. 1, as rain in *h.*  
 Is. 9. 3, according to joy in *h.*  
 16. 9, thy *h.* is fallen.  
 18. 4, dew in heat of *h.*  
 Jer. 5. 17, they shall eat up thine *h.*  
 24, appointed weeks of *h.*  
 51. 33, the time of her *h.* shall come.  
 Joel 3. 13; Rev. 14. 15, the *h.* is ripe.  
 Matt. 9. 37, the *h.* is plenteous.  
 38; Luke 10. 2, the Lord of the *h.*  
 13. 30, in the time of *h.* I will say.  
 Mark 4. 29, he putteth in sickle, because  
*h.* is come.  
 Luke 10. 2, the *h.* truly is great.  
 John 4. 35, the fields are white to *h.*  
 See Josh. 3. 15; Is. 23. 3; Matt. 13. 39.  
 HASTE. Ex. 12. 11, shall eat it in *h.*  
 1 Sam. 21. 8, king's business required *h.*  
 Ps. 31. 22; 116. 11, I said in my *h.*  
 Prov. 19. 2, he that *h.* with feet sineth.  
 28. 22, he that *h.* to be rich.  
 Is. 51. 14, captive exile *h.*  
 60. 22, will *h.* it in his time.  
 Jer. 1. 12, I will *h.* my word.  
 Zeph. 1. 14, day of the Lord *h.* greatly.  
 See 2 Kings 7. 15; Ps. 16. 4; 55. 8; Eccles.  
 1. 5.  
 HASTILY. Prov. 20. 21; 25. 8.  
 HASTY. Prov. 14. 29; 21. 5; 29. 20; Eccles.  
 5. 2; 7. 9. [more.  
 HATE. Gen. 37. 4, 5, 8, *h.* Joseph yet the  
 Lev. 19. 17, shall not *h.* thy brother.  
 1 Kings 22. 8; 2 Chr. 18. 7, yet one man,  
 but I *h.* him.  
 2 Chr. 19. 2, and love them that *h.* the Lord.  
 Ps. 34. 21, they that *h.* righteous shall be  
 desolate.  
 97. 10, ye that love the Lord, *h.* evil.  
 139. 21, do not I *h.* them that *h.* thee?  
 Prov. 1. 22, how long will ye *h.* knowledge?  
 13. 24, he that spareth his rod *h.* his son.  
 14. 20, the poor is *h.* of his neighbour.  
 15. 10, he that *h.* reproff shall die.  
 27, he that *h.* gifts shall live.  
 Eccles. 2. 17, I *h.* life.  
 3. 8, a time to *h.*  
 Is. 1. 14, your feasts my soul *h.*  
 61. 8, I *h.* robbery for burnt offering.  
 Amos 5. 15, *h.* the evil, and love the good.  
 Mic. 3. 2, who *h.* the good, and love the  
 evil.  
 Zech. 8. 17, these are things that I *h.*  
 Mal. 1. 3; Rom. 9. 13, I loved Jacob, and *h.*  
 Esau. [that *h.* you.  
 Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, do good to them  
 6. 24, either he will *h.* the one. [be *h.*  
 10. 22; Mark 13. 13; Luke 21. 17, ye shall  
 24. 10, and shall *h.* one another.  
 Luke 6. 22, blessed are ye when men shall  
*h.* you.  
 14. 26, and *h.* not his father.  
 John 3. 20, *h.* the light.

John 7. 7, the world cannot *h.* you.  
 12. 25, he that *h.* his life. [you.  
 15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, marvel not if world *h.*  
 24, they have both seen and *h.*  
 Eph. 5. 29, no man ever yet *h.* his own flesh.  
 1 John 2. 9, 11; 3. 15; 4. 20, *h.* his brother.  
 See Gen. 27. 41; Deut. 1. 27; Prov. 6. 16;  
 Rev. 2. 6.  
**HATEFUL.** Ps. 36. 2; Ezek. 23. 29; Tit. 3. 3.  
**HATERS.** Ps. 81. 15; Rom. 1. 30.  
**HAUGHTY.** 2 Sam. 22. 28, thine eyes are  
 upon the *h.*  
 Ps. 131. 1, my heart is not *h.*  
 Prov. 16. 18, a *h.* spirit before a fall.  
 21. 24, proud and *h.* scorner.  
 Is. 10. 33, the *h.* shall be humbled.  
 Zeph. 3. 11, no more be *h.* because.  
 See Is. 2. 11; 13. 11; 24. 4; Ezek. 16. 50.  
**HEAD.** Gen. 3. 15, it shall bruise thy *h.*  
 Josh. 2. 19, blood be on his *h.*  
 Judg. 11. 9, shall I be your *h.*? [to day.  
 2 Kings 2. 3, take thy master from thy *h.*  
 4. 19, he said, My *h.*, my *h.*  
 Ps. 24. 7, 9, lift up your *h.*  
 16. 12, caused men to ride over our *h.*  
 110. 7, therefore shall he lift up the *h.*  
 141. 5, oil, which shall not break my *h.*  
 Prov. 10. 6, blessings on *h.* of the just.  
 11. 26, on *h.* of him that selleth corn.  
 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, coals of fire on his *h.*  
 Eccles. 2. 14, a wise man's eyes are in  
 his *h.*  
 Is. 1. 5, the whole *h.* is sick.  
 35. 10; 51. 11, everlasting joy upon thy *h.*  
 58. 5, to bow down *h.* as bulrush. [h.  
 59. 17; Eph. 6. 17, helmet of salvation on  
 Jer. 9. 1, Oh that my *h.* were waters.  
 14. 3, 4, ashamed, and covered thy *h.*  
 Dan. 2. 38, thou art this *h.* of gold.  
 Amos 2. 7, that pant after dust on *h.*  
 9. 1, cut them in the *h.*  
 Zech. 1. 21, no man did lift up his *h.*  
 4. 7, the *h.*-stone with shoutings.  
 Matt. 5. 36, neither swear by *h.* [h.  
 27. 39; Mark 15. 29, reviled, wagging thy  
 Luke 7. 46, my *h.* thou didst not anoint.  
 21. 18, not hair of *h.* perish.  
 28, then look up, and lift up your *h.*  
 John 13. 9, also my hands and my *h.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 3, the *h.* of every man is Christ.  
 4, dishonoureth his *h.*  
 10, woman to have power on her *h.*  
 Eph. 1. 22; 4. 15; Col. 1. 18, the *h.* of the  
 church.  
 5. 23, husband is *h.* of the wife.  
 Col. 2. 19, not holding the *h.* [13. 1.  
 See Num. 6. 5; Josh. 7. 6; Acts 18. 6; Rev.  
**HEAL.** Ex. 15. 26, I am the Lord that *h.*  
 thee.  
 Deut. 32. 39, I wound, I *h.*  
 2 Kings 2. 22, waters were *h.*  
 20. 5, 8, I will *h.* thee.  
 Ps. 6. 2, O Lord, *h.* me.  
 41. 4, *h.* my soul, for I have sinned.  
 103. 3, who *h.* all thy diseases.  
 107. 20, sent his word, and *h.* them.  
 Is. 6. 10, lest they convert and be *h.*  
 53. 5, with his stripes we are *h.*  
 Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, they have *h.* the hurt  
 slightly.  
 15. 18, wound refuseth to be *h.*  
 17. 14, *h.* me, and I shall be *h.*  
 Lam. 2. 13, who can *h.* thee?  
 Hos. 5. 13, yet could he not *h.* thee.  
 6. 1, he hath torn, and he will *h.* us.  
 14. 4, I will *h.* their backslidings.  
 Matt. 8. 7, I will come and *h.* him.  
 8, speak, and my servant shall be *h.*  
 10. 1, to *h.* all manner of sickness.  
 8; Luke 9. 2; 10. 9, *h.* the sick.  
 12. 10; Luke 14. 3, is it lawful to *h.* on  
 sabbath? [on sabbath day.  
 Mark 3. 2; Luke 6. 7, whether he would *h.*  
 Luke 4. 18, to *h.* brokenhearted.  
 23, physician, *h.* thyself.  
 5. 17, power of the Lord present to *h.*  
 John 4. 47, that he would come and *h.*  
 5. 13, he that was *h.* wist not.  
 Acts 4. 14, beholding the man who was *h.*  
 5. 16, they were *h.* every one.  
 14. 9, he had faith to be *h.*  
 Heb. 12. 13, let it rather be *h.*  
 James 5. 16, pray that ye may be *h.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, by whose stripes ye were *h.*

Rev. 13. 3, his deadly wound was *h.*  
 See Eccles. 3. 3; Is. 3. 7; Matt. 4. 24; 14. 14.  
**HEALING.** Jer. 14. 19, there is no *h.* for us.  
 Nah. 3. 19, no *h.* of thy bruise.  
 Mal. 4. 2, with *h.* in his wings.  
 Matt. 4. 23, went about *h.* all.  
 Luke 9. 11, that had need of *h.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28, 30, the gift of *h.*  
 Rev. 22. 2, for the *h.* of the nations. [38.  
 See Jer. 30. 13; Luke 9. 6; Acts 4. 22; 10.  
**HEALTH.** 2 Sam. 20. 9, art thou in *h.*, my  
 brother?  
 Ps. 42. 11; 43. 5, the *h.* of my countenance.  
 67. 2, thy saving *h.*  
 Prov. 3. 8, *h.* to thy navel.  
 4. 22, they are *h.* to all their flesh.  
 16. 24, *h.* to the bones.  
 Is. 58. 8, thy *h.* shall spring forth.  
 Jer. 8. 15, looked for a time of *h.*  
 22, why is not *h.* recovered?  
 3 John 2, mayest be in *h.*  
 See Gen. 43. 28; Jer. 30. 17; Acts 27. 34.  
**HEAP.** Deut. 32. 23, *h.* mischiefs upon  
 them.  
 Job 16. 4, I could *h.* up words.  
 27. 16, though he *h.* up silver.  
 Ps. 39. 6, he *h.* up riches.  
 Prov. 25. 22; Rom. 12. 20, *h.* coals of fire.  
 Ezek. 24. 10, *h.* on wood.  
 Hab. 1. 10, they shall *h.* dust.  
 Mic. 3. 12, Jerusalem shall become *h.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 3, *h.* to themselves teachers.  
 James 5. 3, ye have *h.* treasure for last  
 days.  
 See Judg. 15. 16; Neh. 4. 2; Eccles. 2. 26.  
**HEAR.** Ex. 6. 12, how shall Pharaoh *h.*  
 me?  
 1 Sam. 15. 14, loving of oxen which I *h.*  
 1 Kings 8. 42, they shall *h.* of thy great  
 name.  
 18. 26, O Baal, *h.* us. [great king.  
 2 Kings 18. 28; Is. 36. 13, *h.* words of the  
 1 Chr. 14. 15, when thou *h.* a sound of go-  
 ing. [standing.  
 Neh. 8. 2, all that could *h.* with under-  
 Job 31. 35, Oh that one would *h.* me!  
 Ps. 4. 1; 39. 12; 54. 2; 84. 8; 102. 1; 143. 1;  
 Dan. 9. 17, *h.* my prayer.  
 3; 17. 6; Zech. 10. 6, the Lord will *h.*  
 10. 17, cause thine ear to *h.*  
 49. 1, *h.* this, all ye people.  
 59. 7, who, say they, doth *h.*?  
 66. 18, if I regard iniquity, the Lord will  
 not *h.* me. [speak.  
 85. 8, I will *h.* what God the Lord will  
 102. 20, *h.* groaning of the prisoner.  
 Prov. 13. 8, the poor *h.* not rebuke.  
 18. 15, answereth a matter before he *h.*  
 22. 17, *h.* the words of the wise.  
 Eccles. 5. 1, more ready to *h.* than give.  
 7. 5, better to *h.* rebuke of wise.  
 12. 13, *h.* conclusion of the whole matter.  
 Is. 1. 2, *h.*, O heavens, and give ear.  
 15; Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 12; Ezek. 8. 18,  
 make many prayers, I will not *h.*  
 6. 9; Mark 4. 12, *h.*, but understand not.  
 29. 18, shall deaf *h.* words of the book.  
 33. 13, *h.*, ye that are afar off.  
 34. 1, let the earth *h.*  
 42. 20, opening ears, but he *h.* not.  
 55. 3; John 5. 25, *h.*, and your soul shall  
 live.  
 Ezek. 3. 27, he that *h.*, let him *h.*  
 33. 31, they *h.* words, but will not do them.  
 Matt. 7. 24; Luke 6. 47, whoso *h.* these  
 sayings.  
 11. 4, shew things ye do *h.* and see.  
 5; Mark 7. 37; Luke 7. 22, the deaf *h.*  
 13. 17; Luke 10. 24, *h.* those things which  
 ye *h.*  
 17. 5; Mark 9. 7, my beloved Son, *h.* him.  
 18. 16, if he will not *h.* thee. [h.  
 Mark 4. 24; Luke 8. 18, take heed what ye  
 Luke 9. 9, of whom I *h.* such things.  
 10. 16, he that *h.* you, *h.* me. [God.  
 John 5. 25, dead shall *h.* voice of Son of  
 30, as I *h.*, I judge.  
 6. 60, who can *h.* it?  
 8. 47, he that is of God *h.* God's words.  
 9. 31, God *h.* not sinners.  
 11. 42, I know thou *h.* me always.  
 12. 47, if any man *h.* my words.  
 14. 24, the word ye *h.* is not mine.  
 Acts 2. 8, how *h.* we every man?

Acts 13. 44, whole city came to *h.*  
 Rom. 10. 14, *h.* without a preacher.  
 1 Cor. 11. 18, I *h.* there be divisions. [h.  
 1 Tim. 4. 16, save thyself, and them that  
 James 1. 19, swift to *h.*  
 1 John 4. 5, the world *h.* them.  
 6, he that knoweth God *h.* us.  
 5. 15, we know that he *h.* us.  
 Rev. 2. 7; 3. 6, 13, 22, let him *h.*  
 3. 20, if any man *h.* my voice. [21.  
 See Deut. 30. 17; 2 Kings 19. 16; 2 Chr. 6.  
**HEARD.** Gen. 3. 8, they *h.* voice of the  
 Lord.  
 21. 17, God *h.* voice of the lad.  
 45. 2, Joseph wept, and the Egyptians *h.*  
 Ex. 3. 7, I have *h.* their cry.  
 Num. 11. 1; 12. 2, the Lord *h.* it.  
 Deut. 4. 12, only he *h.* a voice.  
 1 Kings 6. 7, our any tool of iron *h.*  
 10. 7; 2 Chr. 9. 6, exceedeth the fame I *h.*  
 2 Kings 19. 25; Is. 37. 26, hast thou not *h.*  
 long ago? [afar off.  
 Ezra 3. 13; Neh. 12. 43, the noise was *h.*  
 Job 15. 8, hast thou *h.* the secret of God?  
 16. 2, I have *h.* many such things.  
 19. 7, but I am not *h.*  
 26. 14, how little a portion is *h.*?  
 29. 11, when the ear *h.* me, it blessed me.  
 Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath *h.* my supplication.  
 10. 17, hast *h.* the desire of the humble.  
 34. 4, I sought the Lord, and he *h.*  
 38. 13, I was as a deaf man, and *h.* not.  
 61. 5, thou hast *h.* my vows.  
 81. 5, I *h.* language I understood not.  
 116. 1, I love the Lord, because he hath *h.*  
 Cant. 2. 12, voice of turtle is *h.*  
 Is. 40. 21, 23, have ye not *h.*?  
 64. 4, not *h.* what he hath prepared.  
 65. 19, weeping no more be *h.*  
 66. 8, who hath *h.* such a thing?  
 Jer. 7. 13, rising early, but ye *h.* not.  
 8. 6, I *h.*, but they spake not aright.  
 51. 46; Obad. 1, a rumour that shall be *h.*  
 Dan. 12. 8, I *h.*, but understood not.  
 Zech. 8. 23, we have *h.* God is with you.  
 Mal. 3. 16, the Lord hearkened, and *h.* it.  
 Matt. 6. 7, *h.* for much speaking.  
 26. 65; Mark 14. 64, ye have *h.* the blas-  
 phemy.  
 Luke 12. 3, shall be *h.* in the light.  
 John 4. 42, we have *h.* him ourselves.  
 8. 6, as though he *h.* them not.  
 11. 41, I thank thee thou hast *h.* me.  
 Acts 4. 4, many which *h.* believed.  
 20, cannot but speak things we have *h.*  
 16. 25, the prisoners *h.* them. [h.  
 22. 15, witness of what thou hast seen and  
 Rom. 10. 14, of whom they have not *h.*  
 18, have they not *h.*?  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, eye hath not seen, nor ear *h.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 4, *h.* unspeakable words.  
 Eph. 4. 21, if so ye have *h.* him.  
 Phil. 4. 9, things ye have *h.* and seen in me.  
 2 Tim. 2. 2, confirm them that *h.* of me.  
 Heb. 2. 3, confirmed by them that *h.*  
 4. 2, with faith in them that *h.*  
 5. 7, with faith in that he feared.  
 1 John 1. 1, 3, that which we have *h.* and  
 seen.  
 Rev. 3. 3, remember how thou hast *h.*  
 10. 4; 14. 2; 18. 4, *h.* a voice from heaven.  
 See Jer. 31. 18; John 5. 37; Rev. 19. 6; 22. 8.  
**HEARER.** Rom. 2. 13; Epl. 4. 29; James  
 1. 23. [their *h.*  
**HEARING.** Deut. 31. 11, read this law in  
 2 Kings 4. 31, neither voice nor *h.*  
 Job 42. 5, by the *h.* of the ear.  
 Prov. 20. 12, the *h.* ear.  
 Eccles. 1. 8, nor ear filled with *h.*  
 Amos 8. 11, a famine of *h.* the word.  
 Matt. 13. 13, *h.*, they hear not.  
 Acts 9. 7, *h.* a voice, but seeing no man.  
 Rom. 10. 17, faith cometh by *h.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 17, where were the *h.*?  
 Heb. 5. 11, ye are dull of *h.*  
 See Acts 28. 27; Gal. 3. 2; 2 Pet. 2. 8.  
**HEARKEN.** Deut. 18. 15, unto him ye  
 shall *h.*  
 Josh. 1. 17, so will we *h.* unto thee.  
 1 Sam. 15. 22, to *h.* than the fat of rams.  
 Prov. 29. 12, if a ruler *h.* to lies.  
 Is. 55. 2, *h.* diligently unto me.  
 Dan. 9. 19, O Lord, *h.* and do.  
 Mark 7. 14, *h.* to me, every one of you.



See Ps. 103. 20; Prov. 1. 33; 12. 15; Acts 4. 19. [Stranger.]  
**HEART.** Ex. 23. 9, ye know the *h.* of a Deut. 11. 13; Josh. 22. 5; 1 Sam. 12. 20, 24, serve him with all your *h.*  
 13. 3; 30. 6; Matt. 22. 37; Mark 12. 30, 33; Luke 10. 27, love the Lord with all your *h.*  
 Judg. 5. 16, great searchings of *h.*  
 1 Sam. 10. 9, God gave him another *h.*  
 16. 7, the Lord looketh on the *h.*  
 1 Kings 3. 9, 12, give an understanding *h.*  
 4. 29, gave Solomon largeness of *h.*  
 8. 17; 2 Chr. 6. 7, it was in the *h.* of David.  
 11. 4, not perfect, as was *h.* of David.  
 14. 8, followed me with all his *h.*  
 1 Chr. 12. 33, not of double *h.* [*h.*]  
 29. 17; Jer. 11. 20, I know thou triest the  
 2 Chr. 31. 21, he did it with all his *h.*  
 32. 25, his *h.* was lifted up.  
 Neh. 2. 2, nothing else but sorrow of *h.*  
 Job 23. 16, maketh my *h.* soft.  
 29. 13, caused the widow's *h.* to sing.  
 Ps. 10. 6; 11. 13; 14. 1; 53. 1, said in his *h.*  
 19. 8, rejoicing the *h.*  
 27. 3, my *h.* shall not fear.  
 28. 7, my *h.* trusted in him.  
 64. 6, the *h.* is deep.  
 73. 7, more than *h.* could wish.  
 78. 37, their *h.* was not right.  
 97. 11, gladness sown for upright in *h.*  
 119. 11, thy word have I hid in my *h.*  
 80, let my *h.* be sound.  
 139. 23, search me, and know my *h.*  
 Prov. 4. 23, keep thy *h.* with all diligence.  
 14. 10, the *h.* knoweth his own bitterness.  
 21. 1, king's *h.* is in the hand of the Lord.  
 23. 7, as he thinketh in his *h.*, so is he.  
 25. 3, king's *h.* is unsearchable.  
 20, songs to a heavy *h.*  
 31. 11, *h.* of her husband doth trust.  
 Eccles. 8. 5, wise man's *h.* discerneth.  
 Is. 35. 4, say to them of fearful *h.*  
 44. 20, a deceived *h.*  
 57. 1; Jer. 12. 11, no man layeth it to *h.*  
 15, revive *h.* of countrite.  
 65. 14, sing for joy of *h.*  
 Jer. 11. 20; 20. 12, thou triest the *h.*  
 17. 9, the *h.* is deceitful above all things.  
 20. 9, in mine *h.* as a burning fire.  
 24. 7, I will give them a *h.* to know me.  
 30. 21, that engaged his *h.* to approach.  
 49. 16; Obad. 3, pride of *h.* deceived thee.  
 Ezek. 11. 19, take stony *h.*  
 18. 31, make you a new *h.*  
 36. 26, will give you a *h.* of flesh.  
 44. 7; Acts 7. 51, uncircumcised in *h.*  
 Dan. 1. 8, Daniel purposed in his *h.*  
 Joel 2. 13, rend your *h.*  
 Zech. 7. 12, make *h.* as adamant.  
 Mal. 2. 2, if ye will not lay it to *h.*  
 4. 6, turn *h.* of fathers to children.  
 Matt. 5. 8, blessed are the pure in *h.*  
 6. 21; Luke 12. 34, there will your *h.* be also.  
 11. 29, meek and lowly in *h.* [of the *h.*]  
 12. 34; Luke 6. 45, out of the abundance  
 15. 19, out of the *h.* proceed evil thoughts.  
 18. 35, if ye from your *h.* forgive not.  
 Mark 2. 8, why reason ye in your *h.*?  
 8. 17, have ye your *h.* yet hardened?  
 10. 5; 16. 14, hardness of *h.*  
 Luke 2. 19, 51, kept them in her *h.*  
 21. 14, settle it in your *h.*  
 24. 25, slow of *h.* to believe.  
 32, did not our *h.* burn within us?  
 John 14. 1, 27, let not your *h.* be troubled.  
 Acts 5. 23; 7. 54, were cut to the *h.*  
 11. 23, with purpose of *h.*  
 Rom. 10. 10, with the *h.* man believeth.  
 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither have entered into *h.*  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, in fleshy tables of the *h.*  
 10. 12, glory in appearance, not in *h.*  
 Eph. 3. 17, that Christ dwell in your *h.* by  
 faith.  
 5. 19, singing and making melody in your  
 6. 6, doing will of God from the *h.*  
 Phil. 4. 7, keep your *h.* and minds. [God.]  
 Col. 3. 22, in singleness of *h.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 5, direct your *h.* into love of  
 Heb. 4. 12, discerner of intents of the *h.*  
 10. 22, draw near with true *h.*  
 13. 9, good that the *h.* be established.  
 James 3. 14, if ye have strife in your *h.*  
 4. 8, purify your *h.*

1 Pet. 3. 4, the hidden man of the *h.*  
 15, sanctify the Lord in your *h.*  
 See Ps. 57. 7; 108. 1, Col. 3. 15; 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
**HEARTH.** Gen. 18. 6; Ps. 102. 3; Is. 30. 14;  
 Jer. 36. 22.  
**HEARTILY.** Col. 3. 23. [ger.]  
**HEAT.** Deut. 29. 24, the *h.* of this great an-  
 Ps. 19. 6, nothing hid from *h.* thereof.  
 Eccles. 4. 11, two together, then they  
 have *h.*  
 Is. 4. 6; 25. 4, a shadow from the *h.*  
 18. 4, *h.* upon herbs, dew in *h.* of harvest.  
 49. 10, neither shall *h.* smite them.  
 Hos. 7. 4, as oven *h.* by the baker.  
 Matt. 20. 12, burden and *h.* of the day.  
 James 1. 11, sun no sooner risen with  
 burning *h.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, melt with fervent *h.*  
 See Dan. 3. 19; Luke 12. 55; Acts 28. 3.  
**HEATH.** Jer. 17. 6; 48. 6. [the *h.* rage?]  
**HEATHEN.** Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, why do  
 8, give *h.* for inheritance.  
 102. 15, the *h.* shall fear name of the Lord.  
 Ezek. 36. 24, I will take you from among *h.*  
 Zech. 8. 13, ye were a curse among the *h.*  
 Matt. 6. 7, repetitions, as the *h.*  
 18. 17, let him be as *h.* man.  
 See Lev. 25. 44; Deut. 4. 27; Neh. 5. 8.  
**HEAVEN.** Gen. 28. 17, the gate of *h.*  
 Ex. 20. 22, have talked with you from *h.*  
 Lev. 26. 19, make your *h.* as iron.  
 Deut. 10. 14; 1 Kings 8. 27; Ps. 115. 16, the  
*h.* and *h.* of heavens.  
 33. 13, the precious things of *h.* [*h.*]  
 2 Kings 7. 2, if the Lord make windows in  
 Job 15. 15, the *h.* are not clean in his sight.  
 22. 12, is not God in the height of *h.*?  
 Ps. 8. 3, when I consider thy *h.*  
 14. 2; 53. 2, had looked down from *h.*  
 73. 25, whom have I in *h.*? [Lord?]  
 89. 6, who in *h.* can be compared to the  
 119. 89, thy word is settled in *h.* [there.]  
 Prov. 8. 27, when he prepared the *h.* I was  
 25. 3, the *h.* for height.  
 Eccles. 5. 2, for God is in *h.*  
 Is. 13. 13; Hag. 2. 6, will shake the *h.*  
 40. 12, meted out *h.* with the span.  
 65. 17; Rev. 21. 1, new *h.* and new earth.  
 Jer. 7. 18, make cakes to queen of *h.*  
 23. 24, do not I fill *h.* and earth?  
 31. 37, if *h.* can be measured.  
 Ezek. 1. 1; Matt. 3. 16; Mark 1. 10, the *h.*  
 were opened.  
 32. 7, I will cover the *h.*  
 Dan. 7. 13, with clouds of *h.*  
 Hag. 1. 10, *h.* over you is stayed from dew.  
 Mal. 3. 10, if I will not open windows of *h.*  
 Matt. 5. 18, till *h.* and earth pass.  
 11. 23, exalted to *h.*  
 24. 29; Mark 13. 25, the powers of *h.*  
 Mark 13. 32, no, not the angels in *h.*  
 Luke 15. 18, I have sinned against *h.*  
 John 1. 51, ye shall see *h.* open.  
 6. 31, 32, bread from *h.*  
 Acts 4. 12, none other name under *h.*  
 Rom. 1. 18, wrath of God revealed from *h.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, eternal in the *h.*  
 2, our house that is from *h.*  
 Gal. 1. 8, though an angel from *h.* preach.  
 Eph. 1. 10, gather in one, things in *h.*  
 3. 15, whole family in *h.*  
 6. 9; Col. 4. 1, your master is in *h.*  
 Phil. 3. 20, our conversation is in *h.*  
 Heb. 12. 23, written in *h.*  
 1 John 5. 7, three that bear record in *h.*  
 Rev. 4. 1, door opened in *h.*  
 2, throne set in *h.*  
 8. 1, silence in *h.*  
 12. 1, 3, a great wonder in *h.* [7.]  
 See 2 Cor. 12. 2; 1 Thess. 4. 16; 2 Thess. 1.  
**HEAVENLY.** Luke 2. 13, multitude of the  
*h.* host.  
 John 3. 12, I tell you of *h.* things.  
 Acts 26. 19, the *h.* vision.  
 1 Cor. 15. 48, as is the *h.*, such are they.  
 Eph. 1. 3; 2. 6; 3. 10, in *h.* places.  
 Heb. 3. 1, partakers of the *h.* calling.  
 8. 5; 9. 23, shadow of *h.* things.  
 11. 16, an *h.* country.  
 See 2 Tim. 4. 18; Heb. 6. 4; 12. 22.  
**HEAVINESS.** Ps. 69. 20, I am full of *h.*  
 Prov. 12. 25, *h.* in the heart maketh it  
 stoop.  
 14. 13, the end of that mirth is *h.*

Is. 61. 3, garment of praise for spirit of *h.*  
 James 4. 9, let your joy be turned to *h.*  
 See Ezra 9. 5; Prov. 10. 1; Rom. 9. 2.  
**HEAVY.** Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were *h.*  
 1 Kings 14. 6, sent with *h.* tidings.  
 Neh. 5. 18, the bondage was *h.*  
 Job 33. 7; Ps. 32. 4, hard *h.*  
 Prov. 25. 20, songs to a *h.* heart.  
 31. 6, wic to those of *h.* hearts.  
 Is. 58. 6, to undo the *h.* burdens.  
 Matt. 11. 28, all ye that are *h.* laden.  
 23. 4, they bind *h.* burdens.  
 26. 37, he began to be very *h.*  
 43; Mark 14. 33, their eyes were *h.*  
 See Prov. 27. 3; 18. 59. 1; Luke 9. 32.  
**HEDGE.** Job 3. 23, whom God hath *h.* in.  
 Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful as an *h.* of  
 thorns.  
 Eccles. 10. 8, whoso breaketh an *h.*  
 Lam. 3. 7, he hath *h.* me about.  
 Hos. 2. 6, I will *h.* up thy way.  
 Mark 12. 1, he set a *h.* about it.  
 Luke 14. 23, the highways and *h.*  
 See Is. 5. 5; Ezek. 13. 5; 22. 30; Nah. 3. 17.  
**HEDD.** 2 Sam. 20. 10, took no *h.* to the  
 sword.  
 Ps. 119. 9, by taking *h.* thereto.  
 Eccles. 12. 9, preacher gave good *h.*  
 Is. 21. 7, hearkened diligently with much *h.*  
 Jer. 18. 18, let us not give *h.* [fables.]  
 1 Tim. 1. 4; Tit. 1. 14, neither give *h.* to  
 4. 1, giving *h.* to seducing spirits.  
 Heb. 2. 1, give more earnest *h.*  
 See Prov. 17. 4; Acts 3. 5; 8. 6. [inary.]  
**HEIGHT.** Ps. 102. 19, from *h.* of his sanc-  
 Prov. 25. 3, the heaven for *h.*  
 Is. 7. 11, ask it either in the depth, or in  
 the *h.* above.  
 Eph. 3. 18, 19, the *h.* of the love of Christ.  
 See Job 22. 12; Ps. 148. 1; Amos 2. 9.  
**HEIR.** 2 Sam. 14. 7, we will destroy the *h.*  
 Prov. 30. 23, handmaid that is *h.* to her  
 mistress. [this is the *h.*]  
 Matt. 21. 38; Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14.  
 Rom. 8. 17, *h.* of God, joint-*h.* with Christ.  
 Gal. 3. 29, *h.* according to the promise.  
 4. 7, an *h.* of God through Christ. [life.]  
 Eph. 3. 6, Gentiles fellow-*h.*  
 Tit. 3. 7, *h.* according to hope of eternal  
 Heb. 1. 14, who shall be *h.* of salvation.  
 6. 17, the *h.* of promise.  
 11. 7, *h.* of the righteous.  
 James 2. 5, *h.* of the kingdom.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, as *h.* together of the grace.  
 See Jer. 49. 1; Mic. 1. 15; Rom. 4. 13.  
**HELL.** Deut. 32. 22, fire shall burn to low-  
 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, sorrows of *h.* com-  
 Job 11. 8, deeper than *h.*  
 26. 6, *h.* is naked before him.  
 Ps. 9. 17, wicked turned into *h.*  
 16. 10; Acts 2. 27, not leave soul in *h.*  
 55. 15, let them go down quick into *h.*  
 139. 8, if I make my bed in *h.*  
 Prov. 5. 5, her steps take hold on *h.*  
 9. 27, house is the way to *h.*  
 9. 18, her guests are in the depths of *h.*  
 15. 11, *h.* and destruction before the Lord.  
 24, that he may depart from *h.* beneath.  
 23. 14, deliver his soul from *h.*  
 27. 20, *h.* and destruction are never full.  
 Is. 14. 9, *h.* from beneath is moved.  
 28. 15, 18, with *h.* are we at agreement.  
 Ezek. 31. 16, when I east him down to *h.*  
 32. 21, shall speak out of the midst of *h.*  
 Amos 9. 2, though they dig into *h.*  
 Jonah 2. 2, out of the belly of *h.*  
 Hab. 2. 5, enlargeth his desire as *h.*  
 Matt. 5. 22, in danger of *h.* fire.  
 29. 30, whole body east into *h.* [in *h.*]  
 10. 28; Luke 12. 5, destroy soul and body  
 11. 23; Luke 10. 15, brought down to *h.*  
 16. 18, gates of *h.* shall not prevail.  
 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, having two eyes to be  
 east into *h.*  
 23. 15, more the child of *h.* [*h.*?]  
 33, how can ye escape the damnation of  
 Luke 16. 23, in *h.* he lift up.  
 Acts 2. 31, soul not left in *h.*  
 James 3. 6, tongue set on fire of *h.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 4, east angels down to *h.*  
 See Is. 5. 14; Rev. 1. 18; 6. 8; 20. 13.  
**HELP.** Gen. 2. 18, 20, an *h.* meet for him  
 Deut. 33. 29, the shield of thy *h.*

2 Chr. 26. 15, he was marvellously *h.*  
 Job 6. 13, is not my *h.* in me?  
 Ps. 22. 11, for there is none to *h.*  
 33. 20, he is our *h.* and our shield.  
 42. 5, the *h.* of his countenance.  
 46. 1, a very present *h.* in trouble.  
 60. 11; 108. 12, vain is the *h.* of man.  
 89. 19, laid *h.* on one that is mighty. [*h.*]  
 121. 1, the hills, from whence cometh my  
 124. 8, our *h.* is in the name of the Lord.  
 Is. 10. 3, to whom will ye flee for *h.*?  
 41. 6, they *h.* every one his neighbour.  
 Hos. 13. 9, in me is thine *h.*  
 Matt. 15. 25, Lord, *h.* me.  
 Mark 9. 24, *h.* thou mine unbelief.  
 Acts 21. 28, men of Israel, *h.*  
 26. 22, having obtained *h.* of God.  
 Heb. 4. 16, grace to *h.* in time of need.  
 See Is. 31. 3; Rom. 8. 26; 2 Cor. 1. 24.  
 HELPER. Heb. 13. 6.  
 HEN. Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34.  
 HENCEFORTH. 2 Cor. 5. 15; Gal. 6. 17;  
 2 Tim. 4. 8. [God].  
 HERITAGE. Job 20. 29, *h.* appointed by  
 Ps. 16. 6; Jer. 3. 19, a goodly *h.*  
 61. 5, the *h.* of those that fear.  
 127. 3, children are an *h.* of the Lord.  
 Is. 54. 17, this is the *h.* of the servants.  
 Mic. 7. 14, feed flock of thine *h.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 3, lords over God's *h.*  
 See Joel 2. 17; 3. 2; Mal. 1. 3. [me].  
 HID. 2 Kings 4. 27, the Lord hath *h.* it from  
 Job 3. 21, more than for *h.* treasures.  
 Ps. 32. 5, mine iniquity have I not *h.*  
 69. 5, my sins are not *h.*  
 119. 11, thy word have I *h.* in mine heart.  
 Zeph. 2. 3, it may be ye shall be *h.* [*h.*]  
 Matt. 10. 26; Mark 4. 22, there is nothing  
 Luke 19. 42, now they are *h.* from thine  
 eyes.  
 1 Cor. 2. 7, even the *h.* wisdom.  
 2 Cor. 4. 3, if our gospel be *h.*  
 Col. 3. 3, your life is *h.* with Christ.  
 1 Pet. 3. 4, the *h.* man of the heart.  
 Rev. 2. 17, to eat of the *h.* manna.  
 See Gen. 3. 8; Matt. 5. 14; Mark 7. 24.  
 HIDE. Gen. 18. 17, shall I *h.* from Abraham.  
 Job 14. 13, *h.* me in the grave.  
 34. 29, when he *h.* his face.  
 Ps. 10. 11, he *h.* his face. [wings].  
 17. 8, *h.* me under the shadow of thy  
 27. 5, *h.* me in pavilion.  
 31. 20, *h.* them in secret of thy presence.  
 89. 46, how long wilt thou *h.* thyself.  
 139. 12, darkness *h.* not from thee.  
 Is. 1. 15, I will *h.* mine eyes from you.  
 3. 9, they *h.* not their sin.  
 26. 20, *h.* thyself for a little moment.  
 32. 2, a man shall be as an *h.* place.  
 45. 15, thou art a God that *h.* thyself.  
 Ezek. 28. 3, no secret they can *h.* from thee.  
 James 5. 20, *h.* a multitude of sins.  
 Rev. 6. 16, *h.* us from the face of him.  
 See Job 13. 24; Prov. 28. 28; Amos 9. 3.  
 HIGH. Job 11. 8, it is as *h.* as heaven.  
 22. 12, behold stars, how *h.* they are!  
 41. 34, he beholdeth all *h.* things.  
 Ps. 62. 9, men of *h.* degree are a lie.  
 68. 18, thou hast ascended on *h.*  
 103. 11, as the heaven is *h.* above the earth.  
 131. 1, in things too *h.* for me.  
 138. 6, though the Lord be *h.*  
 139. 6, it is *h.*, I cannot attain unto it.  
 Eccles. 12. 5, afraid of that which is *h.*  
 Is. 32. 15, spirit poured on us from *h.*  
 33. 16, he shall dwell on *h.*  
 35. 8, an *h.*-way shall be there.  
 62. 10, cast up the *h.*-way.  
 Jer. 49. 16, though thou make thy nest *h.*  
 Matt. 22. 9; Luke 14. 23, go into the *h.*-  
 ways.  
 Luke 1. 78, dayspring from on *h.*  
 24. 49, power from on *h.*  
 Rom. 12. 16, mind not *h.* things.  
 13. 11, it is *h.* thine.  
 Phil. 3. 14, for prize of the *h.* calling.  
 See Is. 57. 15; 2 Cor. 10. 5. [earth].  
 HIGHER. Is. 55. 9, heavens *h.* than the  
 Luke 14. 10, friend, go up *h.*  
 Heb. 7. 26, made *h.* than the heavens.  
 HILL. Gen. 49. 26, the everlasting *h.*  
 Deut. 11. 11, a land of *h.* and valleys.  
 Ps. 2. 6, set my king on holy *h.*  
 15. 1, who shall dwell in thy holy *h.*?

Ps. 24. 3, who shall ascend the *h.* of the  
 Lord?  
 43. 3, bring me to thy holy *h.*  
 50. 10, cattle on a thousand *h.*  
 95. 4, strength of the *h.* is his.  
 121. 1, I will lift up mine eyes to the *h.*  
 Prov. 8. 25, before the *h.* was I brought  
 forth.  
 Is. 40. 12, weighed the *h.* in balance.  
 Jer. 3. 23, salvation hoped for from the *h.*  
 Hos. 10. 8; Luke 23. 30, to the *h.*, fall on  
 us.  
 Matt. 5. 14, city set on an *h.*  
 See Luke 4. 29; 9. 37; Acts 17. 22.  
 HINDER. Gen. 24. 56, *h.* me not.  
 Job 9. 12; 11. 10, who can *h.* him?  
 Luke 11. 52, them that were entering ye *h.*  
 Acts 8. 36, what doth *h.* me to be bap-  
 tized?  
 1 Cor. 9. 12, lest we *h.* the gospel.  
 Gal. 5. 7, who did *h.* you?  
 1 Thess. 2. 18, but Satan *h.* us.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, that your prayers be not *h.*  
 See Num. 22. 16; Neh. 4. 8; Is. 14. 6. [*h.*]  
 HIRE. Deut. 24. 15, thou shalt give him his  
 Mic. 3. 11, priests teach for *h.*  
 Matt. 20. 7, no man hath *h.* us.  
 8. 9, give them their *h.*  
 Mark 1. 20, in ship with *h.* servants.  
 Luke 10. 7, labourer worthy of his *h.*  
 15. 17, how many *h.* servants. [back].  
 James 5. 4, *h.* of labourers which is kept  
 See Ex. 12. 45; Lev. 25. 40; Deut. 15. 18.  
 HIRELING. Job 7. 1, like the days of an *h.*  
 2, as *h.* looketh for reward.  
 14. 6, accomplish, as an *h.*, his day.  
 Mal. 3. 5, that oppress the *h.*  
 See Is. 16. 14; 21. 16; John 10. 12.  
 HITHERTO. Josh. 17. 14, the Lord hath  
 blessed me *h.*  
 1 Sam. 7. 12, *h.* hath the Lord helped us.  
 Job 38. 11, *h.* shalt thou come.  
 John 5. 17, my Father worketh *h.*  
 16. 24, *h.* have ye asked nothing in my  
 name.  
 1 Cor. 3. 2, *h.* ye were not able to bear it.  
 See Judg. 16. 13; 2 Sam. 15. 34; Is. 18. 2.  
 HOARY. Job 41. 32.  
 HOLD. Gen. 21. 18, *h.* him in thine hand.  
 Ex. 20. 7; Dent. 5. 11, will not *h.* him guilt-  
 less. [peace].  
 2 Kings 7. 9, good tidings, and we *h.* our  
 Esth. 4. 14, if thou altogether *h.* thy peace.  
 Job 36. 8, *h.* in cords of affliction.  
 Ps. 18. 35, thy right hand hath *h.* me up.  
 71. 6, by thee have I been *h.*  
 73. 23, thou hast *h.* me by my right hand.  
 119. 117, *h.* me up, and I shall be safe.  
 Prov. 11. 12, man of understanding *h.* his  
 peace.  
 17. 28, a fool, when he *h.* his peace.  
 Is. 41. 13, the Lord will *h.* thy hand.  
 62. 1, for Zion's sake will I not *h.* my  
 peace.  
 Jer. 4. 19, I cannot *h.* my peace.  
 Amos 6. 10, *h.* thy tongue. [one].  
 Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, he will *h.* to the  
 Mark 1. 25; Luke 4. 35, *h.* thy peace, come  
 out. [ness].  
 Rom. 1. 18, *h.* the truth in unrighteous-  
 1 Cor. 14. 30, let the first *h.* his peace.  
 29. 2, *h.* in reputation.  
 Phil. 2. 16, *h.* forth the word of life.  
 29. *h.* such in reputation.  
 Col. 2. 19, not *h.* the Head.  
 1 Thess. 5. 21, *h.* fast that which is good.  
 1 Tim. 1. 19, *h.* faith and good conscience.  
 3. 9, *h.* the mystery of faith.  
 2 Tim. 1. 13, *h.* fast form of sound words.  
 Tit. 1. 9, *h.* fast the faithful word.  
 Heb. 3. 14, *h.* beginning of confidence.  
 4. 14; 10. 23, *h.* fast our profession.  
 Rev. 2. 13, thou *h.* fast my name.  
 25. *h.* fast till I come.  
 3. 3, *h.* fast, and repent.  
 11. *h.* that fast which thou hast.  
 See Job 2. 3; Jer. 2. 13; 51. 30; Ezek. 19. 9.  
 HOLE. Is. 11. 8, child shall play on *h.* of  
 the asp.  
 51. 1, *h.* of pit whence ye are digged.  
 Jer. 13. 4, hide in a *h.* of the rock.  
 Ezek. 8. 7, a *h.* in the wall.  
 Hag. 1. 6, a bag with *h.*  
 Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, foxes have *h.*  
 See Cant. 5. 4; Mic. 7. 17; Nah. 2. 12.

HOLIER. Is. 65. 5.  
 HOLIEST. Heb. 9. 3; 10. 19.  
 HOLLY. 1 Thess. 2. 10.  
 HOLINESS. Ex. 15. 11, glorious in *h.*  
 28. 36; 39. 30; Zech. 14. 20, *h.* to the Lord.  
 1 Chr. 16. 29; 2 Chr. 20. 21; Ps. 29. 2; 96. 9;  
 110. 3, beauty of *h.*  
 Ps. 30. 4; 97. 12, at remembrance of his *h.*  
 47. 8, the throne of his *h.*  
 60. 6; 108. 7, God hath spoken in his *h.*  
 93. 5, *h.* becometh thine house.  
 Is. 35. 8, the way of *h.*  
 63. 15, habitation of thy *h.*  
 Jer. 23. 9, the words of his *h.* [*h.*]  
 Obad. 17, upon Mount Zion there shall be  
 Luke 1. 75, might serve him in *h.*  
 Acts 3. 12, as though by our *h.*  
 Rom. 1. 4, according to the spirit of *h.*  
 6. 22, fruit unto *h.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 1, perfecting *h.* in fear of God.  
 Eph. 4. 24, created in righteousness and *h.*  
 1 Thess. 3. 13, unblameable in *h.*  
 4. 7, not called to uncleanness, but *h.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 15, continue in faith and *h.*  
 Tit. 2. 3, in behaviour as becometh *h.*  
 Heb. 12. 10, partakers of his *h.*  
 14. *h.*, without which no man.  
 See Ps. 89. 35; Is. 23. 18; Jer. 2. 19. [12].  
 HOLLOW. Gen. 32. 25; Judg. 15. 13; Is. 40.  
 HOLPEN. Ps. 86. 17; Is. 31. 3; Dan. 11. 34;  
 Luke 1. 54.  
 HOLY. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, is *h.* ground.  
 19. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 9, an *h.* nation.  
 20. 8; 31. 14, sabbath day, to keep it *h.*  
 Lev. 10. 10, difference between *h.* and un-  
 holy.  
 20. 7, be ye *h.*  
 Num. 16. 5, Lord will shew who is *h.*  
 2 Kings 4. 9, this is an *h.* man of God.  
 Ezra 9. 2; Is. 6. 13, the *h.* seed.  
 Ps. 20. 6, hear from his *h.* heaven.  
 22. 3, thou art *h.* that inhabitest.  
 86. 2, preserve my soul, for I am *h.*  
 98. 1, his *h.* arm hath gotten victory.  
 99. 9, worship at his *h.* hill.  
 145. 17, the Lord is *h.* in all his works.  
 Prov. 20. 25, who devoureth that which  
 is *h.*  
 Is. 6. 3; Rev. 4. 8, *h.*, *h.*, *h.* is the Lord.  
 52. 10, make bare his *h.* arm.  
 64. 10, thy *h.* cities are a wilderness.  
 11, our *h.* and beautiful house.  
 Ezek. 22. 26, put no difference between *h.*  
 and profane.  
 Matt. 1. 18, 20, with child of the *H.* Ghost.  
 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 33;  
 Acts 1. 5, baptize with *H.* Ghost.  
 7. 6, give not that which is *h.*  
 12. 31; Mark 3. 29, blasphemy against *H.*  
 Ghost.  
 Mark 13. 11, not ye that speak, but *H.*  
 Ghost. [Ghost].  
 Luke 1. 15, shall be filled with the *H.*  
 35, that *h.* thing which shall be born of  
 thee.  
 3. 22, *H.* Ghost descended in bodily shape.  
 4. 1, Jesus being full of the *H.* Ghost.  
 12. 12, *H.* Ghost shall teach you. [given].  
 John 7. 39, the *H.* Ghost was not yet  
 14. 26, the Comforter, which is the *H.*  
 Ghost.  
 17. 11, *h.* Father, keep those.  
 20. 22, receive ye the *H.* Ghost.  
 Acts 1. 8, after the *H.* Ghost is come.  
 2. 4; 4. 31, all filled with *H.* Ghost.  
 4. 27, 30, against thy *h.* child Jesus.  
 5. 3, to lie to the *H.* Ghost.  
 6. 3, look out men full of the *H.* Ghost.  
 7. 51, ye do always resist the *H.* Ghost.  
 8. 15, prayed that they might receive *H.*  
 Ghost.  
 9. 31, in comfort of the *H.* Ghost.  
 10. 44, *H.* Ghost fell on all which heard.  
 47, received *H.* Ghost as well as we.  
 15. 8, giving them *H.* Ghost, as he did  
 unto us.  
 28, seemed good to the *H.* Ghost.  
 16. 6, forbidden of the *H.* Ghost.  
 19. 2, have ye received the *H.* Ghost?  
 20. 28, *H.* Ghost hath made you overseers.  
 Rom. 1. 2, promised in the *h.* scriptures.  
 7. 12, commandment is *h.*, just, and good.  
 9. 1, bearing witness in *H.* Ghost.  
 11. 16, if firstfruit be *h.*, if root be *h.*



Rom. 12. 1, a living sacrifice, *h.*, acceptable to God.  
 14. 17, joy in the *H. Ghost*.  
 16. 16; 1 Cor. 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 26; 1 Pet. 5. 14, with an *h. kiss*.  
 1 Cor. 2. 13, words which the *H. Ghost* teacheth.  
 3. 17, the temple of God is *h.*  
 7. 14, now are they *h.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 14, communion of the *H. Ghost*.  
 Eph. 1. 4; 5. 27, be *h.* and without blame.  
 2. 21, groweth to an *h. temple* in the Lord.  
 Col. 1. 22, present you *h.* and unblameable.  
 3. 12, elect of God, *h.* and beloved.  
 1 Thess. 5. 27, all the *h. brethren*.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up *h. hands*.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9, called us with an *h. calling*.  
 Tit. 1. 8, bishop must be *h.*  
 3. 5, the renewing of the *H. Ghost*.  
 Heb. 3. 1, *h. brethren*, partakers. [heaven.  
 1 Pet. 1. 12, *H. Ghost* sent down from 15. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 11, *h.* in all conversation.  
 2. 5, an *h. priesthood*.  
 3. 5, the *h. women*, who trusted.  
 2 Pet. 1. 18, with him in the *h. mount*.  
 21, *h. men* moved by *H. Ghost*.  
 Rev. 3. 7, saith he that is *h.*  
 6. 10, O Lord, *h.* and true.  
 20. 6, *h.* is he that hath part.  
 21. 10, the *h. Jerusalem*.  
 22. 11, he that is *h.*, let him be *h.*  
 See 2 Tim. 3. 15; Heb. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 3. 2; Jude 20. [h.]  
**HOME.** Ex. 9. 19, and shall not be brought Lev. 18. 9, whether born at *h.* or abroad.  
 Deut. 24. 5, free at *h.* one year.  
 Ruth 1. 21, the Lord hath brought me *h.* empty.  
 2 Sam. 14. 13, fetch *h.* his banished.  
 1 Kings 13. 7, come *h.* with me.  
 2 Kings 14. 10; 2 Chr. 25. 19, tarry at *h.*  
 1 Chr. 13. 12, bring ark of God *h.*  
 Job 39. 12, he will bring *h.* thy seed.  
 Ps. 68. 12, she that tarried at *h.*  
 Eccles. 12. 5, man goeth to his long *h.*  
 Lam. 1. 20, at *h.* there is as death.  
 Hag. 1. 9, when ye brought it *h.*  
 Mark 5. 19, go *h.* to thy friends.  
 John 19. 27, took her to his own *h.*  
 20. 10, went away to their own *h.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 34, let him eat at *h.*  
 14. 35, ask their husbands at *h.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 6, at *h.* in the body.  
 1 Tim. 5. 4, shew piety at *h.*  
 Tit. 2. 5, keepers at *h.*  
 See Jer. 2. 14; Luke 9. 61; 15. 6.  
**HONEST.** Luke 8. 15, an *h.* and good heart.  
**ACTS 3. 3, men of h. report.**  
 Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, provide things *h.*  
 13. 13, let us walk *h.*, as in the day.  
 Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *h.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 12, conversation *h.* among Gentiles.  
 See 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 13. 18.  
**HONOUR (n.).** Num. 22. 17, I will promote thee to *h.*  
 24. 11, hath kept thee back from *h.*  
 2 Sam. 6. 22, of them shall I be had in *h.*  
 1 Kings 3. 13, also given thee riches and *h.*  
 1 Chr. 29. 28, died full of riches and *h.*  
 2 Chr. 1. 11, 12, thou hast not asked *h.*  
 26. 18, neither shall it be for thy *h.*  
 Esth. 1. 20, the wives shall give their husbands *h.*  
 Job 14. 21, his sons come to *h.*  
 Ps. 7. 5, lay mine *h.* in the dust.  
 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, crowned him with *h.*  
 26. 8, place where thine *h.* dwelleth.  
 49. 12, man being in *h.* abideth not.  
 96. 6, *h.* and majesty are before him.  
 149. 9, this *h.* have all his saints.  
 Prov. 3. 16, in left hand riches and *h.*  
 4. 8, she shall bring thee to *h.*  
 5. 9, lest thou give their *h.* to others.  
 14. 28, in multitude of people is king's *h.*  
 20. 3, an *h.* to cease from strife.  
 25. 2, the *h.* of kings to search out.  
 26. 1, 8, *h.* is not seemly for a fool.  
 31. 25, strength and *h.* are her clothing.  
 Eccles. 6. 2, to whom God hath given *h.*  
 Mal. 1. 6, where is mine *h.*? [without *h.*  
 Matt. 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; John 4. 44, not John 5. 41, I receive not *h.* from men.  
 44, who receive *h.* one of another.

Rom. 2. 7, in well doing seek for *h.*  
 10, *h.* to every man that worketh good.  
 12. 10, in *h.* preferring one another.  
 13. 7, *h.* to whom *h.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 8, by *h.* and dishonour.  
 Col. 2. 23, not in any *h.* to satisfying.  
 1 Thess. 4. 4, possess his vessel in *h.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 17, elders worthy of double *h.*  
 6. 1, count masters worthy of *h.*  
 16, to whom be *h.* and power everlasting.  
 2 Tim. 2. 20, 21, some to *h.*, some to dishonour.  
 Heb. 3. 3, more *h.* than the house.  
 5. 4, no man taketh this *h.* unto himself.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, giving *h.* to the wife.  
 Rev. 4. 11; 5. 12, thou art worthy to receive *h.*  
 See Rev. 5. 13; 7. 12; 19. 1; 21. 24.  
**HONOUR (v.).** Ex. 14. 4, I will be *h.* upon Pharaoh.  
 20. 12; Deut. 5. 16; Matt. 15. 4; 19. 19; Mark 7. 10; 10. 19; Luke 18. 20; Eph. 6. 2, *h.* thy father and mother. [man.  
 Lev. 19. 32, thou shalt *h.* the face of the old  
 1 Sam. 2. 30, them that *h.* me I will *h.*  
 15. 30, *h.* me now before elders.  
 Esth. 6. 6, the king delighteth to *h.*  
 Ps. 15. 4, be *h.* them that fear the Lord.  
 Prov. 3. 9, *h.* the Lord with thy substance.  
 12. 9, better than he that *h.* himself.  
 Mal. 1. 6, a son *h.* his father. [lips.  
 Matt. 15. 8; Mark 7. 6, *h.* me with their  
 John 5. 23, *h.* the Son as they *h.* the Father. [deed.  
 1 Tim. 5. 3, *h.* widows that are widows in-  
 1 Pet. 2. 17, *h.* all men, *h.* the king.  
 See Is. 29. 13; 58. 13; Acts 28. 10.  
**HONOURABLE.** Ps. 45. 9, among thy *h.* women.  
 Is. 3. 3, take away the *h.* man.  
 9. 15, ancient and *h.*, he is the head.  
 42. 21, magnify the law, and make it *h.*  
 See Luke 14. 8; 1 Cor. 4. 10; 12. 23; Heb. 13. 4. [without *h.*  
**HOPE (n.).** Job 7. 6, my days are spent  
 8. 13, the hypocrite's *h.* shall perish.  
 17. 15, where is now my *h.*?  
 19. 10, my *h.* hath been removed.  
 Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh also shall rest in *h.*  
 39. 7, my *h.* is in thee.  
 119. 116, let me not be ashamed of my *h.*  
 Prov. 13. 12, *h.* deferred maketh the heart sick.  
 14. 32, hath *h.* in his death.  
 26. 12; 29. 20, more *h.* of a fool.  
 Eccles. 9. 4, to all the living there is *h.*  
 Jer. 17. 7, the man whose *h.* the Lord is.  
 31. 17, there is *h.* in thine end.  
 Hos. 2. 15, for a door of *h.*  
 Zech. 9. 12, ye prisoners of *h.*  
 Acts 28. 20, for the *h.* of Israel I am bound.  
 Rom. 4. 18, who against *h.* believed in *h.*  
 8. 24, we are saved by *h.*  
 12. 12, rejoicing in *h.*  
 1 Cor. 13. 13, faith, *h.*, charity.  
 15. 19, if in this life only we have *h.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, the *h.* of his calling.  
 2. 12, having no *h.*, and without God.  
 Col. 1. 27, Christ in you, the *h.* of glory.  
 1 Thess. 4. 13, even as others who have no *h.*  
 5. 8, for an helmet, the *h.* of salvation.  
 2 Thess. 2. 16, good *h.* through grace.  
 Tit. 3. 7, the *h.* of eternal life.  
 Heb. 6. 18, lay hold on *h.* set before us.  
 19, *h.* as an anchor of the soul.  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, begotten to a lively *h.*  
 3. 15, a reason of the *h.* that is in you.  
 See Lam. 3. 18; Col. 1. 5; 1 John 3. 3.  
**HOPE (v.).** Ps. 22. 9, thou didst make me *h.*  
 31. 24, all ye that *h.* in the Lord.  
 42. 5, 11; 43. 5, *h.* thou in God.  
 71. 14, I will *h.* continually. [wait  
 Lam. 3. 26, good that a man both *h.* and  
 Rom. 8. 25, if we *h.* for that we see not.  
 1 Pet. 1. 13, *h.* to the end.  
 See Jer. 3. 23; Acts 24. 26; Heb. 11. 1.  
**HORRIBLE.** Ps. 11. 6; 40. 2; Jer. 2. 12; Ezek. 32. 10.  
**HOSPITALITY.** Rom. 12. 13; 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 9.  
**HOT.** Ps. 39. 3; Prov. 6. 28; 1 Tim. 4. 2; Rev. 3. 15.

**HOOR.** Matt. 10. 19; Luke 12. 12, shall be given you in that same *h.*  
 20. 12, have wrought but one *h.* [man.  
 24. 36; Mark 13. 32, that *h.* knoweth no  
 26. 40; Mark 14. 37, could ye not watch one *h.*?  
 Luke 12. 39, what *h.* the thief would come.  
 22. 53, but this is your *h.* [now is  
 John 5. 25; 16. 32, the *h.* is coming, and  
 11. 9, are there not twelve *h.* in the day?  
 12. 27, save me from this *h.*  
 Acts 3. 1, at the *h.* of prayer.  
 Gal. 2. 5, give place, no, not for an *h.*  
 Rev. 3. 10, the *h.* of temptation.  
 See Acts 2. 15; 1 Cor. 4. 11; 15. 30; Rev. 3. 3.  
**HOUSE.** Gen. 28. 17, none other but the *h.* of God.  
 Deut. 8. 12, when thou hast built goodly *h.*  
 2 Kings 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, set thine *h.* in order.  
 15, what have they seen in thine *h.*?  
 Neh. 13. 11, why is the *h.* of God forsaken?  
 Job 30. 23, *h.* appointed for all living. [h.  
 Ps. 26. 8, have loved the habitation of thy  
 65. 4, satisfied with goodness of thy *h.*  
 69. 9; John 2. 17, the zeal of thine *h.*  
 84. 3, the sparrow hath found an *h.*  
 92. 13, planted in the *h.* of the Lord.  
 118. 26, blessed you out of the *h.* of the Lord.  
 Prov. 2. 18, *h.* inclineth to death.  
 9. 1, wisdom hath builded her *h.*  
 12. 7, the *h.* of the righteous shall stand.  
 19. 14, *h.* and riches are inheritance.  
 Eccles. 7. 2, *h.* of mourning, *h.* of feasting.  
 12. 3, when the keepers of the *h.* shall tremble.  
 Is. 3. 14, spoil of poor in your *h.*  
 5. 8, woe unto them that join *h.* to *h.*  
 64. 11, our holy and beautiful *h.* is burned.  
 Hos. 9. 15, I will drive them out of mine *h.*  
 Hag. 1. 4, and this *h.* lie waste.  
 9, because of mine *h.* that is waste. [h.  
 Mal. 3. 10, that there may be meat in mine  
 Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, beat upon that *h.*  
 10. 12, when ye come into an *h.*  
 12. 25; Mark 3. 25, *h.* divided cannot stand.  
 23. 38, your *h.* is left desolate. [of h.  
 24. 17; Mark 13. 15, to take any thing out  
 Luke 10. 7, go not from *h.* to *h.*  
 14. 23, that my *h.* may be filled.  
 18. 14, went down to his *h.* justified.  
 John 12. 3, *h.* filled with odour.  
 14. 2, in my Father's *h.* are many mansions.  
 Acts 2. 46, breaking bread from *h.* to *h.*  
 5. 42, in every *h.* ceased not to preach.  
 10. 2; 16. 34; 18. 8, with all his *h.*  
 20. 20, I taught you from *h.* to *h.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 22, have ye not *h.* to eat in?  
 2 Cor. 5. 1, *h.* not made with hands.  
 Col. 4. 15, church in his *h.*  
 1 Tim. 3. 4, 5, 12, ruleth well his own *h.*  
 5. 8, especially for those of his own *h.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 6, which creep into *h.*  
 Tit. 1. 11, subvert whole *h.*  
 See Matt. 9. 6; Luke 7. 44; 19. 5; Acts 4. 34.  
**HOUSEHOLD.** Gen. 18. 19, command his *h.* after him. [his h.  
 1 Sam. 27. 3; 2 Sam. 2. 3, every man with  
 2 Sam. 6. 20, returned to bless his *h.*  
 Prov. 31. 27, looketh well to her *h.*  
 Matt. 10. 36, a man's foes shall be of his own *h.*  
 Gal. 6. 10, the *h.* of faith.  
 Eph. 2. 19, of the *h.* of God.  
 See Gen. 31. 37; 47. 12; 2 Sam. 17. 23.  
**HUMBLE.** Deut. 8. 2, to *h.* thee and prove thee.  
 2 Chr. 33. 12, *h.* himself greatly.  
 Ps. 9. 12; 10. 12, forgetteth not cry of the *h.*  
 34. 2, the *h.* shall hear thereof.  
 35. 13, I *h.* my soul with fasting. [ven.  
 113. 6, *h.* himself to behold things in heaven.  
 Prov. 16. 19, better be of *h.* spirit.  
 Is. 57. 15, of contrite and *h.* spirit.  
 Matt. 18. 4; 23. 12; Luke 14. 11; 18. 14, *h.* himself.  
 Phil. 2. 8, he *h.* himself.  
 James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God giveth grace to the *h.* [hand of God.  
 1 Pet. 5. 6, *h.* yourselves under mighty  
 See Is. 2. 11; 5. 15; Lam. 3. 20.  
**HUMBLY.** 2 Sam. 16. 4; Mic. 6. 8.

**HUMILITY.** Prov. 15. 33; 18. 12, before honour is *h.*  
 22. 4, by *h.* are riches.  
 See Acts 20. 19; Col. 2. 18, 23; 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
**HUNGER.** Deut. 8. 3, he suffered thee to *h.*  
 Job 18. 12, his strength shall be *h.*, bitten.  
 Ps. 34. 10, young lions do lack, and suffer *h.*  
 Prov. 19. 15, an idle soul shall suffer *h.*  
 Is. 49. 10, shall not *h.* nor thirst.  
 Jer. 38. 9, he is like to die for *h.* [7].  
 Matt. 5. 6; Luke 6. 21, blessed are ye that  
 Luke 6. 25, woe unto you that are full! for  
 ye shall *h.* [never *h.*]  
 John 6. 35, he that cometh to me shall  
 Rom. 12. 20, if thine enemy *h.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 11, we both *h.* and thirst.  
 11. 34, if any man *h.*, let him eat at home.  
 Rev. 7. 16, they shall *h.* no more.  
 See Matt. 4. 2; 12. 1; 25. 35; Luke 15. 17.  
**HUNGRY.** Job 22. 7, withholden bread  
 from *h.* [7].  
 24. 10, they take away the sheaf from the  
 Ps. 50. 12, if I were *h.*, I would not tell thee.  
 107. 5, *h.* and thirsty, their soul fainted.  
 9, he filleth the *h.* soul with goodness.  
 Prov. 27. 7, to the *h.* every bitter thing is  
 sweet.  
 Is. 29. 8, when a *h.* man dreameth.  
 65. 13, my servants eat, but ye shall be *h.*  
 Ezek. 18. 7, given his bread to the *h.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 21, one is *h.*, and another drunken.  
 Phil. 4. 12, I am instructed both to be full  
 and to be *h.*  
 See Prov. 6. 30; Is. 8. 21; 9. 20; Mark 11. 12.  
**HUNT.** 1 Sam. 26. 20, as when one doth *h.*  
 a partridge.  
 Jer. 16. 16, *h.* them from every mountain.  
 Ezek. 13. 18, *h.* souls of my people.  
 Mic. 7. 2, they *h.* every man his brother.  
 See Gen. 10. 9; 27. 5; 1 Sam. 24. 11.  
**HUNTING.** Prov. 12. 27.  
**HURL.** Num. 35. 20; 1 Chr. 12. 2; Job 27. 21.  
**HURT.** Ps. 15. 4, that sweareth to his  
 own *h.* [7].  
 Eccles. 8. 9, ruleth over another to his own  
 Is. 11. 9, shall not *h.* nor destroy.  
 Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, have healed *h.* slightly.  
 8. 21, for the *h.* of my people.  
 25. 6, provoke not, I will do no *h.*  
 Dan. 3. 25, they have no *h.*  
 6. 23, no manner of *h.* found upon him.  
 Mark 16. 18, deadly thing, it shall not *h.*  
 Luke 10. 19, nothing shall by any means *h.*  
 you. [thee].  
 Acts 18. 10, no man shall set on thee to *h.*  
 Rev. 6. 6, *h.* not the oil and the wine. [6. 9].  
 See Rev. 7. 2; 9. 4; 11. 5.  
**HURTFUL.** Ezra 4. 15; Ps. 144. 10; 1 Tim.  
**HUSBAND.** Ex. 4. 25, a bloody *h.* art thou.  
 Prov. 12. 4, virtuous wife a crown to her *h.*  
 31. 11, 23, her *h.* doth safely trust.  
 Is. 54. 5, thy Maker is thy *h.*  
 John 4. 16, go, call thy *h.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 16, whether thou shalt save thy *h.*  
 14. 35, let them ask their *h.* at home.  
 Eph. 5. 22, wives, submit yourselves to  
 your *h.*  
 25; Col. 3. 19, *h.* love your wives.  
 1 Tim. 3. 12, the *h.* of one wife. [7].  
 Tit. 2. 4, teach young women to love their  
 5, obedient to their own *h.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 1, be in subjection to your *h.*  
 7, ye *h.*, dwell with them.  
 See Gen. 3. 6; Ruth 1. 11; Esth. 1. 17, 20.  
**HYMN.** Matt. 26. 30; Mark 14. 26; Eph. 5.  
 19; Col. 3. 16.  
**HYPOCRISY.** Matt. 23. 28, within ye are  
 full of *h.*  
 Mark 12. 15, he, knowing their *h.*  
 Luke 12. 1, leaven of Pharisees, which is *h.*  
 James 3. 17, wisdom is pure, and without *h.*  
 See Is. 32. 6; 1 Tim. 4. 2. [perish].  
**HYPOCRITE.** Job 8. 13, the *h.* hope shall  
 20. 5, the joy of the *h.* but for a moment.  
 36. 13, the *h.* in heart.  
 Is. 9. 17, every one is an *h.*  
 Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16, as the *h.* do.  
 7. 5; Luke 6. 42; 13. 15, thou *h.*  
 15. 7; 16. 3; 22. 18; Mark 7. 6; Luke 12.  
 56, ye *h.*  
 23. 13; Luke 11. 44, woe unto you, *h.*  
 24. 51, appoint his portion with the *h.*  
 See Job 13. 16; 27. 8; Prov. 11. 9.  
**HYPOCRITICAL.** Ps. 35. 16; Is. 10. 6.

## I

**IDLE.** Ex. 5. 8, 17, they be *i.*  
 Prov. 19. 15, an *i.* soul shall hunger.  
 31. 27, she eateth not bread of *i.*  
 Matt. 12. 36, every *i.* word men speak.  
 20. 3, 6, others standing *i.* [13].  
 See Eccles. 10. 18; Ezek. 16. 49; 1 Tim. 5.  
**IDOL.** 1 Chr. 16. 26; Ps. 96. 5, all gods of  
 the people are *i.*  
 Is. 66. 3, as if he blessed an *i.*  
 Jer. 50. 38, they are mad upon their *i.*  
 Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is joined to *i.*  
 Acts 15. 20, abstain from pollutions of *i.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 4, we know an *i.* is nothing.  
 7, with conscience of the *i.*  
 1 Thess. 1. 9, ye turned to God from *i.*  
 1 John 5. 21, keep yourselves from *i.*  
 See Acts 17. 16; Gal. 5. 20; Col. 3. 5. [it].  
**IGNORANCE.** Acts 3. 17, through *i.* ye did  
 17. 30, the times of *i.* God winked at.  
 Eph. 4. 18, alienated through *i.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 15, put to silence *i.* of foolish men.  
 See Lev. 4. 2, 13, 22, 27; 5. 15; Num. 15. 24.  
**IGNORANT.** Ps. 73. 22, so foolish was I,  
 and *i.*  
 Is. 63. 16, though Abraham be *i.* of us.  
 Acts 4. 13, perceived they were *i.* men.  
 Rom. 10. 3, being *i.* of God's righteousness.  
 1 Cor. 14. 38, if any man be *i.*, let him be *i.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 11, not *i.* of his devices.  
 Heb. 5. 2, can have compassion on the *i.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 5, they willingly are *i.*  
 See Num. 15. 28; Acts 17. 23; 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
**IMAGINATION.** Gen. 6. 5; 8. 21, *i.* of  
 heart evil.  
 Deut. 29. 19; Jer. 23. 17, walk in *i.* of heart.  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, understandeth all the *i.* of  
 thoughts.  
 Rom. 1. 21, vain in their *i.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 5, casting down *i.*  
 See Deut. 31. 21; Prov. 6. 18; Lam. 3. 60.  
**IMAGINE.** Ps. 62. 3, how long will ye *i.*  
 mischief?  
 Nah. 1. 9, what do ye *i.* against the Lord?  
 11, there is one that *i.* evil.  
 Zech. 7. 10; 8. 17, let none *i.* evil. [25].  
 See Job 21. 27; Ps. 10. 2; 21. 11; Acts 4.  
**IMMORTAL.** 1 Tim. 1. 17.  
**IMMORTALITY.** Rom. 2. 7; 1 Cor. 15. 53;  
 1 Tim. 6. 16; 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
**IMPART.** Job 39. 17; Luke 3. 11; Rom. 1.  
 11; 1 Thess. 2. 8.  
**IMPEDIMENT.** Mark 7. 32.  
**IMPENITENT.** Rom. 2. 5.  
**IMPLACABLE.** Rom. 1. 31.  
**IMPOSE.** Ezra 7. 24; Heb. 9. 10.  
**IMPOSSIBLE.** Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27;  
 Luke 18. 27, with men it is *i.*  
 Luke 1. 37; 18. 27, with God nothing *i.*  
 See Matt. 17. 20; Luke 17. 1; Heb. 6. 4, 18;  
 11. 6.  
**IMPOTENT.** John 5. 3; Acts 4. 9; 14. 8.  
**IMPOVERISH.** Judg. 6. 6; Is. 40. 20; Jer.  
 5. 17. [Heb. 11. 36].  
**IMPRISONMENT.** Ezra 7. 26; 2 Cor. 6. 5;  
**IMPUDENT.** Prov. 7. 13; Ezek. 2. 4; 3. 7.  
**IMPUTE.** Lev. 17. 4, blood shall be *i.* to  
 that man. [iniquity].  
 Ps. 32. 2; Rom. 4. 8, to whom Lord *i.* not  
 Hab. 1. 11, *i.* his power to his god.  
 Rom. 5. 13, sin is not *i.* when there is no  
 law.  
 See 1 Sam. 22. 15; 2 Sam. 19. 19; 2 Cor. 19.  
**INCLINE.** Josh. 24. 23, *i.* your hearts to  
 the Lord. [law].  
 1 Kings 8. 58, that he may *i.* hearts to keep  
 Ps. 40. 1; 116. 2, he *i.* unto me, and heard  
 my cry.  
 119. 36, *i.* my heart to thy testimonies.  
 Jer. 7. 24; 11. 8; 17. 23; 34. 14, nor *i.* ear.  
 See Prov. 2. 18; Jer. 25. 4; 44. 5.  
**INCLOSED.** Ps. 17. 10; 22. 16; Luke 5. 6.  
**INCONTINENT.** 1 Cor. 7. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 3.  
**INCORRUPTIBLE.** 1 Cor. 9. 23, an *i.* crown.  
 1 Pet. 1. 4, inheritance *i.*  
 23, born of *i.* seed.  
 See Rom. 1. 23; 1 Cor. 15. 42, 50, 52, 53, 54.  
**INCREASE (n.).** Lev. 25. 36, take no usury  
 or *i.*  
 26. 4, the land shall yield her *i.*  
 Deut. 14. 22, 28, tithe all *i.* [7].  
 Ps. 67. 6; Ezek. 34. 27, earth shall yield her  
 Prov. 18. 20, with the *i.* of his lips.

Eccles. 5. 10, not satisfied with *i.*  
 Is. 9. 7, *i.* of his government.  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, 7, God gave the *i.*  
 See Jer. 2. 3; Eph. 4. 16; Col. 2. 19.  
**INCREASE (v.).** Job 8. 7, thy latter end  
 shall greatly *i.*  
 Ps. 4. 7, that their corn and wine *i.* [them].  
 62. 10, if riches *i.*, set not your heart upon  
 115. 14, Lord shall *i.* you more and more.  
 Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9, a wise man will *i.* learning.  
 11. 24, there is that scattereth, and yet *i.*  
 Eccles. 1. 18, he that *i.* knowledge *i.* sor-  
 row. [the joy].  
 Is. 9. 3, multiplied the nation, and not *i.*  
 40. 29, he *i.* strength.  
 Ezek. 36. 37, *i.* them with men like a flock.  
 Dan. 12. 4, knowledge shall be *i.*  
 Hos. 12. 1, he daily *i.* lies.  
 Hab. 2. 6, that *i.* that which is not his.  
 Luke 2. 52, Jesus *i.* in wisdom.  
 Acts 6. 7, word of God *i.*  
 16. 5, churches *i.* daily.  
 Rev. 3. 17, I am rich, and *i.* with goods.  
 See Eccles. 2. 9; 5. 11; Mark 4. 8; Col. 2. 19.  
**INCREDIBLE.** Acts 26. 8. [Mic. 1. 9].  
**INCURABLE.** 2 Chr. 21. 18; Jer. 15. 18;  
**INDEED.** 1 Kings 8. 27; 2 Chr. 6. 18, will  
 God *i.* dwell on the earth?  
 1 Chr. 4. 10, bless me *i.*  
 Mark 11. 32, a prophet *i.*  
 Luke 24. 34, the Lord is risen *i.*  
 John 1. 47, an Israelite *i.* [is drink *i.*  
 6. 55, my flesh is meat *i.*, and my blood  
 8. 36, ye shall be free *i.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 3, that are widows *i.*  
 See Gen. 37. 8; Is. 6. 9; Rom. 8. 7.  
**INDIGNATION.** Ps. 78. 49, wrath, *i.*, and  
 trouble.  
 Is. 26. 20, till the *i.* be overpast.  
 Nah. 1. 6, who can stand before his *i.*?  
 Matt. 20. 24, moved with *i.*  
 26. 8, they had *i.*  
 2 Cor. 7. 11, yea, what *i.*  
 Heb. 10. 27, fearful looking for of fiery *i.*  
 Rev. 14. 10, the cup of his *i.*  
 See Zech. 1. 12; Acts 5. 17; Rom. 2. 8.  
**INDITING.** Ps. 45. 1.  
**INDUSTRIOUS.** 1 Kings 11. 28.  
**INEXCUSABLE.** Rom. 2. 1.  
**INFANT.** Job 3. 16; Is. 65. 20; Luke 18. 15.  
**INFIDEL.** 2 Cor. 6. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 8.  
**INFIRMITY.** Ps. 77. 10, this is mine *i.*  
 Prov. 18. 14, spirit of man will sustain his *i.*  
 Matt. 8. 17, himself took our *i.*  
 Rom. 6. 19, the *i.* of your flesh.  
 8. 26, the Spirit also helpeth our *i.*  
 15. 1, bear the *i.* of the weak.  
 2 Cor. 12. 5, 10, glory in mine *i.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 23, wine for thine often *i.* [7].  
 Heb. 4. 15, touched with the feeling of our  
 See Luke 5. 15; 7. 21; John 5. 5; Heb. 5. 2.  
**INFLAME.** Is. 5. 11; 57. 5.  
**INFLECTED.** 2 Cor. 2. 6.  
**INFLUENCES.** Job 38. 31.  
**INGRAFTED.** James 1. 21.  
**INHABIT.** Is. 57. 15; 65. 21; Amos 9. 14.  
**INHABITANT.** Num. 13. 32, land eateth  
 up *i.*  
 Judg. 5. 23, curse bitterly the *i.*  
 Is. 6. 11, cities wasted without *i.*  
 33. 24, *i.* shall not say, I am sick.  
 40. 22, the *i.* thereof are as grasshoppers.  
 Jer. 44. 22, land without an *i.*  
 See Jer. 2. 15; 4. 7; Zech. 8. 21. [ever].  
**INHERIT.** Ex. 32. 13, they shall *i.* it for  
 Ps. 25. 13, shall *i.* the earth.  
 37. 11, the meek shall *i.* the earth.  
 Prov. 14. 18, the simple *i.* folly.  
 Matt. 19. 29, shall *i.* everlasting life.  
 25. 34, *i.* kingdom prepared. [life].  
 Mark 10. 17; Luke 10. 25; 18. 18, *i.* eternal  
 1 Cor. 6. 9; 15. 50; Gal. 5. 21, not *i.* the  
 kingdom. [blessing].  
 Heb. 12. 17, when he would have *i.* the  
 See Heb. 6. 12; 1 Pet. 3. 9; Rev. 21. 7.  
**INHERITANCE.** Ps. 16. 5, Lord is portion  
 of mine *i.*  
 47. 4, shall choose our *i.* for us.  
 Prov. 20. 21, an *i.* may be gotten hastily.  
 Eccles. 7. 11, wisdom good with an *i.*  
 Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14, the *i.* shall be ours.  
 Luke 12. 13, that he divide the *i.* with me.  
 Acts 20. 32; 26. 18, an *i.* among the sanc-  
 tified.



Eph. 1. 14, earnest of our *i*.  
 Heb. 9. 15, promise of eternal *i*.  
 See Eph. 5. 5; Col. 1. 12; Heb. 1. 4.  
**INIQUITY.** Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18;  
 Deut. 5. 9, visiting the *i*. of the fathers.  
 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, forgiving *i*. and trans-  
 gression.  
 Job 4. 8, they that plow *i*. reap the same.  
 13. 26, to possess the *i*. of my youth.  
 34. 32, if I have done *i*., I will do no more.  
 Ps. 25. 11, pardon mine *i*., for it is great.  
 32. 5, mine *i*. have I not hid.  
 39. 11, when thou dost correct man for *i*.  
 51. 5, I was shapen in *i*.  
 66. 18, if I regard *i*. in my heart.  
 69. 27, add *i*. to their *i*.  
 79. 8, remember not former *i*.  
 90. 8, thou hast set our *i*.  
 103. 3, who forgiveth all thine *i*.  
 10, not rewarded according to *i*.  
 107. 17, fools, because of *i*., are afflicted.  
 119. 3, they also do no *i*.  
 130. 3, if thou shouldst mark *i*.  
 Prov. 22. 8, he that soweth *i*. shall reap  
 vanity.  
 Is. 1. 4, a people laden with *i*.  
 6. 7, thine *i*. is taken away.  
 40. 2, her *i*. is pardoned.  
 53. 5, he was bruised for our *i*.  
 59. 2, your *i*. separated between you and  
 God.  
 Jer. 5. 25, your *i*. turned away these things.  
 Ezek. 18. 30, repent, so *i*. shall not be your  
 ruin.  
 Hab. 1. 13, canst not look on *i*.  
 Matt. 24. 12, because *i*. shall abound.  
 Acts 1. 18, purchased with reward of *i*.  
 8. 23, in the bond of *i*.  
 Rom. 6. 19, servants to *i*. unto *i*.  
 2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of *i*.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, depart from *i*.  
 James 3. 6, a world of *i*.  
 See Ps. 36. 2; Jer. 31. 30; Ezek. 3. 18; 18. 26.  
**INJURIOUS.** 1 Tim. 1. 13. [13.]  
**INK.** Jer. 36. 18; 2 Cor. 3. 3; 2 John 12; 3 John  
**INN.** Gen. 42. 27; Ex. 4. 24; Luke 2. 7, 10. 34.  
**INNOCENT.** Job 4. 7, who ever perished,  
 being *i*.?  
 9. 23, laugh at trial of *i*.  
 27. 17, the *i*. shall divide the silver.  
 Ps. 19. 13, *i*. from the great transgression.  
 Prov. 28. 20, he that maketh haste to be  
 rich shall not be *i*.  
 Jer. 2. 34; 19. 4, blood of the *i*.  
 See Gen. 20. 5; Ex. 23. 7; Matt. 27. 24.  
**INNUMERABLE.** Job 21. 33; Ps. 40. 12;  
 Heb. 12. 22.  
**INORDINATE.** Ezek. 23. 11; Col. 3. 5.  
**INQUISITION.** Deut. 19. 18; Esth. 2. 23;  
 Ps. 9. 12.  
**INSCRIPTION.** Acts 17. 23.  
**INSPIRATION.** Job 32. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
**INSTANT.** Rom. 12. 12; 2 Tim. 4. 2.  
**INSTRUCT.** Neh. 9. 20, thy good spirit to  
*i*. them.  
 Ps. 16. 7, my reins *i*. me in night season.  
 32. 8, I will *i*. thee and teach thee. [dom.]  
 Is. 40. 14, who *i*. him? [dom.]  
 Matt. 13. 52, every scribe *i*. unto the king-  
 dom. [dom.]  
 Phil. 4. 12, in all things I am *i*.  
 See Prov. 21. 11; Acts 18. 25; 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
**INSTRUCTION.** Ps. 50. 17, thou hatest *i*.  
 Prov. 1. 7; 15. 5, fools despise *i*.  
 4. 13, take fast hold of *i*.  
 8. 33, hear *i*., and be wise.  
 12. 1, whoso loveth *i*. loveth knowledge.  
 16. 22, the *i*. of fools is folly.  
 24. 32, I looked upon it, and received *i*.  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, profitable for *i*.  
 See Jer. 17. 23; 35. 15; Zeph. 3. 7.  
**INSTRUMENT.** Ps. 7. 13, hath prepared *i*.  
 of death.  
 Is. 41. 15, a new sharp threshing *i*.  
 Ezek. 33. 32, of one that can play on an *i*.  
 Rom. 6. 13, members *i*. of unrighteousness.  
 See Num. 35. 16; Ps. 68. 25; 150. 4. [i.]  
**INTEGRITY.** Job 2. 3, he holdeth fast his  
 31. 6, that God may know my *i*.  
 Ps. 25. 21, let *i*. preserve me.  
 26. 1, I walked in *i*.  
 Prov. 11. 3, the *i*. of the upright.  
 19. 1; 20. 7, that walketh in his *i*.  
 See Gen. 20. 5; Ps. 7. 8; 41. 12; 78. 72.  
**INTENTS.** Jer. 30. 24; Heb. 4. 12.

**INTERCESSION.** Is. 53. 12, made *i*. for  
 transgressors.  
 Rom. 8. 26, the Spirit itself maketh *i*.  
 Heb. 7. 25, ever liveth to make *i*.  
 See Jer. 7. 16; 27. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 1.  
**INTERCESSOR.** Is. 59. 16.  
**INTERMEDIATE.** Prov. 14. 10; 18. 1.  
**INTREAT.** Ruth 1. 16, *i*. me not to leave  
 thee. [him?]  
 1 Sam. 2. 25, if a man sin, who shall *i*. for  
 Ps. 119. 58, *i*. thy favour.  
 Is. 19. 22, he shall be *i*. of them.  
 1 Tim. 5. 1, but *i*. him as a father.  
 James 3. 17, wisdom is easy to be *i*.  
 See Prov. 18. 23; Luke 15. 28.  
**INTRUDING.** Col. 2. 18.  
**INVENTIONS.** Ps. 106. 29; Prov. 8. 12;  
 Eccles. 7. 29.  
**INVISIBLE.** Col. 1. 15; 1 Tim. 1. 17; Heb.  
 11. 27. [parts.]  
**INWARD.** Job 38. 36, wisdom in the *i*.  
 Ps. 51. 6, truth in the *i*. parts.  
 64. 6, *i*. thought of every one is deep.  
 Jer. 31. 33, I will put my law in their *i*.  
 parts. [i. man.]  
 Rom. 7. 22, delight in law of God after the  
 2 Cor. 4. 16, the *i*. man is renewed.  
 See Ps. 62. 4; Matt. 7. 15; Rom. 2. 29.  
**ISSUES.** Ps. 68. 20; Prov. 4. 23.  
**ITCHING.** 2 Tim. 4. 3.

## J

**JANGLING.** 1 Tim. 1. 6.  
**JEALOUS.** Ex. 20. 5; 34. 14; Deut. 4. 24; 5.  
 9; 6. 15; Josh. 24. 19, I am a *j*. God.  
 1 Kings 19. 10, 14, I have been *j*. for the  
 Lord.  
 Ezek. 39. 25, will be *j*. for my holy name.  
 2 Cor. 11. 2, I am *j*. over you.  
 See Num. 5. 14; Joel 2. 18; Zech. 1. 14; 8. 2.  
**JEALOUSY.** Deut. 32. 16; 1 Kings 14. 22,  
 they provoked him to *j*.  
 Prov. 6. 34, *j*. is the rage of a man.  
 Cant. 8. 6, *j*. is cruel as the grave.  
 Ezek. 36. 5, in fire of *j*. have I spoken.  
 1 Cor. 10. 22, do we provoke the Lord to *j*.?  
 See Ps. 78. 58; 79. 5; Is. 42. 13.  
**JESTING.** Eph. 5. 4.  
**JEWELS.** Is. 61. 10; Mal. 3. 17.  
**JOIN.** Prov. 11. 21; 16. 5, hand *j*. in hand.  
 Eccles. 9. 4, to him *j*. to living there is  
 hope.  
 Is. 5. 8, that *j*. house to house.  
 Jer. 50. 5, let us *j*. ourselves to the Lord.  
 Hos. 4. 17, Ephraim is *j*. to idols.  
 Matt. 19. 6; Mark 10. 9, what God hath *j*.  
 Acts 5. 13, durst no man *j*. himself.  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, perfectly *j*. in same mind.  
 6. 17, *j*. to the Lord.  
 Eph. 4. 16, whole body *j*. together.  
 See Acts 8. 29; 9. 26; 18. 7; Eph. 5. 31.  
**JOINT.** Gen. 32. 25; Ps. 22. 14; Prov. 25. 19,  
 out of *j*.  
 Eph. 4. 16, which every *j*. supplieth.  
 Heb. 4. 12, dividing asunder of *j*. and mar-  
 row.  
 See 1 Kings 22. 34; Rom. 8. 17; Col. 2. 19.  
**JOURNEY (n.).** 1 Kings 18. 27, or he is in  
 a *j*.  
 Neh. 2. 6, for how long shall thy *j*. be?  
 Matt. 10. 10; Mark 6. 8; Luke 9. 3, nor  
 scrip for your *j*.  
 John 4. 6, Jesus, wearied with his *j*.  
**JOURNEY (c.).** Num. 10. 29, we are *j*. to  
 the place.  
 See Gen. 12. 9; 13. 11. [the *j*.]  
**JOURNEYINGS.** Num. 10. 28, thus were  
 2 Cor. 11. 26, in *j*. often.  
**JOY.** Ezra 3. 13, not discern noise of *j*.  
 Neh. 8. 10, *j*. of the Lord is your strength.  
 Job 20. 5, the *j*. of the hypocrite is but a  
 moment.  
 29. 13, widow's heart sing for *j*.  
 33. 26, he will see his face with *j*.  
 41. 22, sorrow is turned into *j*.  
 Ps. 16. 11, fulness of *j*.  
 30. 5, *j*. cometh in the morning.  
 48. 2, the *j*. of the whole earth.  
 51. 12, restore the *j*. of thy salvation.  
 126. 5, they that sow in tears shall reap  
 in *j*.  
 137. 6, prefer Jerusalem above my chief *j*.  
 Prov. 14. 10, not intermeddle with his *j*.

Prov. 21. 15, it is *j*. to the just to do judg-  
 ment. [from *j*.]  
 Eccles. 2. 10, I withheld not my heart  
 9. 7, eat thy bread with *j*.  
 Is. 9. 3, not increased the *j*.  
 12. 3, with *j*. draw water.  
 24. 8, *j*. of the harp ceaseth.  
 29. 19, meek shall increase their *j*.  
 35. 2; 51. 11, with everlasting *j*.  
 65. 14, my servants sing for *j*. of heart.  
 Jer. 15. 16, thy word was the *j*. of my heart.  
 31. 13, will turn their mourning into *j*.  
 49. 25, the city of my *j*.  
 Lam. 2. 15, the *j*. of the whole earth. [it.]  
 Matt. 13. 20; Luke 8. 13, with *j*. receiveth  
 44, for *j*. goeth and selleth.  
 25. 21, 23, the *j*. of thy Lord.  
 Luke 15. 7, *j*. in heaven over one sinner.  
 10, there is *j*. in presence of angels.  
 24. 41, they believed not for *j*.  
 John 3. 29, this my *j*. is fulfilled.  
 15. 11; 16. 24, that your *j*. might be full.  
 Acts 8. 8, great *j*. in that city.  
 20. 24, finish my course with *j*.  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, helpers of your *j*. [him.]  
 Phil. 2. 2, fulfill ye my *j*. [him.]  
 Heb. 12. 2, for the *j*. that was set before  
 James 1. 2, count it all *j*. when ye fall.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, with *j*. unspeakable.  
 4. 13, glad also with exceeding *j*.  
 2 John 12, that our *j*. may be full.  
 Jude 24, faultless, with exceeding *j*.  
 See Rom. 14. 17; Gal. 5. 22; Phil. 1. 4.  
**JOYFUL.** Ps. 35. 9, my soul shall be *j*. in  
 the Lord.  
 63. 5, praise thee with *j*. lips.  
 66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 6, make a *j*. noise.  
 Eccles. 7. 14, in day of prosperity be *j*.  
 Is. 56. 7, *j*. in my house of prayer.  
 See 2 Cor. 7. 4; Col. 1. 11; Heb. 10. 34.  
**JUDGE (n.).** Gen. 18. 25; Ps. 94. 2, the *j*. of  
 all the earth.  
 Ps. 50. 6, God is *j*. himself.  
 68. 5, a *j*. of the widows.  
 Mic. 7. 3, the *j*. asketh a reward.  
 Luke 12. 14, who made me a *j*. over you?  
 18. 6, the unjust *j*.  
 Acts 10. 42, the *J*. of quick and dead.  
 2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the righteous *j*.  
 Heb. 12. 23, to God the *J*. of all.  
 James 5. 9, the *j*. standeth before the door.  
 See 2 Sam. 15. 4; Matt. 5. 25; James 4. 11.  
**JUDGE (c.).** Gen. 16. 5, Lord *j*. between  
 me and thee.  
 Deut. 32. 36; Ps. 7. 8, Lord *j*. the people.  
 Ps. 58. 11, he is a God that *j*. in the earth.  
 Is. 1. 17, *j*. the fatherless.  
 Matt. 7. 1, *j*. not, that ye be not *j*.  
 Luke 7. 43, thou hast rightly *j*.  
 John 7. 24, *j*. righteous judgment.  
 Rom. 14. 4, who art thou that *j*.?  
 See John 16. 11; Rom. 2. 16; 3. 6; 2 Tim. 4. 1.  
**JUDGMENT.** Deut. 1. 17, the *j*. is God's.  
 Ps. 1. 5, shall not stand in the *j*.  
 101. 1, I will sing of mercy and *j*.  
 Prov. 29. 26, *j*. cometh from the Lord.  
 Eccles. 11. 9; 12. 14, God will bring into *j*.  
 Is. 28. 17, *j*. will I lay to the line.  
 53. 8, taken from prison and from *j*.  
 Jer. 5. 1, if there be any that executeth *j*.  
 10. 24, correct with *j*., not in anger.  
 Hos. 12. 6, keep mercy and *j*. [Son.]  
 Matt. 5. 21, in danger of the *j*. [Son.]  
 John 5. 22, Father committed all *j*. to the  
 9. 39, for *j*. I am come.  
 16. 8, reprove the world of *j*.  
 Acts 24. 25, reasoned of *j*. to come.  
 Rom. 14. 10, we shall all stand before the  
*j*. seat.  
 Heb. 9. 27, after this the *j*.  
 1 Pet. 4. 17, *j*. must begin at house of God.  
 See Matt. 12. 41; Heb. 10. 27; James 2. 13.  
**JUST.** Job 9. 2, how should man be *j*. with  
 God? [the *j*.]  
 Prov. 3. 33, God blesseth the habitation of  
 4. 18, path of *j*. as shining light.  
 10. 7, memory of *j*. is blessed.  
 Is. 26. 7, way of the *j*. is uprightness.  
 Hab. 2. 4; Rom. 1. 17; Gal. 3. 11; Heb. 10.  
 38, the *j*. shall live by faith.  
 Matt. 5. 45, sendeth rain on *j*. and unjust.  
 Luke 14. 14, recompensed at resurrection  
 of *j*.  
 15. 7, ninety and nine *j*. persons.





Prov. 14. 6, *k.* is easy to him that understandeth.  
 17. 27, he that hath *k.* spareth words.  
 24. 5, a man of *k.* increaseth strength.  
 30. 3, nor have the *k.* of the holy.  
 Eccles. 1. 18, increaseth *k.* increaseth sorrow.  
 9. 10, nor *k.* in the grave.  
 Is. 11. 2, the spirit of *k.*  
 40. 14, who taught him *k.*?  
 53. 11, by his *k.* justify many.  
 Dan. 1. 17, God gave them *k.*  
 12. 4, *k.* shall be increased.  
 Hos. 4. 6, destroyed for lack of *k.* [the *k.*  
 Hab. 2. 14, the earth shall be filled with Luke 11. 52, taken away key of *k.*  
 Acts 4. 13, took *k.* of them.  
 24. 22, more perfect *k.* of that way. [to *k.*  
 Rom. 10. 2, zeal of God, but not according to  
 1 Cor. 8. 1, *k.* puffeth up.  
 13. 8, *k.* shall vanish away.  
 15. 34, some have not the *k.* of God.  
 Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which passeth *k.*  
 Phil. 3. 8, but loss for the *k.* of Christ.  
 Col. 2. 3, treasures of wisdom and *k.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 4; 2 Tim. 3. 7, the *k.* of the truth.  
 Heb. 10. 26, sin after we have received *k.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 5, 6, to virtue *k.*, and to *k.* temperance.  
 3. 18, grow in grace and *k.* [4. 1.  
 See Gen. 2. 9; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Prov. 19. 2; Hos.

L

LABOUR (*n.*). Ps. 90. 10, yet is their strength *l.* and sorrow.  
 104. 23, goeth to his *l.* till evening.  
 Prov. 13. 11, he that gathereth by *l.* shall increase.  
 14. 23, in all *l.* there is profit.  
 Eccles. 1. 8, all things are full of *l.*  
 2. 22, what hath man of all his *l.*?  
 6. 7, all the *l.* of man is for his mouth.  
 John 4. 38, are entered into their *l.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 58, your *l.* is not in vain.  
 1 Thess. 1. 3; Heb. 6. 10, your *l.* of love.  
 Rev. 2. 2, I know thy *l.* and patience.  
 14. 13, rest from their *l.* [23.  
 See Gen. 31. 42; Is. 58. 3; 2 Cor. 6. 5; 11.  
 LABOUR (*v.*). Ex. 20. 9; Deut. 5. 13, six days shalt thou *l.*  
 Neh. 4. 21, so we *l.* in the work.  
 Ps. 127. 1, they *l.* in vain.  
 144. 14, our oxen may be strong to *l.*  
 Prov. 16. 26, he that *l.* for himself.  
 23. 4, *l.* not to be rich.  
 Eccles. 4. 8, for whom do I *l.*?  
 5. 12, the sleep of a *l.* man is sweet.  
 Matt. 11. 28, all ye that *l.*  
 John 6. 27, *l.* not for meat that perisheth.  
 1 Cor. 3. 9, we are *l.* together with God.  
 Eph. 4. 28, but rather *l.*, working with his hands.  
 1 Thess. 5. 12, which *l.* among you. [trine.  
 1 Tim. 5. 17, they who *l.* in word and doctrine  
 See Matt. 9. 37; 20. 1; Luke 10. 2.  
 LACK. Matt. 19. 20; Luke 22. 35; Acts 4. 34.  
 LADEN. Is. 1. 4; Matt. 11. 28; 2 Tim. 3. 6.  
 LAMB. Is. 5. 17, the *l.* feed after their manner.  
 11. 6, the wolf shall dwell with the *l.*  
 53. 7; Jer. 11. 19, as *l.* to the slaughter.  
 John 1. 29, 36, behold the *L.* of God.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, as of a *l.* without blemish.  
 Rev. 5. 6; 13. 8, stood a *L.* slain.  
 22. 11, by the blood of the *L.*  
 22. 1, the throne of God and of the *L.*  
 See Is. 40. 11; Luke 10. 3; John 21. 15.  
 LAME. Job 29. 15; Prov. 26. 7; Is. 35. 6; Heb. 12. 13. [8. 2.  
 LAMENT. Matt. 11. 17; John 16. 20; Acts LAMP. Ps. 119. 105; Prov. 13. 9; Is. 62. 1; Matt. 25. 1.  
 LAP. Judg. 7. 6; Prov. 16. 33.  
 LAST. Num. 23. 10, let my *l.* end be like his.  
 Prov. 23. 32, at the *l.* it biteth like a serpent.  
 [man.  
 Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26, *l.* state of that  
 19. 30; 20. 16; Mark 10. 31; Luke 13. 30, first shall be *l.*  
 John 6. 39; 11. 24; 12. 48, the *l.* day.  
 See Lam. 1. 9; 2 Tim. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 5; 1 John 2. 18. [9.  
 LATTER. Job 19. 25; Prov. 19. 20; Hag. 2.

LAUGH. Prov. 1. 26; Eccles. 3. 4; Luke 6. 21; James 4. 9.  
 LAW. Josh. 8. 34, all the words of the *l.*  
 Ps. 37. 31, the *l.* of his God is in his heart.  
 40. 8, thy *l.* is within my heart.  
 119. 70, 77, 92, 174, I delight in thy *l.*  
 97, 113, 163, 165, how I love thy *l.*  
 Prov. 13. 14, the *l.* of the wise is a fountain of life.  
 Is. 8. 20, to the *l.* and to the testimony.  
 Mal. 2. 6, the *l.* of truth was in his mouth.  
 Matt. 5. 17, not come to destroy the *l.*  
 23. 23, the weightier matters of the *l.*  
 John 7. 51, doth our *l.* judge any man.  
 19. 7, we have a *l.*, and by our *l.*  
 Rom. 2. 14, are a *l.* unto themselves.  
 3. 20, by the deeds of the *l.*  
 7. 12, the *l.* is holy.  
 14, the *l.* is spiritual.  
 16; 1 Tim. 1. 8, the *l.* is good.  
 8. 3, what the *l.* could not do.  
 Gal. 3. 24, the *l.* was our schoolmaster.  
 5. 14, all the *l.* is fulfilled in one word.  
 23, against such there is no *l.*  
 6. 2, so fulfil the *l.* of Christ.  
 1 Tim. 1. 9, the *l.* is not made for a righteous man.  
 [ment.  
 Heb. 7. 16, the *l.* of a carnal commandment.  
 James 1. 25; 2. 12, perfect *l.* of liberty.  
 2. 8, the royal *l.*  
 See Ps. 1. 2; 19. 7; Matt. 7. 12; Rom. 10. 4.  
 LAWFUL. Matt. 12. 2; John 5. 10; 1 Cor. 6. 12.  
 LAWLESS. 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
 LEAD. Deut. 4. 27; 28. 37, whither the Lord shall *l.* you.  
 Ps. 23. 2, he *l.* me beside still waters.  
 27. 11, *l.* me in a plain path.  
 31. 3, *l.* me, and guide me. [I.  
 61. 2, *l.* me to the rock that is higher than  
 139. 10, there shall thy hand *l.* me.  
 24. 7, *l.* me in the way that everlasteth.  
 Prov. 6. 22, when thou goest, it shall *l.* thee.  
 Is. 11. 6, a little child shall *l.* them.  
 42. 16, I will *l.* them in paths not known.  
 48. 17, I am the Lord which *l.* thee.  
 Matt. 6. 13; Luke 11. 4, *l.* us not into temptation.  
 15. 14; Luke 6. 39, if the blind *l.* the blind.  
 Acts 13. 11, seeking some to *l.* him.  
 1 Tim. 2. 2, we may *l.* a quiet life.  
 See John 10. 3; 1 Cor. 9. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 6; Rev. 7. 17. [21. 19.  
 LEAF. Lev. 26. 36; Ps. 1. 3; Is. 64. 6; Matt. LEAN. Prov. 3. 5; Amos 5. 19; Mic. 3. 11; John 13. 23; 21. 20.  
 LEARN. Deut. 31. 13, *l.* to fear the Lord.  
 Prov. 1. 5; 9. 9; 16. 21, will increase *l.*  
 22. 25, lest thou *l.* his ways.  
 Is. 1. 17, *l.* to do well.  
 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, neither shall they *l.* war.  
 29. 11, 12, deliver to one that is *l.*  
 John 6. 45, every one that hath *l.* of the Father.  
 7. 15, having never *l.* [tians.  
 Acts 7. 22, *l.* in all the wisdom of the Egypt-  
 26. 24, much *l.* doth make thee mad.  
 Rom. 15. 4, written for our *l.*  
 Eph. 4. 20, ye have not so *l.* Christ.  
 2 Tim. 3. 14, in the things thou hast *l.*  
 Heb. 5. 8, though a Son, yet *l.* he obedience. [3.  
 See Matt. 9. 13; 11. 29; Phil. 4. 11; Rev. 14. LEAST. Matt. 5. 19, one of these *l.* commandments. [of heaven.  
 11. 11; Luke 7. 28, he that is *l.* in kingdom  
 25. 40, 45, done it to the *l.* of these.  
 Luke 12. 26, not able to do that which is *l.*  
 16. 10, faithful in that which is *l.*  
 Eph. 3. 8, less than the *l.* of all saints.  
 See Gen. 32. 10; Jer. 31. 34; 1 Cor. 6. 4.  
 LEAVE. Gen. 2. 24; Matt. 19. 5; Mark 10. 7; Eph. 5. 31, *l.* father and mother, and shall cleave.  
 Ps. 16. 10; Acts 2. 27, not *l.* my soul in hell.  
 27. 9; 119. 121, *l.* me not.  
 Matt. 23. 23, and not to *l.* the other undone.  
 John 14. 27, peace I *l.* with you.  
 Heb. 13. 5, I will never *l.* thee.  
 See Ruth 1. 16; Matt. 5. 24; John 16. 28.  
 LEES. Is. 25. 6; Jer. 48. 11; Zeph. 1. 12.  
 LEND. Deut. 15. 6, thou shalt *l.* to many nations.  
 Ps. 37. 26; 112. 5, ever merciful, and *l.*

Prov. 19. 17, he that hath pity on poor *l.* to the Lord.  
 22. 7, the horrorer is servant to the *l.*  
 Luke 6. 34, if ye *l.* to them of whom.  
 See 1 Sam. 1. 28; Is. 24. 2; Luke 11. 5.  
 LESS. Ex. 30. 15; Job 11. 6; Is. 40. 17.  
 LIARS. Ps. 116. 11; John 8. 44; Tit. 1. 12; Rev. 2. 2; 21. 8. [1. 6.  
 LIBERAL. Prov. 11. 25; Is. 32. 5, 8; James LIBERTY. Ps. 119. 45, I will walk at *l.* [I.  
 Is. 61. 1; Jer. 34. 8; Luke 4. 18, to proclaim Rom. 8. 21, the glorious *l.* of the children of God.  
 1 Cor. 8. 9, take heed lest this *l.* of yours.  
 2 Cor. 3. 17, where the Spirit is, there is *l.*  
 Gal. 5. 1, stand fast in the *l.*  
 James 1. 25; 2. 12, the law of *l.*  
 See Lev. 25. 10; Gal. 5. 13; 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
 LIFE. Gen. 2. 7; 6. 17; 7. 22, the breath of *l.*  
 9; 3. 24; Rev. 2. 7, the tree of *l.*  
 Deut. 30. 15; Jer. 21. 8, I have set before thee *l.*  
 Josh. 2. 14, our *l.* for yours.  
 1 Sam. 25. 29, bound up in the bundle of *l.*  
 Ps. 16. 11, shew me the path of *l.*  
 17. 14; Eccles. 9. 9, their portion in this *l.*  
 26. 9, gather not my *l.* with bloody men.  
 27. 1, the strength of my *l.*  
 30. 5, in his favour is *l.*  
 34. 12, what man is he that desireth *l.*?  
 36. 9, the fountain of *l.*  
 101. 16, with long *l.* will I satisfy him.  
 133. 3, even *l.* for evermore.  
 Prov. 3. 22, so shall they be *l.* to thy soul.  
 8. 35, whose findeth me findeth *l.*  
 15. 24, the way of *l.* is above to the wise.  
 Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 22, take no thought for your *l.*  
 18. 8; 19. 17; Mark 9. 43, to enter into *l.*  
 Luke 12. 15, a man's *l.* consisteth not.  
 23, the *l.* is more than meat.  
 John 1. 4, in him was *l.*  
 5. 24; 1 John 3. 14, passed from death to *l.*  
 26, as the Father hath *l.* in himself.  
 40; 10. 10, will not come that ye might have *l.*  
 6. 33, 47, 48, 54, the bread of *l.*  
 10. 15, 17; 13. 37, I lay down my *l.*  
 11. 25; 14. 6, the resurrection and the *l.*  
 Rom. 6. 4, in newness of *l.*  
 11. 15, *l.* from the dead.  
 2 Cor. 2. 16, the savour of *l.* unto *l.*  
 Gal. 2. 20, the *l.* that I now live.  
 Eph. 4. 18, alienated from the *l.* of God.  
 Col. 3. 3, your *l.* is hid. [I.  
 1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, the promise of the  
 2 Tim. 1. 10, brought *l.* to light by gospel.  
 James 4. 14, what is your *l.*?  
 1 John 1. 2, the *l.* was manifested.  
 2. 16, the pride of *l.*  
 5. 11, this *l.* is in his Son.  
 Rev. 22. 1, 17, river of water of *l.*  
 See Matt. 10. 39; 20. 28; Acts 5. 20.  
 LIGHT. Ex. 10. 23, Israel had *l.* in their dwellings.  
 Job 18. 5, the *l.* of the wicked.  
 37. 21, men see not bright *l.* in clouds.  
 Ps. 4. 6; 90. 8, the *l.* of thy countenance.  
 27. 1, the Lord is my *l.*  
 36. 9, in thy *l.* shall we see *l.*  
 97. 11, *l.* is sown for the righteous.  
 119. 105, a *l.* to my path.  
 Eccles. 11. 7, the *l.* is sweet. [ness.  
 Is. 5. 20, darkness for *l.*, and *l.* for darkness,  
 26, the *l.* of the moon as *l.* of sun.  
 59. 9, we wait for *l.*  
 60. 1, arise, shine, for thy *l.* is come.  
 Zech. 14. 6, the *l.* shall not be clear.  
 Matt. 5. 14; John 8. 12; 9. 5, the *l.* of the world.  
 16, let your *l.* so shine.  
 6. 22, the *l.* of the body is the eye. [ing.  
 Luke 12. 35, your loins girded, and *l.* burn-  
 16. 8, wiser than children of *l.*  
 John 1. 9, that was the true *L.*  
 3. 19, *l.* is come into the world.  
 20, hateth the *l.*  
 5. 35, burning and shining *l.*  
 12. 35, yet a little while is the *l.* with you.  
 36, while ye have *l.* believe in the *l.*  
 Acts 26. 18, turn from darkness to *l.*  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, bring to *l.* hidden things.  
 2 Cor. 4. 4, *l.* of the gospel.  
 6, commanded *l.* to shine out of darkness.

2 Cor. 11. 14, an angel of *l*. [of *l*.  
Eph. 5. 8, now are ye *l*, walk as children  
14, Christ shall give thee *l*. [proach.  
1 Tim. 6. 16, in *l*, which no man can ap-  
2 Pet. 1. 19, a *l*, shining in a dark place.  
1 John 1. 5, God is *l*.  
7, walk in the *l*, as he is in the *l*.  
Rev. 22. 5, they need no candle, neither *l*.  
of the sun.  
See 2 Tim. 1. 10; Rev. 7. 16; 18. 23; 21. 23.  
LIGHTNING. Ex. 19. 16; Matt. 24. 27;  
Luke 10. 18. [thy *l*.  
LIKENESS. Ps. 17. 15, when I awake, with  
Is. 40. 18, what *l* will ye compare? [men.  
Acts 14. 11, gods are come down in *l*. of  
Rom. 6. 5, *l* of his death, *l* of his resur-  
rection.  
8. 3, in the *l* of sinful flesh.  
Phil. 2. 7, was made in the *l* of men.  
See Gen. 1. 26; 5. 1; Ex. 20. 4; Deut. 4. 16.  
LIMIT. Ps. 78. 41; Ezek. 43. 12; Heb. 4. 7.  
LINE. Ps. 16. 6; Is. 28. 10, 17; 34. 11; 2 Cor.  
10. 16.  
LINGER. Gen. 19. 16; 43. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
LIP. 1 Sam. 1. 13, only her *l* moved.  
Job 27. 4, my *l* shall not speak wickedness.  
33. 3, my *l* shall utter knowledge.  
Ps. 12. 2, 3, flattering *l*.  
4, our *l* are our own.  
17. 1, goeth not out of feigned *l*.  
31. 18; 120. 2; Prov. 10. 18; 12. 22; 17. 7,  
lying *l*. [knowledge.  
Prov. 15. 7, the *l* of the wise disperse  
Eccles. 10. 12, the *l* of a fool will swallow  
himself. [swallow.  
Cant. 7. 9, causing *l* of those asleep to  
Is. 6. 5, a man of unclean *l*. [their *l*.  
Matt. 15. 8, this people honoureth me with  
See Ps. 51. 15; 141. 3; Dan. 10. 16; Heb.  
3. 16. [giving.  
LITTLE. Ezra 9. 8, for a *l*, space, a *l*. re-  
Job 26. 14, how *l*, a portion is heard?  
Ps. 8. 5; Heb. 2. 7, a *l* lower than angels.  
37. 16, a *l*, that a righteous man hath.  
Prov. 6. 10; 24. 33, a *l*, sleep.  
15. 16; 16. 8, better is a *l*, with fear of Lord.  
30. 24, four things *l*, on earth.  
Is. 28. 10, here a *l*, and there a *l*.  
40. 15; Ezek. 16. 47, as a very *l*, thing.  
Hag. 1. 6, bring in *l*. [faith.  
Matt. 6. 30; 8. 26; 14. 31; 16. 8; Luke 12. 28,  
10. 42; 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, 7,  
ones.  
Luke 7. 47, to whom *l* is forgiven.  
19. 3, *l* of stature.  
1 Cor. 5. 6; Gal. 5. 9, a *l*, leaven.  
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise profiteth *l*.  
5. 23, use a *l*, wine. [11.  
See John 7. 33; 14. 19; 16. 16; Rev. 3. 8; 6.  
LIVE. Gen. 17. 18, O that Ishmael might *l*.  
before thee!  
45. 3, doth my father yet *l*?  
Lev. 18. 5; Neh. 9. 29; Ezek. 20. 11, if a man  
do, he shall *l*. [bread alone.  
Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4; Luke 4. 4, not *l*. by  
Job 7. 16, I would not *l*, alway.  
14. 14, shall he *l*, again?  
Ps. 118. 17, I shall not die, but *l*.  
Is. 38. 16, make me to *l*.  
53. 3, hear, and your soul shall *l*.  
Ezek. 3. 21; 18. 9; 33. 13, he shall surely *l*.  
16. 6, when thou wast in thy blood, *l*.  
Hos. 6. 2, we shall *l*, in his sight.  
Hab. 2. 4, the just shall *l*, by faith.  
Luke 10. 28, this do, and thou shalt *l*.  
John 11. 25, though he were dead, yet shall  
he *l*.  
14. 19, because I *l*, ye shall *l* also.  
Acts 17. 28, in him we *l*, and move.  
Rom. 8. 12, *l*, after the flesh.  
14. 8, whether ye *l*, we *l*, unto the Lord.  
1 Cor. 9. 14, should *l* of the gospel.  
2 Cor. 6. 9, as dying, and, behold, we *l*.  
Gal. 2. 19, that I might *l*, unto God.  
5. 25, if we *l*, in the Spirit.  
Phil. 1. 21, for me to *l*, is Christ.  
2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will *l*, godly.  
James 4. 15, if the Lord will, we shall *l*.  
Rev. 1. 18, I am he that *l*, and was dead.  
3. 1, a name that thou *l*.  
See Rom. 6. 10; 1 Tim. 5. 6; Rev. 20. 4.  
LIVELY. Ex. 1. 19; Acts 7. 38; 1 Pet. 1. 3;  
2. 5.  
LIVING. Gen. 2. 7, a *l*, soul.

Job 28. 13; Ps. 27. 13; 52. 5; 116. 9, the land  
of the *l*.  
33. 30; Ps. 56. 13, light of *l*.  
Ps. 69. 28, the book of the *l*.  
Eccles. 7. 2, the *l*, will lay it to heart.  
9. 5, the *l*, know they shall die.  
Cant. 4. 15; Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13; Zech. 14. 8;  
John 4. 10, *l*, water.  
Is. 38. 19, the *l*, shall praise thee.  
Lam. 3. 39, wherefore doth a *l*, man com-  
plain?  
Mark 12. 44, even all her *l*.  
Luke 8. 43, spent all her *l*.  
John 6. 51, I am the *l*, bread.  
Heb. 10. 20, a new and *l*, way.  
See Matt. 22. 32; Mark 12. 27; 1 Cor. 15. 43.  
LOADETH. Ps. 68. 19.  
LOAN. 1 Sam. 2. 20.  
LOATHE. Num. 21. 5; Job 7. 16; Ezek. 6. 9;  
20. 43; 36. 31.  
LODGE. Ruth 1. 16; Is. 1. 21; 1 Tim. 5. 10.  
LOFTY. Ps. 131. 1; Is. 2. 11; 57. 15.  
LONG. Job 3. 21, which *l*, for death. [for!  
6. 8, that God would grant the thing I *l*.  
Ps. 63. 1, my flesh *l*, for thee in a dry land.  
84. 2, my soul *l*, for courts of the Lord.  
119. 174, I have *l*, for thy salvation.  
See Deut. 12. 20; 28. 32; 2 Sam. 23. 15; Phil.  
1. 8.  
LOOK. Gen. 19. 17, *l*, not behind thee.  
Num. 21. 8, when he *l*, on the serpent.  
Job 33. 27, he *l*, on men.  
Ps. 5. 3, and will *l*, up.  
34. 5, they *l*, to him, and were lightened.  
84. 9, *l*, upon the face of thine anointed.  
Is. 5. 7; 59. 11, he *l*, for judgment.  
17. 7, at that day shall a man *l*, to his  
Maker.  
45. 22, *l*, unto me, and be saved.  
63. 5, I *l*, and there was none to help.  
66. 2, to this man will *l*.  
Jer. 8. 15; 14. 19, we *l*, for peace.  
39. 12, *l*, well to him. [thee.  
40. 4, come with me, and I will *l*, well to  
Hag. 1. 9, ye *l*, for much. [other?  
Matt. 11. 3; Luke 7. 19, do we *l*, for an-  
24. 50, in a day he *l*, not for.  
Luke 9. 62, no man *l*, back is fit for the  
kingdom.  
10. 32, a Levite came and *l*, on him.  
22. 61, the Lord turned, and *l*, on Peter.  
John 13. 22, disciples *l*, one on another.  
Acts 3. 4, 12, said, *l*, on us.  
6. 3, *l*, ye out seven men.  
2 Cor. 4. 18, we *l*, not at things seen.  
10. 7, *l*, upon things after outward appear-  
ance. [things.  
Phil. 2. 4, *l*, not every man on his own  
Tit. 2. 13, *l*, for that blessed hope.  
Heb. 11. 10, he *l*, for a city.  
12. 2, *l*, unto Jesus.  
1 Pet. 1. 12, angels desire to *l*, into.  
2 John 8, *l*, to yourselves.  
See Prov. 14. 15; Matt. 5. 28; 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
LOOSE. Job 38. 31, canst thou *l*, the bands  
of Orion?  
Ps. 102. 20, *l*, those appointed to death.  
116. 16, thou hast *l*, my bonds.  
Eccles. 12. 6, or ever the silver cord be *l*.  
Matt. 16. 19; 18. 18, *l*, on earth, be *l*, in hea-  
ven.  
John 11. 44, *l*, him, and let him go.  
Acts 2. 24, having *l*, the pains of death.  
1 Cor. 7. 27, art thou *l*, from a wife?  
See Deut. 25. 9; Is. 45. 1; 51. 14; Luke 13.  
12. [ful.  
LORD. Ex. 34. 6, the *L*, the *L*, God, merciful.  
Deut. 4. 35; 1 Kings 18. 39, the *L*, is God.  
6. 4, the *L*, our God is one *L*.  
Ruth 2. 4; 2 Chr. 20. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 16, the  
*L*, be with you.  
1 Sam. 3. 18; John 21. 7, it is the *L*.  
Neh. 9. 6; Is. 37. 20, thou art *L*, alone.  
Ps. 33. 12, whose God is the *L*.  
100. 3, know that the *L*, he is God.  
118. 23, this is the *L*, doing.  
Zech. 14. 9, one *L*, and his name one.  
Matt. 7. 21, not every one that saith *L*, *L*.  
26. 22, *L*, is it *l*? [bath.  
Mark 2. 28; Luke 6. 5, the *L*, of the sab-  
bath. Luke 6. 46, why call ye me *L*, *L*?  
John 9. 36, who is he, *L*?  
20. 25, we have seen the *L*.  
Acts 2. 36, both *L*, and Christ.

Acts 9. 5; 26. 15, who art thou, *L*?  
Eph. 4. 5, one *L*. [11. 15.  
See Rom. 10. 12; 1 Cor. 2. 8; 15. 47; Rev.  
LORDSHIP. Mark 10. 42; Luke 22. 25.  
LOSE. Matt. 10. 39; 16. 25; Mark 8. 35;  
Luke 9. 24, shall *l*, it. [soul].  
16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, *l*, his own  
John 6. 39, Father's will I stand *l*, no-  
thing.  
See Judg. 18. 25; Eccles. 3. 6; Luke 15. 4, 8.  
LOSS. 1 Cor. 3. 15; Phil. 3. 7, 8.  
LOST. Ps. 119. 176; Jer. 50. 6, like *l*, sheep.  
Ezek. 37. 11, our hope is *l*.  
Matt. 10. 6; 15. 24, go to *l*, sheep of Israel.  
18. 11; Luke 19. 10, to save that which  
was *l*.  
John 6. 12, that nothing be *l*.  
17. 12, none of them is *l*.  
18. 9, have I *l*, none.  
See Lev. 6. 3; Deut. 22. 3; 2 Cor. 4. 3.  
LOT. Ps. 16. 5, thou maintainest my *l*.  
125. 3, not rest on the *l*, of the righteous.  
Prov. 1. 14, cast in thy *l*, among us.  
16. 33, *l*, is cast into the lap.  
18. 17, *l*, causeth contention to cease.  
Dan. 12. 13, stand in thy *l*.  
Acts 8. 21, neither part nor *l*, in this matter.  
See Num. 26. 55; Matt. 27. 35; Acts 1. 26.  
LOUD. Ezra 3. 13; Prov. 7. 11; 27. 14;  
Luke 23. 23. [the *l* of women.  
LOVE (n.). 2 Sam. 1. 26, wonderful, passing  
Prov. 10. 12, *l*, covereth all sins.  
15. 17, better a dinner of herbs where *l*, is.  
Cant. 2. 4, his banner over me was *l*.  
8. 6, *l*, is strong as death.  
Jer. 31. 3, loved thee with everlasting *l*.  
Hos. 11. 4, the bands of *l*.  
Matt. 24. 12, *l*, of many shall wax cold.  
John 5. 42, ye have not the *l*, of God in  
you.  
13. 35, if ye have *l*, one to another.  
15. 13, greater *l*, hath no man than this.  
Rom. 13. 10, *l*, worketh no ill.  
2 Cor. 5. 14, the *l*, of Christ constraineth us.  
13. 11, the God of *l*, shall be with you.  
Eph. 3. 19, the *l*, of Christ, which passeth.  
1 Tim. 6. 10, the *l*, of money is the root of  
all evil.  
Heb. 13. 1, let brotherly *l*, continue.  
1 John 4. 7, *l*, is of God.  
8. 16, God is *l*.  
10, herein is *l*, not that we loved God.  
18, there is no fear in *l*.  
Rev. 2. 4, thou hast left thy first *l*.  
See Gen. 29. 20; Gal. 5. 22; 1 Thess. 1. 3.  
LOVE (v.). Lev. 19. 18; Matt. 19. 19; 22. 39;  
Mark 12. 31, thou shalt *l*, thy neighbour.  
Deut. 6. 5; 10. 12; 11. 1; 19. 9; 30. 6; Matt.  
22. 37; Mark 12. 30; Luke 10. 27, *l*, the  
Lord thy God.  
Ps. 18. 1, I will *l*, thee, O Lord, my strength.  
26. 8, I have *l*, the habitation of thy house.  
34. 12, what man is he that *l*, many days?  
69. 36, they that *l*, his name.  
97. 10, ye that *l*, the Lord.  
109. 17, as he *l*, cursing.  
122. 6, they shall prosper that *l*, thee.  
Prov. 8. 17, *l*, them that *l*, me.  
17. 17, a friend *l*, at all times.  
Eccles. 3. 8, a time to *l*.  
Jer. 5. 31, my people *l*, to have it so.  
31. 3, I have *l*, thee with an everlasting  
love.  
Hos. 14. 4, I will *l*, them freely.  
Amos 5. 15, hate the evil, and *l*, the good.  
Mic. 6. 8, but to *l*, mercy, and walk humbly.  
Matt. 5. 44; Luke 6. 27, I say, *l*, your  
enemies.  
46, if ye *l*, them which *l*, you.  
Luke 7. 42, which will *l*, him most?  
John 11. 3, he whom thou *l*, is sick.  
15. 12, 17, that ye *l*, one another.  
21. 15, 16, 17, *l*, thou me?  
Rom. 13. 8, owe no man any thing, but to *l*.  
Eph. 6. 24, grace be with all them that *l*.  
our Lord.  
1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not seen, ye *l*.  
2. 17, *l*, the brotherhood. [us.  
1 John 4. 19, we *l*, him, because he first *l*.  
Rev. 3. 19, as many as *l*, I, I rebuke.  
See Gen. 22. 2; John 14. 31; 1 John 4. 20. 21.  
LOVELY. 2 Sam. 1. 23; Cant. 5. 16; Ezek.  
33. 32; Phil. 4. 8. [3. 4; Tit. 1. 8.  
LOVER. 1 Kings 5. 1; Ps. 88. 18; 2 Tim.



LOW. Ps. 136. 23; Rom. 12. 16; James 1. 9. 10.  
 LOWER. Ps. 8. 5; 63. 9; Eph. 4. 9; Heb. 2. 7.  
 LOWEST. Deut. 32. 22; Ps. 86. 13; Luke  
 14. 9.  
 LOWLINESS. Eph. 4. 2; Phil. 2. 3.  
 LOWLY. Prov. 11. 2, with the *l.* is wisdom.  
 Matt. 11. 29, I am meek and *l.* [9.  
 See Ps. 138. 6; Prov. 3. 34; 16. 19; Zech. 9.  
 LUST. Deut. 12. 15, 20, 21; 14. 26, whatso-  
 ever thy soul *l.* after.  
 Ps. 81. 12, gave them up to their own *l.*  
 Rom. 7. 7, I had not known *l.* [7.  
 Gal. 5. 24, Christ's have crucified flesh with  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, rich fall into hurtful *l.*  
 Tit. 2. 12, denying worldly *l.* [7.  
 James 1. 14, when he is drawn of his own  
 1 Pet. 2. 11, abstain from fleshly *l.*  
 1 John 2. 16, the *l.* of the flesh. [thereof.  
 17, the world passeth away, and the *l.*  
 Jude 16, 18, walking after *l.*  
 See Matt. 5. 28; 1 Cor. 10. 6; Rev. 18. 14.  
 LYING. Ps. 31. 18, let the *l.* lips be put to  
 silence.  
 119. 163, I abhor *l.*, but thy law I love.  
 Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *l.* tongue.  
 12. 19, a *l.* tongue is but for a moment.  
 Jer. 7. 4, trust not in *l.* words.  
 Eph. 4. 25, putting away *l.*  
 See 1 Kings 22. 22; 2 Chr. 18. 21; Dan. 2. 9.

## M

MAD. John 10. 20; Acts 26. 11, 24; 1 Cor.  
 14. 23. [lover us ?  
 MADE. Ex. 2. 14, who *m.* thee a prince  
 Ps. 118. 24, this is the day the Lord hath *m.*  
 Prov. 16. 4, the Lord *m.* all things for him-  
 self. [tiful.  
 Eccles. 3. 11, he hath *m.* every thing beau-  
 7. 29, God hath *m.* man upright. [m.  
 Is. 65. 2, all these things hath mine hand  
 John 1. 3, all things were *m.* by him.  
 5. 6, wilt thou be *m.* whole ?  
 2 Cor. 5. 21, he hath *m.* him to be sin for us.  
 Eph. 2. 13, *m.* nigh by the blood of Christ.  
 3. 7; Col. 1. 23, I was *m.* a minister.  
 Col. 1. 20, having *m.* peace.  
 Heb. 2. 17, to be *m.* like his brethren.  
 See Ps. 95. 5; 149. 2; John 19. 7; Acts 17. 24.  
 MAGNIFY. Josh. 3. 7, this day will I be-  
 gin to *m.* thee. [m. him ?  
 Job 7. 17, what is man, that thou shouldst  
 Ps. 34. 3; 40. 16; Luke 1. 46, *m.* the Lord.  
 35. 26; 38. 16, that *m.* themselves.  
 138. 2, thou hast *m.* thy word above all.  
 Is. 42. 21, *m.* the law.  
 Acts 19. 17, the name of Jesus was *m.*  
 Rom. 11. 13, I *m.* mine office. [20.  
 See Dan. 8. 25; 11. 36; Acts 5. 13; Phil. 1.  
 MAIL. 1 Sam. 17. 5.  
 MAINTAIN. 1 Kings 8. 45; 49. 59; 2 Chr. 35.  
 39, *m.* their cause.  
 Ps. 16. 5, thou *m.* my lot.  
 Tit. 3. 8, 14, careful to *m.* good works.  
 See Job 13. 15; Ps. 9. 4; 140. 12.  
 MAINTENANCE. Ezra 4. 14; Prov. 27. 27.  
 MAKER. Job 4. 17, shall a man be more  
 pure than his *m.* ?  
 32. 22, my *m.* would soon take me away.  
 35. 10, none saith, where is God my *m.* ?  
 36. 3, ascribe righteousness to my *m.*  
 Ps. 95. 6, kneel before the Lord our *m.*  
 Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5, reproacheth all *m.*  
 22. 2, the Lord is *m.* of them all.  
 Is. 45. 9, that striveth with his *m.*  
 51. 13, forgettest the Lord thy *m.*  
 54. 5, thy *m.* is thine husband.  
 Heb. 11. 10, whose builder and *m.* is God.  
 See Is. 1. 31; 17. 7; 22. 11; Hab. 2. 18.  
 MALICIOUSNESS. Rom. 1. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
 MAN. Gen. 3. 22, the *m.* is become as one  
 of us.  
 8. 21, for *m.* sake.  
 Num. 23. 19, God is not a *m.*  
 Neh. 6. 11, should such a *m.* as I flee ?  
 Job 5. 7, *m.* is born to trouble.  
 10. 4, seest thou as *m.* seeth ?  
 11. 12, vain *m.* would be wise.  
 14. 1, *m.* that is born of a woman.  
 15. 7, art thou the first *m.* that was born ?  
 25. 6, *m.* that is a worm.  
 33. 12, God is greater than *m.*  
 Ps. 10. 18, the *m.* of earth.  
 49. 12, *m.* being in honour abideth not.

Ps. 89. 48, what *m.* is he that liveth.  
 90. 3, thou turnest *m.* to destruction.  
 104. 23, *m.* goeth forth to his labour.  
 118. 6, I will not fear, what can *m.* do ?  
 Prov. 12. 2, a good *m.* obtaineth favour.  
 Eccles. 6. 12, who knoweth what is good  
 for *m.* ?  
 Is. 2. 22, cease ye from *m.* [steps.  
 Jer. 10. 23, it is not in *m.* to direct his  
 Lam. 3. 1, I am the *m.* that hath seen af-  
 fliction.  
 Hos. 11. 9, I am God, and not *m.*  
 Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, no *m.* can serve.  
 8. 4; Mark 8. 26, 30; Luke 5. 14; 9. 21,  
 tell no *m.*  
 17. 8, they saw no *m.* [God.  
 John 1. 18; 1 John 4. 12, no *m.* hath seen  
 19. 5, behold the *m.* ! [a *m.* ?  
 1 Cor. 2. 11, what *m.* knoweth things of  
 11. 8, *m.* is not of the woman.  
 2 Cor. 4. 16, though our outward *m.* perish.  
 Phil. 2. 8, in fashion as a *m.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 5, the *m.* Christ Jesus.  
 See John 7. 46; 1 Cor. 15. 47; Eph. 4. 24.  
 MANIFEST. Mark 4. 22, nothing hid that  
 shall not be *m.*  
 John 2. 11, and *m.* forth his glory.  
 14. 22, how is it thou wilt *m.* thyself ?  
 1 Cor. 4. 5, who will make *m.* the counsels  
 of the hearts. [ledge.  
 2 Cor. 2. 14, maketh *m.* savour of know-  
 Gal. 5. 19, the works of the flesh are *m.*  
 2 Thess. 1. 5, a *m.* token of righteous  
 judgment.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, God was *m.* in the flesh.  
 5. 25, good works of some are *m.* before-  
 hand.  
 Heb. 4. 13, no creature that is not *m.*  
 1 John 1. 2, the life was *m.*  
 3. 5, he was *m.* to take away our sins.  
 4. 9, in this was *m.* the love of God.  
 See Rom. 8. 19; John 17. 6; 1 John 3. 10.  
 MANIFOLD. Ps. 104. 24, how *m.* are thy  
 works !  
 Eph. 3. 10, the *m.* wisdom of God.  
 1 Pet. 1. 6, through *m.* temptations.  
 4. 10, stewards of the *m.* grace of God.  
 See Neh. 9. 19, 27; Amos 5. 12; Luke 18. 30.  
 MANNER. 2 Sam. 7. 19, is this the *m.* of  
 man ?  
 Ps. 144. 13, all *m.* of store.  
 Is. 5. 17, lambs shall feed after their *m.*  
 Matt. 8. 27; Mark 4. 41; Luke 8. 25, what *m.*  
 of man is this !  
 12. 31, all *m.* of sin shall be forgiven.  
 Acts 26. 4, my *m.* of life from my youth.  
 1 Cor. 15. 33, evil communications corrupt  
 good *m.*  
 Heb. 10. 25, as the *m.* of some is.  
 James 1. 24, forgetteth what *m.* of man.  
 1 Pet. 1. 15, holy in all *m.* of conversation.  
 2 Pet. 3. 11, what *m.* of persons ought ye  
 to be ? [2.  
 See Matt. 4. 23; 5. 11; Luke 9. 55; Rev. 22.  
 MANTLE. 2 Kings 2. 8; Job 1. 20; Ps. 109.  
 29. [beard.  
 MAR. Lev. 19. 27, nor *m.* the corners of thy  
 1 Sam. 6. 5, images that *m.* the land.  
 Job 30. 13, they *m.* my path.  
 Is. 52. 14, visage *m.* more than any man.  
 Mark 2. 22, wine spilled, and bottles *m.*  
 See Ruth 4. 6; 2 Kings 3. 19; Jer. 13. 7;  
 18. 4. [Cain.  
 MARK. Gen. 4. 15, the Lord set a *m.* on  
 Job 22. 15, hast thou *m.* the old way ?  
 Ps. 37. 37, *m.* the perfect man.  
 48. 13, *m.* well her bulwarks.  
 130. 3, if thou shouldst *m.* iniquities.  
 Jer. 2. 22, thine iniquity is *m.* before me.  
 23. 18, who hath *m.* his word ? [prize.  
 Phil. 3. 14, I press toward the *m.* for the  
 17, *m.* them which walk so. [20. 4.  
 See Luke 14. 7; Rom. 16. 17; Rev. 13. 16;  
 MARROW. Job 24. 14; Ps. 63. 5; Prov. 3. 8;  
 Heb. 4. 12. [9. Jesus *m.*  
 MARVEL. Matt. 8. 10; Mark 6. 16; Luke 7.  
 Mark 5. 20, all men did *m.*  
 John 3. 7; 5. 28; 1 John 3. 13, *m.* not.  
 See Eccles. 5. 8; John 7. 21; Gal. 1. 6.  
 MARVELLOUS. Job 5. 9, *m.* things with-  
 out number.  
 Ps. 17. 7, *m.* lovingkindness. [our eyes.  
 118. 23; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 11, *m.* in  
 John 9. 30, herein is *m.* thing.

1 Pet. 2. 9, into his *m.* light. [15.  
 See Ps. 105. 5; 139. 14; Dan. 11. 36; Mic. 7.  
 MASTER. 2 Kings 6. 32, sound of his *m.*  
 feet behind him.  
 Mal. 1. 6, if I be a *m.*, where is my fear ?  
 2. 12, the Lord will cut off the *m.* and the  
 scholar. [two *m.*  
 Matt. 6. 24; Luke 16. 13, no man can serve  
 10. 24; Luke 6. 40, disciple not above  
 his *m.* [his *m.*  
 25, enough for the disciple that he be as  
 17. 24, doth not your *m.* pay tribute ?  
 23. 8, 10, one is your *M.*, even Christ.  
 26. 25, *M.* is it I ? [the *M.* ?  
 Mark 5. 35; Luke 8. 49, why troublest thou  
 9. 5; Luke 9. 33, *M.*, it is good for us to be  
 here. [do ?  
 10. 17; Luke 10. 25, good *M.*, what shall I  
 Luke 13. 25, when once the *m.* of the house  
 is risen.  
 John 3. 10, art thou a *m.* of Israel ?  
 11. 28, the *M.* is come, and calleth.  
 13. 13, ye call me *M.*, and ye say well.  
 Rom. 14. 4, to his own *m.* he standeth or  
 falleth.  
 1 Cor. 3. 10, as a wise *m.*-builder.  
 Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22; Tit. 2. 9; 1 Pet. 2. 18,  
 be obedient to *m.*  
 9; Col. 4. 1, *m.*, do the same things to them.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1, count their *m.* worthy of hon-  
 our.  
 2, that have believing *m.*  
 James 3. 1, be not many *m.* [12. 11.  
 See Gen. 24. 12; 39. 8; Prov. 25. 13; Eccles.  
 MASTERY. Ex. 32. 18; 1 Cor. 9. 25; 2 Tim.  
 2. 5. [longth to thee.  
 MATTER. Ezra 10. 4, arise, for this *m.* be-  
 Job 19. 28, the root of the *m.* is found in  
 me.  
 32. 18, I am full of *m.*  
 Ps. 45. 1, my heart is inditing a good *m.*  
 Prov. 16. 20, handleth a *m.* wisely. [it.  
 18. 13, answereth a *m.* before he heareth  
 Eccles. 10. 20, that which hath wings shall  
 tell the *m.*  
 12. 13, conclusion of the whole *m.*  
 Matt. 23. 23, the weightier *m.*  
 Acts 18. 14, if it were a *m.* of wrong.  
 1 Cor. 6. 2, to judge the smallest *m.*  
 2 Cor. 9. 5, as a *m.* of bounty.  
 James 3. 5, how great a *m.* a little fire  
 kindleth ! [17. 32.  
 See Gen. 30. 15; Dan. 3. 16; Acts 8. 21;  
 MAY. Matt. 9. 21; 26. 42; Acts 8. 37.  
 MEAN. Ex. 12. 26; Josh. 4. 6, what *m.* ye by  
 this service ?  
 Dent. 6. 20, what *m.* the testimonies ?  
 Prov. 22. 29, not stand before *m.* men.  
 Is. 2. 9; 5. 15; 31. 8, the *m.* man.  
 Ezek. 17. 12, know ye not what these  
 things *m.* ? [should *m.*  
 Mark 9. 10, what the rising from the dead  
 Acts 21. 39, citizen of no *m.* city.  
 See Acts 10. 17; 17. 20; 21. 13.  
 MEANS. Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18, by no *m.*  
 clear guilty.  
 Ps. 49. 7, none can by any *m.* redeem.  
 Mal. 1. 9, this hath been by your *m.*  
 Matt. 5. 26, shalt by no *m.* come out.  
 Luke 10. 19, nothing shall by any *m.* hurt  
 you.  
 John 9. 21, by what *m.* he now seeth.  
 1 Cor. 8. 9, lest by any *m.* this liberty.  
 9. 22, that I might by all *m.* save some.  
 Phil. 3. 11, by any *m.* attain. [all *m.*  
 2 Thess. 3. 16, give you peace always by  
 See Jer. 5. 31; 1 Cor. 9. 27; Gal. 2. 2.  
 MEASURE (n.). Dent. 25. 14; Prov. 20. 10,  
 thou shalt not have divers *m.*  
 Job 11. 9, the *m.* is longer than the earth.  
 28. 25, he weigheth the waters by *m.*  
 Ps. 39. 4, the *m.* of my days.  
 Is. 40. 12, the dust of the earth in a *m.*  
 Jer. 30. 11; 46. 28, I will correct thee in *m.*  
 Ezek. 4. 11, thou shalt drink water by *m.*  
 Matt. 7. 2; Mark 4. 24; Luke 6. 38, with  
 what *m.* ye mete.  
 13. 33; Luke 13. 21, three *m.* of meal.  
 23. 32, fill up *m.* of your fathers.  
 Luke 6. 38, good *m.*, pressed down  
 John 3. 34, giveth not the Spirit by *m.*  
 Rom. 12. 3, to every man the *m.* of faith.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, exalted above *m.*  
 Eph. 4. 7, the *m.* of the gift of Christ.

Eph. 4. 13, to the *m.* of the stature.  
 16, in the *m.* of every part.  
 Rev. 6. 6, a *m.* of wheat for a penny.  
 21. 17, according to the *m.* of a man.  
 See Ps. 80. 5; Is. 5. 14; Mic. 6. 10.

**MEASURE** (*ῥ.*). Is. 40. 12, who hath *m.* the waters?  
 65. 7, I will *m.* former work into bosom.  
 Jer. 31. 37, if heaven can be *m.*  
 33. 22; Hos. 1. 10, as the sand cannot be *m.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 12, *m.* themselves by themselves.  
 See Ezek. 40. 3; 42. 15; Zech. 2. 1.

**MEAT**. Gen. 27. 4, make me savoury *m.*  
 1 Kings 19. 8, went in strength of that *m.*  
 Ps. 59. 15, wander up and down for *m.*  
 69. 21, they gave me also gall for my *m.*  
 78. 25, he sent them *m.* to the full.  
 145. 15, *m.* in due season. [*m.*]  
 Prov. 23. 3, dainties, for they are deceitful  
 30. 22, a fool when filled with *m.*  
 31. 15, she giveth *m.* to her household.  
 Is. 65. 25, dust shall be the serpent's *m.*  
 Ezek. 4. 10, thy *m.* shall be by weight.  
 47. 12, fruit for *m.*  
 Dan. 1. 8, not defile himself with king's *m.*  
 Hab. 1. 16, because their *m.* is pleteous.  
 3. 17, fields yield no *m.* [*m.*]  
 Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes, that there may be  
 Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 23, life more than *m.*  
 10. 10, workman worthy of his *m.*  
 15. 37; Mark 8. 8, of broken *m.*  
 25. 35, ye gave me *m.* [*wise.*]  
 Luke 3. 11, he that hath *m.* let him do like-  
 24. 41; John 21. 5, have ye any *m.*? [*me.*]  
 John 4. 32, I have *m.* to eat. [*me.*]  
 34, my *m.* is to do the will of him that sent  
 6. 27, labour not for the *m.* that perisheth.  
 Acts 2. 46, did eat *m.* with gladness.  
 15. 29, abstain from *m.* offered to idols.  
 Rom. 14. 15, destroy not him with thy *m.*  
 17, kingdom of God is not *m.* and drink.  
 20, for *m.* destroy not the work of God.  
 1 Cor. 6. 13, *m.* for the belly.  
 8. 13, if *m.* make my brother to offend.  
 10. 3, the same spiritual *m.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, to abstain from *m.*  
 Heb. 5. 12, 14, not of strong *m.*  
 12. 16, who for one morsel of *m.*  
 See Gen. 1. 29; 9. 3; Matt. 3. 4; Col. 2. 16.

**MEDDLE**. 2 Kings 14. 10; 2 Chr. 25. 19, why  
*m.* to thy hurt?  
 Prov. 20. 3, every fool will be *m.*  
 19, *m.* not with him that flattereth.  
 26. 17, that *m.* with strife.  
 See 2 Chr. 35. 21; Prov. 17. 14; 24. 21. [*m.*]

**MEDITATE**. Gen. 24. 63, Isaac went out to  
 Josh. 1. 8, thou shalt *m.* therein.  
 Ps. 1. 2, in his law doth he *m.*  
 63. 6; 119. 148, *m.* in the night watches.  
 77. 12; 143. 5, I will *m.* of thy works.  
 Is. 33. 18, thine heart shall *m.* terror.  
 Luke 21. 14, not to *m.* before.  
 1 Tim. 4. 15, upon these things.  
 See Ps. 19. 14; 104. 34; 119. 97, 99.

**MEEK**. Num. 12. 3, Moses was very *m.*  
 Ps. 22. 26, the *m.* shall eat and be satisfied.  
 25. 9, the *m.* will be guide. [*earth.*]  
 37. 11; Matt. 5. 5, the *m.* shall inherit the  
 149. 4, will beautify the *m.*  
 Is. 29. 19, the *m.* shall increase their joy.  
 61. 1, good tidings to the *m.*  
 Matt. 11. 29, for I am *m.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 4, a *m.* and quiet spirit.  
 See Ps. 76. 9; 147. 6; Is. 11. 4; Matt. 21. 5.

**MEEKNESS**. 2 Cor. 10. 1, by the *m.* of  
 Christ.  
 Gal. 6. 1, restore in the spirit of *m.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *m.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 25, in *m.* instructing.  
 Tit. 3. 2, showing *m.* to all men. [*with m.*]  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, give reason of hope in you  
 See Zeph. 2. 3; Gal. 5. 23; Eph. 4. 2.

**MEET**. Prov. 11. 24, withholdeth more than  
 is *m.* [*bread.*]  
 Matt. 15. 26, not *m.* to take the children's  
 25. 1, 6, to *m.* the bridegroom.  
 1 Cor. 15. 9, not *m.* to be called an apostle.  
 1 Thess. 4. 17, to *m.* the Lord in the air.  
 See Prov. 22. 2; Amos 4. 12; Matt. 8. 34.

**MELODY**. Is. 23. 16; 51. 3; Amos 5. 23;  
 Eph. 5. 19.

**MELT**. Ps. 46. 6, the earth *m.*  
 97. 5, the hills *m.*  
 107. 26, their soul *m.*

Ps. 147. 18, he sendeth out his word, and  
*m.* them.  
 Is. 13. 7, every man's heart shall *m.*  
 64. 2, as when the *m.* fire burneth.  
 See Ex. 15. 15; Josh. 14. 8; Jer. 9. 7.

**MEMBER**. Ps. 139. 16, all my *m.* were  
 written.  
 Rom. 6. 13, 19, neither yield your *m.*  
 12. 4, as we have many *m.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 15, bodies *m.* of Christ.  
 James 3. 5, the tongue is a little *m.*  
 4. 1, lusts which war in your *m.*  
 See Job 17. 7; Matt. 5. 29; Eph. 4. 25; 5. 30.

**MEMORY**. Ps. 109. 15; 145. 7; Prov. 10. 7;  
 Eccles. 9. 5.

**MEN**. 2 Chr. 6. 18, will God dwell with *m.*?  
 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Cor. 16. 13, quit yourselves  
 like *m.*  
 Ps. 9. 20, know yourselves to be but *m.*  
 82. 7, but ye shall die like *m.* [*seves.*]  
 Eccles. 12. 3, the strong *m.* shall bow them-  
 Is. 31. 3, the Egyptians are *m.*, and not  
 God.  
 46. 8, shew yourselves *m.*  
 Gal. 1. 10, do I now persuade *m.*?  
 1 Thess. 2. 4, not as pleasing *m.*, but God.  
 See Ps. 116. 11; 1 Tim. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 2. 17.

**MEND**. 2 Chr. 24. 12; 34. 10; Matt. 4. 21;  
 Mark 1. 19. [*Pharaoh.*]

**MENTION**. Gen. 40. 14, make *m.* of me to  
 Ps. 71. 16, I will make *m.* of thy righteous-  
 ness.  
 Is. 12. 4, make *m.* that his name is exalted.  
 63. 7, I will *m.* the lovingkindnesses of  
 the Lord. [*of you in my prayers.*]  
 Rom. 1. 9; Eph. 1. 16; 1 Thess. 1. 2, *m.*  
 See Is. 62. 6; Ezek. 18. 22; 33. 16.

**MERCHANDISE**. Prov. 3. 14, *m.* of it bet-  
 ter than *m.* of silver.  
 Is. 23. 18, *m.* shall be holiness to the Lord.  
 Matt. 22. 5, one to his farm, another to  
 his *m.* [*m.*]  
 John 2. 16, my father's house an house of  
 2 Pet. 2. 3, make *m.* of you. [*18. 11.*]  
 See Deut. 21. 14; 24. 7; Ezek. 26. 12; Rev.

**MERCHANT**. Gen. 23. 16, current money  
 with the *m.*  
 Is. 23. 8, whose *m.* are princes.  
 47. 15, even thy *m.* shall wander.  
 Rev. 18. 3, 11, the *m.* of the earth.  
 23, thy *m.* were great men of the earth.  
 See Prov. 31. 24; Is. 23. 11; Matt. 13. 45.

**MERCIFUL**. Ps. 37. 26, ever *m.*, and lend-  
 eth.  
 67. 1, God be *m.* to us, and bless us.  
 Prov. 11. 17, the *m.* doeth good to his own  
 soul.  
 Is. 57. 1, *m.* men are taken away.  
 Jer. 3. 12, return, for I am *m.*  
 Luke 6. 36, be ye *m.*, as your Father is *m.*  
 18. 13, God be *m.* to me a sinner.  
 Heb. 2. 17, a *m.* High Priest.  
 See Ex. 34. 6; 2 Sam. 22. 26; 1 Kings 20. 31.

**MERCY**. Gen. 32. 10, not worthy the least  
 of the *m.* [*shew m.*]  
 Ex. 33. 19, will shew *m.* on whom I will  
 34. 7; Dan. 9. 4, keeping *m.* for thousands.  
 Num. 14. 18; Ps. 103. 11; 145. 8, longsuffer-  
 ing, and of great *m.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41; 2 Chr. 5. 13; 7. 3, 6; Ezra  
 3. 11; Ps. 106. 1; 107. 1; 118. 1; 136. 1;  
 Jer. 33. 11, his *m.* endureth for ever.  
 Ps. 23. 6, surely goodness and *m.* shall  
 follow.  
 25. 7, according to thy *m.* remember me.  
 33. 22, let thy *m.* be upon us.  
 52. 8, I trust in the *m.* of God.  
 59. 10, the God of my *m.*  
 66. 20, not turned his *m.* from me.  
 77. 8, is his *m.* clean gone for ever?  
 85. 10, *m.* and truth are met together.  
 89. 2, *m.* shall be built up for ever.  
 90. 14, satisfy us early with thy *m.*  
 101. 1, I will sing of *m.*  
 108. 4, thy *m.* is great above the heavens.  
 115. 1, for thy *m.*, and for thy truth's sake.  
 119. 64, the earth is full of thy *m.*  
 130. 7, with the Lord there is *m.*  
 Prov. 3. 3, let not *m.* and truth forsake  
 thee.  
 14. 21, 31, he that hath *m.* on the poor.  
 16. 6; 20. 28, *m.* and truth.  
 Is. 54. 7, with great *m.* will I gather thee.  
 Jer. 6. 23, they are cruel, and have no *m.*

Lam. 3. 22, it is of the Lord's *m.*  
 Hos. 4. 1, because there is no *m.* in the  
 land. [*sacrifice.*]  
 6. 6; Matt. 9. 13, I desired *m.*, and not  
 10. 12, sow in righteousness, reap in *m.*  
 14. 3, in thee the fatherless find *m.*  
 Mic. 6. 8, but to do justly, and love *m.*  
 7. 18, he delighteth in *m.*  
 Heb. 3. 2, in wrath remember *m.*  
 Matt. 5. 7, the merciful shall obtain *m.*  
 9. 27; 15. 22; 20. 30; Mark 10. 47, 48; 18.  
 38, 39, thou son of David have *m.* on me.  
 Luke 10. 37, he that shewed *m.*  
 Rom. 9. 15, 18, *m.* on whom I will have *m.*  
 16, of God that sheweth *m.*  
 12. 1, beseech you by the *m.* of God.  
 8, he that sheweth *m.*, with cheerfulness.  
 2 Cor. 1. 3, the Father of *m.*  
 Eph. 2. 4, God, who is rich in *m.*  
 1 Tim. 1. 13, 16, I obtained *m.*, because.  
 2 Tim. 1. 18, that he may find *m.* in that day.  
 Heb. 4. 16, obtain *m.*, and find grace.  
 James 2. 13, without *m.*, that shewed no *m.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 3, according to thy abundant *m.*  
 See Prov. 12. 10; Dan. 4. 27; 1 Tim. 1. 2.

**MERRY**. Gen. 43. 34, were *m.* with him.  
 Judg. 16. 25, their hearts were *m.*  
 Prov. 15. 13, *m.* heart maketh cheerful  
 countenance.  
 15, *m.* heart hath a continual feast.  
 17. 22, *m.* heart doeth good like a medi-  
 cine. [*and be m.*]  
 Eccles. 8. 15, nothing better than to eat  
 9. 7, drink thy wine with a *m.* heart.  
 10. 19, wine maketh *m.*  
 James 5. 13, is any *m.*?  
 See Luke 12. 19; 15. 23; Rev. 11. 10.

**MESSANGER**. Job 33. 23; Prov. 25. 13; Is.  
 42. 19. [*Luke 6. 38.*]

**METE**. Is. 40. 12; Matt. 7. 2; Mark 4. 24;  
 MIDDLE. Ezek. 1. 16; Eph. 2. 14.

**MIDST**. Ps. 102. 24, in the *m.* of my days.  
 Prov. 23. 34, lieth down in *m.* of the sea.  
 Dan. 9. 27, in the *m.* of the week. [*m.*]  
 Matt. 18. 2; Mark 9. 36, a little child in the  
 20, there am I in the *m.* [*the m.*]  
 Luke 24. 36; John 20. 19, Jesus himself in  
 Phil. 2. 15, in the *m.* of a crooked nation.  
 Rev. 2. 7, in the *m.* of the paradise of God.  
 4. 6; 5. 6; 7. 17, in the *m.* of the throne.  
 See Gen. 2. 9; Is. 12. 6; Hos. 11. 9. [*m.*]

**MIGHT**. Deut. 6. 5, love God with all thy  
 8. 17, the *m.* of mine hand hath gotten.  
 2 Sam. 6. 14, David danced with all his *m.*  
 Eccles. 9. 10, do it with thy *m.*  
 Is. 40. 29, to them that have no *m.*  
 Jer. 9. 23, mighty man glory in his *m.*  
 51. 30, their *m.* hath failed.  
 Zech. 4. 6, not by *m.*, nor by power.  
 Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, strengthened with *m.*  
 See Eph. 6. 10; 2 Pet. 2. 11; Rev. 7. 12.

**MIGHTILY**. Jonah 3. 8; Acts 18. 28; 19.  
 20; Col. 1. 29.

**MIGHTY**. Gen. 10. 9, he was a *m.* hunter.  
 Judg. 5. 23, to the help of the Lord  
 against the *m.*  
 2 Sam. 1. 19, 25, how are the *m.* fallen!  
 Job 9. 4, wise in heart and *m.* in strength.  
 Ps. 24. 8, strong and *m.*, in battle.  
 89. 13, thou hast a *m.* arm.  
 19, help upon one that is *m.*  
 93. 4, the *m.* waves of the sea. [*of Israel.*]  
 Is. 1. 24; 30. 29; 49. 26; 60. 16, the *m.* One  
 5. 15, *m.* to drink wine.  
 63. 1, *m.* to save.  
 Jer. 32. 19, *m.* in work. [*self.*]  
 Amos 2. 14, neither shall *m.* deliver him-  
 Matt. 11. 20; 13. 54; 14. 2; Mark 6. 2, *m.*  
 works.

**MILK**. Luke 9. 43, the *m.* power of God.  
 24. 19, prophet *m.* in deed and word.  
 Acts 18. 24, *m.* in the scriptures.  
 1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *m.*  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, weapons *m.* through God.  
 See 1. 19, the working of his *m.* power.  
 Eph. Num. 14. 12; Eccles. 6. 10; Matt. 3. 11.

**MILK**. Gen. 49. 12, teeth white with *m.*  
 Prov. 30. 33, churning of *m.*  
 Is. 55. 1, buy wine and *m.*  
 Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites were whiter than *m.*  
 Ezek. 25. 4, shall eat thy fruit and drink  
 thy *m.*  
 Heb. 5. 12, 13, such as have need of *m.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 2, the sincere *m.* of the word.



MIND

See Judg. 4. 19; 5. 25; Job 21. 24; Joel 3. 18. [to work.]  
**MIND** (*n.*). Neh. 4. 6, the people had a *m.*  
 Job 23. 13, he is in one *m.*, who can turn him?  
 Ps. 33, should it be according to thy *m.*?  
 34. 31, as a dead man out of *m.*  
 Prov. 29. 11, a fool uttereth all his *m.*  
 Is. 26. 3, whose *m.* is stayed on thee. [*m.*]  
 Mark 5. 15; Luke 8. 35, sitting, in his right  
 Luke 12. 29, neither be of doubtful *m.*  
 Rom. 8. 7, the carnal *m.* is enmity against  
 God.  
 12. 16, be of the same *m.*  
 14. 5, fully persuaded in his own *m.*  
 2 Cor. 8. 12, if there be first a willing *m.*  
 13. 11; Phil. 1. 27; 2. 2, be of one *m.*  
 Phil. 2. 3, in lowliness of *m.*  
 5, let this *m.* be in you.  
 4. 7, peace of God keep your *m.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 5; 2 Tim. 3. 8, men of corrupt *m.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of sound *m.*  
 Tit. 3. 1, put them in *m.* to be subject.  
 1 Pet. 1. 13, the loins of your *m.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your pure *m.* [1. 8.]  
 See Rom. 8. 6; 11. 20; 1 Thess. 5. 14; James  
**MIND** (*v.*). Rom. 8. 5; 12. 16; Phil. 3. 16, 19.  
**MINDFUL**. Ps. 8. 4; 111. 5; Is. 17. 10; 2  
 Pet. 3. 2. [27. 34; Luke 13. 1.]  
**MINGLE**. Lev. 19. 19; Is. 5. 22; Matt.  
**MINISTER** (*n.*). Ps. 103. 21, ye *m.* of his.  
 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, his *m.* a flame of fire.  
 Is. 61. 6, men shall call you the *m.* of God.  
 Job 1. 9, the Lord's *m.* mourn. [*m.*]  
 Matt. 20. 26; Mark 10. 43, let him be your  
 Rom. 13. 4, he is the *m.* of God to thee.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, able *m.* of new testament.  
 Gal. 2. 17, is Christ the *m.* of sin? [a *m.*]  
 Eph. 3. 7; Col. 1. 23, whereof I was made  
 6. 21; Col. 1. 7; 4. 7, a faithful *m.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 6, a good *m.*  
 See 2 Cor. 6. 4; 11. 23; 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
**MINISTER** (*v.*). 1 Sam. 2. 11, the child did  
*m.* unto the Lord.  
 1 Chr. 15. 2, chosen to *m.* for ever.  
 Dan. 7. 10, thousand thousands *m.* to him.  
 Matt. 4. 11; Mark 1. 13, angels *m.* to him.  
 20. 28; Mark 10. 45, not to be *m.* unto,  
 but to *m.* [stance.]  
 Luke 8. 3, which *m.* to him of their sub-  
 jects 20. 34, these hands have *m.*  
 See 2 Cor. 9. 10; Heb. 1. 14; 2 Pet. 1. 11.  
**MINISTRATION**. Luke 1. 23; Acts 6. 1;  
 2 Cor. 3. 7; 9. 13. [*m.*]  
**MINISTRY**. Acts 6. 4, give ourselves to the  
 2 Cor. 4. 1, seeing we have this *m.*  
 5. 18, the *m.* of reconciliation.  
 6. 3, that the *m.* be not blamed.  
 Eph. 4. 12, for the work of the *m.*  
 Col. 4. 17, take heed to the *m.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 5, make full proof of thy *m.* [6.]  
 See Acts 1. 17; 12. 25; Rom. 12. 7; Heb. 8.  
**MINSTREL**. 2 Kings 3. 15; Matt. 9. 23.  
**MIRACLE**. Judg. 6. 13, where be all his *m.*?  
 Mark 9. 39, no man which shall do a *m.* in  
 my name.  
 Luke 23. 8, hoped to have seen some *m.*  
 John 2. 11, this beginning of *m.*  
 4. 54, this is the second *m.*  
 10. 41, said, John did no *m.* [signs.]  
 Acts 2. 22, approved of God by *m.* and  
 1 Cor. 12. 10, to another, the working of *m.*  
 See Gal. 3. 5; Heb. 2. 4; Rev. 13. 14; 16. 14;  
 19. 20. [1; 7. 4; 8. 15.]  
**MIRTH**. Ps. 137. 3; Prov. 14. 13; Eccles. 2.  
**MIRY**. Ps. 40. 2; Ezek. 47. 11; Dan. 2. 41.  
**MISCHIEF**. Job 15. 35; Ps. 7. 14; Is. 59. 4,  
 they conceive *m.*  
 Ps. 28. 3, *m.* is in their hearts.  
 94. 20, frameth *m.* by a law.  
 Prov. 10. 23, it is as sport to a fool to do *m.*  
 11. 27, he that seeketh *m.*  
 24. 2, lips talk of *m.*  
 Ezek. 7. 26, *m.* shall come upon *m.*  
 Acts 13. 10, O full of all subtily and all *m.*  
 See Prov. 24. 8; Eccles. 10. 13; Mic. 7. 3.  
**MISERABLE**. Job 16. 2; Matt. 21. 41; 1 Cor.  
 15. 19; Rev. 3. 17. [his *m.* no more.]  
**MISERY**. Prov. 31. 7, drink, and remember  
 Eccles. 8. 6, the *m.* of man is great upon  
 him.  
 Lam. 1. 7, remembered in days of her *m.*  
 James 5. 1, howl for your *m.* that shall  
 come.

CONCORDANCE.

See Judg. 10. 16; Job 3. 20; 11. 16; Rom. 3.  
 16. [wine.]  
**MIXED**. Prov. 23. 30, they that seek *m.*  
 Is. 1. 22, thy wine *m.* with water.  
 Heb. 4. 2, not being *m.* with faith.  
 See Ex. 12. 38; Num. 11. 4; Neh. 13. 3.  
**MOCK**. Gen. 19. 14, he seemed as one  
 that *m.* [*m.* me.]  
 Num. 22. 29; Judg. 16. 10, 13, 15, thou hast  
 1 Kings 18. 27, at noon Elijah *m.* them.  
 2 Chr. 36. 16, they *m.* the messengers of  
 God. [ethl.]  
 Prov. 1. 26, I will *m.* when your fear com-  
 17. 5, whoso *m.* the poor.  
 30. 17, the eye that *m.* at his father.  
 Gal. 6. 7, God is not *m.* [15. 20.]  
 2 Chr. 2 Kings 2. 23; Matt. 2. 16; 27. 29; Mark  
**MOCKERY**. Ps. 35. 16; Prov. 20. 1; Is. 28. 22;  
 Jude 18.  
**MODERATION**. Phil. 4. 5.  
**MOISTURE**. Ps. 32. 4; Luke 8. 6.  
**MOLLIFIED**. Is. 1. 6. [in a *m.*]  
**MOMENT**. Num. 16. 21, 45, consume them  
 Job 7. 18, try him every *m.*  
 21. 13, and in a *m.* they go down.  
 Ps. 30. 5, his anger endureth but a *m.*  
 Is. 26. 20, hide thyself as it were a *m.*  
 27. 3, I will water it every *m.*  
 54. 7, for a small *m.* have I forsaken thee.  
 1 Cor. 15. 51, 52, we shall all be changed,  
 in a *m.*  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, affliction, which is but for a *m.*  
 See Ex. 33. 5; Ezek. 26. 16; 32. 10; Luke 4. 5.  
**MONEY**. 2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to re-  
 ceive *m.*?  
 Eccles. 7. 12, *m.* is a defence.  
 10. 19, *m.* answereth all things.  
 Is. 52. 3, redeemed without *m.*  
 55. 1, he that hath no *m.*  
 2, wherefore do ye spend *m.*  
 Matt. 17. 24, 22, 19, the tribute *m.*  
 25. 18, hid his lord's *m.*  
 Acts 8. 20, thy *m.* perish with thee. [4. 37.]  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, the love of *m.* [4. 37.]  
 See Gen. 23. 9; Mark 6. 8; Luke 9. 3; Acts  
**MORROW**. Prov. 27. 1, boast not thyself of  
 to *m.*  
 Is. 22. 13; 1 Cor. 15. 32, for to *m.* we die.  
 56. 12, to *m.* shall be as this day.  
 Matt. 6. 34, take no thought for the *m.*  
 James 4. 14, ye know not what shall be on  
 the *m.*  
 See Josh. 5. 12; 2 Kings 7. 1; Prov. 3. 28.  
**MORSEL**. Job 31. 17; Ps. 147. 17; Prov. 17.  
 1; Heb. 12. 16. [just?]  
**MORTAL**. Job 4. 17, shall *m.* man be more  
 Rom. 6. 12; 8. 11, in your *m.* body.  
 1 Cor. 15. 53, 54, this *m.* must put on im-  
 mortality.  
 See Deut. 19. 11; 2 Cor. 4. 11; 5. 4.  
**MORTAR**. Prov. 27. 22; Ezek. 13. 11, 22, 28.  
**MORTIFY**. Rom. 8. 13; Col. 3. 5.  
**MOTE**. Matt. 7. 3; Luke 6. 41. [Israel.]  
**MOTHER**. Judg. 5. 7; 2 Sam. 20. 19, a *m.* in  
 1 Kings 22. 52, Ahaziah walked in the way  
 of his *m.*  
 2 Chr. 22. 3, his *m.* was his counsellor.  
 Job 17. 14, to the worm, thou art my *m.*  
 Ps. 113. 9, a joyful *m.* of children.  
 Is. 66. 13, as one whom his *m.* comforteth.  
 Ezek. 16. 44, as is the *m.*, so is her daugh-  
 ter.  
 Matt. 12. 48; Mark 3. 33, who is my *m.*?  
 John 2. 1; Acts 1. 14, the *m.* of Jesus.  
 See Gen. 3. 20; 17. 16; Gal. 4. 26; 1 Tim. 1.  
 9; 5. 2.  
**MOULDY**. Josh. 9. 5, 12.  
**MOUNT**. Ex. 18. 5, the *m.* of God.  
 Ps. 107. 26, they *m.* up to heaven.  
 Is. 40. 31, *m.* with wings, as eagles.  
 See Job 20. 6; 39. 27; Is. 27. 13.  
**MOURN**. Gen. 37. 35, down to the grave *m.*  
 Prov. 5. 11, and thou *m.* at the last.  
 Is. 61. 2, to comfort all that *m.*  
 Jer. 31. 13, I will turn their *m.* into joy.  
 Matt. 5. 4, blessed are they that *m.*  
 24. 30, then shall all the tribes of the  
 earth *m.* [shall *m.*]  
 Luke 6. 25, woe to you that laugh, for ye  
 See Neh. 8. 9; Zech. 7. 5; James 4. 9.  
**MOURNER**. 2 Sam. 14. 2; Eccles. 12. 5;  
 Hos. 9. 4.  
**MOURNFULLY**. Mal. 3. 14. [denm *m.*]  
**MOUTH**. Job 9. 20, mine own *m.* shall con-

NAME

Job 40. 4, I will lay mine hand upon my *m.*  
 Ps. 8. 2; Matt. 21. 16, out of the *m.* of  
 babes.  
 39. 1, I will keep my *m.* with a bridle.  
 49. 3, my *m.* shall speak of wisdom.  
 55. 21, words of his *m.* smoother than  
 butter.  
 81. 10, open thy *m.* wide. [lsh.]  
 Prov. 10. 14; 14. 3; 15. 2, the *m.* of the fool.  
 13. 2, good by the fruit of his *m.*  
 3; 21. 23, he that keepeth his *m.*  
 Eccles. 6. 7, all labour of a man is for his *m.*  
 Is. 29. 13; Matt. 15. 8, this people draw  
 near with *m.* [love.]  
 Ezek. 33. 31, with their *m.* they shew much  
 Mal. 2. 6, the law of truth was in his *m.*  
 Matt. 12. 34; Luke 6. 45, the *m.* speaketh.  
 13. 35, I will open my *m.* in parables.  
 Luke 21. 15, I will give you a *m.* and wis-  
 dom. [made.]  
 Rom. 10. 10, with the *m.* confession is  
 Tit. 1. 11, whose *m.* must be stopped.  
 James 3. 10, out of the same *m.* proceed-  
 eth.  
 See Lam. 3. 29; John 19. 29; 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
**MOVE**. Ps. 10. 6; 16. 8; 30. 6; 62. 2, I shall  
 not be *m.*  
 Matt. 21. 10; Acts 21. 30, all the city was *m.*  
 John 5. 3, waiting for the *m.* of the water.  
 Acts 17. 28, in him we live, and *m.*  
 20. 24, none of these things *m.* me.  
 See Prov. 23. 31; Is. 7. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
**MUCH**. Ex. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 8. 15, he that gather-  
 ed *m.*  
 Num. 16. 3, ye take too *m.* upon you.  
 Luke 7. 47, for she loved *m.*  
 12. 48, to whom *m.* is given.  
 16. 10, faithful in *m.*  
 See Prov. 25. 16; Eccles. 5. 12; Jer. 2. 22.  
**MULTIPLY**. Is. 9. 3, thou hast *m.* the na-  
 tion, and not increased the joy.  
 Jer. 3. 16, when ye be *m.* they shall say.  
 Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2;  
 Jude 2, peace be *m.*  
 Nah. 3. 16, thou hast *m.* thy merchants.  
 See Acts 6. 1; 7. 17; 9. 31; 12. 24.  
**MULTITUDE**. Ex. 23. 2, a *m.* to do evil.  
 Job 32. 7, *m.* of years should teach wisdom.  
 Ps. 5. 7; 61. 1; 69. 13; 106. 7, in the *m.* of  
 thy mercy.  
 33. 16, no king saved by the *m.* of an host.  
 94. 19, in the *m.* of my thoughts.  
 Prov. 10. 19, in *m.* of words there wanteth  
 not sin. [lors.]  
 11. 14; 15. 22; 24. 6, in the *m.* of counsel-  
 Eccles. 5. 3, through the *m.* of business.  
 James 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 8, hide a *m.* of sins.  
 See Deut. 1. 10; Josh. 11. 4; Luke 2. 13.  
**MURMURINGS**. Ex. 16. 7; Num. 14. 27;  
 Phil. 2. 14.  
**MUSE**. Ps. 39. 3; 143. 5; Luke 3. 15.  
**MUTTER**. Is. 8. 19; 59. 3.  
**MUTUAL**. Rom. 1. 12. [Eph. 5. 32.]  
**MYSTERY**. Matt. 13. 11; 1 Cor. 2. 7; 15. 51;

N

**NAIL**. Ezra 9. 8, give us a *n.* in his holy  
 place.  
 Is. 22. 23, fasten as a *n.* in sure place.  
 John 20. 25, put finger into print of *n.*  
 Col. 2. 14, *n.* it to his cross.  
 See Judg. 4. 21; Eccles. 12. 11; Dan. 4. 33.  
**NAKED**. Ex. 32. 25, made *n.* to their shame.  
 Job 1. 21, *n.* came I out, and *n.* shall I re-  
 turn.  
 Matt. 25. 36, *n.*, and ye clothed me.  
 1 Cor. 4. 11, to this present hour we are *n.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 3, we shall not be found *n.*  
 Heb. 4. 13, all things are *n.* to eyes of him.  
 See John 21. 7; James 2. 15; Rev. 3. 18.  
 16. 15. [Rev. 3. 18.]  
**NAKEDNESS**. Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 27.  
**NAME** (*n.*). Gen. 32. 29; Judg. 13. 18,  
 wherefore dost thou ask after my *n.*?  
 Ex. 3. 15, this is my *n.* for ever.  
 23. 21, my *n.* is in him. [*n.*?]  
 Josh. 7. 9, what wilt thou do to thy great  
 2 Chr. 14. 11, in thy *n.* we go.  
 Neh. 9. 10, so didst thou get thee a *n.*  
 Job 18. 17, he shall have no *n.* in the street.  
 Ps. 20. 1, the *n.* of God defend thee.  
 5, in the *n.* of God set up banners.  
 22. 22; Heb. 2. 12, I will declare thy *n.*

- Ps. 48. 10, according to thy *n.* so is thy praise.  
 69. 36, they that love his *n.*  
 111. 9, holy and reverend is his *n.*  
 115. 1, unto thy *n.* give glory.  
 138. 2, thy word above all thy *n.*  
 Prov. 10. 7, the *n.* of the wicked shall rot.  
 18. 10, the *n.* of the Lord a strong tower.  
 22. 1; Eccles. 7. 1, good *n.* rather to be chosen. [forth.  
 Cant. 1. 3, thy *n.* is as ointment poured  
 Is. 42. 8, I am the Lord, that is my *n.*  
 55. 13, it shall be to the Lord for a *n.*  
 56. 5; 63. 12, an everlasting *n.*  
 57. 15, whose *n.* is Holy.  
 62. 2, called by a new *n.*  
 64. 7, there is none that calleth on thy *n.*  
 Jer. 10. 6, thou art great, and thy *n.* is great.  
 14. 14; 23. 25; 27. 15, prophesy lies in my *n.*  
 44. 26, sworn by my great *n.*  
 Zech. 10. 12, walk up and down in his *n.*  
 14. 9, one Lord, and his *n.* one.  
 Mal. 1. 6, wherein have we despised thy *n.*?  
 4. 2, to you that fear my *n.*  
 Matt. 6. 9; Luke 11. 2, hallowed be thy *n.*  
 10. 22; 19. 29; Mark 13. 13; Luke 21. 12;  
 John 15. 21; Acts 9. 16, for my *n.* sake.  
 12. 21, in his *n.* shall the Gentiles trust.  
 18. 5; Mark 9. 37; Luke 9. 48, receive in  
 my *n.*  
 20, gathered together in my *n.*  
 24. 5; Mark 13. 6; Luke 21. 8, many shall  
 come in my *n.*  
 Mark 5. 9; Luke 8. 30, what is thy *n.*?  
 9. 39, do a miracle in my *n.*  
 Luke 10. 20, *n.* written in heaven.  
 John 5. 43, if another shall come in his  
 own *n.* [ask in my  
 14. 13; 15. 16; 16. 23, 24, 26, whatsoever ye  
 Acts 3. 16, his *n.* through faith in his *n.*  
 4. 12, none other *n.* under heaven.  
 5. 28, that ye should not teach in this *n.*  
 41, worthy to suffer for his *n.*  
 Eph. 1. 21, far above every *n.*  
 Phil. 2. 9, 10, a *n.* above every *n.*  
 4. 3, whose *n.* are in the book of life.  
 Col. 3. 17, do all in the *n.* of the Lord Jesus.  
 Heb. 1. 4, obtained a more excellent *n.*  
 James 2. 7, that worthy *n.*  
 Rev. 2. 13, holdest fast my *n.*  
 17, a *n.* written, which no man knoweth.  
 3. 1, thou hast a *n.* that thou livest.  
 4, a few *n.* in Sardis.  
 13. 1, the *n.* of blasphemy.  
 14. 1; 22. 4, Father's *n.* in their foreheads.  
 See Gen. 2. 20; Ex. 28. 9; Is. 45. 3; John  
 10. 3.
- NAME (n.).** Eccles. 6. 10, that which hath  
 been is *n.* already.  
 Is. 61. 6, ye shall be *n.* Priests of the Lord.  
 Rom. 15. 20, not where Christ was *n.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, every one that *n.* the name of  
 Christ.  
 See 1 Sam. 16. 3; Is. 62. 2; Luke 2. 21; 6. 13.  
**NARROW.** Is. 28. 20; 49. 19; Matt. 7. 14.  
**NATION.** Gen. 10. 32, by these were the *n.*  
 divided.  
 20. 4, wilt thou slay a righteous *n.*?  
 Num. 14. 12; Deut. 9. 14, I will make thee  
 a greater *n.* [people?  
 2 Sam. 7. 23; 1 Chr. 17. 21, what *n.* like thy  
 Ps. 33. 12, blessed is the *n.* whose God is  
 the Lord.  
 147. 20, he hath not dealt so with any *n.*  
 Prov. 14. 34, righteousness exalteth a *n.*  
 Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, *n.* shall not lift sword  
 against *n.*  
 18. 2, a *n.* scattered and peeled.  
 26. 2, that the righteous *n.* may enter in.  
 34. 1, come near, ye *n.*, to hear.  
 52. 15, so shall he sprinkle many *n.* [Lord.  
 Jer. 10. 7, O King of *n.*  
 Zech. 2. 11, many *n.* shall be joined to the  
 8. 22, strong *n.* shall seek the Lord.  
 Matt. 24. 7; Mark 13. 8; Luke 21. 10, *n.*  
 against *n.*  
 Luke 7. 5, he loveth our *n.*  
 21. 25, distress of *n.*  
 John 11. 50, that the whole *n.* perish not.  
 Acts 2. 5, devout men of every *n.*  
 10. 35, in every *n.* he that feareth.  
 Phil. 2. 15, crooked and perverse *n.*  
 Rev. 5. 9, redeemed out of every *n.* [10.  
 See Deut. 4. 27; 15. 6; Jer. 2. 11; 4. 2; 31.
- NATIVITY.** Gen. 11. 28; Jer. 46. 16; Ezek.  
 21. 30; 23. 15.  
**NATURAL.** Deut. 34. 7, nor his *n.* force  
 abated.  
 Rom. 1. 31; 2 Tim. 3. 3, without *n.* affection.  
 1 Cor. 2. 14, the *n.* man receiveth not.  
 See 1 Cor. 15. 44; Phil. 2. 20; James 1. 23.  
**NATURE.** 1 Cor. 11. 14, doth not even *n.* it-  
 self teach?  
 Eph. 2. 3, by *n.* children of wrath.  
 Heb. 2. 16, the *n.* of angels.  
 2 Pet. 1. 4, partakers of the divine *n.*  
 See Rom. 1. 26; 2. 14, 27; Gal. 2. 15; 4. 8.  
**NAUGHT.** Prov. 20. 14, it is *n.*, saith the  
 buyer.  
 Is. 49. 4, spent strength for *n.*  
 52. 3, ye have sold yourselves for *n.*  
 Mal. 1. 10, shut the doors for *n.*  
 Acts 5. 38, if of men, it will come to *n.*  
 See Deut. 15. 9; Job 1. 9; Rom. 14. 10; 1 Cor.  
 1. 28. [6; James 1. 21.  
**NAUGHTINESS.** 1 Sam. 17. 28; Prov. 11.  
**NAUGHTY.** Prov. 6. 12; 17. 4; Jer. 24. 2.  
**NAY.** Matt. 5. 37; 2 Cor. 1. 17, 18, 19; James  
 5. 12.  
**NEAR.** Judg. 20. 34, knew not evil was *n.*  
 Ps. 22. 11, trouble is *n.*  
 148. 14, a people *n.* to him.  
 Prov. 27. 10, better a neighbour that is *n.*  
 Is. 50. 8, he is *n.* that justifieth.  
 55. 6, call upon the Lord while he is *n.*  
 Obad. 15; Zeph. 1. 14, the day of the Lord  
 is *n.*  
 Matt. 24. 33, it is *n.*, even at the doors.  
 Mark 13. 28, ye know that summer is *n.*  
 See Ezek. 11. 3; 22. 5; Rom. 13. 11.  
**NECESSARY.** Job 23. 12; Acts 15. 28; 28.  
 10; Tit. 3. 14. [the *n.* of saints.  
**NECESSITY.** Rom. 12. 13, distributing to  
 1 Cor. 9. 16, *n.* is laid upon me.  
 2 Cor. 9. 7; Phil. 14, give, not grudgingly,  
 or of *n.*  
 See Acts 20. 34; 2 Cor. 12. 10; Phil. 4. 16.  
**NECK.** Prov. 3. 3; 6. 21, bind them about  
 thy *n.* [stone about his *n.*  
 Matt. 18. 6; Mark 9. 42; Luke 17. 2, mill-  
 Luke 15. 20; Acts 20. 37, fell on his *n.*  
 Acts 15. 10, yoke on the *n.* of disciples.  
 See Neh. 9. 29; Is. 3. 16; Lam. 5. 5; Rom.  
 16. 4.  
**NEED.** 2 Chr. 20. 17, ye shall not *n.* to fight.  
 Prov. 31. 11, he shall have no *n.* of spoil.  
 Matt. 6. 8; Luke 12. 30, what things ye  
 have *n.* of. [physician.  
 9. 12; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 31, *n.* not a  
 14. 16, they *n.* not depart.  
 21. 3; Mark 11. 3; Luke 19. 31, 34, the Lord  
 hath *n.* of them.  
 Luke 11. 8, as many as he *n.*  
 Acts 2. 45; 4. 35, as every man had *n.*  
 1 Cor. 12. 21, cannot say, I have no *n.* of  
 thee.  
 Phil. 4. 12, to abound and to suffer *n.*  
 19, God shall supply all your *n.*  
 2 Tim. 2. 15, that *n.* not to be ashamed.  
 Heb. 4. 16, grace to help in time of *n.*  
 5. 12, ye have *n.* that one teach you.  
 1 John 3. 17, seeth his brother have *n.*  
 Rev. 3. 17, rich, and have *n.* of nothing.  
 21. 23; 22. 5, city had no *n.* of the sun.  
 See Deut. 15. 8; Luke 9. 11; John 2. 25;  
 Acts 17. 25. [2. 16.  
**NEEDFUL.** Luke 10. 42; Phil. 1. 24; James  
**NEEDY.** Deut. 15. 11, thou shalt open thine  
 hand to thy *n.*  
 Job 24. 4, they turn the *n.* out of the way.  
 Ps. 9. 18, the *n.* shall not always be forgot-  
 ten. [n.  
 40. 17; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am poor and  
 74. 21, let the poor and *n.* praise thy name.  
 Prov. 31. 9, plead the cause of the poor  
 and *n.*  
 Is. 41. 17, when the *n.* seek water. [6.  
 See Ezek. 16. 49; 18. 12; 22. 29; Amos 8. 4.  
 4. 14; Heb. 2. 3.  
**NEGLECT.** Matt. 18. 17; Acts 6. 1; 1 Tim.  
 4. 14; Heb. 2. 3.  
**NEGLIGENT.** 2 Chr. 29. 11; 2 Pet. 1. 12.  
**NEIGHBOUR.** Prov. 3. 28, say not to thy  
*n.*, go and come again.  
 14. 20, the poor is hated even of his *n.*  
 21. 10, his *n.* findeth no favour.  
 Eccles. 4. 4, envied of his *n.* [wages.  
 Jer. 22. 13, that useth his *n.* service without  
 Hab. 2. 15, that giveth his *n.* drink.
- Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, speak every man  
 truth to his *n.*  
 Luke 10. 29, who is my *n.*?  
 14. 12, call not thy rich *n.* [Rom. 13. 10.  
 See Ex. 20. 16; Lev. 19. 13; Matt. 5. 43;  
**NEST.** Num. 24. 21, thou puttest thy *n.* in  
 a rock.  
 Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle stirreth up her *n.*  
 Job 29. 18, I shall die in my *n.*  
 Ps. 84. 3, the swallow hath found a *n.*  
 Matt. 8. 20; Luke 9. 58, birds of the air  
 have *n.* [4; Hab. 2. 9.  
 See Prov. 27. 8; Is. 16. 2; Jer. 49. 16; Obad.  
**NET.** Ps. 141. 10, let the wicked fall into  
 their own *n.*  
 Prov. 1. 17, in vain the *n.* is spread.  
 Eccles. 9. 12, as fishes taken in an evil *n.*  
 Hab. 1. 16, they sacrifice unto their *n.*  
 Matt. 13. 47, kingdom of heaven like a *n.*  
 Mark 1. 18, they forsook their *n.* [n.  
 Luke 5. 5, at thy word I will let down the  
 See Matt. 4. 21; Mark 1. 16; John 21. 6.  
**NETHER.** Deut. 24. 6; Job 41. 24.  
**NEVER.** Lev. 6. 13, the fire shall *n.* go out.  
 Job 3. 16, as infants which *n.* saw light.  
 Ps. 10. 11, he will *n.* see it.  
 15. 5; 30. 6, shall *n.* be moved.  
 Prov. 27. 20; 30. 15, *n.* satisfied.  
 Is. 56. 11, which can *n.* have enough.  
 Matt. 7. 23, I *n.* knew you.  
 9. 33, it was *n.* so seen in Israel.  
 26. 33, yet will I *n.* be offended.  
 Mark 2. 12, we *n.* saw it on this fashion.  
 3. 29, hath *n.* forgiveness.  
 14. 21, if he had *n.* been born.  
 John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall *n.* thirst.  
 7. 46, *n.* man spake like this man.  
 8. 51, 10. 28; 11. 26, shall *n.* see death.  
 1 Cor. 13. 8, charity *n.* faileth.  
 Heb. 13. 5, I will *n.* leave thee.  
 2 Pet. 1. 10, ye shall *n.* fall. [44.  
 See Judg. 2. 1; Ps. 58. 5; Jer. 33. 17; Dan. 2.  
**NEW.** Num. 16. 30, if the Lord make a *n.*  
 thing.  
 Ps. 33. 3; 40. 3; 96. 1; 98. 1; 144. 9; 149. 1;  
 Is. 42. 10; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3, a *n.* song.  
 Eccles. 1. 9, no *n.* thing under the sun.  
 Is. 65. 17; 66. 22; Rev. 21. 1, *n.* heavens  
 and *n.* earth.  
 Lam. 3. 23, *n.* every morning.  
 Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21; Luke 5. 36, *n.*  
 cloth to old garment.  
 13. 52, things *n.* and old. [is this?  
 Mark 1. 27; Acts 17. 19, what *n.* doctrine  
 John 13. 34; 1 John 2. 7, 8, a *n.* command-  
 ment.  
 Acts 17. 21, to tell or hear some *n.* thing.  
 2 Cor. 5. 17; Gal. 6. 15, a *n.* creature.  
 Eph. 2. 15; 4. 24; Col. 3. 10, *n.* man.  
 Heb. 10. 20, *n.* and living way.  
 Rev. 2. 17; 3. 12, a *n.* name.  
 21. 5, I make all things *n.*  
 See Is. 24. 7; 43. 19; 65. 8; Acts 2. 13.  
**NEWLY.** Deut. 32. 17; Judg. 7. 19.  
**NEWNESS.** Rom. 6. 4; 7. 6.  
**NEWS.** Prov. 25. 25.  
**NIGHT.** Num. 24. 17, but not *n.* [unto thee.  
 Deut. 30. 14; Rom. 10. 8, the word is *n.*  
 Ps. 34. 18, *n.* to them of broken heart.  
 145. 18, *n.* to all that call upon him.  
 Eph. 2. 13, made *n.* by the blood of Christ.  
 See Joel 2. 1; Luke 21. 20; Heb. 6. 8.  
**NIGHT.** Ex. 12. 42, a *n.* to be much ob-  
 served. [gone?  
 Job 7. 4, when shall I arise, and the *n.* be  
 35. 10; Ps. 77. 6, songs in the *n.*  
 Ps. 30. 5, weeping may endure for a *n.*  
 91. 5, the terror by *n.* [by *n.*  
 136. 9; Jer. 31. 35, moon and stars to rule  
 139. 11, the *n.* shall be light about me.  
 Is. 21. 4, the *n.* of my pleasure.  
 11, watchman, what of the *n.*?  
 Luke 6. 12, he continued all *n.* in prayer.  
 John 9. 4, the *n.* cometh, when no man can  
 work.  
 11. 10, walk in the *n.*, he stumbleth.  
 Rom. 13. 12, the *n.* is far spent.  
 1 Thess. 5. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 10, cometh as a  
 thief in the *n.*  
 Rev. 21. 25; 22. 5, no *n.* there. [3. 2.  
 See Job 7. 3; Ps. 121. 6; Matt. 27. 64; John  
**NOBLE.** Neh. 3. 5, the *n.* put not their  
 neck.  
 Job 29. 10, the *n.* held their peace.



Jer. 2. 21, planted thee a *n.* vine. [waters. 14. 3, their *n.* sent their little ones to the Acts 17. 11, Bereans were more *n.*  
1 Cor. 1. 26, not many *n.*  
See Num. 21. 18; Ps. 149. 8; Eccles. 10. 17.  
NOISE. Ezra 3. 13, not discern *n.* of joy.  
Ps. 66. 1; 81. 1; 95. 1; 98. 4; 100. 1, joyful *n.*  
Ezek. 1. 24; 43. 2, *n.* of great waters.  
2 Pet. 3. 10, pass away with great *n.* [2. 6.  
See Josh. 6. 27; Matt. 9. 23; Mark 2. 1; Acts  
NOISOME. Ps. 91. 3; Ezek. 14. 21; Rev. 16. 2.  
NOTHING. Deut. 2. 7; Neh. 9. 21, thou  
hast lacked *n.* [doth cost *n.*  
2 Sam. 24. 24, neither offer of that which 2  
Chr. 14. 11, it is *n.* with thee to help.  
Neh. 8. 10, portions to them for whom *n.* is  
prepared.  
Job 8. 9, but of yesterday, and know *n.*  
Ps. 49. 17, he shall carry *n.* away.  
119. 165, *n.* shall offend them. [hath *n.*  
Prov. 13. 4, the sluggard desireth, and  
7, there is that maketh himself rich, yet  
hath *n.*  
Lam. 1. 12, is it *n.* to you? [sible.  
Matt. 17. 20; Luke 1. 37, *n.* shall be impos-  
21. 19; Mark 11. 13, *n.* but leaves.  
Luke 6. 35, hoping for *n.* again.  
7. 42, they had *n.* to pay.  
John 15. 5, without me ye can do *n.*  
1 Cor. 4. 4, I know *n.* by myself.  
2 Cor. 6. 10, as having *n.*  
13. 8, we can do *n.* against the truth.  
1 Tim. 4. 4, *n.* to be refused. [*n.* out.  
6. 7, brought *n.* into this world, can carry  
See Phil. 4. 6; James 1. 4; 3 John 7.  
NOUGHT. See NAUGHT.  
NOURISH. Is. 1. 2, I have *n.* and brought  
up children.  
1 Tim. 4. 6, *n.* in words of faith.  
James 5. 5, have *n.* your hearts. [19.  
See Gen. 45. 11; 50. 21; Acts 12. 20; Col. 2.  
NOW. Job 4. 5, *n.* it is come upon thee.  
Ps. 119. 67, but *n.* have I kept thy word.  
Hos. 2. 7, then was it better than *n.*  
Luke 14. 17, all things are *n.* ready.  
John 13. 7, thou knowest not *n.*  
16. 12, ye cannot bear them *n.*  
1 Cor. 13. 12, *n.* I know in part.  
Gal. 2. 20, the life I *n.* live.  
1 Tim. 4. 8, the life that *n.* is.  
1 Pet. 1. 8, though *n.* ye see him not.  
1 John 3. 2, *n.* are we sons of God.  
See Rom. 6. 22; Gal. 3. 3; Heb. 2. 8.  
NUMBER (*n.*). Job 5. 9; 9. 10, marvellous  
things without *n.*  
25. 3, is there any *n.* of his armies?  
Ps. 139. 18, more in *n.* than the sand.  
147. 4, he telleth the *n.* of the stars.  
Acts 11. 21, a great *n.* believed.  
16. 5, the churches increased in *n.* daily.  
Rev. 13. 17, 18, the *n.* of his name.  
See Deut. 7. 7; Hos. 1. 10; Rom. 9. 27.  
NUMBER (*n.*). Gen. 41. 49, gathered corn  
till he left *n.*  
2 Sam. 24. 2; 1 Chr. 21. 2, *n.* the people.  
Ps. 90. 12, so teach us to *n.* our days.  
Eccles. 1. 15, that which is wanting cannot  
be *n.* [transgressors.  
Is. 53. 12; Mark 15. 28, he was *n.* with  
Matt. 10. 30; Luke 12. 7, hairs are all *n.*  
Rev. 7. 9, multitude which no man could *n.*  
See Ex. 30. 12; Job 14. 16; Ps. 40. 5; Acts  
1. 17.  
NURSE. Ex. 2. 7, 9; Is. 60. 4.  
NURTURE. Eph. 6. 4.

## O

OBEDIENCE. Rom. 5. 19, by the *o.* of one.  
16. 26, the *o.* of faith.  
Heb. 5. 8, yet learned he *o.*  
See Rom. 16. 19; 2 Cor. 10. 5; 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
OBEDIENT. Ex. 24. 7, all will we do, and  
be *o.*  
Prov. 25. 12, wise reprovcr upon an *o.* ear.  
Is. 1. 19, if *o.* ye shall eat.  
2 Cor. 2. 9, *o.* in all things.  
Eph. 6. 5; Tit. 2. 9, be *o.* to your masters.  
Phil. 2. 8, *o.* unto death.  
1 Pet. 1. 14, as *o.* children.  
See Num. 27. 20; 2 Sam. 22. 45; Tit. 2. 5.  
OBESANCE. Gen. 37. 7; 43. 28; 2 Sam.  
15. 5.  
OBEY. Deut. 11. 27, a blessing if ye *o.*

Josh. 24. 24, his voice will we *o.*  
1 Sam. 15. 22, to *o.* is better than sacrifice.  
Jer. 7. 23, *o.* my voice, and I will be your  
God. [men.  
Acts 5. 29, we ought to *o.* God rather than  
Rom. 6. 16, his servants ye are to whom  
ye *o.* [the Lord.  
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20; *o.* your parents in  
2 Thess. 1. 8; 1 Pet. 4. 17, that *o.* not the  
gospel. [you.  
Heb. 13. 17, *o.* them that have rule over  
1 Pet. 1. 22, purified your souls in *o.* the  
truth.  
See Ex. 5. 2; 23. 21; Dan. 9. 10; Matt. 8. 27.  
OBJECT. Acts 24. 19.  
OBSCURE. Prov. 20. 20.  
OBSCURITY. Is. 29. 18; 58. 10; 59. 9.  
OBSERVATION. Luke 17. 20. [saying.  
OBSERVE. Gen. 37. 11, his father *o.* the  
Ps. 107. 43, whoso is wise, and will *o.* these  
things.  
Prov. 23. 26, let thine eyes *o.* my ways.  
Eccles. 11. 4, he that *o.* the wind.  
Jonah 2. 8, that *o.* lying vanities.  
Matt. 28. 20, teaching them to *o.* all things.  
Mark 6. 20, Herod feared John, and *o.* him.  
10. 20, all these have I *o.* [10.  
See Ex. 12. 42; 31. 16; Ezek. 20. 18; Gal. 4.  
OBSERVER. Deut. 18. 10.  
OBSTINATE. Deut. 2. 30; Is. 48. 4.  
OBTAIN. Prov. 8. 35, shall *o.* favour of the  
Lord.  
Is. 35. 10; 51. 11, shall *o.* joy and gladness.  
Luke 20. 35, worthy to *o.* that world.  
Acts 26. 22, having *o.* help of God.  
1 Cor. 9. 24, so run that ye may *o.*  
1 Thess. 5. 9; 2 Tim. 2. 10, to *o.* salvation.  
1 Tim. 1. 13, I *o.* mercy.  
Heb. 4. 16, *o.* mercy, and find grace to help.  
9. 12, having *o.* eternal redemption.  
1 Pet. 2. 10, which had not *o.* mercy, but  
now have *o.*  
2 Pet. 1. 1, *o.* like precious faith. [28.  
See Dan. 11. 21; Hos. 2. 23; Acts 1. 17; 22.  
OCCASION. 2 Sam. 12. 14, great *o.* to ene-  
mies to blaspheme. [ment.  
Dan. 6. 4, sought to find *o.*  
Rom. 7. 8, sin, taking *o.* by the command-  
14. 13, an *o.* to fall in his brother's way.  
1 Tim. 5. 14, give none *o.* to the adversary.  
See Gen. 43. 18; Ezra 7. 20; Ezek. 18. 3.  
OCCUPATION. Gen. 46. 33; Jonah 1. 8;  
Acts 18. 19, 25.  
OCCUPY. Ezek. 27. 9; Luke 19. 13.  
ODOUR. John 12. 3; Phil. 4. 18; Rev. 5. 8.  
OFFENCE. Eccles. 10. 4, yielding pacifieth  
great *o.*  
Is. 8. 14; Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, a rock of *o.*  
Matt. 16. 23, thou art an *o.* to me. [of *o.*!  
18. 7; Luke 17. 1, woe to the world because  
Acts 24. 16, conscience void of *o.*  
Rom. 14. 20, that man who eateth with *o.*  
1 Cor. 10. 32; 2 Cor. 6. 3, give none *o.*  
Phil. 1. 10, without *o.* till the day of  
Christ. [5. 11.  
See 1 Sam. 25. 31; Rom. 5. 15; 16. 17; Gal.  
OFFEND. Job 34. 31, I will not *o.* any more.  
Ps. 119. 165, nothing shall *o.* them.  
Prov. 18. 9, brother *o.* is harder to be won.  
Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, if thine eye  
*o.* thee.  
13. 41, gather all things that *o.*  
57; Mark 6. 3, they were *o.* in him.  
26. 33, though all shall be *o.*, yet will I  
never be.  
Rom. 14. 21, whereby thy brother is *o.*  
James 2. 10, yet *o.* in one point.  
See Gen. 20. 9; Jer. 37. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 29.  
OFFENDER. 1 Kings 1. 21; Is. 29. 21;  
Acts 25. 11. [themselves.  
OFFER. Judg. 5. 2, people willingly *o.*  
Ps. 50. 23, whoso *o.* praise.  
Matt. 5. 24, then come and *o.* thy gift.  
Luke 6. 29, one cheek, *o.* also the other.  
1 Cor. 8. 1. 4, 7; 10. 19, things *o.* to idols.  
Phil. 2. 17, *o.* in the service of your faith.  
2 Tim. 4. 6, now ready to be *o.*  
Heb. 9. 28, Christ once *o.* to bear the sins  
of many.  
See 2 Chr. 17. 16; Ezra 1. 6; 2. 68; Mal. 1. 8.  
OFFICE. 1 Sam. 2. 36, put me into one of  
the priests' *o.*  
Rom. 11. 13, I magnify mine *o.*  
1 Tim. 3. 1, the *o.* of a bishop.

Heb. 7. 5, the *o.* of the priesthood.  
See Gen. 41. 13; Ps. 109. 8; Rom. 12. 4.  
OFFSCOURING. Lam. 3. 45; 1 Cor. 4. 13.  
OFFSPRING. Job 27. 14; Acts 17. 28; Rev.  
22. 16.  
OFTEN. Prov. 29. 1, being *o.* reproved.  
Mal. 3. 16, spake *o.* one to another.  
Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34, how *o.* would I  
have gathered. [1.  
1 Cor. 11. 26, as *o.* as ye eat.  
1 Tim. 5. 23, thine *o.* infirmities.  
See 2 Cor. 11. 26; Heb. 9. 25; 10. 11.  
OIL. Ps. 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, with *o.* of gladness.  
92. 10, be anointed with fresh *o.*  
104. 15, *o.* to make his face to shine.  
Is. 61. 3, *o.* of joy for mourning.  
Matt. 25. 3, took no *o.* with them.  
Luke 10. 34, pouring in *o.* and wine.  
See Ex. 27. 20; Mic. 6. 7; Luke 7. 46.  
OLD. Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, waxed  
not *o.*  
Josh. 5. 11, did eat of the *o.* corn. [*o.*  
Ps. 37. 25, I have been young, and now am  
71. 18, when I am *o.* forsake me not.  
Prov. 22. 6, when he is *o.* he will not.  
Is. 58. 12, build the *o.* waste places.  
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the *o.* paths.  
Luke 5. 39, he saith, the *o.* is better.  
2 Cor. 5. 17, *o.* things are passed away.  
2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the *o.* world.  
1 John 2. 7, the *o.* commandment is the  
word.  
Rev. 12. 9; 20. 2, that *o.* serpent. [7. 6.  
See Job 22. 15; Ps. 77. 5; Matt. 5. 21; Rom.  
OMITTED. Matt. 23. 23.  
ONCE. Gen. 18. 32, yet but this *o.*  
Num. 13. 30, let us go up at *o.* [twice.  
Job 33. 14; Ps. 62. 11, speaketh *o.*, ye  
Is. 66. 8, shall a nation be born at *o.*?  
Heb. 6. 4, *o.* enlightened.  
9. 27, *o.* to die.  
See Rom. 6. 10; Heb. 10. 10; 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
ONE. Job 9. 3, *o.* of a thousand. [7.  
Eccles. 7. 27; Is. 27. 12, *o.* by *o.* [lackest.  
Mark 10. 21; Luke 18. 22, *o.* thing thou  
Luke 10. 42, *o.* thing is needful.  
John 9. 25, *o.* thing I know.  
17. 11, 21, 22, that they may be *o.*  
Gal. 3. 28, all *o.* in Christ.  
Eph. 4. 5, *o.* Lord, *o.* faith, *o.* baptism.  
See Deut. 6. 4; Mark 12. 32; 1 Tim. 2. 5.  
OPEN. Num. 16. 30, if the earth *o.* her  
mouth.  
Ps. 49. 4, I will *o.* my dark saying.  
51. 15, *o.* thou my lips.  
81. 10, *o.* thy mouth wide.  
104. 28; 145. 16, thou *o.* thine hand.  
119. 18, *o.* thou mine eyes.  
Prov. 31. 8, *o.* thy mouth for the dumb.  
Is. 22. 22, he shall *o.*, and none shall shut.  
42. 7, to *o.* the blind eyes.  
60. 11, thy gates shall be *o.* continually.  
Ezek. 16. 63, never *o.* thy mouth.  
Mal. 3. 10, *o.* windows of heaven.  
Matt. 25. 11; Luke 13. 25, Lord *o.* to us.  
27. 52, graves were *o.*  
Mark 7. 34, that is, be *o.* [tures.  
Luke 24. 32, while he *o.* to us the scrip-  
45, then *o.* he their understanding.  
Acts 26. 18, to *o.* their eyes, and turn them.  
1 Cor. 16. 9, great door and effectual is *o.*  
Col. 4. 3, *o.* to us a door of utterance.  
See Acts 16. 14; 2 Cor. 2. 12; Heb. 4. 13;  
Rev. 5. 2. [6; Col. 2. 12.  
OPERATION. Ps. 28. 5; Is. 5. 12; 1 Cor. 12.  
OPINION. 1 Kings 18. 21; Job 32. 6.  
OPPORTUNITY. Gal. 6. 10; Phil. 4. 10;  
[2. 25.  
OPPOSE. Job 30. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 4; 2 Tim.  
OPPOSITIONS. 1 Thim. 6. 20.  
OPPRESS. Ex. 22. 21; 23. 9, *o.* a stranger.  
Lev. 25. 14, 17, ye shall not *o.* one another.  
1 Sam. 12. 3, whom have I *o.*? [more *o.*  
Ps. 10. 18, that the man of earth may no  
Prov. 14. 31; 22. 16, he that *o.* the poor.  
28. 3, a poor man that *o.* the poor.  
Jer. 7. 6, if ye *o.* not the stranger.  
Hos. 12. 7, he loveth to *o.*  
Zech. 7. 10, *o.* not the widow. [6.  
See Mal. 3. 5; Acts 7. 24; 10. 38; James 2.  
OPPRESSION. Deut. 26. 7, the Lord looked  
on our *o.*  
Ps. 42. 10, trust not in *o.*  
119. 134, deliver me from the *o.* of man.

Eccles. 4. 1, I considered the o.  
7. 7, o. maketh a wise man mad.  
Is. 30. 12, ye trust in o.  
See Is. 33. 15; Zech. 9. 8; 10. 4.

ORATOR. Is. 3. 3; Acts 24. 1.

ORDAIN. 1 Chr. 17. 9, I will o. a place for my people.  
Ps. 8. 2, hast thou o. strength.  
11. 5, this he o. in Joseph.  
132. 17, I have o. a lamp for mine anointed.  
Is. 26. 12, thou wilt o. peace for us.  
30. 33, Tophet is o. of old.  
Jer. 1. 5, I o. thee a prophet.  
Mark 3. 14, Jesus o. twelve. [bring forth.]  
John 15. 16, have o. you, that ye should  
Acts 1. 22, one he o. to be a witness.  
10. 42, o. of God to be the Judge.  
13. 48, o. to eternal life.  
14. 23; Tit. 1. 5, o. elders.  
16. 4, decrees that were o.  
17. 31, by that man whom he hath o.  
Rom. 13. 1, the powers that be are o. of God.  
Gal. 3. 19, the law was o. by angels.  
Eph. 2. 10, good works which God hath before o.  
Jude 4, of old o. to this condemnation.  
See 1 Cor. 2. 7; 9. 14; 1 Tim. 2. 7; Heb. 5. 1.

ORDER. Judg. 13. 12, how shall we o. the child?  
2 Kings 20. 1; Is. 38. 1, set thine house in o.  
Job 10. 22, land without any o.  
23. 4, I would o. my cause.  
37. 19, we cannot o. our speech.  
Ps. 40. 5, they cannot be reckoned in o.  
50. 21, I will set them in o.  
23, to him that o. his conversation aright.  
110. 4; Heb. 5. 6; 6. 20; 7. 11, the o. of Melchisedec.  
1 Cor. 14. 40, decently and in o.  
See Ps. 37. 23; Acts 21. 24; 1 Cor. 15. 23.

ORDINANCE. Is. 58. 2; Rom. 13. 2, the o. of their God. [o.]  
Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have kept  
Eph. 2. 15, commandments contained in o.  
Col. 2. 14, handwriting of o.  
Heb. 9. 10, in carnal o.  
See Jer. 31. 36; Luke 1. 6; 1 Pet. 2. 13.

ORPHANS. Lam. 5. 3. [o. to do.]

OUGH. 1 Chr. 12. 32, to know what Israel  
Matt. 23. 23; Luke 11. 42, these o. ye to have done.  
Luke 24. 26, o. not Christ to have suffered?  
John 4. 20, the place where men o. to worship.  
Acts 5. 29, we o. to obey God. [o.]  
Rom. 8. 26, what we should pray for as we  
Heb. 5. 12, when ye o. to be teachers.  
James 3. 10, these things o. not so to be.  
2 Pet. 3. 11, what manner of persons o. ye to be?

OUR. See Rom. 12. 3; 15. 1; 1 Tim. 3. 15.

OURS. Mark 12. 7; Luke 20. 14; 1 Cor. 1. 2; 2 Cor. 1. 14. [you o.]

OUT. Num. 32. 23, be sure your sin will find  
Ps. 82. 5, are o. of course.  
Prov. 4. 23, o. of it are the issues of life.  
Matt. 12. 34; 15. 19, o. of abundance of heart the mouth speaketh.  
2 Tim. 3. 11, o. of them all the Lord delivered me.  
4. 2, instant in season, o. of season.  
See Gen. 2. 9, 23; 3. 19; John 15. 19; Acts 2. 5. [30. 17.]

OUTCAST. Ps. 147. 2; Is. 11. 12; 27. 13; Jer. OUTGOINGS. Josh. 17. 18; Ps. 65. 8.

OUTRAGEOUS. Prov. 27. 4. [11. 39.]

OUTRUN. John 20. 4. [11. 39.]

OUTSIDE. Judg. 7. 11; Matt. 23. 25; Luke OUTSTRETCHED. Deut. 26. 8; Jer. 21. 5; 27. 5. [appearance.]

OUTWARD. 1 Sam. 16. 7, looketh o. o. ap-  
Matt. 23. 27, appear beautiful o.  
Rom. 2. 28, not a Jew, which is one o.  
2 Cor. 4. 16, though our o. man perish.  
See Matt. 23. 28; Rom. 2. 28; 1 Pet. 3. 3.

OVERCHARGE. Luke 21. 34; 2 Cor. 2. 5.

OVERCOME. Gen. 49. 19, he shall o. at last.  
Jer. 23. 9, like a man whom wine hath o.  
John 16. 33, I have o. the world.  
Rom. 12. 21, be not o. of evil, but o. evil.  
1 John 5. 4, 5, victory that o. the world.  
Rev. 2. 7, 17, 26; 3. 12, 21, to him that o.  
See Cant. 6. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 19; Rev. 12. 11.

OVERMUCH. Eccles. 7. 16; 2 Cor. 2. 7.

OVERPAST. Ps. 57. 1; Is. 26. 20.

OVERPLUS. Lev. 25. 27. [20. 28.]

OVERSEER. Gen. 41. 34; Prov. 6. 7; Acts OVERSHADOW. Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7; Luke 1. 35; Acts 5. 15. [Pet. 5. 2.]

OVERSIGHT. Gen. 43. 12; Neh. 11. 16; 1 OVERSPREAD. Gen. 9. 19; Dan. 9. 27.

OVERTAKE. Amos 9. 13, plowman shall o. the reaper.  
Gal. 6. 1, if a man be o. in a fault.  
1 Thess. 5. 4, day should o. you as a thief.  
See Deut. 19. 6; Is. 59. 9; Jer. 42. 16.

OVERTHROW. Ex. 23. 24, utterly o. their gods.  
Job 19. 6, God hath o. me.  
Ps. 140. 4, purposed to o. my goings.  
Prov. 13. 6, wickedness o. the sinner.  
Jonah 3. 4, yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be o.  
Acts 5. 39, if it be of God, ye cannot o. it.  
See Gen. 19. 21; Prov. 29. 4; 2 Tim. 2. 18.

OVERTURN. Job 9. 5; 12. 15; 28. 9; Ezek. 21. 27. [less.]

OVERWHELM. Job 6. 27, ye o. the father-  
Ps. 61. 2, when my heart is o.  
77. 3; 142. 3; 143. 4, my spirit was o.  
See Ps. 55. 5; 78. 53; 124. 4.

OVERWISE. Eccles. 7. 16.

OWE. Luke 16. 5, 7, how much o. thou?  
Rom. 13. 8, o. no man any thing.  
See Matt. 18. 24, 28; Luke 7. 41; Phile. 18.

OWN. Num. 32. 42, called it after his o. name. [thee.]  
1 Chr. 29. 14, of thine o. have we given  
Ps. 12. 4, our lips are our o.  
67. 6, even our o. God shall bless us.  
Matt. 20. 15, do what I will with mine o.  
John 1. 11, to his o., and his o. received him not.  
13. 1, having loved his o.  
1 Cor. 6. 19, ye are not your o. [1. 5.]  
See Acts 5. 4; Phil. 3. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 8; Rev. OWN. Ex. 21. 28; 22. 11; Eccles. 5. 13; Is. 1. 3.

## P

PACIFY. Prov. 16. 14; 21. 14; Eccles. 10. 4; Ezek. 16. 63.

PAIN. Ps. 55. 4, my heart is sore p.  
116. 3, the p. of hell gat hold upon me.  
Acts 2. 24, having loosed the p. of death.  
Rom. 8. 22, creation travaileth in p. [p.]  
Rev. 21. 4, neither shall there be any more  
See Ps. 73. 16; Jer. 4. 19; 2 Cor. 11. 27.

PAINTED. 2 Kings 9. 30; Jer. 4. 30; 22. 14; Ezek. 23. 40.

PALACE. Ps. 48. 13, consider her p.  
122. 7, prosperity within thy p.  
144. 12, the similitude of a p.  
Jer. 9. 21, death is entered into our p.  
Luke 11. 21, a strong man keepeth his p.  
Phil. 1. 13, manifest in all the p.  
See 1 Chr. 29. 1; Neh. 1. 1; 2. 8; Is. 25. 2.

PALE. Is. 29. 22; Jer. 30. 6; Rev. 6. 8.

PALM. Is. 49. 16; Matt. 26. 67; Mark 14. 65; Rev. 7. 9.

PANT. Ps. 38. 10; 42. 1; 119. 131; Amos 2. 7.

PARDON. Ex. 23. 21, he will not p.  
2 Kings 5. 18, the Lord p. thy servant.  
2 Chr. 30. 18, the good Lord p. every one.  
Neh. 9. 17, a God ready to p.  
Is. 55. 7, he will abundantly p.  
See Jer. 33. 8; 50. 20; Lam. 3. 42; Mic. 7. 18.

PARENTS. Matt. 10. 21; Mark 13. 12, children rise up against p.  
Luke 18. 29, no man that hath left p.  
21. 16, ye shall be betrayed by p.  
John 9. 2, who did sin, this man, or his p.?  
Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim. 3. 2, disobedient to p.  
2 Cor. 12. 14, not to lay up for p., but p. for children.  
Eph. 6. 1; Col. 3. 20, children, obey your p.  
See Luke 2. 27; 8. 56; 1 Tim. 5. 4; Heb. 11. 23. [the Lord.]

PART (n.). Josh. 22. 25, 27, ye have no p. in  
Ps. 5. 9, their inward p. is very wickedness.  
51. 6, in hidden p. make me to know.  
118. 7, the Lord taketh my p.  
139. 9, dwell in the uttermost p. [our p.]  
Mark 9. 40, he that is not against us is on  
Luke 10. 42, that good p.  
John 13. 8, thou hast no p. with me.  
Acts 8. 21, neither p. nor lot.

2 Cor. 6. 15, what p. hath he that believeth?  
See Tit. 2. 8; Rev. 20. 6; 21. 8; 22. 19.

PART (v.). Ruth 1. 17, if ought but death p. thee and me.  
2 Sam. 14. 6, there was none to p. them.  
Ps. 22. 18, they p. my garments. [p.]  
Luke 24. 51, while he blessed them he was  
Acts 2. 45, p. them to all men.  
See Matt. 27. 35; Mark 15. 24; Luke 23. 34; John 19. 24. [adulterers.]

PARTAKE. Ps. 50. 18, had been p. with  
Rom. 15. 27, p. of their spiritual things.  
1 Cor. 9. 10, p. of his hope.  
13; 10. 18, p. with the altar.  
10. 17, p. of that one bread.  
21, p. of the Lord's table. [sins.]  
1 Tim. 5. 22, neither be p. of other men's  
Heb. 3. 1, p. of the heavenly calling.  
1 Pet. 4. 13, p. of Christ's sufferings.  
5. 1, a p. of the glory. [4.]  
2 Pet. 1. 4, p. of the divine nature. [4.]  
See Eph. 3. 6; Phil. 1. 7; Col. 1. 12; Rev. 18. PARTIAL. Mal. 2. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 21; James 2. 4; 3. 17.

PARTICULAR. 1 Cor. 12. 27; Eph. 5. 33.

PARTITION. 1 Kings 6. 21; Eph. 2. 14.

PARTNER. Prov. 29. 24; Luke 5. 7; 2 Cor. 8. 23. [p. over.]

PASS. Ex. 12. 13, when I see the blood I will  
Is. 43. 2, when thou p. through waters.  
Matt. 26. 39; Mark 14. 36, let this cup p.  
Luke 16. 26, neither can they p. to us.  
1 Cor. 7. 31; 1 John 2. 17, fashion of this world p. [ledge.]  
Eph. 3. 19, love of Christ, which p. know-  
Phil. 4. 7, which p. all understanding.  
See Jer. 2. 6; Luke 18. 37; Rom. 5. 12; Rev. 21. 1.

PASSION. Acts 1. 3; 14. 15; James 5. 17.

PAST. Job 29. 2, as in months p.  
Eccles. 3. 15, God requireth that which is p.  
Cant. 2. 11, the winter is p.  
Jer. 8. 20, the harvest is p.  
Rom. 3. 25, of sins that are p.  
11. 33, ways p. finding out.  
2 Cor. 5. 17, old things p. away.  
Eph. 4. 19, being p. feeling.  
See Eph. 2. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 18; 1 Pet. 2. 10.

PASTOR. Jer. 3. 15; 17. 16; 23. 1; Eph. 4. 11. [John 10. 9.]

PASTURE. Ps. 95. 7; 100. 3; Ezek. 34. 14;

PATE. Ps. 7. 16. [fowl knoweth.]

PATH. Job 28. 7, there is a p. which no  
Ps. 16. 11, shew me the p. of life.  
27. 11, lead me in a plain p.  
65. 11, thy p. drop fatness.  
77. 19, thy p. is in the great waters.  
119. 105, a light to my p.  
Prov. 4. 18, the p. of the just.  
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, we will walk in his p.  
42. 16, in p. they have not known.  
58. 12, restorer of p. to dwell in.  
Jer. 6. 16, ask for the old p.  
Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4, make his p. straight. [Heb. 12. 13.]  
See Ps. 139. 3; Prov. 3. 17; Lam. 3. 9;

PATIENCE. Matt. 18. 26, 29, have p. with  
me.  
Luke 8. 15, bring forth fruit with p.  
21. 19, in your p. possess ye your souls.  
Rom. 5. 3, tribulation worketh p.  
8. 25, with p. wait for it.  
15. 4, through p. and comfort.  
5, the God of p.  
2 Cor. 6. 4, as ministers of God in much p.  
Col. 1. 11, strengthened with all might to  
all p.  
1 Thess. 1. 3, your p. of hope.  
2 Thess. 1. 4, glory in you for your p.  
1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after p.  
Tit. 2. 2, sound in faith, charity, p.  
Heb. 10. 36, ye have need of p.  
12. 1, run with p.  
James 1. 3, trying of your faith worketh p.  
4, let p. have her perfect work.  
5. 7, the husbandman hath long p.  
10, for an example of p.  
11, ye have heard of the p. of Job.  
2 Pet. 1. 6, add to temperance p.  
Rev. 2. 2, 19, I know thy p.  
3. 10, thou hast kept word of p.  
13. 10; 14. 12, here is the p. of saints.  
See Eccles. 7. 8; Rom. 12. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 14.



PATIENTLY. Ps. 37. 7; 40. 1; Heb. 6. 15; 1 Pet. 2. 20. [5; 9. 23.]  
 PATTERN. 1 Tim. 1. 16; Tit. 2. 7; Heb. 8. 7.  
 PAVILION. Ps. 18. 11; 27. 5; 31. 20; Jer. 43. 10.  
 PAY. Ex. 22. 7, let him *p.* double.  
 Num. 20. 19, water, I will *p.* for it.  
 2 Kings 4. 7, sell the oil, and *p.* thy debt.  
 Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, will *p.* my vows.  
 Prov. 22. 27, if thou hast nothing to *p.*  
 Eccles. 5. 4, defer not to *p.* it.  
 Matt. 18. 26, I will *p.* thee all.  
 28, *p.* that thou owest.  
 23. 23, ye *p.* tithe of mint. [Heb. 7. 9.]  
 See Ex. 21. 19; Matt. 17. 24; Rom. 13. 6;  
 PEACE. Gen. 41. 16, an answer of *p.*  
 Num. 6. 26, the Lord give thee *p.*  
 25. 12, my covenant of *p.*  
 Deut. 20. 10, proclaim *p.* to it.  
 23. 6, thou shalt not seek thy *p.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 6; Luke 10. 5, *p.* be to this house.  
 2 Kings 9. 19, what hast thou to do with *p.*?  
 31, had Zimri *p.*, who slew his master?  
 Job 5. 23, beasts shall be at *p.* with thee.  
 22. 21, acquaint thyself with him, and be at *p.*  
 Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down in *p.* [p.]  
 29. 11, the Lord will bless his people with 34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, seek *p.*, and pursue it.  
 37. 37, the end of that man is *p.*  
 85. 8, will speak *p.* to his people.  
 122. 6, pray for *p.* of Jerusalem.  
 Eccles. 3. 8, a time of *p.*  
 Is. 26. 3, keep him in perfect *p.*  
 32. 17, work of righteousness shall be *p.*  
 45. 7, I make *p.*, and create evil.  
 48. 18, thy *p.* as a river.  
 22; 57. 21, no *p.* to the wicked.  
 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that publisheth *p.*  
 59. 8; Rom. 3. 17, the way of *p.* they know not. [no p.]  
 Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, saying *p.*, *p.*, when there is 8. 15; 14. 19, we looked for *p.*  
 34. 5, thou shalt die in *p.*  
 Ezek. 7. 25, they shall seek *p.*  
 Dan. 4. 1; 6. 25; 1 Pet. 1. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 2;  
 Jude 2, *p.* be multiplied.  
 Hag. 2. 9, in this place will I give *p.*  
 Matt. 10. 13, let your *p.* come upon it.  
 34; Luke 12. 51, to send *p.* on earth.  
 Mark 9. 50, have *p.* one with another.  
 Luke 1. 79, to guide our feet in way of *p.*  
 2. 14, on earth *p.*  
 19. 42, things which belong to thy *p.*  
 John 14. 27, *p.* I leave, my *p.* I give you.  
 16. 33, that in me ye might have *p.*  
 Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 3; 2 Cor. 1. 2; Gal. 1. 3; Eph. 1. 2; Phil. 1. 2, *p.* from God our Father.  
 5. 1, we have *p.* with God.  
 10. 15; Eph. 6. 15, the gospel of *p.* [for p.]  
 14. 19, follow after the things which make 15. 33; 16. 20; 2 Cor. 13. 11; Phil. 4. 9; 1 Thess. 5. 23; Heb. 13. 20, the God of *p.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 33, author of *p.*  
 2 Cor. 13. 11, live in *p.*  
 Eph. 2. 14, he is our *p.*  
 17, *p.* to you which were afar off.  
 4. 3, in the bond of *p.* [understanding.]  
 Phil. 4. 7, *p.* of God which passeth all Col. 1. 2; 1 Thess. 1. 1; 2 Thess. 1. 2; 1 Tim. 1. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 2; Tit. 1. 4; Phile. 3; 2 John 3, grace and *p.* from God.  
 3. 15, let the *p.* of God rule in your hearts.  
 1 Thess. 5. 13, be at *p.* among yourselves.  
 2 Thess. 3. 16, Lord of *p.* give you *p.* always. [men.]  
 2 Tim. 2. 22; Heb. 12. 14, follow *p.* with all Heb. 7. 2, king of *p.*  
 James 2. 16, depart in *p.*  
 3. 18, fruit of righteousness is sown in *p.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 14, found of him in *p.* [Gal. 6. 16.]  
 See Matt. 5. 9; Luke 24. 36; John 20. 19;  
 PEACEABLE. Is. 32. 18; 1 Tim. 2. 2; Heb. 12. 11; James 3. 17.  
 PEACEABLY. Gen. 37. 4; 1 Sam. 16. 4; Jer. 9. 8; Rom. 12. 18.  
 PEELED. Is. 18. 2; Ezek. 29. 18. [John 13.]  
 PEEP. Is. 8. 19; 10. 14. [John 13.]  
 PEN. Job 19. 24; Ps. 45. 1; Jer. 17. 1; 3 PENCE. Matt. 18. 28; Mark 14. 5; Luke 7. 41; 10. 35.  
 PENURY. Prov. 14. 23; Luke 21. 4.  
 PEOPLE. Ex. 6. 7; Deut. 4. 20; 2 Sam. 7.

24; Jer. 13. 11, I will take you to me for a *p.*  
 Lev. 20. 24, 26, separated from other *p.*  
 Dent. 4. 33, did ever *p.* hear voice of God and live?  
 33. 29, O *p.* saved by the Lord.  
 2 Sam. 22. 44; Ps. 18. 43, a *p.* I knew not.  
 Ps. 81. 11, my *p.* would not hearken.  
 144. 15, happy is that *p.*  
 Prov. 30. 25, the ants are a *p.* not strong.  
 Is. 1. 4, a *p.* laden with iniquity.  
 27. 11, a *p.* of no understanding.  
 43. 4, I will give *p.* for thy life.  
 8, blind *p.* that have eyes. [north.]  
 Jer. 6. 22; 50. 41, a *p.* cometh from the  
 Jonah 1. 8, of what *p.* art thou?  
 Luke 1. 17, a *p.* prepared for the Lord.  
 Tit. 2. 14, purify unto himself a peculiar *p.*  
 See Matt. 1. 21; Rom. 11. 2; Heb. 11. 25.  
 PERCEIVE. Deut. 29. 4, a heart to *p.*  
 Josh. 22. 31, we *p.* the Lord is among us.  
 Job 9. 11, I *p.* him not.  
 23. 8, I cannot *p.* him.  
 Is. 6. 9, see indeed, but *p.* not.  
 33. 19, deeper speech than thou canst *p.*  
 64. 4, nor *p.* by the ear what God hath.  
 Matt. 22. 18, Jesus *p.* their wickedness.  
 Mark 8. 17, *p.* ye not yet?  
 Luke 8. 46; 1 *p.* that virtue is gone out.  
 John 4. 19, I *p.* thou art a prophet.  
 Acts 10. 34, I *p.* God is no respecter of persons.  
 1 John 3. 16, hereby *p.* we the love of God.  
 See 1 Sam. 3. 8; Neh. 6. 12; Job 33. 14; Mark 12. 28.  
 PERFECT. Gen. 6. 9, Noah was *p.*  
 17. 1, walk before me, and be thou *p.*  
 Deut. 18. 13, thou shalt be *p.* with the Lord.  
 32. 4, his work is *p.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, his way is *p.*  
 Ps. 19. 7, law of the Lord is *p.*  
 37. 37, mark the *p.* man.  
 Prov. 4. 18, more and more to *p.* day.  
 Ezek. 28. 15, thou wast *p.* in thy ways.  
 Matt. 5. 48; 2 Cor. 13. 11, be ye *p.*  
 19. 21, if thou wilt be *p.*  
 John 17. 23, be made *p.* in one.  
 Rom. 12. 2, that *p.* will of God.  
 1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom among them that are *p.*  
 2 Cor. 12. 9, strength made *p.* in weakness.  
 Eph. 4. 13, unto a *p.* man.  
 Phil. 3. 12, not as though I were already *p.*  
 15, let us, as many as be *p.*  
 Col. 1. 28, present every man *p.*  
 4. 12, may stand *p.* and complete.  
 2 Tim. 3. 17, that the man of God may be *p.*  
 Heb. 2. 10, make *p.* through sufferings.  
 11. 40, without us should not be made *p.*  
 12. 23, spirits of just men made *p.*  
 13. 21, make you *p.* in every good work.  
 James 1. 4, patience have her *p.* work.  
 17, every good and *p.* gift.  
 25, *p.* law of liberty.  
 3. 2, the same is a *p.* man.  
 1 John 4. 18, *p.* love casteth out fear.  
 See 2 Chr. 8. 16; Luke 6. 40; 2 Cor. 7. 1; Eph. 4. 12.  
 PERFECTION. Job 11. 7; Ps. 119. 96; 2 Cor. 13. 9; Heb. 6. 1. [Cor. 1. 10.]  
 PERFECTLY. Jer. 23. 20; Acts 18. 26; 1 PERFECTNESS. Col. 3. 14.  
 PERFORM. Ex. 18. 18, not able to *p.* it thyself alone. [be p.]  
 Esth. 5. 6; 7. 2, to half of kingdom it shall Job 5. 12, cannot *p.* their enterprise.  
 Ps. 65. 1, unto thee shall the vow be *p.*  
 119. 106, I have sworn, and I will *p.* it.  
 Is. 9. 7, zeal of the Lord will *p.* this.  
 44. 28, shall *p.* all my pleasure.  
 Jer. 29. 10; 33. 14, I will *p.* my good word.  
 Rom. 4. 21, able also to which. [not.]  
 7. 18, how to *p.* that which is good I find Phil. 1. 6, *p.* if until day of Christ.  
 See Job 23. 14; Ps. 57. 2; Jer. 35. 14; Matt. 5. 23.  
 PERFORMANCE. Luke 1. 45; 2 Cor. 8. 11.  
 PERIL. Lam. 5. 9; Rom. 8. 35; 2 Cor. 11. 26.  
 PERILOUS. 2 Tim. 3. 1. [p.]  
 PERISH. Num. 17. 12, we die, we *p.*, we all Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian ready to *p.*  
 Job 4. 7, who ever *p.*, being innocent?  
 29. 13, blessing of him that was ready to *p.*  
 34. 15, all flesh shall *p.* together.

Ps. 1. 6, way of ingodly shall *p.*  
 37. 20, the wicked shall *p.*  
 49. 12, like the beasts that *p.* [nuance.]  
 80. 16, they *p.* at rebuke of thy counte-  
 102. 26, they shall *p.*, but thou shalt endure.  
 Prov. 11. 10; 28. 28, when the wicked *p.*  
 29. 18, no vision, the people *p.* [p.]  
 31. 6, strong drink to him that is ready to  
 Is. 27. 13, they shall come that were ready to *p.*  
 Jer. 7. 28, truth is *p.* [we p. not.]  
 Jonah 1. 6; 3. 9, God will think on us, that  
 14, let us not *p.* for this man's life.  
 Matt. 8. 25; Luke 8. 24, save us, we *p.* [p.]  
 18. 14, that one of these little ones should  
 26. 52, shall *p.* with the sword.  
 Mark 4. 38, carest thou not that we *p.*?  
 Luke 13. 3, 5, ye shall all likewise *p.*  
 15. 17, I *p.* with hunger. [head p.]  
 21. 18, there shall not an hair of your  
 John 6. 27, labour not for the meat which *p.*  
 Acts 8. 20, thy money *p.* with thee.  
 Col. 2. 22, which are to *p.* with the using.  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, not willing that any should *p.*  
 See Ps. 2. 12; Jer. 6. 21; John 10. 28; Rom. 2. 12.  
 PERMISSION. 1 Cor. 7. 6.  
 PERMIT. 1 Cor. 14. 34; 16. 7; Heb. 6. 3.  
 PERNICIOUS. 2 Pet. 2. 2. [covenant.]  
 PERPETUAL. Ex. 31. 16, sabbath for a *p.*  
 Lev. 25. 34, their *p.* possession.  
 Ps. 9. 6, destructions are come to a *p.* end.  
 74. 3; Jer. 25. 9; Ezek. 35. 9, the *p.* deso-  
 lations.  
 Jer. 8. 5, a *p.* backsliding.  
 15. 18, why is my pain *p.*?  
 Hab. 3. 6, the *p.* hills. [Ezek. 46. 14.]  
 See Gen. 9. 12; Jer. 5. 22; 50. 5; 51. 39;  
 PERPETUALLY. 1 Kings 9. 3; 2 Chr. 7. 16; Amos 1. 11.  
 PERPLEXED. Luke 9. 7; 24. 4; 2 Cor. 4. 8.  
 PERPLEXITY. Is. 22. 5; Mic. 7. 4; Luke 21. 25.  
 PERSECUTE. Job 19. 22, why do ye *p.* me?  
 Ps. 7. 1, save me from them that *p.* me.  
 10. 2, the wicked doth *p.* the poor.  
 71. 11, *p.* and take him, there is none to deliver.  
 143. 3, the enemy hath *p.* my soul.  
 Matt. 5. 11, 12, blessed are ye when men *p.* you.  
 44, pray for them that *p.* you.  
 John 15. 20, if they have *p.* me.  
 Acts 9. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, why *p.* thou me?  
 22. 4, I *p.* this way unto death.  
 26. 11, I *p.* them even to strange cities.  
 1 Cor. 4. 12, being *p.*, we suffer it.  
 15. 9; Gal. 1. 13, I *p.* the church of God.  
 2 Cor. 4. 9, *p.*, but not forsaken.  
 Phil. 3. 6, concerning zeal, *p.* the church.  
 See John 5. 16; Acts 7. 52; Rom. 12. 14; Gal. 1. 23; 4. 29. [when p. ariseth.]  
 PERSECUTION. Matt. 13. 21; Mark 4. 17.  
 2 Cor. 12. 10, take pleasure in *p.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 12, all that will live godly shall suffer *p.* [1. 13.]  
 See Lam. 5. 5; Acts 8. 1; Gal. 6. 12; 1 Tim. PERSEVERANCE. Eph. 6. 18.  
 PERSON. Deut. 10. 17; 2 Sam. 14. 14, God, which regardeth not *p.*  
 2 Sam. 17. 11, go to battle in thine own *p.*  
 Ps. 15. 4; Is. 32. 5, 6, vile *p.*  
 105. 37, not one feeble *p.* [of men.]  
 Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14, regardst not *p.*  
 2 Cor. 2. 10, forgive I it in the *p.* of Christ.  
 Heb. 1. 3, the express image of his *p.*  
 2 Pet. 3. 11, what manner of *p.* ought ye to be? [Jude 16.]  
 See Mal. 1. 8; Luke 15. 7; Heb. 12. 16;  
 PERSUADE. 1 Kings 22. 20, who shall *p.* Ahab? [p.]  
 Prov. 25. 15, by long forbearing is a prince  
 Matt. 28. 14, we will *p.* him, and secure you.  
 Acts 26. 28, almost thou *p.* me.  
 Rom. 14. 5, let every man be fully *p.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 11, we *p.* men.  
 Gal. 1. 10, do I now *p.* men or God?  
 Heb. 6. 9, we are *p.* better things of you.  
 See 2 Kings 18. 32; 2 Chr. 18. 2; 2 Tim. 1. 12.

PERTAIN. Rom. 15. 17; 1 Cor. 6. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 3.  
 PERVERSE. Deut. 32. 5, a *p.* and crooked generation. [things?] Job 6. 30, cannot my taste discern *p.* Prov. 4. 24, *p.* lips put far from thee. 12. 8, *p.* heart shall be despised. 17. 20, *p.* tongue falleth into mischief. 23. 33, thine heart shall utter *p.* things. Phil. 2. 15, in the midst of a *p.* nation. See Num. 23. 21; Is. 30. 12; 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
 PERVERT. Deut. 16. 19, a gift doth *p.* words. Job 8. 3, doth God *p.* judgment? Prov. 10. 9, he that *p.* his ways shall be known. 19. 3, the foolishness of man *p.* his way. Jer. 3. 21, they have *p.* their way. 23. 36, ye have *p.* the words of God. Acts 13. 10, wilt thou not cease to *p.* right ways? Gal. 1. 7, would *p.* the gospel. See Eccles. 5. 8; Mic. 3. 9; Luke 23. 2.  
 PESTILENCE. Ex. 5. 3; 9. 15; Jer. 42. 17; 44. 13.  
 PESTILENT. Acts 24. 5.  
 PETITION. 1 Sam. 1. 17, the God of Israel grant thee thy *p.* 1 Kings 2. 20, one small *p.* Esth. 5. 6; 7. 2; 9. 12, what is thy *p.*? Dan. 6. 7, whosoever shall ask a *p.* 13, maketh his *p.* three times a day. See Esth. 7. 3; Ps. 20. 5; 1 John 5. 15.  
 PHILOSOPHY. Col. 2. 8.  
 PICK. Prov. 30. 17. [2. 16.]  
 PICTURES. Num. 33. 52; Prov. 25. 11; Is. 1.  
 PIECE. 1 Sam. 2. 36; Prov. 6. 26; 28. 21, a *p.* of bread. 15. 33, Samuel hewed Agag in *p.* Ps. 7. 2, rending in *p.* while none to deliver. 50. 22, consider, lest I tear you in *p.* [p. Jer. 23. 29, hammer that breaketh rock in Amos 4. 7, one *p.* was rained on. Zech. 11. 12, weighed for my price thirty *p.* 13; Matt. 27. 6, 9, took thirty *p.* of silver. See Luke 14. 18; Acts 19. 19; 23. 10; 27. 44.  
 PIERCE. 2 Kings 18. 21; Is. 36. 6, into his hand and *p.* it. [me whom they have *p.* Zech. 12. 10; John 19. 37, they shall look on 1 Tim. 6. 10, *p.* themselves with many sorrows. [1. 7. See Is. 27. 1; Luke 2. 35; Heb. 4. 12; Rev. PILE. Is. 30. 33; Ezek. 24. 9. [tremble.]  
 PILLAR. Job 9. 6; 26. 11, the *p.* thereof Prov. 9. 1, she hath hewn out her seven *p.* Gal. 2. 9, Cephas and John, who seemed to be *p.* 1 Tim. 3. 15, the *p.* and ground of the truth. Rev. 3. 12, him that overcometh will I make a *p.* [10. 1. See Is. 19. 19; Jer. 1. 18; Joel 2. 30; Rev. PILLOR. Gen. 28. 11; 1 Sam. 19. 13; Ezek. 13. 18; Mark 4. 38.  
 PILOTS. Ezek. 27. 8.  
 PIN. Judg. 16. 14; Ezek. 15. 3.  
 PINE. Lev. 26. 39; Lam. 4. 9; Is. 38. 12; Ezek. 24. 23. [feasts.]  
 PIPE. Is. 5. 12, the harp and *p.* are in their Matt. 11. 17; Luke 7. 32, we have *p.* unto you. [p.?] 1 Cor. 14. 7, how shall it be known what is Rev. 18. 22, voice of *p.* shall be heard no more. See 1 Sam. 10. 5; 1 Kings 1. 40; Is. 30. 29.  
 PIT. Gen. 37. 20, cast him into some *p.* Ex. 21. 33, 34, if a man dig a *p.* Num. 16. 30, 33, go down quick into the *p.* Job 33. 24, deliver him from going down to the *p.* [into the *p.* Ps. 28. 1; 143. 7, like them that go down 40. 2, out of an horrible *p.* Prov. 22. 14; 23. 27, a deep *p.* 28. 10, shall fall into his own *p.* Is. 38. 17, the *p.* of corruption. Matt. 12. 11; Luke 14. 5, fall into a *p.* on sabbath. [12. 6; Lam. 4. 2.  
 PITCHER. Gen. 24. 14; Judg. 7. 16; Eccles. PITIFUL. Lam. 4. 10; James 5. 11; 1 Pet. 3. 8. [shall have no *p.* PITY. Deut. 7. 16; 13. 8; 19. 13, thine eye Job 19. 21, have *p.* on me, my friends. Ps. 69. 20, I looked for some to take *p.* Prov. 19. 17, he that hath *p.* on poor lendeth.

Prov. 28. 8, gather for him that will *p.* the poor. Is. 13. 18, they shall have no *p.* on fruit. 63. 9, in his *p.* he redeemed them. Jer. 13. 14, I will not *p.* nor spare. Ezek. 16. 5, none eye *p.* thee. 24. 21, I will profane what your soul *p.* Joel 2. 18, the Lord will *p.* his people. Zech. 11. 5, their own shepherds *p.* them not. Matt. 18. 33, as I had *p.* on thee. See Ps. 103. 13; Jer. 15. 5; Lam. 2. 2; Jonah 4. 10. [thou standest is holy.]  
 PLACE. Ex. 3. 5; Josh. 5. 15, the *p.* whereon Judg. 18. 10, a *p.* where there is no want. 2 Kings 5. 11, strike his hand over the *p.* 6. 1; Is. 49. 20, the *p.* is too strait for us. Ps. 26. 8, the *p.* where thine honour dwelleth. 32. 7; 119. 114, thou art my hiding *p.* [p. 37. 10, thou shalt diligently consider his 74. 20, the dark *p.* of the earth. 90. 1, our dwelling *p.* [uge. Prov. 14. 26, his children have a *p.* of ref- 15. 3, the eyes of the Lord are in every *p.* Eccles. 3. 20, all go to one *p.* Is. 5. 8, lay field to field till there be no *p.* 60. 13, the *p.* of my feet. 66. 1, where is the *p.* of my rest? Jer. 6. 3, they shall feed every one in his *p.* Mic. 1. 3, the Lord cometh out of his *p.* Zech. 10. 10, *p.* shall not be found for them. Mal. 1. 11, in every *p.* incense shall be offered. [the Lord lay. Matt. 28. 6; Mark 16. 6, see the *p.* where Luke 10. 1, two and two into every *p.* 14. 9, give this man *p.* John 8. 37, my word hath no *p.* in you. 18. 2, Judas knew the *p.* Acts 2. 1, with one accord in one *p.* 4. 31, the *p.* was shaken. Rom. 12. 19, rather give *p.* to wrath. Eph. 4. 27, neither give *p.* to the devil. Heb. 12. 17, found no *p.* of repentance. Rev. 20. 11, there was found no *p.* for them. See Ps. 16. 6; Is. 40. 4; Eph. 1. 3; 2. 6; 3. 10. [times more *p.* PLAGUE. Lev. 26. 21, I will bring seven Deut. 28. 59, will make thy *p.* wonderful. 29. 22, when they see the *p.* of that land. 1 Kings 8. 38, every man the *p.* of his own heart. Ps. 73. 5, neither are they *p.* like other men. 91. 10, neither any *p.* come nigh thy dwelling. Hos. 13. 14, O death, I will be thy *p.* Rev. 18. 4, that ye receive not of her *p.* 22. 18, shall add to him the *p.* written. See Lev. 14. 35; Num. 8. 19; 16. 46; Mark 3. 10.  
 PLAIN. Gen. 25. 27, Jacob was a *p.* man. Ps. 27. 11, lead me in a *p.* path. Prov. 8. 9, they are *p.* to him that understandeth. 15. 19, the way of the righteous is made *p.* Is. 40. 4, rough places *p.* Hab. 2. 2, write the vision, make it *p.* See Gen. 13. 10; 19. 17; Is. 28. 25; Mark 7. 35. [very *p.* PLAINLY. Dent. 27. 8, write the words Is. 32. 4, stammerers shall speak *p.* John 10. 24, tell us *p.* 16. 25, I shall shew you *p.* of the Father. 29, now speakest thou *p.* [3. 12. See Ex. 21. 5; Ezra 4. 18; John 11. 14; 2 Cor. PLAINING. 1 Pet. 3. 3. [like a *p.* PLANES. Is. 44. 13, Job 14. 9, bring forth boughs Ps. 128. 3, children like olive *p.* 144. 12, sons as *p.* grown up. Is. 5. 7; 17. 10, his pleasant *p.* 16. 8, broken down principal *p.* 53. 2, as a tender *p.* Ezek. 34. 29, a *p.* of renown. [planted. Matt. 15. 13, every *p.* my Father hath not See Gen. 2. 5; 1 Chr. 4. 23; Jer. 48. 32.  
 PLANT (v.). Num. 24. 6, as trees which the Lord hath *p.* 2 Sam. 7. 10; 1 Chr. 17. 9, I will *p.* them. Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a tree *p.* 80. 15, the vineyard thy right hand hath *p.* 92. 13, *p.* in the house of the Lord. 94. 9, he that *p.* the ear. Jer. 2. 21, I had *p.* thee a noble vine.

Ezek. 17. 10, being *p.*, shall it prosper? Luke 17. 6, be thou *p.* in the sea. Rom. 6. 5, if we have been *p.* together. 1 Cor. 3. 6, I have *p.* See Matt. 21. 33; Mark 12. 1; Luke 20. 9.  
 PLATE. Ex. 28. 36; 39. 30; Jer. 10. 9.  
 PLATTED. Matt. 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John 19. 2.  
 PLATTER. Matt. 23. 25; Luke 11. 39.  
 PLAY. Ex. 32. 6; 1 Cor. 10. 7, people rose up to *p.* 1 Sam. 16. 17, a man that can *p.* well. 2 Sam. 6. 21, I will *p.* before the Lord. 10. 12, let us *p.* the men. Job 41. 5, wilt thou *p.* with him? Ps. 33. 3, *p.* skilfully with a loud noise. Is. 11. 8, the sucking child shall *p.* Ezek. 33. 32, can *p.* well on an instrument. See 2 Sam. 2. 14; 1 Chr. 15. 29; Ps. 68. 25; Zech. 8. 5.  
 PLEA. Dent. 17. 8.  
 PLEAD. Judg. 6. 31. 32, will ye *p.* for Baal? Job 9. 19, who shall set me a time to *p.*? 13. 19, who will *p.* with me? 16. 21, that one might *p.* for a man. 23. 6, will he *p.* against me with his great power? Is. 1. 17, *p.* for the widow. 3. 13, the Lord standeth up to *p.* 43. 26, let us *p.* together. 59. 4, none *p.* for truth. Jer. 2. 9, I will yet *p.* with you. [soul. Lam. 3. 58, thou hast *p.* the causes of my Joel 3. 2, I will *p.* with them for my people. See 1 Sam. 25. 39; Job 13. 6; Is. 66. 16; Hos. 2. 2.  
 PLEASANT. Gen. 3. 6, *p.* to the eyes. 2 Sam. 1. 23, were *p.* in their lives. 26, very *p.* hast thou been to me. Ps. 16. 6, lines fallen in *p.* places. 106. 24, they despised the *p.* land. 133. 1, how *p.* for brethren to dwell together. Prov. 2. 10, knowledge is *p.* to thy soul. 15. 26, the words of the pure are *p.* words. 16. 24, *p.* words are as honeycomb. Eccles. 11. 7, it is *p.* to behold the sun. Cant. 4. 13. 16; 7. 13, with *p.* fruits. Is. 64. 11, our *p.* things are laid waste. Jer. 31. 20, is Ephraim a *p.* child? Ezek. 33. 32, of one that hath a *p.* voice. Dan. 10. 3, I ate no *p.* bread. [7. 14. See Amos 5. 11; Mic. 2. 9; Nah. 2. 9; Zech. PLEASANTNESS. Prov. 3. 17. [Lord.]  
 PLEASE. 1 Kings 3. 10, the speech *p.* the Ps. 51. 19, then shalt thou be *p.* with sacrifices. [whatsoever he *p.* 115. 3; 135. 6; Jonah 1. 14, he hath done Prov. 16. 7, when a man's ways *p.* the Lord. Is. 2. 6, they *p.* themselves in children of strangers. 53. 10, it *p.* the Lord to bruise him. 55. 11, accomplish that which I *p.* Mic. 6. 7, will the Lord be *p.* with rams? Mal. 1. 8, offer it, will he be *p.* with thee? John 8. 29, I do always those things that *p.* him. [not *p.* God. Rom. 8. 8, they that are in the flesh can- 15. 1, to bear, and not to *p.* ourselves. 3, even Christ *p.* not himself. 1 Cor. 1. 21, it *p.* God by the foolishness of preaching. 10. 33, as I *p.* men in all things. Gal. 1. 10, do I seek to *p.* men? Eph. 6. 6; Col. 3. 22, as men *p.* [p. God. Heb. 11. 6, without faith it is impossible to See 1 Cor. 7. 32; Col. 1. 19; 1 Thess. 2. 4; 1 John 3. 22. [ness.]  
 PLEASURE. 1 Chr. 29. 17, hast *p.* in upright Esth. 1. 8, should do according to every man's *p.* Job 21. 21, what *p.* hath he in his house? 25, another never eateth with *p.* 22. 3, is it any *p.* to the Almighty? Ps. 16. 11, *p.* for evermore. [wants. 35. 27, hath *p.* in the prosperity of his ser- 51. 18, do good in thy good *p.* 102. 14, thy servants take *p.* in her stones. 103. 21, ye ministers of his, that do his *p.* 111. 2, of all them that have *p.* therein. 147. 11, taketh *p.* in them that fear him. 149. 4, the Lord taketh *p.* in his people. Prov. 21. 17, he that loveth *p.* shall be a poor man.



Eccles. 5. 4, he hath no *p.* in foods.  
 12. 1, I have no *p.* in them.  
 Is. 44. 28, Cyrus shall perform all my *p.*  
 53. 10, the *p.* of the Lord shall prosper.  
 58. 3, in the day of your fast ye find *p.*  
 13, doing thy *p.* on my holy day.  
 Jer. 22. 28; 48. 38; Hos. 8. 8, a vessel  
 wherein is no *p.*  
 Ezek. 18. 23; 33. 11, have I any *p.*?  
 Mal. 1. 10, I have no *p.* in you, saith the  
 Lord.  
 Luke 8. 14, choked with *p.* of this life.  
 12. 32, Father's good *p.*  
 Eph. 1. 5, the good *p.* of his will.  
 Phil. 2. 13, both to will and to do of his  
 good *p.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 6, she that liveth in *p.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 4, lovers of *p.*  
 Heb. 10. 38, my soul shall have no *p.* in him.  
 11. 25, the *p.* of sin for a season.  
 12. 10, chastened us after their own *p.*  
 James 5. 5, ye have lived in *p.* on earth.  
 Rev. 4. 11, for thy *p.* they were created.  
 See Gen. 18. 12; Ps. 5. 4; Eccles. 2. 1; Tit.  
 3. 3; 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
**PLENTEOUS.** Ps. 86. 5; 103. 8, *p.* in mercy.  
 130. 7, *p.* redemption.  
 Hab. 1. 16, their portion is fat, and meat *p.*  
 Matt. 9. 37, the harvest truly is *p.*  
 See Gen. 41. 34; Deut. 28. 11; 30. 9; Prov.  
 21. 5; Is. 30. 23. [33; Luke 12. 16.  
**PLENTIFUL.** Ps. 31. 23; 68. 9; Jer. 2. 7; 48.  
**PLENTY.** Gen. 27. 28, *p.* of corn and wine.  
 Job 22. 25, *p.* of silver.  
 37. 23, *p.* of justice.  
 Prov. 3. 10, barns filled with *p.*  
 See 2 Chr. 31. 10; Prov. 28. 19; Jer. 44. 17;  
 Joel 2. 26. [the same.]  
**PLOW.** Job 4. 8, they that *p.* iniquity reap  
 Prov. 20. 4, not *p.* by reason of eold.  
 21. 4, the *p.* of the wicked is sin.  
 Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat swords into *p.*-  
 shares.  
 28. 24, doth plowman *p.* all day to sow?  
 Joel 3. 10, beat your *p.*-shares into swords.  
 Amos 9. 13, the *p.*-man shall overtake the  
 reaper. [1 Cor. 9. 10.  
 See Deut. 22. 10; 1 Sam. 14. 14; Job 1. 14.]  
**PLUCK.** Deut. 23. 25, mayest *p.* the ears  
 with thy hand.  
 2 Chr. 7. 20, then will I *p.* them up.  
 Job 24. 9, they *p.* the fatherless from the  
 breast. [net.  
 Ps. 25. 15, he shall *p.* my feet out of the  
 74. 11, *p.* it out of thy bosom. [hands.  
 Prov. 14. 1, the foolish *p.* it down with her  
 Eccles. 3. 2, a time to *p.* up.  
 Is. 50. 6, my cheeks to them that *p.*  
 Jer. 22. 24, yet would I *p.* thee thence.  
 Amos 4. 11; Zech. 3. 2, a firebrand *p.* out.  
 Matt. 5. 29; 18. 9; Mark 9. 47, offend thee,  
*p.* it out. [ears.  
 12. 1; Mark 2. 23; Luke 6. 1, began to *p.*  
 John 10. 28, nor shall any *p.* out of my  
 hand. [Iude 12.  
 See Gen. 8. 11; Luke 17. 6; Gal. 4. 15;  
**POINT.** Jer. 17. 1, written with the *p.* of a  
 diamond.  
 Heb. 4. 15, in all *p.* tempted.  
 James 2. 10, yet offend in one *p.*  
 See Gen. 25. 32; Eccles. 5. 16; Mark 5. 23;  
 John 4. 47.  
**POLE.** Num. 21. 8.  
**POLICY.** Dan. 8. 25. [7; Dan. 10. 6.  
**POLISHED.** Ps. 144. 12; Is. 49. 2; Lam. 4.  
**POLL.** 2 Sam. 14. 26; Ezek. 44. 20; Mic. 1. 16.  
**POMP.** Is. 5. 14; 14. 11; Ezek. 7. 24; 30. 18;  
 Acts 25. 23.  
**PONDER.** Prov. 4. 26, *p.* the path of thy feet.  
 5. 6, lest thou shouldst *p.*  
 21, the Lord *p.* all his goings.  
 See Prov. 21. 2; 24. 12; Luke 2. 19. [2; 9. 7.  
**POOL.** Ps. 84. 6; Is. 35. 7; 41. 18; John 5.  
**POLL.** Ex. 30. 15, the *p.* shall not give less.  
 Deut. 15. 11, the *p.* shall never cease.  
 2 Kings 24. 14, none remained, save *p.* sort.  
 Job 24. 4, the *p.* of the earth hide.  
 29. 16, I was a father to the *p.*  
 Ps. 10. 14, the *p.* committeth himself to thee.  
 34. 6, this *p.* man cried.  
 40. 17; 69. 29; 70. 5; 86. 1; 109. 22, I am *p.*  
 49. 2, rich and *p.* together.  
 Prov. 10. 4, becometh *p.* that dealeth with  
 slack hand.

Prov. 13. 23, much food is in the tillage of  
 the *p.*  
 18. 23, the *p.* nseth entreaties.  
 22. 2, rich and *p.* meet together.  
 30. 9, lest I be *p.*, and steal.  
 Is. 41. 17, when *p.*, and needy seek water.  
 Amos 2. 6, they sold the *p.* [of the flock.  
 Zech. 11. 7, 11, I will feed even you, O *p.*  
 Matt. 5. 3, blessed are the *p.* in spirit.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, as *p.*, yet making many rich.  
 8. 9, for your sakes he became *p.* [16.  
 See Lev. 27. 8; James 2. 2; Rev. 3. 17; 13.  
**POPULOUS.** Deut. 26. 5; Nah. 3. 8.  
**PORTION.** Gen. 31. 14, is there yet any *p.*  
 for us?  
 48. 22, one *p.* above thy brethren.  
 Deut. 32. 9, the Lord's *p.* is his people.  
 2 Kings 2. 9, a double *p.* of thy spirit.  
 Neh. 8. 10; Esth. 9. 19, send *p.* to them.  
 Job 20. 29, this is the *p.* of a wicked man.  
 24. 18, their *p.* is cursed. [him?  
 26. 14; 27. 13, how little a *p.* is heard of  
 31. 2, what *p.* of God is there from above?  
 Ps. 11. 6, this shall be the *p.* of their eup.  
 16. 5, the Lord is the *p.* of mine inheri-  
 tance.  
 17. 14, have their *p.* in this life.  
 73. 26, God is my *p.*  
 119. 57; 142. 5, thou art my *p.*, O Lord.  
 Prov. 31. 15, giveth a *p.* to her maidens.  
 Eccles. 2. 10, this was my *p.* of all my  
 labour.  
 3. 22; 5. 18; 9. 9, rejoice, for that is his *p.*  
 5. 19, God hath given power to take *p.*  
 9. 6, neither have they any more *p.* for  
 ever.  
 11. 2, give a *p.* to seven.  
 Is. 53. 12, divide a *p.* with the great.  
 61. 7, they shall rejoice in their *p.* [them.  
 Jer. 10. 16; 51. 19, *p.* of Jacob not like  
 12. 10, my pleasant *p.* a wilderness.  
 52. 34, every day a *p.*  
 Dan. 1. 8, with *p.* of king's meat. [people.  
 Mic. 2. 4, he hath changed the *p.* of my  
 Matt. 24. 51, appoint him *p.* with hypo-  
 crites.  
 Luke 12. 42, their *p.* in dne season.  
 46, his *p.* with unbelievers.  
 15. 12, the *p.* of goods that falleth.  
 See Gen. 47. 22; Josh. 17. 14; Dan. 4. 15;  
 11. 26. [shall *p.* the gate.  
**POSSESS.** Gen. 22. 17; 24. 60, thy seed  
 Job 7. 3, made to *p.* mouths of vanity.  
 13. 26, *p.* iniquities of my youth.  
 Prov. 8. 22, the Lord *p.* me in beginning.  
 Luke 18. 12, I give tithes of all I *p.*  
 21. 19, in patience *p.* your souls.  
 See Luke 12. 15; Acts 4. 32; 1 Cor. 7. 30;  
 2 Cor. 6. 10. [lasting *p.*  
**POSSESSION.** Gen. 17. 8; 48. 4, an ever-  
 Prov. 28. 10, good things in *p.* [great *p.*  
 Eccles. 2. 7; Matt. 19. 22; Mark 10. 22,  
 Acts 2. 45, and sold their *p.*  
 Eph. 1. 14, redemption of purchased *p.*  
 See Lev. 25. 10; 27. 16; 1 Kings 21. 15.  
**POSSIBLE.** Matt. 19. 26; Mark 10. 27, with  
 God all things are *p.* [elect.  
 24. 24; Mark 13. 22, if *p.* deceive the very  
 26. 39; Mark 14. 35, if *p.*, let this cup pass  
 from me. [lieveth.  
 Mark 9. 23, all things are *p.* to him that be-  
 14. 36; Luke 18. 27, all things are *p.* to  
 thee.  
 Rom. 12. 18, if *p.*, live peaceably. [4.  
 See Acts 2. 24; 20. 16; Gal. 4. 15; Heb. 10.  
**POST.** Deut. 6. 9; Job 9. 25; Jer. 51. 31;  
 Amos 9. 1. [13; Dan. 11. 4.  
**POSTERITY.** Gen. 45. 7; Ps. 49. 13; 109.  
**POT.** 2 Kings 4. 2, not any thing save a *p.*  
 of oil.  
 40, there is death in the *p.*  
 Job 41. 31, maketh the deep boil like a *p.*  
 Zech. 14. 21, every *p.* shall be holiness.  
 Mark 7. 4, the washing of eups and *p.*  
 John 2. 6, six water-*p.* [9. 4.  
 See Ex. 16. 33; Jer. 1. 13; John 4. 28; Heb.  
**POTENTATE.** 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
**POUND.** Luke 19. 13; John 12. 13.  
**POUR.** Job 10. 10, hast thou not *p.* me out  
 as milk?  
 29. 6, rock *p.* out rivers of oil.  
 30. 16, my soul is *p.* out upon me.  
 Ps. 45. 2, grace is *p.* into thy lips.  
 62. 8, *p.* out your heart before him.

Prov. 1. 23; Is. 44. 3; Joel 2. 28, 29; Acts 2.  
 17, 18, I will *p.* out my spirit.  
 Cant. 1. 3, as ointment *p.* forth.  
 Is. 26. 16, *p.* out prayer when chastening.  
 32. 15, till the spirit be *p.* on us.  
 44. 3, I will *p.* water on him that is thirsty.  
 53. 12, *p.* out his soul unto death.  
 Jer. 7. 20; 42. 18, my fury shall be *p.* out.  
 Lam. 2. 19, *p.* out thine heart like water.  
 Nah. 1. 6, fury is *p.* out like fire.  
 Mal. 3. 10, if I will not *p.* out a blessing.  
 Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3, *p.* ointment on his  
 head.  
 John 2. 15, he *p.* out the changers' money.  
 See 2 Sam. 23. 16; 2 Kings 3. 11; Rev. 14.  
 10; 16. 1.  
**POURTRAY.** Ezek. 4. 1; 8. 10; 23. 14.  
**POVERTY.** Gen. 45. 11; Prov. 20. 13, lest  
 thou come to *p.* [travelleth.  
 Prov. 6. 11; 24. 34, thy *p.* come as one that  
 10. 15, destruction of poor is *p.*  
 11. 24, it tendeth to *p.*  
 13. 18, *p.* to him that refuseth instruction.  
 28. 19, shall have *p.* enough.  
 30. 8, give me neither *p.* nor riches.  
 31. 7, let him drink, and forget his *p.*  
 See Prov. 23. 21; 2 Cor. 8. 2; Rev. 2. 9.  
**POWDER.** Ex. 32. 20; 2 Kings 23. 6; Matt.  
 21. 44. [with God?  
**POWER.** Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 3, hast thou  
 Ex. 15. 6, glorious in *p.*  
 Lev. 26. 19, the pride of your *p.*  
 Deut. 8. 18, he giveth thee *p.* to get wealth.  
 2 Sam. 22. 33, God is my strength and *p.*  
 1 Chr. 29. 11; Matt. 6. 13, thine is the *p.* and  
 glory.  
 2 Chr. 25. 8, God hath *p.* to help.  
 Job 26. 2, him that is without *p.*  
 Ps. 49. 15, from the *p.* of the grave.  
 65. 6, being girded with *p.*  
 90. 11, who knoweth *p.* of thine anger?  
 Prov. 3. 27, when it is in *p.* to do it.  
 18. 21, in the *p.* of the tongue.  
 Eccles. 5. 19; 6. 2, *p.* to eat thereof.  
 8. 4, where word of king is, there is *p.*  
 Is. 40. 29, he giveth *p.* to the faint.  
 Mic. 3. 8, full of *p.* by the spirit.  
 Hab. 3. 4, the hiding of his *p.*  
 Zech. 4. 6, not by might, nor by *p.*  
 Matt. 9. 6; Mark 2. 10; Luke 5. 24, *p.* on  
 earth to forgive.  
 8, who had given such *p.* to men. [*p.*  
 24. 30; Luke 21. 27, coming in clouds with  
 28. 18, all *p.* is given to me.  
 Luke 1. 35, the *p.* of the Highest.  
 4. 6, all this *p.* will I give thee.  
 14, Jesus returned in the *p.* of the Spirit.  
 32, his word was with *p.*  
 5. 17, the *p.* of the Lord was present.  
 9. 43, amazed at the mighty *p.* of God.  
 12. 5, that hath *p.* to cast into hell.  
 11, when they bring you unto magistrates  
 and *p.*  
 22. 53, your hour, and the *p.* of darkness.  
 24. 49, with *p.* from on high.  
 John 1. 12, *p.* to become sons of God.  
 10. 18, I have *p.* to lay it down.  
 17. 2, *p.* over all flesh.  
 19. 10, I have *p.* to crucify thee.  
 Acts 1. 8, *p.* after the Holy Ghost is come.  
 3. 12, as though by our own *p.*  
 5. 4, was it not in thine own *p.*?  
 8. 10, this man is the great *p.* of God.  
 19, give me also this *p.*  
 26. 18, from the *p.* of Satan unto God.  
 Rom. 1. 20, his eternal *p.*, and Godhead.  
 9. 17, that I might shew my *p.* in thee.  
 13. 2, whosoever resisteth the *p.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 43, it is raised in *p.*  
 Eph. 2. 2, prince of the *p.* of the air.  
 3. 7, the effectual working of his *p.*  
 Phil. 3. 10, the *p.* of his resurrection.  
 2 Thess. 1. 9, from the glory of his *p.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of *p.* and love.  
 3. 5, form of godliness, but denying the *p.*  
 Heb. 2. 14, might destroy him that had *p.*  
 of death.  
 6. 5, the *p.* of the world to come.  
 7. 16, the *p.* of an endless life.  
 Rev. 2. 26, to him will I give *p.*  
 4. 11, worthy to receive *p.*  
 See Matt. 22. 29; Luke 22. 69; Rom. 1. 16.  
**POWERFUL.** Ps. 29. 4; 2 Cor. 10. 10; Heb.  
 4. 12.

PRAISE (*n.*). Ex. 15. 11, fearful in *p.*  
Deut. 10. 21, he is thy *p.* and thy God.  
Judg. 5. 3; Ps. 7. 17; 9. 2; 57. 7; 61. 8; 104.  
33, I will sing *p.*  
Neh. 9. 5, above all blessing and *p.*  
Ps. 22. 3, O thou that inhabitest the *p.* of  
Israel.  
25, my *p.* shall be of thee.  
33. 1; 147. 1, *p.* is comely for the upright.  
34. 1, his *p.* shall continually be in my  
mouth.  
50. 23, whoso offereth *p.* glorifieth me.  
65. 1, *p.* waiteth for thee.  
66. 2, make his *p.* glorious.  
109. 1, O God of my *p.*  
148. 14, the *p.* of all his saints.  
Prov. 27. 21, so is a man to his *p.*  
Is. 60. 18, call thy gates *P.*  
61. 3, garment of *p.*  
Jer. 7. 3, a *p.* in the earth. [*p.*]  
Eccl. 13. 11, that they might be to me for a  
49. 25, how is the city of *p.*  
Hab. 3. 3, the earth was full of his *p.*  
Zeph. 3. 20, a *p.* among all people.  
John 9. 24, give God the *p.*  
12. 43, the *p.* of men.  
Rom. 2. 29, whose *p.* is not of men.  
13. 3, thou shalt have *p.*  
1 Cor. 4. 5, every man have *p.* of God.  
2 Cor. 8. 18, whose *p.* is in the gospel.  
Eph. 1. 6, 12, *p.* of glory of his grace.  
Phil. 4. 8, if there be any *p.*  
Heb. 13. 15, offer sacrifice of *p.*  
1 Pet. 2. 14, *p.* of them that do well.  
4. 11, to whom he *p.* and dominion.  
See 2 Chr. 29. 30; Acts 16. 25; 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
PRAISE (*v.*). Gen. 49. 8, whom thy bre-  
thren shall *p.*  
2 Sam. 14. 25, none to be so much *p.*  
Ps. 30. 9, shall the dust *p.* thee?  
42. 5, 11; 43. 5, I shall yet *p.* him.  
45. 17, therefore shall the people *p.* thee.  
49. 18, men will *p.* thee when thou doest  
well.  
63. 3, my lips shall *p.* thee.  
67. 3, 5, let the people *p.* thee.  
71. 14, I will yet *p.* thee more and more.  
72. 15, daily shall he be *p.*  
76. 10, the wrath of man shall *p.* thee.  
88. 10, shall the dead arise and *p.* thee?  
107. 32, *p.* him in the assembly.  
115. 17, the dead *p.* not.  
119. 164, seven times a day do I *p.* thee.  
145. 4, one generation shall *p.* thy works.  
10, all thy works shall *p.* thee.  
Prov. 27. 2, let another *p.* thee.  
31. 31, her own works *p.* her in the gates.  
Is. 38. 19, the living shall *p.* thee.  
See Luke 2. 13; 24. 53; Acts 2. 47; 3. 8.  
PRANCING. Judg. 5. 22; Nah. 3. 2.  
PRATING. Prov. 10. 8; 3 John 10.  
PRAY. Gen. 20. 7, a prophet, and shall *p.*  
for thee.  
1 Sam. 7. 5, I will *p.* for you to the Lord.  
12. 23, sin in ceasing to *p.* for you.  
2 Chr. 7. 14, if my people shall *p.*  
Ezra 6. 10, *p.* for the life of the king.  
Job 21. 15, what profit, if we *p.* to him?  
Ps. 5. 2, to thee will I *p.* [*p.*]  
55. 17, evening, morning, and at noon will  
122. 6, *p.* for the peace of Jerusalem.  
Is. 45. 20, *p.* to a god that cannot save.  
Jer. 7. 16; 11. 14; 14. 11, *p.* not for this  
people.  
37. 3; 42. 2, 20, *p.* now to the Lord for us.  
Zech. 7. 2, they sent men to *p.* [use you].  
Matt. 5. 44, *p.* for them which despitefully  
6. 5, they love to *p.* standing in the syna-  
gogues. [apart to *p.*]  
14. 23; Mark 6. 46; Luke 6. 12; 9. 28,  
26. 36; Mark 14. 32, while I *p.* yonder.  
Mark 11. 25, and when ye stand *p.*, forgive.  
Luke 11. 1, Lord, teach us to *p.*  
18. 1, men ought always to *p.*  
John 14. 16; 16. 26, I will *p.* the Father.  
17. 9, I *p.* for them, I *p.* not for the world.  
20, neither *p.* I for these alone.  
Acts 9. 11, behold he *p.*  
Rom. 8. 26, know not what we should *p.* for.  
1 Cor. 14. 15, I will *p.* with the spirit, and  
*p.* with understanding also.  
Eph. 6. 18, *p.* always with all prayer.  
1 Thess. 5. 17, *p.* without ceasing.  
1 Tim. 2. 8, that men *p.* every where.

James 5. 13, is any afflicted? let him *p.*  
16, *p.* one for another.  
1 John 5. 16, I do not say he shall *p.* for it.  
See Luke 9. 29; 1 Cor. 11. 4; 14. 14; 1 Thess.  
5. 25. [to the *p.*]  
PRAYER. 2 Chr. 7. 15, ears shall be attent  
Job 15. 4, thou restrainest *p.*  
16. 17; Ps. 4. 1; 5. 3; 6. 9; 17. 1; 35. 13;  
39. 12; 66. 19; Lam. 3. 8, my *p.*  
Ps. 65. 2, thou that hearest *p.*  
72. 15, *p.* shall be made continually.  
109. 4, I give myself to *p.*  
Prov. 15. 8, the *p.* of the upright.  
Is. 1. 15, when ye make many *p.*  
56. 7; Matt. 21. 13; Mark 11. 17; Luke 19.  
46, house of *p.* [lieving].  
Matt. 21. 22, whatsoever ye ask in *p.*, be-  
23. 14; Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47, long *p.*  
Luke 6. 12, all night in *p.* to God.  
Acts 3. 1, the hour of *p.*  
6. 4, give ourselves continually to *p.*  
12. 5, *p.* was made without ceasing.  
16. 13, where *p.* was wont to be made.  
Phil. 4. 6, in every thing by *p.* and supplica-  
tion. [sick].  
James 5. 15, the *p.* of faith shall save the  
16, the effectual fervent *p.* of a righteous  
man.  
1 Pet. 4. 7, watch unto *p.*  
Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, the *p.* of the saints. [4. 2].  
See Ps. 72. 20; Dan. 9. 21; Rom. 12. 12; Col.  
PREACH. Neh. 6. 7, appointed prophets  
to *p.* of thee.  
Is. 61. 1, to *p.* good tidings.  
Jonah 3. 2, *p.* the preaching I bid thee.  
Matt. 4. 17; 10. 7, Jesus began to *p.*  
11. 1, to *p.* in their cities.  
5, the poor have the gospel *p.*  
Mark 2. 2, he *p.* the word to them.  
16. 20, and *p.* every where. [God].  
Luke 9. 60, go thou and *p.* the kingdom of  
Acts 8. 5, and *p.* Christ unto them.  
10. 36, *p.* through by Jesus Christ.  
13. 38, perchance this man is *p.* forgiveness.  
17. 18, he *p.* Jesus and the resurrection.  
Rom. 2. 21, thou that *p.* a man should not  
steal. [sent?]  
10. 15, how shall they *p.*, except they be  
1 Cor. 1. 18, the *p.* of the cross is to them  
foolishness.  
21, by the foolishness of *p.*  
23, but we *p.* Christ crucified.  
9. 27, lest when I have *p.* to others.  
15. 11, so we *p.*, and so ye believed.  
14, then is our *p.* vain.  
2 Cor. 4. 5, we *p.* not ourselves.  
Phil. 1. 15, some *p.* Christ of envy and strife.  
2 Tim. 4. 2, *p.* the word; be instant.  
Heb. 4. 2, word *p.* did not profit.  
1 Pet. 3. 19, *p.* to spirits in prison. [17].  
See Ps. 40. 9; 2 Cor. 11. 4; Gal. 1. 8; Eph. 2.  
PREACHER. Rom. 10. 14, how shall they  
hear without a *p.*?  
1 Tim. 2. 7, whereunto I am ordained a *p.*  
2 Pet. 2. 5, Noah, a *p.* of righteousness.  
See Eccles. 1. 1; 7. 27; 12. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 11.  
PRECEPT. Neh. 9. 14, commandedst them *p.*  
Is. 28. 10, 13, *p.* must be upon *p.*  
29. 13, taught by *p.* of men.  
Jer. 35. 18, ye have kept Jonadab's *p.*  
See Ps. 119. 4, etc.; Dan. 9. 5; Mark 10. 5;  
Heb. 9. 19.  
PRECIOUS. Deut. 33. 13, 14, 15, 16, *p.* things.  
1 Sam. 3. 1, the word was *p.* in those days.  
26. 21, my soul was *p.* in thine eyes.  
2 Kings 1. 13, let my life be *p.*  
Ezra 8. 27, fine copper, *p.* as gold.  
Ps. 49. 8, the redemption of their soul is *p.*  
72. 14, *p.* shall their blood be in his sight.  
116. 15, *p.* in sight of the Lord is death of  
saints.  
126. 6, bearing *p.* seed.  
132. 2, like *p.* ointment upon the head.  
139. 17, how *p.* are thy thoughts!  
Prov. 3. 15, wisdom more *p.* than rubies.  
Eccles. 7. 1, good name better than *p.* oint-  
ment.  
Is. 13. 12, I will make a man more *p.*  
28. 16; 1 Pet. 2. 6, a *p.* corner stone.  
43. 4, sucee thou wast *p.* in my sight.  
Jer. 15. 19, take the *p.* from the vile.  
Lam. 4. 2, the *p.* sons of Zion.  
1 Pet. 1. 7, trial of faith more *p.* than gold.  
19, the *p.* blood of Christ.

1 Pet. 2. 7, to you which believe he is *p.*  
2 Pet. 1. 1, like *p.* faith.  
4, great and *p.* promises. [Rev. 21. 11].  
See Matt. 26. 7; Mark 14. 3; James 5. 7;  
PREEMINENCE. Eccles. 3. 19; Col. 1. 18;  
3 John 9. [10; 1 Tim. 5. 21].  
PREFER. Ps. 137. 6; John 1. 15; Rom. 12.  
PREMEDITATE. Mark 13. 11. [heart].  
PREPARATION. Prov. 16. 1, *p.* of the  
Eph. 6. 15, feet shod with *p.* of gospel of  
peace. [John 19. 14].  
See Matt. 27. 62; Mark 15. 42; Luke 23. 54;  
PREPARE. 1 Sam. 7. 3, *p.* your hearts to  
the Lord.  
2 Chr. 20. 33, as yet the people had not *p.*  
Ps. 68. 10, thou hast *p.* of thy goodness.  
107. 36, that they may *p.* a city. [there].  
Prov. 8. 27, when he *p.* the heavens I was  
Is. 40. 3; Mal. 3. 1; Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 2;  
Luke 1. 76, *p.* way of the Lord.  
62. 10, *p.* the way of the people.  
Amos 4. 12, *p.* to meet thy God.  
Jonah 1. 17, Lord had *p.* a great fish.  
Matt. 20. 23; Mark 10. 40, to them for  
whom it is *p.*  
John 14. 2, I go to *p.* a place for you.  
Rom. 9. 23, afore *p.* to glory.  
1 Cor. 2. 9, things God hath *p.*  
Heb. 10. 5, a body hast thou *p.* me.  
See 1 Cor. 22. 5; Ps. 23. 5; Rev. 21. 2.  
PRESCRIBE. Ezra 7. 22; Is. 10. 1.  
PRESENCE. Gen. 4. 16, Cain went out from  
the *p.* of the Lord.  
47. 15, why should we die in thy *p.*?  
Ex. 33. 15, if thy *p.* go not with me.  
Job 23. 15, I am troubled at his *p.*  
Ps. 16. 11, in thy *p.* is fulness of joy.  
17. 2, let my sentence come forth from  
thy *p.*  
31. 20, in the secret of thy *p.*  
51. 11, cast me not away from thy *p.*  
139. 7, whither shall I flee from thy *p.*?  
Prov. 14. 7, go from *p.* of a foolish man.  
Is. 63. 9, angel of his *p.* saved them. [*p.*]  
Jer. 23. 39; 52. 3, I will cast you out of my  
Jonah 1. 3, to flee from *p.* of the Lord.  
Zeph. 1. 7, hold thy peace at *p.* of the Lord.  
Luke 13. 26, we have eaten and drunk in  
thy *p.*  
Acts 3. 19, times of refreshing from the *p.*  
2 Cor. 10. 1, 10, who in *p.* am base.  
2 Thess. 1. 9, destruction from the *p.* of  
the Lord. [Luke 15. 10].  
See Gen. 16. 12; Ps. 23. 5; Prov. 25. 6;  
PRESENT. 1 Sam. 10. 27, they brought him  
no *p.*  
Ps. 46. 1, a very *p.* help in trouble.  
John 14. 25, beug yet *p.* with you.  
Acts 10. 33, all here *p.* before God.  
Rom. 7. 18, to will is *p.* with me.  
21, evil is *p.* with me.  
8. 18, sufferings of this *p.* time.  
12. 1, *p.* your bodies a living sacrifice.  
1 Cor. 7. 26, good for the *p.* distress.  
2 Cor. 5. 8, to be *p.* with the Lord.  
9, whether *p.* or absent.  
Gal. 1. 4, deliver us from this *p.* world.  
Col. 1. 28, *p.* every man perfect.  
2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this *p.* world.  
Tit. 2. 12, live godly in this *p.* world.  
Heb. 12. 11, no chastening for *p.* seemeth  
joyous.  
2 Pet. 1. 12, established in the *p.* truth.  
Jude 24, able to *p.* you faultless.  
See Ps. 72. 10; Matt. 2. 11; Luke 2. 22.  
PRESENTLY. Prov. 12. 16; Matt. 21. 19;  
26. 53. [and my life is *p.*].  
PRESERVE. Gen. 32. 30, I have seen God,  
45. 5, did send me before you to *p.* life.  
Job 29. 2, as in days when God *p.* me.  
Ps. 36. 6, thou *p.* man and beast.  
121. 7, the Lord shall *p.* thee from evil.  
8, shall *p.* thy going out and coming in.  
Prov. 2. 8, he *p.* the way of his saints.  
11, discretion shall *p.* thee.  
20. 28, mercy and truth *p.* the king.  
Jer. 49. 11, I will *p.* them alive.  
Luke 17. 33, whosoever shall lose his life  
shall *p.* it.  
See Neh. 9. 6; Is. 49. 6; Hos. 12. 13; Jude 1.  
PRESS. Prov. 3. 10, *p.* burst with new wine.  
Amos 2. 13, I am *p.* under you, as a cart  
is *p.*  
Mark 3. 10, they *p.* on him to touch him.



Luke 6. 38, good measure, *p.* down.  
16. 16, every man *p.* into it.  
Phil. 3. 14, 1 *p.* toward the mark.  
See Mark 2. 4; 5. 27; Luke 8. 19; 19. 3.  
**PRESUME.** Deut. 18. 20; Esth. 7. 5.  
**PRESUMPTUOUS.** Num. 15. 30; Ps. 19. 13;  
2 Pet. 2. 10. [Phil. 1. 18.  
**PRETENCE.** Matt. 23. 14; Mark 12. 40;  
**PREVAIL.** Gen. 32. 28; Hos. 12. 4, power  
with God, and hast *p.* [Israel *p.*  
Ex. 17. 11, when Moses held up his hand  
1 Sam. 2. 9, by strength shall no man *p.*  
Ps. 9. 19, let not man *p.*  
65. 3, iniquities *p.* against me.  
Eccles. 4. 12, if one *p.* against him.  
Matt. 16. 18, gates of hell shall not *p.*  
Acts 19. 20, mightily grew the word of God  
and *p.* [12. 19.  
See Job 14. 20; Jer. 20. 7; Lam. 1. 16; John  
**PREVENT.** 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, snares  
of death *p.* me.  
Ps. 59. 10, God of my mercy shall *p.* me.  
88. 13, in the morning shall my prayer *p.*  
thee.  
119. 147, 1 *p.* the dawning of the morning.  
See Ps. 21. 3; 79. 8; Is. 21. 14; 1 Thess. 4.  
15. [the mighty?  
**PREY.** Is. 49. 24, shall the *p.* be taken from  
Jer. 21. 9; 38. 2; 39. 14; 45. 5, his life shall  
be for a *p.*  
Ezek. 34. 22, my flock shall no more be a *p.*  
See Gen. 49. 9; Num. 14. 3; Neh. 4. 4; Amos  
3. 4.  
**PRICE.** Lev. 25. 52, the *p.* of his redemption.  
2 Sam. 24. 24; 1 Chr. 21. 22, I will buy it at  
a *p.*  
Acts 5. 2, kept back part of the *p.*  
1 Cor. 6. 20; 7. 23, bought with a *p.*  
1 Pet. 3. 4, meek spirit of great *p.*  
See Deut. 23. 18; Prov. 31. 10; Zech. 11. 12.  
**PRICKS.** Num. 33. 55; Acts 9. 5; 26. 14.  
**PRIDE.** Ps. 31. 20, hide them from *p.* of  
man.  
Prov. 8. 13, *p.* do I hate.  
14. 3, in mouth of foolish is rod of *p.*  
Is. 28. 1, woe to the crown of *p.*  
Jer. 49. 16, the *p.* of thine heart hath de-  
ceived thee.  
See Mark 7. 22; 1 Tim. 3. 6; 1 John 2. 16.  
**PRIEST.** Gen. 14. 18; Heb. 7. 1, *p.* of most  
high God.  
Ex. 19. 6, a kingdom of *p.*  
1 Sam. 2. 35, 1 will raise up a faithful *p.*  
2 Chr. 6. 41; Ps. 132. 16, *p.* clothed with sal-  
vation.  
13. 9, *p.* of them that are no gods.  
15. 3, without a teaching *p.*  
Is. 24. 2, as with the people, so with the *p.*  
28. 7, *p.* and prophet have erred.  
61. 6, shall be named the *p.* of the Lord.  
Jer. 13. 13, will fill *p.* with drunkenness.  
Mic. 3. 11, the *p.* teach for hire.  
Mal. 2. 7, the *p.* lips should keep knowledge.  
Luke 17. 14, shew yourselves to the *p.*  
Acts 6. 7, *p.* were obedient to the faith.  
Rev. 1. 6; 5. 10; 20. 6, kings and *p.* to God.  
See Heb. 2. 17; 3. 1; 4. 15; 7. 26.  
**PRIESTHOOD.** Ex. 40. 15; Num. 25. 13, an  
everlasting *p.*  
Num. 16. 10, seek ye the *p.* also.  
Heb. 7. 24, an unchangeable *p.*  
1 Pet. 2. 5, an holy *p.*  
9, ye are a royal *p.*  
See Num. 18. 1; Josh. 18. 7; Neh. 13. 29.  
**PRINCE.** Gen. 32. 28, as a *p.* hast thou  
power.  
Ex. 2. 14; Num. 16. 13, who made thee a *p.*  
over us? [*p.*  
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 8, to set them among  
2 Sam. 3. 38, a *p.* fallen in Israel. [*p.*  
Job 12. 21; Ps. 107. 40, poureth contempt on  
21. 28, where is the house of the *p.*?  
31. 37, as a *p.* would I go near him.  
Ps. 45. 16, make *p.* in all the earth.  
118. 9, than to put confidence in *p.*  
146. 3, put not your trust in *p.*  
Prov. 8. 15, by me *p.* decree justice.  
31. 4, nor for *p.* strong drink.  
Eccles. 10. 7, *p.* walking as servants.  
16, woe to thee when thy *p.* eat in the  
morning! [due season.  
17, blessed art thou when thy *p.* eat in  
Is. 34. 12; 40. 23, all her *p.* shall be nothing.  
Hos. 3. 4, abide many days without a *p.*

Matt. 9. 34; 12. 24; Mark 3. 22, by *p.* of  
devils. [world.  
John 12. 31; 14. 30; 16. 11, the *p.* of this  
Acts 3. 15, and killed the *P.* of life.  
5. 31, exalted to be a *P.* and Saviour.  
1 Cor. 2. 6, wisdom of the *p.* of this world.  
8, which none of the *p.* of this world  
knew.  
Eph. 2. 2, the *p.* of the power of the air.  
See Is. 3. 4; Hos. 7. 5; Matt. 20. 25.  
**PRINCIPAL.** Prov. 4. 7; Is. 28. 25; Acts  
25. 23. [against *p.* and powers.  
**PRINCIPALITY.** Eph. 6. 12, we wrestle  
Tit. 3. 1, to be subject to *p.*  
See Rom. 8. 38; Eph. 1. 21; 3. 10; Col. 1. 16.  
**PRINCIPLES.** Heb. 5. 12; 6. 1. [20. 25.  
**PRINT.** Lev. 19. 28; Job 13. 27; 19. 23; John  
**PRISON.** Ps. 142. 7, bring my soul out of *p.*  
Eccles. 4. 14, out of *p.* he cometh to reign.  
Is. 53. 8, taken from *p.* and from judgment.  
61. 1, opening of the *p.*  
Matt. 5. 25; Luke 12. 58, thou be cast into *p.*  
11. 2, John heard in the *p.*  
25. 36, 39, in *p.*, and ye came unto me.  
Luke 22. 33, to go with thee to *p.* and to  
death.  
2 Cor. 11. 23, in *p.* more frequent.  
1 Pet. 3. 19, spirits in *p.*  
See Jer. 32. 2; 39. 14; Luke 3. 20; Acts 5. 18.  
**PRISONER.** Ps. 79. 11; Zech. 9. 12; Matt.  
27. 16; Eph. 3. 1.  
**PRIVATE.** 2 Pet. 1. 20.  
**PRIVATELY.** Matt. 24. 3; Mark 9. 28;  
Luke 10. 23; Gal. 2. 2.  
**PRIVILY.** Matt. 1. 19; 2. 7; Acts 16. 37;  
Gal. 2. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
**PRIZE.** 1 Cor. 9. 24; Phil. 3. 14.  
**PROCEED.** Gen. 24. 50, the thing *p.* from  
the Lord. [of God.  
Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4, that *p.* out of mouth  
Job 40. 5, 1 will *p.* no further.  
Is. 29. 14, I will *p.* to do a marvellous work.  
51. 4, a law shall *p.* from me.  
Jer. 9. 3, they *p.* from evil to evil.  
Matt. 15. 18; Mark 7. 21, *p.* out of the  
mouth.  
John 8. 42, 1 *p.* forth from God.  
James 3. 10, *p.* blessing and cursing.  
See Luke 4. 22; John 15. 26; Eph. 4. 29;  
Rev. 22. 1. [name of the Lord.  
**PROCLAIM.** Ex. 33. 19; 34. 5, I will *p.* the  
Is. 61. 1, to *p.* liberty to captives.  
2, to *p.* acceptable year.  
62. 11, the Lord hath *p.*, thy salvation  
cometh. [neighbour.  
Jer. 34. 15, in *p.* liberty every man to his  
Luke 12. 3, *p.* upon the housetops.  
See Deut. 20. 10; Prov. 20. 6; Jer. 3. 12;  
Joel 3. 9. [26. 19; 33. 9.  
**PROCURE.** Prov. 11. 27; Jer. 2. 17; 4. 18;  
**PRODUCE.** Is. 41. 21.  
**PROFANE.** Lev. 18. 21; 19. 12; 20. 3; 21. 6;  
22. 2, *p.* name of God.  
Jer. 23. 11, prophet and priest are *p.*  
Ezek. 22. 26, put no difference between  
holy and *p.*  
Matt. 12. 5, priests in temple *p.* sabbath.  
Acts 24. 6, hath gone about to *p.* temple.  
1 Tim. 1. 9, law for unholy and *p.*  
4. 7, refuse *p.* and old wives' fables.  
6. 20; 2 Tim. 2. 16, avoiding *p.* babblings.  
Heb. 12. 16, any *p.* person.  
See Ps. 89. 39; Jer. 23. 15; Mal. 1. 12; 2. 10.  
**PROFESS.** Rom. 1. 22; 2 Cor. 9. 13; 1 Tim.  
2. 10; 6. 12. [right do to me?  
**PROFIT (n.).** Gen. 25. 32, what *p.* shall birth-  
37. 26, what *p.* if we slay?  
Job 21. 15, what *p.* if we pray?  
Prov. 14. 23, in all labour there is *p.*  
Eccles. 1. 3; 3. 9; 5. 16, what *p.* of labour?  
2. 11, there was no *p.* under the sun.  
5. 9, *p.* of the earth for all.  
7. 11, by wisdom there is *p.*  
Jer. 16. 19, things wherein is no *p.*  
Mal. 3. 14, what *p.* that we have kept?  
1 Cor. 10. 33, not seeking own *p.*, but *p.* of  
many.  
2 Tim. 2. 14, about words to no *p.*  
Heb. 12. 10, he chasteneth us for our *p.*  
See Esth. 3. 8; Ps. 30. 9; Is. 30. 5; 1 Tim.  
4. 15. [which cannot *p.*  
**PROFIT (v.).** 1 Sam. 12. 21, vain things,  
Job 33. 27, I have sinned, and it *p.* not.  
34. 9, *p.* nothing to delight in God.

Prov. 10. 2, treasures of wickedness *p.* no-  
thing.  
11. 4, riches *p.* not in the day of wrath.  
Is. 30. 5, 6, people that could not *p.*  
48. 17, the Lord which teacheth thee to *p.*  
Jer. 2. 11, changed their glory for that  
which doth not *p.*  
23. 32, they shall not *p.* this people.  
Matt. 16. 26; Mark 8. 36, what is a man *p.*?  
1 Cor. 12. 7, given to every man to *p.* withal.  
Gal. 5. 2, Christ shall *p.* you nothing.  
1 Tim. 4. 8, bodily exercise *p.* little.  
Heb. 4. 2, the word preached did not *p.*  
See Matt. 15. 5; Rom. 2. 25; 1 Cor. 13. 3;  
James 2. 14.  
**PROFITABLE.** Job 22. 2, can a man be *p.*  
to God?  
Eccles. 10. 10, wisdom is *p.* to direct.  
Acts 20. 20, I kept back nothing *p.*  
1 Tim. 4. 8, godliness is *p.* to all things.  
2 Tim. 3. 16, scripture is *p.* for doctrine.  
See Matt. 5. 29; 2 Tim. 4. 11; Tit. 3. 8;  
Phile. 11. [not *p.* your days.  
**PROLONG.** Deut. 4. 26; 30. 18, ye shall  
Job 6. 11, what is mine end, that I should  
*p.* my life?  
Prov. 10. 27, the fear of the Lord *p.* days.  
Eccles. 8. 12, though a sinner's days be *p.*  
See Ps. 61. 6; Prov. 28. 2; Is. 13. 22; 53. 10.  
**PROMISE (n.).** Num. 14. 34, ye shall know  
my breach of *p.* [his *p.*  
1 Kings 8. 56, hath not failed one word of  
Ps. 77. 8, doth his *p.* fail?  
Luke 24. 49; Acts 1. 4, *p.* of Father.  
Acts 2. 39, the *p.* is to you and your chil-  
dren.  
26. 6, for hope of the *p.*  
Rom. 4. 14, the *p.* made of none effect.  
20, staggered not at the *p.*  
9. 4, to whom pertain the *p.*  
8; Gal. 4. 28, the children of the *p.*  
2 Cor. 1. 20, *p.* of God in him are yea and  
Amen.  
Gal. 3. 21, is the law against the *p.* of God?  
1 Tim. 4. 8; 2 Tim. 1. 1, *p.* of the life that  
now is. [inherit the *p.*  
Heb. 6. 12, through faith and patience in-  
9. 15; 10. 36, the *p.* of eternal inheritance.  
11. 13, died, not having received the *p.*  
2 Pet. 1. 4, great and precious *p.*  
3. 4, where is the *p.* of his coming?  
9, not slack concerning his *p.*  
See Eph. 1. 13; 2. 12; 6. 2; Heb. 4. 1; 11. 9.  
**PROMISE (v.).** Ex. 12. 25, will give you as  
he hath *p.* [*p.*  
Num. 14. 40, will go to the place the Lord  
Deut. 1. 11; 15. 6, the Lord bless you, as he  
hath *p.* [he *p.*  
9. 28, not able to bring to the land which  
19. 8; 27. 3, give the land he *p.* to give.  
Josh. 23. 15, all good things come which  
the Lord *p.* [a light.  
2 Kings 8. 19; 2 Chr. 21. 7, *p.* to give him  
Mark 14. 11, they *p.* to give him money.  
Rom. 4. 21, what he *p.* he was able to  
perform.  
Heb. 10. 23; 11. 11, he is faithful that *p.*  
1 John 2. 25, he hath *p.* eternal life.  
See 1 Kings 8. 24; Neh. 9. 15; Ezek. 13. 22.  
**PROMOTE.** Num. 22. 17; 24. 11; Prov. 4. 8.  
**PROMOTION.** Ps. 75. 6; Prov. 3. 35.  
**PROMOUNCE.** Judg. 12. 6; Jer. 34. 5.  
**PROOF.** 2 Cor. 2. 9; 8. 24; 13. 3; Phil. 2. 22;  
2 Tim. 4. 5. [23.  
**PROPER.** 1 Chr. 29. 3; 1 Cor. 7. 7; Heb. 11.  
**PROPHECY.** 1 Cor. 13. 8, whether *p.* they  
shall fail.  
1 Thess. 5. 20, despise not *p.*  
2 Pet. 1. 19, sure word of *p.*  
21, *p.* came not in old time.  
Rev. 1. 3; 22. 7, the words of this *p.*  
See Neh. 6. 12; Prov. 31. 1; 1 Tim. 4. 14.  
**PROPHECY.** Num. 11. 25, they *p.*, and did  
not cease.  
2 Chr. 18. 7, he never *p.* good to me.  
Is. 30. 10, *p.* not to us right things.  
Jer. 5. 31, prophets *p.* falsely.  
14. 14; 23. 25, prophets *p.* lies.  
28. 9, the prophet which *p.* of peace.  
Ezek. 37. 9, *p.* to the wind.  
Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, your sons shall *p.*  
Amos 3. 8, who can but *p.*?  
7. 13, *p.* not again any more.  
Mic. 2. 11, I will *p.* of wine.

Matt. 26. 68; Mark 14. 65; Luke 22. 64, *p.*, thou Christ. [portion.  
 Rom. 12. 6, let us *p.* according to the pro-  
 1 Cor. 13. 9, we *p.* in part. [11. 3.  
 14. 39, covet to *p.* [11. 3.  
 See Amos 2. 12; 1 Cor. 11. 5; Rev. 10. 11;  
**PROPHET.** Ex. 7. 1, Aaron shall be thy *p.*  
 Num. 11. 29, would all the Lord's people  
 were *p.*!  
 12. 6, if there be a *p.* among you.  
 Deut. 13. 1, if there arise a *p.* or dreamer.  
 18. 15; Acts 3. 22; 7. 37, the Lord will raise  
 up a *P.*  
 34. 10, there arose not a *p.* like Moses.  
 1 Sam. 10. 12; 19. 24, is Saul also among  
 the *p.*? [Beth-el.  
 1 Kings 13. 11, there dwelt an old *p.* in  
 18. 22, I only remain a *p.*  
 22. 7; 2 Kings 3. 11, is there not here a *p.*  
 besides?  
 2 Kings 5. 8, he shall know there is a *p.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, do my *p.* no harm.  
 2 Chr. 20. 20, believe his *p.*, so shall ye  
 prosper.  
 Ps. 74. 9, there is no more any *p.*  
 Is. 3. 2, the Lord taketh away the *p.*  
 Jer. 29. 26, mad, and maketh himself a *p.*  
 37. 19, where are now your *p.*?  
 Ezek. 2. 5; 33. 33, there hath been a *p.*  
 among them.  
 Hos. 9. 7, the *p.* is a fool.  
 Amos 7. 14, I was no *p.*, nor *p.* son.  
 Zech. 1. 5, the *p.*, do they live for ever?  
 Matt. 7. 15, beware of false *p.* [p.  
 10. 41, he that receiveth a *p.* in name of a  
 13. 57; Mark 6. 4; Luke 4. 24; John 4. 44,  
 a *p.* not without honour. [the p.  
 23. 29; Luke 11. 47, ye build the tombs of  
 Luke 1. 76, he called the *p.* of the Highest.  
 7. 16, a great *p.* is risen.  
 28, not a greater *p.* than John. [known.  
 39, this man, if he were a *p.*, would have  
 13. 33, it cannot be that a *p.* perish out of  
 Jerusalem.  
 24. 19, Jesus, who was a *p.* mighty.  
 John 4. 19, I perceive thou art a *p.*  
 7. 40, of a truth this is the *P.*  
 52, out of Galilee ariseth no *p.*  
 Acts 26. 27, believest thou the *p.*?  
 1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *p.*?  
 14. 37, if any man think himself a *p.*  
 Eph. 2. 20, built on foundation of *p.*  
 4. 11, he gave some *p.* [quired.  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, of which salvation the *p.* en-  
 Rev. 22. 9, I am of thy brethren the *p.*  
 See 1 Kings 20. 35; Neh. 6. 14; 1 Cor. 14. 32.  
**PROPORTION.** 1 Kings 7. 36; Job 41. 12;  
 Rom. 12. 6. [my way.  
**PROSPER.** Gen. 24. 56, the Lord hath *p.*  
 39. 3, the Lord made all Joseph did to *p.*  
 Num. 14. 41, transgress, but it shall not *p.*  
 Deut. 28. 29, thou shalt not *p.* in thy ways.  
 1 Chr. 22. 11, *p.* thou, and build the house.  
 2 Chr. 20. 20, believe his prophets, so shall  
 ye *p.*  
 26. 5, God made him to *p.*  
 Ezra 5. 8, this work *p.* in their hands.  
 Jer. 2. 20, the God of heaven will *p.* us.  
 Job 9. 4, who hardened himself, and *p.*  
 Ps. 1. 3, whatsoever he doeth shall *p.*  
 37. 7, fret not because of him who *p.*  
 73. 12, the ungodly, who *p.* in the world.  
 122. 6, they shall *p.* that love thee.  
 Prov. 28. 13, he that covereth sins shall  
 not *p.*  
 Eccles. 11. 6, knowest not whether shall *p.*  
 Is. 53. 10, pleasure of the Lord shall *p.*  
 54. 17, no weapon against thee shall *p.*  
 55. 11, it shall *p.* in the thing.  
 Jer. 2. 37, thou shalt not *p.* in them.  
 12. 1, wherefore doth way of wicked *p.*?  
 22. 30, no man of his seed shall *p.*  
 Ezek. 17. 9, 10, shall it *p.*?  
 15, shall he *p.*, shall he escape?  
 1 Cor. 16. 2, lay by, as God hath *p.* him.  
 3 John 2, in health, even as thy soul *p.*  
 See Prov. 17. 8; Dan. 6. 28; 8. 12.  
**PROSPERITY.** Deut. 23. 6, thou shalt not  
 seek their *p.*  
 1 Sam. 25. 6, say to him that liveth in *p.*  
 Job 15. 21, in *p.* the destroyer shall come.  
 Ps. 30. 6, in my *p.* I said, I shall never be  
 moved.  
 73. 3, when I saw the *p.* of the wicked.

Prov. 1. 32, the *p.* of fools shall destroy  
 them.  
 Eccles. 7. 14, in day of *p.* be joyful.  
 Jer. 22. 21, I spake to thee in thy *p.*  
 See 1 Kings 10. 7; Job 36. 11; Ps. 35. 17;  
 122. 7.  
**PROSPEROUS.** Gen. 39. 2, he was a *p.* man.  
 Josh. 1. 8, then thou shalt make thy way *p.*  
 Job 8. 6, make habitation of thy righteous-  
 ness *p.*  
 Zech. 8. 12, the seed shall be *p.*  
 See Gen. 24. 21; Judg. 18. 5; 2 Chr. 7. 11;  
 Rom. 1. 10.  
**PROTECTION.** Deut. 32. 38.  
**PROTEST.** Gen. 43. 3; Jer. 11. 7; Zech. 3.  
 6; 1 Cor. 15. 31. [be stayed.  
**PROUD.** Job 38. 11, here shall thy *p.* waves  
 40. 11, every one that is *p.*, and abase him.  
 Ps. 31. 23, rewardeth the *p.* doer.  
 40. 4, man that respecteth not the *p.*  
 94. 2, render a reward to the *p.* [suffer.  
 101. 5, him that hath a *p.* heart will not I  
 123. 4, soul filled with contempt of the *p.*  
 138. 6, the *p.* he knoweth afar off.  
 Prov. 6. 17, the Lord hateth a *p.* look.  
 15. 25, the Lord will destroy the house of  
 the *p.*  
 16. 5, *p.* in heart is abomination.  
 21. 4, a *p.* heart is sin.  
 Eccles. 7. 8, patient better than *p.* in spirit.  
 Hab. 2. 5, he is a *p.* man.  
 Mal. 3. 15, we call the *p.* happy.  
 Luke 1. 51, scattered the *p.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 4, he is *p.*, knowing nothing.  
 James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God resisteth the *p.*  
 See Job 9. 13; 26. 12; Rom. 1. 30; 2 Tim.  
 3. 2. [9. 10; Is. 3. 5; Obad. 12.  
**PROUDLY.** Ex. 18. 11; 1 Sam. 2. 3; Neh.  
**PROVE.** Ex. 15. 25, there he *p.* them.  
 Judg. 6. 39, let me *p.* thee but this once.  
 1 Sam. 17. 39, I have not *p.* them.  
 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, she came to *p.*  
 Solomon.  
 Ps. 17. 3, thou hast *p.* mine heart.  
 81. 7, I *p.* thee at the waters.  
 95. 9; Heb. 3. 9, when your fathers *p.* me.  
 Mal. 3. 10, *p.* me now herewith.  
 Luke 14. 19, I go to *p.* them. [diligent.  
 2 Cor. 8. 22, whom we have oftentimes *p.*  
 13. 5, *p.* your own selves.  
 1 Thess. 5. 21, *p.* all things. [6.  
 See Eccles. 2. 1; 7. 23; Dan. 1. 14; John 6.  
**PROVERB.** Deut. 28. 37, a *p.* and a byword.  
 Ps. 69. 11, I became a *p.* to them.  
 Eccles. 12. 9, set in order many *p.*  
 Ezek. 16. 44, every one that useth *p.*  
 Luke 4. 23, will surely say this *p.* [no p.  
 John 16. 29, speakst plainly, and speakst  
 See Num. 21. 27; 1 Sam. 10. 12; Prov. 1. 6.  
**PROVIDE.** Gen. 22. 8, God will *p.* himself  
 a lamb.  
 30. 30, when shall I *p.* for mine own house?  
 Ps. 78. 20, can he *p.* flesh?  
 Matt. 10. 9, *p.* neither gold nor silver.  
 Luke 12. 20, whose shall those things be  
 thou hast *p.*?  
 33, *p.* bags that wax not old.  
 Rom. 12. 17; 2 Cor. 8. 21, *p.* things honest.  
 1 Tim. 5. 8, if any *p.* not for his own.  
 Heb. 11. 40, having *p.* some better thing  
 for us.  
 See Job 38. 41; Prov. 6. 8; Acts 23. 24.  
**PROVIDENCE.** Acts 24. 2. [way.  
**PROVISION.** Gen. 42. 25; 45. 21, *p.* for the  
 Ps. 132. 15, I will abundantly bless her *p.*  
 Rom. 13. 14, make not *p.* for the flesh.  
 See Josh. 9. 5; 1 Kings 4. 7; 2 Kings 6. 23.  
**PROVOCATION.** Job 17. 2; Ps. 95. 8; Ezek.  
 20. 28. [p. him not.  
**PROVOKE.** Ex. 23. 21, obey his voice, and  
 Num. 14. 11, how long will this people *p.*  
 me? [covenant.  
 Deut. 31. 20, they *p.* me, and break my  
 Job 12. 6, they that *p.* God are secure.  
 Ps. 106. 7, they *p.* him at the sea.  
 29, they *p.* him with their inventions.  
 Luke 11. 53, began to urge, and *p.* him to  
 speak.  
 Rom. 10. 19; 11. 11, I will *p.* to jealousy.  
 1 Cor. 13. 5, is not easily *p.*  
 Gal. 5. 26, *p.* one another.  
 Eph. 6. 4, *p.* not your children to wrath.  
 Heb. 10. 24, to *p.* to love and good works.  
 See Prov. 20. 2; Is. 65. 3; Jer. 7. 19; 44. 8.

**PRUDENCE.** 2 Chr. 2. 12; Prov. 8. 12;  
 Eph. 1. 8. [eth shame.  
**PRUDENT.** Prov. 12. 16, a *p.* man cover-  
 23, a *p.* man concealeth knowledge.  
 14. 15, the *p.* man looketh well to his go-  
 ing.  
 16. 21, wise in heart called *p.*  
 19. 14, *p.* wife is from the Lord.  
 22. 3; 27. 12, *p.* man foreseeeth evil.  
 Is. 5. 21, are *p.* in their own sight.  
 Jer. 49. 7, is counsel perished from *p.*?  
 Hos. 14. 9, who is *p.*? [from p.  
 Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21, hast hid things  
 See Is. 52. 13; Amos 5. 13; Acts 13. 7.  
**PRUNE.** Lev. 25. 3; Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10;  
 Mic. 4. 3.  
**PUBLIC.** Matt. 1. 19; Acts 18. 28; 20. 20.  
**PUBLISH.** Deut. 32. 3, I will *p.* the name  
 of the Lord.  
 2 Sam. 1. 20, *p.* it not in Askelon.  
 Ps. 68. 11, great was company that *p.* it.  
 Is. 52. 7; Nah. 1. 15, that *p.* peace.  
 Mark 1. 45; 5. 20, he began to *p.* it much.  
 Luke 8. 39, *p.* throughout the whole city.  
 See Esth. 1. 20; 3. 14; Jonah 3. 7; Mark  
 13. 10.  
**PUFFED.** 1 Cor. 4. 6; 5. 2; 13. 4; Col. 2. 18.  
**PUFFETH.** Ps. 10. 5; 12. 5; 1 Cor. 8. 1.  
**PULL.** Lam. 3. 11, *p.* me in pieces.  
 Amos 9. 15, shall no more be *p.* up.  
 Zech. 7. 11, they *p.* away the shoulder.  
 Matt. 7. 4; Luke 6. 42, *p.* mote out of thine  
 eye.  
 Luke 12. 18, will *p.* down barns.  
 14. 5, will not *p.* him out on sabbath.  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, to the *p.* down of strong holds.  
 Jude 23, *p.* them out of the fire. [19.  
 See Gen. 8. 9; Ezra 6. 11; Ps. 31. 4; Is. 22.  
**PULPIT.** Neh. 8. 4.  
**PULSE.** 2 Sam. 17. 28; Dan. 1. 12.  
**PUNISH.** Ezra 9. 13, *p.* less than iniquities  
 deserve.  
 Prov. 17. 26, to the just is not good.  
 Is. 13. 11, I will *p.* the world for their evil.  
 26. 21, Lord cometh to *p.* inhabitants.  
 Jer. 13. 21, what wilt thou say when he *p.*?  
 Acts 26. 11, I *p.* them in every synagogue.  
 2 Thess. 1. 9, *p.* with everlasting destruc-  
 tion. [the p.  
 2 Pet. 2. 9, unto the day of judgment fo  
 See Lev. 26. 18; Prov. 21. 11; 22. 3; 27. 12.  
**PUNISHMENT.** Gen. 4. 13, my *p.* is greater  
 than I can bear.  
 Lev. 26. 41, accept the *p.* of their iniquity.  
 1 Sam. 28. 10, no *p.* shall happen to thee.  
 Lam. 3. 39, a man for the *p.* of his sins.  
 4. 6, *p.* greater than *p.* of Sodom.  
 22, the *p.* is accomplished.  
 Ezek. 14. 10, shall bear *p.* of their iniquity.  
 Matt. 25. 46, everlasting *p.*  
 Heb. 10. 29, of how much sorer *p.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 14, the *p.* of evildoers. [6.  
 See Prov. 10. 19; Amos 1. 3; 2. 1; 2 Cor. 2.  
**PURCHASE.** Ruth 4. 10, have I *p.* to be  
 my wife. [hast p.  
 Ps. 74. 2, thy congregation, which thou  
 Acts 1. 18, a *p.* a field with reward of in-  
 quity.  
 8. 20, gift of God *p.* by money.  
 20. 28, he hath *p.* with his own blood.  
 Eph. 1. 14, redemption of *p.* possession.  
 1 Tim. 3. 13, *p.* to themselves a good de-  
 gree. [Jer. 32. 11.  
 See Gen. 49. 32; Ex. 15. 16; Lev. 25. 33.  
**PURE.** Deut. 32. 14, the *p.* blood of the  
 grape. [thyself p.  
 2 Sam. 22. 27; Ps. 18. 26, with *p.* shew  
 Job 4. 17, shall man be more *p.* than his  
 maker?  
 8. 6, if thou wert *p.* and upright.  
 11. 4, my doctrine is *p.*  
 16. 17, my prayer is *p.*  
 25. 5, stars are not *p.* in his sight.  
 Ps. 12. 6, the words of the Lord are *p.*  
 19. 8, commandment of the Lord is *p.*  
 119. 140, thy word is very *p.*  
 Prov. 15. 26, words of the *p.* are pleasant.  
 20. 9, who can say, I am *p.*?  
 Mic. 6. 11, shall I count them *p.*?  
 Zeph. 3. 9, I will turn to the people a *p.*  
 language.  
 Acts 20. 26, *p.* from blood of all men.  
 Rom. 14. 20, all things indeed are *p.*  
 Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *p.*



1 Tim. 3. 9; 2 Tim. 1. 3, in a *p.* conscience.  
5. 22, keep thyself *p.*  
Tit. 1. 15, to the *p.* all things are *p.*  
James 1. 27, *p.* religion.  
3. 17, first *p.*, then peaceable.  
2 Pet. 3. 1, stir up your *p.* minds.  
1 John 3. 3, even as he is *p.*  
Rev. 22. 1, a *p.* river of water of life.  
See Ex. 27. 20; Ezra 6. 20; Mal. 1. 11.

**PURELY.** Is. 1. 25. [6. 6.  
PURENESS. Job 22. 30; Prov. 22. 11; 2 Cor.  
PURE. Lam. 4. 7; Hab. 1. 13. [land.  
PURGE. 2 Chr. 34. 8, when he had *p.* the  
Ps. 51. 7, *p.* me with hyssop.  
65. 3, transgressions, thou shalt *p.* them.  
Is. 1. 25, and purely *p.* away thy dross.  
6. 7, thy sin is *p.*  
22. 14, this iniquity shall not be *p.*  
Ezek. 24. 13, I have *p.* thee, and thou wast  
not *p.*  
Mal. 3. 3, *p.* them as gold.  
Matt. 3. 12; Luke 3. 17, *p.* his floor.  
John 15. 2, he *p.* it, that may bring forth.  
1 Cor. 5. 7, *p.* out the old leaven.  
2 Tim. 2. 21, if a man *p.* himself from these.  
Heb. 9. 14, *p.* your conscience.  
22, all things are *p.* with blood.  
See Prov. 16. 6; Heb. 1. 3; 10. 2; 2 Pet. 1. 9.

**PURIFY.** Tit. 2. 14; James 4. 8; 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
**PURITY.** 1 Tim. 4. 12; 5. 2.  
**PURLOINING.** Tit. 2. 10.  
**PURPOSE.** Job 17. 11, my *p.* are broken off.  
Prov. 20. 18, every *p.* established by counsel.  
[disannul]  
Is. 14. 27, the Lord hath *p.*, who shall  
46. 11, I have *p.* it, I will also do it.  
Matt. 26. 8, to what *p.* is this waste?  
Acts 11. 23, with *p.* of heart.  
Rom. 8. 28, the called according to his *p.*  
9. 11, that the *p.* of God might stand.  
Eph. 1. 11, according to the *p.*  
3. 11, eternal *p.* in Christ.  
See 2 Cor. 1. 17; 2 Tim. 1. 9; 1 John 3. 8.

**PURSE.** Prov. 1. 14; Matt. 10. 9; Mark 6.  
8; Luke 10. 4. [flee when none *p.*  
**PURSUE.** Lev. 26. 17; Prov. 28. 1, shall  
Deut. 19. 6; Josh. 20. 5, lest avenger *p.*  
Job 13. 25, wilt thou *p.* the stubble?  
30. 15, terrors *p.* my soul.  
Ps. 34. 14, seek peace, and *p.* it.  
Prov. 11. 19, he that *p.* evil *p.* it to his own  
death.  
13. 21, evil *p.* sinners.  
Jer. 48. 2, the sword shall *p.* thee.  
See Ex. 15. 9; 2 Sam. 24. 13; 1 Kings 18. 27.

**PUSH.** Ex. 21. 29; 1 Kings 22. 11; Job 30. 12.  
**PUT.** Ex. 23. 1, *p.* not thine hand with the  
wicked. [flight.  
Lev. 26. 8; Deut. 32. 30, *p.* ten thousand to  
Judg. 12. 3; 1 Sam. 28. 21, I *p.* my life in  
my hands. [offices.  
1 Sam. 2. 36, *p.* me into one of the priests'  
1 Kings 9. 3; 14. 21, to *p.* my name there.  
Eccles. 10. 10, must he *p.* to more strength.  
Is. 43. 26, *p.* me in remembrance.  
Matt. 9. 6; Mark 10. 9, let not man *p.*  
asunder. [blessed.  
Mark 10. 16, *p.* his hands on them, and  
Phile. 18, *p.* that on mine account.  
2 Pet. 1. 14, I must *p.* off this my taber-  
nacle.  
See Luke 9. 62; John 13. 2; 1 Thess. 5. 8.

**PUTRIFYING.** Is. 1. 6.

## Q

**QUAKE.** Joel 2. 10; Nah. 1. 5; Matt. 27. 51;  
Heb. 12. 21.  
**QUANTITY.** Is. 22. 24.  
**QUARREL.** Lev. 26. 25; 2 Kings 5. 7;  
Mark 6. 19; Col. 3. 13. [8.  
**QUARTER.** Ex. 13. 7; Mark 1. 45; Rev. 20.  
**QUENCH.** Num. 11. 2, the fire was *q.*  
2 Sam. 21. 17, *q.* not the light of Israel.  
Cant. 8. 7, many waters cannot *q.* love.  
Is. 34. 10, shall not be *q.* night nor day.  
42. 3; Matt. 12. 20, smoking flax shall  
he not *q.*  
66. 24, neither shall their fire be *q.*  
Mark 9. 43, 48, fire that never shall be *q.*  
Eph. 6. 16, able to *q.* fiery darts.  
1 Thess. 5. 19, *q.* not the Spirit. [5. 6.  
Heb. 11. 34, *q.* violence of fire. [5. 6.  
See Ps. 104. 11; 118. 12; Ezek. 20. 47; Amos

**QUESTION.** 1 Kings 10. 1; 2 Chr. 9. 1, to  
prove him with *q.* [more *q.*  
Matt. 22. 46, neither durst ask him any  
Mark 9. 16, what *q.* ye with them?  
11. 29, I will ask you one *q.* [sake.  
1 Cor. 10. 25, asking no *q.* for conscience  
1 Tim. 1. 4, which minister *q.* rather.  
6. 4, dotting about *q.*  
2 Tim. 2. 23; Tit. 3. 9, unlearned *q.* avoid.  
See Mark 1. 27; 9. 10; Acts 18. 15; 19. 40.  
**QUICK.** Num. 16. 30; Ps. 55. 15, go down *q.*  
Is. 11. 3, of *q.* understanding.  
Acts 10. 42; 2 Tim. 4. 1; 1 Pet. 4. 5, Judge  
of *q.* and dead.  
Heb. 4. 12, the word of God is *q.* and  
powerful.  
See Lev. 13. 10, 24; Ps. 124. 3. [again.  
**QUICKEN.** Ps. 71. 20, thou shalt *q.* me  
80. 18, *q.* us, and we will call.  
119. 25, *q.* me according to thy word.  
37, *q.* me in thy way.  
50, thy word hath *q.* me.  
Rom. 8. 11, shall also *q.* your bodies.  
1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou sowest is  
not *q.*  
Eph. 2. 1, you hath he *q.*  
5; Col. 2. 13, *q.* us together with Christ.  
1 Pet. 3. 18, put to death in flesh, but *q.* by  
Spirit. [6. 13.  
See John 5. 21; 6. 63; Rom. 4. 17; 1 Tim.  
**QUICKLY.** Ex. 32. 8; Deut. 9. 12, have  
turned aside *q.*  
Num. 16. 46, go *q.* to congregation.  
Josh. 10. 6, come *q.* and save us.  
Eccles. 4. 12, threefold cord not *q.* broken.  
Matt. 5. 25, agree with thine adversary *q.*  
Luke 14. 21, go *q.* into streets and lanes.  
John 13. 27, that thou doest, do *q.*  
Rev. 2. 5, 16, repent, else I will come *q.*  
3. 11; 22. 7, 12, I come *q.* [18.  
22. 20, surely I come *q.*  
See Gen. 18. 6; 27. 20; Luke 16. 6; Acts 22.  
**QUIET.** Ps. 107. 30, then are they glad  
because *q.*  
131. 2, I have *q.* myself as a child. [in *q.*  
Eccles. 9. 17, words of wise men are heard  
Is. 7. 4, be *q.*, fear not.  
14. 7, the earth is at rest, and is *q.*  
32. 18, in *q.* resting places.  
33. 20, a *q.* habitation. [6.  
Jer. 49. 23, sorrow on the sea, it cannot be  
Ezek. 16. 42, I will be *q.*  
Acts 19. 36, ye ought to be *q.*  
1 Thess. 4. 11, study to be *q.*  
1 Tim. 2. 2, a *q.* and peaceable life.  
1 Pet. 3. 4, ornament of a meek and *q.*  
spirit. [21. 23.  
See 2 Kings 11. 20; 2 Chr. 14. 1; Job 3. 13;  
**QUIETLY.** 2 Sam. 3. 27; Lam. 3. 26. [6.  
**QUIETNESS.** Job 34. 29, when he giveth  
Prov. 17. 1, better a dry morsel and *q.*  
Eccles. 4. 6, better handful with *q.* than  
both.  
Is. 30. 15, in *q.* and confidence strength.  
32. 17, effect of righteousness *q.*  
See Judg. 8. 28; 1 Chr. 22. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 12.  
**QUIT.** Ex. 21. 19; Josh. 2. 20; 1 Sam. 4. 9;  
1 Cor. 16. 13.  
**QUITE.** Gen. 31. 15; Job 6. 13; Hab. 3. 9.  
**QUIVER.** Ps. 127. 5; Jer. 5. 16; Lam. 3. 13.

## R

**RACE.** Ps. 19. 5; Eccles. 9. 11; 1 Cor. 9. 24;  
Heb. 12. 1.  
**RAGE.** 2 Kings 5. 12, turned away in a *r.*  
Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, why do the heathen *r.*?  
Prov. 14. 16, the fool *r.*, and is confident.  
See Prov. 6. 34; 29. 9; Dan. 3. 13; Hos. 7. 16.  
**RAGGED.** Is. 2. 21.  
**RAGING.** Ps. 89. 9; Prov. 20. 1; Luke 8.  
24; Jude 13.  
**RAGS.** Prov. 23. 21; Is. 64. 6; Jer. 38. 11.  
**RAIMENT.** Gen. 28. 20, if the Lord will  
give me *r.*  
Deut. 8. 4, thy *r.* waxed not old.  
24. 13, that he may sleep in his *r.*  
17, nor take a widow's *r.* to pledge.  
Job 27. 16, though he prepare *r.* as the clay.  
Is. 63. 3, I will stain all my *r.*  
Zech. 3. 4, I will clothe thee with *r.* [r.  
Matt. 6. 25; Luke 12. 23, the body more than  
28, why take ye thought for *r.*?  
11. 8; Luke 7. 25, man clothed in soft *r.*

Matt. 17. 2; Mark 9. 3; Luke 9. 29, his *r.*  
was white as light.  
1 Tim. 6. 8, having food and *r.* let us be  
content.  
James 2. 2, poor man in vile *r.*  
Rev. 3. 18, buy white *r.* [22. 20.  
See Matt. 3. 4; Luke 10. 30; 23. 34; Acts  
**RAIN (r.).** Lev. 26. 4; Dent. 11. 14; 28. 12,  
*r.* in due season. [heaven.  
Deut. 11. 11, drinketh water of the *r.* of  
32. 2, my doctrine shall drop as the *r.*  
2 Sam. 23. 4, clear shining after *r.*  
1 Kings 18. 41, sound of abundance of *r.*  
Ezra 10. 13, a time of much *r.*  
Job 5. 10, who giveth *r.* on earth.  
37. 6, to small *r.* and to great *r.*  
38. 28, hath the *r.* a father?  
Ps. 72. 6, like *r.* on mown grass. [r.  
Prov. 25. 14, like clouds and wind without  
23, north wind driveth away *r.*  
26. 1, as *r.* in harvest. [sweeping *r.*  
28. 3, that oppresseth the poor is like  
Eccles. 11. 3, if clouds be full of *r.*  
12. 2, nor clouds return after *r.*  
Cant. 2. 11, the *r.* is over and gone.  
Is. 4. 6, covert from storm and *r.*  
55. 10, as the *r.* cometh down.  
Ezek. 38. 22, I will *r.* an overflowing *r.*  
Hos. 6. 3, he shall come unto us as the *r.*  
Matt. 5. 45, he sendeth *r.* on the just and  
unjust.  
7. 25, the *r.* descended, and floods came.  
See Jer. 5. 24; Acts 14. 17; 28. 2; Heb. 6. 7.  
**RAIN (r.).** Ex. 16. 4, I will *r.* bread from  
heaven.  
Job 20. 23, God shall *r.* his fury on him.  
Ps. 11. 6, upon the wicked he shall *r.* snares.  
78. 24, 27, and *r.* down manna.  
Ezek. 22. 24, thou art the land not *r.* upon.  
Hos. 10. 12, till he come and *r.* righteous-  
ness.  
See Gen. 2. 5; 7. 4; Amos 4. 7; Rev. 11. 6.  
**RAINY.** Prov. 27. 15. [Prophet.  
**RAISE.** Deut. 18. 15; Acts 3. 22, will *r.* up a  
Judg. 2. 16, 18, the Lord *r.* up judges.  
1 Sam. 2. 8; Ps. 113. 7, he *r.* poor out of  
dust. [afraid.  
Job 41. 25, when he *r.* himself, mighty are  
Ps. 145. 14; 146. 8, he *r.* those that be bowed  
down.  
Is. 45. 13, I have *r.* him in righteousness.  
Hos. 6. 2, in third day he will *r.* us up.  
Matt. 10. 8; 11. 5; Luke 7. 22, *r.* the dead.  
16. 21; 17. 23; Luke 9. 22, be *r.* the third  
day.  
John 2. 19, in three days I will *r.* it up.  
6. 39, 40, 44, 54, I will *r.* him up at last day.  
Acts 2. 24, 32; 3. 15; 4. 10; 5. 30; 10. 40; 13.  
30, 33, 34; 17. 31; Rom. 10. 9; 1 Cor. 6.  
14; 2 Cor. 4. 14; Gal. 1. 1; Eph. 1. 20,  
whom God hath *r.* up.  
26. 8, why incredible that God should *r.*  
the dead?  
Rom. 4. 25, *r.* again for our justification.  
6. 4, like as Christ was *r.* from the dead.  
8. 11, Spirit of him that *r.* us up Jesus.  
1 Cor. 6. 14, and will also *r.* us up by his  
power.  
15. 15, *r.* up Christ, whom he *r.* not up.  
16, then is not Christ *r.*  
17, if Christ be not *r.*  
35, how are the dead *r.*?  
43, it is *r.* in glory, it is *r.* in power.  
2 Cor. 1. 9, trust in God which *r.* the dead.  
4. 14, he shall *r.* us up also.  
Eph. 2. 6, and hath *r.* us up together.  
Heb. 11. 19, accounting God was able to *r.*  
him.  
35, women received dead *r.* to life.  
James 5. 15, and the Lord shall *r.* him up.  
See Luke 20. 37; John 5. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 8.  
**RAN.** Ex. 9. 23; Num. 16. 47; Jer. 23. 21.  
**RANG.** 1 Sam. 4. 5; 1 Kings 1. 45.  
**RANKS.** 1 Kings 7. 4; Joel 2. 7; Mark 6. 40.  
**RANSOM.** Ex. 21. 30, give for the *r.* of his  
life.  
30. 12, every man a *r.* for his soul.  
Job 33. 24, I have found a *r.*  
36. 18, a great *r.* cannot deliver.  
Ps. 49. 7, nor give a *r.* for him. [riches.  
Prov. 13. 8, the *r.* of a man's life are his  
Is. 35. 10, the *r.* of the Lord shall return.  
43. 3, I gave Egypt for thy *r.*  
Hos. 13. 14, I will *r.* them from the grave.

Matt. 20. 28; Mark 10. 45, to give his life a *r*.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself a *r*. for all.  
 See Prov. 6. 35; Is. 51. 10; Jer. 31. 11.  
**RARE.** Dan. 2. 11.  
**RASE.** Ps. 137. 7.  
**RASH.** Eccles. 5. 2; Acts 19. 36. [life.  
**RATHER.** Job 7. 15; Jer. 8. 3, death *r*. than  
 Ps. 84. 10, *r*. be a doorkeeper.  
 Matt. 10. 6, go *r*. to lost sheep.  
 28, *r*. fear him that is able.  
 25. 9, go *r*. to them that sell.  
 Mark 5. 26, but *r*. grew worse.  
 Luke 18. 14, justified *r*. than the other.  
 John 3. 19, loved darkness *r*. than light.  
 Acts 5. 29, obey God *r*. than men.  
 Rom. 8. 34, that died, yea *r*. that is risen.  
 12. 19, *r*. give place to wrath.  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not *r*. take wrong?  
 Heb. 11. 25, choosing *r*. to suffer.  
 12. 13, let it *r*. be healed.  
 See Josh. 22. 24; 2 Kings 5. 13; Phil. 1. 12.  
**RAVENING.** Ps. 22. 13; Ezek. 22. 25;  
 Matt. 7. 15.  
**RAVENOUS.** Is. 35. 9; 46. 11; Ezek. 39. 4.  
**REACH.** Gen. 11. 4; John 20. 27; 2 Cor. 10.  
 13. [all his life.  
**READ.** Deut. 17. 19, king shall *r*. therein  
 Is. 34. 16, seek out of book of the Lord,  
 and *r*.  
 Matt. 12. 3; 19. 4; 21. 16; 22. 31; Mark 2.  
 25; 12. 10; Luke 6. 3, have ye not *r*?  
 Luke 4. 16, Jesus stood up to *r*.  
 2 Cor. 3. 2, our epistle, known and *r*. of all  
 men.  
 1 Tim. 4. 13, give attendance to *r*.  
 See Hab. 2. 2; 2 Cor. 3. 14; Rev. 1. 3; 5. 4.  
**READINESS.** Acts 17. 11; 2 Cor. 8. 11; 10. 6.  
**READY.** Num. 32. 17, we will go *r*. armed.  
 Deut. 26. 5, a Syrian *r*. to perish.  
 2 Sam. 18. 22, wherefore run, no tidings *r*?  
 Neh. 9. 17, thou art a God *r*. to pardon.  
 Job 12. 5, *r*. to slip with his feet.  
 17. 1, the graves are *r*. for me.  
 29. 13, blessing of him *r*. to perish.  
 Ps. 38. 17, I am *r*. to halt.  
 45. 1, pen of a *r*. writer.  
 86. 5, good, and *r*. to forgive.  
 88. 15, *r*. to die from my youth.  
 Prov. 24. 11, deliver those *r*. to be slain.  
 31. 6, give strong drink to him *r*. to perish.  
 Eccles. 5. 1, be more *r*. to hear.  
 Is. 27. 13, shall come that were *r*. to perish.  
 32. 4, stammerers *r*. to speak plainly.  
 38. 20, the Lord was *r*. to save me.  
 Dan. 3. 15, if ye be *r*. to fall down.  
 Matt. 22. 4; Luke 14. 17, all things are *r*.  
 8, the wedding is *r*.  
 24. 44; Luke 12. 40, be ye also *r*.  
 25. 10, they that were *r*. went in.  
 Mark 14. 38, the spirit is *r*.  
 Luke 22. 33, I am *r*. to go with thee.  
 John 7. 6, your time is also *r*. [die.  
 Acts 21. 13, *r*. not to be bound only, but to  
 Rom. 1. 15, I am *r*. to preach at Rome.  
 2 Cor. 8. 19, declaration of your *r*. mind.  
 9. 2, Achaia was *r*. a year ago.  
 1 Tim. 6. 18, *r*. to distribute.  
 2 Tim. 4. 6, *r*. to be offered.  
 Tit. 3. 1, *r*. to every good work.  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, *r*. to be revealed.  
 3. 15, *r*. always that give an answer.  
 5. 2, but of a *r*. mind.  
 Rev. 3. 2, things that are *r*. to die.  
 See Ex. 17. 4; 19. 11; Ezra 7. 6; Job 15. 23.  
**REAP.** Lev. 25. 11, in jubile neither sow  
 nor *r*. [shall not *r*.  
 Eccles. 11. 4, he that regardeth clouds  
 Jer. 12. 13, sown wheat, but shall *r*. thorns.  
 Hos. 8. 7, shall *r*. the whirlwind.  
 10. 12, sow in righteousness, *r*. in mercy.  
 Mic. 6. 15, shalt sow, but not *r*.  
 Matt. 6. 26; Luke 12. 24, they sow not,  
 neither *r*.  
 25. 26; Luke 19. 21, *r*. where I sowed not.  
 John 4. 38, *r*. whereon ye bestowed no labour.  
 [things.  
 1 Cor. 9. 11, if we shall *r*. your carnal  
 2 Cor. 9. 6, shall *r*. sparingly.  
 Gal. 6. 7, that shall he also *r*.  
 James 5. 4, cries of them which *r*.  
 See Is. 17. 5; John 4. 36, 37; Rev. 14. 15.  
**REASON** (*n.*). Job 32. 11, I gave ear to  
 your *r*.

Prov. 26. 16, seven men that can render  
 a *r*.  
 Eccles. 7. 25, to search out the *r*. of things.  
 Is. 41. 21, bring forth your strong *r*.  
 1 Pet. 3. 15, a *r*. of the hope that is in you.  
 See 1 Kings 9. 15; Dan. 4. 36; Acts 6. 2.  
**REASON** (*v.*). Job 9. 14, choose words to *r*.  
 with you.  
 13. 3, I desire to *r*. with God.  
 15. 3, should he *r*. with unprofitable talk?  
 Is. 1. 18, let us *r*. together.  
 Matt. 16. 7; 21. 25; Mark 8. 16; 11. 31; Luke  
 20. 5, they *r*. among themselves.  
 Luke 5. 22, what *r*. ye in your hearts?  
 24. 15, while they *r*. Jesus drew near.  
 Acts 24. 25, as he *r*. of righteousness.  
 See 1 Sam. 12. 7; Mark 2. 6; 12. 28; Acts  
 28. 29.  
**REASONABLE.** Rom. 12. 1. [Lord.  
**REBEL.** Num. 14. 9, only *r*. not against the  
 Josh. 1. 18, whosoever doth *r*. he shall die.  
 Neh. 2. 19, will ye *r*. against the king?  
 Job 24. 13, that *r*. against the light.  
 Ps. 105. 28, they *r*. not against his word.  
 Is. 1. 2, have nourished children, and  
 they *r*.  
 63. 10, they *r*., and vexed his holy Spirit.  
 Lam. 3. 42, we have *r*., thou hast not pardoned.  
 Dan. 9. 9, though we have *r*. against him.  
 1 Sam. 12. 14; Ezek. 2. 3; Hos. 7. 14;  
 13. 16. [of witchcraft.  
**REBELLION.** 1 Sam. 15. 23, *r*. is as the sin  
 Job 34. 37, he addeth *r*. to his sin.  
 Prov. 17. 11, an evil man seeketh *r*.  
 Jer. 28. 16, thou hast taught *r*.  
 See Deut. 31. 27; Ezra 4. 19; Neh. 9. 17.  
**REBELLIOUS.** Deut. 21. 18, 20, a stubborn  
 and *r*. son.  
 1 Sam. 20. 30, son of perverse *r*. woman.  
 Ps. 66. 7, let not the *r*. exalt themselves.  
 68. 6, the *r*. dwell in a dry land.  
 Is. 1. 23, *r*., companions of thieves.  
 Jer. 5. 23, this people hath a *r*. heart.  
 See Ezek. 2. 3; 3. 9; 12. 2; 17. 12; 24. 3.  
**REBELS.** Num. 17. 10; 20. 10; Ezek. 20. 38.  
**REBUKE** (*n.*). 2 Kings 19. 3; Is. 37. 3, this  
 is a day of *r*.  
 Ps. 39. 11, when thou with *r*. dost correct.  
 108. 6, perish at *r*. of thy countenance.  
 104. 7, at thy *r*. they fled.  
 Prov. 13. 8, the poor heareth not *r*.  
 27. 5, open *r*. is better than secret love.  
 Eccles. 7. 5, better to hear *r*. of wise.  
 Is. 30. 17, thousand feed at *r*. of one.  
 Jer. 15. 15, for thy sake I suffered *r*.  
 Phil. 2. 15, without *r*.  
 See Deut. 28. 20; Is. 25. 8; 50. 2.  
**REBUKE** (*v.*). Ps. 6. 1; 38. 1, *r*. me not in  
 anger. [a blot.  
 Prov. 9. 7, he that *r*. a wicked man getteth  
 8, *r*. a wise man, and he will love thee.  
 28. 23, he that *r*. a man shall find favour.  
 Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, he shall *r*. many nations.  
 Zech. 3. 2; Jude 9, the Lord *r*. thee.  
 Mal. 3. 11, I will *r*. the devonour for your  
 sakes. [the wind.  
 Matt. 8. 26; Mark 4. 39; Luke 8. 24, he *r*.  
 16. 22; Mark 8. 32, Peter began to *r*. him.  
 Luke 4. 39, he *r*. the fever.  
 17. 3, if thy brother trespass, *r*. him.  
 19. 39, Master, *r*. thy disciples.  
 1 Tim. 5. 1, *r*. not an elder.  
 20, them that sin, *r*. before all.  
 2 Tim. 4. 2, *r*. exhort, with longsuffering.  
 Tit. 1. 13; 2. 15, *r*. them sharply.  
 Heb. 12. 5, nor faint when thou art *r*.  
 See Ruth 2. 16; Neh. 5. 7; Amos 5. 10. [27.  
**RECALL.** Lam. 3. 21.  
**RECEIPT.** Matt. 9. 9; Mark 2. 14; Luke 5.  
**RECEIVE.** 2 Kings 5. 26, is it a time to *r*.  
 money?  
 Job 4. 12, mine ear *r*. a little.  
 22. 22, *r*. the law from his mouth.  
 Ps. 6. 9, the Lord will *r*. my prayer.  
 45. 15, he shall *r*. me.  
 68. 18, hast *r*. gifts for men.  
 73. 24, afterwards *r*. me to glory.  
 Prov. 2. 1, if thou wilt *r*. my words.  
 Is. 40. 2, she hath *r*. double.  
 Jer. 2. 30, your children *r*. no correction.  
 Hos. 10. 6, Ephraim shall *r*. shame.  
 14. 2, *r*. us graciously.  
 Matt. 11. 5, the blind *r*. their sight.

Matt. 11. 14, if ye will *r*. it, this is Elias.  
 18. 5, whoso shall *r*. one such little child.  
 19. 12, he that is able to *r*. it, let him *r*. it.  
 21. 22, ask, believing, ye shall *r*.  
 Mark 15. 23, but he *r*. it not.  
 16. 19; Acts 1. 9, he was *r*. up into heaven.  
 Luke 16. 9, *r*. you into everlasting habita-  
 tions.  
 18. 42; Acts 22. 13, *r*. thy sight.  
 John 1. 11, his own *r*. him not.  
 12, to as many as *r*. him.  
 3. 27, can *r*. nothing, except.  
 5. 43, in his own name, him ye will *r*.  
 44, which *r*. honour one of another.  
 16. 24, ask, and ye shall *r*.  
 20. 22, *r*. ye the Holy Ghost.  
 Acts 7. 59, *r*. my spirit.  
 8. 17, they *r*. the Holy Ghost.  
 10. 43, shall *r*. remission of sins.  
 19. 2, have ye *r*. the Holy Ghost?  
 20. 24, which I have *r*. of the Lord.  
 Rom. 5. 11, by whom we have *r*. atonement.  
 14. 3, for God hath *r*. him.  
 15. 7, *r*. ye one another. [reward.  
 1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall *r*. his own  
 11. 23, I *r*. of the Lord that which I deli-  
 vered. [not.  
 2 Cor. 4. 1, as we have *r*. mercy, ye faint  
 5. 10, every one may *r*. things done in his  
 body.  
 7. 2, *r*. us; we have wronged no man.  
 Phil. 2. 29, *r*. him in the Lord.  
 4. 15, as concerning giving and *r*.  
 Col. 2. 6, as ye have *r*. Christ.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, *r*. up into glory.  
 4. 4, if it be *r*. with thanksgiving.  
 1 John 3. 22, whatsoever we ask, we *r*.  
 See Ezek. 3. 10; Acts 20. 35; James 4. 3.  
**RECKON.** Lev. 25. 50, he shall *r*. with him  
 that bought him.  
 Ps. 40. 5, thy thoughts cannot be *r*. up.  
 Matt. 18. 24, when he had begun to *r*.  
 25. 19, lord of servants cometh, and *r*.  
 with them.  
 Rom. 4. 4, reward is not *r*. of grace.  
 6. 11, *r*. yourselves dead to sin. [time.  
 8. 18, I *r*. the sufferings of this present  
 See 2 Kings 22. 7; Is. 38. 13; Luke 22. 37.  
**RECOMMENDED.** Acts 14. 26; 15. 40.  
**RECOMPENSE.** Deut. 32. 35, to me belong-  
 eth *r*.  
 Job 15. 31, vanity shall be his *r*.  
 Is. 35. 4, God will come with a *r*.  
 Hos. 9. 7, days of *r*. are come.  
 Joel 3. 4, will ye render me a *r*?  
 Luke 14. 12, and *r*. be made thee.  
 2 Cor. 6. 13, for a *r*., be ye also enlarged.  
 Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, just *r*. of reward.  
 See Prov. 12. 14; Is. 34. 8; Jer. 51. 56.  
**RECOMPENSE.** Num. 5. 7, he shall *r*. his  
 trespass.  
 Ruth 2. 12, the Lord *r*. thy work.  
 2 Sam. 19. 36, why should the king *r*. me?  
 Job 34. 33, he will *r*. it, whether.  
 Prov. 20. 22, say not, I will *r*. evil.  
 Is. 65. 6, will *r*., even *r*. into their bosom.  
 Jer. 25. 14; Hos. 12. 2, will *r*. according to  
 deeds.  
 Luke 14. 14, for they cannot *r*. thee.  
 Rom. 12. 17, *r*. to no man evil for evil.  
 11. 35, it shall be *r*. to him again.  
 See 2 Chr. 6. 23; Jer. 32. 18; Heb. 10. 30.  
**RECONCILE.** 1 Sam. 29. 4, wherewith  
 should he *r*. himself?  
 Ezek. 45. 20, so shall ye *r*. the house.  
 Matt. 5. 24, first be *r*. to thy brother.  
 Rom. 5. 10, if when enemies we were *r*.  
 Eph. 2. 16, that he might *r*. both.  
 See Lev. 16. 20; Rom. 11. 15; 2 Cor. 5. 19.  
**RECORD.** Ex. 20. 24, in places where I *r*.  
 my name.  
 Deut. 30. 19; 31. 28, I call heaven to *r*.  
 Job 16. 19, my *r*. is on high.  
 John 8. 13, thou bearest *r*. of thyself.  
 Rom. 10. 2, I bear them *r*.  
 Phil. 1. 8, God is my *r*. how greatly I long.  
 1 John 5. 7, three that bear *r*.  
 10, he believeth not the *r*.  
 11, this is the *r*., that God hath given.  
 3 John 12, we bear *r*., and our *r*. is true.  
 See Acts 20. 26; John 1. 19; Rev. 1. 2.  
**RECOUNT.** Nah. 2. 5, *r*. his worthies.  
**RECOVER.** 2 Kings 5. 3, the prophet  
 would *r*. him.



Ps. 39, 13, that I may *r.* strength.  
 Is. 11, 11, to *r.* the remnant of his people.  
 Hos. 2, 9, and I will *r.* my wool and flax.  
 Mark 16, 18, lay hands on sick, and they shall *r.*  
 Luke 4, 18, preach *r.* of sight to blind.  
 See Is. 38, 16; Jer. 8, 22; 41, 16; 2 Tim. 2, 16.

**RED.** Gen. 25, 30, *r.* pottage.  
 49, 12, eyes *r.* with wine.  
 2 Kings 3, 22, water *r.* as blood.  
 Ps. 75, 8, the wine is *r.*, it is full of mixture.  
 Prov. 23, 31, look not on wine when it is *r.*  
 Is. 1, 18, though your sins be *r.* like crimson.  
 27, 2, a vineyard of *r.* wine.  
 63, 2, *r.* in thine apparel.  
 Matt. 16, 2, fair weather, for the sky is *r.*  
 See Lev. 13, 19; Num. 19, 2; Nah. 2, 3; Rev. 6, 4.

**REDEEM.** Gen. 48, 16, angel which *r.* me.  
 Ex. 6, 6, I will *r.* you.  
 15, 13, people whom thou hast *r.*  
 Lev. 27, 28, no devoted thing shall be *r.*  
 2 Sam. 4, 9, the Lord hath *r.* my soul.  
 Neh. 5, 5, nor is it in our power to *r.* them.  
 8, after our ability have *r.* Jews.  
 Job 5, 20, in famine he shall *r.* thee.  
 6, 23, to *r.* me from hand of mighty.  
 Ps. 25, 22, *r.* Israel out of all his troubles.  
 34, 22, the Lord *r.* the soul of his servants.  
 44, 28, *r.* us for thy mercies' sake.  
 49, 7, none can *r.* his brother.  
 15, God will *r.* my soul from the grave.  
 72, 14, he shall *r.* their soul from deceit.  
 107, 2, let the *r.* of the Lord say so.  
 130, 8, he shall *r.* Israel.  
 Is. 1, 27, Zion shall be *r.* with judgment.  
 35, 9, the *r.* shall walk there.  
 44, 22, return, for I have *r.* thee. [*r.*?]  
 50, 2, is my hand shortened that it cannot  
 51, 11, the *r.* of the Lord shall return.  
 52, 3, *r.* without money.  
 63, 4, the year of my *r.* is come.  
 Hos. 7, 13, though I *r.* them, they have  
 spoken lies.  
 13, 14, I will *r.* them from death.  
 Luke 1, 68, hath visited and *r.* his people.  
 24, 21, he who should have *r.* Israel.  
 Gal. 3, 13, *r.* us from the curse of the law.  
 4, 5, *r.* them that were under the law.  
 Tit. 2, 14, that he might *r.* us from all iniquity.  
 1 Pet. 1, 18, not *r.* with corruptible things.  
 Rev. 5, 9, thou hast *r.* us by thy blood.  
 See Num. 18, 15; 2 Sam. 7, 23; Eph. 5, 16;  
 Col. 4, 5. [liveth.]

**REDEEMER.** Job 19, 25, I know that my *r.*  
 Ps. 19, 14, O Lord, my strength, and my *r.*  
 78, 35, God was their *r.*  
 Prov. 23, 11, their *r.* is mighty.  
 Is. 47, 4, as for our *r.*, the Lord of hosts is  
 his name.  
 49, 26; 60, 16, know that I am thy *r.*  
 59, 20, the *r.* shall come to Zion. [34.]  
 63, 16, thou art our *r.*  
 See Is. 41, 14; 44, 6; 48, 17; 54, 5; Jer. 50.

**REDEMPTION.** Lev. 25, 24, grant a *r.* for  
 the land.  
 Ps. 49, 8, the *r.* of thy soul is precious.  
 111, 9, he sent *r.* to his people.  
 130, 7, piteous *r.*  
 Jer. 32, 7, the right of *r.* is thine.  
 Luke 2, 38, that looked for *r.* in Jerusalem.  
 21, 28, your *r.* draweth nigh.  
 Rom. 8, 23, the *r.* of our body.  
 Eph. 4, 30, sealed unto the day of *r.*  
 See Num. 3, 49; Rom. 3, 24; 1 Cor. 1, 30;  
 Heb. 9, 12.

**REDOUND.** 2 Cor. 4, 15, grace might *r.*

**REFORMATION.** Heb. 9, 10, until the time  
 of *r.*

**REFORMED.** Lev. 26, 23, if ye will not be *r.*

**REFRAIN.** Gen. 45, 1, Joseph could not *r.*  
 himself.  
 Job 7, 11, I will not *r.* my mouth.  
 29, 9, princes *r.* talking.  
 Ps. 40, 9, I have not *r.* my lips.  
 119, 101, *r.* my feet from every evil way.  
 Prov. 1, 15, *r.* thy foot from their path.  
 10, 19, he that *r.* his lips is wise. [3, 10.]  
 Acts 5, 38, *r.* from these men. [3, 10.]  
 See Gen. 43, 31; Is. 64, 12; Jer. 31, 16; 1 Pet.

Job 32, 20, I will speak that I may be *r.*  
 Prov. 25, 13, he *r.* the soul of his masters.  
 Acts 3, 19, times of *r.* shall come.  
 1 Cor. 16, 18, they *r.* my spirit.  
 See 1 Kings 13, 7; Is. 28, 12; Rom. 15, 32;  
 2 Cor. 7, 13. [Amos 8, 6.]

**REFUSE (n.).** 1 Sam. 15, 9; Lam. 3, 45;  
**REFUSE (v.).** Gen. 37, 35, Jacob *r.* to be  
 comforted.  
 Num. 22, 13, the Lord *r.* to give me leave.  
 1 Sam. 16, 7, look not on him, for I have *r.*  
 him.  
 Job 6, 7, things my soul *r.* to touch.  
 Ps. 77, 2, my soul *r.* to be comforted.  
 78, 10, they *r.* to walk in his law.  
 118, 22, the stone which the builders *r.*  
 Prov. 1, 24, I have called, and ye *r.*  
 8, 33, be wise, and *r.* it not.  
 10, 17, he that *r.* reproof.  
 13, 18, shame to him that *r.* instruction.  
 15, 32, he that *r.* instruction despiseth his  
 soul.  
 21, 25, his hands *r.* to labour.  
 Is. 7, 15, 16, may know to *r.* the 'evil.'  
 Jer. 8, 5, they *r.* to return.  
 9, 6, they *r.* to know me.  
 15, 18, my wound *r.* to be healed.  
 25, 28, if they *r.* to take the cup.  
 38, 21, if thou *r.* to go forth.  
 Zech. 7, 11, they *r.* to hearken.  
 Acts 7, 35, this Moses whom they *r.*  
 1 Tim. 4, 4, nothing to be *r.*  
 7, *r.* profane and old wives' fables.  
 5, 11, the younger widows *r.*  
 Heb. 11, 24, Moses *r.* to be called. [5, 16.]  
 12, 25, *r.* not him that speaketh. [5, 16.]  
 See Ex. 4, 23; 10, 3; 1 Kings 20, 35; 2 Kings

**REGARD.** Gen. 45, 20, *r.* not your stuff.  
 Ex. 5, 9, let them not *r.* vain words.  
 Deut. 10, 17, that *r.* not persons. [*r.*]  
 1 Kings 18, 29, neither voice, nor any that  
 Job 4, 20, they perish without any *r.* it.  
 34, 19, nor *r.* rich more than poor.  
 39, 7, neither *r.* crying of the driver.  
 Ps. 28, 5; Is. 5, 12, they *r.* not works of the  
 Lord.  
 66, 18, if I *r.* iniquity in my heart. [tute.]  
 102, 17, he will *r.* the prayer of the desti-  
 106, 44, he *r.* their affliction.  
 Prov. 1, 24, and no man *r.*  
 5, 2, that thou mayest *r.* discretion.  
 6, 35, he will not *r.* any ransom.  
 12, 10, *r.* the life of his beast.  
 13, 18; 15, 5, he that *r.* reproof.  
 Eccles. 11, 4, he that *r.* the clouds.  
 Lam. 4, 16, the Lord will no more *r.* them.  
 Dan. 11, 37, *r.* God of his fathers, nor *r.*  
 any god.  
 Mal. 1, 9, will he *r.* your persons?  
 Matt. 22, 16; Mark 12, 14, *r.* not the per-  
 son of men.  
 Luke 18, 2, neither *r.* man. [Lord.]  
 Rom. 14, 6, he that *r.* the day, *r.* it to the  
 See Deut. 28, 50; 2 Kings 3, 14; Amos 5, 22;  
 Phil. 2, 30.

**REGISTER.** Ezra 2, 62; Neh. 7, 5, 64.

**REHEARSE.** Jdg. 5, 11, *r.* the righteous  
 acts.  
 Acts 14, 27, they *r.* all God had done.  
 See Ex. 17, 14; 1 Sam. 8, 21; 17, 31; Acts  
 11, 4. [over us?]

**REIGN.** Gen. 37, 8, shalt thou indeed *r.*  
 Ex. 15, 18; Ps. 146, 10, the Lord shall *r.* for  
 ever. [you.]  
 Lev. 26, 17, they that hate you shall *r.* over  
 Deut. 15, 6, thou shalt *r.* over many nations.  
 Jdg. 9, 8, the trees said, *r.* thou over us.  
 1 Sam. 11, 12, shall Saul *r.* over us?  
 12, 12, nay, but a king shall *r.* over us.  
 2 Sam. 16, 8, in whose stead thou hast *r.*  
 Job 34, 30, that the hypocrite *r.* not.  
 Ps. 47, 8, God *r.* over the heathen.  
 93, 1; 96, 10; 97, 1; 99, 1, the Lord *r.*  
 Prov. 8, 15, by me kings *r.*  
 30, 22, for a servant when he *r.*  
 Eccles. 4, 14, out of prison he cometh to *r.*  
 Is. 32, 1, a king shall *r.* in righteousness.  
 52, 7, that saith unto Zion, Thy God *r.*!  
 Jer. 22, 15, shalt thou *r.* because thou  
 closest thyself in cedar?  
 23, 5, a king shall *r.* and prosper.  
 Mic. 4, 7, the Lord shall *r.* over them.  
 Luke 19, 14, we will not have this man to  
*r.* over us.

Luke 19, 27, that would not I should *r.* over  
 them.  
 Rom. 5, 14, death *r.* from Adam to Moses.  
 17, death *r.* by one.  
 21, as shu hath *r.*, so might grace *r.*  
 6, 12, let not sin *r.* in your bodies.  
 1 Cor. 4, 8, ye have *r.* as kings without us.  
 15, 25, for he must *r.* [with him.]  
 2 Tim. 2, 12, if we suffer, we shall also *r.*  
 Rev. 5, 10, we also shall *r.* on the earth.  
 11, 15, he shall *r.* for ever and ever.  
 19, 6, the Lord God omnipotent *r.*  
 See Is. 24, 23; Luke 1, 33; Rev. 20, 4; 22, 5.

**REINS.** Job 16, 13, he cleaveth my *r.*  
 asunder.  
 19, 27, though my *r.* be consumed.  
 Ps. 7, 9, God trieth the *r.*  
 16, 7, my *r.* instruct me.  
 26, 2, examine me, try my *r.*  
 73, 21, thus I was pricked in my *r.*  
 139, 13, thou hast possessed my *r.*  
 Prov. 23, 16, my *r.* shall rejoice.  
 Is. 11, 5, faithfulness the girdle of his *r.*  
 Rev. 2, 23, I am he who searcheth the *r.*  
 See Jer. 11, 20; 12, 2; 17, 10; 20, 12; Lam.  
 3, 13. [thee, but they have *r.* me.]

**REJECT.** 1 Sam. 8, 7, they have not *r.*  
 10, 19, ye have *r.* God who saved you.  
 15, 23, because thou hast *r.* the word of  
 the Lord.  
 16, 1, I have *r.* him from being king.  
 Is. 53, 3, despised and *r.* of men.  
 Jer. 2, 37, the Lord hath *r.* thy confidence.  
 7, 29, the Lord hath *r.* the generation.  
 8, 9, they have *r.* the word of the Lord.  
 14, 19, hast thou utterly *r.* Jndah?  
 Lam. 5, 22, thou hast utterly *r.* us.  
 Hos. 4, 6, because thou hast *r.* knowledge,  
 I will *r.* thee.  
 Matt. 21, 42; Mark 12, 10; Luke 20, 17, the  
 stone which the builders *r.* [ment.]  
 Mark 7, 9, full well ye *r.* the command-  
 Luke 7, 30, the lawyers *r.* the counsel of  
 God.  
 17, 25, must first be *r.* of this generation.  
 Tit. 3, 10, after admonition *r.* [he was *r.*  
 Heb. 12, 17, when he would have inherited,  
 See Jer. 6, 19; Mark 6, 26; 8, 31; Luke 9,  
 22; John 12, 48. [your hand to.]

**REJOICE.** Deut. 12, 7, shall *r.* in all ye put  
 16, 14, thou shalt *r.* in thy feast.  
 26, 11, thou shalt *r.* in every good thing.  
 28, 63; 30, 9, the Lord will *r.* over you.  
 30, 9, *r.* over thee for good, as he *r.* over  
 thy fathers.  
 1 Sam. 2, 1, because I *r.* in thy salvation.  
 1 Chr. 16, 10, let the heart of them *r.* that  
 seek the Lord.  
 2 Chr. 6, 41, let thy saints *r.* in goodness.  
 Job 21, 12, they *r.* at sound of the organ.  
 31, 25, if I *r.* because my wealth was  
 great. [liated me.]  
 29, if I *r.* at destruction of him that  
 39, 21, the horse *r.* in his strength.  
 Ps. 2, 11, *r.* with trembling.  
 5, 11, let all that trust in thee *r.*  
 9, 14, I will *r.* in thy salvation.  
 19, 5, *r.* as a strong man to run a race.  
 33, 21, our heart shall *r.* in him.  
 35, 15, in mine adversity they *r.* [hurt.]  
 36, let them be ashamed that *r.* at my  
 38, 16, hear me, lest they should *r.* over  
 me. [may *r.*]  
 51, 8, that the bones thou hast broken  
 58, 10, the righteous shall *r.* when he seeth.  
 63, 7, in the shadow of thy wings will I *r.*  
 68, 3, let the righteous *r.*, yea, exceed-  
 ingly *r.*  
 85, 6, that thy people may *r.* in thee.  
 89, 16, in thy name shall they *r.* all the  
 day.  
 96, 11, let the heavens *r.*  
 97, 11, the Lord reigneth, let the earth *r.*  
 104, 31, the Lord shall *r.* in his works.  
 107, 42, the righteous shall see it and *r.*  
 108, 28, let thy servant *r.*  
 149, 2, let Israel *r.* in him that made him.  
 Prov. 2, 14, who *r.* to do evil.  
 5, 18, *r.* with the wife of thy youth.  
 23, 15, if thine heart be wise, my heart  
 shall *r.* [*r.*]  
 24, the father of the righteous shall greatly  
 25, she that bare thee shall *r.*  
 24, 17, *r.* not when thine enemy falleth.

Prov. 29. 2, when the righteous are in authority *r.*  
 31. 25, she shall *r.* in time to come.  
 Eccles. 2. 10, my heart *r.* in all my labour.  
 3. 12, for a man to *r.* and do good.  
 22; 5. 19, that a man should *r.* in his works.  
 11. 9, *r.*, O young man, in thy youth.  
 Is. 9. 3, as men *r.* when they divide the spoil.  
 24. 8, noise of them that *r.* endeth.  
 29. 19, poor among men shall *r.*  
 35. 1, the desert shall *r.*  
 62. 5, as the bridegroom *r.* over the bride.  
 64. 5, him that *r.* and worketh righteousness.  
 65. 13, my servants shall *r.*, but ye. [*r.*  
 66. 14, when ye see this, your heart shall Jer. 11. 15, when thou doest evil, then thou *r.*  
 32. 41, I will *r.* over them to do them good.  
 51. 39, that they may *r.* and sleep.  
 Ezek. 7. 12, let not buyer *r.*  
 Amos 6. 13, which *r.* in a thing of nought.  
 Mic. 7. 8, *r.* not against me.  
 Hab. 3. 18, yet I will *r.* in the Lord.  
 Matt. 18. 13, he *r.* more of that sheep.  
 Luke 1. 14, many shall *r.* at his birth.  
 6. 23, *r.* ye in that day, and leap for joy.  
 10. 20, in this *r.* not, but rather *r.* because.  
 21, in that hour Jesus *r.* in spirit.  
 15. 6, 9, *r.* with me. [*r.*  
 John 5. 35, willing for a season to *r.* in his 8. 56, Abraham *r.* to see my day.  
 14. 28, if ye loved me, ye would *r.* [*r.*  
 16. 20, ye shall weep, but the world shall 22, I will see you again, and your heart shall *r.*  
 Rom. 5. 2, and *r.* in hope.  
 12. 15, *r.* with them that do *r.* [*r.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 30, they that *r.* as though they *r.* 13. 6, *r.* not in iniquity, but *r.* in the truth.  
 Phil. 1. 18, I therein do *r.*, yea, and will *r.* 2. 16, that I may *r.* in the day of Christ.  
 3. 1, finally, brethren, *r.* in the Lord.  
 4. 4, *r.* in the Lord always, and again I say, *r.*  
 1 Thess. 5. 16, *r.* evermore.  
 James 1. 9, let the brother of low degree *r.* 2. 13, mercy *r.* against judgment.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, *r.* with joy unspeakable.  
 See 1 Kings 1. 40; 5. 7; 2 Kings 11. 14; 1 Chr. 29. 9. [*r.*  
**REJOICING.** Job 8. 21, till he fill thy lips Ps. 107. 22, declare his works with *r.*  
 118. 15, voice of *r.* is in tabernacles of the righteous.  
 119. 111, they are the *r.* of my heart.  
 126. 6, shall doubtless come again *r.*  
 Prov. 8. 31, *r.* in the habitable part of his earth.  
 Is. 65. 18, I create Jerusalem a *r.*  
 Jer. 15. 16, thy word was to me the *r.* of my heart.  
 Zeph. 2. 15, this is the *r.* city. [*r.*  
 Acts 5. 41, *r.* that they were counted Rom. 12. 12, *r.* in hope.  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, as sorrowful, yet always *r.*  
 1 Thess. 2. 19, what is our crown of *r.*?  
 See Hab. 3. 14; Acts 8. 39; Gal. 6. 4; James 4. 16. [*r.*  
**RELEASE.** Esth. 2. 18; Matt. 27. 17; Mark RELIEVE. Lev. 25. 35, then thou shalt *r.* him.  
 Ps. 146. 9, he *r.* the fatherless and widow.  
 Is. 1. 17, *r.* the oppressed.  
 Lam. 1. 16, comforter that should *r.* my soul is far from me.  
 See Acts 11. 29; 1 Tim. 5. 10, 16.  
**RELIGION.** Acts 26. 5; Gal. 1. 13; James 1. 26, 27.  
**RELIGIOUS.** Acts 13. 43; James 1. 26.  
**RELY.** 2 Chr. 13. 18; 16. 7, 8.  
**REMAIN.** Gen. 8. 22, while earth *r.*  
 14. 10, they that *r.* fled to the mountain.  
 Ex. 12. 10, let nothing of it *r.* until the morning. [*r.*  
 Josh. 13. 1, there *r.* yet much land to be 1 Kings 18. 22, I, even I only, *r.* a prophet.  
 Job 21. 32, yet shall he *r.* in the tomb.  
 Prov. 2. 21, the perfect shall *r.* in the land.  
 Eccles. 2. 9, my wisdom *r.* with me.  
 Jer. 17. 25, this city shall *r.* for ever.  
 37. 10, there *r.* but wounded men.

Lam. 2. 22, in day of anger none *r.*  
 Matt. 11. 23, would have *r.* until this day.  
 John 6. 12, gather up the fragments that *r.* 9. 41, ye say, we see, therefore your sin *r.* Acts 5. 4, whiles it *r.*, was it not thine own? 1 Cor. 15. 6, the greater part *r.* to this present. [*r.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 15, we alive *r.* unto coming of Heb. 4. 9, there *r.* a rest to the people of God.  
 10. 26, there *r.* no more sacrifice for sins.  
 Rev. 3. 2, things which *r.* that are ready to die. [*r.*  
 See Ps. 76. 10; Lam. 5. 19; John 1. 33; 1 REMEDY. 2 Chr. 36. 16; Prov. 6. 15; 29. 1.  
**REMEMBER.** Gen. 40. 23, yet did not the butler *r.*  
 41. 9, I do *r.* my faults this day.  
 Ex. 13. 3, *r.* this day ye came out of Egypt.  
 20. 8, *r.* the sabbath day.  
 Num. 15. 39, *r.* all the commandments.  
 Deut. 5. 15; 15. 15; 16. 12; 24. 18, 22, *r.* thou wast a servant.  
 8. 2, *r.* all the way the Lord led thee.  
 32. 7, *r.* the days of old.  
 1 Chr. 16. 12, *r.* his marvellous works.  
 Neh. 13. 14, *r.* me, O God, concerning this Job 7. 7, O *r.* my life is wind.  
 11. 16, *r.* it as waters that pass away.  
 14. 13, appoint me a set time, and *r.* me.  
 24. 20, the sinner shall be no more *r.*  
 Ps. 9. 12, when he maketh inquisition he *r.* 20. 7, we will *r.* the name of the Lord.  
 25. 6, *r.* thy mercies, they have been ever of old.  
 7, *r.* not sins of my youth, *r.* me.  
 63. 6, when I *r.* thee upon my bed.  
 77. 3, I *r.* God, and was troubled.  
 78. 39, he *r.* that they were but flesh.  
 79. 8, *r.* not against us former iniquities.  
 89. 47, *r.* how short my time is.  
 105. 8, he hath *r.* his covenant for ever.  
 119. 55, I have *r.* thy name in the night.  
 136. 23, who *r.* us in our low estate.  
 137. 1, we wept, when we *r.* Zion.  
 Prov. 31. 7, drink, and *r.* his misery no more. [*r.*  
 Eccles. 5. 20, shall not much *r.* the days of 11. 8, let him *r.* the days of darkness.  
 12. 1, *r.* now thy Creator.  
 Cant. 1. 4, we will *r.* thy love.  
 Is. 23. 16, sing many songs, that thou mayest be *r.*  
 43. 18; 46. 9, *r.* ye not the former things.  
 57. 11, thou hast not *r.* me.  
 65. 17, the former heavens shall not be *r.* Jer. 31. 20, I do earnestly *r.* him still.  
 51. 50, ye that have escaped *r.* the Lord.  
 Lam. 1. 9, she *r.* not her last end.  
 Ezek. 16. 61; 20. 43; 36. 31, then shalt thou *r.* thy ways. [*r.*  
 Amos 1. 9, and *r.* not the brotherly covenant.  
 Hab. 3. 2, in wrath *r.* mercy.  
 Zech. 10. 9, they shall *r.* me in far countries.  
 Matt. 26. 75, Peter *r.* the word of Jesus.  
 Luke 16. 25, son, *r.* that thou in thy lifetime.  
 17. 32, *r.* Lot's wife.  
 23. 42, Lord, *r.* me when thou comest.  
 24. 8, and they *r.* his words.  
 John 2. 22, when he was risen, they *r.* 15. 20, *r.* the word that I said unto you.  
 Acts 11. 16, then *r.* I the word of the Lord.  
 20. 35, *r.* the words of the Lord Jesus.  
 Gal. 2. 10, that we should *r.* the poor.  
 Col. 4. 18, *r.* my bonds.  
 1 Thess. 1. 3, *r.* your work of faith.  
 Heb. 13. 3, *r.* them that are in bonds.  
 7, *r.* them that have the rule over you.  
 Rev. 2. 5, *r.* from whence thou art fallen.  
 3. 3, *r.* how thou hast received. [*r.*  
 See Ps. 88. 5; 103. 14; Matt. 5. 23; John 16.  
**REMEMBRANCE.** Num. 5. 15, bringing iniquity to *r.*  
 2 Sam. 18. 18, no son to keep my name in *r.* 1 Kings 17. 18, art thou come to call my son to *r.*?  
 Job 18. 17, his *r.* shall perish.  
 Ps. 6. 5, in death there is no *r.* of thee.  
 30. 4; 97. 12, give thanks at *r.* of his holiness.  
 77. 6, I call to *r.* my song in the night.  
 112. 6, the righteous shall be in everlasting *r.*

Eccles. 1. 11, there is no *r.* of former things.  
 2. 16, no *r.* of wise more than the fool.  
 Is. 43. 26, put me in *r.*  
 57. 8, behind doors hast thou set up thy *r.* Lam. 3. 20, my soul hath them still in *r.* Ezek. 23. 19, calling to *r.* days of youth.  
 Mal. 3. 16, a book of *r.* [*r.*  
 Luke 22. 19; 1 Cor. 11. 24, this do in *r.* of John 14. 26, bring all things to your *r.* Acts 10. 31, thine alms are had in *r.* 2 Tim. 1. 3, I have *r.* of thee in my prayers.  
 2. 14, of these things put them in *r.*  
 See Heb. 10. 3; 2 Pet. 1. 12; 3. 1; Jude 5; Rev. 16. 19.  
**REMIT.** John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.* REMNANT. Lev. 5. 13, the *r.* shall be the priest's. [*r.*  
 2 Kings 19. 4; Is. 37. 4, lift up thy prayer Ezra 9. 8, grace shewed to leave us *r.* Is. 1. 9, unless the Lord had left a *r.* 11. 11, to recover the *r.* of his people.  
 16. 14, the *r.* shall be very small and feeble. [*r.*  
 Jer. 44. 28, *r.* shall know whose words Ezek. 6. 8, yet will I leave a *r.*  
 Joel 2. 32, the *r.* whom the Lord shall call. See Mic. 2. 12; Hag. 1. 12; Rom. 11. 5; Rev. 11. 13. [*r.*  
**REMOVE.** Deut. 19. 14, shall not *r.* land Job 9. 5, *r.* the mountains, and they know not.  
 14. 18, the rock is *r.* out of his place.  
 Ps. 36. 11, let not the hand of the wicked *r.* me.  
 39. 10, *r.* thy stroke away from me.  
 46. 2, not fear, though the earth be *r.* 81. 6, I *r.* his shoulder from burden.  
 103. 12, so far hath he *r.* our transgressions.  
 119. 22, *r.* from me reproach.  
 125. 1, as mount Zion, which cannot be *r.* Prov. 4. 27, *r.* thy foot from evil.  
 10. 30, the righteous shall never be *r.* Eccles. 11. 10, *r.* sorrow from thy heart.  
 Is. 13. 13, earth shall *r.* out of her place.  
 24. 20, earth shall be *r.* like a cottage.  
 29. 13, have *r.* their heart far from me.  
 54. 10, the hills shall be *r.* [*r.*  
 Jer. 4. 1, return unto me, then shalt thou Lam. 3. 17, thou hast *r.* my soul from peace.  
 Matt. 17. 20, ye shall say, *r.* hence, and it shall *r.*  
 Luke 22. 42, *r.* this cup from me.  
 Gal. 1. 6, I marvel ye are so soon *r.* Rev. 2. 5, or else I will *r.* thy candlestick. See Job 19. 10; Eccles. 10. 9; Ezek. 12. 3; Heb. 12. 27.  
**REND.** 1 Kings 11. 11, I will *r.* the kingdom. Is. 64. 1, that thou wouldest *r.* the heavens. Hos. 13. 8, I will *r.* the caul of their heart. Joel 2. 13, *r.* your heart.  
 Matt. 7. 6, lest they turn again and *r.* you. See Ps. 7. 2; Eccles. 3. 7; Jer. 4. 30; John 19. 24.  
**RENDER.** Deut. 32. 41, *r.* vengeance.  
 1 Sam. 26. 23, *r.* to every man his faithful-ness. [*r.*  
 Job 33. 26, he will *r.* to man his righteousness.  
 34. 11, the work of a man shall be *r.* to him.  
 Ps. 28. 4, *r.* to them their desert.  
 38. 20, they also that *r.* evil for good.  
 79. 12, and *r.* to our neighbour sevenfold.  
 94. 2, *r.* a reward to the proud.  
 116. 12, what shall I *r.* to the Lord?  
 Prov. 24. 12; Rom. 2. 6, *r.* to every man according.  
 26. 16, wiser than seven men who can *r.* a reason. [*r.*  
 Hos. 14. 2, so will ye *r.* the calves of our Joel 3. 4, will ye *r.* me a recompence?  
 Zech. 9. 12, I will *r.* double. [*r.*  
 Matt. 21. 41, *r.* him the fruits in their seat.  
 22. 21; Mark 12. 17; Luke 20. 25, *r.* unto Caesar.  
 Rom. 13. 7, *r.* to all their dues.  
 1 Thess. 3. 9, what thanks can we *r.*? 5. 15, see that none *r.* evil for evil.  
 1 Pet. 3. 9, not *r.* evil for evil, or railing. See Num. 18. 9; Judg. 9. 56; Ps. 62. 12; Is. 66. 6.  
**RENEW.** Job 10. 17, thou *r.* my witnesses. 29. 20, my bow was *r.* in my hand.



Psa. 51. 10, and *r.* a right spirit within me.  
103. 5, thy youth is *r.* like the eagle's.  
104. 30, thou *r.* the face of the earth.  
Is. 40. 31, they that wait on Lord shall *r.* strength.  
41. 1, let the people *r.* their strength.  
Lam. 5. 21, *r.* our days as of old. [day].  
2 Cor. 4. 16, the inward man is *r.* day by day.  
Eph. 4. 23, be *r.* in the spirit of your mind.  
Col. 3. 10, new man, which is *r.* in knowledge. [again].  
Heb. 6. 6, if they fall away, to *r.* them.  
See 2 Chr. 15. 8; Rom. 12. 2; Tit. 3. 5.  
**RENOUNCED.** 2 Cor. 4. 2, have *r.* hidden things.  
**RENOWN.** Gen. 6. 4; Num. 16. 2, men of *r.* Num. 1. 16, the *r.* of the congregation.  
Is. 14. 20, evildoers shall never be *r.*  
Ezek. 16. 14, thy *r.* went forth among the heathen.  
34. 29, a plant of *r.*  
See Ezek. 23. 23; 26. 17; 39. 13; Dan. 9. 15.  
**RENT.** Gen. 37. 33, Joseph is *r.* in pieces. [kid].  
Josh. 9. 4, bottles old and *r.*  
Judg. 14. 5, 6, *r.* lion as he would have *r.* a 1 Kings 13. 3, the altar shall be *r.*  
Job 26. 8, the cloud is not *r.* under them.  
Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21, the *r.* is made worse.  
27. 51; Mark 15. 38; Luke 23. 45, the veil was *r.* in twain. [24].  
See 1 Sam. 15. 27; Job 1. 20; 2. 12; Jer. 36.  
**REPAID.** Prov. 13. 21, to righteous good shall be *r.*  
**REPAIR.** 2 Chr. 24. 5, gather money to *r.* the house.  
Is. 61. 4, they shall *r.* the waste cities.  
See 2 Kings 12. 5; Ezra 9. 9; Neh. 3. 4; Is. 58. 12. [face].  
**REPAY.** Deut. 7. 10, he will *r.* him to his Luke 10. 35, when I come again, I will *r.* thee.  
Rom. 12. 19, vengeance is mine, I will *r.* Phil. 1. 9, I have written it, I will *r.* it.  
See Job 21. 31; 41. 11; Is. 59. 18. [ter].  
**REPEATETH.** Prov. 17. 9, he that *r.* a mat-  
**REPENT.** Gen. 6. 6, it *r.* the Lord.  
Ex. 13. 17, lest the people *r.*  
32. 14; 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15; Jer. 26. 19, the Lord *r.* of the evil he thought to do.  
Num. 23. 19, neither son of man, that he should *r.* [vants].  
Deut. 32. 36, the Lord shall *r.* for his ser-  
1 Sam. 15. 29, will not *r.*, for he is not a man that he should *r.*  
Job 42. 6, I *r.* in dust and ashes.  
Psa. 90. 13, let it *r.* thee concerning thy ser-  
vants. [cies].  
106. 45, the Lord *r.* according to his mer-  
10. 4; Heb. 7. 21, Lord hath sworn, and will not *r.*  
Jer. 8. 6, no man *r.* of his wickedness.  
18. 8; 26. 13, if that nation turn, I will *r.*  
31. 19, after that I was turned, I *r.*  
Joel 2. 13, he is slow to anger, and *r.* him.  
Matt. 12. 41; Luke 11. 32, they *r.* at the preaching.  
21. 29, afterward he *r.* and went.  
27. 3, Judas *r.* himself.  
Luke 13. 3, except ye *r.*  
15. 7, joy over one sinner that *r.*  
17. 3, if thy brother *r.*, forgive him.  
Acts 8. 22, *r.* of this thy wickedness.  
Rev. 2. 21, space to *r.*, and she *r.* not.  
See Acts 2. 38; 17. 30; Rev. 2. 5; 3. 3; 16. 9.  
**REPENTANCE.** Hos. 13. 14, *r.* shall be hid.  
Matt. 3. 8; Luke 3. 8; Acts 26. 20, fruits meet for *r.* [thee to *r.*]  
Rom. 2. 4, the goodness of God lea-  
11. 29, gifts of God are without *r.*  
2 Cor. 7. 10, *r.* not to be repented of.  
Heb. 6. 1, not laying again the foundation of *r.*  
6, to renew them again to *r.*  
12. 17, found no place of *r.*, though he sought it.  
See Luke 15. 7; Acts 20. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 25; 2 Pet. 3. 9. [25]; Ezek. 26. 2.  
**REPLENISH.** Gen. 1. 28; 9. 1; Jer. 31.  
**REPLIEST.** Rom. 9. 20, that *r.* against God.  
**REPORT (r.).** Gen. 37. 2, their evil *r.*  
Ex. 23. 1, thou shalt not raise a false *r.*  
Num. 13. 32, an evil *r.* of the land.  
1 Sam. 2. 24, it is no good *r.* I hear.

1 Kings 10. 6; 2 Chr. 9. 5, it was a true *r.* I heard. [fat].  
Prov. 15. 30, a good *r.* maketh the bones Is. 28. 19, a vexation only to understand the *r.*  
53. 1, who hath believed our *r.*?  
Acts 6. 3, men of honest *r.*  
10. 22, of good *r.* among the Jews.  
2 Cor. 6. 8, by evil *r.* and good *r.*  
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are of good *r.*  
1 Tim. 3. 7, a bishop must have a good *r.*  
See Deut. 2. 25; Heb. 11. 2, 39; 3 Jolm 12.  
**REPORT (c.).** Neh. 6. 6, it is *r.* among the heathen.  
Jer. 20. 10, *r.*, say they, and we will *r.* it.  
Matt. 28. 15, this saying is commonly *r.*  
Acts 16. 2, well *r.* of by the brethren.  
1 Cor. 14. 25, he will *r.* that God is in you.  
See Ezek. 9. 11; Rom. 3. 8; 1 Tim. 5. 10; 1 Pet. 1. 12. [away my *r.*]  
**REPROACH (r.).** Gen. 30. 23, hath taken 34. 14, that were a *r.* to us.  
1 Sam. 11. 2, lay it for a *r.* upon all Israel.  
Neh. 2. 17, build, that we be no more a *r.*  
Ps. 15. 3, that taketh not up a *r.*  
22. 6, a *r.* of men.  
31. 11, I was a *r.* among mine enemies.  
44. 13; 79. 4; 89. 41, a *r.* to our neighbours.  
69. 9; Rom. 15. 3, the *r.* of them that reproached thee.  
78. 66, put them to a perpetual *r.*  
Prov. 6. 33, his *r.* shall not be wiped away.  
14. 34, sin is a *r.* to any people.  
18. 3, with ignominy cometh *r.*  
Is. 43. 28, I have given Israel to *r.*  
51. 7, fear not the *r.* of men.  
Jer. 23. 40, I will bring an everlasting *r.*  
31. 19, I did bear the *r.* of my youth.  
Lam. 3. 30, he is filled full with *r.*  
Ezek. 5. 14, I will make thee a *r.* among nations.  
15, Jerusalem shall be a *r.* and a taunt.  
Mic. 6. 16, ye shall bear the *r.* of my people.  
2 Cor. 11. 21, I speak as concerning *r.*  
12. 10, pleasure in *r.* for Christ's sake.  
1 Tim. 3. 7, good report, lest he fall into *r.*  
4. 10, we labour and suffer *r.*  
Heb. 11. 26, the *r.* of Christ greater riches.  
13. 13, without the camp, bearing his *r.*  
See Ps. 69. 10; 119. 39; Jer. 6. 10; 20. 8; 24. 9.  
**REPROACH (c.).** Num. 15. 30, *r.* the Lord.  
Ruth 2. 15, *r.* her not. [r.?  
2 Kings 19. 22; Is. 37. 23, whom hast thou Job 19. 3, these ten times have ye *r.* me.  
27. 6, my heart shall not *r.* me. [r. me.  
Ps. 42. 10, as with a sword mine enemies 44. 16, the voice of him that *r.*  
74. 22, how the foolish man *r.* thee.  
119. 42; Prov. 27. 11, to answer him that *r.* me. [Maker.  
Prov. 14. 31; 17. 5, oppresseth poor *r.* his Luke 6. 22, men shall *r.* you for my sake.  
1 Pet. 4. 14, if ye be *r.* for Christ's sake.  
See Ps. 55. 12; 74. 18; 79. 12; 89. 51; Zeph. 2. 8. [14].  
**REPROACHFULLY.** Job 16. 10; 1 Tim. 5.  
**REPROVE.** 1 Chr. 16. 21, *r.* kings for their sakes.  
Job 6. 25, what doth your arguing *r.*?  
13. 10, he will *r.* you if ye accept.  
22. 4, will he *r.* thee for fear?  
40. 2, he that *r.* God, let him answer it.  
Ps. 50. 8, I will not *r.* thee for thy burnt offerings. [oil].  
141. 5, let him *r.* me, it shall be excellent  
Prov. 9. 8, *r.* not a scorner, lest he hate thee.  
15. 12, a scorner loveth not one that *r.*  
19. 25, *r.* one that hath understanding.  
29. 1, he that beeth often *r.*  
30. 6, lest he *r.* thee, and thou be found a liar.  
Is. 11. 4, *r.* with equity for the meek.  
Jer. 2. 19, thy backslidings shall *r.* thee.  
John 3. 20, lest his deeds should *r.* thee.  
16. 8, he will *r.* the world of sin.  
See Luke 3. 19; Eph. 5. 11, 13; 2 Tim. 4. 2.  
**REPROVER.** Prov. 25. 12; Ezek. 3. 26.  
**REPUTATION.** Eccles. 10. 1, him that is in *r.* for wisdom.  
Acts 5. 34, had in *r.* among the people.  
Phil. 2. 7, made himself of no *r.*

Phil. 2. 29, hold such in *r.*  
See Job 18. 3; Dan. 4. 35; Gal. 2. 2.  
**REQUEST.** Judg. 8. 24, I would desire a *r.* of thee.  
Ezra 7. 6, the king granted all his *r.*  
Job 6. 8, oh that I might have my *r.*  
Ps. 21. 2, hast not withholden the *r.* of his lips.  
106. 15, he gave them their *r.* [joy].  
Phil. 1. 4, in every prayer making *r.* with 4. 6, let your *r.* be made known.  
See 2 Sam. 14. 15; Neh. 2. 4; Esth. 4. 8; 5. 3.  
**REQUESTED.** 1 Kings 19. 4, Elijah *r.* that he might die. [lives will I *r.*]  
**REQUIRE.** Gen. 9. 5, your blood of your 31. 39, of my hand didst thou *r.* it.  
Deut. 10. 12; Mic. 6. 8, what doth the Lord *r.*? [himself *r.* it].  
Josh. 22. 23; 1 Sam. 20. 16, let the Lord Ruth 3. 11, I will do all thou *r.*  
1 Sam. 21. 8, the king's business *r.* haste.  
2 Sam. 3. 13, one thing I *r.* of thee.  
19. 38, whatsoever thou shalt *r.* I will do.  
2 Chr. 24. 22, the Lord look upon it, and *r.* it. [of them].  
Neh. 5. 12, we will restore, and *r.* nothing Ps. 10. 13, he hath said, thou wilt not *r.* it.  
40. 6, sin offering hast thou not *r.*  
137. 3, they that wasted us *r.* of us mirth.  
Prov. 30. 7, two things have I *r.* of thee.  
Eccles. 3. 15, God *r.* that which is past.  
Is. 1. 12, who hath *r.* this at your hand?  
Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 6, his blood will I *r.* at thine hand.  
34. 10, I will *r.* my flock at their hand.  
Luke 11. 50, may be *r.* of this generation.  
12. 20, this night thy soul shall be *r.*  
48, of him shall much be *r.* [usury].  
19. 23, I might have *r.* mine own with 1 Cor. 1. 22, the Jews *r.* a sign.  
4. 2, it is *r.* in stewards. [Esth. 2. 15].  
See 2 Chr. 8. 14; Ezra 3. 4; Neh. 5. 18;  
**REQUIRE.** Gen. 50. 15, Joseph will cer-  
tainly *r.* us.  
Deut. 32. 6, do ye thus *r.* the Lord? [me].  
Judg. 1. 7, as I have done, so God hath *r.*  
2 Sam. 2. 6, I also will *r.* you this kindness.  
16. 12, it may be the Lord will *r.* good for this.  
1 Tim. 5. 4, learn to *r.* their parents.  
See Ps. 10. 14; 41. 10; Jer. 51. 56.  
**RENEWARD.** Josh. 6. 9; Is. 52. 12; 58. 8.  
**RESCUE.** Ps. 35. 17, *r.* my soul.  
Hos. 5. 14, none shall *r.* him.  
See Deut. 28. 31; 1 Sam. 14. 45; Dan. 6. 27; Acts 23. 27.  
**RESEMBLANCE.** Zech. 5. 6, this is their *r.*  
**RESEMBLE.** Judg. 6. 9; Luke 13. 18.  
**RESERVE.** Gen. 27. 36, hast thou not *r.* a blessing. [had *r.*]  
Ruth 2. 18, gave her mother in law that she Job 21. 30, the wicked is *r.* to day of destruction. [trouble].  
38. 23, which I have *r.* against thee of Jer. 3. 5, will he *r.* his anger for ever?  
5. 24, he *r.* the appointed weeks of harvest.  
50. 20, I will pardon them whom I *r.*  
Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.* wrath for his enemies.  
1 Pet. 1. 4, an inheritance *r.* in heaven.  
2 Pet. 2. 4, to be *r.* unto judgment. [fire].  
3. 7, the heavens and earth are *r.* unto See Num. 18. 9; Rom. 11. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 9; Jude 6, 13.  
**RESIDUE.** Ex. 10. 5, locusts shall eat the *r.* Is. 38. 10, I am deprived of the *r.* of my years. [the sword].  
Jer. 15. 9, the *r.* of them will I deliver to Ezek. 9. 8, wilt thou destroy all the *r.*?  
Zech. 8. 11, I will not be to the *r.* as in former days.  
Mal. 2. 15, yet had he the *r.* of the spirit.  
Acts 15. 17, that the *r.* might seek the Lord.  
See Neh. 11. 20; Jer. 8. 3; 29. 1; 39. 3.  
**RESIST.** Zech. 3. 1, at his right hand to *r.* Matt. 5. 39, *r.* not evil. [able to *r.*]  
Luke 21. 15, your adversaries shall not be Rom. 9. 19, who hath *r.* his will?  
13. 2, whose *r.* the power, *r.* the ordinance of God.  
James 4. 6; 1 Pet. 5. 5, God *r.* the proud.  
7, *r.* the devil, and he will flee from you.



1 Pet. 5. 9, whom *r.* stedfast in the faith.  
 See Acts 6. 10; 7. 51; 2 Tim. 3. 8; Heb. 12. 4.

**RESORT.** Neh. 4. 20, *r.* hither to us.  
 Ps. 71. 3, whereunto I may continually *r.*  
 John 18. 2, Jesus ofttimes *r.* thither.  
 See Mark 2. 13; 10. 1; John 18. 20; Acts  
 16. 13. [to Abel]

**RESPECT** (*n.*) Gen. 4. 4, the Lord had *r.*  
 Ex. 2. 25, God had *r.* unto them.  
 1 Kings 8. 28; 2 Chr. 6. 19, have *r.* unto  
 their prayer.  
 2 Chr. 19. 7; Rom. 2. 11; Eph. 6. 9; Col. 3.  
 25, there is no *r.* of persons with God.  
 Ps. 74. 20, have *r.* unto thy covenant.  
 119. 15, I will have *r.* unto thy ways.  
 138. 6, yet hath he *r.* unto the lowly.  
 Prov. 24. 23; 28. 31, not good to have *r.* of  
 persons. [One]

Is. 17. 7, his eyes shall have *r.* to the Holy  
 22. 11, nor had *r.* to him that fashioned it.  
 Phil. 4. 11, not that I speak in *r.* of want.  
 See Heb. 11. 26; James 2. 1, 3, 9; 1 Pet. 1.  
 17. [son of poor]

**RESPECT** (*v.*) Lev. 19. 15, shalt not *r.* per-  
 Deut. 1. 17, ye shall not *r.* persons in judg-  
 ment. [heart]

Job 37. 24, he *r.* not any that are wise of  
 See Num. 16. 15; 2 Sam. 14. 14; Ps. 40. 4;  
 Lam. 4. 16.

**RESPIRE.** Ex. 8. 15; 1 Sam. 11. 3.

**REST** (*n.*) Gen. 49. 15, Issachar saw that *r.*  
 was good. [4, the sabbath of *r.*  
 Ex. 31. 15; 35. 2; Lev. 16. 31; 23. 3, 32; 25.  
 33. 14, my presence shall go with thee,  
 and I will give thee *r.*  
 Lev. 25. 5, a year of *r.* to the land.  
 Deut. 12. 10, when he giveth you *r.* from  
 enemies.

Judg. 3. 30, the land had *r.* fourscore years.  
 Ruth 3. 1, shall not I seek *r.* for thee?  
 1 Chr. 22. 9, a man of *r.*, and I will give  
 him *r.*  
 18, hath he not given you *r.* on every side?  
 28. 2, to build a house of *r.*  
 Neh. 9. 28, after they had *r.* they did evil.  
 Esth. 9. 16, the Jews had *r.* from their  
 enemies.

Job 3. 17, there the weary be at *r.*  
 11. 18, thou shalt take thy *r.* in safety.  
 17. 16, when our *r.* together is in the dust.  
 Ps. 55. 6, then would I fly away, and be at *r.*  
 95. 11; Heb. 3. 11, not enter into my *r.*  
 116. 7, return to thy *r.*, O my soul.  
 132. 8, arise unto thy *r.*  
 14, this is my *r.* for ever. [night]

Eccles. 2. 23, his heart taketh not *r.* in the  
 Is. 11. 10, his *r.* shall be glorious.  
 14. 7; Zech. 1. 11, earth is at *r.* and quiet.  
 18. 4, I will take my *r.* [saved]

30. 15, in returning and *r.* shall ye be  
 66. 1, where is the place of my *r.*?  
 Jer. 6. 16, ye shall find *r.* for your souls.  
 Ezek. 38. 11, I will go to them that are at *r.*  
 Mic. 2. 10, depart, this is not your *r.*  
 Matt. 11. 28, I will give you *r.*  
 29, ye shall find *r.* to your souls. [none]

12. 43; Luke 11. 24, seeking *r.*, and finding  
 26. 45; Mark 14. 41, sleep on now, and  
 take your *r.*  
 John 11. 13, of taking *r.* in sleep.  
 Acts 9. 31, then had the churches *r.*  
 See Prov. 29. 17; Eccles. 6. 5; Dan. 4. 4; 2  
 Thess. 1. 7. [day]

**REST** (*v.*) Gen. 2. 2, he *r.* on the seventh  
 Num. 11. 25, when the spirit *r.* upon them.  
 2 Chr. 32. 8, people *r.* on the words.  
 Job 3. 18, there the prisoners *r.* together.  
 Ps. 16. 9; Acts 2. 26, my flesh shall *r.* in  
 hope.  
 37. 7, *r.* in the Lord.  
 Eccles. 7. 9, anger *r.* in bosom of fools.  
 Is. 11. 2, the spirit of the Lord shall *r.* upon  
 him.  
 28. 12, ye may cause the weary to *r.*  
 57. 20, like the sea when it cannot *r.*  
 62. 1, for Jerusalem's sake I will not *r.*  
 63. 14, the Spirit of the Lord caused him  
 to *r.*  
 Jer. 47. 6, *r.*, and be still. [lot]

Dan. 12. 13, thou shalt *r.*, and stand in thy  
 Mark 6. 31, come, and *r.* a while.  
 2 Cor. 12. 9, that the power of Christ may  
*r.* on me.  
 Rev. 4. 8, they *r.* not day and night.

Rev. 6. 11, *r.* yet for a little season.  
 14. 13, that they may *r.* from their labours.  
 See Prov. 14. 33; Cant. 1. 7; Is. 32. 18; Luke  
 10. 6.

**RESTORE.** Ex. 22. 4, he shall *r.* double.  
 Lev. 6. 4, he shall *r.* that he took away.  
 Deut. 22. 2, things strayed thou shalt *r.*  
 again.  
 Ps. 23. 3, he *r.* my soul.  
 51. 12, *r.* to me the joy of thy salvation.  
 69. 4, I *r.* that which I took not away.  
 Is. 1. 26, I will *r.* thy judges as at the first.  
 Jer. 27. 22, I will *r.* them to this place.  
 30. 17, I will *r.* health to thee.  
 Ezek. 33. 15, if the wicked *r.* the pledge.  
 Matt. 17. 11; Mark 9. 12, Elias shall *r.* all  
 things.  
 Luke 19. 8, I *r.* him fourfold. [kingdom?]  
 Acts 1. 6, wilt thou at this time *r.* the  
 Gal. 6. 1, *r.* such an one in meekness.  
 See Ruth 4. 15; Is. 58. 12; Joel 2. 25; Mark  
 8. 25.

**RESTRAIN.** Gen. 11. 6, nothing will be *r.*  
 Ex. 36. 6, people were *r.* from bringing.  
 1 Sam. 3. 13, his sons made themselves vile,  
 and he *r.* them not.  
 Job 15. 4, thou *r.* prayer before God.  
 8, dost thou *r.* wisdom to thyself?  
 Ps. 76. 10, the remainder of wrath shalt  
 thou *r.* [14. 18]

See Gen. 8. 2; Is. 63. 15; Ezek. 31. 15; Acts  
**RETAIN.** Job 2. 9, dost thou still *r.* thine  
 integrity?  
 Prov. 3. 18, happy is every one that *r.* her.  
 4. 4, let thine heart *r.* my words.  
 11. 16, a gracious woman *r.* honour.  
 Eccles. 8. 8, no man hath power to *r.* the  
 spirit. [are *r.*  
 John 20. 23, whose soever sins ye *r.*, they  
 See Mic. 7. 18; Rom. 1. 28; Phil. 13.

**RETIRE.** Judg. 20. 39; 2 Sam. 11. 15; Jer.  
 4. 6.

**RETURN.** Gen. 3. 19, to dust shalt thou *r.*  
 Ex. 14. 27, the sea *r.* to his strength.  
 Judg. 7. 3, whosoever is fearful, let him *r.*  
 Ruth 1. 16, entreat me not to leave thee,  
 or to *r.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 23, he shall not *r.* to me.  
 2 Kings 30. 10, let the shadow *r.* backward.  
 Job 1. 21, naked shall I *r.* thither.  
 7. 10, he shall *r.* no more.  
 10. 21; 16. 22, I go whence I shall not *r.*  
 15. 22, he believeth not he shall *r.* out of  
 darkness.  
 33. 25, he shall *r.* to the days of his youth.  
 Ps. 35. 13, my prayer *r.* into mine own  
 bosom.  
 73. 10, his people *r.* hither.  
 90. 3, thou sayest, *r.*, ye children of men.  
 104. 29, they die, and *r.* to their dust.  
 116. 7, *r.* to thy rest, O my soul.  
 Prov. 2. 19, none that go to her *r.* again.  
 26. 11, as a dog *r.* to his vomit.  
 27, he that rolleth a stone, it will *r.* upon  
 him. [they *r.*  
 Eccles. 1. 7, whence rivers come, thither  
 5. 15, naked shall he *r.* to go as he came.  
 12. 2, nor the clouds *r.* after the rain.  
 7, dust *r.* to earth, and spirit *r.* to God.  
 Is. 21. 12, if ye will enquire, enquire ye; *r.*,  
 come. [shall *r.*  
 35. 10; 51. 11, the ransomed of the Lord  
 44. 22, *r.* unto me, for I have redeemed  
 thee. [r.]  
 45. 23, the word is gone out, and shall not  
 55. 11, it shall not *r.* to me void.  
 Jer. 4. 1, if thou wilt *r.*, saith the Lord, *r.*  
 unto me.  
 15. 19, let them *r.* unto thee, but *r.* not thou.  
 24. 7, they shall *r.* with their whole heart.  
 31. 8, a great company shall *r.* thither.  
 36. 3, *r.* every man from his evil way.  
 Ezek. 46. 9, he shall not *r.* by the way he  
 came.  
 Hos. 2. 7, I will *r.* to my first husband.  
 5. 15, I will *r.* to my place.  
 7. 16, they *r.*, but not to the most High.  
 14. 7, they that dwell under his shadow  
 shall *r.*  
 Amos 4. 6, yet have ye not *r.* to me.  
 Joel 2. 14, who knoweth if he will *r.* and  
 repent? [cies.]  
 Zech. 1. 16, I am *r.* to Jerusalem with mer-  
 3. 3, I am *r.* to Zion, and will dwell.

Mal. 3. 7, *r.* to me, and I will *r.* to you.  
 18, then shall ye *r.*, and discern.  
 Matt. 12. 44; Luke 11. 24, I will *r.* into my  
 house.  
 24. 18, neither let him in the field *r.* back.  
 Luke 9. 10, the apostles *r.* and told him all.  
 10. 17, the seventy *r.* with joy.  
 12. 36, when he will *r.* from the wedding.  
 17. 18, not found that *r.* to give glory.  
 Acts 13. 34, now no more to *r.* to corrup-  
 tion. [to have *r.*  
 Heb. 11. 15, might have had opportunity  
 1 Pet. 2. 25, now *r.* to the Shepherd of your  
 souls. [55. 7]

See Gen. 31. 3; Ex. 4. 18; Lev. 25. 10; Is.  
**REVEAL.** Deut. 29. 29, things *r.* belong to  
 us and to our children. [to him]

1 Sam. 3. 7, nor was the word of the Lord *r.*  
 Job 20. 27, the heaven shall *r.* his iniquity.  
 Prov. 11. 13; 20. 10, a talebearer *r.* secrets.  
 Is. 22. 14, it was *r.* in mine ears.  
 40. 5, the glory of the Lord shall be *r.*  
 53. 1; John 12. 38, to whom is arm of the  
 Lord *r.*?  
 56. 1, my righteousness is near to be *r.*  
 Jer. 11. 20, unto thee have I *r.* my cause.  
 33. 6, I will *r.* a bundance of peace.  
 Dan. 2. 22, he *r.* deep and secret things.  
 28, there is a God that *r.* secrets.  
 Amos 3. 7, he *r.* his secrets to the prophets.  
 Matt. 10. 26; Luke 12. 2, nothing covered  
 that shall not be *r.*  
 11. 25, hast *r.* them unto babes.  
 16. 17, flesh and blood hath not *r.* it.  
 Luke 2. 35, that thoughts of many hearts  
 may be *r.*  
 17. 30, in day when Son of man is *r.*  
 Rom. 1. 17, righteousness of God is *r.*  
 18, wrath of God is *r.* from heaven.  
 8. 18, glory which shall be *r.* in us.  
 1 Cor. 2. 10, God hath *r.* them by his Spirit.  
 3. 13, it shall be *r.* by fire.  
 14. 30, if any thing be *r.* to another.  
 Gal. 1. 16, to *r.* his Son in me. [r.]

2 Thess. 1. 7, when the Lord Jesus shall be  
 2. 3, man of sin be *r.*  
 8, that wicked one be *r.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 5, ready to be *r.* in the last time.  
 4. 13, when his glory shall be *r.*  
 5. 1, partaker of the glory that shall be *r.*  
 See Eph. 3. 5; Phil. 3. 15; 2 Thess. 2. 6.

**REVELATION.** Rom. 2. 5, *r.* of righteous  
 judgment.  
 16. 25, *r.* of the mystery.  
 1 Cor. 14. 26, every one hath a *r.* [Rev. 1. 1]

2 Cor. 12. 1, to visions and *r.* [Rev. 1. 1]

See Gal. 2. 2; Eph. 1. 17; 3. 3; 1 Pet. 1. 13;

**REVELINGS.** Gal. 5. 21; 1 Pet. 4. 3.

**REVENGE.** Jer. 15. 15, O Lord, *r.* me.  
 20. 10, we shall take our *r.* on him.  
 Nah. 1. 2, the Lord *r.*, and is furious.  
 2 Cor. 7. 11, what *r.* it wrought in you.  
 10. 6, in readiness to *r.* all disobedience.  
 See Ps. 79. 10; Ezek. 25. 12; Rom. 13. 4.

**REVENUE.** Prov. 8. 19, my *r.* better than  
 silver.  
 16. 8, better than great *r.* without right.  
 Jer. 12. 13, ashamed of your *r.* [12. 13]

See Ezra 4. 13; Prov. 15. 6; Is. 23. 3; Jer.

**REVERENCE.** Ps. 89. 7; Matt. 21. 37; Mark  
 12. 6; Heb. 12. 9. [name]

**REVEREND.** Ps. 111. 9, holy and *r.* is his  
**REVERSE.** Num. 23. 20; Esth. 8. 5, 8.

**REVILE.** Is. 51. 7, neither be afraid of  
 their *r.*  
 Matt. 27. 39, they that passed by *r.* him.  
 Mark 15. 32, they that were crucified *r.*  
 him.  
 1 Cor. 4. 12, being *r.*, we bless.  
 1 Pet. 2. 23, when he was *r.*, *r.* not again.  
 See Ex. 22. 28; Matt. 5. 11; John 9. 28;  
 Acts 23. 4.

**REVIVE.** Neh. 4. 2, will they *r.* the stones?  
 Ps. 85. 6, wilt thou not *r.* us?  
 138. 7, thou wilt *r.* me.  
 Is. 57. 15, to *r.* the spirit of the humble.  
 Hos. 6. 2, after two days will he *r.* us.  
 14. 7, they shall *r.* as corn.  
 Hab. 3. 2, *r.* thy work in midst of years.  
 Rom. 7. 9, when the commandment came,  
 sin *r.*  
 14. 9, Christ both died, rose, and *r.*  
 See Gen. 45. 27; 2 Kings 13. 21; Ezra 9. 8.

**REVOLT.** Is. 1. 5; 31. 6; 59. 13; Jer. 5. 23.



REWARD (*n.*). Gen. 15. 1, thy exceeding great *r.*  
 Num. 22. 7, *r.* of divination in their hand.  
 Deut. 10. 17, God who taketh not *r.*  
 Ruth 2. 12, full *r.* be given thee of the Lord.  
 2 Sam. 4. 10, thought I would have given him a *r.*  
 Job 6. 22, did I say, give a *r.*?  
 7. 2, as an hireling looketh for *r.*  
 Ps. 19. 11, in keeping them there is great *r.*  
 58. 11, there is a *r.* for the righteous.  
 91. 8, thou shalt see the *r.* of the wicked.  
 127. 3, the fruit of the womb is his *r.*  
 Prov. 11. 18, to him that soweth righteousness a sure *r.*  
 21. 14, a *r.* in the bosom.  
 24. 20, no *r.* to the evil man.  
 Eccles. 4. 9, they have a good *r.* for labour.  
 9. 18, neither have they any more a *r.*  
 Is. 1. 23, every one followeth after *r.*  
 5. 23, justify the wicked for *r.*  
 40. 10; 62. 11, his *r.* is with him.  
 Ezek. 16. 34, thou givest *r.*, and no *r.* is given thee.  
 Dan. 5. 17, give thy *r.* to another.  
 Hos. 9. 1, thou hast loved a *r.*  
 Mic. 3. 11, the heads thereof judge for *r.*  
 7. 3, the judge asketh for a *r.* [heaven].  
 Matt. 5. 12; Luke 6. 23, great is your *r.* in 46, what *r.* have ye?  
 6. 1, ye have no *r.* of your father.  
 2. 5, 16, they have their *r.*  
 10. 41, a prophet's *r.*, a righteous man's *r.*  
 42; Mark 9. 41, in no wise lose his *r.*  
 Luke 6. 35, do good, and your *r.* shall be great.  
 23. 41, we receive the due *r.* of our deeds.  
 Acts 1. 18, purchased with the *r.* of iniquity.  
 Rom. 4. 4, the *r.* is not reckoned. [*r.*  
 1 Cor. 3. 8, every man shall receive his own 9. 18, what is my *r.* then?  
 Col. 2. 18, let no man beguile you of your *r.*  
 3. 24, the *r.* of the inheritance. [*r.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 18, the labourer is worthy of his Heb. 2. 2; 10. 35; 11. 26, recompence of *r.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 13, the *r.* of unrighteousness.  
 See 2 John 8; Jude 11; Rev. 11. 18; 22. 12.

REWARD (*v.*). Gen. 44. 4, wherefore have ye *r.*?  
 Deut. 32. 41, I will *r.* them that hate me.  
 1 Sam. 24. 17, thou hast *r.* me good.  
 2 Chr. 15. 7, be strong, and your work shall be *r.*  
 20. 11, behold how they *r.* us.  
 Job 21. 19, he *r.* him, and he shall know it.  
 Ps. 31. 23, plentifully *r.* the proud doer.  
 35. 12; 109. 5, they *r.* me evil for good.  
 103. 10, nor *r.* us according to our iniquities.  
 137. 8, happy is he that *r.* thee. [depart.  
 Prov. 17. 13, whose *r.* evil, evil shall not 25. 22, heap coals, and the Lord shall *r.* thee.  
 26. 10, both *r.* the fool and *r.* transgressors.  
 Jer. 31. 16, thy work shall be *r.* [4. 14.  
 See 2 Sam. 22. 21; Matt. 6. 4; 16. 27; 2 Tim.

RICH. Gen. 13. 2, Abram was very *r.*  
 14. 23, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram *r.*  
 Ex. 30. 15, the *r.* shall not give more.  
 Josh. 22. 8, return with much *r.* to your tents.  
 Ruth 3. 10, followedst not poor or *r.*  
 1 Sam. 2. 7, the Lord maketh poor and maketh *r.* [asked *r.*  
 1 Kings 3. 11; 2 Chr. 1. 11, neither hast 13, I have given thee both *r.* and honour. 10. 23; 2 Chr. 9. 22, Solomon exceeded all for *r.* [thee.  
 1 Chr. 29. 12, both *r.* and honour come of Job 15. 29, he shall not be *r.*  
 20. 15, he swallowed down *r.*  
 27. 19, the *r.* man shall lie down, but not be gathered.  
 36. 19, will he esteem thy *r.*?  
 Ps. 37. 16, better than *r.* of many wicked.  
 39. 6, he heapeth up *r.*  
 45. 12, the *r.* shall entreat thy favour.  
 49. 16, be not afraid when one is made *r.*  
 62. 7, trusted in abundance of *r.*  
 62. 10, if *r.* increase, set not your heart upon them.  
 73. 12, the ungodly increase in *r.*

Ps. 104. 24, the earth is full of thy *r.*  
 112. 3, wealth and *r.* shall be in his house.  
 Prov. 3. 16, in her left hand *r.* and honour.  
 8. 18, *r.* and honour are with me.  
 10. 4, hand of diligent maketh *r.*  
 22, blessing of the Lord maketh *r.*  
 11. 4, *r.* profit not in day of wrath.  
 13. 7, poor, yet hath great *r.*  
 18. 23, the *r.* answereth roughly.  
 21. 17, he that loveth wine shall not be *r.*  
 23. 5, *r.* make themselves wings.  
 28. 11, the *r.* man is wise in his own conceit.  
 30. 8, give me neither poverty nor *r.*  
 Eccles. 5. 13, *r.* kept for owners to their hurt.  
 10. 20, curse not *r.* in thy bedchamber.  
 Is. 45. 3, I will give thee hidden *r.*  
 53. 9, with the *r.* in his death.  
 Jer. 9. 23, let not the *r.* man glory in his *r.*  
 17. 11, getteth *r.*, and not by right.  
 Ezek. 28. 5, heart lifted up because of *r.*  
 Hos. 12. 8, Ephraim said, I am become *r.*  
 Zech. 11. 5, blessed be the Lord, for I am *r.*  
 Matt. 13. 22; Mark 4. 19; Luke 8. 14, deceitfulness of *r.*  
 Mark 10. 23, hardly shall they that have *r.*  
 12. 41, *r.* cast in much. [away.  
 Luke 1. 35, the *r.* he hath sent empty 6. 24, woe to you that are *r.*, for ye have received.  
 12. 21, not *r.* toward God.  
 14. 12, call not thy *r.* neighbours.  
 18. 23, sorrowful, for he was very *r.*  
 Rom. 2. 4, the *r.* of his goodness.  
 9. 23, make known the *r.* of his glory.  
 10. 12, the Lord is *r.* to all that call.  
 11. 12, fall of them the *r.* of the world.  
 33, the depth of the *r.* of the wisdom.  
 1 Cor. 4. 8, now ye are full, now ye are *r.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 10, poor, yet making many *r.*  
 8. 9, *r.*, yet for your sakes. [grace.  
 Eph. 1. 7, redemption according to the *r.* of 2. 4, God, who is *r.* in mercy. [grace.  
 7, that he might show the exceeding *r.* of 3. 8, unsearchable *r.* of Christ. [Christ.  
 Phil. 4. 19, according to his *r.* in glory by Col. 1. 27, *r.* of the glory of this mystery.  
 2. 2, the *r.* of the full assurance.  
 1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be *r.* fall into temptation.  
 17, nor trust in uncertain *r.*  
 18, do good, and be *r.* in good works.  
 Heb. 11. 26, reproach of Christ greater *r.*  
 James 1. 10, let *r.* rejoice in that he is made low. [faith?  
 2. 5, hath not God chosen the poor *r.* in 5. 2, your *r.* are corrupted.  
 Rev. 2. 9, but thou art *r.*  
 3. 17, because thou sayest, I am *r.*  
 18, buy of me gold, that thou mayest be *r.*  
 5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive *r.*  
 See Lev. 25. 47; James 1. 11; 2. 6; 5. 1; Rev. 6. 15.

RICHLY. Col. 3. 16; 1 Tim. 6. 17.  
 RIDDANCE. Lev. 23. 22; Zeph. 1. 18.  
 RIDDLE. Judg. 14. 12; Ezek. 17. 2.  
 RIDE. Deut. 32. 13, *r.* on high places of the earth.  
 33. 26, who *r.* upon the heaven.  
 Judg. 5. 10, ye that *r.* on white asses.  
 2 Kings 4. 24, slack not thy *r.* for me.  
 Job 30. 22, causeth me to *r.* upon the wind.  
 Ps. 45. 4, in thy majesty *r.* prosperously.  
 66. 12, hast caused me to *r.* over our heads.  
 68. 4, 33, extol him that *r.* on the heavens.  
 Is. 19. 1, the Lord *r.* on a swift cloud.  
 See Hos. 14. 3; Amos 2. 15; Hab. 3. 8; Hag. 2. 22. [18; Zech. 10. 5.  
 RIDER. Gen. 49. 17; Ex. 15. 1; Job 39.  
 RIDGES. Ps. 65. 10, watereth the *r.* thereof.  
 RIGHT (*n.*). Gen. 18. 25, shall not Judge of all do *r.*? [*r.*  
 Deut. 6. 18; 12. 25; 21. 9, shalt do that is 21. 17, the *r.* of the firstborn is his.  
 2 Sam. 19. 28, what *r.* have I to cry to the king?  
 Neh. 2. 20, ye have no *r.* in Jerusalem.  
 Job 34. 6, should I lie against my *r.*?  
 36. 6, he giveth *r.* to the poor.  
 Ps. 9. 4, thou maintainest my *r.*  
 17. 1, hear the *r.*, O Lord. [the poor.  
 140. 12, the Lord will maintain the *r.* of

Prov. 16. 8, great revenues without *r.*  
 Jer. 17. 11, that getteth riches, and not by *r.*  
 Ezek. 21. 27, till he come whose *r.* it is.  
 See Amos 5. 12; Mal. 3. 5; Heb. 13. 10.  
 RIGHT (*adj.*). Gen. 24. 48, the Lord led me in *r.* way.  
 Deut. 32. 4, God of truth, just and *r.* is he.  
 1 Sam. 12. 23, I will teach you the good and *r.* way.  
 2 Sam. 15. 3, thy matters are good and *r.*  
 Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *r.* judgments.  
 Job 6. 25, how forcible are *r.* words!  
 34. 23, he will not lay on man more than *r.*  
 Ps. 19. 8, the statutes of the Lord are *r.*  
 45. 6, the sceptre of thy kingdom is a *r.* sceptre.  
 51. 10, renew a *r.* spirit within me.  
 107. 7, he led them forth by the *r.* way.  
 119. 75, thy judgments are *r.*  
 Prov. 4. 11, I have led thee in *r.* paths.  
 8. 6, the opening of my lips shall be *r.* things.  
 12. 5, the thoughts of the righteous are *r.*  
 15, the way of a fool is *r.* in his own eyes.  
 14. 12; 16. 25, there is a way that seemeth *r.* [eyes.  
 21. 2, every way of man is *r.* in his own 24. 26, kiss his lips that giveth a *r.* answer.  
 Is. 30. 10, prophesy not *r.* things.  
 Jer. 2. 21, planted wholly a *r.* seed.  
 Ezek. 18. 5, if a man do that which is *r.* 19; 21. 27; 33. 14, that which is lawful and *r.*  
 Hos. 14. 9, the ways of the Lord are *r.*  
 Amos 3. 10, they know not how to do *r.*  
 Matt. 20. 4, whatsoever is *r.* I will give you.  
 Mark 5. 15; Luke 8. 35, in his *r.* mind.  
 Luke 10. 28, thou hast answered *r.*  
 Eph. 6. 1, obey your parents, this is *r.*  
 See Judg. 17. 6; Luke 12. 57; Acts 8. 21; 2 Pet. 2. 15. [*r.* before me.

RIGHTEOUS. Gen. 7. 1, these have I seen 18. 23, wilt thou destroy *r.* with wicked? 20. 4, wilt thou slay a *r.* nation?  
 38. 26, she hath been more *r.* than I.  
 Ex. 23. 8, the gift perverteth the words of the *r.*  
 Num. 23. 10, let me die the death of the *r.*  
 Deut. 25. 1; 2 Chr. 6. 23, they shall justify the *r.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 17, thou art more *r.* than I.  
 1 Kings 2. 32, two men more *r.* than he.  
 Job 4. 7, where were the *r.* cut off?  
 9. 15, though I were *r.*, yet would I not answer.  
 15. 14, what is man, that he should be *r.*?  
 17. 9, the *r.* shall hold on his way.  
 22. 3, is it any pleasure that thou art *r.*?  
 23. 7, there the *r.* might dispute with him.  
 34. 5, Job hath said, I am *r.*  
 Ps. 1. 5, the congregation of the *r.*  
 6, the Lord knoweth the way of the *r.*  
 7. 9, the *r.* God trieth the hearts.  
 11. 3, what can the *r.* do? [them.  
 34. 17, the *r.* cry, and the Lord heareth 19, many are the afflictions of the *r.*  
 37. 16, a little that a *r.* man hath.  
 21, the *r.* sheweth mercy, and giveth.  
 25, have not seen the *r.* forsaken.  
 29, the *r.* shall inherit the land.  
 30, the mouth of the *r.* speaketh wisdom.  
 39, salvation of the *r.* is of the Lord.  
 55. 22, never suffer the *r.* to be moved.  
 58. 11, there is a reward for the *r.*  
 69. 28, let them not be written with the *r.*  
 92. 12, the *r.* shall flourish like the palm tree.  
 97. 11, light is sown for the *r.*  
 112. 6, the *r.* shall be in everlasting remembrance. [of *r.*  
 125. 3, rod of wicked shall not rest on lot 140. 13, the *r.* shall give thanks.  
 141. 5, let the *r.* smite me.  
 146. 8, the Lord loveth the *r.*  
 Prov. 2. 7, he layeth up wisdom for the *r.*  
 3. 32, his secret is with the *r.* [furnish.  
 10. 3, the Lord will not suffer the *r.* to 11, the mouth of *r.* is a well of life.  
 16, labour of *r.* tendeth to life.  
 21, lips of *r.* feed many.  
 24, desire of the *r.* shall be granted.  
 25, the *r.* is an everlasting foundation.  
 28, hope of the *r.* shall be gladness.  
 30, the *r.* shall never be removed.

Prov. 11. 8, the *r.* is delivered out of trouble.  
 10, when it goeth well with the *r.*  
 21, seed of the *r.* shall be delivered.  
 12. 3, the root of the *r.* shall not be moved.  
 5, thoughts of the *r.* are right.  
 7, house of the *r.* shall stand.  
 10, *r.* man regardeth the life of his beast.  
 26, the *r.* is more excellent than his neighbour.  
 13. 9, the light of the *r.* rejoiceth.  
 21, to the *r.* good shall be repaid.  
 25, the *r.* eateth to the satisfying of his soul.  
 14. 9, among the *r.* there is favour.  
 32, the *r.* hath hope in his death.  
 15. 6, in the house of the *r.* is much treasure.  
 19, the way of the *r.* is made plain.  
 28, the heart of the *r.* studieth to answer.  
 29, he heareth the prayer of the *r.*  
 16. 13, *r.* lips are the delight of kings.  
 18. 10, the *r.* runneth into it, and is safe.  
 28. 1, the *r.* are bold as a lion.  
 29. 2, when the *r.* are in authority people rejoice.  
 Eccles. 7. 16, be not *r.* overmuch.  
 9. 1, the *r.* and the wise are in the hand of God.  
 2, one event to *r.* and wicked.  
 Is. 3. 10, say to *r.*, it shall be well.  
 24. 16, songs, even glory to the *r.*  
 26. 2, that the *r.* nation may enter.  
 41. 2, raised up a *r.* man from the east.  
 53. 11, shall my *r.* servant justify.  
 57. 1, *r.* perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart.  
 60. 21, thy people shall be all *r.*  
 Jer. 23. 5, raise unto David a *r.* branch.  
 Ezek. 13. 22, with lies ye have made *r.* sad.  
 16. 52, thy sisters are more *r.* than thou.  
 33. 12, the righteousness of the *r.* shall not.  
 Amos 2. 6, they sold the *r.* for silver.  
 Mal. 3. 18, discern between the *r.* and wicked. [come to call *r.*]  
 Matt. 9. 13; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 32, not  
 13. 17, many *r.* men have desired.  
 43, then shall the *r.* shine forth.  
 23. 28, outwardly appear *r.* to men.  
 29, garnish the sepulchres of the *r.*  
 25. 46, the *r.* into life eternal.  
 Luke 1. 6, they were both *r.* before God.  
 18. 9, trusted they were *r.*, and despised others.  
 23. 47, certainly this was a *r.* man.  
 John 7. 24, judge *r.* judgment.  
 Rom. 3. 10, there is none *r.*, no not one.  
 5. 7, scarcely for a *r.* man will one die.  
 19, many be made *r.*  
 2 Thess. 1. 6, it is a *r.* thing with God.  
 2 Tim. 4. 8, the Lord, the *r.* Judge.  
 Heb. 11. 4, obtained witness that he was *r.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 12, the eyes of the Lord are over the *r.*  
 4. 18, if the *r.* scarcely be saved.  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, Lot vexed his *r.* soul.  
 1 John 2. 1, Jesus Christ the *r.*  
 3. 7, *r.*, as he is *r.*  
 Rev. 22. 11, he that is *r.*, let him be *r.* still.  
 See Ezek. 3. 20; Matt. 10. 41; 1 Tim. 1. 9; James 5. 16. [Judge *r.*]  
**RIGHTEOUSLY.** Deut. 1. 16; Prov. 31. 9, Ps. 67. 4; 96. 10, thou shalt judge the people *r.* [On high.  
 Is. 33. 15, he that walketh *r.* shall dwell See Jer. 11. 20; Tit. 2. 12; 1 Pet. 2. 23.  
**RIGHTEOUSNESS.** Gen. 30. 33, so shall my *r.* answer for me.  
 Deut. 33. 19, offer sacrifices of *r.*  
 1 Sam. 26. 23; Job 33. 26, render to every man his *r.*  
 Job 6. 29, return again, my *r.* is in it.  
 27. 6, my *r.* I hold fast.  
 29. 14, I put on *r.*, and it clothed me.  
 35. 2, thou saidst, my *r.* is more than God's.  
 36. 3, I will ascribe *r.* to my Maker.  
 Ps. 4. 1, hear me, O God of my *r.*  
 5, offer the sacrifices of *r.*  
 9. 8, he shall judge the world in *r.*  
 15. 2, he that worketh *r.* shall never be moved. [In *r.*  
 17. 15, as for me, I will behold thy face  
 23. 3, leadeth me in paths of *r.*

Ps. 24. 5, and *r.* from the God of his salvation.  
 40. 9, I have preached *r.*  
 45. 7; Heb. 1. 9, thou lovest *r.*  
 50. 6; 97. 6, heavens shall declare his *r.*  
 72. 2, he shall judge thy people with *r.*  
 85. 10, *r.* and peace have kissed each other.  
 94. 15, judgment shall return unto *r.*  
 97. 2, *r.* is the habitation of his throne.  
 111. 3; 112. 3, 9, his *r.* endureth for ever.  
 118. 19, open to me the gates of *r.*  
 132. 9, let thy priests be clothed with *r.*  
 Prov. 8. 18, durable riches and *r.* are with me.  
 10. 2; 11. 4, but *r.* delivereth from death.  
 11. 5, *r.* of the perfect shall direct his way.  
 6, *r.* of the upright shall deliver.  
 19, *r.* tendeth to life.  
 12. 28, in the way of *r.* is life.  
 14. 34, *r.* exalteth a nation.  
 16. 8, better is a little with *r.*  
 12, the throne is established by *r.*  
 31, crown of glory, if found in way of *r.*  
 Eccles. 7. 15, a just man that perisheth in his *r.*  
 Is. 11. 5, *r.* the girdle of his loins.  
 26. 10, yet will he not learn *r.*  
 32. 1, a king shall reign in *r.*  
 17, the work of *r.* shall be peace, and the effect of *r.* [my *r.*  
 41. 10, uphold thee with the right hand of  
 46. 12, ye that are far from *r.*  
 59. 16, his *r.* sustained him.  
 62. 2, the Gentiles shall see thy *r.*  
 64. 6, our *r.* are as filthy rags. [our *r.*  
 Jer. 23. 6; 33. 16, this is his name, the Lord  
 33. 15, cause the branch of *r.* to grow.  
 51. 10, the Lord hath brought forth our *r.*  
 Ezek. 3. 20; 18. 24, when righteous turneth from *r.* [r.  
 14. 14, deliver but their own souls by their  
 18. 20, the *r.* of the righteous shall be upon him.  
 33. 13, if he trust to his own *r.*  
 Dan. 4. 27, break off thy sins by *r.*  
 9. 7, *r.* belongeth to thee.  
 24, to bring in everlasting *r.*  
 12. 3, they that turn many to *r.*  
 Hos. 10. 12, till he rain *r.* upon you.  
 Amos 5. 24, let *r.* run down as a stream.  
 6. 12, turned fruit of *r.* into hemlock.  
 Zeph. 2. 3, ye meek of the earth, seek *r.*  
 Mal. 4. 2, shall the Sun of *r.* arise.  
 Matt. 3. 15, to fulfil all *r.*  
 5. 6, hunger and thirst after *r.*  
 10, persecuted for *r.* sake.  
 20, except your *r.* exceed the *r.*  
 Luke 1. 75, in *r.* before him.  
 John 16. 8, reprove the world of *r.*  
 Acts 10. 35, he that worketh *r.*  
 13. 10, thou enemy of all *r.*  
 24. 25, as he reasoned of *r.*  
 Rom. 1. 17; 3. 5; 10. 3, the *r.* of God.  
 4. 6, to whom God imputeth *r.*  
 11, seal of the *r.* of faith.  
 5. 17, which receive the gift of *r.*  
 18, by the *r.* of one.  
 21, so might grace reign through *r.* [of *r.*  
 6. 13, yield your members as instruments  
 20, ye were free from *r.*  
 8. 10, the Spirit is life, because of *r.*  
 9. 30, the *r.* which is of faith.  
 10. 3, going about to establish their own *r.*  
 4, Christ is the end of the law for *r.*  
 10, with the heart man believeth unto *r.*  
 14. 17, kingdom of God not meat and drink, but *r.*  
 1 Cor. 1. 30, Christ is made unto us *r.*  
 15. 34, awake to *r.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 21, that we might be made the *r.*  
 6. 7, the armour of *r.* [cousness?  
 14, what fellowship hath *r.* with unright- Gal. 2. 21, if *r.* come by the law.  
 5. 5, we wait for the hope of *r.*  
 Eph. 6. 14, the breastplate of *r.*  
 Phil. 1. 11, filled with the fruits of *r.*  
 3. 6, touching the *r.* in the law, blameless.  
 9, not having mine own *r.*, but the *r.* of God.  
 1 Tim. 6. 11, follow after *r.*  
 2 Tim. 3. 16, for instruction in *r.*  
 4. 8, laid up for me a crown of *r.*

Tit. 3. 5, not by works of *r.*  
 Heb. 1. 8, a sceptre of *r.*  
 5. 13, unskilful in the word of *r.*  
 7. 2, by interpretation, King of *r.*  
 11. 7, heir of the *r.* which is by faith.  
 33, through faith wrought *r.*  
 12. 11, the peaceable fruit of *r.* [of God.  
 James 1. 20, wrath of man worketh not *r.*  
 3. 18, the fruit of *r.* is sown in peace.  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, being dead to sins, should live unto *r.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, a preacher of *r.*  
 21, better not to have known way of *r.*  
 3. 13, new earth, wherein dwelleth *r.*  
 1 John 2. 29, every one that doeth *r.*  
 See Is. 54. 14; 63. 1; Zech. 8. 8; Rev. 19. 8.  
**RIGHTLY.** Gen. 27. 36; Luke 7. 43; 20. 21; 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
**RIGOUR.** Ex. 1. 13, 14; Lev. 25. 43, 46, 53.  
**RINGLEADER.** Acts. 24. 5, a *r.* of the sect of the Nazarenes. [2 Pet. 2. 13.  
**RIOT.** Rom. 13. 13; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 4;  
**RIPE.** Gen. 40. 10, brought forth *r.* grapes.  
 Ex. 22. 29, offer the first of thy *r.* fruits.  
 Num. 18. 13, whatsoever is first *r.*, shall be thine. [is *r.*  
 Joel 3. 13, put in the sickle, for the harvest  
 Mic. 7. 1, my soul desired the first-*r.* fruit.  
 Rev. 14. 5, time to reap, for harvest of earth is *r.* [Nab. 3. 12.  
 See Num. 13. 20; Jer. 24. 2; Hos. 9. 10.  
**RISE.** Gen. 19. 2, ye shall *r.* up early.  
 23, the sun was *r.* when Lot entered into Zoar.  
 Num. 24. 17, a sceptre shall *r.* out of Israel.  
 32. 14, ye are *r.* up in your fathers' stead.  
 Job 9. 7, commandeth the sun, and it *r.* not.  
 14. 12, man lieth down, and *r.* not.  
 24. 22, he *r.* up, and no man is sure of life.  
 31. 14, what shall I do when God *r.* up?  
 Ps. 27. 3, though war should *r.* against me.  
 119. 62, at midnight I will *r.* to give thanks.  
 127. 2, it is vain to *r.* up early.  
 Prov. 31. 15, she *r.* up while it is yet night.  
 28, her children *r.* up and call her blessed.  
 Eccles. 12. 4, he shall *r.* at the voice of the bird.  
 Is. 53. 10, now will I *r.*, saith the Lord.  
 58. 10, then shall thy light *r.* in obscurity.  
 60. 1, the glory of the Lord is *r.* upon thee.  
 Jer. 7. 13; 25. 3; 35. 14, I spake unto you, *r.* early. [my servants, *r.* early.  
 25. 25; 4; 26. 5; 29. 19; 35. 15; 44. 4, I sent  
 11. 7, *r.* early and protesting.  
 25. 27, fall and *r.* no more.  
 Lam. 3. 63, sitting down and *r.* up; I am their music. [good.  
 Matt. 5. 45, maketh sun to *r.* on evil and  
 17. 9; Mark 9. 9; until Son of man be *r.*  
 20. 19; Mark 9. 31; 10. 34; Luke 18. 33; 24. 7, the third day he shall *r.* again.  
 26. 32; Mark 14. 28, after I am *r.* I will go before you.  
 46, *r.*, let us be going. [day.  
 Mark 4. 27, should sleep, and *r.* night and  
 9. 10, what the *r.* from the dead should mean.  
 10. 49, *r.*, he calleth thee. [r.  
 Luke 2. 34, this child is set for the fall and  
 11. 7, I cannot *r.* and give thee.  
 22. 46, why sleep ye? *r.* and pray.  
 24. 34, the Lord is *r.* indeed.  
 John 11. 23, thy brother shall *r.* again.  
 Acts 10. 13, *r.*, Peter, kill and eat.  
 26. 16, *r.*, and stand upon thy feet.  
 23, the first that should *r.* from the dead.  
 Rom. 8. 34, Christ that died, yea rather, that is *r.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 15, if so be the dead *r.* not.  
 20, but now is Christ *r.*  
 Col. 3. 1, if ye then be *r.* with Christ.  
 1 Thess. 4. 16, the dead in Christ shall *r.* first. [2. 12.  
 See Prov. 30. 31; Is. 60. 3; Mark 16. 2; Col.  
**RITES.** Num. 9. 3, according to all the *r.* of it. [on their *r.*  
**RIVER.** Ex. 7. 19; 8. 5, stretch out hand  
 2 Sam. 17. 13, that city, and we will draw it into the *r.* [ter?  
 2 Kings 5. 12, are not *r.* of Damascus bet-  
 Job 20. 17, ye shall not see the *r.* of honey.  
 28. 10, he cutteth out *r.* among rocks.



Job 29. 6, the rock poured out *r.* of oil.  
 40. 23, he drinketh up a *r.*, and hasteth not.  
 Ps. 1. 3, a tree planted by the *r.*  
 36. 8, the *r.* of thy pleasures.  
 46. 4, there is a *r.*, the streams whereof make glad.  
 65. 9, enrich it with *r.* of God.  
 107. 33, turneth *r.* into a wilderness.  
 119. 136, *r.* of waters run down mine eyes.  
 137. 1, by the *r.* of Babylon we sat.  
 Eccles. 1. 7, all the *r.* run into the sea.  
 Is. 32. 2, shall be as *r.* of water in a dry place. [flow.  
 43. 2, through the *r.*, they shall not over-  
 19. I will make *r.* in the desert.  
 48. 18, then had thy peace been as a *r.*  
 66. 12, I will extend peace like a *r.*  
 Lam. 2. 18, let tears run down like *r.*  
 Mic. 6. 7, be pleased with *r.* of oil.  
 John 7. 38, shall flow *r.* of living water.  
 Rev. 22. 1, a pure *r.* of water of life.  
 See Gen. 41. 1; Ex. 1. 22; Ezek. 47. 9; Mark  
 1. 5. [a *r.*?  
**ROAD.** 1 Sam. 27. 10, whether have ye made  
**ROAR.** 1 Chr. 16. 32; Ps. 96. 11; 98. 7, let the  
 sea *r.*  
 Job 3. 24, my *r.* are poured out.  
 Ps. 46. 3, will not fear, though waters *r.*  
 104. 21, young lions *r.* after their prey.  
 Prov. 19. 12; 20. 2, king's wrath is as the *r.*  
 of a lion.  
 Is. 59. 11, we *r.* all like bears.  
 Jer. 6. 23, their voice *r.* like the sea.  
 25. 30, the Lord shall *r.* from on high.  
 Hos. 11. 10, he shall *r.* like a lion.  
 Joel 3. 16; Amos 1. 2, the Lord shall *r.* out  
 of Zion. [prey?  
 Amos 3. 4, will a lion *r.* when he hath no  
 See Ps. 22. 1; 32. 3; Zech. 11. 3; Rev. 10. 3.  
**ROARING.** Prov. 28. 15, as a *r.* lion, so is a  
 wicked ruler.  
 Luke 21. 25, distress, the sea and waves *r.*  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, the devil as a *r.* lion.  
 See Ps. 22. 13; Is. 31. 4; Ezek. 22. 25;  
 Zeph. 3. 3. [fire.  
**ROAST.** Ex. 12. 9, eat not raw, but *r.* with  
 Prov. 12. 27, slothful man *r.* not that he  
 took.  
 Is. 44. 16, he *r.*, and is satisfied.  
 See Deut. 16. 7; 1 Sam. 2. 15; 2 Chr. 35. 13.  
**ROB.** Prov. 22. 22, *r.* not the poor.  
 Is. 10. 2, that they may *r.* the fatherless.  
 13, I have *r.* their treasures.  
 42. 22, this is a people *r.* and spoiled.  
 Ezek. 33. 15, if he give again that he had *r.*  
 Mal. 3. 8, ye have *r.* me.  
 2 Cor. 11. 8, I *r.* other churches.  
 See Judg. 9. 25; 2 Sam. 17. 8; Ps. 119. 61;  
 Prov. 17. 12. [sper.  
**ROBBER.** Job 12. 6, tabernacles of *r.* pro-  
 is. 42. 24, who gave Israel to the *r.*?  
 Jer. 7. 11, is this house become a den of *r.*?  
 John 10. 11, the same is a thief and a *r.*  
 8, all that came before me are *r.*  
 Acts 19. 37, these men are neither *r.* of  
 churches.  
 2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *r.* [9.  
 See Ezek. 7. 22; 18. 10; Dan. 11. 14; Hos. 6.  
**ROBBERY.** Phil. 2. 6, thought it not *r.* to  
 be equal. [r.  
**ROBE.** 1 Sam. 24. 4, cut off skirt of Saul's  
 Job 29. 14, my judgment was as a *r.*  
 Is. 61. 10, covered me with the *r.* of right-  
 eousness.  
 Luke 15. 22, bring forth the best *r.*  
 20. 46, which desire to walk in long *r.*  
 See Ex. 28. 4; Mic. 2. 8; Matt. 27. 28; Rev.  
 6. 11. [the *r.*?  
**ROCK.** Ex. 33. 22, I will put thee in a cleft of  
 Num. 20. 8, speak to the *r.* before their  
 eyes. [r.?  
 10, must we fetch you water out of this  
 23. 9, from the top of the *r.* I see him.  
 24. 21, thou puttest thy nest in a *r.*  
 Dent. 8. 15, who brought thee water out of  
 the *r.*  
 32. 4, he is the *r.* [tion.  
 15, lightly esteemed the *R.* of his salva-  
 18, of the *R.* that begat thee.  
 30, except their *R.* had sold them.  
 31, their *r.* is not as our *R.*  
 37, where is their *r.* in whom they  
 trusted?

1 Sam. 2. 2, neither is there any *r.* like our  
 God. [my *r.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 2; Ps. 18. 2; 92. 15, the Lord is  
 3, the God of my *r.*  
 32; Ps. 18. 31, who is a *r.* save our God?  
 23. 3, the *R.* of Israel spake. [the *r.*  
 1 Pieces  
 19. 11, strong wind brake in pieces  
 Job 14. 18, the *r.* is removed out of his  
 place.  
 19. 24, graven in the *r.* for ever.  
 24. 8, embrace the *r.* for want of shelter.  
 Ps. 27. 5; 40. 2, shall set me up upon a *r.*  
 31. 3; 71. 3, thou art my *r.* and my fortress.  
 61. 2, lead me to the *r.* that is higher  
 than I.  
 81. 16, with honey out of the *r.*  
 Prov. 30. 26, yet make their houses in the *r.*  
 Cant. 2. 14, thou art in the clefts of the *r.*  
 Is. 8. 14, for a *r.* of offence.  
 17. 10, not mindful of the *r.* of thy strength.  
 32. 2, as the shadow of a great *r.*  
 33. 16, defence shall be munitions of *r.*  
 Jer. 5. 3, they made their faces harder  
 than *r.* [pieces.  
 23. 29, hammer that breaketh the *r.* in  
 Nah. 1. 6, the *r.* are thrown down by him.  
 Matt. 7. 25; Luke 6. 48, it was founded  
 upon a *r.*  
 16. 18, upon this *r.* I will build my church.  
 27. 51, and the *r.* rent.  
 Luke 8. 6, some fell upon a *r.* [offence.  
 Rom. 9. 33; 1 Pet. 2. 8, I lay in Sion a *r.* of  
 1 Cor. 10. 4, spiritual *R.*, and that *R.* was  
 Christ.  
 Rev. 6. 16, said to the *r.*, fall on us. [30. 19.  
 See Judg. 6. 20; 13. 19; 1 Sam. 14. 4; Prov.  
**ROD.** Job 9. 34, let him take his *r.* from me.  
 21. 9, neither is the *r.* of God upon them.  
 Ps. 2. 9, break them with a *r.* of iron.  
 23. 4, thy *r.* and thy staff comfort me.  
 Prov. 10. 13; 26. 3, *r.* for the back of fools.  
 13. 24, he that spareth his *r.*  
 22. 8, the *r.* of his anger shall fall.  
 23. 13, thou shalt beat him with thy *r.*  
 29. 15, the *r.* and reproof give wisdom.  
 Is. 10. 15, as if the *r.* should shake itself.  
 11. 1, shall come forth a *r.*  
 Jer. 48. 17, how is the beautiful *r.* broken?  
 Ezek. 20. 37, cause you to pass under the *r.*  
 Mic. 6. 9, hear ye the *r.*, and who hath ap-  
 pointed it.  
 2 Cor. 11. 25, thrice was I beaten with *r.*  
 See Gen. 30. 37; 1 Sam. 14. 27; Rev. 2. 27;  
 11. 1. [Ps. 18. 10.  
**RODE.** 2 Sam. 18. 9; 2 Kings 9. 25; Neh. 2. 12;  
**ROLL.** Josh. 5. 9, I have *r.* away the re-  
 proach.  
 Job 30. 14, they *r.* themselves on me.  
 Is. 9. 5, with garments *r.* in blood.  
 34. 4; Rev. 6. 14, the heavens shall be *r.*  
 together. [stone?  
 Mark 16. 3, who shall *r.* us away the  
 Luke 24. 2, they found the stone *r.* away.  
 See Gen. 29. 8; Prov. 26. 27; Is. 17. 13;  
 Matt. 27. 60. [my *r.*?  
**ROOF.** Gen. 19. 8, under the shadow of  
 Dent. 22. 8, make a battlement for thy *r.*  
 Job 29. 10; Ps. 137. 6; Lam. 4. 4; Ezek. 3.  
 26, tongue cleaveth to *r.* of mouth.  
 Matt. 8. 8; Luke 7. 6, I am not worthy  
 that thou shouldst come under my *r.*  
 Mark 2. 4, they uncovered the *r.*  
 See Josh. 2. 6; Judg. 16. 27; 2 Sam. 11. 2;  
 Jer. 19. 13.  
**ROOM.** Gen. 24. 23, is there *r.* for us?  
 26. 22, the Lord hath made *r.* for us.  
 Ps. 31. 8, thou hast set my feet in a large *r.*  
 80. 9, thou preparedst *r.* before it.  
 Prov. 18. 16, a man's gift maketh *r.* for him.  
 Mal. 3. 10, there shall not be *r.* enough.  
 Matt. 23. 6; Mark 12. 39; Luke 20. 46, love  
 uppermost *r.*  
 Mark 2. 2, there was no *r.* to receive them.  
 Luke 2. 7, no *r.* for them in the inn.  
 12. 17, no *r.* to bestow my goods.  
 14. 7, how they chose out the chief *r.*  
 9, begin with shame to take the lowest *r.*  
 22, it is done, and yet there is *r.*  
 See Gen. 6. 14; 1 Kings 8. 20; 19. 16; Mark  
 14. 15. [gall.  
**ROOT (n.).** Deut. 29. 18, a *r.* that beareth  
 2 Kings 19. 30, shall again take *r.* down-  
 ward.  
 Job 5. 3, I have seen the foolish taking *r.*

Job 8. 17, his *r.* are wrapped about the  
 heap.  
 14. 8, the *r.* thereof wax old in the earth.  
 18. 16, his *r.* shall be dried up.  
 19. 28, the *r.* of the matter.  
 29. 19, my *r.* was spread out by the waters.  
 Prov. 12. 3, *r.* of righteous shall not be  
 moved.  
 12. *r.* of righteous yieldeth fruit.  
 Is. 5. 24, their *r.* shall be rottenness.  
 11. 1, a Branch shall grow out of his *r.*  
 10; Rom. 15. 12, there shall be a *r.* of Jesse.  
 27. 6; 37. 31, them that come of Jacob to  
 take *r.*  
 53. 2, as a *r.* out of a dry ground.  
 Ezek. 31. 7, his *r.* was by great waters.  
 Hos. 14. 5, east forth his *r.* as Lebanon.  
 Mal. 4. 1, shall leave them neither *r.* nor  
 branch.  
 Matt. 3. 10; Luke 3. 9, ax laid to *r.* of trees.  
 13. 6; Mark 4. 6; Luke 8. 13, because they  
 had no *r.*  
 Mark 11. 20, fig tree dried up from the *r.*  
 Rom. 11. 16, if the *r.* be holy. [evil.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, love of money is the *r.* of all  
 Heb. 12. 15, lest any *r.* of bitterness.  
 Jude 12, twice dead, plucked up by the *r.*  
 Rev. 22. 16, *r.* and offspring of David.  
 See 2 Chr. 7. 20; Dan. 4. 15; 7. 8; 11. 7.  
**ROOT (c.).** Deut. 29. 28, Lord *r.* them out.  
 1 Kings 14. 15, he shall *r.* up Israel.  
 Job 18. 14, confidence shall be *r.* out.  
 31. 8, let my offspring be *r.* out.  
 12, *r.* out all mine increase.  
 Ps. 52. 5, *r.* thee out of the land of the living.  
 Matt. 13. 29, lest ye *r.* up also the wheat.  
 15. 13, hath not planted, shall be *r.* up.  
 Eph. 3. 17, being *r.* and grounded in love.  
 Col. 2. 7, *r.* and built up in him.  
 See Prov. 2. 22; Jer. 1. 10; Zeph. 2. 4.  
**ROSE (n.).** Cant. 2. 1; Is. 35. 1.  
**ROSE (v.).** Gen. 32. 31, the sun *r.* upon him  
 as he passed.  
 Josh. 3. 16, waters *r.* up on an heap.  
 Luke 16. 31, though one *r.* from the dead.  
 Rom. 14. 9, to this end Christ both died  
 and *r.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 4, buried, and *r.* the third day.  
 2 Cor. 5. 15, live to him who died and *r.*  
 See Luke 24. 33; Acts 10. 41; 1 Thess. 4.  
 14; Rev. 19. 3.  
**ROT.** Num. 5. 21; Prov. 10. 7; Is. 40. 20.  
**ROTTEN.** Job 41. 27; Jer. 38. 11; Joel 1. 17.  
**ROTTENNESS.** Prov. 12. 4; 14. 30; Is. 5.  
 24.  
**ROUGH.** Is. 27. 8, stayeth his *r.* wind.  
 40. 4; Luke 3. 5, *r.* places made plain.  
 Zech. 13. 4, wear a *r.* garment to deceive.  
 See Deut. 21. 4; Jer. 61. 27; Dan. 8. 21.  
**ROUGHLY.** Gen. 42. 7, Joseph spake *r.*  
 Prov. 18. 23, the rich answereth *r.* [13.  
 See 1 Sam. 20. 10; 1 Kings 12. 13; 2 Chr. 10.  
**ROUND.** Ex. 16. 14; Is. 3. 18; Luke 19. 43.  
**ROWED.** Jonah 1. 13; Mark 6. 48; John 6.  
 19.  
**ROYAL.** Gen. 49. 20, yield *r.* dainties.  
 Esth. 1. 7, *r.* wine in abundance.  
 5. 1; 6. 8; 8. 15; Acts 12. 21, *r.* apparel.  
 James 2. 8, fulfil the *r.* law.  
 1 Pet. 2. 9, a *r.* priesthood.  
 See 1 Chr. 29. 25; Is. 62. 3; Jer. 43. 10.  
**RUBIES.** Job 28. 18; Prov. 8. 11; 31. 10.  
**RUDDY.** 1 Sam. 16. 12; Cant. 5. 10; Lam.  
 4. 7.  
**RUDE.** 2 Cor. 11. 6, *r.* in speech.  
**RUDIMENTS.** Col. 2. 8, 20, *r.* of the world.  
**RUI.** 2 Chr. 28. 23, they were the *r.* of him.  
 Ps. 89. 40, hast brought his strong holds  
 to *r.* [both?  
 Prov. 24. 22, who knoweth the *r.* of them  
 26. 28, a flattering mouth worketh *r.* [r.  
 Ezek. 18. 30, so iniquity shall not be your  
 21. 15, that their *r.* may be multiplied.  
 Luke 6. 49, the *r.* of that house was great.  
 See Is. 3. 8; Ezek. 36. 35; Amos 9. 11;  
 Acts 15. 16. [them.  
**RULE (n.).** Esth. 9. 1, Jews had *r.* over  
 Prov. 17. 2, a wise servant shall have a  
 19. 10, servant to have *r.* over princes.  
 25. 28, no *r.* over his own spirit.  
 Is. 63. 19, thou never barest *r.* over them.  
 1 Cor. 15. 24, when he shall have put down  
 all *r.* [this *r.*?  
 Gal. 6. 16, as many as walk according to

Heb. 13. 7, 17, them that have the *r.* over you.  
 See Eccles. 2. 19; Is. 44. 13; 2 Cor. 10. 13.  
**RULE** (*v.*). Gen. 1. 16, to *r.* the day.  
 3. 16, thy husband shall *r.* over thee.  
 Judg. 8. 23, I will not *r.* over you. [just.  
 2 Sam. 23. 3, he that *r.* over men must be  
 Ps. 66. 7, he *r.* by his power for ever.  
 89. 9, thou *r.* the raging of the sea.  
 103. 19, his kingdom *r.* over all.  
 Prov. 16. 32, that *r.* his spirit.  
 22. 7, rich *r.* over the poor.  
 Eccles. 9. 17, him that *r.* among fools.  
 Is. 3. 4, babes *r.* over them.  
 32. 1, princes shall *r.* in judgment.  
 40. 10, his arm shall *r.* for him.  
 Ezek. 29. 15, shall no more *r.* over nations.  
 Rom. 12. 8, be that *r.* with diligence.  
 Col. 3. 15, peace of God *r.* in your hearts.  
 1 Tim. 3. 4, one that *r.* well his owl house.  
 5. 17, elders that *r.* well.  
 See Dan. 5. 21; Zech. 6. 13; Rev. 2. 27; 12. 5.  
**RULER**. Num. 13. 2, every one a *r.* among them. [see; or *r.*  
 Prov. 6. 7, the ant having no guide, over-  
 23. 1, when thou sittest to eat with a *r.*  
 28. 15, a wicked *r.* over the poor.  
 Is. 3. 6, be thou our *r.* [to be *r.*  
 Mic 5. 2, out of thee shall he come that is  
 Matt. 25. 21, I will make thee *r.*  
 John 7. 26, do the *r.* know that this is  
 Christ?  
 48, have any of the *r.* believed? [works.  
 Rom. 13. 3, *r.* are not a terror to good  
 See Gen. 41. 43; Neh. 5. 7; Ps. 2. 2; Is. 1.  
 10.  
**RUMOUR**. Jer. 49. 14, I have heard a *r.*  
 Ezek. 7. 26, *r.* shall be upon *r.*  
 Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7, wars and *r.* of wars.  
 See 2 Kings 19. 7; Obad. 1; Luke 7. 17.  
**RUN**. 2 Sam. 18. 27, the *r.* of the foremost  
 is like. [fro.  
 2 Chr. 16. 9, the eyes of the Lord *r.* to and  
 Ps. 19. 5, as a strong man to *r.* a race.  
 23. 5, my cup *r.* over.  
 147. 15, his word *r.* very swiftly.  
 Cant. 1. 4, draw me, we will *r.* after thee.  
 Is. 40. 31, they shall *r.*, and not be weary.  
 55. 5, nations shall *r.* to thee.  
 Jer. 12. 5, if thou hast *r.* with the footmen.  
 51. 31, one post shall *r.* to meet another.  
 Dan. 12. 4, many shall *r.* to and fro.  
 Hab. 2. 2, that he may *r.* that readeth.  
 Zech. 2. 4, *r.*, speak to this young man.  
 Luke 6. 38, good measure, *r.* over.  
 Rom. 9. 16, nor of him that *r.*  
 1 Cor. 9. 24, they which *r.* in a race *r.* all.  
 26, I therefore so *r.*  
 Gal. 2. 2, lest I should *r.* or had *r.* in vain.  
 5. 7, ye did *r.* well.  
 Heb. 12. 1, let us *r.* with patience.  
 1 Pet. 4. 4, that ye *r.* not to same excess.  
 See Prov. 4. 12; Jer. 5. 1; Lam. 2. 18; Amos  
 8. 12.

**RUSH** (*n.*). Job 8. 11; Is. 9. 14; 19. 15; 35. 7.  
**RUSH** (*v.*). Is. 17. 13; Jer. 8. 6; Ezek. 3. 12;  
 Acts 2. 2.  
**RUST**. Matt. 6. 19, 20; James 5. 3.

S

**SABBATH**. Lev. 25. 8, number seven *s.* of  
 years.  
 2 Kings 4. 23, it is neither new moon nor *s.*  
 2 Chr. 36. 21, as long as she lay desolate  
 she kept *s.*  
 Ezek. 46. 1, on the *s.* it shall be opened.  
 Amos 8. 5, when will the *s.* be gone?  
 Mark 2. 27, the *s.* was made for man.  
 28; Luke 6. 5, the Son of man is Lord of  
 the *s.* [s. loose?  
 Luke 13. 15, doth not each one of you on  
 See Is. 1. 13; Lam. 1. 7; 2. 6; Matt. 28. 1;  
 John 5. 18. [Josh. 9. 4.  
**SACK**. Gen. 42. 25; 43. 21; 44. 1, 11, 12;  
**SACRIFICE** (*n.*). Gen. 31. 54, Jacob of-  
 fered *s.*  
 Ex. 5. 17, let us go and do *s.* to the Lord.  
 Num. 25. 2, called people to the *s.* of their  
 gods.  
 1 Sam. 2. 29, wherefore kick ye at my *s.*?  
 9. 13, he doth bless the *s.*  
 15. 22, to obey is better than *s.*  
 Ps. 4. 5, offer the *s.* of righteousness.

Ps. 27. 6, will I offer *s.* of joy.  
 40. 6; 51. 16, *s.* thou didst not desire.  
 51. 17, the *s.* of God are a broken spirit.  
 118. 27, bind the *s.* with cords.  
 Prov. 15. 8, *s.* of wicked an abomination.  
 17. 1, than a house full of *s.* with strife.  
 21. 3, to do justice is more acceptable  
 than *s.*  
 Eccles. 5. 1, the *s.* of fools. [of *s.*?  
 Is. 1. 11, to what purpose is the multitude  
 Jer. 6. 20, nor are your *s.* sweet unto me.  
 33. 18, nor want a man to do *s.* [away.  
 Dan. 8. 11; 9. 27; 11. 31, daily *s.* taken  
 Hos. 3. 4, many days without a *s.*  
 6. 6; Matt. 9. 13; 12. 7, I desired mercy,  
 and not *s.*  
 Amos 4. 4, bring your *s.* every morning.  
 Zeph. 1. 7, the Lord hath prepared a *s.*  
 Mal. 1. 8, ye offer the blind for *s.*  
 Mark 9. 49, every *s.* shall be salted.  
 Luke 13. 1, whose blood Pilate mingled  
 with their *s.*  
 Acts 7. 42, have ye offered *s.* forty years?  
 14. 13, and would have done *s.*  
 Rom. 12. 1, present your bodies a living *s.*  
 1 Cor. 8. 4; 10. 19, 28, offered in *s.* to idols.  
 Eph. 5. 2, a *s.* to God for a sweetsmelling  
 savour.  
 Phil. 2. 17, upon the *s.* of your faith.  
 4. 18, a *s.* acceptable, well pleasing.  
 Heb. 9. 26, put away sin by *s.* of himself.  
 10. 12, offered one *s.* for sins.  
 26, there remaineth no more *s.* for sin.  
 11. 4, a more excellent *s.*  
 13. 15, let us offer the *s.* of praise.  
 16, with such *s.* God is well pleased.  
 1 Pet. 2. 5, to offer up spiritual *s.*  
 See 2 Chr. 7. 1; Ezra 6. 10; Neh. 12. 43;  
 Jonah 1. 16. [any god.  
**SACRIFICE** (*v.*). Ex. 22. 20, he that *s.* to  
 Ezra 4. 2, we seek your God, and do *s.* to  
 him.  
 Neh. 4. 2, will they *s.*?  
 Ps. 54. 6, I will freely *s.* to thee.  
 106. 37, they *s.* their souls to devils.  
 107. 22, let them *s.* sacrifices of thanks-  
 giving.  
 Eccles. 9. 2, to him that *s.* and that *s.* not.  
 Is. 65. 3, people that *s.* in gardens. [not.  
 Hos. 8. 13, they *s.*, but the Lord accepteth  
 Hab. 1. 16, they *s.* unto their net.  
 1 Cor. 5. 7, Christ our passover is *s.* for us.  
 10. 20, things the Gentiles *s.*, they *s.* to  
 devils. [15.  
 See Ex. 8. 26; Deut. 15. 21; 1 Sam. 1. 3; 15.  
**SAD**. 1 Kings 21. 5, why is thy spirit so *s.*?  
 Eccles. 7. 3, by the *s.* of the countenance  
 the heart is made better.  
 Matt. 6. 16, be not of a *s.* countenance.  
 Mark 10. 22, he was *s.* at that saying.  
 Luke 24. 17, as ye walk, and are *s.*  
 See Gen. 40. 6; 1 Sam. 1. 18; Neh. 2. 1;  
 Ezek. 13. 22.  
**SADDLE**. 2 Sam. 19. 26; 1 Kings 13. 13.  
**SAFE**. 2 Sam. 18. 29, is the young man Ab-  
 salom *s.*?  
 Job 21. 9, their houses are *s.* from fear.  
 Ps. 119. 117, hold me up, and I shall be *s.*  
 Prov. 18. 10, the righteous runneth into it,  
 and is *s.* [s.  
 29. 25, whose trusteth in the Lord shall be  
 Ezek. 34. 27, they shall be *s.* in their land.  
 Acts 27. 44, so they escaped all *s.* to land.  
 See 1 Sam. 12. 11; Is. 5. 29; Luke 15. 27;  
 Phil. 3. 1. [in *s.*  
**SAFEGUARD**. 1 Sam. 22. 23, thou shalt be  
**SAFELY**. Ps. 78. 53, he led them on *s.*  
 Prov. 1. 33, shall dwell *s.*  
 3. 23, shalt thou walk *s.*  
 31. 11, doth *s.* trust in her.  
 Hos. 2. 18, I will make them to lie down *s.*  
 See Is. 41. 3; Zech. 14. 11; Mark 14. 44;  
 Acts 16. 23.  
**SAFETY**. Job 3. 26, I was not in *s.*  
 5. 4, his children are far from *s.*  
 11. 18, thou shalt take thy rest in *s.*  
 Prov. 11. 14; 24. 6, in the multitude of coun-  
 sellers is *s.*  
 21. 31, *s.* is of the Lord.  
 1 Thess. 5. 3, when they say peace and *s.*  
 See Job 24. 23; Ps. 12. 5; 33. 17; Is. 14. 30.  
**SAIL**. Is. 33. 23; Ezek. 27. 7; Luke 8. 23;  
 Acts 27. 9.

**SAINTS**. 1 Sam. 2. 9, he will keep the feet  
 of his *s.*  
 Job 5. 1, to which of the *s.* wilt thou turn?  
 15. 15, he putteth no trust in his *s.*  
 Ps. 16. 3, but to the *s.* that are in the earth.  
 30. 4, sing to the Lord, O ye *s.* of his.  
 37. 28, the Lord forsaketh not his *s.*  
 50. 5, gather my *s.* together.  
 89. 5, the congregation of the *s.*  
 7, to be feared in assembly of *s.*  
 97. 10, preserveth the souls of his *s.*  
 116. 15, precious is the death of his *s.*  
 132. 9, let thy *s.* shout for joy.  
 149. 9, this honour have all his *s.*  
 Dan. 7. 18, but the *s.* shall take the king-  
 dom.  
 8. 13, then I heard one *s.* speaking.  
 Matt. 27. 52, many bodies of *s.* arose.  
 Acts 9. 13, how much evil he hath done to  
 thy *s.*  
 Rom. 1. 7; 1 Cor. 1. 2, called to be *s.*  
 8. 27, he maketh intercession for the *s.*  
 12. 13, distributing to the necessity of *s.*  
 16. 2, receive her as becometh *s.*  
 1 Cor. 6. 1, dare any go to law, and not be-  
 fore *s.*?  
 2. the *s.* shall judge the world.  
 16. 1, concerning collection for *s.*  
 15, the ministry of *s.*  
 Eph. 1. 18, his inheritance in the *s.*  
 2. 19, fellowcitizens with the *s.*  
 3. 8, less than the least of all *s.*  
 4. 12, perfecting of the *s.* [s.  
 5. 3, not named among you, as becometh  
 Col. 1. 12, the *s.* in light. [s.  
 1 Thess. 3. 13, at coming of our Lord with  
 2 Thess. 1. 10, to be glorified in his *s.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 10, if she have washed the *s.* feet.  
 Jude 3, faith once delivered to the *s.*  
 Rev. 5. 8; 8. 3, 4, the prayers of the *s.*  
 See Phil. 4. 21; Rev. 11. 18; 13. 7; 14. 12;  
 15. 3. [thy *s.*  
**SAKE**. Gen. 3. 17, cursed is the ground for  
 8. 21, not curse ground any more for  
 man's *s.*  
 12. 13, be well with me for thy *s.*  
 18. 26, I will spare for thy *s.*  
 30. 27, the Lord hath blessed me for thy *s.*  
 Num. 11. 29, enviest thou for my *s.*?  
 Deut. 1. 37; 3. 26; 4. 21, angry with me for  
 your *s.* [s.  
 2 Sam. 9. 1, shew kindness for Jonathan's  
 15. 4, deal gently for my *s.*  
 Neh. 9. 31, for thy great mercies' *s.*  
 Ps. 6. 4; 31. 16, save me for thy mercies' *s.*  
 23. 3, he leadeth me for his name's *s.*  
 44. 22, for thy *s.* are we killed.  
 106. 8, he saved them for his name's *s.*  
 Matt. 5. 10, persecuted for righteousness' *s.*  
 10. 18; Mark 13. 9; Luke 21. 12, for my *s.*  
 24. 22; Mark 13. 20, for the elect's *s.*  
 John 11. 15, I am glad for your *s.* [s.?  
 13. 38, wilt thou lay down thy life for my  
 Rom. 13. 5; 1 Cor. 10. 25, for conscience *s.*  
 Col. 1. 24, for his body's *s.*, which is the  
 church.  
 1 Thess. 5. 13, for their work's *s.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy stomach's *s.*  
 Tit. 1. 11, for lucre's *s.*  
 2 John 2, for the truth's *s.*  
 See Rom. 11. 28; 2 Cor. 8. 9; 1 Thess. 3. 9.  
**SALUTATION**. Mark 12. 38; Luke 1. 29;  
 Col. 4. 18; 2 Thess. 3. 17. [15. 18.  
**SALUTE**. 1 Sam. 10. 4; 2 Kings 4. 29; Mark  
**SALVATION**. Gen. 49. 18, I have waited  
 for thy *s.* [Lord.  
 Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 17, see the *s.* of the  
 15. 2, he is become my *s.* [his *s.*  
 Deut. 32. 15, lightly esteemed the rock of  
 1 Sam. 11. 13; 19. 5, the Lord wrought *s.* in  
 Israel.  
 14. 45, Jonathan, who hath wrought this *s.*  
 2 Sam. 22. 51, he is the tower of *s.* for his  
 king. [his *s.*  
 1 Chr. 16. 23, shew forth from day to day  
 2 Chr. 6. 41, let thy priest be clothed with *s.*  
 Ps. 3. 8, *s.* belongeth to the Lord.  
 9. 14, I will rejoice in thy *s.*  
 14. 7, Oh that the *s.* of Israel were come!  
 25. 5, thou art the God of my *s.*  
 27. 1; 62. 6; Is. 12. 2, my light and my *s.*  
 35. 3, say unto my soul, I am thy *s.*  
 37. 39, the *s.* of the righteous is of the  
 Lord.



Ps. 40, 10, I have declared thy faithfulness and s.  
 50, 23, to him will I shew the s. of God.  
 51, 12; 70, 4, restore the joy of thy s.  
 68, 20, he that is our God, is the God of s.  
 69, 13, hear me in the truth of thy s.  
 29, let thy s. set me up on high.  
 71, 15, my mouth shall shew forth thy s.  
 74, 12, working s. in the midst of the earth.  
 78, 22, they trusted not in his s.  
 85, 9, his s. is nigh them that fear him.  
 91, 16, will satisfy him, and shew him my s.  
 96, 2, shew forth his s. from day to day.  
 98, 3, all the ends of the earth have seen the s.  
 116, 13, the cup of s.  
 118, 14; Is. 12, 2, the Lord is become my s.  
 119, 41, let thy s. come.  
 81, my soul fainteth for thy s.  
 123, mine eyes fail for thy s.  
 155, s. is far from the wicked.  
 174, I have longed for thy s.  
 132, 16, I will clothe her priests with s.  
 144, 10, that giveth s. unto kings.  
 149, 4, beautify the meek with s.  
 Is. 12, 3, the wells of s.  
 26, 1, s. will God appoint for walls.  
 33, 2, be thou our s. in time of trouble.  
 45, 8, earth open, and let them bring forth s.  
 17, saved with an everlasting s.  
 49, 8, in a day of s. have I helped thee.  
 51, 5, my s. is gone forth.  
 62, 7, feet of him that publisheth s.  
 10, ends of the earth shall see s.  
 56, 1, my s. is near to come.  
 59, 11, we look for s., but it is far off.  
 16, his arm brought s.  
 17, an helmet of s. on his head.  
 60, 18, call thy walls s.  
 61, 10, the garments of s.  
 62, 1, the s. thereof as a lamp.  
 63, 5, mine own arm brought s.  
 Jer. 3, 23, in vain is s. hoped for.  
 Lam. 3, 26, wait for the s. of the Lord.  
 Jonah 2, 9, s. is of the Lord.  
 Hab. 3, 8, ride on thy chariots of s.  
 18, I will joy in the God of my s.  
 Zech. 9, 9, thy King, just, and having s.  
 Luke 1, 69, an horn of s. for us.  
 77, give knowledge of s. to his people.  
 2, 30, mine eyes have seen thy s.  
 3, 6, all flesh shall see the s. of God.  
 19, 9, this day is s. come to this house.  
 John 4, 22, s. is of the Jews.  
 Acts 4, 12, neither is there s. in any other.  
 13, 26, to you is the word of s. sent.  
 16, 17, these men shew to us the way of s.  
 Rom. 1, 16, the power of God unto s.  
 10, 10, confession is made to s.  
 13, 11, now is our s. nearer.  
 2 Cor. 1, 6, comforted, it is for your s.  
 6, 2, the day of s.  
 7, 10, sorrow worketh repentance to s.  
 Eph. 1, 13, the gospel of your s.  
 6, 17; 1 Thess. 5, 8, the helmet of s.  
 Phil. 1, 19, this shall turn to my s.  
 28, an evident token of s.  
 2, 12, work out your own s. [s.]  
 1 Thess. 5, 9, hath appointed us to obtain  
 2 Thess. 2, 13, God hath chosen you to s.  
 2 Tim. 3, 15, wise unto s.  
 Tit. 2, 11, grace of God that bringeth s.  
 Heb. 1, 14, for them who shall be heirs of s.  
 2, 3, if we neglect so great s.  
 16, the captain of their s.  
 5, 9, author of eternal s.  
 6, 9, things that accompany s.  
 9, 28, without sin unto s.  
 1 Pet. 1, 5, kept through faith unto s.  
 9, end of faith, the s. of your souls.  
 10, of which s. the prophets have enquired.  
 2 Pet. 3, 15, longsuffering of the Lord is s.  
 Jude 3, of the common s.  
 Rev. 7, 10, saying, s. to our God.  
 See Job 13, 16; 1 Sam. 2, 1; 2 Sam. 22, 36.

SAME. Job 4, 8, sow wickedness, reap the s.  
 Ps. 102, 27; Heb. 1, 12, thou art the s.  
 Matt. 5, 46, do not the publicans the s.?  
 Acts 1, 11, this s. Jesus shall come.  
 Rom. 10, 12, the s. Lord over all.  
 12, 16; 1 Cor. 1, 10; Phil. 4, 2, be of s. mind.

Heb. 13, 8, s. yesterday, to day, and for ever.  
 See 1 Cor. 10, 3; 12, 4; 15, 39; Eph. 4, 10.  
 SANCTIFY. Lev. 11, 44; 20, 7; Num. 11, 18; Josh. 3, 5; 7, 13; 1 Sam. 16, 5, s. yourselves.  
 Is. 5, 16, God shall be s. in righteousness.  
 13, 3, I have commanded my s. ones.  
 29, 23, they shall s. the Holy One.  
 66, 17, s. themselves in gardens.  
 Jer. 1, 5, I s. and ordained thee a prophet.  
 Ezek. 20, 41; 36, 23, I will be s. in you.  
 28, 25; 39, 27, s. in them in sight of heaven.  
 Joel 1, 14; 2, 15, s. ye a fast.  
 John 10, 36, him whom the Father hath s.  
 17, 17, s. them through thy truth.  
 19, for their sakes I s. myself.  
 Acts 20, 32; 26, 18, inheritance among s.  
 Rom. 15, 16, being s. by the Holy Ghost.  
 1 Cor. 1, 2, to them that are s.  
 6, 11, but now ye are s.  
 7, 14, husband is s. by the wife, and the wife is s.  
 Eph. 5, 26, s. and cleanse the church.  
 1 Thess. 5, 23, the very God of peace s. you.  
 1 Tim. 4, 5, it is s. by the word of God.  
 2 Tim. 2, 21, a vessel s. for the Master's use.  
 Heb. 2, 11, he that s. and they who are s.  
 10, 10, by the which will we are s.  
 14, perfected for ever them that are s.  
 13, 12, that he might s. the people.  
 1 Pet. 3, 15, s. the Lord God in your hearts.  
 Jude 1, to them that are s. by God the Father. [17.]  
 See Gen. 2, 3; Ex. 13, 2; Job 1, 5; Matt. 23.  
 SANCTUARY. Ex. 15, 17, plant them in the s.  
 25, 8, let them make me a s.  
 36, 1, 3, 4, work for the s.  
 Num. 7, 9, service of s. belongeth to them.  
 Neh. 10, 39, where are the vessels of the s.?  
 Ps. 74, 7, they have cast fire into thy s.  
 Is. 60, 13, beautify the place of my s.  
 Lam. 2, 7, the Lord hath abhorred his s.  
 See Dan. 8, 11; 9, 17; Heb. 8, 2; 9, 1.  
 SAND. Job 6, 3; Prov. 27, 3; Matt. 7, 26.  
 SANG. Ex. 15, 1; Neh. 12, 42; Job 38, 7.  
 SANK. Ex. 15, 5, they s. into the bottom.  
 SAP. Ps. 104, 16, trees full of s.  
 SAT. Judg. 20, 26, they s. before the Lord.  
 Job 29, 25, I s. chief.  
 Ps. 26, 4, have not s. with vain persons.  
 Jer. 15, 17, I s. alone because of thy hand.  
 Ezek. 3, 15, I s. where they s.  
 Matt. 4, 16, the people who s. in darkness.  
 Mark 16, 19, he s. on the right hand of God.  
 Luke 7, 15, he that was dead s. up.  
 10, 39, Mary s. at Jesus' feet.  
 John 4, 6, s. thus on the well.  
 Acts 2, 3, cloven tongues s. upon each.  
 See Ezra 10, 16; Neh. 1, 4; Ps. 137, 1; Rev. 4, 3.  
 SATAN. 1 Chr. 21, 1, s. provoked David.  
 Ps. 109, 6, let s. stand at his right hand.  
 Matt. 12, 26; Mark 3, 23; Luke 11, 18, if s. cast out s. [me, s.]  
 16, 23; Mark 8, 33; Luke 4, 8, get behind  
 Luke 10, 18, I beheld s. as lightning fall.  
 Acts 5, 3, why hath s. filled thine heart?  
 26, 18, turn them from the power of s.  
 2 Cor. 12, 7, the messenger of s. to buffet me.  
 2 Thess. 2, 9, after the working of s.  
 1 Tim. 1, 20, whom I have delivered unto s.  
 5, 15, already turned aside after s.  
 See Rom. 16, 20; 1 Cor. 5, 5; 2 Cor. 2, 11; 11, 14.  
 SATIATE. Jer. 31, 14, 25; 46, 10.  
 SATISFY. Job 38, 27, to s. the desolate.  
 Ps. 17, 15, I shall be s. when I awake.  
 22, 26, the meek shall eat and be s.  
 36, 8, they shall be s. with fatness.  
 37, 19, in days of famine be s.  
 59, 15, and grudge if they be not s.  
 63, 5, my soul shall be s.  
 81, 16, with honey should I have s. thee.  
 90, 14, s. us early with thy mercy.  
 91, 16, with long life will I s. him.  
 103, 5, who s. thy mouth with good.  
 104, 13, the earth is s.  
 105, 40, he s. them with bread from heaven.  
 107, 9, he s. the longing soul.

Ps. 132, 15, I will s. her poor with bread.  
 Prov. 6, 30, it he steal to s. his soul.  
 12, 11, he that tilleth his land shall be s.  
 14, 14, a good man shall be s. from himself.  
 19, 23, he that hath it shall abide s.  
 20, 13, open thine eyes, and thou shalt be s.  
 30, 15, three things are never s.  
 Eccles. 1, 8, the eye is not s. with seeing.  
 4, 8, neither is his eye s. with riches.  
 5, 10, shall not be s. with silver.  
 Is. 9, 20; Mic. 6, 14, shall eat and not be s.  
 53, 11, travail of his soul, and be s.  
 58, 10, if thou s. the afflicted soul.  
 11, the Lord shall s. thy soul in drought.  
 Jer. 31, 14, shall be s. with my goodness.  
 Ezek. 16, 28, yet thou couldest not be s.  
 Amos 4, 8, wandered to drink, but were not s.  
 Hab. 2, 5, is as death, and cannot be s.  
 See Ex. 15, 9; Dent. 14, 29; Job 19, 22; 27, 14.

SAVE. Gen. 45, 7, to s. your lives.  
 47, 25, thou hast s. our lives. [thcc.]  
 Deut. 28, 29, spoiled, and no man shall s.  
 33, 29, O people, s. by the Lord.  
 Josh. 10, 6, come up quickly, and s. us.  
 Judg. 6, 15, wherewith shall I s. Israel?  
 1 Sam. 4, 3, the ark may s. us.  
 10, 27, how shall this man s. us?  
 11, 3, if there be no man to s. us, we will come.  
 14, 6, no restraint to s. by many or by few.  
 2 Sam. 19, 9, the king s. us, and now he is fled. [twice.]  
 2 Kings 6, 10, s. himself there, his life, not once nor  
 Job 2, 6, in thine hand, but s. thine soul.  
 22, 29, he shall s. the humble.  
 26, 2, how s. thou?  
 Ps. 7, 10, God, who s. the upright.  
 20, 6, the Lord s. his anointed.  
 34, 18, he s. s. such as be of a contrite spirit.  
 44, 3, neither did their own arm s. them.  
 60, 5, s. with thy right hand.  
 72, 4, he shall s. the children of the needy.  
 80, 3; Prov. 28, 18; Jer. 17, 14; Matt. 10, 22; 24, 13; Mark 13, 13; 16, 16; John 10, 9; Acts 2, 21, 16, 31; Rom. 5, 9; 9, 27; 10, 9; 11, 26, shall be s.  
 86, 2, s. thy servant that trusteth in thee.  
 109, 31, s. him from those that condemn.  
 118, 25, s. now, I beseech thee; send now prosperity. [crept.]  
 119, 94, s. me, for I have sought thy pre-  
 146, s. me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.  
 138, 7, thy right hand shall s. me.  
 Prov. 20, 22, wait on the Lord, and he shall s. thee.  
 Is. 35, 4, your God will come and s. you.  
 43, 12, I have declared, and have s.  
 45, 20, pray to a god that cannot s.  
 22, look unto me, and be ye s.  
 47, 15, they shall wander, none shall s.  
 49, 25, I will s. thy children. [it cannot s.]  
 59, 1, Lord's hand not shortened, that  
 63, 1, mighty to s.  
 Jer. 2, 28, let them arise, if they can s.  
 8, 20, the summer is ended, and we are not s.  
 11, 12, but they shall not s.  
 14, 9, as a mighty man that cannot s.  
 15, 20; 30, 11; 42, 11; 46, 27, I am with thee to s. thee.  
 17, 14, s. me, and I shall be s.  
 30, 10, I will s. thee from afar.  
 48, 6, flee, s. your lives.  
 Lam. 4, 17, a nation that could not s. us.  
 Ezek. 3, 18, to warn wicked, to s. his life.  
 34, 22, therefore will I s. my flock.  
 Hos. 1, 7, I will s. them by the Lord.  
 13, 10, is there any other that may s. thee?  
 Hab. 1, 2, cry to thee, and thou wilt not s.  
 Zeph. 3, 17, he will s.  
 Matt. 1, 21, s. his people from their sins.  
 16, 25; Mark 8, 35; Luke 9, 24, will s. his life. [which was lost.]  
 18, 11; Luke 19, 10, to seek and to s. that  
 19, 25; Mark 10, 26; Luke 18, 26, who then can be s.?  
 27, 40; Mark 15, 30, s. thyself. [cannot s.]  
 42; Mark 15, 31, he s. others, himself he  
 Mark 3, 4; Luke 6, 9, is it lawful to s.?  
 Luke 7, 50; 18, 42, thy faith hath s. thee.  
 8, 12, lest they should believe and be s.

Luke 9. 56, not to destroy, but to s.  
 13. 23, are there few that be s.?  
 23. 35, let him s. himself.  
 39, if thou be Christ, s. thyself and us.  
 John 3. 17, that the world might be s.  
 5. 34, these thiugs I say that ye might be s.  
 12. 47, I came not to judge, but to s.  
 Acts 2. 47, such as should be s. [be s.  
 4. 12, none other name whereby we must  
 15. 1, except ye be circumcised ye cannot  
 be s.  
 16. 30, what must I do to be s.?  
 27. 43, the centurion, willing to s. Paul.  
 Rom. 8. 24, we are s. by hope.  
 10. 1, my prayer is that they might be s.  
 11. 14; 1 Cor. 9. 22, if I might s. some.  
 1 Cor. 1. 18, to us who are s.  
 21, by foolishness of preaching to s. some.  
 3. 15, s., yet so as by fire.  
 5. 5, that the spirit may be s.  
 7. 16, shalt s. thy husband.  
 2 Cor. 2. 15, savour in them that are s.  
 Eph. 2. 5, 8, by grace ye are s.  
 1 Tim. 1. 15, came to s. sinners.  
 2. 4, who will have all men to be s.  
 4. 16, thou shalt s. thyself and them.  
 Heb. 5. 7, able to s. him from death.  
 7. 25, able to s. to the uttermost.  
 10. 39, believe to the s. of the soul.  
 11. 7, an ark to the s. of his house.  
 James 1. 21, word which is able to s. your  
 souls.  
 2. 14, can faith s. him?  
 4. 12, able to s. and destroy.  
 5. 15, the prayer of faith shall s. the sick.  
 20, shall s. a soul from death.  
 1 Pet. 3. 20, souls were s. by water.  
 4. 18, if the righteous scarcely be s.  
 Jude 23, others s. with fear.  
 See Matt. 14. 30; John 12. 27; 1 Pet. 3. 21.  
 SAVE (*except*). 2 Sam. 22. 32, who is God s.  
 the Lord?  
 Matt. 11. 27, nor knoweth any s. the Son.  
 13. 57, s. in his own country.  
 17. 8; Mark 9. 8, s. Jesus only.  
 Luke 17. 18, s. this stranger.  
 18. 19, none good s. one.  
 2 Cor. 1. 24, forty stripes s. one. [13. 17.  
 Gal. 6. 14, glory s. in the cross. [13. 17.  
 See Mark 5. 37; Luke 4. 26; Rev. 2. 17;  
 SAVIOUR. 2 Sam. 22. 3, my refuge, my s.  
 2 Kings 13. 5, the Lord gave Israel a s.  
 Ps. 106. 21, they forgot God their s.  
 Is. 19. 20, he shall send them a s.  
 45. 21, a just God and a S.  
 49. 26, all shall know I am thy S.  
 63. 8, so he was their S.  
 Eph. 5. 23, Christ is the s. of the body.  
 1 Tim. 4. 10, who is the S. of all men.  
 Tit. 2. 10, adorn doctrine of God our S.  
 13, glorious appearing of our S.  
 Jude 25, the only wise God our S. [5. 31.  
 See Neh. 9. 27; Obad. 21; John 4. 42; Acts  
 SAVOUR. Gen. 8. 21, the Lord smelled a  
 sweet s.  
 Ex. 5. 21, have made our s. to be abhorred.  
 Cant. 1. 3, s. of thy good ointment.  
 Joel 2. 20, his ill s. shall come up.  
 Matt. 5. 13; Luke 14. 34, if salt have lost  
 his s. [5. 2.  
 See Eccles. 10. 1; Ezek. 6. 13; 20. 41; Eph.  
 SAVOUREST. Matt. 16. 23; Mark 8. 36.  
 SAVOURY. Gen. 27. 4, 7, 14, 31.  
 SAW. Gen. 22. 4, Abraham s. the place.  
 26. 28, we s. the Lord was with thee.  
 Ex. 10. 23, they s. not one another.  
 24. 10, they s. the God of Israel.  
 2 Chr. 25. 21, they s. one another in the face.  
 Job 29. 11, when the eye s. me.  
 Ps. 77. 16, the waters s. thee. [God.  
 Eccles. 2. 24, this I s., it was from hand of  
 Cant. 3. 3, s. ye him whom my soul loveth?  
 Matt. 12. 22, both spake and s.  
 17. 8, they s. no man.  
 Mark 8. 23, if he s. ought.  
 John 1. 48, under the fig tree I s. thee.  
 8. 56, Abraham s. my day.  
 20. 20, glad when they s. the Lord.  
 See 1 Sam. 19. 5; Ps. 50. 18; Is. 59. 16.  
 SAY. Ex. 3. 13, what shall I s. to them?  
 4. 12, teach thee what thou shalt s.  
 Num. 22. 19, know what the Lord will s.  
 Judg. 18. 24, what is this ye s. to me?

Ezra 9. 10, what shall we s. after this?  
 Matt. 3. 9, think not to s. within yourselves.  
 7. 22, many will s. in that day. [am?  
 16. 13; Mark 8. 27, whom do men s. that I  
 23. 3, they s., and do not.  
 Luke 7. 40, I have somewhat to s. to thee.  
 1 Cor. 12. 3, no man can s. that Jesus.  
 See Luke 7. 7; John 4. 20; 8. 26; 16. 12.  
 SAYING. Deut. 1. 23, the s. pleased me  
 well.  
 1 Kings 2. 38, the s. is good.  
 Ps. 49. 4, my dark s. upon the harp.  
 78. 2, utter dark s. of old.  
 Prov. 1. 6, the dark s. of the wise.  
 Matt. 28. 15, this s. is commonly reported.  
 Luke 2. 51, kept all these s. in her heart.  
 John 4. 37, herein is that s. true.  
 6. 60, an hard s., who can hear it?  
 See John 21. 23; Rom. 13. 9; 1 Tim. 1. 15.  
 SCANT. Mic. 6. 10, s. measure.  
 SCARCE. Gen. 27. 30; Acts 14. 18.  
 SCARCELY. Rom. 5. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 18.  
 SCARCENESS. Deut. 8. 9, bread without s.  
 SCAREST. Job 7. 14, thou s. me with  
 dreams.  
 SCATTER. Gen. 11. 4, lest we be s. abroad.  
 Lev. 26. 33, I will s. you among the heathen.  
 Num. 10. 35; Ps. 68. 1, let thine enemies  
 be s. [habitation.  
 Job 18. 15, brimstone shall be s. on his  
 37. 11, he s. his bright cloud.  
 38. 24, which s. the east wind. [in war.  
 Ps. 68. 30, s. thou the people that delight  
 92. 9, the workers of iniquity shall be s.  
 147. 16, he s. the hoar frost. [creaseth.  
 Prov. 11. 24, there is that s., and yet in-  
 20. 8, a king s. evil with his eyes.  
 26, a wise king s. the wicked.  
 Jer. 10. 21, all their flocks shall be s.  
 23. 1, woe to pastors that s. the sheep.  
 50. 17, Israel is a s. sheep.  
 Zecl. 13. 7; Matt. 26. 31; Mark 14. 27, sheep  
 shall be s.  
 Matt. 9. 36, s. as sheep having no shepherd.  
 12. 30; Luke 11. 23, he that gathereth  
 not s. [1. 1.  
 See John 11. 52; 16. 32; Acts 8. 1; James  
 SCENT. Job 14. 9; Jer. 48. 11; Hos. 14. 7.  
 SCHOLAR. 1 Chr. 25. 8; Mal. 2. 12.  
 SCIENCE. Dan. 1. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 20.  
 SCOFF. Hab. 1. 10; 2 Pet. 3. 3.  
 SCORCH. Matt. 13. 6; Mark 4. 6; Rev. 16. 8.  
 SCORN. Esth. 3. 6; Job 16. 20; Ps. 44. 13;  
 79. 4.  
 SCORNER. Prov. 9. 8, reprove not a s.  
 13. 1, a s. heareth not rebuke.  
 19. 25, smite a s.  
 28, an ungodly witness s. judgment.  
 29, judgments are prepared for s.  
 21. 11, when s. is punished, the simple is  
 made wise.  
 24. 9, the s. is an abomination.  
 Is. 29. 20, the s. is consumed.  
 Hos. 7. 5, he stretched out his hands with s.  
 See Ps. 1. 1; Prov. 1. 22; 3. 34; 9. 12.  
 SCOURGE. Job 5. 21, the s. of the tongue.  
 9. 23, if the s. slay suddenly.  
 Is. 28. 15, the overflowing s.  
 Matt. 10. 17; 23. 34, they will s. you.  
 John 2. 15, a s. of small cords.  
 Acts 22. 25, is it lawful to s. a Roman?  
 Heb. 12. 6, the Lord s. every son whom he  
 receiveth. [John 19. 1.  
 See Josh. 23. 13; Is. 10. 26; Matt. 27. 26.  
 SCRAPE. Lev. 14. 41; Job 2. 8; Ezek. 26. 4.  
 SCRIBE. 1 Chr. 27. 32, a wise man and a s.  
 Is. 33. 18, where is the s.?  
 Jer. 8. 8, the pen of the s. is in vain.  
 Matt. 5. 20, exceed the righteousness of  
 the s.  
 7. 29, as having authority, and not as the s.  
 13. 52, every s. instructed unto the king-  
 dom.  
 Mark 12. 38; Luke 20. 46, beware of the s.  
 See Ezra 4. 8; Neh. 8. 4; Matt. 8. 19.  
 SCRIP. 1 Sam. 17. 40; Matt. 10. 10; Luke 10.  
 4; 22. 35.  
 SEARCH (*n.*). Ps. 64. 6; 77. 6; Jer. 2. 34.  
 SEARCH (*n.*). Num. 13. 2, that they may s.  
 the land.  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, the Lord s. all hearts.  
 Job 11. 7, canst thou by s. find out God?  
 13. 9, is it good that he should s. you out?  
 28. 27, he prepared it, and s. it out.

Job 29. 16, the cause I knew not I s. out.  
 32. 11, I waited whilst ye s. out what to  
 say. [out?  
 36. 26, can the number of his years be s.  
 Ps. 44. 21, shall not God s. this out?  
 139. 1, thou hast s. me and known me.  
 23. s. me and know my heart.  
 Prov. 25. 2, the honour of kings to s. out a  
 matter.  
 27, for men to s. out their own glory.  
 Eccles. 1. 13; 7. 25, I gave my heart to s.  
 wisdom. [ing.  
 Is. 40. 28, there is no s. of his understand-  
 Jer. 17. 10, I the Lord s. the heart.  
 29. 13, when ye s. for me with all your  
 heart.  
 31. 37, the foundations of the earth s. out.  
 Lam. 3. 40, let us s. our ways, and turn.  
 Ezek. 34. 6, none did s. or seek after them.  
 8, neither did my shepherds s. for my  
 flock.  
 11, I will s. my sheep. [thence.  
 Amos 9. 3, I will s. and take them out  
 Zeph. 1. 12, I will s. Jerusalem with can-  
 dles.  
 John 5. 39; Acts 17. 11, s. the scriptures.  
 Rom. 8. 27, he that s. hearts knoweth my  
 mind.  
 1 Cor. 2. 10, the Spirit s. all things.  
 1 Pet. 1. 10, which salvation prophets s.  
 diligently.  
 See Job 10. 6; 28. 3; Prov. 2. 4; 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 SEARED. 1 Tim. 4. 2, conscience s.  
 SEASON. Gen. 1. 14, for signs, and s., and  
 days.  
 Deut. 28. 12, give rain in his s. [God.  
 2 Chr. 15. 3, for a long s. without the true  
 Job 5. 26, as a shock of corn in his s.  
 Ps. 1. 3, that bringeth forth fruit in his s.  
 22. 2, I cry in the night s.  
 104. 19, appointed the moon for s.  
 Prov. 15. 23, word spoken in due s.  
 Eccles. 3. 1, to every thing a s. and a time.  
 Is. 50. 4, know how to speak a word in s.  
 Jer. 5. 24, former and latter rain in his s.  
 33. 20, day and night in their s.  
 Ezek. 34. 26, cause shower to come down  
 in their s.  
 Dan. 2. 21, changeth the times and s.  
 7. 12, lives prolonged for a s.  
 Hos. 2. 9, take away my wine in s.  
 Matt. 21. 41, render the fruits in their s.  
 Luke 1. 20, my words shall be fulfilled in  
 their s.  
 20. 10, at the s. he sent servant.  
 23. 8, desirous to see him of a long s.  
 John 5. 4, angel went down at certain s.  
 35, willing for a s. to rejoice.  
 Acts 1. 7, not for you to know times and s.  
 13. 11, not seeing the sun for a s.  
 24. 25, a convenient s.  
 2 Tim. 4. 2, be instant in s.  
 Heb. 11. 25, pleasures of sin for a s.  
 See 1 Thess. 5. 1; 1 Pet. 1. 6; Rev. 6. 11;  
 20. 3.  
 SEAT. 1 Sam. 20. 18, thy s. will be empty.  
 Job 23. 3, that I might come even to his s.  
 29. 7, when I prepared my s. in the street.  
 Ps. 1. 1, the s. of the scoriful.  
 Amos 6. 3, cause s. of violence to come near.  
 Matt. 21. 12, s. of them that sold doves.  
 23. 2, scribes sit in Moses' s.  
 6; Mark 12. 39, chief s. in synagogues.  
 See Ezek. 8. 3; 28. 2; Luke 1. 52; Rev. 2.  
 13; 4. 4. [their s.  
 SECRET (*n.*). Gen. 49. 6, come not into  
 Job 11. 6, the s. of wisdom.  
 15. 8, hast thou heard the s. of God?  
 29. 4, the s. of God was upon my taber-  
 nacle. [him.  
 Ps. 25. 14, s. of Lord is with them that fear  
 27. 5, in s. of his tabernacle will he hide.  
 139. 15, when I was made in s.  
 Prov. 3. 32, his s. is with the righteous.  
 9. 17, bread eaten in s.  
 21. 14, a gift in s. pacifieth anger.  
 Is. 45. 19; 48. 16, I have not spoken in s.  
 Matt. 6. 4, thy Father who seeth in s.  
 6, pray to thy Father who is in s.  
 24. 26, he is in the s. chambers.  
 John 18. 20, in s. have I said nothing.  
 See Prov. 11. 13; 20. 19; Dan. 2. 18; 4. 9.  
 SECRET (*adj.*). Deut. 29. 29, s. things be-  
 long to God.



Judg. 3. 19, I have a s. errand.  
 13. 18, my name, seeing it is s.  
 Ps. 19. 12, cleanse me from s. faults.  
 90. 8, our s. sins.  
 Prov. 27. 5, open rebuke better than s. love.  
 See Cant. 2. 14; Is. 45. 3; Jer. 13. 17.  
**SECRETLY.** Gen. 31. 27, flee away s.  
 Deut. 13. 6, entice thee s., saying.  
 1 Sam. 18. 22, commune with David s.  
 23. 9, Saul s., practised mischief.  
 2 Sam. 12. 12, for thou didst it s.  
 Job 4. 12, a thing was s. brought to me.  
 13. 10, if you s. accept persons.  
 31. 27, my heart hath been s. enticed.  
 Ps. 10. 9, he lieth in wait s.  
 31. 20, keep them s. from the strife.  
 John 11. 28, she called her sister s.  
 19. 38, s. for fear of the Jews.  
 See Deut. 27. 24; Lev. 28. 57; 2 Kings 17. 9.  
**SECT.** Acts 5. 17; 15. 5; 24. 5; 26. 5; 28. 22.  
**SECURE.** Job 11. 18; 12. 6; Matt. 28. 14.  
**SECRETLY.** Prov. 3. 29; Mic. 2. 8.  
**SEDUCE.** Mark 13. 22, shew signs, to s.  
 1 John 2. 26, concerning them that s. you.  
 Rev. 2. 20, to s. my servants.  
 See Prov. 12. 26; 1 Tim. 4. 1; 2 Tim. 3. 13.  
**SEE.** Gen. 11. 5, came down to s. the city.  
 44. 23, you shall s. my face no more.  
 45. 28, I will go and s. him before I die.  
 Ex. 12. 13, when I s. the blood.  
 14. 13, s. the salvation of the Lord.  
 33. 20, there shall no man s. me, and live.  
 Deut. 3. 25, let me s. the good land.  
 34. 4, I have caused thee to s. it.  
 2 Kings 6. 17, open his eyes, that he may s.  
 10. 16, s. my zeal for the Lord.  
 Job 7. 7, mine eye shall no more s. good.  
 19. 26, yet in my flesh shall I s. God.  
 Ps. 27. 13, believed to s. the goodness.  
 66. 5, come and s. the works of God. [s. ?]  
 94. 9, he that formed the eye, shall he not  
 Is. 6. 10, lest they s. with their eyes.  
 32. 3, eyes of them that s. not be dim.  
 33. 17, shall s. the king in his beauty.  
 40. 5, all flesh shall s. it together.  
 52. 8, they shall s. eye to eye.  
 Jer. 5. 21; Ezek. 12. 12, eyes, and s. not.  
 Matt. 5. 8, they shall s. God. [s.]  
 12. 38, we would s. a sign.  
 13. 14; Mark 4. 12; Acts 28. 26, s. ye shall  
 27. 4, s. thou to that.  
 28. 6, s. the place where the Lord lay.  
 Mark 8. 18, having eyes, s. ye not?  
 Luke 17. 23, s. here, or s. there.  
 John 1. 39; 11. 34; Rev. 6. 1, come and s.  
 50, thou shalt s. greater things.  
 9. 25, I was blind, now I s.  
 that they who s. not might s.  
 Heb. 2. 9, but we s. Jesus.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, though now we s. him not.  
 1 John 3. 2, we shall s. him as he is.  
 See Matt. 27. 24; John 1. 51.  
**SEED.** Gen. 3. 15, enmity between thy s.  
 47. 19, give us s.  
 Ex. 16. 31, manna like coriander s.  
 Lev. 19. 19, thou shalt not sow mingled s.  
 26. 16, ye shall sow your s. in vain.  
 Num. 20. 5, it is no place of s.  
 Deut. 1. 8, to give it to their s. after them.  
 11. 10, not as Egypt, where thou sow-  
 edst s.  
 14. 22, tithe all the increase of your s.  
 28. 38, thou shalt carry much s. into field.  
 Ps. 126. 6, bearing precious s.  
 Eccles. 11. 6, in the morning sow thy s.  
 Is. 5. 10, the s. of an homer shall yield.  
 17. 11, in morning make thy s. to flourish.  
 55. 10, give s. to the sower.  
 61. 9, the s. which the Lord hath blessed.  
 Jer. 2. 21, I had planted thee wholly a  
 right s.  
 Joel 1. 17, the s. is rotten.  
 Amos 9. 13, overtake him that soweth s.  
 Hag. 2. 19, is the s. yet in the barn?  
 Zech. 8. 12, the s. shall be prosperous.  
 Mal. 2. 15, that he might seek a godly s.  
 See Matt. 13. 19; Luke 8. 5; 1 Cor. 15. 38;  
 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
**-SEEK.** Gen. 37. 15, what s. thou? [heart.  
 Num. 15. 39, that ye s. not after your own  
 16. 10, s. ye the priesthood also? [heart.  
 Deut. 4. 29, if thou s. him with all thy  
 12. 5, even to his habitation shall ye s.  
 and come.

Deut. 23. 6; Ezra 9. 12, thou shalt not s.  
 their peace.  
 Ruth 3. 1, shall I not s. rest for thee?  
 1 Chr. 28. 9; 2 Chr. 15. 2, if thou s. him, he  
 will be found. [God.  
 2 Chr. 19. 3, hast prepared thine heart to s.  
 34. 3, Josiah began to s. after God.  
 Ezra 4. 2, we s. your God, as ye do.  
 Neh. 2. 10, to s. the welfare of Israel.  
 Job 5. 8, I would s. unto God.  
 8. 5, s. unto God betimes.  
 20. 10, children shall s. to please the poor.  
 39. 29, from thence she s. the prey.  
 Ps. 9. 10, hast not forsaken them that s.  
 thee.  
 10. 4, the wicked will not s. after God.  
 15. s. out his wickedness till thou find  
 none. [s. God.  
 14. 2; 53. 2, if there were any that did  
 24. 6, generation of them that s. him.  
 27. 4, one thing have I desired, that will  
 I s. after.  
 8. s. ye my face; thy face will I s.  
 34. 14; 1 Pet. 3. 11, s. peace and pursue it.  
 63. 1, early will I s. thee.  
 69. 32, your heart shall live that s. God.  
 83. 16, that they may s. thy name.  
 122. 9, I will s. thy good. [me.  
 Prov. 1. 28, they shall s. me, but not find  
 8. 17, those that s. me early shall find me.  
 11. 27, that diligently s. good.  
 21. 6, of them that s. death.  
 23. 30, they that go to s. mixed wine.  
 35, I will s. it yet again. [dom.  
 Eccles. 1. 13; 7. 25, gave my heart to s. wis-  
 dom. 3. 2, I will s. him whom my soul  
 loveth.  
 Is. 1. 17, learn to do well, s. judgment.  
 8. 19, should not a people s. unto their  
 God?  
 19. 3, they shall s. to charmers.  
 34. 16, s. ye out of the book of the Lord.  
 41. 17, when the needy s. water.  
 45. 19, I said not s. ye my face in vain.  
 Jer. 5. 1, any that s. the truth. [search.  
 29. 13, ye shall s. me, and find when ye  
 30. 17, Zion, whom no man s. after.  
 38. 4, this man s. not welfare of people.  
 Lam. 3. 25, the Lord is good to the soul  
 that s. him.  
 Ezek. 7. 25, they shall s. peace.  
 34. 16, I will s. that which was lost.  
 Dan. 9. 3, I set my face to s. by prayer.  
 Amos 5. 4, s. ye me, and ye shall live.  
 Zeph. 2. 3, s. ye the Lord, all ye meek.  
 Mal. 2. 7, they should s. the law at his  
 mouth. [Gentiles s.  
 Matt. 6. 32, after these things do the  
 33; Luke 12. 31, s. ye first the kingdom of  
 God.  
 7. 7; Luke 11. 9, s., and ye shall find.  
 12. 39; 16. 4, adulterous generation s. a  
 sign. [Jesus.  
 28. 5; Mark 16. 6, I know that ye s.  
 Mark 1. 37, all men s. for thee.  
 8. 11, s. of him a sign from heaven.  
 Luke 13. 7, I come s. fruit.  
 24, many will s. to enter in.  
 15. 8, doth she not s. diligently?  
 19. 10, is come to s. and to save.  
 24. 5, why s. ye the living among the dead?  
 John 1. 38, what s. ye?  
 4. 23, the Father s. such to worship him.  
 7. 25, is not this he whom they s. to kill?  
 34, ye shall s. me, and shall not find me.  
 18. 8, if ye s. me, let these go their way.  
 20. 15, woman, whom s. thou?  
 Rom. 3. 11, there is none that s. after God.  
 1 Cor. 1. 22, the Greeks s. after wisdom.  
 10. 24, let no man s. his own.  
 13. 5, charity s. not her own.  
 2 Cor. 12. 14, I s. not your's, but you.  
 Phil. 2. 21, all s. their own things.  
 Col. 3. 1, s. those things which are above.  
 Heb. 11. 6, a rewarder of them that s. him.  
 14, declare plainly that they s. a country.  
 13. 14, but we s. one to come.  
 1 Pet. 5. 8, s. whom he may devour.  
 Rev. 9. 6, in those days shall men s. death.  
 See Jer. 45. 5; Matt. 13. 45; John 6. 24; 1  
 Cor. 10. 33.  
**SEEM.** Gen. 19. 14, he s. as one that mocked.  
 29. 20, they s. to him but a few days.  
 Num. 16. 9, s. it but a small thing?

Prov. 14. 12, there is a way that s. right.  
 Luke 8. 18, taken that which he s. to have.  
 24. 11, words s. as idle tales.  
 1 Cor. 3. 18, if any s. to be wise.  
 11. 16, if any man s. to be contentious.  
 Heb. 4. 1, lest any s. to come short.  
 12. 11, now no chastening s. to be Joyous.  
 See Gen. 27. 12; Eccles. 9. 13; Acts 17. 18;  
 Gal. 2. 6.  
**SEEMLY.** Prov. 19. 10; 26. 1. [face.  
**SEEN.** Gen. 32. 30, I have s. God face to  
 Ex. 14. 13, Egyptians whom ye have s. to  
 day.  
 Judg. 6. 22, because I have s. an angel.  
 2 Kings 20. 15, what have they s.?  
 Job 13. 1, mine eye hath s. all this.  
 28. 7, a path the vulture's eye hath not s.  
 Ps. 37. 25, yet have I not s. the righteous  
 forsaken.  
 90. 15, years wherein we have s. evil.  
 Eccles. 6. 5, he hath not s. the sun.  
 Is. 9. 2, have s. a great light.  
 64. 4; 1 Cor. 2. 9, neither hath eye s.  
 66. 8, who hath s. such things?  
 Matt. 6. 1; 23. 5, to be s. of men.  
 9. 33, never so s. in Israel. [God.  
 Mark 9. 1, till they have s. the kingdom of  
 Luke 5. 26, we have s. strange things to  
 day.  
 John 1. 18, no man hath s. God.  
 8. 57, hast thou s. Abraham?  
 14. 9, he that hath s. me, hath s. the Father.  
 Acts 11. 23, when he had s. the grace of  
 God.  
 1 Cor. 9. 1, have I not s. Jesus Christ?  
 1 Tim. 6. 16, whom no man hath s., nor can  
 see.  
 Heb. 11. 1, evidence of things not s.  
 1 Pet. 1. 8, whom having not s., ye love.  
 See John 5. 37; 9. 37; 15. 24; 20. 29; Rom.  
 1. 20. [24. 5.  
**SEETHE.** Ex. 23. 19; 2 Kings 4. 38; Ezek.  
 SEIZE. Job 3. 6; Ps. 55. 15; Jer. 49. 24;  
 Matt. 21. 38.  
**SELF.** Tit. 1. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
**SELL.** Gen. 25. 31, s. me thy birthright.  
 37. 27, come, let us s. him.  
 1 Kings 21. 25, Abab did s. himself to work  
 wickedness.  
 Neh. 5. 8, will ye even s. your brethren?  
 Prov. 23. 23, buy the truth, and s. it not.  
 Joel 3. 8, I will s. your sons and daughters.  
 Amos 8. 5, that we may s. corn.  
 6, and s. the refuse of the wheat.  
 Matt. 19. 21; Mark 10. 21; Luke 12. 33;  
 18. 22, that thou hast.  
 Luke 22. 36, let him s. his garment. [gain.  
 James 4. 13, we will buy and s., and get  
 See Ps. 44. 12; Prov. 11. 26; 31. 24; Matt.  
 13. 44. [14.  
**SEILER.** Is. 24. 2; Ezek. 7. 12, 13; Acts 16.  
**SEND.** Gen. 24. 7, God shall s. his angel.  
 12. s. me good speed this day. [wilt s.  
 Ex. 4. 13, s. by hand of him whom thou  
 2 Chr. 7. 13; Ezek. 14. 9, if I s. pestilence.  
 Ps. 20. 2, s. thee help from the sanctuary.  
 43. 3, s. out thy light and truth.  
 118. 25, s. now prosperity.  
 Is. 6. 8, whom shall I s.? s. me.  
 Matt. 9. 38; Luke 10. 2, s. labourers.  
 12. 20, till he s. forth judgment.  
 15. 23, s. her away, for she crieth after us.  
 Mark 3. 14, that he might s. them to preach.  
 John 14. 26, whom the Father will s. in my  
 name.  
 17. 8, believed that thou didst s. me.  
 Rom. 8. 3, God s. his Son in likeness.  
 See Luke 10. 3; 24. 49; John 20. 21; 2 Thess.  
 2. 11.  
**SENSUAL.** James 3. 15; Jude 19.  
**SENT.** Gen. 45. 5, God s. me.  
 Judg. 6. 14, have not I s. thee?  
 Ps. 77. 17, the skies s. out a sound.  
 106. 15, he s. leanness into their soul.  
 107. 20, he s. his word, and healed them.  
 Jer. 23. 21, I have not s. these prophets.  
 Matt. 15. 24, I am not s. but to lost sheep.  
 John 4. 34, the will of him that s. me.  
 9. 4, work the works of him that s. me.  
 17. 3, life to know him whom thou hast s.  
 Acts 10. 29, as soon as I was s. for.  
 Rom. 10. 15, how shall they preach, except  
 they be s.?  
 See Is. 61. 1; John 1. 6; 3. 28; 1 Pet. 1. 12.



SENTENCE. Ps. 17, 2, let my s. come forth.  
Prov. 16, 10, a divine s. in the lips of the king. [speedily]  
Eccles. 8, 11, because s. is not executed  
2 Cor. 1, 9, s. of death in ourselves.  
See Deut. 17, 9; Jer. 4, 12; Dan. 5, 12; 8, 23.  
SEPARATE. Gen. 13, 9, s. thyself from me.  
Deut. 19, 2, thou shalt s. three cities.  
Prov. 16, 28; 17, 9, a whisperer s. chief friends.  
19, 4, the poor is s. from his neighbour.  
Matt. 25, 32, he shall s. them. [God?]  
Rom. 8, 35, who shall s. us from love of 2 Cor. 6, 17, be ye s.  
Heb. 7, 26, s. from sinners.  
See Num. 6, 2; Ezra 10, 11; Is. 56, 3; 59, 2.  
SEPARATION. Num. 6, 8; 19, 9; 31, 23; Ezek. 42, 20. [tit.]  
SERPENT. Gen. 3, 1, the s. was more subdued. 17, Dan shall be s. by the way.  
Job 26, 13, his hand formed the crooked s.  
Ps. 58, 4, like the poison of a s.  
140, 3, sharpened their tongues like a s.  
Prov. 23, 32, at last it biteth like a s.  
Eccles. 10, 8, breaketh a hedge, a s. shall bite him.  
11, s. will bite without enchantment.  
Is. 27, 1, the Lord shall punish the s.  
65, 25, dust shall be the s. meat.  
Jer. 8, 17, I will send s. among you.  
Amos 9, 3, I will command the s.  
Mic. 7, 17, they shall lick dust like a s.  
Matt. 7, 10; Luke 11, 11, will he give him a s.  
10, 16, be ye wise as s.  
23, 33, ye s., how can ye escape?  
Mark 16, 18, they shall take up s.  
John 3, 14, as Moses lifted up the s.  
Rev. 12, 9; 20, 2, that old s., called the Devil.  
See Ex. 4, 3; Num. 21, 8; 2 Kings 18, 4; James 3, 7.  
SERVANT. Gen. 9, 25, a s. of s. shall he be.  
Job 3, 19, the s. is free.  
7, 2, as a s. desireth the shadow.  
Ps. 116, 16; 119, 125; 143, 12, I am thy s.  
Prov. 22, 7, the borrower is s. to the lender.  
22, 19, a s. will not be corrected with words.  
Is. 24, 2, as with s., so with master.  
Matt. 10, 25, enough for s. to be as his lord.  
25, 21, good and faithful s. [will]  
Luke 12, 47, that s. which knew his lord's 17, 10, unprofitable s.  
John 8, 35, the s. abideth not in house for ever. [doeth]  
15, 15, the s. knoweth not what his lord 1 Cor. 7, 21, art thou called, being a s.? 23, be not ye the s. of men.  
Eph. 6, 5; Col. 3, 22; Tit. 2, 9; 1 Pet. 2, 18, s., be obedient. [22, 3]  
See Rom. 6, 16; Col. 4, 1; 1 Tim. 6, 1; Rev. 19, 18.  
SERVE. Gen. 25, 23, elder shall s. the younger.  
Deut. 6, 13; 10, 12, 20, 11, 13; 13, 4; Josh. 22, 5; 24, 14; 1 Sam. 7, 3; 12, 14, thou shalt fear the Lord, and s. him.  
Josh. 24, 15, choose ye whom ye will s.  
1 Chr. 28, 9, s. him with a perfect heart.  
Job 17, 15, what is the Almighty, that we should s. him?  
Ps. 22, 30, a seed shall s. him.  
72, 11, all nations shall s. him.  
Is. 43, 23, I have not caused thee to s.  
24, thou hast made me to s. with thy sins.  
Jer. 5, 19, so shall ye s. strangers. [liver]  
Dan. 6, 16, thy God whom thou s. will de- Zeph. 3, 9, to s. him with one consent.  
Mal. 3, 17, spareth his son that s. him.  
18, between him that s. God and him that Matt. 6, 24; Luke 16, 13, no man can s. two masters.  
Luke 10, 40, hath left me to s. alone.  
15, 29, these many years do I s. thee.  
John 12, 26, if any man s. me, let him fol- low me.  
Acts 6, 2, leave word of God, and s. tables.  
Rom. 6, 6, henceforth we should not s. sin.  
Gal. 5, 13, by love s. one another.  
Col. 3, 24, for ye s. the Lord Christ.  
1 Thess. 1, 9, turned from idols to s. living God.  
Rev. 7, 15, they s. him day and night.  
See Luke 22, 27; Acts 13, 36; Heb. 9, 14; 12, 28.

SERVICE. Ex. 12, 26, what mean ye by this s.?  
[his s.?]  
1 Chr. 29, 5, who is willing to consecrate  
John 16, 2, will think he doeth God s.  
Rom. 12, 1, your reasonable s.  
Eph. 6, 7, doing s. as to the Lord.  
Phil. 2, 30, to supply your lack of s.  
See Ezra 6, 18; Ps. 104, 14; Jer. 22, 13.  
SET. Gen. 4, 15, the Lord s. a mark on Cain.  
9, 13, I do s. my bow in the cloud.  
Deut. 1, 8, I have s. the land before thee.  
Job 33, 5, s. thy words in order.  
Ps. 16, 8, I have s. the Lord before me.  
20, 5, we will s. up our banners.  
91, 14, he hath s. his love upon me.  
Eccles. 7, 14, hath s. the one against the other.  
Cant. 8, 6, s. me as a seal upon thine heart.  
Matt. 5, 14, a city s. on a hill.  
Acts 18, 10, no man shall s. on thee.  
Heb. 6, 18, the hope s. before us.  
See Ps. 75, 7; 107, 41; Eph. 1, 20; Col. 3, 2.  
SETTLE. Zeph. 1, 12; Luke 21, 14; Col. 1, 23.  
SEVER. Lev. 20, 26; Ezek. 39, 14; Matt. 13, 49. [Mark 2, 21]  
SEW. Gen. 3, 7; Job 14, 17; Eccles. 3, 7;  
SHADE. Ps. 121, 5, the Lord is thy s.  
SHADOW. Gen. 19, 8, the s. of my roof.  
Job 7, 2, as a servant earnestly desireth the s.  
14, 2, he fleeth as a s., and continueth not.  
17, 7, all my members are as a s.  
Ps. 91, 1, under the s. of the Almighty.  
102, 11, my days are like a s.  
144, 4; Eccles. 8, 13, his days are as a s.  
Eccles. 6, 12, his vain life which he spend- eth as a s.  
Cant. 2, 3, under his s. with great delight.  
17, 4, 6, till the s. flee away.  
Is. 4, 6, for a s. in the daytime.  
25, 4, a s. from the heat.  
32, 2, as the s. of a great rock.  
49, 2; 51, 16, in the s. of his hand.  
Jer. 6, 4, the s. of evening are stretched out.  
Lam. 4, 20, under his s. we shall live.  
Hos. 14, 7, they that dwell under his s. shall return. [shadow]  
Acts 5, 15, the s. of Peter might over- James 1, 17, with whom is no s. of turning.  
See Judg. 9, 15, 36; Is. 38, 8; Jonah 4, 5.  
SHAFT. Ex. 25, 31; 37, 17; Is. 49, 2.  
SHAKE. Judg. 16, 20, I will s. myself.  
Ps. 29, 8, the voice of the Lord s. the wil- derness. [non]  
72, 16, the fruit thereof shall s. like Leba- Is. 2, 19, when he ariseth to s. the earth.  
13, 13; Joel 3, 16; Hag. 2, 6, 21, I will s. the heavens.  
52, 2, s. thyself from the dust.  
Hag. 2, 7, I will s. all nations. [wind]  
Matt. 11, 7; Luke 7, 24, a reed s. with the Luke 6, 38, good measure, s. together.  
2 Thess. 2, 2, be not soon s. in mind.  
Heb. 12, 26, I s. not the earth only.  
27, things which cannot be s.  
See Job 9, 6; Ezek. 37, 7; Matt. 24, 29.  
SHAME. Ps. 4, 2, turn my glory into s.  
40, 14; 83, 17, let them be put to s.  
Prov. 10, 5; 17, 2, a son that causeth s.  
Is. 61, 7, for your s. ye shall have double.  
Jer. 51, 51, s. hath covered our faces.  
Ezek. 16, 52, bear thine own s.  
Dan. 12, 2, awake, some to s.  
Zeph. 3, 5, the unjust knoweth no s.  
Luke 14, 9, with s. to take lowest room.  
Acts 5, 41, worthy to suffer s.  
1 Cor. 6, 5; 15, 34, I speak this to your s.  
Eph. 5, 12, a s. even to speak of those things.  
Phil. 3, 19, whose glory is in their s.  
Heb. 6, 6, put him to an open s.  
12, 2, despising the s.  
See 1 Cor. 11, 6; 14, 35; 1 Thess. 2, 2; 1 Tim. 2, 9.  
SHAPE. Luke 3, 22; John 5, 37; Rev. 9, 7.  
SHARP. 1 Sam. 13, 20, to s. every man his share.  
21, a file to s. the goats.  
Ps. 52, 2, tongue like a s. razor.  
140, 3, they s. their tongues like a serpent.  
Prov. 25, 18, false witness is s. arrow.  
27, 17, iron s. iron, so a man s. his friend.  
Is. 41, 15, a s. threshing instrument.  
Acts 15, 39, the contention was so s.

Heb. 4, 12, s. than any sword. [14]  
See Mic. 7, 4; 2 Cor. 13, 10; Rev. 1, 16; 14.  
SHEAF. Deut. 24, 19; Ruth 2, 7; Ps. 126, 6; 129, 7. [53, 7]  
SHEARERS. Gen. 38, 12; 1 Sam. 25, 7; Is. SHEATH. 1 Sam. 17, 51; 1 Chr. 21, 27; Ezek. 21, 3. [be s.]  
SHED. Gen. 9, 6, by man shall his blood Matt. 26, 28, is s. for many for remission of sins.  
Rom. 5, 5, love of God s. in our hearts.  
Tit. 3, 6, which he s. on us abundantly.  
Heb. 9, 22, without s. of blood is no remis- sion.  
See Ezek. 18, 10; 22, 3; Acts 2, 33.  
SHEEP. Gen. 4, 2, Abel was a keeper of s. Num. 27, 17; 1 Kings 22, 17; 2 Chr. 18, 16; Matt. 9, 36; Mark 6, 34, as s. which have no shepherd. [of s.]  
1 Sam. 15, 14, what meaneth this bleating Ps. 49, 14, like s. they are laid in the grave.  
95, 7; 100, 3, we are the s. of his hand.  
Is. 53, 6, all we like s. have gone astray.  
Jer. 12, 3, pull them out like s. for slaugh- ter.  
Ezek. 34, 6, my s. wandered.  
Matt. 7, 15, false prophets in s. clothing.  
10, 6, go rather to lost s.  
12, 12, how much is a man better than a s.? John 10, 2, that entereth by door is shep- herd of s. [the s.]  
11, the good shepherd giveth his life for 21, 16, feed my s. [13, 20]  
See Matt. 10, 16; 12, 11; 18, 12; 25, 32; Heb. SHEET. Judg. 14, 12; Acts 10, 11; 11, 5.  
SHEPHERD. Job 24, 8; Ps. 61, 3.  
SHEPHERD. Gen. 46, 34, s. abomination to Egyptians.  
Ps. 23, 1, the Lord is my s.  
Is. 13, 20, nor shall s. make their fold there.  
40, 11, he shall feed his flock like a s.  
56, 11, they are s. that cannot understand.  
Jer. 23, 4, I will set s. over them who shall feed. [astray]  
50, 6, their s. have caused them to go Amos 3, 12, as the s. taketh out of the mouth.  
Zech. 11, 17, woe to the idol s.  
John 10, 14, I am the good s. [5, 4]  
See Zech. 11, 3; Luke 2, 8; 1 Pet. 2, 25; SHIELD. Judg. 5, 8, was there a s. seen? Ps. 5, 12, compass him as with a s.  
33, 20; 59, 11; 84, 9, the Lord is our s.  
84, 11, a sun and s.  
91, 4, truth shall be thy s.  
Is. 21, 5, anoint the s.  
Eph. 6, 16, taking the s. of faith. [39, 9]  
See Prov. 30, 5; Jer. 51, 11; Ezek. 23, 24; SHINE. Job 22, 28, the light shall s. upon thy ways.  
29, 3, when his candle s. upon my head.  
Ps. 104, 15, oil to make his face s.  
139, 12, the night s. as the day.  
Prov. 4, 18, light that s. more and more.  
Is. 9, 2, upon them hath the light s.  
60, 1, arise, s., for thy light is come.  
Dan. 12, 3, wise shall s. as the brightness.  
Matt. 5, 16, let your light so s.  
13, 43, the righteous s. as the sun. [to s.]  
2 Cor. 4, 6, God, who commanded the light See John 1, 5; 2 Pet. 1, 19; 1 John 2, 8; Rev. 1, 16.  
SHOCK. Judg. 15, 5; Job 5, 26.  
SHOD. Mark 6, 9; Eph. 6, 15.  
SHOOT. Ps. 22, 7, they s. out the lip.  
64, 3, to s. their arrows, even bitter words.  
144, 6, s. out thine arrows, and destroy them.  
See 1 Chr. 12, 2; Mark 4, 32; Luke 21, 30.  
SHORT. Job 17, 12, the light is s.  
20, 5, triumphing of wicked is s.  
Ps. 89, 47, remember how s. my time is.  
Rom. 3, 23, come s. of the glory of God.  
1 Cor. 7, 29, the time is s. [22]  
See Num. 11, 23; Is. 50, 2; 59, 1; Matt. 24.  
SHORTER. Is. 28, 20, the bed is s. [16, 20]  
SHORTLY. Gen. 41, 32; Ezek. 7, 8; Rom. SHOUT. Ps. 47, 5, God is gone up with a s. Lam. 3, 8, when I s. he shutteth out my prayer.  
1 Thess. 4, 16, shall descend with a s.  
See Num. 23, 21; 1 Sam. 4, 5; Is. 12, 6.  
SHOWER. Ps. 65, 10, maketh it soft with s. 72, 6, like s. that water the earth.



Ezek. 34. 26, will cause *s.* to come in season.  
 See Deut. 32. 2; Job 24. 8; Jer. 3. 3; 14. 22.  
**SHUN.** Acts 20. 27; 2 Tim. 2. 16.  
**SHUT.** Gen. 7. 16, the Lord *s.* him in.  
 Is. 22. 22, he shall open, and none shall s.  
 60. 11, thy gates shall not be *s.* day nor night.  
 Jer. 36. 5, I am *s.* up, I cannot go to house of the Lord.  
 Lam. 3. 8, he *s.* out my prayer.  
 See Gal. 3. 23; 1 John 3. 17; Rev. 3. 7; 20. 3.  
**SICK.** Prov. 13. 12, maketh the heart *s.*  
 23. 35, stricken me, and I was not *s.*  
 Cant. 2. 5, I am *s.* of love.  
 Is. 1. 5, the whole head is *s.*  
 Hos. 5. 5, made him *s.* with bottles of wine.  
 Matt. 8. 14, wife's mother *s.* [church].  
 James 5. 14, is any *s.*? call elders of the 15, prayer of faith shall save the *s.*  
**SICKNESS.** Ps. 41. 3; Eccles. 5. 17; Matt. 8. 17.  
**SIFT.** Is. 30. 28; Amos 9. 9; Luke 22. 31.  
**SIGHT.** Ex. 3. 3, this great *s.*  
 Deut. 28. 34, for *s.* of thine eyes.  
 Eccles. 6. 9, better is *s.* of eyes.  
 Matt. 11. 6; 20. 34; Luke 7. 21, blind receive *s.* [s].  
 26; Luke 10. 21, it seemed good in thy Luke 18. 42; Acts 22. 13, receive thy *s.*  
 21. 11, fearful *s.* and sigus from heaven.  
 Rom. 12. 17, things honest in *s.* of all men.  
 2 Cor. 5. 7, walk by faith, not by *s.* [4. 13].  
 See Eccles. 11. 9; Is. 43. 4; Dan. 4. 11; Heb. 11. 1.  
**SIGN.** Is. 7. 11, ask thee *a s.* of the Lord.  
 55. 13, for an everlasting *s.*  
 Ezek. 12. 6, I have set thee for *a s.*  
 Dan. 4. 3, how great are his *s.*?  
 Matt. 16. 3, *s.* of the times.  
 Mark 16. 20, with *s.* following. [against].  
 Luke 2. 34, for *a s.* which shall be spoken John 4. 48, except ye see *s.*  
 Acts 2. 22, man approved of God by *s.*  
 4. 30, that *s.* may be done by the name.  
 See Rom. 4. 11; 15. 19; 1 Cor. 1. 22; Rev. 15. 1.  
**SIGNIFY.** John 12. 33; Heb. 9. 8; 1 Pet. 1.  
**SILENCE.** Matt. 22. 34; 1 Tim. 2. 11; 1 Pet. 2. 15.  
**SILENT.** 1 Sam. 2. 9, *s.* in darkness.  
 Ps. 28. 1, be not *s.* to me.  
 31. 17, let the wicked be *s.* in the grave.  
 Zech. 2. 13, be *s.*, all flesh, before the Lord.  
 See Ps. 22. 2; 30. 12; Is. 47. 5; Jer. 8. 14.  
**SILLY.** Job 5. 2; Hos. 7. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 6.  
**SILVER.** 1 Kings 10. 27, king made *s.* as stones.  
 Job 22. 25, thou shalt have plenty of *s.*  
 Ps. 12. 6; 66. 10, as *s.* is tried.  
 Prov. 8. 10, receive instruction, and not *s.*  
 Eccles. 5. 10, he that loveth *s.* shall not be satisfied.  
 Is. 1. 22, thy *s.* is become dross.  
 Jer. 6. 30, reprobate *s.* shall men call them.  
 Mal. 3. 3, sit as a refiner and purifier of *s.*  
 See Gen. 44. 2; Eccles. 12. 6; Matt. 27. 6; Acts 19. 24. [Lord].  
**SIMILITUDE.** Num. 12. 8, the *s.* of the Deut. 4. 12, saw no *s.*  
 Ps. 144. 12, after the *s.* of a palace.  
 Rom. 5. 14, after the *s.* of Adam's transgression.  
 James 3. 9, made after the *s.* of God.  
 See Hos. 12. 10; Dau. 10. 16; Heb. 7. 15.  
**SIMPLE.** Ps. 19. 7, making wise the *s.*  
 116. 6, the Lord preserveth the *s.*  
 119. 130, it giveth understanding to the *s.*  
 Prov. 22. 3; 27. 12, the *s.* pass on, and are punished.  
 Rom. 16. 18, deceive the hearts of the *s.*  
 See Prov. 7. 7; 8. 5; 9. 4; 14. 15; 19. 25.  
**SIN (a).** Gen. 4. 7, *s.* lieth at the door.  
 Num. 27. 3, died in his own *s.*  
 Deut. 24. 16; 2 Kings 14. 6; 2 Chr. 25. 4, put to death for his own *s.*  
 Job 10. 6, thou searchest after my *s.*  
 Ps. 19. 13, from presumptuous *s.*  
 25. 7, remember not *s.* of my youth.  
 32. 1, blessed is he whose *s.* is covered.  
 38. 18, I will be sorry for my *s.*  
 51. 3, my *s.* is ever before me.  
 90. 8, our secret *s.* [to our *s.*].  
 103. 10, hath not dealt with us according Prov. 5. 22, holden with cords of *s.*

Prov. 10. 19, in multitude of words there wanteth not *s.*  
 14. 9, fools make a mock at *s.*  
 34. *s.* is a reproach to any people.  
 Is. 30. 1, to add *s.* to *s.*  
 43. 25; 44. 22, not remember *s.*  
 53. 10, offering for *s.*  
 12, bare the *s.* of many.  
 Jer. 51. 5, land filled with *s.* [tioned].  
 Ezek. 33. 16, none of his *s.* shall be men- Hos. 4. 8, they eat up *s.* of my people.  
 Mic. 6. 7, fruit of my body for *s.* of my soul.  
 Matt. 12. 31, all manner of *s.* shall be forgiven.  
 John 1. 29, the *s.* of the world.  
 8. 7, he that is without *s.*  
 16. 8, will reprove the world of *s.*  
 19. 11, hath the greater *s.*  
 Acts 7. 60, lay not this *s.* to their charge.  
 22. 16, wash away thy *s.*  
 Rom. 5. 20, where *s.* abounded.  
 6. 1, shall we continue in *s.*?  
 7. 7, I had not known *s.*  
 14. 23, whatsoever is not of faith is *s.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 21, made him to be *s.* for us.  
 2 Thess. 2. 3, that man of *s.*  
 1 Pet. 2. 24, his own self bare our *s.*  
 See 1 John 1. 8; 3. 4; 4. 10; 5. 16; Rev. 1. 5.  
**SIN (z).** Gen. 42. 22, do not *s.* against the child.  
 Ex. 9. 27; 10. 16; Num. 22. 34; Josh. 7. 20; 1 Sam. 15. 24; 26. 21; 2 Sam. 12. 13; Job 7. 20; Ps. 41. 4; Matt. 27. 4; Luke 15. 18, I have *s.*  
 Job 10. 14, if I *s.*, thou markest me.  
 Ps. 4. 4, stand in awe, and *s.* not.  
 39. 1, that I *s.* not with my tongue.  
 Prov. 8. 36, he that *s.* against me.  
 Is. 43. 27, thy first father hath *s.*  
 Ezek. 18. 4, the soul that *s.*, it shall die.  
 Hos. 13. 2, now they *s.* more and more.  
 Matt. 18. 21, how oft shall my brother *s.*?  
 John 5. 14; 8. 11, *s.* no more.  
 Rom. 6. 15, shall we *s.*, because. [s. not].  
 1 Cor. 15. 34, awake to righteousness, and Eph. 4. 26, be ye angry, and *s.* not. [God].  
 1 John 3. 9, he cannot *s.*, because born of *s.*  
 See Num. 15. 28; Job 1. 5, 22; Rom. 3. 23.  
**SINCERE.** Phil. 1. 10; 1 Pet. 2. 2. [6. 24].  
**SINCERITY.** Josh. 24. 14; 1 Cor. 5. 8; Eph. 5. 9.  
**SINFUL.** Luke 5. 8; 24. 7; Rom. 7. 13; 8. 3.  
**SINGING.** Ps. 100. 2; 126. 2; Cant. 2. 12; Eph. 5. 19.  
**SINGLE.** Matt. 6. 22; Luke 11. 34.  
**SINGLENESS.** Acts 2. 46; Eph. 6. 5; Col. 3. 22. [ceedly].  
**SINNER.** Gen. 13. 13, men of Sodom *s.* ex- Ps. 1. 1, standeth not in way of *s.*  
 25. 8, teach *s.* in the way.  
 26. 9, gather not my soul with *s.*  
 51. 13, *s.* shall be converted.  
 Prov. 1. 10, if *s.* entice thee.  
 13. 21, evil pursueth *s.*  
 Eccles. 9. 18, one *s.* destroyeth much good.  
 Is. 33. 14, the *s.* in Zion are afraid.  
 Matt. 9. 11; Mark 2. 16; Luke 5. 30; 15. 2, eat with *s.* [pentance].  
 13; Mark 2. 17; Luke 5. 32, call *s.* to re- 11. 19; Luke 7. 34, a friend of *s.*  
 Luke 7. 37, woman who was *a s.*  
 13. 2, suppose ye these were *s.* above all? 15. 7, 10, joy over one *s.*  
 18. 13, be merciful to me *a s.* [such?]  
 John 9. 16, how can a man that is *a s.* do 25, whether he be *a s.*, I know not.  
 Rom. 5. 8, while we were yet *s.*  
 19, many were made *s.*  
 Heb. 7. 26, separate from *s.*  
 See James 4. 8; 5. 20; 1 Pet. 4. 18; Jude 15.  
**SISTER.** Job 17. 14; Prov. 7. 4; Matt. 12. 50; 1 Tim. 5. 2.  
**SIT.** 2 Kings 7. 3, why *s.* we here till we die? Ps. 69. 12, they that *s.* in the gate.  
 107. 10, such as *s.* in darkness.  
 Is. 30. 7, their strength is to *s.* still.  
 Jer. 8. 14, why do we *s.* still? [ple].  
 Ezek. 33. 31, they *s.* before thee as thy peo- Mic. 4. 4, they *s.* every man under his vine.  
 Mal. 3. 3, he shall *s.* as a refiner. [hand].  
 Matt. 20. 23; Mark 10. 37, to *s.* on my right See Prov. 23. 1; Lam. 3. 63; Acts 2. 2.  
**SITUATION.** 2 Kings 2. 19; Ps. 48. 2.  
**SKILFUL.** 1 Chr. 28. 21; Ps. 33. 3; Ezek. 21. 31; Dan. 1. 4.

**SKILL.** 2 Chr. 2. 7; Eccles. 9. 11; Dan. 1. 17; 9. 22. [shone].  
**SKIN.** Ex. 34. 29, wist not that *s.* of his face Job 2. 4, *s.* for *s.* [flesh].  
 10. 11, thou hast clothed me with *s.* and 19. 26, though after my *s.* worms destroy Jer. 13. 23, can the Ethiopian change his *s.*?  
 Ezek. 37. 6, I will cover you with *s.*  
 Heb. 11. 37, wandered in sheep-*s.*  
 See Gen. 3. 21; 27. 16; Ps. 102. 5; Mic. 3. 2; Mark 1. 6.  
**SKIP.** Ps. 29. 6; 114. 4; Jer. 48. 27.  
**SKIRT.** Ps. 133. 2; Jer. 2. 34; Zech. 8. 23.  
**SLACK.** Deut. 7. 10; Prov. 10. 4; Zeph. 3. 16; 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
**SLAIN.** Gen. 4. 23, I have *s.* a man.  
 Prov. 7. 26, strong men have been *s.* by her.  
 22. 13, the slothful man saith, I shall be *s.*  
 24. 11, deliver those ready to be *s.*  
 Is. 22. 2, thy *s.* men are not *s.* with sword.  
 26. 21, earth shall no more cover her *s.*  
 66. 16, the *s.* of the Lord shall be many.  
 Jer. 9. 1, weep for the *s.* of my people.  
 Lam. 4. 9, *s.* with sword better than *s.* with hunger.  
 Ezek. 37. 9, breathe upon these *s.*  
 Eph. 2. 16, having *s.* the enmity.  
 Rev. 5. 6, a Lamb as it had been *s.*  
 See 1 Sam. 18. 7; 22. 21; Luke 9. 22; Heb. 11. 37.  
**SLAUGHTER.** Ps. 44. 22, as sheep for the Is. 53. 7; Jer. 11. 19, brought as a lamb to the *s.*  
 Jer. 7. 32; 19. 6, valley of *s.*  
 Ezek. 9. 2, every man *s.* a weapon.  
 See Hos. 5. 2; Zech. 11. 4; Acts 9. 1; James 5. 5.  
**SLAVE.** Jer. 2. 14; Rev. 18. 13.  
**SLAY.** Gen. 18. 25, far from thee to *s.* the righteous.  
 Job 9. 23, if the scourge *s.* suddenly.  
 13. 15, though he *s.* me.  
 See Gen. 4. 15; Ex. 21. 14; Neh. 4. 11; Luke 11. 49; 19. 27.  
**SLEEP (a).** 1 Sam. 26. 12, deep *s.* from God.  
 Job 4. 13; 33. 15, when deep *s.* falleth. Ps. 13. 3, lest I sleep the *s.* of death.  
 127. 2, giveth his beloved *s.*  
 Prov. 3. 24, thy *s.* shall be sweet.  
 6. 10; 24. 33, yet a little *s.* [erty].  
 20. 13, love not *s.*, lest thou come to pov- Eccles. 5. 12, the *s.* of a labouring man is sweet.  
 Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual *s.*  
 Luke 9. 32, heavy with *s.*  
 John 11. 13, of taking rest in *s.*  
 Rom. 13. 11, high time to awake out of *s.*  
 See Dan. 2. 1; 6. 18; 8. 18; Acts 16. 27; 20. 9.  
**SLEEP (v).** Ex. 22. 27, raiment, wherein shall he *s.*?  
 Job 7. 21, now shall I *s.* in the dust.  
 Ps. 4. 8, I will lay me down and *s.*  
 121. 4, shall neither slumber nor *s.*  
 Prov. 4. 16, they *s.* not, except they have done.  
 6. 22, when thou *s.*, it shall keep thee.  
 10. 5, he that *s.* in harvest is a son that causeth shame.  
 Cant. 5. 2, I *s.*, but my heart waketh.  
 Dan. 12. 2, many that *s.* in the dust.  
 Matt. 9. 24; Mark 5. 39; Luke 8. 52, not dead, but *s.*  
 13. 25, while men *s.*, the enemy sowed.  
 26. 45; Mark 14. 41, *s.* on now. [s].  
 Mark 13. 36, coming suddenly he find you Luke 22. 46, why *s.* ye? rise and pray.  
 John 11. 11, our friend Lazarus *s.*  
 1 Cor. 11. 30, for this cause many *s.*  
 15. 51, we shall not all *s.*  
 Eph. 5. 14, awake thou that *s.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 14, them which *s.* in Jesus.  
 5. 6, let us not *s.*, as do others.  
 7. they that *s.* in the night.  
 10, that whether we wake or *s.*  
 See Gen. 28. 11; 1 Kings 18. 27; Acts 12. 6; 1 Cor. 15. 20.  
**SLEIGHT.** Eph. 4. 14, the *s.* of men.  
**SLEW.** Judg. 9. 54, a woman *s.* him.  
 1 Sam. 17. 36, *s.* both the lion and the bear.  
 29. 5, Saul hath *s.* his thousands.  
 2 Kings 10. 9, who *s.* all these?  
 Ps. 78. 34, when he *s.* them, then they sought him. [a man].  
 Is. 66. 3, he that killeth an ox is as if he *s.*

Dan. 5. 19, whom he would he s.  
 Matt. 23. 35, whom ye s. between temple and altar. [on a tree.  
 Acts 5. 30; 10. 39, whom ye s. and hanged  
 22. 20, kept the raiment of them that s. him.  
 Rom. 7. 11, sin, by the commandment, s. me.  
 See Gen. 4. 8; Ex. 2. 12; 13. 15; Neh. 9. 26; Lam. 2. 4. [4. 16.  
 SLIDE. Deut. 32. 35; Ps. 26. 1; 37. 31; Hos. SLIGHTLY. Jer. 6. 14; 8. 11, healed hurt s. SLIME. Gen. 11. 3; 14. 10; Ex. 2. 3.  
 SLIP. 2 Sam. 22. 37; Ps. 18. 36, my feet did not s.  
 Job 12. 5, he that is ready to s.  
 Ps. 17. 5, that my footsteps s. not.  
 38. 16, when my foot s., they magnify themselves.  
 73. 2, my steps had well nigh s.  
 Heb. 2. 1, lest we should let them s.  
 See Deut. 19. 5; 1 Sam. 19. 10; Ps. 94. 18.  
 SLIPPERY. Ps. 35. 6; 73. 18; Jer. 23. 12.  
 SLOTHFUL. Judg. 18. 9, be not s. to possess.  
 Matt. 25. 26, thou s. servant.  
 Rom. 12. 11, not s. in business.  
 Heb. 6. 12, that ye be not s.  
 See Prov. 18. 9; 19. 24; 24. 30; Eccles. 10. 18.  
 SLOW. Ex. 4. 10, I am s. of speech.  
 Neh. 9. 17, a God s. to anger. [standing.  
 Prov. 14. 29, s. to wrath is of great under-Luke 24. 25, s. of heart.  
 See Acts 27. 7; Tit. 1. 12; James 1. 19.  
 SLUMBER. Ps. 121. 3, that keepeth thee will not s.  
 Prov. 6. 4, give not s. to thine eyelids.  
 10; 24. 33, a little more s.  
 Is. 5. 27, none shall s. among them.  
 56. 10, loving to s.  
 Nah. 3. 18, thy shepherds s.  
 Rom. 11. 8, hath given them the spirit of s.  
 See Job 33. 15; Matt. 25. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
 SMALL. Ex. 16. 14, s. round thing, s. as hoar frost.  
 18. 22, every s. matter they shall judge.  
 Num. 16. 9, a s. thing that God hath separated.  
 13, a s. thing that thou hast brought us.  
 Deut. 9. 21, I ground the calf s., even as s. as dust.  
 32. 2, doctrine distil as s. rain.  
 2 Sam. 7. 19; 1 Chr. 17. 17, yet a s. thing in thy sight.  
 1 Kings 2. 20, one s. petition of thee.  
 2 Kings 19. 26, inhabitants of s. power.  
 Job 8. 7, thy beginning was s.  
 15. 11, are consolations of God s.?  
 36. 27, he maketh s. the drops of water.  
 Ps. 119. 141, I am s.  
 Prov. 24. 10, thy strength is s.  
 Is. 7. 13, is it a s. thing to weary men?  
 16. 14, remnant very s. and feeble.  
 40. 15, nations as the s. dust.  
 54. 7, for a s. moment. [nation.  
 60. 22, a s. one shall become a strong Jer. 49. 15, I will make thee s. among the heathen.  
 Dan. 11. 23, strong with a s. people.  
 Amos 7. 2, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is s.  
 Zech. 4. 10, the day of s. things.  
 Mark 8. 7; John 6. 9, a few s. fishes.  
 Acts 12. 18; 19. 23, no s. stir.  
 15. 2, had no s. dissension.  
 James 3. 4, turned with very s. helm.  
 See Jer. 44. 28; Ezek. 34. 18; 1 Cor. 6. 2.  
 SMART. Prov. 11. 15, shall s. for it.  
 SMELL. Gen. 27. 27, as s. of field which the Lord hath blessed.  
 Deut. 4. 28, gods that neither see nor s.  
 Job 39. 25, he s. the battle.  
 Ps. 45. 8, thy garments s. of myrrh.  
 115. 6, noses lave they, but they s. not.  
 Is. 3. 24, instead of sweet s.  
 Dan. 3. 27, nor the s. of fire.  
 1 Cor. 12. 17, hearing, where were the s.?  
 Eph. 5. 2, sacrifice for sweet s. savour.  
 Phil. 4. 18, an odour of a sweet s. [21.  
 See Cant. 1. 12; 2. 13; 4. 10; 7. 8; Amos 5.  
 SMITE. Ex. 2. 13, wherefore s. thou?  
 21. 12, he that s. a man. [time.  
 1 Sam. 26. 8, I will not s. him the second  
 2 Kings 6. 18, s. this people with blindness.  
 21, shall I s. them?

Ps. 121. 6, the sun shall not s. thee by day.  
 141. 5, let the righteous s. me.  
 Prov. 19. 25, s. a scorners.  
 Is. 10. 24, he shall s. thee with a rod.  
 49. 10, neither shall heat s. thee.  
 50. 6, gave my back to the s.  
 58. 4, to s. with the fist of wickedness.  
 Jer. 18. 18, let us s. him with the tongue.  
 Lam. 3. 30, giveth his cheek to him that s.  
 Ezek. 7. 9, know that I am the Lord that s.  
 21. 14, prophesy, and s. thine hands together.  
 Nah. 2. 10, the knees s. together.  
 Zech. 13. 7, awake, O sword, and s. the shepherd.  
 Mal. 4. 6, lest I s. the earth with a curse.  
 Matt. 5. 39, s. thee on the right cheek.  
 24. 49, shall begin to s. his fellow-servants.  
 Luke 22. 49, shall we s. with sword?  
 John 18. 23, why s. thou me? [Rev. 11. 6.  
 See Luke 6. 29; Acts 23. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 20;  
 SMITH. 1 Sam. 13. 19; Is. 44. 12; Jer. 24. 1.  
 SMITTEN. Num. 22. 28, that thou hast s.  
 Deut. 28. 25, cause thee to be s.  
 1 Sam. 4. 3, why hath the Lord s. us?  
 2 Kings 13. 19, thou shouldst have s. five or six times.  
 Ps. 3. 7, thou hast s. all mine enemies.  
 102. 4, my heart is s.  
 Is. 24. 12, the gate is s. with destruction.  
 53. 4, s. of God.  
 Jer. 2. 30, in vain have I s. your children.  
 Hos. 6. 1, he hath s., and he will bind.  
 Amos 4. 9, I have s. you.  
 See Job 16. 10; Ezek. 22. 13; Acts 23. 3.  
 SMOKE. Gen. 19. 28, as the s. of a furnace.  
 Deut. 29. 20, the anger of the Lord shall s.  
 Ps. 37. 20, wicked consume into s.  
 68. 2, as s. is driven away.  
 74. 1, why doth thy anger s.?  
 102. 3, my days are consumed like s.  
 104. 32; 144. 5, he toucheth the hills, and they s.  
 119. 83, like a bottle in the s.  
 Prov. 10. 26, as s. to the eyes.  
 Is. 6. 4, the house was filled with s.  
 34. 10, the s. thereof shall go up for ever.  
 51. 6, the heavens shall vanish like s.  
 65. 5, these are a s. in my nose.  
 Hos. 13. 3, as the s. out of a chimney.  
 See Rev. 9. 2; 14. 11; 15. 8; 18. 9; 19. 3.  
 SMOKING. Gen. 15. 17; Ex. 20. 18; Is. 42. 3; Matt. 12. 20.  
 SMOOTH. Gen. 27. 11, I am a s. man.  
 1 Sam. 17. 40; Is. 57. 6, five s. stones.  
 Is. 30. 10, speak unto us s. things.  
 Luke 3. 5, rough ways shall be made s.  
 See Ps. 55. 21; Prov. 5. 3; Is. 41. 7. [twice.  
 SMOTE. Num. 20. 11, Moses s. the rock  
 Judg. 15. 8, Samson s. him hip and thigh.  
 1 Sam. 24. 5, David's heart s. him.  
 Is. 60. 10, in my wrath I s. thee.  
 Jer. 31. 19, I s. upon my thigh. [dew.  
 Hag. 2. 17, I s. you with blasting and mil.  
 Matt. 26. 68; Luke 22. 64, who is he that s. thee?  
 Luke 18. 13, s. upon his breast.  
 Acts 12. 23, immediately angel s. him.  
 See 2 Sam. 14. 7; Dan. 2. 34; Matt. 27. 30.  
 SNARE. Ex. 10. 7, this man be a s. unto us.  
 Deut. 7. 25, nor take silver of idols, lest thou be s. [them.  
 12. 30, take heed that thou be not s. by  
 Josh. 23. 13, they shall be s. unto you.  
 Judg. 8. 27, which thing became a s. to Gideon.  
 1 Sam. 18. 21, that she may be a s. [life?  
 28. 9, wherefore layest thou a s. for my  
 2 Sam. 22. 6; Ps. 18. 5, the s. of death prevented me.  
 Job 18. 8, he walketh on a s.  
 22. 10, are round about thee.  
 Ps. 11. 6, on the wicked he shall rain s.  
 38. 12, they lay s. for me.  
 64. 5, comme de laying s. privily.  
 69. 22, let their table become a s.  
 91. 3, deliver thee from s. of fowler.  
 124. 7, the s. is broken. [mouth.  
 Prov. 6. 2; 12. 13, s. with words of thy  
 7. 23, as a bird hasteth to the s.  
 13. 14; 14. 27, the s. of death.  
 18. 7, a fool's lips are the s. of his soul.  
 22. 25, learn his ways, and get a s. to thy soul.

Prov. 29. 8, bring thy into s.  
 25, fear of man bringeth a s.  
 Eccles. 9. 12, s. in an evil time.  
 Is. 24. 17; Jer. 48. 43, the s. are upon thee.  
 Lam. 3. 47, fear and a s. is come upon us.  
 Ezek. 12. 13, he shall be taken in my s.  
 Hos. 9. 8, the prophet is a s.  
 Amos 3. 5, can a bird fall in a s.?  
 Luke 21. 35, as a s. shall it come.  
 1 Tim. 3. 7, lest he fall into the s.  
 6. 9, they that will be rich fall into a s.  
 2 Tim. 2. 26, recover out of the s. of the devil. [Eccles. 7. 26.  
 See Ex. 23. 33; Deut. 7. 16; Judg. 2. 3;  
 SNATCH. Is. 9. 20, shall s. and be hungry.  
 SNOW. Ex. 4. 6; Num. 12. 10; 2 Kings 5. 27, leprous as s.  
 2 Sam. 23. 20, slew lion in time of s.  
 Job 6. 16, wherein the s. is hid.  
 9. 30, wash myself in s. water. [waters.  
 24. 19, drought and heat consume the s.  
 37. 6, saith to s., be thou on the earth.  
 38. 22, the treasures of the s.  
 Ps. 51. 7, I shall be whiter than s.  
 147. 16, he giveth s. like wool.  
 Prov. 25. 13, cold of s. in harvest.  
 26. 1, as s. in summer.  
 31. 21, she is not afraid of the s.  
 1 Tim. 1. 18, your sins shall be white as s.  
 55. 10, as the s. from heaven returneth not. [anon?  
 Jer. 18. 14, will a man leave the s. of Leb-Lam. 4. 7, Nazarites purer than s.  
 Dan. 7. 9; Matt. 28. 3; Mark 9. 3, garment white as s.  
 See Ps. 68. 14; 148. 8; Rev. 1. 14.  
 SNUFFED. Jer. 14. 6; Mal. 1. 13.  
 SOAKED. Is. 34. 7, land s. with blood.  
 SOAP. Jer. 2. 22; Mal. 3. 2.  
 SOBER. 2 Cor. 5. 13, s. for your cause.  
 1 Thess. 5. 6, let us watch and be s.  
 1 Tim. 3. 2; Tit. 1. 8, a bishop must be s.  
 Tit. 2. 2, aged men be s.  
 4, teach young women to be s.  
 1 Pet. 4. 7, be ye therefore s., and watch.  
 See Acts 26. 25; Rom. 12. 3; Tit. 2. 6.  
 SODDEN. Ex. 12. 9; 1 Sam. 2. 15; Lam. 4. 10.  
 SOFT. Job 23. 16, God maketh my heart s.  
 41. 3, will he speak s. words?  
 Ps. 65. 10, thou makest it s. with showers.  
 Prov. 15. 1, a s. answer turneth away wrath.  
 25. 15, a s. tongue breaketh the bone.  
 See Ps. 55. 21; Matt. 11. 8; Luke 7. 25.  
 SOFTLY. Gen. 33. 14; Judg. 4. 21; 1 Kings 21. 27; Is. 38. 15.  
 SOIL. Ezek. 17. 8, planted in a good s.  
 SOJOURN. Gen. 19. 9, this fellow came in to s. [thee.  
 26. 3, s. in this land, and I will be with  
 47. 4, to s. in the land are we come.  
 Deut. 26. 5, s. with a few, and became a nation. [place.  
 Judg. 17. 9, I go to s. where I may find  
 2 Kings 8. 1, s. wheresoever thou canst s.  
 Ps. 120. 5, woe is me, that I s.  
 Is. 23. 7, feet carry her afar off to s. [to s.  
 Jer. 42. 22, die in place whither ye desire  
 Lam. 4. 15, they shall no more s. there.  
 Heb. 11. 9, by faith he s. in land of promise.  
 1 Pet. 1. 17, pass the time of your s. here in fear.  
 SOJOURNER. Gen. 23. 4; Ps. 39. 12.  
 SOLD. Gen. 31. 15, our father hath s. us.  
 45. 4, whom ye s. into Egypt.  
 Lev. 25. 23, the land shall not be s. for ever.  
 42, shall not be s. as bondmen.  
 27. 28, no devoted thing shall be s.  
 Deut. 15. 12, if thy brother be s. unto thee.  
 32. 30, except their Rock had s. them.  
 1 Kings 21. 20, thou hast s. thyself to work evil.  
 Neh. 5. 8, or shall they be s. unto us?  
 Esth. 7. 4, for we are s. to be slain.  
 Is. 50. 1, have ye s. yourselves?  
 52. 3, ye have s. yourselves for nought.  
 Lam. 5. 4, our wood is s. unto us.  
 Joel 3. 3, they have s. a girl for wine.  
 Amos 2. 6, they s. the righteous for silver.  
 Matt. 10. 29, are not two sparrows s. for a farthing?  
 13. 46, went and s. all that he had.  
 18. 25, his lord commanded him to be s.  
 21. 12; Mark 11. 15, cast out them that s.



Matt. 26. 9; Mark 14. 5, might have been s. for much. [planted.]  
 Luke 17. 28, they bought, they s., they Acts 2. 45, and s. their possessions.  
 Rom. 7. 14, s. under sin. [bles.]  
 1 Cor. 10. 25, whatsoever is s. in the sham- See Luke 19. 45; John 12. 5; Acts 5. 1; Heb. 12. 16. [s.]  
**SOLDIER.** Ezra 8. 22, ashamed to require Matt. 8. 9; Luke 7. 8, having s. under me. Luke 3. 14, s. demanded, what shall we do? Acts 10. 7, a devout s.  
 2 Tim. 2. 3, as a good s. of Jesus Christ. See 2 Chr. 25. 13; Is. 15. 4; Acts 27. 31.  
**SOLE.** Gen. 8. 9, dove found no rest for s. of her foot. [crown.]  
 2 Sam. 14. 25; Is. 1. 6, from s. of foot to See Deut. 28. 35, 56, 65; Josh. 1. 3; Job 2. 7.  
**SOLEMN.** Ps. 92. 3, sing praise with a s. sound. [Hos. 9. 5.]  
 See Num. 10. 10; Is. 1. 13; Lam. 2. 22;  
**SOLEMNITY.** Is. 30. 29, when a holy s. is kept. [46. 11.]  
**SOLEMNLY.** Gen. 43. 3; 1 Sam. 8. 9.  
**SOLO.** Ps. 68. 6, God setteth the s. in families.  
 107. 4, wandered in a s. way. [be glad.]  
 Is. 35. 1, the wilderness and s. place shall See Job 3. 7; 30. 3; Lam. 1. 1; Mic. 7. 14; Mark 1. 35.  
**SOME.** Gen. 37. 20, s. evil beast.  
 Ex. 16. 17, and gathered, s. more, s. less. 1 Kings 14. 13, found s. good thing.  
 Ps. 20. 7, s. trust in chariots.  
 69. 20, I looked for s. to take pity.  
 Dan. 12. 2, s. to life, and s. to shame.  
 Matt. 16. 14; Mark 8. 28; Luke 9. 19, s. say thou art John the Baptist.  
 John 6. 64, s. of you that believe not. Acts 19. 32; 21. 34, s. cried one thing, s. another.  
 Rom. 3. 3, what if s. did not believe?  
 5. 7, s. would even dare to die.  
 1 Cor. 6. 11, such were s. of you.  
 15. 34, s. have not knowledge.  
 Eph. 4. 11, s. prophets, s. evangelists.  
 1 Tim. 5. 24, s. men's sins are open.  
 Heb. 10. 25, as the manner of s. is.  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, as s. men count slackness.  
 See 1 Tim. 1. 19; 2 Tim. 2. 18; Jude 22.  
**SOMEBODY.** Luke 8. 46; Acts 5. 36.  
**SOMETIMES.** Eph. 2. 13, s. far off.  
 5. 8, ye were s. darkness.  
 Col. 1. 21, s. alienated.  
 See Col. 3. 7; Tit. 3. 3; 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
**SOMEWHAT.** 1 Kings 2. 14; Gal. 2. 6; Rev. 2. 4.  
**SON.** Gen. 6. 2; Job 1. 6; 2. 1; 38. 7; John 1. 12; Phil. 2. 15; 1 John 3. 1, s. of God. Job 14. 21, his s. come to honour.  
 Ps. 2. 12, Kiss the S., lest he be angry.  
 86. 16, save s. of thine handmaid.  
 116. 16, I am the s. of thine handmaid.  
 Prov. 10. 1; 13. 1; 15. 20; 17. 2; 19. 26, a wise s.  
 17. 25; 19. 13, a foolish s.  
 31. 2, s. of my womb, s. of my vows.  
 Is. 9. 6, unto us a s. is given.  
 14. 12, s. of the morning.  
 Jer. 35. 5, s. of the Rechabites.  
 Ezek. 20. 31; 23. 37, s. pass through fire.  
 Hos. 1. 10, the s. of the living God.  
 Mal. 3. 17, as a man spareth his s.  
 Matt. 11. 27, no man knoweth the S.  
 13. 55; Mark 6. 3; Luke 4. 22, the carpenter's s.  
 17. 5, this is my beloved S.  
 22. 42, Christ, whose s. is he?  
 Luke 7. 12, only s. of his mother.  
 10. 6, if the s. of peace.  
 19. 9, he also is a s. of Abraham.  
 John 1. 18; 3. 18, only begotten S.  
 5. 21, the S. quickeneth whom he will.  
 8. 35, the S. abideth ever.  
 36, if the S. make you free.  
 17. 12; 2 Thess. 2. 3, the s. of perdition.  
 Acts 4. 36, s. of consolation.  
 Rom. 1. 9, serve in the gospel of his S.  
 8. 3, God sending his own S.  
 29, conformed to the image of his S.  
 32, spared not his own S.  
 1 Cor. 4. 14, as my beloved s. I warn you.

Gal. 4. 5, the adoption of s.  
 7, if a s., then an heir.  
 Col. 1. 13, the kingdom of his dear S.  
 Heb. 2. 10, bringing many s. to glory.  
 5. 8, though he were a S., yet learned he obedience.  
 11. 24, refused to be called s.  
 12. 6, scourgeth every s.  
 1 John 2. 22, antichrist denieth the S.  
 5. 12, he that hath the S. hath life.  
 See 1 John 1. 7; 4. 9; 5. 10, 11; Rev. 21. 7.  
**SONGS.** Job 30. 9, now I am their s.  
 35. 10; Ps. 77. 6, who giveth s. in the night.  
 Ps. 32. 7, with s. of deliverance.  
 33. 3; Is. 42. 10, sing unto him a new s.  
 40. 3, he hath put a new s. in my mouth.  
 69. 12, I was the s. of drunkards.  
 119. 54, my s. in house of my pilgrimage.  
 137. 4, the Lord's s. in a strange land.  
 Prov. 25. 20, that singeth s. to an heavy heart.  
 Is. 23. 16, sing many s.  
 35. 10, the ransomed shall come with s.  
 Ezek. 33. 32, as a very lovely s.  
 Amos 8. 3, s. of the temple. [ual s. ?]  
 Eph. 5. 19; Col. 3. 16, in psalms and spirit- See Cant. 1. 1; Rev. 5. 9; 14. 3; 15. 3.  
**SOON.** Ex. 2. 18, how is it ye are come so s. ?  
 Job 32. 22, my Maker would s. take me away.  
 Ps. 37. 2, shall s. be cut down.  
 58. 3, go astray as s. as born. [hands.]  
 68. 31, Ethiopia shall s. stretch out her  
 90. 10, it is s. cut off.  
 106. 13, they s. forgot his works.  
 Prov. 14. 17, he that is s. angry.  
 See Matt. 21. 20; Gal. 1. 6; 2 Thess. 2. 2; Tit. 1. 7.  
**SORE.** 2 Chr. 6. 29; Is. 1. 6; Luke 16. 20.  
**SORROW.** Gen. 3. 16, multiply thy s.  
 42. 28, with s. to the grave.  
 Job 6. 10, I would harden myself in s.  
 21. 17, God distributeth s. in his anger.  
 41. 22, s. is turned into joy.  
 Ps. 13. 2, having s. in my heart daily.  
 90. 10, yet is their strength labour and s.  
 116. 3, I found trouble and s.  
 127. 2, to eat the bread of s.  
 Prov. 10. 22, maketh rich, addeth no s.  
 23. 29, who hath s. ?  
 Eccles. 2. 23, all his days are s.  
 7. 3, s. is better than laughter.  
 11. 10, remove s. from thy heart.  
 Is. 17. 11, day of desperate s.  
 35. 10; 51. 11, s. and sighing shall flee away.  
 53. 3, a man of s.  
 Jer. 30. 15, thy s. is incurable.  
 49. 23, there is s. on the sea.  
 Lam. 1. 12, any s. like unto my s.  
 Matt. 24. 8; Mark 13. 8, beginning of s.  
 Luke 22. 45, sleeping for s.  
 John 16. 6, s. hath filled your heart.  
 2 Cor. 2. 7, with overflowed s.  
 7. 10, godly s. worketh repentance.  
 1 Thess. 4. 13, s. not as others.  
 1 Tim. 6. 10, pierced with many s.  
 See Prov. 15. 13; Hos. 8. 10; Rev. 21. 4.  
**SORROWFUL.** 1 Sam. 1. 15, woman of a s. spirit.  
 Ps. 69. 29, I am poor and s.  
 Prov. 14. 13, even in laughter the heart is s.  
 Jer. 31. 25, replenished every s. soul.  
 Zeph. 3. 18, I will gather them that are s.  
 Matt. 19. 22; Luke 18. 23, went away s.  
 26. 37, he began to be s.  
 38; Mark 14. 34, my soul is exceeding s.  
 John 16. 20, ye shall be s.  
 See Job 6. 7; 2 Cor. 6. 10; Phil. 2. 28.  
**SORRY.** Ps. 38. 18, I will be s. for my sin.  
 Is. 51. 19, who shall be s. for thee?  
 See 1 Sam. 22. 8; Neh. 8. 10; Matt. 14. 9.  
**SORT.** Gen. 6. 19, two of every s.  
 1 Chr. 29. 14, to offer after this s.  
 Dan. 3. 29, deliver after this s.  
 Acts 17. 5, fellows of the baser s.  
 2 Cor. 7. 11; 3 John 6, after a godly s.  
 2 Tim. 3. 6, of this s. are they. [38. 4.]  
 See Dent. 22. 11; Eccles. 2. 8; Ezek. 27. 24;  
**SOTTISH.** Jer. 4. 22, they are s. children.  
**SOUGHT.** Gen. 43. 30, he s. where to weep.  
 Ex. 4. 24, the Lord s. to kill him.  
 1 Sam. 13. 14, the Lord hath s. him a man.  
 1 Chr. 15. 13, we s. him not after due order.  
 2 Chr. 15. 4, when they s. him he was found.

2 Chr. 15. 15, they s. him with their whole desire.  
 16. 12, in his disease he s. not the Lord.  
 26. 5, as long as he s. the Lord. [me.]  
 Ps. 34. 4; 77. 2, 1 s. the Lord, and he heard  
 111. 2, s. out of all that have pleasure.  
 Eccles. 7. 29, s. out many inventions.  
 12. 10, the preacher s. to find acceptable words.  
 Is. 62. 12, shall be called, S. out.  
 65. 1, s. of them that asked not.  
 Jer. 10. 21, pastors have not s. the Lord.  
 Lam. 1. 19, they s. meat to relieve their souls.  
 Ezek. 22. 30, I s. for a man among them.  
 34. 4, neither have ye s. that which was lost.  
 Luke 11. 16, s. of him a sign.  
 13. 6, he s. fruit thereon.  
 19. 3, s. to see Jesus.  
 Rom. 9. 32, s. it not by faith.  
 Heb. 12. 17, though he s. it carefully with tears.  
 See Cant. 3. 1; Luke 2. 44; 1 Thess. 2. 6.  
**SOUL.** Gen. 2. 7, a living s.  
 Ex. 30. 12, a ransom for his s.  
 Deut. 11. 13, serve with all your s.  
 13. 6, thy friend, which is as thine own s.  
 30. 2; Matt. 22. 37, obey with all thy s.  
 Judg. 10. 16, his s. was grieved.  
 1 Sam. 18. 1; 20. 17, loved him as his own s.  
 1 Kings 8. 48, return with all their s.  
 1 Chr. 22. 19, set your s. to seek the Lord.  
 Job 3. 20, life to the bitter in s.  
 12. 10, in whose hand is the s.  
 16. 4, if your s. were in my s. stead.  
 23. 13, what his s. desireth, even that he doeth.  
 31. 30, wishing a curse to his s.  
 32. 22, his s. draweth near to the grave.  
 Ps. 33. 19, to deliver their s. from death.  
 34. 22, redeemeth the s. of his servants.  
 49. 8, the redemption of their s. is precious.  
 62. 1, my s. waiteth upon God.  
 63. 1, my s. thirsteth for thee.  
 74. 19, the s. of thy turfedove.  
 103. 1; 104. 1, bless the Lord, O my s.  
 116. 7, return to thy rest, O my s.  
 8, thou hast delivered my s. from death.  
 119. 175, let my s. live.  
 142. 4, no man cared for my s. [fat.]  
 Prov. 11. 25, the liberal s. shall be made  
 19. 2, s. without knowledge.  
 25. 25, cold waters to thirsty s.  
 Is. 55. 3, hear, and your s. shall live.  
 58. 10, if thou wilt satisfy the afflicted s.  
 Jer. 20. 13, he hath delivered the s. of the poor. [den.]  
 31. 12, their s. shall be as a watered gar-  
 Ezek. 18. 4, all s. are mine.  
 22. 25, they have devoured s.  
 Hab. 2. 10, thou hast sinned against thy s.  
 Matt. 10. 28, to destroy both s. and body.  
 16. 26; Mark 8. 36, lose his own s.  
 26. 38; Mark 14. 34, my s. is exceeding sorrowful. [your s.]  
 Luke 21. 19, in your patience possess ye Acts 4. 32, of one heart and s.  
 Rom. 13. 1, let every s. be subject.  
 1 Thess. 5. 23, that your s. and body be preserved.  
 Heb. 6. 19, an anchor of the s.  
 13. 17, they watch for your s.  
 James 5. 20, shall save a s. from death.  
 1 Pet. 2. 11, which war against the s.  
 4. 19, commit keeping of s. to him.  
 2 Pet. 2. 14, beguiling unstable s.  
 3 John 2, even as thy s. prospereth.  
 See Prov. 3. 22; Ezek. 3. 19; Acts 15. 24.  
**SOUND (n.).** Lev. 26. 36, the s. of a shaken leaf.  
 1 Kings 18. 41, s. of abundance of rain.  
 Job 15. 21, a dreadful s. in his ears.  
 Ps. 89. 15, that know the joyful s.  
 92. 3, harp with a solemn s.  
 Eccles. 12. 4, s. of grinding is low.  
 Jer. 50. 22, s. of battle in the land.  
 51. 54, s. of a cry cometh. [Ing.]  
 Ezek. 33. 5, he heard s., and took not warn-  
 John 3. 8, thou hearest the s., but canst not tell.  
 Acts 2. 2, suddenly a s. from heaven.  
 Rom. 10. 18, their s. went into all the earth.

1 Cor. 14. 8, an uncertain s.  
 See 2 Kings 6. 32; Rev. 1. 15; 9. 9; 18. 22.  
**SOUND** (*adj.*). Prov. 2. 7; 3. 21; 8. 14, s. wisdom.  
 14. 30, a s. heart is life of the flesh.  
 1 Tim. 1. 10; 2 Tim. 4. 3; Tit. 1. 9; 2. 1, s. doctrine.  
 2 Tim. 1. 7, spirit of a s. mind.  
 13, form of s. words.  
 See Ps. 119. 80; Luke 15. 27; Tit. 2. 2, 3.  
**SOUND** (*v.*). Ex. 19. 19, trumpet s. long.  
 Joel 2. 1, s. an alarm in holy mountain.  
 Matt. 6. 2, do not s. a trumpet before thee.  
 1 Thess. 1. 8, from you s. out word of the Lord.  
 See Neh. 4. 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1; 15. 52; Rev. 8. 50.  
**SOUR**. Is. 18. 5; Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2; Hos. 4. 18.  
**SOW**. Job 4. 8, they that s. their wickedness.  
 Ps. 97. 11, light is s. for the righteous.  
 126. 5, s. in tears.  
 Prov. 6. 19, he that s. discord.  
 Eccles. 11. 4, he that observeth the wind shall not s.  
 6, in morning s. thy seed.  
 Is. 32. 20, that s. beside all waters.  
 Jer. 4. 3, s. not among thorns. [thorns.  
 12. 13, they have s. wheat, but shall reap  
 Hos. 10. 12, s. in righteousness, reap in mercy.  
 Nah. 1. 14, that no more of thy name be s.  
 Hag. 1. 6, ye have s. much, and bring in little.  
 Matt. 6. 26, they s. not. [forth to s.  
 13. 3; Mark 4. 3; Luke 8. 5, sower went 37, he that s. good seed.  
 John 4. 38, both he that s. and he that reapeth. [quickened.  
 1 Cor. 15. 36, that which thou s. is not 2 Cor. 9. 6, he which s. sparingly. [he reap.  
 Gal. 6. 7, whatsoever a man s., that shall See Lev. 26. 5; Deut. 11. 10; Jer. 2. 2; James 3. 18.  
**SOWER**. Is. 55. 10; Jer. 50. 16; 2 Cor. 9. 10.  
**SPAKE**. Ps. 39. 3, then s. I with my tongue.  
 106. 33, he s. unadvisedly with his lips.  
 Mal. 3. 16, s. often one to another.  
 John 7. 46, never man s. like this man.  
 1 Cor. 13. 11, I s. as a child.  
 Heb. 12. 25, refused him that s. on earth.  
 2 Pet. 1. 21, holy men s. as they were moved.  
 See Gen. 35. 15; John 9. 29; Heb. 1. 1.  
**SPAN**. Is. 40. 12; 48. 13; Lam. 2. 20.  
**SPARE**. Gen. 18. 26, I will s. for their sakes.  
 Neh. 13. 22, s. me according to thy mercy.  
 Ps. 39. 13, s. me, that I may recover strength.  
 Prov. 13. 24, he that s. the rod.  
 19. 18, let not thy soul s. for his crying.  
 Joel 2. 17, s. thy people.  
 Mal. 3. 17, I will s. them as a man s.  
 Luke 15. 17, bread enough and to s.  
 Rom. 8. 32, s. not his own Son.  
 11. 21, if God s. not the natural branches.  
 2 Pet. 2. 4, if God s. not the angels.  
 See Prov. 17. 27; 21. 26; Is. 54. 2; 58. 1.  
**SPARK**. Job 5. 7; 18. 5; Is. 1. 31; 50. 11.  
**SPEAK**. Gen. 18. 37, to s. to God.  
 Ex. 4. 14, I know he can s. well. [friend.  
 33. 11, spake to Moses as a man s. to his Num. 20. 8, s. to the rock.  
 1 Sam. 25. 17, a man cannot s. to him.  
 Job 11. 5, oh that God would s. against thee.  
 13. 7, will ye s. wickedly for God?  
 32. 7, days should s.  
 33. 14, God s. once, yea, twice. [up.  
 37. 20, if a man s. he shall be swallowed  
 Ps. 85. 8, I will hear what the Lord will s.  
 Prov. 23. 9, s. not in the ears of a fool.  
 Cant. 7. 9, causing lips of those asleep to s.  
 Is. 19. 18, shall s. language of Canaan.  
 63. 1, I that s. in righteousness.  
 65. 24, while they are yet s., I will hear.  
 Jer. 20. 9, I will not s. any more in his name.  
 Hab. 2. 3, at the end it shall s. [truth.  
 Zech. 8. 16; Eph. 4. 25, s. every man the  
 Matt. 8. 8, s. the word only, and my servant. [s.  
 10. 19; Mark 13. 11, how or what ye shall  
 12. 34; Luke 6. 45, of abundance of heart  
 mouth s.

Matt. 12. 36, every idle word that men shall s.  
 Mark 9. 39, can lightly s. evil of me.  
 Luke 6. 26, when all men s. well of you.  
 John 3. 11, we s. that we do know. [name.  
 Acts 4. 17, that they s. to no man in this 20, we cannot but s.  
 26. 25, I s. words of truth and soberness.  
 1 Cor. 1. 10, that ye all s. the same thing.  
 14. 28, let him s. to himself and to God.  
 2 Cor. 4. 13, we believe, and therefore s.  
 Eph. 4. 15, s. the truth in love.  
 Heb. 11. 4, he being dead yet s. [Abel.  
 12. 24, that s. better things than that of James 1. 19, slow to s.  
 See 1 Cor. 14. 2; 1 Pet. 2. 1; 2 Pet. 2. 12.  
**SPEAR**. 1 Sam. 13. 22, nor s. with any but Saul.  
 17. 45, thou comest to me with a s.  
 Ps. 46. 9, he cutteth the s. in sunder.  
 Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, beat s. into pruning hooks. [John 19. 34.  
 See Job 41. 29; Jer. 6. 23; Hab. 3. 11; SPECIAL. Deut. 7. 6; Acts 19. 11.  
**SPECTACLE**. 1 Cor. 4. 9, made a s. to the world.  
**SPEECH**. Gen. 11. 1, earth was of one s.  
 Ex. 4. 10, I am slow of s.  
 Num. 12. 8, not in dark s.  
 Deut. 32. 2, my s. shall distil as dew.  
 1 Kings 3. 10, Solomon's s. pleased the Lord.  
 Job 6. 26, the s. of one that is desperate.  
 15. 3, or with s. wherewith he can do no good.  
 Ps. 19. 2, day unto day uttereth s.  
 3, there is no s. where their voice is not heard. [fool.  
 Prov. 17. 7, excellent s. becometh not a Cant. 4. 3, thy s. is comely. [perceive.  
 Is. 33. 19, of deeper s. than thou canst  
 Matt. 26. 73, thy s. bewrayeth thee.  
 1 Cor. 2. 1, not with excellency of s.  
 4. 19, not the s., but the power.  
 2 Cor. 3. 12, we use great plainness of s.  
 10. 10, his s. is contemptible.  
 Col. 4. 6, let your s. be always with grace.  
 Tit. 2. 8, sound s., that cannot be condemned.  
 See Ezek. 3. 5; Rom. 16. 18; 2 Cor. 11. 6.  
**SPEECHLESS**. Matt. 22. 12; Luke 1. 22; Acts 9. 7.  
**SPEED**. Gen. 24. 12, send me good s.  
 2 John 10, receive him not, neither bid him God s.  
 See Ezra 6. 12; Is. 5. 26; Acts 17. 15.  
**SPEEDILY**. Ps. 31. 2, deliver me s.  
 69. 17; 143. 7, hear me s.  
 79. 8, let thy mercies s. prevent us.  
 102. 2, when I call, answer me s.  
 Eccles. 8. 11, because sentence is not executed s.  
 Is. 58. 8, thy health shall spring forth s.  
 Zech. 8. 21, let us go s. to pray.  
 Luke 18. 8, he will avenge them s.  
 See 1 Sam. 27. 1; Ezra 6. 13; 7. 17; Joel 3. 4.  
**SPEND**. Job 21. 13, they s. their days in wealth.  
 36. 11, they s. their days in prosperity.  
 Ps. 90. 9, we s. our years as a tale that is told. [not bread?  
 Is. 55. 2, why s. money for that which is 2 Cor. 12. 15, very gladly s. and be spent for you.  
 See Prov. 21. 20; Eccles. 6. 12; Luke 10. 35.  
**SPENT**. Gen. 21. 15, water was s. in the bottle.  
 Job 7. 6, days s. without hope.  
 Ps. 31. 10, my life is s. with grief.  
 Is. 49. 4, I have s. my strength for nought.  
 Acts 17. 21, s. their time to tell some new thing. [13. 12.  
 See Mark 6. 35; Luke 15. 14; 24. 29; Rom.  
**SPLIT**. 2 Sam. 14. 14, as water s.  
**SPIN**. Ex. 35. 25; Matt. 6. 28; Luke 12. 27.  
**SPIRIT**. Gen. 6. 3, my s. shall not always strive. [ing.  
 Ex. 35. 21, every one whom his s. made will-Num. 11. 17, take of the s. that is on thee.  
 14. 24, he had another s. with him.  
 16. 22; 27. 16, the God of the s. of all flesh.  
 27. 18, a man in whom is the s.  
 Josh. 5. 1, nor was there any more s. in them.

1 Kings 22. 21; 2 Chr. 18. 20, there came forth a s. [be upon me.  
 2 Kings 2. 9, let a double portion of thy s.  
 Neh. 9. 20, thou gavest thy good s. to instruct.  
 Job 4. 15, a s. passed before my face.  
 15. 13, thou turnest thy s. against God.  
 26. 4, whose s. came from thee?  
 32. 8, there is a s. in man.  
 Ps. 31. 5; Luke 23. 46, into thine hand I commit my s.  
 32. 2, in whose s. there is no guile.  
 51. 10, renew a right s. within me.  
 78. 8, whose s. was not steadfast.  
 104. 4; Heb. 1. 7, who maketh his angels s.  
 106. 33, they provoked his s.  
 139. 7, whither shall I go from thy s.?  
 Prov. 16. 2, the Lord weigheth the s.  
 18, an haughty s. goeth before a fall.  
 19. 29; 23; Is. 57. 15, an humble s.  
 32, he that ruleth his s. better than he.  
 Eccles. 3. 21, who knoweth s. of man, and s. of beast?  
 7. 8, the patient in s. better than the proud.  
 8. 8, no man hath power over s. to retain s.  
 11. 5, the way of the s.  
 12. 7, the s. shall return to God.  
 Is. 4. 4; 28. 6, s. of judgment.  
 11. 2; Eph. 1. 17, the s. of wisdom.  
 34. 16, his s. it hath gathered them.  
 42. 1, I have put my s. upon him.  
 57. 16, the s. should fail before me.  
 61. 1; Luke 4. 18, the S. of the Lord is upon me. [of my s.  
 Ezek. 3. 14; 8. 3; 11. 1, I went in the heat 11. 19; 18. 31; 36. 26, a new s.  
 Mic. 2. 11, a man walking in the s. and falsehood.  
 Matt. 14. 26; Mark 6. 49, it is a s.  
 26. 41; Mark 14. 38, the s. is willing.  
 Mark 1. 10; John 1. 32, the S. descending on him.  
 8. 12, sighed deeply in his s. [of Elias.  
 Luke 1. 17, go before him in s. and power 2. 27, came by the S. into the temple.  
 8. 55, her s. came again.  
 9. 55, ye know not what manner of s.  
 10. 21, Jesus rejoiced in s.  
 24. 39, a s. hath not flesh and bones.  
 John 3. 34, God giveth not the S. by measure. [in truth.  
 4. 24, God is a S., worship him in s. and 6. 63, it is the s. that quickeneth.  
 14. 17; 15. 26; 16. 13; 1 John 4. 6, S. of truth. [utterance.  
 Acts 2. 4, began to speak as the S. gave 6. 10, not able to resist the wisdom and s.  
 17. 16, his s. was stirred within him.  
 23. 8, say that there is neither angel nor s.  
 Rom. 8. 1, walk not after the flesh, but after the S.  
 2, the law of the S. of life.  
 11, the S. of him that raised up Jesus.  
 16, the S. itself beareth witness.  
 26, the S. maketh intercession.  
 12. 11, fervent in s.  
 1 Cor. 2. 4, in demonstration of the S. 10, the S. searcheth all things.  
 4. 21; Gal. 6. 1, in the s. of meekness.  
 6. 17, he that is joined to the Lord is one s.  
 20, glorify God in body and s.  
 12. 4, diversities of gifts, but the same S. 10, to another discerning of s.  
 14. 2, in the s. he speaketh mysteries.  
 15. 45, the last Adam a quickening s.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6, the letter killeth, but the s. giveth life. [liberty.  
 17, where the S. of the Lord is, there is Gal. 3. 3, having begun in the S.  
 5. 16, walk in the S.  
 22; Eph. 5. 9, the fruit of the S. [S.  
 25, if we live in the S., let us walk in the 6. 8, he that soweth to the S. shall of the S. reap. [of disobedience.  
 Eph. 2. 2, the s. that worketh in children 18, access by one S.  
 22, habitation of God through the S.  
 3. 16, strengthened by his S. in inner man.  
 4. 3, the unity of the S.  
 4, one body and one S.  
 23, renewed in s. of your mind.  
 30, grieve not the holy S. of God.  
 5. 18, be filled with the S.



- Eph. 6. 17, take sword of the S.  
 Phil. 1. 27, stand fast in our s.  
 2. 1, if any fellowship of the s.  
 Col. 1. 8, your love in the s.  
 2. 5, absent in flesh, yet with you in the s.  
 1 Thess. 5. 19, quench not the S.  
 2 Thess. 2. 13, chosen through sanctification of the S.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16, justified in the S.  
 4. 1, giving heed to seducing s.  
 4. 14, be thou an example in s.  
 2 Tim. 4. 22, the Lord Jesus be with thy s.  
 Heb. 1. 14, ministering s.  
 4. 12, dividing asunder of soul and s.  
 9. 14, who through the eternal S.  
 12. 9, in subjection to the Father of s.  
 23. to s. of just men made perfect.  
 James 2. 26, the body without the s. is dead.  
 4. 5, the s. lusteth to envy.  
 1 Pet. 1. 2, through sanctification of the S.  
 3. 4, ornament of a meek and quiet s.  
 18, but quickened by the S.  
 19, preached to s. in prison.  
 4. 6, live according to God in the s.  
 1 John 3. 24, by the S. he hath given us.  
 4. 1, believe not every s., but try the s.  
 2, hereby know ye the S. of God.  
 3, every s. that confesseth not.  
 5. 6, it is the S. that beareth witness.  
 8, the s., the water, and the blood.  
 Jude 19, sensual, having not the S.  
 Rev. 1. 10, I was in the S. on the Lord's day. [S. saith].  
 2. 7, 11, 17, 29; 3. 6, 13, 22, hear what he  
 4. 2, I was in the s., and, behold.  
 11. 11, the S. of life from God entered.  
 14. 13, blessed are the dead: yea, saith  
 the S.  
 22. 17, the S. and the bride say, Come.  
 See Matt. 8. 16; John 3. 5; Acts 7. 59; Rom.  
 7. 6.
- SPIRITUAL.** Hos. 9. 7, the s. man is mad.  
 Rom. 1. 11, impart some s. gift.  
 7. 14, the law is s.  
 15. 27, partakers of their s. things.  
 1 Cor. 2. 13, comparing s. things with s.  
 15, he that is s. judgeth all things.  
 3. 1, not speak unto you as unto s.  
 10. 3, all eat the same s. meat.  
 12. 1; 14. 1, concerning s. gifts.  
 15. 44, it is raised a s. body.  
 46, that was not first which is s.  
 Gal. 6. 1, ye which are s., restore such an  
 one. [songs].  
 Eph. 5. 19, in psalms and hymns and s.  
 6. 12, s. wickedness in high places.  
 1 Pet. 2. 5, a s. house to offer s. sacrifices.  
 See 1 Cor. 9. 11; Col. 1. 9; 3. 16.
- SPIRITUALLY.** Rom. 8. 6; 1 Cor. 2. 14;  
 Rev. 11. 8. [and s.]
- SPOILE.** Ps. 10. 14, thou beholdest mischief  
**SPOIL (n.).** Jdg. 5. 30, necks of them that  
 take s.  
 1 Sam. 14. 32, people flew upon the s.  
 2 Chr. 15. 11, offered to the Lord of the s.  
 20. 25, three days gathering the s.  
 28. 15, with the s. they clothed the naked.  
 Esth. 3. 13; 8. 11, take the s. of them for a  
 prey.  
 9. 10, on the s. laid they not their hand.  
 Job 29. 17, I plucked the s. out of his teeth.  
 Ps. 119. 162, rejoice as one that findeth  
 great s. [proud].  
 Prov. 16. 19, than to divide s. with the  
 31. 11, he shall have no need of s.  
 Is. 3. 14, the s. of the poor is in your houses.  
 42. 24, who gave Jacob for a s.?  
 53. 12, divide the s. with the strong.  
 See Is. 9. 3; Ezek. 7. 21; 38. 13; Nah. 2. 9;  
 Zech. 14. 1.
- SPOIL (v.).** Ex. 3. 22, ye shall s. the Egyp-  
 tians.  
 Ps. 76. 5, the stonhearted are s.  
 Cant. 2. 15, the little foxes that s. the vines.  
 Is. 33. 1, woe to thee that s., and thou wast  
 not s.!
42. 22, this is a people robbed and s.  
 Jer. 4. 30, when s., what wilt thou do?  
 Hab. 2. 8, thou hast s. many nations.  
 Zech. 11. 2, howl because the mighty are s.  
 Col. 2. 15, having s. principalities. [34].  
 See Ps. 35. 10; Is. 22. 4; Col. 2. 8; Heb. 10.  
**SPOKEN.** Num. 23. 19, hath he s., and shall  
 he not make it good?
- 1 Sam. 1. 16, out of my grief have I s.  
 1 Kings 18. 24, the people said, It is well s.  
 2 Kings 4. 13, wouldest thou be s. for to the  
 king?  
 Ps. 62. 11, God hath s. once.  
 66. 14, my mouth hath s. when in trouble.  
 87. 3, glorious things are s. of thee.  
 Prov. 15. 23, a word s. in due season.  
 25. 11, a word fitly s. is like.  
 Eccles. 7. 21, take no heed to all words s.  
 Is. 48. 15, I, even I, have s. [against?]  
 Mal. 3. 13, what have we s. so much  
 Mark 14. 9, shall be s. of for a memorial.  
 Luke 2. 34, for a sign which shall be s.  
 against. [against].  
 Acts 19. 36, these things cannot be s.  
 Rom. 1. 8, your faith is s. of.  
 14. 16, let not your good be evil s. of.  
 Heb. 2. 2, the word s. by angels.  
 See Heb. 13. 7; 1 Pet. 4. 14; 2 Pet. 3. 2.
- SPOKESMAN.** Ex. 4. 16, he shall be thy s.  
**SPORT.** Gen. 26. 8; Is. 57. 4; 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
**SPOT.** Num. 28. 3; 9. 11; 29. 17, lambs with-  
 out s. [dren].  
 Deut. 32. 5, their s. is not the s. of his chil-  
 Job 11. 15, lift up thy face without s.  
 Jer. 13. 23, or the leopard his s.?  
 Eph. 5. 27, glorious church, not having s.  
 1 Tim. 6. 14, commandment without s.  
 Heb. 9. 14, offered himself without s.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19, lamb without blemish or s.  
 2 Pet. 3. 14, that ye may be found with-  
 out s.  
 Jude 12, these are s. in your feasts.  
 See Cant. 4. 7; 2 Pet. 2. 13; Jude 23.
- SPOUSE.** Cant. 4. 8; 5. 1; Hos. 4. 13.  
**SPRANG.** Mark 4. 8; Acts 16. 29; Heb. 7.  
 14; 11. 12. [wings].  
**SPREAD.** Deut. 32. 11, eagle s. abroad her  
 2 Kings 19. 14; Is. 37. 14, s. letter before  
 the Lord.  
 Job 9. 8, God who alone s. out the heavens.  
 26. 9, he s. his cloud upon it.  
 29. 19, my root was s. out by waters.  
 36. 30, he s. his light upon it.  
 37. 18, hast thou with him s. out the sky?  
 Ps. 105. 39, he s. a cloud for a covering.  
 140. 5, they have s. a net by the wayside.  
 Is. 1. 15, when ye s. forth your hands I will  
 hide.  
 33. 23, they could not s. the sail.  
 65. 2, s. out hands to a rebellious people.  
 Jer. 8. 2, they shall s. them before the sun.  
 Ezek. 26. 14, a place to s. nets upon.  
 Matt. 21. 8; Mark 11. 8; Luke 19. 36, s. gar-  
 ments.  
 Acts 4. 17, but that it s. no further.  
 See Jdg. 8. 25; 1 Kings 8. 54; Ezra 9. 5.
- SPRINGS.** Is. 18. 5; Ezek. 17. 6.  
**SPRING.** Num. 21. 17, s. up, O well.  
 1 Sam. 9. 26, about the s. of the day.  
 Job 5. 6, neither doth trouble s. out of the  
 ground. [sea?]  
 38. 16, hast thou entered into the s. of the  
 Ps. 87. 7, all my s. are in thee.  
 104. 10, he sendeth the s. into valleys.  
 107. 33, he turneth water-s. into dry  
 ground.  
 35, turneth dry ground into water-s.  
 Prov. 25. 26, a troubled fountain, and a  
 corrupt s.  
 Is. 42. 9, before they s. forth I tell you.  
 43. 19, a new thing, now it shall s. forth.  
 45. 8, let righteousness s. up together.  
 58. 8, thine health shall s. forth.  
 11, shall be like a s. of water. [how].  
 Mark 4. 27, seed should s. he knoweth not  
 See Joel 2. 22; John 4. 14; Heb. 12. 15.
- SPRINKLE.** Job 2. 12; Is. 52. 15; Ezek. 36.  
 25.  
**SPROUT.** Job 14. 7, a tree will s. again.  
**SPUNGE.** Matt. 27. 48; Mark 15. 36; John  
 19. 29.  
**SPY.** Num. 13. 16; Josh. 2. 1; Gal. 2. 4.  
**STABILITY.** Is. 33. 6, the s. of thy times.  
**STABLE.** 1 Chr. 16. 30; Ezek. 25. 5.  
**STAFF.** Gen. 32. 10, with my s. I passed  
 over.  
 Ex. 12. 11, eat it with s. in hand. [s].  
 Num. 13. 23, bare grapes between two on a  
 Jdg. 6. 21, the angel put forth end of his s.  
 2 Sam. 3. 29, not fail one that leaneth on  
 a s.  
 2 Kings 4. 29, lay my s. on face of the child.
- 2 Kings 18. 21; Is. 36. 6, thou trustest on s.  
 Ps. 23. 4, thy rod and s. comfort me.  
 Is. 3. 1, the stay and s., the whole stay of  
 bread. [der].  
 9. 4, thou hast broken the s. of his shoul-  
 10. 5, the s. in their land is mine indigna-  
 tion.  
 15, as if the s. should lift up itself.  
 14. 5, the Lord hath broken the s. of the  
 wicked.  
 Jer. 48. 17, how is the strong s. broken?  
 Zech. 11. 10, took my s., even Beauty.  
 Mark 6. 8, take nothing, save s. only.  
 Heb. 11. 21, leaning on the top of his s.  
 See Ex. 21. 19; Num. 22. 27; Is. 28. 27.
- STAGGER.** Job 12. 25; 1's. 107. 27, s. like a  
 drunken man.  
 Is. 29. 9, they s., but not with strong drink.  
 See Is. 19. 14; Rom. 4. 20.
- STAIN.** Job 3. 5; Is. 23. 9; 63. 3.  
**STAIRS.** 1 Kings 6. 8; Neh. 9. 4; Cant. 2. 14.  
**STAKES.** Is. 33. 20; 54. 2.  
**STALK.** Gen. 41. 5; Josh. 2. 6; Hos. 8. 7.  
**STALL.** Prov. 15. 17; Hab. 3. 17; Mal. 4. 2.  
**STAMMERING.** Is. 28. 11; 32. 4; 33. 19.  
**STAMP.** Deut. 9. 21; 2 Sam. 22. 43; Jer.  
 47. 3. [see]  
**STAND.** Ex. 14. 13; 2 Chr. 20. 17, s. still, and  
 Deut. 29. 10, ye s. this day all of you be-  
 fore the Lord.  
 1 Sam. 9. 27, s. thou still a while.  
 1 Kings 8. 11; 2 Chr. 5. 14, priests could  
 not s. to minister. [before whom I s.]  
 17. 1; 18. 15; 2 Kings 3. 14; 5. 16, the Lord  
 2 Kings 10. 4, two kings stood not, how  
 then shall we s.?  
 2 Chr. 34. 32, caused all present to s. to it.  
 Esth. 8. 11, to s. for their life.  
 Job 8. 15, he shall lean on his house, but it  
 shall not s.  
 19. 25, he shall s. at the latter day.  
 Ps. 1. 1, nor s. in the way of sinners.  
 the ungodly shall not s. in judgment.  
 4. 4, s. in awe, and sin not.  
 10. 1, why s. thou afar off?  
 24. 3, who shall s. in his holy place?  
 33. 11, the counsel of the Lord s. for ever.  
 35. 2, s. up for my help.  
 76. 7, who may s. in thy sight?  
 94. 16, who will s. up for me?  
 109. 31, shall s. at right hand of the poor.  
 122. 2, our feet shall s. within thy gates.  
 130. 3, if thou, Lord, mark iniquities, who  
 shall s.?  
 147. 17, who can s. before his cold?  
 Prov. 22. 29, shall s. before kings.  
 27. 4, who is able to s. before envy?  
 Eccles. 8. 3, s. not in an evil thing. [not s.]  
 Is. 7. 7; 8. 10, thus saith the Lord, It shall  
 21. 8, I s. continually on watchtower.  
 28. 18, your agreement with hell shall  
 not s.  
 40. 8, the word of God shall s. for ever.  
 65. 5, s. by thyself, I am holier than thou.  
 Jer. 6. 16, s. ye in the ways, ask for the  
 old paths. [me].  
 35. 19, shall not want a man to s. before  
 Dan. 11. 16, he shall s. in the glorious land.  
 12. 13, and shall s. in thy lot.  
 Mic. 5. 4, he shall s. and feed in strength.  
 Nah. 2. 8, s., s., shall they cry.  
 Zech. 3. 1, Satan s. at his right hand.  
 Mal. 3. 2, who shall s. when he appeareth?  
 Matt. 12. 25; Mark 3. 24, 25; Luke 11. 18,  
 house divided shall not s.  
 16. 28; Luke 9. 27, there be some s. here.  
 20. 3, others s. idle in the marketplace.  
 Rom. 5. 2, this grace wherein we s.  
 14. 4, God is able to make him s.  
 1 Cor. 2. 5, faith should not s. in wisdom.  
 16. 13, s. fast in the faith.  
 Gal. 4. 20, I s. in doubt of you.  
 5. 1, s. fast in the liberty.  
 Eph. 6. 13, having done all, to s.  
 Phil. 1. 27, s. fast in one spirit.  
 4. 1; 1 Thess. 3. 8, s. fast in the Lord.  
 1 Thess. 3. 8, we live, if ye s. fast.  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God s. sure.  
 James 5. 9, the judge s. before the door.  
 Rev. 3. 20, I s. at the door, and knock.  
 6. 17, is come, and who shall be able to s.?  
 20. 12, the dead, small and great, s. before  
 God.  
 See Rom. 14. 4; 1 Cor. 10. 12; Rev. 15. 2.

STANDARD. Is. 10. 18, as when s-bearer fainteth.  
 49. 22, I will set up my s. to the people.  
 59. 19, Spirit of the Lord shall lift up s. against.  
 62. 10, go through, lift up a s.  
 Jer. 4. 6; 50. 2; 51. 12, set up a s.  
 See Num. 1. 52; 2. 3; 10. 14. [26.]  
 STATE. Ps. 39. 5; Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11.  
 STATEURE. Num. 13. 32, men of great s.  
 1 Sam. 16. 7, look uot on height of his s.  
 Is. 10. 33, high ones of s. bewn down.  
 45. 14, men of s. shall come.  
 Matt. 6. 27; Luke 12. 25, not add to s.  
 Luke 2. 52, Jesus increased in s.  
 19. 3, little of s.  
 Eph. 4. 13, s. of the fulness of Christ.  
 See 2 Sam. 21. 20; Cant. 7. 7; Ezek. 17. 6;  
 31. 3.  
 STATUTE. Ex. 18. 16, the s. of God.  
 Lev. 3. 17; 16. 34; 24. 9, a perpetual s.  
 2 Kings 17. 8, s. of the heathen.  
 Neh. 9. 14, s. and laws.  
 Ps. 19. 8, the s. of the Lord are right.  
 50. 16, to declare my s.  
 Ezek. 5. 6, hath changed my s.  
 20. 25, s. that were not good.  
 33. 15, walk in the s. of life.  
 Zech. 1. 6, uy s., did they not take hold?  
 See Ps. 18. 22; 105. 45; 119. 12, etc.; Ezek.  
 18. 19.  
 STAVES. Num. 21. 18, nobles digged with s.  
 1 Sam. 17. 43, am I a dog, that thou comest  
 with s?  
 Hab. 3. 14, strike through with his s.  
 Zech. 11. 7, took unto me two s. [uor s.  
 Matt. 10. 10; Luke 9. 3, neither two coats,  
 See Matt. 26. 47; Mark 14. 43; Luke 22. 52.]  
 STAY (n.). 2 Sam. 22. 19; Ps. 18. 18, the  
 Lord was my s.  
 Is. 3. 1, take away the s. and staff.  
 See Lev. 13. 5; 1 Kings 10. 19; Is. 19. 13.  
 STAY (v.). Gen. 19. 17, neither s. iu plain.  
 Ex. 9. 28, ye shall s. no longer.  
 Num. 16. 48; 25. 8; 2 Sam. 24. 35; 1 Chr. 21.  
 22; Ps. 106. 30, the plague was s.  
 2 Sam. 24. 16; 1 Chr. 21. 15, s. now thine  
 hand.  
 Job 37. 4, he will not s. them.  
 38. 11, here shall thy proud waves be s.  
 37, who can s. the bottles of heaven?  
 Prov. 28. 17, let no man s. him.  
 Is. 26. 3, whose mind is s. on thee.  
 27. 8, he s. his rough wind.  
 29. 9, s. yourselves, and wonder. [on.  
 30. 12, ye trust in oppression, and s. there-  
 50. 10, trust in name of the Lord, and s. on  
 his God.  
 Dan. 4. 35, none can s. his hand.  
 Hag. 1. 10, heaven is s., earth is s. [9.  
 See Josh. 10. 13; 1 Sam. 24. 7; Jer. 4. 6; 20.]  
 STEAD. Ex. 4. 16, be to him in s. of God.  
 Num. 10. 31, be to us in s. of eyes.  
 32. 14, risen in your fathers' s.  
 Job 16. 4, if your soul were in my soul's s.  
 31. 40, thistles grow in s. of wheat.  
 34. 24, he shall set others in their s.  
 Ps. 45. 16, in s. of fathers shall be children.  
 Prov. 11. 8, the wicked cometh in his s.  
 Is. 3. 24, in s. of girdle a rent. [fir tree.  
 55. 13, in s. of the thorn shall come up the  
 2 Cor. 5. 20, we pray you in Christ's s.  
 See Gen. 30. 2; 2 Kings 17. 24; 1 Chr. 5. 22.]  
 STEADY. Ex. 17. 12, Moses' hands were s.  
 STEAL. Gen. 31. 27, wherefore didst thou  
 s. away?  
 44. 8, how then should we s. silver or gold?  
 Prov. 6. 30, if he s. to satisfy his soul.  
 30. 9, lest I be poor, and s.  
 Jer. 23. 30, prophets that s. my words.  
 Matt. 6. 19, thieves break through and s.  
 John 10. 10, thief cometh not, but to s.  
 See Hos. 4. 2; Matt. 27. 64; Rom. 2. 21.  
 STEALTH. 2 Sam. 19. 3, by s. into city.  
 STEDFAST. Ps. 78. 8, not s. with God.  
 Dan. 6. 26, living God, and s. for ever.  
 Heb. 2. 2, word spoken by angels was s.  
 3. 14, hold our confidence s. to end.  
 6. 19, hope as anchor, sure and s.  
 1 Pet. 5. 9, resist s. in the faith.  
 See Acts 2. 42; Col. 2. 5; 2 Pet. 3. 17.  
 STEEL. 2 Sam. 22. 35; Job 20. 24; Jer. 15.  
 12. [32.]  
 STEEP. Ezek. 38. 20; Mic. 1. 4; Matt. 8.

STEP. 1 Sam. 20. 3, but a s. between me  
 and death.  
 Job 14. 16, thou numberest my s.  
 23. 11, my foot hath held his s.  
 29. 6, I washed my s. with butter.  
 31. 4, doth not he count my s.?  
 7, if my s. hath turned out of the way.  
 Ps. 37. 23, the s. of a good mau are ordered.  
 31, none of his s. shall slide.  
 44. 18, nor have our s. declined.  
 56. 6, they mark my s.  
 73. 2, my s. had well nigh slipped.  
 85. 13, set us in the way of his s.  
 119. 133, order my s. in thy word.  
 Prov. 4. 12, thy s. shall not be straitened.  
 5. 5, her s. take hold on hell.  
 16. 9, the Lord directeth his s. [down.  
 Is. 26. 6, the s. of the needy shall tread it  
 Jer. 10. 23, not in man to direct his s.  
 Rom. 4. 12, walk iu s. of that faith.  
 2 Cor. 12. 18, walked we not in same s.?  
 1 Pet. 2. 21, that ye should follow his s.  
 See Ex. 20. 22; 2 Sam. 22. 37; Lam. 4. 18;  
 Ezek. 40. 22. [of his s.]  
 STEWARD. 1 Kings 16. 9, drunk iu house  
 Luke 12. 42, that faithful and wise s.  
 See Gen. 15. 2; Luke 8. 3; 1 Cor. 4. 1; 1  
 Pet. 4. 10.  
 STICK. Num. 15. 32, gathered s. on sabbath.  
 1 Kings 17. 12, I am gathering two s.  
 Job 33. 21, his bones s. out.  
 Ps. 38. 2, thine arrows s. fast in me.  
 Prov. 18. 24, a friend that s. closer than a  
 brother.  
 Ezek. 37. 16, take s., and write on it.  
 See 2 Kings 6. 6; Lam. 4. 8; Ezek. 29. 4.  
 STIFF. Ex. 32. 9; 33. 3; 34. 9; Deut. 9. 6,  
 13; 10. 16, s-necked people.  
 Ps. 75. 5, speak not with s. neck.  
 Jer. 17. 23, obeyed not, but made their  
 neck s.  
 Ezek. 2. 4, impudent and s.-hearted.  
 Acts 7. 51, ye s-necked, ye do always  
 resist.  
 See Deut. 31. 27; 2 Chr. 30. 8; 36. 13.  
 STILL. Ex. 15. 16, as s. as a stone.  
 Num. 14. 38, Joshua and Caleb lived s.  
 Josh. 24. 10, Balaam blessed you s.  
 Judg. 18. 9, the land is good, and are ye s.?  
 2 Sam. 14. 32, good to have been there s.  
 2 Kings 7. 4, if we sit s. here, we die also.  
 2 Chr. 22. 9, no power to keep s. the king-  
 dom.  
 Job 2. 9, dost thou s. retain thine integrity?  
 Ps. 4. 4, commune with thine heart, and  
 be s.  
 8. 2, s. the enemy and avenger.  
 23. 2, beside the s. waters.  
 46. 10, be s., and know that I am God.  
 76. 8, earth feared, and was s. [O God.  
 83. 1, hold not thy peace, and be not s.,  
 84. 4, they will be s. praising thee.  
 107. 29, so that the waves thereof are s.  
 139. 18, when I awake, I am s. with thee.  
 Eccles. 12. 9, he s. taught knowledge.  
 Is. 5. 25; 9. 12; 10. 4, his haud is stretched  
 out s.  
 30. 7, thy strength is to sit s.  
 42. 14, I have been s., and refrained.  
 Jer. 8. 14, why do we sit s.?  
 31. 20, I do earnestly remember him s.  
 Zech. 11. 16, nor feed that that standeth s.  
 Mark 4. 39, arose, and said, Peace, be s.  
 Rev. 22. 11, unjust s., filthy s., holy s.  
 See Num. 13. 30; Ps. 65. 7; 89. 9; 92. 14.  
 STING. Prov. 23. 32; 1 Cor. 15. 55; Rev. 9. 10.  
 STIR. Num. 24. 9, who shall s. him up?  
 Deut. 32. 11, as an eagle s. up her nest.  
 1 Sam. 22. 8, my son hath s. up my servant.  
 26. 19, if the Lord have s. thee up.  
 1 Kings 11. 14, the Lord s. up an adversary.  
 1 Chr. 5. 26; 2 Chr. 36. 22; Hag. 1. 14, God  
 s. up the spirit.  
 Job 17. 8, the innocent shall s. up himself.  
 41. 10, none dare s. him up.  
 Ps. 35. 23, s. up thyself.  
 39. 2, my sorrow was s.  
 Prov. 10. 12, hatred s. up stripes.  
 15. 18; 29. 22, a wrathful man s. up strife.  
 Is. 10. 26, the Lord shall s. up a scourge.  
 14. 9, hell from beneath s. up the dead.  
 64. 7, none s. up himself to take hold.  
 Luke 23. 5, he s. up the people.  
 Acts 17. 16, his spirit was s. in him.

Acts 19. 23, no small s. about that way.  
 2 Tim. 1. 6, s. up gift of God in thee.  
 2 Pet. 1. 13, I think it meet to s. you up.  
 See Cant. 2. 7; 3. 5; 8. 4; Is. 22. 2; Acts 12.  
 18.  
 STOCK. Job 14. 8, though the s. thereof die.  
 Is. 40. 24, their s. shall not take root.  
 44. 19, shall I fall down to the s. of a tree?  
 Hos. 4. 12, my people ask counsel at  
 their s.  
 Nah. 3. 6; Heb. 10. 33, a gazings-s.  
 Acts 13. 26, children of the s. of Abraham.  
 See Jer. 2. 27; 10. 8; 20. 2; Phil. 3. 5.  
 STOLE. 2 Sam. 15. 6, Absalom s. the hearts.  
 Eph. 4. 28, let him that s. steal no more.  
 See Gen. 31. 20; 2 Kings 11. 2; 2 Chr. 22. 11;  
 Matt. 28. 13. [sembled.  
 STOLEN. Josh. 7. 11, they have s., and dis-  
 2 Sam. 21. 12, men had s. the bones of Saul.  
 Prov. 9. 17, s. waters are sweet. [19. 41.  
 Obad. 5, s. till they had enough. [19. 41.  
 See Gen. 30. 33; 31. 19; Ex. 22. 7; 2 Sam.  
 STOMACH. 1 Tim. 5. 23, for thy s. sake.  
 STONE. Gen. 11. 3, they had brick for s.  
 28. 13, 22; 31. 45; 35. 14, set up a s. for a  
 pillar.  
 Deut. 8. 9, a land whose s. are iron.  
 Josh. 24. 27, this s. shall be a witness.  
 2 Sam. 17. 13, till there be not one small  
 s. found there.  
 2 Kings 3. 25, cast every man his s.  
 Job 5. 23, in league with s. of the field.  
 6. 12, is my strength the strength of s.?  
 14. 19, the waters wear the s.  
 28. 3, he searcheth out the s. of darkness.  
 41. 24, his heart is as firm as s.  
 Ps. 91. 12; Mark 4. 6; Luke 4. 11, lest thou  
 dash thy foot against a s.  
 118. 22; Matt. 21. 42; Mark 12. 10, the s.  
 which the builders refused is become  
 the head s. [heavier.  
 Prov. 27. 3, a s. is heavy, a fool's wrath  
 Is. 54. 11, I will lay thy s. with fair colours.  
 60. 17, bring for s. iron.  
 62. 10, gather out the s. [forth.  
 Jer. 2. 27, and to a s., thou hast brought me  
 Dan. 2. 34, a s. was cut out of the moun-  
 tain.  
 Hab. 2. 11, the s. shall cry out of the wall.  
 19, that saith to the dumb s., arise.  
 Hag. 2. 15, before s. was laid upon s.  
 Zech. 3. 9, upon one s. shall be seven eyes.  
 4. 7, bring forth the head-s. thereof.  
 7. 12, they made their hearts as s. [s.?  
 Matt. 7. 9; Luke 11. 11, will he give him a  
 21. 44; Luke 20. 18, whosoever shall fall  
 on this s.  
 24. 2; Mark 13. 2; Luke 19. 44; 21. 6, not  
 one s. upon another.  
 Mark 13. 1, see what manner of s. are here!  
 16. 4; Luke 24. 2, found s. rolled away.  
 Luke 4. 3, command this s. that it be made  
 bread.  
 John 1. 42, Cephas, by interpretation a s.  
 8. 7, first cast a s.  
 11. 39, take ye away the s.  
 Acts 17. 29, that the Godhead is like to s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 5, as lively s., are built up.  
 See 1 Sam. 30. 6; 1 Cor. 3. 12; 2 Cor. 3. 3;  
 Rev. 2. 17. [Matt. 13. 5.]  
 STONY. Ps. 141. 6; Ezek. 11. 19; 36. 26;  
 STOOD. Gen. 18. 22, s. yet before the Lord.  
 Num. 14. 19, s. behind them.  
 Josh. 3. 16, waters s. up on an heap.  
 2 Kings 23. 3, all the people s. to the cove-  
 nant.  
 Esth. 9. 16, Jews s. for their lives.  
 Ps. 33. 9, he commanded, and it s. fast.  
 Luke 24. 26, Jesus himself s. in the midst.  
 2 Tim. 4. 16, no man s. with me.  
 See Gen. 23. 3; Job 29. 8; Ezek. 37. 10;  
 Rev. 7. 11.  
 STOOP. Gen. 49. 9, Judah s. down.  
 Prov. 12. 25, heaviness maketh the heart s.  
 John 8. 6, s. down, and wrote on the  
 ground. [John 20. 11.  
 See 2 Chr. 36. 17; Job 9. 13; Mark 1. 7;  
 STOP. Gen. 8. 2, windows of heaven were s.  
 1 Kings 18. 44, that the rain s. thee not.  
 Ps. 107. 42, iniquity shall s. her mouth.  
 Zech. 7. 11, refused, and s. their ears.  
 Acts 7. 57, s. their ears, and ran upon him.  
 Rom. 3. 19, that every mouth may be s.  
 Tit. 1. 11, whose mouths must be s.



Heb. 11. 33, through faith s. mouths of lions. [21. 13.]  
 See Gen. 26. 15; Job 5. 16; Ps. 58. 4; Prov. 10. 11; Num. 25. 22; 26. 10, eat of the old s.  
**STORE.** Lev. 25. 22; 26. 10, eat of the old s.  
 Deut. 28. 5, blessed be thy basket and s.  
 2 Kings 20. 17, thy fathers have laid up in s.  
 Ps. 144. 13, affording all manner of s.  
 Nah. 2. 9, none end of the s. and glory.  
 Mal. 3. 10, bring tithes into s. house.  
 Luke 12. 24, neither have s. house nor barn.  
 1 Cor. 16. 2, every one lay by him in s.  
 1 Tim. 6. 19, laying up in s. a good foundation.  
 2 Pet. 3. 7, by same word are kept in s.  
 See 1 Kings 10. 10; 1 Chr. 29. 16; Ps. 33. 7.  
**STORM.** Ps. 55. 8, escape from windy s.  
 83. 15, make them afraid with thy s.  
 107. 29, he maketh the s. a calm.  
 Is. 4. 6; 25. 4, a covert from s.  
 28. 2, as a destroying s.  
 Ezek. 38. 9, shalt ascend and come like a s.  
 Nah. 1. 3, the Lord hath his way in the s.  
 See Job 21. 18; 27. 21; Mark 4. 37; Luke 8. 23.  
**STORMY.** Ps. 107. 25; 148. 8; Ezek. 13. 11.  
**STORY.** 2 Chr. 13. 22; 24. 27.  
**STOUT.** Dan. 7. 20, whose look was more s.  
 Mal. 3. 13, words have been s. against me.  
 See Ps. 76. 5; Is. 9. 9; 10. 12; 46. 12.  
**STRAIGHT.** Ps. 5. 8, make thy way s.  
 Prov. 4. 25, let thine eyelids look s. before thee. [s.]  
 Eccles. 1. 15; 7. 13, crooked cannot be made Is. 40. 3, make s. a highway. [be made s.]  
 4; 42. 16; 45. 2; Luke 3. 5, crooked shall Jer. 31. 9, cause them to walk in a s. way.  
 Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4; John 1. 23, make his paths s.  
 Luke 13. 13, she was made s.  
 Acts 9. 11, street which is called S.  
 Heb. 12. 13, make s. paths for your feet.  
 See Josh. 6. 5; 1 Sam. 6. 12; Ezek. 1. 7; 10. 22. [after her s.]  
**STRAIGHTWAY.** Prov. 7. 22, he goeth Matt. 4. 20; Mark 1. 18, they s. left their nets. [man.]  
 James 1. 24, s. forgetteth what manner of See Luke 14. 5; John 13. 32; Acts 9. 20; 16. 33.  
**STRAIN.** Matt. 23. 24, s. at a gnat.  
**STRAIT.** 2 Sam. 24. 14, I am in a great s. Job 20. 22, he shall be in s. [place.]  
 Is. 49. 20, the place is too s. for me, give Mic. 2. 7, is spirit of the Lord s?  
 Matt. 7. 13; Luke 13. 24, enter in at the s. gate. [plished!]  
 Luke 12. 50, how am I s. till it be accom- 2 Cor. 6. 12, ye are not s. in us.  
 Phil. 1. 23, I am in a s. betwixt two. [9.]  
 See 2 Kings 6. 1; Job 18. 7; 37. 10; Jer. 19. 5.  
**STRAITLY.** Gen. 43. 7; Josh. 6. 1; Acts 4. 17.  
**STRAITNESS.** Deut. 28. 53; Job 36. 16.  
**STRANGE.** Gen. 42. 7, Joseph made him- self s.  
 Ex. 2. 22; 18. 3; Ps. 137. 4, in a s. land.  
 Lev. 10. 1; Num. 3. 4; 26. 61, offered s. fire.  
 Job 19. 17, my breath is s. to my wife.  
 31. 3, a s. punishment to workers. [s.]  
 Prov. 21. 8, the way of man is froward and Is. 28. 21, his s. work, his s. act.  
 Ezek. 3. 5, not sent to people of a s. speech.  
 Zeph. 1. 3, clothed with s. apparel.  
 Luke 5. 26, we have seen s. things to day.  
 Acts 17. 20, thou bringest s. things to our ears.  
 26. 11, persecuted them even to s. cities.  
 Heb. 13. 9, carried about with s. doctrines.  
 1 Pet. 4. 4, they think it s. ye run not.  
 12, not s. concerning the fiery trial.  
 See Judg. 11. 2; Ezra 10. 2; Prov. 2. 16; Jer. 8. 19. [a s. with you.]  
**STRANGER.** Gen. 23. 4; Ps. 39. 12, I am Ex. 23. 9, ye know the heart of a s.  
 1 Chr. 29. 15, we are s., as were all our fa- thers.  
 Job 15. 19, no s. passed among them.  
 31. 32, the s. did not lodge in the street.  
 Ps. 54. 3, for s. are risen up against me.  
 109. 11, let the s. spoil his labour.  
 146. 9, the Lord preserveth the s.  
 Prov. 2. 16, to deliver thee even from the s.  
 5. 10, lest s. be filled with thy wealth.  
 17, let them be thine own, not s. with thee.

Prov. 6. 1, stricken thy hand with a s.  
 7. 5, from the s. which flattereth. [smart.]  
 11. 15, he that is surety for a s. shall 14. 10, a s. doth not intermeddle. [s.]  
 20. 16; 27. 13, garment that is surety for a 27. 2, let a s. praise thee.  
 Is. 1. 7, your land, s. devour it.  
 2. 6, please themselves in children of s.  
 14. 1, the s. shall be joined with them.  
 56. 3, neither let the son of the s. speak.  
 Jer. 14. 8, why be as a s. in the land?  
 Ezek. 28. 10, thou shalt die by the hand of s.  
 Hos. 7. 9, s. have devoured his strength.  
 Matt. 25. 35, I was a s., and ye took me in.  
 Luke 17. 18, that returned, save this s.  
 Eph. 2. 12, s. from the covenant.  
 19, no more s., but fellowcitizens.  
 Heb. 11. 13, confessed they were s.  
 13. 2, be not forgetful to entertain s.  
 See Matt. 17. 25; John 10. 5; 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
**STRANGLER.** Nah. 2. 12; Acts 15. 20; 21. 25. [Amos 5. 24.]  
**STREAM.** Ps. 124. 4; Is. 35. 6; 66. 12;  
**STREET.** Prov. 1. 20; Luke 14. 21; Rev. 21. 21; 22. 2.  
**STRENGTH.** Ex. 15. 2; 2 Sam. 22. 33; Ps. 18. 2; 28. 7; 118. 14; Is. 12. 2, the Lord is my s.  
 Judg. 5. 21, thou hast trodden down s.  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, by s. shall no man prevail.  
 15. 29, the S. of Israel will not lie.  
 Job 9. 19, if I speak of s., lo, he is strong.  
 12. 13, with him is wisdom and s.  
 Ps. 18. 32, girded me with s.  
 27. 1, the Lord is the s. of my life.  
 29. 11, the Lord will give s. to his people.  
 33. 16, mighty not delivered by much s.  
 39. 13, spare me, that I may recover s.  
 46. 1; 81. 1, God is our refuge and s.  
 68. 34, ascribe s. to God, his s. is in the clouds.  
 35, God giveth s. and power.  
 73. 26, God is the s. of my heart.  
 84. 5, the man whose s. is in thee.  
 7, they go from s. to s.  
 96. 6, s. and beauty are in his sanctuary.  
 138. 3, strengthenedst me with s. in my soul.  
 Prov. 10. 29, the way of the Lord is s.  
 Eccles. 9. 16, wisdom is better than s.  
 10. 17, princes eat for s.  
 Is. 25. 4, a s. to the poor, a s. to the needy.  
 40. 29, he increaseth s.  
 51. 9, awake, put on s. [doms.]  
 Hag. 2. 22, I will destroy the s. of the king- Luke 1. 51, he hath sheved s. with his arm.  
 Rom. 5. 6, when ye were without s.  
 1 Cor. 15. 56, the s. of sin is the law.  
 Rev. 3. 8, thou hast a little s.  
 See Job 21. 23; Prov. 20. 29; 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
**STRENGTHEN.** Job 15. 25, he s. himself against.  
 Ps. 20. 2, s. thee out of Zion.  
 104. 15, bread which s. man's heart.  
 Eccles. 7. 19, wisdom s. the wise.  
 Is. 35. 3, s. ye the weak hands. [ren.]  
 Luke 22. 32, when converted, s. thy breath- Eph. 3. 16; Col. 1. 11, to be s. with might.  
 Phil. 4. 13, all things through Christ who s. me.  
 See Luke 22. 43; 1 Pet. 5. 10; Rev. 3. 2.  
**STRETCH.** Ps. 68. 31, s. out her hands to God. [self.]  
 Is. 28. 20, shorter than a man can s. him- Jer. 10. 12; 51. 15, he s. out the heavens.  
 Ezek. 16. 27, I have s. out my hand over thee.  
 Matt. 12. 13, s. forth thine hand.  
 See Ps. 104. 2; Prov. 1. 24; Rom. 10. 21; 2 Cor. 10. 14.  
**STRIKE.** Job 17. 3; Prov. 22. 26, s. hands.  
 Ps. 110. 5, shall s. through kings.  
 Prov. 7. 23, till a dart s. through his liver.  
 See Prov. 23. 35; Is. 1. 5; 1 Tim. 3. 3; Tit. 1. 7.  
**STRIVE.** Gen. 6. 3, shall not always s.  
 Prov. 3. 30, s. not without cause.  
 Luke 13. 24, s. to enter in at strait gate.  
 2 Tim. 2. 5, if a man s. for mastery.  
 24, the servant of the Lord must not s.  
 See Is. 45. 9; Jer. 50. 24; Matt. 12. 19; Heb. 12. 4.  
**STRONG.** 1 Sam. 4. 9; 1 Kings 2. 2; 2 Chr. 15. 7; Is. 35. 4; Dan. 10. 19, be s.

Job 9. 19, if I speak of strength, lo, he is s.  
 Ps. 19. 5, as a s. man to run a race.  
 24. 8, the Lord is s.  
 31. 2, be thou my s. rock.  
 71. 7, thou art my s. refuge. [city.]  
 Prov. 10. 15, the rich man's wealth is his s.  
 18. 10, the name of the Lord is a s. tower.  
 Eccles. 9. 13, the battle is not to the s.  
 Is. 40. 26, for that he is s. in power.  
 Matt. 12. 29, first bind the s. man.  
 Rom. 4. 20, s. in faith.  
 1 Cor. 4. 10, we are weak, ye are s.  
 2 Thess. 2. 11, s. delusion.  
 Heb. 5. 12, of milk, and not of s. meat.  
 6. 18, we have a s. consolation. [5. 2.]  
 See Prov. 14. 26; Joel 3. 10; Rom. 15. 1; Rev. 5. 2.  
**STUBBLE.** Ps. 83. 13, make them as s.  
 Is. 33. 11, conceive chaff, bring forth s.  
 41. 2, as driven s.  
 Jer. 13. 24, I will scatter them as s.  
 See Job 21. 5; Nah. 1. 10; Mal. 4. 1; 1 Cor. 3. 12.  
**STUDY.** 1 Thess. 4. 11; 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
**STUMBLE.** Prov. 4. 19, know not at what they s.  
 Is. 28. 7, they s. in judgment.  
 59. 10, we s. at noonday.  
 Jer. 46. 6; Dan. 11. 19, s. and fall.  
 Mal. 2. 8, have caused many to s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 8, that s. at the word.  
 See John 11. 9; Rom. 9. 32; 11. 11; 14. 21.  
**SUBDUED.** Ps. 47. 3, he shall s. the people.  
 Mic. 7. 19, he will s. our iniquities.  
 Phil. 3. 21, able to s. all things.  
 Heb. 11. 33, through faith s. kingdoms.  
 See Dan. 2. 40; Zech. 9. 15; 1 Cor. 15. 28.  
**SUBJECT.** Luke 10. 17, devils are s. unto us.  
 Rom. 8. 7, not s. to law of God.  
 20, creature s. to vanity.  
 13. 1, s. to the higher powers. [phets.]  
 1 Cor. 14. 32, spirits of prophets s. to pro- 15. 28, then shall the Son also be s. to him.  
 Eph. 5. 24, as the church is s. to Christ.  
 Heb. 2. 15, all their lifetime s. to bondage.  
 James 5. 17, a man s. to like passions.  
 1 Pet. 2. 18, servants, be s. to your masters.  
 3. 22, angels and powers s. to him.  
 5. 5, all of you to be s. one to another.  
 See Luke 2. 51; Col. 2. 20; Tit. 3. 1.  
**SUBMIT.** 2 Sam. 22. 45, s. themselves.  
 Ps. 68. 30, till every one s. himself.  
 Eph. 5. 22, wives, s. yourselves.  
 James 4. 7, s. yourselves to God.  
 1 Pet. 2. 13, s. yourselves to every ordinance of man.  
 See Rom. 10. 3; Eph. 5. 21; Heb. 13. 17.  
**SUBSCRIBE.** Is. 44. 5; Jer. 32. 44.  
**SUBSTANCE.** Gen. 13. 6, their s. was great.  
 Deut. 33. 11, bless his s.  
 Job 30. 22, thou dissolvest my s.  
 Ps. 17. 14, they leave their s. to babes.  
 139. 15, my s. was not hid from thee.  
 Prov. 3. 9, honour the Lord with thy s.  
 28. 8, he that by usury increaseth his s.  
 Cant. 8. 7, give all his s. for love.  
 Jer. 15. 13; 17. 3, thy s. will I give to spoil.  
 Hos. 12. 8, I have found me out s.  
 Mic. 4. 13, I will consecrate their s.  
 Luke 8. 3, ministered to him of their s.  
 15. 13, wasted his s.  
 Heb. 10. 34, a better s.  
 11. 1, the s. of things hoped for.  
 See Prov. 1. 13; 6. 31; 8. 21; 12. 27; 29. 3.  
**SUBTIL.** Gen. 3. 1; 2 Sam. 13. 3; Prov. 7. 10.  
**SUBTILTY.** Gen. 27. 35; Matt. 26. 4; Acts 13. 10. [1. 11; 3. 11.]  
**SUBVERT.** Lam. 3. 36; 2 Tim. 2. 14; Tit. 1.  
**SUCCESS.** Josh. 1. 8, have good s.  
**SUCK.** Deut. 32. 13, s. honey out of rock.  
 33. 19, s. abundance of the seas.  
 Job 20. 16, s. poison of asps.  
 Is. 60. 16, s. the milk of the Gentiles.  
 See Matt. 24. 19; Mark 13. 17; Luke 21. 23; 25. 23. [5. 3.]  
**SUDDEN.** Job 22. 10; Prov. 3. 25; 1 Thess. 5.  
**SUDDENLY.** Prov. 29. 1, be s. destroyed.  
 Eccles. 9. 12, when it falleth s.  
 Mal. 3. 1, shall s. come to his temple.  
 Mark 13. 36, lest coning s. he find you sleeping.  
 1 Tim. 5. 22, lay hands s. on no man.  
**SUFFER.** Job 21. 3, s. me that I may speak.  
 Ps. 55. 22, never s. righteous to be moved.



Ps. 89. 33, nor s. my faithfulness to fail.  
 Prov. 19. 15, the idlesoul shall s. hunger.  
 Eccles. 5. 12, not s. him to sleep.  
 Matt. 3. 15, s. it to be so now. [father.  
 8. 21; Luke 9. 59, s. me first to bury my  
 16. 21; 17. 12; Mark 8. 31; Luke 9. 22, s.  
 many things. [children.  
 19. 14; Mark 10. 14; Luke 18. 16, s. little  
 23. 13, neither s. ye them that are entering  
 to go in. [s.  
 Luke 24. 46; Acts 3. 18, behoved Christ to  
 Rom. 8. 17, if we s. with him.  
 1 Cor. 3. 15, he shall s. loss.  
 10. 13, will not s. you to be tempted.  
 12. 26, whether one member s., all s.  
 with it.  
 Gal. 6. 12, lest they should s. persecution.  
 2 Tim. 2. 12, if we s., we shall also reign.  
 3. 12, shall s. persecution.  
 Heb. 13. 3, remember them who s.  
 1 Pet. 2. 21, s. for us, leaving an example.  
 4. 1, he that hath s. in the flesh.  
 See Gal. 3. 4; Phil. 3. 8; Heb. 2. 18; 5. 8.  
**SUFFICIENCY.** Job 20. 22; 2 Cor. 3. 5;  
 9. 8.  
**SUFFICIENT.** Is. 40. 16, not s. to burn.  
 Matt. 6. 34, s. for the day is the evil.  
 2 Cor. 2. 16, who is s. for these things?  
 See Deut. 15. 8; John 6. 7; 2 Cor. 3. 5; 12. 9.  
**SUM.** Ps. 139. 17; Acts 22. 28; Heb. 8. 1.  
**SUMMER.** Gen. 8. 22; Ps. 74. 17, s. and  
 winter.  
 Prov. 6. 8; 30. 25, provideth meat in s.  
 10. 5, he that gathereth in s. is a wise son.  
 26. 1, as snow in s.  
 Jer. 8. 20, the s. is ended. [in his  
 Matt. 24. 32; Mark 13. 28, ye know s. is  
 See Dan. 2. 35; Zech. 14. 8; Luke 21. 30.  
**SUMPTUOUSLY.** Luke 16. 19, fared s.  
 every day.  
**SUN.** Josh. 10. 12, s., stand thou still.  
 Judg. 5. 31, as the s. in his might.  
 Job 8. 16, hypocrite is green before the s.  
 Ps. 58. 8, that they may not see the s.  
 84. 11, s. and shield.  
 121. 6, the s. shall not smite thee.  
 Eccles. 1. 9, no new thing under the s.  
 11. 7, a pleasant thing it is to behold the s.  
 12. 2, while the s. or stars be not darkened.  
 Cant. 1. 6, because the s. hath looked upon  
 me.  
 6. 10, clear as the s. [day.  
 Jer. 15. 9, her s. is gone down while yet  
 Joel 2. 10; 3. 15, the s. be darkened.  
 Mal. 4. 2, the S. of righteousness.  
 Matt. 5. 45, maketh his s. to rise on evil.  
 13. 43, then shall righteous shine as s.  
 Eph. 4. 26, let not s. go down on your  
 wrath. [21. 23.  
 See 1 Cor. 15. 41; James 1. 11; Rev. 7. 16;  
**SUPERFLUITY.** James 1. 21, s. of naught-  
 iness. [heard thy s.  
**SUPPLICATION.** 1 Kings 9. 3, I have  
 Job 9. 15, I would make s. to my judge.  
 Ps. 6. 9, the Lord hath heard my s.  
 Dan. 9. 3, to seek by prayer and s.  
 Zech. 12. 10, spirit of grace and s.  
 Eph. 6. 18, with all prayer and s.  
 1 Tim. 2. 1, that s. be made for all men.  
 See Ps. 28. 6; 31. 22; Phil. 4. 6; Heb. 5. 7.  
**SUPPLY.** Phil. 1. 19; 2. 30; 4. 19.  
**SUPPORT.** Acts 20. 35; 1 Thess. 5. 14.  
**SUPREME.** 1 Pet. 2. 13, to the king as s.  
**SURE.** Num. 32. 23, be s. your sin will find  
 you out.  
 Job 24. 22, no man is s. of life.  
 Prov. 6. 3, make s. thy friend. [David.  
 Is. 55. 3; Acts 13. 34, the s. mercies of  
 2 Tim. 2. 19, the foundation of God stand-  
 eth s.  
 See Is. 33. 16; Heb. 6. 19; 2 Pet. 1. 10, 19.  
**SURFEITING.** Luke 21. 34, overcharged  
 with s. [41.  
**SURPRISED.** Is. 33. 14; Jer. 48. 41; 51.  
**SUSTAIN.** Ps. 3. 5; 55. 22; Prov. 18. 14;  
 Is. 59. 16.  
**SWEAR.** Ps. 15. 4, that s. to his hurt.  
 Eccles. 9. 2, he that s., as he that feareth  
 an oath.  
 Is. 45. 23, to me every tongue shall s.  
 65. 16, shall s. by the God of truth.  
 Jer. 4. 2, s., the Lord liveth, in truth.  
 23. 10, because of s. the land mourneth.  
 Hos. 4. 2, by s., and lying, they break out.

Hos. 10. 4, s. falsely in making a covenant.  
 Zech. 5. 3, every one that s. shall be cut  
 off.  
 Mal. 3. 5, a witness against false s.  
 See Zeph. 1. 5; Matt. 26. 74; Heb. 6. 15.  
**SWEAT.** Gen. 3. 19; Ezek. 44. 18; Luke  
 22. 44. [be s.  
**SWEET.** Job 20. 12, though wickedness  
 Ps. 55. 14, we took s. counsel together.  
 104. 34, my meditation of him shall be s.  
 Prov. 3. 24, thy sleep shall be s.  
 9. 17, stolen waters are s.  
 13. 19, desire accomplished is s.  
 16. 24, pleasant words are s.  
 27. 7, to the hungry every bitter thing is s.  
 Eccles. 5. 12, sleep of labouring man is s.  
 11. 7, truly the light is s.  
 Cant. 2. 3, his fruit was s. to my taste.  
 Is. 5. 20, put bitter for s., and s. for bitter.  
 23. 16, make s. melody. [bitter.  
 James 3. 11, at same place s. water and  
 See Judg. 14. 18; Mic. 6. 15; Mark 16. 1.  
**SWELLING.** Jer. 12. 5; 2 Pet. 2. 18; Jude  
 16. [s.  
**SWIFT.** Eccles. 9. 11, the race is not to the  
 Amos 2. 15, the s. of foot shall not deliver.  
 Rom. 3. 15, feet s. to shed blood.  
 See Job 7. 6; 9. 25; Jer. 46. 6; Mal. 3. 5.  
**SWIM.** 2 Kings 6. 6, iron did s.  
 Ezek. 47. 5, waters to s. in. [27. 42.  
 See Ps. 6. 6; Is. 25. 11; Ezek. 32. 6; Acts  
**SWOLLEN.** Acts 28. 6, when he should  
 have s. [streets.  
**SWOON.** Lam. 2. 11, children s. in the  
**SWORD.** Ps. 57. 4, their tongue a sharp s.  
 Is. 2. 4, nation shall not lift up s.  
 Ezek. 7. 15, the s. is without, pestilence  
 within.  
 Matt. 10. 34, not to send peace, but a s.  
 Luke 2. 35, a s. shall pierce thy own soul.  
 Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the s. in vain.  
 Eph. 6. 17, the s. of the Spirit.  
 Heb. 4. 12, sharper than twoedged s. [s.  
 Rev. 1. 16; 19. 15, out of his mouth a sharp  
 13. 10, that killeth with s. must be killed  
 with s. [38.  
 See Is. 2. 4; Joel 3. 10; Mic. 4. 3; Luke 22.

## T

**TABERNACLE.** Ps. 15. 1, abide in thy t.  
 27. 5, in secret of his t. shall he hide me.  
 84. 1, how amiable are thy t. !  
 Is. 33. 20, a t. that shall not be taken down.  
 See Job 5. 24; Prov. 14. 11; 2 Cor. 5. 1.  
**TABLE.** Ps. 23. 5, thou preparest a t.  
 69. 22, let their t. become a snare.  
 78. 19, can God furnish a t. in the wilder-  
 ness?  
 128. 3, like olive plants about thy t.  
 Prov. 9. 2, wisdom hath furnished her t.  
 Matt. 15. 27; Mark 7. 28, from their mas-  
 ters' t.  
 Acts 6. 2, leave word of God, and serve t.  
 2 Cor. 3. 3, fleshy t. of the heart. [10. 21.  
 See Prov. 3. 3; Jer. 17. 1; Mal. 1. 7; 1 Cor.  
**TAKE.** Ex. 6. 7, I will t. you to me for a  
 people.  
 34. 9, t. us for thine inheritance.  
 Judg. 19. 30, t. advice, and speak your  
 minds.  
 2 Kings 19. 30; Is. 37. 31, shall yet t. root.  
 Job 23. 10, he knoweth the way that I t.  
 Ps. 51. 11, t. not thy holy spirit from me.  
 116. 13, I will t. the cup of salvation.  
 Cant. 2. 15, t. us the foxes, the little foxes.  
 Is. 33. 23, the lame t. the prey.  
 Hos. 14. 2, t. with you words.  
 Amos 9. 2, thence shall mine hand t. them.  
 Matt. 6. 25, 28, 31, 34; 10. 19; Mark 13. 11;  
 Luke 12. 11, 22, 26, t. no thought.  
 11. 29, t. my yoke.  
 16. 5; Mark 8. 14, forgotten to t. bread.  
 18. 16, then t. with thee one or two more.  
 20. 14, t. that thine is, and go thy way.  
 26. 26; Mark 14. 22; 1 Cor. 11. 24, t., eat;  
 this is my body. [also.  
 Luke 6. 29, forbid him not to t. thy coat  
 12. 19, soul, t. thine ease.  
 John 16. 15, he shall t. of mine.  
 1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather t. wrong?  
 1 Tim. 3. 5, how shall he t. care of the  
 church?  
 1 Pet. 2. 20, if ye t. it patiently.

Rev. 3. 11, that no man t. thy crown.  
 See John 1. 29; 10. 18; 1 Cor. 10. 13; Rev.  
 22. 19.  
**TALK.** Ps. 90. 9; Luke 24. 11.  
 Deut. 5. 24, God doth t. with man.  
 6. 7, t. of them when thou sittest.  
 Job 11. 2, a man full of t.  
 13. 7, will ye t. deceitfully for him?  
 15. 3, reason with unprofitable t.  
 Ps. 71. 24, t. of thy righteousness.  
 145. 11, t. of thy power.  
 Prov. 6. 22, it shall t. with thee. [ments.  
 Jer. 12. 1, let me t. with thee of thy judg-  
 Ezek. 3. 22, arise, and I will t. with thee  
 there. [his t.  
 Matt. 22. 15, they might entangle him in  
 Luke 24. 32, while he t. with us by the way.  
 John 9. 37, it is he that t. with thee.  
 See Prov. 14. 23; John 14. 30; Eph. 5. 4.  
**TALL.** Deut. 1. 28; 2. 10; 2 Kings 19. 23.  
**TAME.** Mark 5. 4; James 3. 7. 8. [9. 20.  
**TARE.** 2 Sam. 13. 31; 2 Kings 2. 24; Mark  
**TARRY.** Gen. 27. 44, and t. a few days. [t.  
 Ex. 12. 39, were thrust out, and could not  
 2 Kings 7. 9, if we t. till morning light.  
 9. 3, flee, and t. not. [spoil.  
 Ps. 68. 12, she that t. at home divided the  
 101. 7, he that telleth lies shall not t. in  
 my sight.  
 Prov. 23. 30, they that t. long at the wine.  
 Is. 46. 13, my salvation shall not t.  
 Jer. 14. 8, that turneth aside to t. for a  
 night.  
 Hab. 2. 3, though it t., wait for it.  
 Matt. 25. 5, while the bridegroom t.  
 26. 38; Mark 14. 34, t. here and watch.  
 Luke 24. 29, he went in to t. with them.  
 49. t., ye in city of Jerusalem till ended.  
 John 21. 22, if I will that he t. [tized.  
 Acts 22. 16, why t. thou? arise, and be bap-  
 1 Cor. 11. 33, t. one for another.  
 Heb. 10. 37, will come, and will not t.  
 See 1 Sam. 30. 24; Mic. 5. 7; John 3. 22.  
**TASTE.** Num. 11. 8, the t. of it as t. of  
 fresh oil.  
 Job 6. 6, is any t. in white of egg?  
 12. 11, doth not the mouth t. his meat?  
 34. 3, trieth words as mouth t. meat.  
 Ps. 34. 8, t. and see that the Lord is good.  
 119. 103, how sweet are thy words to  
 my t. !  
 Jer. 48. 11, his t. remained in him.  
 Matt. 16. 28; Mark 9. 1; Luke 9. 27, some,  
 which shall not t. death. [per.  
 Luke 14. 24, none bidden shall t. of my sup-  
 John 8. 52, keep my saying, shall never t.  
 of death.  
 Col. 2. 21, touch not, t. not.  
 Heb. 2. 9, t. death for every man.  
 6. 4, and have t. of the heavenly gift.  
 1 Pet. 2. 3, have t. that the Lord is gra-  
 cious. [34.  
 See 1 Sam. 14. 43; 2 Sam. 19. 35; Matt. 27.  
**TATTLEERS.** 1 Tim. 5. 13, t. and busybodies.  
**TAUGHT.** Judg. 8. 16, he t. the men of  
 Succoth. [way.  
 2 Chr. 6. 27, thou hast t. them the good  
 23. 13, such as t. to sing praise.  
 Ps. 71. 17; 119. 102, thou hast t. me.  
 Prov. 4. 4, he t. me also, and said,  
 11, I have t. thee in way of wisdom.  
 Eccles. 12. 9, he still t. the people know-  
 ledge.  
 Is. 29. 13, their fear is t. by precept of men.  
 54. 13, all thy children shall be t. of God.  
 Jer. 12. 16, as they t. my people to swear  
 by Baal.  
 32. 33, t. them, rising up early.  
 Zech. 13. 5, t. me to keep cattle.  
 Matt. 7. 29; Mark 1. 22, t. as one having  
 authority.  
 28. 15, and did as they were t.  
 Luke 13. 26, thou hast t. in our streets.  
 John 6. 45, they shall be all t. of God.  
 8. 28, as my Father hath t. me. [tion.  
 Gal. 1. 12, nor was I t. it, except by revela-  
 6. 6, let him that is t. in the word.  
 Eph. 4. 21, if so be ye have been t. by him.  
 2 Thess. 2. 15, the traditions ye have been t.  
 See Col. 2. 7; 1 Thess. 4. 9; Tit. 1. 9; 1  
 John 2. 27.  
**TAUNT.** Jer. 24. 9; Ezek. 5. 15; Hab. 2. 6.  
**TEACH.** Ex. 4. 15, I will t. you.  
 Deut. 4. 10, that they may t. their children.



- Deut. 6. 7; 11. 19, *t.* them diligently. [ehild.  
Judg. 13. 8, *t.* us what we shall do to the  
1 Sam. 12. 23, I will *t.* you the good way.  
2 Sam. 1. 18, bade them *t.* use of the bow.  
2 Chr. 15. 3, without a *t.* priest.  
Job 6. 24, *t.* me, and I will hold my tongue.  
8, 10, thy fathers, shall not they *t.* thee?  
12. 7, ask the beasts, and they shall *t.*  
thee.  
34. 32, that which I see not *t.* thou me.  
36. 22, God exalteth, who *t.* like him?  
Ps. 25. 4, *t.* me thy paths.  
8, he will *t.* sinners in the way.  
27. 11; 86. 11, *t.* me thy way, and lead me.  
34. 11, I will *t.* you the fear of the Lord.  
51. 13, then will I *t.* transgressors.  
90. 12, so *t.* us to number our days.  
94. 12, blessed is the man whom thou *t.*  
Prov. 6. 13, the wicked man *t.* with his  
fingers.  
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will *t.* us of his ways.  
23. 9, whom shall he *t.* knowledge?  
26, God doth *t.* him discretion. [fit.  
48. 17, I am thy God which *t.* thee to pro-  
fer. 9. 20, and *t.* your daughters walling.  
Ezek. 44. 23, *t.* my people the difference.  
Mic. 3. 11, priests *t.* for hire.  
Matt. 28. 19, *t.* all nations.  
Luke 11. 1, *t.* us to pray.  
12. 12, the Holy Ghost shall *t.* you.  
John 9. 34, dost thou *t.* us?  
14. 26, shall *t.* you all things.  
Acts 5. 42, they ceased not to *t.* and preach.  
Rom. 12. 7, he that *t.*, on *t.*  
1 Cor. 4. 17, as I *t.* every where.  
11. 14, doth not even nature *t.* you?  
14. 19, that by my voice I might *t.* others.  
Col. 1. 28, *t.* every man in all wisdom.  
3. 16, *t.* and admonishing one another.  
1 Tim. 1. 3, charge some that they *t.* no  
other.  
2. 12, I suffer not a woman to *t.*  
3. 2; 2 Tim. 2. 24, apt to *t.*  
4. 11, these things command and *t.*  
6. 2, these things *t.* and exhort.  
2 Tim. 2. 2, faithful men, able to *t.*  
Tit. 1. 11, *t.* things they ought not.  
2. 4, *t.* young women to be sober.  
12. *t.* us, that denying ungodliness.  
Heb. 5. 12, ye have need that one *t.* you  
again. [2. 20.  
See Matt. 22. 16; Mark 6. 34; 12. 14; Rev.  
TEACHER. 1 Chr. 25. 8, as well *t.*, as seholar.  
Ps. 119. 99, more understanding than all  
my *t.* [my *t.*  
Prov. 5. 13, have not obeyed the voice of  
Is. 30. 20, thine eyes shall see thy *t.*  
Hab. 2. 18, a *t.* of lies.  
John 3. 2, a *t.* come from God.  
Rom. 2. 20, thou art a *t.* of babes.  
1 Cor. 12. 29, are all *t.*?  
Eph. 4. 11, evangelists, pastors, and *t.*  
1 Tim. 1. 7, desiring to be *t.* of the law.  
Tit. 2. 3, aged women, *t.* of good things.  
See 1 Tim. 2. 7; 2 Tim. 1. 11; Heb. 5. 12;  
2 Pet. 2. 1.  
TEAR. Job 16. 9, he *t.* me in his wrath.  
18. 4, he *t.* himself in his anger.  
Ps. 7. 2, lest he *t.* my soul.  
35. 15, they did *t.* me, and ceased not.  
50. 22, lest I *t.* you in pieces.  
Hos. 5. 14, I will *t.* and go away.  
See Mic. 5. 8; Zech. 11. 16; Mark 9. 18;  
Luke 9. 39. [thy *t.*  
TEARS. 2 Kings 20. 5; Is. 38. 5, I have seen  
Job 16. 20, mine eye poureth out *t.*  
Ps. 6. 6, I water my couch with *t.*  
39. 12, hold not thy peace at my *t.*  
42. 3, *t.* have been my meat.  
56. 8, put thou my *t.* into thy bottle.  
80. 5, the bread of *t.*, and *t.* to drink. [t.  
116. 8, thou hast delivered mine eyes from  
126. 5, they that sow in *t.*  
Is. 16. 9, I will water thee with my *t.*  
25. 8, will wipe away *t.* [of *t.*  
Jer. 9. 1, oh that mine eyes were a fountain  
13. 17; 14. 17, mine eyes run down with *t.*  
31. 16, refrain thine eyes from *t.*  
Lam. 1. 2, her *t.* are on her cheeks.  
2. 11, mine eyes do fall with *t.*  
Ezek. 24. 16, neither shall thy *t.* run down.  
Mal. 2. 13, covering the altar with *t.*  
Luke 7. 38, to wash his feet with her *t.*  
Acts 20. 19, serving the Lord with many *t.*
- Acts 20. 31, ceased not to warn with *t.*  
2 Tim. 1. 4, being mindful of thy *t.*  
See 2 Cor. 2. 4; Heb. 5. 7; 12. 17; Rev. 7. 17.  
TEDIOUS. Acts 24. 4, that I be not fur-  
ther *t.*  
TEETH. Gen. 49. 12, *t.* white with milk.  
Num. 11. 33, flesh yet between their *t.*  
Job 19. 20, esaepped with the skin of my *t.*  
Prov. 10. 26, as vinegar to the *t.*  
Is. 41. 15, an instrument having *t.*  
Jer. 31. 29; Ezek. 18. 2, *t.* set on edge.  
Amos 4. 6, cleanness of *t.* [9. 8.  
See Mic. 3. 5; Zech. 9. 7; Matt. 27. 44; Rev.  
TELL. Gen. 15. 5, *t.* the stars.  
32. 29, *t.* me thy name.  
2 Sam. 1. 20, *t.* it not in Gath.  
Ps. 48. 12, *t.* the towers thereof.  
50. 12, if I were hungry, I would not *t.* thee.  
Eccles. 6. 12; 10. 14, who can *t.* what shall  
be after?  
10. 20, that which hath wings shall *t.*  
Jonah 3. 9, who can *t.* if God will turn?  
Matt. 18. 15, *t.* him his fault. [t. I you.  
17, *t.* it unto the church.  
21. 27; Mark 11. 33; Luke 20. 8, neither  
Mark 5. 19, *t.* how great things.  
11. 33; Luke 20. 7, we cannot *t.*  
Luke 13. 32, *t.* that fox.  
John 3. 8, canst not *t.* whence.  
12, if I *t.* you of heavenly things.  
4. 25, he will *t.* us all things.  
18. 34, did others *t.* it, thee of me?  
Acts 17. 21, either to *t.* or hear some new  
thing. [12. 2.  
See Ps. 56. 8; Is. 19. 12; Matt. 28. 7; 2 Cor.  
TEMPER. Ex. 29. 2; 30. 35; Ezek. 46. 14;  
1 Cor. 12. 24.  
TEMPEST. Job 9. 17, breaketh me with a *t.*  
Ps. 11. 6, on wicked he shall rain a *t.*  
55. 8, hasten from windy storm and *t.*  
Is. 32. 2, a covert from the *t.*  
Heb. 12. 18, not come to darkness and *t.*  
2 Pet. 2. 17, clouds carried with a *t.*  
TEMPESTUOUS. Ps. 50. 3; Jonah 1. 11;  
Acts 27. 14. [of his *t.*  
TEMPLE. 2 Sam. 22. 7, hear my voice out  
Neh. 6. 10, hid ourselves in the *t.*  
Ps. 27. 4, to enquire in his *t.* [glory.  
29. 9, in his *t.* doth every one speak of his  
Is. 6. 1, his train filled the *t.*  
Amos 8. 3, songs of the *t.* shall be howlings.  
Mal. 3. 1, the Lord shall suddenly come  
to his *t.*  
Matt. 12. 6, one greater than the *t.*  
John 2. 19, destroy this *t.* [t. of God.  
1 Cor. 3. 16; 6. 19; 2 Cor. 6. 16, ye are the  
See Hos. 8. 14; Rev. 7. 15; 11. 19; 21. 22.  
TEMPORAL. 2 Cor. 4. 18, things seen are *t.*  
TEMPT. Gen. 22. 1, God did *t.* Abraham.  
Ex. 17. 2, wherefore do ye *t.* the Lord?  
Num. 14. 22, have *t.* me these ten times.  
Deut. 6. 16; Matt. 4. 7; Luke 4. 12, ye shall  
not *t.* the Lord your God.  
Ps. 78. 18, they *t.* God in their heart.  
Is. 7. 12, I will not ask, neither *t.* the Lord.  
Mal. 3. 15, they that *t.* God are delivered.  
Matt. 22. 18; Mark 12. 15; Luke 20. 23, why  
*t.* ye me?  
Luke 10. 25, a lawyer, *t.* him.  
Acts 5. 9, agreed together to *t.* the Spirit.  
15. 10, why *t.* ye God to put a yoke?  
1 Cor. 10. 13, will not suffer you to be *t.*  
Gal. 6. 1, considering thyself, lest thou be *t.*  
Heb. 2. 18, hath suffered, being *t.*  
4. 15, in all points *t.* like as we are.  
James 1. 13, cannot be *t.*, neither *t.* he any  
man. [8. 6.  
See Matt. 4. 1; Mark 1. 13; Luke 4. 2; John  
TEMPTATION. Matt. 6. 13, lead us not  
into *t.* [enter into *t.*  
26. 41; Mark 14. 38; Luke 22. 46, lest ye  
Luke 8. 13, in time of *t.* fall away.  
1 Cor. 10. 13, there hath no *t.* taken you.  
Gal. 4. 14, my *t.* in flesh ye despised not.  
1 Tim. 6. 9, they that will be rich fall into *t.*  
James 1. 2, when ye fall into divers *t.*  
2 Pet. 2. 9, how to deliver out of *t.*  
See Luke 11. 4; Acts 20. 19; 1 Pet. 1. 6;  
Rev. 3. 10.  
TEND. Prov. 11. 19; 14. 23; 19. 23; 21. 5.  
TENDER. Deut. 28. 54, man that is *t.*  
32. 2, distil as small rain on *t.* herb. [t.  
2 Kings 22. 19; 2 Chr. 34. 27, thy heart was  
Job 14. 7, the *t.* branch will not cease.
- Prov. 4. 3, *t.* in sight of my mother.  
Cant. 2. 13, 15; 7. 12, vines with *t.* grapes.  
Is. 47. 1, no more be called *t.*  
53. 2, grow up before him as a *t.* plant.  
Dan. 1. 9, God brought Daniel into *t.* love.  
Luke 1. 78, through the *t.* mercy of our God.  
Eph. 4. 32, be kind and *t.*-hearted.  
James 5. 11, the Lord is pitiful, and of *t.*  
mercy.  
See 1 Chr. 22. 5; Ezek. 17. 22; Mark 13. 28.  
TENOR. Gen. 43. 7; Ex. 34. 27.  
TENT. Num. 24. 5, how goodly are thy *t.*!  
1 Sam. 4. 10; 2 Sam. 18. 17, fled every man  
to his *t.*  
1 Kings 12. 16, to your *t.*, O Israel.  
Ps. 84. 10, than to dwell in *t.* of wickedness.  
Is. 38. 12, removed as a shepherd's *t.*  
54. 2, enlarge the place of thy *t.* [my *t.*  
Jer. 10. 20, there is none to stretch forth  
Acts 18. 3, by occupation they were *t.*-mak-  
ers.  
See Is. 40. 22; Jer. 4. 20; 35. 7; Zech. 12. 7.  
TENTH. Gen. 28. 22; Lev. 27. 32; Is. 6. 13.  
TERRIBLE. Ex. 34. 10, a *t.* thing I will do.  
Deut. 1. 19; 8. 15, that *t.* wilderness.  
7. 21; 10. 17; Neh. 1. 5; 4. 14; 9. 32, a  
mighty God and *t.*  
10. 21, hath done for thee *t.* things.  
Judg. 13. 6, like an angel of God, very *t.*  
Job 37. 22, with God is *t.* majesty.  
39. 20, the glory of his nostrils is *t.*  
Ps. 45. 4, thy right hand shall teach thee  
*t.* things.  
65. 5, by *t.* things in righteousness.  
66. 3, say unto God, How *t.* art thou!  
5. *t.* in his doing.  
68. 35, *t.* out of thy holy places.  
76. 12, he is *t.* to the kings of the earth.  
99. 3, thy great and *t.* name.  
145. 6, the might of thy *t.* acts.  
Cant. 6. 4, *t.* as an army with banners.  
Is. 25. 4, blast of the *t.* ones.  
64. 3, when thou didst *t.* things. [the *t.*  
Jer. 15. 21, redeem thee out of hand of  
Joel 2. 11, the day of the Lord is very *t.*  
Heb. 12. 21, so *t.* was the sight.  
See Lam. 5. 10; Ezek. 1. 22; 28. 7; Dan. 7. 7.  
TERRIBLENESS. Deut. 26. 8; 1 Chr. 17.  
21; Jer. 49. 16.  
TERRIBLY. Is. 2. 19, 21; Nah. 2. 3.  
TERRIFY. Job 9. 34, let not his fear *t.*  
Luke 21. 9, when ye shall hear of wars, be  
not *t.*  
24. 37, they were *t.* and affrighted.  
Phil. 1. 28, in nothing *t.* by adversaries.  
See Job 7. 14; 2 Cor. 10. 9.  
TERROR. Gen. 35. 5; Job 6. 4, the *t.* of God.  
Deut. 32. 25, the sword without and *t.*  
within.  
Josh. 2. 9, your *t.* is fallen upon us.  
Job 18. 11, *t.* shall make him afraid.  
24. 17, in the *t.* of the shadow of death.  
31. 23, destruction was a *t.* to me.  
33. 7, my *t.* shall not make thee afraid.  
Ps. 55. 4, the *t.* of death are fallen upon me.  
91. 19, utterly consumed with *t.*  
Jer. 5. 17, afraid for the *t.* by night.  
Jer. 17. 17, be not a *t.* to me. [a *t.*  
20. 4, a *t.* to thyself.  
Ezek. 26. 21; 27. 36; 28. 19, I will make thee  
Rom. 13. 3, rulers are not *t.* to good works.  
2 Cor. 5. 11, knowing the *t.* of the Lord.  
See Jer. 15. 8; Lam. 2. 22; Ezek. 21. 12; 1  
Pet. 3. 14. [not *t.*  
TESTIFY. Num. 35. 30, one witness shall  
Deut. 31. 21, this song shall *t.* against them.  
Ruth 1. 21, seeing the Lord hath *t.* against  
me.  
2 Sam. 1. 16, thy mouth hath *t.* against thee.  
Neh. 9. 30, *t.* against them by thy spirit.  
Job 15. 6, thine own lips *t.* against thee.  
Is. 59. 12, our sins *t.* against us.  
Hos. 5. 5; 7. 10, the pride of Israel doth *t.*  
Mic. 6. 3, what have I done? *t.* against me.  
Luke 16. 28, send Lazarus, that he may *t.*  
John 2. 25, needed not that any should *t.*  
3. 32, seen and heard, that he *t.*  
5. 39, they *t.* of me.  
7. 7, because I *t.* of it.  
15. 26, he shall *t.* of me.  
21. 24, the disciple which *t.* of these things.  
Acts 23. 11, as thou hast *t.* in Jerusalem.  
1 Tim. 2. 6, gave himself to be *t.* in due  
time.



1 Pet. 1. 11, it *t.* beforehand the sufferings.  
 1 John 4. 14, we have seen and do *t.*  
 See 1 Cor. 15. 15; 1 Thess. 4. 6; Rev. 22. 16.  
**TESTIMONY.** 2 Kings 17. 15, rejected his *t.*  
 Ps. 93. 5, thy *t.* are sure.  
 119. 22, I have kept thy *t.*  
 24, thy *t.* are my delight.  
 46, I will speak of thy *t.*  
 59, I turned my feet to thy *t.*  
 119, I love thy *t.*  
 129, thy *t.* are wonderful.  
 Is. 8. 16, bind up the *t.*  
 20, to the law and to the *t.* [them.  
 Matt. 10. 18; Mark 13. 9, for a *t.* against  
 Luke 21. 13, it shall turn to you for a *t.*  
 John 3. 32, no man receiveth his *t.*  
 21. 24, we know that his *t.* is true.  
 Acts 14. 3, *t.* to the word of his grace.  
 1 Cor. 2. 1, declaring the *t.* of God.  
 2 Cor. 1. 12, the *t.* of our conscience.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8, be not ashamed of the *t.*  
 Heb. 11. 5, Enoch had this *t.*  
 See Rev. 1. 2; 6. 9; 11. 7; 12. 11; 19. 10.  
**THANK.** Matt. 11. 25; Luke 10. 21; 18. 11;  
 John 11. 41, I *t.* thee.  
 Acts 28. 15, *t.* God, and took courage.  
 1 Cor. 1. 4, I *t.* God on your behalf.  
 2 Thess. 1. 3, we are bound to *t.* God.  
 1 Tim. 1. 12, I *t.* Jesus Christ.  
 See 1 Cor. 23. 30; Dan. 2. 23; Rom. 6. 17.  
**THANKS.** Neh. 12. 31, companies that  
 gave *t.* [gave *t.*  
 Matt. 26. 27; Luke 22. 17, took the cup, and  
 Luke 2. 38, Anna gave *t.* to the Lord.  
 Rom. 14. 6, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth  
*t.* [the victory.  
 1 Cor. 15. 57, *t.* be to God, who giveth us  
 Eph. 5. 20, giving *t.* always for all things.  
 1 Thess. 3. 9, what *t.* can we render?  
 Rev. 4. 9, give *t.* to him that sat on the  
 throne. [15.  
 See 2 Cor. 1. 11; 2. 14; 8. 16; 9. 15; Heb. 13.  
**THANKSGIVING.** Ps. 26. 7, the voice of *t.*  
 95. 2, come before his face with *t.*  
 Is. 51. 3, *t.* and melody shall be found  
 therein.  
 Amos 4. 5, offer a sacrifice of *t.*  
 Phil. 4. 6, with *t.* let your requests be made.  
 Col. 4. 2, watch in the same with *t.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 3, to be received with *t.*  
 See Neh. 11. 17; 12. 8; 2 Cor. 4. 15; 9. 11.  
**THAT.** Gen. 18. 25, *t.* be far from thee.  
 Num. 24. 13; 1 Kings 22. 14, *t.* will I speak.  
 Job 23. 13, even *t.* he doeth.  
 Ps. 27. 4, *t.* will I seek after.  
 Zech. 11. 9, *t.* die, let it die.  
 Matt. 10. 15; Mark 6. 11, than for *t.* city.  
 13. 12; 25. 29; Mark 4. 25, *t.* he hath.  
 John 1. 8, he was not *t.* light.  
 5. 12, what man is *t.* which said?  
 13. 27, *t.* thou doest, do quickly.  
 21. 22, what is *t.* to thee? [do.  
 Rom. 7. 19, the evil which I would not, *t.* I  
 James 4. 15, we shall live, and do this or *t.*  
 See Mark 13. 11; 1 Cor. 11. 23; 2 Cor. 8. 12;  
 Phil. 1. 8.  
**THEN.** Gen. 4. 26, *t.* began men to call.  
 Josh. 14. 12, if the Lord be with me, *t.* I  
 shall be able.  
 Ps. 27. 10, *t.* the Lord will take me up.  
 55. 12, *t.* I could have borne it.  
 Is. 58. 8, *t.* shall thy light break forth.  
 Ezek. 39. 28, *t.* shall they know.  
 Matt. 5. 24, *t.* come and offer thy gift.  
 19. 25; Mark 10. 26, who *t.* can be saved?  
 24. 14, *t.* shall the end come.  
 2 Cor. 12. 10, *t.* am I strong.  
 See 1 Cor. 4. 5; 13. 12; 1 Thess. 5. 3; 2  
 Thess. 2. 8.  
**THESE.** Ex. 32. 4, *t.* be thy gods, O Israel.  
 Eccles. 7. 10, former days better than *t.*  
 Is. 60. 8, who are *t.* that fly?  
 Matt. 5. 37, whatsoever is more than *t.*  
 23. 23, *t.* ought ye to have done.  
 25. 40, one of the least of *t.*  
 John 17. 20, neither pray I for *t.* alone.  
 21. 15, lovest thou me more than *t.*?  
 See Job 26. 14; Ps. 73. 12; Jer. 7. 4.  
**THICK.** Deut. 32. 15, thou art grown *t.*  
 2 Sam. 18. 9, the mule went under the *t.*  
 boughs.  
 Ps. 74. 5, lifted up axes on the *t.* trees.  
 Ezek. 31. 3, top was among *t.* boughs.  
 Hab. 2. 6, ladeth himself with *t.* clay.

See 1 Kings 12. 10; 2 Chr. 10. 10; Neh. 8.  
 15; Job 15. 26. [29.  
**THICKET.** Gen. 22. 13; Is. 9. 18; Jer. 4. 7.  
**THIEF.** Ps. 50. 18, when thou sawest a *t.*  
 Jer. 2. 26, as the *t.* is ashamed.  
 Joel 2. 9, enter at windows like a *t.*  
 Luke 12. 33, where no *t.* approacheth.  
 John 10. 1, the same is a *t.* and a robber.  
 1 Pet. 4. 15, let none suffer as a *t.*  
 See Prov. 6. 30; 29. 24; Matt. 24. 43.  
**THIEVES.** Is. 1. 23; Luke 10. 30; John 10.  
 8; 1 Cor. 6. 10. [t.  
**THIGH.** Gen. 24. 2; 47. 29, put hand under  
 32. 25, touched hollow of Jacob's *t.*  
 Judg. 15. 8, smote them hip and *t.*  
 Cant. 3. 8, every man hath sword on his *t.*  
 See Ps. 45. 3; Jer. 31. 19; Ezek. 21. 12;  
 Rev. 19. 16.  
**THINE.** Gen. 31. 32, discern what is *t.*  
 1 Sam. 15. 28, to a neighbour of *t.*  
 1 Kings 20. 4, I am *t.*, and all I have.  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, *t.* is the greatness.  
 Ps. 74. 16, the day is *t.*, the night also is *t.*  
 119. 94, I am *t.*, save me.  
 Is. 63. 19, we are *t.*  
 Matt. 20. 14, take that is *t.*  
 Luke 4. 7, worship me, all shall be *t.*  
 22. 42, not my will, but *t.* be done.  
 John 17. 6, *t.* they were, and thou gavest  
 them me.  
 10, all mine are *t.*, and *t.* are mine.  
 See Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 17. 18; 1 Chr. 12. 18;  
 Luke 15. 31. [ous.  
**THING.** Gen. 21. 11, the *t.* was very grievous.  
 Ex. 18. 17, the *t.* thou doest is not good.  
 2 Sam. 13. 33, let not my lord take the *t.* to  
 heart.  
 2 Kings 2. 10, thou hast asked a hard *t.*  
 Eccles. 1. 9, the *t.* that hath been.  
 Is. 7. 13, is it a small *t.* to weary?  
 41. 12, as a *t.* of nought.  
 43. 19; Jer. 31. 22, a new *t.*  
 Mark 1. 27, what *t.* is this?  
 John 5. 14, lest a worse *t.* come unto thee.  
 Phil. 3. 16, let us mind the same *t.*  
 See Heb. 10. 29; 1 Cor. 4. 12; 1 John 2. 8.  
**THINK.** Gen. 40. 14, but *t.* on me when it  
 shall be well.  
 Neh. 5. 19, *t.* on me, O my God, for good.  
 Ps. 40. 17, I am poor, yet the Lord *t.* on me.  
 Prov. 23. 7, as he *t.* in his heart, so is he.  
 Is. 10. 7, nor doth his heart *t.* so.  
 Jonah 1. 6, if God will *t.* upon us.  
 Matt. 3. 9, *t.* not to say within yourselves.  
 6. 7, *t.* they shall be heard.  
 9. 4, why *t.* ye evil in your hearts?  
 17. 25; 22. 17, what *t.* thou? [Christ?  
 22. 42; 26. 66; Mark 14. 64, what *t.* ye of  
 Rom. 12. 3, more highly than he ought to *t.*  
 1 Cor. 10. 12, that *t.* he standeth.  
 2 Cor. 3. 5, to *t.* any thing as of ourselves.  
 Gal. 6. 3, if a man *t.* himself to be some-  
 thing.  
 Eph. 3. 20, able to do above all we ask or *t.*  
 Phil. 4. 8, *t.* on these things. [ceive.  
 James 1. 7, let not that man *t.* he shall re-  
 1 Pet. 4. 12, *t.* it not strange.  
 See Job 35. 2; Jer. 29. 11; Ezek. 38. 10;  
 Luke 10. 36.  
**THIRST (n.).** Ex. 17. 3, to kill us with *t.*  
 Deut. 29. 19, to add drunkenness to *t.*  
 Judg. 15. 18, now I shall die for *t.*  
 2 Chr. 32. 11, doth persuade you to die by *t.*  
 Ps. 69. 21, in my *t.* they gave me vinegar.  
 Is. 41. 17, when their tongue falleth for *t.*  
 Amos 8. 11, not a *t.* for water, but of hear-  
 ing.  
 2 Cor. 11. 27, in hunger and *t.* often.  
 See Deut. 28. 48; Job 24. 11; Ps. 104. 11.  
**THIRST (v.).** Ps. 42. 2; 63. 1; 143. 6, my  
 soul *t.* for God.  
 Is. 49. 10; Rev. 7. 16, shall not hunger nor *t.*  
 55. 1, every one that *t.*  
 Matt. 5. 6, *t.* after righteousness.  
 John 4. 14; 6. 35, shall never *t.*  
 7. 37, if any man *t.*, let him come unto me.  
 19. 28, I *t.* [4. 11.  
 See Ex. 17. 3; Is. 48. 21; Rom. 12. 20; 1 Cor.  
**THIRSTY.** Ps. 63. 1; 143. 6, in a *t.* land.  
 107. 5, hungry and *t.*, their soul fainted.  
 Prov. 25. 25, as cold waters to a *t.* soul.  
 Is. 21. 14, brought water to him that was *t.*  
 29. 8, as when a *t.* man dreameth.  
 44. 3, pour water on him that is *t.*

Is. 65. 13, but ye shall be *t.* [Matt. 25. 35.  
 See Judg. 4. 19; Is. 32. 6; Ezek. 19. 13;  
**THISTLE.** Gen. 3. 18, thorns and *t.* shall it  
 bring forth.  
 Job 31. 40, let *t.* grow instead of wheat.  
 Matt. 7. 16, do men gather figs of *t.*?  
 See 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18; Hos. 10. 8.  
**THORN.** Num. 33. 55; Judg. 2. 3, *t.* in your  
 sides.  
 Ps. 118. 12, quenched as the fire of *t.*  
 Prov. 15. 19, way of slothful man is as an  
 hedge of *t.*  
 24. 31, it was all grown over with *t.*  
 26. 9, as a *t.* goeth into hand of drunkard.  
 Eccles. 7. 6, crackling of *t.* under a pot.  
 Cant. 2. 2, as the lily among *t.*  
 Is. 33. 12, as *t.* cut up shall they be burned.  
 34. 13, and *t.* shall come up in her palaces.  
 55. 13, instead of the *t.* shall come up the  
 fir tree.  
 Jer. 4. 3, sow not among *t.*  
 12. 13, but shall reap *t.*  
 Hos. 2. 6, I will hedge up thy way with *t.*  
 9. 6, *t.* shall be in their tabernacles.  
 10. 8, the *t.* shall come up on their altars.  
 Mic. 7. 4, the most upright is sharper than  
*t.* hedge.  
 2 Cor. 12. 7, a *t.* in the flesh.  
 See Matt. 13. 7; 27. 29; Mark 15. 17; John  
 19. 2. [standeth the *t.*  
**THOUGHT (n.).** 1 Chr. 28. 9, the Lord under-  
 Job 4. 13, in *t.* from the visions of the night.  
 12. 5, despised in *t.* of him that is at ease.  
 42. 2, no *t.* can be withholden from thee.  
 Ps. 10. 4, God is not in all his *t.*  
 40. 5, thy *t.* cannot be reckoned.  
 92. 5, thy *t.* are very deep.  
 94. 11, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of man.  
 19, in the multitude of my *t.*  
 139. 2, thou understandest my *t.* afar off.  
 17, how precious are thy *t.* to me!  
 23, try me, and know my *t.*  
 Prov. 12. 5, the *t.* of the righteous are right.  
 16. 3, thy *t.* shall be established.  
 24. 9, the *t.* of foolishness is sin.  
 Is. 55. 7, and the unrighteous man his *t.*  
 8, my *t.* are not your *t.*  
 9, so are my *t.* higher than your *t.*  
 Mic. 4. 12, they know not the *t.* of the Lord.  
 Matt. 6. 25, 31, 34; 10. 19; Mark 13. 11;  
 Luke 12. 11, 22, take no *t.*  
 9. 4; 12. 25; Luke 5. 22; 6. 8; 9. 47; 11. 17,  
 Jesus knowing their *t.* [evil *t.*  
 15. 19; Mark 7. 21, out of the heart proceed  
 Luke 2. 35, the *t.* of many hearts may be  
 revealed.  
 24. 38, why do *t.* arise in your hearts?  
 Acts 8. 22, if the *t.* of thine heart may be  
 forgiven. [the wise.  
 1 Cor. 3. 20, the Lord knoweth the *t.* of  
 2 Cor. 10. 5, bringing into captivity every *t.*  
 Heb. 4. 12, the word of God is a discernor  
 of the *t.*  
 James 2. 4, ye are become judges of evil *t.*  
 See Gen. 6. 5; Jer. 4. 14; 23. 20; Amos 4.  
 13. [to see thy face.  
**THOUGHT (v.).** Gen. 48. 11, I had not *t.*  
 Num. 24. 11, I *t.* to promote thee.  
 Deut. 19. 19, do to him as he *t.* to have  
 done. [out.  
 2 Kings 5. 11, I *t.*, he will surely come  
 Neh. 6. 2, they *t.* to do me mischief.  
 Ps. 48. 9, we have *t.* of thy lovingkindness.  
 50. 21, thou *t.* I was such an one as  
 thyself.  
 73. 16, when I *t.* to know this.  
 119. 59, I *t.* on my ways.  
 Prov. 30. 32, if thou hast *t.* evil.  
 Is. 14. 24, as I have *t.*, so shall it come.  
 Jer. 18. 8, I will repent of the evil I *t.* to  
 do.  
 Zech. 8. 14, as I *t.* to punish you.  
 15, I *t.* to do well.  
 Matt. 3. 16, for them that *t.* on his name.  
 Matt. 1. 20, but while he *t.* on these things.  
 Mark 14. 72, when he *t.* thereon, he wept.  
 Luke 12. 17, he *t.* within himself, what  
 shall I do? [appear.  
 19. 11, *t.* the kingdom of God should  
 John 11. 13, they *t.* he had spoken of tak-  
 ing of rest.  
 Acts 10. 19, while Peter *t.* on the vision.  
 26. 8, why should it be *t.* a thing incredi-  
 ble?



1 Cor. 13. 11, *I t.* as a child. [with God.  
Phil. 2. 6, *t.* it not robbery to be equal  
See Gen. 20. 11; 50. 20; 1 Sam. 1. 13; Heb.  
10. 29. [16. 9.]  
**THREAD.** Gen. 14. 23; Josh. 2. 18; Judg.  
**THREATEN.** Acts 4. 17; 9. 1; Eph. 6. 9;  
1 Pet. 2. 23.  
**THREEFOLD.** Eccles. 4. 12, a *t.* cord.  
**THRESH.** Is. 41. 15, thou shalt *t.* the  
mountains.  
Jer. 51. 33, it is time to *t.* her.  
Mic. 4. 13, arise and *t.*  
Hab. 3. 12, thou didst *t.* the heathen.  
1 Cor. 9. 10, *t.* in hope. [28.  
See Lev. 26. 5; 1 Chr. 21. 20; Is. 21. 10; 28.  
**THREW.** 2 Kings 9. 33; Mark 12. 42; Luke  
9. 42; Acts 22. 23. [18. 28.  
**THROAT.** Ps. 5. 9; 115. 7; Prov. 23. 2; Matt.  
**THRONE.** Ps. 11. 4, the Lord's *t.* is in  
heaven.  
94. 20, shall *t.* of iniquity have fellow-  
ship with thee?  
122. 5, there are set *t.* of judgment.  
Prov. 20. 28, his *t.* is upheld by mercy.  
Is. 66. 1; Acts 7. 49, heaven is my *t.*  
Jer. 17. 12, a glorious high *t.* from the be-  
ginning.  
Dan. 7. 9, his *t.* was like the fiery flame.  
Matt. 19. 28; 25. 31, the Son of man shall  
sit in the *t.*  
Col. 1. 16, whether they be *t.*  
Heb. 4. 16, the *t.* of grace. [my *t.*  
Rev. 3. 21, to him will I grant to sit on  
4. 2, a *t.* was set in heaven. [22. 1.  
See Rev. 6. 16; 7. 9; 14. 3; 19. 4; 20. 11.  
**THROUGH.** Mark 3. 9; 5. 31; Luke 8. 42, 45.  
**THROW.** Mic. 5. 11; Mal. 1. 4; Matt. 24. 2.  
**THRUST.** Job 32. 13, God *t.* him down,  
not man.  
Joel 2. 8, neither shall one *t.* another.  
Luke 10. 15, shall be *t.* down to hell.  
13. 28, and you yourselves *t.* out.  
John 20. 25, and *t.* my hand into his side.  
Rev. 14. 15, *t.* in thy sickle.  
See Ex. 11. 1; 1 Sam. 31. 4; Ezek. 34. 21.  
**TIDINGS.** Ps. 112. 7, afraid of evil *t.* [t.  
Jer. 20. 15, cursed be the man who brought  
Dan. 11. 44, *t.* out of the east.  
Luke 1. 19; 2. 10; 8. 1; Acts 13. 32; Rom.  
10. 15, glad *t.*  
See Ex. 33. 4; 1 Kings 14. 6; Jer. 49. 23.  
**TILL.** Gen. 2. 5; Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19;  
Ezek. 36. 9. [Prov. 13. 23.  
**TILLAGE.** 1 Chr. 27. 26;  
**TIME.** Gen. 47. 29, the *t.* drew nigh.  
Job 22. 16, cut down out of *t.*  
38. 23, reserved against the *t.* of trouble.  
Ps. 32. 6, in a *t.* when thou mayest be  
found.  
37. 19, not ashamed in the evil *t.*  
41. 1, deliver him in *t.* of trouble.  
56. 3, what *t.* I am afraid.  
69. 13; Is. 49. 8; 2 Cor. 6. 2, acceptable *t.*  
89. 47, remember how short my *t.* is.  
Eccles. 3. 1, there is a *t.* to every purpose.  
9. 11, *t.* and chance happeneth to all.  
Is. 60. 22, I will hasten it in his *t.*  
Jer. 46. 21, the *t.* of their visitation.  
Ezek. 16. 8, thy *t.* was the *t.* of love.  
Dan. 7. 25, a *t.* and *t.* and the dividing of *t.*  
Hos. 10. 12, it is *t.* to seek the Lord.  
Mal. 3. 11, neither shall vine cast fruit  
before the *t.*  
Matt. 16. 3, the signs of the *t.*  
Luke 19. 44, the *t.* of thy visitation.  
Acts 3. 19, the *t.* of refreshing.  
21, the *t.* of restitution.  
Rom. 13. 11, it is high *t.* to awake.  
1 Cor. 7. 29, the *t.* is short.  
Eph. 5. 16; Col. 4. 5, redeeming the *t.*  
Heb. 4. 16, help in *t.* of need.  
1 Pet. 1. 11, what manner of *t.*  
Rev. 1. 3, the *t.* is at hand.  
10. 6, *t.* no longer.  
See Prov. 17. 17; Eph. 1. 10; 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
**TINGLE.** 1 Sam. 3. 11; 2 Kings 21. 12; Jer.  
19. 3.  
**TINKLING.** Is. 3. 16, 18; 1 Cor. 13. 1.  
**TOGETHER.** Prov. 22. 2, meet *t.*  
Amos 3. 3, can two walk *t.*? [ered *t.*  
Matt. 18. 20, where two or three are gath-  
Rom. 8. 28, work *t.* for good.  
1 Thess. 4. 17, caught up *t.*  
See Matt. 19. 6; Eph. 2. 21; 2 Thess. 2. 1.

**TOIL.** Gen. 5. 29; 41. 51; Matt. 6. 28; Luke  
12. 27. [11; Luke 10. 12.  
**TOLERABLE.** Matt. 10. 15; 11. 24; Mark 6.  
**TONGUE.** Job 5. 21, hid from scourge of  
the *t.*  
20. 12, hide wickedness under his *t.*  
Ps. 34. 13; 1 Pet. 3. 10, keep thy *t.* from  
evil.  
Prov. 10. 20, *t.* of the just as choice silver.  
12. 18; 31. 26, *t.* of the wise is health.  
19, the lying *t.* is but for a moment.  
15. 4, a wholesome *t.* is a tree of life.  
18. 21, death and life are in the power of  
the *t.* [soul.  
21. 23, whoso keepeth his *t.* keepeth his  
25. 15, a soft *t.* breaketh the bone.  
Is. 30. 27, his *t.* as a devouring fire.  
50. 4, hath given me the *t.* of the learned.  
Jer. 9. 5, taught their *t.* to speak lies.  
18. 18, let us smite him with the *t.*  
Mark 7. 35, his *t.* was loosed.  
James 1. 26, and bridleteth not his *t.*  
3. 5, the *t.* is a little member.  
6, the *t.* is a fire.  
8, the *t.* can no man tame.  
1 John 3. 18, nor let us love in *t.*  
See Ps. 45. 1; Luke 16. 24; Rom. 14. 11;  
Phil. 2. 11. [6. 7.  
**TOOL.** Ex. 20. 25; 32. 4; Deut. 27. 5; 1 Kings  
**TOOTH.** Ex. 21. 24; Prov. 25. 19; Matt. 5. 38.  
**TORCHES.** Nah. 2. 3; Zech. 12. 6; John  
18. 3. [time.  
**TORMENT.** Matt. 8. 28, to *t.* us before the  
Luke 16. 23, being in *t.*  
Heb. 11. 37, destitute, afflicted, *t.*  
1 John 4. 18, fear hath *t.*  
Rev. 9. 5, *t.* as *t.* of a scorpion.  
14. 11, the smoke of their *t.*  
See Matt. 4. 24; Mark 5. 7; Luke 8. 28.  
**TORN.** Gen. 44. 28, surely he is *t.* in pieces.  
Ezek. 4. 14, have not eaten of that which  
is *t.*  
Hos. 6. 1, he hath *t.*, and he will heal us.  
See Is. 5. 25; Mal. 1. 13; Mark 1. 26.  
**TOSS.** Ps. 109. 23, I am *t.* up and down.  
Is. 22. 18, he will *t.* thee like a ball.  
54. 11, afflicted, *t.* with tempest.  
Eph. 4. 14, no more children, *t.* to and fro.  
See Matt. 14. 24; Acts 27. 18; James 1. 6.  
**TOUCH.** Gen. 3. 3, nor *t.* it, lest ye die.  
1 Sam. 10. 26, a band whose hearts God  
had *t.* [anointed.  
1 Chr. 16. 22; Ps. 105. 15, *t.* not mine  
Job 5. 19, there shall no evil *t.* thee.  
6. 7, things my soul refused to *t.*  
Is. 6. 7, lo, this hath *t.* thy lips.  
Jer. 1. 9, the Lord *t.* my mouth. [eye.  
Zech. 2. 8, he that *t.* you *t.* the apple of his  
Matt. 9. 21; Mark 5. 28, if I may but *t.* his  
garment. [should *t.* them.  
Mark 10. 13; Luke 18. 15, children, that he  
John 20. 17, *t.* me not.  
2 Cor. 6. 17, *t.* not the unclean thing. [7. 1.  
Col. 2. 21, *t.* not, taste not. [7. 1.  
See Job 19. 21; Luke 7. 14; 11. 46; 1 Cor.  
**TOWER.** 2 Sam. 22. 3; Ps. 18. 2; 144. 2, my  
high *t.*  
Ps. 61. 3, a strong *t.* from the enemy.  
Prov. 18. 10, the name of the Lord is a  
strong *t.*  
Is. 33. 18, where is he that counted the *t.*?  
See Is. 2. 15; 5. 2; Mic. 4. 8; Matt. 21. 33.  
**TRAFFICK.** Gen. 42. 34; 1 Kings 10. 15;  
Ezek. 17. 4.  
**TRAIN.** 1 Kings 10. 2; Prov. 22. 6; Is. 6. 1.  
**TRAITOR.** Luke 6. 16; 2 Tim. 3. 4.  
**TRAMPLE.** Ps. 91. 13; Is. 63. 3; Matt. 7. 6.  
**TRANQUILLITY.** Dan. 4. 27, lengthening  
of thy *t.*  
**TRANSFORM.** Rom. 12. 2; 2 Cor. 11. 13, 14,  
15. [ye *t.*?  
**TRANSRESS.** Num. 14. 41, wherefore do  
1 Sam. 2. 24, make the Lord's people to *t.*  
Neh. 1. 8, if ye *t.*, I will scatter you abroad.  
Ps. 17. 3, my mouth shall not *t.* [will *t.*  
Prov. 28. 21, for a piece of bread that man  
Jer. 2. 8, the pastors *t.*  
3. 13, only acknowledge that thou hast *t.*  
Hab. 2. 5, he *t.* by wine.  
See Matt. 15. 2; Rom. 2. 27; 1 John 3. 4; 2  
John 9. [forgiving *t.*  
**TRANSGRESSION.** Ex. 34. 7; Num. 14. 18,  
1 Chr. 10. 13, Saul died for his *t.*  
Ezra 10. 6, he mourned because of their *t.*

Job 7. 21, why dost thou not pardon my *t.*?  
13. 23, make me to know my *t.*  
14. 17, my *t.* is scaled up.  
31. 33, if I covered my *t.*  
Ps. 19. 13, innocent from the great *t.*  
25. 7, remember not my *t.*  
32. 1, blessed is he whose *t.* is forgiven.  
51. 1, blot out all my *t.*  
65. 3, as for our *t.*, thou shalt purge them.  
107. 17, fools because of their *t.* are af-  
flicted.  
Prov. 17. 9, he that covereth a *t.*  
Is. 43. 25; 44. 22, blotteeth out thy *t.*  
53. 5, he was wounded for our *t.*  
8, for the *t.* of my people was he smitten.  
58. 1, shew my people their *t.*  
Ezek. 18. 22, his *t.* shall not be mentioned.  
Mic. 1. 5, what is the *t.* of Jacob? [2.  
See Rom. 4. 15; 5. 14; 1 Tim. 2. 14; Heb. 2.  
**TRANSGRESSOR.** Ps. 51. 13, teach *t.* thy  
ways.  
59. 5, be not merciful to any wicked *t.*  
Prov. 13. 15, the way of *t.* is hard.  
21. 18, the *t.* shall be ransom for the up-  
right. [womb.  
Is. 48. 8, thou wast called a *t.* from the  
53. 12; Mark 15. 28; Luke 22. 37, num-  
bered with the *t.*  
See Dan. 8. 23; Hos. 14. 9; Gal. 2. 18.  
**TRANSLATE.** 2 Sam. 3. 10; Col. 1. 13;  
Heb. 11. 5. [Rom. 11. 9.  
**TRAP.** Job 18. 10; Ps. 69. 22; Jer. 5. 26;  
**TRAVAIL.** Ps. 7. 14, he *t.* with iniquity.  
Is. 23. 4, *t.* of  
53. 11, the *t.* of his soul.  
Rom. 8. 22, the whole creation *t.* in pain.  
Gal. 4. 19, my children, of whom I *t.*  
See Job 15. 20; Is. 13. 8; Mic. 5. 3; Rev.  
12. 2. [2 Thess. 3. 8.  
**TRAVEL.** Eccles. 1. 13; 2. 23; 1 Thess. 2. 9;  
**TRAVELLER.** Judg. 5. 6; 2 Sam. 12. 4;  
Job 31. 32. [3. 4.  
**TREACHEROUS.** Is. 21. 2; Jer. 9. 2; Zeph.  
**TREACHEROUSLY.** Is. 33. 1, thou deal-  
est *t.* [t.?  
Jer. 12. 1, why are they happy that deal  
Lam. 1. 2, her friends have dealt *t.* with  
her.  
See Hos. 5. 7; 6. 7; Mal. 2. 10, 15. [t.  
**TREAD.** Deut. 11. 24, whereon soles of feet  
25. 4; 1 Cor. 9. 9; 1 Tim. 5. 18, not muzzle  
the ox when he *t.*  
Ps. 7. 5, let him *t.* down my life.  
44. 5, through thy name will we *t.* them  
under.  
60. 12; 108. 13, shall *t.* down our enemies.  
91. 13, thou shalt *t.* upon lion and adder.  
Is. 10. 6, to *t.* them down like mire.  
16. 10, shall *t.* out no wine.  
63. 3, I will *t.* them in mine anger.  
Jer. 48. 33, none shall *t.* with shouting.  
Ezek. 34. 18, but ye must *t.* the residue.  
Hos. 10. 11, loveth to *t.* out corn.  
Mal. 4. 3, ye shall *t.* down the wicked.  
See Job 9. 8; Is. 41. 25; 63. 2; Rev. 19. 15.  
**TREASURE.** Gen. 43. 23, God hath given  
you *t.*  
Ex. 19. 5; Ps. 135. 4, a peculiar *t.* to me.  
Deut. 28. 12, open to thee his good *t.*  
Job 3. 21; Ps. 17. 14; Prov. 2. 4, for hid *t.*  
38. 22, the *t.* of the snow. [me.  
Prov. 8. 21, I will fill *t.* of those that love  
10. 2, *t.* of wickedness profiteth nothing.  
15. 16, than great *t.* and trouble therewith.  
21. 20, there is a *t.* to be desired.  
Eccles. 2. 8, I gathered the peculiar *t.* of  
kings.  
Is. 2. 7, neither is there any end of their *t.*  
45. 3, I will give thee the *t.* of darkness.  
Jer. 41. 8, slay us not, for we have *t.*  
51. 13, waters abundant in *t.*  
Dan. 11. 43, power over the *t.* of gold.  
Mic. 6. 10, the *t.* of wickedness.  
Matt. 6. 21; Luke 12. 34, where your *t.* is.  
12. 35, out of the good *t.* of the heart.  
13. 44, like unto *t.* hid in a field.  
52, out of his *t.* things new and old.  
19. 21; Mark 10. 21; Luke 18. 22, *t.* in hea-  
ven.  
Luke 12. 21, that layeth up *t.* for himself.  
Col. 2. 3, in whom are hid *t.* of wisdom.  
2 Cor. 4. 7, we have this *t.* in earthen ves-  
sels. [Egypt.  
Heb. 11. 26, greater riches than the *t.* in

James 5. 3, ye have heaped *t.* [2. 11.  
See Deut. 32. 34; 33. 19; Is. 33. 6; Matt.  
TREASURER. Neh. 13. 13; Is. 22. 15; Dan.  
3. 2. [27. 6.  
TREASURY. Josh. 6. 19; Jer. 38. 11; Matt.  
TREE. Deut. 20. 19, the *t.* is man's life.  
Job 14. 7, there is hope of a *t.*  
24. 20, wickedness shall be broken as a *t.*  
Ps. 1. 3; Jer. 17. 8, like a *t.*  
104. 16, the *t.* of the Lord are full of sap.  
Eccles. 11. 3, where the *t.* falleth.  
Is. 56. 3, I am a dry *t.*  
61. 3, called *t.* of righteousness.  
Ezek. 15. 2, what is the vine *t.* more than  
any *t.*?  
31. 9, all the *t.* of Eden envied him.  
See Mark 8. 24; Luke 21. 29; Jude 12; Rev.  
7. 3.  
TREMBLE. Deut. 2. 25, the nations shall *t.*  
Judg. 5. 4; 2 Sam. 22. 8; Ps. 18. 7; 77. 18;  
97. 4, the earth *t.* [that *t.*  
Ezra 9. 4, then assembled to me every one  
Job 9. 6, the pillars thereof *t.*  
26. 11, the pillars of heaven *t.*  
Ps. 2. 11, rejoice with *t.*  
60. 2, thou hast made earth to *t.*  
99. 1, the Lord reigneth, let the people *t.*  
104. 32, he looketh on the earth, and it *t.*  
Eccles. 12. 3, the keepers of the house  
shall *t.* [7. ?  
Is. 14. 16, is this the man that made earth  
64. 2, that the nations may *t.* at thy pres-  
ence.  
66. 5, ye that *t.* at his word.  
Jer. 5. 22, will ye not *t.* at my presence?  
33. 9, they shall *t.* for all the goodness.  
Amos 8. 8, shall not the land *t.* for this?  
Acts 24. 25, Felix *t.*  
James 2. 19, devils also believe, and *t.*  
See Acts 9. 6; 16. 29; 1 Cor. 2. 3; Eph. 6. 5;  
Phil. 2. 12.  
TRENCH. 1 Sam. 17. 20; 26. 5; 1 Kings 18.  
32; Luke 19. 43.  
TRESPASS. Gen. 31. 36, what is my *t.*?  
50. 17, we pray thee forgive the *t.*  
Ezra 9. 2, rulers have been chief in this *t.*  
Ps. 68. 21, goeth on still in his *t.*  
Matt. 6. 14, if ye forgive men their *t.*  
18. 15, if thy brother *t.*, tell him his fault.  
Luke 17. 3, if thy brother *t.* against thee.  
2 Cor. 5. 19, not imputing their *t.*  
Eph. 2. 1, dead in *t.* and sins.  
Col. 2. 13, having forgiven you all *t.*  
See Num. 5. 6; 1 Kings 8. 31; Ezek. 17. 20;  
18. 24.  
TRIAL. Job 9. 23, the *t.* of the innocent.  
2 Cor. 8. 2, a great *t.* of affliction.  
See Ezek. 21. 13; Heb. 11. 36; 1 Pet. 1. 7;  
4. 12. [their *t.*  
TRIBES. Ps. 105. 37, not one feeble among  
122. 4, whither the *t.* go up.  
Is. 19. 13, they that are the stay of the *t.*  
49. 6, my servant to raise up the *t.*  
Hab. 3. 9, according to oaths of the *t.*  
Matt. 24. 30, then shall all *t.* of the earth  
mourn.  
See Num. 24. 2; Dent. 1. 13; 12. 5; 18. 5.  
TRIBUTATION. Deut. 4. 30, when thou  
art in *t.*  
Judg. 10. 14, let them deliver you in *t.*  
Matt. 13. 21, when *t.* ariseth.  
24. 21, then shall be great *t.*  
John 16. 33, in the world ye shall have *t.*  
Acts 14. 22, through much *t.*  
Rom. 5. 3, we glory in *t.* also.  
12. 12, patient in *t.*  
See 2 Cor. 1. 4; 7. 4; Eph. 3. 13; Rev. 7. 14.  
TRIBUTARY. Deut. 20. 11; Judg. 1. 30;  
Lam. 1. 1.  
TRIBUTE. Gen. 49. 15, a servant to *t.*  
Num. 31. 37, the Lord's *t.*  
Dent. 16. 10, *t.* of freewill offering.  
Ezra 7. 24, not lawful to impose *t.*  
Neh. 5. 4, borrowed money for king's *t.*  
Prov. 12. 24, the slothful shall be under *t.*  
See Matt. 17. 24; 22. 17; Luke 23. 2.  
TRIM. 2 Sam. 19. 24; Jer. 2. 33; Matt. 25. 7.  
TRIUMPH. Ex. 15. 1, he hath *t.* gloriously.  
Ps. 25. 2, let not mine enemies *t.*  
92. 4, I will *t.* in the works of thy hands.  
2 Cor. 2. 14, which always causeth us to *t.*  
Col. 2. 15, a show of them openly, *t.* over  
them.  
See 2 Sam. 1. 20; Job 20. 5; Ps. 47. 1.

TRODDEN. Job 22. 15, the old way which  
wicked men have *t.*  
Ps. 119. 118, thou hast *t.* down all that err.  
Is. 5. 5, the vineyard shall be *t.* down.  
63. 3, I have *t.* the winepress alone.  
Mic. 7. 10, now shall she be *t.* as mire.  
Matt. 5. 13, salt to be *t.* under foot.  
Luke 21. 24, Jerusalem shall be *t.* down.  
Heb. 10. 29, hath *t.* under foot the Son of  
God.  
See Deut. 1. 36; Judg. 5. 21; Is. 18. 2.  
TRODE. 2 Kings 14. 9; 2 Chr. 25. 18; Luke  
12. 1.  
TROOP. 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29; Hos. 7. 1.  
TROUBLE (*n.*). Deut. 31. 17, many *t.* shall  
befall. [house.  
1 Chr. 22. 14, in my *t.* I prepared for the  
Neh. 9. 32, let not the *t.* seem little.  
Job 3. 26, yet *t.* came. [ground.  
5. 6, neither doth *t.* spring out of the  
7, man is born to *t.*  
19, shall deliver thee in six *t.*  
14. 1, of few days, and full of *t.*  
30. 25, weep for him that was in *t.* [7. ?  
34. 29, he giveth quietness, who can make  
38. 23, I have reserved against the time  
of *t.*  
Ps. 9. 9, a refuge in time of *t.*  
22. 11, for *t.* is near.  
25. 17, the *t.* of mine heart are enlarged.  
22, redeem Israel out of all his *t.*  
27. 5, in time of *t.* he shall hide-me.  
46. 1, a very present help in *t.*  
73. 5, they are not in *t.* as other men.  
88. 3, my soul is full of *t.* [on me.  
119. 143, *t.* and anguish have taken hold  
138. 7, though I walk in the midst of *t.*  
Is. 17. 14, at evening tide *t.* [riches.  
30. 6, into the land of *t.* they will carry  
65. 16, because former *t.* are forgotten.  
23, they shall not bring forth for *t.* [us.  
Jer. 2. 27, in time of *t.* they will say, save  
8. 15, we looked for health, and behold *t.*  
1 Cor. 7. 28, such shall have *t.* in the flesh.  
2 Cor. 1. 4, able to comfort them in *t.*  
See Prov. 15. 6; 25. 19; Jer. 11. 12; 30. 7;  
Lam. 1. 21. [7. us?  
TROUBLE (*v.*). Josh. 7. 25, why hast thou  
1 Kings 18. 17, art thou he that *t.* Israel?  
18, I have not *t.* Israel, but thou.  
Job 4. 5, now it toucheth thee, and thou  
art *t.* [me!  
Ps. 3. 1, how are they increased that *t.*  
77. 4, I am so *t.* that I cannot speak.  
Prov. 25. 26, is as a *t.* fountain.  
Is. 57. 20, the wicked are like the *t.* sea.  
Dan. 5. 10, let not thy thoughts *t.* thee.  
11. 44, tidings out of the north shall *t.*  
him.  
Matt. 24. 6, see that ye be not *t.*  
26. 10; Mark 14. 6, why *t.* ye the woman?  
John 5. 4, an angel *t.* the water.  
11. 33; 12. 27; 13. 21, Jesus groaned, and  
was *t.*  
2 Cor. 4. 8; 7. 5, we are *t.* on every side.  
Gal. 1. 7, there be some that *t.* you.  
6. 17, let no man *t.* me. [3. 14.  
See 2 Thess. 1. 7; 2. 2; Heb. 12. 15; 1 Pet.  
TROUBLING. Job 3. 17; John 5. 4.  
TRUCE. 2 Tim. 3. 3, men shall be *t.*  
breakers.  
TRUE. Gen. 42. 11, we are *t.* men.  
1 Kings 22. 16, tell me nothing but that  
which is *t.* [the *t.* God.  
2 Chr. 15. 3, Israel hath been without  
Neh. 9. 13, thou gavest them *t.* laws.  
Ps. 119. 160, thy word is *t.* from the be-  
ginning.  
Prov. 14. 25, a *t.* witness delivereth souls.  
Jer. 10. 10, the Lord is the *t.* God.  
Matt. 22. 16; Mark 12. 14, we know that  
thou art *t.*  
Luke 16. 11, the *t.* riches.  
John 1. 9, that was the *t.* light.  
4. 23, when the *t.* worshippers.  
5. 31, if I bear witness of myself, my  
witness is not *t.*  
6. 32, the *t.* bread.  
10. 41, all things that John spake were *t.*  
15. 1, I am the *t.* vine. [only *t.* God.  
17. 3; 1 John 5. 20, to know thee the  
2 Cor. 6. 8, as deceivers, and yet *t.*  
Eph. 4. 24, created in *t.* holiness.  
Phil. 4. 8, whatsoever things are *t.*

Heb. 10. 22, draw near with a *t.* heart.  
See Rev. 3. 7; 6. 10; 15. 3; 16. 7; 19. 9, 11;  
21. 5. [will I *t.*  
TRUST. Job 13. 15, though he slay me, yet  
39. 11, wilt thou *t.* him, because his  
strength is great? [7. in thee.  
Ps. 25. 2; 31. 6; 55. 23; 56. 3; 143. 8, I  
37. 3; 40. 3; 62. 8; 115. 9; Prov. 3. 5; Is.  
26. 4, *t.* in the Lord.  
118. 8, better to *t.* in the Lord.  
144. 2, he in whom I *t.* [is a fool.  
Prov. 28. 26, he that *t.* in his own heart  
Is. 50. 10, let him *t.* in the name of the  
Lord.  
Jer. 49. 11, let thy widows *t.* in me.  
Mic. 7. 5, *t.* ye not in a friend. [in him.  
Nah. 1. 7, the Lord knoweth them that *t.*  
Matt. 27. 43, he *t.* in God, let him deliver  
him.  
Luke 18. 9, certain which *t.* in themselves.  
See Jer. 17. 5; 2 Cor. 1. 9; 1 Tim. 4. 10.  
TRUTH. Deut. 32. 4, a God of *t.*  
Ps. 15. 2, speaketh the *t.* in his heart.  
51. 6, desirest *t.* in the inward parts.  
91. 4, his *t.* shall be thy shield.  
117. 2, his *t.* endureth for ever.  
119. 30, I have chosen the way of *t.*  
Prov. 23. 23, buy the *t.*  
Is. 59. 14, *t.* is fallen in the streets.  
Jer. 9. 3, they are not valiant for the *t.*  
Zech. 8. 16, speak every man *t.* to his  
neighbour.  
Mal. 2. 6, the law of *t.* was in his mouth.  
John 1. 14, full of grace and *t.*  
8. 32, know the *t.*, and the *t.* shall make  
you free.  
14. 6, I am the way, the *t.*, and the life.  
16. 13, Spirit of *t.* will guide you into  
all *t.*  
18. 38, what is *t.*? [ness.  
Rom. 1. 18, who hold the *t.* in unrighteous-  
1 Cor. 5. 8, unleavened bread of sincerity  
and *t.* [for the *t.*  
2 Cor. 13. 8, can do nothing against *t.*, but  
Eph. 4. 15, speaking the *t.* in love.  
1 Tim. 3. 15, the pillar and ground of *t.*  
2 Tim. 2. 15, rightly dividing the word of *t.*  
James 5. 19, if any err from the *t.* [5. 6.  
See 1 Cor. 13. 6; 2 Tim. 3. 7; 1 John 3. 19;  
2 Chr. 32. 31, God left him, to *t.* him.  
TRY. 2 Cor. 10, when he hath *t.* me.  
Ps. 26. 2, *t.* my reins and my heart.  
Jer. 9. 7; Zech. 13. 9, I will melt them  
and *t.* them.  
1 Cor. 3. 13, shall *t.* every man's work.  
James 1. 12, when *t.* he shall receive the  
crown.  
1 John 4. 1, *t.* the spirits. [3. 18.  
See Prov. 17. 3; Is. 28. 16; 1 Pet. 4. 12; Rev.  
TURN. Job 23. 13, who can *t.* him?  
Ps. 7. 12, if he *t.* not, he will whet his sword.  
Prov. 1. 23, *t.* at my reproof. [shall be *t.*  
Jer. 31. 18; Lam. 5. 21, *t.* thou me, and I  
Ezek. 14. 6; 18. 30; 33. 9; Hos. 12. 6; Joel  
2. 12, repent, and *t.* [prisoners.  
Zech. 9. 12, *t.* you to the strong hold, ye  
Matt. 5. 39, *t.* the other also. [light.  
Acts 26. 18, to *t.* them from darkness to  
2 Tim. 3. 5, from such *t.* away.  
See Prov. 21. 1; 26. 14; Hos. 7. 8; Luke 22.  
61; James 1. 17. [2. 15.  
TWIN. Is. 6. 2; Matt. 5. 41; 19. 5; Eph.  
TWICE. Job 33. 14; Mark 14. 30; Luke 18.  
12; Jude 12. [eye.  
TWINKLING. 1 Cor. 15. 52, in the *t.* of an

## U

UNADVISEDLY. Ps. 106. 33, he spake *u.*  
UNAWARES. Luke 21. 34; Gal. 2. 4; Heb.  
13. 2; Jude 4.  
UNBELIEF. Mark 9. 24, help thou mine *u.*  
Rom. 3. 3, shall *u.* make faith without  
effect?  
11. 32, concluded all in *u.*  
Heb. 3. 12, evil heart of *u.* [Heb. 4. 11.  
See Matt. 13. 58; Mark 6. 6; 1 Tim. 1. 13;  
UNBLAMFABLE. Col. 1. 22; 1 Thess. 3. 13.  
UNCERTAIN. 1 Cor. 9. 26; 14. 8; 1 Tim.  
6. 17. [Cor. 6. 17.  
UNCLEAN. Acts 10. 28; Rom. 14. 14; 2  
UNCLOTHED. 2 Cor. 5. 4, not that we  
would be *u.* [showing *u.*  
UNCORRUPTNESS. Tit. 2. 7, in doctrin



UNCTION. 1 John 2, 20, an *u.* from the Holy One.  
 UNDEFILED. Ps. 119, 1, blessed are the *u.* James 1, 27, pure religion and *u.*  
 1 Pet. 1, 4, an inheritance *u.*  
*See* Cant. 5, 2; 6, 9; Heb. 7, 26; 13, 4.  
 UNDER. Rom. 3, 9; 1 Cor. 9, 27; Gal. 3, 10.  
 UNDERSTAND. Ps. 19, 12, who can *u.* his errors?  
 73, 17, then *u.* I their end.  
 119, 100, I *u.* more than the ancients.  
 139, 2, thou *u.* my thought afar off.  
 Prov. 8, 9, all plain to him that *u.*  
 20, 24, how can a man *u.* his own way?  
 29, 19, though he *u.* he will not answer.  
 Is. 6, 9, hear ye indeed, but *u.* not.  
 28, 19, a vexation only to *u.* the report.  
 Jer. 9, 24, let him glory in this, that he *u.* me.  
 Dan. 10, 12, thou didst set thine heart to *u.* 12, 10, the wicked shall not *u.*, the wise shall *u.*  
 Hos. 14, 9, who is wise, and he shall *u.* these things?  
 Matt. 13, 51, have ye *u.* all these things?  
 24, 15, whose readeth, let him *u.*  
 Luke 24, 45, that they might *u.* the scriptures.  
 John 8, 43, why do ye not *u.* my speech?  
 Rom. 3, 11, there is none that *u.*  
 15, 21, they that have not heard shall *u.* 1 Cor. 13, 2, though I *u.* all mysteries.  
 11, I *u.* as a child. [16.  
*See* 1 Cor. 14, 2; Heb. 11, 3; 2 Pet. 2, 12; 3.  
 UNDERSTANDING. Ex. 31, 3; Deut. 4, 6, wisdom and *u.*  
 1 Kings 3, 11, hast asked for thyself *u.* 4, 29, gave Solomon wisdom and *u.*  
 7, 14, filled with wisdom and *u.*  
 1 Chr. 12, 32, men that had *u.* of the times.  
 2 Chr. 26, 5, had *u.* in visions.  
 Job 12, 13, he hath counsel and *u.*  
 20, he taketh away the *u.* of the aged.  
 17, 4, thou hast hid their heart from *u.*  
 28, 12, where is the place of *u.*?  
 32, 8, the Almighty giveth them *u.*  
 38, 36, who hath given *u.* to the heart?  
 39, 17, neither imparted to her *u.*  
 Ps. 47, 7, sing ye praises with *u.* [of *u.*  
 49, 3, the meditation of my heart shall be 119, 34, 73, 125, 144, 169, give me *u.*  
 99, I have more *u.* than my teachers.  
 104, through thy precepts I get *u.*  
 147, 5, his *u.* is infinite.  
 Prov. 2, 2, apply thine heart to *u.*  
 11, *u.* shall keep thee.  
 3, 5, lean not to thine own *u.*  
 19, by *u.* hath he established the heavens.  
 4, 5, 7, get wisdom, get *u.*  
 8, 1, doth not *u.* put forth her voice?  
 9, 6, go in the way of *u.*  
 10, the knowledge of the holy is *u.* [u.  
 14, 29, he that is slow to wrath is of great 16, 22, *u.* is a wellspring of life.  
 17, 24, wisdom is before him that hath *u.*  
 19, 8, he that keepeth *u.* shall find good.  
 21, 30, there is no *u.* against the Lord.  
 24, 3, by *u.* an house is established.  
 2, 3, have not the *u.* of a man.  
 Eccles. 9, 11, nor yet riches to men of *u.*  
 Is. 11, 2, the spirit of *u.* shall rest on him.  
 27, 11, it is a people of no *u.*  
 29, 14, the *u.* of prudent men shall be hid.  
 40, 14, who shewed him the way of *u.*?  
 28, there is no searching of his *u.*  
 Jer. 3, 15, pastors shall feed you with *u.*  
 Ezek. 28, 4, with thy *u.* thou hast gotten riches.  
 Dan. 4, 34, mine *u.* returned. [out *u.*?  
 Matt. 15, 16; Mark 7, 18, are ye also with? Mark 12, 33, to love him with all the *u.*  
 Luke 2, 47, astonished at his *u.*  
 24, 45, then opened he their *u.*  
 1 Cor. 1, 19, bring to nothing *u.* of prudent. 14, 15, I will pray with the *u.* also.  
 20, be not children in *u.*  
 Eph. 4, 18, having the *u.* darkened.  
 Phil. 4, 7, the peace of God, which passeth all *u.*  
*See* Col. 1, 9; 2, 2; 2 Tim. 2, 7; 1 John 5, 20.  
 UNDERTAKE. Is. 38, 14, *u.* for me.  
 UNDONE. Josh. 11, 15; Is. 6, 5; Matt. 23, 23; Luke 11, 42.  
 UNEQUAL. Ezek. 18, 25, 29; 2 Cor. 6, 14.

UNFAITHFUL. Ps. 78, 57; Prov. 25, 19.  
 UNFEIGNED. 2 Cor. 6, 6; 1 Tim. 1, 5; 2 Tim. 1, 5; 1 Pet. 1, 22.  
 UNFRUITFUL. Matt. 13, 22; Eph. 5, 11; Tit. 3, 14; 2 Pet. 1, 8. [2, 16; Tit. 2, 12.  
 UNGODLINESS. Rom. 1, 18; 11, 26; 2 Tim. UNGODLY. 2 Chr. 19, 2, shouldest thou help the *u.*?  
 Job 16, 11, God hath delivered me to the *u.* Ps. 1, 1, the counsel of the *u.* shall perish.  
 43, 1, plead my cause against an *u.* nation.  
 Prov. 16, 27, an *u.* man diggeth up evil.  
 Rom. 5, 6, Christ died for the *u.*  
 1 Pet. 4, 18, where shall the *u.* appear?  
 2 Pet. 3, 7, perdition of *u.* men.  
*See* Rom. 4, 5; 1 Tim. 1, 9; 2 Pet. 2, 5; Jude 15. [3, 2; Heb. 10, 29.  
 UNHOLY. Lev. 10, 10; 1 Tim. 1, 9; 2 Tim. UNITE. Gen. 49, 6; Ps. 86, 11.  
 UNITY. Ps. 133, 1; Eph. 4, 3, 13. [man.  
 UNJUST. Ps. 43, 1; Prov. 11, 7; 29, 27, *u.* Prov. 28, 8, he that by *u.* gain.  
 Zeph. 3, 5, the *u.* knoweth no shame.  
 Matt. 5, 45, he sendeth rain on the just and *u.*  
 Luke 18, 6, hear what the *u.* judge saith. 11, not as other men, *u.* [and *u.*  
 Acts 24, 15, a resurrection both of the just 1 Cor. 6, 1, go to law before the *u.*  
 1 Pet. 3, 18, suffered, the just for the *u.*  
 Rev. 22, 11, he that is *u.*, let him be *u.* still. *See* Ps. 82, 2; Is. 26, 10; Luke 16, 8; 2 Pet. 2, 9. [Cor. 6, 9; Gal. 1, 22.  
 UNKNOWN. Acts 17, 23; 1 Cor. 14, 2; 2 UNLAWFUL. Acts 10, 28; 2 Pet. 2, 8.  
 UNLEARNED. Acts 4, 13; 1 Cor. 14, 16; 2 Tim. 2, 23; 2 Pet. 3, 16.  
 UNMINDFUL. Deut. 32, 18, thou art *u.* UNMOVEABLE. Acts 27, 41; 1 Cor. 15, 58.  
 IMPERFECT. Ps. 139, 16, yet being *u.* UNPREPARED. 2 Cor. 9, 4, find you *u.* UNPROFITABLE. Job 15, 3, *u.* talk.  
 Matt. 25, 30; Luke 17, 10, *u.* servant. *See* Rom. 3, 12; Tit. 3, 9; Phil. 11; Heb. 7, 18; 13, 17.  
 UNPUNISHED. Prov. 11, 21; 16, 5; 17, 5; 19, 5; Jer. 25, 29; 49, 12, shall not be *u.* *See* Jer. 30, 11; 46, 28.  
 UNQUENCHABLE. Matt. 3, 12; Luke 3, 17. [3, 2.  
 UNREASONABLE. Acts 25, 27; 2 Thess. UNREPROVEABLE. Col. 1, 22, *u.* in his sight.  
 UPRIGHT. Ex. 23, 1, an *u.* witness. Is. 10, 1, decree *u.* decrees.  
 55, 7, let the *u.* man forsake his thoughts. Rom. 3, 5, is God *u.*?  
 Heb. 6, 10, God is not *u.* to forget your work. [Cor. 6, 9.  
*See* Deut. 25, 16; Ps. 71, 4; Luke 16, 11; 1 UNRIGHTOUSNESS. Luke 16, 9, mammon of *u.*  
 Rom. 1, 18, hold the truth in *u.* 2, 8, to them that obey *u.*  
 3, 5, if our *u.* commend righteousness. 6, 13, instruments of *u.*  
 9, 14, is there *u.* with God?  
 2 Cor. 6, 14, what fellowship with *u.*? 2 Thess. 2, 12, had pleasure in *u.*  
 2 Pet. 2, 15, receive the reward of *u.*  
 1 John 1, 9, cleanse us from all *u.* 5, 17, all *u.* is sin. [John 7, 18.  
*See* Lev. 19, 15; Ps. 92, 15; Jer. 22, 13; UNRULY. 1 Thess. 5, 14; Tit. 1, 6; James 3, 8. [u. be eaten?  
 UNSAVOURY. Job 6, 6, can that which is UNSEARCHABLE. Job 5, 9; Ps. 145, 3; Rom. 11, 33; Eph. 3, 8.  
 UNSEEMLY. Rom. 1, 27; 1 Cor. 13, 5. UNSKILFUL. Heb. 5, 13, is *u.* in the word. UNSPEAKABLE. 2 Cor. 9, 15; 12, 4; 1 Pet. 1, 8. [world.  
 UNSPOTTED. James 1, 27, *u.* from the UNSTABLE. Gen. 49, 4; James 1, 8; 2 Pet. 2, 14.  
 UNTHANKFUL. Luke 6, 35; 2 Tim. 3, 2. UNWASHEN. Matt. 15, 20; Mark 7, 2, 5. UNWISE. Deut. 32, 6; Hos. 13, 13; Rom. 1, 14; Eph. 5, 17. UNWORTHY. Acts 13, 46; 1 Cor. 6, 2; 11, UPBRAID. Matt. 11, 20; Mark 16, 14; James 1, 5. [spirit.  
 UPHOLD. Ps. 51, 12, *u.* me with thy free

Ps. 54, 4, with them that *u.* my soul. 119, 116, *u.* me according to thy word. 145, 14, the Lord *u.* all that fail.  
 Is. 41, 10, I will *u.* thee with right hand. 42, 1, my servant, whom I *u.*  
 63, 5, wondered there was none to *u.*  
 Heb. 1, 3, *u.* all things by the word of his power. *See* Ps. 37, 17; 41, 12; 63, 8; Prov. 20, 28.  
 UPPERMOST. Matt. 23, 6; Mark 12, 39; Luke 11, 43. [to scorn.  
 UPRIGHT. Job 12, 4, the *u.* man is laughed 17, 8, *u.* men shall be astonished.  
 Ps. 19, 13, then shall I be *u.*  
 25, 8; 92, 15, good and *u.* is the Lord. 37, 14, such as be of *u.* conversation.  
 49, 14, the *u.* shall have dominion.  
 111, 1, the assembly of the *u.*  
 112, 4, to the *u.* ariseth light.  
 125, 4, that are *u.* in their hearts.  
 Prov. 2, 21, the *u.* shall dwell in the land. 11, 3, the integrity of the *u.*  
 20, such as are *u.* in their way.  
 14, 11, the tabernacle of the *u.*  
 15, 8, the prayer of the *u.* is his delight.  
 28, 10, the *u.* shall have good things.  
 Eccles. 7, 29, God hath made man *u.*  
 Cant. 1, 4, the *u.* love thee. [2, 4.  
*See* Is. 26, 7; Jer. 10, 5; Mic. 7, 2; Hab. UPRIGHTLY. Ps. 58, 1; 75, 2, do ye judge *u.*? [walk *u.*  
 84, 11, withhold no good from them that Prov. 10, 9; 15, 21; 28, 18, he that walketh *u.*  
 Is. 33, 15, he that speaketh *u.* [14.  
*See* Ps. 15, 2; Amos 5, 10; Mic. 2, 7; Gal. 2, UPRIGHTNESS. 1 Kings 3, 6, in *u.* of heart.  
 1 Chr. 29, 17, thou hast pleasure in *u.* Job 4, 6, the *u.* of thy ways.  
 33, 23, to shew unto man his *u.*  
 Ps. 25, 21, let *u.* preserve me.  
 143, 10, lead me into the land of *u.*  
 Prov. 2, 13, who leave the paths of *u.* *See* Ps. 111, 8; Prov. 14, 2; 28, 6; Is. 26, 7, 10. [17, 5; 21, 31.  
 UPROAR. Matt. 26, 5; Mark 14, 2; Acts UPWARD. Job 5, 7; Eccles. 3, 21; Is. 38, 14. URGE. Gen. 33, 11; 2 Kings 2, 17; Luke 11, 53.  
 URGENT. Ex. 12, 33; Dan. 3, 22.  
 USE. Matt. 6, 7, *u.* not vain repetitions. 1 Cor. 7, 31, they that *u.* this world.  
 Gal. 5, 13, *u.* not liberty for an occasion. 1 Tim. 1, 8, if a man *u.* it lawfully. *See* Ps. 119, 132; 1 Cor. 9, 12; 1 Tim. 5, 23. USURP. 1 Tim. 2, 12, I suffer not a woman to *u.*  
 UTTER. Ps. 78, 2, I will *u.* dark sayings. 106, 2, who can *u.* the mighty acts? 119, 171, my lips shall *u.* praise.  
 Prov. 1, 20, wisdom *u.* her voice.  
 23, 33, thine heart shall *u.* perverse things. 29, 11, a fool *u.* all his mind. [to *u.*  
 Eccles. 5, 2, let not thine heart be hasty Rom. 8, 26, which cannot be *u.*  
 2 Cor. 12, 4, not lawful for a man to *u.*  
 Heb. 5, 11, many things hard to be *u.* *See* Job 33, 3; Is. 48, 20; Joel 2, 11; Matt. 13, 35. [u.  
 UTTERANCE. Acts 2, 4, as the Spirit gave *See* 1 Cor. 1, 5; 2 Cor. 8, 7; Eph. 6, 19; Col. 4, 3.  
 UTTERLY. Ps. 119, 8, forsake me not *u.* Jer. 23, 39, I will *u.* forget you.  
 Zeph. 1, 2, I will *u.* consume all things. 2 Pet. 2, 12, these shall *u.* perish. [Rev. 8. *See* Deut. 7, 2; Neh. 9, 31; Is. 40, 30; 18. UTTERMOST. Matt. 5, 26; 1 Thess. 2, 16; Heb. 7, 25.  
 V  
 VAGABOND. Ps. 109, 10; Acts 19, 13. VAIL. Matt. 27, 51; 2 Cor. 3, 14; Heb. 6, 19. VAIN. Ex. 5, 9, not regard *v.* words.  
 20, 7; Deut. 5, 11, not take name of the Lord in *v.*  
 Deut. 32, 47, it is not a *v.* thing for you. 2 Sam. 6, 20, as one of the *v.* fellows.  
 2 Kings 18, 20; Is. 36, 5, they are but *v.* words.  
 Job 11, 12, *v.* man would be wise. 16, 3, shall *v.* words have an end?  
 21, 34, how then comfort ye me in *v.*?



Ps. 2. 1; Acts 4. 25, the people imagine a *v.* thing.  
 26. 4, I have not sat with *v.* persons.  
 33. 17, an horse is a *v.* thing for safety.  
 39. 6, every man walketh in a *v.* shew.  
 60. 11; 108. 12, *v.* is the help of man. [*v.*?  
 89. 47, wherefore hast thou made men in  
 127. 1, labour in *v.*, the watchman waketh  
 in *v.*  
 Prov. 12. 11; 28. 19, followeth *v.* persons.  
 31. 30, beauty is *v.*  
 Eccles. 6. 12, all the days of his *v.* life.  
 Is. 1. 13, bring no more *v.* oblations.  
 45. 18, he created it not in *v.*  
 19, I said not, seek ye me in *v.*  
 49. 4; 65. 23, laboured in *v.*  
 Jer. 3. 23, in *v.* is salvation hoped for.  
 10. 3, the customs of the people are *v.*  
 46. 11, in *v.* shalt thou use medicines.  
 Mal. 3. 14, ye have said, it is *v.* to serve  
 God.  
 Matt. 6. 7, use not *v.* repetitions. [*me.*  
 15. 9; Mark 7. 7, in *v.* do they worship  
 Rom. 13. 4, he beareth not the sword in *v.*  
 1 Cor. 15. 2, unless ye have believed in *v.*  
 2 Cor. 6. 1, receive not the grace of God  
 in *v.*  
 Gal. 2. 2, lest I should run in *v.*  
 Tit. 1. 10, unruly and *v.* talkers.  
 James 1. 26, this man's religion is *v.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 18, redeemed from *v.* conversation.  
 See Prov. 1. 17; Rom. 1. 21; Gal. 5. 26;  
 Phil. 2. 3.  
**VALIANT.** 1 Sam. 18. 17, be *v.* for me.  
 1 Kings 1. 42, for thou art a *v.* man.  
 Is. 10. 13, put down the inhabitants like a  
*v.* man.  
 Jer. 9. 3, they are not *v.* for truth.  
 Heb. 11. 34, waxed *v.* in fight.  
 See Ps. 60. 12; 118. 15; Is. 33. 7; Nah. 2. 3.  
**VALUE.** Job 13. 4, physicians of no *v.*  
 Matt. 10. 31; Luke 12. 7, of more *v.*  
 See Lev. 27. 16; Job 28. 16; Matt. 27. 9.  
**VANISH.** Is. 51. 6; 1 Cor. 13. 8; Heb. 8. 13.  
**VANITY.** Job 7. 3, to possess months of *v.*  
 15. 31, *v.* shall be his recompence.  
 35. 13, God will not hear *v.* [*bour.*  
 Ps. 12. 2, speak *v.* every one with his neigh-  
 39. 5, every man at his best state is *v.*  
 62. 9, are *v.*, lighter than *v.*  
 144. 4, man is like to *v.*  
 Prov. 13. 11, wealth gotten by *v.*  
 30. 8, remove from me *v.*  
 Eccles. 6. 11, many things increase *v.*  
 11. 10, childhood and youth are *v.*  
 Is. 30. 28, with the sieve of *v.*  
 Jer. 18. 15, they have burned incense to *v.*  
 Hab. 2. 13, the people shall weary them-  
 selves for *v.* [*to v.*  
 Rom. 8. 20, the creature was made subject  
 Eph. 4. 17, walk in *v.* of mind.  
 2 Pet. 2. 18, great swelling words of *v.* [15.  
 See Eccles. 1. 2; Jer. 10. 8; 14. 22; Acts 14.  
**VARIABLENESS.** James 1. 17, with whom  
 is no *v.*  
**VARIANCE.** Matt. 10. 35; Gal. 5. 20.  
**VAUNT.** Judg. 7. 2; 1 Cor. 13. 4.  
**VEHEMENT.** Cant. 8. 6; Mark 14. 31;  
 2 Cor. 7. 11. [*longeth v.*  
**VENGEANCE.** Deut. 32. 35, to me be-  
 Prov. 6. 34; Is. 34. 8; 61. 2; Jer. 51. 6, the  
 day of *v.*  
 Is. 59. 17, garments of *v.* for clothing.  
 Acts 28. 4, whom *v.* suffereth not to live.  
 Jude 7, the *v.* of eternal fire.  
 See Mic. 5. 15; Nah. 1. 2; Luke 21. 22;  
 Rom. 12. 19. [*Mark 9. 12.*  
**VERILY.** Gen. 42. 21; Ps. 58. 11; 73. 13.  
**VERITY.** Ps. 111. 7; 1 Tim. 2. 7.  
**VESSEL.** 2 Kings 4. 6, there is not a *v.* more.  
 Ps. 31. 12, I am like a potter's *v.*  
 Is. 66. 20, bring an offering in a clean *v.*  
 Jer. 22. 28, a *v.* wherein is no pleasure.  
 25. 34, fall like a pleasant *v.*  
 Matt. 13. 48, gathered the good into *v.*  
 25. 4, the wise took oil in their *v.*  
 Acts 9. 15, he is a chosen *v.* unto me.  
 Rom. 9. 22, the *v.* of wrath.  
 23, the *v.* of mercy. [*caption.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 4, to possess his *v.* in sanctifi-  
 2 Tim. 2. 21, he shall be a *v.* to honour.  
 1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife, as to  
 weaker *v.*  
 See Is. 52. 11; 65. 4; Jer. 14. 3; Mark 11. 16.

**VESTRY.** 2 Kings 10. 22, him that was  
 over the *v.*  
**VESTURE.** Gen. 41. 42; Ps. 22. 18; 102. 26;  
 Matt. 27. 35; Heb. 1. 12; Rev. 19. 13.  
**VEX.** Ex. 22. 21; Lev. 19. 33, not *v.* a  
 stranger. [*you.*  
 Num. 33. 55, those ye let remain shall *v.*  
 2 Sam. 12. 18, how will he *v.* himself?  
 Job 19. 2, how long will ye *v.* my soul?  
 Is. 11. 13, Judah shall not *v.* Ephraim.  
 Ezek. 32. 9, I will *v.* the hearts of many.  
 Matt. 15. 22, my daughter is grievously *v.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 8, *v.* his righteous soul.  
 See Lev. 18. 18; Judg. 16. 16; Is. 63. 10;  
 Hab. 2. 7. [*1; 28. 19; 65. 14.*  
**VEXATION.** Eccles. 1. 14; 2. 22; Is. 9.  
**VICTORY.** 2 Sam. 19. 2, *v.* was turned to  
 mourning.  
 1 Chr. 29. 11, thine is the *v.*  
 Ps. 98. 1, hath gotten him the *v.*  
 Matt. 12. 20, send forth judgment unto *v.*  
 1 John 5. 4, this is the *v.*, even our faith.  
 See Is. 25. 8; 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55, 57.  
**VICTUALS.** Ex. 12. 39, neither had they  
 prepared *v.*  
 Josh. 9. 14, the men took of their *v.*  
 Neh. 10. 31, bring *v.* on the sabbath.  
 13. 15, in the day wherein they sold *v.*  
 Matt. 14. 15; Luke 9. 12, into villages to  
 buy *v.* [*10.*  
 See Gen. 14. 11; Judg. 17. 10; 1 Sam. 22.  
**VIEW.** Josh. 2. 7; 7. 2; 2 Kings 2. 7; Neh.  
 2. 13.  
**VIGILANT.** 1 Tim. 3. 2; 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
**VILE.** 1 Sam. 3. 13, made themselves *v.*  
 Job 18. 3, wherefore are we reputed *v.*?  
 40. 4, I am *v.*, what shall I answer thee?  
 Ps. 15. 4; Is. 32. 5; Dan. 11. 21, a *v.* person.  
 Jer. 15. 19, take the precious from the *v.*  
 Lam. 1. 11, see, O Lord, for I am become *v.*  
 Nah. 3. 6, I will make thee *v.*  
 Rom. 1. 26, gave them up to *v.* affections.  
 Phil. 3. 21, shall change our *v.* body.  
 James 2. 2, a poor man in *v.* raiment.  
 See 2 Sam. 1. 21; Job 30. 8; Ps. 12. 8; Nah.  
 1. 14.  
**VILLANY.** Is. 32. 6; Jer. 29. 23. [*Sodom.*  
**VINE.** Deut. 32. 32, their *v.* is of the *v.* of  
 Judg. 13. 14, not eat any thing that cometh  
 of the *v.* [*v.*  
 1 Kings 4. 25, dwelt every man under his  
 2 Kings 18. 31; Is. 36. 16, eat every man of  
 his own *v.*  
 Ps. 80. 8, a *v.* out of Egypt.  
 128. 3, thy wife as a fruitful *v.*  
 Is. 24. 7, the new wine mourneth, the *v.*  
 languisheth.  
 Hos. 10. 1, Israel is an empty *v.* [*his v.*  
 Mic. 4. 4, they shall sit every man under  
 Matt. 26. 29; Mark 14. 25; Luke 22. 18, this  
 fruit of the *v.*  
 John 15. 1, I am the true *v.* [*3. 17.*  
 See Deut. 8. 8; Cant. 2. 15; Joel 1. 7; Hab.  
**VINTAGE.** Job 24. 6; Is. 16. 10; 32. 10;  
 Mic. 7. 1.  
**VIOL.** Is. 5. 12; 14. 11; Amos 5. 23; 6. 5.  
**VIOLENCE.** Gen. 6. 11, earth was filled  
 with *v.*  
 Ps. 11. 5, him that loveth *v.*  
 55. 9, I have seen *v.* in the city.  
 58. 2, weigh the *v.* of your hands.  
 72. 14, redeem their soul from *v.*  
 73. 6, *v.* covereth them as a garment.  
 Prov. 4. 17, they drink the wine of *v.*  
 10. 6, *v.* covereth the mouth of the wicked.  
 Is. 53. 9, because he had done no *v.*  
 60. 18, *v.* shall no more be heard.  
 Ezek. 8. 17; 28. 16, they have filled the  
 land with *v.*  
 Amos 3. 10, store up *v.* in their palaces.  
 Hab. 1. 3, *v.* is before me. [*ment.*  
 Mal. 2. 16, one covereth *v.* with his gar-  
 Matt. 11. 12, the kingdom of heaven suffer-  
 eth *v.*  
 Luke 3. 14, do *v.* to no man.  
 See Mic. 2. 2; 6. 12; Zeph. 1. 9; Heb. 11. 34.  
**VIOLENT.** Ps. 7. 16, his *v.* dealing.  
 18. 48; 140. 1; Prov. 16. 29, the *v.* man.  
 See 2 Sam. 22. 49; Eccles. 5. 8; Matt. 11. 12.  
**VIOLENTLY.** Is. 22. 18; Matt. 8. 32; Mark  
 5. 13.  
**VIRGIN.** Is. 23. 12; 47. 1; 62. 5; Jer. 14. 17.  
**VIRTUE.** Mark 5. 30; Luke 6. 19; 8. 46;  
 Phil. 4. 8.

**VIRTOUS.** Ruth 3. 11; Prov. 12. 4; 31. 10,  
 29.  
**VISAGE.** Is. 52. 14; Lam. 4. 8; Dan. 3. 19.  
**VISION.** Job 20. 8, as a *v.* of the night.  
 Prov. 29. 18, where there is no *v.*, the peo-  
 ple perish.  
 Is. 22. 1, the valley of *v.*  
 28. 7, they err in *v.* [*Lord.*  
 Lam. 2. 9, prophets find no *v.* from the  
 Hos. 12. 10, I have multiplied *v.*  
 Joel 2. 28; Acts 2. 17, young men shall  
 see *v.*  
 Zech. 13. 4, ashamed every one of his *v.*  
 Matt. 17. 9, tell the *v.* to no man.  
 Luke 24. 23, they had seen a *v.* of angels.  
 Acts 26. 19, not disobedient to heavenly *v.*  
 See Job 4. 13; Ezek. 1. 1; 8. 3; Mic. 3. 6.  
**VISIT.** Gen. 50. 24; Ex. 13. 19, God will *v.*  
 you. [*v.* the iniquity of the fathers.  
 Ex. 20. 5; 34. 7; Num. 14. 18; Deut. 5. 9,  
 32. 34, when I *v.*, I will *v.* their sin upon  
 them.  
 Ruth 1. 6, how the Lord had *v.* his people.  
 Job 5. 24, thou shalt *v.* thy habitation.  
 7. 18, shouldest *v.* him every morning.  
 Ps. 8. 4; Heb. 2. 6, the son of man, that  
 thou *v.* him.  
 106. 4, *v.* me with thy salvation. [*things?*  
 Jer. 5. 9; 19. 9, shall I not *v.* for these  
 29. 10, I will *v.*, and perform my good  
 word. [*v.*  
 Ezek. 38. 8, after many days thou shalt be  
 Matt. 25. 36, I was sick, and ye *v.* me.  
 Acts 15. 14, how God did *v.* the Gentiles.  
 James 1. 27, to *v.* the fatherless and  
 widows.  
 See Job 31. 14; Luke 1. 68, 78; 7. 16.  
**VISITATION.** Job 10. 12, thy *v.* hath pre-  
 served.  
 Is. 10. 3; 1 Pet. 2. 12, in the day of *v.*  
 Jer. 8. 12; 10. 15; 46. 21; 50. 27; Luke 19.  
 44, in the time of *v.*  
 See Num. 16. 29; Jer. 11. 23; Hos. 9. 7.  
**VOCATION.** Eph. 4. 1, worthy of the *v.*  
**VOICE.** Gen. 4. 10, *v.* of thy brother's blood.  
 27. 22, the *v.* is Jacob's *v.*  
 Ex. 23. 21, obey his *v.*, provoke him not.  
 24. 3, all the people answered with one *v.*  
 32. 18, it is not the *v.* of them that shout.  
 Deut. 4. 33, did ever people hear *v.* of God,  
 and live?  
 Josh. 6. 10, nor make any noise with thy *v.*  
 1 Sam. 24. 16; 26. 17, is this thy *v.*? [*v.*  
 1 Kings 19. 12, after the fire, a still small  
 2 Kings 4. 31, there was neither *v.* nor  
 hearing.  
 Job 3. 7, let no joyful *v.* come therein.  
 30. 31, into the *v.* of them that weep.  
 37. 4, a *v.* roareth. [*him?*  
 40. 9, canst thou thunder with a *v.* like  
 Ps. 5. 3, my *v.* shalt thou hear in the morn-  
 ing.  
 31. 22; 86. 6, the *v.* of my supplications.  
 42. 4, with the *v.* of joy.  
 95. 7, to day, if ye will hear his *v.*  
 103. 20, the *v.* of his word.  
 Prov. 1. 20, wisdom uttereth her *v.* in the  
 streets.  
 5. 13, not obeyed the *v.* of my teachers.  
 8. 1, doth not understanding put forth  
 her *v.*?  
 4, my *v.* is to the sons of man.  
 Eccles. 5. 3, a fool's *v.* is known.  
 12. 4, rise up at the *v.* of the bird.  
 Cant. 2. 8; 5. 2, the *v.* of my beloved.  
 12, the *v.* of the turtle is heard.  
 14, sweet is thy *v.*  
 Is. 13. 2, exalt the *v.* unto them.  
 40. 3; Matt. 3. 3; Mark 1. 3; Luke 3. 4, *v.*  
 of him that crieth.  
 6, the *v.* said, cry.  
 48. 20, with a *v.* of singing.  
 52. 8, with the *v.* together shall they sing.  
 65. 19, the *v.* of weeping shall be no more  
 heard.  
 66. 6, a *v.* of noise, a *v.* from the temple.  
 Jer. 7. 34, the *v.* of mirth, and the *v.* of  
 gladness.  
 30. 19, the *v.* of them that make merry.  
 48. 3, a *v.* of crying shall be.  
 Ezek. 23. 42, a *v.* of a multitude at ease.  
 33. 32, one that hath a pleasant *v.*  
 43. 2, *v.* like a noise of many waters.  
 Nah. 2. 7, lead her as with the *v.* of doves.



Matt. 12. 19, neither shall any man hear his *v.* [prevailed].  
 Luke 23. 23, *v.* of them and chief priests.  
 John 5. 25, the dead shall hear the *v.* of Son of God. [*v.*]  
 10. 4, the sheep follow, for they know his 5, they know not the *v.* of strangers.  
 12. 30, this *v.* came not because of me.  
 18. 37, every one that is of the truth heareth my *v.*  
 Acts 12. 14, and when she knew Peter's *v.* 26. 10, I gave my *v.* against them.  
 1 Cor. 14. 10, there are so many *v.* in the world.  
 19, that by my *v.* I might teach others.  
 Gal. 4. 20, I desire now to change my *v.*  
 1 Thess. 4. 16, descend with *v.* of archangel. [man's *v.*]  
 2 Pet. 2. 16, the dumb ass speaking with Rev. 3. 20, if any man hear my *v.*  
 4. 5, out of the throne proceeded *v.*  
 See Gen. 3. 17; Ps. 58. 5; John 3. 29; Acts 12. 22. [and *v.*]  
**VOID.** Gen. 1. 2; Jer. 4. 23, without form, Deut. 32. 28, a people *v.* of counsel. Ps. 89. 39, made *v.* the covenant. 119. 126, they have made *v.* thy law. Prov. 11. 12, *v.* of wisdom. [*v.*]  
 Is. 55. 11, my word shall not return to me Jer. 19. 7, make *v.* the counsel of Judah. Nah. 2. 10, empty, *v.*, and waste. Acts 24. 16, a conscience *v.* of offence. See Num. 30. 12; Rom. 3. 31; 4. 14.  
**VOLUME.** Ps. 40. 7; Heb. 10. 7.  
**VOLUNTARY.** Lev. 1. 3; 7. 16; Ezek. 46. 12; Col. 2. 18.  
**VOMIT.** Job 20. 15; Prov. 26. 11; 2 Pet. 2. 22. [*a v.*]  
**VOW (a.).** Gen. 28. 20; 31. 13, Jacob vowed Num. 29. 39, these ye shall do beside your *v.*  
 Deut. 12. 6, thither bring your *v.*  
 Judg. 11. 30, Jephthah vowed a *v.*, and said. [his *v.*]  
 39, her father did with her according to 1 Sam. 1. 21, Elkanah went up to offer his *v.*  
 Job 22. 27, thou shalt pay thy *v.*  
 Ps. 22. 25; 66. 13; 116. 14, I will pay my *v.* 50. 14, pay thy *v.* unto the most High. 56. 12, thy *v.* are upon me, O God. 61. 5, for thou hast heard my *v.* 8, that I may daily perform my *v.* 65. 1, to thee shall the *v.* be performed. Prov. 7. 14, this day have I paid my *v.* 20. 25, after *v.* to make enquiry. 31. 2, the son of my *v.* [not to pay. Eccles. 5. 4, when thou vowest a *v.* defer Is. 19. 21, they shall vow a *v.* unto the Lord.  
 Jonah 1. 16, feared the Lord, and made *v.* Acts 18. 18, shorn his head, for he had a *v.* 21. 23, four men which have a *v.* on them. See 2 Sam. 15. 7; Jer. 44. 25; Nah. 1. 15.  
**VOW (v.).** Deut. 23. 22, if thou forbear to *v.*, no sin. [God.]  
 Ps. 76. 11, *v.*, and pay to the Lord your 132. 2, and *v.* to the mighty God. See Num. 21. 2; Eccles. 5. 5; Jonah 2. 9.

## W

**WAG.** Jer. 18. 16; Lam. 2. 15; Zeph. 2. 15.  
**WAGES.** Gen. 29. 15, what shall thy *w.* be? 30. 28, appoint me thy *w.* 31. 7, changed my *w.* ten times. Ex. 2. 9, nurse this child, I will give *w.* Jer. 22. 13, useth service without *w.* Hag. 1. 6, earnest *w.* to put in bag with holes.  
 Luke 3. 14, be content with your *w.*  
 John 4. 36, he that reapeth receiveth *w.* Rom. 6. 23, the *w.* of sin is death. 2 Pet. 2. 15, the *w.* of unrighteousness. See Ezek. 29. 18; Mal. 3. 5; 2 Cor. 11. 8.  
**WAGONS.** Gen. 45. 19; Num. 7. 7; Ezek. 23. 24.  
**WALL.** Ezek. 32. 18, *w.* for the multitude. Amos 5. 16, *w.* shall be in all streets. Mic. 1. 8, therefore I will *w.* and howl. Matt. 13. 42, there shall be *w.* and gnashing.  
 Mark 5. 38, he seeth them that *w.* greatly. Rev. 1. 7, all kindreds of the earth shall *w.*

Rev. 18. 15, the merchants shall stand afar off *w.*  
 See Esth. 4. 3; Jer. 9. 10, 19, 20; Ezek. 7. 11.  
**WAIT.** Gen. 49. 18, I have *w.* for thy salvation.  
 Num. 35. 20; Jer. 9. 8, by laying of *w.* 2 Kings 6. 33, should I *w.* for the Lord any longer.  
 Job 14. 14, I will *w.* till my change come. 15. 22, he is *w.* for of the sword. 17. 13, if I *w.*, the grave is my house. 29. 21, to me men *w.*, and kept silence. 23, they *w.* for me as for rain. 30. 26, when I *w.* for light, darkness came.  
 Ps. 25. 3; 69. 6, let none that *w.* be ashamed. 27. 14; 37. 34; Prov. 20. 22, *w.* on the Lord. 33. 20, our soul *w.* for the Lord. 37. 7, *w.* patiently. 52. 9, I will *w.* on thy name. 62. 1; 130. 6, my soul *w.* upon God. 5, *w.* only on God. 65. 1, praise *w.* for thee in Zion. 69. 3, mine eyes fail while I *w.* for God. 104. 27, these all *w.* upon thee. 106. 13, they *w.* not for counsel. 123. 2, so our eyes *w.* on the Lord. Prov. 27. 18, he that *w.* on his master. Is. 30. 18, the Lord *w.* to be gracious. 40. 31, they that *w.* on the Lord shall renew.  
 42. 4, the isles shall *w.* for his law. 59. 9, we *w.* for light. 64. 4, prepared for him that *w.* for him. Lam. 3. 26, good that a man hope and quietly *w.* [eth to the days. Dan. 12. 12, blessed is he that *w.*, and comprehend. 2. 3, though the vision tarry, *w.* for it. Zech. 11. 11, the poor of the flock that *w.* upon me. [of God. Mark 15. 43, who also *w.* for the kingdom Luke 2. 25, *w.* for the consolation of Israel. 12. 36, like unto men that *w.* for their lord. Acts 1. 4, but *w.* for promise of the Father. Rom. 8. 23, groan, *w.* for the adoption. 25, then do we with patience *w.* for it. 12. 7, let us *w.* on our ministering. 1 Cor. 9. 13, they which *w.* at the altar are partakers. Gal. 5. 5, we *w.* for the hope. [ven. 1 Thess. 1. 10, to *w.* for his Son from heaven. See Num. 3. 10; Neh. 12. 44; Is. 8. 17.  
**WAKE.** Ps. 139. 18, when I *w.* I am still with thee. [*w.*]  
 Jer. 51. 39, sleep a perpetual sleep, and not Joel 3. 9, prepare war, *w.* up the mighty men. [me. Zech. 4. 1, the angel came again, and *w.* 1 Thess. 5. 10, whether we *w.* or sleep. See Ps. 77. 4; 127. 1; Cant. 5. 2; Is. 50. 4.  
**WALK.** Gen. 17. 1, *w.* before me, and be perfect. 24. 40, the Lord before whom I *w.* 48. 15, before whom my fathers did *w.* Ex. 16. 4, whether they will *w.* in my law. 18. 20, the way wherein they must *w.* Lev. 26. 12, I will *w.* among you. Deut. 23. 14, God *w.* in midst of the camp. Judg. 5. 10, speak, ye that *w.* by the way. 2 Sam. 2. 29, Abner and his men *w.* all that night. Job 18. 8, he *w.* on a snare. 22. 14, he *w.* in the circuit of heaven. 29. 3, when by his light I *w.* through darkness. [the shadow of death. Ps. 23. 4, though I *w.* through the valley of 26. 11, as for me, I will *w.* in mine integrity. [her. 48. 12, *w.* about Zion, and go round about 55. 14, we *w.* to house of God in company. 56. 13, that I may *w.* before God in the light of the living. 84. 11, from them that *w.* uprightly. 91. 6, the pestilence that *w.* in darkness. 104. 3, who *w.* upon wings of the wind. 116. 9, I will *w.* before the Lord. 119. 45, I will *w.* at liberty. 138. 7, though I *w.* in the midst of trouble. Prov. 10. 9; 28. 18, he that *w.* uprightly *w.* surely. [wise. 13. 20, he that *w.* with wise men shall be 19. 1; 28. 6, better is the poor that *w.* in integrity. 28. 26, whose *w.* wisely shall be delivered.

Eccles. 2. 14, the fool *w.* in darkness. Is. 2. 5, let us *w.* in the light of the Lord. 9. 2, the people that *w.* in darkness. 20. 3, as my servant hath *w.* naked and barefoot. [in it. 30. 21, a voice saying, This is the way, *w.* 35. 9, the redeemed shall *w.* there. 50. 10, that *w.* in darkness, and hath no light. 11, *w.* in the light of your fire. Jer. 6. 16, ask where is the good way, and *w.* therein. [steps. 10. 23, it is not in man that *w.* to direct his Ezek. 28. 14, hast *w.* in midst of stones of fire. Dan. 4. 37, those that *w.* in pride. Hos. 14. 9, the just shall *w.* in them. Amos 3. 3, can two *w.* together? Mic. 6. 8, to *w.* humbly with thy God. Nah. 2. 11, where the lion *w.* Zech. 1. 11, we have *w.* to and fro through the earth. [mournfully? Mal. 3. 14, what profit that we have *w.* Matt. 9. 5; Mark 2. 9; Luke 5. 23; John 5. 8, 11, 12; Acts 3. 6, arise, and *w.* 12. 43; Luke 11. 24, *w.* through dry places. 14. 29, he *w.* on the water. Mark 16. 12, he appeared to two of them, as they *w.* Luke 13. 33, I must *w.* to day and to morrow. John 8. 12, shall not *w.* in darkness. 11. 9, if any man *w.* in the day. Rom. 4. 12, who *w.* in steps of that faith. 6. 4, *w.* in newness of life. [the Spirit. 8. 1, who *w.* not after the flesh, but after 2 Cor. 5. 7, we *w.* by faith. [rule. Gal. 6. 16, as many as *w.* according to this Eph. 2. 2; Col. 3. 7, in time past ye *w.* 10, ordained that we should *w.* in them. 4. 1, *w.* worthy of the vocation. 17, that ye *w.* not as other Gentiles. 5. 15, *w.* circumspectly. Phil. 3. 17, mark them which *w.* 18, many *w.*, of whom I told you. Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, that ye might *w.* worthy of the Lord. 1 Thess. 4. 1, how ye ought to *w.* 12, ye may *w.* honestly. [disorderly. 2 Thess. 3. 6, from every brother that *w.* 1 Pet. 4. 3, when we *w.* in lasciviousness. 5. 8, *w.* about, seeking whom he may devour. 1 John 1. 7, if we *w.* in the light. 2. 6, to *w.*, even as he *w.* See Gal. 5. 16; Eph. 5. 2; Phil. 3. 16.  
**WALKING.** Deut. 2. 7, the Lord knoweth thy *w.* Job 31. 26, the moon *w.* in brightness. Dan. 3. 25, four men loose, *w.* in the fire. Matt. 14. 25, Jesus went to them, *w.* on the sea. Mark 8. 24, I see men as trees, *w.* Acts 9. 31, *w.* in the fear of the Lord. [16. See Is. 3. 16; 2 Cor. 4. 2; 2 Pet. 3. 3; Jude  
**WALL.** Gen. 49. 22, branches run over the *w.* Ex. 14. 22, the waters were a *w.* to them. Num. 22. 24, a *w.* being on this side, a *w.* on that. [a *w.* 2 Sam. 22. 30; Ps. 18. 29, have I leaped over 2 Kings 20. 2; Is. 36. 11, turned his face to the *w.* [this *w.*? Ezra 5. 3, who commanded you to make Neh. 4. 6, so built we the *w.* Ps. 62. 3, a bowing *w.* shall ye be. 122. 7, peace be within thy *w.* [down. Prov. 24. 31, the *w.* whereof was broken 25. 28, like a city without *w.* Is. 26. 1, salvation will God appoint for *w.* 59. 10, we grope for the *w.* 60. 18, thou shalt call thy *w.* Salvation. Ezek. 8. 7, a hole in the *w.* Dan. 5. 5, fingers wrote on the *w.* Amos 5. 19, leaned hand on *w.*, and serpent bit him. Hab. 2. 11, the stone shall cry out of the *w.* Acts 23. 3, thou whited *w.* Eph. 2. 14, the middle *w.* of partition. See Ezek. 38. 11; Zech. 2. 4; Acts 9. 25; Rev. 21. 14.  
**WALLOW.** Jer. 6. 26; 25. 34, *w.* in ashes. 2 Pet. 2. 22, washed, to her *w.* in the mire. See 2 Sam. 20. 12; Ezek. 27. 30.

WANDER. Num. 14. 33, your children shall *w.* [blind to *w.*  
 Deut. 27. 18, cursed be he that maketh  
 Job 12. 24, he causeth them to *w.*  
 15. 23, he *w.* abroad for bread.  
 38. 41, young ravens *w.* for lack of meat.  
 Ps. 55. 7, then would I *w.* far off.  
 59. 15, let them *w.* up and down. [ments.  
 119. 10, let me not *w.* from thy command-  
 Prov. 27. 8, as a bird that *w.* from nest.  
 Is. 16. 3, bewray not him that *w.*  
 47. 15, *w.* every one to his quarter.  
 Jer. 14. 10, thus have they loved to *w.*  
 Lam. 4. 14, they have *w.* as blind men.  
 Ezek. 34. 6, my sheep *w.* through moun-  
 tains. [drink.  
 Amos 4. 8, two cities *w.* to one city to  
 See Hos. 9. 17; 1 Tim. 5. 13; Heb. 11. 37;  
 Jude 13. [in *w.*  
 WANT (*n.*). Deut. 28. 48, thou shalt serve  
 Judg. 18. 10, a place where there is no *w.*  
 19. 20, let all thy *w.* lie on me.  
 Job 24. 8, they embrace the rock for *w.*  
 31. 19, if I have seen any perish for *w.*  
 Ps. 34. 9, there is no *w.* to them that fear  
 him.  
 Amos 4. 6, I have given you *w.* of bread.  
 Mark 12. 44, she of her *w.* cast in all.  
 Luke 15. 14, he began to be in *w.*  
 Phil. 2. 25, that ministered to my *w.*  
 See Prov. 6. 11; Lam. 4. 9; 2 Cor. 8. 14;  
 Phil. 4. 11.  
 WANT (*v.*). Ps. 23. 1, I shall not *w.*  
 34. 10, shall not *w.* any good thing.  
 Prov. 9. 4, for him that *w.* understanding.  
 10. 19, in multitude of words there *w.* not  
 sin.  
 13. 25, the belly of the wicked shall *w.*  
 Eccles. 6. 2, he *w.* nothing for his soul.  
 Is. 34. 16, none shall *w.* her mate.  
 Jer. 44. 18, we have *w.* all things. [water.  
 Ezek. 4. 17, that they may *w.* bread and  
 John 2. 3, when they *w.* wine.  
 2 Cor. 11. 9, when I *w.*, I was chargeable  
 to no man. [1. 4.  
 See Eccles. 1. 15; Dan. 5. 27; Tit. 1. 5; James  
 WANTON. Is. 3. 16; Rom. 13. 13; 1 Tim. 5.  
 11; James 5. 5.  
 WAR (*n.*). Ex. 32. 17, there is a noise of *w.*  
 Num. 32. 6, shall your brethren go to *w.*,  
 and shall ye sit here? [out to *w.*  
 Deut. 24. 5, taken a wife, he shall not go  
 Judg. 5. 8, then was *w.* in the gates.  
 1 Chr. 5. 22, many slain, because the *w.* was  
 of God.  
 Job 10. 17, changes and *w.* are against me.  
 38. 23, reserved against the day of *w.*  
 Ps. 27. 3, though *w.* should rise against me.  
 46. 9, he maketh *w.* to cease.  
 55. 21, *w.* was in his heart. [ur.  
 68. 30, scatter the people that delight in  
 Prov. 20. 18, with good advice make *w.*  
 Eccles. 3. 8, a time of *w.*  
 8. 8, no discharge in that *w.*  
 Is. 2. 4; Mic. 4. 3, nor learn *w.* any more.  
 Jer. 42. 14, to Egypt, where we shall see  
 no *w.*  
 Mic. 2. 8, as men averse from *w.*  
 Matt. 24. 6; Mark 13. 7; Luke 21. 9, *w.* and  
 rumours of *w.*  
 Luke 14. 31, what king, going to make *w.*  
 James 4. 1, from whence come *w.*?  
 Rev. 12. 7, there was *w.* in heaven. [9. 26.  
 See Eccles. 9. 18; Ezek. 32. 27; Dan. 7. 21;  
 WAR (*v.*). 2 Sam. 22. 35; Ps. 18. 34; 144. 1,  
 teacheth my hands to *w.*  
 2 Chr. 6. 34, if thy people go to *w.*  
 Is. 41. 12, they that *w.* against thee.  
 2 Cor. 10. 3, we do not *w.* after the flesh.  
 1 Tim. 1. 18, *w.* a good warfare.  
 2 Tim. 2. 4, no man that *w.* entangleth  
 himself.  
 James 4. 1, lusts that *w.* in your members.  
 2, ye fight and *w.*, yet ye have not.  
 1 Pet. 2. 11, from lusts which *w.* against the  
 soul.  
 See 1 Kings 14. 19; Is. 37. 8; Rom. 7. 23.  
 WARDROBE. 2 Kings 22. 14; 2 Chr. 34. 22.  
 WARE. Matt. 24. 50; Luke 8. 27; 2 Tim. 4.  
 15. [complicated.  
 WARFARE. Is. 40. 2, that her *w.* is ac-  
 2 Cor. 10. 4, the weapons of our *w.* are not  
 carnal.  
 See 1 Sam. 28. 1; 1 Cor. 9. 7; 1 Tim. 1. 18.

WARM. Eccles. 4. 11, how can one be *w.*  
 alone?  
 Is. 47. 14, there shall not be a coal to *w.* at.  
 Hag. 1. 6, ye clothe you, but there is  
 none *w.*  
 Mark 14. 54; John 18. 18, Peter *w.* himself.  
 James 2. 16, be ye *w.* and filled. [15.  
 See 2 Kings 4. 34; Job 37. 17; 39. 14; Is. 44.  
 WARN. Ezek. 3. 18; Acts 20. 31; 1 Thess.  
 5. 14.  
 WASH. 2 Kings 5. 10, go, *w.* in Jordan.  
 12, may I not *w.* in them, and be clean?  
 Job 9. 30, if I *w.* myself with snow water.  
 14. 19, thou *w.* away things which grow.  
 29. 6, when I *w.* my steps with butter.  
 Ps. 26. 6; 73. 13, I will *w.* my hands in in-  
 nocency.  
 51. 2, *w.* me throughly from mine iniquity.  
 7, *w.* me, and I shall be whiter than snow.  
 Prov. 30. 12, a generation not *w.*  
 Cant. 5. 12, his eyes are *w.* with milk.  
 Is. 1. 16, *w.* you, make you clean.  
 Jer. 2. 22, though thou *w.* thee with nitre.  
 4. 14, *w.* thy heart. [thee.  
 Ezek. 16. 4, nor wast *w.* in water to supple  
 Matt. 6. 17, when thou fastest, *w.* thy face.  
 27. 24, took water, and *w.* his hands.  
 Mark 7. 3, except they *w.* oft, eat not.  
 Luke 7. 38, began to *w.* his feet with tears.  
 44, she hath *w.* my feet with her tears.  
 John 9. 7, go, *w.* in the pool of Siloam.  
 Acts 16. 33, he *w.* their stripes.  
 22. 16, *w.* away thy sins.  
 1 Cor. 6. 11, but ye are *w.* [water.  
 Heb. 10. 22, having our bodies *w.* with pure  
 2 Pet. 2. 22, the sow that was *w.*  
 Rev. 1. 5, that *w.* us from our sins.  
 7. 14, have *w.* their robes.  
 See Neh. 4. 23; Eph. 5. 26; Tit. 3. 5; Heb.  
 9. 10. [ur. wilderness.  
 WASTE. Deut. 32. 10; Job 30. 3, in the  
 1 Kings 17. 14, the barrel of meal shall  
 not *w.* [it.  
 Ps. 80. 13, the boar out of the wood doth *w.*  
 91. 6, nor for the destruction that *w.* at  
 noonday.  
 Is. 24. 1, the Lord maketh the earth *w.*  
 61. 4, they shall build the old *w.*  
 Joel 1. 10, the field is *w.*, the corn is *w.*  
 See Prov. 18. 9; Is. 59. 7; Matt. 26. 8; Mark  
 14. 4.  
 WATCH (*n.*). Ps. 90. 4, as a *w.* in the night.  
 119. 148, mine eyes prevent the night *w.*  
 Jer. 51. 12, make the *w.* strong.  
 Hab. 2. 1, I will stand upon my *w.*  
 See Matt. 14. 25; 24. 43; 27. 65; Luke 2. 8.  
 WATCH (*v.*). Gen. 31. 49, the Lord *w.* be-  
 tween me and thee.  
 Job 14. 16, dost thou not *w.* over my sin?  
 Ps. 37. 32, the wicked *w.* the righteous.  
 102. 7, I *w.*, and am as a sparrow. [ing.  
 130. 6, more than they that *w.* for morn-  
 Is. 29. 20, all that *w.* for iniquity are cut off.  
 Jer. 20. 10, my familiars *w.* for my halting.  
 31. 28, so will I *w.* over them, to build.  
 44. 27, I will *w.* over them for evil.  
 Ezek. 7. 6, the end is come, it *w.* for thee.  
 Hab. 2. 1, I will *w.* to see what he will say.  
 Matt. 24. 42; 25. 13; Mark 13. 35; Luke 21.  
 36; Acts 20. 31, *w.* therefore.  
 26. 41; Mark 13. 33; 14. 38, *w.* and pray.  
 1 Thess. 5. 6; 1 Pet. 4. 7, let us *w.* and be  
 sober.  
 Heb. 13. 17, for they *w.* for your souls.  
 See 1 Cor. 16. 13; 2 Tim. 4. 5; Rev. 3. 2; 16.  
 15.  
 WATER (*n.*). Gen. 26. 20, the *w.* is ours.  
 49. 4, unstable as *w.*  
 Deut. 8. 7, a land of brooks of *w.*  
 11. 11, the land drinketh *w.* of rain of hea-  
 ven. [as *w.*  
 Josh. 7. 5, their hearts melted, and became  
 2 Sam. 14. 14, as *w.* spilt on the ground.  
 1 Kings 13. 22, eat no bread, and drink  
 no *w.*  
 22. 27; 2 Chr. 18. 26, *w.* of affliction.  
 2 Kings 3. 11, who poured *w.* on Elijah's  
 hands.  
 20. 20, brought *w.* into the city. [ur.  
 Neh. 9. 11, threwst, as a stone into mighty  
 Job 8. 11, can the flag grow without *w.*?  
 14. 9, through the soent of *w.* it will bud.  
 19, the *w.* wear the stones.  
 15. 16, who drinketh iniquity like *w.*

Job 22. 7, thou hast not given *w.* to the  
 weary to drink. [clouds.  
 26. 8, he bindeth up the *w.* in his thick  
 38. 30, the *w.* are hid as with a stone.  
 Ps. 22. 14, I am poured out like *w.*  
 23. 2, beside the still *w.*  
 33. 7, he gathereth the *w.* of the sea.  
 46. 3, though the *w.* roar and be troubled,  
 63. 1, a dry and thirsty land, where no  
*w.* is. [them.  
 73. 10, *w.* of a full cup are wrung out to  
 77. 16, the *w.* saw thee.  
 79. 3, their blood have they shed like *w.*  
 124. 4, then the *w.* had overwhelmed us.  
 148. 4, praise him, ye *w.* above the hea-  
 vens. [tern.  
 Prov. 5. 15, drink *w.* out of thine own cis-  
 9. 17, stolen *w.* are sweet.  
 20. 5, counsel is like deep *w.*  
 25. 25, as cold *w.* to a thirsty soul.  
 27. 19, as in *w.* face answereth to face.  
 30. 4, who hath bound the *w.* in a gar-  
 ment?  
 Eccles. 11. 1, cast thy bread upon the *w.*  
 Cant. 4. 15; John 7. 38, well of living *w.*  
 8. 7, many *w.* cannot quench love.  
 Is. 1. 22, thy wine is mixed with *w.*  
 3. 1, take away the whole stay of *w.*  
 11. 9; Hab. 2. 14, as the *w.* cover the seas.  
 19. 5, the *w.* shall fail from the sea.  
 28. 17, *w.* shall overflow the hiding place.  
 32. 20, blessed are ye that sow beside  
 all *w.*  
 33. 16, his *w.* shall be sure.  
 35. 6, in the wilderness shall *w.* break out.  
 41. 17, when the poor seek *w.*  
 43. 2, when thou passest through the *w.*  
 16, a path in the mighty *w.*  
 20, I give *w.* in the wilderness.  
 44. 3, I will pour *w.* on him that is thirsty.  
 55. 1, come ye to the *w.*  
 57. 20, whose *w.* cast up mire and dirt.  
 Jer. 2. 13; 17. 13, the fountain of living *w.*  
 9. 1, Oh that my head were *w.*!  
 14. 3, their nobles sent little ones to the *w.*  
 47. 2, behold, *w.* rise up out of the north.  
 Ezek. 4. 17, that they may want bread  
 and *w.*  
 7. 17; 21. 7, be weak as *w.*  
 31. 4, the *w.* made him great. [you.  
 36. 25, then will I sprinkle clean *w.* upon  
 Amos 8. 11, not a famine of bread, nor a  
 thirst for *w.*  
 Matt. 3. 11; Mark 1. 8; Luke 3. 16; John 1.  
 26; Acts 1. 5; 11. 16, baptize you with *w.*  
 10. 42; Mark 9. 41, whoso giveth a cup of  
 cold *w.*  
 14. 28, bid me come to thee on the *w.*  
 27. 24, Pilate took *w.*, and washed.  
 Luke 8. 23, ship filled with *w.*  
 24, and rebuked the raging of the *w.*  
 16. 24, dip the tip of his finger in *w.*  
 John 3. 5, except a man be born of *w.*  
 23, there was much *w.* there.  
 4. 15, give me this *w.*  
 5. 3, waiting for moving of the *w.*  
 19. 34, forthwith came out blood and *w.*  
 Acts 10. 47, can any forbid *w.*?  
 2 Cor. 11. 26, in perils of *w.*  
 Eph. 5. 26, cleanse it with washing of *w.*  
 1 Pet. 3. 20, eight souls were saved by *w.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, wells without *w.*  
 1 John 5. 6, this is he that came by *w.*  
 Rev. 22. 17, let him take the *w.* of life  
 freely. [47. 1.  
 See Ps. 29. 3; Jer. 51. 13; Ezek. 32. 2;  
 WATER (*v.*). Gen. 2. 6, mist that *w.* face  
 of ground.  
 13. 10, the plain was mist *w.*  
 Deut. 11. 10, *w.* it with thy foot, as a gar-  
 den.  
 Ps. 6. 6, I *w.* my couch with tears.  
 72. 6, as showers that *w.* the earth.  
 104. 13, he *w.* the hills from his chambers.  
 Prov. 11. 25, he that *w.*, shall be *w.*  
 Is. 16. 9, I will *w.* thee with my tears.  
 27. 3, I will *w.* it every moment.  
 55. 10, returneth not, but *w.* the earth.  
 58. 11; Jer. 31. 12, thou shalt be like a *w.*  
 garden.  
 Ezek. 32. 6, I will also *w.* with thy blood.  
 1 Cor. 3. 6, Apollus *w.*, but God gave the  
 increase.  
 See Ps. 65. 9; Ezek. 17. 7; Joel 3. 18.



**WAVES.** Ps. 42. 7, all thy *w.* are gone over me.  
65. 7; 89. 9; 107. 29, stilleth noise of *w.*  
93. 4, the Lord is mightier than mighty *w.*  
Is. 48. 18, thy righteousness as the *w.* of the sea.  
Jer. 5. 22, though the *w.* toss.  
Zech. 10. 11, shall smite the *w.* in the sea.  
Jude 13, raging *w.* of the sea. [41.]  
See Matt. 8. 24; 14. 24; Mark 4. 37; Acts 27.  
**WAX** (*n.*). Ps. 22. 14; 68. 2; 97. 5; Mic. 1. 4.  
**WAX** (*v.*). Ex. 22. 24; 32. 10, my wrath shall *w.* hot.  
Num. 11. 23, is the Lord's hand *w.* short?  
Deut. 8. 4; 29. 5; Neh. 9. 21, raiment *w.* not old.  
32. 15, Jeshurun *w.* fat, and kicked.  
Ps. 102. 26; Is. 50. 9; 51. 6; Heb. 1. 11, shall *w.* old as doth a garment. [cold.]  
Matt. 24. 12, the love of many shall *w.*  
Luke 12. 33, bags which *w.* not old.  
See Matt. 13. 15; 1 Tim. 5. 11; 2 Tim. 3. 13.  
**WAY.** Gen. 6. 12, all flesh had corrupted his *w.*  
24. 20, if God will keep me in this *w.*  
56, seeing the Lord hath prospered my *w.*  
Num. 22. 32, thy *w.* is perverse.  
Deut. 8. 6; 26. 17; 28. 9; 30. 16; 1 Kings 2. 3; Ps. 119. 3; 128. 1; Is. 42. 24, walk in his *w.* [earth.]  
Josh. 23. 14; 1 Kings 2. 2, the *w.* of all the 1 Sam. 12. 23, teach you the good and right *w.* [*w.* is perfect.]  
2 Sam. 22. 31; Ps. 18. 30, as for God, his 2 Kings 7. 15, all the *w.* was full of garments. [the good *w.*]  
2 Chr. 6. 27, when thou hast taught them Ezra 8. 21, to seek of him a right *w.*  
Job 3. 23, to a man whose *w.* is hid.  
12. 24; Ps. 107. 40, to wander where there is no *w.* [turn.]  
16. 22, I go the *w.* whence I shall not re- 19. 8, fenced up my *w.*  
22. 15, hast thou marked the old *w.*?  
23. 10, he knoweth the *w.* that I take.  
24. 13, they know not the *w.* of the light.  
31. 4, doth not he see my *w.*? [eth?]  
38. 19, where is the *w.* where light dwell- Ps. 1. 6, the Lord knoweth the *w.* of the righteous.  
2. 12, lest ye perish from the *w.*  
25. 9, the meek will he teach his *w.*  
27. 11; 86. 11, teach me thy *w.*  
36. 4, in a *w.* that is not good.  
37. 5, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.  
39. 1, I will take heed to my *w.*  
49. 13, this their *w.* is their folly.  
67. 2, that thy *w.* may be known.  
78. 50, he made a *w.* to his anger.  
95. 10; Heb. 3. 10, they have not known my *w.*  
101. 2, behave wisely in a perfect *w.*  
119. 5, O that my *w.* were directed.  
30, I have chosen the *w.* of truth.  
59, I thought on my *w.*  
168, all my *w.* are before thee.  
139. 24, lead me in the *w.* everlasting.  
Prov. 2. 8, he preserveth the *w.* of his saints.  
3. 6, in all thy *w.* acknowledge him.  
17, her *w.* are *w.* of pleasantness.  
5. 21, the *w.* of man are before the Lord.  
6. 6, consider her *w.*, and be wise.  
23; 15. 24; Jer. 21. 8, the *w.* of life.  
12. 15, the *w.* of a fool is right in his own eyes.  
15. 19, the *w.* of the slothful man.  
16. 7, when a man's *w.* please the Lord.  
22. 6, train up a child in the *w.*  
23. 19, guide thy heart in the *w.*  
26, let thine eyes observe my *w.*  
26. 13, there is a lion in the *w.*  
Eccles. 11. 5, the *w.* of the spirit.  
12. 5, fears shall be in the *w.*  
Is. 2. 3; Mic. 4. 2, he will teach us of his *w.*  
30. 21, this is the *w.*, walk ye in it.  
35. 8, and a *w.*, called the *w.* of holiness.  
40. 27, my *w.* is hid from the Lord.  
42. 16, the blind by a *w.* they knew not.  
24, they would not walk in his *w.*  
45. 13, I will direct all his *w.*  
55. 8, neither are your *w.* my *w.*  
58. 2, they delight to know my *w.*  
Jer. 6. 16, where is the good *w.*?

Jer. 17. 10; 32. 19, every man according to his *w.*  
18. 11, make your *w.* and doings good.  
32. 39, I will give them one heart and one *w.*  
50. 5, they shall ask the *w.* to Zion.  
Ezek. 3. 18, to warn the wicked from his *w.*  
18. 29, are not my *w.* equal? are not your *w.* unequal?  
Joel 2. 7, march every one on his *w.*  
Nah. 1. 3, the Lord bath his *w.* in the whirl- wind.  
Hag. 1. 5, consider your *w.*  
Mal. 3. 1, he shall prepare the *w.* before me.  
Matt. 7. 13, broad is the *w.* that leadeth.  
10. 5, go not into *w.* of Gentiles.  
22. 16; Mark 12. 14; Luke 20. 21, teachest the *w.* of God.  
Mark 8. 3, they will faint by the *w.*  
11. 8; Matt. 21. 8; Luke 19. 36, spread gar- ments in the *w.*  
Luke 15. 20, when he was yet a great *w.* off.  
19. 4, he was to pass that *w.*  
John 10. 1, but climbeth up some other *w.*  
14. 4, and the *w.* ye know.  
6, I am the *w.*, the truth, and the life.  
Acts 9. 2, if he found any of this *w.*  
27, how he had seen the Lord in the *w.*  
16. 17, which shew unto us the *w.* of sal- vation. [perfectly.]  
18. 26, expounded the *w.* of God more  
19. 23, no small stir about that *w.*  
24. 14, after the *w.* which they call heresy.  
Rom. 3. 12, they are all gone out of the *w.*  
11. 33, his *w.* are past finding out.  
1 Cor. 10. 13, will make a *w.* to escape.  
12. 31, a more excellent *w.*  
Col. 2. 14, took handwriting out of the *w.*  
Heb. 5. 2, compassion on them out of the *w.*  
9. 8, the *w.* into the holiest.  
10. 20, by a new and living *w.*  
James 1. 8, unstable in all his *w.*  
5. 20, the sinner from error of his *w.*  
2 Pet. 2. 2, many shall follow their pernicious *w.*  
15, which have forsaken the right *w.*  
21, better not to have known *w.* of right- eousness.  
Jude 11, they have gone in the *w.* of Cain.  
See Hos. 2. 6; Luke 10. 31; Rev. 15. 3.  
**WEAK.** Judg. 16. 7, *w.* as other men.  
2 Sam. 3. 1, Saul's house waxed *w.* and *w.*  
2 Chr. 15. 7, let not your hands be *w.*  
Joh. 4. 3, thou hast strengthened the *w.* hands.  
Ps. 6. 2, I am *w.*  
Is. 14. 10, art thou also become *w.* as we?  
35. 3, strengthen ye the *w.* hands.  
Ezek. 7. 17; 21. 7, shall be *w.* as water.  
16. 30, how *w.* is thy heart!  
Joel 3. 10, let the *w.* say, I am strong.  
Matt. 26. 41; Mark 14. 38, but the flesh is *w.*  
Acts 20. 35, ye ought to support the *w.*  
Rom. 4. 19, being not *w.* in faith.  
8. 3, for the law was *w.* [mighty.]  
1 Cor. 1. 27, *w.* things to confound the  
11. 30, for this cause many are *w.*  
2 Cor. 10. 10, his bodily presence is *w.*  
11. 29, who is *w.*, and I am not *w.*?  
12. 10, when I am *w.*, then am I strong.  
Gal. 4. 9, turn again to *w.* elements.  
1 Pet. 3. 7, giving honour to the wife, as *w.* vessel. [Thess. 5. 14.]  
See Job 12. 21; Jer. 38. 4; Rom. 15. 1; 1  
2. 3, I was with you in *w.*  
15. 43, it is sown in *w.*, raised in power.  
See 2 Cor. 12. 9; 13. 4; Heb. 7. 18; 11. 34.  
**WEALTH.** Deut. 8. 18, Lord giveth power to get *w.* [the *w.*]  
1 Sam. 2. 32, thou shalt see an enemy in all  
2 Chr. 1. 11, thou hast not asked *w.*  
Esth. 10. 3, seeking the *w.* of his people.  
Job 21. 13, they spend their days in *w.*  
31. 25, if I rejoiced because my *w.* was great.  
Ps. 44. 12, dost not increase *w.* by price.  
49. 6, they that trust in *w.*  
10, wise men die, and leave *w.* to others.  
112. 3, *w.* and riches shall be in his house.  
Prov. 5. 10, lest strangers be filled with thy *w.* [city.]  
10. 15; 18. 11, the rich man's *w.* is his strong  
13. 11, *w.* gotten by vanity.

Prov. 19. 4, *w.* maketh many friends.  
Acts 19. 25, by this craft we have our *w.*  
1 Cor. 10. 24, seek every man another's *w.*  
See Deut. 8. 17; Ruth 2. 1; Ezra 9. 12; Zech. 14. 14.  
**WEALTHY.** Ps. 66. 12; Jer. 49. 31.  
**WEANED.** 1 Sam. 1. 22; Ps. 131. 2; Is. 11. 8; 28. 9. [held a *w.*]  
**WEAPON.** Neh. 4. 17, with the other hand  
Is. 13. 5; Jer. 50. 25, the *w.* of his indigna- tion. [prosper.]  
54. 17, no *w.* formed against thee shall  
Jer. 22. 7, every one with his *w.*  
Ezek. 9. 1, with destroying *w.* in his hand.  
2 Cor. 10. 4, the *w.* of our warfare.  
See Job 20. 24; Ezek. 39. 9; John 18. 3.  
**WEAR.** Job 14. 19, the waters *w.* the stones.  
Is. 4. 1, we will *w.* our own apparel.  
Zech. 13. 4, nor shall they *w.* a rough gar- ment.  
Matt. 11. 8, that *w.* soft clothing.  
See Deut. 22. 5; Esth. 6. 8; Luke 9. 12; 1  
Pet. 3. 3. [Cor. 11. 27.]  
**WEARINESS.** Eccles. 12. 12; Mal. 1. 13; 2  
**WEARY.** Gen. 27. 46, I am *w.* of my life.  
2 Sam. 23. 10, he smote till his hand was *w.*  
Job 3. 17, and the *w.* be at rest.  
10. 1, my soul is *w.*  
16. 7, now he hath made me *w.*  
22. 7, thou hast not given water to the *w.*  
Ps. 6. 6, I am *w.* with groaning. [tion.]  
Prov. 3. 11, be not *w.* of the Lord's correc-  
25. 17, lest he be *w.* of thee.  
Is. 5. 27, none shall be *w.* among them.  
7. 13, will ye *w.* my God also?  
28. 12, cause the *w.* to rest. [land.]  
32. 2, as the shadow of a great rock in *w.*  
40. 28, God fainteth not, neither is *w.*  
31, they shall run, and not be *w.*  
43. 22, thou hast been *w.* of me.  
46. 1, a burden to the *w.* beast.  
50. 4, a word in season to him that is *w.*  
Jer. 6. 11, I am *w.* with holding in.  
15. 6, I am *w.* with repenting.  
20. 9, I was *w.* with forbearing.  
31. 25, I have satiated the *w.* soul.  
Luke 18. 5, lest she *w.* me. [doing.]  
Gal. 6. 9; 2 Thess. 3. 13, be not *w.* in well  
Jer. 4. 21; Ps. 68. 9; 69. 3; Hab. 2. 13.  
**WEARY** (*v.*). Is. 43. 24, thou hast *w.* me.  
47. 13, *w.* in the multitude of counsels.  
57. 10, *w.* in the greatness of thy way.  
Jer. 12. 5, with footmen, and they *w.* thee.  
Ezek. 24. 12, she hath *w.* herself with lies.  
Mic. 6. 3, wherein have I *w.* thee?  
John 4. 6, being *w.*, sat thus on the well.  
Heb. 12. 3, lest ye be *w.* and faint.  
See Eccles. 10. 15; Jer. 4. 31; Mal. 2. 17.  
**WEATHER.** Job 37. 22; Prov. 25. 20; Matt.  
16. 2.  
**WEB.** Judg. 16. 13; Job 8. 14; Is. 59. 5.  
**WEDGE.** Josh. 7. 21; Is. 13. 12.  
**WEEK.** Gen. 29. 27, fulfil her *w.*  
Jer. 5. 24, the appointed *w.* of harvest.  
Dan. 9. 27, in the midst of the *w.*  
Matt. 28. 1; Mark 16. 2, 9; Luke 24. 1; John 20. 1, 19; Acts 20. 7; 1 Cor. 16. 2, the first day of the *w.*  
See Num. 28. 26; Dan. 10. 2; Luke 18. 12.  
**WEEP.** Gen. 43. 30, he sought where to *w.*  
1 Sam. 1. 8; John 20. 13, why *w.* thou?  
11. 5, what aileth the people that they *w.*?  
30. 4, no more power to *w.*  
Neh. 8. 9, mourn not, nor *w.*  
Job 27. 15, his widows shall not *w.*  
30. 25, did not I *w.* for him?  
Eccles. 3. 4, a time to *w.*  
Is. 15. 2, he is gone up to *w.*  
22. 4, I will *w.* bitterly.  
30. 19, thou shalt *w.* no more.  
Jer. 9. 1, that I might *w.* day and night.  
22. 10, *w.* ye not for the dead.  
Joel 1. 5, awake, ye drunkards, and *w.*  
Mark 5. 39, why make ye this ado, and *w.*?  
Luke 6. 21, blessed are ye that *w.* now.  
7. 13; 8. 52; Rev. 5. 5, *w.* not. [selves.]  
23. 28, *w.* not for me, but *w.* for your-  
John 11. 31, she goeth to the grave to *w.* there.  
Acts 21. 13, what mean ye to *w.*?  
Rom. 12. 15, and *w.* with them that *w.*  
See John 16. 20; 1 Cor. 7. 30; James 4. 9; 5. 1.  
**WEEPING.** 2 Sam. 15. 30, *w.* as they went.



Ezra 3. 13, could not discern noise of joy from *w*.  
 Job 16. 16, my face is foul with *w*.  
 Ps. 6. 8, the Lord hath heard the voice of my *w*.  
 30. 5, *w*. may endure for a night.  
 102. 9, I have mingled my drink with *w*.  
 Is. 65. 19, the voice of *w*. be no more heard.  
 Jer. 31. 16, restrain thy voice from *w*.  
 48. 5, continual *w*. shall go up.  
 Joel 2. 12, turn to me with fasting and *w*.  
 Matt. 8. 12; 22. 13; 24. 51; 25. 30; Luke 13. 28, *w*. and gnashing of teeth.  
 Luke 7. 38, stood at his feet behind him *w*.  
 John 11. 33, when Jesus saw her *w*.  
 20. 11, Mary stood without at sepulchre *w*.  
 Phil. 3. 18, now tell you even *w*.  
 See Num. 25. 6; Jer. 31. 15; Mal. 2. 13; Matt. 2. 18; Acts 9. 39. [head.]

WEIGH. 2 Sam. 14. 26, *w*. the hair of his Job 6. 2, oh that my grief were *w*!  
 31. 6, let me be *w*. in an even balance.  
 Is. 26. 7, thou dost *w*. the path of the just.  
 40. 12, who hath *w*. the mountains?  
 Dan. 5. 27, thou art *w*. in the balances.  
 See Job 28. 25; Prov. 16. 2; Zech. 11. 12.

WEIGHT. Lev. 26. 26, deliver your bread by *w*.  
 Job 28. 25, to make the *w*. for the winds.  
 Ezek. 4. 10, thy meat shall be by *w*.  
 16, they shall eat bread by *w*.  
 2 Cor. 4. 17, a more exceeding *w*. of glory.  
 Heb. 12. 1, lay aside every *w*.  
 See Deut. 25. 13; Prov. 16. 11; Mic. 6. 11.

WEIGHTY. Prov. 27. 3; Matt. 23. 23; 2 Cor. 10. 10.

WELFARE. Neh. 2. 10, to seek *w*. of Israel.  
 Job 30. 15, my *w*. passeth away.  
 Ps. 69. 22, which should have been for their *w*.  
 Jer. 38. 4, seeketh not the *w*. of this people.  
 See Gen. 43. 27; Ex. 18. 7; 1 Chr. 18. 10.

WELL (*n.*). Num. 21. 17, spring up, O *w*.  
 Deut. 6. 11, and *w*. which thou diggedst not.  
 2 Sam. 23. 15; 1 Chr. 11. 17, water of the *w*. of Bethlehem. [*w*.]  
 Ps. 84. 6, through valley of Baca make it a *w*.  
 Prov. 5. 15, waters out of thine own *w*.  
 10. 11, a *w*. of life.  
 Cant. 4. 15; John 4. 14, *w*. of living waters.  
 Is. 12. 3, the *w*. of salvation.  
 John 4. 6, sat thus on the *w*.  
 2 Pet. 2. 17, *w*. without water.  
 See Gen. 21. 19; 49. 22; 2 Sam. 17. 18.

WELL (*adv.*). Gen. 4. 7, if thou doest *w*.  
 12. 13, *w*. with me for thy sake.  
 29. 6, is he *w*.? And they said, he is *w*.  
 40. 14, think on me when it shall be *w*. with thee.  
 Ex. 4. 14, I know he can speak *w*.  
 Num. 11. 18, it was *w*. with us in Egypt.  
 Deut. 4. 40; 5. 16; 6. 3; 12. 25; 19. 13; 22. 7; Ruth 3. 1; Eph. 6. 3, that it may go *w*. with thee.  
 1 Sam. 20. 7, if he say thus, It is *w*.  
 2 Kings 4. 26, is it *w*. with thee? is it *w*.?  
 2 Chr. 12. 12, in Judah things went *w*.  
 Ps. 49. 18, when thou doest *w*. to thyself.  
 Prov. 11. 10, when it goeth *w*. with the righteous.  
 14. 15, looketh *w*. with the righteous.  
 30. 29, three things which go *w*.  
 Eccles. 8. 12, it shall be *w*. with them that fear God. [be *w*.]  
 Is. 3. 10, say to the righteous, that it shall Ezek. 33. 32, one that can play *w*.  
 Jonah 4. 4, doest thou *w*. to be angry?  
 Matt. 25. 21; Luke 19. 17, *w*. done.  
 Mark 7. 37, he hath done all things *w*.  
 Luke 6. 26, when all men speak *w*. of you.  
 Gal. 5. 7, ye did run *w*.  
 See Phil. 4. 14; 1 Tim. 3. 5; 5. 17; Tit. 2. 9.

WENT. Gen. 4. 16, Cain *w*. out from the presence.  
 Deut. 1. 31, in all the way ye *w*.  
 2 Kings 5. 26, *w*. not my heart with thee?  
 Ps. 42. 4, I *w*. with them to the house of God.  
 106. 32, it *w*. ill with Moses.  
 Matt. 21. 30, I go, sir, and *w*. not.  
 Luke 17. 14, as they *w*. they were cleansed.  
 18. 10, two men *w*. up into the temple to pray. [9.]  
 See Matt. 11. 7; 20. 1; Luke 6. 19; John 8.

WEPT. 2 Kings 8. 11, the man of God *w*.  
 Ezra 10. 1; Neh. 8. 9, the people *w*. very sore.  
 Neh. 1. 4, I *w*. before God. [*w*.]  
 Luke 7. 32, we mourned, and ye have not 19. 41, beheld the city, and *w*. over it.  
 John 11. 35, Jesus *w*. [not.]  
 1 Cor. 7. 30, that weep as though they *w*.  
 See 2 Sam. 12. 22; Ps. 69. 10; 137. 1; Rev. 5. 4.

WET. Job 24. 8; Dan. 4. 15; 5. 21.

WHAT. Ex. 16. 15, they wist not *w*. it was. 2 Sam. 16. 10, *w*. have I to do with you?  
 Ezra 9. 10, *w*. shall we say after this?  
 Job 7. 17; 15. 14; Ps. 8. 4; 144. 3, *w*. is man?  
 Is. 38. 15; John 12. 27, *w*. shall I say?  
 Hos. 6. 4, *w*. shall I do unto thee?  
 Matt. 5. 47, *w*. do ye more than others?  
 Mark 14. 36, not *w*. I will, but *w*. thou wilt.  
 John 21. 22, *w*. is that to thee?  
 See Acts 9. 6; 10. 4; 16. 30; 1 Pet. 1. 11.

WHATSOEVER. Ps. 1. 3, *w*. he doeth shall prosper. [ever.]  
 Eccles. 3. 14, *w*. God doeth shall be for Matt. 5. 37, *w*. is more than these cometh of evil. [you.]  
 7. 12, *w*. ye would that men should do to 20. 4, *w*. is right I will give you.  
 Phil. 4. 8, *w*. things are true.  
 See John 15. 16; Rom. 14. 23; 1 Cor. 10. 31.

WHEAT. 1 Sam. 12. 17, is it not *w*. harvest to day?  
 Job 31. 40, let thistles grow instead of *w*.  
 Ps. 81. 16; 147. 14, the finest of the *w*.  
 Jer. 12. 13, they have sown *w*., but reap thorns.  
 23. 28, what is the chaff to the *w*.?  
 Matt. 3. 12, gather his *w*. into the garner.  
 Luke 22. 31, that he may sift you as *w*.  
 See John 12. 24; Acts 27. 38; 1 Cor. 15. 37.

WHEEL. Ex. 14. 25, took off their chariot *w*.  
 Judg. 5. 28, why tarry the *w*.?  
 Ps. 83. 13, make them like a *w*.  
 Prov. 20. 26, a wise king bringeth the *w*. over them. [tern.]  
 Eccles. 12. 6, or the *w*. broken at the cistern.  
 Is. 28. 28, nor break it with the *w*. of his cart.  
 Nah. 3. 2, the noise of the rattling of the *w*.  
 See Is. 5. 28; Jer. 18. 3; 47. 3; Ezek. 1. 16.

WHELP. 2 Sam. 17. 8; Prov. 17. 12; Hos. 13. 8.

WHEN. 1 Sam. 3. 12, *w*. I begin, I will also. 1 Kings 8. 30, *w*. thou hearest, forgive.  
 Ps. 94. 8, *w*. will ye be wise?  
 Eccles. 8. 7, who can tell him *w*. it shall be?  
 Matt. 24. 3; Mark 13. 4; Luke 21. 7, *w*. shall these things be? [28.]  
 See Deut. 6. 7; John 4. 25; 16. 8; 1 John 2. 7.

WHENCE. Gen. 42. 7; Josh. 9. 8, *w*. come ye?  
 Job 10. 21, *w*. I shall not return.  
 Is. 51. 1, look unto the rock *w*. ye are hewn.  
 James 4. 1, from *w*. come wars?  
 Rev. 7. 13, *w*. came they?  
 See Matt. 13. 54; John 1. 48; 7. 28; 9. 29.

WHERE. Gen. 3. 9, *w*. art thou?  
 Ex. 2. 20; 2 Sam. 9. 4; Job 14. 10, *w*. is he?  
 Job 9. 24, if not, *w*. and who is he?  
 Ps. 42. 3, *w*. is thy God?  
 Jer. 2. 6, *w*. is the Lord?  
 Zech. 1. 5, your fathers, *w*. are they?  
 See Is. 49. 21; Hos. 1. 10; Luke 17. 37.

WHEREBY. Luke 1. 18, *w*. shall I know this? [saved.]  
 Acts 4. 12, none other name *w*. we must be Rom. 8. 15, the spirit of adoption, *w*. we cry. [30.]  
 See Jer. 33. 8; Ezek. 18. 31; 39. 26; Eph. 4. 7.

WHEREFORE. 2 Sam. 12. 23, *w*. should I fast?  
 Matt. 14. 31, *w*. didst thou doubt?  
 26. 50, *w*. art thou come?  
 See 2 Sam. 16. 10; Mal. 2. 15; Acts 10. 21.

WHERETO. Is. 55. 11; Phil. 3. 16.

WHEREWITH. Judg. 6. 5, *w*. shall I save Israel?  
 Ps. 119. 42, so shall I have *w*. to answer.  
 Mic. 6. 6, *w*. shall I come before the Lord?  
 See Matt. 5. 13; Mark 9. 5; John 17. 26; Eph. 2. 4.

WHET. Deut. 32. 41; Ps. 7. 12; 64. 3; Eccles. 10. 10.

WHETHER. Matt. 21. 31, *w*. of them did the will. [ple?]  
 23. 17, *w*. is greater, the gold or the terr. [body.]  
 Rom. 14. 8, *w*. we live or die.  
 2 Cor. 12. 2, *w*. in the body, or out of the See 1 Kings 20. 18; Ezek. 2. 5; 3. 11; 1 John 4. 1. [with him.]

WHILE. 2 Chr. 15. 2, with you, *w*. ye be Ps. 49. 18, *w*. he lived he blessed his soul.  
 Is. 55. 6, *w*. he may be found.  
 Jer. 15. 9, her sun is gone down *w*. it was yet day.  
 Luke 18. 4, he would not for a *w*.  
 24. 44, *w*. I was yet with you.  
 John 9. 4, I work *w*. it is day.  
 1 Tim. 5. 6, she is dead *w*. she liveth.  
 See 1 Sam. 9. 27; 2 Sam. 7. 19; Acts 20. 11.

WHIP. 1 Kings 12. 11; Prov. 26. 3; Nah. 3. 2.

WHIT. 1 Sam. 3. 18; John 7. 23; 13. 10; 2 Cor. 11. 5. [with milk.]

WHITE. Gen. 49. 12, his teeth shall be *w*.  
 Num. 12. 10, leprous, *w*. as snow.  
 Job 6. 6, is there any taste in the *w*. of an egg?  
 Eccles. 9. 8, let thy garments be always *w*.  
 Cant. 5. 10, my beloved is *w*. and ruddy.  
 Is. 1. 13, they shall be *w*. as snow.  
 Matt. 5. 36, thou canst not make one hair *w*. or black.  
 John 4. 35, *w*. already to harvest.  
 Rev. 2. 17, a *w*. stone.  
 3. 4, walk with me in *w*.  
 See Dan. 11. 35; 12. 10; Matt. 17. 2; 28. 3.

WHITED. Matt. 23. 27; Acts 23. 3.

WHITER. Ps. 51. 7; Lam. 4. 7. [11.]

WHITHER. 2 Kings 5. 25; Cant. 6. 1; Heb. 10. 12.

WHOLE. 2 Sam. 1. 9, my life is yet *w*. in me.  
 Eccles. 12. 13, this is the *w*. duty of man.  
 Jer. 19. 11, a vessel that cannot be made *w*.  
 Ezek. 15. 5, when *w*. it was meet for no work.  
 Matt. 5. 29, not that thy *w*. body be cast into hell. [sician.]  
 9. 12; Mark 2. 17, the *w*. need not a phy- 13. 33; Luke 13. 21, till the *w*. was lea- 33. [tern.]  
 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, gain the John 11. 50, expedient that the *w*. nation perish not.  
 1 Cor. 12. 17, if the *w*. body were an eye.  
 1 Thess. 5. 23, I pray God your *w*. spirit.  
 James 2. 10, keep the *w*. law.  
 1 John 2. 2, for the sins of the *w*. world.  
 5. 19, the *w*. world lieth in wickedness.  
 See Matt. 15. 31; John 5. 6; 7. 23; Acts 9. 34.

WHOLESONE. Prov. 15. 4; 1 Tim. 6. 3.

WHOLLY. Job 21. 23, dieth, being *w*. at ease.  
 Jer. 2. 21, planted thee *w*. a right seed.  
 46. 28, not *w*. unpunished.  
 Acts 17. 16, the city *w*. given to idolatry.  
 1 Thess. 5. 23, sanctify you *w*.  
 1 Tim. 4. 15, give thyself *w*. to them.  
 See Lev. 19. 9; Dent. 1. 36; Josh. 14. 8.

WHOMSOEVER. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32, to *w*. he will.  
 Matt. 11. 27, to *w*. the Son will reveal him.  
 21. 44; Luke 20. 18, on *w*. it shall fall.  
 Luke 4. 6, to *w*. I will, I give it.  
 12. 48, to *w*. *w*. is given.  
 See Gen. 31. 32; Judg. 11. 24; Acts 8. 19.

WHOSE. Gen. 32. 17, *w*. art thou? *w*. are these?  
 Jer. 44. 28, shall know *w*. words shall stand.  
 Matt. 22. 20; Mark 12. 16; Luke 20. 24, *w*. is this image?  
 Luke 12. 20, then *w*. shall these things be?  
 Acts 27. 23, *w*. I am, and whom I serve.  
 See 1 Sam. 12. 3; Dan. 5. 23; John 20. 23.

WHOSOEVER. 1 Cor. 11. 27, *w*. shall eat this bread.  
 Gal. 5. 10, bear his judgment, *w*. he be.  
 Rev. 22. 17, *w*. will, let him take.  
 See Matt. 11. 6; 13. 12; Luke 8. 18; Rom. 2. 1.

WHY. 1 Sam. 2. 23, *w*. do ye such things?  
 Jer. 8. 14, *w*. do we sit still?  
 27. 13; Ezek. 18. 31; 33. 11, *w*. will ye die?  
 Matt. 21. 25; Mark 11. 31; Luke 20. 5, *w*. did ye not believe?  
 Mark 5. 39, *w*. make ye this ado?



Acts 9. 4; 22. 7; 26. 14, *w.* persecutest thou me?  
 Rom. 9. 19, *w.* doth he yet find fault?  
 20, *w.* hast thou made me thus?  
 See 2 Chr. 25. 16; Luke 2. 48; John 7. 45; 10. 20. [with *w.*]  
**WICKED.** Gen. 18. 23, destroy righteous  
 Dent. 15. 9, a thought in thy *w.* heart.  
 1 Sam. 2. 9, the *w.* shall be silent.  
 Job 3. 17, there the *w.* cease from troubling. [to nought.  
 8. 22, dwelling place of the *w.* shall come  
 9. 29; 10. 15, if I be *w.*, why labour I in vain?  
 21. 7, wherefore do the *w.* live?  
 30, the *w.* is reserved to destruction.  
 Psa. 7. 9, let the wickedness of the *w.* come to an end.  
 11, God is angry with the *w.*  
 9. 17, the *w.* shall be turned into hell.  
 10. 4, the *w.* will not seek God.  
 11. 2, the *w.* bend their bow.  
 6, upon the *w.* he shall rain snares.  
 12. 8, the *w.* walk on every side.  
 26. 5, I will not sit with the *w.*  
 34. 21, evil shall slay the *w.*  
 37. 21, the *w.* borroweth, and payeth not.  
 32, the *w.* watcheth the righteous.  
 35, I have seen the *w.* in great power.  
 58. 3, the *w.* are estranged from the womb.  
 68. 2, so let the *w.* perish.  
 94. 3, how long shall the *w.* triumph?  
 139. 24, see if there be any *w.* way in me.  
 145. 20, all the *w.* will he destroy.  
 Prov. 11. 5, the *w.* shall fall by his own wickedness.  
 14. 32, the *w.* is driven away.  
 28. 1, the *w.* flee when no man pursueth.  
 Eccles. 7. 17, be not overmuch *w.*  
 8. 10, I saw the *w.* hurried.  
 Is. 13. 11, I will punish the *w.*  
 53. 9, he made his grave with the *w.*  
 55. 7, let the *w.* forsake his way.  
 57. 20, the *w.* are like the troubled sea.  
 Jer. 17. 9, the heart is desperately *w.*  
 Ezek. 3. 18; 33. 8, to warn the *w.*  
 11. 2, these men give *w.* counsel.  
 18. 23, have I any pleasure that the *w.* should die?  
 33. 15, if the *w.* restore the pledge.  
 Dan. 12. 10, the *w.* shall do wickedly.  
 Mic. 6. 11, with *w.* balances.  
 Nah. 1. 3, the Lord will not at all acquit the *w.* [himself.  
 Matt. 12. 45; Luke 11. 26, more *w.* than  
 13. 49, sever the *w.* from the just.  
 18. 32; 25. 26; Luke 19. 22, thou *w.* servant.  
 Acts 2. 23, and by *w.* hands have crucified and slain.  
 1 Cor. 5. 13, put away that *w.* person.  
 Eph. 6. 16, the fiery darts of the *w.*  
 Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by *w.* works.  
 2 Thess. 2. 8, then shall that *W.* be revealed.  
 See Eccles. 9. 2; Is. 48. 22; 2 Pet. 2. 7; 3. 17.  
**WICKEDLY.** Job 13. 7, will you speak *w.* for God?  
 34. 12, God will not do *w.*  
 Psa. 73. 8; 139. 20, they speak *w.*  
 Dan. 12. 10, the wicked shall do *w.*  
 Mal. 4. 1, all that do *w.* [6.  
 See 2 Chr. 6. 37; 22. 3; Neh. 9. 33; Psa. 106.  
**WICKEDNESS.** Gen. 39. 9, this great *w.*  
 Judg. 20. 3, how was this *w.*?  
 1 Sam. 24. 13, *w.* proceedeth from the wicked.  
 1 Kings 21. 25, sold himself to work *w.*  
 Job 4. 8, they that sow *w.*, reap the same.  
 2. 5, is not thy *w.* great?  
 35. 8, thy *w.* may hurt a man. [an end.  
 Psa. 7. 9, let the *w.* of the wicked come to  
 55. 11, *w.* is in the midst thereof.  
 15, *w.* is in their dwellings.  
 58. 2, in heart ye work *w.*  
 84. 10, the tents of *w.*  
 Prov. 4. 17, they eat the bread of *w.*  
 8. 7, *w.* is an abomination to my lips.  
 11. 5, the wicked shall fall by his own *w.*  
 13. 6, *w.* overthroweth the sinner.  
 26. 26, his *w.* shall be shewed.  
 Eccles. 7. 25, the *w.* of folly.  
 Is. 9. 18, *w.* burneth as the fire.  
 47. 10, thou hast trusted in thy *w.*  
 Jer. 2. 19, thine own *w.* shall correct thee.

Jer. 6. 7, she casteth out her *w.*  
 8. 6, no man repented of his *w.*  
 44. 9, have you forgot the *w.* of your kings?  
 Ezek. 3. 19, if he turn not from his *w.*  
 7. 11, violence is risen up into a rod of *w.*  
 31. 11, I have driven him out for his *w.*  
 33. 12, in the day he burneth from his *w.*  
 Hos. 9. 15, for the *w.* of their doings.  
 10. 13, ye have plowed *w.*  
 Mic. 6. 10, are treasures of *w.* in house.  
 Zech. 5. 8, he said, this is *w.*  
 Mal. 1. 4, the border of *w.*  
 3. 15, they that work *w.* are set up.  
 Mark 7. 21, out of the heart proceed *w.*  
 Luke 11. 39, your inward part is full of *w.*  
 Rom. 1. 29, being filled with all *w.*  
 1 Cor. 5. 8, nor with the leaven of *w.*  
 Eph. 6. 12, spiritual *w.* in high places.  
 1 John 5. 19, the whole world lieth in *w.*  
 See Gen. 6. 5; Psa. 94. 23; Prov. 21. 12; Jer. 23. 11.  
**WIDE.** Psa. 35. 21, they opened their mouth  
 104. 25, this great and *w.* sea.  
 Prov. 21. 9; 25. 24; Jer. 22. 14, a *w.* house.  
 Matt. 7. 13, *w.* is the gate that leadeth to destruction.  
 See Deut. 15. 8; Psa. 81. 10; Nah. 3. 13.  
**WIFE.** Prov. 5. 18; Eccles. 9. 9, the *w.* of thy youth. [thing.  
 18. 22, whoso findeth a *w.* findeth a good  
 19. 14, a prudent *w.* is from the Lord.  
 Luke 14. 20, I have married a *w.*  
 17. 32, remember Lot's *w.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 14, the unbelieving *w.* is sanctified.  
 Eph. 5. 23, the husband is the head of the *w.*  
 Rev. 21. 9, the bride, the Lamb's *w.*  
 See 1 Tim. 3. 2; 5. 9; Tit. 1. 6; 1 Pet. 3. 7.  
**WILES.** Num. 25. 18; Eph. 6. 11.  
**WILFULLY.** Heb. 10. 26, if we sin *w.*  
**WILL.** Matt. 8. 3; Mark 1. 41; Luke 5. 13, I *w.*, be thou clean.  
 18. 14, not the *w.* of your Father.  
 26. 39, not as I *w.*, but as thou wilt.  
 Mark 3. 35, whosoever shall do the *w.* of God.  
 John 1. 13, born not of the *w.* of the flesh.  
 4. 34, to do the *w.* of him that sent me.  
 Acts 21. 14, the *w.* of the Lord be done.  
 Rom. 7. 18, to *w.* is present with me.  
 Phil. 2. 13, both to *w.* and to do.  
 1 Tim. 2. 8, I *w.* that men pray every where.  
 Rev. 22. 17, whosoever *w.*, let him take.  
 See Rom. 9. 16; Eph. 1. 11; Heb. 2. 4; James 1. 18.  
**WILLING.** Ex. 35. 5, a *w.* heart.  
 1 Chr. 28. 9, serve God with a *w.* mind.  
 29. 5, who is *w.* to consecrate his service?  
 Ps. 110. 3, *w.* in the day of thy power.  
 Matt. 26. 41, the spirit is *w.*  
 2 Cor. 5. 8, *w.* rather to be absent.  
 8. 12, if there be first a *w.* mind.  
 1 Tim. 6. 18, *w.* to communicate.  
 2 Pet. 3. 9, not *w.* that any should perish.  
 See Luke 22. 42; John 5. 35; Phil. 14; 1 Pet. 5. 2.  
**WIN.** 2 Chr. 32. 1; Prov. 11. 30; Phil. 3. 8.  
**WIND.** Job 6. 26, reprove speeches which are as *w.*  
 7. 7, remember that my life is *w.*  
 Prov. 11. 29, he shall inherit *w.*  
 25. 23, the north *w.* drieveth away rain.  
 30. 4, gathered the *w.* in his fists.  
 Eccles. 11. 4, he that observeth the *w.*  
 Is. 26. 18, we have brought forth *w.*  
 27. 8, he stayeth his rough *w.*  
 Ezek. 37. 9, prophesy to the *w.*  
 Hos. 8. 7, they have sown *w.*  
 Amos 4. 13, he that createth the *w.*  
 Matt. 11. 7, a reed shaken with the *w.*  
 John 3. 8, the *w.* bloweth where it listeth.  
 Eph. 4. 14, carried about with every *w.* of doctrine.  
 See Acts 2. 2; James 1. 6; Jude 12.  
**WINDOWS.** Gen. 7. 11; Eccles. 12. 3; Jer. 9. 21; Mal. 3. 10.  
**WINGS.** Psa. 17. 8; 36. 7; 57. 1; 61. 4; 68. 13; 91. 4, the shadow of thy *w.*  
 18. 10; 104. 3, on the *w.* of the wind.  
 55. 6, Oh that I had *w.* like a dove!  
 139. 9, the *w.* of the morning.  
 Prov. 23. 5, riches make themselves *w.*  
 Mal. 4. 2, with healing in his *w.*

See Ezek. 1. 6; Zech. 5. 9; Matt. 23. 37; Luke 13. 34. [10. 10; Acts 17. 30.  
**WINK.** Job 15. 12; Psa. 35. 19; Prov. 6. 13;  
**WINTER.** Gen. 8. 22; Cant. 2. 11; Matt. 24. 20; Mark 13. 18. [John 13. 5.  
**WIPE.** 2 Kings 21. 13; Is. 25. 8; Luke 7. 38;  
**WISDOM.** Job 4. 21, they die without *w.*  
 12. 2, *w.* shall die with you.  
 Prov. 4. 7, *w.* is the principal thing.  
 16. 16, better to get *w.* than gold.  
 19. 8, he that getteth *w.* loveth his own soul.  
 23. 4, cease from thine own *w.*  
 Eccles. 1. 18, in much *w.* is much grief.  
 Is. 10. 13, by my *w.* I have done it.  
 29. 14, the *w.* of their wise men shall perish.  
 Jer. 8. 9, they have rejected the word of the Lord; what *w.* is in them?  
 Mic. 6. 9, the man of *w.* shall see thy name.  
 Matt. 11. 19, *w.* is justified of her children.  
 1 Cor. 1. 17, not with *w.* of words.  
 24, Christ the *w.* of God.  
 30, who of God is made unto us *w.*  
 2. 6, we speak *w.* among them that are perfect. [with God.  
 3. 19, the *w.* of this world is foolishness  
 2 Cor. 1. 12, not with fleshly *w.*  
 Col. 1. 9, that ye might be filled with all *w.*  
 4. 5, walk in *w.* toward them.  
 James 1. 5, if any lack *w.*  
 3. 17, the *w.* from above is pure. [*w.*  
 Rev. 5. 12, worthy is the Lamb to receive  
 13. 18, here is *w.* [3. 16.  
 See Eccles. 1. 16; Rom. 11. 33; Col. 2. 3;  
**WISE.** Gen. 3. 6, to make one *w.*  
 Ex. 23. 8, the gift blindeth the *w.*  
 Deut. 4. 6, this nation is a *w.* people.  
 32. 29, O that they were *w.*!  
 1 Kings 3. 12, I have given thee a *w.* heart.  
 Job 9. 4, he is *w.* in heart.  
 11. 12, vain man would be *w.*  
 22. 2, he that is *w.* may be profitable.  
 32. 9, great men are not always *w.*  
 Ps. 2. 10, be *w.* now, O ye kings.  
 19. 7, making *w.* the simple.  
 36. 3, he hath left off to be *w.*  
 94. 8, when will ye be *w.*?  
 107. 43, whoso is *w.*, and will observe.  
 Prov. 1. 5, a *w.* man shall attain *w.* counsels.  
 3. 7, be not *w.* in thine own eyes.  
 6. 6; 8. 33; 23. 19; 27. 11, be *w.*  
 9. 12, thou shalt be *w.* for thyself.  
 11. 30, he that winneth souls is *w.*  
 16. 21, the *w.* in heart shall be called prudent.  
 20. 26, a *w.* king scattereth the wicked.  
 Eccles. 7. 23, I said, I will be *w.*  
 9. 1, the *w.* are in the hands of God.  
 12. 11, the words of the *w.* are as goods.  
 Is. 19. 11, I am the son of the *w.*  
 Dan. 12. 3, they that be *w.* shall shine.  
 Matt. 10. 16, be *w.* as serpents. [*w.*  
 11. 25, thou hast hid these things from the  
 Rom. 1. 14, I am debtor to the *w.*  
 12. 16, be not *w.* in your own conceits.  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the *w.*?  
 4. 10, ye are *w.* in Christ.  
 2 Tim. 3. 15, *w.* unto salvation.  
 See Is. 5. 21; Jer. 4. 22; Matt. 25. 2.  
**WISELY.** Psa. 58. 5, charmers, charming never so *w.*  
 101. 2, I will belave myself *w.*  
 Prov. 16. 20, that handleth a matter *w.*  
 See Prov. 21. 12; 28. 26; Eccles. 7. 10; Luke 16. 8. [25.  
**WISER.** 1 Kings 4. 31; Luke 16. 8; 1 Cor. 1.  
**WISH.** Psa. 73. 7, more than heart could *w.*  
 Rom. 9. 3, I could *w.* myself accursed.  
 3 John 2, I *w.* above all things.  
 See Job 33. 6; Jonah 4. 8; 2 Cor. 13. 9.  
**WITHDRAW.** Job 9. 13; Prov. 25. 17; 2 Thess. 3. 6.  
**WITHER.** Psa. 1. 3, his leaf shall not *w.*  
 37. 2, they shall *w.* as the green herb.  
 129. 6; Is. 40. 7; 1 Pet. 1. 24, the grass *w.*  
 Matt. 21. 19; Mark 11. 21, the fig tree *w.* away.  
 Jude 12, trees whose fruit *w.*  
 See Joel 1. 12; John 15. 6; James 1. 11.  
**WITHHOLD.** Ps. 40. 11, *w.* not thy mercies.  
 84. 11, no good thing will he *w.*  
 Prov. 3. 27, *w.* not good from them to whom it is due.



Prov. 23. 13, *w.* not correction.  
 Eccles. 11. 6, *w.* not thy hand.  
 Jer. 5. 25, your sins have *w.* good things.  
 See Job 22. 7; 42. 2; Ezek. 18. 16; Joel 1. 13. [is *w.*]  
**WITHIN.** Matt. 23. 26, cleanse first what Mark 7. 21, from *w.* proceed evil thoughts.  
 2 Cor. 7. 5, *w.* were fears. [3.  
 See Ps. 45. 13; Matt. 3. 9; Luke 12. 17; 16.  
**WITHOUT.** Gen. 24. 31, wherefore standest thou *w.*? [God?  
 2 Chr. 15. 3, for a long season *w.* the true Prov. 1. 20, wisdom crieth *w.*  
 Is. 52. 3; 55. 1, *w.* money.  
 Jer. 33. 10, *w.* man, *w.* beast, *w.* inhabitant.  
 Hos. 3. 4, Israel *w.* king, *w.* prince, *w.* sacrifice.  
 Eph. 2. 12, *w.* God in the world.  
 Col. 4. 5; 1 Thess. 4. 12; 1 Tim. 3. 7, them that are *w.*  
 Heb. 13. 12, Jesus suffered *w.* the gate.  
 Rev. 22. 15, for *w.* are dogs.  
 See Prov. 22. 13; Matt. 10. 29; Luke 11. 40.  
**WITHSTAND.** Eccles. 4. 12, two shall *w.* him. [God?  
 Acts 11. 17, what was I that I could *w.* Eph. 6. 13, able to *w.* in evil day.  
 See Num. 22. 32; 2 Chr. 20. 6; Esth. 9. 2.  
**WITNESS (n.).** Gen. 31. 50, God is *w.* betwixt.  
 Josh. 24. 27, this stone shall be a *w.* Job 16. 19, my *w.* is in heaven.  
 Ps. 89. 37, as a faithful *w.* in heaven.  
 Prov. 14. 5, a faithful *w.* will not lie.  
 Is. 55. 4, I have given him for a *w.* to the people. [*w.*]  
 Jer. 42. 5, the Lord be a true and faithful Matt. 24. 14, for a *w.* to all nations.  
 John 1. 7, the same came for a *w.*  
 3. 11, ye receive not our *w.*  
 5. 36, I have greater *w.* than that of John.  
 Acts 14. 17, he left not himself without *w.* Rom. 2. 15, conscience also bearing them *w.* 1 John 5. 9, the *w.* of God is greater.  
 10, hath the *w.* in himself.  
 See Is. 43. 10; Luke 24. 48; Acts 1. 8; 13. 31.  
**WITNESS (v.).** Deut. 4. 26, heaven and earth to *w.* [them.  
 Is. 3. 9, their countenance doth *w.* against Acts 20. 23, the Holy Ghost *w.* in every city. [phets.  
 Rom. 3. 21, being *w.* by the law and pro-1 Tim. 6. 13, before Pilate *w.* a good confession. [Mark 14. 60.  
 See 1 Sam. 12. 3; Matt. 26. 62; 27. 13;  
**WITS.** Ps. 107. 27, are at their *w.* end.  
**WITTY.** Prov. 8. 12, knowledge of *w.* inventions.  
**WOEFUL.** Jer. 17. 16, the *w.* day.  
**WOMAN.** Judg. 9. 54, a *w.* slew him.  
 Ps. 48. 6; Is. 13. 8; 21. 3; 26. 17; Jer. 4. 31; 6. 24; 13. 21, 22, 23; 30. 6; 31. 8; 48. 41; 49. 22, 24; 50. 43, pain as of a *w.* in travail.  
 Prov. 6. 24, to keep thee from the evil *w.* 9. 13, a foolish *w.* is clamorous.  
 12. 4; 31. 10, a virtuous *w.*  
 14. 1, every wise *w.* buildeth her house.  
 21. 9, with a brawling *w.* in wide house.  
 Eccles. 7. 28, a *w.* among all those have I not found.  
 Is. 54. 6, as a *w.* forsaken.  
 Jer. 31. 22, a *w.* shall compass a man.  
 Matt. 5. 28, whose looketh on a *w.*  
 15. 28, O *w.*, great is thy faith.  
 22. 27; Mark 12. 22; Luke 20. 32, the *w.* died also.  
 26. 10, why trouble ye the *w.*?  
 13, there shall this, that this *w.* hath done, be told.  
 John 2. 4, *w.*, what have I to do with thee? 8. 3, a *w.* taken in adultery.  
 19. 26, *w.*, behold thy son.  
 Acts 9. 36, this *w.* was full of good works.  
 Rom. 1. 27, the natural use of the *w.*  
 1 Cor. 7. 1, it is good for a man not to touch a *w.*  
 11. 7, the *w.* is the glory of the man.  
 Gal. 4. 4, God sent forth his Son, made of a *w.*  
 1 Tim. 2. 12, I suffer not a *w.* to teach.  
 14, the *w.* being deceived.  
 See Is. 49. 15; Luke 7. 39; 13. 16; Rev. 12. 1.

**WOMB.** Gen. 49. 25, blessings of the *w.*  
 1 Sam. 1. 5, the Lord had shut up her *w.* Ps. 22. 9, took me out of the *w.*  
 10, cast upon thee from the *w.*  
 127. 3, the fruit of the *w.* is his reward.  
 139. 13, thou hast covered me in my mother's *w.*  
 Eccles. 11. 5, how bones grow in the *w.* Is. 44. 2; 49. 5, the Lord formed thee from the *w.*  
 48. 8, a transgressor from the *w.*  
 49. 15, compassion on son of her *w.*  
 Hos. 9. 14, give them miscarrying *w.*  
 Luke 1. 42, blessed is the fruit of thy *w.* Is. 44. 2; 49. 5, the Lord formed thee from the *w.*  
 11. 27, blessed is the *w.* that bare thee.  
 23. 29, blessed are the *w.* that never bare.  
 See Job 3. 11; 24. 20; 31. 15; Prov. 30. 16.  
**WOMEN.** Judg. 5. 24, blessed above *w.*  
 1 Sam. 18. 7, the *w.* answered one another.  
 2 Sam. 1. 26, passing the love of *w.*  
 Ps. 45. 9, among thy honourable *w.*  
 Prov. 31. 3, give not thy strength to *w.*  
 Lam. 4. 10, the pitiful *w.* have soddened their children. [of *w.*]  
 Matt. 11. 11; Luke 7. 28, among them born 24. 41; Luke 17. 35, two *w.* grinding at the mill.  
 Luke 1. 28, blessed art thou among *w.*  
 1 Cor. 14. 34, let your *w.* keep silence.  
 1 Tim. 2. 9, *w.* adorn themselves.  
 11, let the *w.* learn in silence.  
 5. 14, that the younger *w.* marry.  
 2 Tim. 3. 6, lead captive silly *w.*  
 Tit. 2. 3, aged *w.* in behaviour as becometh holiness.  
 Heb. 11. 35, *w.* received their dead. [5.  
 See Acts 16. 13; 17. 4; Phil. 4. 3; 1 Pet. 3.  
**WONDER (n.).** Ps. 71. 7, as a *w.* unto many.  
 77. 14, thou art the God that doest *w.*  
 88. 12, shall thy *w.* be known in the dark?  
 96. 3, declare his *w.* among all people.  
 107. 24, his *w.* in the deep. [*w.*]  
 Is. 20. 3, walked barefoot for a sign and a 29. 14, I will do a marvellous work and a *w.* [heaven.  
 Joel 2. 30; Acts 2. 19, I will shew *w.* in John 4. 48, except ye see signs and *w.*  
 Acts 4. 30, that *w.* may be done by the name. [2. 9.  
 See Rom. 15. 19; 2 Cor. 12. 12; 2 Thess.  
**WONDER (v.).** Is. 29. 9, stay yourselves, and *w.*  
 59. 16, he *w.* there was no intercessor.  
 63. 5, I *w.* there was none to uphold.  
 Hab. 1. 5, regard, and *w.* marvellously.  
 Zech. 3. 8, they are men *w.* at.  
 Luke 4. 22, all *w.* at the gracious words.  
 See Acts 3. 11; 8. 13; 13. 41; Rev. 13. 3; 17. 6. [*w.* was *w.*]  
**WONDERFUL.** 2 Sam. 1. 26, thy love Job 42. 3, things too *w.* for me.  
 Ps. 139. 6, such knowledge is too *w.* for me.  
 Is. 9. 6, his name shall be called *W.*  
 28. 29, who is *w.* in counsel.  
 See Deut. 28. 59; Jer. 5. 30; Matt. 21. 15.  
**WONDERFULLY.** Ps. 139. 14; Lam. 1. 9; Dan. 8. 24.  
**WONDROUS.** 1 Chr. 16. 9; Job 37. 14; Ps. 26. 7; 75. 1; 78. 32; 105. 2; 106. 22; 119. 27; 145. 5; Jer. 21. 2, *w.* works.  
 Ps. 72. 18; 86. 10; 119. 18, *w.* things.  
**WONT.** Ex. 21. 29, if the ox were *w.* to push. [lease.  
 Matt. 27. 15, the governor was *w.* to remark 10. 1, as he was *w.* he taught them.  
 Luke 22. 39, he went, as he was *w.*  
 Acts 16. 13, where prayer was *w.* to be made.  
 See Num. 22. 30; 2 Sam. 20. 18; Dan. 3. 19.  
**WOOD.** Gen. 22. 7, behold the fire and the *w.* [of *w.*]  
 Deut. 29. 11; Josh. 9. 21; Jer. 46. 22, hewer 2 Sam. 18. 8, the *w.* devoured more people.  
 Ps. 141. 7, as one cleaveth *w.* [out.  
 Prov. 26. 20, where no *w.* is, the fire goeth  
 See Jer. 7. 18; Hag. 1. 8; 1 Cor. 3. 12.  
**WOOL.** Ps. 147. 16, he giveth snow like *w.* Is. 1. 18, your sins shall be as *w.*  
 Dan. 7. 9; Rev. 1. 14, hair like *w.* [9. 1.  
 See Prov. 31. 13; Ezek. 34. 3; 44. 17; Hos.  
**WORD.** Deut. 8. 3; Matt. 4. 4, every *w.* of God.  
 30. 14; Rom. 10. 8, the *w.* is very nigh.  
 Job 12. 11, doth not the ear try *w.*?

Job 35. 16, he multiplieth *w.*  
 38. 2, by *w.* without knowledge.  
 Ps. 19. 14, let the *w.* of my mouth be acceptable.  
 68. 11, the Lord gave the *w.*  
 119. 43; 2 Cor. 6. 7; Eph. 1. 13; Col. 1. 5; 2 Tim. 2. 15; James 1. 18, the *w.* of truth.  
 Prov. 15. 23, a *w.* spoken in due season.  
 25. 11, a *w.* fitly spoken.  
 Is. 29. 21, an offender for a *w.* [thee.  
 30. 21, thine ears shall hear a *w.* behind  
 50. 4, how to speak a *w.* in season.  
 Jer. 5. 13, the *w.* is not in them.  
 18. 18, nor shall the *w.* perish.  
 44. 28, know whose *w.* shall stand.  
 Hos. 14. 2, take with you *w.*  
 Matt. 8. 8, speak the *w.* only.  
 12. 36, every idle *w.* that men shall speak.  
 18. 16, that every *w.* may be established.  
 24. 35, my *w.* shall not pass away.  
 Mark 4. 14, the sower soweth the *w.*  
 8. 38; Luke 9. 26, ashamed of my *w.*  
 Luke 4. 22, gracious *w.* which proceeded.  
 36. amazed, saying, what a *w.* is this!  
 24. 19, a prophet mighty in deed and *w.*  
 John 6. 63, the *w.* I speak arc life.  
 68, thou hast the *w.* of eternal life.  
 12. 48, the *w.* I have spoken shall judge him.  
 14. 24, the *w.* ye hear is not mine. [me.  
 17. 8, I have given them the *w.* thou gavest  
 Acts 13. 15, any *w.* of exhortation.  
 20. 35, remember the *w.* of the Lord Jesus.  
 26. 25, the *w.* of truth and soberness.  
 1 Cor. 1. 17, not with wisdom of *w.*  
 4. 20, not in *w.*, but in power. [stood.  
 14. 9, except ye utter *w.* easy to be under-2 Cor. 1. 18, our *w.* was not yea and nay.  
 '5. 19, the *w.* of reconciliation.  
 Gal. 5. 14, all the law is fulfilled in one *w.*  
 6. 6, him that is taught in the *w.*  
 Eph. 5. 6, deceive you with vain *w.*  
 Phil. 2. 16, holding forth the *w.* of life.  
 Col. 3. 16, let the *w.* of Christ dwell in you.  
 1 Thess. 1. 5, the gospel came not in *w.* only.  
 4. 18, comfort one another with these *w.*  
 1 Tim. 4. 6, nourished in *w.* of faith.  
 5. 17, labour in the *w.* and doctrine.  
 2 Tim. 2. 14, strive not about *w.*  
 4. 2, preach the *w.*  
 Tit. 1. 3, in due times manifested his *w.*  
 9, holding fast the faithful *w.*  
 Heb. 1. 3, by the *w.* of his power.  
 2. 2, if the *w.* spoken by angels was steadfast.  
 4. 2, the *w.* preached did not profit.  
 12, the *w.* of God is quick and powerful.  
 5. 13, is unskilful in the *w.*  
 6. 5, and have tasted the good *w.* of God.  
 7. 28, the *w.* of the oath. [God.  
 11. 3, the worlds were framed by the *w.* of 13. 7, who have spoken to you the *w.*  
 James 1. 21, the engrafted *w.*  
 22, be ye doers of the *w.*  
 23, if any be a hearer of the *w.*  
 3. 2, if any man offend not in *w.*  
 1 Pet. 1. 23, being born again by the *w.*  
 25, this is the *w.* which is preached.  
 2. 2, the sincere milk of the *w.*  
 8, them that stumble at the *w.*  
 3. 1, if any obey not the *w.*, they may without the *w.*  
 2 Pet. 1. 19, a more sure *w.* of prophecy.  
 3. 2, the *w.* spoken by the prophets.  
 5, by the *w.* of God the heavens were of old. [store.  
 7, the heavens by the same *w.* are kept in 1 John 1. 1, hands have handled, of *W.* of life. [love.  
 2. 5, whose keepeth his *w.*, in him is the 3. 18, let us not love in *w.*  
 Rev. 3. 8, thou hast kept my *w.*  
 10, the *w.* of my patience.  
 6. 9, that were slain for the *w.*  
 22. 19, if any take away from the *w.* of this prophecy. [5.  
 See Is. 8. 20; Jer. 20. 9; Mic. 2. 7; Rev. 21.  
**WORK (n.).** Gen. 2. 2, God ended his *w.*  
 5. 29, shall comfort us concerning our *w.*  
 Ex. 20. 9; 23. 12; Deut. 5. 13, six days thou shalt do all thy *w.*  
 35. 2, six days shall *w.* be done.  
 Deut. 3. 24, what God can do according to thy *w.*?



Deut. 4. 28; 27. 15; 2 Kings 19. 18; 2 Chr. 32. 19; Ps. 115. 4; 135. 15, the *w.* of men's hands.  
 1 Chr. 16. 37, as every day's *w.* required.  
 2 Chr. 31. 21, in every *w.* he began he did it.  
 34. 12, the men did the *w.* faithfully.  
 Ezra 5. 8, this *w.* goeth fast on.  
 6. 7, let the *w.* alone. [to the *w.*]  
 Neh. 3. 5, their nobles put not their necks  
 6. 3, why should the *w.* cease?  
 16, they perceived this *w.* was of God.  
 Job 1. 10, thou hast blessed the *w.* of his hands. [hands]  
 10. 3; 14. 15; Ps. 143. 5, the *w.* of thine  
 34. 11, the *w.* of a man shall he render unto him.  
 Ps. 8. 3, the *w.* of thy fingers.  
 19. 1, his handy-*w.*  
 33. 4, all his *w.* are done in truth.  
 40. 5; 78. 4; 107. 8; 111. 4; Matt. 7. 22; Acts 2. 11, wonderful *w.*  
 90. 17, establish thou the *w.* of our hands.  
 101. 3, I hate the *w.* of them that turn aside.  
 104. 23, man goeth forth to his *w.*  
 111. 2, the *w.* of the Lord are great.  
 141. 4, to practise wicked *w.*  
 Prov. 16. 3, commit thy *w.* unto the Lord.  
 20. 11, whether his *w.* be pure.  
 24. 12; Matt. 16. 27; 2 Tim. 4. 14, to every man according to his *w.*  
 31. 31, let her own *w.* praise her.  
 Eccles. 1. 14, I have seen all the *w.* that are done.  
 3. 17, there is a time for every *w.*  
 5. 6, wherefore should God destroy the *w.*?  
 8. 9, I applied my heart to every *w.*  
 9. 1, their *w.* are in the hand of God.  
 7. God now accepteth thy *w.*  
 10, there is no *w.* in the grave. [ment]  
 12. 14, God shall bring every *w.* into judgment. 2. 8; 37. 19; Jer. 1. 16; 10. 3, 9, 15; 51. 18, they worship *w.* of their own hands.  
 5. 19, let him hasten his *w.* [whole *w.*]  
 10. 12, when the Lord hath performed his  
 26. 12, thou hast wrought all our *w.* in us.  
 28. 21, do his *w.*, his strange *w.*  
 29. 15, their *w.* are in the dark.  
 49. 4, my *w.* is with my God.  
 66. 18, I know their *w.* and their thoughts.  
 Jer. 32. 19, great in counsel, and mighty in *w.*  
 48. 7, thou hast trusted in thy *w.* [*w.*]  
 Amos 8. 7, I will never forget any of thy  
 Hab. 1. 5, I will work a *w.* in your days.  
 Matt. 23. 3, do not ye after their *w.*  
 5, all their *w.* they do to be seen of men.  
 Mark 6. 5, he could there do no mighty *w.*  
 John 5. 20, greater *w.* than these.  
 6. 28, that we might work the *w.* of God.  
 29, this is the *w.* of God, that ye believe.  
 7. 21, I have done one *w.*, and ye all marvel. [manifest]  
 9. 3, that the *w.* of God should be made  
 10. 25, the *w.* I do in my Father's name.  
 32, for which of those *w.* do ye stone me?  
 14. 12, the *w.* I do shall he do, and greater *w.*  
 17. 4, I have finished the *w.* [to nought].  
 Acts 5. 38, if this *w.* be of men, it will come  
 15. 38, who went not with them to the *w.*  
 Rom. 3. 27, by what law? of *w.*?  
 4. 6, imputeth righteousness without *w.*  
 9. 11, not of *w.*, but of him that calleth.  
 11. 6, grace, otherwise *w.* is no more *w.*  
 13. 12, let us therefore cast off the *w.* of darkness.  
 14. 20, for meat destroy not the *w.* of God.  
 1 Cor. 3. 13, every man's *w.* shall be made manifest.  
 9. 1, are not ye my *w.* in the Lord?  
 Gal. 2. 16, by *w.* of the law shall no flesh be justified.  
 6. 4, let every man prove his own *w.*  
 Eph. 2. 9, not of *w.*, lest any man should boast.  
 4. 12, the *w.* of the ministry.  
 5. 11, the unfruitful *w.* of darkness. [*w.*]  
 Col. 1. 21, enemies in your mind by wicked  
 1 Thess. 5. 13, esteem them in love for their *w.* sake.  
 2 Thess. 2. 17, in every good word and *w.*  
 2 Tim. 1. 9; Tit. 3. 5, saved us, not according to our *w.*  
 4. 5, do the *w.* of an evangelist.

Tit. 1. 16, in *w.* they deny him.  
 Heb. 6. 1; 9. 14, from dead *w.* [*w.*]  
 James 1. 4, let patience have her perfect  
 2. 14, if he have not *w.*, can faith save him? [alone]  
 17, faith, if it hath not *w.*, is dead, being  
 18, shew me thy faith without thy *w.*  
 21, was not Abraham justified by *w.*?  
 22, by *w.* was faith made perfect.  
 2 Pet. 3. 10, earth and *w.* therein shall be burnt up.  
 1 John 3. 8, destroy the *w.* of the devil.  
 Rev. 2. 2, 9, 13, 19; 3. 1, 8, 15, I know thy *w.*  
 26, he that keepeth my *w.* to the end.  
 3. 2, I have not found thy *w.* perfect.  
 14. 13, and their *w.* do follow them.  
 See Gal. 5. 19; 2 Thess. 1. 11; Rev. 18. 6; 20. 12. [for us]  
**WORK (v).** 1 Sam. 14. 6, the Lord will *w.*  
 1 Kings 21. 20, sold thyself to *w.* evil.  
 Neh. 4. 6, the people had a mind to the *w.*  
 Job 23. 9, on the left hand, where he doth *w.*  
 33. 29, all these things *w.* God with man.  
 Ps. 58. 2, in heart ye *w.* wickedness.  
 101. 7, he that *w.* deceit.  
 119. 126, it is time for thee to *w.*  
 Is. 43. 13, I will *w.*, and who shall let it?  
 Mic. 2. 1, woe to them that *w.* evil.  
 Hag. 2. 4, *w.*, for I am with you.  
 Mal. 3. 15, they that *w.* wickedness are set up. [yard]  
 Matt. 21. 28, son, go *w.* to day in my vine-  
 Mark 16. 20, the Lord *w.* with them.  
 John 5. 17, my Father *w.* hitherto, and I *w.*  
 6. 28, that we might *w.* the works of God.  
 30, what dost thou *w.*? [*w.*]  
 9. 4, the night cometh, when no man can  
 Acts 10. 35, he that *w.* righteousness is accepted.  
 Rom. 4. 15, the law *w.* wrath.  
 5. 3, tribulation *w.* patience.  
 8. 28, all things *w.* together for good.  
 1 Cor. 4. 12, and labour, *w.* with our own hands.  
 12. 6, it is same God which *w.* all in all.  
 2 Cor. 4. 12, death *w.* in us. [of glory]  
 17, *w.* for us a far more exceeding weight  
 Gal. 5. 6, faith which *w.* by love.  
 Eph. 1. 11, who *w.* all things after the counsel.  
 2. 2, the spirit that now *w.*  
 3. 20, the power that *w.* in us. [good]  
 4. 28, *w.* with his hands the thing that is  
 Phil. 2. 12, *w.* out your own salvation.  
 1 Thess. 4. 11, *w.* with your own hands.  
 2 Thess. 2. 7, the mystery of iniquity doth *w.* [he eat]  
 3. 10, if any would not *w.*, neither should  
 James 1. 3, the trying of your faith *w.* patience. [3. 9]  
 See Ezek. 46. 1; Prov. 11. 18; 31. 13; Eccles. 3. 15.  
**WORKMAN.** Hos. 8. 6; Eph. 2. 10; 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
**WORLD.** Job 18. 18, chased out of the *w.*?  
 34. 13, who hath disposed the whole *w.*?  
 37. 12, on the face of the *w.*  
 Ps. 17. 14, from men of the *w.*  
 50. 12, the *w.* is mine.  
 73. 12, the ungodly, who prosper in the *w.*  
 77. 18; 97. 4, lightnings lightened the *w.*  
 93. 1, the *w.* also is established.  
 Eccles. 3. 11, he hath set the *w.* in their heart. [cities]  
 Is. 14. 21, nor fill the face of the *w.* with  
 24. 4, the *w.* languisheth.  
 34. 1, let the *w.* hear. [the *w.*]  
 Matt. 4. 8; Luke 4. 5, all the kingdoms of  
 5. 14, the light of the *w.* [choke]  
 13. 22; Mark 4. 19, the cares of this *w.*  
 38, the field is the *w.*  
 40, in the end of the *w.* [whole *w.*]  
 16. 26; Mark 8. 36; Luke 9. 25, gain the  
 18. 7, woe to the *w.* because of offences.  
 Mark 10. 30; Luke 18. 30; Heb. 2. 5; 6. 5, in the *w.* to come.  
 Luke 1. 70; Acts 3. 21, since the *w.* began.  
 2. 1, all the *w.* should be taxed.  
 15. 8; 20. 34, children of this *w.*  
 20. 35, worthy to obtain that *w.*  
 John 1. 10, he was in the *w.*  
 29, which taketh away the sin of the *w.*  
 3. 16, God so loved the *w.*  
 4. 42; 1 John 4. 14, the Saviour of the *w.*

John 6. 33, he that giveth life unto the *w.*  
 7. 4, shew thyself to the *w.*  
 7, the *w.* cannot hate you.  
 8. 12; 9. 5, I am the light of the *w.*  
 12. 19, the *w.* is gone after him.  
 31, now is the judgment of this *w.*  
 47, not to judge the *w.*, but to save the *w.*  
 13. 1, depart out of this *w.*  
 14. 17, whom the *w.* cannot receive.  
 22, manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the *w.*  
 27, not as the *w.* giveth, give I unto you.  
 30, the prince of this *w.* cometh.  
 15. 18; 1 John 3. 13, if the *w.* hate you.  
 19, the *w.* would love his own.  
 16. 33, in the *w.* ye shall have tribulation.  
 17. 9, I pray not for the *w.*  
 16, they are not of the *w.*  
 21, that the *w.* may believe.  
 21. 25, the *w.* could not contain the books.  
 Acts 17. 6, turned the *w.* upside down.  
 Rom. 3. 19, that all the *w.* may become guilty.  
 12. 2, be not conformed to this *w.* [*w.*?]  
 1 Cor. 1. 20, where is the disputer of this  
 2. 6, the wisdom of this *w.* [it]  
 7. 31, they that use this *w.* as not abusing  
 2 Cor. 4. 4, the god of this *w.* hath blinded.  
 Gal. 1. 4, this present evil *w.*  
 6. 14, the *w.* is crucified unto me. [*w.*]  
 Eph. 2. 2, according to the course of this  
 12, without God in the *w.*  
 1 Tim. 6. 7, we brought nothing into this *w.*  
 17, them that are rich in this *w.*  
 2 Tim. 4. 10, having loved this present *w.*  
 Heb. 11. 38, of whom the *w.* was not worthy.  
 James 1. 27, unspotted from the *w.*  
 3. 6, the tongue is a *w.* of iniquity.  
 4. 4, the friendship of the *w.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 5, God spared not the old *w.*  
 3. 6, the *w.* that then was.  
 1 John 2. 15, love not the *w.*  
 3. 1, the *w.* knoweth us not.  
 5. 19, the whole *w.* lieth in wickedness.  
 See 2 Sam. 22. 16; 1 Chr. 16. 30; Prov. 8. 26.  
**WORLDLY.** Tit. 2. 12; Heb. 9. 1. [*w.*]  
**WORM.** Job 7. 5, my flesh is clothed with  
 17. 14, I said to the *w.*, thou art my mother.  
 19. 26, though *w.* destroy this body.  
 21. 26, shall lie down, and *w.* shall cover them.  
 24. 20, the *w.* shall feed sweetly on him.  
 25. 6, man, that is a *w.*  
 Ps. 22. 6, I am a *w.*, and no man.  
 Is. 14. 11, the *w.* is spread under thee.  
 41. 14, fear not, thou *w.* Jacob. [dile]  
 66. 24; Mark 9. 44, 46, 48, their *w.* shall not  
 See Jonah 4. 7; Mic. 7. 17; Acts 12. 23.  
**WORMWOOD.** Jer. 9. 15; 23. 15; Amos 5. 7.  
**WORSE.** Matt. 9. 16; Mark 2. 21, the rent  
 is made *w.* [first]  
 12. 45; 27. 64; Luke 11. 26, last state *w.* than  
 Mark 5. 26, nothing bettered, but grew *w.*  
 John 5. 14, lest a *w.* thing come into thee.  
 1 Cor. 11. 17, not for the better, but for the *w.*  
 1 Tim. 5. 8, he is *w.* than an infidel.  
 2 Tim. 3. 13, shall wax *w.* and *w.*  
 2 Pet. 2. 20, the latter end is *w.* with them.  
 See Jer. 7. 26; 16. 12; Dan. 1. 10; John 2. 10.  
**WORSHIP.** Ps. 95. 6, let us *w.* and bow down.  
 97. 7, *w.* him, all ye gods.  
 99. 5, *w.* at his footstool. [mount]  
 Is. 27. 13, shall *w.* the Lord in the holy  
 Jer. 44. 19, did we *w.* her without our men?  
 Zeph. 1. 5, them that *w.* the host of heaven.  
 Matt. 4. 9; Luke 4. 7, fall down and *w.* me.  
 15. 9, in vain they do *w.* me.  
 John 4. 20, our fathers *w.* in this mountain.  
 22, ye *w.* ye know not what.  
 12. 20, Greeks came to *w.*  
 Acts 17. 23, whom ye ignorantly *w.*  
 24. 14, so *w.* I the God of my fathers.  
 Rom. 1. 25, *w.* the creature more than the  
 Creator.  
 1 Cor. 14. 25, so falling down he will *w.* God.  
 See Col. 2. 18; Heb. 1. 6; Rev. 4. 10; 9. 20.  
**WORTHIL.** Job 24. 25; Prov. 10. 20; Ezek.  
 30. 2. [least]  
**WORTHY.** Gen. 32. 10, I am not *w.* of the  
 1 Sam. 26. 16, ye are *w.* to die.



1 Kings 1. 52, if he shew himself a *w.* man.  
Matt. 3. 11, whose shoes I am not *w.* to  
bear. [shouldst come.  
8. 8; Luke 7. 6, I am not *w.* that thou  
10. 10, the workman is *w.* of his meat.  
37, lovesth father or mother more than me  
is not *w.*  
22. 8, they which were bidden were not *w.*  
Mark 1. 7; Luke 3. 16; John 1. 27, not *w.*  
to unloose.  
Luke 3. 8, fruits *w.* of repentance.  
7. 4, that he was *w.* for whom he should  
do this. [his hire.  
10. 7; 1 Tim. 5. 18, the labourer is *w.* of  
12. 48, things *w.* of stripes.  
15. 19, no more *w.* to be called thy son.  
20. 35, *w.* to obtain that world.  
Acts 24. 2, very *w.* deeds are done.  
Rom. 8. 18, not *w.* to be compared with the  
glory.  
Eph. 4. 1; Col. 1. 10; 1 Thess. 2. 12, walk *w.*  
Heb. 11. 38, of whom the world was not *w.*  
James 2. 7, that *w.* name.  
Rev. 3. 4, for they are *w.*  
See Nah. 2. 5; Rev. 4. 11; 5. 2; 16. 6.  
WOULD. Num. 22. 29, I *w.* there were a  
sword.  
Ps. 81. 11, Israel *w.* none of me.  
Prov. 1. 25, ye *w.* none of my reproof.  
30, they *w.* none of my counsel.  
Dan. 5. 19, whom he *w.* he slew.  
Matt. 7. 12; Luke 6. 31, whatsoever ye *w.*  
that men. [w.  
Mark 3. 13, and calleth unto him whom he  
Rom. 7. 15, what I *w.*, that do I not.  
1 Cor. 7. 7, I *w.* that all men were even  
as I.  
Rev. 3. 15, I *w.* thou wert cold or hot.  
See Num. 11. 29; Acts 26. 29; Gal. 5. 17.  
WOUND (*n.*). Ex. 21. 25, give *w.* for *w.*  
Job 34. 6, my *w.* is incurable.  
Ps. 147. 3, he bindeth up their *w.*  
Prov. 23. 29, who hath *w.* without cause?  
27. 6, faithful are the *w.* of a friend.  
Is. 1. 6, but *w.* and bruises.  
Jer. 15. 18, why is my *w.* incurable?  
30. 17, I will heal thee of thy *w.*  
Zech. 13. 6, what are these *w.* in thy hands?  
Luke 10. 34, bound up his *w.*  
See Prov. 6. 33; 20. 30; Hos. 5. 13; Rev.  
13. 3.  
WOUND (*v.*). Deut. 32. 39, I *w.*, and I heal  
1 Kings 22. 34; 2 Chr. 18. 33, carry me out,  
for I am *w.*  
Job 5. 18, he *w.*, and his hands make whole.  
Ps. 64. 7, suddenly shall they be *w.*  
109. 22, my heart is *w.* within me.  
Prov. 7. 26, she hath cast down many *w.*  
18. 14, a *w.* spirit who can bear?  
Is. 53. 5, he was *w.* for our transgressions.  
Jer. 37. 10, there remained but *w.* men.  
See Gen. 4. 23; Mark 12. 4; Luke 10. 30;  
Acts 19. 16.  
WRAP. Is. 28. 20; Mic. 7. 3; John 20. 7.  
WRATH. Gen. 49. 7, cursed be their *w.*  
Deut. 32. 27, were it not I feared the *w.* of  
the enemy.  
Job 21. 30; Prov. 11. 4; Zeph. 1. 15; Rom.  
2. 5; Rev. 6. 17, the day of *w.*  
36. 18, because there is *w.*, beware.  
Ps. 76. 10, the *w.* of man shall praise thee.  
90. 7, by thy *w.* are we troubled.  
Prov. 16. 14, *w.* of a king is as messengers  
of death.  
19. 19, a man of great *w.* shall suffer.  
27. 3, a fool's *w.* is heavier.  
4, *w.* is cruel, and anger outrageous.  
Eccles. 5. 17, much *w.* with his sickness.  
Is. 13. 9, the day of the Lord cometh  
with *w.*  
54. 8, in a little *w.* I hid my face.  
Nah. 1. 2, he reserveth *w.* for his enemies.  
Hab. 3. 2, in *w.* remember mercy.  
Matt. 3. 7; Luke 3. 7, from the *w.* to come.  
Rom. 2. 5, *w.* against the day of *w.*  
Eph. 6. 4, provoke not your children to *w.*  
1 Thess. 5. 9, God hath not appointed us  
to *w.* [w.  
1 Tim. 2. 8, lifting up holy hands, without  
See James 1. 19; Rev. 6. 16; 12. 12; 14. 8.  
WRATHFUL. Ps. 69. 24; Prov. 15. 18.  
WREST. Ex. 23. 2; Deut. 16. 19; Ps. 56. 5;  
2 Pet. 3. 16.  
WRESTLE. Gen. 32. 24; Eph. 6. 12.

WRETCHED. Num. 11. 15; Rom. 7. 24;  
Rev. 3. 17. [33.  
WRING. Judg. 6. 38; Ps. 75. 8; Prov. 30.  
WRINKLE. Job 16. 8; Eph. 5. 27.  
WRITE. Prov. 3. 3; 7. 3, *w.* on table of thy  
heart.  
Is. 10. 1, *w.* grievousness which they have  
prescribed.  
19, few, that a child may *w.* them.  
Jer. 22. 30, *w.* ye this man childless.  
31. 33; Heb. 8. 10, I will *w.* it in their  
hearts.  
Hab. 2. 2, *w.* the vision, make it plain.  
See Job 13. 26; Ps. 87. 6; Rev. 3. 12.  
WRITING. Ex. 32. 16; John 5. 47; Col. 2. 14.  
WRITTEN. Job 19. 23, Oh that my words  
were *w.* [eous.  
Ps. 69. 28, let them not be *w.* with the right.  
Ezek. 2. 10, roll was *w.* within and without.  
Luke 10. 20, because your names are *w.* in  
heaven.  
John 19. 22, what I have *w.* I have *w.*  
1 Cor. 10. 11, *w.* for our admonition.  
2 Cor. 3. 2, ye are our epistle *w.* in our  
hearts.  
See Is. 4. 3; Jer. 17. 1; Rev. 2. 17; 13. 8.  
WRONG. Ex. 2. 13, to him that did the *w.*  
1 Chr. 12. 17, there is no *w.* in mine hands.  
Job 19. 7, I cry out of *w.*, but am not heard.  
Jer. 22. 3, do no *w.*  
Matt. 20. 13, friend, I do thee no *w.*  
1 Cor. 6. 7, why do ye not rather take *w.*?  
2 Cor. 12. 13, forgive me this *w.*  
Col. 3. 25, he that doeth *w.* shall receive.  
Phile. 18, if he hath *w.* thee.  
See Prov. 8. 36; Acts 25. 10; 2 Cor. 7. 2.  
WRONGFULLY. Job 21. 27; Ezek. 22. 29;  
1 Pet. 2. 19. [John 5.  
WROTE. Dan. 5. 5; John 8. 6; 19. 19; 2  
WROTH. Gen. 4. 6, why art thou *w.*?  
Deut. 1. 34; 3. 26; 9. 19; 2 Sam. 22. 8; 2  
Chr. 28. 9; Ps. 18. 7; 78. 21, heard your  
words, and was *w.* [went away.  
2 Kings 5. 11, but Naaman was *w.*, and  
Ps. 89. 38, thou hast been *w.* with thine  
anointed.  
Is. 47. 6, I was *w.* with my people.  
54. 9, I have sworn I would not be *w.*  
57. 16, neither will I be always *w.*  
64. 9, be not *w.* very sore. [livered.  
Matt. 18. 34, his lord was *w.*, and de-  
See Num. 16. 22; Is. 28. 21; Matt. 2. 16.  
WROUGHT. Num. 23. 23, what hath  
God *w.*!  
1 Sam. 6. 6, when God had *w.* wonderfully.  
14. 45, Jonathan hath *w.* with God this  
day. [the work.  
Neh. 4. 17, with one of his hands *w.* in  
6. 16, this work was *w.* of our God.  
Job 12. 9, the hand of the Lord hath *w.*  
this.  
36. 23, who can say, thou hast *w.* iniquity?  
Ps. 31. 19, hast *w.* for them that trust in  
thee. [w. for us.  
68. 28, strengthen that which thou hast  
139. 15, curiously *w.* in lowest parts of  
the earth. [had *w.*  
Eccles. 2. 11, I looked on all my hands  
Is. 26. 12, which thou hast *w.* all our works  
in us.  
41. 4, who hath *w.* and done it?  
Jer. 18. 3, he *w.* a work on the wheels.  
Ezek. 20. 9, I *w.* for my name's sake.  
Dan. 4. 2, the wonders God hath *w.* toward  
me. [hour.  
Matt. 20. 12, these last have *w.* but one  
26. 10; Mark 14. 6, she hath *w.* a good  
work on me. [God.  
John 3. 21, manifest that they are *w.* in  
Acts 15. 12, what wonders God had *w.*  
18. 3, he abode with them, and *w.*  
19. 13, God *w.* special miracles by hands  
of Paul. [piscence.  
Rom. 7. 8, *w.* in me all manner of concu-  
15. 18, things which Christ hath not *w.*  
2 Cor. 5. 5, he that hath *w.* us for the self-  
same thing.  
7. 11, what carefulness it *w.* in you.  
12. 12, the signs of an apostle were *w.*  
Gal. 2. 8, he that *w.* effectually in Peter.  
Eph. 1. 20, which he *w.* in Christ.  
2 Thess. 3. 8, but we *w.* with labour.  
Heb. 11. 33, through faith *w.* righteousness.  
James 2. 22, faith *w.* with his works.

1 Pet. 4. 3, to have *w.* the will of the Gen-  
tiles.  
2 John 8, lose not those things we have *w.*  
Rev. 19. 20, the false prophet that *w.* mir-  
acles.  
See Ex. 36. 4; 2 Sam. 18. 13; 1 Kings 16. 25.  
WRUNG. Lev. 1. 15; Ps. 73. 10; Is. 51. 17.

## Y

YARN. 1 Kings 10. 28; 2 Chr. 1. 16.  
YE. 1 Cor. 6. 11; 2 Cor. 3. 2; Gal. 6. 1.  
YEA. Matt. 5. 37; James 5. 12, let your  
communication be *y.* [nay.  
2 Cor. 1. 17, there should be *y.*, and nay  
See 2 Cor. 1. 18; Phil. 3. 8; 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
YEAR. Gen. 1. 14, for seasons, days, and *y.*  
47. 9, few and evil have the *y.* of my life  
been.  
Ex. 13. 10, keep this ordinance from *y.* to *y.*  
23. 29, I will not drive them out in one *y.*  
Lev. 16. 34, make atonement once a *y.*  
25. 5, it is a *y.* of rest.  
Num. 14. 34, each day for a *y.* shall ye bear.  
Deut. 14. 22, thou shalt tithe the increase  
*y.* by *y.*  
15. 9, the *y.* of release is at hand.  
26. 12, the third *y.*, which is the *y.* of  
tithing.  
32. 7, consider the *y.* of many generations.  
Judg. 11. 40, to lament four days in a *y.*  
1 Sam. 2. 19, brought a coat from *y.* to *y.*  
7. 16, went from *y.* to *y.* in circuit.  
2 Sam. 14. 26, every *y.* he polled it.  
1 Kings 17. 1, there shall not be dew nor  
rain these *y.* [those *y.*  
2 Chr. 14. 6, the land had rest, no war in  
Job 10. 5, are thy *y.* as man's days?  
15. 20, the number of *y.* is hidden.  
16. 22, when a few *y.* are come.  
32. 7, multitude of *y.* should teach wisdom.  
36. 11, they shall spend their *y.* in plea-  
sures. [searched out.  
26, nor can the number of his *y.* be  
Ps. 31. 10, my *y.* are spent with sighing.  
61. 6, prolong his *y.* as many generations.  
65. 11, thou crownest the *y.* with thy  
goodness.  
77. 5, the *y.* of ancient times. [hand.  
10, I will remember the *y.* of the right  
78. 33, thy *y.* did he consume in trouble.  
90. 4, a thousand *y.* in thy sight.  
9. 5, we spend our *y.* as a tale that is told.  
10, the days of our *y.* are threescore years  
and ten. [tions.  
102. 24, thy *y.* are throughout all genera-  
27, thy *y.* shall have no end.  
Prov. 4. 10, the *y.* of thy life shall be many.  
5. 9, lest thou give thy *y.* to the cruel.  
10. 27, the *y.* of the wicked shall be short-  
ened.  
Eccles. 12. 1, nor the *y.* draw nigh.  
Is. 21. 16, according to the *y.* of an hireling.  
29. 1, add ye *y.* to *y.*  
38. 15, go softly all my *y.* [the Lord.  
61. 2; Luke 4. 19, the acceptable *y.* of  
63. 4, the *y.* of my redeemed is come.  
Jer. 11. 23; 23. 12; 48. 44, the *y.* of their  
visitation.  
17. 8, shall not be careful in *y.* of drought.  
28. 16, this *y.* thou shalt die.  
51. 46, a rumour shall come in one *y.*  
Ezek. 4. 5, I have laid on thee the *y.* of  
their iniquity.  
22. 4, thou art come even unto thy *y.*  
38. 8, in latter *y.* thou shalt come.  
46. 17, it shall be his to the *y.* of liberty.  
Dan. 11. 6, in the end of *y.* they shall join.  
Joel 2. 2, to the *y.* of many generations.  
Mic. 6. 6, shall I come with calves of a *y.*  
old? [the *y.*  
Hab. 3. 2, revive thy work in the midst of  
Mal. 3. 4, the offering be pleasant, as in  
former *y.*  
Luke 13. 8, let it alone this *y.* also.  
Gal. 4. 10, ye observe days and *y.*  
Rev. 20. 2, Satan bound for a thousand *y.*  
See Zech. 14. 16; James 4. 13; Rev. 9. 15.  
YEARLY. 1 Sam. 1. 3; 20. 6; Esth. 9. 21.  
YEARN. Gen. 43. 50; 1 Kings 3. 26.  
YELL. Jer. 2. 15; 51. 38. [8.  
YESTERDAY. Job 8. 9; Ps. 90. 4; Heb. 13.  
YET. Gen. 40. 23, *y.* did not the butler  
remember.



Ex. 10. 7, knowest thou not *y*. ?  
 Deut. 9. 29, *y*, they are thy people.  
 12. 9, ye are not as *y* come.  
 Judg. 7. 4, the people are *y*, too many.  
 1 Kings 19. 18, *y*, I have left me.  
 2 Kings 13. 23, uor cast them from his presence as *y*.  
 Ezra 3. 6, the foundation was not *y*. laid.  
 Job 1. 16, while he was *y*, speaking.  
 13. 15, though he slay me, *y*. will I trust in him.  
 29. 5, when the Almighty was *y*. with me.  
 Ps. 2. 6, *y*. have I set my king.  
 Eccles. 4. 3, he which hath not *y*. been.  
 Is. 28. 4, while it is *y*. in his hand.  
 49. 15, *y*. will I not forget.  
 Jer. 2. 9, I will *y*. plead with you.  
 23. 21, *y*. they ran.  
 Ezek. 11. 16, *y*. will I be to them.  
 36. 37, I will *y*. for this be enquired of.  
 Dan. 11. 35, it is *y*. for a time appointed.  
 Hos. 7. 9, *y*. he knoweth not.  
 Amos 6. 10, is there *y*. any with thee?  
 Jonah 3. 4, *y*. forty days.  
 Hab. 3. 18, *y*. I will rejoice.  
 Matt. 15. 17, do not ye *y*. understand?  
 19. 20, what lack I *y*. ?  
 24. 6; Mark 13. 7, the end is not *y*.  
 Mark 11. 13, the time of figs was not *y*.  
 Luke 24. 44, while I was *y*. with you.  
 John 2. 4; 7. 6; 8. 20, hour is not *y*. come.  
 11. 25, though dead, *y*. shall he live.  
 Rom. 5. 6, *y*. without strength.  
 8. 24, why doth he *y*. hope for?  
 1 Cor. 3. 15, *y*. so as by fire.  
 15. 17, ye are *y*. in your sins.  
 Gal. 2. 20, *y*. not I, but Christ.  
 Heb. 4. 15, *y*. without sin.  
 1 John 3. 2, it doth not *y*. appear.  
 See Acts 8. 16; Rom. 9. 19; 1 Cor. 3. 3.  
**YIELD.** Gen. 4. 12, not henceforth *y*. strength.  
 Lev. 19. 25, that it may *y*. the increase.  
 26. 4; Ps. 67. 6, the laud shall *y*. her increase.  
 Num. 17. 8, the rod *y*. almonds.  
 2 Chr. 30. 8, *y*. yourselves to the Lord.  
 Neh. 9. 37, it *y*. much increase to the kings.  
 Ps. 107. 37, plant vineyards, which may *y*. fruits.  
 Prov. 7. 21, she caused him to *y*.  
 Eccles. 10. 4, *y*. pacifieth great offences.  
 Hos. 8. 7, if it *y*., the strangers shall swallow it up. [strength].  
 Joel 2. 22, the fig tree and vine do *y*. their  
 Hab. 3. 17, though fields shall *y*. no meat.  
 Matt. 27. 50, cried again, and *y*. up the ghost.  
 Acts 23. 21, do not thou *y*. to them.  
 Rom. 6. 13, uor *y*. your members, *y*. yourselves to God.  
 16, to whom ye *y*. yourselves servants.  
 Heb. 12. 11, *y*. the peaceable fruits of righteousness.  
 See Gen. 1. 29; Is. 5. 10; Dan. 3. 28.  
**YOKE.** Gen. 27. 40, thou shalt break his *y*.  
 Lev. 26. 13, I have broken the bands of your *y*. [came *y*.]  
 Num. 19. 2; 1 Sam. 6. 7, on which never  
 Deut. 28. 48, he shall put a *y*. on thy neck.  
 1 Kings 12. 4, thy father made our *y*. grievous. [the *y*. of his burden].  
 Is. 9. 4; 10. 27; 14. 25, thou hast broken  
 58. 6, that ye break every *y*.  
 Jer. 2. 20, of old time I have broken thy *y*.  
 27. 2; 28. 13, make thee bonds and *y*. [*y*.]  
 31. 18, as a bullock unaccustomed to the  
 Lam. 3. 27, it is good to bear the *y*. in youth.  
 Matt. 11. 29, take my *y*. upon you.

Matt. 11. 30, for my *y*. is easy. [disciples.  
 Acts 15. 10, to put a *y*. on the neck of the  
 2 Cor. 6. 14, not unequally *y*. with unbelievers. [age].  
 Gal. 5. 1, entangled with the *y*. of bond-  
 Phil. 4. 3, I entreat thee also, true *y*-fellow.  
 1 Tim. 6. 1, as many servants as are under the *y*. [19].  
 See Job 1. 3; 42. 12; Lam. 1. 14; Luke 14. 17. 20.  
**YONDER.** Gen. 22. 5; Num. 23. 15; Matt. 17. 20.  
**YOU.** Gen. 48. 21, God shall be with *y*.  
 Ruth 2. 4, the Lord be with *y*.  
 1 Chr. 22. 18, is not the Lord with *y*. ?  
 2 Chr. 15. 2, the Lord is with *y*., while ye be with him.  
 Jer. 18. 6, cannot I do with *y*.  
 42. 11; Hag. 1. 13; 2. 4, for I am with *y*.  
 Zech. 8. 23, we will go with *y*., God is with *y*. [to *y*.]  
 Matt. 7. 12; Luke 6. 21, that men should do  
 28. 20, I am with *y*. alway.  
 Luke 10. 16, he that heareth *y*. heareth me.  
 13. 28, and *y*. yourselves thrust out.  
 Acts 13. 46, seeing ye put it from *y*.  
 Rom. 16. 20; 1 Cor. 16. 23; Phil. 4. 23; Col. 4. 18; 1 Thess. 5. 28; 2 Thess. 3. 18; 2 Tim. 4. 15; Tit. 3. 15; Heb. 13. 25; 2 John 3; Rev. 22. 21, grace be with *y*.  
 1 Cor. 6. 11, such were some of *y*.  
 2 Cor. 12. 14, I seek not yours, but *y*.  
 Eph. 2. 1; Col. 2. 13, *y*. hath he quickened.  
 Col. 1. 27, Christ in *y*.  
 4. 9, a brother, who is one of *y*.  
 1 Thess. 5. 12, know them that are over *y*.  
 1 John 4. 4, greater is he that is in *y*.  
 See Hag. 1. 4; Mal. 2. 1; 2 Cor. 8. 13; Phil. 3. 1; 1 Pet. 2. 7.  
**YOUNG.** Ex. 23. 26, there shall nothing cast their *y*. [in one day].  
 Lev. 22. 28, ye shall not kill it and her *y*.  
 Deut. 22. 6, t'hou shalt not take the dam with the *y*. [*y*.]  
 28. 50, which will not shew favour to the  
 57, her eyes shall be evil toward her *y*. one.  
 32. 11, as an eagle fluttereth over her *y*.  
 1 Chr. 22. 5; 29. 1, Solomon my son is *y*.  
 2 Chr. 13. 7, when Rehoboam was *y*. and tender. [God].  
 34. 3, while he was yet *y*., he began to seek  
 Job 38. 41, when his *y*. ones cry to God, they wander. [*y*.]  
 39. 16, the ostrich is hardened against her  
 Ps. 37. 25, I have been *y*., and now am old.  
 78. 71, from following ewes great with *y*.  
 84. 3, a nest where she may lay her *y*.  
 147. 9, he giveth food to the *y*. ravens which cry.  
 Prov. 30. 17, the *y*. eagles shall eat it.  
 Cant. 2. 9; 8. 14, my beloved is like a *y*. hart.  
 Is. 11. 7, their *y*. shall lie down together.  
 40. 11, and gently lead those that are with *y*.  
 Jer. 31. 12, flow together for *y*. of the flock.  
 Ezek. 17. 4, cropped off his *y*. twigs.  
 John 21. 18, when *y*. thou girdedst thyself.  
 Tit. 2. 4, teach the *y*. women to be sober.  
 See Gen. 33. 13; Is. 30. 6; Mark 7. 25; John 12. 14. [serve the *y*.]  
**YOUNGER.** Gen. 25. 23, the elder shall  
 Job 30. 1, they that are *y*. have me in derision. [as the *y*.]  
 Luke 22. 26, he that is greatest, let him be  
 1 Tim. 5. 1, treat the *y*. men as brethren.  
 1 Pet. 5. 5, ye *y*., submit yourselves to the elder.  
 See Gen. 29. 18; Luke 15. 12; 1 Tim. 5. 2, 11.  
**YOUNGEST.** Gen. 42. 13; Josh. 6. 26; 1 Kings 16. 34. [3. 21].  
**YOURS.** 2 Chr. 20. 15; Luke 6. 20; 1 Cor.

**YOUTH.** Gen. 8. 21, imagination is evil from *y*.  
 46. 34, about cattle from our *y*. till now.  
 1 Sam. 17. 33, he a man of war from his *y*.  
 55, whose son is this *y*. ? [*y*.]  
 2 Sam. 19. 7, evil that befell thee from thy  
 1 Kings 18. 12, I fear the Lord from my *y*.  
 Job 13. 26, to possess the iniquities of my *y*. [*y*.]  
 20. 11, his bones are full of the sin of his  
 29. 4, as in days of my *y*.  
 30. 12, on my right hand rise the *y*.  
 33. 25, he shall return to the days of his *y*.  
 36. 14, hypocrites die in *y*.  
 Ps. 25. 7, remember not the sins of my *y*.  
 71. 5, thou art my trust from my *y*.  
 17, thou hast taught me from my *y*.  
 88. 15, ready to die from my *y*. up.  
 89. 45, the days of his *y*. hast thou shortened.  
 103. 5, thy *y*. is renewed like the eagle's.  
 110. 3, the dew of thy *y*.  
 127. 4, the children of thy *y*.  
 129. 1, they have afflicted me from my *y*.  
 144. 12, as plants grow up in *y*.  
 Prov. 2. 17, forsaketh the guide of her *y*.  
 5. 18, rejoice with the wife of thy *y*.  
 Eccles. 11. 9, rejoice, young man, in thy *y*.  
 10, childhood and *y*. are vanity. [of *y*.]  
 12. 1, remember now thy Creator in days  
 Is. 47. 12, wherein thou hast laboured from thy *y*.  
 54. 4, forget the shame of thy *y*.  
 Jer. 2. 2, the kindness of thy *y*.  
 3. 4, thou art the guide of my *y*. [thy *y*.]  
 22. 21, this hath been thy manner from  
 31. 19, bear the reproach of my *y*. [*y*.]  
 32. 30, have done evil before me from their  
 48. 11, hath been at ease from his *y*.  
 Lam. 3. 27, it is good to bear the yoke in his *y*.  
 Ezek. 4. 14, soul not polluted from *y*.  
 16. 22, thou hast not remembered the days of thy *y*. [her *y*.]  
 Hos. 2. 15, she shall sing as in the days of  
 Joel 1. 8, lament for husband of her *y*.  
 Zech. 13. 5, man taught me to keep cattle from my *y*. [have kept from my *y*.]  
 Matt. 19. 20; Mark 10. 20; Luke 18. 21,  
 Acts 26. 4, my manner of life from my *y*.  
 1 Tim. 4. 12, let no man despise thy *y*.  
 See Prov. 7. 7; Is. 40. 30; Jer. 3. 24, 25.  
**YOUTHFUL.** 2 Tim. 2. 22, flee *y*. lusts.

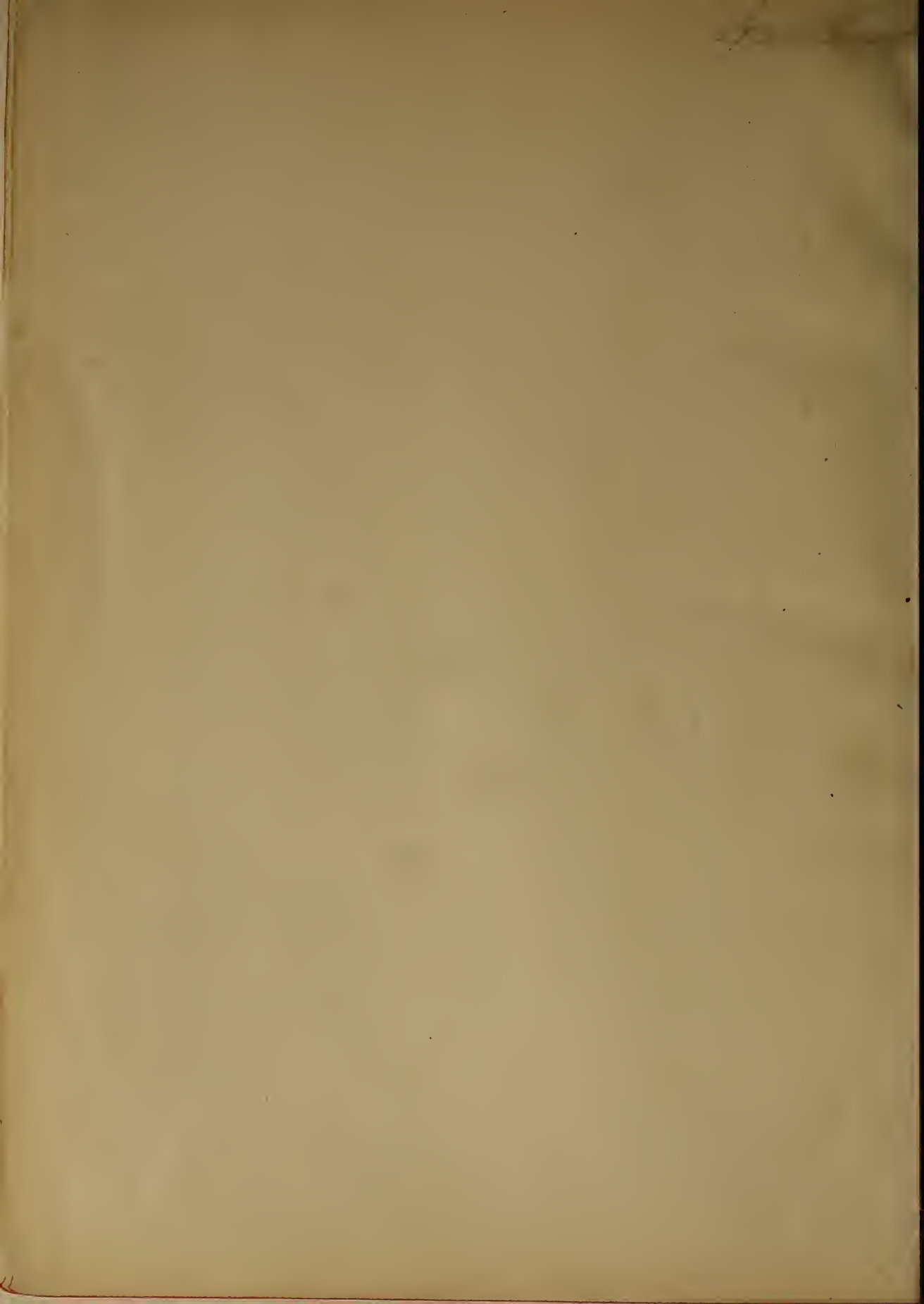
## Z

**ZEAL.** 2 Sam. 21. 2, sought to slay them in his z. [Lord].  
 2 Kings 10. 16, come and see my z. for the  
 Ps. 69. 9; John 2. 17, the z. of thine house.  
 119. 139, my z. hath consumed me.  
 Is. 9. 7, the z. of the Lord will perform this.  
 59. 17, clad with z. as a cloke.  
 63. 15, where is thy z. ?  
 Ezek. 5. 13, I have spoken it in my z.  
 Rom. 10. 2, they have a z. of God.  
 2 Cor. 9. 2, your z. hath provoked many.  
 Phil. 3. 6, concerning z., persecuting the church.  
 Col. 4. 13, he hath a great z. for you.  
 See 2 Kings 19. 31; Is. 37. 32; 2 Cor. 7. 11.  
**ZEALOUS.** Num. 25. 11, he was z. for my sake.  
 Acts 21. 20, they are all z. of the law.  
 1 Cor. 14. 12, as ye are z. of spiritual gifts.  
 Tit. 2. 14, z. of good works.  
 Rev. 3. 19, be z. therefore, and repent.  
 See Num. 25. 13; Acts 22. 3; Gal. 1. 14.  
**ZEALOUSLY.** Gal. 4. 17, z. affected.

LBUL 15

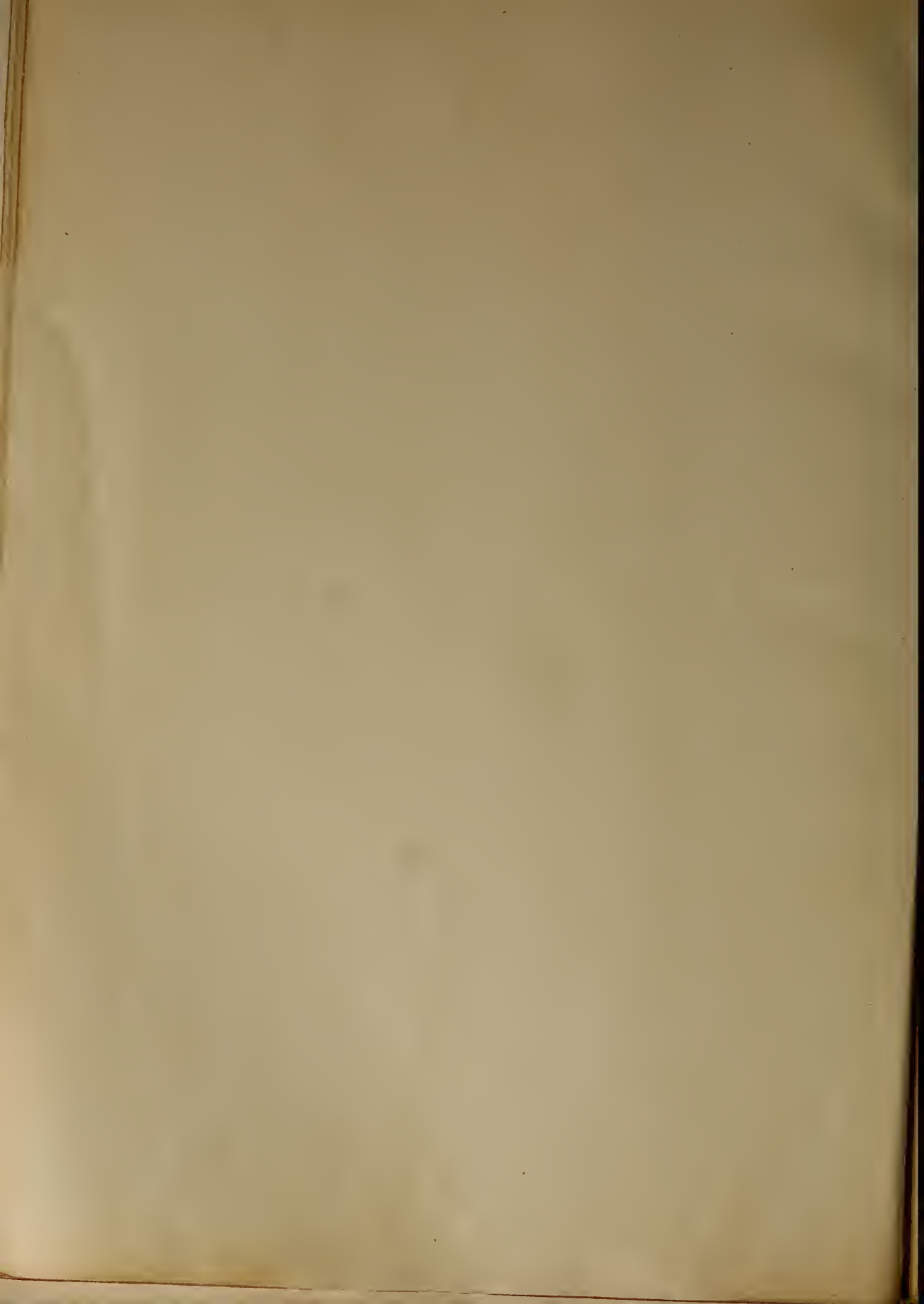






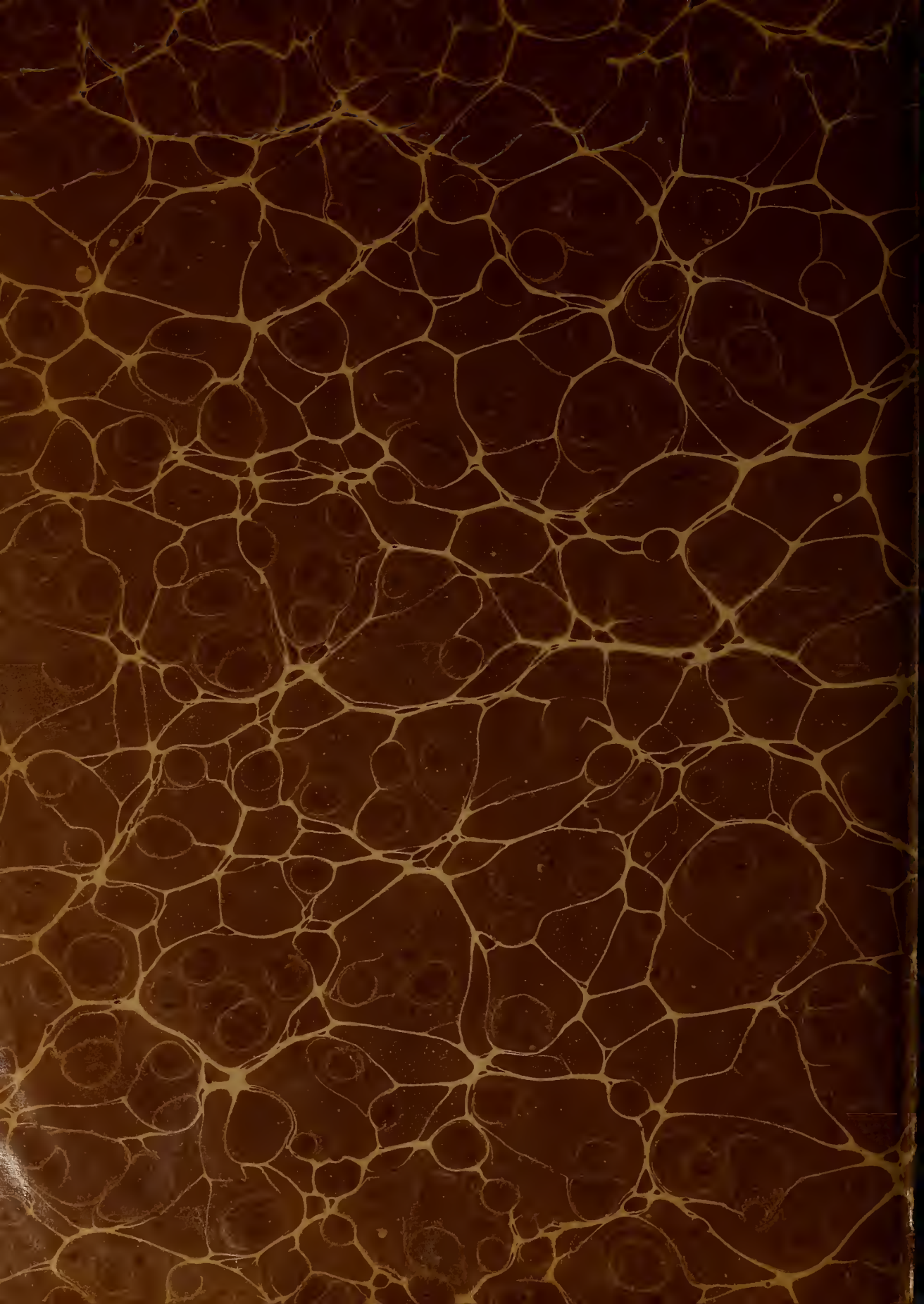








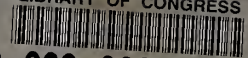
B 375  
1597/1







LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 022 009 261 6